UNIVERSAL
LIBRARY
OU-230017
UNIVERSAL
LIBRARY

THE

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

VOL. XVIII

SHEARMAN—STOVIN

Note on the Dictiona

THE *Dictionary of National Biography* compr[illegible]he following distinct works:

1. *The D.N.B. from the earliest times to 1900*, in alphabetical series, (*a*) Vols. I–XXI, (*b*) the Supplementary [illegible] XXII. At the end of each volume is an alphabetical index of lives in that volume *and* of those in Vol. XXII which belong [illegible]e same part of the alphabet.

2. *The Twentieth-Century D.N.B.*

   (a) *Supplement 1901–1911*, three volumes in[illegible]e.

   (b) *Supplement 1912–1921*, in preparation.

3. *The Concise D.N.B.*, in one volume, being an epitome of the main work and its supplements to 1900, in *one* alphabetical series, followed by the Epitome of the Supplement 1901–11.

THE

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

Founded in 1882 by

GEORGE SMITH

EDITED BY

Sir LESLIE STEPHEN

AND

Sir SIDNEY LEE

From the Earliest Times to 1900

VOLUME XVIII

SHEARMAN——STOVIN

Published since 1917 by the

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

LONDON: HUMPHREY MILFORD

Reprinted at the Oxford University Press 1921–1922
from plates furnished by Messrs. Spottiswoode & Co.

PRINTED IN ENGLAND

NOTE

In the present reprint (1921–1922) of the twenty-two volumes of the main Dictionary it has seemed best to leave the text unaltered. The bulk of the corrections hitherto received, or collected, by the present Publishers is insignificant when compared with the magnitude of the work, and would not justify the issue of a 'new edition' purporting to supersede the editions now in the libraries and in private hands. The collection and classification of such corrections for future use is, however, being steadily carried on; and students of biography are invited to communicate their discoveries to the present Publishers or to their Advisers, Professor H. W. C. DAVIS of the University of Manchester, and Mr. J. R. H. WEAVER of Trinity College, Oxford.

The Publishers do not contemplate the separate publication of mere lists of errata; but they would be glad to consider for publication special studies in National Biography, correcting or adding to the information now available in the Dictionary, and possessing such unity of subject as would give them independent value. Any proposals in this field should be addressed to Professor Davis.

Two changes have been made in the present impression:—

1. The lists of Contributors originally prefixed to each of the sixty-six volumes, and later combined in twenty-two lists, have been combined in one list, which is now prefixed to each volume.

2. In using the main Dictionary (to 1900) it is necessary to remember that it is in *two* alphabetical series: Vols. 1–21, and the supplementary Vol. 22, in which were added lives of persons who had died too late for inclusion in their places (as well as lives of some who had been accidentally omitted). It has been sought to mitigate the inconvenience arising from this by adding to the index at the end of each volume those names, occurring in Vol. 22, which belong to the same part of the alphabet. These 'supplementary' names are added at the bottom of each page. It is thus possible to ascertain, by reference to a single volume, whether any person (who died before 1901) is or is not in the 22-volume Dictionary.

The opportunity has been taken, in accordance with the wishes of the donors, to commemorate upon each title-page the name of the munificent Founder.

CONTENTS OF VOLS. 1–22

1. Memoir of George Smith, by Sidney Lee, first published in September 1901 in the first volume of the original edition of the Supplement.

   A Statistical Account of the D.N.B., first published in June 1900 as a preface to Volume 63 of the original issue of the Dictionary.

	Abbadie–Beadon	= Vols.	1–3	as originally published		1885.
2.	Beal–Browell	= ,,	4–6	,,	,,	1885–6.
3.	Brown–Chaloner	= ,,	7–9	,,	,,	1886–7.
4.	Chamber–Craigie	= ,,	10–12	,,	,,	1887.
5.	Craik–Drake	= ,,	13–15	,,	,,	1888.
6.	Drant–Finan	= ,,	16–18	,,	,,	1888–9.
7.	Finch–Gloucester	= ,,	19–21	,,	,,	1889–90.
8.	Glover–Harriott	= ,,	22–24	,,	,,	1890.
9.	Harris–Hovenden	= ,,	25–27	,,	,,	1891.
10.	Howard–Kenneth	= ,,	28–30	,,	,,	1891–2.
11.	Kennett–Lluelyn	= ,,	31–33	,,	,,	1892–3.
12.	Llwyd–Mason	= ,,	34–36	,,	,,	1893.
13.	Masquerier–Myles	= ,,	37–39	,,	,,	1894.
14.	Myllar–Owen	= ,,	40–42	,,	,,	1894–5.
15.	Owens–Pockrich	= ,,	43–45	,,	,,	1895–6.
16.	Pocock–Robins	= ,,	46–48	,,	,,	1896.
17.	Robinson–Sheares	= ,,	49–51	,,	,,	1897.
18.	Shearman–Stovin	= ,,	52–54	,,	,,	1897–8.
19.	Stow–Tytler	= ,,	55–57	,,	,,	1898–9.
20.	Ubaldini–Whewell	= ,,	58–60	,,	,,	1899.
21.	Whichcord–Zuylestein	= ,,	61–63	,,	,,	1900.
22.	Supplement	= ,,	64–66	,,	,,	1901.

With a Prefatory Note, first published in September 1901 in the first volume of the original edition of the Supplement.

Note.—*Vols. 1–21, as originally issued 1885–1890, were edited by Sir Leslie Stephen; Vols. 22–26, 1890–1891, by Sir Leslie Stephen and Sir Sidney Lee; Vols. 27–66, 1891–1901, by Sir Sidney Lee.*

LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS

LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS

VOLS. I–XXII

E. A. ..... †Evelyn Abbott.
R. A. ..... †Robert Adamson.
S. O. A. ..... Sidney Oldall Addy.
A. A. ..... †Alfred Ainger.
O. A. ..... Osmund Airy.
G. A–n. ..... †George Aitchison.
G. A. A. ..... †George Atherton Aitkin.
J. G. A. ..... †John Goldworth Alger.
G. A. ..... †Charles Grant Blairfindie Allen.
J. W. A. ..... John William Allen.
E. H.-A. .... Edward Heron-Allen.
S. A. ..... †Sheldon Amos.
J. A–n. ..... †John Anderson.
P. J. A. ..... Peter John Anderson.
R. E. A. ..... Robert Edward Anderson.
A. J. A. ..... †Alexander John Arbuthnot.
W. A. J. A. .. William Arthur Jobson Archbold.
T. A. A. ..... †Thomas Andrew Archer.
W. A. ..... †Walter Armstrong.
J. A. ..... John Ashton.
J. A. A. ..... †James Augustus Atkinson.
J. B. A. ..... †James Beresford Atlay.
P. B. A. ..... Preston Bruce Austin.
E. C. A. A. .. Ernest Charles Armytage Axon.
W. E. A. A. .. †William Edward Armytage Axon.

P. H. B. .... Philip Henry Bagenal.
R. B–l. ..... †Richard Bagwell.
J. B. B. ..... †John Burn Bailey.
J. E. B. ..... †John Eglington Bailey.
H. F. B. ..... Henry Frederick Baker.
H. W. B. .... Henry William Ball.
G. F. R. B. ... †George Fisher Russell Barker.
P. A. B. ..... Percy Arthur Barnett.
M. B. ..... †Mary Bateson. (Vols. xi–xxii)
†Montagu Burrows. (Vols. ii, vii, xi [Sir T. A. Larcom]).
M. B–s. .... †Montagu Burrows (Vol. xiii)

R. B. ..... †Ronald Bayne.
T. B. ..... Thomas Wilson Bayne.
W. B–e. ..... William Bayne.
L. B–e. ..... †Lionel Smith Beale.
T. H. B. ..... Thomas Hudson Beare.
C. R. B. ..... Charles Raymond Beazley
F. E. B. ..... †Frank Evers Beddard.
H. C. B. ..... †Henry Charles Beeching.
A. H. B–y. ... Augustus Henry Beesly.
D. J. B. ..... Dalrymple James Belgrave.
E. I. B. ..... Edward Ingress Bell.
M. B–l. ..... Mackenzie Bell.
E. M. B. ..... †Edward Milligen Beloe.
C. B. ..... †Cecil Bendall.
W. B. ..... †William Benham.
H. L. B. ..... †Henry Leigh Bennett.
G. V. B. ..... George Vere Benson.
G. T. B. ..... George Thomas Bettany.
H. B–e. .... Henry Beveridge. (Vol. xxii)
Henry Bruce. (Vol. xii)
A. C. B. ..... †Augustus Charles Bickley.
A. S. B–l. .... Algernon Sidney Bicknell.
L. B. ..... Laurence Binyon.
A. B–l. ..... Augustine Birrell.
J. S. B. ..... †John Sutherland Black.
J. T. B. .... James Tait Black. (Vol. iv)
†John Taylor Brown. (Vol. iii)
W. G. B–k.... William George Black.
B. H. B. ..... †Bever Henry Blacker.
W. G. B. ..... †William Garden Blaikie.
H. E. D. B. ... Herbert Edward Douglas Blakiston.
O. B–t. ..... †Octavian Blewitt.
G. C. B. ..... †George Clement Boase.
A. S. B. ..... †Augustus Samuel Bolton.
H. B–r. ..... †Horatius Bonar.
T. G. B. ..... †Thomas George Bonney.
G. S. B. ..... †George Simonds Boulger.
R. B–s. ..... †Robert Bowes.
R. B–e. ..... Robert Boyle.

E. T. B. ..... Emily Tennyson Bradley (Mrs. A. Murray Smith).
E. T. S. .....
G. G. B. ..... †George Granville Bradley.
H. B. ..... †Henry Bradley.
R. M. B. ..... Rose Marian Bradley.
F. B-L. ..... †Frederick Joseph Bramwell.
W. S. B. ..... William Salt Brassington.
J. B. ..... †James Britten.
W. B-T. ..... †William Broadfoot.
J. P. B. ..... James George Joseph Penderel-Brodhurst.
R. H. B. ..... Robert Henry Brodie.
A. A. B. ..... Arthur Aikin Brodribb.
J. B-N. ..... †John Brown.
J. T. B. .... †John Taylor Brown. (Vol. iii)
James Tait Black. (Vol. iv)
R. C. B. ..... †Richard Charles Browne.
O. B. ..... †Oscar Browning.
T. B. B. ..... T. B. Browning.
H. B-E. .... Henry Bruce. (Vol. xii)
Henry Beveridge. (Vol. xxii)
A. B. ..... †Alexander Buchan.
A. R. B. ..... Augustus Robert Buckland.
E. A. W. B. .. Ernest Alfred Wallis Budge.
A. H. B. ..... †Arthur Henry Bullen.
G. W. B. ..... †George Wardlaw Burnet.
R. W. B. ..... Robert William Burnie.
J. B-Y. ..... James Burnley.
M. B. ..... †Montagu Burrows. (Vols. ii, vii, xi [Sir T. A. Larcom]).
†Mary Bateson. (Vols. xi-xxiii)
M. B-S. .... †Montagu Burrows. (Vol. xiii)
F. B. ..... Lady Frances Bushby.
A. J. B. ..... †Arthur John Butler.
I. B. ..... †Ingram Bywater.
W. M. B. ..... WithamMatthewBywater.
T. H. C. ..... Thomas Henry Hall Caine.
E. C. ..... †Edward Caird (Vol. xx)
†Ernest Clark (Vol. xvi)
Edith Coleridge. (Vol. xiv)
E. C-E. .... †Ernest Clarke. (Vols. xvii-xxii)
E. L. C. ..... EdmondLevesonCalvertley.

G. W. C..... George William Campbell. (Vol. xviii)
†George William Cox. (Vol. iv)
E. C-N. ..... Edwin Cannan.
E. I. C. ..... Edward Irving Carlyle.
W. C-R. ..... †William Carr.
A. C. ..... †Arthur Cates.
J. L. C. .... . James Lewis Caw.
S. C-M. ..... †Samuel Cheetham.
H. M. C. ..... †Henry Manners Chichester.
R. C. C. ..... †Richard Copley Christie.
M. C-Y. ..... Miller Christy.
A. H. C. ..... †Arthur Herbert Church.
W. S. C. ..... William Selby Church.
A. C-K. ..... †Andrew Clark.
J. W. C.[1] ... †John Willis Clark. (Vols. iii and x)
J. W. Clerke. (Vol. i)
J. W. C-K. .. †John Willis Clark. (Elsewhere)
E. C. ..... †Ernest Clarke. (Vol. xvi)
Edith Coleridge. (Vol. xiv)
†Edward Caird. (Vol. xx)
E. C-E. .... †Ernest Clarke. (Vols. xvii-xxii)
A. M. C. ..... †Agnes Mary Clerke.
E. M. C. ..... †Ellen Mary Clerke.
J. W. C.[1] ... J. W. Clerke. (Vol. i)
†John Willis Clark. (Vols. iii and x)
J. W. C-K. . †John Willis Clark. (Elsewhere)
G. C. ..... †George Clinch.
W. C-E. ..... Walter Baker Clode.
G. E. C. ..... †George Edward Cokayne.
G. A. J. C. ... Grenville Arthur James Cole.
E. C. ..... Edith Coleridge. (Vol. xiv)
†Edward Caird. (Vol. xx)
†Ernest Clarke. (Vol. xvi)
E. C-E. .... †Ernest Clarke. (Vols. xvii-xxii)
J. C. C. ..... †John Churton Collins.
W. C. ..... †Wilkie Collins.
J. M. C. ..... John Monsey Collyer.
S. C. ..... †Sidney Colvin.
D. C. ..... †Edward Dutton Cook.
E. T. C. ..... †Edward Tyas Cook.
A. M. C-E. ... Alice Margaret Cooke.

[1] The initials J. W. C. in vols. iii and x are used for John Willis Clark. Except for the entry in the List of Contributors there is no trace of J. W. Clerke. The life of George Barrett in vol. i, which is signed J. W. C., appears from the records to have been written by Miss Ellen Mary Clerke.

J. C. ..... †James Cooper. (Elsewhere)
†James Cranstoun. (Vols. xiii and xvii)
J. C-n. .... †James Cranstoun. (Vol. x)
T. C. ..... †Thompson Cooper.
C. H. C. ..... †Charles Henry Coote.
J. S. C. ..... †James Sutherland Cotton.
W. P. C. ..... †William Prideaux Courtney.
G. W. C..... †George William Cox. (Vol. iv)
George William Campbell (Vol. xviii)
H. C. ..... Henry Craik.
J. A. C. ..... †John Adam Cramb.
J. C. ..... †James Cranstoun. (Vols. xiii and xvii)
†James Cooper. (Elsewhere)
J. C-n. ..... †James Cranstoun. (Vol. x)
C. C. ..... Charles Creighton.
M. C. ..... †Mandell Creighton.
C. A. H. C. ... †Cornelia Augusta Hewett Crosse.
G. M. G. C. ... †George Gery Milner-Gibson Cullum.
W. H. C. ..... †WilliamHaymanCummings.
G. S. C. ..... George Stockley Cunyer. (George Hughes.)
L. C. ..... Lionel Henry Cust.

J. D-s. ..... James Dallas.
C. D-n. ..... †Charles Dalton.
F. D. ..... †Francis Darwin.
L. D. ..... Leonard Darwin.
A. I. D. ..... Arthur Irwin Dasent.
H. D. ..... Henry Davey.
T. W. R. D. .. †Thomas William Rhys Davids.
J. Ll. D. ..... †John Llewelyn Davies.
C. E. D. ..... †Clinton Edward Dawkins.
C. H. D. ..... Charles Henry Derby.
G. B. D. ..... George Binney Dibblee.
J. C. D. ..... †James Caxton Dibdin.
C. W. D. ..... †Charles Wentworth Dilke.
J. D. ..... †James Dixon.
R. W. D. .... †Richard Watson Dixon.
A. D. ..... †Austin Dobson.
C. D. ..... Campbell Dodgson.
W. E. D. .... William Elliott Doubleday
R. K. D. ..... †Robert Kennaway Douglas.
R. L. D. ..... Robert Langton Douglas.
E. D. ..... †Edward Dowden.
J. A. D. ..... †John Andrew Doyle.
J. D-e. ..... †James Dredge.
S. R. D. ..... †Samuel Rolles Driver.
G. T. D. ..... George Thorn-Drury.
E. G. D. ..... †Edward Gordon Duff.
J. D. D. ..... James Duff Duff.
M. G. D. ..... †Mountstuart Elphinstone Grant Duff.
R. D. ..... Robert Dunlop.
T. F. T. D. ... Thomas Firminger Thiselton Dyer.

J. P. E. ..... †John Parsons Earwaker.
J. W. E. ..... †John Woodfall Ebsworth.
F. Y. E. ..... †Francis Ysidro Edgeworth.
F. G. E. ..... Frederick George Edwards.
E. B. E. ..... Edwin Bailey Elliott.
F. E. ..... †Francis Espinasse.
A. C. E. ..... †Alexander Charles Ewald.
Herbert Exon. †Herbert Edward Ryle

L. F. ..... †Louis Alexander Fagan.
C. L. F. ..... †Caesar Litton Falkiner.
R. S. F. ..... †Richard Saul Ferguson
J. F-n. ..... John Ferguson.
J. F-y. ..... John Findlay.
A. R. M. F. ... Arthur Robert Morrison Finlayson.
C. H. F. ..... Charles Harding Firth
J. L. F. ..... James Leonard Fish.
J. G. F-h. .... †Joshua Girling Fitch.
J. D. F. ..... John Donohoe Fitzgerald.
E. F. ..... Edmond George Fitzmaurice, Lord Fitzmaurice.
W. J. F. ..... †William John FitzPatrick.
W. G. D. F. .. William George Dimock Fletcher.
W. Y. F. ..... †William Younger Fletcher.
W. H. F-r. ... †William Henry Flower.
A. R. F. ..... Andrew Russell Forsyth.
W. F. ..... †William Forsyth. (Vols. vii and xviii)
William Foster. (Vol. xxi)
G. K. F ..... †George Knottesford Fortescue.

M. F. ..... †Michael Foster. (Vol. xxi) †Michael Friedlander. (Vols. xiii and xiv)

M. F-r. .... †Michael Friedlander. (Vol. xii)

W. F. ..... William Foster. (Vol. xxi) †William Forsyth. (Vols. vii and xviii)

J. G. F. ..... †James Gainsborough Fotheringham.

T. F. ..... †Thomas Fowler.

E. A. F. ..... †Edward Augustus Freeman.

W. H. F. ..... †William Henry Fremantle.

A. J. F. ..... Alfred John French.

D. W. F. ..... Douglas William Freshfield.

M. F. ..... †Michael Friedlander. (Vols. xiii and xiv) †Michael Foster. (Vol. xxi)

M. F-r. .... †Michael Friedlander. (Vol. xii)

E. F-y. ..... †Edward Fry.

H. F. ..... †Henry Furneaux.

F. J. F. ..... †Frederick James Furnivall.

J. G. ..... †James Gairdner.

W. T. G. ..... †William Tennant Gairdner.

W. G. ..... †William Galloway. (Vols. viii, xv-xviii) †William George. (Vol. iii)

W. G-e. ... †William George. (Vol. xix)

F. W. G. ..... Frederick William Gamble.

S. R. G. ..... †Samuel Rawson Gardiner.

F. B. G. ..... †Frederick Brooksbank Garnett.

R. G. ..... †Richard Garnett

S. F. G. ..... †Sydney Francis Gedge.

W G-e. ..... William Gee.

A. G-e. ..... †Archibald Geikie.

W. G. ..... †William George. (Vol. iii) †William Galloway. (Vols. viii, xv-xviii)

W. G-e. ... †William George. (Vol. xix)

J. W.-G. ..... †John Westby-Gibson.

J. T. G. ..... †John Thomas Gilbert.

A. G-t. ..... †Anne Gilchrist.

H. H. G. ..... †Herbert Harlakenden Gilchrist.

R. T. G. ..... Richard Tetley Glazebrook.

F. J. G. ..... †Frederick John Goldsmid.

I. G. ..... Israel Gollancz.

E. C. K. G. ... †Edward Carter Kersey Gonner.

A. G-n. ..... Alfred Goodwin.

G. G. ..... †Gordon Goodwin.

A. G. ..... †Alexander Gordon.

E. G. ..... Edmund Gosse.

A. H. G. ..... Arthur Henry Grant.

R. E. G. ..... †Robert Edmund Graves.

R. P. G. ..... Robert Perceval Graves.

G. J. G. ..... George John Gray.

J. M. G. ..... †John Miller Gray.

E. G. ..... Everard Green.

W. A. G. ..... †William Alexander Greenhill.

T. G. ..... Thomas Greer.

H. R. G. ..... †Henry Riversdale Grenfell.

F. H. G. ..... †Francis Hindes Groome.

A. B. G. ..... †Alexander Balloch Grosart.

N. G. ..... †Newcomen Groves (afterwards Thomas Newcomen Archibald Grove).

H. P. G. ..... †Henry Palin Gurney.

C. J. G. ..... †Charles John Guthrie, Lord Guthrie.

J. C. H. ..... †James Cuthbert Hadden.

A. C. H. ..... Alfred Cort Haddon.

W. H-s. ..... William Haines.

A. E. H. ..... Alfred Egmont Hake.

J. W. H. ..... †John Wesley Hales.

A. H. ..... Arthur Hall. (Vol. viii) †Albert Hartshorne. (Vol. ix)

H. H. ..... Hubert Hall.

H. R. H. ..... Henry Robert Hall.

J. A. H. ..... John Andrew Hamilton Lord Sumner of Ibstone.

T. H. ..... †Thomas Hamilton.

D. H. ..... David Hannay.

A. H-n. ..... Arthur Harden.

A. L. H. ..... Alfred Lloyd Hardy.

W. J. H-y. ... †William John Hardy.

A. J. C. H. ... †Augustus John Cuthbert Hare.

C. A. H. ..... Charles Alexander Harris

R. H. ..... †Robert Harrison. (Elsewhere) / †Robert Holden. (Vol. xx)

W. J. H. ..... †William Jerome Harrison.

D. B. H. ..... David Berry Hart.

J. E. H. ..... James Edmund Harting.

M. H. ..... †Marcus Hartog.

P. J. H. ..... Philip Joseph Hartog.

A. H. ..... †Albert Hartshorne. (Vol. ix) / Arthur Hall. (Vol. viii)

E. G. H. ..... Edward George Hawke.

H. F. H. ..... Henry Frank Heath.

T. F. H. ..... †Thomas Finlayson Henderson.

W. H-H. ..... Walter Hepworth.

J. A. H-T. .... John Alexander Herbert.

C. H. H. ..... Charles Harold Herford.

W. A. S. H. .. William Albert Samuel Hewins.

J. K. H. ..... James King Hewison.

H. H-S. ..... Henry Higgs.

G. B. H. ... †George Birkbeck Norman Hill. (Vol. ix) / †Thomas George Bond Howes. (Vol. xv)

F. C. H.-R. †Francis Charles Hingeston-Randolph.

D. H-L. ..... †Daniel Hipwell.

T. H-N. ..... †Thomas Hodgkin.

H. A. H. ..... †Herbert Ashton Holden.

R. H. ..... †Robert Holden. (Vol. xx) / †Robert Harrison. (Elsewhere)

H. S.-H. ..... †Henry Scott Holland.

T. E. H. ..... Thomas Erskine Holland.

G. J. H. ..... †George Jacob Holyoake.

J. H-R. ..... James Hooper.

R. H-R. ..... †Richard Hooper.

T. C. H. ..... †Theodore Cracraft Hope.

J. J. H. ..... †James John Hornby.

J. M. H. ..... James Macdonald Horsburgh.

F. J. A. H. ... †Fenton John Anthony Hort.

G. B. H. ... †Thomas George Bond Howes. (Vol. xv) / †George Birkbeck Norman Hill. (Vol. ix)

C. E. H. ..... Charles Ernest Hughes.

A. H.-H. ..... Augustus Hughes-Hughes.

J. H. ..... Jennett Humphreys (Vols. i-vi) / John Hutchinson. (Vol. xxi)

A. M. H. ..... Alice Mary Humphry

R. H-T. ..... †Robert Hunt.

W. H. ..... William Hunt.

J. H. ..... John Hutchinson. (Vol. xxi) / Jennett Humphreys. (Vols. i-vi)

A. H. H. ..... †Alfred Henry Huth.

R. H. H. ..... †Richard Holt Hutton.

W. H. H. .... William Holden Hutton.

E. I. ..... †Elizabeth Ingall.

H. I. ..... Holcombe Ingleby.

A. I. ..... †Alexander Ireland.

B. D. J. ..... Benjamin Daydon Jackson.

T. E. J. ..... Thomas Evan Jacob.

F. V. J. ..... †Frederick Vallance James.

R. C. J. ..... †Richard Claverhouse Jebb.

J. A. J. ..... †John Austin Jenkins.

H. J. ..... Henry Jenner.

A. J. ..... †Augustus Jessopp.

R. A. J. ..... Richard Alexander Johnson.

J. O. J. ..... †John Octavius Johnston.

T. J. ..... Thomas Johnstone.

T. B. J. ..... Thomas Boston Johnstone.

G. F. J. ..... George Farwell Jones.

C. R. J. ..... †Catherine Rachel Jones.

R. J. J. ..... Rees M. Jenkin Jones.

P. W. J. ..... †Patrick Weston Joyce.

A. J. J.-B. ... †Alfred John Jukes Browne.

R. P. K. ..... †Rustomjee Pestanjee Karkaria.

J. T. K. ..... John Taylor Kay.

C. F. K. ..... †Charles Francis Keary.

T. E. K. ..... †Thomas Edward Kebbel.

H. G. K. ..... †Henry George Keene.

J. S. K. ..... John Scott Keltie.

J. K-Y. ..... James Kennedy.

C. K. ..... †Charles Kent.

L. W. K. ..... †Leonard William King.

C. L. K. ..... †Charles Lethbridge Kingsford.

J. K. ..... †Joseph Knight.
H. K. ..... Henry Knollys.
W. W. K. .... †William Wallingford Knollys.

A. L. ..... †Andrew Lang. (Vol. xxi)
†Arthur Locker. (Vol. iii)
J. K. L. ..... †John Knox Laughton.
H. v. L. ..... †Henri van Laun.
T. G. L. ..... †Thomas Graves Law.
F. L. ..... †Francis Charles Lawley. (Vol. xvii)
Francis Legge. (Vol. xxi)
E. T. L. ..... Edmund Tanner Lawrence.
W. J. L. ..... William John Lawrence.
G. S. L. ..... †George Somes Layard.
I. S. L. ..... †Isaac Saunders Leadam.
E. L. ..... †Elizabeth Lee.
S. L. ..... †Sidney Lee.
E. L.-W. ..... Edward Lee-Warner.
C. H. L. ..... Charles Herbert Lees.
A. E. J. L. ... Arthur Edward John Legge.
F. L. ..... Francis Legge. (Vol. xxi)
†Francis Charles Lawley. (Vol. xvii)
R. H. L. ..... Robin Humphrey Legge.
H. le S. ..... Hamon le Strange.
W. L. ..... Walter Lewin.
W. S. L. ..... †William Samuel Lilly.
J. L. ..... †Joseph Lister, Lord Lister.
A. G. L. ..... Andrew George Little.
E. M. L. ..... †Ernest Marsh Lloyd.
J. E. L. ..... John Edward Lloyd.
W. R. Ll. .... William Raymond Lluellyn.
A. L. ..... †Arthur Locker. (Vol. iii)
†Andrew Lang. (Vol. xxi)
S. J. L. ..... Sidney James Low.
W. B. L. ..... William Boswell Lowther.
H. R. L. ..... †Henry Richards Luard.
E. V. L. ..... Edward Verrall Lucas.
H. W. L. ..... Henry William Lumsden.
J. H. L. ..... †Joseph Hirst Lupton.
R. L. ..... †Richard Lyddekker.
H. T. L. ..... Harold Thomson Lyon (now Harold Lyon-Thomson).

M. M'A. ..... Margaret MacArthur.
N. McC. ..... †Norman Maccoll.
M. MacD. .... Michael MacDonagh.
J. R. M. ..... James Ramsay Macdonald.
A. M-L. .... Alice Macdonell. (Vol. iii)
Agnes, Lady Macdonell. (Vol. xii)
A. A. M. ..... Arthur Anthony Macdonell.
G. P. M. ..... †George Paul Macdonell.
J. M-L. ..... †John Macdonell.
J. C. M-L. .... †John Cotter Macdonnell.
J. W. M. ..... John William Mackail.
Æ. M. ..... †Aeneas James George Mackay.
A. M. ..... Alexander Mackie. (Vol. xiii)
Arthur Miller. (Vols. i and iii)
J. M. ..... James Mackinnon. (Vol. xiv)
†James Mew. (Vols. i–iii)
R. M. ..... Robert Macpherson.
W. D. M. ..... †William Dunn Macray.
F. M. ..... Falconer Madan.
P. L. M. ..... Philip le Maistre.
F. W. M. ..... †Frederick William Maitland.
J. A. F. M. ... John Alexander Fuller-Maitland.
B. M. ..... Bernard Mallet.
C. E. M. ..... Charles Edward Mallet.
W. E. M. ..... Walter Evelyn Manners.
E. C. M. ..... Edward Cardew Marchant.
D. S. M. ..... David Samuel Margoliouth.
C. R. M. ..... †Clements Robert Markham.
E. H. M. ..... Edward Henry Marshall.
W. M. ..... †John Westland Marston.
A. P. M. ..... †Arthur Patchett Martin.
A. T. M-N. ... Alfred Trice Martin.
C. T. M. ..... †Charles Trice Martin.
T. M. ..... †Theodore Martin.
F. T. M. ..... †Frank Thomas Marzials.
A. J. M. ..... Arthur James Mason.
P. E. M. ..... Percy Ewing Matheson.
J. C. M. ..... †James Charles Mathew.
H. E. M. ..... Herbert Eustace Maxwell.
S. L. M. ..... Mrs. May.
C. H. M. ..... Charles Herbert Mayo.
A. M-E. ..... Arthur Mee.
W. W. M. .... †William Walter Merry.
J. M. ..... †James Mew. (Vols. i–iii)
James Mackinnon. (Vol. xiv)
L. M. M. ..... Lydia Miller Middleton.

A. H. M. ..... Alexander Hastie Millar.
A. M. ..... Arthur Miller. (Vols. i and iii)
A. M. ..... Alexander Mackie. (Vol. xiii)
H. M. ..... Hugh Miller.
A. M-R. ..... †Alfred Milner, Viscount Milner.
C. M. ..... †William Cosmo Monkhouse.
C. G. M. ..... Claude Joseph Goldsmid Montefiore.
G. W. M. ..... †George Washington Moon.
A. W. M. ..... †Arthur William Moore.
H. C. M. ..... Henry Charles Moore.
N. M. ..... †Norman Moore.
W. R. M. ..... †William Richard Morfill.
C. Ll. M. ..... Conwy Lloyd Morgan.
G. P. M-Y. ... †Gerald Patrick Moriarty.
A. J. M. M. ... †Alexander James Mitchell Morison.
H. F. M. ..... Henry Forster Morley.
J. M-Y. ..... †John Morley, Viscount Morley of Blackburn.
J. B. M. ..... †James Bass Mullinger.
G. F. W. M. .. George Frederick Woodhouse Munby.
D. O. M. ..... Dudley Oliphant Murray.
G. H. M. ..... George Herbert Murray.
A. T. M. ..... †Arthur Thomas Myers.
H. N. ..... †Henry Nettleship.
R. N. ..... Rosa Harriet Newmarch.
A. N-N. ..... †Alfred Newton.
J. B. N. ..... †Joseph Baldwin Nias.
J. N. ..... †John Nichol.
S. J. N. ..... Samuel Joseph Nicholl.
A. N. ..... Albert Nicholson.
W. R. N. ..... †William Robertson Nicoll.
E. T. N. ..... Edmund Toulmin Nicolle.
P. L. N. ..... †Pierce Laurence Nolan.
F. N. ..... †Frederick Norgate.
G. le G. N. ... Gerald le Grys Norgate.
K. N. ..... Kate Norgate.
C. N. ..... †Conolly Norman.
R. B. O'B. ... †Richard Barry O'Brien.
E. O'C. ..... †Edward O'Callaghan.
D. J. O'D. .... David James O'Donoghue.
F. M. O'D. ... Freeman Marius O'Donoghue.
J. R. O'F. .... †James Roderick O'Flannagan.
J. S. O'H. .... Joseph Sylvester O'Halloran.
T. O. ..... †Thomas Olden.
J. O'L. ..... †John O'Leary.
S. P. O... .... †Samuel Pasfield Oliver.
G. W. T. O. .. George William Thomson Omond.
E. O. ..... Eliza Orme.
J. O. ..... †John Ormsby.
C. O. ..... Christabel Osborne.
A. C. O'S. .... †Alexander Charles O'Sullivan.
J. H. O. ..... †John Henry Overton.
T. E. P. ..... Thomas Ethelbert Page.
W. G. B. P. .. William George Bernard Page.
C. F. R. P. ... Charles Ferrers Raymond Palmer.
W. P-H. ..... †Wyatt Angelicus van Sandau Papworth.
C. P-H. ..... Charles Parish.
K. P. ..... Kineton Parkes.
T. P. ..... Thomas Parkinson.
E. G. P. .... Ernest Gambier Parry. (Vol. xix)
E. G. P. .... Eleanor Grace Powell. (Vol. xvi)
F. S. P. ..... Frederick Sydney Parry.
H. P. ..... Henry Paton.
H. W. P. ... Herbert Woodfield Paul. (Vol. xxii)
H. W. P. ... †Hugh Wodehouse Pearse. (Vols. xx and xxi)
J. B. P. .... James Balfour Paul. (Vol. i)
J. B. P. .... John Bruce Payne. (Vol. xv)
J. F. P. ..... †Joseph Frank Payne.
N D. F. P. ... Nigel Douglas Frith Pearce.
H. W. P. ... †Hugh Wodehouse Pearse. (Vols. xx and xxi)
H. W. P. ... Herbert Woodfield Paul. (Vol. xxii)
G. V. P .... George Peel.
G. P. ..... George Peel.
F. C. P. ..... †Francis Cramer Penrose.
W. P-S. ..... William Perkins.
G. G. P. ..... †George Gresley Perry.
C. P. ..... Charles Platts.
N. P. ..... †Nicholas Pocock.
A. F. P. ..... Albert Frederick Pollard.
R. L. P. ..... Reginald Lane Poole.
S. L.-P. ..... Stanley Lane-Poole.
B. P. ..... Bertha Porter.

E. G. P. .... Eleanor Grace Powell. (Vol. xvi)
Ernest Gambier Parry. (Vol. xix)
F. Y. P. ..... †Frederick York Powell.
D'A. P. ..... D'Arcy Power.
R. B. P. ..... †Richard Bissell Prosser.
G. W. P. ..... †George Walter Prothero.
R. E. P. ..... Rowland Edmund Prothero, Lord Ernle.
E. R. ..... Ernest Radford.
E. L. R. ..... Emma Louise, Lady Radford.
F. R. ..... †William Fraser Rae.
E. J. R. ..... Edward James Rapson.
H. R-L. ..... †Hastings Rashdall.
C. H. R. ..... Charles Hercules Read.
A. E. R. ..... Arthur Edward Reade.
W. P. R. ..... William Pember Reeves.
F. N. R. ..... Francis Nevile Reid.
S. J. R. ..... Stuart Johnson Reid.
A. W. R. ..... Alexander Wood Renton.
W. R-L. ..... †William Reynell.
W. E. R. ..... †Walter Eustace Rhodes.
E. P. R. ..... Ernest Percival Rhys.
G. N. R. ..... Godfrey Noel Richardson.
T. K. R. ..... †Thomas Knyvett Richmond.
J. M. R. ..... †James McMullen Rigg.
A. R. ..... †Anne Isabella, Lady Ritchie.
H. R. ..... †Herbert Rix.
A. F. R. ..... Alfred Farthing Robbins.
W. R. ..... William Roberts. (Vols. v and vi)
Walter Rye. (Vols. ii, x, xi)
W. R-E. ..... Walter Rye. (Vol. xiv)
E. S. R. ..... Edward Stanley Robertson.
G. C. R. ..... †George Croom Robertson.
C. J. R. ..... †Charles John Robinson.
H. J. R. ..... Henry James Robinson.
G. F. R. ..... George Farrer Rodwell.
J. H. R. ..... John Horace Round.
J. A. E. R. ... Julia Anne Elizabeth Roundell.
J. R. ..... †James Rowley.
E. F. R. ..... Edward Francis Russell.
G. W. E. R. .. †George William Erskine Russell.
W. R. ..... Walter Rye. (Vols. ii, x, xi)
William Roberts. (Vols. v and vi)
W. R-E. ..... Walter Rye. (Vol. xiv)
H. S. S. ..... Henry Stephens Salt.
S. J. A. S. .... †Samuel James Augustus Salter.
W. S. ..... †William Sanday.
F. S. ..... †Francis Sanders.
L. C. S. ..... Lloyd Charles Sanders.
G. B.-S. ..... †Ghetal; Lady Burdon-Sanderson.
John Sarum .. †John Wordsworth.
T. B. S. .... Thomas Bailey Saunders. (Vols. xi–xiii)
Thomas Banks Strong. (Vol. xxii)
C. S. ..... †Charles Sayle.
T. S-D. ..... †Thomas Scattergood.
E. J. L. S. .... †Edward John Long Scott.
J. M. S. ..... James Moffat Scott.
L. M. M. S. ... Lucy Maude Manson Scott.
T. S. ..... †Thomas Seccombe. (Vols. x–xxii)
Thomas Sinclair. (Vol. i)
W. F. S. ..... William Fellows Sedgwick.
L. S-T. ..... †Lewis Sergeant.
R. F. S. ..... Robert Farquharson Sharp.
W. A. S. ..... William Arthur Shaw.
H. F. S. ..... Henry Fleetwood Sheppard.
J. W. S. ..... †John Walter Sherer.
W. F. W. S. .. Wentworth Francis Wentworth-Shields.
E. S. S. ..... †Evelyn Shirley Shuckburgh.
A. S. ..... †Arthur Sidgwick. (Vol. xxii)
Alfred Stowe. (Vol. xix)
P. A. S. ..... Peter Aloysius Sillard.
R. M. S. ..... †Robert Michael Sillard.
E. B. S. ..... Evelyn Blantyre Simpson.
T. S. ..... Thomas Sinclair. (Vol. i)
†Thomas Seccombe. (Vols. x–xxii)
R. S. ..... †Robert Sinker. (Vol. x)
Robert Steele. (Vol. xvi)
G. R. S. ..... George Reresby Sitwell.
B. C. S. ..... †Britiffe Constable Skottowe.
E. T. S. .....
E. T. B. ..... Mrs. A. Murray Smith (formerly Emily Tennyson Bradley).
C S-H. ..... Cecil Harcourt Smith.
C. F. S. ..... Charlotte Fell-Smith.

E. S. ..... Edward Smith.
G. B. S. ..... †George Barnett Smith.
G. G. S. ..... George Gregory Smith.
L. T. S. ..... †Lucy Toulmin Smith.
R. J. S. ..... †Reginald John Smith.
S. S. ..... †Samuel Smith.
W. R .S ..... †William Robertson Smith.
T. W. S. ..... †Thomas William Snagge.
B. H. S. ..... Basil Harrington Soulsby.
H. M. S-r. ... Henry Maxwell Spooner.
G. W. S. ..... †George Washington Sprott.
W. B. S. ..... †William Barclay Squire.
R. S. ..... Robert Steele. (Vol. xvi)
†Robert Sinker. (Vol. x)
C. E. S. ..... †Caroline Emelia Stephen.
H. S. ..... Herbert Stephen. (Vol. xx)
Henry Stubbs. (Vol. xix)
H. S-n. .... Herbert Stephen. (Vol. xxii)
J. P. S. ..... †Julia Prinsep Stephen (Mrs. Leslie Stephen).
L. S. ..... †Leslie Stephen.
F. G. S. ..... †Frederick George Stephens.
H. M. S. ..... †Henry Morse Stephens.
W. R. W. S. .. †William Richard Wood Stephens.
D. A. S. ..... David Alan Stevenson.
J. H. S. ..... John Horne Stevenson.
C. C. S. ..... Charlotte Carmichael Stopes.
F. S-r. ..... †Francis Storr.
A. S. ..... Alfred Stowe. (Vol. xix)
†Arthur Sidgwick. (Vol. xxii)
G. S-h. ..... George Stronach.
T. B. S. .... Thomas Banks Strong. (Vol. xxii)
Thomas Bailey Saunders. (Vols. xi-xiii)
H. S. ..... Henry Stubbs. (Vol. xix)
Herbert Stephen. (Vol. xx)
H. S-n. .... Herbert Stephen. (Vol. xxii)
B. M. S. ....
B. N. S. .... Beatrix Marion Sturt.
C. W. S. ..... Charles William Sutton.
E. C. S. ..... Emma Catharine Sutton.
R. B. S. ..... Robert Blair Swinton.
W. C. S. ..... William Connor Sydney.

J. T. .....
J. T-t. .... James Tait.
O. W. T. ..... Osborne William Tancock.

J. R. T. .... Joseph Robson Tanner. (Vol. xxii)
†James Richard Thursfield. (Vol. xx)
E. L. T. ..... †Ethelred Luke Taunton.
H. R. T. ..... †Henry Richard Tedder.
F. S. J. T. .... †Francis St. John Thackeray.
D. Ll. T. ...
D. L. T. .... Daniel Lleufer Thomas.
E. M. T. ..... Edward Maunde Thompson.
H. L. T. ..... †Henry Lewis Thompson.
R. E. T. ..... †Reginald Edward Thompson.
S. P. T. ..... †Silvanus Phillips Thompson.
J. H. T. ..... †J. H. Thorpe.
J. R. T. .... †James Richard Thursfield. (Vol. xx)
Joseph Robson Tanner. (Vol. xxii)
S. T. ..... †Samuel Timmins.
H. A. T. ..... Henry Avray Tipping.
E. M. T-d. ... Elizabeth Marion Todd.
M. T. ..... Mary Tout.
T. F. T. ..... Thomas Frederick Tout.
W. H. T. ..... †Walter Hawken Tregellas.
C. T. ..... Charles Trotter. (Vol. xix)
†Coutts Trotter. (Vol. xxi)
D. H. T. ..... †Daniel Hack Tuke.
W. W. T. .... †William Weir Tulloch.
E. F. T. ..... Edward Francis Turner.
G. J. T. ..... George James Turner.
J. A. T. ..... Jesse Alfred Twemlow.
E. B. T. ..... †Edward Burnett Tylor.
J. T-l. ..... †John Tyndall.
L. C. T. ..... Louisa Charlotte Tyndall.
R. Y. T. ..... †Robert Yelverton Tyrrell.

A. R. U. ..... Alexander Reid Urquhart.
W. U. ..... †William Urwick.

J. S. V. ..... John Saville Vaizey.
C. E. V. ..... †Charles Edwyn Vaughan.
E. V. ..... †Edmund Venables.
J. V. ..... †John Venn.
M. M. V. ..... Margaret Maria, Lady Verney.
R. H. V. ..... †Robert Hamilton Vetch.
A. V. ..... Alsager Vian.
H. M. V. ..... †Henry Meredith Vibart.

C. W. ..... †Cornelius Walford. (Vols. i–iii) / Charles Welsh. (Vol. xiv)
E. W. ..... †Edward Walford.
W. D. W. .... William Dundas Walker.
G. W. ..... Graham Wallas.
W. F. W. ..... William Francis Wallis.
S. W–E. ..... †Spencer Walpole.
T. W. ..... †Theodore Walrond.
A. W. W. .... †Adolphus William Ward.
J. W. ..... †John Ward.
R. A. W. ..... Robert Avey Ward.
T. H. W. ..... †Thomas Humphry Ward.
G. F. W. ..... George Frederic Warner.
J. R. W. ..... †John Russell Washbourn.
P. W. ..... †Paul Waterhouse.
M. G. W. ..... Morgan George Watkins.
F. W–N. ..... Foster Watson.
F. W–T. ..... Francis Watt.
A. W. ..... Arthur Waugh.
C. C. J. W. ... Clement Charles Julian Webb.
W. W. W. .... William Wilfrid Webb.
H. A. W. ..... Herman Armour Webster.
E. T. W. ..... †Edmund Tolson Wedmore.
F. W. ..... Frederick Wedmore.
C. W–H. ..... †Charles Welch.
W. F. R. W. .. †Walter Frank Raphael Weldon.
C. W. ..... Charles Welsh. (Vol. xiv) / †Cornelius Walford. (Vols. i–iii)
R. M. W. ..... Robert Mark Wenley.
W. H. W. .... William Henry Wesley.
J. M. W. ..... †Joseph Mazzini Wheeler.
S. W. ..... Stephen Wheeler.
C. H. E. W. .. Charles Harold Evelyn White.
T. W–R. ..... Thomas Whittaker.
F. W. W. .... Frederic William Whyte.
M. H. W. .... †Martin Hood Wilkin.
J. F. W. ..... John Frome Wilkinson.
E. W–S. ..... Ellen Williams.
J. W–S. ..... †James Williams.
R. W. ..... Robert Williams.
W. R. W. .... William Rees Williams.
B. W. ..... †Benjamin Williamson.
H. G. W. ..... Henry George Willink.
E. F. W. ..... Edward Francis Willoughby.
J. G. W. ..... James Grant Wilson.
S. W–N. ..... Sarah Wilson.
L. W. ..... Lucien Wolf.
A. N. W. ..... Arthur Naylor Wollaston.
H. T. W. ..... Henry Trueman Wood.
B. B. W. ..... Bernard Barham Woodward.
H. B. W. ..... †Horace Bolinbroke Woodward.
W. A. W. .... †William Aldis Wright.
W. W. ..... †Warwick William Wroth.

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

Shearman — Shebbeare

SHEARMAN or **SHERMAN, WILLIAM** (1767–1861), physician and medical writer, born at Harwich in January 1767, graduated M.D. at Edinburgh on 12 Sept. 1807 (with a dissertation on pneumonia), and was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians, London, on 11 April 1808. He commenced practice as a physician in London, but soon removed to Maidstone, whence he returned to the metropolis in 1813. He practised for many years in Northampton Square, Clerkenwell, and subsequently, until his death, at 17 Canonbury Villas, Islington. He was physician to the London Dispensary from 1813 to 1824, to the Infirmary for Children in the Waterloo Road from 1816, and to the West London Infirmary and Lying-in Institution in Villiers Street from 1821. He was the senior member of the medical staff when the last-named institution became the Charing Cross Hospital, a position which he retained in the new hospital until 1852. To the Charing Cross Hospital school of medicine he rendered important services by his annual lectures on the theory and practice of medicine. His 'Introductory Lecture' was published in 1834. In 1852 he became consulting physician, and retired from practice. For several years he filled the office of treasurer to the Medical Society of London, in 1824 was president of the society, and in 1834 published an oration delivered before it. He died on 21 Nov. 1861, at the age of ninety-four, and was buried at Highgate cemetery.

In 1799 he was one of the staff of a periodical called 'The New Medical and Physical Journal, or Annals of Medicine, Natural History, and Chemistry,' and from 1810 to 1812 he was editor. He continued his connection with the publication until 1815. He wrote articles on 'Epilepsy,' 'Vaccination,' and 'Circulation,' in the 'Medical Reports,' 1824, and published: 1. 'An Essay on the Nature, Causes, and Treatment of Water on the Brain,' London, 1825. 2. 'Observations illustrative of the History and Treatment of Chronic Debility, the Prolific Source of Indigestion, Spasmodic Diseases, and various Nervous Affections,' 1824, 8vo.

[Lancet, 1861; Medical Times and Gazette, 1861; Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Churchill's Medical Directory; Catalogue of Brit. Mus. Library.] W. W. W.

SHEBBEARE, JOHN (1709–1788), political writer, born in 1709, was the eldest son of an attorney and corn-factor of Bideford, Devonshire. A hundred and a village in South Devon, where the family had owned land, bear their name. Shebbeare was educated at the free school, Exeter, under Zachariah Mudge [q. v.], and there, it is said, 'gave evidence of his future eminence in misanthropy and literature.' In his sixteenth year he was apprenticed to a surgeon, and afterwards set up for himself. Having, however, lampooned both his master and the members of the Exeter corporation, he in 1736 removed to Bristol, where he later entered into partnership with a chemist. In 1740 he published 'A new Analysis of the Bristol Waters; together with the Cause of Diabetes and Hectic, and their Cure, as it results from those Waters,' which was reissued in 1760.

In 1752 he went to Paris, where he claimed to have obtained a medical degree, and to have been elected member of the Academy of Sciences. But he found his pen more remunerative than his practice. Settling in London, he began his career as a political

writer in 1754, with 'The Marriage Act,' a novel, dedicated to John, duke of Bedford, one of the chief opponents of Lord Hardwicke's reform. The author was imprisoned for his reflections on the legislature, but his book was reissued in 1755 as 'Matrimony,' and reappeared in 1766. Shebbeare followed up his success in 1756 by an attack on the Duke of Newcastle in the form of 'Letters on the English Nation, by Batista Angeloni, a Jesuit resident in London,' of which he professed to be the translator only. This political satire, modelled on Bolingbroke's writings against Walpole, alone entitled Shebbeare (in the opinion of Boswell) to a respectable name in literature. Meanwhile he attacked the ministry directly in the 'Monitor' and the 'Con-test,' as well as in a series of outspoken pamphlets entitled 'Letters to the People of England,' having, it was said, determined to write himself into a post or into the pillory (WALPOLE, *Mem. George II*, p. 153).

At the close of 1757, after Pitt's dismissal, Shebbeare issued his sixth letter, 'in which is shown that the present grandeur of France and calamities of this nation are owing to the influence of Hanover on the councils of England.' On 12 Jan. 1758 a general warrant was issued against the author, printer, and publisher. On 23 Jan. all copies of a seventh 'Letter' were seized and suppressed. On 17 June Shebbeare was tried for libel on an information laid against him by the attorney-general, Pratt, who on this occasion admitted the right of the jury to judge of the law. During the trial, as Walpole laments, Mansfield laid it down that satires on dead kings were punishable. In summing up he declared that the 'Letter' nearly approached high treason. On 28 Nov. Shebbeare was sentenced to a fine and three years' imprisonment, besides having to find security for good behaviour for seven years. He was also to stand in the pillory at Charing Cross on 5 Dec. Owing to the friendship of Beardmore, the under-sheriff, he was allowed to stand upright between the upper and lower boards of the pillory, while an Irish chairman held an umbrella over his head. At the end of an hour he retired amidst the cheers of the crowd, who had been invited by printed bills to come and see 'the British champion.' Beardmore was afterwards punished for his conduct (cf. Churchill's 'The Author,' quoted in *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 91). An anonymous squib appeared under the title 'Memoirs of the Pillory; being a consolatory Epistle to Dr. Shebbeare.' While in prison Shebbeare received subscriptions for a history of England, and actually composed one volume, which was not published. When attacked on the subject in a letter in the 'Public Advertiser' of 10 Aug. 1774 he excused himself chiefly on the ground of debts incurred in consequence of a lawsuit against Francis Gwyn, who had been concerned with him in the publication of an edition of Clarendon's 'History of the Reign of Charles II.' The book, for which Shebbeare wrote a strong tory introduction, was suppressed by an injunction in chancery at the instance of the Duchess of Queensberry, and, though Shebbeare recovered expenses from Gwyn, half the sum went in costs. Notwithstanding his position, he refused to avail himself of the Insolvent Act. On his release he advocated peace with France, and attacked Wilkes. On 29 Feb. 1764 a memorial signed by several members of parliament was presented to George Grenville in his favour, and Shebbeare was granted a pension of 200*l.* a year. The king, in reply to Sir John Philips, who made the application, is said to have spoken of Shebbeare 'in very favourable terms.' Almon's statement that a pension of 400*l.* had been previously granted by Bute seems doubtful (cf. *Grenville Papers*, ii. 271). Henceforth Shebbeare became a steady advocate of the measures of the court, and even assailed his old favourite, Pitt.

His most elaborately written work was 'The History of the Excellence and Decline of the Institutions, Religion, Laws, Manners, and Genius of the Sumatrans, and of the Restoration thereof in the reign of Amurath the Third,' 2 vols. 1763. It is a skilful exposure of the weak points in whig policy and administration, followed by a panegyric on George III and his ministers. In style it is a colourable imitation of Bolingbroke.

On 3 Aug. 1764 Walpole sent Lord Hertford a pamphlet written by Shebbeare under Grenville's direction, adding the remark, 'We do not ransack Newgate and the pillory for writers.' He speaks of him as engaged with Carteret Webbe, solicitor to the treasury, in writing against Pratt, the lord chief justice, in a paper called 'The Moderator' (*Mem. George III*, ed. Barker, i. 262). In 1766 Shebbeare offered to John Beard [q. v.], the manager of Covent Garden, a play he had written in early life, and its non-production led to the publication of the correspondence between them (1767). In 1768 he wrote for three months the reviews of books in the 'Political Register.' In 1770 Shebbeare published an 'Eighth Letter to the People of England.' He defended the American policy of George III against Price and Burke in the 'Public Advertiser' and elsewhere. The

former he 'abused daily in the papers' (WALPOLE, *Last Journals*, 19 March 1777).

In 1774, in reflecting on some speeches lately delivered by Thomas Townshend (afterwards Lord Sydney) and Councillor Lee, he took occasion to cast aspersions on the character and reputation of William III, Algernon Sidney, and other whig heroes, as viewed in the light of the recently published 'Memorials' of Sir John Dalrymple (1726–1810) [q. v.] An answer appeared as an appendix to a 'Letter to Dr. Johnson on his late Political Publications,' 1775, by a 'Doctor of Laws' (Hugh Baillie). Despite a protest made by Fox in the House of Commons on 16 Feb. 1774 (*Parl. Hist.* xvii. 1058), the names of Johnson and Shebbeare were usually coupled in whig pasquinades. It was said that the king had pensioned both a He-bear and a She-bear (BOSWELL, *Johnson*, ed. Hill, iv. 113). In 1776 Wilkes spoke of them as the 'two famous doctors' who were 'the state hirelings called pensioners,' and whose names 'disgraced the civil list' (*Parl. Hist.* xix. 118). Mason the poet, writing under the pseudonym 'Malcolm Macgregor,' in 1777 addressed a scathing 'epistle' to Shebbeare, as

> The same abusive, base, abandoned thing
> When pilloried or pensioned by a king

(cf. WALPOLE, *Letters*, vi. 453). Nor did Shebbeare's own political friends altogether spare him. His sudden transition from pillory to pension was glanced at in 'Humphry Clinker,' and he is the 'Ferret' of Smollett's 'Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves.' Shebbeare seems to have shared Johnson's dislike to Scotsmen. He criticised adversely Smollett's 'History,' and assailed the 'Scotch gentlemen criticks' of the 'Critical Review,' then conducted by Smollett (see the *Occasional Critic*, 1757). In the revised edition of the 'History,' however, the passage relating to Shebbeare's prosecution in 1758 is curiously laudatory (HUME and SMOLLETT'S *Hist. of Engl.*, 1855, x. 186). Hogarth, also one of George III's pensioners, introduced Shebbeare as one of the figures in his third Election print. Frances Burney met him in 1774 at the house of Catherine Reid, a Scottish portrait-painter, and has recorded a specimen of his conversation in her 'Early Diary.' It was marked by extraordinary coarseness, and consisted chiefly of abuse of women and Scotsmen, whom he declared to be 'the two greatest evils upon earth.' The last production by Shebbeare was 'The Pole Cat, or C. Jennings, the Renegade Schoolmaster . . . Detected,' 1783, 8vo.

Shebbeare died on 1 Aug. 1788 in Eaton Street, Pimlico. He married young and unhappily. Mrs. Shebbeare died on 25 Nov. 1779. His son John, born in 1737, matriculated at St. Mary Hall, Oxford, on 28 Oct. 1758, and graduated B.C.L. in 1765. After having been incumbent of Caston, Norfolk, he died rector of East Horndon, Essex, on 7 Feb. 1794 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) He wrote 'The Ornaments of Churches considered, with particular view to the late Decoration of St. Margaret's, Westminster' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 457).

Shebbeare's writings generally are vigorous and well informed, and in scurrility go little, if at all, beyond those of the chief polemical writers of the day. Walpole admitted that his pen was 'not without force,' and Boswell, who was introduced to him by General Oglethorpe, thought 'his knowledge and abilities much above the class of ordinary writers.' Besides the works mentioned, he published: 1. 'A Love Epistle in Verse found at Paris,' 1753, 4to; reissued in 1756. 2. 'Lydia, or Filial Piety: a novel,' 4 vols. 12mo, 1755; 2nd edit. 2 vols. 1769; another edit. 1786. 3. 'Authentic Narrative of the Oppressions of the Islanders of Jersey, to which is prefixed a succinct History of the Military Actions, Constitution, &c., of that Island,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1771. 4. 'Address to the Privy Council pointing out an effectual remedy to the Complaints of the Islanders of Jersey,' 1772, 8vo. 5. 'Tyranny of the Magistrates of Jersey . . . demonstrated from Records of their Courts,' 1772, 8vo. 6. 'Answer to the Printed Speech of Edmund Burke, esq. . . . in the House of Commons, April 19, 1774,' 1775, 8vo. 7. 'Essay on the Origin, Progress, and Establishment of National Society; in which the principles of Government . . . contained in Dr. Price's observations are examined and refuted; together with a justification of the Legislature in reducing America to obedience by force; to which is added an appendix on the excellent and admirable in Mr. Burke's speech of 22 March 1775,' 1776, 8vo.

Also the following medical works: 1. 'The Practice of Physick, founded on principles in Physiology and Pathology hitherto unapplied in Physical Enquiries' (undated). 2. 'Candid Enquiry into the Merits of Dr. Cadogan's Dissertation on the Gout; with appendix containing a certain Cure for Gout,' 1772, 8vo.

The full list given in the 'European Magazine' numbers thirty-five pieces. Wadd ('Nugæ Chirurgicæ') wrongly attributes to Shebbeare Charles Johnstone's 'Chrysal, or the Adventures of a Guinea.' 'The Memoirs of a Lady of Quality' [see VANE, FRAN-

CES, VISCOUNTESS VANE], which Smollett introduced into 'Peregrine Pickle,' has also been erroneously assigned to him.

His portrait, engraved by Bromley for the 'European Magazine,' depicts him in a fez and loose coat.

[See European Magazine, 1788, ii. 83–7, 167, 168 (works), 244–5, 283–6 (character of Clarendon, 'now first published'); Gent. Mag. 1788, p. 753; Lowndes's Bibliogr. Manual; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Answer to the Queries contained in a Letter to Dr. Shebbeare, &c.; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, iii. 315, iv. 112–13, 214, 318*n.*; Almon's Anecdotes, i. 373, 376; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, iii. 54, 74, iv. 262; Memoirs of George II, pp. 153–4, and of George III (Barker), i. 141*n.* 262; Early Diary of Frances Burney, ed. A. R. Ellis, i. 275–9; Cunningham's Biogr. Hist. of Engl. v. 389–94; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Wright's England under the House of Hanover, i. 284, 373.] G. Le G. N.

SHEDDEN-RALSTON, WILLIAM RALSTON (1828–1889), Russian scholar. [See RALSTON.]

SHEE, SIR MARTIN ARCHER (1769–1850), portrait-painter and president of the Royal Academy, born in Dublin on 20 Dec. 1769, was the younger surviving son of Martin Shee, a merchant in Dublin, and Mary, daughter of John Archer of Dublin, his wife. His grandfather, George Shee of Castlebar, co. Mayo, belonged to an old Irish catholic family claiming to be the same stock as the family of O'Shea. Shee lost his mother in his early infancy, and, as his father (who died in 1783) was afflicted by blindness, he was brought up chiefly by his maternal aunt, Mrs. McEvoy (afterwards Mrs. Dillon). He received a classical education in Dublin; but, displaying a strong inclination to drawing, he was allowed to enter as a pupil in the drawing academy of the Royal Dublin Society, under Robert Lucius West, where his rapid progress insured him permission to adopt painting as a profession. On leaving West's school he set up for himself as a portrait-painter, beginning in crayons, and afterwards in oils, and obtained some employment in fashionable circles at Dublin. He also had a predilection for the stage, which he maintained throughout life. In 1788 he was induced by Gilbert Charles Stuart [q. v.], the American portrait-painter, to go and seek his fortune in London, where he arrived on 29 June of that year. Though furnished with recommendations to Burke, Sir Joshua Reynolds, Opie, and other notable people, Shee met with little success in London, and was reduced to making engravers' copies for Macklin the publisher. On the advent, however, in London of his cousin, Sir George Shee, a rich Indian nabob, and also with the assistance of Alexander Pope [q. v.], the actor, Shee obtained a second and more successful introduction to Burke, which led to another interview with Reynolds, and to Shee being entered as a student in the Royal Academy in March 1790. From this time his career was one of steady progress in his art, that of portrait-painting, to which he almost entirely devoted himself. The quality of his work was quickly recognised, and he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy on 3 Nov. 1798, and a full academician on 10 Feb. 1800. His sitters were drawn from the royal family and every rank of society, and his education and literary accomplishments obtained him an entry into the most select circles of culture and fashion. In 1802 he visited Paris, where his knowledge of the French language was of great use to him. In 1805 Shee published a poem entitled 'Rhymes on Art, or the Remonstrance of a Painter,' which reached three editions, and in 1809 a sequel to it, entitled 'Elements in Art,' a poem in six cantos, in which his very conservative views upon painting are set forth. In 1807 he was largely concerned in the foundation of the British Institution. Among his acquaintances was Lord Byron, who in his 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers' paid a tribute (perhaps in a satirical vein) to Shee in the lines:

> And here let Shee and genius find a place,
> Whose pen and pencil yield an equal grace;
> To guide whose hand, the sister arts combine,
> And trace the poet's, as the painter's line;—
> Whose magic touch can bid the canvas glow,
> And pour the easy rhyme's harmonious flow,
> While honours, doubly merited, attend
> The poet's rival, but the painter's friend.

During the first half of his life Shee's fame was overshadowed by that of his more brilliant rival, Sir Thomas Lawrence, P.R.A. Although Shee's numerous portraits lack the grace and vigour of Lawrence's, they are often more solidly painted and more estimable as works of art, being impressive rather than interesting. On the death of Lawrence in 1830, the coveted post of painter-in-ordinary to the crown was conferred upon Sir David Wilkie, but Shee was elected by a large majority of votes to be president of the Royal Academy, for which, besides his sound qualities as a painter, his dignified demeanour and his social and literary gifts rendered him well fitted. He received the honour of knighthood shortly after. During his tenure of office the academy was removed from the apartments which had been granted to it by the king in Somerset House to what

proved to be a temporary residence in Trafalgar Square. Frequent attacks of a very violent nature were made during this time in the press and in parliament upon the Royal Academy and its administration, throughout which Shee acted with great dignity and determination as defender and spokesman in support of the academy and its privileges. Although Shee cannot be said to have assisted the progress of art, the Royal Academy owes to him a great debt for his conduct as president, both in internal as well as external affairs. Among other services to the academy Shee introduced the practice of giving a written discourse to the students at the biennial distribution of medals, and of inviting distinguished guests to attend this ceremony. When, at the age of seventy-six, in 1845 he resigned the presidential chair, a unanimous address was presented to him by the academicians and associates to continue in office, which he felt unable to refuse. He continued therefore to hold the office until his death at Brighton on 19 Aug. 1850. A public funeral in St. Paul's Cathedral was desired by the royal academicians, but at Shee's own request he was buried in the cemetery at Brighton. Shee married, on 19 Dec. 1796, at Paddington church, Mary (*d.* 1846), eldest daughter of James Power of Youghal, by whom he left three sons and three daughters. The eldest son, Martin Archer Shee, died at Brighton in his 94th year on 13 Sept. 1898. Shee's wife received, on 30 Sept. 1845, a civil list pension of 200*l.*, which was settled jointly on her death on her three daughters.

In addition to the poem mentioned above Shee published 'Commemoration of Reynolds, and other Poems' (1814) and two novels—'Oldcourt' (1829) and 'Cecil Hyde' (1834). In 1823 Shee completed a tragedy entitled 'Alasco,' based on the partition of Poland, which was accepted by Charles Kemble and put in rehearsal at Covent Garden Theatre; but, to everybody's surprise, the play was prohibited in the following year by the examiner of plays, George Colman the younger [q. v.] The inoffensive play was published in 1824.

Among the learned and cultured societies of which Shee was a member were the Royal Society and the Society of Dilettanti. He was elected a member of the latter on 4 July 1830, when he succeeded Sir Thomas Lawrence as painter to the society. In that capacity he painted the portrait of John B. Sawrey Morritt [q. v.], in his robes as archmaster of the ceremonies to the society, which may be regarded as one of his best works. In the National Gallery there is a portrait by Shee of William Thomas Lewes the comedian as the Marquis in the 'Midnight Hour,' painted in 1791; and in the National Portrait Gallery portraits of Lord-chief-justice Denman, Thomas Morton the dramatist, General Sir Thomas Picton, and Lieutenant-general William Popham.

[Life of Sir Martin Archer Shee, by his son; Sandby's Hist. Roy. Acad.; Redgrave's Dict.]

L. C.

SHEE, Sir WILLIAM (1804–1868), judge, born at Finchley, Middlesex, on 24 June 1804, was the eldest son of Joseph Shee of Thomastown, co. Kilkenny, and of Laurence Pountney Place in the city of London, merchant, by his wife Teresa, daughter of John Darell of Scotney Castle, Kent. He was sent at a very early age to a French school at Somers Town, kept by the Abbé Carron, the friend and early counsellor of Lamennais. Thence he went in 1818 to St. Cuthbert's College, Ushaw, near Durham, where his cousin Nicholas (afterwards Cardinal) Wiseman was then a student. He subsequently attended lectures at the university of Edinburgh, and became a member of the Speculative Society. He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 31 May 1823, and studied law in the chambers of Mr. Chitty, the well-known special pleader. On 19 June 1828 he was called to the bar, where he gradually acquired an extensive practice. He led with great power and success the Maidstone sessions, and on taking the coif 'obtained a considerable lead upon the home circuit' (Ballantine, *Some Experiences of a Barrister's Life*, 1882, p. 171). He took the degree of serjeant-at-law on 19 Feb. 1840, received a patent of precedence in Trinity vacation 1845, and was appointed queen's serjeant in 1857.

Shee was a moderate and consistent liberal throughout his life. Soon after his call to the bar he distinguished himself by an eloquent speech in favour of catholic emancipation, at the great protestant meeting held on Pennenden Heath, near Maidstone, on 24 Nov. 1828. He unsuccessfully contested the borough of Marylebone at the general election in July 1847. In July 1852 he obtained a seat in the House of Commons for the county of Kilkenny, which he continued to represent until the dissolution of parliament in March 1857. Shee spoke in the house for the first time on 12 Nov. 1852, during the debate on the report on the address (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cxxiii. 139–41). In the absence of William Sharman Crawford [q. v.] from parliament, Shee took charge of the Tenant Right Bill, which he reintroduced on 25 Nov. 1852 (*ib* pp. 529, 530). On 7 Dec. following he made a long and exhaustive speech on Napier's Tenants' Im-

provement Compensation Bill (*ib.* pp. 1089-1123). On the same day the Tenant Right Bill was read a second time, but it was subsequently condemned by the select committee, to which it and Napier's scheme of Irish land reform had been referred. On 16 Feb. 1854 Shee brought in a bill which, with the exception of three clauses, was the exact counterpart of Sharman Crawford's bill of the previous session (*ib.* 3rd ser. cxxx. 770-7), but it met with little encouragement. On 13 June in the same year Shee moved for leave to bring in a bill to amend the laws relating to the temporalities of the church of Ireland, and to increase the means of religious instruction and church accommodation in that country. This motion was, however, rejected after a debate of three nights by a majority of eighty-six votes (*ib.* 3rd ser. cxxxiv. 116-36). Convinced of the impossibility of carrying Sharman Crawford's bill through parliament, Shee, with Sharman Crawford's concurrence, on 20 Feb. 1855 brought in a Tenants' Improvement Compensation Bill, founded on two of Sir Joseph Napier's bills as amended by the select committee of 1853 (*ib.* 3rd ser. cxxxvi. 1634-44). This bill also met with but little success, and was ultimately dropped. Owing to the unpopularity which he incurred by the abandonment of Sharman Crawford's measure, Shee lost his seat for Kilkenny county at the general election in April 1857, and he was again defeated there at the general election in May 1859. In 1860 he refused the offer of the chief-justiceship of Madras. He was nominated as a candidate at the by-election for Stoke-upon-Trent in September 1862, but he only received thirty-two votes.

Shee was an earnest and conscientious advocate, and an able though somewhat heavy speaker. He possessed an extensive knowledge of the law, as well as a large share of sound common-sense, and his genial manners made him very popular with all those who came into contact with him. He was counsel in most of the famous trials of his day. He conducted the defence of William Palmer (1824-1856) [q. v.], and he appeared on behalf of the plaintiff in the famous Roupell case. In the former case he incurred considerable blame for avowing in his speech his own belief in Palmer's innocence. On 19 Dec. 1863 he was appointed by Lord Westbury a justice of the court of queen's bench in the place of Sir William Wightman, and on 10 June 1864 he received the honour of knighthood (*London Gazette*, 1863 p. 6645, 1864 p. 3072). He was the first Roman catholic who had been promoted to the English bench since the Revolution. After sitting on the bench for little more than four years, he died from an attack of apoplexy on 19 Feb. 1868, at his residence in Sussex Place, Hyde Park Gardens, London, aged 63.

He married at Paris, on 26 Dec. 1837, Mary, second daughter of Sir James Gordon, bart., of Gordonstown and Letterfourie, Banffshire, by whom he had, with other issue, two sons, viz. George Darell Shee [see below], and Henry Gordon Shee, Q.C., recorder of Burnley, and judge of the Salford Hundred court of record. Lady Shee died on 11 Oct. 1861, aged 45.

He edited several editions of Lord Tenterden's 'Treatise of the Law relative to Merchant Ships and Seamen' [see ABBOTT, CHARLES, first LORD TENTERDEN], and Samuel Marshall's 'Treatise on the Law of Insurance.' He was the author of: 1. 'Reflections on the Trial of the Prince de Polignac and his Colleagues before the Chamber of Peers of France in 1830 . . . In a Letter addressed to an Advocate of the Cour Royale at Paris,' London, 1836, 8vo. 2. 'The Act for the more effectual Application of Charitable Donations and Bequests in Ireland (7 & 8 Vict. cap. xcvii.), with Notes explanatory of the alteration introduced by it into the Law of Ireland, and some notice of the Law of England and Scotland relating to the same subject,' London, 1845, 8vo. 3. 'Three Letters addressed to the Rev. J. Fitzpatrick on the Justice and Policy of appropriating a portion of the Revenues of the Irish Protestant Church to the Increase and Maintenance of Church Accommodation for the Catholic People of Ireland,' London, 1849, 8vo. 4. 'The Church of Rome in Ireland in its relation to the State, with Remarks on the Question of the Endowment of the Roman Catholic Clergy,' London, 1849, 8vo. 5. 'A Letter to the Hon. A. Kinnaird [on Church of England] Missions to the Roman Catholics of Ireland,' London, 1852, 8vo. 6. 'The Irish Church; being a Digest of the Returns of the Prelates, Dignitaries, and Beneficed Clergy,' &c., London and Dublin, 1852, 8vo; a second edition, the preface of which is dated 5 Sept. 1863, was published in that or the following year. 7. 'The Merchant Shipping Act, 1854, 17 & 18 Vict. cap. 104, and the Merchant Shipping Repeal Act, 1854, 17 & 18 Vict. cap. 120, with a Notice explanatory of the principal alterations made by them in the Statute Law now in force relating to Merchant Shipping, being a Supplement to the ninth edition of Abbott on the Law of Merchant Ships and Seamen,' London, 1854, 8vo. 8. 'The Tenants' Improvements Compensation (Ireland) Bill,' London, 1855, 8vo. 9. 'A Proposal for Religious Equality in Ireland, and for a charitable

Settlement of the Irish Church Question,' Dublin, 1857, 8vo. 10. 'Papers and Letters on Subjects of Literary, Historical, and Political Interest, and Speeches at Public Meetings, in Parliament, and at the Bar,' vol. i., London, 1862, 8vo, privately printed. 11. 'Papers, Letters, and Speeches in the House of Commons on the Irish Land Question, with a Summary of its Parliamentary History from the General Election of 1852 to the close of the Session of 1863,' London, 1863, 8vo. This is practically the second volume of Shee's 'Papers and Letters,' but though 'vol. ii.' appears on the original cloth cover, it is absent from the title-page.

GEORGE DARELL SHEE (1843–1894), eldest son of the above, born on 12 July 1843, was educated at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, where he graduated LL.B. in 1866. He was admitted to the Middle Temple on 6 Nov. 1862, and was called to the bar on 30 April 1867. He joined the south-eastern circuit, became district probate registrar for East Suffolk, and in July 1883 was appointed recorder of Hythe. He married, on 14 Oct. 1873, Jane, eldest daughter of Harry Innes of Thomastown, and died at Landguard Lodge, Felixstowe, on 15 Dec. 1894. He was the author of 'A Remonstrance,' Dublin, 1886, 8vo, which was addressed to Sir Charles Gavan Duffy, in reply to his attack on Sir W. Shee, in a book entitled 'The League of the North and South.'

[Authorities in text; R. B. O'Brien's Parl. Hist. of the Irish Land Question, 1880, pp. 91–102; T. P. O'Connor's Parnell Movement, 1886, pp. 188–94; Ewald's Life and Letters of Sir James Napier, 1892, pp. 70–82; Sir C. G. Duffy's League of North and South, 1886; Foss's Judges of England, 1864, ix. 265–6; Serjeant Robinson's Bench and Bar Reminiscences, 1891, p. 63; Wills's Irish Nation, 1875, iv. 48–9; Law Mag. and Review, new ser. i. 304–25; Solicitors' Journal and Reporter, viii. 121–2, 247, xii. 344–5; Law Journal, iii. 139; Journal of Jurisprudence, xii. 222–4; Law Times, 22 Feb. 1868 pp. 303, 317–318, 22 Dec. 1894 p. 192; Illustrated London News, 2 Jan. 1864 (with portrait), 29 Feb. 1868; Annual Register, 1868, pt. ii. pp. 171–2; Walford's County Families, 1894, p. 918; Foster's Men at the Bar, 1885; Official Return of Lists of M.P.'s, ii. 428; McCalmont's Parl. Poll Book, 1879, pp. 132, 170, 238; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Lincoln's Inn Registers; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

SHEEHAN, JOHN (1812–1882), miscellaneous writer, was the son of an hotel-keeper at Celbridge, co. Kildare, where he was born in 1812 (he states that he was eighteen years old in 1830). He was sent to the jesuit college at Clongoweswood, where Francis Sylvester Mahony [q. v.], better known as 'Father Prout,' was his tutor for a time. About 1829 he entered Trinity College, Dublin, but did not graduate. In 1830 he joined the Comet Club, which was formed by a party of young Irishmen, including Samuel Lover [q. v.], Joseph Stirling Coyne [q. v.], Robert Knox, subsequently editor of the 'Morning Post,' and Maurice O'Connell, son of 'The Liberator.' The club had literary aims. At first its members prepared and issued pamphlets attacking the tithe system; the first, 'The Parson's Horn Book,' which appeared in two parts, with etchings by Lover, met with extraordinary success. According to Sheehan (*Gent. Mag.* 1874), it had a greater circulation and caused more sensation than any book issued in Ireland since the days of Swift. The club then issued the 'Comet,' a satirical weekly paper directed against the established church in Ireland, the first number appearing on 1 May 1831. Sheehan was appointed sub-editor. In a few weeks it had reached a circulation of many thousand copies, and until its cessation at the end of 1833 exercised considerable influence. The government in the autumn of 1833 ordered the arrest of Thomas Browne, the editor, and Sheehan for libel. They were defended by Daniel O'Connell and Robert Holmes, but were each sentenced to twelve months' imprisonment and to pay a fine of 100*l.* The fine was, however, remitted, and the term of incarceration was only partly served (cf. Sheehan's articles on the 'Comet' in *Gent. Mag.* 1874–5).

Sheehan, on his release, studied for the Irish bar, to which he was called in 1835. He shortly afterwards came to London, where he was admitted a member of the English bar, and for a time went the home circuit. But he quickly abandoned his profession, took to journalism, and in 1836 and the following year was in Paris and Madrid as representative of the 'Constitutional' newspaper. He next became parliamentary reporter of the 'Morning Herald,' contributing poems and sketches meanwhile to 'Bentley's Miscellany' and other magazines. In 1852 he was proprietor and editor of the 'Independent' of London and Cambridge. Subsequently in 'Temple Bar' and elsewhere he often wrote under the signatures of 'The Irish Whiskey-Drinker' and 'The Knight of Innishowen.' Thackeray knew Sheehan well, and he is believed to be the original of Captain Shandon in 'Pendennis,' while two other Irish friends, William John O'Connell and Andrew Archdeckne, suggested Costigan and Foker respectively.

Shortly after 1868 Sheehan married the widow of Colonel Shubrick, a wealthy

Anglo-Indian officer, and spent some years in travelling about the continent. He eventually retired to the Charterhouse, where he died on 29 May 1882.

Sheehan's chief literary work is included in Doran's edition of the 'Bentley Ballads' (1858), and in his own enlarged edition of the same work (1869).

[Jerrold's Final Reliques of Father Prout; O'Donoghue's Life of William Carleton; O'Callaghan's Green Book; Gent. Mag. 1874–5; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland.] D. J. O'D.

SHEEHY, NICHOLAS (1728–1766), Irish priest, born at Fethard, Tipperary, in 1728, was educated in France. On his return to Tipperary he became parish priest of Clogheen. There he acted as a staunch adherent of the party hostile to English rule. He openly condemned the collection of church rates, and was especially zealous in the defence of prisoners charged with political offences. His parish was a centre of the Whiteboy organisation, and there can be no doubt that he had a full knowledge of their schemes, and lent his assistance to many of their undertakings. More than once he was unsuccessfully prosecuted under the Registration Act. In 1764, however, matters came to a crisis. An informer named Bridge disappeared in a manner which left little doubt that he had been murdered. Soon after some troopers conveying a prisoner to Clonmel gaol were attacked near Sheehy's house. He was charged with high treason, but he escaped those sent to arrest him, and a reward of 300*l.* was offered for his capture. He agreed to surrender, provided he might be tried in Dublin and not in Clonmel. The condition was accepted, and at his trial in 1765 the evidence broke down; he proved an alibi, and was acquitted. He was, however, immediately rearrested and, with his cousin Edmund, charged with complicity in Bridge's murder. In violation of the spirit of the government pledges, he was sent to Clonmel to be tried. There, in spite of the fact that the informer's body had never been discovered, he and his brother were found guilty, and were executed on 15 March 1766. There were serious flaws in the evidence against Sheehy, though a general complicity in Whiteboy proceedings was proved. In a letter to Major Joseph Sirr [see under SIRR, HENRY CHARLES], who had befriended him, Sheehy admitted his knowledge of Bridge's murder, but asserted his innocence of the crime.

[Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, p. 473; Froude's English in Ireland, ii. 32; Musgrave's Memoirs of the Rebellions in Ireland, i. 37, ii. App. i.; Amyas Griffith's Miscellaneous Tracts, pp. 56, 71; Curry's Review of the Civil Wars in Ireland, ii. 274; Irish Parliamentary Debates, vii. 342; Mr. O'Leary's Defence, 1787; Madden's United Irishmen, 1858, i. 29–88.] E. I. C.

SHEEPSHANKS, JOHN (1787–1863), art amateur and public benefactor, was born in 1787 at Leeds, of which city his father, Joseph Sheepshanks, was a wealthy cloth-manufacturer. His mother was Ann Wilson of a Westmoreland family. Richard Sheepshanks [q. v.], the well-known astronomer, was his younger brother. Until middle age he was a partner in his father's firm of York & Sheepshanks.

While engaged in business he developed a taste for picture collecting, at first acquiring copies of the Italian masters, but he soon resolved to form a representative collection of modern pictures by British artists. At the time there were practically only two others collecting on similar lines, John Julius Angerstein [q. v.] and Robert Vernon [q. v.] In 1857 Sheepshanks made over his collection to the nation as a free gift. It consisted of 233 pictures in oil, besides 289 drawings and sketches, many of the latter being developments at various stages up to elaborate completion of the painter's early ideas. Among artists represented are Turner, Stothard, Landseer, Linnell, Mulready, Constable, Leslie, Roberts, Stanfield, Wilkie, Creswick, Bonnington, Crome, and Nasmyth. The deed of gift was framed with a view to rendering the pictures a source of education to the rising generation of artists, and, with this end in view, they were housed in the South Kensington Museum, where they are accessible to students and the public. In a truly altruistic spirit he stated that it was not his desire that his collection should 'be kept apart or bear his name as such;' and there is a notable proviso that 'so soon as arrangements can be properly made,' the collection shall be open on Sunday afternoons. This provision was first carried out in 1896.

On retiring from business Sheepshanks settled in London, moving to Hastings about 1833, and then to Blackheath, where he devoted himself to horticulture, becoming a fellow of the Royal Horticultural Society. Later he built himself a house in Rutland Gate, in which the last years of his life were spent. He was of a retiring and unostentatious disposition, but his house was the resort of men famous in art and literature. He died unmarried on 5 Oct. 1863.

His portrait was painted four times: by Jackson, as a young man; by A. Geddes, now at Winsley Hurst, near Ripley, Yorkshire; and twice by W. Mulready, R.A. One of Mulready's portraits is at South Kensington, and the other in the possession of a nephew, the Rev. Thomas Sheepshanks of Harrogate.

[Official catalogues of National Gallery of Art at South Kensington; Art Journal, 1863 p. 241, 1857 p. 239; thanks are also due to the Rev. Thomas Sheepshanks.] G. S. L.

SHEEPSHANKS, RICHARD (1794–1855), astronomer, was the fourth son and sixth child of Joseph Sheepshanks, a cloth manufacturer in Leeds, Yorkshire, by his wife Anne, daughter of Richard Wilson of Kendal, and was born at Leeds on 30 July 1794. John Sheepshanks [q. v.] was his brother. Educated at Richmond school in the same county under James Tate, whose intimate friend he became, he formed, with William Whewell, Adam Sedgwick, Connop Thirlwall, and others, the brilliant group known later at Cambridge as the 'Northern Lights.' Sheepshanks entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1812, graduated as tenth wrangler in 1816, and proceeded M.A. in 1819. He was elected fellow of his college in 1817, and, never marrying, retained the fellowship till his death. He was called to the bar in 1825, took orders in the church of England in 1828, but practised neither profession, the comparative affluence in which his father's death left him permitting him to follow instead his scientific vocation. He joined the Astronomical Society on 14 Jan. 1825, and, as its secretary from 1829 onwards, edited for many years and greatly improved its 'Monthly Notices.' In 1830 the Royal Society admitted him to membership, and two years later elected him to its council. He took part in 1828 in Sir George Airy's pendulum-operations in Dolcoath mine, Cornwall, rendered abortive by subterranean floods, and about the same time actively promoted the establishment of the Cambridge observatory. Appointed in 1831 a commissioner for revising borough boundaries under the Reform Act, he visited and determined most of those between the Thames and Humber. His advice in favour of suppressing the imperfect edition of Stephen Groombridge's 'Circumpolar Catalogue' was acted on by the admiralty in 1833; and he was entrusted with the reduction of the astronomical observations made by Lieutenant Murphy during General Chesney's survey of the Euphrates valley in 1835–6.

Sheepshanks took a prominent part in the South equatoreal case as scientific adviser on the side of Edward Troughton [q. v.] The hostile relations between him and Sir James South [q. v.], which began with disputes at the council board of the Astronomical Society, were thereby embittered; and Charles Babbage [q. v.], another of his foes, wrote a chapter on 'The Intrigues of Science' in his 'Exposition of 1851,' consisting mainly of a violent attack upon him and Sir George Airy, both of whom he suspected of having adversely influenced the government as regards his calculating machine. South then published in the 'Mechanics' Magazine' for 24 Jan. 1852 a maliciously embellished account of a smuggling transaction by which Sheepshanks had introduced in 1823 from Paris to London a Jecker's circle with Troughton's name engraved upon it. Babbage sent copies to the Royal Society and the Royal Astronomical Society, 'as a sort of impeachment,' and even brought the matter before the board of visitors of the Royal Observatory, to which Sheepshanks belonged. He defended himself, admitting and regretting the fraud upon the custom-house, but denying the alleged aggravating circumstances, in a lengthy and abusive 'Letter in Reply to the Calumnies of Mr. Babbage' (1854). This was one of several 'piquant pamphlets' which 'remain to illustrate the science of our century, and will furnish ample materials to the future collector of our literary curiosities' (De Morgan). Another dealt with the award of the 'Neptune medal;' a third, in 1845, with the affairs of the Liverpool observatory. 'When asked why he allowed himself to enter into such disputes, he would reply that he was just the person for it; that he had leisure, courage, and contempt for opinion when he knew he was right' (De Morgan in *Examiner*, 8 Sept. 1855).

Sheepshanks was a member of the royal commissions on weights and measures in 1838 and 1843, and was entrusted in 1844, after the death of Francis Baily [q. v.], with the reconstruction of the standard of length. The work, for which he accepted no payment, occupied eleven laborious years. It was carried on in a cellar beneath the Astronomical Society's rooms in Somerset House, and involved the registration of nearly ninety thousand micrometrical readings. In order to insure their accuracy he constructed his own standard thermometers by a process communicated to the Royal Astronomical Society in June 1851 (*Monthly Notices*, xi. 233). His succinct account of the whole series of operations was embodied in the report of the commissioners presented to

parliament in 1854; and they were described by Sir George Airy before the Royal Society on 18 June 1857 (*Phil. Trans.* cxlvii. 646). Their result was of first-class excellence, and the new standard, with certain authorised copies, was legalised by a bill which received the royal assent on 30 July 1855.

Sheepshanks presented in 1838 to the Royal Observatory, Greenwich, an eight-foot equatoreal, with an object-glass, by Cauchoix, of nearly seven inches aperture. In the same year he determined the longitudes of Antwerp and Brussels (*Mémoires de l'Acad. des Sciences*, t. xvi., Bruxelles, 1843), and in 1844 those of Valentia, Kingstown, and Liverpool, collecting for the purpose an array of the best chronometers. On instruments he spared no expense; he was an adept in their history and theory, experimenting more than he observed with them; and he contributed to the 'Penny Cyclopædia' a number of admirable articles on this branch of astronomy. Many now familiar improvements were of his devising, and he originated an effective and easy method of driving an equatoreal by clockwork. He resided from 1824 to 1841 at Woburn Place, London, thenceforward at Reading. A small observatory was attached to each house.

On 29 July 1855 he was struck with paralysis, and died on 4 Aug. at Reading, aged 61. His character presented a curious mixture of merits and defects. He was a thorough friend and an unsparing opponent. He had a keen wit, and his satire cut to the bone; yet it was inspired by no real malignity. Augustus de Morgan, one of his closest intimates, described him as 'a man of hardly middle stature, of rapid and somewhat indistinct utterance, of very decided opinion upon the matter in discussion, and apparently of a sarcastic turn of thought and a piquant turn of phrase.' But in defending what he considered worth fighting for, 'the tone of flighty sarcasm disappeared, and an earnest deportment took its place.' The 'radical parson,' as another of his associates called him, was excellent company. A classical scholar of no mean quality, he was also versed in English literature, and deeply read in military tactics. A portrait of him in early life was painted by John Jackson (1778–1831) [q. v.], and a monument, surmounted with a bust by John Henry Foley [q. v.], was erected to his memory in the chapel of Trinity College, Cambridge.

His sister, Anne Sheepshanks (1789–1876), lived with him from the time he left college, and was his sole heiress. In 1858 she presented 10,000*l.* to the university of Cambridge for the promotion of research in astronomy, terrestrial magnetism, and meteorology at the observatory, as well as for the foundation of an exhibition in astronomy bearing her brother's name; to which munificent gift she added in 1860 2,000*l.* for the purchase of a transit circle. To the Royal Astronomical Society she made, in 1857, a donation of Sheepshanks's extensive and valuable collection of instruments, and was elected in return to honorary membership on 14 Feb. 1862. She died at Reading on 8 Feb. 1876, aged 86.

[Monthly Notices Roy. Astr. Society, xvi. 90, xviii. 90, xxxvii. 143; Proceedings Roy. Soc. vii. 612; Memoir of Augustus de Morgan by Sophia de Morgan; Ann. Reg. 1855, p. 298; Taylor's Leeds Worthies, pp. 239, 457; English Cyclopædia (Knight).] A. M. C.

SHEERES, Sir HENRY (*d.*1710), military engineer and author, was son of Henry Sheeres of Deptford, a captain in the navy (*Harl. Soc. Publ.* viii. 516). In 1666 he accompanied Edward Montagu, first earl of Sandwich [q. v.], the English ambassador, to Spain in a diplomatic capacity. On his return in 1668 he became intimate with Pepys, who took a strong liking for him, but his attachment cooled owing to the advances which Sheeres, who was something of a poet, made to Pepys's wife. Sheeres left England for Tangier in May 1669, and resided in that colony as engineer for fourteen years (cf. *A short Account of the Progress of the Mole at Tangier*). He superintended the blowing up of the Mole in 1683, when the place was abandoned (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. v. 102). He hastened to England in 1684 in order to defend, at court, George Legge, baron Dartmouth [q. v.], the admiral at Tangier, against accusations of peculation. Aided by Pepys, he was successful in this task, and thereby permanently established himself in Dartmouth's favour (*ib.* pp. 112–14). In 1685 he took part in the campaign against Monmouth as an officer of artillery, and was present at the battle of Sedgmoor (*ib.* pp. 126, 128). In July he was knighted for his services (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, 1857, i. 355), and about the same time was made surveyor of the ordnance. Sir Henry preserved his loyalty to James during the revolution of 1688, but illness prevented him taking an active share in the contest (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. v. 202, 233, 236, 247). He followed the example of his patron, Dartmouth, in peacefully submitting to the new rulers when their authority was established. But he retained his devotion to James, and was twice arrested on suspicion of conspiring on his behalf, in June 1690 and in March 1695–6.

On 30 March 1700 he was chosen by the commons as one of the trustees to regulate William's Irish grants, which parliament had resumed, and in March following was summoned from Ireland by the peers to explain the proceedings of the commission to their lordships (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xiii. 307; *Journals of the House of Lords*, xvi. 622, 640, 645; LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation*, ii. 64, iv. 24, 628, v. 28). He died on 21 April 1710.

Sheeres, who was a member of the Royal Society, was the author of: 1. 'A Translation of Polybius,' 1693, 8vo. 2. 'An Essay on the Certainty and Causes of the Earth's Motion,' 1698, 4to. 3. 'A Discourse on the Mediterranean Sea and the Streights of Gibraltar,' 1703, 8vo. He also edited two pamphlets by Sir Walter Ralegh, 'A Discourse on Seaports,' 1700, and 'An Essay on Ways and Means to maintain the Honour of England,' 1701; and was part author of a translation of Lucian, published in 1711. A poem of his was prefixed to Southern's 'Oronooko,' 1696. Several manuscripts by Sheeres, together with a correspondence with Pepys during his stay at Tangier, are among the Rawlinson MSS. at the Bodleian (COXE, *Catalogue of Bodleian MSS.*, pt. v. index, s.v. Sheres); and a manuscript work by him, entitled 'A Discourse touching the Decay of our Naval Discipline,' dated 1694, is in the collection of the Duke of Leeds.

[Pepys's Diary, ed. Braybrooke, index; Hasted's Kent, ed. Drake, i. 37; Pointer's Chron. Hist. of England, 1714, p. 674; Help to History, 1711, i. 114; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Society, App. p. xxvii; Burnet's Own Time, 1823, i. 142.] E. I. C.

SHEFFIELD, first EARL OF. [See HOLROYD, JOHN BAKER, 1735–1821.]

SHEFFIELD, EDMUND, first EARL OF MULGRAVE (1564?–1646), only son of John, second baron Sheffield of Butterwick, Lincolnshire [see under SHEFFIELD, SIR ROBERT, ad fin.], by Douglas, daughter of William Howard, first baron Howard of Effingham, was born about 1564, and succeeded to his father on 10 Dec. 1568 (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, ii. 541; *Complete Peerage*, by G. E. C., v. 417). In 1573 his mother secretly married the Earl of Leicester [see DUDLEY, ROBERT], and Sheffield seems to have been for a time Dudley's ward (*Hatfield MSS.* ii. 200). In 1582 he was one of the lords whom Queen Elizabeth ordered to accompany the Duke of Anjou to Antwerp (*Camden Annals*, 1582). In 1585 he served as a volunteer under Leicester in the Netherlands (MOTLEY, *United Netherlands*, ed. 1869, i. 345; STOWE, *Chronicle*, p. 711). In 1588 he commanded the White Bear, one of the queen's ships, in the defeat of the Spanish Armada. Howard knighted him on 25 July 1588, and in a letter to Walsingham commends him as not only gallant but discreet' (LAUGHTON, *Defeat of the Spanish Armada*, i. 210, ii. 322). For these services Elizabeth granted Sheffield in 1591 the manor of Mulgrave in Yorkshire, which was part of the forfeited estate of Sir Francis Bigod (*Hatfield MSS.* iv. 105). On 21 April 1593 Sheffield was elected a knight of the Garter (DOYLE). About 1594 he was a candidate for the wardenship of the west marches, and in 1595 he applied to Cecil for the post of lord president of the north. Suspicions of his religion caused by the fact that he had married a catholic were said to be the cause of his ill-success (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90 p. 145, 1595–7 p. 140, 1580–1625 p. 365). Yet he seems to have been suspected very unjustly, and a letter from the north in 1599 praises his zeal in apprehending priests. 'He will undertake any service against the papists, for God hath called him to a very zealous profession of religion' (CARTWRIGHT, *Chapters of Yorkshire History*, p. 174; cf. LAUGHTON, i. 66). On 13 Jan. 1598–9 Sheffield was appointed governor of Brill (COLLINS, *Sidney Papers*, ii. 71–80; *Egerton Papers*, p. 270).

Under James I he obtained the object of his ambition, and became lord-lieutenant of Yorkshire (1 Aug. 1603) and president of the council of the north (19 Sept. 1603). These two posts he held till 1619, when he resigned his presidency to Lord Scrope. This resignation was probably not a voluntary one, for Sheffield having executed a catholic priest without the king's leave, James promised the Spanish ambassador that he should be removed (DOYLE, ii. 541; GARDINER, *History of England*, iii. 137; *Court and Times of James I*, ii. 136). An accusation of arbitrary conduct was also brought against him, but without result (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, pp. 24, 531, 577).

From 1616 to his death Sheffield was vice-admiral of the county of York. He also interested himself in colonisation, and was a member of the councils of the Virginia Company (23 May 1609), and of the New England Company (3 Nov. 1620). In the latter capacity he was one of the signers of the first Plymouth patent on 1 June 1621 (BROWN, *Genesis of the United States*, ii. 999).

At the coronation of Charles I Sheffield was raised to the dignity of Earl of Mulgrave (5 Feb. 1626). Nevertheless he ultimately

joined the opposition to that sovereign, was one of the twelve peers who signed the petition of 28 Aug. 1640, and took the side of the parliament during the civil war. The causes of Mulgrave's conduct are obscure. He appears to have been on tolerably good terms with Buckingham and Laud (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1627–8, p. 200; LAUD, *Works*, vii. 24, 29), but had some grievance against Strafford, probably arising out of financial disputes (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635, p. 362; *Lords' Journals*, iv. 206). Mulgrave's age prevented him taking an active part in the war; all his family influence was exerted for the parliament. 'This may be said of a Fairfax and a Sheffield,' remarks a newspaper of the time, 'that there is not one of either of those names in England but was engaged for the service of the parliament' (*Weekly Intelligencer*, 24 Sept. 1644).

Mulgrave's estates being mostly situated in the king's quarters, he was obliged to petition parliament for support, and was granted 50*l.* per week for his own subsistence, and 10*l.* per week for his grandson, Lord Sheffield (*Lords' Journals*, vi. 528, vii. 280). His proxy vote in the House of Lords, in the hands of Lord Say, played a decisive part in the dispute between the two houses over the new model, and its transference in 1646 to the Earl of Essex gave the presbyterians the majority in the upper house (GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, ii. 187, iii. 105). Mulgrave died in October 1646, in his eighty-third year, and was buried in Hammersmith church, on the south side of the chancel (BROWN, p. 999). He married twice: first, Ursula, daughter of Sir Robert Tyrwhitt of Kettleby, Lincolnshire, by whom he had six sons, who all predeceased him, and nine daughters. The second son, John, was father of Edmund Sheffield, second earl of Mulgrave [q. v.] (G. E. C. *Complete Peerage*, v. 417; DUGDALE, ii. 387). Secondly, 4 March 1619, Mariana, daughter of Sir William Irwin (*Court and Times of James I*, ii. 145). By his second marriage he had three sons and two daughters. His daughter Mary was the wife of Ferdinando, first lord Fairfax, and the mother of Sir Thomas Fairfax and of Colonel Charles Fairfax, who was killed at Marston Moor (*Fairfax Correspondence*, vol. i. pp. xxi, xlv, 165, iii. 131). Another daughter, Frances, was the wife of Sir William Fairfax, who was killed at Montgomery in 1644. Of Mulgrave's sons by his second marriage, James was captain of a troop of horse in Essex's army in 1642, and Thomas colonel of a regiment of horse in the new model in 1645 (PEACOCK, *Army Lists*, pp. 49, 107; MARKHAM, *Great Lord Fairfax*, p. 197).

[Doyle's Official Baronage, vol. ii.; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage; a life of Mulgrave is given in Alexander Brown's Genesis of the United States, 1890, vol. ii.; several of Mulgrave's letters are printed in the Fairfax Correspondence; his instructions as president of the north are printed in Prothero's Constitutional Documents; other authorities named in the article.] C. H. F.

SHEFFIELD, EDMUND, second EARL OF MULGRAVE (1611?–1658), born about 1611, was the grandson of Edmund Mulgrave, first earl of Mulgrave [q. v.] His father, Sir John Sheffield, who was drowned in 1614, married Grizel, daughter of Sir Edmund Anderson, chief justice of common pleas [q. v.] Mulgrave was appointed by the parliament vice-admiral of Yorkshire, in succession to his grandfather (13 Nov. 1646), and a year later one of the commissioners for the navy and customs (17 Dec. 1647) (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 721; *Lords' Journals*, ix. 582). In August 1647 he signed the engagement to stand by Fairfax and the army for the restoration of the freedom of parliament (RUSHWORTH, vii. 755). On 14 Feb. 1649 he was elected a member of the council of state of the Commonwealth, but declined to accept the post from dissatisfaction at the execution of the king and the abolition of the House of Lords (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 140, 146). When Cromwell became Protector, Mulgrave was less scrupulous, and on 30 June 1654 took his place in Cromwell's council, at which he was for some years a regular attendant (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654, p. 230). In December 1657 the Protector summoned him to his new House of Lords, but Mulgrave never took his seat (GODWIN, *History of the Commonwealth*, iv. 470, 475). He died on 23 Aug. 1658 (*Mercurius Politicus*, 26 Aug.–2 Sept. 1658).

A letter from Mulgrave to Fairfax is printed in the 'Fairfax Correspondence' (iii. 139), and two addressed to Thurloe among the 'Thurloe Papers' (iv. 523, vi. 716). His suits about the alum works in Yorkshire, and his dispute with his grandfather's widow about the property of the first earl, are frequently mentioned in the 'Journals' of the House of Lords (viii. 630, x. 243, 347; cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.*, 7th Rep., pp. 24, 27, 30, 32).

Mulgrave married Elizabeth, daughter of Lionel Cranfield, first earl of Middlesex [q. v.], and was succeeded by his son John, afterwards first duke of Buckingham and Normanby [q. v.]

[Doyle's Official Baronage, vol. ii.; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 387; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. i. 162.] C. H. F.

SHEFFIELD, GEORGE (1839–1892), artist, son of a draper at Wigton in Cumberland, was born there on 1 Jan. 1839.

His uncle, George Sheffield, had been student at the Royal Academy, and had considerable local reputation as a portrait-painter. From him and from Henry Hoodless, also a Wigton resident, Sheffield obtained help in his youthful studies. While still very young he removed with his father to Warrington, where he received his first art teaching in company with Mr. Luke Fildes, R.A., in the art school of that town. At first he adopted the sea as a profession, but after a few years' experience of this life he settled at Manchester, studying in the school of art and becoming a pattern-designer. He soon turned his attention to landscape-painting, and from that time practised every variety of that art, painting with great facility, truth, and beauty, seascapes, coast scenes, and landscapes. He worked in both oil and watercolour, and produced some fine works in both mediums, but undoubtedly his forte was the use of monochrome. His drawings in sepia and black and white are unrivalled in their variety and delicate beauty of atmospheric effect. He worked with great speed, and produced a vast number of drawings. In 1869 he was elected an associate of the Manchester Academy and a full member in 1871. From 1868 he was a regular exhibitor at all the Manchester and other local exhibitions, and between 1872 and 1890 he showed six pictures at the Royal Academy and eleven at other London exhibitions. Nearly all his best pictures are in the collections of Mr. Robert H. Edmondson and other Lancashire connoisseurs. There are in the Manchester City Art Gallery two works by Sheffield—an oil painting, 'A Hundred Years Ago,' and a water-colour, 'The Trough of the Sea'—but neither shows him at his best. There is an excellent portrait of Sheffield in 'Momus' (a Manchester periodical) for 26 Aug. 1880. Sheffield died in Manchester, 2 Oct. 1892. His wife predeceased him; eight children survived him.

[West Cumberland Times; Manchester Evening News, 3 Oct. 1892; Manchester Guardian, 4 Oct. 1892; information from R. H. Edmondson, esq., and personal knowledge.] A. N.

SHEFFIELD, JOHN, third EARL OF MULGRAVE, afterwards first DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM AND NORMANBY (1648–1721), born on 7 April 1648 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 487), and baptised on 12 April at St. Martin-in-the-Fields, was the only son of Edmund Sheffield, second earl of Mulgrave [q.v.], by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Lionel Cranfield, first earl of Middlesex [q. v.] In 1658 he succeeded his father as third earl of Mulgrave. In 1666 he served as a volunteer against the Dutch in the fleet commanded by Prince Rupert and the Duke of Albemarle; on 13 June 1667 he was appointed captain of a troop of horse, and in February 1673 he became gentleman of the bedchamber to the king (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1667, p. 183). In the second Dutch war he was present as a volunteer at the sea-fight in Southwold Bay, and in 1673 received the command of the Captain, the best second-rate ship in the navy. On 23 Dec. 1673 he was appointed colonel of the 'Old Holland' regiment of foot, and on 23 April following was elected a knight of the order of the Garter. After serving a campaign with the French army under Turenne, he was appointed in 1680 to command an expedition for the relief of Tangier, at that time besieged by the Moors (LUTTRELL, i. 46, 47, 51; *Egerton MS.* 5752, f. 407; ROCHESTER, *Poems*, 1707, pp. 118, 121). Having been opposed by Monmouth in his pretensions to the first troop of horse-guards, he skilfully fomented the jealousy between him and the Duke of York, and succeeded in producing an open rupture. On the disgrace of Monmouth in 1679, he obtained through James's friendship several of the preferments of which Monmouth was deprived (LUTTRELL, i. 27). In 1682 he incurred Charles II's displeasure by courting the Princess Anne, and was banished from court and deprived of all his places (*ib.* i. 236). He succeeded in making his peace within two years, and on 26 Jan. 1683–4 was reappointed colonel of the Holland regiment.

On the accession of James he came into high favour. He was appointed a privy councillor on 24 July 1685, and was created lord-chamberlain on 20 Oct. On 22 Nov. 1686 he succeeded Rochester on the reconstituted court of high commission. About the same time he wrote an answer to Halifax's 'Character of a Trimmer,' which obtained more approbation than it deserved. After the revolution he excused himself for accepting the appointment by pleading that he was unaware of the illegality of the court. In 1687 James removed a large number of the lord-lieutenants because they refused to carry out his policy by advancing Roman catholics and nonconformists in their respective counties, and Mulgrave succeeded the Duke of Somerset in the East Riding of Yorkshire. Although Mulgrave did not hesitate to associate himself with James's most unpopular measures, he did not carry his compliance in religion further than attending the king at mass and insinuating that he had a strong inclination towards Romanism.

Upon William's landing in England Mul-

grave remained with James in London until the time of his flight. When the news of his capture in Kent reached London, Halifax wished to adjourn the council of lords, who carried on a provisional government, in order to avoid the responsibility of action. But Mulgrave, begging them to keep their seats, introduced the king's messenger, and prevailed on them to send Lord Feversham to the assistance of James (MULGRAVE, *Account of the Revolution*). He came to the aid also of the Spanish ambassador when the mob demolished his house, inviting him to Whitehall and paying him marked honour. For this conduct, which avoided friction with the Spanish court, he received the thanks of both James and William.

On the establishment of the revolutionary government Mulgrave quietly submitted and voted for associating William with Mary on the throne. But he became a leader of the tory party, and distinguished himself for several years by his opposition to the court. In January 1692–3 he supported the claim of the lords to assess their own estates or the land tax, in a speech which Burnet describes as in argument and eloquence 'beyond anything I ever heard in that house' (BURNET, *Own Time*, 1823, iv. 182). In the same year, however, he opposed the Triennial Bill, which he had formerly supported, and joined with Halifax and Shrewsbury in protesting against the renewal of the censorship of the press (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. pp. 217, 218). Early in 1694 he showed a still more decided disposition to support the government. On 3 May he was made a privy councillor with a pension of 3,000*l.* a year, a welcome accession of income, as his affairs were much embarrassed, and a week later he was created Marquis of Normanby. On 23 June he was admitted to the cabinet council, and in November he was temporarily constituted speaker of the House of Lords during the indisposition of the lord-keeper, Sir John Somers (LUTTRELL, iii. 332, 404; *Journals of the House of Lords*, xv. 435). In 1696, after the detection of Robert Charnock's plot, an association was formed which bound its members to sign a document pledging them to support the holders of the throne against Jacobite attempts. It was introduced into parliament, but in the upper house many tory peers declined signing it because they were required to declare William 'rightful and lawful king.' The phrase was modified to suit their scruples, but Normanby was among those who still stood out. In consequence he was dismissed from the privy council, and resumed his former attitude of opposition (LUTTRELL, iv. 26). He strenuously opposed the attainder of Sir John Fenwicke, and was no less bitter against the Act of Settlement in 1701 (BURNET, *Own Time*, iv. 488).

Anne on her accession showed him marked favour, and he was immediately sworn a member of the privy council (LUTTRELL, v. 165, 182, 209). On 21 April 1702 she appointed him lord privy seal, and in March 1702–3 created him duke of the county of Buckingham and of Normanby. But even the royal favour was unable to sustain him against the growing ascendency of the whigs, and early in 1705 he was compelled to resign his appointments (*ib.* v. 533, 535, 538; COXE, *Life of Marlborough*, ed. Bohn, i. 261). On 10 April 1706 he was named one of the commissioners to arrange the treaty of union with Scotland. In the same year Buckingham was largely instrumental in inducing the tories to bring forward their disastrous proposal to invite the Electress Sophia to England, which had the effect of throwing Anne completely into the hands of the whig party. At that time he was in correspondence with the electress, and made the most fervent protestations of devotion to her cause, beseeching her to send over a secret agent to treat with his party. But neither she nor her son George, with whom he communicated after his return to power, showed themselves very enthusiastic at the prospect of the alliance (*Stowe MSS.* No. 222 ff. 416, 433, No. 223 ff. 391, 393, 400, No. 224 ff. 186, 188, 218).

On the overthrow of the whig ministry Buckingham was one of the first reinstated. In September 1710 he was made lord steward of the household and a privy councillor, and on 12 June following he was appointed lord president of the council (BOYER, *Reign of Anne*, 1735, pp. 476, 514; COXE, *Life of Marlborough*, iii. 134, 211). On the death of Anne he was one of the lords justices of Great Britain appointed to carry on the administration, but on the arrival of George he was removed from all his posts. He died on 24 Feb. 1720–1 at Buckingham House, St. James's Park, which he had built in 1703 on land granted by the crown. He was buried in Westminster Abbey, in the vault at the east end of King Henry's chapel (CHESTER, *Register of St. Peter's, Westminster*, p. 302; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. i. 316, 447). His will, dated 9 Aug. 1716, was proved on 28 March 1721. It was printed in 1729, and is contained in the later editions of his works. He married, first, on 18 March 1686, Ursula, daughter and coheiress of George Stawel of Cotherstone, Somerset, and widow of Edward Conway, first earl of Conway; she died

on 13 Aug. 1697. He married, secondly, on 12 March 1699, Katherine, daughter of Fulke Greville, fifth lord Brooke, and widow of Wriothesley Baptist Noel, second earl of Gainsborough. On her death, on 7 Feb. 1708-4, he married his third wife, Catharine, illegitimate daughter of James II by Catharine Sedley [q. v.], formerly wife of James Annesley, third earl of Anglesey, from whom she obtained a divorce. By her he had three sons, of whom Edmund survived, and succeeded him as second duke of Buckingham; he died unmarried on 30 Oct. 1735, when all his titles became extinct.

Sheffield was the author of several poems and prose pieces. The best known of the former are his 'Essay on Poetry,' which received praise from Dryden and Pope, and his 'Essay on Satire.' There is some doubt as to the authorship of the latter poem, and Rochester, who attributed it to Dryden, caused the latter to be chastised on account of it. But there seems no sufficient ground for disputing Sheffield's authorship, though Dryden may afterwards have revised the poem (*Notes and Queries*, I. ii. 422, 462, iii. 146, 162; DRYDEN, *Works*, ed. Scott, 1821, xv. 201). Sheffield was a munificent patron of Dryden, who dedicated to him his tragedy of 'Aurengzebe' and his translation of the 'Æneis' (*ib.* v. 174, ix. 304, xiv. 127). He was also the friend of Pope; but Swift, notwithstanding his politics, had an aversion for him. Sheffield's most extraordinary feat was his revision of Shakespeare's 'Julius Cæsar,' which he broke up into two plays, 'Julius Cæsar' and 'Marcus Brutus,' and rewrote in accordance with his own theories of dramatic propriety, introducing several love scenes and omitting most of the citizen's parts (GENEST, *History of the Drama and Stage*, iii. 89; 'Duke of Buckingham's Zweitheilung und Bearbeitung des Shakespeareschen Julius Cæsar' in *Jahrbuch d. deutschen Shakespeare-Gesellschaft*, 1889, xxiv. 27-71).

Several of Sheffield's prose works are valuable historically, particularly his 'Account of the Revolution;' but his statements have to be received with caution when he is personally concerned. Immediately after his death Edmund Curll [q. v.] endeavoured to publish his life with a pirated edition of his works, but he was restrained by the order of the upper house. In 1722 Pope edited a collected edition of his works at the request of his widow (*Works of John Sheffield, Earl of Mulgrave, &c.*, London, 1723, 4to). A license was granted Pope by government, but afterwards, having heard that some of Sheffield's works were Jacobite in tendency, the authorities sent for the impression, and cut out the 'Account of the Revolution' and the 'Feast of the Gods,' returning the mutilated copies. Another edition 'without castrations' was issued in 1726, 8vo; but in the so-called second edition of 1729, 8vo, the objectionable papers were again omitted. They were restored in the enlarged edition of 1740, 8vo, and retained in the fourth, issued in 1753, 8vo. The two suspected essays were published separately at The Hague in 1726, under the title of 'Buckingham Restored.'

Sheffield was also the author of a manuscript pamphlet, not included in his works, entitled 'Humanum est Errare, or False Steps on both Sides,' a criticism on the conduct of James and William at the time of the revolution. A copy is in the British Museum (Add. MS. 27382, f. 77).

The first duke's portrait, painted by Kneller and engraved by G. Vertue, is prefixed to the collected edition of his works. The same portrait was also engraved by Isaac Beckett and by John Smith (SMITH, *Mezzotinto Portraits*, pp. 44, 1202, 1203).

[Buckingham's Works, ed. 1753; A Character of John Sheffield, Duke of Buckingham, 1729; Johnson's Lives of the Poets, ed. Cunningham, ii. 191; Swift's Works, 1824, index, s.v. 'Buckingham;' Pope's Works, ed. Elwin, index, s.v. 'Buckingham;' Dunton's Life and Errors, p. 422; Macky's Characters of the Court of Great Britain, 1733, p. 20; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, ed. Park, iv. 90; G. E. C.'s Peerage, ii. 69; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 268; Jesse's Memoirs of the English Court, ii. 1; Dalton's Army Lists, vols. i. and ii., indexes; Macaulay's Hist. of England; Saintsbury's Dryden (English Men of Letters), p. 69.] E. I. C.

SHEFFIELD, JOHN (1654?-1726), nonconformist divine, was born at Ibstock, Leicestershire, about 1654. His father, William Sheffield, M.A., of Trinity College, Cambridge, was rector of Ibstock from 1644 to 1662, sustained a discussion with Samuel, father of Titus Oates [q. v.], and died at Kibworth, Leicestershire, in 1673. Sheffield, after passing through Kibworth grammar school, was put to trade; but his bent was to the ministry, for which he studied under John Shuttlewood [q. v.], following his tutor from one hiding-place to another. On 27 Sept. 1682 he was ordained by Shuttlewood and three other ejected ministers. He began his ministry as chaplain to Mrs. Palmer at Temple Hall, Leicestershire, where a small meeting-house was built for him, and another at Atherstone, Warwickshire (both, probably, in 1689). In 1697 he succeeded Nathaniel Vincent [q. v.] as pastor of the presbyterian congregation in St. Thomas Street, Southwark. He was a friend of Locke, who ad-

mired his exegetical powers. In the Salters' Hall debates of 1719 [see BRADBURY, THOMAS, and PEIRCE, JAMES] he went with the non-subscribers. He died on 24 Jan. 1726, aged 72. He published a tract on salvation and a sermon (1705). His son William was dissenting minister at Buckingham, Windsor (1715-26), and Haverhill, Essex.

JOHN SHEFFIELD (*fl.* 1643-7), M.A., of Peterhouse, Cambridge, was probably related to the above. He obtained (1643) the sequestered rectory of St. Swithin, London, to which in 1660 Richard Owen [q. v.] was restored. He retired to Enfield, and in 1665 took the oath prescribed by the Five Miles Act (*Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, 1696, iii. 13). He published: 1. 'A Good Conscience the Strongest Hold,' 1650, 8vo. 2. 'The Rising Sun of Righteousness,' 1654, 12mo. 3. 'The Hypocrite's Ladder,' 1658, 8vo. 4. 'The Sinfulness of Evil Thoughts,' 1659, 8vo. 5. 'A Discourse of Excuses,' 1672 (CALAMY).

[Funeral Sermon by Edmund Calamy, 1726; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 38 sq., 421 sq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 58; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 173; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1814, iv. 307 sq.; James's Hist. Litig. Presb. Chapels and Charities, 1867, pp. 650, 651, 660, 670.] A. G.

SHEFFIELD, SIR ROBERT (*d.* 1518), speaker of the House of Commons, was son of Sir Robert Sheffield, by Genette, daughter and coheiress of Alexander Lownde of Butterwick, Lincolnshire. His father seems to have been living on 20 Nov. 1486, as he is on that date described as Robert Sheffield, junior (but cf. *Cal. of Inquis. post mortem*, iii. 422, where Robert Sheffield is entered as dying in 2 Ric. III). He was a commander at the battle of Stoke, and was knighted after the fight. He also held the office of recorder of London, from which we know that he was a barrister. Bernard Andreas mentions that he resigned the recordership in April 1508. He was speaker of the House of Commons in 1510 and 1512. In the second volume of the 'Letters and Papers of Henry VIII' there is a curious account of his examination on 13 Feb. 1518 on a charge of harbouring murderers. He died between 8 Aug. and 9 Dec. 1518, and was buried in the Augustinian church, London. His will is in 'Testamenta Vetusta' (p. 555). He married, first, Helen, daughter and heiress of Sir John Delves of Doddington, Cheshire; and, secondly, a wife whose christian name was Anne. Leland says of Sir Robert: 'He set up highly the name of the Sheffeldes by marriage of the daughter and sole Heyre of one Delves, to whom was beside descendid the Landes of Gibthorp and Babington. This Sheffeld recorder began to build stately at Butterwik, as it apperith by a great Towr of Brike.' His son by his first wife, also Sir Robert Sheffield (*d.* 1531), was father, by a first wife, Jane, daughter of Sir George Stanley (*d.* 1497), lord Strange of Knockyn, of

EDMUND SHEFFIELD, first BARON SHEFFIELD (1521-1549). The latter was at first in wardship to Lord Rochford, but on 2 Jan. 1538 he passed under the control of the Earl of Oxford. He was sent up to Cromwell, and became one of his gentlemen; but he seems to have been an unruly youth, and in July 1538 was in prison, whence he wrote an undutiful letter, apparently to the Earl of Oxford, his father-in-law, and a curious 'scholastical letter' to Cromwell (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, XIII. i. 1409, 1410). He was soon released, and was of sufficient importance to be designed for a barony by Henry VIII's will (*Acts of the Privy Council*, 1547-50, pp. 16, 18, 35). He was accordingly created Baron Sheffield of Butterwick on 18 Feb. 1547. Going, however, with Northampton to quell Ket's rebellion, he was slain at Norwich in August 1549. A curious and realistic 'Epytaphe of the Lorde Sheffelde's Death' is contained in the rare 'Eglogs, Epytaphes, and Sonnetes' by Barnabe Googe [q. v.] 'Great his skill in music,' wrote Fuller, 'who wrote a book of sonnetts according to the Italian fashion.' Bale and others mention the sonnets, but they do not seem to have been preserved (cf. WARTON, *English Poetry*, iii. 342; WALPOLE, *Royal and Noble Authors*, i. 277). He left by his wife Anne, daughter of John de Vere, fifteenth earl of Oxford, a son John Sheffield, second baron (*d.* 1568), to whom the king by patent granted his own marriage, and who was by Douglas, daughter of William, first baron Howard of Effingham [q. v.], father of Edmund Sheffield, third baron Sheffield and first earl of Mulgrave [q. v.] Portraits of the two Sir Roberts and of Edmund Sheffield are reproduced in Grace's 'History of the Family of Grace.'

[Stonehouse's Hist. of the Isle of Axholme, p. 268; Metcalfe's Visitation of Lincoln, 1592, p. 64; Manning's Speakers of the House of Commons, p. 166; Leland's Itin. iv. 18; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Grace's Hist. of the Family of Grace; Testamenta Vetusta; Metcalfe's Knights, p. 30; Dep.-Keeper of Publ. Records, 9th Rep. App. ii.; Wriothesley's Chron. i. 187, ii. 19; Machyn's Diary, p. 370; Acts of Privy Council, 1547-50, p. 298; Baines's Lancashire, v. 88.] W. A. J. A.

SHEIL, SIR JUSTIN (1803-1871), general and diplomatist, son of Edward Sheil, and brother of Richard Lalor Sheil

[q. v.], was born at Bellevue House, near Waterford, on 2 Dec. 1803. Educated at Stonyhurst, he was nominated to an East India cadetship. On arriving in India he was posted as ensign to the 3rd Bengal infantry (4 March 1820). Exchanged to the 35th Bengal infantry, of which he became adjutant, he was present at the siege of Bhurtpore (1826). Becoming a captain on 13 April 1830, he was on 4 July 1833 appointed second in command of the disciplined troops in Persia under Major Pasmore, who had specially recommended him to Lord W. Bentinck for this service. 'He is sensible and well-informed,' Pasmore wrote, 'and his temper is mild and conciliatory.' On 16 Feb. 1836 he was appointed secretary to the British legation in Persia, and in 1844 he succeeded Sir John McNeill [q. v.] as envoy and minister at the shah's court. That position he held till his retirement in 1854. He had been promoted to the rank of major on 17 Feb. 1841, and became a major-general in 1859. In 1848 he was created a C.B., and in 1855 a K.C.B. He died in London on 18 April 1871. He married a daughter of Stephen Woulfe, chief baron of the Irish exchequer. Lady Sheil died in 1869.

Besides contributing notes on 'Koords, Turkomans, Nestorians, Khiva,' &c., to a book called 'Glimpses of Life and Manners in Persia' (London, 1856), written by his wife, he published in vol. viii. of the 'Royal Geographical Society's Journal' 'Notes of a Journey from Kurdistan to Suleimaniyeh in 1836,' and 'Itinerary from Tehran to Alamut in May 1837.'

[Times, 20 April 1871; Military Records at the India Office.] S. E. W.

SHEIL, RICHARD LALOR (1791–1851), dramatist and politician, born on 17 Aug. 1791 at Drumdowney, co. Kilkenny, was the eldest son of Edward Sheil and Catherine MacCarthy of Spring House, co. Tipperary. Shortly before he was born, his father, who had acquired a fair fortune in trade with Spain, purchased the estate of Bellevue, near Waterford. Educated at first under the superintendence of an old French abbé, Richard was, when eleven years of age, sent to a school at Kensington kept by a M. de Broglie, also a French émigré. A year or two later (October 1804) he was removed to Stonyhurst College, where he remained till 15 Nov. 1807, when he entered Trinity College, Dublin. The bankruptcy of his father a year later threatened to put an end to his academic career, but by the generosity of a connection of his mother he was enabled to complete his studies there, and to prepare himself for the bar. He graduated B.A. in July 1811, and in November entered Lincoln's Inn. During his residence in London he lived with his uncle, Richard Sheil. Ambitious, despite his defective utterance, of becoming a great orator, Sheil had as a graduate made a not altogether unsuccessful appearance on the platform at an aggregate meeting of catholics in Dublin, and shortly after his return to Ireland he spoke before the catholic board on 3 Dec. 1813 in opposition to a motion reprobating securities as a condition of emancipation. His speech commanded O'Connell's praise. His call to the bar was delayed by his reluctance to draw on the attenuated resources of his family, and, in the hope of earning money for himself, he turned during the winter to the composition of a tragic drama. The subject of 'Adelaide, or the Emigrants,' was drawn from an incident connected with the emigration of the noblesse during the French revolution; but, with the exception of some passages of considerable poetic beauty, the play is too stilted and artificial in situation and diction to command much interest. The principal character was avowedly written to suit Miss O'Neill [see BECHER, ELIZA, LADY], and, being accepted by her, was performed with considerable success at the Crow Street Theatre on 19 Feb. 1814. A subsequent performance at Covent Garden on 23 May 1816 fell rather flat.

Sheil was called to the bar in Hilary term 1814. But in the absence of briefs the time hung heavily on him, and he devoted himself to the production of another tragedy, 'The Apostate.' In the interval he married Miss O'Halloran, and, his play having been accepted for production at Covent Garden, he and his wife repaired to London to witness its representation on 3 May 1817, with Young, Kemble, Macready, and O'Neill in the principal parts. Founded on the sufferings of the Moors in Spain, the play was a complete success, and showed in every respect a marked improvement on his first effort. It ran through the season, and brought its author 400*l.*, in addition to 300*l.* that Murray paid for the copyright. Its success tempted him to a further effort, and the tragedy of 'Bellamira, or the Fall of Tunis,' performed at Covent Garden with the same cast in the spring of 1818, drew from Leigh Hunt a not unfriendly notice in the 'Examiner.' Murray purchased the copyright for 100*l.*, and from the theatre he received 300*l.* as his share in the profits. His next adventure, 'Evadne,' produced on 10 Feb. 1819, owed its origin to an attempt to adapt Shirley's 'Traitor' to the require-

ments of the modern stage. But, though styled an adaptation (Gosse, Introduction to *Shirley*, in Mermaid Series), it has little except the plot in common with the older play. The play was Sheil's most successful dramatic effort. For the copyright he received from Murray a hundred guineas, and his share from the theatre amounted to 400*l*. In September he visited Paris, where he made the acquaintance of Talma. Of his impressions of the great actor he subsequently gave an interesting account in the 'New Monthly Magazine' (July 1822). His next tragedy, 'The Huguenot,' was advertised for production at Covent Garden in the spring of 1820; but the marriage of Miss O'Neill caused it, greatly to his disappointment, to be postponed till 1822, when it failed from inadequate preparation. His 'serious drama' of 'Montoni,' performed for the first time on 3 May 1820, proved hardly more successful, and after three or four representations was withdrawn. He was more fortunate in the assistance he rendered John Banim [q. v.] in 'Damon and Pythias;' but the 100*l*. which he took as his share in the profits led to a disagreement and estrangement of many years between them.

Notwithstanding his reputation as a dramatic writer and his assiduous attendance at the Four Courts, Sheil's progress at the bar was slow. For this his adoption of the unpopular side on the veto question was undoubtedly largely responsible, and his irritation at the delay in conceding emancipation, owing, as he regarded it, to O'Connell's fatuous refusal to conciliate protestant opinion in the matter of securities, was intensified when the latter, in his annual address to the catholics of Ireland on 1 Jan. 1821, advised a suspension of the emancipation agitation in favour of parliamentary reform. Sheil, who saw his own prospects of advancement receding indefinitely, rushed into the fray with an angry counterblast, wherein, as he said, he trusted to 'be able to supply any absence of comparative personal importance upon my part by the weight of argument and of fact.' O'Connell replied to his 'iambic rhapsodist' in a strain of mingled banter and wrath. In the end Sheil returned to the completion of his new tragedy, an adaptation of Massinger's 'Fatal Dowry.' The play was subsequently performed at Drury Lane in the winter of 1824 and met with a cordial reception, but its withdrawal after the first night in consequence of Macready's illness damped the interest felt in its reproduction three months later. The visit of George IV to Ireland in the summer of 1821, followed by the appointment of Lord Wellesley as viceroy, helped, if it did nothing more, to effect a reconciliation among the catholics themselves, and at a meeting on 7 Jan. 1822 Sheil seconded an address moved by O'Connell congratulating the new viceroy and the country on his appointment. But the hopes they had both formed of a more liberal administration under Wellesley's auspices were disappointed; and a year later, on 12 May 1823, the Catholic Association came into existence. In the meanwhile there appeared the first of those well-known 'Sketches of the Irish Bar' which Sheil, in conjunction with his friend W. H. Curran, contributed to the 'New Monthly Magazine.' The series extended over several years, and, the articles being unsigned, the credit of their authorship was at the time generally but incorrectly ascribed to Sheil alone. Those which properly belonged to him, with others of a more general or political character, were after his death republished under the title 'Sketches Legal and Political,' and afford in a pleasant way considerable information regarding the chief actors and events of his time.

Convinced at last that nothing but extreme pressure would extort emancipation from parliament, Sheil joined heartily in O'Connell's agitation, and was one of the first to whom the latter expounded his scheme of a catholic rent. A petition to both houses of parliament drawn up by him, setting forth the manifold abuses in the administration of justice in Ireland, and adopted at a meeting of the association on 14 June 1823, was presented by Brougham, and in the course of the discussion that ensued Peel sarcastically described the language of it 'as being more in the declamatory style of a condemned tragedy than of a grave representation to the Legislature.' Sheil retorted with a reference to Peel's 'plebeian arrogance.'

Early in 1825 O'Connell, Sheil, O'Gorman, and others, proceeded to London to protest against a bill that had been introduced for the suppression of the Catholic Association. Their efforts were unavailing, but their visit was not without a beneficial influence in promoting the progress of a catholic relief bill, which passed its third reading in the commons on 10 May, but was lost in the lords owing to the opposition of the Duke of York. Of their journey to London and their reception by the chiefs of the whig party Sheil, after his return to Ireland, published a graphic account in the 'New Monthly Magazine.' But his own examination before the committees of both houses contrasted unfavourably with O'Connell's; for

in his desire to strengthen his case against the exclusive principles that governed the conduct of the Irish administration, he resorted to what he called a 'rhetorical artifice,' which, being proved to be without justification, drew great odium on him and on the cause. The suppression of the Catholic Association, so far from putting an end to the agitation, only changed its *modus operandi*, and under O'Connell's direction the system of simultaneous meetings throughout the country proved far more effective in stimulating the demand for emancipation than the old weekly meetings at Dublin. In preparing the ground for the new system no one worked harder than Sheil. He was present and spoke at nearly all the principal gatherings during the summer—at the aggregate meeting at Dublin on 13 July, when the new association for purposes of public and private charity was started; on the 20th at Wexford, on the 26th at Waterford, on 4 Aug. at Kilkenny, on the 26th at the new association, when a suggestion of his was adopted for the formation of a register of the names and addresses of all the parish priests in Ireland. The amount of labour which these meetings implied for him can only be properly estimated when one remembers that he never trusted himself to speak extempore, and that the repugnance he felt to repeat himself rendered the preparation of each speech a matter of long and careful consideration.

In September he visited Paris, and having made the acquaintance of the proprietor of 'L'Étoile,' he endeavoured, not unsuccessfully, to promote the cause of his co-religionists by contributing to it a number of articles on the situation in Ireland. Extracts from these articles appeared in the London papers, and, coming from abroad, they obtained a greater degree of consideration than they would have done had their authorship been known. Owing to the widespread commercial depression in England in 1825 there was a practical cessation of agitation that year in Ireland. But at the general election in the summer of 1826 the defeat of Lord George Beresford at Waterford by the popular candidate, Villiers Stuart, exerted a profound influence on the situation, which was intensified when a similar result occurred in Louth, where Shiel acted as counsel for the popular candidate. The victory of the hitherto despised forty-shilling freeholders was in many cases dearly bought, and Sheil was indefatigable in trying to promote the new order of liberators founded by O'Connell in their behalf. A speech which he delivered at the association on 19 Jan. 1827 on the recently published 'Memoirs of Wolfe Tone' was made a pretext by the government to punish him for an insulting reference in a previous speech to the Duke of York. On 19 Feb. he and Michael Staunton, the proprietor of the 'Morning Register,' were indicted, the one for having uttered, the other for having published, a seditious libel. Before the case was tried the death of Lord Liverpool placed Canning in office, and on his refusal to prosecute, a *nolle prosequi* was entered by the crown. After Canning's death (8 Aug. 1828) Sheil advocated a policy of confidence in Lord Anglesey's government, and even after the formation of the new administration under the Duke of Wellington he was averse to O'Connell's proposal to pledge the Catholic association to oppose the return of every supporter of the new cabinet. But this motion being carried, he resisted an attempt to rescind it in gratitude for Wellington's assent to the repeal of the Test Act; and later in 1828, when Vesey Fitzgerald, the newly appointed president of the board of trade, who had voted against the repeal of the Test Act at every stage, sought re-election for co. Clare, he vehemently urged the association to oppose his return. His advice was productive of consequences not foreseen by him, and with the election of O'Connell the question of emancipation entered on its final stage. A counter agitation sprang up among protestants in both Ireland and England. With a view to stemming it, Sheil, by purchasing a small freehold in the county, qualified himself to speak at a meeting of the gentry and freeholders of Kent at Pennenden Heath on 24 Oct. convened to petition against further relaxation of the laws against the catholics. The tone of his speech and the courage with which he faced a hostile crowd were warmly commended, and before he left England a public dinner was given in his honour at the London Tavern on 3 Nov. But the controversy, which had raged for more than a quarter of a century, drew at last to a close. On 5 Feb. 1829 the speech from the throne held out a prospect of immediate relief, and a week later Sheil moved the dissolution of the Catholic association.

To him it was a grateful termination of a disagreeable business, for he had none of O'Connell's disinterested devotion to the cause. His position as a barrister was now assured, and visions of a silk gown and a seat in parliament hovered alternately before his vision. In February 1830 he accepted a retainer to act as counsel for Lord George Beresford in his effort to recover the representation of county Waterford, but his opponents, who drew no distinction between his professional and political interests, stigma-

tised him as 'a decoy duck' for the catholic voters. Six months later he was admitted to the inner bar, being one of the first catholics to obtain that coveted distinction.

His first wife died in 1822, and on 20 July 1830 he married Mrs. Anastasia Power, the daughter and coheiress of John Lalor, esq., of Crenagh, co. Tipperary. His wife's fortune rendered him independent of his profession, and he accepted an invitation to stand for county Louth at the general election of that year; but he was ignominiously beaten. Early, however, in the following year he was, through the influence of the Marquis of Anglesey, returned M.P. for the borough of Milborne Port in Dorset. He took his seat on 8 March, and on the 21st delivered his maiden speech on the second reading of the Reform Bill. It hardly realised the expectations of his friends. Thenceforth he sedulously sought to win the ear of the house. As a rule he continued to refrain from extempore speaking, and for this reason his speeches read well; but they are artificial in the last degree. The art of saying a simple thing in a natural way he never acquired. At the general election in 1831 he was returned for Milborne Port and county Louth, but elected to sit for the latter. During the session he advocated the application of a poor-law system to Ireland, and supported O'Connell's endeavours to procure the assimilation of the Irish Reform Bill to that of England.

Meanwhile in Ireland, under the unequal administration of the law, the demand for a repeal of the union gained ground daily. With much reluctance Sheil took the pledge to support repeal, and was accordingly returned unopposed for co. Tipperary to the first reformed parliament (January 1833). But, however lax his views seem to have been on the main question of repeal, his denunciation of the Suppression of Disturbances Bill on 28 Feb. 1833—that first-fruits of the reformed parliament of which so much had been expected—was couched in no uncertain language. Unfortunately, so far as he was concerned, the matter did not terminate with the passing of the bill. For a statement having some time afterwards appeared in the papers that, during the progress of the bill, a certain Irish member, who voted against every clause of it, had privately urged government not to bate one jot of it, as otherwise it would be impossible for any man to live in Ireland, the matter was brought directly before the house by O'Connell, and, in answer to repeated inquiries, Lord Althorp admitted that the statement referred to Sheil. Starting to his feet, he solemnly denied the accusation, and, a committee having been appointed to investigate the matter, he was a few days afterwards honourably acquitted of the charge.

The attack strengthened his hold on the sympathies of the house, and, quitting Irish topics, he delivered an admirable speech on the eastern question on 17 March 1834. His success stimulated his interest in subjects of foreign policy, and believing that O'Connell's crushing defeat on repeal, coupled with the prospect of a more impartial administration under Thomas Drummond [q. v.], had finally settled that question, he began to realise Grattan's prophecy of becoming more 'a gentleman of the empire at large' than the representative of an Irish constituency. He still, it is true, continued to vote and act with the national party on such subjects as tithes and the revenues of the church, and his speech on the Irish Municipal Corporations Bill on 23 Feb. 1836, in reply to Lord Stanley, was one of the most effective he delivered. But the prospect of holding office, to which his share in bringing about the so-called Lichfield House compact lent plausibility [see RUSSELL, JOHN, first EARL RUSSELL], moderated his zeal as a critic of the government. On 13 March 1835 he opposed the appointment of Lord Londonderry as ambassador to the court of Russia; but in 1837, during the debates to which the reverses of the British legion in Spain gave rise, he strongly supported the ministerial policy. At the general election consequent on the death of William IV, he was again returned at the head of the poll for county Tipperary, and shortly afterwards accepted the commissionership of Greenwich Hospital. On the reconstruction of the ministry a year later he exchanged the commissionership for the vice-presidency of the board of trade. His speech supporting Lord John Russell's motion of confidence in the Irish government in April 1839 was, O'Connell declared, 'admirable, argumentative, and brilliant.' But he had drifted out of touch with his constituents, and at the general election in 1841, following the collapse of the Melbourne administration, he refused to risk the expense of a contested election, and sought a safer seat as M.P. for the borough of Dungarvan. During the ensuing session he spoke effectively in opposition to the Corn Bill and the income tax, and in 1843 he gained much credit with the dissenters by his scathing criticism of the sectarian spirit in which the bill for the regulation of factories was conceived, and with the radicals by the support he lent to Grote's ballot proposals. At the 'monster trials' in Dublin early in the follow-

ing year he acted as counsel for John O'Connell [q. v.], and delivered perhaps the most brilliant of his forensic speeches. To the provincial, or, as it was nicknamed, the 'Godless' Colleges Bill of 1845 he gave a qualified support, but expressed regret that Trinity College had not rather reaped the benefit in the foundation of new professorships and fellowships to which catholics as well as protestants might be admitted.

In the following autumn (1845) the precarious state of his son's health induced Sheil to try the effect of a winter's residence in Madeira. But the change proved unavailing, and, after his son's death, he resided there till the news of the expected collapse of Peel's administration a few months later recalled him to England in time to take part in the critical discussion on the Irish Arms Bill. On the accession of Lord John Russell to power in 1846 he was appointed master of the mint. The post hardly realised his expectations, and the consciousness of utter helplessness in face of the crisis of famine through which Ireland was passing caused him to take a less prominent part than formerly in parliamentary affairs. In Ireland, where his silence was attributed to the indifference engendered by office, he was described in words which he himself had applied to repeal as 'a splendid phantom.' His re-election for Dungarvan at the general election in 1849 was opposed by tories and repealers alike, and he was returned with a greatly diminished majority. Even in his capacity as master of the mint he did not escape criticism, and the omission of the legend 'Defensatrix Fidei Dei Gratia' on the florin issued in 1849 was sharply commented on by the press and in parliament. He accepted the responsibility for the omission, but disclaimed having been actuated by sectarian motives. Towards the close of the session, however, he accepted the post offered him of minister at the court of Tuscany, and, having paid a farewell visit to Ireland in November, he arrived at Florence about the middle of January 1851. On Sunday, 25 May, he was seized by gout in its most aggravated form, and succumbed after an hour's suffering. His body was removed to Ireland on board a British warship, and interred at Long Orchard, co. Tipperary.

[Torrens McCullagh's Memoirs of Richard Lalor Sheil, 1855, with engraved portrait (the only faithful likeness extant) from a bust by C. Moore, M.R.I.A.; O'Keeffe's Life and Times of O'Connell; Fitzpatrick's Correspondence of Daniel O'Connell; Parl. Debates 1831–50 passim; Wills's Irish Nation; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography.] R. D.

SHEILS, ROBERT (*d.* 1750), Dr. Johnson's amanuensis. [See SHIELS.]

SHEILDS or SHIELDS, ALEXANDER (1660?–1700), Scottish covenanter, son of James Shields or Sheilds, was born at Haughhead, parish of Earlston, Berwickshire, about 1660. He entered at Edinburgh University at a very early age, and graduated M.A. on 7 April 1675, writing his surname 'Sheils.' He later wrote it 'Sheilds;' it is usually printed 'Shields.' He began the study of divinity under Lawrence Charteris [q. v.], but his aversion to prelacy led him, with others, to migrate in 1679 to Holland. He studied theology at Utrecht, entering in 1680 as 'Sheill.' Returning to Scotland, he thence made his way to London, where he is said to have acted as amanuensis to John Owen, D.D. [q. v.] On the persuasion of Nicholas Blaikie, minister of the Scottish church at Founders' Hall, Lothbury, he was licensed as preacher by Scottish presbyterians in London, declining as a covenanter the oath of allegiance. Strict measures being taken shortly after (1684) for the enforcement of the oath, Sheilds was so zealous in proclaiming its sinfulness that his licensers threatened to withdraw their license. He appears to have bound himself by the 'Apologetical Declaration' issued by James Renwick [q. v.] in November 1684.

On Sunday, 11 Jan. 1685, he was apprehended, with seven others [see FRASER, JAMES, 1700–1769], by the city marshal at a conventicle in Embroiderers' Hall, Gutter Lane, Cheapside, and brought before the lord mayor, who took bail for his appearance at the Guildhall on the 14th. He attended on that day, but being out of court when his name was called, his bail was forfeited. Duly appearing on the 20th, he declined to give any general account of his opinions, and was committed (by his own account, decoyed) to Newgate till the next quarter sessions (23 Feb.) King Charles II died in the interval. Without trial in England, Sheilds and his friends were remitted to Scotland on 5 March, arriving at Leith by the yacht Kitchen on 13 March. Sheilds was examined by the Scottish privy council on 14 March, and by the lords justices on 23 and 25 March, but persisted in 'declining direct answers.' At length, on 26 March, under threat of torture, he was drawn to what he calls a 'fatal fall.' He signed a paper renouncing all previous engagements 'in so far as they declare war against the king.' This was accepted as satisfactory, but he was still detained in prison. A letter to his friend John Balfour of Kinloch, expressing regret for his com-

pliance, fell into the hands of the authorities. They sent the two archbishops, Arthur Ross [q. v.] and Alexander Cairncross [q. v.], with Andrew Bruce, bishop of Dunkeld, to confer with him. On 6 Aug. he was again before the lords justices, and renewed his renunciation, adding the words 'if so be such things are there inserted.' A few days later he was sent to the Bass Rock, whence he escaped in women's clothes, apparently at the end of November 1686.

He made his way at once to Renwick, whom he found on 6 Dec. 1686 at a field conventicle at Earlston Wood, parish of Borgue, Kirkcudbrightshire. On 22 Dec., at a general meeting of Renwick's followers, he publicly confessed the guilt of 'owning the so-called authority of James VII.' His 'Hind Let Loose' is a vindication of Renwick's position on historical grounds. He went to Holland (1687) to get it printed, but returned to Scotland, leaving it at press. After Renwick's execution (17 Feb. 1688) Sheilds pursued his policy of field meetings, preaching on a famous occasion at Distinct-horn Hill, parish of Galston, Ayrshire. He certainly approved of the Cameronian insurrection, under Daniel Ker of Kersland, at the end of the year, when the incumbents of churches in the west were forcibly driven from their charges. He was present at the gathering at the cross of Douglas, Lanarkshire, where these proceedings were publicly vindicated; giving out a psalm, he explained that it was the same as had been sung by Robert Bruce (1554–1631) [q. v.] at the cross of Edinburgh, on the dispersion of the armada. On 3 March 1689, with Thomas Lining and William Boyd, he took part in a solemn renewing of the covenants by a vast concourse of people at Borland Hill, parish of Lesmahagow, Lanarkshire.

On the meeting of the first general assembly under the presbyterian settlement, Lining, Sheilds, and Boyd presented two papers, the first asking for redress of grievances, the second (an afterthought, according to Sheilds) proposing terms of submission. The paper of grievances the assembly received, but declined to have publicly read, as tending 'to kindle contentions.' The submission, dated 22 Oct. 1690, was accepted on 25 Oct., and the three signatories were received into fellowship, with an admonition 'to walk orderly in time coming.' Sheilds was appointed on 4 Feb. 1691 chaplain to the Cameronian regiment (26th foot), raised in 1689 by James, earl of Angus (1671–1692) [see under Douglas, James, second Marquis of Douglas.] On 4 Feb. 1696 he was called to the second charge in the parish of St. Andrews, but not admitted till 15 Sept. 1697. On 21 July 1699 he was authorised by the commission of the general assembly to proceed, with three other ministers and a number of colonists, to Darien, this being the second expedition in pursuance of the ill-fated scheme of William Paterson (1658–1719) [q. v.] They sailed in the Rising Sun, and reached Darien late in November 1699.

The quarrels and ill-conduct of the colonists disheartened Sheilds. He made some expeditions inland, running considerable hazards. At length, with Francis Borland, he crossed over to Jamaica, but had scarcely arrived there before he was seized with malignant fever. He died on 14 June 1700 in the house of Isabel Murray at Port Royal, Jamaica. His 'library,' left at St. Andrews, was valued at 1*l.*; he left property valued at 6,483*l.* 16*s.* 10*d.*

Sheilds was a little man, of ruddy visage, hot-headed and impulsive. The 'Scotch Presbyterian Eloquence' (1692) represents him as recommending, in a sermon at Aberdeen, 'a pint of hope, three pints of faith, and nine pints of hot, hot, hot burning zeal' (p. 140). The same writer describes his 'Hind Let Loose' as 'the great oracle and idol of the true covenanters' (p. 58). The title of this work is of course biblical, yet not only the title, but the illustration (p. 658) of 'run a muck,' was suggested by Dryden's 'The Hind and the Panther' (published April 1687). Its ferocity of tone is exhibited in the defence of the murder of Archbishop Sharp and in the charge openly made against James II of poisoning his brother. The strength of the book is its spirited and luminous exposition of the doctrine that the monarch 'at his highest elevation' is a 'publick servant.' In this respect it is justly claimed by his party as an able forecast of modern political principles.

Sheilds published: 1. 'A Hind Let Loose, or an Historical Representation of the Testimonies of the Church of Scotland . . . by a Lover of True Liberty,' 1687, 8vo (no printer or place of publication); reprinted Edinburgh, 1744, 8vo; epitomised as 'A History of the Scotch Presbytery,' 1691, 4to. 2. 'An Elegie upon the Death of . . . J. Renwick,' 1688, 12mo (anon.) 3. 'Some Notes . . . of a Lecture preached at Distinckorn Hill,' [1688], 4to. 4. 'The Renovation of the Covenant at Boreland,' [1689], 4to. 5. 'A Short Memorial of the Sufferings . . . of the Presbyterians in Scotland,' 1690, 4to (anon.); reprinted as 'The Scots Inquisition,' Edinburgh, 1745, 8vo. 6. 'An Account . . . of the late . . . Submission to the Assembly,' Edinburgh, 1691, 4to. Posthumous were: 7. 'Church-

Communion enquired into; or a Treatise against Separation from this National Church of Scotland,' [Edinburgh], 1706, 4to (edited by Lining, who has been suspected, without reason, of modifying it in the interest of union); reprinted as 'An Enquiry into Church-Communion,' 2nd edit. Edinburgh, 1747, 8vo. 8. 'A True and Faithful Relation of . . . Sufferings,' 1715, 4to. 9. 'The Life and Death of . . . James Renwick,' Edinburgh, 1724, 8vo; reprinted, Glasgow, 1806, 8vo; and in 'Biographia Presbyteriana,' Edinburgh, 1827, 16mo, vol. ii. 7. 'The Perpetual Obligation of our Covenants' in R. Ward's 'Explanation . . . of the Solemn League,' 1737, 8vo. 8. Two sermons and a lecture in Howie's 'Collection,' Glasgow, 1779, 8vo; reprinted as 'Sermons . . . in Times of Persecution,' Edinburgh, 1880, 8vo (edited by James Kerr).

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. 1879, ii. 395 sq.; Sheild's Works; Borland's Memoirs of Darien, 1719; Crookshank's Hist. of the Church of Scotland, 1749, ii. 363 seq.; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1810, iii. 126; Acts of General Assembly, 1842, pp. 224 seq., 291 seq.; Darien Papers (Bannatyne Club), 1849, pp. 247 seq.; Catalogue of Edinburgh Graduates, 1858, p. 107; Howie's Scots Worthies (Buchanan), 1862, p. 642 seq.; Album Studiosorum (Utrecht), 1886, p. 74.] A. G.

SHELBURNE, Earl of. [See Petty, William, first Marquis of Lansdowne, 1737–1805.]

SHELDON, EDWARD (1599–1687), translator, younger son of Edward Sheldon, esq., of Beoley, Worcestershire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Markham, esq., of Ollerton, was born at Beoley on 23 April 1599. He became a gentleman commoner of Gloucester Hall, Oxford, about 1613, and was admitted a student of Gray's Inn, London, 1 March 1619–20 (Foster, *Gray's Inn Admission Register*, p. 158). He matriculated as a member of University College, Oxford, 19 Nov. 1621 (*Oxford Univ. Reg.* vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 401). After travelling on the continent for several years he settled on his patrimony at Stratton, near Cirencester, which eventually he lost or was compelled to leave on account of his attachment to the catholic religion and the cause of Charles I. He died at his house in St. James's Street, Westminster, on 27 March 1687, and was buried under the chapel at Somerset House.

He married Mary (or Margaret), daughter of Lionel Wake of Antwerp, and of Pedington, Northamptonshire, and had several children. One was Lionel Sheldon, D.D., a Benedictine monk, and chaplain to Anne, duchess of York (he died in 1678); another, Dominick Sheldon, was a colonel of horse in the army of James II in Ireland; a younger son, Ralph, equerry to James II, died in 1723, aged 90; and a daughter Mary married Sir Samuel Tuke [q. v.]

He translated from the French: 1. 'The Holy Life of Monsr. Renty, late Nobleman of France, & sometimes Councellor to King Lewis the 13th,' London, 1658, 8vo, 'mangled by an Irish priest when it went to press;' reprinted, with corrections, 1683. The author was Jean-Baptiste de Saint-Jure. 2. 'The Rule of Catholick Faith,' by François Veron, D.D., Paris (*verè* London), 1660; reprinted 1672. 3. 'Christian Thoughts for every Day in the Month,' London, 1680, 12mo. 4. 'The Counsels of Wisdom,' by Nicholas Fouquet, marquis de Belle Isle.

His nephew, Ralph Sheldon (1623–1684), antiquary, eldest son of William Sheldon of Beoley, Worcestershire, by Elizabeth, daughter of William, second lord Petre, was born at Beoley on 1 Aug. 1623. He was a munificent patron of learned men, was skilled in the history and antiquities of his county, and spared no expense in forming a fine library at his manor-house of Weston in the parish of Long Compton, Warwickshire. He left his friend Antony à Wood a legacy of 40*l.* He purchased and bequeathed to the College of Arms the genealogical manuscripts of Augustine Vincent, Windsor herald, and he allowed John Vincent, Augustine's son, an annual pension. In his visits to Rome he collected choice books, coins, and medals. In reward for the sufferings which he and his father had undergone in the civil wars, he was nominated by Charles II a member of the contemplated Order of the Royal Oak. He endured considerable persecution on account of his adherence to the Roman catholic faith, and on 22 Nov. 1678 the high sheriff and under-sheriff of Warwickshire came to his house at Weston with a warrant to imprison him either in Warwick gaol or in London. However, he was a man 'of such remarkable integrity, charity, and hospitality, as gained him the universal esteem of all the gentlemen of the county; insomuch that he usually went by the name of the Great Sheldon' (Nash, *Worcestershire*, i. 68). He died at Weston, *sine prole*, on 24 June 1684. He married Henrietta Maria Savage, daughter of Thomas, first earl Rivers. She died on 13 June 1663.

He drew up 'A Catalogue of the Nobility of England since the Norman Conquest, according to theire severall Creations by every particular King,' with the arms finely emblazoned; a folio manuscript sold at the dis-

persion of Sir Thomas Phillipps's collection in June 1893, lot 281. Many of Sheldon's manuscripts are preserved in the College of Arms.

[Catholic Miscellany, 1826, vi. 73; Foley's Records, v. 46, 849, 850; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iv. 1342; Nash's Worcestershire, i. 66; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 205, and Life, p. lxx; for the nephew, see Britton's Memoir of Aubrey, p. 57; Chambers's Worcestershire Biography, p. 208; Foley's Records, v. 850 (pedigree); Hamper's Dugdale, pp. 434, 455; Nicolas's Memoir of A. Vincent, pp. 92–9; Bibl. Phillippica, 1893, p. 57; Wood's Life, 1848, p. 260.] T. C.

SHELDON, GILBERT (1598–1677), archbishop of Canterbury, youngest son of Roger Sheldon of Stanton, Staffordshire, was born at Stanton, in the parish of Ellastone, Derbyshire, on 19 July 1598 (there is still to be seen an inscription by Bishop Hacket in the room where he was born). The father, although of ancient family, was a 'menial servant' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 854) of Gilbert Talbot, seventh earl of Shrewsbury. He matriculated at Oxford on 1 July 1614, graduated B.A. from Trinity College on 27 Nov. 1617, and M.A. on 28 June 1620. In 1619 he was incorporated at Cambridge. In 1622 he was elected fellow of All Souls', from which college he took the degree of B.D. on 11 Nov. 1628, and D.D. on 25 June 1634. In 1622 he was ordained, and shortly afterwards he became domestic chaplain to Thomas, lord Coventry, the lord keeper [q. v.] On 26 Feb. 1632 he was installed prebendary of Gloucester, in 1633 he became vicar of Hackney, in 1636 rector both of Oddington, Oxford, and Ickford, Buckinghamshire (of the latter the crown was patron), and in 1639 rector of Newington, Oxford. He had early been introduced by the lord keeper to the king, who appointed him his chaplain and 'designed' him to be master of the Savoy and dean of Westminster, 'but political disturbances hindered his settlement in them' (Wood).

In his earlier years he appears to have been opposed to the 'Arminian' party (Wood, *Annals*, 1623), and in 1635 he was prominent in resisting, though unsuccessfully, Laud's appointment of Jeremy Taylor to a fellowship at All Souls' (see Burrows, *Worthies of All Souls'*, pp. 142 sqq.) But he was at least as early as 1635 a strong anti-puritan (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 16–26 April 1635). He was soon well known to the leaders of church and state, and was the friend of both Falkland and Hyde. The latter (Clarendon, *Life*, p. 25) says of him at this time that his 'learning, gravity, and prudence had in that time . . . raised him to such a reputation that he then was looked upon as very equal to any preferment the church could yield . . . and Sir Francis Wenman would often say when the Doctor resorted to the conversation at Lord Falkland's house [at Great Tew], as he frequently did, that Dr. Sheldon was born and bred to be archbishop of Canterbury.' In March 1626 he was elected warden of All Souls' on the death of Dr. Astley. He had already made the acquaintance of Laud, and he occasionally corresponded with him (Laud, *Works*, vi. 444, 520) on college business, on matters concerning the university (*ib.* vol. v. passim), and on the conversion of Chillingworth from Roman catholicism. In 1634 and 1640 he was provice-chancellor. In 1638 he was appointed on the commission of visitation of Merton College, on the report of which several drastic reforms were inaugurated (Brodrick, *Memorials of Merton College*, pp. 78 sqq.; Laud, *Works*, v. 546 sqq.) He heartily approved Hyde's conduct in parliament. On 6 Nov. 1640 he wrote to him, 'If any good success happen in parliament, they must thank men of your temper and prudence for it' (*Cal. of Clarendon State Papers*, i. 209). After the war began he was from time to time in attendance on the king. He was summoned to take part in the negotiations for the treaty of Uxbridge in February 1644, and Clarendon states that he there argued so earnestly in favour of the church as to draw on him the envy and resentment of the parliamentarians, which they made him afterwards sufficiently feel. It was on 13 April 1646, when he was in attendance on Charles in Oxford, that the king wrote the vow to restore all church lands and lay impropriations held by the crown if he should be restored to his 'just kingly rights.' This was entrusted to Sheldon's keeping and preserved by him 'thirteen years underground' (Le Neve, *Lives of Bishops since the Reformation*, pp. 178–9). Sheldon was with the king again in 1647 at Newmarket, and later in the Isle of Wight.

Many letters during the years before the king's death show him in constant communication with the leaders of the royalist party, especially with Hyde (*ib.*), who made him one of the trustees of his papers. On 30 March 1648 he was ejected from the wardenship of All Souls' by the parliamentary visitors, after a stout fight against their pretensions. He had been member of a delegacy which had resisted them at their first coming in 1647. On 12 April 1648 the visitors signed an order for his commitment to custody for refusal to surrender his lodgings, and he was removed by force. In prison at Oxford there was 'great resort of persons to him' (Wood, *Annals*), and he was ordered to be removed

to Wallingford Castle with Dr. Henry Hammond [q. v.], but the governor refused to receive them. He was set free at the end of 1648, on condition that he did not come within five miles of Oxford or the Isle of Wight, where the king then was (Walker, *Sufferings of the Clergy*; Burrows, *Register of the Visitors of the University of Oxford*, Camd. Soc.; Wood, *Annals*).

He retired to Snelston in Derbyshire, and remained there or stayed with friends in Staffordshire and Nottinghamshire till the Restoration. He was constant in subscribing and in collecting for the poor clergy and for Charles II in exile. He corresponded with Jeremy Taylor, whom he largely supported, and with Hyde, to whom he severely criticised the conduct of the exiled court (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 736). On the death of Palmer, whom the visitors had made warden of All Souls' in his stead, on 4 March 1659, he was quietly reinstated. Already he had been mentioned for one of the vacant bishoprics, when it had been proposed to consecrate secretly in 1655, (July 1655, *ib.* iii. 50, letter of Dr. Duncombe to Hyde).

At the Restoration he met Charles at Canterbury, was made dean of the Chapel Royal, and was from the first high in favour. 'You are the only person about his Majesty that I have confidence in,' wrote the aged Brian Duppa, bishop of Salisbury, to him on 11 Aug. 1660, 'and I persuade myself that as none hath his ear more, so none is likely to prevail on his heart more, and there was never more need of it' (*Tanner MSS.* in Bodl. Libr. vol. xl. f. 17). On 9 Oct. 1660 he was elected bishop of London in the place of Juxon. He was confirmed on 23 Oct. and consecrated on 28 Oct. in Henry VII's chapel. He was also made master of the Savoy and sworn of the privy council. The Savoy conference was held at his lodging in the Savoy, and was opened by him with a direction that 'nothing should be done till all the puritan objections had been formulated and considered.' During the conference he appeared rarely and did not dispute, but was understood 'to have a principal hand in disposing' (see Calamy, *Abridgment of R. Baxter's Life*, and Burnet). He is said to have been strongly in favour of the enforcement of the uniformity laws (Samuel Parker, *History of his Own Time*, p. 28), and his papers contain many letters from statesmen, justices, and bishops on this point (*Sheldon Papers*, especially the letters from English, Scots, and Irish bishops; 'Dolben Papers,' especially letters from Clarendon, in *Dolben Hist. MSS.* 1626-1721, pp. 104-13, 116, 119, 120-7). A commission was issued to him to consecrate the new Scots bishops, 'so that it be not prejudicial to the privileges of the church of Scotland' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 30 Nov. 1661); and he practically exercised the powers of the archbishopric, owing to Juxon's age and infirmities. On the primate's death he was elected his successor (*congé d'élire*, 6 June 1663, election 11 Aug., confirmation 31 Aug., restoration of temporalities 9 Sept.; Le Neve, *Lives of Bishops since the Reformation*, p. 182, corrected by *Cal. State Papers*, Dom.)

From this date his political activity increased. The state papers contain many references to his appointment as arbiter in difficult cases of petitions presented through him, and to investigations entrusted to his hands by the king, especially in connection with the navy. One of his first acts was to arrange with Clarendon that the clergy should no longer tax themselves in convocation (*Cal. State Papers*; *Sheldon MSS.*) He was elected chancellor of the university of Oxford in 1667 on the resignation of Clarendon on 20 Dec., but was never installed, and resigned on 31 July 1669 (Wood, *Life and Times*, ed. Clark, ii. 124, 166). He built at Oxford, entirely at his own expense, the theatre (known as 'The Sheldonian') for the performance of the 'Act, or Encænia.' It was opened on 9 July 1669. The total cost was 12,339*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.* (details in *Bodl. MS.* 898 and Wood, *Life and Times*, ed. Clark), and 2,000*l.* was spent also on 'buying lands whose revenue might support the fabrick' (*ib.* iii. 72). Wren, who was the architect, told Evelyn that the cost was 25,000*l.* (Evelyn, *Journal*, i. 419). Sheldon had long taken particular care of the antiquities of the university. During the Commonwealth he saved the university copy of the Laudian statutes ('Authenticus Liber Statutorum') and presented it to Clarendon when he was chancellor, who restored it. He paid particular attention to Anthony a Wood (*Life*, ii. 167), and gave him 'great encouragement to proceed in his studies' (*ib.* p. 243). His relations with the university throughout appear to have been liberal and judicious both as visitor and as chancellor (see Brodrick, *Memorials of Merton College*; Burrows, *Worthies of All Souls'*). In spite of his severity against dissenters and his share in the passing of the Corporation Act, he seems to have at times promoted, and frequently protected, nonconforming divines (see Overton, *Life in the English Church, 1660-1714*, p. 347). Though he was long one of the most prominent of the king's advisers, he did not hesitate to reprove Charles for his adultery and to refuse him the holy com-

munion on that account (BURNET, i. 438). In 1667 his remonstrances are said to have cost him Charles's favour.

He was no less assiduous in the discharge of the spiritual duties of his office. His papers show him diligent in reproving bishops for neglect of duty, in encouraging the deserving, and in investigating all cases of hardship or scandal. During the plague he remained at Lambeth 'all the time of the greatest danger, and with his diffusive charity preserved great numbers alive that would have perished in their necessities; and by his affecting letters to all the bishops procured great sums to be returned out of all parts of his province' (LE NEVE, as above, p. 183). He was equally urgent in collecting for the rebuilding of St. Paul's, giving himself over 4,000*l.* before and after the fire. In supervision of the work of the English church beyond the seas he showed a special activity; one of his last acts was to interest himself in provision for the spiritual needs of Maryland (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial Ser., America and the West Indies, passim); and in Scotland and Ireland he was the strongest supporter of the episcopalian establishment (see the volume *Bodleian MS.* add. c. 306), being constantly informed of the 'forward humour of our phanaticks' and the sad condition of 'the poor orthodox clergy' (see Letter from the Archbishop of Glasgow, 24 Aug. 1667 *ib.*) During the whole of his life he was extraordinarily generous, and it is stated that he gave to 'public pious uses, in acts of munificence and charity,' 72,000*l.* (KENNETT, *Case of Impropriations*, p. 257). He died at Lambeth on 9 Nov. 1677, and was buried at Croydon, where he had chiefly resided during the last years of his life. A monument was erected to his memory in Croydon parish church by his nephew, Sir Joseph Sheldon (lord mayor of London in 1676). He was unmarried.

Sheldon was placed at the head of the English church at a very critical time, for the Restoration settlement affected all her future history. If he did nothing to minimise the differences between her and the protestant sects, he certainly confirmed her in the course which she had pursued since the Reformation. Characteristic of this position is the impetus which he gave to the preservation of the memory of Archbishop Laud (see LAUD, *Works*, iii. 122; WHARTON, Preface to the *History of the Troubles and Trial*).

Of his character contemporaries give very different judgments. He was no doubt a high tory of the school of Clarendon, and thus was never popular with the king's favourites or with the whigs. Burnet speaks very bitterly of him as seeming 'not to have a deep sense of religion, if any at all,' and as speaking of it 'most commonly as of an engine of government and a matter of policy.' But it must be remembered that he was the warm friend of Clarendon, Falkland, Sanderson, Hammond, and Juxon, the spiritual counsellor of Charles I, and the honest adviser of his son. His chaplain, Samuel Parker (1640–1688) [q. v.], describes him as a man of undoubted piety; 'but though he was very assiduous at prayers, yet he did not set so great a value on them as others did, nor regard so much worship as the use of worship, placing the chief point of religion in the practice of a good life' (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 9th ser. i. 162). And he would say to the 'young noblemen and gentlemen who by their parents' commands resorted daily to him, "Let it be your principal care to become honest men . . . no piety will be of any advantage to yourselves or anybody else unless you are honest and moral men."' Of his high practical ability there is no doubt; even Burnet speaks of him as 'very dexterous,' and of 'a great quickness of apprehension and a very true judgment.' Ecclesiastically he belonged to the school of Andrewes and Laud, 'holding fast the true orthodox profession of the catholique faith of Christ . . . being a true member of His catholique church within the communion of a living part thereof, the present church of England' (Will, in Codrington Library, All Souls' College, Oxford).

His only published work is a sermon preached before the king at Whitehall on 28 June 1660 (for his manuscript remains at Lambeth see WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 858). Several portraits of him exist, notably one in the hall of All Souls' College, Oxford, which represents him as a thin man with a high colour and small dark moustache; and another at Bothwell Castle, Lanarkshire, the property of the Earl of Home. There are engravings by Loggan and Vertue.

[Much of the authority for the life of Sheldon in detail is still in manuscript, notably the Clarendon State Papers in the Bodleian, and the Sheldon Papers and Dolben Papers preserved in the same library. Of printed sources the most important are mentioned in the text. The most complete vindication based on manuscript evidence, is that of Professor Burrows's Worthies of All Souls'.] W. H. H.

SHELDON, JOHN (1752–1808), anatomist, was born in London on 6 July 1752, and was apprenticed to Henry Watson, who was elected in 1766 the first professor of anatomy at the Surgeons' Company. Sheldon studied and taught anatomy at Watson's private museum in Tottenham Court Road, which was afterwards wrecked by a mob.

He received his diploma at the Surgeons' Company on 2 Nov. 1775. He lectured on anatomy at Great Windmill Street school under William Hunter (1718–1783) [q. v.], and in 1777 he opened a private theatre in Great Queen Street, where he spent his time in scientific researches and in teaching anatomy. He was surgeon to the General Medical Asylum in Welbeck Street, and on 18 July 1782 he was appointed professor of anatomy to the Royal Academy in succession to William Hunter. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 29 April 1784, and on 20 April 1786 he became surgeon to the Westminster Hospital, a post he resigned two years later. His health broke down in 1788, and he removed to Exeter, his house in Great Queen Street being taken and his teaching continued by James Wilson [q. v.] Sheldon was elected surgeon to the Devon and Exeter Hospital on 25 July 1797.

Sheldon spent much time in studying the lymphatic system, and but for his ill-health his results would probably have surpassed those obtained by William Cumberland Cruikshank [q. v.] He also devoted much attention to the art of embalming. Both this and his work upon the lymphatics were due to William Hunter's inspiration, and Sheldon was engaged upon both at the time of his death. He believed that he had discovered an easy method of catching whales with poisoned harpoons, and he made a voyage to Greenland to test its efficacy. It is said that he was the first Englishman to make an ascent in a balloon, and his ascent from Chelsea in 1784 was the subject of a caricature by Paul Sandby. He died at his cottage on the river Exe on 8 Oct. 1808.

A life-size three-quarter-length portrait, by A. W. Devis (1763–1822), is in the conservator's room at the Royal College of Surgeons in Lincoln's Inn Fields. It is traditionally reported that Rowlandson introduced a portrait of Sheldon into his picture of 'The Dissecting Room.'

His works were: 1. 'The History of the Absorbent System,' London, 4to, 1784. The first part only was issued. It is stated at the end of the volume that 'the French and German editions of this part are in great forwardness and will soon be published,' and that many of the plates for the second part are engraved. The book is an excellent piece of scientific work, and is dedicated to Sir Joseph Banks. 2. 'An Essay on the Fracture of the Patella or Kneepan . . . with Observations on the Fracture of the Olecranon,' London, 8vo, 1789; a new edit. London, 8vo, 1819. Sheldon also edited Lieberkühn's 'Quatuor Dissertationes,' London, 1782.

[Hallett's Catalogue of Portraits and Busts in the Royal College of Surgeons of England; Gent. Mag. 1808, ii. 957; information from the manuscript records of the Surgeons' Company, kindly given by the secretary of the Royal College of Surgeons of England.] D'A. P.

SHELDON, NATHANIEL (1705–1780), jesuit. [See ELLIOT.]

SHELDON, RICHARD (*d.* 1642?), divine, was probably descended from a branch of the catholic family of Sheldon of Beoley in Worcestershire. Destined for the priesthood, he was sent during the pontificate of Clement VIII to the English Jesuit College at Rome. Having attained great proficiency there, he returned to England, visiting Spain on his way. About 1610 he was imprisoned as a jesuit. Always holding moderate views, he published in 1611 a treatise entitled 'The Lawfulness of the Oath of Allegiance.' Soon afterwards, on his professing himself a protestant, he was released. He was immediately employed by King James, together with William Warmington, another convert, to write a book against Vorstius (*Cal. State Papers*, 1611–18, p. 119). Subsequently he published several works against catholicism on his own account.

For a time Sheldon enjoyed the king's favour. He was appointed a royal chaplain, and received the honorary degree of D.D. from Cambridge University. The negotiations for the Spanish match, however, inclined James to tolerance, and Sheldon's zeal against his old faith became distasteful. In 1622 he preached a sermon against those bearing the mark of the beast, for which he received a severe reprimand (*Harl. MS.* 389, f. 228). He never regained the royal favour, though he endeavoured to propitiate Charles by writing in defence of the royal prerogative (*Cal. State Papers*, 1640–1, p. 374). He died in obscurity soon after 1641.

Besides several sermons, he published: 1. 'Motives of R. S. for his Renunciation of Communion with the Bishop of Rome,' London, 1612, 4to. 2. 'A Survey of the Miracles of the Church of Rome,' London, 1616, 4to. 3. 'Man's Last End, or the Glorious Vision and Fruition of God,' London, 1634, 4to.

[Foley's Records of the English Province, vii. 1016; Gardiner's Hist. of England, iv. 346.] E. I. C.

SHELDRAKE, TIMOTHY (*fl.* 1756), M.D., a native of Norwich, was descended from an old Norfolk family, a member of which, John Sheldrake, was mayor of Thetford in 1632, while William Sheldrake was rector of Barton in Charles II's reign. Timothy was author of: 1. 'The Causes of

Heat and Cold in all Climates, as read to the Royal Society,' 1756, 8vo, 'printed for and sold by the Author at the Black Boy in the Strand,' pp. 42. 2. 'The Gardener's Best Companion in a Greenhouse, or Tables showing the greatest Heat and Cold of all Countries . . . measured upon the Thermometer,' London, 1756, folio, a quadruple folding folio-sheet, dedicated to Sir Hans Sloane, and stated to have the approval of Philip Miller [q. v.] 3. 'Botanicum Medicinale; an Herbal of Medicinal Plants on the College of Physicians' List, with names in nine languages [and] 120 copper-plates, "from the exquisite drawings of the late ingenious T. Sheldrake,"' London, 1759, folio. This work was issued at 3*l.* plain, and at 6*l.* coloured. Most of the plates are engraved by C. H. Hemerich. The 'Gardener's Best Companion' is added to it. A pamphlet on 'Norwich Gothic Cross' (with 'a very good plate'), by the same author, is advertised in 'The Causes of Heat and Cold' (cf. BLOMFIELD, *Norfolk*, iv. 235).

Sheldrake was doubtless related to the Timothy Sheldrake 'of the Strand, trussmaker to the East India Company and the Westminster Hospital,' who between 1783 and 1806 published several medical pamphlets on distortion of the spine, club-foot, and rupture.

[Biographical Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, and the works above mentioned.] G. S. B.

SHELFORD, LEONARD (1795–1864), legal author, second son of Leonard Shelford, B.D., fellow of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and rector of North Tuddenham, Norfolk, by his wife Ellen, daughter of William Grigson of West Wretham, Norfolk, was born on 26 July 1795. He was intended for a solicitor, and served his articles with William Repton of Aylsham, Norfolk, whence he went to the office of Boodle & Co., London. But resolving to become a barrister, he entered at the Middle Temple, and was called to the bar in 1827. For upwards of forty years he occupied chambers in the Temple, living the life of a recluse, and compiling legal works which not only obtained a large circulation in England, but were also in several instances reprinted in America, without the author's consent. He died, unmarried, on 17 March 1864.

He was the author of: 1. 'Law concerning Lunatics, Idiots,' &c., London, 1833, 8vo; Philadelphia, 1833; 2nd edit. London, 1847, 8vo. 2. 'Real Property Statutes,' London, 1834, 12mo; 9th edit., by T. H. Carson, 1893, 8vo. 3. 'General Highway Act of 5 and 6 William IV,' London, 1835, 12mo; 3rd edit., 'Law of Highways,' 1862, 12mo. 4. 'Law of Mortmain and Charitable Uses and Trusts,' London, 1836, 8vo; Philadelphia, 1842, 8vo. 5. 'The Act for the Commutation of Tithes,' London, 1836, 12mo; 3rd edit. 1842, 12mo; supplement, 1848. 6. 'Law of Wills,' London, 1838, 12mo. 7. 'Law of Marriage, Divorce, and Registration,' London, 1841, 8vo; Philadelphia, 1841, 8vo. 8. 'Law of Railways,' London, 1845, 12mo; ed. by M. L. Bennett, 2 vols., Burlington, U.S.A., 1855, 8vo; 4th edit., by W. C. Glen, London, 1869, 8vo. 9. 'Bankrupt Law Consolidation Act,' London, 1849, 12mo; 3rd edit., 1862, 12mo. 10. 'Statutes for amending the Practice in Chancery,' London, 1852, 12mo. 11. 'Law of Copyholds,' London, 1853, 12mo; supplement, 1858. 12. 'Law relating to the Probate, Legacy, and Succession Duties,' London, 1855, 12mo; 2nd edit., 1861, 12mo. 13. 'Statutes for the Relief of Insolvent Debtors,' London, 1856, 12mo; 3rd edit., 1862, 12mo. 14. 'Proceedings in the County Courts relating to Probates and Administrations,' London, 1858, 8vo. 15. 'Law of Joint-Stock Companies,' London, 1863, 12mo; 3rd edit.. by D. Pitcairn and F. L. Latham, 1870, 8vo. Shelford also prepared a second edition of Broom's 'Practice of the County Courts,' 1857, 8vo; and a fifth edition of George Crabb's 'Conveyancer's Assistant,' 1860, 8vo.

[Law Mag. May 1864, p. 196; Gent. Mag. 1864, i. 542, 671; Allibone's Dict. of Authors.] E. I. C.

SHELLEY, GEORGE (1666?–1736?), calligrapher, born about 1666, received his education at Christ's Hospital, London, and in 1708 was living at the 'Hand and Pen' in Warwick Lane, where he kept a school. He became 'a celebrated and shining ornament in the commonwealth of English calligraphy.' In 1714 he was writing-master at Christ's Hospital, and he held that appointment for twenty years. He died in straitened circumstances about 1736.

His works are: 1. 'The Penman's Magazine,' London, 1705, fol.; it contains thirty-two plates engraved by Joseph Nutting, and is adorned with about one hundred open figures and fancies 'performed' by Shelley 'after the originals of the late incomparable Mr. John Seddon.' 2. 'Natural Writing in all the Hands, with Variety of Ornament,' London, [1708] oblong fol. It contains twenty-six plates and a fine portrait engraved by George Bickham. 3. 'Penna Volans; done after ye English, French & Dutch Way,' London, [1710?] oblong fol. It contains fifteen plates. 4. 'Sentences

and Maxims . . . in Prose and Verse . . . containing a Select and Curious Collection of Copies of all sorts, put into Alphabetical Order,' London, 1712, 8vo; 3rd ed. 1761. 5. 'Seven Plates of Round-hand, Italian, and Print, dated 1712, in Bickham's "Penman's Companion."' 6. 'The Second Part of Natural Writing, containing the Breakes of Letters and their Dependance on each other. . . . The whole making a compleat Body of Penmanship,' London, [1714] oblong 4to; it contains thirty-four plates, and a smaller portrait of Shelley engraved by Bickham from a painting by B. Lens.

[Massey's Origin and Progress of Letters, ii. 131; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, Nos. 9498, 9499; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 302; Noble's Contin. of Granger, ii. 360; De Morgan's Arithmetical Books, 1847, p. 73.] T. C.

SHELLEY, MARY WOLLSTONECRAFT (1797-1851), authoress, second wife of Percy Bysshe Shelley, the poet [q. v.], was born in the Polygon, Somers Town, on 30 Aug. 1797, and was the only daughter of William Godwin the elder [q.v.] and Mary Wollstonecraft Godwin [q. v.] Orphaned of her mother a few days after her birth, she was left to the care of her father, who, bewildered by the charge, soon began to look for some one to share it with him. After sundry rebuffs he at last found the needed person (December 1801) in his next-door neighbour, Mrs. Clairmont, a widow with a son and daughter—'a clever, bustling, second-rate woman, glib of tongue and pen, with a temper undisciplined and uncontrolled; not bad-hearted, but with a complete absence of all the finer sensibilities' (Marshall). She inspired no remarkable affection, even in her own children, and Mary was thrown for sympathy upon the companionship of her father, whose real tenderness was disguised by his frigid manner. It was natural that, as she grew up, she should learn to idolise her own mother, whose memory became a religion to her. There seems to have been nothing peculiar in her education. 'Neither Mrs. Godwin nor I,' Godwin had written, 'have leisure enough for reducing modern theories of education to practice;' but she must have imbibed ideas and aspirations from the numerous highly intellectual visitors to her father's shabby but honoured household. At the age of fifteen she is described by Godwin as 'singularly bold, somewhat imperious, and active of mind. Her desire of knowledge is great, and her perseverance in everything she undertakes almost invincible.' From June to November 1812, and again from June 1813 to March 1814, she resided at Dundee with friends, the Baxters, whose son was employed with her foster-brother, Charles Clairmont, in Constable's publishing house at Edinburgh. The day of her return was 30 March, and on 5 May, so far as can be ascertained from Godwin's diary, she first made acquaintance with Shelley, whom she had only once seen before, in November 1812. Shelley was then in the throes of his breach with Harriet. Mary, remitted from beloved friends to an uncongenial stepmother, was doubtless on her part pining for sympathy. By 8 June, to judge by Hogg's record of the meeting between them which he witnessed, they had become affectionate friends; but it was not until 28 July that they left England together, accompanied by Jane Clairmont [see Shelley, Percy Bysshe].

The poet learnt of the death of his first wife in the middle of December 1816, and he married Mary Godwin about a fortnight later. For the next six years her history is almost absorbed in that of her illustrious husband. They were seldom apart, and her devotion to him was complete. Some differences were unavoidable between persons in many respects so diversely organised. Endowed with a remarkably clear, penetrating, and positive intellect, she could not always follow Shelley's flights, and was too honest to affect feelings which she did not really entertain. Possessing in full measure the defects of her qualities, she had not the insight to discern the prophetic character of Shelley's genius; and, although she admired his poetry, her inner sympathy was not sufficiently warm to console him for the indifference of the world. Expressions of disappointment occur occasionally both in his verse and his prose. He was probably thinking of himself when he wrote: 'Some of us have loved an Antigone in a previous stage of existence, and can find no full content in any mortal tie.' There were incidents, too, on his side to test both her patience and her affection. With every deduction on these accounts, the union was nevertheless in the main a happy one. Mary undoubtedly received more than she gave. Nothing but an absolute magnetising of her brain by Shelley's can account for her having risen so far above her usual self as in 'Frankenstein.' The phenomenon might have been repeated but for the crushing blow of the death of her boy William in 1819. From this time the keynote of her existence was melancholy. Her father's pecuniary troubles, and the tone he chose to take with reference to them, also preyed upon her spirits, insomuch that Shelley was obliged at last to intercept his letters. With all this she was happier than she knew, and after Shelley's

death she exclaims, with tragic conviction, 'Alas! having lived day by day with one of the wisest, best, and most affectionate of spirits, how void, bare, and drear is the scene of life!' Trelawny was her favourite among her husband's circle; but Byron, much as he made her suffer in many ways, also endeared himself to her. She associated him with Switzerland, where she copied the third canto of 'Childe Harold' for him. She liked Hogg and loved Leigh Hunt, but Peacock was uncongenial to her.

Mary Shelley was a hard student during her husband's lifetime. She read incessantly without any neglect of domestic duties, acquiring some knowledge of Greek, and mastering Latin, French, and Italian. Of the two romances which she produced during this period, 'Frankenstein' is deservedly by far the more famous. Frankenstein's monster, though physically an abortion, is intellectually the ancestor of a numerous family. The story, which was commenced in 1816 in rivalry with Byron's fragmentary 'Vampyre,' was published in 1818. 'Valperga,' an historical romance of the fourteenth century, begun in 1820, was printed in the spring of 1822, and published in 1823, after undergoing considerable revision from Godwin.

After her husband's death in 1822 her diaries for years to come are full of involuntary lamentations. Byron's migration to Genoa drew the Hunt circle after him, and there she spent the winter (1822–3), tried by the discomfort of Leigh Hunt's disorderly household, the waning kindness of Byron, who, by her own statement, had at first been most helpful and consolatory, and temporary misunderstandings with Hunt himself. These ordeals lessened the pain of leaving Italy. Byron and Peacock, Shelley's executors, concurred with Godwin in deeming her presence in England necessary. Byron, although he had handsomely renounced his prospective claim to a legacy under Shelley's will, showed no disposition to provide travelling expenses. Trelawny accordingly depleted his own purse for the purpose, and in June 1823 she left for London with her three-year-old child. On the way she had the satisfaction of seeing a drama founded on 'Frankenstein' performed with applause at Paris. She found her native land a dismal exchange for Italy, but was for a time much soothed by the society of Mrs. Williams. Sir Timothy Shelley had offered to provide for her son upon condition of her resigning the charge of him, which she of course rejected with indignation. After a time terms were made; but her small allowance was still dependent upon Sir Timothy's pleasure, and was withdrawn for a while when the newspapers named her as the authoress of 'The Last Man,' which had been published anonymously. 'The name annoyed Sir Timothy.' In the same year (1826), however, the death of Shelley's son by Harriet made little Percy a person of consequence as heir to the baronetcy, and her position improved.

'The Last Man,' published in 1826, though a remarkable book, is in no way apocalyptic, and wants the tremendous scenes which the subject might have suggested, the destruction of the human race being effected solely by pestilence. Passages, however, are exceedingly eloquent, and the portrait of Shelley as Adrian, drawn by one who knew him so well, has singular interest. Neither her historical novel, 'Perkin Warbeck' (1830), nor her latest fiction, 'Falkner' (1837), has much claim to remembrance; but 'Lodore' (1835) is remarkable for being, as Professor Dowden was the first to discern, a veiled autobiography. The whole story of the hero's and heroine's privations in London is a reminiscence of the winter of 1813. Harriet Shelley appears much idealised as Cornelia, and her sister's baneful influence over her is impersonated in the figure of a mother-in-law, Lady Santerre. By it Lodore is driven to America, as Shelley to the continent. Emilia Viviani is also portrayed, probably with accuracy.

Mrs. Shelley contributed for many years to the annuals, then in their full bloom, and her graceful tales were collected and published in 1891 as a volume of the 'Treasure-house of Tales by Great Authors.' One of these tales, 'The Pole,' was written by Claire Clairmont, but made presentable by Mary's revision. In 1831 she was engaged in polishing the style of Trelawny's 'Adventures of a Younger Son,' and negotiating with publishers on account of the erratic author, then far away, who gave her nearly as much trouble as Landor had given Julius Hare under similar circumstances. He must have offered her marriage, for she writes: 'My name will never be Trelawny. I am not so young as I was when you first knew me, but I am as proud. I must have the entire affection, devotion, and above all the solicitous protection of any one who would win me. You belong to womenkind in general, and Mary Shelley will never be yours.' This probably accounts for Trelawny's depreciation of Mary Shelley in the second edition of his 'Memoirs,' so different from the cordial tone of the first edition.

In 1836 Mary lost her father and her old and attached friends, the Gisbornes. She was at the time writing the lives of Petrarch,

Boccaccio, Machiavelli, and other Italian men of letters for Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia,' and severely pressed by her exertions to give her son an education at Harrow, whither she had removed for the purpose. Sir Timothy did not see his way to assist, but, through his attorney, 'trusted and hoped you may find it practicable to give him a good education out of the 300*l.* a year.' The thing was done; Percy Florence proceeded from Harrow to Cambridge, but the struggle ruined Mary Shelley's health, and left her, exhausted by effort and 'torn to pieces by memory,' very unfit to discharge the task which devolved upon her of editing Shelley's works when the obstacles to publication were removed in 1838. The poems nevertheless appeared in four volumes in 1839, with notes, slight in comparison with what they might have been, but still invaluable. The prose remains were published in the following year, and, notwithstanding the number of pirated editions, both publications proved profitable. A further piece of good fortune signalised 1840, when Sir Timothy relented to the extent of settling 400*l.* a year upon his grandson on occasion of his attaining his majority and taking his degree. Mrs. Shelley was now able to seek rest and change on the continent, and eagerly availed herself of the opportunity. In 1840 and 1841 she and her son travelled in Germany, and in 1842 and 1843 in Italy. Her impressions were recorded in 'Rambles in Germany and Italy,' published in two volumes in 1844 and dedicated to Samuel Rogers, who, like Moore, had always shown himself a sympathising friend. The German part of the book contains little of especial interest, but the Italian part is full of admirable remarks on Italian art and manners.

In 1844 Sir Timothy Shelley's death placed Mary in a position of comparative affluence. The first act of her and her son was to carry out Shelley's intentions by settling an annuity of 120*l.* upon Leigh Hunt. She next endeavoured to write Shelley's life; but her health and spirits were unequal to so trying a task, and nothing was written but a fragment printed at the beginning of Hogg's biography. She died in Chester Square, London, on 1 Feb. 1851, and was interred in the churchyard at Bournemouth, near the residence of her son, in the tomb where he also is buried, and to which the remains of her father and mother were subsequently brought.

Personally, Mary Shelley was remarkable for her high forehead, piercing eyes, and pale complexion. She gained in beauty as she grew in years; and her bust strikingly brings out the resemblance, which Thornton Hunt noticed, to the bust of Clytie. A fine portrait by Rothwell, painted in 1841, is engraved as the frontispiece to Mrs. Marshall's biography.

[Everything of importance relating to Mary Shelley may be found in the biography by Mrs. Julian Marshall, 1889, written with great sympathy and diligence from the family documents. Mrs. W. M. Rossetti's memoir in the Eminent Women Series is on a much smaller scale. She is copiously treated of by all biographers of Shelley, especially by Professor Dowden, and in the Shelley Memorials.] R. G.

SHELLEY, PERCY BYSSHE (1792–1822), poet, was born at Field Place, Warnham, near Horsham, on 4 Aug. 1792, and was the eldest son of Timothy, afterwards Sir Timothy Shelley, bart., and of his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Pilfold. The family, an offshoot of the Shelleys of Michelgrove, had been transplanted for a time to America, in the person of Percy's great-grandfather Timothy, whose son Bysshe, returning at an early age, made the fortune of his house by two successive runaway matches, the first with Mary Catherine, daughter of the Rev. Theobald Michell of Horsham. Percy's father (*b.* 1753) was the offspring of this marriage. Bysshe Shelley, who is described as handsome, enterprising, and not over-scrupulous, dignified in appearance and manners, but addicted to inferior company, survived his grandson's birth by twenty-two years. He was a warm supporter of the Duke of Norfolk's interest in the county, and, upon the brief return of the whigs to office in 1806, was rewarded with a baronetcy, 'the whim,' according to a local rhymer, 'of his son Tim.' Timothy Shelley's character is fairly given by Professor Dowden: 'He had a better heart than his father, and not so clear a head. A kindly, pompous, capricious, well-meaning, ill-doing, wrong-headed man.' His letters evince singular confusion, both of thought and expression. The accounts of Shelley's mother are somewhat contradictory, except as regards the beauty which all her children derived from her, and the facility of composition which became the special inheritance of Percy. It is important to remark that the family was not, as sometimes assumed, tory, but pronouncedly whig, and that Shelley would grow up with an addiction to liberty in the abstract and with no special aversion to the revolution.

Shelley received his first instruction from the Rev. Thomas Edwards of Horsham. At ten he was transferred to Sion House academy, Brentford, kept by the Rev. Dr. Greenlaw, a bad middle-class school, which nevertheless profoundly influenced him in two ways. The persecutions which the shy,

sensitive boy underwent from his schoolfellows inspired him with the horror of oppression and indomitable spirit of resistance which actuated his whole life; and the scientific instruction he received, though little more than a pretence in itself, awoke a passionate desire to penetrate the secrets of nature. It may almost be said that science was to Shelley what abstract thought was to Coleridge, and that the main peculiarity of the genius of each resulted from the thirst for discovery becoming engrafted upon a temperament originally most unscientifically prone to the romantic and marvellous. Eton, whither Shelley went at the age of twelve, repeated the experience of Sion House on a larger scale. Here, again, his torment was the persecution of his schoolfellows, and his consolation scientific research conducted agreeably to his own notions. He destroyed an old willow with a burning-glass, and, endeavouring to raise the devil, succeeded so far as to raise a tutor. Many other tales of his residence at Eton are probably legendary, but there is no doubt of the influence exerted upon him by the benevolent physician James Lind (1736-1817) [q. v.], whom he has celebrated as the hermit in 'The Revolt of Islam.' He was nicknamed 'Mad Shelley,' or 'Shelley the Atheist,' and he was known among his schoolfellows for a habit of 'cursing his father and the king.' He was no inapt scholar, and his progress in the classics eventually made him acquainted with Pliny's 'Natural History,' the first two books of which strongly influenced his theological opinions. His literary instincts also awoke; and while at Eton (at sixteen) he wrote and published his romance of 'Zastrozzi,' a boy's crude imitation of Mrs. Radcliffe. Somewhat later he composed another romance in the same manner, 'St. Irvyne, or the Rosicrucian,' which was also published (in 1810); joined his cousin, Thomas Medwin [q. v.], in writing a poem on the 'Wandering Jew,' which found no publisher at the time, but eventually appeared in 'Fraser's Magazine;' and in conjunction either with his sister Elizabeth or with his cousin, Harriet Grove—to whom he was, or thought himself, attached—published in 1810 'Original Poetry by Victor and Cazire,' which he withdrew on discovering that his coadjutor had cribbed wholesale from Matthew Gregory Lewis. A hundred copies are said to have been issued, but only one has come to light; this copy, found in the possession of Mr. V. E. G. Hussey, was reprinted in 1898. Another early poem, 'A Poetical View of the Existing State of Things,' published anonymously while he was at Oxford, has disappeared.

Shelley matriculated at University College, Oxford, on 10 April 1810, and commenced residence at the Michaelmas term following. Oxford might have been a happy residence for him had he not brought along with him not only the passion for research into whatever the university did not desire him to learn, and the pantheism, miscalled by himself and others atheism, which he had imbibed from Pliny, but also a spirit of aggressive propaganda. Of this he afterwards cured himself, but at the time it was certain to involve him in collision with authorities whom he had indeed no great reason to respect, but of whose real responsibility for his behaviour he took no proper account. This trait was no doubt encouraged by the intimacy he contracted with Thomas Jefferson Hogg [q. v.], a man of highly original character entirely dissimilar to his own, whose sketch of him during the Oxford period is the most vivid, and probably the most accurate, portrait of the youthful Shelley (cf. C. K. Sharpe, *Letters*, i. 37, 444). Hogg's sarcastic humour encouraged, if it did not prompt, Shelley to such dangerous freaks as composing and circulating, in conjunction with his friend, a pamphlet of burlesque verses gravely attributed to Margaret Nicholson [q. v.], a mad woman who had attempted to kill the king (*Posthumous Fragments of Margaret Nicholson*, Oxford, 1810); and afterwards submitting a printed syllabus of arguments, supposed to demonstrate 'The Necessity of Atheism,' to the bishops and heads of colleges. The authorities summoned Shelley before them on the morning of 25 March 1811, and, upon his refusal to answer interrogatories, delivered to him a sentence of expulsion, which had been signed and sealed in anticipation. Hogg's generous protest brought a similar sentence upon himself.

Shelley's expulsion was rather favourable than otherwise to the development of his genius, but involved him in the greatest misfortune of his life, his imprudent marriage. Excluded from home, he took rooms in London at 15 Poland Street, and frequented the hospitals, with the idea of ultimately becoming a physician. While in town he renewed the slight acquaintance he had already formed with Harriet Westbrook, the daughter of an hotel-keeper retired from business, and a fellow pupil of Shelley's sisters at a school in Clapham. A schoolgirl verging on sixteen, she thought herself persecuted; Shelley sympathised, and interfered sufficiently to give her some apparent claim upon him; and when in July he retired to his cousin's country house at Cwm

Elan in Radnorshire, letter after letter came from Harriet complaining of the oppressions she underwent, and threatening to commit suicide. Shelley hastened back to town, saw her, commiserated her appearance, and under the influence of compassion and embittered feeling at his own renunciation by Harriet Grove, who had rejected him before his expulsion from Oxford, committed the weakest action of his life in engaging to marry her. They fled northward, and were wedded in Edinburgh on 28 Aug. 1811. It seems unlikely that Harriet's father should have had any violent objection to his daughter marrying the eventual heir to a baronetcy; and it is no unreasonable conjecture that the transaction was, in fact, arranged by Harriet's family. If so, however, Harriet was certainly an innocent tool. Pleasing in appearance, fairly well educated, good-mannered and good-humoured as she was, an ordinary man might have promised himself much happiness with her; and indeed, until the affection which she originally felt for Shelley had become indifference, the marriage might have passed for fortunate. His own feelings when it was contracted, and for some time afterwards, are portrayed in his letters to Miss Hitchener, a Sussex schoolmistress, then the object of his ardent intellectual admiration.

Shelley's varied adventures for the next three years are unimportant in comparison with the phenomenon in the background, the silent growth of his mind. In the winter of 1811–12 he lived chiefly at Keswick, where he met with the kindest reception from Southey, where he opened his momentous correspondence with Godwin, whose 'Political Justice' had deeply impressed him, and whence, in February, he departed on the most quixotic of his undertakings, an expedition to redress the wrongs of Ireland. He spoke at meetings, wrote 'An Address to the Irish People' (1812) and 'Proposals for an Association for the Regeneration of Ireland,' and in April departed for Wales, leaving things as he had found them. About this time he adopted the vegetarian system of diet, to which he adhered with more or less constancy when in England, but seems to have generally discarded when abroad. He spent the early summer at his old haunt of Cwm Elan, and by the end of June was settled at Lynmouth in North Devon, where he wrote his powerful remonstrance with Lord Ellenborough on the condemnation of Daniel Isaac Eaton for publishing the third part of Paine's 'Age of Reason' (Barnstaple, 1812, 8vo). He excited the attention of government by sending a revolutionary 'Declaration of Rights' [Dublin, 1812], and his poem 'The Devil's Walk' (a broadsheet, of which the only known copy is in the Public Record Office) to sea in boxes and bottles. Finding it advisable to disappear, he took refuge at Tanyrallt, a house near Tremadoc in North Wales, where his landlord, Mr. Madocks, M.P. for Boston, was constructing the embankment which, at a great sacrifice of natural picturesqueness, has redeemed from the sea the estuary of the Glaslyn. The work was battered by storms, and its financial situation was precarious. Shelley hurried up to London to raise money on its behalf, and there made the personal acquaintance of Godwin, who had previously come down to visit him at Lynmouth, and 'found only that he was not to be found.' His residence at Tanyrallt was terminated by a mysterious occurrence in the following February, which he represented as the attack of an assassin, but which was in all probability an hallucination. He sought refuge in Ireland with his family, which had for some time included Harriet's elder sister Eliza, an addition pernicious to his domestic peace. Leaving her at Killarney 'with plenty of books but no money,' Shelley and Harriet travelled up to London, where on 28 June 1813, their daughter Ianthe (afterwards Mrs. Esdaile, *d.* 1876) was born. By the end of July they had taken a house at Bracknell in Berkshire, near Windsor Forest. 'Queen Mab,' principally written, as would seem, in 1812, was privately printed about this time ('Queen Mab: A Philosophical Poem,' London, 1813, 8vo), with notes that might very well have been spared, including 'a vindication of natural diet' (the 'Vindication' was separately printed London, 1813, 8vo, but is excessively rare). It remained unknown until a piratical reproduction of it in 1821 (which Shelley vainly endeavoured to suppress by an injunction) excited attention, and it obtained a celebrity long denied to his maturer and more truly poetical writings. It is indeed admirably adapted to serve as a freethinking and socialistic gospel, being couched in a strain of rhetoric so exalted as to pass easily for poetry. Early in 1814 he published anonymously an ironical 'Refutation of Deism' in a dialogue (London, 8vo), perhaps the rarest of his writings; it was, however, reprinted in 1815 in the 'Theological Inquirer.'

Shelley was now on the eve of the great crisis of his life, his separation from Harriet. So late as September 1813 he speaks of their 'close-woven happiness.' But radical incompatibility of temperament had already laid the foundation of an estrangement. Hogg, writing of January 1814, says: 'The good

Harriet was now in full force, vigour, and effect; roseate as ever, at times perhaps rather too rosy. She had entirely relinquished her favourite practice of reading aloud... neither did she read much to herself; her studies, which had been so constant and exemplary, had dwindled away, and Bysshe had ceased to express any interest in them, and to urge her, as of old, to devote herself to the cultivation of her mind. When I called upon her, she proposed a walk . . . the walk commonly conducted us to some fashionable bonnet-shop.' These ominous details are followed by a pathetic letter from Shelley, dated 16 March, deploring the ruin of his domestic happiness and the desolation of his home, from which he has been absent for a month. In these circumstances it is preposterous to attribute the estrangement to Shelley's passion for Mary Godwin, whom, except perhaps casually as a girl, he had not even seen. Nor is there any reason to impugn Harriet's conjugal fidelity; her attachment had involuntarily decayed, and her tastes and habits had rendered Shelley's society uncongenial to her. None would affirm that the youth of twenty either exercised the patience or made the efforts which he ought to have done, yet he was far from acting with the precipitancy commonly attributed to him. He seems to have foreseen that a separation might ensue; for on 23 March Harriet, hitherto only united to him by a Scots ceremony, was remarried with the rites of the church of England, thus securing her legal status in any event. But so late as May, some time after his meeting with Mary Godwin, he is found pleading in pathetic verse for the restoration of Harriet's affections; and his lines to Mary a month later, though betraying great agitation of mind, are not those of one who is or wishes to be an accepted lover. But matters were evidently tending this way, and the crisis was precipitated by Harriet's ill-judged step of leaving her home and retiring with her child to her father's house at Bath towards the end of June. She speedily saw her error, but it was too late. Shelley seems to have summoned her to town about 14 July, and after several interviews between them, partly relating no doubt to the 'deeds and settlements' mentioned in subsequent correspondence, he quitted England with Mary Godwin on 28 July. They took with them Jane Clairmont [q. v.], a daughter by her first marriage of Mary Godwin's stepmother, a most imprudent step and the source of many calumnies.

The fugitives crossed the Channel in an open boat, hastened to Paris, and made their way through the eastern provinces of France, still black with the devastation of war, to Switzerland, where they hoped to find a permanent abode. On the way Shelley wrote to Harriet, proposing that she should join them, a project sufficiently repellent, but indicating that Shelley had parted with his wife on terms that, in his eyes at any rate, rendered friendly relations possible. Residence in Switzerland, however, soon proved impracticable for himself and Mary; expected remittances failed to arrive, and they were only enabled to effect their return home by the cheapness of the Rhine water-carriage. Their adventures were recorded in a little narrative ('The History of a Six Weeks' Tour,' written and published in 1817) which was reissued, with a charming commentary, by Charles Isaac Elton (London, 1894, 8vo). The remainder of the year, during which Harriet gave birth to Charles Bysshe, a son by Shelley, was very trying. Shelleys, Godwins, and Westbrooks were all inimical, and every source of pecuniary supply was cut off but the post-obit. At the beginning of 1815 Shelley's affairs took a favourable turn owing to the death of his grandfather. The new baronet, Sir Timothy, finding that his son could now encumber the estate, thought it best to come to terms with him. No real reconciliation was effected, but Shelley received 1,000*l.* a year, 200*l.* out of which he settled on Harriet. After a tour in the south of England, he took a house at Bishopgate, close by Windsor Forest. Consumption seemed to threaten for a time but passed away. The feeling thus engendered combined with the solemnity of the forest scenery to inspire 'Alastor,' the first poem in which he is truly himself, where the presentiment of impending dissolution and 'the desire of the moth for the star' are shadowed forth in an obscure but majestic allegory. It was published in 1816 ('Alastor, or the Spirit of Solitude,' London, 8vo), with some minor poems, also in a purely Shelleyan key. During the winter Shelley pursued the study of Greek literature in conjunction with his friends Hogg and Thomas Love Peacock [q. v.], who had been introduced to him by their common publisher Hookham. Both were excellent classical scholars, but Shelley alone of the three could assimilate the inner spirit of Greece, and these studies were most favourable to his development. At this time dawns the tranquillity of soul which, though sorely tried by storms from within and without, beamed more and more throughout the remainder of his life. Henceforth he no longer aspired to enter personally into political agitation, and was content to work upon the world by his writings. About this time,

too, was most probably written the beautiful if inconclusive 'Essay on Christianity,' first printed in 'Shelley Memorials' (1859), which shows so remarkable a progress from the prejudice and unreason of the notes to 'Queen Mab.'

In May 1816 this repose was interrupted by a hasty flight to the continent, precipitated in all probability by the unbearable annoyance of Godwin's affairs. Godwin's pecuniary embarrassments had led him to revise his opinion of Shelley's conduct. He importuned Shelley for money, which Shelley was for a time only too ready to supply; but patience failed at last, and, weary of perpetual contest, he withdrew from the scene with more expedition than dignity. The influence of Jane, or, as she now called herself, Claire Clairmont, no doubt also contributed to their departure, although both Shelley and Mary were ignorant of the liaison with Byron which made her anxious to join him in Switzerland. Shelley now met Byron there for the first time, and little as their characters had in common, similarity of fortune and affinity of genius made them friends. 'The most gentle, the most amiable, and the least worldly-minded person I ever met,' said Byron afterwards. 'I have seen nothing like him, and never shall again, I am certain.' They travelled together, and Byron's poetry, to its great advantage, was deeply influenced by his new friendship. Shelley composed his 'Mont Blanc,' and Mary conceived and partly wrote her 'Frankenstein.' Returning to England in the autumn, they established themselves at Bath, prior to occupying the house which, probably at Peacock's recommendation, they had taken at Great Marlow, where two stunning blows fell upon them. The melancholy death of Fanny Godwin, Mary's half-sister [see GODWIN, WILLIAM, the younger, and GODWIN, MRS. MARY WOLLSTONECRAFT], was succeeded by the dismal tragedy of Harriet Shelley. Learning that she had quitted her father's house, Shelley was having every search made for her, when, on 10 Dec. 1816, her body was taken from the Serpentine, where it had been for three or four weeks. She was apparently in an advanced state of pregnancy (cf. *Times*, 12 Dec. 1816; the verdict at the inquest on 'Harriet Smith' was 'Found drowned'). The circumstances immediately occasioning her death are too obscure to be investigated with profit. Shelley certainly had no share in them, but his relations with her were no doubt present to his mind when he afterwards spoke of himself as 'a prey to the reproaches of memory.' He hastened, nevertheless, to perform the obvious duty of giving his union with Mary a legal sanction (they were married on 30 Dec. at St. Mildred's, in the city of London), and next endeavoured to obtain his two children by Harriet (Ianthe and Charles Bysshe) from her relatives. The case went before the court of chancery, and, by a memorable decision of Lord Eldon, on 27 March 1817, was decided against Shelley. Early in this year (1817) appeared Shelley's 'Proposal for putting Reform to the Vote throughout the Kingdom. By the Hermit of Marlow,' London, 8vo; and, under a like pseudonym, he issued in the same year 'An Address to the People on the Death of the Princess Charlotte' (London, 1843, 8vo; being a reprint of the lost edition of 1817).

A son, William, had been born to Shelley and Mary Godwin in January 1816, and September 1817 saw the birth of a daughter, Clara. The household was further augmented by the company of Claire and her child Allegra, the fruit of her amour with Byron, which had ended in mutual disgust and bitter recrimination. Peacock was a near neighbour, but a closer friend was Leigh Hunt, whom Shelley had come to know upon his return from Switzerland, and whose delicate attentions had soothed the miseries of the preceding winter. Shelley gave him 1,400*l.* to relieve his difficulties—a noble action, if it had not been performed at the expense of others who had juster claims upon him. He made the acquaintance of Keats through Leigh Hunt, but it did not become intimacy. Coleridge he never met, to the loss of both. Godwin renewed his importunities for pecuniary help, which, after a long display of patience and magnanimity on Shelley's part, ended in complete estrangement. Nothing gives a higher idea of the energy of Shelley's mind than that, amid all these troubles, the most ambitious of his poems should have been written within six months. 'The Revolt of Islam' (London, 1818, 8vo)—originally called 'Laon and Cythna' (a few copies were printed under this title in 1817), and wisely altered before publication—may be described as a poet's impassioned vision of the French revolution and the succeeding reaction. Compared with the later 'Prometheus Unbound' it is the product of a mighty ferment, as the other poem is of the calm ensuing upon it. The music of its Spenserian stanza is unsurpassed in the language; and although the middle part is somewhat tedious, Shelley never excelled the opening and the close—Cythna's education and bridal, the picture of the fallen tyrant, the tremendous scenes of pestilence and famine; above all, perhaps, the dedication to Mary. It was written partly on a high

seat in Bisham Wood, partly as he glided or anchored in his boat amid the Thames islets and miniature waterfalls. Its publication occasioned a bitter attack in the 'Quarterly,' and drew enthusiastic praise from Professor Wilson, writing under the influence of De Quincey; but it was otherwise received with the indifference which, during Shelley's lifetime, the public, including his own friends, almost invariably manifested towards his works.

When not writing 'The Revolt of Islam' Shelley was much engaged in relieving the distress of the cottagers in his neighbourhood, and was publishing his political tracts under the signature of 'The Hermit of Marlow.' By the beginning of 1818 he had become restless, and indeed the motives for emigration were weighty as well as numerous. Of one he did not think—the great benefit which his genius was destined to receive by transplantation to a land of romantic beauty and classical association. He left England on 11 March, and arrived at Turin on 31 March 1818. He remained in Italy till his death.

The incidents of Shelley's life in Italy were mainly intellectual. After spending the spring of 1818 at Como and Milan, and the summer at the baths of Lucca, where he translated Plato's 'Symposium,' and finished 'Rosalind and Helen' (commenced the year before at Marlow), he went to Venice on the unwelcome errand of delivering Claire's daughter to her father, Byron. Here his own daughter Clara died of a disorder induced by the climate. Byron lent him a villa at Este, where he began 'Prometheus Unbound,' and wrote the 'Lines on the Euganean Hills,' published, along with 'Rosalind and Helen' and a few other poems, in the following year. He also wrote about this time 'Julian and Maddalo,' inspired by his visits to Byron at Venice. Venice and Byron stand out vividly in the poem against a background of utter obscurity. In November he set out for Rome, and began upon the journey the series of descriptive letters to Peacock, which places him at the head of English epistolographers in this department. The masters of a splendid prose style rarely carry this into their familiar correspondence, but Shelley's prose writings and his letters are of a piece. December was spent at Naples, where painful circumstances imperfectly known produced the 'Lines written in Dejection,' the first great example of that marvel of melody and intensity, the characteristically Shelleyan lyric. Returning to Rome, he remained there until June 1819, when the death of his infant son William drove him to Leghorn, and subsequently to Florence, where his youngest son, afterwards Sir Percy Florence Shelley, was born in November. The greater part of 'Prometheus Unbound' had been written at Rome, and immediately afterwards he turned to the tragedy of Beatrice Cenci, whose countenance, or reputed countenance, had fascinated him in Guido's portrait in the Colonna palace at Rome. Both pieces were published in the course of 1819–20 ('The Cenci: a Tragedy in five Acts,' Leghorn, 1819, 8vo; 2nd edit. London, 1821, 8vo; 'Prometheus Unbound, a lyrical drama in four acts, with other Poems,' London, 1820, 8vo). The 'Prometheus' is a dithyrambic of sublime exultation on the redemption of humanity, and an assemblage of all that language has of gorgeousness and verse of melody; the diction and passion of the 'Cenci' are toned down to their sombre theme, as different from the 'Prometheus' as the atrocity of its chief male character is from the transcendent heroism of the suffering demi-god. But both, the tragedy no less than the mythological drama, are effusions of lyrical emotion, and precisely correspond to the state of feeling which produced them.

The 'Ode to the West Wind,' perhaps the grandest of Shelley's lyrics, was written at Florence in October 1819, about which time he also produced 'Peter Bell the Third,' a parody of Wordsworth, evincing more genuine if more discriminating admiration than many panegyrics. 'The Masque of Anarchy,' a poem provoked by the indignation at the 'Manchester massacre' of August 1819, was another composition of this period. It did not appear until 1832. 'Peter Bell the Third' remained in manuscript until 1839. At the close of 1819 Shelley removed to Pisa, which was in the main his domicile for the rest of his life. He had become greatly interested in a project of his friends, the Gisbornes, for a steamboat between Genoa and Leghorn. The undertaking proved premature, but produced (July 1820) that incomparable union of high and familiar poetry, the 'Epistle to Maria Gisborne.' The year 1820 also produced the dazzling 'Witch of Atlas' and the humorous burlesque on Queen Caroline's trial, 'Swellfoot the Tyrant' ('Œdipus Tyrannus, or Swellfoot the Tyrant: a Tragedy in two Acts. Translated from the original Doric,' London, 1820, 8vo, written in August and published anonymously; on the Society for the Suppression of Vice threatening to prosecute, it was withdrawn, and only some seven copies of the original are known; reprinted, London, 1876, 8vo). But the year was chiefly remarkable for its lyrics, ranging from the

'Sensitive Plant' and the 'Skylark' down to the eight lines for which Landor, ever hyperbolical in praise and dispraise, would have bartered the whole of Beaumont and Fletcher. The year was uneventful until near its end, when Shelley made the acquaintance of the lovely Emilia Viviani, a young Italian lady who had been imprisoned in a convent with a view to extorting her consent to an obnoxious marriage. The first draft of his 'Epipsychidion' existed some time before Shelley met Emilia, but his meeting with her supplied the needful impulse to perfect and complete that piece of radiant mysticism and rapturous melody (100 copies, London, 1821, 8vo). It attests the growing influence of Plato whose 'Banquet' he had already translated. That influence is even more apparent in another composition of 1821, the 'Defence of Poetry,' written in answer to Peacock, almost contemporaneously with 'Epipsychidion.' Two additional parts were contemplated, but never written, and the essay remained in manuscript until the publication of Shelley's prose writings in 1840. Before long a further incentive to composition was supplied by the death of Keats, whose memory inspired 'Adonais' (Pisa, 1821, 4to), not the most magnificent of Shelley's poems, but perhaps the one of most sustained magnificence. The concluding stanzas more fully than any other passage in his writings embody his ultimate speculative conclusions, substantially identical with Spinoza's, whose 'Tractatus' he began to translate about the same time. The chief external incident of the year (1821) was Shelley's visit to Byron at Ravenna, for the sake of seeing Byron's and Claire Clairmont's daughter, the little Allegra, before Byron removed to Pisa. The relations between Byron and Claire, who now taught Lady Mountcashell's daughters in Florence, were a continual source of friction. Shelley's conduct towards both parties was unexceptionable, and showed what progress he had made in calm judgment and self-control. Shelley had refused any further contributions to Godwin, but the latter's demands continued, and Shelley permitted Mary to send to her father the money she received for her new novel, 'Valperga.'

Byron's residence at Pisa, with all its drawbacks, enlivened and diversified Shelley's life, which was further cheered by the society of the gentle and generous Edward Elliker Williams [q. v.] and of his wife Jane, the subject of Shelley's 'With a Guitar' and other exquisite lyrics. In the autumn of 1821 the tidings of the Greek insurrection prompted his 'Hellas' (London, 1822, 8vo), an imitation in plan, though not in diction, of the 'Persæ' of Æschylus, containing some of his noblest lyrical writing. The indifference of the public seems to have discouraged him from prolonged efforts to which he was not constrained, as he was in this instance, by some overmastering impulse. The tragedy on Charles I, which he began to write early in 1822, made little progress; but his powers as a translator appeared at their best in the scenes from 'Faust' and Calderon's 'Mágico Prodigioso' which he rendered somewhat later as the basis of papers for the 'Liberal.' His appearance and conversation at this time are vividly described by Edward John Trelawny [q. v.], a new addition to the Pisan circle. In April the Shelleys and Williamses removed to Lerici, near Spezzia. The wild scenery and primitive people were most congenial to Shelley, who declared himself ready to say with Faust to the passing hour, 'Verweile doch, du bist so schön.' While sailing, studying, listening to Mrs. Williams's music, and writing his 'Triumph of Life' as his boat rocked in the moonlight, he heard of the Leigh Hunts' arrival at Pisa, and hastened to meet them. Having made them as comfortable as Byron's moodiness and Mrs. Hunt's apparently mortal sickness permitted, Shelley sailed for Spezzia from Leghorn on 8 July 1822, accompanied by Williams. Scarcely had they embarked when the face of sky and sea darkened ominously. Trelawny watched the little vessel sailing in the company of many others, and graphically describes how all were blotted from view by the squall, and how, when this had passed off, all reappeared except Shelley's, which was never seen again until months afterwards she was dredged up from the bottom of the sea. Some thought that she had been accidentally or designedly run down in the squall, but many circumstances militate against this theory. Shelley's body, best recognised by the volumes of Sophocles and Keats in the pockets, was cast ashore near Viareggio on 18 July, and, after having been buried for some time in the sand, was on 16 Aug., in the presence of Byron, Hunt, and Trelawny, cremated, to allow of the interment of the ashes in the protestant cemetery at Rome. This took place on 7 Dec. immediately under the pyramid of Caius Cestius. Leigh Hunt wrote the Latin epitaph, with the famous Cor Cordium, and Trelawny added three English lines from 'The Tempest.' The heart, which would not burn, and had been snatched from the flames by Trelawny, was given to Mary Shelley, and is in the keeping of her family (cf. GUIDO BIAGI, *Gli ultimi giorni di P. B. Shelley*, Florence, 1892).

In 1823 there appeared 'Poetical Pieces,' containing 'Prometheus Unmasked' (*sic*), 'Hellas,' 'The Cenci,' 'Rosalind and Helen,' with other poems. 'Julian and Maddalo' and 'The Witch of Atlas,' which had hitherto remained in manuscript, were published in 1824 along with the unfinished 'Triumph of Life,' the 'Epistle to Maria Gisborne,' a large number of minor lyrics, and translations, including those executed for the 'Liberal.' The title of the collection was 'Posthumous Poems' (London, 8vo), and the expenses were guaranteed by two poets, B. W. Procter and T. L. Beddoes, and Beddoes's future biographer, T. Kelsall. It was almost immediately withdrawn in virtue of an arrangement with Sir Timothy Shelley, and for long the public demand continued to be supplied by pirated editions, the refusal of the courts to protect 'Queen Mab' being apparently taken as implying a license to appropriate anything. A pirated edition of 'Miscellaneous Poems' appeared in numbers during 1826 (London, 12mo). The consequent cheapness of circulation greatly extended Shelley's fame and influence. In 1829 admirers at Cambridge reprinted 'Adonais,' and undertook a fruitless mission for the conversion of his own university. In 1829 and 1834 very imperfect issues of his 'Poetical Works' appeared, the former along with those of Coleridge and Keats, and with a memoir by Cyrus Redding [q. v.] Another edition of his 'Works' in one small volume was published by Charles Daly in 1836. In 1839, the obstacles to an authentic edition having been removed in some unexplained manner, Mrs. Shelley published what was then supposed to be a definitive edition in four volumes, enriched with biographical notes and some very beautiful lyrics which had remained in manuscript. An American edition of this, with a memoir by J. Russell Lowell, appeared at Boston in 1855, 3 vols. 12mo. A collection of his letters and miscellaneous prose writings followed in 1840. The letters, published in 1852 with a preface by Robert Browning, are mostly fabrications by a person claiming to be a natural son of Byron. Many most important additions, however, have been made to those published in 1840. In 1862 the present writer, as the result of an examination of Shelley's manuscripts, published a number of fragments in verse and prose, some of extreme interest, under the title 'Relics of Shelley.' These, as well as many of the new letters continually coming to light, have been incorporated into more recent editions of Shelley's writings. The only recent edition virtually complete is Mr. Buxton Forman's in eight volumes, containing both verse and prose (London, 1876–80, 8vo); but those of Mr. W. M. Rossetti (1870, 1878, and 1888) and of Mr. G. E. Woodberry (American, 1892, 1893) deserve consideration. Letters to Claire Clairmont and Miss Hitchener, and Harriet Shelley's letters to Miss Nugent, have been printed separately. A full collection of the letters to Elizabeth Hitchener was first edited by Bertram Dobell, 1908. Translations into French, Italian, German, and Russian are numerous. Selections have been edited by Stopford A. Brooke (1880) and by the present writer (Parchment Library, 1880). The bulk of Shelley's manuscripts has been deposited by his daughter-in-law, Lady Shelley, in the Bodleian Library.

Shelley's eldest son, Charles Bysshe, the offspring of his union with Harriet Westbrook, did not long survive him, and upon the death of Sir Timothy Shelley in 1844 the baronetcy passed to the poet's only surviving son by Mary Godwin, Sir Percy Florence Shelley (1819–1889). This most gentle and lovable man, the inheritor of most of his father's fine qualities and of many of his tastes and accomplishments, died in December 1889. He married, 22 June 1848, Jane, daughter of Thomas Gibson, and widow of the Hon. Charles Robert St. John, who survives him; but, the marriage having proved childless, the baronetcy devolved upon Edward, son of Shelley's younger brother John, and is now enjoyed by Sir Edward's brother Charles.

The excessive vehemence which hurried Shelley into many hasty and unjustifiable steps, was, from a moral point of view, a serious infirmity, but failure to control impulse seems to have been a condition of his greatness and of his influence on mankind. He took Parnassus by storm. His poetical productiveness would have been admirable as the result of a long life; as the work in the main of little more than five years, it is one of the greatest marvels in the history of the human mind. Had it been as unequal in matter as Dryden, in manner as Wordsworth, it would still have been wonderful; but, apart from occasional obscurities in meaning and lapses in grammar, it is as perfect in form as in substance, and equable in merit to a degree unapproached by any of his contemporaries. The lucidity and symmetry of the minor lyrics, in particular, rival anything in antiquity, and surpass the best modern examples by their greater apparent spontaneity, the result in fact of the most strenuous revision.

In 1835 Stuart Mill ably compared and contrasted him with Wordsworth; and the finest passage in his 'Pauline' (1833) is the outburst of Browning's passionate admiration.

After many vicissitudes, opinion seems to be agreeing to recognise Shelley as the supreme lyrist, all of whose poems, whatever their outward form, should be viewed from the lyrical standpoint. This is a just judgment, for even the apparently austere and methodical 'Cenci' is as truly born of a passionate lyrical impulse as any of his songs. Despite his limitations, no modern poet, unless it be Wordsworth, has so deeply influenced English poetry.

The splendour of his prose style, while exalting his character for imagination, has seemed incompatible with homely wisdom. In reality his essays and correspondence are not more distinguished by fine insight into high matters than by sound common-sense in ordinary things. No contemporary, perhaps, so habitually conveys the impression of a man in advance of his time. His capacity for calm discussion appears to advantage under the most provoking circumstances, as in his correspondence with Godwin, Booth, and Southey. As a critic, Shelley does not possess Coleridge's subtlety and penetration, but has a gift for the intuitive recognition of excellence which occasionally carries him too far in enthusiasm, but at all events insures him against the petty and self-interested jealousies from which none of his contemporaries, except Scott and Keats, can be considered exempt. This delight in the work of others, even more than his own poetical power, renders him matchless as a translator. Of his lyrics, those which have been most frequently set to music are: 'I arise from dreams of thee,' 'The Cloud,' 'The fountains mingle with the river,' 'One word is too often profaned,' and 'Music when soft voices die.'

Only two genuine portraits of Shelley are extant, and neither is satisfactory. The earlier, a miniature, was taken when he was only thirteen or fourteen, and is authenticated by its strong and undesigned resemblance to miniatures of the Pilfold family. The later portrait, painted by Miss Curran at Rome in 1819, was left in a flat and unfinished state. 'I was on the point of burning it before I left Italy,' the artist told Mrs. Shelley; 'I luckily saved it just as the fire was scorching.' There is a general agreement among the descriptions of personal acquaintance; all agree as to the slight but tall and sinewy frame, the abundant brown hair, the fair but somewhat tanned and freckled complexion, the dark blue eyes, with their habitual expression of rapt wonder, and the general appearance of extreme youth. Resemblances, by no means merely fanciful, have been found with the portraits of Novalis, of Sir Robert Dudley, styled duke of Northumberland and earl of Warwick [q. v.], and of Antonio Leisman in the Florentine Ritratti de' Pittori. The preternatural keenness of his senses is well attested, and contributed to the illusions which play so large a part in his history. Of late years two splendid monuments have been erected to Shelley by the piety of his son and daughter-in-law; one is in Christchurch minster, Hampshire; the other, designed by Mr. Onslow Ford, R.A., is at University College, Oxford.

[The principal authorities for Shelley's life are, before all, his own writings, especially his correspondence, and in the second place the biographies grounded upon personal intimacy. Of these five may be named: 1. The life by Thomas Jefferson Hogg (1858), left unfinished or at least not wholly published, but coming down to the eve of the separation from Harriet in 1814; see art. Hogg, Thomas Jefferson. 2. Peacock's papers in Fraser's Magazine, 1855–60; disappointing from their coldness, and in some points much mistaken, but supplying many valuable facts, and enriched with an appendix of even more valuable letters. 3. Medwin's Shelley Papers (1833) and Life (1847), as full of mistakes as of misprints, but not to be wholly overlooked. 4. Trelawny's Last Days of Shelley and Byron (1858, and reprinted with additions), relating to only the last six months of Shelley's life, but unrivalled for vivacity of portraiture. 5. Mrs. Shelley's notes to her edition of her husband's poems (1839); very imperfect, but very precious. Among later works the only ones entitled to authority are those based upon documents, and of these there are only two, Lady Shelley's Shelley Memorials (1859), and Professor Dowden's Life of Shelley (1886; abridged edition, 1896). The latter will long remain the standard biography. (See also Biagi's Last Days of Shelley, 1898.) Three of Shelley's editors, Mr. W. M. Rossetti, Miss Mathilde Blind, and Mr. G. E. Woodberry, have prefixed memoirs to their editions, useful as charts of the subject. The biographies unassociated with the works, by Middleton (1858), Jeaffreson (The Real Shelley, 1885), Symonds (1878), Barnett Smith (1877), William Sharp (1887), Denis F. MacCarthy (Shelley's Early Life, 1872), H. S. Salt (Shelley Primer, 1887), Rabbe (French, 1887), Druskowitz (German, 1884), and others, are interesting as showing the varying opinions entertained about Shelley by persons of very different degrees of intelligence and fairness. Much valuable information may be derived from the lives of contemporaries acquainted with Shelley, especially Leigh Hunt's Lord Byron and his Contemporaries, Kegan Paul's Life of Godwin, and Moore's Life of Byron. Among the many essays upon Shelley those by Walter Bagehot in his Estimates of some Englishmen and Scotchmen, by Thornton Hunt (Atlantic Monthly, 1863), by Professor Spencer Baynes (Edinburgh Review,

1871), and by Macaulay in his essay on Bunyan possess high interest of varied kinds. The most practical homage to his genius is Mr. F. S. Ellis's gigantic Lexical Concordance (1892, 4to) to his poetical writings. The Shelley Society, founded at London in 1886 under the presidency of Dr. Furnivall, published some twenty volumes (mostly reprints of the poet's rare early works) between 1886 and 1889.] R. G.

SHELLEY, SIR RICHARD (1513?–1589?), last grand prior of the knights of St. John in England, born about 1513, was second son of Sir William Shelley [q. v.] Like various other members of the family, he became a knight of St. John, and about 1535 was sent abroad to complete his education. In August of that year he carried letters from Thomas Starkey [q. v.] to (Sir) Richard Morison [q. v.], who was then at Rome, and in 1538 Shelley was at Venice. But, growing 'wearier of this scholastical life than he can express,' he set out early in May 1539 for Constantinople in the train of the Venetian ambassador. The journey was overland, and occupied four months; the ambassador died on the way, and Shelley remained at Constantinople under the protection of the French ambassador. He claimed to be the first Englishman to visit Constantinople since its capture by the Turks (GAIRDNER, *Letters and Papers*, XIV. i. 910, ii. 273). During his absence the order of St. John was suppressed in 1540, and Shelley entered the king's service, being employed on various diplomatic missions. Early in 1549 he was sent to the king of France, and in October 1550 Sir John Mason [q. v.] suggested his despatch as special commissioner to the same monarch, 'being fully qualified by his knowledge of the language and previous experience.' In October–November 1551 he escorted Mary of Guise [q. v.] through England on her return from France to Scotland. On 11 July 1553 he was sent to Brussels with despatches to Charles V, announcing the death of Edward VI and succession of Queen Jane (*Egerton MS.* 2790, f. 141). He waited, however, to see how events would turn out in England, and on the accession of Mary returned without delivering his despatches. In January 1553–4 he was at Vienna as envoy to the king of the Romans, and in May 1555 he received a passport and letters to the king of Portugal and to the regent of Spain written in anticipation of the birth of a child to Mary. In January 1556–7 he was sent by Mary to the Duchess of Parma, regent of the Netherlands, to invite her to England.

Meanwhile Mary had resolved to restore the order of St. John in England, and Shelley was actively employed in making the necessary arrangements. On the re-establishment of the order in April 1557 Shelley was made turcopolier, an office second in dignity to that of grand prior, which was conferred on Sir Thomas Tresham (*d.* 1559) [q. v.] He was also given the commanderies of Halston and Slebech. In the autumn of 1558 he was sent to Malta, but fell ill at Brussels, where he heard of Mary's death. He was deterred from returning to England by the violence of the protestant outbreaks in December. The following year he was sent on an embassy to the king of the Romans, and then made his way to Spain, where Philip gave him a pension. The efforts made by the English ambassador at Madrid to induce him to return to England were in vain, but Shelley protested his complete loyalty to the queen. As the relations between England and Spain grew strained, Shelley left for Malta, but at Genoa was recalled by Philip to go as his ambassador to Persia. He did not start on this mission, but in October 1562 was sent by Philip to congratulate the new king of the Romans on his election. In July 1565 he set out for Malta, which was then closely besieged by the Turks, but got no further than Naples, and did not reach Malta until the Turks had retired. On Tresham's death in 1566 Shelley became grand prior of the knights of St. John, but did not assume the title out of deference to Elizabeth's wishes. The office of turcopolier, hitherto confined exclusively to Englishmen, was annexed to the grand-mastership. About 1569 Shelley left Malta, being unable to agree with Peter de Monte, who in the previous year had succeeded John de la Valetta as grand master of the order. He established himself at Venice on the invitation of the seignory, and there sought to ingratiate himself with the English government by sending secret intelligence of jesuit and other intrigues against Elizabeth. He also made himself useful by looking after English commercial interests, and in 1583, in answer to his repeated requests, he was granted leave to return to England with liberty to practise his religion (cf. HALLAM, *Const. Hist.* i. 141). But he was still under suspicion; he had held communications with William Parry (*d.* 1585) [q. v.] at Venice; most of his relatives in England were recusants, and his nephew Richard was implicated in treasonable proceedings, for which he was examined by the council (*Lansd. MSS.* xlv. ff. 176–9). Shelley remained at Venice, where he was treated with distinction (RUSCELLI, *Le Imprese Illustri*, Venice, 1580, pp. 478–482); he died there about 1589.

Very many of his letters are among the

Harleian and Lansdowne MSS. in the British Museum. A selection of these was published in 1774, 4to, to illustrate two medals of Shelley preserved in the king's collection (now in the British Museum); these were engraved by Basire, and published as frontispiece to the volume (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1785, ii. 713). Two of his letters to Henry VIII, complaining of his treatment of the order, were stolen from the government library at Malta soon after 1848 (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. viii. 190). According to his own account, he also wrote a treatise in answer to a book by Nicholas Sanders [q. v.], which came into the pope's hands, and brought him into suspicion. It does not seem to have been printed.

[Lansd. MSS. xx. 43, xxxv. 42, xxxviii. 41, 44, 45, 47, 49, xl. 9, xlii. 18–20, xliii. 36, xlv. 5, 76, li. 10, cxv. 5–9; Harl. MSS. 286, arts. 34, 39, 40, 6164, art. 1, 6990, art. 7, 6992 art. 4, 6993 arts. 14, 15, 23; Letters of Sir Richard Shelley, 1774; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Gairdner; Cal. State Papers, Dom. For. and Venetian series, passim; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent; Cal. Hatfield MSS.; Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Camden's Elizabeth, s.a. 1560 and 1563; Sussex Archæological Collections, passim; Strype's Works, passim; Granger's Biogr. Hist. iv. 362–363; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 57; Abbé Vertot's Knights of St. John, 1728, ii. 160–1; Whitworth Porter's Knights of Malta, p. 573; Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, i. 51; Lower's Sussex Worthies; Horsfield's Hist. of Lewes; Hist. of the Rape of Bramber; Gent. Mag. 1785 ii. 713, 872, 1852 i. 517; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. viii. 192, xi. 179, 2nd ser. xii. 470, 3rd ser. i. 19, 59.] A. F. P.

SHELLEY, SAMUEL (1750–1808), miniature-painter, was born in Whitechapel in 1750, and mainly self-educated. He first exhibited with the Incorporated Society in 1773, sending some fancy heads, and in 1774 contributed miniatures to the Royal Academy. Shelley became one of the most charming and fashionable miniaturists of his time, ranking with Cosway, Smart, and Collins; he also painted in water-colours fancy figures and compositions from Shakespeare, Tasso, and other poets, which are gracefully designed and harmoniously coloured. His works of this class, as well as his miniatures, were largely engraved by Bartolozzi, W. Nutter, Caroline Watson, and others. All the plates in C. Taylor's 'Cabinet of Genius,' 1787, were designed by him. Shelley resided in Covent Garden from 1780 to 1794, when he established himself at 6 George Street, Hanover Square. He continued to exhibit at the academy until 1804, when he joined with W. F. Wells, R. Hills, and W. H. Pyne, who, like himself, were dissatisfied with the treatment there accorded to watercolour art, in founding the Watercolour Society (afterwards known as the 'Old' society), of which he held the treasurership until 1807. Shelley died at his house in George Street on 22 Dec. 1808. The British and South Kensington Museums possess good examples of his work.

[Roget's Hist. of the Old Watercolour Society; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers (ed. Armstrong); exhibition catalogues.] F. M. O'D.

SHELLEY or DE CONCHES, WILLIAM (*d.* 1155?), author. [See WILLIAM.]

SHELLEY, SIR WILLIAM (1480?–1549?), judge, born about 1480, was the eldest son of Sir John Shelley (*d.* 3 Jan. 1526) and his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 31 July 1513), daughter and heir of John de Michelgrove in the parish of Clapham, Sussex (reproductions of monumental brasses in *Addit. MS.* 32490). The Shelleys are said, on the suspicious authority of the 'Battle Abbey Roll,' to have been descended from a companion of William the Conqueror, and uncorroborated family tradition assigns important diplomatic and other positions to various early members of the family. The name was perhaps derived from Shelley Park, near Lewes, which has long since disappeared. It is attributed to the William de Conches who is said to have been a professor at Paris and to have died about 1155 [see WILLIAM]. A John and a Thomas Shelley were executed in 1400 by Henry IV for their adherence to the cause of Richard II, and their brother Sir William was ancestor of the judge. His son Sir John, who was M.P. for Rye between 1415 and 1423, married Beatrice, daughter of Sir John Hawkwood [q. v.], the famous soldier. Of the judge's six brothers, one, John, became a knight of the order of St. John, and was killed in defending Rhodes against the Turks in 1522; from another, Edward, who is variously given as second, third, or fourth son, came the baronets of Castle Goring, Sussex (created 1806), and Percy Bysshe Shelley, the poet. The youngest brother, John Shelley, died in 1554. The settlement of an estate which he purchased on the dissolution of Sion monastery led to the important lawsuit known as 'Shelley's case,' and the decision known as the 'rule in Shelley's case' (see COKE, *Reports*, i. 94; CHITTY, *Equity Index*, 4th ed. vi. 6307–6318; *American and English Encycl. of Law*, xxii. 493–524; STEPHEN, *Comment*, 12th ed. i. 323–5; HAYES, *Observations on Suggestions for abolishing the Rule in Shelley's Case*, 1829).

Although the eldest son, William was sent to the Inner Temple not to make a profession of law but in order to understand his own affairs, and according to his son it was against his will that he was made serjeant, and judge, by Henry VIII (Sir Richard Shelley, *Letters*, p. 15). Early in Henry's reign he appears on commissions of the peace for Sussex and other counties; from 1512 to 1515 he was recorder of Coventry (*Coventry Leet Book*, ed. M. D. Harris, E.E.T.S.); in 1517 he was autumn reader in the Inner Temple, and judge of the sheriff's court in London. In 1520 he was appointed recorder of that city, and in May 1521 was placed on the special commission of oyer and terminer to find an indictment against Edward Stafford, duke of Buckingham [q. v.] In the same year he took the degree of the coif. In 1523 he is erroneously said to have been returned to parliament for London (Foss; but cf. *Off. Ret.* i. 369). In 1527 he was raised to the bench as judge of the common pleas, and in 1529 he was sent to demand from Wolsey the surrender of York House, afterwards Whitehall. Soon afterwards he entertained Henry VIII at Michelgrove. He was summoned to parliament on 9 Aug. 1529, and again on 27 April 1536. He was hostile to the Reformation, and is said to have suffered from Cromwell's antipathy; but his name appears in most of the important state trials of the period—in that of the Charterhouse monks and Fisher (1535), of Weston, Norris, Lord Rochford, and Anne Boleyn (May 1536), and Sir Geoffrey Pole, Sir Edward Neville, and Sir Nicholas Carew (1538–9). In 1547 he was consulted by Henry VIII's executors about the provisions of his will. He died between 3 Nov. 1548 and 10 May 1549.

Shelley married Alice (*d.* 1536?), daughter of Sir Henry Belknap, great-grandson of Sir Robert de Bealknap [q. v.] of Knelle in the parish of Beckley, Sussex. By her he had four sons: John (*d.* 15 Dec. 1550) was father of William (not to be confused with William Shelley of Hertford, also a prisoner in the Tower in 1580), who was attainted 15 Dec. 1582 for complicity in Charles Paget's treasons, but not executed, and died 15 April 1597, being succeeded by his son John, created a baronet in 1611; the second son of the judge was Sir Richard Shelley [q. v.]; the third, Sir James, was, like Sir Richard, a distinguished and widely travelled knight of St. John (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. viii. 192, x. 201–2); the fourth, Sir Edward, a master of the household of Henry VIII, treasurer of the council of the north, and captain of Berwick, was killed at Pinkie on 10 Sept. 1547 (cf. *Addit. MSS.* 32647 ff. 66, 70, 32648 f. 12, 32653 f. 161; *Chron. of Calais*, p. 176, &c.; *Lit. Rem. of Edward VI*, Roxb. Club, pp. ccc; *Cal. Hamilton Papers*, passim).

[Foss's Judges of England; Lower's Sussex Worthies; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner, passim; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent; Rymer's Fœdera, orig. ed. vol. xiv. passim; Letters of Sir R. Shelley, 1774; Cavendish's Wolsey, p. 155; Sussex Archæol. Collections, passim; The Shelley Pedigree (separately published, also in Miscell. Genealog. et Herald. new ser. iii. 422–7, and in Pref. to Buxton Forman's Prose Works of Shelley); Collins's Baronets, i. 60–5; Berry's Sussex Genealogies; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; Horsfield's Lewes; Holloway's Hist. of Rye, 1847; Gent. Mag. 1785 ii. 713, 1852 i. 517.] A. F. P.

SHELTON, JOHN (*d.* 1845), colonel, was commissioned as ensign in the 9th foot on 21 Nov. 1805, became lieutenant on 26 Aug. 1807, and captain on 17 June 1813. He served with his regiment in Portugal in 1808, being present at Roliça, Vimiero, and Coruña; in the Walcheren expedition of 1809; and again in the Peninsula in 1812–1813. He was at the siege and capture of Badajoz, at Salamanca, Burgos, Vittoria, and San Sebastian, where he lost his right arm. In 1814 he served in Canada. In 1817 he exchanged into the 44th foot, which went to India in 1822, and was employed in Arracan during the first Burmese war. He became regimental major on 6 Feb. 1825, and lieutenant-colonel on 16 Sept. 1827. For the next thirteen years he commanded the 44th in India, respected but not liked by the officers and men, for he was harsh and imperious, 'not a pleasant man on parade.' At the end of 1840 he was put in charge of a brigade, consisting of his own and two native regiments, to relieve a part of the force in Afghanistan. He reached Jellalabad with his brigade in January 1841, made a punitive expedition into the Nazian valley in February, had to return through the Khyber to the Indus in May to open the road for Shah Soojah's family, and at length arrived at Cabul on 9 June.

Shelton was encamped at Seah Sung, two miles east of the city, when the Afghan outbreak began, on 2 Nov. 1841, with the murder of Sir Alexander Burnes [q. v.] He was ordered to occupy the Balla-Hissar (the citadel of Cabul) with part of his brigade, with a view to reinforcing the shah's troops; but when he had been there a week he was summoned to the cantonments to assist General Elphinstone and infuse some vigour into the defence [see Elphinstone, Wil-

LIAM GEORGE KEITH]. By that time (9 Nov.) the commissariat fort on which the troops depended for their supplies had been lost. The cantonments were commanded by the adjacent hills; their boundary was of no defensive strength, and was nearly two miles long. There was only one British regiment, the 44th, and this, like the rest of the troops, had lost heart. Elphinstone, infirm and unstable, asked the advice of every one, but would delegate authority to no one. Macnaghten, the envoy, energetic and self-confident, had much to say to the military measures, and Shelton found himself charged to carry out operations of which he disapproved either the principle or the details. His own unyielding temper was ill suited to such a position.

On the 10th he led an attack upon the Rikabashee fort, which lay within four hundred yards of the north-east angle of the cantonments. He had twice to rally his men before the fort was taken, and the 44th had nearly one hundred men killed or wounded. On the 13th he was sent out to dislodge the Afghans from the Behmeru hills, where they had placed two guns half a mile north of the cantonments. The Afghans were driven off and the guns brought in; but the hills were soon reoccupied, and a fresh sortie made ten days afterwards with eleven hundred men proved a discreditable failure. The enemy gathered in great numbers; their matchlocks had a longer range than the British muskets; the troops refused to charge when called upon, and at length fled back to the cantonments.

Before the middle of November Shelton had come to the conclusion that the force could not maintain itself through the winter, either in the cantonments or in the Balla-Hissar, and that it ought to retreat on Jellalabad before snow fell. On the 24th Elphinstone advised Macnaghten to negotiate; but it was not until 11 Dec., when only one day's provisions remained, that Macnaghten met the Afghan chiefs in conference. He was treacherously shot by Akbar Khan on the 23rd, and on 6 Jan. the retreat began [see MACNAGHTEN, SIR WILLIAM HAY.]

In the continuous fighting of the next five days Shelton's stubborn courage was conspicuous, and he did all that could be done in a hopeless case. But at Jugdulluk on the 11th he was called upon to accompany Elphinstone to a conference with Akbar Khan, and to remain with the latter as a hostage for the evacuation of Jellalabad. He thus escaped the final catastrophe. He was well treated, and was released with the other prisoners on 21 Sept. when Sir George Pollock [q. v.] and Sir William Nott [q. v.] had reoccupied Cabul.

Before that time Elphinstone, who was also detained by Akbar Khan, was dead. No one survived but Shelton, upon whom the indignation roused by such a disaster could fasten. He was not popular, and he met with hard measure. On 20 Jan. 1843 he was brought before a court-martial at Loodiana on four charges: (1) ordering preparations to be made for retreat without authority; (2) using disrespectful language to the general within hearing of the troops; (3) entering into clandestine correspondence with Akbar Khan to obtain forage for his own horses while the envoy's negotiations were going on; (4) suffering himself to be taken prisoner at Jugdulluk by want of due precaution. He was acquitted on all charges except the third, and the court held that that matter had been disposed of and duly censured at the time. They added the opinion that he had given proof 'of very considerable exertion in his arduous position, of personal gallantry of the highest kind, and of noble devotion as a soldier.'

He returned to England and resumed command of the 44th, which had been practically raised afresh at the depôt. He had become colonel in the army on 23 Nov. 1841, and had had the local rank of major-general in India. On 10 May 1845, when the regiment was quartered in Richmond barracks, Dublin, his horse bolted with him and fell, inflicting such injuries on him that he died three days afterwards. He left considerable property which passed to his nephew, Lieutenant William Shelton of his old regiment, the 9th. He received no medals or decorations for his many campaigns.

[Carter's Records of the 44th Regiment; Gent. Mag. 1845, ii. 197; Stocqueler's Memorials of Afghanistan, Appendix vii.; Eyre's Kabul Insurrection of 1841-2 (edition of 1879); Kaye's War in Afghanistan; Naval and Military Gazette, 13 April and 17 June 1843.] E. M. L.

SHELTON, SHELDON, or SHILTON, SIR RICHARD (*d.* 1647), solicitor-general, was the elder of the two sons of John Shelton (*d.* 1601), a mercer, of Birmingham, by his wife Barbara, daughter and heir of Francis Stanley of West Bromwich. He studied law at the Inner Temple, and had the good fortune to be employed by the Duke of Buckingham on his private affairs. Buckingham made him one of his council, and was probably the means of Shelton's appointment as a reader at the Inner Temple in 1624. To the same influence he owed his selection as solicitor-general in October 1625; he was knighted by Charles I

at Hampton Court on the 31st. He was elected to parliament for Bridgnorth on 17 Jan. 1625-6, and for Guildford on 3 Feb. sitting for the former constituency; but in the commons his lack of debating power and general incompetence rendered him no match for Coke and the opposition lawyers (cf. GARDINER, vi. 240, 243, 268, vii. 44, 366). In November 1625 he was placed on a commission to compound with recusants. On 6 March 1627-8 he was re-elected for Bridgnorth, and in 1628 was appointed treasurer of the Inner Temple. In February 1628-9 he defended Montagu's appointment as bishop of Chichester, and in December 1633 was placed on a commission to exercise ecclesiastical jurisdiction in England and Wales. In October 1634, being, according to Clarendon, 'an old, illiterate, useless person,' Shelton was forced to resign, and was succeeded by Sir Edward (afterwards Lord) Littleton [q. v.] He retired to his manor of West Bromwich, which he acquired from his cousin William Stanley in 1626, and lived there unmolested during the civil war. He died in December 1647, and was buried at West Bromwich on the 7th. By his wife Lettice (*d.* 1642), daughter of Sir Robert Fisher of Packington, Warwickshire, he had no issue, and West Bromwich passed to John, son of Shelton's brother Robert.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1625-34 passim; Gardiner's Hist. of England, vols. vi. vii.; Clarendon's Rebellion, v. 204; Dugdale's Origin. Juridiciales, pp. 168, 171, and Chronica Series, p. 107; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Off. Ret. Members of Parliament; Shaw's Staffordshire, ii. 127; Willett's West Bromwich, pp. 13, 14, and pedigree ad fin.; Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis.] A. F. P.

SHELTON, THOMAS (*fl.* 1612), first translator of 'Don Quixote' into English, may possibly be identical with the Thomas Sheldon who was fourth son of William Sheldon of Broadway, Worcestershire (a kinsman of Edward Sheldon [q. v.] of Beoley (cf. NASH, *Worcestershire*, i. 145). One Thomas Sheldon, described as a gentleman of Worcestershire, matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, at the age of fifteen, on 23 Nov. 1581, and was refused the degree of B.A. when he supplicated for it on 10 Feb. 1584-5 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.* Oxf. Hist. Soc. II. i. 227, ii. 105). Shelton seems to have entered the service of Theophilus Howard, lord Howard of Walden, afterwards second earl of Suffolk [q. v.] Acquiring a knowledge of Spanish, he during 1607, at the request 'of a very deere friend that was desirous to understand the subject,' translated '[the first part of] the Historie of Don-Quixote, out of the Spanish tongue, into the English.' The task only occupied him forty days. The first part of Cervantes's novel originally appeared at Madrid early in 1605. Shelton used a reprint of the original Spanish, which was issued at Brussels by Roger Velpius in 1607. But after his friend had glanced at his rendering Sheldon cast it aside, where it lay 'long time neglected in a corner.' At the end of four or five years, 'at the entreaty of friends, he was content to let it come to light,' on condition that 'some one or other would peruse and amend the errors escaped, his many affairs hindering him from undergoing that labour.' On 19 Jan. 1611-12 the work, whether with or without another's revision, was licensed for publication to Edward Blount and William Barret, under the title of 'The delightfull history of the witti knight, Don Quishote.' Shelton signed the dedication to Lord Howard of Walden, describing himself as 'his honour's most affectionate servitor.'

The book at once achieved the popularity that Cervantes's work has always retained in this country. References to episodes in Don Quixote's story were soon frequent in English literature. As early as 1613 Robert Anton concluded his 'Moriomachia' with an allusion to the 'little dangerous Combate' between 'Don Quishotte and the Barber, about Mambrinoes inchaunted Helmet.' Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Knight of the Burning Pestle,' which burlesqued in Cervantes's spirit the extravagances of heroic romance, was also published in 1613, but the publisher asserted that it was written a year before Shelton's translation appeared. That Dulcinea appealed to public taste is proved by the publication of a ballad on her history in 1615. A lost play, entitled 'Cardenio,' which was acted at court on 8 June 1613, was, as its title proves, a dramatised version of an episode in Cervantes's novel. Humphrey Moseley entered the piece on the 'Stationers' Register' in 1653 as the work of Fletcher and Shakespeare, but no copy is extant to prove or disprove the allegation. There is no other evidence that Shakespeare was acquainted with Shelton's achievement.

Very few copies of the original edition of Shelton's translation of the first part survive. A perfect copy, constructed from two less perfect copies, belongs to Mr. Henry Yates Thompson; other good copies are at the British Museum, in the libraries of Clare College, Cambridge, of Wadham College, Oxford, and of Mr. Leonard Courtney (cf. *Times*, November 1896), and one was formerly in Lord Ashburnham's collection.

In the summer of 1614 Felipe Roberto of

Tarragona published a volume impudently purporting to be a second part of Cervantes's novel. The author gave himself the burlesque pseudonym of the 'Licenciado Alonzo Fernandez de Avellaneda, natural de la villa de Tordesillas.' The deceit prospered; 'Avellaneda' was generally identified with Cervantes himself, and Edward Blount, one of the publishers of Shelton's translation of the first part of Cervantes's genuine work, obtained a license on 5 Dec. 1615 from the Stationers' Company to publish an English rendering of the spurious sequel. But this scheme went no further. Already, on 5 Nov. of the same year, Cervantes had obtained at Madrid authority to publish his own continuation of 'Don Quixote,' and this was in the hands of readers in the closing days of the year. Early in 1616 the Spanish text was reprinted at Brussels, and an English translation of that version was soon projected by Blount. This was published in 1620 with a dedication addressed by the publisher to George Villiers, then Marquis of Buckingham. No mention of Shelton's name is made in any part of the volume, but internal evidence places it to the credit of the translator of the first part. With the second part was published a new edition of the first, and the two were often bound up together. The second edition of the first has little of the bibliographical value that attaches to the first edition. The chief marks of distinction between the two are that while the first has 549 pages of text, the second has 572, and each page of the first is enclosed in black lines, which are absent from the second.

Shelton's complete translation was reissued in a folio volume in 1652 and in 1675, and in four 12mo volumes in 1725 and 1731. In 1654 Edmund Gayton [q. v.] based upon Shelton's text his entertaining 'Pleasant Notes on Don Quixote.' A luxurious reprint, with admirable introductions by Mr. James Fitzmaurice Kelly, appeared in 1896 in the series of Tudor translations edited by Mr. W. E. Henley.

Though Shelton's version bears many traces of haste, and he often seizes with curious effect the English word that is nearest the sound of the Spanish in defiance of its literal meaning, he reproduces in robust phraseology the spirit of his original, and realises Cervantes's manner more nearly than any successor. Subsequent English versions of 'Don Quixote,' all of which owed something to Shelton's effort, were published by John Phillips (1631–1706) [q. v.] in 1687; by Peter Anthony Motteux [q. v.] in 1712; in 1742 by Charles Jervas, who unjustly charged Shelton with translating from the Italian version of Lorenzo Franciosini (Venice, 1622); by Tobias Smollett in 1755; by A. J. Duffield in 1881; by John Ormsby in 1885; and by H. E. Watts in 1888.

[Fitzmaurice Kelly's Introductions to his reprint of Shelton's translation, 1896, vols. i. and iii.; the English version of Don Quixote, translated respectively by A. J. Duffield, John Ormsby, and H. E. Watts. Care must be taken to distinguish the translator of Don Quixote from Thomas Shelton [q. v.], the puritan stenographer, some of whose publications have been wrongly assigned to the translator.] S. L.

SHELTON, THOMAS (1601–1650?), stenographer, descended from an old Norfolk family, was born in 1601. It is probable that he began life as a writing-master, and that he was teaching and studying shorthand before he was nineteen, for in 1649 he speaks of having had more than thirty years' study and practice of the art. He produced his first book, called 'Short Writing, the most exact method,' in 1626, but no copy of this is known to exist. In 1630 he brought out the second edition enlarged, which was 'sould at the professors house in Cheapeside, ouer against Bowe church.' He is styled 'author and professor of the said art.' Another edition was published in London in 1636. In February 1637–8 he published his most popular work, called 'Tachygraphy. The most exact and compendious methode of Shorthand Swift Writing that hath ever yet beene published by any. . . . Approved by both Unyversities.' It was republished in 1642, and in the same year Shelton brought out a catechism or 'Tutor to Tachygraphy,' the author's residence being then in Old Fish Street. A facsimile reprint of this booklet was published in 1889 by R. McCaskie. In 1645 he was teaching his 'Tachygraphy' at 'the professors house, in the Poultry, near the Church.' Editions of this work continued to be published down to 1710.

Shelton, who was a zealous puritan, published in 1640 'A Centurie of Similies,' and in the same year he was cited to appear before the court of high commission, but the offence with which he was charged is not specified. In 1649 his second system of stenography appeared under the title of 'Zeiglographia, or a New Art of Short Writing never before published, more easie, exact, short, and speedie than any heretofore. Invented and composed by Thomas Shelton, being his last thirty years study.' It is remarkable that the alphabet differs from the tachygraphy of 1641 in every respect excepting the letters *q*, *r*, *v*, and *z*. It is, in fact, an entirely original system. On its appearance Shelton was still

living in the Poultry, and there he probably died in or before October 1650. The book continued to be published down to 1687.

Many subsequent writers copied Shelton or published adaptations of his best-known system of 'tachygraphy,' which was extensively used and highly popular. Old documents between 1640 and 1700, having shorthand signs on them, may often be deciphered by Shelton's characters, though the practice of adding arbitrary signs sometimes proves a stumbling-block. It was in this system that Pepys wrote his celebrated 'Diary,' and not, as frequently stated, in the system erroneously attributed to Jeremiah Rich [q. v.], (Bailey, *On the Cipher of Pepys's Diary*, Manchester, 1876).

An adaptation of the system to the Latin language appeared under the title of 'Tachygraphia, sive exactissima et compendiosissima breviter scribendi methodus,' London, 1660, 16mo. This adaptation was described and illustrated in Gaspar Schott's 'Technica Curiosa,' published at Nuremberg in 1665. It was slightly modified by Charles Aloysius Ramsay [q. v.], who published it in France as his own.

About 1660 there appeared in London, in 64mo, 'The whole book of Psalms in meeter according to that most exact & compendious method of short writing composed by Thomas Shelton (being his former hand) approved by both vniversities & learnt by many thousands.' It is uncertain whether Shelton's or Rich's Psalms were published first. They appeared nearly together; both were engraved by T. Cross; and the size of each is $2\frac{1}{2} \times 1\frac{1}{2}$ inches.

Portraits of Shelton are prefixed to the 'Tachygraphy,' to the Latin edition of that work, and to the 'Book of Psalms' (Granger, *Biogr. Hist. of England*, 5th ed. iii. 195, iv. 76).

[T. Shelton, Tachygrapher, by Alexander Tremaine Wright (1896); Byrom's Journal, i. 66, 165, ii. 15; Faulmann's Grammatik der Stenographie; Gibbs's Historical Account of Compendious and Swift Writing, p. 45; Gibson's Bibl. of Shorthand; Journalist, 18 and 25 March 1887; Levy's Hist. of Shorthand; Lewis's Hist. of Shorthand; Pocknell's Shorthand Celebrities of the Past (1887); Rockwell's Shorthand Instruction and Practice (Washington, 1893); Cal. State Papers, Dom. (1640), Pref. p. xxiv; Zeibig's Geschichte der Geschwindschreibkunst.]

T. C.

SHELVOCKE, GEORGE (*fl.* 1690–1728), privateer, entered the navy, according to his own account, some time before 1690 (*Voyage*, &c., p. 26). He is said to have served under Benbow. From 1707 to 1713 he was purser of the Monck (*Paybook of the Monck*). He says in his 'Voyage' that he was a lieutenant in the navy, and this is confirmed by the unfriendly narrative of his shipmate, William Betagh, himself also an ex-purser in the navy. No passing certificate, however, can now be found, nor does his name appear in any existing list of lieutenants. Betagh says that in 1718, being destitute and on the point of starvation, he applied to a London merchant, whom he had formerly known, for relief, and that this merchant not only relieved him, but offered him the chief command of a couple of ships which were being fitted out to cruise against the Spaniards with a commission from the emperor. When, shortly afterwards, war was declared by England, the owners determined that their ships should sail under English colours; and as Shelvocke, by his disregard of orders and extravagant dealings at Ostend, had forfeited the confidence of the owners, they removed him from the chief command of the expedition, appointing one John Clipperton in his room, and to be captain of the Success, the larger ship, and Shelvocke, subordinate to Clipperton, to be captain of the smaller ship, the Speedwell of twenty-four guns and 106 men. The arrangement was ill-judged, for Shelvocke seems to have been as unfit for the second as for the first post; and conceiving a grudge against Clipperton, to have determined from the first that he would not work with him. The two ships sailed together from Plymouth on 13 Feb. 1718–19, but taking advantage of a gale of wind a few days later, Shelvocke separated from his consort, and by his delays in going to the appointed rendezvous at the Grand Canary, and afterwards at Juan Fernandez, did not fall in with her again for nearly two years. This, as a matter of fact, is substantiated by his own account. Betagh, who was engaged as 'captain of marines' on board the Speedwell, with a special order from the owners that he was to mess with the captain, describes Shelvocke as behaving at this time and through the whole voyage in a rude unofficer-like manner, more becoming a pirate than the captain of even a private ship of war. He was, he says, often drunk, quarrelsome, and abusive; and meeting with a Portuguese ship near the coast of Brazil, he hoisted an ambiguous ensign which made her captain believe he was a pirate, and extorted from him, as ransom, a large sum of money and a considerable quantity of valuable merchandise. At St. Catherine's, on the coast of Brazil, he waited for a couple of months, apparently to make sure of not falling in with the Success, which was, indeed, already past the

Straits of Magellan; but, according to his own account, detained by the mutinous temper of his crew, the most unruly set of rascals he had known in his thirty years' service as 'an officer,' whom he only succeeded in bringing to order by the assistance of M. de la Jonquière, the future antagonist of Anson, but at this time on his way home from the Pacific in command of a French ship which had been in the Spanish service. The story, as told by Shelvocke, is utterly incredible, and is said by Betagh to be absolutely untrue.

In going round Cape Horn the Speedwell was driven as far south as latitude 61° 30′, and, the weather continuing very bad, an incident occurred which has been embalmed in literature by Coleridge in the 'Ancient Mariner.' Shelvocke's account of it is: 'We all observed that we had not had the sight of one fish of any kind since we were come to the southward of the Straits of Le Maire, nor one sea-bird, except a disconsolate black albatross, who accompanied us for several days, hovering about us as if he had lost himself, till Hatley, my second captain . . . imagining from his colour that it might be some ill-omen, after some fruitless attempts, at length shot the albatross, not doubting, perhaps, that we should have a fair wind after it' (Shelvocke, pp. 72–3). Neither fair wind nor the poetic calm, however, followed. It was upwards of six weeks from the death of the albatross before they sighted the coast of Chili in latitude 47° 28′ south, and during the whole time 'we had continual contrary winds and uncomfortable weather.' Wordsworth, who had recently been reading Shelvocke's 'Voyage,' suggested the albatross incident to Coleridge in November 1797.

After dallying on the coast for a couple of months, Shelvocke at last went to Juan Fernandez, to find that Clipperton, after long waiting, had left it three months before. He now went down the coast capturing several small prizes, and among others a vessel of a hundred tons burden, 'laden with cormorants' dung which the Spaniards call Guana, which is brought from the island of Iquique to cultivate the Agi or cod-pepper in the vale of Arica' (*ib.* pp. 164, 171; Betagh, pp. 101). After sacking and burning Payta, and learning that two or three Spanish ships of war were on the coast, from which on two different occasions he had a narrow escape, Shelvocke resolved to go back to Juan Fernandez and wait for a more favourable opportunity. He anchored there on 11 May, but a fortnight later, in a fresh wind and heavy swell, the cable parted and the ship was thrown on shore, where she became a complete wreck. That this was not attended with much loss of life would seem to have been due to Shelvocke's presence of mind and good seamanship at a very critical time. The provisions were for the most part saved; but such treasure as had been collected was reported to be lost, being possibly secreted by Shelvocke, with the exception of eleven hundred dollars, which were divided among the crew as theirs by right of having saved them.

From the remains of the Speedwell they were able to build and rig a small vessel of about twenty tons, in which, on 6 Oct. 1720, they sailed from Juan Fernandez, and after a couple of unsuccessful attempts to seize some larger ship, they captured the Jesu Maria of two hundred tons burden, which the Spaniards offered to ransom for sixteen thousand dollars. Under the circumstances, however, the ship was of more value than any ransom, and the Spaniards were dismissed in the little bark which was given to them. Shelvocke and his crew then went north, and at the Isle of Quibo fell in with the Success, from which they had separated in the chops of the Channel nearly two years before. Clipperton was much displeased with Shelvocke's conduct, and wished to suspend him from the command, but was obliged to forbear as it seemed doubtful whether, after the loss of the Speedwell, he had any authority over him. He called him, however, to account for the owners' property, and having examined his statement, refused to associate with him unless he and his crew delivered up the money which they had, illegally as he maintained, divided among them. As they refused to do this, the ships separated the next day, Clipperton very unwillingly supplying the Jesu Maria with a couple of guns and some stores of which she was in need. The Success shortly afterwards went to China, and, being found unseaworthy, was sold at Macao. Clipperton and his men then divided their booty, which, after putting on one side the owners' moiety of 6,000*l.*, gave 419 dollars to each able seaman, and 6,285 dollars, being fifteen shares, to Clipperton. The 6,000*l.* was put on board a homeward-bound Portuguese ship, which was accidentally burnt at Rio de Janeiro, and not more than 1,800*l.* was saved for the owners. Clipperton went home in a merchant ship, but died in Ireland a few days after his arrival.

Shelvocke, meantime, at Sonsonate, captured a fine ship of three hundred tons, named the Santa Familia; and when in-

formed by the governor that peace had been concluded, he hurriedly put to sea with his prize. On 15 May 1721 he captured another ship named La Concepcion, laden with stores, and having on board more than a hundred thousand dollars in coin. According to Shelvocke's account, he closed with her because he wanted a pilot, the Concepcion fired on him as soon as he hoisted English colours, and he was obliged to fight in self-defence; and a declaration to this effect he compelled the officers and passengers to sign before he allowed them to depart in their ship, from which he first removed all that was valuable to the Santa Familia. He now thought it time to return to England, and, going north to California, filled up with water at a place he calls Puerto Seguro, where he noted that the soil was richly auriferous, and conjectured that very probably 'this country abounds in metals of all sorts' (*Voyage*, p. 401). It is not a little curious that in the account of this disorderly, semi-piratical voyage mention should have been made of the gold of California and the guano of Peru a hundred and twenty or a hundred and thirty years before their modern discovery. On 18 Aug. 1721 the Santa Familia sailed for China, and on 11 Nov. anchored at Macao. Thence she went up the river to Whampoa, where, after paying harbour dues to the amount—as stated—of 2,000*l.*, the ship was sold for 700*l.* There can be no doubt that it was a fraudulent arrangement between Shelvocke and the Chinese officials. According to the accounts kept by the steward, the prize-money was then divided among the crew, each able seaman receiving 1,887 dollars and Shelvocke 11,325; in addition to which 10,032 were not accounted for, nor yet Shelvocke's share of the 2,000*l.* said to have been paid as harbour dues. Altogether, it was said, Shelvocke made not less than 7,000*l.* out of the voyage.

He returned to England in the Cadogan, East Indiaman, and landed at Dover on 30 July 1722. On arriving in London he was arrested on two charges of piracy; first for plundering the Portuguese ship on the coast of Brazil, and, secondly, for seizing the Santa Familia. The capture of the Concepcion does not seem to have been mentioned; and on the actual charges he was acquitted for want of legal evidence. He was also charged by the owners with defrauding them, but found means to escape from the king's bench prison and to fly the country. In 1726 he published 'A Voyage round the World, by the Way of the Great South Sea, performed in the years 1719, 20, 21, 22 . . .' (London, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1757), an interesting and amusing narrative, but not to be implicitly trusted. In 1728 Betagh published 'A Voyage round the World, being an Account of a remarkable Enterprise begun in the year 1719 . . .' which puts a very different colour on many incidents of the voyage, and in many respects appears more worthy of credit. It is, however, written with much ill-will, and its statements as to Shelvocke's conduct must be received with caution. According to it, Shelvocke was still in hiding abroad in 1728.

A son, George, who accompanied his father on the voyage, translated in 1729 Simienowicz's 'Great Art of Artillery,' fol.; in 1736 contributed to the 'Universal History,' fol.; and in 1757 edited a new edition of his father's voyage. From 1742 until his death in 1760 he was secretary to the general post office (*Gent. Mag.* 1760, p. 154).

[All the accounts of the voyage are based on Shelvocke's own narrative, and on Betagh's. Condensed accounts are given by Harris, Kerr, and others; the best is in Burney's Voyages and Discoveries in the South Sea, iv. 520–53.]

J. K. L.

SHENSTONE, WILLIAM (1714–1763), poet, born on 13 Nov. 1714, was baptised on 6 Dec. at Halesowen, Worcestershire. His father, Thomas, son of William Shenstone of Lappal, born in 1686, was churchwarden of Halesowen in 1723, and died in June 1724. His mother, who died in June 1732, aged 39, was Ann, eldest daughter and co-heir of William Penn of Harborough Hall, Hagley. Shenstone had one brother, Thomas (1722–1751), who was brought up as an attorney, but never practised. The entries of the family in the Halesowen registers date back to the reign of Elizabeth (Grazebrook, *Family of Shenstone the Poet*, 1890).

Shenstone's first teacher was an old dame, Sarah Lloyd, whom he afterwards celebrated in the 'Schoolmistress,' and he soon acquired a great love for books. He was next sent to the Halesowen grammar school, and then to Mr. Crampton at Solihull. In May 1732 he matriculated from Pembroke College, Oxford, where he was a contemporary of Dr. Johnson. About the same time, on the death of his mother, Thomas Dolman, rector of Broome, near Kidderminster, who had married Shenstone's aunt, Mary Penn, became his guardian. When nineteen he wrote a mock-heroic poem, 'The Diamond,' and in 1737 he printed at Oxford, for private circulation, a small anonymous volume of 'Poems on various Occasions, written for the entertainment of the author, and printed for the amusement of a few friends prejudiced in his favour.' This volume, which Shenstone afterwards

tried to suppress, contains the first draft of the 'Schoolmistress.' At Oxford he studied poetry in the company of his friends, Richard Jago [q. v.], Richard Graves [q. v.], and Whistler. He took no degree, but kept his name on the college books until 1742 (NASH, *Worcestershire*, i. 528 seq.)

In 1741 Shenstone published anonymously 'The Judgment of Hercules,' written in the preceding year; and in 1742 he brought out, also anonymously, a revised version of the 'Schoolmistress,' which was now described as 'written at college, 1736.' In this form the poem had twenty-eight stanzas, two of which were afterwards omitted; the completed poem has thirty-five stanzas (D'ISRAELI, *Curiosities of Literature*, pp. 355-6). He published no more poems, except in the 'Collection of Poems' issued by Robert Dodsley [q. v.] In the first and third volumes respectively of that 'Collection' (1748) were reprinted the 'Schoolmistress' and the 'Choice of Hercules;' the fourth volume (1755) contained the 'Pastoral Ballad,' &c.; while in the fifth volume (1758) the first forty-eight pages were devoted to verses written by Shenstone between 1730 and 1750, some of which would not have appeared had not Shenstone been ill at the time of publication. A lengthy correspondence with Dodsley is in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 28959).

Meanwhile Shenstone lived for a time with a relative who was tenant of the Leasowes, a property bought by Shenstone's grandfather. In 1745, on the death of his guardian, he took that estate into his own hands, and began what was really his life's work, the beautifying of the grounds, which became, in Johnson's words, 'a place to be visited by travellers, and copied by designers.' Shenstone holds an important place in the history of English landscape-gardening. With his income of 300*l.* a year, he spent far more than was wise in laying out his grounds, and was often troubled by depression and disappointments. In 1749 he wrote: 'I lead the unhappy life of seeing nothing in the creation so idle as myself.' Horace Walpole wrote of him: 'Poor man! he wanted to have all the world talk of him for the pretty place he had made, and which he seems to have made only that it might be talked of' (*Letters*, v. 169); and Gray said that his 'whole philosophy consisted in living against his will in retirement, and in a place which his taste had adorned, but which he only enjoyed when people of note came to see and commend it' (*Works*, 1884, iii. 344; cf. *Addit. MS.* 28958). In 1755 he told Graves that he was 'cloyed with leisure' (*Addit MS.* 21508, f. 38).

For many years he corresponded regularly with Lady Luxborough, Lord Bolingbroke's sister; his letters are in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 28958), and Lady Luxborough's letters to him were published in 1775; but the correspondence is, in Walpole's words, 'insipidity itself' (*Letters*, vi. 285, vii. 24). Many others of Shenstone's letters are in the 'Select Letters' collected by his friend the actor, Thomas Hull [q. v.] (2 vols. 1778). Among his other friends were William Somerville, Joseph Spence (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 375), James Grainger, who addressed to him the second book of the 'Sugar Cane' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustr.* vii. 232), and Dr. Thomas (afterwards bishop) Percy. The correspondence with Percy, in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 28221), shows that Percy frequently consulted Shenstone while compiling the 'Reliques of Ancient English Poetry.'

At the beginning of 1763 Shenstone was hoping to receive a pension, for which application had been made to Lord Bute by Lord Loughborough, and he paid a visit to Lord Stamford at Enville in connection with this matter; but on his return he caught a chill, which developed into putrid fever, 'hastened by his anxieties,' and he died, unmarried, on 11 Feb. He was buried on the 15th by the side of his brother, in Halesowen churchyard, and an urn was erected to his memory in the church. By his will (*P.C.C.* 91, Cæsar), made a few days before his death, he left the Leasowes and other lands to his cousin, John Hodgetts of Birmingham, for life, and then to his cousin, Edward Cooke of Edinburgh, and his heirs for ever, with power to sell, preferably to his friends, especially the Hon. John Grey, youngest son of Lord Stamford. To his cousin, John Shenstone, and his heirs he left his estate at Quinton, Halesowen, and a house in Birmingham; and his servant, Mary Cutler, received an annuity of 30*l.* The executors were Dodsley, Graves, and John Hodgetts.

Portraits of Shenstone are prefixed to his 'Poems' and to Graves's 'Recollections.' He was a large, heavy, fat man, shy and reserved with strangers (*Autobiography of Dr. A. Carlyle*, p. 370). Dodsley says he was a man of great tenderness and generosity, but not easily appeased if offended; he was careless in his expenditure, and negligent in his dress, wearing his grey hair in a manner then unusual.

According to Percy, Shenstone had a choice collection of poems preparing for the press at the time of his death. His writings were collected by Dodsley and published in three volumes in 1764-9, the last volume consisting of letters which Shenstone,

curiously enough, thought to be 'some of my *chefs-d'œuvre*,' and the second of prose 'Essays on Men, Manners, and Things.' Dodsley contributed a 'Description of the Leasowes' and a character of the poet.

Walpole called Shenstone 'that water-gruel bard,' and said he 'was labouring all his life to write a perfect song, and, in my opinion at least, never once succeeded' (*Letters*, vii. 54, viii. 509). Most of his verse is artificial and unreal, and has rightly been forgotten, but what remains is of permanent interest. He is best known by the 'Schoolmistress,' a burlesque imitation of Spenser, which was highly praised by Johnson and by Goldsmith (*Works*, ed. Cunningham, iii. 436); but many will value equally, in its way, the neatly turned 'Pastoral Ballad, in four parts,' written in 1743, which is supposed to refer to the author's disappointment in love, or the gently satirical 'Progress of Taste,' showing 'how great a misfortune it is for a man of small estate to have much taste.' Burns warmly eulogised Shenstone's elegies, which are also to some extent autobiographical, though it is difficult to say how far they are sincere.

[Johnson's Lives of the Poets; Graves's Recollections of some Particulars in the Life of the late William Shenstone, Esq. (which corrects Johnson's account at some points); Boswell's Johnson, 1853, pp. 356-7, 424-5, 485; Temple Bar, x. 397; Herald and Genealogist, vi. 366; Walpole's Letters; Memoirs of Amos Green, 1823, pp. 73, 278; Gray's Works; D'Israeli's Curiosities of Literature, pp. 406-11; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. xii. 131, 219, 288, 468, 6th ser. iv. 485, v. 93; Gent. Mag. lxv. 905, lxvii. 102, lxxi. 593, lxxiii. 613, 724, lxxiv. 802, lxxxi, ii. 505, lxxxvii. i. 297; Ward's English Poets. Among the British Museum MSS. is a notebook of Shenstone's, 'Remarks on Paradise Lost,' 1735 (Addit. MS. 28964).] G. A. A.

SHENTON, HENRY CHAWNER (1803–1866), engraver, was born at Winchester in 1803, and became a pupil of Charles Warren [q. v.], one of whose daughters he married. He was at first employed upon small book illustrations, from designs by Stothard, Uwins, Westall, Corbould, and others, some of which he exhibited with the Society of British Artists between 1825 and 1832. Subsequently he executed some good plates on a larger scale, including 'The Stray Kitten,' after W. Collins, and 'The Hermit,' after A. Fraser. For Finden's 'Gallery of British Art' he engraved 'A Day's Sport in the Highlands,' after A. Cooper, and 'The Loan of a Bite,' after Mulready. Shenton's best-known plates are the three published by the Art Union of London: 'The Tired Huntsman,' after C. Landseer, 1840; 'The Clemency of Cœur de Lion,' after R. Crosse, 1857; and 'A Labour of Love,' after J. R. Dicksee, 1863; the last he was unable to finish on account of the failure of his eyesight. He also executed for the Art Union a set of outlines of incidents in English history, from designs by various artists, issued in 1847. Shenton was one of the last survivors of the able band of engravers in the pure line manner who flourished during the first half of this century. He died suddenly at Camden Town on 15 Sept. 1866.

HENRY CHAWNER SHENTON (1825–1846), his eldest son, studied in the schools of the Royal Academy and at Rome, and was trained as a sculptor by William Behnes [q. v.] He exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1843 a group of Christ and Mary; in 1844 at the Westminster Hall competition, a colossal group of 'The Burial of the Princes in the Tower;' and in 1845, also at Westminster Hall, a statue of Cranmer. These were works of the highest promise, and gained much admiration; but the artist's career was cut short, after a brief illness, on 7 Feb. 1846.

His brother, WILLIAM KERNOT SHENTON (1836–1877), born in June 1836, also became a sculptor and exhibited medallion portraits at the Royal Academy from 1857 to 1871. He for a time taught drawing and modelling in the art school at the Crystal Palace, and died on 19 April 1877 (*Art Journal*, 1878).

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Art Journal, 1866; Art Union, 1846; Athenæum, 1846, p. 72.] F. M. O'D.

SHEPARD. [See also SHEPHARD, SHEPHEARD, SHEPHERD, SHEPPARD, and SHEPPERD.]

SHEPARD, THOMAS (1604–1649), puritan divine, son of William Shepard, grocer, was born at Towcester, Northamptonshire, on 5 Nov. 1604, and, after a preliminary education in the free school there, proceeded to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he was admitted a pensioner on 10 Feb. 1619–1620. He graduated B.A. in 1623, and commenced M.A. in 1627. During his residence in the university he adopted rigid puritan principles. For a time he resided in the family of Thomas Weld, minister of Tarling, Essex, and after 1627 became minister or lecturer at Earles-Colne, where he stayed three years. On 16 Dec. 1630 Shepard was summoned to London by Laud, then bishop, to answer for his conduct at Earles-Colne, and Laud forbade the further exercise of Shepard's ministry in the diocese of London. Shepard next became minister or lecturer at

Towcester. Subsequently he was appointed chaplain to Sir Richard Darley, knight, of Butter Crambe, in the North Riding of Yorkshire. He afterwards received a call to the ministry at Heddon, Northumberland; but, as he refused to subscribe to the Thirty-nine articles, he was silenced by Archbishop Neile.

In order to escape further persecution he went to New England, landing at Boston on 3 Oct. 1635. He was ordained pastor of a congregation at Newtown, afterwards called Cambridge, in February 1635–6. He took an active part in founding Harvard College, and its location at Cambridge was due to him. He likewise interested himself in the establishment of the Indian mission. He died at Boston on 25 Aug. 1649. He is described as 'a poor, weak, pale-complexioned man.' He was thrice married: first, in 1632, to Margaret Stoutville (*d.* 1636), a relative of his patron, Sir Richard Darley; secondly, in October 1637, to Joanna (*d.* 2 April 1646), eldest daughter of his early friend, T. Hooker; and thirdly, on 8 Sept. 1647, to Margaret Boradel.

As a writer Shepard holds high rank among puritan divines. His works are: 1. 'The Sincere Convert; discovering the paucity of True Believers, and the great difficulty of Saving Conversion,' London, 1641, 12mo, and 1643, 8vo; 5th edit. London, 1650, 8vo, again, 1659, 1672; Edinburgh, 1714, 12mo; Glasgow, 1734, 12mo; London, 1831, 12mo. This work was translated into the American Indian tongue by John Eliot and Grindal Rawson, Cambridge (New England), 1689, 12mo. 2. 'The Sound Beleever. Or a Treatise of Evangelicall Conversion,' London, 1645, 8vo; Edinburgh, 1645, 8vo; London, 1649, 1653, 1671, 8vo; Aberdeen, 1730, 12mo; Boston, 1736, 12mo. John Eliot (1604–1690) [q. v.], in a letter to the Hon. Robert Boyle, recommended that this treatise also should be translated into Indian at the expense of the Society for Propagating the Gospel (Birch, *Life of Boyle*, p. 449). 3. 'New Englands Lamentation for Old Englands present Errours and Divisions, and their feared future Desolations, if not timely prevented, occasioned by the increase of Anabaptists, Rigid Separatists, Antinomians, and Familists,' London, 1645, 4to. 4. 'The clear Sun-Shine of the Gospel breaking forth upon the Indians in New England; or an historicall narration of Gods wonderful workings upon sundry of the Indians,' London, 1648, 4to, reprinted in the 'Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society,' 3rd ser. iv. 24 (1834), and also in Sabin's reprints, New York, 1865, 4to. 5. 'Certain Select Cases resolved, specially tending to the right ordering of the Heart,' London, 1648 12mo, and 1650 8vo; Boston, 1747, 8vo. 6. 'Theses Sabbaticæ; or the Doctrine of the Sabbath,' London, 1649 4to, 1650 8vo, 1655 4to.

The following were published posthumously: 7. 'A Treatise of Liturgies, Power of the Keys, and of matter of the visible Church, in answer to Mr. J. Ball,' London, 1653 [1652], 4to. 8. 'Subjection to Christ,' London, 1652, 8vo. 9. 'The Parable of the Ten Virgins opened and applied,' edited by Shepard's son Thomas (see below) and J. Mitchell, London, 1660 and 1695, fol., 2 vols.; Glasgow, 1796, 8vo, 2 vols.; Falkirk, 1797, 8vo; Aberdeen, 1853, 8vo. 10. 'The Indiane Primer' [by John Eliot, in English and the Massachusetts-Indian language on opposite pages, the English compiled by Shepard], Boston (Mass.), 1720, 12mo. 11. 'The First Principles of the Oracles of God,' Boston, 1747, 8vo. 12. 'Meditations and Spiritual Experiences,' Boston, 1747, 8vo; Edinburgh, 1749, 8vo; Glasgow, 1847, 12mo. 13. 'My Birth and Life, from the original Manuscript,' first published by the Rev. Nehemiah Adams at Boston in 1832, and reprinted by Alexander Young in his 'Chronicles of the First Planters of Massachusetts Bay,' Boston, 1846. His collected works, published in 3 vols. Boston, 1853, 8vo, contain also: 14. 'The Saint's Jewel, showing how to apply the Promise.' 15. 'Ineffectual Hearing the Word.' 16. 'The Church Membership of Children and their Right to Baptism.' A manuscript volume of Shepard's works is in the library of the 'New England Historical and Genealogical Society,' Boston.

Of his children, Thomas Shepard (1635–1677), born in London on 5 April 1635, graduated at Harvard in 1653, was ordained pastor of the church in Charlestown on 13 April 1659, and died at Cambridge (Mass.) on 22 Dec. 1677. He published 'Eye-salve; or A Watchword from Christ unto his Churches, esp. those within Mass., to take heed of Apostacy, May 15, 1672,' Cambridge, 1673, 4to.

[A Life of Shepard, by John A. Albro, which appeared originally at Boston in 1847, is prefixed to his collected works, 1853, and is reprinted in the Lives of the Chief Fathers of New England, vol. iv. (Boston, 1870); see also Addit. MSS. 5851 p. 48, 5858 p. 257, 5880 f. 89; Cat. of Boston Athenæum; Baxter's Reform'd Pastor, 1656, p. 157; Kennett's Register, p. 102; Mather's Hist. of New England, iii. 84 (chap. v.); pref. to Shepard's Subjection to Christ, 1652; Proc. Soc. Antiq. 2nd ser. xi. 348.] T. C.

SHEPESHEVED, WILLIAM de (*fl* 1320?), chronicler, was a monk of the Cistercian house of Crokesden, Staffordshire. He

wrote a list of the names of the monks of the house and chronicles of English history from 1066 down to 1320. These are extant in the Cotton. MS. Faust. B. vi. 6. The handwriting of the annals changes about 1320.

[Tanner's Bibliotheca; Hardy's Descr. Catalogue, iii. 101.] M. B.

SHEPHEARD, GEORGE (1770?–1842), watercolour-painter and engraver, born about 1770, was a member of an old Herefordshire family. He studied in the schools of the Royal Academy, and painted rural scenery, chiefly views in Surrey and Sussex, in which he introduced pleasing groups of rustic figures; between 1811 and 1841 he exhibited works of this class at the Royal Academy. Shepheard also practised engraving, working in a mixed style, and executed, among other good prints, 'Jenny' and 'Louisa,' a pair after Bunbury, 1795; 'Dogs' and 'The Fleecy Charge,' after Morland; and 'Lady Hamilton's Attitudes,' fifteen plates after F. Rehberg. He published in 1814–15 a set of 'Vignette Designs,' drawn by himself and etched by G. M. Brighty. He died in 1842, aged 72.

GEORGE WALWYN SHEPHEARD (1804–1852), his eldest son, also practised landscape-painting in watercolours, and travelled much on the continent. In 1838 he married an Italian lady at Florence. From 1837 to 1851 he was an exhibitor at the Royal Academy, sending chiefly views in France and Italy and studies of trees. He died at Brighton on 26 Jan. 1852.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; exhibition catalogues; manuscript list of members of the Artists' Annuity Fund; Gent. Mag. 1852, i. 316.] F. M. O'D.

SHEPHERD, ANTONY (1721–1796), Plumian professor of astronomy at Cambridge, elder son of Arthur Shepherd, was born at Kendal in 1721, was admitted to St. John's College, Cambridge, 27 June 1740, at the age of nineteen, graduated B.A. in 1743, M.A. (from Christ's College) in 1747, B.D. in 1761, and D.D. in 1766. He took holy orders and held a long succession of livings—Eastling, Kent, 1745 to 1752; Croxton, near Thetford, from 21 Jan. 1756; Bourne from 30 March 1758 to 1763; and Barton Mills from 1778. He was fellow of Christ's College from 9 Jan. 1747 to 22 Nov. 1783. He had (December 1765) a lease of the tithes of Burnham Westgate, out of which arose a lawsuit which lasted twenty years. He was appointed sole tutor at Christ's in 1768, but entrusted his duties as lecturer to W. Paley and J. Law, who, however, did not obtain a very fair share of the tuition fees till 1772.

Meanwhile Shepherd had devoted himself to astronomy. He was elected Plumian professor of astronomy at Cambridge in 1760, and F.R.S. in 1763. In 1768 he was appointed master of mechanics to his majesty, doubtless owing to the influence of John Montagu, fourth earl of Sandwich [q. v.], whose favour he had secured (*Cambridge Chronicle*, 28 May 1768; cf. Paley's 'Life' by E. Paley, *Works of W. Paley*, 1825, i. 80–1; and MEADLEY'S *Memoirs of W. Paley*); and in 1772 wrote the preface to the quarto volume, 'Tables for correcting the apparent Distance of the Moon and a Star from the effects of Refraction and Parallax,' which was published by order of the commissioners of longitude. In 1776 Shepherd published the syllabus of a course of lectures on experimental philosophy, given at Trinity College.

In July 1777 he was made canon of Windsor, and strenuous efforts were made to eject him, as a pluralist, from his fellowship at Christ's College (cf. *Cat. Cambridge Univ. MSS.* pp. 360*, 361, 362). He resigned the fellowship six years later. Frances Burney describes him as 'prodigiously tall and stout' and as 'dullness itself;' but it is said that Captain Cook named an island 'after his friend, Dr. Shepherd' (*Early Diary of Frances Burney*, 1768–78, ed. Ellis, 1889, i. 109, 206, 282). He was credited with 'a taste for wine and music,' but he 'did not shine more in music than he did in astronomy' (NICHOLS, *Illustrations of Lit.* vi. 677, and *Lit. Anecdotes*, viii. 395). He died at his house in Dean Street, Soho, on 15 June 1796. There is a painting of him in the library of the university of Cambridge, by Vanderpuyl, and a bust of him in the library of Trinity College.

[Authorities cited; information has been courteously supplied by the master of Christ's College, the bursar of St. John's College, and by Mr. W. W. R. Ball of Trinity College.] H. F. B.

SHEPHERD, GEORGE (*fl.* 1800–1830), watercolour-painter, enjoyed a considerable reputation in his day as a topographical artist, painting views in various parts of England, but chiefly in the metropolis. He exhibited at the Royal Academy from 1800 to 1829, and with the Society of British Artists from 1827 to 1830, when his name disappears. Shepherd was one of the draughtsmen employed upon Clarke's 'Architectura Ecclesiastica Londini, or Graphical Survey of the Churches of London, South-

wark, and Westminster,' 1819; Wilkinson's 'Londina Illustrata,' 1808; Ireland's 'History of the County of Kent,' 1829–30; 'The Architectural Antiquities of Great Britain;' and 'Beauties of England and Wales.' He also drew some of the illustrations to the 'European Magazine.' The Crace collection of London topography, now in the British Museum, contains many of his drawings.

GEORGE SIDNEY SHEPHERD (*d.* 1858), his son, practised watercolour-painting in the same style, but his works were more artistic in treatment; they were mainly topographical views, but also included rustic subjects and still life. He exhibited at the Royal Academy and Suffolk Street from 1830 to 1837, and with the New Watercolour Society, of which he was elected a member in 1833, from that year until his death in 1858.

THOMAS HOSMER SHEPHERD (*fl.* 1825–1840), probably a brother of George Sidney Shepherd, painted exclusively views of streets and old buildings in London and other cities, which he executed with great truth and accuracy. He drew the whole of the illustrations for the following topographical works: 'Metropolitan Improvements, or London in the Nineteenth Century,' 1827; 'London and its Environs in the Nineteenth Century,' 1829; 'Modern Athens displayed, or Edinburgh in the Nineteenth Century,' 1829; 'Views of Bath and Bristol,' 1829–31; 'London Interiors, with their Costumes and Ceremonies,' 1841–3; and 'A Picturesque Tour on the Regent's Canal.' Shepherd was largely employed by Frederick Crace [q. v.] in making watercolour views of old buildings in London previous to their demolition, and some hundreds of these are in the Crace collection in the British Museum.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Universal Cat. of Books on Art; exhibition catalogues.]

F. M. O'D.

SHEPHERD, JOHN (*fl.* 1550), musician, born probably about 1521, was in 1542 appointed instructor of the choristers and organist at Magdalen College, Oxford. He resigned in 1543, but resumed the post in 1545. In 1547 he was paid 8*l.* as teacher of the boys for one year, and other sums for repairing the organ and providing various church furniture, vestments, and books. He then resigned again; but in 1548 he supplied twelve music-books, for which he was paid 5*s.* From 1549 to 1551 he was fellow of the college. He probably then entered Edward VI's Chapel Royal (cf. HAWKINS, *Hist. of Music*). On 21 April 1554 Shepherd supplicated for the degree of Mus. Doc. Oxon., 'having been a student in music for the space of twenty years;' but his petition was apparently not granted. He reappears in the records of Magdalen College for 1555, but in a very unfavourable light. He had dragged a boy 'in vinculis' from Malmesbury to Oxford, probably for impressment as a chorister, and was publicly reprimanded by the vice-president on 2 and 15 June. The last reference to him is on the following 15 Dec., when he was paid 20*s.* for some songs.

In the manuscript written by Thomas Mulliner [q. v.], the musician is described as 'Master Sheppard of the queenes chappell;' but he is not mentioned in the cheque-book (*Camden Society's Publications*, 1872), which begins in 1561. He was probably still alive in 1563, as an anthem by him, 'O Lord of Hosts,' is included in the appendix to the four-voiced setting of the 'Psalter' published by John Day in that year. Another anthem by him, 'Submit yourselves one to another,' was printed in Day's 'Certayne notes . . . to be sung at the morning, communion, and evening praier' (1560), and 'Morning and Evening Prayer, and Communion set forth in four parts' (1565). Tallis's 'I give you a new commandment,' from the same publications, has also been erroneously ascribed to Shepherd, and was reprinted with his name in the 'Parish Choir' (1847). In Barnard's 'Selected Church Musick' (1641) is another anthem in two sections, 'Haste Thee' and 'But let all,' by Shepherd; and in some seventeenth-century choir-books at Durham (one of which set is now in the British Museum as Addit. MS. 30479) he is credited with the fine anthem still in use, 'O Lord, the Maker of all things,' which Barnard ascribed to William Mundy, but Aldrich and Boyce to King Henry VIII, from whose 'Prymer' the words were taken.

A large number of unpublished works by Shepherd are preserved in cathedral choir-books and in manuscripts at Buckingham Palace, the British Museum, the Royal College, and Christ Church, Oxford. They are mostly to Latin words, and are nearly all vocal. But there is a song with lute accompaniment in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 4900; a pavan and a galliard for the lute in the Christ Church MSS., and some short organ 'Versus' in Mulliner's book are purely instrumental. Addit. MS. 29246 contains works by Shepherd arranged for the lute.

Shepherd's most important works are four masses preserved in Addit. MSS. 17802–5, with four alleluias and ten motets. One of the masses is constructed on a secular tune, 'Western wind, why dost thou blow?' which has been also used for masses by Tye and

Taverner in the same set of part-books. As these are the only known instances of masses by English composers upon a secular theme, it is probable that they were composed at the same time and in friendly emulation. Another mass, 'Cantate,' is in the part-books at the music school, Oxford. All these masses begin with the 'Gloria,' and contain no 'Kyrie eleison.' A separate 'Kyrie' by Shepherd in Addit. MSS. 30480-4 is called by the copyist 'the best songe in England.' Addit. MSS. 15166, 29289, and 31390 contain Anglican church music by Shepherd. There are thirty-nine Latin motets and an anthem by Shepherd at Christ Church. Several others are in Baldwin's manuscript at Buckingham Palace, among them an anthem 'Steven first after Christ,' a very weak production, which Hawkins unfortunately selected for publication in his 'History of Music.' Burney naturally objected to such a misrepresentation of Shepherd's powers. But the worst faults which Burney adduced in the composition prove upon collation with Baldwin's manuscript to be due to a misprint in Hawkins. Burney by way of reparation printed an 'Esurientes' by Shepherd, from the Christ Church part-books, and on the strength of it pronounced Shepherd the best composer of Henry VIII's reign (cf. Ambros, *Geschichte der Musik*, ed. Kade, iii. 458, 460, who, however, did not notice that 'Shephard,' as Hawkins spelt the name, was the same as Shepherd). The appendix to Hawkins's 'History' contains a short but charming 'Poynte' by Shepherd, from the Mulliner manuscript.

Morley (*Plaine and Easie Introduction to Practicall Musicke*, 1597, p. 151) reckons Shepherd with Fayrfax, Taverner, W. Mundy, Tye, Tallis, Whyte, and Byrd, as the 'famous Englishmen nothing inferior to the best masters on the continent.' Shepherd, who was probably born after 1520, must, however, be reckoned among the Elizabethan rather than the pre-Reformation musicians, and was hardly equal to several composers of the more advanced period.

[Bloxam's Registers of Magdalen College, vol. ii.; Wood's Fasti Oxonienses, col. 709; Hawkins's History of Music, c. 76, 113, and appendix; Burney's General History of Music, ii. 565, 587, iii. 4-6; Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians, ii. 422, iii. 271, 486; Weale's Descriptive Catalogue of the Music Loan Exhibition of 1885, p. 160; Davey's History of English Music, pp. 135, 148, 166; MSS. and works quoted.] H. D.

SHEPHERD, JOHN (1759-1805), divine, son of Richard Shepherd of Goderthwaite, Cumberland, was born in 1759 at Beckermet in Cumberland. He received his education at Arthuret, near Longtown, and in November 1777 matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford. He graduated B.A. in 1781 and M.A. in 1787. In 1782 he took deacon's orders, in 1783 was ordained priest, and early in 1785 obtained the curacy of Paddington, London. Through his exertions the church was rebuilt between 1788 and 1791. In 1797 he brought out the first volume of his 'Critical and Practical Elucidation of the Book of Common Prayer.' The first edition was exhausted before the second volume was ready for the press. A second edition of the first volume was prepared and issued with the first edition of the second in 1798. In 1799 Bishop Beilby Porteus [q. v.] conferred on him the perpetual curacy of Pattiswick in Essex. He died at Stisted on 2 May 1805. In 1783 he married Frances, niece of his guardian, John Benson of Egremont, Cumberland. At the time of his death he was engaged on a third volume of his 'Elucidation,' but it was never published. A fifth edition of the first volume and a fourth of the second appeared in 1836.

[Memoir by Eliza Shepherd in the 3rd edition of vol. i. of the Elucidation; Foster's Alumni Oxon. (later series); Gent. Mag. 1860, i. 491.] E. I. C.

SHEPHERD, LUKE (*fl.* 1548-1554), poet, born at Colchester in Essex, is called by Bale and others 'Opilio,' a latinised form of his surname. Bale considered his poetry, which was chiefly of a satirical character, not inferior to Skelton's (*Scriptorum Illustrium Majoris Britanniæ Catalogus*, ed. 1557-1559, p. 109). He may with great probability be identified with a certain 'Doctor Luke,' a physician of Colman Street, and a friend of Edward Underhill [q. v.] and other early reformers. According to Strype, Luke was imprisoned in the Fleet in Henry VIII's reign for some of his pamphlets (*Ecclesiastical Memorials*, 1822, II. i. 181-3). In 1548 he published a poem entitled 'John Bon and the Mast Person,' printed by John Day, an extremely powerful satire directed against the real presence. It was reprinted in facsimile, by J. Smeeton, in 1807 from the only copy extant, formerly in the possession of Richard Forster, and in 1852 it was edited for the Percy Society by William Henry Black (*Early English Poetry*, vol. xxx.) It is in the form of a conversation (in 164 rhyming lines) 'more resembling the religious plays of John Bale than the poetry of Skelton.' Sir John Gresham, lord mayor of London in 1547-8, was much incensed by the accounts given him of the book, and de-

termined to imprison John Day the printer, but after perusing a copy, which Underhill showed him, he came to the conclusion that it was 'bothe pythie and mery,' and suffered Day to depart unpunished. Luke, however, appears to have been incarcerated in the Fleet for a second time, in the reign of Mary, on account of this book. He was the author of several other anonymous controversial pamphlets, and, according to Warton, of a translation of some psalms, published about 1554 (*Hist. English Poetry*, iii. 261).

[Black's Introduction; Nichols's Narratives of the Reformation (Camd. Soc. Publ. 1859), pp. 171–2, 325–6; Holinshed's Chronicle, 1587, iii. 1168; Brydges's Censura Literaria, v. 277–80; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, 1785, i. 619–20; Ritson's Bibliographia Poetica, 1802, p. 330.] E. I. C.

SHEPHERD, RICHARD (1732?–1809), versifier and theologian, born about 1732, son of Henry Shepherd (*d.* 1764), vicar of Mareham-le-Fen, Lincolnshire, matriculated from Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 1 Dec. 1749, at the age of seventeen. He graduated B.A. 1753, M.A. 1757, B.D. 1765, and D.D. 1788, and was elected probationary fellow of his college in 1760. His first intention was to follow a military life, but he took orders in the English church. After residing for many years at Oxford, he became chaplain to Thomas Thurlow [q. v.], successively bishop of Lincoln and Durham, by whose nomination he was installed on 26 July 1783 in the archdeaconry of Bedford. In 1788 he was Bampton lecturer at Oxford, publishing his lectures as 'Ground and Credibility of the Christian Religion,' 1788. 'Additional Discourses' thereto were published by him in 1792, and three were republished by his son in 1848, with the title 'Salvation is of the Jews.' By the gift of Lord-chancellor Thurlow he was instituted in 1792 to the rectory of Wetherden and Helmingham in Suffolk, and held these preferments until his death at Wetherden, on 3 Jan. 1809, in his seventy-eighth year. He had been elected F.R.S. on 10 May 1781.

The numerous works of Shepherd included, in addition to sermons and charges: 1. 'Ode to Love' (anon.), 1756; this was afterwards reissued under the title of 'The Philologist.' 2. 'Review of a Free Enquiry [by Soame Jenyns] into the Nature and Origin of Evil' (anon.), 1759; 2nd ed. 1768. 3. 'Odes, Descriptive and Allegorical' (anon.), 1761. 4. 'The Nuptials, a didactic Poem in three books' (anon.), 1761. 5. 'Hector, a dramatic Poem' (anon.), 1770. 6. 'Bianca, a Tragedy,' 1772 (most of the above were reprinted in 'Miscellanies,' 2 vols. 1776). 7. 'Reflections on Materialism, addressed to Priestley; by Philalethes Rusticans,' 1779. 8. 'Examination of the Socinian Exposition of the Prefatory Verses of St. John's Gospel,' 1781. 9. 'Essay on Education, in a Letter to William Jones,' 1782. 10. 'Polyænus's Stratagems of War,' translated from the original Greek, 1793; this had lain in his desk for more than thirty years, when Lord Cornwallis advised its publication. 11. 'Notes on the Gospel and Epistles of St. John,' 1796; new ed. 1841, edited by his son. 12. 'The new Boethius; or of the Consolation of Christianity,' 1806. 13. 'Religious Union perfective, and the support of Civil Union' (anon.), 1807. 14. 'No False Alarm, or a Sequel to Religious Union,' 1808.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ii. 328–9, 361; Gent. Mag. 1809, i. 91–2; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Lit. pp. 1080, 1761, 1802–3, 2109, 2183, 2194.] W. P. C.

SHEPHERD, RICHARD HERNE (1842–1895), bibliographer, born at Chelsea early in 1842, was a younger son of Samuel Shepherd, F.S.A. His grandfather, Richard Herne Shepherd (1775–1850), was from 1818 to 1848 a well-known 'revivalist' preacher at the Ranelagh Chapel, Chelsea, and published, besides sermons and devotional works, a volume of meditative verse entitled 'Gatherings of Fifty Years' (1843).

The younger Richard was educated largely at home, developed a taste for literature, and published at the age of sixteen a copy of verses entitled 'Annus Moriens' (1858). In 1861 he issued an essay on 'The School of Pantagruel,' in which he traced 'Pantagruelism' in England from Rochester to Sterne. Subsequently he edited booksellers' editions of the classics, including Blake's 'Poems' (1868 and 1874), Shelley's 'Poems' (1871), Lamb's 'Poetry for Children' (1872 and 1873), Chapman's 'Works' (1874), Lamb's 'Works' (1875), Ebenezer Jones's 'Poems' (1879), Poe's 'Works' (1884), Dickens's 'Speeches' (1884), Dickens's 'Plays and Poems' (1885), and Shelley's 'Prose Works' (1888). In 1869 he published 'Translations from Beaudelaire' (reissued 1877, 12mo); in 1873 he printed, with notes, Coleridge's forgotten tragedy 'Osorio,' and in 1875 'The Lover's Tale' (of 1833) and other early uncollected poems of Tennyson (unearthed from albums and periodicals). Fifty copies were privately printed in 1875, but the volume was suppressed by injunction in the court of chancery. In 1878 he published Mrs. E. Barrett Browning's 'Earlier Poems'

without the assent of the writer's living representatives, who warmly resented his action. In the like character of literary chiffonnier, he prepared editions in the same year of the 'Juvenilia' of Longfellow and Moore; and 'Sultan Stork,' a volume of juvenile pieces by Thackeray, in 1887. In 1878 there appeared an agreeable pasticcio of biographical and bibliographical gossip in his 'Waltoniana.' Next year he obtained 150*l.* damages from the 'Athenæum' newspaper for an 'injurious review' of his revised edition of Lamb's 'Poetry for Children.' In 1881 he issued a dull 'Memoir of Thomas Carlyle,' some passages in which had to be cancelled. Meanwhile he closely studied modern bibliography, and prepared bibliographical accounts of Ruskin (1879), Dickens (1880, revised 1884), Thackeray (1881, revised 1887 and appended to 'Sultan Stork'), Carlyle (1881), Mr. A. C. Swinburne (1883 and 1887), and Tennyson (issued posthumously in 1896, being an expansion of 'Tennysoniana,' 1866 and 1879). He died in London on 15 July 1895. At the time of his death he was preparing a bibliography of Coleridge for 'Notes and Queries,' to which he was a frequent contributor.

[Memoir of the Rev. R. H. Shepherd, by his sons, 1854 (with portrait); Shepherd's Bibliography of Tennyson, 1896 (prefatory note); Times, 30 July 1895; Athenæum, 1878, 1879, 1881, and 1895 ii. 323.] T. S.

SHEPHERD, Sir SAMUEL (1760–1840), lawyer, born on 6 April 1760, was the son of a jeweller in London, a friend of Garrick, and a dabbler in poetry. An epigram by the father is quoted in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1805, i. 110. The boy was at the Merchant Taylors' school from 1773 to 1774, and was then at a school at Chiswick, probably that of Dr. William Rose. In July 1776 he was entered at the Inner Temple, where he became pupil of Serjeant Charles Runnington [q. v.], who married his sister in 1777. On 23 Nov. 1781 he was called to the bar.

Shepherd went the home circuit, and soon acquired a considerable practice both on circuit and in the court of common pleas. Lord Mansfield complimented him, Buller gave him sound advice, and Kenyon remarked 'he had no rubbish in his head.' With Erskine he spent many long vacations in travel. About 1790 he began to suffer from deafness, and this infirmity increased as years passed away. In 1793 he declined the dignity of king's counsel, but he was created serjeant-at-law in Easter term 1796, and in the following Trinity term became king's serjeant. On the death of Serjeant Cockell he rose to be king's ancient serjeant.

The Prince of Wales made Shepherd his solicitor-general in June 1812, and about Christmas 1813 he was appointed solicitor-general to the crown. He was knighted on 11 May 1814, and in the spring of 1817 was made attorney-general. From 11 April 1813 to June 1819 he sat in parliament for Dorchester. In the House of Commons he brought in the foreign enlistment bill, and the bill abolishing 'the wager of battle and the right of appeal in felony.' In the law courts his chief cases were the prosecution in June 1817 of James Watson (1766–1838) [q. v.] for high treason at the Spa Fields meeting in the previous December (*State Trials*, xxxii. 26–56), and that of Richard Carlile [q. v.] for publishing Paine's 'Age of Reason.'

By common consent Shepherd was a sound lawyer, who but for his physical defect could have filled to general satisfaction the highest positions in his profession. He refused the two offices of chief justice of the king's bench and of the common pleas, which became vacant in the long vacation of 1818, as he had made up his mind 'never to accept a judicial office involving the trial of prisoners.' The objection did not apply to the post of lord chief baron of the court of exchequer in Scotland, which he held from June 1819 to February 1830. He was raised to the privy council on 23 July 1819.

Shepherd became very popular in Edinburgh society, and was on terms of close intimacy with Sir Walter Scott, who praises 'the neatness and precision, closeness and truth' of his conversation, the perfect good humour and suavity of his manner, 'with a little warmth of temper on suitable occasions.' Scott never saw a man so patient under such a distressing malady. Ill-health forced Shepherd to resign his post in 1830, when he retired, to the deep regret of Edinburgh society, to a cottage at Streatley in Berkshire, where he owned a small property. For the last three years of his life he was blind. He died on 3 Nov. 1840, and was buried in the churchyard of Streatley, where a monument was erected to his memory. Lord Campbell praises his knowledge of English literature. He and his friend William Adam, lord chief commissioner of the jury court, presented in 1834 to the Bannatyne Club, of which they were members, a volume of the 'Ragman Rolls' (1291–1296). He was also a member of the Blair-Adam Club, of which William Adam and Sir Walter Scott were leaders, and joined in the club's annual

excursions; but his alarm at the Scotch 'crags and precipices' once drew from Scott a tirade against cockneyism. A portrait of him was published on 24 April 1812 by J. D. Montague of Southwark.

He married, in 1783, a Miss White, whom Scott pronounced 'fine and fidgety.' She died at Hyde Park Terrace, London, on 24 March 1833, aged 74. Their son, Henry John Shepherd (1783?–1855), bencher of Lincoln's Inn (K.C. 1834), recorder of Abingdon, and commissioner of bankrupts, was author of 'A Summary of the Law relating to the Election of Members of Parliament,' 1825; 3rd edit. 1836; and of 'Pedro of Castile,' a poem, 1838. He died at Caversham, near Oxford, on 21 May 1845 (*Gent. Mag.* 1855. ii. 108). He married, on 11 April 1808, Lady Mary (1777–1847), second daughter of Neil Primrose, third earl of Rosebery. She was author of three philosophical treatises. The niece of Sir Samuel was the first wife of his intimate friend John Singleton Copley (afterwards Lord Lyndhurst) [q. v.]

[Law Mag. xxv. 289–310 (by H. J. Shepherd, a few copies struck off separately); Gent. Mag. 1833 i. 378, 1841 i. 315; Scott's Letters, ii. 350; Scott's Journal, i. 51, 57–8, ii. 336; Lockhart's Scott, v. 22–3, 80–1, vi. 167–8, 323, vii. 127, 208; Robinson's Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 137; Woolrych's Serjeants, ii. 813–49; Martin's Lyndhurst, p. 155; Campbell's Lord Chancellors, viii. 16; Campbell's Chief Justices, iii. 89, 289; Life of Lord Campbell, i. 199; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland (1813), ii. 406.] W. P. C.

SHEPHERD, WILLIAM (1768–1847), dissenting minister and politician, was born in Liverpool on 11 Oct. 1768. His father, a respectable tradesman, took an active part in the political life of that town, of which he was a freeman, and died in 1772. His mother, Elizabeth (*d.* 1787), was daughter of Benjamin Mather, dissenting minister at Over Darwen. Under the supervision of his uncle, Tatlock Mather (*d.* 1785), minister of a presbyterian (unitarian) congregation at Rainford, near Prescot, William was successively educated at Holden's academy near Rainford from 1776 to 1782, by the Rev. Philip Holland [q. v.] from 1782 to 1785, at the dissenting academy at Daventry from 1785 to 1788 under Dr. Thomas Belsham [q. v.], and at the New College, Hackney, from 1788 to 1790 under Belsham, Kippis, and Price. On the completion of his academic course in 1790 he became tutor to the sons of the Rev. John Yates of Toxteth Park chapel, Liverpool, and while thus engaged made the acquaintance of William Roscoe [q. v.], who greatly influenced his tastes and character. In 1791 he became minister of the presbyterian (unitarian) chapel at Gateacre, near Liverpool, and on marrying next year Frances, daughter of Robert Nicholson, merchant of Liverpool, moved to the old parsonage, 'The Nook,' Gateacre. There he opened a school, which he long carried on with great success. An enthusiast for civil and religious liberty, he in May 1794 went to London to visit his friend and college companion at Hackney, Jeremiah Joyce [q. v.], who had been committed to the Tower on a treasonable charge. When the Rev. Gilbert Wakefield [q. v.] was sentenced in 1799 to two years' imprisonment, Shepherd took charge of his son and eldest daughter, besides visiting Wakefield in Dorchester gaol. On 27 May 1796 he was enrolled a burgess of Liverpool, and took an active part in municipal affairs in the advanced liberal interest. He was an eloquent speaker, and several of his speeches were printed.

Meanwhile Shepherd devoted himself to literary work. His interest in Italian literature, aroused by his friendship with William Roscoe, led to his publication in 1802 of a 'Life of Poggio Bracciolini,' London, 4to (2nd ed. 8vo, Liverpool, 1837), and he edited for private circulation, from the manuscript in the Royal Library at Paris, 'P. Bracciolini . . . Dialogus an seni sit uxor ducenda,' 4to (Liverpool, 1807). The 'Life,' which was received with general approbation, was translated into French, German, and Italian, and on 10 July 1834 the senate of the university of Edinburgh conferred on him the degree of LL.D. On 17 Nov. 1829 his wife died, and the management of his household passed to his adopted child, Hannah, the youngest daughter of his old friend, Jeremiah Joyce. He died at 'The Nook,' Gateacre, 21 July 1847, and was buried in the yard of the chapel. A marble tablet in the chapel, with inscription by the first Lord Brougham, was erected in 1850, and is surmounted by a bust in marble, the work of Isaac Jackson of Liverpool. His fine library was sold in Liverpool in December 1848.

Of the numerous portraits of Dr. Shepherd, the best is that by T. H. Illidge, which now hangs in the Art Gallery of Liverpool. There are other portraits by Cornelius Henderson (at Brougham Hall, 1844) and by Moses Haughton (watercolour), in the possession of the Rev. George Eyre Evans of Whitchurch. A fourth has been twice engraved, by Robert William Sievier, and by Thomson for the notice of Shepherd in the 'Imperial Magazine' for April 1821. A fine miniature on ivory of Shepherd as a young man is in the Manchester College, Oxford. A

bust portrait, life-size, by a local artist, had a large sale.

Apart from the works noticed, pamphlets, and sermons, Shepherd's chief publications were: 1. 'Every Man his own Parson,' 12mo, Liverpool, 1791. 2. 'The Diverting History of John Bull and Brother Jonathan,' in 'Liverpool Mercury,' 1813. 3. 'Paris in 1802 and 1814,' 8vo, London, 1814; 2nd ed. 8vo, London, 1814. 4. 'Systematic Education, written in conjunction with J. Joyce and L. Carpenter, 8vo, London, 1815; 2nd ed. 8vo, London, 1817; 3rd ed. (with plates) 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1823. 5. 'The Fatal Effects of Religious Intolerance,' 8vo, Liverpool, 1816. 6. 'Poems original and translated,' 12mo, London, 1829.

[Miss Joyce's Memoir of Shepherd, privately printed; Imperial Mag. 1821, p. 378; Masson's De Quincey, 1889, ii. 128; information in the hands of the writer, his great-nephew.] A. N.

SHEPPARD, ELIZABETH SARA (1830–1862), novelist, daughter of a clergyman of the church of England who was on his mother's side of Jewish descent, was born at Blackheath in 1830. Her father soon died, without leaving provision for his family. Her mother opened a school. An accomplished linguist in Greek, Latin, Hebrew, French, and German, Elizabeth was also a capable musician, and taught music in her mother's school. At the age of sixteen she began her novel, 'Charles Auchester.' She sent the manuscript to Benjamin Disraeli, who forwarded it to his publisher, and wrote to the author, 'No greater book will ever be written upon music, and it will one day be recognised as the imaginative classic of that divine art.' It was published in 1853 in three volumes, with a dedication to the author of 'Contarini Fleming.' No name appears on the title-page. The story is crude, and Disraeli's eulogistic prophecy was not fulfilled. Miss Sheppard modelled herself on Disraeli, and, like him, portrayed real characters in her novels. In 'Charles Auchester' Seraphael is supposed to represent Mendelssohn. Another novel, 'Counterparts, or the Cross of Love,' published in three volumes in 1854, was dedicated to Mrs. Disraeli. A second edition appeared in 1866. Miss Sheppard died at Brixton on 13 March 1862.

Other works by her are: 1. 'My First Season,' by Beatrice Reynolds, edited by the author of 'Charles Auchester,' 1855; 2nd edit. 1864. 2. 'The Double Coronet,' 2 vols. 1856. 3. 'Rumour: a Novel,' 3 vols. 1858. 4. 'Almost a Heroine,' 1859. Allibone also mentions 'Round the Fire' (a collection of children's tales) and some poems by her. She is said to have sometimes employed the pseudonym of E. Berger, a French rendering of her own surname.

[Allibone's Dict. ii. 2075. The articles in the Atlantic Monthly, June and October 1862, contain a few facts, but are absurdly eulogistic in tone.] E. L.

SHEPPARD, SIR FLEETWOOD (1634–1698), poet and courtier, born 1 Jan. 1633–4 and baptised on 20 Jan., was second son of William Sheppard, esq., of Great Rollright, near Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire, by Maria (or Mary), daughter of Sir Fleetwood Dormer of Grange, Buckinghamshire. His father (the son of William Sheppard and Dorothy, sister of Sir John Osborne, remembrancer of the exchequer) was in 1644 'slain by one of the king's soldiers,' as the parish register—or *satellitibus* as the 'Alumni Oxonienses'—has it; he was buried at Rollright on 2 Oct. 1644, leaving his wife with seven children. She died in January 1647.

Fleetwood matriculated at Oxford on 19 Nov. 1650, and entered as a commoner at Magdalen Hall; but soon after migrated to Christ Church, where he was nominated to a studentship, probably through the interest of the Carnarvon family, to whom he was doubly related: his mother's brother, Peter Dormer, married his father's sister, Ann Sheppard, on 17 May 1637.

He graduated B.A. on 10 May 1654, and M.A. on 11 June 1657, and, declining to take orders, entered as a student at Gray's Inn on 14 Oct. 1657. He did not apparently leave Oxford until after the Restoration. Then, according to Wood, he 'retired to London, hanged on the court, became a debauchee and an atheist, a grand companion with [Charles Sackville] Lord Buckhurst [afterwards Earl of Dorset, q. v.], Henry Savile, and others.' He satirised in verse contemporary follies, and soon acquired considerable reputation as a critic and a wit. In 1678 Thomas Rymer [q. v.] addressed to him in the form of a letter his critical essay on 'The Tragedies of the Last Ages.'

To Lord Buckhurst, whose acquaintance he probably first made about 1664, Sheppard seems to have owed such success in life as he achieved. It is doubtful if his virtue was superior to his patron's. A satirical Latin epitaph (*Gent. Mag.* 1778) describes Sheppard as an ardent votary of Apollo, Bacchus, and Venus. Wood tells us that Dorset often accompanied Sheppard on visits to his brother at Great Rollright. In 1674 Dorset established his protégé at Copt Hall, where he passed much time thenceforth. Buckhurst

introduced Sheppard to Killigrew, Henry Savile, Bab May, Rochester, Mulgrave, and most of Charles II's profligate courtiers. When Dorset went to Paris to visit Henry Savile, the English ambassador there, in 1681, Sheppard went with him; Wood adds, 'They enjoyed themselves in talking blasphemy and atheism, in drinking, and perhaps in what is worse.'

More interesting acquaintances which Sheppard made while associated with Dorset were Nell Gwyn, for a time his patron's mistress [see GWYN, ELEANOR], and Matthew Prior, then a mere lad. After Nell Gwyn had become Charles II's mistress, and had borne the king a first son, Charles Beauclerk [q. v.], Sheppard was appointed her steward. He seems to have managed all her financial business, and the large fortune which she acquired at court was doubtless for a time in his charge. Subsequently he seems to have become tutor to her son Charles, when Earl of Burford.

There seems little doubt that Sheppard first recognised Prior's promise when he visited the Rummers, the tavern kept by Prior's uncle, and noticed the future poet serving behind the bar. It was when Dorset one day called for Sheppard at the tavern, that the latter pointed out young Matthew to his patron and roused Dorset's interest in the lad, according to the well-known story. Prior in his 'First Epistle' to Sheppard, which is dated 1689, although probably written in 1688, attests this version of the facts. Prior reminds Sheppard:

> Now as you took me up when little,
> Gave me my learning and my vittle;
> Asked for me, from my Lord, things fitting,
> Kind as I'd been your own begetting,
> Confirm what formerly you've given,
> Nor leave me now at six and seven.

In May 1689 Prior sent Sheppard a second amusing epistle, in which he longs to get back to town, 'when fate and you think fit.' In the next year Prior came back, and by Sheppard's good offices was soon appointed secretary to Lord Dursley (afterwards the Earl of Berkeley).

Sheppard was a *grata persona* at Charles II's court. He seems to have been in receipt of an income of 200*l.* a year, perhaps on account of the services he rendered to Nell Gwyn and her son. But the payment was irregularly made. His name only figures twice in the accounts of Charles II's secret-service money (1680–1).

With the king's brother James he was no favourite, and on James's accession to the throne Sheppard retired from court to Copt Hall, where he wrote a satirical 'Explanation of King James's Declaration,' which was reprinted in 1693. With the revolution fortune again smiled on Sheppard. Dorset was appointed lord chamberlain in 1689, and in the following year Sheppard became one of the gentleman ushers to William III, with a lodging at Whitehall. A disastrous fire took place there in May 1693. On 25 April 1694 Sheppard was appointed usher of the black rod, on the death of Sir Philip Duppa, and was knighted on the following day (LUTTRELL). Sir Philip Carteret claimed the reversion of the office, and presented a patent from Charles II assigning it to him. A lawsuit followed, but in the end Sheppard kept the place. Bliss seems to think (*Life of Wood*) that Sheppard had himself—for a consideration—procured this patent for Carteret, and quotes in support of the conjecture a remark of Swift: 'Old courtiers will tell you twenty stories of Killigrew, Fleetwood Sheppard, and others who would often sell places that were never in being, and dispose of others a good pennyworth before they were vacant.' When, in 1696, the House of Commons presented an address to the king, Sheppard as black rod, by his majesty's command, took all the members to the king's cellar, where they drank the king's health (LUTTRELL).

Sheppard died unmarried at Copt Hall on 25 Aug. 1698 (LUTTRELL), and was buried at Great Rollright on 6 Sept. Letters of administration were granted to his brother Dormer on 6 Oct. He had already in 1691 written his epitaph inside Lord Dorset's Prayer Book at Copt Hall, but it did not see the light until nearly a century afterwards.

Sheppard remained to the end a patron of the poets. 'All who write would fain please Sheppard,' says the author of 'Poems in Burlesque' in 1693. His own poetic compositions, which Rochester credited with 'fluent style and coherent thought,' consist of fugitive verses on passing events, and were published in contemporary miscellanies. They have not been collected independently. His longest and wittiest piece, 'The Calendar Reformed; or, a pleasant Dialogue between Pluto and the Saints in the Elysian Fields, after Lucian's Manner; written by Sir Fl. Sh——rd, in the year 1687,' as well as some satirical lines 'Upon an old affected Court Lady,' may be found in 'State Poems,' London 1704; 'The Countess of Dorset's Petition for Chocolate' is in 'A New Miscellany of Original Poems,' London, 1701.

The Margaret Sheppard who was gover-

ness to an English merchant's family in Stockholm, and wrote under the signature of 'Leonora' two 'moving' letters to the editor of the 'Spectator' (Nos. 140, 163, anno 1711), is stated to have been a collateral descendant of Sir Fleetwood 'of facetious memory' (cf. CHALMERS, *British Essayists*, 1823, vol. v. p. lxvi; *Say Papers*, ap. *Monthly Repository*, 1809, pp. 303 sq.)

[Rollright Registers; Athenæ Oxon.; Alumni Oxon.; Luttrell's Brief Relation; Hatton Correspondence; Pepys's Diary; Prior's Poems; Rochester's Poems, 1707, p. 25. There appears in the Annual Register (September 1768, p. 175) the erroneous statement: 'There is now living, at his seat in Essex, Sir Fleetwood Sheppard (a friend of the late celebrated Mr. Prior), who is in perfect health, though at the age of 120 years'].

H. F. S.

SHEPPARD, JOHN (1702–1724), criminal, known as JACK SHEPPARD, son of Thomas Sheppard, an honest carpenter of Spitalfields (whose father and grandfather had likewise been carpenters), was born at Stepney in December 1702. His father died early in 1703, leaving several children. An elder brother, Thomas, went to sea, but took to thieving in 1723, and was transported in July 1724. John, brought up in the workhouse of Bishopsgate, seems to have begun life as a cane-chair mender, but, being ill-used, deserted his master. He was befriended by Mr. Kneebone, a woollendraper, who had employed his father. Kneebone, whose attentions he acknowledged by robbing at a later date, taught him to write and cipher, and apprenticed him to Owen Wood, a carpenter of Wych Street. At the Black Lion in Drury Lane, hard by, Sheppard fell into bad company, making the acquaintance of a loose woman, Bess Lyon or 'Edgeworth Bess,' who, with another girl, known as Poll Maggott, incited him to most of his crimes. The first larceny recorded against him was the theft of two silver spoons from the 'Rummer Tavern,' Charing Cross, celebrated in Hogarth's picture of 'Night.' A further robbery of a bale of fustian came to the ears of his master, whom he left in September 1723 for a lodging in May Fair, at the western extremity of Piccadilly. Thence he subsequently removed with 'Edgeworth Bess' to Parson's Green. At the close of 1723 he was brought up as a runaway apprentice on a warrant to St. Clement's Roundhouse, but his old master Owen Wood procured his release. Thenceforth, Sheppard avows, 'I fell to robbing almost every one that stood in my way.' His chief ally was 'Blueskin' (Joseph Blake). In April 1724, owing to the treachery of his brother Thomas and another associate, he was committed to St. Giles's Roundhouse, but he skilfully made his escape. Like adventures, distinguished by unparalleled coolness and impudence, followed in quick succession. On Whit Monday, 25 May 1724, he broke out of New Prison, where he was awaiting trial on a charge of stealing a gentleman's watch. His escape involved getting rid of his irons, cutting through a double grille of oaken and iron bars, descending twenty-five feet by means of a sheet and blanket, and then scaling a wall of twenty-two feet, which he surmounted with a companion on his back. In June and July scarce a day passed without a theft, a highway robbery, or a burglary. Unluckily for himself, Sheppard had either offended or alarmed Jonathan Wild [q. v.], who was not only the largest broker of stolen goods in London, but was also informer-in-chief against thieves. Wild effected his capture in Rosemary Lane on 23 July.

Sheppard was tried at the Old Bailey on 14 Aug. and condemned to death, but, owing to the absence of the court at Windsor, his warrant was not signed until the end of the month. On 31 Aug., with the help of a file, supplied by the ingenuity of Poll Maggot and 'Edgeworth Bess,' he managed to escape from the condemned hold (cf. *Weekly Journal*, 5 Sept. 1724), and, after a short excursion into Northamptonshire, returned to his accustomed haunts and practices. Though well known in the neighbourhood of Wych Street, no one dared lay hands on him 'for fear of pistols.' Eventually, on 10 Sept., Sheppard and a friend Page were seized near Finchley Common by a posse of armed men, led by Austin, one of the turnkeys through whose hands he had lately slipped. In spite of the heavy shackles with which he was now laden, he managed to secrete a small file (found in his Bible on 12 Sept.) and a complete set of tools (found in the rushes of his chair on 16 Sept.) He was consequently removed to a stronger part of the prison, known as the 'Castle,' and chained with two ponderous iron staples to the floor. On Sunday, 13 Sept., 'a vast concourse' flocked to see him in Newgate, the chapel being crowded. On 16 Sept. his keepers, having carefully inspected his irons at 2 P.M., left him for the remainder of the day. Sheppard thereupon effected his last and most remarkable escape. After freeing himself of his manacles and snapping the chains that held him to the floor, he removed a stout iron bar from the chimney, up which he climbed. After forcing the heavily bolted doors of many strong rooms by an almost incredible exertion of

strength and ingenuity, he found himself upon the upper leads, but it was necessary for him to retrace his steps to his cell and secure his blanket before he could let himself down the twenty feet which intervened between him and the adjoining roof of a turner's house. This he entered by a garret window, and thence slipped unobserved into the purlieus of Smithfield (cf. GRIFFITHS, *Chronicles of Newgate*, p. 186). Passing down Gray's Inn Lane into the fields, he spent two or three days in an old house by Tottenham Court. On the Monday, five days after the escape, he went to a cellar by Charing Cross, where all were 'discoursing about Sheppard.' He was well supplied with money, which had been advanced to him on account of his dying speech. He next broke into a pawnbroker's in Drury Lane and decked himself out in smart clothes, and drove in a coach, with the windows down, past Newgate. On Friday he treated his mother to three quarterns of brandy at the Sheers Tavern, Maypole Alley, near Clare Market, and then drank himself silly, in which state he was captured and taken back to Newgate. The turnkeys found compensation for the obloquy to which his escapes had exposed them by charging 3*s.* 6*d.* a head to all visitors. He was watched night and day until 16 Nov., when his execution at Tyburn was witnessed by over two hundred thousand people. A riot which broke out in regard to the disposal of the corpse had to be quelled by the military with fixed bayonets. He was buried in the old churchyard of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields (where the National Gallery now stands). His coffin was discovered by some workmen in 1866 next to that of the philanthropist, George Heriot (*Times*, 18 Oct. 1866).

The journals celebrated him in prose and verse, and the 'British Journal' (4 Dec.) had a dialogue between 'John Sheppard and Julius Cæsar.' Chapmen rang his exploits down every street, and divines exhorted their flocks to emulate him, in a spiritual sense, by mounting the chimney of hope to the leads of divine meditation. The 'Harlequin Sheppard,' by John Thurmond (London, 1725, 8vo), was produced at Drury Lane in December 1724; and the 'Prison Breaker,' written for Lincoln's Inn Fields in 1725 (London, 8vo), was altered for Bartholomew Fair as the 'Quakers' Opera' in 1728 (GENEST, x. 157). In more recent times, as a hero of burlesque, 'Jack' has found exponents in such actresses as Mrs. Keeley and Miss Nellie Farren. A more lasting fame was conferred by Harrison Ainsworth's ably written romance of 'Jack Sheppard' (it first appeared in 'Bentley's Magazine' in 1840), which was illustrated by some of Cruikshank's best cuts.

The proclamation for Sheppard's apprehension after his second escape describes him 'as about twenty-two, five feet 4 inches in height, very slender, of a pale complexion, with an impediment in his speech.' While in his cell, Sheppard sat to the first portrait-painter of the day, Sir James Thornhill. The portrait, a three-quarter length, dated 5 Nov. 1724, depicts him, a mere boy, sitting in his cell with handcuffs; in the print-room of the British Museum is a facsimile of Thornhill's sketch, which was mezzotinted by G. White, and has been frequently reproduced (cf. SMITH, *Mezzotinto Portraits*, 1585). An engraving, by Hawkins and Simpson, represents him in the New Prison, and an anonymous 'True Effigies' shows 'the exact manner of his confinement in the Castle Room, Newgate.'

The freebooter is to be distinguished from a contemporary 'beardless villain,' or rather crazy youth, named James Shepherd or Shepperd (1697–1718), who in January 1717–18, having been 'a great frequenter of Jacobite conventicles,' committed to paper and sent to a nonjuring minister, John Leake, a 'design for smiting the usurper [i.e. George I] in his palace.' Leake in alarm communicated the letter's contents to Alderman Sir John Fryer, and Shepherd was committed to Newgate, tried for high treason before the recorder, and (with misplaced severity in the case of one who was clearly half insane) hanged on 17 March 1718, on the same day with the Marchese Paleotti. A nonjuring priest named Orme gave him absolution at Tyburn (OLDMIXON, iii. 654, 660; DORAN, *Jacobite London*, vol. i.; *Hist. Reg.* 1718, passim).

['A Narrative of all the Robberies, Escapes, &c., of John Sheppard . . . written by himself during his Confinement in the Middle Stone Room, 1724, with a Plate representing the Manner of his Escape from the Condemned Hold in Newgate, carefully compiled from Sheppard's dying statements,' is attributed to Daniel Defoe. Eight editions appeared within the year, the 'Vie et Vols du fameux Jean Sheppard,' Amsterdam, 1725, being taken from the sixth. A rival compilation was The Authentic Memoirs of John Sheppard, 1724, which formed the basis of a German account, Leipzig, 1765, and of many subsequent lives, one of which dates from Sydney, New South Wales, 1845. A third 'History of the remarkable Life of John Sheppard,' October 1724, may, like the 'Narrative,' have been by Defoe; but it is perhaps safer to attribute it to 'one of Applebee's faithful garretteers,' such as Wagstaff, the acting ordinary of Newgate. By prearrangement with the publisher, Sheppard, shortly before his death, summoned Apple-

bee to the cart and delivered him a packet. These narratives must be carefully checked by the contemporary newspapers, especially the British Journal, 15 Aug. and 17 Oct. 1724, and the Weekly Journal, 29 Aug., 12 Sept., and 21 Nov. 1724. See also Celebrated Trials, 1825, iii. 375-89; Tyburn Chronicle, vol. ii.; Newgate Calendar, ed. Knapp and Baldwin; Hist. Reg. 1724 (Chron. Diary), pp. 45, 47, 48; Malcolm's London Anecdotes; Villette's Annals of Newgate, i. 253; Griffiths's Chronicles of Newgate; Granger's Biogr. Hist. and Wonderful Museum; Caulfield's Portraits of Remarkable Persons, ii. 158, 167; Retrospective Review, vii. 273; Defoe's Romances and Narratives, ed. Aitken, p. xvi, Introduction; Thornbury's Old and New London, ii. 459; Wheatley and Cunningham's London; Thorne's Environs, p. 218; Extracts relating to St. Sepulchre's (Brit. Mus.); Biogr. Dram. 1812, ii. 283; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

SHEPPARD, JOHN (1785–1879), religious writer, born on 15 Oct. 1785 at Frome, Somerset, where the family had resided since the Restoration, was son of John Sheppard by his wife Mary Kelson, daughter of John Banger of Piddletown, Dorset. He left school in 1800 to enter the woollen trade, in which most of the family were engaged. In 1806, after his father's death, he and his mother joined the anabaptists, a body to which many of his relatives belonged. With John Foster (1770–1843) [q.v.], baptist minister in Frome from 1804, Sheppard developed a lasting intimacy. The death of his uncle, Walter Sheppard, who made him his heir, enabled him to relinquish business. Determining to essay medicine, he matriculated at Edinburgh University towards the close of 1812, but was soon diverted to the study of philosophy and Hebrew. During two years' residence at Edinburgh he formed friendships with Thomas Chalmers [q.v.] and with Pinkerton the antiquary. In 1816 and 1817 he made tours through France, Italy, Switzerland, and Germany, and studied for some months at Göttingen. In 1823 Sheppard published his 'Thoughts preparative or persuasive to Private Devotion,' which went through five editions in as many years. From that period until his death he devoted himself to religious authorship, to lay preaching, and foreign travel. He died at Frome on 30 April 1879, and was buried in the dissenters' cemetery. He was twice married.

His works include: 1. 'Athaliah,' translated from Racine, 1815, 12mo. 2. 'Letters on a Tour in France,' London, 1817, 8vo. 3. 'An Autumn Dream,' poem, London, 1837, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1841. 4. 'Cursory View of the State of Religion in France,' London, 1838, 12mo. 5. 'On Dreams,' London, 1847, 12mo. 6. 'On Trees, their Uses and Biography,' London, 1848, 12mo. 7. 'The Foreign Sacred Lyre,' London, 1857, 8vo. 8. 'The Christian Harp,' London, 1858, 8vo.

[Memoir in T. G. Rooke's edition of 'Thoughts preparative to private Devotion,' London, 1881, 8vo; Ryland's Life and Letters of Foster, passim; Letters in a Journey to France, &c.; Burke's Landed Gentry, 8th ed., p. 1834; for a letter to Byron and the reply, Moore's Byron, ii. letter 469.] E. I. C.

SHEPPARD or SHEPHERD, NICHOLAS (*d.* 1587), master of St. John's College, Cambridge, was a native of Westmoreland. He was admitted scholar of his college, 4 July 1549, and fellow 25 March 1553; being, however, ejected in the following year, he did not commence M.A. until 1558. In 1561 he was elected a minor fellow of Trinity College in the same university; in 1562 he was elected a senior fellow, and successively filled the offices of senior bursar (1562–3) and vice-master (1564–8) on the same foundation. On 14 Nov. 1561 he was appointed one of the university preachers. He proceeded B.D. in 1568, and was admitted master of St. John's 17 Dec. 1569. His abilities seem to have been small. Baker (writing early in the eighteenth century) observed that there had been 'less said of this master than of any other since the foundation of the college' (*Hist. of St. John's College*, ed. Mayor, i. 166). He was admitted archdeacon of Northampton in 1571; but his tenure of the mastership was terminated by something like expulsion from the college in 1574. Barker states that there was a tradition in the college that 'Shepperd' 'had put the seal to some grants or leases for his own emolument.' Subsequent proceedings and articles preferred against him appear to point to non-residence as the only charge that was substantiated. According to Strype, he was brought into the mastership by the party which supported Whitgift, and Baker states that 'the Genevan psalters were discontinued' during his rule. Strype (*Annals*, ii. 304–6) adduces evidence which implies that at a later time he favoured the puritan party. He died in 1587.

[Baker's Hist. of St. John's College; Baker MS. xxvi. 26; Registers of Trinity College.] J. B. M.

SHEPPARD, ROBERT (*fl.* 1730–1740), engraver, worked for the booksellers during the second quarter of the last century. He engraved most of the portraits of sovereigns and statesmen in Rapin's 'History of England,' 1732–7, fol.; as well as the portrait of

Edward Kidder prefixed to his 'Receipts,' 1740. There is a set of six large but wretchedly executed copies of Audran's plates of the battles of Alexander, three of which are the work of Sheppard.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dod's manuscript Hist. of Engravers in Brit. Mus. (Addit. MS. 33404).] F. M. O'D.

SHEPPARD, SAMUEL (*fl.* 1646), author, was the son of Harman Sheppard, physician, who died on 12 July 1639, aged 90, by his wife Petronilla, who died on 10 Sept. 1650. He was related to Sir Christopher Clapham of Beamish in Yorkshire, to whom he dedicated several of his books. He commenced his literary career about 1606 as amanuensis to Ben Jonson, but wrote nothing himself till a later period. He took holy orders, and, like his connections the Claphams, was an ardent royalist. He twice suffered imprisonment for his opinions, once in 1650 in Whittington College (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649-50 p. 529, 1650 p. 143) and again for fourteen months in Newgate. His wife's name was Mary.

He was the author of: 1. 'The Farmers Farmed,' London, 1646, 4to. 2. 'The False Alarm,' London, 1646, 4to. 3. 'The Year of Jubilee,' London, 1646, 4to. 4. 'The Times displayed in Six Sestyads,' London, 1646, 4to. 5. 'The Committee Man Curried,' London, 1647, 4to (two short farces almost entirely made up of plagiarisms from Sir John Suckling). 6. 'Grand Pluto's Progress through Great Britain,' 1647 (Lilly's Catalogue, 1844). 7. 'The Loves of Amandus and Sophronia,' London, 1650, 8vo. 8. 'Epigrams,' London, 1651, 8vo. 9. 'The Joviall Crew,' London, 1651, 4to. 10. 'Discoveries, or an Explication of some Enigmatic Verities. Also a Seraphick Rhapsodie on the Passion of Jesus Christ,' London, 1652. 11. 'Parliament Routed,' London, 1653. Hazlitt (*Handbook*) also ascribes to him the preface to Captain Hobson's 'Fallacy of Infant Baptism Discovered,' London, 1645, 4to, together with 'God and Mammon,' 1646, 4to, 'The Weepers,' London, 1652, 4to, and a ballad, 'St. George for England,' London, 1650. All these pieces and Nos. 3, 4, 7, 8, and 9 are in the British Museum. Some lines by Sheppard preface Thomas Manly's 'Veni, Vidi, Vici,' London, 1652, 8vo, and he left in manuscript (now in the Bodleian Library) 'The Fairy King.'

[Author's works; Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, v. 5, 232; Hunter's Chorus Vatum, i. 104; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. iii. 245, vi. 104; Baker's Biogr. Dram. i. 654, ii. 115; Chester's London Marriage Licenses, ed. Foster. p. 1582.] E. I. C.

SHEPPARD, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1650–1660), portrait-painter, was an artist of some merit, who appears to have followed the fortunes of Thomas Killigrew (1612–1683) [q. v.], the poet and dramatist, for there are numerous versions of a portrait of Killigrew, which is stated to have been painted by Sheppard in 1650 at Venice. One of these is in the possession of the Duke of Bedford at Woburn Abbey; another is in that of the Earl of Kimberley. This portrait was finely engraved by William Faithorne the elder [q. v.] Sheppard appears to have returned to London at the Restoration, and to have lived near the Royal Exchange. It is stated that he eventually retired to live in Yorkshire. The artist, Francis Barlow [q. v.], was his pupil.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Fagan's Catalogue of Faithorne's Engravings.] L. C.

SHEPPARD, WILLIAM (*d.* 1675 ?), legal writer, born at Horsley in Gloucestershire, was educated for the law and enjoyed a large country practice. About 1653 he was invited to London by Cromwell, and made one of the clerks of the upper bench. In 1656 he became a serjeant-at-law, and was nominated with three others to prepare the charters granted to town corporations (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655–6, p. 370). In November 1657 he petitioned Cromwell that his salary of 300*l.* a year might be increased, representing that he had suffered by abandoning his country practice. He obtained an addition of 100*l.* a year (*ib.* 1657, pp. 178, 183). In September 1659 he was appointed a puisne justice of the County Palatine. On the Restoration he was deprived of his offices and fell into obscurity. He appears to have been alive so late as 1675. He had six children: John, a clergyman (*Alumni Oxon*, early ser.), Elizabeth, Sarah, Samuel, Anne, Dorothy (*Gloucestershire Notes and Queries*, ii. 508).

He wrote: 1. 'The office and duties of Constables, or tythingmen . . . and other lay ministers. Whereunto are adjoined the several offices of church ministers and church wardens,' London, 1641, 8vo; 4th ed. 1657. 2. 'The Court Keeper's Guide,' London, 1641, 8vo; 7th ed. by William Browne, 1685. 3. 'A Catechism,' London, 1649, 8vo. 4. 'Four Last Things,' 1649, 4to. 5. 'Guide to Justices of the Peace,' 1649, 8vo; 5th ed. 1669. 6. 'The Faithful Counsellor,' London, 1651–4. 7. 'England's Balme,' London, 1651, 12mo. 8. 'The People's Privilege and Duty guarded against the Pulpit,' London, 1652. 9. 'A Collection of Choice Declara-

tions,' 1653, 8vo. 10. 'Justice of the Peace his Clerk's Cabinet,' 1654, 8vo. 11. 'The Parson's Guide or the Law of Tithes,' London,' 1654, 4to; 2nd ed. 1670. 12. 'The Precedent of Precedents,' London, 1655, 4to; ed. by T. W. Williams, 1825, 8vo. 13. 'View of the Laws concerning Religion,' London, 1655, 8vo. 14. 'Epitome of the Common and Statute Laws,' London, 1656, fol. 15. 'Survey of the County Judicatories,' London, 1656, 16mo. 16. 'Office of Country Justice of Peace,' London, 1655–6, 8vo. 17. 'Concerning Sincerity and Hypocrisy,' Oxford, 1658, 8vo. 18. 'Of Corporations, Fraternities, and Guilds,' London, 1659, 8vo. 19. 'A New Survey of the Justice of the Peace his Office,' London, 1659, 8vo. 20. 'Actions upon the Case for Slander,' 1662, fol.; 2nd ed. London, 1674, 8vo. 21. 'Office of the Clerk of the Market,' London, 1665, 12mo. 22. 'The Practical Counsellor in the Law,' London, 1671, fol. 23. 'Actions upon the Case for Deeds,' 2nd ed. London, 1675, 8vo; 3rd ed. 1680. 24. 'A Grand Abridgement of the Common and Statute Law of England,' London, 1675, 4to.

He also published the 'Touchstone of Common Assurances,' 1641, 4to, which he is said to have found in manuscript in Sir John Doddridge's library. The eighth edition of this work, by E. G. Atherley, was published in 1826. Sheppard wrote a second part, published with the first, under the title, 'Law of Common Assurances,' 1650, fol.

[Clarke's Bibl. Leg.; Allibone's Dict. of Authors.] E. I. C.

SHEPPEY, JOHN DE (*d.* 1360), bishop of Rochester, was a native of Kent, and, being educated under the patronage of Haymo Heath, bishop of Rochester, became a Benedictine monk at that city, and was sent to complete his education at Oxford. At the university Sheppey acquired a great reputation, and graduated as doctor of divinity. In 1333 the convent of Christ Church, Canterbury, applied for his interest on behalf of one of their monks studying at Oxford (*Litteræ Cantuarienses*, ii. 27). In March 1333 Sheppey was elected prior of Rochester (WHARTON, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 371). In 1345 he went on a mission to Spain to negotiate a marriage between the Prince of Wales and a daughter of the king of Castile (*Fœdera*, iii. 27, 46). In 1349 Bishop Heath's health was clearly failing, and Sheppey, relying on the good offices of the Comte d'Eu and a recommendation from the king, hoped to obtain the bishopric; but the pope refused to accept Heath's resignation. However, in 1352 Heath died, and Sheppey was papally provided to the vacant see on 22 Oct. He was consecrated on 10 March 1353 at St. Mary Overy, Southwark, by William Edendon, bishop of Winchester. Sheppey was a trier of petitions in the parliament of April 1354 (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 254), and treasurer of England 1356–8. He died on 19 Oct. 1360 at his manor of La Place, near Lambeth. He was buried at Rochester Cathedral, where he had endowed a chantry. His effigy was discovered at Rochester in 1825.

Sheppey was a man of learning who had studied at Paris as well as at Oxford, and apparently had a great repute as a preacher. He wrote: 1. 'Sermons;' in 3 vols. In the New College MS. 92 there are a number of his sermons, preached at Rochester and elsewhere between 1336 and 1353. 2. 'Fabulæ.' These form the third volume of his sermons, and are for the most part abridged from those of Odo of Cheriton [q. v.] They have been printed from Merton College MS. 248 by M. Hervieux in his 'Fabulistes Latins,' iv. 417–50. Sheppey is also credited by Tanner with two short legal tracts, 'De Ordine Cognitionum' and 'De Judiciis;' but these may more probably be ascribed to another John de Sheppey, who was dean of Lincoln 1388 to 1412 (WOOD, *Hist. and Antiq.* i. 534; LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ii. 33).

[Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 45, 366, 371, 376, 378; Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, i. 286; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. ii. 563; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 666; Archæologia, xxv. 122–6; Hervieux's Les Fabulistes Latins, iv. 160–70.] C. L. K.

SHEPREVE or **SHEPERY**, JOHN (1509?–1542), hebraist, born at Sugworth, in the parish of Radley, Berkshire, about 1509, was admitted a probationer fellow of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, in 1528, graduated B.A. on 3 Dec. 1529, and M.A. in 1533 (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 81). He was Greek reader in his college, and was appointed Hebrew professor of the university about 1538, in succession to Robert Wakefeld. In April 1542 he obtained permission from the university to expound in the public schools the book of Genesis in the Hebrew language, 'provided that he lectured in a pious and catholic manner.' He died at Agmondesham, Buckinghamshire, in July 1542. When his death became known at Oxford many learned men composed Greek and Latin verses to his memory, and posted them on the doors of St. Mary's Church. These verses, together with some of Shepreve's own compositions, were collected with a view to their publication, under the editorship of George Etheridge, but they never appeared in print. Wood says Shepreve was

'one of the skilfullest linguists (his age being considered) that ever was in Oxon . . . and was thought to surpass Origen in memory. So excellent a poet also he was that his equal scarce could be found, it having been an ordinary matter with him to compose one hundred very good verses every day at vacant hours.' Several authors, including John Leland (*Encomia*, 1589, pp. 81–2) and Dr. John White, have celebrated his memory in their books of poems.

He was the author of: 1. 'Summa et Synopsis Novi Testamenti distichis ducentis sexaginta comprehensa,' published by John Parkhurst at Strasburg about 1556, 8vo; reprinted London, 1560, Oxford, 1586, 8vo, the last edition being revised by Dr. Laurence Humfrey. The verses are also reprinted in 'Gemma Fabri,' London, 1598. They were composed for the purpose of giving mnemonical aid to students of divinity. 2. 'Hippolytus Ovidianæ Phædræ respondens,' published at Oxford about 1584 by George Etheridge, a physician who had been one of Shepreve's pupils. The original manuscript is in the library of Corpus Christi, Oxford, No. 266. 3. 'Vita et Epicedion Johannis Claymondi Præsidis Coll. Corp. Chr.,' manuscript in the library of that college. There is another copy in Wood's collection, 8492, and a transcript among Rawlinson's manuscripts, Misc. 335, both in the Bodleian. This poem is important as being the main authority for Claymond's life (see FOWLER, *Hist. Corpus Christi Coll.* pp. 79, 83, 84, 86, 88, 370). 4. 'S. Basilius, Episc. Cæsariensis. In Esaiam Prophetam commentariorum tomus prior,' translated into Latin from the original Greek (Birch MSS. in Brit. Mus. No. 4355). 5. 'Oratio in laudem Henrici VIII,' manuscript in the Royal Library, Brit. Mus. 16 A 2. In the same volume there are two orations by Shepreve, in Hebrew, on the same subject. 6. 'Carmen de Christi Corpore.' He is also credited with a translation into Latin of the 'Hecuba' of Euripides, and a translation into English of Seneca's 'Hercules Furens.'

[Addit. MS. 24491 p. 364; Bale, De Scriptoribus, ix. 30; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early ser. iv. 1346; Leland's Cygnia Cantio (1546); Leland's Encomia, 1589, p. 81; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 730; Reg. Univ. Oxon. i. 154, 348; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 667; White's Diacosio-Martyrion, 1553, ff. 86, 89; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 106, 134; Wood's Hist. et Antiq. Univ. Oxon. ii. 233.] T. C.

SHEPREVE or SHEPERY, WILLIAM (1540–1598), in Latin, SCEPREUS, catholic divine, nephew of John Shepreve [q. v.], was born near Abingdon, Berkshire, in 1540, and was admitted a scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 16 Feb. 1554–5. He became a probationer of the college in November 1558, and was admitted B.A. 19 Feb. 1559–60. Being a zealous catholic he withdrew to the continent, and eventually settled in Rome, where he was 'exhibited to' by Cardinal Gabriele Paleotti, archbishop of Bologna, in whose family he lived for several years. He appears to have had the degree of D.D. conferred upon him at Rome, where 'he was accounted the most skilful person in divers tongues of his time, and the worthy ornament of the English exiles.' He died at Rome, 'in ædibus S. Severiani,' in 1598.

His works are: 1. 'Connexio literalis Psalmorum in officio B. V. Mariæ et corroboratio ex variis linguis et patribus, vna cum mysticis sensibus,' Rome, 1596. 2. 'Argumenta in Novum Testamentum,' published by John Shaw in his 'Biblii Summula,' 1621. A 'Carmen in Novum Testamentum' by Shepreve was published in 'Ad Lectorem Gemma Fabri,' 1598. He left in manuscript: 1. 'Miscellanea celebrium sententiarum Sacræ Scripturæ.' 2. 'Commentarii in Epist. D. Pauli ad Rom. ex Latino, Græco, Syriaco, Æthiopico.' 3. 'Notæ in omnes Epistolas D. Pauli et canonicas, de differentiis textus Latini à Græco et Syriaco,' vol. i. 4. 'Expositio locorum difficilium in officio B. Mariæ.'

[Bodl. Cat. iii. 388; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 133; Douay Diaries, pp. 342, 360, 375, 439; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iv. 1346; Oxford Univ. Reg. i. 241; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 859; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 667; Wood's Annals (Gutch), ii. 146; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 668, Fasti, i. 156; Cat. of Early Printed Books.] T. C.

SHEPSTONE, SIR THEOPHILUS (1817–1893), South African statesman, the son of the Rev. William Shepstone, who emigrated to the Cape in 1820, and his wife Elizabeth Brookes, was born at Westbury, near Bristol, on 8 Jan. 1817. He was educated chiefly at the Cape, at the native missions to which his father devoted himself, and he early acquired a great proficiency in the native dialects. On 8 Jan. 1835 he became headquarters interpreter of the Kaffir languages at Capetown, and served on the expedition against the Kaffirs on the governor's staff; at the conclusion of the campaign he was made clerk to the agent for the native tribes on the frontier. In 1838 he accompanied the expedition under Major Charteris which accomplished the first temporary occupation of Natal; and in the following year he became the British resi-

dent among the 'Tslambi, Congo, and Fingo tribes.

In 1845, when Natal was constituted a separate government, Shepstone was appointed agent for the native tribes, and in 1848 was made captain-general of the native levies. In March 1851 he received a dormant commission to act as lieutenant-governor of Natal in case of the death or incapacity of Sir Benjamin Chilley Campbell Pine [q. v.] In 1855 he became judicial assessor in native causes. In 1856, when the constitution of Natal was reformed and the scope of the local government enlarged, Shepstone became secretary for native affairs and a member of the executive and legislative councils. In this position he showed himself a strong and uncompromising official. He maintained the importance of continuing native customs and condemned attempts to hasten civilisation. His policy was on the whole successful, though it often provoked violent opposition.

In 1872 Shepstone was sent into Zululand to arrange for the peaceful succession of Cetewayo; he crowned the new king and obtained his fealty to Great Britain, and so long as Shepstone was in Natal Cetewayo behaved fairly well. In 1874 he was specially sent to England to confer with the secretary of state on questions of native policy. In 1876 he again proceeded to London to represent Natal at the conference upon South African affairs. He had been created C.M.G. in 1869, and was now promoted to be K.C.M.G. On his return to Africa he found native affairs in turmoil: the war with Sekokoeni was proceeding, Cetewayo was restless, and the Transvaal Boers were in trouble with their native neighbours. In January 1877 Shepstone, with a small personal staff and twenty-five policemen, rode into the Transvaal, and on 18 April declared it British territory. He was appointed the administrator of the new province [see under HERBERT, HENRY HOWARD MOLYNEUX, fourth EARL OF CARNARVON].

Shepstone's action in regard to the Transvaal has naturally, in the light of subsequent events, been the subject of severe criticism; but it is claimed for him personally that he was not allowed to carry out his own ideas as administrator. In 1879 he relinquished the administration, and in 1880 retired from the public service. Independence under British suzerainty was restored to the Transvaal state by the English government in 1881. He continued to reside in Natal, taking little part in public affairs. In 1884, however, he was selected to replace Cetewayo in the sovereignty of Zululand. He also showed decided opposition to the erection of Natal into a responsible government. He died in Pietermaritzburg on 23 June 1893, and was buried in the church of England cemetery.

Shepstone's power over the natives was wonderful, and he used it with great wisdom. They called him their 'father,' or, from his great prowess in hunting, 'Somsteu.' He was active in church matters, and for years a friend of Bishop Colenso.

Shepstone married, on 10 Nov. 1838, Maria daughter of Charles Palmer, commissary-general at Capetown. He had six sons and three daughters. Of the former, one was killed at Isandhlwana; another, Theophilus, is adviser to the Swazi natives; the eldest, Mr. H. C. Shepstone, C.M.G., was secretary for native affairs in Natal from 1884 to 1893.

[Natal Witness, 26 June 1893; Colonial Office List, 1883; information from Mr. H. C. Shepstone.] C. A. H.

SHERARD, JAMES (1666–1738), physician and botanist, son of George Sherard or Sherwood of Bushby in Leicestershire, and Mary, his second wife, was born on 1 July 1666. William Sherard [q.v.] was his brother. On 7 Feb. 1682 he was apprenticed to Charles Watts, an apothecary, who was curator of the botanical gardens at Chelsea. Sherard under Watts's guidance devoted himself to botany; but he at the same time worked hard as an apothecary, and by many years' practice in Mark Lane, London, accumulated an ample fortune. He retired from the business about 1720. He purchased the manors of Evington and Settle in Leicestershire, but he chiefly resided at Eltham in Kent, where he pursued the cultivation of valuable and rare plants and his garden became noted as one of the finest in England. A curious catalogue of his collection was published by Dillenius in 1732 as 'Hortus Elthamensis, sive Plantarum Rariorum quas in Horto suo Elthami in Cantio collegit vir ornatissimus et præstantissimus Jac. Sherard, M.D., Reg. Soc. et Coll. Med. Lond. Soc. Catalogus' (cf. NICHOLS, *Illustrations*, i. 403, for some interesting letters from Sherard to Richardson).

In 1728, as executor of his brother William's will, Sherard carried into effect his brother's endowment of a professorship of botany in the university of Oxford, the nomination of the professor being entrusted to the College of Physicians of London. His administration of the trust led the university of Oxford to confer upon him the degree of doctor of medicine, by diploma dated 2 July 1731, and the College of Physicians to admit him on 30 Sept. 1732 to their fellowship without examination and without the payment of

fees. He died on 12 Feb. 1738, and was buried in the church of Evington, near Leicester. A marble tablet, with Latin inscription, was placed by his widow in the chancel of the church. He left a fortune of 150,000*l.* He married Susanna, daughter of Richard Lockwood, but had no issue. His wife died on 27 Nov. 1741.

Sherard was singularly acccomplished. In addition to being an excellent botanist, he was an accomplished amateur musician and violinist. He composed twenty-four sonatas, twelve for the violin, violoncello, and bass, extended for the harpsichord.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag. 1796, ii. 810; Semple's Memories Bot. Garden, Chelsea; Journ. Bot. 1874, p. 133; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 651; Britten and Boulger's Brit. and Irish Botanists.] W. W. W.

SHERARD, WILLIAM (1659–1728), botanist, eldest son of George Sherwood or Sherard, gentleman, by Mary, his second wife, was born at Bushby, Leicestershire, on 27 Feb. 1659. William, whose surname usually appears as Sherard, was educated at Merchant Taylors' school, and on 11 June 1677 was elected to St. John's College, Oxford, where he graduated B.C.L. on 11 Dec. 1683, and became a fellow. He proceeded D.C.L. on 23 June 1694.

Meanwhile he had begun a series of prolonged foreign tours, with permission of the college, which granted him leave of absence from 1685 for three periods of five years each. Between 1686 and 1688 he studied botany in Paris under Tournefort, and in the summer of 1688 spent some time at Leyden with Paul Hermann. Subsequently he visited Geneva, Rome, and Naples, and he also examined plants in Cornwall and Jersey. He supplied lists of the plants that he saw to Ray. Those which he observed in Cornwall and Jersey Ray published in his 'Synopsis methodica Stirpium Britannicarum,' 1690; while his list of noteworthy plants seen in Geneva, Rome, and Naples, appears in Ray's 'Stirpium Europæarum . . . Sylloge,' 1694.

After a visit to England in the winter of 1689-90 he became tutor to Sir Arthur Rawdon, then nineteen years old, and from the summer of 1690 till the spring of 1694 lived chiefly at Moira, co. Down. Later in 1694 he made a tour on the continent as tutor to Charles, viscount Townsend. In February 1695 he was busy editing Hermann's manuscripts for the benefit of the widow, and about the middle of the year he started on a journey through France and Italy with Wriothesley, eldest son of William, lord Russell [q. v.], returning probably in December 1699. It was on this journey that he appears to have first contemplated a continuation of Bauhin's 'Pinax,' a project to which he devoted all his spare time during the rest of his life.

Between the autumn of 1700 and the spring of 1702 he was at Badminton, acting as tutor to Henry, second duke of Beaufort. The surroundings were uncongenial, but he found consolation in botanical work for Ray and others. About June 1702 he was appointed a 'commissioner for the sick and wounded, and for the exchange of prisoners;' but next year he became consul for the Turkey Company at Smyrna, and set out in July. Owing to his continued absence his fellowship was declared void on 21 April 1703. At Smyrna he pursued antiquarian researches as well as botanical studies. In 1705, in company with Dr. Antonio Picenini, he visited the seven churches of Asia Minor, and copied many inscriptions. In 1709 and again in 1716, when he was accompanied by Dr. Samuel Lisle [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Norwich, he made other journeys in Asia Minor, transcribing inscriptions, which, with copies of the Monumenta Teïa and the Sigean inscription, he sent to England. Many of these were published by Edmund Chishull [q. v.] in his 'Antiquitates Asiaticæ' (1728). His manuscript copies of others are in the British Museum.

In 1711 Sherard purchased a country house at Sedi-Keui, seven miles out of Smyrna. The same year he undertook a botanical excursion to Halicarnassus. Sherard quitted Smyrna late in 1716, or early the following year, and returned at Christmas 1717 to London. In 1718 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and he served on its council the two following years. He had amassed a considerable fortune, but until 1724 lived chiefly at a small house in Barking Alley, working at his collections. In 1724 he, with his sister, took a larger house on Tower Hill. He made further excursions on the continent in 1721, 1723, and 1727, visiting Boerhaave in Holland, and bringing John James Dillenius [q. v.] back with him in August 1721 to assist in the 'Pinax.' For some years a quarrel with Sir Hans Sloane [q. v.], with the result that Sloane's herbarium was closed to Sherard, retarded the progress of that work, but a reconciliation took place in December 1727.

Sherard died in London on 11 Aug. 1728, and was buried at Eltham, where his brother James [q. v.] had a residence, on the 19th of that month. He bequeathed 3,000*l.* to found a chair for botany at Oxford, nominating Dillenius as the first professor. His natural

history books, drawings, and paintings, with the manuscript of his 'Pinax,' were left to the library of the 'Physic Garden' at Oxford, the rest of his library to St. John's College.

Sherard occupied a high position among the botanists of his time, and his intercourse with the leading men in the science was intimate and frequent. He possessed a good knowledge for the time of cryptogamous plants. He was generous in distributing seeds and dried plants, and was an unfailing patron of deserving naturalists; but while aiding others in their works, he wrote little himself. Only one work, and that published under initials, came from his pen, viz., 'Schola Botanica, sive catalogus plantarum quas ab aliquot annis in Horto Regio Parisiensi studiosis indigitavit . . . J. P. Tournefort . . . ut et P. Hermanni . . . Paradisi Batavi Prodromus, in quo plantæ . . . recensentur. Edente in lucem S. W. A. [i. e. Sherardo Wilhelmo Anglo],' 12mo, Amsterdam, 1689. He contributed papers to the Royal Society (*Phil. Trans.* 1700–21) on 'the way of making several China varnishes;' on 'the strange Effects of the Indian Varnish, wrote by Dr. J. del Papa;' on 'a new Island raised near Sant' Erini;' and on 'the Poyson Tree in New England.'

He edited the manuscript and wrote a preface for Paul Hermann's 'Paradisus Batavus,' 4to, Leyden, 1698; he also assisted Vaillant with his 'Botanicon Parisiense,' and Ray with the concluding volume of the 'Historia Plantarum,' in which were included his 'Observations' on the first two volumes. Sherard's manuscript, endorsed by Ray, is preserved in the botanical department at the Natural History Museum; while the third edition of Ray's 'Synopsis' was published by Dillenius under Sherard's inspection. To Catesby he supplied the names of the plants in his 'Natural History of Carolina,' besides giving pecuniary assistance. He likewise helped the Sicilian botanist, Paolo Boccone. Vaillant, Pontedera, and Dillenius each named different plants *Sherardia* in his honour, and Dillenius's appellation was adopted by Linnæus.

[Journ. Bot. 1874, pp. 129 sq. (with notes and manuscripts kindly lent by the author of that article, B. D. Jackson); Gent. Mag. 1796, ii. 811; Pulteney's Hist. and Biogr. Sketches, ii. 141; Nichols's Illustr. Lit. i. 339, &c.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 272, 320, iii. 652–4; Martyn's Dissertations on Virgil, pp. xl–xli; Chishull's Antiq. Asiat. pref.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 713; Wilson's Hist. of Merchant Taylors' School; Boccone's Museo di Piante, pref.]

B. B. W.

SHERATON, THOMAS (1751–1806), furniture maker and designer, was born at Stockton-upon-Tees in 1751, and learnt the trade of cabinet-making. He received no regular education, but showed from the first natural artistic learning, and taught himself drawing and geometry. He was a zealous baptist, and first came before the public as author of a religious work, 'A Scriptural Illustration of the Doctrine of Regeneration,' which appeared at Stockton in 1782, 12mo. He was styled on the title-page 'Thomas Sheraton, junior,' and described himself as a mechanic. His interest in theology never diminished.

As a practical cabinet-maker he does not seem to have attained much success; but as a designer of furniture he developed a skill and originality which placed him in the first rank of technical artists. Removing to Soho, London, about 1790, he began the publication of a series of manuals of furniture design to which the taste of his countrymen still stands deeply indebted. His first publication was a collection of eighty-four large folio plates entitled 'Designs for Furniture,' n.d. In 1791 he produced 'The Cabinet-maker and Upholsterer's Drawing-Book' (with 'Accompaniment' and 'Appendix' within the two following years), 4to, with 111 plates; the second edition (1793–6) had 119 plates; the third edition (1802) was 'revised and the whole embellished with 122 elegant copper-plates.' This last edition is rare. A reprint, undated, was lately issued by Mr. B. T. Batsford. In 1803 he published 'The Cabinet Dictionary, or Explanation of all Terms used in the Cabinet, Chair, and Upholstery Branches,' 1 vol. in 15 parts. Next year he began the issue of 'The Cabinet-maker and Artist's Encyclopædia' (fol.), which was to be completed in 125 numbers, but he lived to publish only thirty.

In London Sheraton apparently wholly occupied himself with his literary and artistic publications. All were published by subscription, and he travelled as far as Ireland in search of subscribers, who included, besides persons of rank, the leading cabinet-makers of the country. None of his publishing ventures proved financially successful, and, though his designs were regarded in his own day with 'superstitious admiration,' he lived in poverty. He eked out an income by teaching drawing. To the last he occasionally preached in baptist chapels. In 1794 an essay by him, entitled 'Spiritual Subjection to Civil Government,' was appended to Adam Callander's 'Thoughts on the Peaceable and Spiritual Nature of Christ's Kingdom;' the essay was reprinted separately next year.

In 1805 Sheraton published a 'Discourse on the Character of God as Love.' He died in Broad Street, Soho, on 22 Oct. 1806, leaving a family in distressed circumstances.

Sheraton was the apostle of the severer taste in English cabinet-making which followed upon the rococo leanings of his great predecessor, Thomas Chippendale [q. v.], who, under the influence of the brothers John and Robert Adam, had refined and simplified the methods of his predecessors. In the cabinets, chairs, writing-tables, and occasional pieces made from Sheraton's designs, the square tapering legs, severe lines, and quiet ornament take the place of the cabriole leg or carved ornament which characterised earlier English cabinet-work. Sheraton trusted almost entirely for decoration to marqueterie. A characteristic feature of his cabinets was the swan-necked pediment surmounting the cornice, being a revival of an ornament fashionable during Queen Anne's reign (Litchfield, *Illustrated History of Furniture*, pp. 195–7). The South Kensington Museum possesses two mahogany chairs carved by Sheraton (Pollen, *Ancient and Modern Furniture*, clvi. 90).

The central doctrines of all his work and writing are that ornamentation must subserve utility, that the lines of construction, if sound, connote beauty, and that a successful simplicity is harder and more worthy of attainment than the highest development of Louis-Quinze superfluity. That his principles were not the outcome of a mere vague intuition is evidenced by the admirable treatises on geometry, architecture, and perspective with which he introduces his monumental 'Cabinet-maker and Upholsterer's Drawing-book.' Unfortunately in his later years, under the influence of the 'Empire' style, which came into vogue after the French revolution, he was untrue to his own convictions, and, in response to popular demand, designed some articles of furniture of blatant and vulgar symbolism.

[Gent. Mag. 1806, ii. 1082; Heaton's Furniture and Decoration in England during the Eighteenth Century (with facsimile reproductions of Sheraton's designs), 1892, fol. I. i. 20–1; Memoirs of Adam Black; Magazine of Art, 1883, p. 190; Prefaces to Sheraton's Drawing-book; Quaritch's Gen. Cat. of Books; information kindly supplied by Mr. B. T. Batsford.] G. S. L.

SHERBORNE or **SHIRBURN**, **ROBERT** (1450?–1536), bishop of Chichester, a native of Hampshire, was probably born about 1450. He entered Winchester College as a scholar in 1465 (Kirby, *Winchester Scholars*), and in 1474 he was fellow of New College, Oxford. He was also master of St. Cross Hospital, near Winchester, and on 14 Dec. 1486 was appointed treasurer of Hereford Cathedral (Le Neve, i. 489). On 1 May 1488 he received the prebend of Langford Manor in Lincoln Cathedral, which he exchanged for Milton Manor in the same cathedral on 27 Nov. 1493, but again exchanged to Langford on 29 Aug. 1494. On 26 Aug. 1489 he was given the prebend of Wildland in St. Paul's Cathedral, and he also held a canonry at Wells, which he resigned in 1493. On 2 Nov. in that year he was made prebendary of Holywell or Finsbury in St. Paul's Cathedral, and in 1496 he became archdeacon of Buckinghamshire (13 Feb.), of Huntingdon and of Taunton (16 Dec.) In July of the same year he was sent as envoy to the pope with the intimation of Henry VII's willingness to join the holy league, which aimed at keeping the French out of Italy (Rymer, xii. 639); in his letter to the Duke of Milan requesting a free passage for Sherborne, Henry describes him as his secretary (*Cal. Venetian State Papers*, i. 691, 712, 722). On 17 March 1496–7 he was made prebendary of Mora in St. Paul's Cathedral (Le Neve erroneously dates this preferment 1468–9, and thus greatly confuses the chronology). In 1498 he was appointed to levy fines on those of the clergy who had abetted Perkin Warbeck, and in the following year he was made dean of St. Paul's. In August 1500 he was employed in examining adherents of Warbeck (*ib.* xii. 766). He was apparently ambassador at Rome in 1502, and while there was instructed to go to the pope with the Spanish ambassador, announce Prince Arthur's death, and request a dispensation for the marriage of Prince Henry with Catherine of Arragon (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, iv. 5467). On 4 May 1503 he was appointed commissioner to treat with Scotland concerning Margaret's dowry, and in 1504 was sent to Julius II to congratulate him on his election as pope.

Early in 1505 Sherborne was made bishop of St. David's by a papal bull which he himself forged (*Letters and Papers of Henry VII*, ed. Gairdner, i. 246, ii. 169, 335, 337); the temporalities were restored on 12 April, and when the forgery was discovered Henry VII wrote to the Pope asking that Sherborne might be leniently treated (*ib.*) He does not seem to have been punished, and on 18 Sept. 1508 he was papally provided to the see of Chichester, the temporalities being restored on 13 Dec. On 23 July 1518 he met Cardinal Lorenzo Campeggio [q. v.] at Deal on his arrival in England to urge Henry VIII to join in a crusade against the Turks. In

May 1522 he accompanied Thomas Grey, second marquis of Dorset [q. v.], to Calais to meet Charles V and conduct him to London. In April 1525 he was commissioned by Wolsey to visit the Premonstratensian monastery at Bigham and examine into the scandals there. In the same year he sent Wolsey books for his new college at Oxford, of which he was in other ways a benefactor (*Letters and Papers*, iv. 1708, 2340). In September 1528 he again met Campeggio on his arrival to try the divorce of Catherine of Arragon. He acquiesced in the Reformation, but probably with secret reluctance. He signed the letter of the lords spiritual and temporal to Clement VII on 13 July 1530 begging him to grant Henry's desire for a divorce, and pointing out the evils of delay. In 1532 accusations against him were laid before Cromwell, but he was able to clear himself, and on 26 Feb. 1534–5 he renounced the jurisdiction of the pope. On Sunday 13 June following he preached 'the Word of God' in his cathedral, promulgating the king's commands as to his supremacy of the church, but asked to be relieved of further proceedings in the matter, owing to age and feeble health. He was examined by Richard Layton [q. v.], the visitor of the monasteries, on 1 Oct. 1535; and early in June 1536 resigned his bishopric, to which Henry wished to appoint Richard Sampson [q. v.] He died in the following August. His will, dated 2 Aug., was proved on 24 Nov. At Chichester he kept a state second only in magnificence to that of Henry and Wolsey, and he left property worth nearly 1,500*l.* He founded the prebends of Bursalis, Exceit, Bargham, and Wyndham, to be held by *alumni* of New College or Winchester College (cf. Laud, *Works*, v. 485–6). He also founded about 1520 a grammar school at Rolleston, Staffordshire (Shaw, *Staffordshire*, i. 34).

[Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, vols. i. and ii. passim; Letters and Papers of Henry VII, Campbell's Materials, and Andreas's Hist. (Rolls Ser.); Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner, 1509–36, passim; Rymer's Fœdera, vols. xii. and xiii.; Lansd. MS. 979, ff. 146–8; Godwin, De Præsulibus, ed. Richardson; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 746; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 184; Burnet's Hist. Ref. ed. Pocock; Churton's Founders of Brasenose, pp. 27, 361; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Gent. Mag. 1853, ii. 289.] A. F. P.

SHERBROOKE, Viscount. [See Lowe, Robert, 1811–1892.]

SHERBROOKE, Sir JOHN COAPE (1764–1830), general, born in 1764, was third son of William Coape, J.P. of Farnah in Duffield, Derbyshire, and Arnold, Nottinghamshire, who had taken the name of Sherbrooke on his marriage in 1756 to Sarah, one of the three coheiresses of Henry Sherbrooke of Oxton, Nottinghamshire. He was commissioned as ensign in the 4th foot on 7 Dec. 1780, and became lieutenant on 22 Dec. 1781. He was given a company in the 85th foot on 6 March 1783, but the regiment was disbanded in the course of that year. On 23 June 1784 he became captain in the 33rd foot, then stationed in Nova Scotia. The incident known as the Wynyard ghost occurred while Sherbrooke was quartered in Cape Breton in 1784–5. He and Lieutenant Wynyard saw, or supposed themselves to see, a figure pass through the room in which they were sitting, and Wynyard recognised it as his brother, who (as he afterwards learned) died in England at that time. A singular feature of the case was that it was Sherbrooke, not Wynyard, that first saw, and called attention to, the figure (Martin, ii. 594; cf. Stanhope, *Conversations with Wellington*, p. 256). The 33rd returned to England in 1785. On 30 Sept. 1793—the date on which Arthur Wellesley became its lieutenant-colonel—Sherbrooke was promoted major; and a second lieutenant-colonel being added to its establishment, he attained that rank on 24 May 1794. In July the regiment landed at Ostend to join the Duke of York's army in the Netherlands. It served in the latter part of the campaign of 1794, and in the winter retreat from Holland to Bremen.

In April 1796 it went to the Cape, and thence to India, where it took part in the Mysore war of 1799. At the battle of Malavelly Sherbrooke was in command of the pickets, which were first engaged. At the storming of Seringapatam he commanded the right column of assault. He was knocked down by a spent ball as he mounted the breach, but quickly recovered, and Baird said in his report: 'If where all behaved nobly it is proper to mention individual merit, I know no man so justly entitled to praise as Colonel Sherbrooke.'

His health suffered so much in India that in January 1800 he had to go home, and in 1802 he was placed on half-pay. He had become colonel in the army on 1 Jan. 1798, and on 9 July 1803 he was appointed to the command of the 4th reserve battalion in the eastern counties. On 1 Jan. 1805 he was promoted major-general, and in June he was sent to Sicily, where he was given command of the troops at Messina. In May 1807 he went to Egypt to negotiate with the Beys, after the failure of Fraser's expedition. During the first half of 1808 he was in temporary command of all the British troops in Sicily.

The increasing strength of the French in southern Italy made his duties arduous, and Bunbury says that few officers could have discharged them with better judgment and with more unwearied activity and zeal, and that none of the British commanders baffled so completely the intrigues of the court of Palermo. He describes Sherbrooke as 'a short, square, hardy little man, with a countenance that told at once the determined fortitude of his nature' (*Narrative of some Passages in the Great War*).

His temporary command having come to an end by the arrival of Sir J. Stuart, he went home in June. He had been made colonel of the Sicilian regiment on 5 Feb. 1807, and was transferred to the 68th foot in May 1809. In January 1809 he was sent out with four thousand men to garrison Cadiz, but on arrival there he received orders to go to Lisbon, where he landed with his troops on 12 March. Finding that Beresford, who was three years his junior, had been appointed to command the Portuguese army with the local rank of lieutenant-general, he asked for and obtained the same local rank.

He was second in command to Wellesley in the campaign of 1809. At the passage of the Douro his division (the 1st) crossed the river opposite Oporto, and helped to drive the French out of the town. At Talavera it was in the centre of the British line, and brilliantly repulsed the attack made upon it by Lapisse's division of Victor's corps. But one brigade, the guards, following the enemy too far, and taken in flank as well as in front by the French artillery, suffered heavily. The division fell back in some confusion, and the British centre might have been pierced if it had not been for the timely advance and steady bearing of the 48th. In Wellesley's despatch, as well as in his general orders, the manner in which Sherbrooke led his division to the bayonet charge was particularly mentioned; and it was notified by the commander-in-chief (in general orders of 18 Aug.) that his conduct had entitled him to the king's marked approbation. He was made K.B. on 16 Sept., and received the Talavera medal. Wellington long afterwards told Lord Stanhope, 'Sherbrooke was a very good officer, but the most passionate man, I think, I ever knew;' and he mentioned as an instance, that in his own presence at Oporto his interpreter so irritated Sherbrooke that he could hardly keep his hands off him. A fortnight before Talavera Wellesley wrote to Sherbrooke to impress upon him that he must not abuse commissariat officers, however much he might think they deserved it (cf. Stanhope, *Conversations*, p. 256).

Sherbrooke's health, never strong, now broke down, and he returned to England in May 1810. He became lieutenant-general on 4 June 1811, and on 19 Aug. he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia. The declaration of war by the United States on 18 June 1812 made it necessary for him to take measures for the defence of the colony, and he did this with so much vigour and judgment that, when peace had been concluded, 1,000*l.* was voted to him for the purchase of plate. In September 1814 he commanded the military portion of an expedition up the Penobscot, which was carried out most successfully in ten days, and did something to counterbalance the British failure at Plattsburg. An American brigade capitulated, and the port of Maine, which lies between the Penobscot and New Brunswick, was for the time being made a British possession. A portrait of Sherbrooke was placed in the province building at Halifax at the end of his term of office, and a township still bears his name.

On 29 Jan. 1816 he was appointed captain-general and governor-in-chief of Canada, but he was not sworn in at Quebec till 12 July. The struggle then going on between the dominant minority and the French catholic majority made the post far from enviable; but he succeeded in winning the personal esteem of the colonists. The strain of the situation, however, told on his highly strung temperament; on 6 Feb. 1818 he had a paralytic stroke, which caused him to send home his resignation, and he left Quebec on 12 Aug. He spent the rest of his life in retirement at Calverton, Nottinghamshire, and died there on 14 Feb. 1830. He was buried at Oxton. He had been transferred from the colonelcy of the 68th to that of the 33rd regiment on 1 Jan. 1813, received the G.C.B. on 2 Jan. 1815, and was promoted general on 27 May 1825. On 24 Aug. 1811 he married Katherine, daughter of the Rev. Reginald Pyndar, rector of Madresfield, Worcestershire. She died without issue on 15 May 1856. Her sister and coheiress was the mother of Robert Lowe, afterwards Viscount Sherbrooke [q.v.], whose great-grandmother, on the father's side, was sister of Sir J. C. Sherbrooke's mother.

There is a portrait of Sherbrooke at Oxton Hall, and a miniature, taken in 1796, reproduced as a frontispiece to Martin's 'Memoir.'

[Martin's Memoir, appended to Life and Letters of Viscount Sherbrooke; Gent. Mag. 1830, i. 558; Hook's Life of Sir D. Baird, i. 211; U. S. Magazine, 1830, i. 519; Wellington Despatches, Supplementary, vi. 261, 321; Murdoch's Hist. of Nova Scotia.] E. M. L.

SHERBURNE, Sir EDWARD (1618-1702), poet, son of Sir Edward Sherburne (1578–1641), was great-grandson of Richard Sherburne of Haighton, a son of Sir Richard Sherburne (*d.* 1513) of Stonyhurst, where the elder branch of the family remained until its extinction in 1717. The poet's father, Sir Edward, son of Henry Sherburne (*d.* 1598) of Oxford, by a second wife, moved from Oxford to London, where he acted successively as agent to Sir Dudley Carleton (afterwards Viscount Dorchester), as secretary (from 1617 to 1621) of Bacon, lord keeper, as secretary of the East India Company from 1621, and as clerk of the ordnance of the Tower of London from 1626. Dying in December 1641, he was buried in the Tower chapel. By his wife Frances, second daughter of John Stanley of Roydon Hall, Essex, he had seven sons and one daughter. One son, John, published a translation of some of Ovid's 'Epistles' (1639). Another son, Henry, an ardent royalist, was during the civil wars controller to the army of Ralph, lord Hopton, and, proceeding to Oxford, drew an exact ichnography of the city in which the king wrote the names of the bastions (engraved in Wood's *Hist. et Antiq.* 1674, i. 364); he was made chief engineer on Sir Charles Lloyd's death, and was killed by some mutinous soldiers on 12 June 1646, being buried next day in the church of St. Peter-in-the-East.

Edward, the poet, born on 18 Sept. 1618, at Goldsmith's Rents, Cripplegate, London, was first educated at the neighbouring school of Thomas Farnaby [q. v.], and afterwards under Charles Alleyn, author of the 'Historie of Henry the Seventh,' 1638. On Alleyn's death in 1640 he travelled in France, but was recalled home by the news of the illness of his father, who died in December 1641. He succeeded his father as clerk of the ordnance, having obtained the reversion of the office in 1637–8. On the outbreak of the civil war, being a royalist and Roman catholic, he was deprived of his place by order of the House of Lords on 17 Aug. 1642, and was for some months in the custody of the usher of the black rod. On his release in October he went to Nottingham and joined the king, who made him commissary-general of artillery. In that capacity he was present at the battle of Edgehill. He attended the king to Oxford, where he and his younger brother, Henry, were both created M.A. on 20 Dec. 1642. On the surrender of Oxford, in June 1646, he removed to London and lived in the Middle Temple with Thomas Povey, a near relative. He was now reduced to indigence by the seizure of his estate and personal property, including his valuable library, which, according to Wood (*Fasti*, ii. 30), 'was great and choice, and accounted one of the most considerable belonging to any gent. in or near London.' He seems to have been befriended at this time by his kinsman, Thomas Stanley [q. v.], the poet and scholar, and was intimate with James Shirley the dramatist. His leisure he devoted to a study of the classics.

In 1648 he first appeared before the public as an author. In that year he published two books: 'Medea, a Tragedie, written in Latine, by Lucius Annæus Seneca, Englished [in verse] by E. S.;' and 'Seneca's Answer to Lucilius his Quære: Why Good Men suffer Misfortunes, seeing there is a Divine Providence,' translated into English verse. The latter was dedicated to Charles I, who was then in captivity in the Isle of Wight. In 1652 Sherburne was appointed by Sir George Savile (afterwards Marquis of Halifax) to take charge of his affairs, and in 1654 he became travelling tutor to Savile's kinsman, Sir John Coventry, with whom he visited France, Italy, Hungary, Germany, and the Low Countries, returning in October 1659. At the Restoration he was superseded in his place at the ordnance, but restored to office on petition, although the emoluments of the office, which he now shared with Francis Nicholls, were greatly diminished. In February 1666 his salary was increased by 100*l.* It is evident from the numerous references in the state papers that he was a diligent public servant. In a petition for compensation in 1661 he claimed that he 'kept the train of ordnance together, to serve as a troop in the field in the decline of the late king's cause, and preserved the ordnance records, so that it is now restored to its primitive order and constitution' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661–2, p. 229). He was the principal author of the 'Rules, Orders, and Instructions' given to the office of ordnance in 1683, which, with few alterations, continued in use as long as the office existed. About the time of the 'popish plot' some ineffectual attempts were made to remove him from office on the ground that he was a Roman catholic. The king supported him, and conferred on him the honour of knighthood on 6 Jan. 1682. At the revolution he quitted the public service, as he could not take the oaths, and lived a retired and studious life. His reduced circumstances induced him in 1696 to present petitions to the king and to Henry Sidney, earl of Romney [q. v.], master-general of the ordnance, for a pension, but without result. It is probable that his kins-

man, Sir Nicholas Sherburne of Stonyhurst, provided for his necessities in his later years.

He died unmarried on 4 Nov. 1702, and was buried in the chapel of the Tower of London. A memorial tablet, erected by his kinsman Sir Nicholas, bears a long Latin inscription said to be composed by himself.

Besides the two works mentioned, Sherburne published: 1. 'Salmacis, Lyrian, and Sylvia, Forsaken Lydia, the Rape of Helen, a Comment thereon, with several other Poems and Translations,' London, 1651, 8vo; reprinted in Chalmers's 'English Poets,' 1810, vi. 601, and again in 1819, with memoir &c. by S. Fleming, 12mo. The volume was dedicated by Sherburne to his friend, Thomas Stanley, and contains most of his extant original verse, which at times reminds the reader of Waller, but is very unequal. His melodious translations from Horace show him at his best. 2. 'The Sphere of Marcus Manilius made an English Poem, with annotations and an astronomical appendix,' London, 1675, folio, dedicated to Charles II. The elaborate appendix contains among other things a 'Catalogue of Astronomers, Ancient and Modern,' which is valuable for its notices of contemporary writers. The work is noticed with commendation in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' No. 110 (abridgment, ii. 185). He contemplated another work on Manilius, but handed over his collection of papers to Dr. Richard Bentley. 3. 'Troades, or the Royal Captives: a Tragedy, from Seneca,' 1679, 8vo. 4. 'Francis Blondel's Comparison of Pindar and Homer,' englished by E. S., London, 1696, 8vo. 5. 'The Tragedies of L. Annæus Seneca the Philosopher, Medea, Phædra and Hippolytus, and Troades, or the Royal Captive,' translated into English verse, with annotations, to which is prefixed 'The Life and Death of Seneca the Philosopher,' London, 1701, 8vo; reissued with five plates in 1702; dedicated to Richard Francis Sherburne, son of Sir Nicholas of Stonyhurst. There is added 'The Rape of Helen, out of the Greek of Coluthus,' originally printed in the volume of 1651. Sherburne contended that these three tragedies were all that survive of Seneca's plays.

He also wrote commendatory verses to Alleyn's 'Henry VII,' 1638; to his brother John Sherburne's translation of Ovid's 'Heroical Epistles,' 1639; to W. Cartwright's 'Comedies,' 1651; and Thomas Stanley the younger's translation of 'C. Ælianus his various History,' 1665.

[Art. by Mr. J. Brander Hatt in Stonyhurst Magazine, March 1885, ii. 61 seq.; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 30; Biogr. Brit. 1763, vi. 3670; Gent. Mag. June 1796, p. 462; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. xxvii. 453; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 453; Fleming's Memoir in reprint of Sherburne's Poems, 1819; Wood's Life and Times (Oxford Hist. Soc.), vols. ii. iii iv.; Sherburne's Letters to Wood are preserved at the Bodleian Libr. (Wood MSS. F. 44); Hearne's Collections (Oxford Hist. Soc.), i. 158; Correspondence of Richard Bentley, D.D. 1842, i. 36, 41, 172; Hazlitt's Handbook to Popular Literature, and Gray's Index to Hazlitt's Collections; Phillips's Theatrum Poetarum, 1675, is dedicated to Sherburn and Stanley; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1659–60 to 1665–6; Corresp. of Scientific Men (Rigaud), 1841.] C. W. S.

SHERER, MOYLE (1789–1869), traveller and author, youngest son of Joseph Sherer, esq., of Southampton, was born in that city on 18 Feb. 1789. He was lineally descended, through his grandmother, from the Moyles of Bake in Cornwall. At twelve years of age he was sent to Winchester College, but left on obtaining a commission in the 34th, now called the Border regiment. In 1809 his corps was ordered to Portugal, and was soon engaged in the war in the Peninsula. The regiment took part in the engagements of Albuera, Arroyo dos Molinos, and Vittoria. In the summer of 1813, when Soult was endeavouring to force the English back from the Pyrenees, Sherer was taken prisoner at the pass of Maya, and was removed to France, where he remained for two years, living chiefly at Bayonne.

In 1818 the 34th went out to Madras, and from that presidency Sherer sent home the manuscript of his first book, 'Sketches of India.' It was published in 1821, and went through four editions. Its author returned to England in 1823 by the Red Sea, and, encouraged by his previous success as an author, produced his 'Recollections of the Peninsula,' which was also popular and reached a fifth edition. In 1824 his 'Scenes and Impressions in Egypt and Italy' followed, being an account of his pioneering experience of an overland route. In 1825 Sherer turned to romance, and wrote 'The Story of a Life,' in 2 vols., which passed through three editions. In the same year a visit to the continent produced a volume entitled 'A Ramble in Germany' (1826). While in India, Sherer had imbibed evangelical religious views, and, anxious to promote them among his comrades in the army, published in 1827 a little treatise named 'Religio Militis.' But in 1829 he returned to fiction, and brought out his 'Tales of the Wars of our Times,' in 2 vols. This work proved less successful than some of its predecessors. Of a 'Life of Wellington,' which he contributed to Dr. Lard-

ner's 'Cabinet Library,' 1830–2, the first volume passed through three editions, and the second through four. In 1837 he published his final essay in fiction, a tale of the civil war of Charles I's reign, entitled 'The Broken Font' (2 vols.) It was somewhat coldly received. In 1838 he issued his latest publication, a volume of extracts from his earlier works, named 'Imagery of Foreign Travel.'

Though warmly attached to his profession, Sherer had little taste for garrison life, and retiring from the army about 1836, took up his abode at Claverton Farm, near Bath. A brevet majority was all that rewarded his long service. For many years, though changing his residence, he clung to the same neighbourhood. Subsequently a nervous disease required that he should be placed in medical hands. He never completely recovered, but survived to the winter of 1869. He was buried in Brislington churchyard.

[Private information.] J. W. S.

SHERFIELD, HENRY (*d.* 1634), puritan, probably resided in early life at Walhampton in Hampshire. He chose the law as his profession, and entered at Lincoln's Inn. He was reader in 1623, and from 1622 to his death served as one of the governors (DUGDALE, *Orig. Jurid.* pp. 255, 264 et seq.) Shortly before 1614 he received the appointment of recorder of Southampton, and he was elected to represent the borough in parliament in 1614 and 1621. In January 1623–4 he was chosen as member of parliament by both Southampton and Salisbury. In March of the same year he became recorder of Salisbury, and he elected to sit for that city. He retained his seat until the dissolution of 1629. He first rendered himself conspicuous by his attacks on Buckingham (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1627–8, p. 23). He embittered the situation in 1629 by calling attention, on 7 Feb., to the fact that Richard Neile [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, had inserted words into the pardons of Richard Montagu [q. v.] and others which freed them from the penalties of erroneous and unorthodox opinions. The dissolution of parliament on 2 March 1629 alone prevented the institution of proceedings against Neile.

Sherfield's stepson, Walter Long, was among the seven members arrested after the dissolution, and Sherfield was one of the counsel employed in his defence (*ib.* 1628–9, p. 556). But he himself was soon to be brought to account. He had returned to his home at Winterbourne Earls in Wiltshire, and resumed the duties of his office of recorder. Hitherto he had appeared to be a churchman of ordinary opinions. He had been accustomed to kneel for the communion, and to punish separatists. But the revival of ritualism under Laud discomposed him. In the parish church of St. Edmund's, of whose vestry he was a member, there existed a painted window in which God the Father was portrayed as a little old man in a red and blue cloak, measuring the sun and moon with a pair of compasses. To this window some of the people were accustomed to bow. In February 1630 Sherfield obtained leave of the vestry to remove the painting and replace it by plain glass. Davenant, bishop of Salisbury, forbade the churchwardens to carry out the order. After some delay Sherfield, in defiance of this decree, went into the church by himself, and dashed his stick through the window. In February 1632–3 he was summoned to answer for his conduct before the Star-chamber. He was unanimously adjudged in fault, but there was considerable difference as to the fitting penalty. Laud was on the side of severity, and so, naturally enough, was Neile. The sentence finally fixed was a fine of 500*l.* and a public acknowledgment of his fault to Davenant. Sherfield made the acknowledgment on 8 April 1633, but he died in January 1634, before paying his fine. His house at Winterbourne Earls had been burned in March 1633, and his loss was estimated at 2,000*l.* (*ib.* 1631–3 p. 588, 1633–4 p. 542). About 1616 he married Rebecca, daughter of Christopher Bailey of Southwick, North Wiltshire, and widow of Walter Long of Whaddon, Wiltshire. He left one daughter (*ib.* p. 551).

[Gardiner's Hist. of England, vii. 49, 254; Nicholas's Notes; State Trials, iii. 519; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Prynne's Canterburies Doome, 1646, pp. 102, 491, 494; Butler's Hudibras, ed. Grey, 1810, ii. 147; Earl of Strafford's Letters, ed. Knowler, 1739, i. 206; Official Ret. Members of Parl.; Aubrey's Topographical Collections for Wiltshire, p. 347; Hoare's Wiltshire, vi. 371; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. i. 162.] E. I. C.

SHERIDAN, MRS. CAROLINE HENRIETTA (1779–1851), novelist, wife of Tom Sheridan, and daughter-in-law of Richard Brinsley Sheridan [q. v.], was second daughter of Colonel James Callander (afterwards Sir James Campbell, 1745–1832 [q. v.]), by his third wife, Lady Elizabeth Helena (*d.* 1851), youngest daughter of Alexander Macdonnell, fifth earl of Antrim. Miss Callander, one of the beauties of her day, was married in 1805 to Tom Sheridan, the younger son of R. B. Sheridan, and by him she was mother of 'the three beauties,' the Hon. Mrs. Norton, Lady Dufferin, and the Duchess of Somerset. The

only extant account of Mrs. Tom Sheridan's character is contained in a letter written from Inverary Castle by Matthew Gregory Lewis [q. v.] to his mother: 'Mrs. T. Sheridan is very pretty, very sensible, amiable, and gentle; indeed so gentle that Tom insists upon it, that her extreme quietness and tranquillity is a defect in her character. Above all, he accuses her of such an extreme apprehension of giving trouble (he says) it amounts to absolute affectation' (*Life of M. G. Lewis*, ii. 5–6). She accompanied her husband in 1813 to the Cape of Good Hope, where, while serving the office of colonial treasurer, he died of consumption on 12 Sept. 1817. She received a small pension, and rooms at Hampton Court Palace were given to her by the prince regent. There she reared and educated her four sons and three daughters. After her children were grown up, Frances Kemble wrote in 'Records of a Girlhood:' 'Mrs. Sheridan, the mother of the Graces, [is] more beautiful than anybody but her daughters.' She published three novels which pleased the public. The first was 'Carwell, or Crime and Sorrow' (London, 1830, 12mo), which was designed to expose the inequitable sentences pronounced upon those who had been guilty of forgery. The second was 'Aims and Ends,' 1833; and the third, 'Oonagh Lynch,' 1833. Soon after publication 'Carwell' was turned into French and published in Paris. She died on 9 June 1851, at 39 Grosvenor Place, in the house of her daughter, Lady Dufferin.

[Gent. Mag, 1851, xxxvi. 207; Memoir of Lady Dufferin; Memoirs of Sir James Campbell, written by himself.] F. R.

SHERIDAN, CHARLES FRANCIS (1750–1806), author and politician, second son of Thomas Sheridan (1719–1788) [q. v.], was born in June 1750 at 12 Dorset Street, Dublin. He was chiefly educated at home by his father. When seven years old he attended Samuel Whyte's school for a few weeks after it was opened, along with his younger brother, Richard Brinsley [q. v.], and his sister Alicia, who were aged six and four respectively. Several other children were sent to the school for a short time in order, as Miss Lefanu writes, 'to promote the success of the undertaking' (*Memoirs of Mrs. Frances Sheridan*, p. 83). His father destined him to be a model orator and to exemplify his method of teaching elocution, and his mother informed a friend in Dublin how her son, when a boy of twelve, 'exhibited himself as a little orator' (*Memoirs of Richard Brinsley Sheridan*, ed. Watkins, i. 161). In May 1772 he was appointed secretary to the British envoy in Sweden, remaining there about three years. He wrote 'A History of the late Revolution in Sweden' (London, 1778, 8vo), in which he gave a narrative of his experience as an eye-witness. The book attracted some attention, and a French translation of it appeared in 1783 in London (Brunet, vi. 1560).

After keeping terms at Lincoln's Inn and in Dublin, he was called to the Irish bar in 1780, being then a member of the Irish parliament, to which he was returned for Belturbet in 1776. At the general election in 1783 he was returned for the borough of Rathcormack. When his brother, Richard Brinsley, became under-secretary for foreign affairs in the second Rockingham administration, he procured for Charles Francis the office of secretary at war in Dublin, the appointment being made on 6 June 1782. He held this office till 1789, when he retired, and on 8 Aug. in that year the king gave him a pension of 1,000*l.*, being the equivalent of his salary when in office.

Sheridan did not make his mark as a speaker during the quarter of a century that he was a member of parliament in Ireland. He wrote several pamphlets which fell flat, though the matter and purport had much to commend them to public notice. 'Observations,' published at Dublin in 1779, related to the right of Ireland to legislate for herself in opposition to the doctrine enunciated by Sir William Blackstone that, when the sovereign legislative power named in an act of parliament any of the dominions subordinate to it, such dominion was bound by the act. An 'Essay on the true Principles of Civil Liberty and Free Government' was published in 1793.

Though pensioned on his retirement from office, at the early age of thirty-nine, Sheridan did not rest satisfied till his wife was provided for by the country, and a pension of 300*l.* was granted to her by king's letter on 23 Nov. 1796. He spent the last ten years of his life in futile experiments in chemistry and mechanics, and attempts to discover perpetual motion. He visited London to read papers on his researches and fancied discoveries before learned societies, but he made no converts and found no encouragement. His health was not good, despite the sobriety of his life, and he died at Tunbridge Wells on 24 June 1806. He married, in the spring of 1783, Letitia Christiana, daughter of Theophilus Bolton of Molesworth Street, Dublin. She survived him with several children.

[Gent. Mag. 1806, p. 679. Several of the facts in this notice have been supplied by the representatives of the Sheridan family.] F. R.

SHERIDAN, MRS. ELIZABETH ANN (1754–1792), vocalist and first wife of Richard Brinsley Sheridan [q. v.], was second child and eldest daughter of Thomas Linley (1732–1795) [q. v.], composer and teacher of music, and his wife Mary. She was born on 7 Sept. 1754 at 5 Pierrepont Street, Bath. Her remarkably fine voice was so carefully cultivated by herself and trained by her father that she was ranked first among the vocalists of her day. After singing before the king and queen at Buckingham House, in April 1773, the king told Linley 'that he never in his life heard so fine a voice as his daughter's, nor one so well instructed' (*Biography of Sheridan*, i. 262). Her beauty was not less noteworthy. John Wilkes described her when young as 'the most modest, pleasing, and delicate flower I have seen for a long time' (*Memoirs*, ed. Almon, iv. 97). In her later years she was placed by Horace Walpole above all living beauties; Frances Burney chronicles in her diary that 'the elegance of Mrs. Sheridan's beauty is unequalled by any I ever saw, except Mrs. Crewe;' while the bishop of Meath styled her 'the connecting link between woman and angel.' She sat to Sir Joshua Reynolds for his 'St. Cecilia' and for the Virgin in his 'Nativity.'

She sang at the concerts given by her father in Bath, Bristol, Oxford, Cambridge, and London, and she took the principal parts in the oratorios which were performed under his direction. The charm of her voice and person attracted some persons whose advances were obnoxious to her. One was an elderly bachelor named Long; another was Major Mathews, who is said to have been married. A growing aversion to appearing in public, coupled with a longing to escape from the distasteful addresses of Major Mathews, led Miss Linley, at the end of March 1772, to secretly escape from Bath, escorted by Richard Brinsley Sheridan [q. v.], with the intention of boarding in a convent at Lille. The father of Sheridan and the father of Miss Linley were both averse to their marriage, and did their utmost to hinder it, but the pair became man and wife on 13 April 1773 [for fuller details see under SHERIDAN, RICHARD BRINSLEY].

After her marriage Mrs. Sheridan declined to sing in public. A special exception was made for the personal gratification of Lord North, the prime minister, at his installation as chancellor of the university of Oxford, when she sang in the oratorio 'The Prodigal's Son.' On that occasion North said to Sheridan that he ought to have a degree conferred upon him *uxoris causâ* (MOORE, *Diary*, 6 Jan. 1823). Mrs. Sheridan was always ready, however, to sing at private gatherings of her friends or acquaintance. The lapse of years did not lessen the charm of her voice. Her sister-in-law, Elizabeth Sheridan, wrote in her 'Journal' in 1788: 'Mrs. Sheridan's voice I think as perfect as ever I remember it. That same peculiar tone that I believe is hardly to be equalled in the world, as every one is struck with it in the same way' (RAE, *Biography of Sheridan*, ii. 34).

She was of great service to her husband when he became manager of Drury Lane Theatre, keeping the accounts for a time, reading the manuscripts of plays by new hands, and writing verses for some of those which were put on the stage. She was a zealous politician; she appeared on the hustings when Fox was a candidate for parliament in 1790, and she canvassed for him at that election and at others. Many of the documents containing the facts upon which Sheridan based his speeches concerning the begums of Oude were put in order and copied by his wife. An unpublished letter, which she sent to Mrs. Stratford Canning, contains the information that the reply of the Prince of Wales to the proposal of the government to make him regent with limitations, which Sheridan wrote, was copied by her, the copy being signed by the prince and laid before the cabinet.

Mrs. Sheridan was always delicate, and in 1792 she fell into a rapid consumption, dying at Hot Wells, Bristol, on 28 June in that year. Though a clever versifier, she never published anything in her own name, her verses and prose writings being preserved in a volume which she gave before her death to Mrs. Stratford Canning. Some have been printed by Moore in his 'Memoirs,' and by the present writer in his 'Biography of Sheridan.' A long letter, purporting to be from her pen, appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for October 1815, but this was shown to be a forgery in the 'Athenæum' for 20 Jan. 1895. No other woman of her time possessed in larger measure than Mrs. Sheridan beauty, talent, and virtue. She passed unscathed through terrible temptations. The Duke of Clarence 'persecuted' her, to use the word which she wrote to Mrs. Canning, with his attentions, and she was perhaps the only lady for whom he ever sighed in vain. Her devotion to her husband was not the least admirable of her traits, and Sheridan derived from her some of the inspiration which made him a great dramatist.

[Memoir of Lady Dufferin, by the Marquess of Dufferin and Ava, 1894; Sheridan: a Biography, by Mr. Fraser Rae. Several dates in the above notice are taken from the Linley family Bible.] F. R.

SHERIDAN, MRS. FRANCES (1724–1766), novelist and dramatist, wife of Thomas Sheridan (1719–1788) [q. v.], was born in Dublin in 1724, her father being the Rev. Dr. Philip Chamberlaine (the son of Walter Chamberlaine), prebendary of Rathmichael, archdeacon of Glendalough, and rector of St. Nicholas Without. Her mother was Anastasia Whyte. Frances was the youngest of five children, three of whom were boys, and her mother died soon after her birth. Dr. Chamberlaine disapproved of his daughter being taught to read and write; but her eldest brother, Walter, who was in holy orders, gave her private instruction, with the result that, at the age of fifteen, she wrote a romance in two volumes called 'Eugenia and Adelaide,' which was published after her death, and adapted for the stage as a comic opera by Alicia, her elder daughter. She wrote two sermons also, which, her granddaughter says, 'were long in the possession of the family, and were reckoned to display considerable ability' (LEFANU, *Memoirs*, p. 9).

On the occasion of the Kelly riot in Dublin in 1745, Frances Chamberlaine espoused the side of Thomas Sheridan (1719–1788), manager of the theatre where Kelly had begun the disturbance: early in 1746, she wrote some verses entitled 'The Owls: a Fable,' which appeared in 'Faulkner's Journal,' and she also wrote a pamphlet, both the verse and prose lauding Sheridan's conduct. Sheridan made her acquaintance, gained her affection, and became her husband in 1747. At 12 Dorset Street, Dublin she gave birth to Charles Francis Sheridan [q. v.], to Richard Brinsley Sheridan [q. v.], and to Alicia, afterwards Mrs. Lefanu [see under LEFANU, PHILIP].

Owing to misfortunes in Dublin, the married pair moved in 1754 to London, where Sheridan was introduced to many men of letters, Samuel Richardson being one. Richardson read Mrs. Sheridan's unpublished novel, and advised her to write another. In 1756 she placed the manuscript of 'Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph, extracted from her own Journal,' in his hands. Being pleased with the novel, he arranged for its publication, and it appeared on 12 March 1761 without the author's name, and with a dedication to Richardson (London, 3 vols. 12mo). Its reception was unexpectedly warm; stern critics like Dr. Johnson read and praised it, the reviewers commended it highly, and statesman like Lord North and Charles James Fox were as emphatic in their praise. In the year after its publication an adaptation of 'Sidney Bidulph' was made in French by the Abbé Prevost and published under the title 'Mémoires pour servir à l'histoire de la Vertu. Extraits du Journal d'une Dame.' A German translation also appeared in 1762. At a later date a translation of the first and second parts was made in French by René Robinet.

A comedy called 'The Discovery' (London, 1763, 8vo) was the next of her works. She read it to Garrick, who put it on the stage of Drury Lane, and took the part of Sir Anthony Branville. The first performance took place on 3 Feb. 1763, her husband filling one of the leading parts, and the success was so marked that it was played seventeen nights to full houses. On 10 Dec. in the same year 'The Dupe' (1764, 8vo), a second comedy from her pen, was represented at Drury Lane. It was acted three times, and withdrawn in consequence of a cabal, as Mrs. Sheridan and her friends maintained, but really because it was neither well conceived nor well written.

She accompanied her husband to France in September 1764, her two daughters and elder son being of the party. The family settled at Blois, where Mrs. Sheridan wrote the second part of 'Sidney Bidulph' (London, 2 vols. 1767, 12mo), and 'A Journey to Bath,' a comedy, which, declined by Garrick, was first published in 1902, in the present writer's edition of her son Richard's plays. One character in it lives under another name and an improved form, Mrs. Twyfort in 'A Journey to Bath' being the prototype of Mrs. Malaprop in 'The Rivals.' After an unsuccessful attempt at a tragedy, she next wrote 'The History of Nourjahad,' an oriental tale with a good moral, which was published in the year after her death, passed through several editions and translations, and was dramatised by Sophia Lee [q. v.] (London, 1788, 8vo). Mrs. Sheridan died at Blois after a short illness on 26 Sept. 1766.

[Mrs. Lefanu's Memoirs of Mrs. Frances Sheridan, 1824.] F. R.

SHERIDAN, HELEN SELINA, afterwards successively MRS. BLACKWOOD, LADY DUFFERIN, and COUNTESS OF GIFFORD (1807–1867), song-writer, was the eldest daughter of Tom Sheridan (younger son of Richard Brinsley Sheridan) and his wife, Caroline Henrietta, born Callander [see SHERIDAN, CAROLINE HENRIETTA]. She was taken by her father and mother in 1813 to the Cape of Good Hope, whence, after her father's death on 12 Sept. 1817, she returned home with her mother in the Albion transport. The vessel called at St. Helena, and Miss Sheridan saw Bonaparte walking in the garden at Longwood. The remainder of her girlish days were spent in the apartments in Hampton

Court Palace which the prince regent permitted her mother to occupy. She was only seventeen when Commander Price Blackwood met her at a ball, fell in love with her, proposed, and was accepted. He was the youngest of three sons of Hans, lord Dufferin, by his marriage with Mehetabel Temple; and, owing to the death of his two brothers, he was heir to the title and estate in Ireland of Baron Dufferin and Clandeboye. His parents were opposed to the match, as Blackwood had nothing but his pay, and his bride nothing but her charms of person and mind. Hence, when the marriage service was ended at St. George's, Hanover Square, on 4 July 1825, the young couple started for Italy, and took up their abode in Florence, where their only child, the present Marquess of Dufferin and Ava, was born on 21 June 1826.

After two years' residence in Italy, Commander Blackwood and his wife returned with their son to England, and lived in a small cottage at Thames Ditton. When visiting her sisters in London, Mrs. Blackwood was introduced to the world of wit and fashion in which her sisters moved, and there she made the acquaintance of the Miss Berrys, Samuel Rogers, Henry Taylor, Brougham, Lockhart, Sydney Smith, and Benjamin Disraeli, the last of whom told Lord Ronald Gower in later years that she was 'his chief admiration.' Mrs. Blackwood desired to make the elder Disraeli's acquaintance. One day Benjamin brought his father to Mrs. Norton's drawing-room, and said to Mrs. Blackwood, in his somewhat pompous voice, 'I have brought you my father. I have become reconciled to my father on two conditions: the first was that he should come to see *you*; the second that he should pay my debts' (*Memoir of Lady Dufferin*, p. 59).

Her husband succeeded his father as Baron Dufferin and Clandeboye in the peerage of Ireland in November 1839, and he died on 21 July 1841, on board ship, off Belfast, aged 47, owing to an overdose of morphia, taken inadvertently. His widow dedicated herself to supervising her son's education till he came of age, and afterwards she accompanied him on his travels. A trip up the Nile in his company led to the publication, from her pen, in 1863, of 'Lispings from Low Latitudes; or Extracts from the Journal of the Hon. Impulsia Gushington.' Lady Dufferin also wrote a play called 'Finesse; or a Busy Day in Messina,' which was first performed at the Haymarket Theatre in 1863. The acting of Buckstone and Alfred Wigan contributed to a highly successful run. She neither acknowledged the authorship, nor was she present at a single representation. Her songs and verses were published anonymously, the first dating from her girlhood. Both her sister (Mrs. Norton) and she were under twenty-one when a publisher paid them 100*l.* for a collection of their songs. Some of her sweetest verses were addressed to her son on his birthdays; and these were published in 1894, along with other things from her pen, of which the chief are 'The Charming Woman,' written in 1835; 'The Irish Emigrant,' 1845; 'The Fine Young English Gentleman,' and an essay on 'Keys.'

When George Hay, styled Earl of Gifford (son and heir of the Marquis of Tweeddale), was on his deathbed, Lady Dufferin went through the ceremony of marriage with him at his earnest request; she had refused to become his wife when he was full of health. This ceremony took place on 13 Oct. 1862, and he died on 22 Dec. Her own death took place at Dufferin Lodge, Highgate, on 13 June 1867.

[Memoir of Lady Dufferin written by the Marquess of Dufferin and Ava, and prefixed to the collected edition of her Songs, Poems, and Verses, 1894.] F. R.

SHERIDAN, RICHARD BRINSLEY (1751–1816), statesman and dramatist, born 30 Oct. 1751 at 12 Dorset Street, Dublin, was grandson of Thomas Sheridan (1687–1738) [q. v.], and son of Thomas Sheridan (1719–1788) [q. v.] He received the rudiments of learning from his father, and from the age of seven till eight and a half attended a school in Dublin kept by Samuel Whyte. Then he rejoined his parents, who had migrated to London, and he never revisited his native city. In 1762 he was sent to Harrow school, where he remained till 1768, two years after his mother's death. Subsequently a private tutor, Lewis Ker, directed his studies in his father's house in London, while Angelo instructed him in fencing and horsemanship.

At the end of 1770 Sheridan's father settled in Bath and taught elocution. His children became acquainted with those of Thomas Linley (1732–1795) [q. v.], a composer and teacher of music, who had given Sheridan's mother lessons in singing. One of Sheridan's friends at Harrow was Nathaniel Brassey Halhed [q. v.], who went to Oxford from Harrow. With him Sheridan carried on a correspondence from Bath. They projected a literary periodical called 'Hernan's Miscellany,' of which the first number was written but not published; and they prepared a metrical version of the epistles of Aristænetus, which appeared in 1771, and

in a second edition in 1773. Halhed translated the epistles, and Sheridan revised and edited them. Another volume of translations from the same author which Sheridan undertook never saw the light. A farce called 'Ixion' was written by Halhed, recast by Sheridan, and renamed 'Jupiter.' It was offered to Garrick and Foote, but not accepted by either. Sheridan wrote two sets of verses, which appeared in the 'Bath Chronicle' during 1771; the title of one set was 'Clio's Protest, or the Picture Varnished;' of the other, 'The Ridotto of Bath,' which was reprinted and had a large sale.

Sheridan's letters to Halhed have not been preserved; those from Halhed contain many references to Miss Linley, who sang in oratorios at Oxford, and for whom Halhed expressed great admiration, although he failed to excite a corresponding feeling in her. Desiring to escape from the persecution of Major Mathews, an unworthy admirer, Miss Linley appealed to Sheridan to escort her to France, where she hoped to find refuge and repose in a convent. The scheme had the approval and support of Sheridan's sisters. At the end of March 1772 Sheridan, Miss Linley, and a lady's maid left Bath for London, where Mr. Ewart, a friend of Mr. Sheridan, gave them a passage to Dunkirk in one of his vessels. Sheridan's younger sister, Elizabeth, who was in Miss Linley's confidence as well as her brother's, gives the following account of what followed: 'After quitting Dunkirk, Mr. Sheridan was more explicit with Miss Linley as to his views in accompanying her to France. He told her that he could not be content to leave her in a convent unless she consented to a previous marriage, which had all along been the object of his hopes; and she must be aware that, after the step she had taken, she could not appear in England but as his wife. Miss Linley, who really preferred him greatly to any person, was not difficult to persuade, and at a village not far from Calais the marriage ceremony was performed by a priest who was known to be often employed on such occasions.' This marriage, if contracted as described, was valid; but neither of the parties to it regarded the ceremony as more binding than a betrothal. Her own feelings were subsequently expressed in a letter to him: 'You are sensible when I left Bath I had not an idea of you but as a friend. It was not your person that gained my affection. No, it was that delicacy, that tender compassion, that interest which you seemed to take in my welfare, that were the motives which induced me to love you' (*Biography of Sheridan*, i. 255).

The lady's father followed the fugitives and took his daughter back to Bath. Meanwhile Mathews had published a letter denouncing Sheridan 'as a liar and a treacherous scoundrel,' and on their meeting in London a duel with swords ended with the disarming of Mathews, who was compelled to beg his life and to publish an apology in the 'Bath Chronicle.' On 2 July 1772 a second duel was fought, in which Sheridan was seriously wounded. After his recovery, as his father and Mr. Linley both objected to his marrying Miss Linley, he was sent to Waltham Abbey in Essex on 27 Aug. in order that he might continue his studies undisturbed. He remained at Waltham Abbey till April 1773, reading hard and writing many letters to his friends, of whom the chief was Thomas Grenville (1755–1846) [q. v.] He wrote to him: 'I keep regular hours, use a great deal of exercise, and study very hard. There is a very ingenious man here with whom, besides, I spend two hours every evening in mathematicks, mensuration, astronomy.' Charles Brinsley, the son of Sheridan by his second marriage, has recorded that his father left behind him 'six copybooks, each filled with notes and references to mathematics, carefully written by Mr. S. at an early age;' that is, probably at Waltham Abbey. He told his friend Grenville: 'I am determined to gain all the knowledge that I can bring within my reach. I will make myself as much master as I can of French and Italian.' Yet his inclination was for the bar, and he was entered at the Middle Temple on 6 April 1773.

On the 13th of the same month he at length married Miss Linley, with her father's consent. His own father looked upon the union, and wrote about it, as a disgrace. The young couple went to live at East Burnham. In the winter of 1773 they lived with Stephen Storace [q. v.] in London, and in the spring of 1774 took a house in Orchard Street. Sheridan wrote much at this period, a scheme for a training school for children of the nobility and comments on Chesterfield's 'Letters' being among the subjects he treated; but he published nothing with his name. On 17 Nov. 1774 he informed his father-in-law that a comedy by him would be in rehearsal at Covent Garden Theatre in a few days. This comedy was 'The Rivals,' and it was performed for the first time on 17 Jan. 1775. It failed, was withdrawn, and then performed in a revised version on 28 Jan. From that date it has remained one of the most popular among modern comedies. A farce, 'St. Patrick's Day, or the Scheming Lieutenant,' was written for the benefit of Mr. Clinch, who had made his mark in the 'Rivals' as

Sir Lucius O'Trigger, and it was played on 2 May. It was favourably received, and repeated several times at Covent Garden. A comic opera, 'The Duenna,' was represented at Covent Garden on 21 Nov. 1775 and on seventy-four other nights during the season, a success which was then unprecedented.

By the end of 1775 Sheridan had become a favourite with playgoers. Before the end of the next year he was manager of Drury Lane Theatre in succession to Garrick, having entered into partnership with Mr. Linley and Dr. Ford, and become the proprietor of Garrick's share in the theatre, for which Garrick received 35,000*l.* Two years later the share of Lacy, the partner of Garrick, which was valued at the same sum, was bought by the new proprietors. Mr. Brander Matthews has pointed out, in his introduction to Sheridan's 'Comedies' (pp. 30, 31), that the money was chiefly raised on mortgage; that when Sheridan bought one-seventh of the shares in 1776 he only had to find 1,300*l.* in cash; and that when he became the proprietor in 1778 of the half of the shares, this sum was returned to him.

Drury Lane Theatre was opened under Sheridan's management on 21 Sept. 1776. A prelude written for the occasion by Colman, containing a neat compliment to Garrick, was then performed. On 16 Jan. 1777 Sheridan gave 'The Rivals' for the first time at Drury Lane, and on 24 Feb. 'A Trip to Scarborough,' which he had adapted from Vanbrugh's 'Relapse;' but he achieved his crowning triumph as a dramatist on 8 May in that year, when 'The School for Scandal' was put on the stage. The play narrowly escaped suppression. Sheridan told the House of Commons on 3 Dec. 1793 that a license for its performance had been refused, and that it was only through his personal influence with Lord Hertford, the lord chamberlain, that the license was granted the day before that fixed for the performance. On 29 Oct. 1779 Sheridan's farce, 'The Critic,' and, on 24 May 1799, his patriotic melodrama, 'Pizarro,' were produced at Drury Lane. With 'Pizarro' his career as a dramatist ended.

Sheridan had meanwhile become as great a favourite in society and in parliament as among playgoers. In March 1777 he was elected a member of the Literary Club on the motion of Dr. Johnson, and he lived to be one of the oldest of the thirty-five members. Having made the acquaintance of Charles James Fox, he joined him in his efforts for political reform, and desired to enter parliament as his supporter. He failed in his candidature for Honiton, but he was returned for Stafford on 12 Sept. 1780. A letter in his favour from the Duchess of Devonshire proved of great service. On the proposition of Fitzpatrick, he was elected a member of Brooks's Club on 2 Nov. 1780. Two years before, he had been twice proposed by Fox and rejected, the first time on 28 Nov. the second on 25 Dec. 1778 (candidates' book, Brooks's Club).

His first speech in parliament was made on 20 Nov. 1780, in defence of a charge of bribery which Whitworth, his defeated opponent at Stafford, had brought against him, and the speech was both well received and successful in its object. The allegation that he had failed was circulated for the first time by Moore forty-five years after the speech was delivered (cf. Fraser Rae, *Biography*, i. 359). He became a frequent speaker, and by common consent was soon ranked as highly among parliamentary orators as among dramatic writers. His opposition to the war in America was deemed so effective by the representatives of congress that a thank-offering of 20,000*l.* was made to him. He wisely and gracefully declined to accept the gift (Moore, *Diary*, i. 212, 213). In 1782 his marked abilities received more practical recognition. Lord Rockingham, who then became premier for the second time, appointed him under-secretary for foreign affairs. After the death of Rockingham on 1 July, Shelburne was appointed prime minister. Sheridan, with other colleagues in the Rockingham administration, refused to serve under him. But he returned to office on 21 Feb. 1783 as secretary to the treasury when the coalition ministry, with the Duke of Portland as figure-head, was formed. The ministry was dismissed by the king on the 18th of the following December. During the brief interval, Sheridan addressed the house twenty-six times on matters concerning the treasury.

Sheridan made the personal acquaintance of the Prince of Wales at Devonshire House soon after he entered parliament, and thenceforth acted as his confidential adviser. He gave advice and drafted documents for the prince in 1788, when the king was suffering from mental disorder, and it was proposed to appoint the prince as regent subject to certain restrictions. With Fox and Lord Loughborough he injudiciously upheld the right of the prince to assume the regency without the sanction of parliament. It was arranged that, should the king not recover and should a whig administration be formed by the regent, the office of treasurer of the navy would be assigned to Sheridan; but the king's recovery rendered the plan nugatory. Sheridan was conspicuous in the proceedings against Warren Hastings [q. v.] He attended the committee which examined witnesses in

connection with charges whereupon to frame an impeachment, and when the articles were settled it fell to him to obtain the assent of the house to the one relating to the begums or princesses of Oude. The speech in which he brought the matter before the house on 7 Feb. 1787 occupied five hours and forty minutes in delivery, and was one of the most memorable in the annals of parliament. When he sat down 'the whole house—the members, peers, and strangers—involuntarily joined in a tumult of applause, and adopted a mode of expressing their approbation, new and irregular in that house, by loudly and repeatedly clapping their hands' (*Parliamentary Hist.* xxv. 294). Pitt moved the adjournment of the debate on the ground that the minds of members were too agitated to discuss the question with coolness and judicially. No full report of the speech has been preserved; the best appeared in the 'London Chronicle' for 8 Feb. 1787. The excitement which Sheridan had aroused in the House of Commons spread throughout the nation. Sheridan began his speech as a manager of the impeachment in Westminster Hall on 3 June 1788. The event was the topic of the day. Fifty pounds were cheerfully given for a seat. His speech lasted, not, as Macaulay wrote, 'two days,' but for several hours on Tuesday the 3rd, Friday the 6th, Tuesday the 10th, and Friday the 13th of June. Gibbon asserted that Sheridan sank back into Burke's arms after uttering the concluding words, 'My lords, I have done.' Macaulay repeated this story with embellishments, writing that 'Sheridan contrived, with a knowledge of stage effect which his father might have envied, to sink back, as if exhausted, into the arms of Burke, who hugged him with the energy of generous admiration' (*Collected Works*, vi. 633). Sir Gilbert Elliot, one of the managers who sat beside Sheridan, wrote to his wife, 'Burke caught him in his arms as he sat down. . . . I have myself enjoyed that embrace on such an occasion, and know its value' (*Life and Letters*, i. 219). Sheridan paid Gibbon a graceful compliment by speaking of 'his luminous page.' Moore is responsible for the fiction that Sheridan afterwards said he meant 'voluminous.' Dudley Long told Gibbon that Sheridan had spoken about his 'voluminous pages' (Sir Gilbert Elliot, *Life and Letters*, i. 219).

The trial of Hastings lasted till 1794, and Sheridan was constant in attendance. On 14 May in that year he replied to the arguments of Plumer and Law, counsel for Hastings, relative to his charge concerning the begums, and the speech which he then delivered was described by Professor Smyth, who heard it, as an extraordinary rhetorical triumph (*Memoir of Mr. Sheridan*, pp. 31–5). While the trial was in progress Sheridan suffered much domestic affliction. His father died at Margate on 14 Aug. 1788. Sheridan thereupon took charge of his sister Elizabeth, and, on her marriage with Henry Lefanu, provided for her maintenance. His wife died at Hot Wells on 28 June 1792. He remarried on 27 April 1795, his second wife being Esther Jane, eldest daughter of Newton Ogle, dean of Winchester.

He was unremitting in the discharge of his parliamentary duties, and he gave special attention to finance, saying to Pitt, on 11 March 1793, that he did not require to watch with vigilance all matters relating to the public income and outlay, as 'he had uniformly acted on that principle upon all revenue questions.' He laboured to abate the rigour of the game laws and to repress the practice of gaming. Whenever a question relating to social improvement and progress was before the house he gave his support to it, and when, in 1787, the convention of Scottish royal boroughs had failed in getting a sympathiser with their grievances, they enlisted him in their service, and they thanked him in after days for his earnestness in their cause, which he twelve times upheld in the house. What he had vainly urged between 1787 and 1794 was effected for the Scottish burgesses in 1833 in a reformed parliament. The parliamentary reform which rendered this improvement possible had been advocated by Sheridan, and, when others despaired of its attainment, he wrote, on 21 May 1782, to Thomas Grenville: 'We were bullied outrageously about our poor parliamentary reform; but it will do at last in spite of you all' (*Courts and Cabinets of George III*, i. 28).

When the revolution in France tried men's souls in Great Britain and made many friends of progress recant in a panic the convictions of their wiser years, Sheridan stood firm with Fox in maintaining the right of the French to form their own government, and upheld, with him, the duty of this country to recognise and treat with any government which exercised authority there. The Earl of Mornington (afterwards Marquis Wellesley) made an elaborate appeal to the house on 21 Jan. 1794 to prosecute the war with France till the French should have discarded their republican principles. The reply on this occasion was one of Sheridan's finest debating speeches, and a most able argument against illegitimate interference with the domestic concerns of

France. He was quite as ready, however, to oppose the French when they began to propagate their principles by the sword. The fleets at Portsmouth and the Nore mutinied in May and June 1797, partly at the instigation of French agents. Then Sheridan gave warm support and good advice to the government, and largely contributed to the removal of the danger which menaced the country. Dundas said on behalf of the ministry that 'the country was highly indebted to Sheridan for his fair and manly conduct' (*Parliamentary Hist.* xxxvi. 804). When invasion was threatened in 1803 by Bonaparte, he urged unconditional resistance, and declared in the house on 10 Aug. that no peace ought to be made so long as a foreign soldier trod British soil. Moreover he urged the house to encourage the volunteers who had assembled in defence of their homes, while he set the example by acting as lieutenant-colonel of the St. James's volunteer corps. The revolt of the Spaniards against the French invaders was lauded by him, and he was earnest in urging the government to send Sir Arthur Wellesley (afterwards Duke of Wellington) to represent 'the enthusiasm of England' in the cause of Spain struggling against the yoke of Bonaparte. His last speech in parliament, which was delivered on 21 June 1812, ended with a heart-stirring appeal to persevere in opposing the tyranny to which Bonaparte was subjecting Europe, and with the assertion that, if the British nation were to share the fate of others, the historian might record that, when after spending all her treasure and her choicest blood the nation fell, there fell with her 'all the best securities for the charities of human life, for the power and honour, the fame, the glory, and the liberties of herself and the whole civilised world.'

Sheridan was conspicuous and energetic among the opponents of the union between Great Britain and Ireland. He said on 23 Jan. 1799, when the subject was formally brought before the house, 'My country has claims upon me which I am not more proud to acknowledge than ready to liquidate to the full measure of my ability.' He held that the bargain concluded in 1782 between the two countries was final, and also that, if a new arrangement were to be made, it should be based on 'the manifest, fair, and free consent and approbation of the parliaments of the two countries.' Twenty-five members of parliament followed his lead. Mr. Lecky affirms that he fought 'a hopeless battle in opposition with conspicuous earnestness and courage' (*History of England in Eighteenth Century*, viii. 356).

After the union was carried and Addington had succeeded Pitt as prime minister, it was in Sheridan's power, as it may have been previously, to enter the House of Lords by changing the party to which he had belonged since entering political life, but he then declined, as he phrased it, 'to hide his head in a coronet' (*Memoir of Lady Dufferin*, by her son, p. 17). He sometimes dined with Addington when he was premier, and Addington records that one night Sheridan said to him, 'My visits to you may possibly be misunderstood by my friends; but I hope you know, Mr. Addington, that I have an unpurchasable mind' (*Life of Lord Sidmouth*, ii. 105). When Pitt died in 1806 and the ministry of 'all the talents' was formed, Sheridan held the office in it of treasurer of the navy, with the rank of privy councillor. After Fox's death in the same year he succeeded him as member for Westminster; but he was not called, as he had a right to anticipate he would have been, to lead the whig party in the commons.

He was rejected for Westminster at the general election in 1807, and found a seat at Ilchester which he held till 1812. He had been proposed in 1807 as a candidate for the county of Wexford without his knowledge, and his election seemed assured, as the electors expressed their readiness to vote for 'the great Sheridan.' Mr. Colclough, who proposed him as a fellow candidate, was challenged by Mr. Alcock, one of his opponents, to fight a duel, and was shot through the heart. The supporters of both Colclough and Sheridan consequently held aloof from the poll, and Mr. Alcock and Colonel Ram were declared to have been duly elected (*Personal Sketches of his Own Times*, by Sir Jonah Barrington, i. 302, 305). Sheridan endeavoured in 1812 to be returned again for Stafford; but the younger generation of burgesses was as little disposed as the elder to vote for any candidate unless he paid each of them the accustomed fee of five guineas, and, as Sheridan had not the money, he lost the election.

As a dramatic writer Sheridan had no equal among his contemporaries, and as manager and chief proprietor of Drury Lane Theatre he maintained the popularity of the theatre and obtained from it an average income of 10,000*l.* In 1791 the theatre was pronounced unsafe, and it had to be pulled down and rebuilt, and the new house was much larger than the old one. The estimated cost was 150,000*l.*; this was exceeded, however, by 75,000*l.* While the theatre was rebuilding, the company played at the theatre in the Haymarket, and the

expenses there exceeded the receipts. The first performance in the new building took place on 21 April 1794. With mistaken chivalry Sheridan rashly undertook to defray out of his own pocket the liabilities which had been incurred owing to the expenses exceeding the estimate. Whatever prospect he may have had of achieving this chivalrous but quixotic undertaking was dashed to the ground on 24 Feb. 1809, when the new theatre was destroyed by fire. When the news reached the House of Commons that the theatre was burning, the unusual compliment was paid him by Lord Temple and Mr. Ponsonby of moving the adjournment of the debate 'in consequence of the extent of the calamity which the event just communicated to the house would bring upon a respectable individual, a member of that house.' While grateful for the kindness displayed towards himself, he objected to the motion on the ground that 'whatever might be the extent of the individual calamity, he did not consider it of a nature to interrupt their proceedings.' Two years later the house displayed a like feeling of admiration and sympathy. It was then proposed to authorise the building of another theatre, and Sheridan contended that the proprietors of the Drury Lane patent ought to be the persons entrusted with this privilege. His conduct with regard to Drury Lane Theatre was eulogised by political opponents as well as by political friends, General Tarleton calling upon the house 'to consider the immortal works of Mr. Sheridan and the stoical philosophy with which in that house he had witnessed the destruction of his property. Surely some indulgence was due to such merit' (*Parl. Debates*, xix. 1142, 1145).

None of the many effective speeches which Sheridan delivered in the house did him more honour, or has given him more deserved credit, than those relating to the liberty of the public press at a time when the press had fewer friends among statesmen than at present. He was magnanimous in upholding the liberty of unfettered printing, because, as he declared to Sir Richard Phillips, his life had been made miserable by calumnies in the newspapers. The greater his magnanimity and statesmanship, then, in declaring, as he did in the House of Commons on 4 April 1798, 'that the press should be unfettered, that its freedom should be, as indeed it was, commensurate with the freedom of the people and the well-being of a virtuous State; on that account he thought that even one hundred libels had better be ushered into the world than one prosecution be instituted which might endanger the liberty of the press of this country.' At a later day he condemned the conduct of the benchers of Lincoln's Inn, and shamed them into rescinding a regulation which they had passed for excluding from the bar any member of the inn who contributed to newspapers.

His monetary affairs, after the burning of Drury Lane Theatre in 1809, were greatly involved, and the sums owing to him were withheld while his creditors clamoured for payment. A committee, presided over by Mr. Whitbread, for rebuilding the theatre gave him shares for much of the amount due to him, but by retaining 12,000*l.* in cash hindered him from being returned to parliament for Stafford, and caused him to be arrested for debt in August 1813, when he became an inmate of a sponging-house in Took's Court, Cursitor Street, till Whitbread handed over the sum required. It was not known till after Whitbread's self-inflicted death, on 6 July 1815, that a disease of the brain was the explanation of some actions which would have been otherwise inexplicable. Sheridan's own health had been impaired several years before his life ended. He had long suffered from insomnia; in his later years varicose veins in his legs gave him much pain and made walking difficult. He had always been a jovial companion, and few who enjoyed his society could have surmised that in private he was subject to fits of depression which made life a burden. In common with his contemporaries he frequently drank wine to excess, yet without drinking as much as many others, a small quantity affecting him more seriously. Sir Gilbert Elliot records that at a dinner in 1788 Sheridan drank much wine, but that Grey drank far more. Sheridan preferred claret till his later and darker years, and then brandy had a baneful fascination for him. Nevertheless, he weaned himself from the bad habit, and he became very temperate latterly, drinking nothing but water.

Mental worries about the health of his elder son Tom, who went to the Cape of Good Hope in 1813, without being cured there of consumption, and about the means wherewith to satisfy the demands of inexorable creditors, to which an abscess in the throat added a physical torment, compelled him to take to his bed in the spring of 1816. He was then occupying the house at 17 Savile Row. A writ was served upon him when he could no longer leave the house, and the sheriff's officer consented to remain there, and, by so doing, hindered other creditors from giving further annoyance. It was incorrectly announced in the newspapers that Sheridan

was in dire poverty, and offers of assistance were made; but these were declined because they were not required. Sheridan died on 7 July 1816. Several years afterwards the story was circulated by Croker, on the authority of George IV, to the effect that Sheridan died a neglected pauper. The story is the reverse of the truth. Charles Brinsley, the son of Sheridan by his second marriage, wrote from Fulham Palace, on Sunday, 16 July 1816, where his mother and he were staying, to his half-brother at the Cape, nine days after their father's death, that 'you will be soothed by learning that our father's death was unaccompanied by suffering, that he almost slumbered into death, and that the reports which you may have seen in the newspapers of the privations and the want of comforts which he endured are unfounded; that he had every attention and comfort that could make a deathbed easy.' Mrs. Parkhurst, who was acquainted with the Sheridans, wrote to Dublin from London to Mrs. Lefanu, his elder sister, a fortnight after his death: 'Mr. Sheridan wanted neither medical aid, the attention of true affection, the consolations of piety, nor the exertions of friendship. He had three of the first physicians of London every day; his wife, his son, and his brother-in-law were constantly with him; the bishop of London (Howley, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury) saw him many times, and (Lord) Lauderdale did all he could for the regulation of his affairs.'

The funeral was arranged by Lord Lauderdale and Peter Moore [q. v.], member for Coventry, both being Sheridan's old and attached friends, and the coffin was taken, for the sake of convenience, to Peter Moore's house in Great George Street. The remains were laid in Westminster Abbey, and the funeral was on a far grander scale than those of Pitt and Fox, the flower of the nobility uniting with the most notable men of letters and learning in paying the last homage to Sheridan. The Duke of Wellington and his brother, the Marquis Wellesley, who were absent, expressed in writing their regret that their absence was unavoidable.

As a dramatist Sheridan carried the comedy of manners in this country to its highest pitch, and his popularity as a writer for the stage is exceeded by that of Shakespeare alone. As an orator he impressed the House of Commons more deeply than almost any predecessor, and as a politician in a venal age he preserved his independence and purity. He left debts which were trifling compared with those of Pitt, and which, unlike those of Pitt, were defrayed by his family. He never received a pension, though he was as much entitled to one as Burke. The Prince of Wales induced him to accept the office of receiver of the duchy of Cornwall, with a salary of about 800*l.*, and this he enjoyed for the last few years of his life. His widow and his son by her inherited a property in land which he had bought, and which sufficed to maintain them during the remainder of their lives.

Throughout life Sheridan was the victim of misrepresentation. He declared to Sir Richard Phillips in his closing years that his life 'had been miserable by calumnies.' To these words, taken from a manuscript by Sir Richard supplied to Moore, but suppressed, may be added the following from a manuscript which Sheridan left behind him: 'It is a fact that I have scarcely ever in my life contradicted any one calumny against me... I have since on reflection ceased to approve my own conduct in these respects. Were I to lead my life over again, I should act otherwise.' After his death many stories about him have been circulated and accepted as genuine, though they are counterfeit. They begin when he was seven years old, and end when he was in his coffin; the first being that his mother told Samuel Whyte he was an 'impenetrable dunce,' a statement for which not a shadow of proof has been given; and the last that he was arrested for debt when laid out for burial, a statement which is as ridiculous and unauthentic as the other. The story is often told of his hoaxing the House of Commons, and many correspondents of 'Notes and Queries' have exercised their ingenuity in describing the kind of spurious or imitation Greek which he is assumed to have used, the truth being that he once corrected Lord Belgrave, who misapplied a passage of Demosthenes, which he had quoted in the original. He is finely characterised in a few words written by Mrs. Parkhurst in the letter from which a quotation has been made above: 'He took away with him a thousand charitable actions, a heart in which there was no hard part, a spirit free from envy and malice, and he is gone in the undiminished brightness of his talent, gone before pity had withered admiration.' On the morning after his death the 'Times' eulogised him as a member of the legislature in terms which could not be justly applied to many of his colleagues and contemporaries: 'Throughout a period fruitful of able men and trying circumstances [he was regarded] as the most popular specimen in the British senate of political consistency, intrepidity, and honour.'

Sheridan's portrait was painted more than once by Sir Joshua Reynolds. The finest

example belonged to H. N. Pym., esq., of Brasted; another portrait by Sir Joshua was engraved by W. Read. Both these are reproduced in Mr. Rae's 'Biography,' together with a pencil sketch attributed to the same artist. The portrait by John Russell, R.A., is at the National Portrait Gallery, and a drawing of Sheridan in old age was engraved by the artist George Clint. John Hoppner painted the second Mrs. Sheridan with her infant son Charles (*d.* 1843).

A collected edition of Sheridan's plays appeared at Dublin in 1792–3, and in London 1794. Of later editions, one was edited by Moore (2 vols. 1821); to another (1840) Leigh Hunt contributed a memoir; a third, edited by the present writer, appeared in 1902. Sheridan's speeches were edited 'by a constitutional friend' in 1798 (5 vols.), and with a life in 1816 (5 vols.; 2nd edit. 1842, 3 vols.) His speeches in the trial of Warren Hastings were edited by E. A. Bond from the shorthand report, London, 1859–61.

Sheridan's only son by his first wife, Thomas Sheridan (1775–1817), usually called Tom, was born on 17 March 1775, and died, as colonial treasurer, at the Cape of Good Hope, on 12 Sept. 1817. He was very accomplished and a skilful versifier; a poem on the loss of the Saldanha was printed and praised. He entered the army and was for a time aide-de-camp to Lord Moira. In November 1805 he married, with his father's approval, Caroline Henrietta Callander, by whom he had four sons and three daughters. His wife is separately noticed. The eldest son, Richard Brinsley Sheridan (*d.* 1888), married in 1835 Marcia Maria, only surviving child and heiress of Lieut.-general Sir Colquhoun Grant [q. v.] of Frampton Court, Dorset, and sat in parliament as member for Shaftesbury from 1845 to 1852, and for Dorchester from 1852 to 1868. His son, Algernon Thomas Brinsley Sheridan of Frampton Court, owns many of his great-grandfather's papers.

Tom Sheridan's three daughters were noted for their great beauty and talent. All were married: the eldest became Lady Dufferin, and afterwards Countess of Gifford [see Sheridan, Helen Selina]; the second became the Honourable Caroline Norton [q. v.], and afterwards Lady Stirling-Maxwell of Keir; and the youngest became Lady Seymour, and afterwards Duchess of Somerset [see Seymour, Edward Adolphus].

[The facts concerning Sheridan, as well as many of current fictions, are set forth in detail in the work by the writer of this notice entitled Sheridan: a Biography, London, 1896. Other works in which many of the fictions are set forth as facts are Memoirs of Sheridan by Dr. Watkins (1816) and also by Thomas Moore (1825), and Lives of the Sheridans by Mr. Percy Fitzgerald (1887). Sheridan's Life and Times by an Octogenarian (1859, 2 vols.) contains several grains of fact; but many of the scenes described are inventions. His name was William Earle. Professor Smyth of Cambridge printed for private circulation in 1840 a Memoir of Mr. Sheridan, which contains a few useful facts and many misstatements. Mrs. Oliphant wrote his life in the English Men of Letters series (1883), and repeated many of the unfounded stories of preceding writers. A Life of Sheridan, by L. C. Sanders, in the Great Writers series, has the advantage of a bibliography, by Mr. John P. Anderson of the British Museum, of all the works by and about Sheridan. F. R.

SHERIDAN, THOMAS (*fl.* 1661–1688), Jacobite and author, born in 1646, at the village of St. John's, near Trim in Meath, was the fourth son of Dennis Sheridan, and a younger brother of William Sheridan [q. v.], bishop of Kilmore. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, on 17 Jan. 1660–1, graduated B.A. in 1664, and was elected a fellow in 1667 (*Cat. of Graduates*, p. 514). Being destined for the law, he entered the Middle Temple on 29 June 1670, but soon after obtained the position of collector of the customs in Cork, which proved extremely lucrative. On 6 Aug. 1677 he received from the university of Oxford the honorary degree of D.C.L. (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714). On 6 Feb. 1679 he was also elected a fellow of the Royal Society (Thomson, *Hist. of Royal Soc.*, App. p. xxvii). Becoming acquainted with James, duke of York, and receiving several favours from him, he showed his gratitude by visiting him at Brussels in 1679 during his retirement. Being known as an adherent of James, he was accused of participation in the 'popish plot' and committed to prison in 1680. On 15 Dec. he was examined before the House of Commons, but, having explained that he was a member of the church of England and had taken the oaths eleven times, he was merely remanded to the custody of the sergeant-at-arms, and was set at liberty on the dissolution of parliament (*Journals of the House of Commons*, ix. 675–81, 687, 702). In 1687 James II appointed Sheridan chief secretary and commissioner of the revenue in Ireland, and he proceeded thither, bearing the king's letter for Clarendon's recall. But Tyrconnel, who succeeded as lieutenant-general, wishing to have another person as secretary, procured Sheridan's removal from his posts. The latter appealed to the king, with what result is doubtful; but he accompanied James into exile in 1688, and was appointed his private secretary. The date

of his death is unknown. He is said to have married a natural daughter of James II. He left two children: a daughter, who married Colonel Guillaume, aide-de-camp of William III; and a son, THOMAS SHERIDAN the younger (*d.* 1746), who was appointed about 1739 tutor to Prince Charles Edward (the young Pretender); he accompanied the young chevalier to Scotland in 1745, and was knighted by him. He was one of the 'seven men of Moidart' who landed with the prince and was present at the battle of Falkirk, which he described in a letter dated 21 Jan. 1746 ('Copia d' una Lettera del Cavalier Sheridan to Mr. D. O'Brien, scritta da Bannochburn,' Roma, 1746; JESSE, *Memoirs of the Pretenders*, 1858, pp. 102, 241, 268). After the battle of Culloden he escaped on 4 May from Arisaig in Inverness-shire on board a French man-of-war. He proceeded to Rome, where he died before the end of the year (*Gent. Mag.* 1746, pp. 264, 668).

Besides 'Mr. Sheridan's Speech after his Examination before the late House of Commons' (London, 1681, fol.) the elder Sheridan published 'A Discourse on the Rise and Power of Parliaments' (1677, 8vo); reprinted in 1870 by Saxe Bannister, London, 8vo, under the title 'Some Revelations in Irish History.' This work is of especial interest, both on account of the light it throws on Irish political life, and because of the singularly bold and enlightened manner in which the author proposes to meet the difficulties of administration by a system of conciliation and toleration. Sheridan was also the author of a manuscript 'History of his Own Times,' now in the royal library at Windsor, and he is said to have translated 'A Survey of Princes,' by Jean Louis Guez, Sieur de Balzac, London, 1703, 4to (manuscript note on title-page of copy in British Museum).

[Notes kindly supplied by Fraser Rae, esq., and by Richard Bagwell, esq.; Sheridan's Works; Fraser Rae's Sheridan: a Biography, 1896; Fitzgerald's Lives of the Sheridans, 1886, i. 424–8; Lang's Pickle the Spy, pp. 31, 90; Bannister's Preface to Powers of Parliament; L. T.'s Short Account of Mr. Sheridan's Case, London, 1681; True Relation of the Life and Death of William Bedell, ed. Jones, 1872 (Camden Soc.), pp. 203–10; Songs, Poems, and Verses of Lady Dufferin, ed. Marquis of Dufferin and Ava, 1894, pp. 421, 431; Ware's Irish Writers, ed. Harris, 1764, p. 270; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. p. 429; Hyde Correspondence, ed. Singer, 1828 i. 442, ii. 12, 25, 69, 138, 151, 175; Bodleian Library, Rawl. MSS. A. 183 f. 139 b.] E. I. C.

SHERIDAN, THOMAS (1687–1738), schoolmaster, and friend of Swift, was born at Cavan in 1687, and was the son of James Sheridan, fourth and youngest son of the Rev. Dennis Sheridan, who assisted Bishop Bedell in translating the bible into Erse (*Appendix to Life of Bedell*, by T. W. Jones, p. 210). Thomas Sheridan (*fl.* 1661–1688) [q. v.], the Jacobite, and William Sheridan [q. v.], bishop of Kilmore, were his uncles. On 18 Oct. 1707 he entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a pensioner, his uncle, the bishop, helping with funds. He graduated B.A. in 1711, and M.A. in 1714; in 1724 he became B.D. and in 1726 D.D. Shortly after graduating he married Elizabeth, the only child of Charles MacFadden of Quilca House, co. Cavan, and this house became his on MacFadden's death. The property was originally in the possession of the Sheridans, and was forfeited for their adhering to James II, while Charles MacFadden acquired it for his services to King William.

Sheridan, on his marriage, opened a school in King's Mint House, Capel Street, which was attended by sons of the best families in Dublin, and from which he derived an income of 1,000*l.* Swift made Sheridan's acquaintance in 1713, on arriving in Dublin to take possession of the deanery of St. Patrick's. They became constant companions. A room in the deanery was reserved for Sheridan, while Swift often lived for months together at Quilca, where he planned the 'Drapier's Letters,' wrote a part of 'Gulliver's Travels,' and edited 'The Intelligencer' in concert with his friend. When Sheridan was incapacitated by illness from being present in his school, Swift took his place. When Carteret was lord-lieutenant, Swift appealed to him on Sheridan's behalf, and in response he appointed him, in 1725, to be one of his chaplains and to a living in the county of Cork. Before he was inducted, however, Sheridan preached a sermon at Cork on the text 'Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof,' a sermon which he had often preached before without complaint. On this occasion Sunday fell on 1 Aug., the day of Queen Anne's death. Richard Tighe, a whig and courtier, heard it; he thought that the sermon confirmed the prevailing notion that the preacher was a Jacobite, and he represented this to the lord-lieutenant, who struck Sheridan's name from the list of his chaplains and forbade his appearing at court. Archdeacon Thomas Russell, in whose pulpit the offending sermon was delivered, presented the absent-minded preacher, by way of compensation, with the manor of Drumlane, co. Cavan, yielding 250*l.* a year.

Dr. Sheridan was offered the head-mastership of the royal school at Armagh, but elected to remain in Dublin, at the advice of his

friends, who afterwards aided in the establishment of a school which emptied his own. In consequence, he felt obliged to leave the city and exchange his living at Dunboyne for the free school at Cavan. In 1738 he disposed of this school and went to stay with Swift at St. Patrick's deanery, where he had a serious illness, and was told after his recovery that his presence was no longer welcome. He had, it is true, alienated Swift by being faithful to a promise made in earlier years to inform him when he showed signs of avarice. Having noted many instances, he gave Swift the paper on which he had written them. After perusal he asked Dr. Sheridan, 'Did you never read "Gil Blas"?' Not long afterwards Sheridan died suddenly at the dinner-table in the house of a former pupil at Rathfarnham on 10 Oct. 1738. By his wife, Elizabeth MacFadden of Ulster, he had issue James, Richard, Thomas (1719-1788) [q. v.], and a daughter, who was the ancestress of Sheridan Knowles.

Sheridan wrote much and published little. Translations of the 'Satyrs of Persius' (1728, 8vo) and 'Satires of Juvenal' (1739, 8vo), both of which had several editions, and the 'Philoctetes' of Sophocles (1725) were the most noteworthy of his productions. His son Thomas prepared a volume of his writings for publication in England, the contents being a translation of 'Pastor Fido,' poetical pieces on divers subjects, and a choice collection of apophthegms, bons mots, and jests. The public would not subscribe for the work, which did not appear, while the manuscript itself was lost or destroyed. Swift said that Sheridan 'shone in his proper element' at the head of a school; in a letter to Alderman Barber he characterised him as 'the best scholar in these kingdoms.' Sir Walter Scott, in his 'Memoir of Swift,' writes about 'the good-natured, light-hearted, and ingenious Sheridan.' Not a day passed that he did not make a rebus, an anagram, or a madrigal. Idle, poor, and gay, he managed his own affairs badly, and he justly wrote of himself, 'I am famous for giving the best advice and following the worst.'

[Disparaging statements, mingled with a few facts, about Sheridan are to be found in the Earl of Orrery's Remarks on Swift's Life and Writings. Many letters from and to him are contained in Swift's Works, edited by Walter Scott; and authentic particulars of his life are given in the first chapter of the first volume of the Biography of Sheridan by the author of this notice.] F. R.

SHERIDAN, THOMAS (1719-1788), actor and 'orthoepist,' father of Richard Brinsley Sheridan [q. v.], was the third son of Thomas Sheridan (1687-1738) [q. v.], Swift's friend, and had Swift for godfather (SHERIDAN, *Life of Swift*, p. 382). According to Chalmers he was born at Quilca (*Dictionary*, xxvii. 458), while Watkins gives his birthplace as King's Mint House, Capel Street, Dublin, adding that he was baptised in 'the parish church of St. Mary' (*Memoirs of Sheridan*, i. 34). There is no record of his baptism in St. Mary's. His father sent him to Westminster school, where he became a king's scholar, but his father's lack of means compelled the boy's return to Dublin. Through the influence of Dr. Sheridan's friends in Trinity College, young Thomas, to use Swift's phrase, 'was chosen of the foundation' on 26 May 1735. He was elected a scholar in 1738, and took his B.A. degree in 1739.

Sheridan wished his son Thomas to become a schoolmaster, but the young man preferred to go on the stage, for which, while an undergraduate, he had written a farce called 'Captain O'Blunder, or the Brave Irishman.' He appeared as Richard III at the Theatre Royal in Smock Alley in January 1743, and his success determined his vocation. In the following year he obtained an engagement at Drury Lane Theatre. After his return to Dublin he became manager of the Theatre Royal, which he made a more reputable place of resort than it had been. His reforms were unwelcome to many playgoers. A young man from Galway named Kelly, being intoxicated, insulted the actresses one evening, and threatened Sheridan with his vengeance when reprimanded for his conduct. What is called the Kelly riot ensued, with the result that Kelly was sent to prison and fined 500*l.*, and that Sheridan magnanimously sued for, and succeeded in obtaining, his release and the remission of the fine. Miss Frances Chamberlaine wrote verses and a pamphlet in Sheridan's praise, and on his discovering their authorship Sheridan made the lady's acquaintance and married her in 1747 [see SHERIDAN, MRS. FRANCES]. On 2 March 1754 he was the victim of another outbreak of popular fury, because he had forbidden West Digges [q. v.] to repeat some lines from Miller's tragedy of 'Mahomet the Impostor,' in which Digges played Alcanor.

Sheridan now let the theatre for two years, started for England, and appeared at Covent Garden Theatre. Many critics praised his acting, and Churchill ranked him, in the 'Rosciad,' next to Garrick as a tragedian. In 1756 he was again manager of the Theatre Royal in Dublin; but a new theatre built for Spranger Barry being opened and attracting playgoers to the detriment of his own, Sheridan finally determined to seek in Eng-

land a new home and a new mode of livelihood as a teacher of and lecturer on elocution. He lectured on elocution with great success in London, Bristol, Bath, Oxford, Cambridge, and Edinburgh. His house in Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, became the resort of eminent men; he acquired such an influence with Wedderburn as to persuade him to move the Earl of Bute to bestow a pension of 300*l.* upon Dr. Johnson; and when he undertook to prepare a pronouncing dictionary, the Earl of Bute procured a pension for him of 200*l.* Dr. Johnson, who had been on intimate terms with Sheridan, considered this grant of a pension an affront to himself, and talked about giving up his acquaintance. They ceased to meet. Sheridan's revenge was to write of Johnson that had 'gigantic fame in these days of little men.' Johnson's contempt for his rival found notable expression. 'Why, sir,' he said to Boswell, 'Sherry is dull, naturally dull; but it must have taken him a great deal of pains to become what we now see him. Such an excess of stupidity is not in nature.' On 28 Nov. 1758 the university of Oxford 'incorporated' him as master of arts, and that of Cambridge did likewise on 16 March 1769. He was made an honorary freeman of the city of Edinburgh on 8 July 1761. He conferred on Home, the author of 'Douglas,' the honour of a gold medal, specially struck, 'for having enriched the stage with a perfect tragedy.' In 1763 he acted at Drury Lane in his wife's comedy, 'The Discovery.'

He went to Blois in 1764 with his wife, elder son, and two daughters, partly for the sake of his health, but chiefly, as he wrote to Samuel Whyte, to 'bid defiance to his merciless creditors.' He returned home after his wife's death in 1766, residing first in London and next in Bath, visiting Dublin at intervals, where his appearance on the stage attracted playgoers. Later in life he gave readings in London, Henderson being his colleague, and Henderson's rendering of 'John Gilpin' pleasing the public even more than that of Dryden's 'Alexander's Feast,' upon the delivery of which he plumed himself. He died at Margate on 14 Aug. 1788. Having directed in his will that his remains were to be interred in the parish next to that in which he died, he was buried in the centre aisle of St. Peter's Church in the Isle of Thanet. His younger daughter, Elizabeth, who was then unmarried, tended him in his later years, and was present at his deathbed, as was his eminent younger son, Richard Brinsley, who defrayed the expenses of his last illness and his funeral. His second son, Charles Francis, is, like Richard Brinsley, separately noticed.

Thomas Sheridan was a voluminous but not a popular writer. His chief works were: 1. 'British Education, or the Source of the Disorders of Great Britain,' 1756. 2. 'A Dissertation on . . . Difficulties . . . in Learning the English Tongue, with a Scheme for an English Grammar and Dictionary,' 1762, 4to. 3. 'A Course of Lectures on Elocution, with two Dissertations and some Tracts,' 1763. 4. 'A Plan of Education for the young Nobility and Gentry,' 1769. 5. 'Lectures on the Art of Reading,' 1775. 6. 'A General Dictionary of the English Language,' 2 vols. London, 1780, 4to; a revised and enlarged edition appeared in 1789, and was frequently reissued as 'A Complete Dictionary of the English Language, both with regard to Sound and Meaning.' 7. 'The Works of Swift, with Life,' in 18 vols. 8vo, 1784.

[The facts in Thomas Sheridan's life are set forth in the first chapter of the Biography of R. B. Sheridan, by the writer of this notice. See also Boswell's Johnson, ed. G. B. Hill; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd.; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Webb's Compend. of Irish Biography.]

F. R.

SHERIDAN, WILLIAM (1636–1711), bishop of Kilmore, who was born at Togher in 1636 near Kilmore, co. Cavan, belonged to a native Irish clan in that district. His younger brother, Thomas Sheridan (*fl.* 1661–1688), is separately noticed; another brother, Patrick, died bishop of Cloyne in 1682. His father, Dennis Sheridan or O'Sheridan, was brought up as a protestant in the house of John Hill, dean of Kilmore, was ordained by Bishop William Bedell [q. v.] on 10 June 1634, and at once collated by him to the vicarage of Killasher. He lived in a house of Bedell's about a mile from Kilmore, and married an Englishwoman named Foster. When the rebellion of 1641 broke out, Dennis Sheridan did many good services to the distressed English, and his Celtic origin secured him a certain toleration among the insurgents, so that he was allowed to retain his house. There he sheltered the wives of Bedell's sons, there the bishop himself died, and from thence his body was carried to Kilmore. Sheridan saved some of Bedell's treasures, including the Irish Old Testament in manuscript, afterwards printed at the expense of Robert Boyle [q. v.] Hearne says (*Collections*, ii. 80) Sheridan was the translator, but this is an error. On 20 Sept. 1645 Sheridan was presented by the crown to the lapsed vicarages of Drung and Laragh in the diocese of Kilmore.

William Sheridan, who was partly educated by his father, was Bedell's godson, and the bishop left him 40*s.* in his will. On 15 May 1652 he entered Trinity College, Dublin, and became D.D. in 1682. Under Charles II, Sheridan was chaplain to Lord-chancellor Eustace, whose funeral sermon he preached. He was afterwards chaplain to the Duke of Ormonde, became rector of Athenry in 1667, and on 25 Aug. 1669 was made dean of Down. He was consecrated bishop of Kilmore and Ardagh in Christchurch, Dublin, on 19 Feb. 1681–2.

After the accession of William III, Sheridan absented himself from his see to avoid taking the oath of allegiance, and, following the precedent in the case of the crown, this was held to create a vacancy. The succession was offered to Robert Huntington [q. v.] early in 1692, but he refused it with more decision than Beveridge had shown in Ken's case. The see was filled in 1693. Sheridan went to London, and lived thenceforth among the non-jurors there. He was in poor circumstances, and subscriptions were made for him from time to time among the Irish prelates. King, bishop of Derry (afterwards archbishop of Dublin), interested himself in the matter, and many particulars are given by Mant (*Irish Church Hist.* vol. ii.) A project, originating with Henry Dodwell, to procure him a regular allowance out of the income of Kilmore may have been frustrated by the poverty of that see. In 1704 King spoke of Sheridan as 'exceedingly poor and crazy.' He published many sermons both before and after his deprivation, of which Cotton gives a list. On 1 Oct. 1711, says Hearne, 'died the Right Reverend and truly conscientious Dr. Sheridan, the deprived bishop of Kilmore in Ireland' (*Collections*, iii. 240).

By his wife Mary (O'Reilly) he had a son Donald. His portrait, engraved by William Sherwin [q. v.], was prefixed to his 'Sermons,' 1704, 8vo.

[Bedell's Life by his Son, ed. Wharton Jones (Camden Soc.); Clogy's Life of Bedell; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. App.; Dublin University Magazine, November 1852; Ware's Irish Bishops, ed. Harris; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ.]

R. B-L.

SHERIFF, LAURENCE (*d.* 1567), founder of Rugby school, the son of respectable parents resident in Rugby, appears to have been born in that town, although Brownsover, a village in the neighbourhood, has also been assigned as the place of his birth. He removed to London, where he became a grocer. He lived near Newgate, on the site of what is at present 24 Newgate Street, and was connected with the household of the Princess (afterwards queen) Elizabeth, though possibly only through his trade. He was a staunch adherent of that princess, and when she came to the throne Sheriff was made an esquire and received a grant of arms. He was appointed the second warden of the Grocers' Company of London in 1566, and died on 20 Oct. of the following year. By his will he expressed a desire to be buried at Rugby, but, notwithstanding, he seems to have been interred in the graveyard of Christ Church, Newgate. He had a wife named Elizabeth, who survived him, but he left no children. In his will, which was proved at London on 31 Oct. 1568, besides several other bequests to his native town, he left for the foundation and endowment of a school at Rugby the rent of his parsonage and farm at Brownsover, with all his property at Rugby, and one third of his Middlesex estate; together with 50*l.* for building purposes, and 100*l.* to be invested in land for the site of the school, and to provide for the maintenance of its headmaster, and the building of four almshouses. The school seems to have been founded immediately after Sheriff's death, but it was deprived of the revenues of the Middlesex property until 1614 by the fraudulent conduct of one of Sheriff's trustees. The school did not obtain full possession of the Brownsover estate until 1653, from which time the rapid increase in the value of the endowment assured its prosperity.

[Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies, p. 683; Goulburn's Book of Rugby School, p. 3; Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth, i. 118, 127; Carlisle's Grammar Schools, ii. 662; Nicolas's Hist. of Rugby, p. 89; Hist. of the Public Schools, Rugby, p. 4; Foxe's Actes and Monuments, iii. 951, ed. 1641.]

E. I. C.

SHERINGHAM, ROBERT (1602–1678), royalist divine, born in 1602, was son of William Sheringham of Guestwick, Norfolk. He was educated at Norwich under Mr. Briggs, and on 15 March 1618–19 was admitted a pensioner of Caius College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1622–3 (VENN, *Admissions to Gonville and Caius College*, p. 140). He was elected a fellow of his college, commenced M.A. in 1626, and was incorporated in that degree at Oxford on 15 July 1628. In 1634 he was presented to the rectory of Patesley, Norfolk (BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, x. 28). He became one of the proctors of the university of Cambridge in 1644, but shortly afterwards was ejected from his fellowship at Caius on account of his adherence to the king's cause. Thereupon he retired to London, and, going subse-

quently to Holland, he taught Hebrew and Arabic at Rotterdam and in other towns. On the king's return in 1660 he was restored to his fellowship, and led a studious and retired life, being esteemed 'a most excellent linguist, as also admirably well versed in the original antiquities of the English nation.' He died suddenly in his rooms at Caius College, and was buried in the neighbouring parish of St. Michael on 2 May 1678.

Hearne describes him as 'a learned man, and endowed with an accurate judgment;' but Dr. Percy more truly observes that 'it is the great fault of Sheringham not to know how to distinguish what is true and credible from what is improbable and fabulous in the old Northern Chronicles.'

His works are: 1. 'Joma. Codex Talmudicus, in quo agitur de Sacrificiis, cæterisque Ministeriis Diei Expiationis . . . ex Hebræo sermone in Latinum versus et commentariis illustratus,' London, 1648, 4to, Franeker, 1696, 8vo. 2. 'The Kings Supremacy asserted, or a Remonstrance of the Kings Right against the Pretended Parliament. Printed formerly in Holland and now reprinted,' London, 1660, 4to; 3rd edit. enlarged, London, 1682, 4to. 3. 'De Anglorum Gentis Origine Disceptatio. Quâ eorum migrationes, variæ sedes, et ex parte res gestæ, à confusione Linguarum, et dispersione Gentium, usque ad adventum eorum in Britanniam investigantur,' Cambridge, 1670, 8vo.

[Addit. MS. 5880, f. 20; Bowes's Cat. of Cambridge Books, pp. 48, 101; Carter's Cambridge, pp. 129, 138; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iv. 1348; Kennett's Register, p. 299; Leland's Itinerary, 1744, i. 122, 123; Le Neve's Fasti; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.; Nicolson's Engl. Historical Library, 1736, p. 272; Percy's preface (p. viii) to Mallet's Northern Antiquities, 1770; Walker's Sufferings, ii. 146; Wilkins's preface to Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. vii; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 445.] T. C.

SHERINGTON or SHERRINGTON, SIR WILLIAM (1495?–1553), vice-treasurer of the mint at Bristol. [See SHARINGTON.]

SHERLEY. [See also SHIRLEY.]

SHERLEY or SHIRLEY, THOMAS (1638–1678), physician, son of Sir Thomas Sherley of Wiston, Sussex, by his wife Anne, daughter of Sir George Blundell of Cardington, Bedfordshire, was born in the parish of St. Margaret's, Westminster, and baptised on 15 Oct. 1638. Sir Thomas Shirley [q. v.], the adventurer, was his grandfather. He lived with his father in Magdalen College while Oxford was garrisoned by the king's troops, and was educated at Magdalen school. He afterwards went to France, studied physic, and obtained the degree of M.D. On his return he acquired a good practice, and was appointed physician in ordinary to Charles II. He was heir to his father's estate at Wiston, worth nearly 3,000*l.* a year; but it had been granted during the civil war to Sir John Fagge, and, although Sherley had recourse to law, the case was decided against him in chancery. He appealed to the House of Lords, but, Sir John Fagge being the member for Steyning in the House of Commons, the house maintained that he was entitled to exemption from lawsuits during session, and Sherley was ordered into the custody of the serjeant-at-arms on 12 May 1675 for bringing an appeal in the lords against a member of the lower house. The matter occasioned a dispute between the two houses, who were already embroiled over the case of Skinner and the East India Company. The difference was only terminated by the king proroguing parliament (*Journals of House of Lords*, vols. xii., xiii. passim; *Journals of House of Commons*, ix. 337 &c.). Disappointed by his ill success, Sherley sank into a morbid condition, and died on 5 Aug. 1678. He was buried in the vault of St. Bride's, Fleet Street, London.

He was twice married: first to Hannah, daughter of John Harfleet of Fleet in Kent, by whom he had two daughters, Anne and Margaret. He married, secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Richard Baskett of Apps, Isle of Wight, on 5 June 1667, by whom he had Thomas, Richard, and Elizabeth (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licenses*, ed. Foster, p. 1219).

He was the author of 'A Philosophical Essay, declaring the probable cause whence stones are produced in the outer world,' 1672, 12mo; and of the following translations: 1. Molimbrochius's 'Cochlearia Curiosa,' 1676, 8vo. 2. 'A Treatise of the Gout' by Mayerne Turquet, 1676, 8vo. 3. 'Medicinal Councels' by Mayerne Turquet, 1677, 8vo. 4. 'The Curious Distillatory,' from the Latin of Johann Sigismund Elsholtz, 1677, 8vo.

[Shirley's Stemmata Shirleiana, p. 291; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. xxvii. 482; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 280; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. i. 294, 477; Hallam's Constitutional History, 1854, iii. 25; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. pp. 137, 162, 9th Rep. ii. 56–7; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 22263, ff. 24–6.] E. I. C.

SHERLOCK, MARTIN (*d.* 1797), traveller, born about 1750, was a member, it is supposed, of the Kilkenny family of Sherlock. He was admitted of Trinity College, Dublin, on 1 Nov. 1763, but does not appear

to have taken a degree. About 1777 he became chaplain to Frederick Augustus Hervey, fourth earl of Bristol [q. v.], and bishop of Derry, and it may have been partly in his suite that he travelled extensively in Central Europe and Italy. His egotistic and generally entertaining letters are dated from The Hague, Berlin, Dresden, Vienna, Rome, Naples, and Ferney, where he visited Voltaire. His correspondence was published at Geneva in 1779 as 'Lettres d'un Voyageur Anglois.' The Prussians were described by Sherlock as the Macedonians of Germany, but Frederick the Great, who read the book, took this in a sense complimentary to himself, and gave the author an interview at Potsdam on 20 July 1779. An English translation by John Duncombe [q. v.] appeared at London in 1780, and a German at Leipzig in the same year. A second series, entitled 'Nouvelles Lettres,' appeared in 1780 (Paris and London), and of this an English translation was published at London in 1781. The later series contain impressions of Italy, Geneva, Lausanne, Strassburg, several French towns, and Paris, which he asserts that no traveller ever left without regret of some kind or another. Both volumes were well reviewed, but had much less success in England than abroad. In a section of the last book of his 'Life of Frederick,' to which he gives the sub-title 'A Reverend Mr. Sherlock sees Voltaire, and even dines with him,' Carlyle quotes largely from Sherlock's 'Letters,' which he calls a 'flashy yet opaque dance of Will-o'-Wisps.' Simultaneously with the 'Lettres' Sherlock published at Naples (with some assistance from an Italian friend), his 'Consiglio ad un Giovane Poeta' (1779, 8vo; 2nd ed. Rome, n.d.), which was answered by Bassi in 'Observations sur les Poètes Italiens,' the English writer having compared the tragic poets of Italy with Shakespeare, with little advantage to the former. A portion of the 'Consiglio' was translated into French as 'Fragment sur Shakspeare, tiré des conseils à un jeune poète' (Paris, 1780; an English translation was made from the French, London, 1786; this was republished, together with the two series of 'Letters,' in translation, London, 1802, 8vo). Sherlock was a good scholar, and a happy admixture of erudition and taste was shown in the only work which he originally published in English, a volume of thirty short essays, entitled 'Letters on Several Subjects' (1781, 8vo), in which he reverts to many of the topics raised in his previous volumes, and has more to say on Shakespeare, Richardson, Frederick the Great, Voltaire, and 'Mr. Sherlock.' He ranked English literature as a whole below the French, but contended that in Shakespeare, Newton, and Richardson, England had produced three greater names than any other country. His former works had all been dedicated to the Earl of Bristol, and this was dedicated to the countess. Sherlock hoped through this influence to get some diplomatic post, and he was spoken of in 1781 as secretary to the embassy at Vienna. He was seen during this season in the salons of Mrs. Montagu and Lady Lucan; and Horace Walpole, whose curiosity was piqued by an Irishman's 'writing bad French and Italian when he could write good English,' classified him as a man of abundant parts but no judgment. Disappointed of other preferment, Sherlock was appointed surrogate of Killala and Achonry on 9 Oct. 1781, and he obtained through his friend Dr. Perry, bishop of Killala, the united vicarages of Castlecomer and Kilglass (13 Nov. 1782). These were worth 200*l.* a year, but, writing to a friend in London, he begged him to double the amount in making the announcement in the newspapers; 'the world is very apt (God bless it) to value a man's writings according to his rank and fortune.' Subsequently, in March 1788, he was appointed by Dr. John Law to the rectory and vicarage of Skreen, and on 28 Oct. in the same year he was collated to the archdeaconry of Killala. He died in Ireland, where he regarded himself as banished, in 1797.

[Sherlock's Letters, ed. 1802; Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hib. iv. 87; Quérard's La France Littéraire, ix. 124; Babeau's Voyageurs en France; Ballantyne's Voltaire in England; Walpole's Corresp. ed. Cunningham, vii. 511, viii. 158, 202; Nichols's Lit. Aneed. viii. 67 sq.; Gent. Mag. 1800, ii. 812; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

T. S.

SHERLOCK, PAUL (1595–1646), jesuit, was born at or near Waterford in August 1595. His name is latinised as Sherlogus. He went to Spain in early youth, and was educated at the Irish College at Salamanca. At seventeen he sought admission into the Society of Jesus, taking the fourth vow in the end, and was for twenty years superior of the Irish College at Salamanca and Compostella. His profound patristic learning appeared in the controversies which engaged him for years, and he taught scholastic theology and divinity with success. Sherlock injured his health by flagellation and hair-shirts, and especially by fasting and praying in honour of the Virgin. Some believed that he received direct communication from heaven while praying and writing. He died at Salamanca on 9 Aug. 1646, having never returned to Ireland.

Sherlock was thought much of in France and Spain, and testimonials from many learned men are printed with his works. One of these panegyrists, a French Benedictine, exclaims in Latin iambics that Sherlock had given many variegated (murænulatas) and embroidered (vermicellatas) gifts to his bride, the church; and he also sings his praises in Hebrew and Greek.

His principal work is a vast disquisition on ecclesiastical history, with the Song of Solomon as a text, which appeared in three folios between 1634 and 1640 ('Anteloquia Ethica et Historica in Canticum Canticorum,' Lyons, 1634, fol.; Venice, 1639; 'much augmented,' Lyons, 1640, fol.; 'Commentarium in duo priora capita Cantici Canticorum,' Lyons, 1637, fol.; 'Commentarium in reliqua capita Cantici Canticorum,' Lyons, 1640, fol.) He also wrote, under the pseudonym of Paulus Leonardus, 'Responsio ad Expostulationes recentium quorundam Theologorum contra Scientiam Mediam,' Lyons, 1644, 4to; and 'Antiquitatum Hebraicarum Dioptra,' Lyons, 1651, fol.

[Sotvelli (Southwell's) Scriptores Societatis Jesus, Rome, 1676, whence Harris derived all his information in his edition of Ware's Writers of Ireland.] R. B–L.

SHERLOCK, RICHARD (1612–1689), divine, was born at Oxton, a township in the Cheshire peninsula of Wirral, on 11 Nov. 1612, and was baptised at Woodchurch on the 15th of that month. His father, William, a small yeoman, died while Richard was still young, but his mother gave him a learned education. He was first sent to Magdalen Hall, Oxford, whence he was removed, to save expense, to Trinity College, Dublin. There he graduated M.A. in 1633. Having entered holy orders, he became minister of several small united parishes in Ireland, where he remained till the breaking out of the rebellion of 1641. Upon the Marquis of Ormonde's truce with the rebels (15 Sept. 1643), Sherlock returned to England as chaplain of one of the regiments sent by the marquis to aid the king in his struggle with parliament. He was present at the battle of Nantwich on 25 Jan. 1644, in which Fairfax completely defeated Byron and captured many prisoners (Gardiner, *Civil War*, i. 295). Among these was Sherlock, who, on regaining his liberty, made his way to Oxford, where he became chaplain to the governor of the garrison, and also a chaplain of New College. In consideration of several sermons that he preached, either at court or before the Oxford parliament, the degree of B.D. was conferred upon him in 1646. Expelled from Oxford by the parliamentary visitors about 1648, he became curate of the neighbouring village of Cassington, where he dwelt in the same house as the mother of Anthony à Wood, and made the acquaintance of the future antiquary, then a youth of seventeen (Wood, *Life and Times*, i. 151). On being ejected from Cassington in 1652, Sherlock became chaplain to Sir Robert Bindloss, a royalist baronet residing at Borwick Hall, near Lancaster. Here he remained some years, courageously remonstrating with his patron when he gave scandal by his conduct, yet preserving his attachment to the end. While at Borwick, Sherlock entered into controversy with Richard Hubberthorne, a well-known quaker, publishing in 1654 a book entitled 'The Quaker's Wilde Questions objected against the Ministers of the Gospel.'

In or about 1658 Sherlock was introduced by Sir R. Bindloss to Charles Stanley, eighth earl of Derby, who appointed him his chaplain at Lathom. At the Restoration he was placed by the earl on a commission for the settlement of all matters ecclesiastical and civil in the Isle of Man. He fulfilled his part of this task 'to the entire satisfaction of the lord and people of that island,' and returned to Latham. In 1660 he was nominated to the rich rectory of Winwick in Lancashire, but, through a dispute as to the patronage, he did not get full possession of it till 1662. Here he remained for the rest of his life, 'so constantly resident that, in an incumbency of nearly thirty years, he was scarcely absent from his benefice as many weeks; so constant a preacher that, though he entertained three curates in his own houses, he rarely devolved that duty upon any of them; such a lover of monarchy that he never shaved his beard after the murder of Charles I; so frugal in his personal habits that the stipend of one of his curates would have provided for him; and so charitable that, out of one of the best benefices in England, he scarcely left behind him one year's income, and that for the most part to pious uses.' He exhibited so much zeal for the church of England that he was 'accounted by precise persons popishly affected.' His fidelity to the Anglican church is clearly evidenced by his works. Remaining unmarried, his rectory became a kind of training-school for young clergymen, among whom was his own nephew, Thomas Wilson [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Sodor and Man. Sherlock, who proceeded D.D. at Dublin in 1660, died at Winwick on 20 June 1689, and was buried in his parish church. In his will he left bequests to the poor of several of the parishes with which he had been connected.

A portrait of Sherlock is preserved at Winwick. An engraving from it, by Vandergucht, is inserted in some editions of 'The Practical Christian.'

His works are: 1. 'The Quaker's Wilde Questions objected against the Ministers of the Gospel, and many Sacred Gifts and Offices of Religion, with brief answers thereunto. Together with a Discourse of the Holy Spirit his impressions and workings on the Souls of Men,' 1654. This book was reprinted and enlarged in 1656, with two additional discourses on divine revelation, mediate and immediate, and on error, heresie, and schism. This work was animadverted on by George Fox in 'The Great Mystery of the Great Whore unfolded,' 1659. 2. 'The Principles of the Holy Catholick Religion, or the Catechism of the Church of England Paraphrast, written for the use of Borwick Hall,' 1656; this work was often reprinted. 3. 'Mercurius Christianus: the Practical Christian, a Treatise explaining the duty of Self-examination,' 1673. This, Sherlock's principal work, was greatly enlarged in subsequent editions. To the sixth edition, which appeared in 1712, was prefixed a 'Life' of the author by Bishop Wilson. The four parts into which the work was divided were sometimes published separately. 4. 'Several Short but Seasonable Discourses touching Common and Private Prayer, relating to the Publick Offices of the Church,' 1684. This includes 'The Irregularity of a Private Prayer in a Publick Congregation,' first published in 1674.

[Life of Sherlock by Wilson; Wood's Fasti; Whitaker's Richmondshire, ii. 311–13; Keble's Life of Wilson; Beaumont's Winwick; Woodchurch Registers; Smith's Bibl. Anti-Quakeriana, pp. 394–5; funeral sermon by the Rev. T. Crane.]

F. S.

SHERLOCK, THOMAS (1678–1761), bishop of London, eldest son of Dr. William Sherlock (1640–1707) [q. v.], dean of St. Paul's, was born in 1678. He was sent to school at Eton, where Lord Townshend, Henry Pelham, and Robert Walpole were among his friends, and he was athletic as well as studious (cf. POPE, *Dunciad*, 'the plunging prelate,' supposed to refer to his powers as a swimmer; so Warton's note, ed. 1797, on authority of Walpole). He entered St. Catharine's College (then Hall), Cambridge, in 1693, graduated B.A. in 1697, M.A. in 1701, and D.D. in 1714. He was two years junior to Hoadly in the same college, and it is said that their long rivalry began at Cambridge. Sherlock was elected fellow of his college on 12 Aug. 1698, and was ordained in 1701 by Bishop Patrick. On 28 Nov. 1704 he was appointed master of the Temple, on his father's resignation of the office (see HEARNE, *Diary*, ed. Doble, i. 79, 359). He was extraordinarily popular in this post, which he held till 1753. His reputation as a preacher dated from this appointment. His voice was gruff rather than melodious, but he spoke 'with such strength and vehemence, that he never failed to take possession of his whole audience and secure their attention' (Dr. Nicholls in his *Funeral Sermon*). In 1707 he married Miss Judith Fontaine, 'a lady of good family in Yorkshire,' who is described as 'a truly respectable woman' (CUMBERLAND, *Memoirs*, i. 180). In 1711 he was made chaplain to Queen Anne (HEARNE, *Diary*, iii. 111), in 1713 prebendary of St. Paul's (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ii. 450). On the election of Sir William Dawes to the archbishopric of York in 1714, Sherlock was unanimously elected master of St. Catharine's Hall. He then took the degree of D.D., 'commencing' on Monday, 5 July, in a disputation with Waterland (THORESBY, *Diary*; cf. WORDSWORTH, *University Life in the Eighteenth Century*, p. 260). In the same year he became vice-chancellor of his university. He devoted himself at once to arranging the university archives, and embodied the results in a manuscript volume. He also vindicated the rights of the university against Bentley (then archdeacon of Ely), who nicknamed him 'Alberoni.' He was supposed to have connived at Jacobitism in Cambridge, but was probably no more than a 'Hanoverian Tory;' and it was during his year of office that George I presented to the university the library of Bishop Moore. He presented a 'loyal address to George I on the anticipated invasion of James Stewart,' and is said to have preached a sermon at the Temple on the Sunday after the battle of Preston strongly in favour of the Hanoverian line, which the benchers said should have been delivered the Sunday before (cf. NOBLE, *Contin. of Granger*, i. 91). In the next year (7 June 1716) he preached before the House of Commons at the thanksgiving, asserting the unrighteousness of resistance to constituted authority. In November 1715 he obtained, through Townshend's influence, the deanery of Chichester (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, i. 258), where he rebuilt the dean's house. On 10 July 1719 he was installed as canon of Norwich, a stall which had been annexed by Queen Anne to the mastership of St. Catharine's Hall, but which he was unable to obtain possession of without litigation, as he was already a prebendary of St. Paul's. In the same year he resigned the mastership of St. Catharine's Hall.

Before this he had become engaged in the

famous Bangorian controversy. He was chairman of the committee appointed in 1717 by the lower house of the convocation of Canterbury to report on Hoadly's 'Nature of the Kingdom or Church of Christ,' but the convocation was dissolved before the report was presented to the upper house. He then published 'Remarks on the Bishop of Bangor's Treatment of the Clergy and Convocation' (London, 1717, anonymous), as well as 'Some Considerations' (same year), and several pamphlets. In 1718 he published a 'Vindication of the Corporation and Test Acts,' also against Hoadly, which is said to have lost him the king's favour; and he was struck off the list of royal chaplains. He is stated in his later years to have regretted the part he took in the controversy, and to have refused to allow the pamphlets he wrote to be reprinted. Bishop Newton (*Autobiography*, p. 130) strongly denies this, on the evidence of those who lived with him during the last years of his life.

In 1724 he entered on controversy with the deists in six sermons, published as 'The Use and Intent of Prophecy' (1725), which ran through many editions. On the death of George I he came once more into favour at court, and on 4 Feb. 1727–8 he was consecrated bishop of Bangor. He was a familiar friend of Lord Hervey (cf. Hervey, *Memoirs*, passim) as well as of Walpole, and Queen Caroline was his constant patroness. He was also almoner to the Prince of Wales. In 1729 he published anonymously his most famous book, 'The Tryal of the Witnesses of the Resurrection of Jesus.' A sequel, which was attributed to him, came out in 1749, and in the same year a new edition of the work on prophecy, with important revision (see *Gent. Mag.* iii. 175).

In the meantime Sherlock had become a prominent figure in politics, his knowledge of law being of much assistance to him in the House of Lords. He generally supported the ministry of Walpole and the power of the crown, opposing the pension bill and supporting the quakers' tithe bill (against Bishop Gibson of London), on which he wrote the 'Country Parson's Plea' (Hervey, *Memoirs*, ii. 88). In 1734 he was translated to Salisbury (royal assent 21 Oct., confirmation 8 Nov.), and he retired to his diocese by the advice of Queen Caroline (cf. Hervey, *Memoirs*, ii. 106, 108). He defended Walpole in 1741, when the Prince of Wales's party were attacking him and his advice to prorogue parliament (Pope, *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iv. 336, 449). He was offered the see of York in 1743 (Walpole to Mann, *Letters of Walpole*, i. 237), and in the same year became lord almoner (Jones, *Fasti Eccl. Sarisberiensis*, p. 118). In 1747 he appears to have refused the archbishopric of Canterbury on the ground of ill-health. Walpole had long opposed its offer to him (Hervey, *Memoirs*; Walpole, *Letters*). But in 1748 he succeeded Gibson as bishop of London (nomination 12 Oct., confirmed 1 Dec.) In the next year he was violently attacked by Dr. Middleton on the subject of his book on prophecy (cf. Walpole, *Letters*, ii. 217), and was engaged in a controversy concerning the patronage of St. George's, Hanover Square, with the archbishop of Canterbury.

After the earthquakes of 1750 Sherlock published a 'Pastoral Letter,' of which 'ten thousand were sold in two days and fifty thousand have been subscribed for since the first two editions' (Walpole, ii. 201). A tract on the 'Observance of Good Friday' also had a large sale. In 1751 he opposed the restrictions on the regent's power (*ib.* ii. 251). In 1753 an attack of paralysis affected his limbs and his speech, but he continued to write, publishing a charge in 1759 and four volumes of his sermons in 1758, a fifth volume appearing after his death. He lived till 1761 'in the last stage of bodily decay' (*Memoirs of Richard Cumberland*, i. 180); but 'he never parted with the administration of things out of his own hands, but required an exact account of everything that was transacted' (*Selections from Gent. Mag.* iv. 13, from the *Funeral Sermon* by Dr. Nicholls).

He died childless on 18 July 1761, and was buried in the parish churchyard of Fulham. He left large benefactions to religious societies, and his library, with 7,000*l.* for binding, to the university of Cambridge. An anonymous portrait of Sherlock belongs to St. Catharine's College, Cambridge (cf. *Cat. of Second Loan Exhibition*, No. 238). A portrait by Vanloo, painted in 1740, was engraved by McArdell, Ravenet, and others (cf. Bromley, *Portraits*, p. 356).

An ambitious and popular man, Sherlock was an industrious and efficient bishop. He cultivated kindly relations with the dissenters (cf. letter to Doddridge in *Gent. Mag.* 1815, ii. 483), and was in favour of comprehension (see Abbey and Overton, *English Church in the Eighteenth Century*, ed. 1887, pp. 178–9; but cf. Wesley's 'Life of Fletcher of Madeley,' *Works*, xi. 290). He pleaded after the '45 for justice to the Scots episcopalian clergy. His works were 'not less esteemed among catholics than among protestants,' and several were translated into French.

[Besides the authorities referred to in the text, see the Funeral Sermon, by Dr. Nicholls, master of the Temple, and Memoir by J. S. Hughes, B.D., in Divines of the Church of England Series, vol. i.; Godwin's Catalogue of the Bishops of England (manuscript notes in the Bodleian copy); Notes and Queries, 9th ser. i. 162–3.] W. H. H.

SHERLOCK, WILLIAM, D.D. (1641 ?–1707), dean of St. Paul's, was born in Southwark about 1641. From Eton he proceeded to Peterhouse, Cambridge, entering on 19 May 1657, and graduating B.A. 1660, M.A. 1663. After taking orders, he was some years without preferment; South twits him with having been a conventicle preacher. But on 3 Aug. 1669 he was collated to the rectory of St. George's, Botolph Lane, Lower Thames Street, London, and soon made his mark as a preacher. His first publication, on 'The Knowledge of Jesus Christ, and Union with Him' (1674), attracted much attention, opening the first of the many paper wars which Sherlock was not slow either to provoke or to maintain. He had no sympathy with the mystical side of puritan theology, treated its phraseology with ridicule, and attacked John Owen, D.D. [q. v.], who had affirmed that divine mercy was known only through Christ. Owen replied; and Sherlock's ridicule was resisted by other nonconformists, especially Thomas Danson [q. v.] ('Debate between Satan and Sherlock'), and Vincent Alsop [q. v.], whose 'Anti-sozzo' brought against Sherlock the groundless charge of Socinianism, and established Alsop's reputation as a master of broad and effective sarcasm. In 1680 Sherlock commenced D.D.; he was collated on 3 Nov. 1681 to the prebend of St. Pancras in St. Paul's Cathedral, was lecturer at St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, and was made master of the Temple in 1685.

Previous to this last appointment he had written on 'the protestant resolution of faith' (1683), maintaining that since the age of the apostles the church has had no infallible guide but the scriptures; and had coupled with this his 'Case of Resistance' (1684), in which, on scriptural grounds, he contends for the divine right of kings and the duty of passive obedience. His pamphlet was auxiliary to the 'Jovian' (1683) of George Hickes [q. v.], written in answer to the 'Julian the Apostate' (1682) of Samuel Johnson (1649–1703) [q. v.] Throughout the reign of James II Sherlock, though writing strongly against popery, upheld the doctrine of passive obedience. Yet he declined to read James's declaration (11 April 1687) for liberty of conscience [see FOWLER, EDWARD, D.D.], and was in fear of being displaced from the mastership of the temple. He asked John Howe (1630-1705) [q. v.] what he would do if offered the preferment, and was comforted by Howe's assurance that he would take the place, but hand the emolument to Sherlock. At the revolution he opposed alterations in the prayer-book to gain dissenters, went with the nonjurors, and figures in the list appended to Kettlewell's 'Life.' Macaulay reckons him their 'foremost man.' He was zealous in inducing others to refuse the oath to William and Mary; his pamphlet issued on the eve of the convention was regarded as a clerical manifesto; but he entirely miscalculated the strength of his party. Lathbury seems in error in saying that he was actually deprived.

On the day fixed for the suspension of nonjurors (1 Aug. 1689) he desisted from preaching, but resumed at St. Dunstan's on 2 Feb. 1690 (the day following that fixed for deprivation), acting on legal advice, having the permission of his superiors, and praying for William and Mary as *de facto* in authority. At length, in August 1690, he took the oath. Calamy, founding perhaps on a contemporary ballad, gives it as a common report that 'the convincing argument' was the battle of the Boyne (1 July). Popular satire ascribed his compliance to the influence of his wife. A bookseller, 'seeing him handing her along St. Paul's churchyard,' remarked, 'There goes Dr. Sherlock, with his reasons for taking the oaths at his fingers' end.' The same sentiment was expressed in satirical pamphlets and verse lampoons [see SHOWER, SIR BARTHOLOMEW]. Sherlock's own account, as given in the preface to his 'Case of Allegiance' (1691; licensed 17 Oct. 1690), is that his eyes were opened by the doctrine laid down in canon xxviii. of 'Bishop Overall's Convocation Book,' published by Sancroft in the nonjuring interest in January 1690 [see OVERALL, JOHN, D.D.] His point was that this canon showed that the Anglican church recognised a government *de facto*. Lathbury is probably right in saying that Sherlock was 'looking about for a reason' which would give colour to his change of attitude, and, as John Wagstaffe [q. v.] puts it, 'caught hold of a twig.'

As a nonjuror, Sherlock had published his 'Practical Discourse concerning Death' (1689), the most popular of his writings (translated into French and Welsh). Before transferring his allegiance he had thrown himself into the Socinian controversy, with an ardour kindled perhaps by the recollection of the old charge against

him. His further promotion was not long deferred; on 15 June 1691 he was installed in the deanery of St. Paul's, succeeding Tillotson.

The Socinian argument, of which nothing had been heard since the death (1662) of John Biddle [q. v.], was revived in 1687 by the publication of a 'Brief History' of the unitarians, as they now designated themselves [see NYE, STEPHEN]. There followed (1689) a sheet of 'Brief Notes' on the Athanasian creed [see FIRMIN, THOMAS]. These two publications occasioned Sherlock's 'Vindication' (1690) of the doctrine of the Trinity. Shortly afterwards (11 Aug. 1690) the subject was taken up by Dr. John Wallis [q. v.] If the Socinians gained any advantage in the controversy, it was from Sherlock they got it. Wallis, a survivor of the divines of the Westminster assembly, knew what he was about. Sherlock was bent on displaying the powers of a masterful writer. The Socinians were not alone in accusing his 'Vindication' of tritheism. This book had the singular effect of making a Socinian of William Manning [q. v.], and an Arian of Thomas Emlyn [q. v.] His position was attacked, with a matchless mixture of irony and invective, by Robert South [q. v.] A *jeu d'esprit*, 'The Battle Royal' (1694 ?), ascribed to William Pittis [see under PITTIS, THOMAS], was translated into Latin at Cambridge. Sherlock's doctrine, as preached at Oxford by Joseph Bingham [q. v.], was condemned by the hebdomadal council (25 Nov. 1695), as 'falsa, impia et hæretica.' Sherlock defended himself in an 'Examination' (1696) of the decree. On 3 Feb. 1696 William III addressed to the hierarchy 'Directions,' drawn up by Tenison, prohibiting the use of 'all new terms' relating to the Trinity. In his 'Present State of the Socinian Controversy' (1698, but most of it printed 1696) Sherlock virtually recedes from the positions impugned. South said of him, 'There is hardly any one subject that he has wrote upon (that of popery only excepted) but he has wrote for and against it too.'

In 1698 he succeeded William Holder [q. v.] as rector of Therfield, Hertfordshire. Besides writing on practical topics, he continued to employ his vigorous pen against dissenters, and on the incarnation (1706) against Edward Fowler, D.D. [q. v.] He died at Hampstead on 19 June 1707, aged 66, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral. Two portraits, engraved by P. Sluyter and R. White, are mentioned by Bromley. He left two sons and two daughters; his eldest son, Thomas, is separately noticed.

He published, besides numerous single sermons and pamphlets in defence of some of them: 1. 'A Discourse concerning the Knowledge of Jesus Christ,' 1674, 8vo. 2. 'A Defence and Continuation of the Discourse,' 1675, 8vo. 3. 'A Discourse about Church-Unity: being a Defence of Dr. Stillingfleet . . . in Answer to . . . Owen and . . . Baxter,' 1681, 8vo (anon.) 4. 'A Continuation,' 1682, 8vo (anon.) 5. 'The Protestant Resolution of Faith,' 1683, 4to. 6. 'A Resolution of . . . Cases of Conscience which respect Church Communion,' 1683, 4to; 1694, 4to. 7. 'A Letter . . . in Answer to . . . Three Letters . . . about Church Communion,' 1683, 4to. 8. 'The Case of Resistance to the Supreme Powers,' 1684, 8vo. 9. 'A Vindication of the Rights of Ecclesiastical Authority,' 1685, 8vo (against Daniel Whitby, D.D.) 10. 'A Papist not misrepresented by Protestants,' 1686, 4to. 11. 'An Answer . . . being a Vindication,' 1686, 4to (anon.) 12. 'An Answer to the Amicable Accommodation,' 1686, 4to. 13. 'A Discourse concerning a Judge in Controversies,' 1686, 4to (anon.) 14. 'A Protestant of the Church of England no Donatist,' 1686, 4to. 15. 'An Answer to a . . . Dialogue between a . . . Catholick Convert and a Protestant,' 1687, 4to. 16. 'An Answer to the Request of Protestants,' 1687, 4to. 17. 'A Short Summary of . . . Controversies between . . . England and . . . Rome,' 1687, 4to. 18. 'The Pillar and Ground of the Truth,' 1687, 4to (anon.) 19. 'A Brief Discourse concerning the Notes of the Church,' 1688, 4to. 20. 'The Protestant Resolved,' 1688, 4to. 21. 'A Vindication of some Protestant Principles,' 1688, 4to. 22. 'A Preservative against Popery,' 1688, 4to, two parts. 23. 'A Vindication of the Preservative,' 1688, 4to. 24. 'Observations upon Mr. Johnson's Remarks,' 1689, 4to. 25. 'A Letter to a Member of the Convention,' 1688, 4to (reprinted in Somers's 'Tracts,' 1809, x.) 26. 'Proposals for Terms of Union between the Church . . . and Dissenters,' 1689, 4to. 27. 'A Vindication of the Doctrine of the Trinity,' 1690, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1694, 4to. 28. 'The Case of Allegiance due to Sovereign Powers,' 1691, 4to; six editions same year. 29. 'The Case of Allegiance . . . further considered,' 1691, 4to. 30. 'Their Present Majesties Government . . . settled,' 1691, 4to. 31. 'Answer to a Letter upon . . . Josephus,' 1692, 4to. 32. 'A Letter to a Friend, concerning a French Invasion,' 1692, 4to. 33. 'A Second Letter,' 1692, 4to (both translated into Dutch). 34. 'An Apology for writing against the Socinians,' 1693, 4to (in reply to Edward Wetenhall [q. v.]).

35. 'A Defence of the . . . Apology,' 1694, 4to. 36. 'A Defence of Dr. Sherlock's Notions of a Trinity,' 1694, 4to (against South). 37. 'A Letter to a Friend . . . about . . . Alterations in the Liturgy,' [1694 ?], 4to. 38. 'A Modest Examination . . . of the late Decree of the Vice-Chancellor of Oxford,' 1696, 4to. 39. 'The Distinction between Real and Nominal Trinitarians Examined,' 1696, 4to. 40. 'The Present State of the Socinian Controversy,' 1698, 4to. 41. 'A Vindication in Answer to Nathaniel Taylor,' 1702, 4to (defends No. 6). 42. 'The Pretended Expedient,' 1702, 4to. 43. 'The Scripture Proofs of our Saviour's Divinity,' 1706, 8vo.

His 'Sermons' were collected in two volumes, 8vo; 4th edit. 1755; several of his protestant tracts are reprinted in Bishop Gibson's 'Preservative,' 1738.

[Biogr. Brit.; Calamy's Abridgement, 1713, pp. 485 seq.; Kettlewell's Life, 1718, App. p. xxiii; Birch's Life of Tillotson, 1753, pp. 256, sq.; Toulmin's Historical View, 1814, pp. 173 sq.; Lathbury's Hist. of Nonjurors, 1845, pp. 115 sq.; Lathbury's Hist. of Convocation, 1853, pp. 356 sq.; Wallace's Antitrinitarian Biography, 1850, i. 214 sq.; Macaulay's History of England; Hunt's Religious Thought in England, 1871, ii. 35 sq.; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. i. 163.] A. G.

SHERLOCK, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1759–1806), portrait-painter and engraver, is said to have been the son of a prize-fighter, and to have been born at Dublin. In 1759 he was a student in the St. Martin's Lane academy in London, and in that year obtained a premium from the Society of Arts. He at first studied engraving, and was a pupil of J. P. Le Bas at Paris. There he engraved a large plate of 'The Grange,' after J. Pillement, published in 1761; he also engraved the portrait heads for Smollett's 'History of England.' Subsequently Sherlock took to painting portraits on a small scale, both in oil and watercolours, and miniatures. He was a fellow of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and their director in 1774, exhibiting with them from 1764 to 1777. From 1802 to 1806 he exhibited small portraits at the Royal Academy. He also practised as a picture-cleaner, and was a skilled copyist.

His son, WILLIAM P. SHERLOCK (*fl.* 1800–1820), also practised as an artist. From 1801 to 1810 he exhibited at the Royal Academy, sending a few portraits, but principally watercolour landscapes in the style of Richard Wilson, to whom his works have sometimes been attributed. He drew most of the illustrations to Dickinson's 'Antiquities of Nottinghamshire,' 1801–6, and the portrait of the author prefixed to that work was engraved from a miniature by him. In 1811 and the following years he published a series of soft ground-etchings from his own watercolour drawings, and those of David Cox, S. Prout, T. Girtin, and other leading watercolour artists of the day. A series of drawings in watercolour by W. P. Sherlock, representing views in the immediate neighbourhood of London, is preserved in the print-room at the British Museum. They are not only of great historical interest, but also show him to have been an artist of remarkable merit.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; Pye's Patronage of British Art.] L. C.

SHERMAN, EDWARD (1776–1866), coach-proprietor, was born in Berkshire in 1776. Coming to London on foot in 1793, he obtained employment at twelve shillings a week. He eventually saved money, and about 1814 became proprietor of the Bull and Mouth Hotel, Aldersgate Street, London. In 1830 he rebuilt the house, at a cost of 60,000*l.*, and renamed it the Queen's Hotel. (It has since been absorbed in the General Post Office.) At the same time Sherman became one of the largest coach-proprietors in England, keeping about seventeen hundred horses at work in various parts of the country, and doing a business the annual return of which has been estimated at more than half a million of money. In 1830 the celebrated Wonder coach did the 158 miles between London and Shrewsbury in fifteen hours and three-quarters, while the Manchester Telegraph accomplished its journey of 186 miles in eighteen hours and fifteen minutes. When railways were introduced he gradually gave up coaching, and, establishing wagons for the conveyance of heavy goods, became one of the most extensive carriers in the kingdom. He was also a promoter, and then a director, of the Thames, the first steam-packet plying between London and Margate, 1814. He was well known in the city, where he dealt largely in stocks and shares. He died at the Manor House, Chiswick, Middlesex, on 14 Sept. 1866.

[City Press, 29 Sept. 1866, p. 5; Thornbury's Old and New London, 1889, ii. 219–20; Tristram's Coaching Days, 1888, pp. 139, 337–9; Duke of Beaufort's Driving, Badminton Library, 1889, pp. 213, 219.] G. C. B.

SHERMAN, JAMES (1796–1862), dissenting divine, son of an officer in the East India Company, was born in Banner Street, St. Luke's, London, on 21 Feb. 1796. After some education from dissenting ministers, he spent three years and a half as apprentice to an ivory-turner, but the employment impaired his health, and he entered, on 6 Nov.

1815, the Countess of Huntingdon's college at Cheshunt. He preached his first sermon in London in Hare Court chapel, Aldersgate Street, in 1817, and on 26 Nov. 1818 he was ordained to the ministry in Sion Chapel, Whitechapel. After preaching for some time in the Countess of Huntingdon's chapel at Bath, he was appointed permanent minister of her chapel at Bristol, where he made the acquaintance of Hannah More and of Mrs. Schimmelpenninck [q. v.] In April 1821 he removed to Castle Street chapel, Reading. In August 1836 he became the congregational minister of Surrey Chapel, Blackfriars, London, in succession to Rowland Hill [q. v.], with whom he had been on friendly terms for many years. The numbers of the congregation, which had much declined, again rose under his ministry. He retired from Surrey Chapel in May 1854, owing to failing health. He then took charge of a new congregational church at Blackheath, Kent, which he opened on 11 July 1854; but his strength was gone, and, after a visit to Egypt, he returned to 12 Paragon, Blackheath, where he died on 15 Feb. 1862. He was buried in Abney Park cemetery on 22 Feb. In his memory a bursary for poor students was founded by his friends at Cheshunt College. He married first, on 10 Jan. 1822, Miss Grant of Bristol, who died on 1 Jan. 1834, and secondly, on 3 March 1835, Martha, daughter of Benjamin Tucker of Enfield; she died on 18 May 1848 (*The Pastor's Wife*, a memorial of Mrs. Sherman, by J. Sherman, 1848).

Sherman was a popular preacher, and was reckoned in power of persuasion only second to Whitefield. Through the forty years of his ministry crowds attended whenever he preached. Even in his failing years at Blackheath he soon attracted a thousand hearers. The conversions under his ministration were numerous; a sermon which he preached in Surrey Chapel in 1837 caused eighty-four persons to join his church. Among his published works were: 1. 'A Guide to Acquaintance with God,' 1826; 17th edit. 1835. 2. 'A Plea for the Lord's Day,' 1830 (twenty editions were published within a brief period). 3. 'A Scripture Calendar for reading the Old Testament once and the New Testament and Psalms twice during the Year,' 1836. 4. 'Memoir of W. Allen, F.R.S.,' 1851. 5. 'Memorial of the Rev. R. Hill,' 1851.

[Congregational Year Book, 1863, pp. 263–6; Allom's Memoir of J. Sherman, 1863 (with portrait); Pen and Ink Sketches of Poets, Preachers, and Politicians, 1846, pp. 228–32; Metropolitan Pulpit, 1839, ii. 206–20.] G. C. B.

SHERMAN, JOHN (*d.* 1671), historian of Jesus College, Cambridge, was a native of Dedham in the county of Essex. He was educated at Queens' College, and, 25 Oct. 1660, was elected to a fellowship at Jesus College. In the following year he was presented to the university living of Wilmesloe in the diocese of Chester. The Act of Indemnity, however, enabled the former incumbent to retain the living, and Sherman was consequently never instituted. In 1662 his college presented him to the rectory of Harlton in Cambridgeshire, and in the same year he was elected president of the society. In 1663 he appears as one of the syndics for restoring the library at Lambeth, and in the following year as one of the twelve university preachers. In 1665 he was admitted to the degree of D.D. by royal mandate. In 1670 he was appointed archdeacon of Salisbury. He died in London, 27 March 1671, and was buried in Jesus College chapel. His 'Historia Collegii Jesu Cantabrigiæ,' giving an account of the college from its foundation, and also of the earlier foundation of the nunnery of St. Rhadegund, which stood on the same site, has been printed (very inaccurately) by J. O. Halliwell (London, 1840). It goes no further than the mastership of Edmund Boldero [q. v.], to whom Sherman dedicates his compilation

[Additional notes to the original manuscript of the Historia in possession of the authorities of Jesus College; Baker MS. xxv. 323.]

J. B. M.

SHERRING, MATTHEW ATMORE (1826–1880), missionary, was born at Halstead, Essex, on 26 Sept. 1826. He was articled to a surgeon at Colchester, but afterwards studied at University College, London, graduating B.A. in 1848, LL.B. in 1849, and M.A. in 1850 at London University. He then offered his services to the London Missionary Society. He was ordained on 7 Dec. 1852, and shortly after proceeded to Benares, where he took charge of the congregational mission. To familiarise himself with native life, he made repeated tours through the North-West Provinces. In 1856 he married the daughter of Dr. Robert Cotton Mather [q. v.], and in November of the same year he removed to Mirzapore to take charge of Mather's station during his absence. On the outbreak of the Indian mutiny Sherring sent his wife to Benares for safety, but she there experienced far graver perils than at Mirzapore, where the sepoys remained faithful. Returning to Benares in 1861, Sherring remained there until 1866, when he sailed for England with his family. In 1869 he re-

turned alone, but in 1875 he was forced to visit the Nilgiri Hills to recruit his health, and afterwards to pay a second visit to England. He returned to Benares in 1878, and died of cholera on 10 Aug. 1880. He left issue.

He was the author of: 1. 'The Indian Church during the Great Rebellion,' edited by Mather, London, 1859, 8vo. 2. 'Journal of Missionary Tours during 1861-2,' Mirzapore, 1862, 8vo. 3. 'The Ancient City of the Hindoos: an Account of Benares,' London, 1868, 8vo. 4. 'The Bhar Tribe,' Benares, 1869, 8vo. 5. 'Hindoo Tribes and Castes,' 1872-81, 3 vols. 4to. 6. 'The History of Protestant Missions in India,' London, 1875, 8vo; 2nd edit. by E. Storrow, London, 1884, 8vo. 7. 'The Hindoo Pilgrims: a Poem,' London, 1878, 8vo. 8. 'The Life and Labours of the Rev. William Smith,' Benares, 1879, 8vo.

[Author's works; Bliss's Encyclopædia of Missions, ii. 328; Congregational Year Book, 1881, p. 390.] E. I. C.

SHERRY or **SHIRRYE, RICHARD** (*fl.* 1550), author, was born about 1506 in the neighbourhood of London. In 1522 he became a demy of Magdalen College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. on 21 June 1527 and M.A. on 10 March 1531. Whether he was a fellow is uncertain, but in 1534 he was appointed headmaster of Magdalen College school. He held this post until 1540, when he was succeeded by Goodall. Subsequently he established himself in the neighbourhood of London, and devoted himself to literary work both in the shape of original writings and of translations. He died shortly after 1555.

He was the author of: 1. 'A very fruitfull Exposition upon the Syxte Chapter of Saynte John. Written in Latin by . . . John Brencius and translated by Richard Shirrye,' London, 1550, 8vo. 2. 'A Treatise of Schemes and Tropes gathered out of the best Grammarians and Oratours. . . . Whereunto is added a declamation . . . written fyrst in Latin by Erasmus,' London, n.d. 16mo; 1550, 8vo. 3. 'St. Basill the Great his letter to Gregory Nazaanzen translated by Richard Sherrie,' London, n.d. 8vo. 4. 'A Treatise of the Figures of Grammer [*sic*] and Rhetorike,' London, 1555, 8vo.

Richard Sherry has sometimes been identified with JOHN SHERRY (*d.* 1551), who was in 1541 archdeacon of Lewes and rector of Chailey in Sussex; he became precentor of St. Paul's, London, in 1543, and died in 1551 (LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccles. Angl.* ed. Hardy, ii. 350; WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 189).

[Bloxam's Magdalen College Register, iii. 88, iv. 51; Bale's Scriptt. Mag. Brit. p. 107; Warton's Hist. of Engl. Poetry, ed. 1840, iii. 281; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Ames's Typogr. Antiq., ed. Herbert, pp. 624, 625, 675, 677, 810.] E. I. C.

SHERWEN, JOHN (1749-1826), physician and archæologist, is said to have been born in Cumberland in 1749, and to have been related to the family of Curwen. He was a pupil at St. Thomas's Hospital, London, and passed as a surgeon. In 1769 he was at Acheen in Sumatra, the voyage thither from Falmouth having taken five months, and he was afterwards at Calcutta and in the Bay of Bengal. At this time he was in the service of the East India Company. In 1771 he returned to England and practised as a surgeon at Enfield in Middlesex, where he was friendly with Richard Gough, and frequently contributed to the medical journals. The titles of several of his papers are inserted in Watt's 'Bibliotheca Britannica,' and a silver medal for his contributions was given him by the Medical Society in March 1788.

Sherwen was admitted M.D. of Aberdeen University on 14 Feb. 1798 (ANDERSON, *Aberdeen Graduates*, 1893, p. 143), and on 4 May 1802 he became an extra-licentiate of the College of Physicians in London. In 1802 he paid a visit to Paris. His first wife was Douglas, posthumous daughter of Duncan Campbell of Salt Spring, Jamaica. She visited Bath for her health, and died there on 16 June 1804, when a monument to her memory was erected in Bath Abbey. A year or two later Sherwen settled permanently in Bath, occupying 18 Great Stanhope Street, and obtaining some medical practice. He had made a patient study of the early English writers, and his library contained some rare volumes of Elizabethan literature. From 1808 to 1813 he was a frequent contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' mainly on the authenticity of the 'Rowley' poems, of the genuineness of which he was a keen advocate. He assisted Britton in his work on Bath Abbey (Preface, p. xii), and Britton dedicated to him the view of the abbey church from the south side (p. 60). Though he retained his house at Bath he made frequent trips to Enfield, and died there on 2 Sept. 1826. He married, on 12 Nov. 1807, Lydia Ann (1773-1851), daughter of the Rev. Mr. Dannett, of Liverpool.

Sherwen published in 1809 his 'Introduction to an Examination of some part of the Internal Evidence respecting the Antiquity and Authenticity of certain Publications,' by Rowley or Chatterton. The copy at the British Museum was corrected by him for a

further issue, but it did not reach a new edition; and the promised second part of his 'Examination' was never published. One fair copy of his full observations on this controversy is in the British Museum Additional MSS. 6388 and 6389; another is in the Bath Institution. Two quarto volumes of his annotations on Shakespeare are in that institution, and at the British Museum there are several books on the Chatterton controversy, with many manuscript notes by him.

Sherwen was also author of 'Cursory Remarks on the Marine Scurvy' (anon.), 1782, and 'Observations on the Diseased and Contracted Urinary Bladder,' 1799. The 'Medical Spectator' (vols. i. ii. and small part of iii. dated 1794) is attributed to him.

[Old Age in Bath, Dr. John Sherwen and Dr. Thomas Cogan, by H. J. Hunter, 1873; Monkland's Bath Literature, p. 48; Munk's College of Physicians, iii. 5–6; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vi. 311, ix. 150; Gent. Mag. 1780 p. 127, 1788 i. 358, 1804 i. 601, 1807 ii. 1074, 1851 i. 571; Bath and Bristol Mag. iii. 422; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iii. 15.] W. P. C.

SHERWIN, JOHN KEYSE (1751?–1790), draughtsman and engraver, was born about 1751 at East Dean, Sussex, where his father, a labourer, was employed in cutting wooden bolts for ships; he himself followed the same calling on the estate of William Mitford, near Petworth, until 1769, when that gentleman, having discovered his artistic talent, sent one of his drawings to the Society of Arts, where it was awarded a silver medal. He was then enabled to go to London, where he studied painting under John Astley [q. v.], and engraving under Bartolozzi, with whom he remained until 1774. He was also admitted to the schools of the Royal Academy, and in 1772 gained the gold medal for an historical picture. Sherwin's first published plate, the Madonna, after Sassoferrato, dated 1775, was executed in stipple, and he afterwards occasionally employed the same method; but most of his plates are in pure line. Between 1774 and 1784 he exhibited at the Royal Academy fancy subjects and portraits, tastefully drawn in black and red chalk, which attracted notice and brought him much fashionable patronage; but though a facile and dexterous draughtsman he had little power of original composition, and his more ambitious designs are weak and mannered. From them he engraved many plates, of which the best known is the 'Finding of Moses,' published in 1789; in this there is no attempt at serious historic treatment, the subject being only a device for grouping together the portraits of the leading beauties of the day, the princess royal personating Pharaoh's daughter, and the Duchesses of Rutland and Devonshire, Lady Duncannon, Lady Jersey, Mrs. Townley Ward, and other ladies her attendants. During the progress of this work Sherwin's studio was thronged by ladies of fashion, who eagerly competed for the honour of appearing in it. His other original plates include 'The Happy Village' and 'The Deserted Village,' a pair, 1787; 'A View of Gibraltar, with the Spanish Battering Ships on Fire,' 1784; 'The House of Peers on the 7th April 1778, when the Earl of Chatham was taken ill;' and 'The Installation Dinner at the Institution of the Order of St. Patrick in 1783;' the last two were left unfinished at his death, and completed by others. He also designed and engraved some pretty admission tickets for concerts and public functions, and in 1782 published a pair of portraits of Mrs. Siddons and Mrs. Hartley, which he executed directly on the copper without any previous drawings. But it was as an engraver from pictures by the great masters that Sherwin justly earned distinction, and his plates of this class rank with those by the best of his contemporaries. The most important are: 'Christ bearing his Cross' and 'Christ appearing to the Magdalen,' from the paintings by Guido at Magdalen and All Souls', Oxford; the 'Holy Family,' after N. Poussin; portrait of the Duchess of Rutland, after Reynolds: 'Death of Lord Robert Manners,' after Stothard; portrait of the Marquis of Buckingham, after Gainsborough; and (his finest work) 'The Fortune-teller,' after Reynolds. His portraits of Lord Chatham, Captain Cook, Bishop Lowth, Sir J. Reynolds, and W. Woollett are also of fine quality. On the death of Woollett in 1785 Sherwin succeeded him as engraver to the king, and he was also appointed engraver to the Prince of Wales. Sherwin's career was marred by his extravagant and vicious habits, which destroyed his constitution and kept him in constant pecuniary difficulties; eventually he was compelled to seek refuge from his creditors in the house of Wilkinson the printseller in Cornhill, and he died at a small alehouse in Oxford Road, London, on 20 Sept. 1790, at the age of thirty-nine. A portrait of Sherwin, from a drawing by himself, was published in 1794.

His brother, CHARLES SHERWIN (*fl.* 1780), worked chiefly as his assistant, but engraved independently the portrait of Captain W. Dampier, from the picture by Murray, now in the National Portrait Gallery; also portraits of Viscount Folkestone, after Gainsborough, and George Cleghorn, M.D., and a few of the plates to 'Bell's British Library.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Stanley; Dayes's Sketches of Modern Artists; Smith's Nollekens and his Times; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of Engravers in Brit. Mus. (Addit. MS. 33404); Gent. Mag. 1790, ii. 866.] F. M. O'D.

SHERWIN, RALPH (1550–1581), Roman catholic divine, born at Radesley, near Langford, Derbyshire, in 1550, was educated at Exeter College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. on 22 Nov. 1571, and M.A. on 2 July 1574. He was made senior of the act celebrated in the latter year, 'being then accounted an acute philosopher and an excellent Græcian and Hebrician' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 478). He left the university in 1575, and, proceeding to the English College at Douay, was ordained priest on 23 March 1576–7 (*Records of the English Catholics*, i. 8). Afterwards he proceeded to Rome, and his name stands as No. 1 in the diary of the English College in that city on 23 April 1579. He left it on 18 April 1580 for the English mission, in company with other priests, including Robert Parsons [q.v.] and Edmund Campion [q. v.], the first jesuits who came to this country. After exercising his priestly functions in London for a short time, he was arrested, and committed prisoner to the Marshalsea, being subsequently removed to the Tower, where he was several times examined and twice racked. He was a close prisoner for nearly a year, and during that time held several conferences with protestant ministers, sometimes in private, and at other times in public audience. In November 1581 he was arraigned before the queen's bench, with several other ecclesiastics, and charged with having conspired to procure the queen's deposition and death, and to promote rebellion at home and invasion of the realm from abroad. He was condemned to death, and executed at Tyburn, with Campion and Alexander Brian, on 1 Dec. 1581 (Stow, *Annales*, 1614, p. 694). He was beatified by Leo XIII on 29 Dec. 1886 (*Tablet*, 15 Jan. 1887, pp. 81, 82).

Peter White wrote 'A Discouerie of the Jesuiticall opinion of Justification, guilefully vttered by Sherwyne at the time of his Execution,' London, 1582, 8vo. To Sherwin has been erroneously attributed 'An Account of the Disputations in Wisbech Castle between William Fulke of Cambridge and certain Roman Priests who were Prisoners there,' a manuscript formerly in the possession of Richard Stanihurst (Dodd, *Church Hist.* ii. 131).

[Soon after his execution there appeared A true report of the death and martyrdome of M. Campion, Jesuite, & M. Sherwin & M. Bryan, preistes. . . . Observid and written by a Catholike preist which was present thereat [Douay? 1582], 8vo; another account was published by A[nthony] M[unday] [q. v.], London, 1582, 8vo. See also Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), ii. 1171; Aquepontanus [Bridgewater] Concert. Eccl. Cathol. lib. ii. f. 87 *b*; Catholic Spectator, 1824, i. 229; Challoner's Missionary Priests; Foley's Records, vi. 785; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iv. 1349; Historia del Glorioso Martirio di diciotto Sacerdoti (Macerata, 1585); Lansdowne MS. 982, f. 25; Oxford Univ. Reg. i. 282; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 778; Records of the English Catholics, i. 440, ii. 477; Stanton's Menology, p. 577; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 667.] T. C.

SHERWIN, RALPH (1799–1830), actor, born in April 1799 at Bishop Auckland in Durham, received the rudiments of education in his birthplace, and subsequently at a school in Witton, presumably Witton-le-Wear. During five years he studied medicine in London and Edinburgh. His first appearance on the stage was made in York in July 1818, under Mansell. In the York company he remained two years, acting in Leeds, Hull, and Sheffield. He then went to Birmingham, under Bunn, losing his wardrobe when the theatre was burned down. At Brighton, under Brunton, he played low comedy and old men, subsequently rejoining Bunn at Leicester, and reappearing in the newly erected theatre in Birmingham. On 11 Feb. 1823, as Sherwin from York, he appeared at Drury Lane, playing Dandie Dinmont in 'Guy Mannering' to the Dominie Sampson of Liston. Engaged for three years, he acted Robin in 'No Song no Supper,' Paddock in 'My Spouse and I,' Diggory Delph in 'Family Jars,' and other parts. He was, on 12 Feb. 1825, the original Shock, a very poor shepherd, in Joseph Lunn's adaptation, 'The Shepherd of Derwent Vale, or the Innocent Culprit;' on 31 May Sam Sharpset in the 'Slave' to Macready's Gambia, and on 29 June Russet in the 'Jealous Wife.' Few opportunities were, however, given him, and at the end of the three years he seems not to have been re-engaged. Irregular habits were the reputed cause of his dismissal. He then took to driving a stage-coach, which he upset, returning for a short time to the stage. Sherwin had a fine face and figure, expressive features, and a voice smooth and powerful. He was a good mimic, could sketch likenesses with remarkable fidelity, and was an efficient representative of Yorkshire characters. His talent was, however, impaired by indulgence. He died in 1830, in Durham, at his father's house.

[Biography of the British Stage, 1824; Gent. Mag. 1830, ii. 376; Genest's Account of the English Stage.] J. K.

SHERWIN, WILLIAM (1607–1687 ?), divine, born in 1607, was appointed to the sequestered living of Wallington, Hertfordshire, shortly before October 1645. In that month the sequestered minister, John Bowles, was summoned before the committee for plundered ministers for assaulting Sherwin. Sherwin also acted as lecturer or assistant to Josias Bird at Baldock. He was either silenced at Wallington in 1660 or ejected in 1662. He died at Fowlmere, Cambridge, in the house of his son-in-law, aged about 80. Sherwin married, on 11 Sept. 1637, Dorothea Swan, described as 'generosa.' His son, William Sherwin (*fl.* 1670–1710) [q. v.], the engraver, prefixed an engraved portrait of his father to several of his works.

Most of Sherwin's works are anonymous, and they were sometimes reprinted with titles differing from the originals. He wrote: 1. 'A Covenant to walk with God. . . . Solemnly entered into by certain persons resolving to live according to and in the power of the life of Christ in them,' London, 1646, 12mo. 2. 'Πρόδρομος,' London, 1665, 4to. 3. 'Εἰρηνικόν,' London, 1665, 4to. 4. 'Λόγος περὶ Λόγου, or the Word written concerning the Word Everlasting,' London, 1670, 4to. 5. ''Ιερο-μητρόπολις, or the Holy, the Great, the Beloved New Jerusalem . . . made manifest,' London, 1670 (?), 4to. 6. ''Εκκλησιάστης, or the first and last preacher of the Everlasting Gospel,' &c., London, 1671, 4to. 7. 'Χλεῖς [*sic*] εὐαγγελίου τοῦ μυστικοῦ, or a key of the doctrines,' &c., 1672; contains a reprint of fourteen separate tracts of Sherwin's dating 1671–4. 8. 'Οἰκουμένη μέλλουσα: the world to come, or the doctrine of the Kingdom of God,' 1671–4, 4to; a general reprint of several treatises, like No. 7. 9. 'The doctrine of Christ's glorious Kingdom now shortly approaching,' 1672, 4to. 10. ''Εξανάστασις, or the Saints rising . . . at the first blessed resurrection,'. &c., London, 1674, 4to. 11. 'Χρόνοι ἀποκαταστασέως πάντων, or the times of restitution of all things,' &c., London, 1675, 8vo. 12. 'Εὐαγγέλιον αἰώνιον, or the Saints first revealed and covenanted mercies,' &c., London, 1676, 4to.

[Addit. MS. 15669, ff. 186, 365; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 201; Calamy's Account, p. 361; Urwick's Nonconformity in Herts, pp. 568–9.] W. A. S.

SHERWIN, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1670–1710), engraver, son of William Sherwin (1607–1687 ?) [q. v.], the nonconformist divine, was born at Wallington, Hertfordshire, of which place his father was rector, about 1645. Between 1670 and 1711 he engraved in the line manner a number of portraits, of which the best have considerable merit, and all are interesting on account of their scarcity and their subjects. These comprise large plates of Charles II, Queen Catherine, Prince Rupert, Lord Gerard of Brandon, the Duchess of Cleveland, and Slingsby Bethell; and various small ones prefixed to books. He engraved the title to Reynolds's 'Triumphes of God's Revenge against Murder,' 1670, several of the plates in Sandford's 'History of the Coronation of James II,' 1687, and the portraits of Dr. William Sermon [q. v.], prefixed to his works. Sherwin was one of the first workers in mezzotint, being instructed in the practice by Prince Rupert, to whom he dedicated a pair of large portraits of Charles II and his queen engraved in that method; the former of these bears the date 1669, the earliest found on an English mezzotint. Among his other mezzotint plates are portraits of the Duke of Albemarle, Elizabeth Cavendish, duchess of Albemarle, Adrian Beverland, and several royal personages. Sherwin seems to have worked mainly from his own drawings. On his print of his father, dated 1672, he styles himself engraver to the king by patent. He married Elizabeth Pride, great-niece and ward of George Monck, duke of Albemarle, whose heir-at-law she eventually became, and there exists a pedigree of the Moncks of Potheridge engraved by Sherwin expressly to show his wife's claim to that position. He is supposed to have died about 1714.

[Strutt's Dict of Engravers; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; J. Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of Engravers in Brit. Museum (Add. MS. 33404).] F. M. O'D.

SHERWOOD. [See also SHIRWOOD.]

SHERWOOD, MARY MARTHA (1775–1851), authoress, born at Stanford, Worcestershire, on 6 May 1775, was the elder daughter and second child of George Butt, D.D. [q. v.], by his wife Martha, daughter of Henry Sherwood.

Mary, a beautiful child, was educated at home, and subjected to a rigorous discipline. In 1790 she was sent to the abbey school at Reading, under the direction of M. and Mme. St.-Quentin. The school, which was afterwards removed to London, numbered among its pupils Mary Russell Mitford and L. E. Landon. As a schoolgirl Mary Butt acquired a good knowledge of Latin, and composed many stories and plays. Her first published tale, 'The Traditions,' appeared in 1794; the proceeds were destined to assist an old friend.

After Dr. Butt's death, on 29 Sept. 1795,

his widow and children settled at Bridgnorth, where Mary wrote two tales—'Margarita,' sold in 1798 for 40*l.*, and 'Susan Gray,' sold for 10*l.* They were printed in 1802. The latter, which claims to be the first book especially written to inculcate religious principles in the poor, was a great success, and was pirated in every fashion until 1816, when the copyright was returned to the author. Mary occupied herself in works of charity and Sunday-school teaching until her marriage, on 30 June 1803, to her cousin, Captain Henry Sherwood, of the 53rd foot. The next year he was made paymaster of his regiment. Their first child, Mary Henrietta, was born in 1804 at Morpeth, where the regiment was quartered. It was soon afterwards ordered to India, whither Mrs. Sherwood, leaving her daughter behind, accompanied her husband. The voyage was long, and they narrowly escaped capture by French ships. In India Mrs. Sherwood continued her charitable works, devoting herself more particularly to the pious care and education of soldiers' orphans. It was owing primarily to her influence that the first orphan home, the precursor of the Lawrence Asylum and similar institutions, was opened at Kidderpur, near Calcutta. Some account of her endeavours is given in her work on 'Indian Orphans' (Berwick, 1836). At Cawnpore Mrs. Sherwood made the acquaintance of Daniel Corrie [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Madras, and of the missionary, Henry Martyn [q. v.], and wrote 'The Indian Pilgrim,' an allegory adapted to native experience, from Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress,' which was published in England in 1815. It was translated into Hindustani. About 1814 Mrs. Sherwood composed 'The Infant's Progress,' and shortly afterwards she composed the short tale of 'Little Henry and his Bearer,' the popularity of which has been compared to that of 'Uncle Tom's Cabin.' It was translated into French in 1820, and there are probably a hundred editions between that date and 1884, including translations into Hindustani, Chinese, Cingalese, and German. It was first published anonymously, having been sold to a publisher for 5*l.*

Subsequently the Sherwoods returned to England and settled, with a family of five children and three adopted orphans, at Wick, between Worcester and Malvern. Mrs. Sherwood visited Worcester prison with Mrs. Fry, and in London made the acquaintance of Edward Irving. Soon, with her whole family, she studied Hebrew with a view to a type dictionary of the prophetic books of the Bible. Her husband spent ten years on a Hebrew and English concordance and upon Mrs. Sherwood's dictionary, which was finished a few months before her death, but was not published.

The Sherwoods travelled on the continent between 1830 and 1832, and in June 1832 they went from Holland in the same vessel as Sir Walter Scott, then returning home in a moribund condition. In 1848 their son-in-law, Dr. Streeten, died, and Mrs. Sherwood removed to Twickenham. Her husband died there on 6 Dec. 1849, and she followed him to the grave on 22 Sept. 1851. Of eight children, one son and two daughters, Mrs. Dawes and Sophia (Mrs. Streeten, afterwards Mrs. Kelly), survived her.

Mrs. Sherwood wrote over ninety-five stories and tracts, all of a strongly evangelical tone, and mainly addressed to young people. A selection of her short stories for children was published as 'The Juvenile Library' in 1891. Her most notable production is 'The History of the Fairchild Family, or the Child's Manual, being a collection of Stories calculated to show the importance and effects of a religious education.' The first part appeared in 1818, and between that date and 1842 it passed through fourteen editions. In 1842 appeared a second part, and in 1847 a third, in which Mrs. Sherwood was assisted by her daughter, Mrs. Streeten, who aided her in much of her literary work between 1835 and 1851. Numerous editions followed down to 1889. Most children of the English middle-class born in the first quarter of the nineteenth century may be said to have been brought up on the 'Fairchild Family.' In spite of its pietistic rigour and in spite of much that is trite and prosy, the work displays an insight into child nature which preserves its interest (cf. *New Review*, April 1896, pp. 392–403).

Among Mrs. Sherwood's longer stories were 'The Monk of Cimiés,' 'The Nun,' 'Henry Marten,' and 'The Lady of the Manor.' The last is 'a series of conversations on the subject of confirmation, intended for the use of the middle and higher ranks of young females.' It fills four volumes, and was published between 1825 and 1829 (4th ed. 7 vols. 1842) (cf. *Quarterly Review*, No. lxxii. p. 25). Several of her books were translated into Hindustani, French, German, and Italian. They were all popular in America, and an edition of Mrs. Sherwood's works was published in sixteen volumes at New York in 1855 (with a portrait engraved by M. Osborne).

[The chief authority is Mrs. Kelly's Life of Mrs. Sherwood, 1854 (with a portrait showing a handsome and benign countenance), which embodies interesting autobiographical fragments by Mrs. Sherwood; Gent. Mag. 1851, ii. 548;

Illustr. London News, October 1851; Living Age, November 1854; Sherer's Annie Childe; Allibone's Dict. ii. 2084.] E. L.

SHERWOOD, ROBERT (*fl.* 1632), lexicographer, born in Norfolk, entered Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, on 4 July 1622, and graduated B.A. in 1626. He subsequently removed to London, where he set up a school in St. Sepulchre's churchyard. He possessed an intimate knowledge of the French language, which he utilised in 1622 by writing a French-English dictionary to be appended to the new edition of the English-French dictionary of Randle Cotgrave [q. v.] Sherwood also published 'The French Tutour,' London, 1634, 8vo. It is asserted that he translated John Bede's 'Right and Prerogative of Kings' from the French in 1612, but the date of publication appears to be rather too early to warrant the ascription of the book to him.

[Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iii. 167; Cole's Athenæ Cantabrigienses in Add. MS. 5880.] E. I. C.

SHERWOOD, WILLIAM (*d.* 1482), bishop of Meath, was an Englishman who was papally provided to the bishopric of Meath in 1460. In 1464 he had a quarrel with the deputy, Thomas FitzGerald, eighth earl of Desmond [q. v.], some of whose followers were said to have been murdered at the instigation of the bishop. Desmond and Sherwood both went to England to lay the matter before the king, and the former was for the time successful. The bishop is said to have inspired the opposition which led to Desmond's attainder and execution on 14 Feb. 1468. In 1475 Sherwood was appointed deputy for George, duke of Clarence, but his rule excited much opposition, and in 1477 he was removed from office. He was also chancellor of Ireland from 1475 to 1481. Sherwood died at Dublin on 3 Dec. 1482, and was buried at Newtown Abbey, near Trim.

[Annals of Ireland, in Irish Archæological Miscellany, p. 253; Annals of the Four Masters, v. 1035, 1051; Register of St. Thomas's, Dublin, p. 423 (Rolls Ser.); Ware's Works, ii. 150, ed. Harris; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. iii. 114; Leland's History of Ireland, ii. 52, 62–3; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland, pp. 380, 399, 407.] C. L. K.

SHEWEN, WILLIAM (1631?–1695), quaker, was born probably in Bermondsey, London, about 1631. In 1654 the quakers were meeting in the parlour of his house, in a yard at the sign of the Two Brewers in Bermondsey Street. Here he carried on his business of pin-maker. On 24 April 1674 he carried on a disputation with Jeremiah Ives [q. v.] in the market-place at Croydon. On 4 March 1683, Horselydown meeting having been closed by the magistrates' order, the quakers assembled in the street, whereupon Shewen and some others were committed to Tooley Street counter as rioters. He removed to Enfield in 1686, and died there on 28 May 1695, being buried at Bunhill Fields. He married, in 1679, Ann Raper, a widow (*d.* 1706). In 1696 she gave 100*l.* to build a new meeting-house at Enfield, on condition of receiving interest for her life.

Shewen's publications include: 1. 'The Universality of the Light . . . asserted,' 1674, 4to; this refers to the Croydon address of Ives. 2. 'William Penn and the Quaker in Unity, the Anabaptist mistaken and in Enmity,' 1674, 4to, also in answer to Ives. 3. 'The True Christian's Faith and Experience briefly declared,' 1675, 8vo; reprinted (with 4) 1679; reprinted 1767, 12mo, 1772, 1779; a new edit. London, 1806, 12mo; another edit. 1840; translated into German, with 'A Few Words concerning Conscience,' 1676–8, 12mo; extracts from it published by the Friends' Tract Association, London, 1850, 12mo. 4. 'A Few Words concerning Conscience,' 1675, sm. 8vo. 5. 'A Small Treatise concerning Evil Thoughts and Imaginations,' 1679, 8vo; reprinted (with 4) 1684, 12mo; also London, 1861, 12mo. 6. 'Counsel to the Christian Traveller, London, 1683, 8vo; reprinted 1764, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1769, 8vo; 4th edit. revised and corrected, to which is added 'A Treatise concerning Thoughts,' Dublin, 1771, 12mo; reprinted in America, Salem, 1793, 8vo, 6th edit. Dublin, 1827. 7. 'A Brief Testimony for Religion. . . . Presented to the consideration of all, but more especially those that may be chosen Members of Parliament, that they may see cause to concur with the King's Gracious Declaration for Liberty of Conscience,' 1688, 4to.

[Whiting's Persecution Exposed, p. 239; Whitehead's Christian Progress, p. 594; Besse's Sufferings, i. 462, 689; Beck and Ball's London Friends' Meetings, pp. 215, 235, 301; Hildeburn's Issues of the Pennsylvania Press, i. 38; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, ii. 567; Richard Davies's Autobiography, 7th ed. 1844, p. 24; Registers at Devonshire House.] C. F. S.

SHIELD, WILLIAM (1748–1829), musical composer, was born at Swalwell in the parish of Whickham, co. Durham, on 5 March 1748. From his father, William Shield, a music-master, he learned the elements of music. On his father's death in 1757 he was apprenticed to a boat-builder named Edward Davison of South Shields;

but he continued his musical studies under Charles Avison, organist of St. Nicholas, Newcastle, for whom he frequently played the violin at concerts. After one of these concerts he was introduced to Giardini, who ultimately persuaded him to become a professional musician. On the completion of his apprenticeship he removed to Scarborough, where, though the instrumentality of John Cunningham [q. v.], the poet and actor, he was appointed leader of the band at the theatre and conductor of the concerts during the season. Here, too, he met with his earliest success as a composer, by setting a number of poems by Cunningham to music, and, at the request of the bishop of Durham, he composed the music for the consecration of St. John's Church, Sunderland, on 6 April 1769. On the death of Avison in 1770 his son engaged Shield as leader at the Durham theatre and of the Newcastle concerts. Next season he accepted Giardini's offer of the post of second violin at the Italian opera in London. He was promoted to principal viola in the following year, held that post for eighteen years, and became a member of all the best metropolitan orchestras.

His first operatic venture was the music to the 'Flitch of Bacon,' a comic opera by Henry Bate (afterwards the Rev. Sir Henry Bate Dudley [q. v.]). It was produced by Colman at the Haymarket theatre in 1778, and its success led to Shield's being appointed composer at Covent Garden. In 1785 his dedication ode for the Phœnix Lodge of freemasons at Sunderland was produced with great success. During Haydn's visit to England in 1791 Shield was much in his company, and used to say that he thus learnt more in four days than in any four years of his life. In August 1792 he resigned his office at Covent Garden owing to a financial disagreement, and went to France and Italy with Joseph Ritson [q. v.], the antiquary; but on his return a few months later he was immediately reinstated. He ultimately resigned in 1797, and dissolved all connection with the theatre ten years later. In 1793 he, Incledon, Bannister the elder, and others, formed the once famous 'Glee Club;' he was also an original member of the Philharmonic Society. In 1817, on the death of Sir William Parsons, he became master of musicians in ordinary to the king. Shield died at 31 Berners Street, London, on 25 Jan. 1829, and was buried on 4 Feb. in the south cloister of Westminster Abbey, in the same grave as Solomon and Clementi. He left his fine Stainer viola to the king, who, however, insisted on paying Shield's widow (born Ann Stokes) its full value. On 19 Oct. 1891 a memorial cross was erected by public subscription to Shield in Whickham churchyard, and on 25 Jan. in the next year a memorial slab was placed over his grave in Westminster Abbey. His portrait, painted by Opie, was mezzotinted by Dunkarton.

Shield excelled as a melodist, and a large number of his songs and his dramatic pieces, which chiefly contain songs, were very popular. His concerted music was of inferior quality.

He wrote music for upwards of thirty dramatic pieces (for a list of which, with dates and places of production, see *Harmonicon*, viii. 52), of which 'Rosina' (1783) was one of the most popular; for this he received 40*l*. His songs are very numerous, and include 'The Wolf,' 'The Thorn,' 'The Arethusa,' 'O bring me wine,' and 'Oxfordshire Nancy bewitched' (written at Garrick's request). His theoretical works, 'An Introduction to Harmony' (London, 4to, 1800), and 'Rudiments of Thorough-bass' (London, 4to, 1815), were much used in their day. He also wrote: 1. 'A Cento of Ballads, Glees,' &c., London, fol. 1809. 2. 'Collection of six Canzonets and an Elegy,' London, n.d. 3. 'Collection of Favourite Songs.' 4. 'Trios and Duos for Strings.'

[Life (Newcastle 1891), by Mr. John Robinson, who promoted the schemes for erecting the memorials to Shield; Parish Register of Whickham, Durham; Chester's Register of Westminster Abbey; Dean Stanley's Westminster Abbey; Burial Book of Westminster Abbey; Quarterly Mus. Mag. and Rev. x. 273; Harmonicon, vii. 49; Musical Times, 1891, p. 654; Annual Biogr. and Obit. 1830, pp. 86–103; Georgian Era, iv. 257; Parke's Mus. Memoirs, vol. i. passim, ii. 275 et seq.] R. H. L.

SHIELDS, ALEXANDER (1660?–1700). [See SHEILDS.]

SHIELS, SHIELLS, or SHIELDS, ROBERT (*d.* 1753), compiler, of humble origin, was born in Roxburghshire about the end of the seventeenth century, and came to London as a journeyman printer. Though he lacked education, he had 'a very acute understanding' and a retentive memory. Johnson, to whom he was further recommended by his devout Jacobitism, employed him as an amanuensis upon the 'Dictionary,' along with Peyton, Alexander Macbean [q. v.], and three others. At the conclusion of that work Shiels was recommended to Griffiths and employed upon the 'Lives of the Poets of Great Britain and Ireland to the time of Dean Swift' (London, 5 vols. 8vo, 1753), to which the name of 'Mr. Cibber' was attached. The compilation was based

upon Langbaine and Jacobs, with the aid of Coxeter's notes, and contains little original matter. Any research displayed was due to Shiels, but the whole work was revised by Theophilus Cibber [q. v.] The later volumes are ascribed on the title-page to Cibber 'and other hands.' Johnson was in error in attributing the whole credit of the work to his former assistant. Apart from his compilations, Shiels wrote a didactic poem on 'Marriage' in blank verse (London, 'at the Dunciad in Ludgate Street,' 1748, 4to), and another piece in praise of Johnson's 'Irene,' called 'The Power of Beauty' (printed in Pearch's 'Collection,' i. 186). Above even Dr. Johnson Shiels venerated his countryman, James Thomson, upon whose death he published an elegy of some merit—'Musidorus' (London, 1748, 4to). But his admiration for the poet seems to have been rather more fatuous than discriminating, if Johnson may be believed. 'I once read him,' says the latter, 'a long passage of Thomson. "Is not this very fine?" I said. "Splendid!" exclaimed Shiels. "Well, sir, I have omitted every other line."' Shiels died of consumption in May's Buildings, London, on 27 Dec. 1753. 'His life was virtuous,' says the doctor, 'and his end pious.'

[Gent. Mag. 1753, p. 590; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 308; Johnson's Lives of the Poets, ed. Cunningham, ii. 329; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill, iii. 30, and ed. Croker, p. 504; Monthly Rev. May 1792; D'Israeli's Curiosities of Lit. 1834, iii. 375; Morel's Vie de James Thomson, 1896, p. 176; Cibber's Lives of the Poets (with manuscript notes in British Museum).] T. S.

SHILLETO, RICHARD (1809–1876), classical scholar, son of John Shilleto of Ulleskelf, Yorkshire, was born on 25 Nov. 1809. He was educated first at Repton and then at Shrewsbury school, under Dr. Butler, and subsequently at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was admitted a scholar on 12 Feb. 1828. He graduated B.A. as second classic, was bracketed 'wooden spoon' in 1832, and proceeded M.A. in 1835. An early marriage prevented him from obtaining a fellowship at Trinity. He took orders, and remained at Cambridge as a private coach. He examined in the classical tripos in 1839 and 1840, was for some years lecturer at Trinity, and lectured at King's College up to the time of his death.

For some thirty years Shilleto devoted his best energies to coaching. He did the work that the colleges ought to have done, and taught all the best scholars that Cambridge produced. At length in 1867 he was elected fellow of Peterhouse, being the first fellow elected under a statute of the college that permitted the election of eminent scholars though married. He was appointed assistant tutor, dean, and prælector of Peterhouse. He then relinquished his private coaching. He died at his house in Bateman Street on 24 Sept. 1876, leaving a widow and numerous family (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vi. 280).

Shilleto was justly pronounced the greatest Greek scholar in England since the death of Gaisford. His knowledge of Greek prose diction was consummate, but he left few published proofs of his remarkable attainments. An admirable edition by him of Demosthenes's 'De Falsa Legatione' appeared in 1844 (other editions 1853, 1864, 1874), and he wrote various 'Adversaria' to classical authors, such as Thucydides, Hyperides, and Aristotle, part of which, with a mass of excellent composition, still remains unpublished. He long cherished a scheme of editing the whole of Thucydides, but he only completed the first book (1872) and part of the second; and even what he did is scarcely worthy of his great powers.

Shilleto sustained a polemic against Cobet with credit, and his pamphlet, entitled 'Thucydides or Grote,' published in 1851, though it was not in the best taste, brought a charge against Grote's claims to exactness from which the historian's reputation was only partially vindicated. He contributed some translations to Kennedy's 'Sabrinæ Corolla' and 'Arundines Cami.' He sent some 'Conjectures on Thucydides' to the first number of the 'Journal of Philology,' 1868, and three papers read in 1875 and 1876 before the Cambridge Philological Society were published posthumously in the same journal (vol. vii. 1877). He made numerous contributions to 'Notes and Queries' under the anagram 'Charles Thiriold.' His skits in Latin, Greek, or English were the current topic of every Cambridge combination-room. Some pieces that appear over his initials were partly the work of pupils.

His son, ARTHUR RICHARD SHILLETO (1848–1894), born on 18 June 1848, and educated at Harrow, graduated B.A. as scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1871, and M.A. in 1875. Ordained deacon in that year and priest in 1872, he served curacies at Lambourne, Essex (1871–3), Holy Trinity, Hoxton (1874–5), and Haigh, Lancashire (1876). In 1877 he was appointed second master at King Edward VI's grammar school at Stratford-on-Avon, and from 1879 to 1882 he was master of Ulverston school. He was curate of Satterthwaite, Lancashire, from 1881 to 1883, and of Lower Slaughter, Gloucestershire, from 1883 to 1885. He died,

after many years' suffering from mental disease, on 19 Jan. 1894. He translated for Bohn's 'Classical Library' 'Pausanias' (2 vols. 1886), and Plutarch's 'Morals' (1888), and for Bohn's 'Standard Library' 'Josephus' (5 vols. 1889–90). He also prepared notes for an edition of Burton's 'Anatomy of Melancholy,' which was published in 1893, with an introduction by Mr. A. H. Bullen. He was a frequent contributor to 'Notes and Queries' under the anagram 'Erato Hills.'

[Personal knowledge; private information; Obituary by B. H. Kennedy in Journal of Philology, 1877, pp. 163–8; Athenæum, 1851 p. 804, 1876 p. 434; Times, 25 Sept. 1876; Cambridge Chronicle, 30 Sept. 1876.] E. C. M.

SHILLIBEER, GEORGE (1797–1866), promoter of omnibuses, was born in Tottenham Court Road in 1797. He entered the navy, but did not remain long in the service, quitting it as midshipman. He then went to a firm in Long Acre to be taught coach-building, and after a time started business on his own account in Paris. In 1825 M. Lafitte, the banker and promoter of omnibuses in Paris, commissioned Shillibeer to build two omnibuses on an improved plan. While building these vehicles Shillibeer resolved to introduce omnibuses into London. He sold his Paris business, proceeded to England, and on 3 April 1829 announced in a printed memorial to John Thornton, chairman of the board of stamps, that he was building two omnibuses to run on the Paddington road. The word 'omnibus,' which had been in use in France for a few years, was in this document employed in England for the first time. On Saturday, 4 July 1829, Shillibeer's two omnibuses first plied for hire in London. They ran from the Yorkshire Stingo, Paddington, along the New Road to the Bank of England, the fare being one shilling. Each omnibus was drawn by three bays, harnessed abreast, and carried twenty-two passengers, all inside. In less than nine months Shillibeer had twelve omnibuses running in various parts of London. In 1832 William Morton, a Southwell innkeeper, entered into partnership with Shillibeer. The partnership was dissolved by mutual consent in January 1834, Morton taking the New Road omnibuses as his share. He mismanaged them, sold them at a considerable loss, gave way to drink, and committed suicide. At the inquest Shillibeer was accused of having defrauded Morton over the partnership, but the charge was proved to be unfounded. In 1833 omnibus drivers and conductors were compelled by act of parliament to take out licenses. Shillibeer was offered the position of assistant registrar of licenses, but declined it, as he had been led to expect the registrarship. At the commencement of 1834 he relinquished his metropolitan business and commenced running omnibuses from London to Greenwich and Woolwich, placing twenty vehicles on the road. The following year the Greenwich railway was opened, and Shillibeer soon felt the effects of such formidable competition. He fell in arrears with his payments to the stamp and taxes office, which seized his vehicles until the debt was paid. This incident was frequently repeated, and at length Shillibeer was ruined. In 1840 the lords of treasury inquired into Shillibeer's case, and, after convincing themselves that he had been treated unjustly, promised him a public appointment and a grant of 5,000*l*. But a change of government rendered these promises nugatory. After his failure Shillibeer's pecuniary interest in omnibuses ceased. Subsequently his enterprise was developed by others; in January 1856 the London General Omnibus Company was formed, and thenceforth omnibuses were one of the chief means of locomotion in London and the large towns of Great Britain. Shillibeer became in his later years an undertaker in the City Road; he invented a patent funeral coach, and considerably reduced the price of funerals. He gave evidence before the board of health on the question of extra-mural sepulture. He died at Brighton on 22 Aug. 1866.

[Private information: Ludgate Magazine, February 1897; Mayhew's London Labour and the London Poor.] H. C. M.

SHILLING, ANDREW (*d.* 1621), commander in the East India Company, was originally a petty officer in the royal navy. From this position he gradually raised himself to the higher ranks of the service, and on 30 May 1603 he became for life one of the six chief masters of the navy (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, p. 11). In 1617 he obtained leave from the admiralty to take part in the fifth expedition undertaken by the East India Company, and he sailed from Gravesend on 4 Feb. as master of the Gift, one of a squadron of five, under the command of Martin Pring. On the voyage out he captured a Portuguese vessel from Mozambique laden with a cargo of elephants' teeth (*Purchas his Pilgrimes*, i. 632). At Surat he was placed in command of the Angel, a vessel formerly belonging to the Dutch, and in it he conveyed home Sir Thomas Roe [q. v.] He arrived in England in the autumn of 1618. The company immediately obtained leave from the Duke

of Buckingham to employ him on another voyage. On 25 Feb. 1619 Shilling sailed from Tilbury on board the London as chief commander of a squadron of four vessels. They first proceeded to Surat; thence Shilling despatched two of his fleet—the Hart and the Eagle—to the Persian Gulf, and followed them with his own vessel and the Roebuck. On the way he captured a Portuguese ship laden with a cargo of horses, and soon after met his other vessels returning, who reported the Portuguese to be very strong. Shilling, however, resolved to attack them, and on 19 Dec. 1620 engaged them near Jask on the coast of Persia. The first conflict was unfavourable to the English; but on Christmas day the battle was renewed, and, though, owing to a calm, the London and the Hart were alone able to come into action, they completely defeated the Portuguese and compelled them to fly. Shilling, however, was mortally wounded, and died seven days later on 1 Jan. 1621.

[Cal. State Papers, Colonial, passim; Relation of that Worthy Seafight in the Persian Gulph, with the Death of Captain Andrew Shilling, London, 1622, 4to (Brit. Mus.); Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. p. 306.] E. I. C.

SHILLITOE, THOMAS (1754-1836), quaker, son of Richard Shillitoe, librarian of Gray's Inn (appointed 1750), was born in Holborn in May 1754. His parents soon after moved to Whitechapel, and in 1766 took the Three Tuns Inn at Islington, where Shillitoe acted as potboy. He was then apprenticed to a grocer, and at Wapping and Portsmouth saw much dissipated life. On returning to London he attended the Foundling chapel, and later joined the quakers, procuring a situation with one of the Lombard Street quaker banking firms. At twenty-four he left them, conscientiously objecting to their issue of lottery tickets. He now began to preach, and learned shoemaking. Settling at Tottenham, he by 1805 earned enough to bring in 100*l.* a year, retired from business, married (September 1807), and became an itinerant preacher. He frequently walked thirty miles a day, always without a coat, although sometimes in a linen smock, so as to work out his board at the farmhouses he visited. For the last fifty years of his life he was a vegetarian and teetotaler.

After many times travelling over Great Britain and Ireland, he set out in 1820 for the continent, visiting the principal towns of Holland, Denmark, Sweden, Norway, Germany, Switzerland, and France. In every country he went first to the palace and to the prison, and was heard alike by kings, queens, princes, archbishops, and stadtholders. His message to those in authority chiefly concerned the observance of Sunday and legislation for temperance and morality. He was ignorant of any foreign language, and trusted to Providence for interpreters. His narrative of adventures is full of *naïveté*.

Shillitoe returned to England in April 1823, and the following year visited the bishop and police magistrates of London, privy councillors, and the home secretary, about Sunday observance. He had an interview with George IV at Windsor, and then went to Hamburg, saw the Duke of Cumberland at Hanover, the crown prince of Prussia at Berlin, the king at Charlottenburg, the king of Denmark at Copenhagen, and passed the winter in St. Petersburg. There he had two interviews with the Emperor Alexander, who discussed with him the position of the serfs and the substitution of the treadmill for the knout. Having returned to England and settled his wife at Tottenham, in July 1826 he sailed for New York. He was then seventy-two, his wife eight years older. In America he tried to heal the schism between the body of quakers and seceders calling themselves Hicksites.

He returned in 1829, and occupied himself in temperance work. In May 1833 he gave the presidential address to the British and Foreign Temperance Society in Exeter Hall. He was conducted by Sir Herbert Taylor to an interview with William IV and Queen Adelaide in September of the same year. Shillitoe died on 12 June 1836, aged 82, and was buried at Tottenham. His widow, Mary (born Pace), died at Hitchin in 1838, aged 92. The eldest son, Richard, a surgeon, of 56 Jewry Street, Aldgate, was the father of Richard Rickman Shillitoe, and of Buxton Shillitoe, both well-known doctors. A bust of Shillitoe is at Devonshire House, Bishopsgate Street.

He wrote: 1. 'A Caution and Warning,' 1797 and 1798. 2. 'An Address to Rulers of this Nation,' 1808, 8vo. 3. 'An Address to Friends,' 1820. 4. 'Affectionate Address to the King and his Government,' 1832. 5. 'Journal,' 1st and 2nd edit. London, 1839, 8vo; reprinted as vol. iii. of Evans's 'Friends' Library,' Philadelphia, 1839, imp. 8vo. Several of his addresses on the continent were translated into German.

[Journals above mentioned; Life by W. Tallack, 1867; Smith's Catalogue, ii. 571-3; information from librarian of Gray's Inn; Robinson's Hist. of Tottenham, ii. 254; Friends Biogr. Cat. pp. 616-29; Life of William Allen, ii. 395, iii. 235; Patriot, 27 June 1836, p. 248; Registers, Devonshire House.] C. F. S.

SHIPLEY, Sir CHARLES (1755–1815), general, and governor of Grenada, West Indies, was the son of Richard Shipley of Stamford, Lincolnshire, and of Copt Hall, Luton, Bedfordshire, a captain of cavalry, by his wife Jane, daughter of Robert Rudyerd, of Wormley, Hertfordshire. The latter was great-grandson and representative of Sir Benjamin Rudyerd [q. v.] of West Woodhay, Berkshire. Charles Shipley was born at Copt Hall on 18 Feb. 1755. On the death of his mother's only brother, Captain Benjamin Rudyerd of the Coldstream guards (who was aide-de-camp to Lord Stair at the battle of Dettingen, and whose various accomplishments are celebrated by Smollett in the 'Memoirs of a Lady of Quality' as those of Mr. R——), his mother became sole heiress of the families of Maddox and Rudyerd, but, owing to the extravagance of his father, Charles Shipley inherited little besides his pedigree.

On 1 April 1771, after passing through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, Shipley received a commission as ensign and practitioner engineer. In the following year he went to Minorca. On 4 March 1776 he was promoted to be lieutenant and sub-engineer. He returned to England in 1778, and was stationed at Gravesend as engineer on the staff under Colonel Debbieg, the commanding royal engineer of the Chatham or Thames district.

From 1780 to 1783 he served in the Leeward Islands, and in 1788 he again went to the West Indies and was stationed at Antigua. Early in 1792 he returned to England to be tried by court-martial for disobedience to regulations in that he employed his own negroes in Antigua on government fortification work. The court sat at the Horse Guards from 23 Feb. to 1 March, found Shipley guilty, and sentenced him to be suspended from rank and pay for twelve months, at the same time stating that they fully recognised that Shipley's departure from regulations did not proceed from any corrupt or interested motive.

On 15 Aug. 1793 Shipley was promoted to be captain. At the solicitation of Sir John Vaughan, commander-in-chief in the West Indies, he again applied to be sent thither, and embarked in November with his family in the government storeship Woodley. After leaving Plymouth severe storms compelled them to put into Gibraltar and Cadiz for some weeks, and when at length they arrived within a few miles of Barbados, they were captured by the French corvette Perdrix. The prisoners were confined in hulks at Guadeloupe, and suffered great hardships; but Shipley's wife was set free, and eventually managed to extort the liberation of her husband from the French republican general, Victor Hugues. Her fortitude was highly praised by the Duke of Clarence, afterwards William IV, to whom Shipley sent an account of his release.

On 6 May 1795 Shipley was promoted to be major in the army. In May 1796 he sent home reports on the defences of Martinique and of Prince Rupert's Head, Dominica. On 20 Oct. he was appointed commanding royal engineer of the Windward and Leeward Islands. In February 1797 he accompanied Sir Ralph Abercromby as commanding royal engineer of his expedition to Trinidad, when the Spaniards surrendered the island on the 17th. He also accompanied Abercromby as commanding royal engineer, and took part in the unsuccessful attack on Porto Rico in the following month. On 11 Sept. 1798 he was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel in the royal engineers.

In 1799 Shipley was sent by Lieutenant-general (afterwards Sir) Thomas Trigge in the Amphitrite to examine the coasts in the neighbourhood of the Surinam river with a view to a landing-place for a military force to attack Surinam. Trigge, in his despatch dated Paramaribo, 22 Aug. 1799, states that Shipley executed this service with great zeal and judgment. Surinam surrendered on 20 Aug., but was soon retaken. Shipley also took part, during March, in the capture of the islands of St. Bartholomew, St. Martin, St. Thomas, and of Santa Cruz. On 21 and 22 June 1803 he commanded a detachment of infantry at the capture of St. Lucia. In April 1804 an expedition was sent under Brigadier-general (afterwards Sir) Charles Green, temporarily commanding in chief in the Leeward Islands, against Dutch Guiana. Shipley accompanied it as commanding royal engineer, and, having landed with Lieutenant Arnold of the royal engineers and a small party, reconnoitred the defences of Surinam, which was again captured. Green, in his despatch to Lord Camden, dated 13 May 1804, Paramaribo, admitted obligations to Shipley, as commanding engineer, 'far beyond my power to express.'

On 13 July 1805 Shipley was accordingly promoted colonel in the royal engineers, and on 12 June 1806 brigadier-general to the forces serving in the West Indies. In this year, under orders from the board of ordnance, he made the circuit of the coast of Jamaica, and explored the interior by crossing the island in various directions with a view to a survey. In 1807 he accompanied the expedition from Barbados against the Danish West India islands under General Bowyer and Rear-admiral Sir Alexander

Cochrane. They arrived before St. Thomas on 21 Dec., when Shipley was sent ashore to demand from the governor, von Scholten, the surrender of St. Thomas and St. John, which capitulated next day. On 23 Dec. the expedition sailed for Santa Cruz, and Shipley was again sent on shore to negotiate terms. The governor would only capitulate if some of his officers could be allowed to inspect the British ships and troops, and, having done this, could satisfy his honour that the British force was so strong that resistance would be hopeless. Shipley agreed, the inspection was made, and the island capitulated on 25 Dec. 1807.

On 22 March 1808 Shipley was knighted, and in the same year he sent home proposals for strengthening the defences of the island of St. Thomas. In January 1809 he took part in the expedition against Martinique under lieutenant-general Sir George Beckwith. He landed on 30 Jan. and commenced operations against Pigeon Island, in which he was admirably supported by Captain (afterwards Sir) George Cockburn (1772-1853) [q.v.] of H.M.S. Pompée and his bluejackets. The night after the batteries opened fire the enemy were obliged to capitulate, and Pigeon Island fell to the British on 4 Feb., to be followed by Fort Bourbon and Fort Royal, and on 23 Feb. by the whole island of Martinique. Shipley received the thanks of both houses of parliament for his conduct.

In February 1810 he commanded the second division of the army in the successful operations against Guadeloupe. Brigadier-general Harcourt, in his despatch of 7 Feb., expressed his indebtedness to Shipley during the operations, and especially in the action of 3 Feb. at Ridge Beaupaire, St. Louis, in front of Bellair.

Shipley was promoted to be major-general on 4 June 1811. On 27 Feb. 1813 he was appointed governor of the island of Grenada, in succession to Lieutenant-general Frederick Maitland.

After the return of Napoleon Bonaparte from Elba, a naval and military expedition, under Admiral Sir Philip Durham and Lieutenant-general Sir James Leith [q. v.], was sent to secure the French West India islands on behalf of the king of France, from whom they had revolted, and in June 1815 Martinique and Marie Galante were reoccupied without trouble. Guadeloupe, however, held out for Bonaparte, and did not yield without severe fighting. The attack was made by the British on 8 and 9 Aug. 1815, and Shipley commanded the first brigade. The enemy were defeated at all points. Negotiations followed, and on 10 Aug. Guadeloupe surrendered. Both naval and military commanders in their despatches expressed the highest praise of the 'distinguished and indefatigable engineer,' Sir Charles Shipley. Shipley received, by the command of the prince regent, a medal for Martinique with a clasp for Guadeloupe, accompanied by a letter from the Duke of York, then commander-in-chief.

In July 1815 Shipley declined promotion out of the corps of royal engineers, to which he had belonged all his service, and of which he was senior regimental colonel. He preferred to wait for his battalion. Ever careless of personal exposure, excessive fatigue at the attack on Guadeloupe brought on an illness which ended in his death at his seat of government at Grenada on 30 Nov. 1815. He was buried in the church of St. George's, Grenada, amid the regret of all classes.

Shipley married at Gravesend, in May 1780, Mary, daughter of James Teale, by his wife Mary, daughter of Dr. Ralph Blomer, prebendary of Canterbury. Lady Shipley died at Boulogne (where she was assigned a residence by Louis XVIII in consideration of her husband's services in the French West Indies) on 6 Aug. 1820, and was buried in the English burial-ground there; her remains were removed and reinterred in the cloisters of Canterbury Cathedral. Their youngest daughter, Elizabeth Cole (*d.* 1828), married in 1809 Henry David Erskine, twelfth earl of Buchan.

Shipley was a skilful engineer and a thorough soldier. His administration of the government of Grenada was both mild and just, and he completely dispelled those party feuds to which small colonies are prone.

A portrait was painted by Eckstein and engraved by Cook.

[War Office Records; Despatches; Royal Engineers Records; London Gazette; Memoir in Jerdan's National Portrait Gallery, vol. iv. 1833; Field of Mars, 2 vols. 4to, 1801; United Service Journal, 1835; Gent. Mag. 1780–1816, vols. l.–lxxxiv.; Conolly Papers; Patrician, iv. 368-9; Evans's Cat. of Engraved British Portraits; Debrett's Peerage.] R. H. V.

SHIPLEY, GEORGIANA (*d.* 1806), artist. [See under HARE-NAYLOR, FRANCES.]

SHIPLEY, JONATHAN (1714–1788), bishop of St. Asaph, born in 1714, was son of Jonathan Shipley (*d.* 1749), a native of Leeds, who resided in after life at Walbrook, and was a citizen and stationer of London. His mother, Martha (*d.* 1757), was a member of a family named Davies, owners of Twyford House, near Winchester. The Twyford property came to the bishop at the death, in 1765,

of his mother's brother, William Davies. William Shipley [q. v.] was the bishop's brother (cf. JACKSON, *St. George's Church, Doncaster*, p. 116).

Jonathan was educated at Reading, and proceeded to St. John's College, Oxford (1731), but migrated to Christ Church before he graduated B.A. in 1735. He contributed an English piece to the Oxford poems on the death of Queen Caroline, his verses being considered the best in the volume. Soon after proceeding M.A. in 1738 he took holy orders. He became tutor in the family of Charles Mordaunt, third earl of Peterborough, and married, about 1743, Anna Maria (*d.* 1803), the earl's niece, daughter of Hon. George Mordaunt, and one of Queen Caroline's maids of honour. In this year also he was instituted to the rectories of Silchester and Sherborne St. John, Hampshire, and was made prebendary of Winchester by Bishop Hoadly. He accompanied the Duke of Cumberland as chaplain-general of the army in the campaign of Fontenoy (1745). In 1748, when he proceeded D.D. at Oxford, he was made canon of Christ Church, but retained his previous preferments. In 1760 he became dean of Winchester, and was instituted to the rectory of Chilbolton, Hampshire (*Chilbolton Register*, 13 June), holding it by dispensation with Sherborne and Silchester. Early in 1769 he was consecrated bishop of Llandaff, with which the living of Bedwas was united, and later in the same year he was translated to the see of St. Asaph. Thereupon he resigned all previous preferments except Chilbolton.

The inner history of his elevation to the bench cannot be traced. His consecration to one see and his translation to another within a single year (1769) suggest that he was then high in favour with the king and his subservient minister, the Duke of Grafton. But in a sermon preached next year before the House of Lords he endorsed the whig doctrine as to the foundation of royal supremacy, and soon showed signs of difference with 'his friends and even the respectable minister who raised him.' He avowedly joined the opposition, 'to whom he was a perfect stranger' (*Works*, ii. 61), owing to the king's policy towards the American colonies. In his attitude to this question, he was largely influenced by a deepening friendship with Benjamin Franklin, who had enjoyed 'the sweet air of Twyford' as early as 1771. Hinchliffe, bishop of Peterborough, was the only other member of the episcopal bench who sympathised with his views. In 1773 Shipley preached before the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel a sermon containing a warm eulogy of the American colonies. Franklin, in commenting on it, avers that public opinion considered it to have been written 'in compliment to himself,' and that the bishop by his bold statement, 'in the mere hope of doing good,' had 'hazarded the displeasure of the court' and 'the prospect of future preferment' (*Works*, viii. 40). In 1774, after voting against the alteration of the constitution of Massachusetts, proposed as a punishment for the tea-ship riots at Boston, Shipley published a speech which for some reason he had not delivered. It was considered a masterpiece at the time. 'I look upon North America,' he said, 'as the only great nursery of freemen left on the face of the earth.' In the debate of 1778, memorable for the last speech of Chatham, Shipley voted with the Duke of Richmond against the continuance of the war. The policy of Lord Rockingham, alike in opposition and in office, had Shipley's warm support. When peace was at length in sight, Franklin wrote to the bishop: 'The cause of liberty and America has been greatly obliged to you. I hope you will live long to see that country flourish under its new constitution' (*Works*, ix. 229). On his way from Paris to America Franklin met 'the good bishop' and his family at Portsmouth, and gave them his miniature. Three years later, when Catherine Shipley announced to him her father's death, he replied with tender sympathy: had the 'counsels of his sermon and speech been attended to, how much bloodshed might have been prevented' and 'disgrace to the nation avoided!'

It is not only in regard to American independence that Shipley stood out in solitary and far-sighted opposition. Alone of the bishops he declared in a stinging speech (1779) for the repeal of all the laws against protestant dissenters, characterising the enactments as 'the disgrace of the National Church.' He would have nothing to say to the confession of faith which was proposed as a condition of relaxation. It would turn the law into a 'new penal law itself.' Toleration was not properly a question for the church, but for the state. 'And allow me to say,' he added, 'with all respect to this right reverend bench, that we are not the men to whose decision I would commit it.'

In June 1782 Franklin expressed the hope that Shipley would be promoted, as Rockingham was then in power. Horace Walpole deemed him the likeliest man for Salisbury (*Letters*, viii. 238). But the see was given to Shute Barrington. On 19 March 1783 Cornwallis, archbishop of Canterbury, died, and the coalition ministry, which was im-

minent, might possibly have recommended Shipley as primate. But on the very eve of its formation the king gave the archbishopric to Moore (WRAXALL, *Memoirs*, ii. 315–16).

According to a family tradition, he might have been primate if he would have abandoned his opposition to the war. But his charges of 1778 and 1782 render it hardly possible that his promotion could have been sanctioned by the king. 'Princes,' he says, 'are the trustees, not the proprietors of their people.' He pleads for shorter parliaments, disfranchisement of small boroughs, 'safeguards against that encroaching power from which neither we nor our fathers have been sufficiently able to secure ourselves.' Shipley died on 6 Dec. 1788, at Chilbolton, at the age of seventy-eight, and was buried at Twyford, where his monument, with a medallion by Nollekens, still exists.

The bishop's son William Davies is noticed separately. His eldest daughter Anna Maria, married Sir William Jones [q. v.], the orientalist, while Georgiana married Francis Hare-Naylor [q. v.], and was mother of Julius and of Augustus Hare.

Shipley mixed mainly in political society. Burke was one of his intimate friends, and, through his daughter Georgiana's genius for painting, Sir Joshua Reynolds was another.

According to a contemporary eulogy, Shipley 'was what a bishop ought to be,' but the contemporary ideal of episcopal duty was low. Slightly improving on the example of his 'friend and patron' Hoadly, who never visited his diocese of Bangor, Shipley resided about a month in the year at St. Asaph, the palace being in a poor condition (Bishop Short's manuscripts at St. Asaph). The rest of the year was divided between London, Chilbolton, and Twyford. His four charges betrayed no religious fervour, but they gave dignified expression to a liberality of political sentiment which lends his career great historical interest.

There is a portrait by Sir Joshua Reynolds in the possession of Mrs. Conway Shipley at Twyford, of which there is a replica at Bodrhyddan, near St. Asaph. Two copies of it, made by his daughter Georgiana under the eye of Sir Joshua Reynolds, are in the possession of Mr. Augustus J. C. Hare.

[Works, 2 vols. 1792; Wilberforce's Corresp. vol. i.; Browne Willis's Survey of St. Asaph; Hare's Memorials of a Quiet Life; Sparks's Works of Benjamin Franklin.] H. L. B.

SHIPLEY, WILLIAM (1714–1803), originator of the 'Society of Arts,' the son of Jonathan Shipley (*d.* 1749) 'of Walbrook, Middlesex, gent.,' by his wife Martha (Davies), was born at Maidstone, Kent, in 1714. His brother, Bishop Jonathan Shipley, is separately noticed. Having acted for some years as a drawing-master at Northampton, he migrated to London about 1750, and set up a drawing-school near Fountain Court in the Strand (at the east corner of Beaufort Buildings), which was known first as 'Shipley's Academy' and afterwards as 'Ackermann's Repository of Arts.' The school proved highly successful, and among Shipley's pupils were Richard Cosway, William Pars, and Francis Wheatley. From Shipley's school, moreover, germinated the 'Society for the Encouragement of Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce.' Shipley projected the society in 1753, and his plan was carried into effect by a few noblemen and gentlemen, among them Lords Folkestone and Romney, Drs. Isaac Maddox and Stephen Hales, and Thomas Baker, the naturalist, who convened their first public meeting at Rawthmell's coffee-house, on the north side of Henrietta Street, on 22 March 1754. A 'plan' of Shipley's devising was published in 1755 in folio, where the aims of the society are stated, 'to promote the arts, manufactures, and commerce of this kingdom by giving honorary or pecuniary rewards, as may be best adapted to the case, for the communication to the society, and through the society to the public, of all such useful inventions, discoveries, and improvements as tend to that purpose.' In the application of science to practical objects it took up ground not occupied by the Royal Society, and soon met with enthusiastic support. Its success prompted the inception of the Royal Academy of Arts, and a preliminary exhibition of pictures was held in the society's rooms in 1760. Next year, however, most of the artists seceded, and the society's picture exhibitions dwindled and died. In 1761 the machinery which gained the premiums of the society was exhibited, and the event formed the germ of the industrial exhibitions of modern times. The society moved from the corner of Beaufort Buildings to its present quarters in John Street, Adelphi, in 1774. A fresh start was made on a new career in 1847, when it obtained a charter and the presidency of the prince consort. The society took an important part in the promotion of the great international exhibitions (1851 and 1862), the photographic society took its rise from an exhibition held under its auspices in 1852, and it has more recently developed an Indian section (1869), a foreign and colonial section (1874), and an applied-art section (1887).

Shipley was elected a 'perpetual member' of the society in February 1755, and was

presented with a gold medal by the society in 1758. But it is probable that he was less interested in the society as its sphere gradually became more technical and industrial. At any rate, he resigned his post as registrar of the society in 1760, and he seems to have retired to Maidstone about 1768, and there, under the auspices of Lord Romney, to have founded a local institution, 'the Kentish Society for the Promotion of Useful Knowledge,' on the lines of the Society of Arts. In 1783 the society was instrumental in improving the sanitation of Maidstone gaol, and so effectually rooting out the gaol fever, which had committed terrible ravages in the county. In the following year the grand jury publicly thanked Shipley and his coadjutors for their humane exertions (cf. J. M. Russell, *Hist. of Maidstone*, 1881). Shipley died at Manchester, aged 89, on 28 Dec. 1803 (*European Mag.* 1804, i. 78). A monument was erected to his memory in the north-west corner of All Saints' churchyard, Maidstone. A fine oil portrait by Richard Cosway is in the rooms of the Society of Arts, and a portrait, drawn and engraved by William Hincks, was prefixed to the Society's 'Transactions' (vol. iv. 1786). There is a mezzotint by Faber of a painting by Shipley of a man blowing a lighted torch.

[Roget's Hist. of the 'Old Watercolour' Soc. i. 138, 360; Foster's Alumni Oxon. s.v. 'Shipley, Jonathan;' Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; Thornbury and Walford's Old and New London, iii. 133; Wheatley and Cunningham's London; Penny Cyclopædia, s.v. 'Society;' European Mag. November 1813; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 275; Rowles's Hist. of Maidstone, 1809, p. 85; Soc. of Arts Journal, 18 Aug. 1882.] T. S.

SHIPLEY, WILLIAM DAVIES (1745–1826), dean of St. Asaph, born 5 Oct. 1745, at Midgeham, Berkshire, was son of Dr. Jonathan Shipley [q. v.], bishop of St. Asaph, and nephew of William Shipley [q. v.] He was educated at Westminster and Winchester successively, and matriculated 21 Dec. 1763, at Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1769 and M.A. in 1771. Though liberal-minded churchmen, both father and son were great pluralists, and the former immediately after being made bishop of St. Asaph appointed his son vicar of Ysgeifiog, 19 March 1770. He was also made vicar of Wrexham 6 Feb. 1771, sinecure rector of Llangwm 11 April 1772, which he exchanged first for Corwen (1774–82), and subsequently for Llanarmon yn Ial (1782–1826), having meanwhile been also made chancellor of the diocese in 1773 and dean of St. Asaph 27 May 1774, all of which preferments, subject to the two exchanges mentioned, he held until his death. While he was dean the fabric of the cathedral at St. Asaph was repaired, the choir rebuilt (1780), and a reredos erected (1810).

Shipley appears to have early imbibed his father's principles of political freedom. In 1782 William (afterwards Sir William) Jones [q. v.], published a political tract of pronouncedly liberal tone, entitled 'The Principles of Government, in a Dialogue between a Gentleman and a Farmer.' Shipley, whose eldest sister had long been engaged to Jones and was married to him in April 1783, brought it to the notice of a county committee for Flint (a branch of one of the reforming associations of the day), who made it the subject of a vote of approbation. He also gave instructions for having it translated into Welsh (though he had not yet read it himself), but on hearing that its contents might be misinterpreted, he resolved to proceed no further in the business. The tory party in the county, led by the sheriff, the Hon. Thomas Fitzmaurice, violently attacked him for his abandoned project at a county meeting on 7 Jan. 1783, whereupon Shipley caused a few copies of the tract to be reprinted at Wrexham, adding a brief preface in his own defence. At the instigation of the sheriff—the treasury having declined to prosecute—Shipley was indicted at the Wrexham great sessions in April 1783 for publishing a seditious libel, and the case came on for hearing on 1 Sept. before Lloyd Kenyon and Daines Barrington. In March 1784 it was removed by *certiorari* to the king's bench, and then remitted for trial at Shrewsbury, where it was finally heard before Mr. Justice Buller on 6 Aug. 1784. Buller directed that the jury was merely to find the publication and the truth of the innuendoes as laid; whether the words constituted a libel or not was for the court. Erskine, who had appeared for the dean from the first, vigorously resisted this view, and the verdict given was 'Guilty of publishing, but whether a libel or not the jury do not find.'

In Michaelmas term Erskine, in an eloquent speech, argued for a new trial, which Lord Mansfield refused. Having down to this point fought the case chiefly on the lines of vindicating the rights of juries, Erskine now moved the court for arrest of judgment on the ground that no part of the publication was really criminal, a view which the court accepted, and the dean was at length discharged from the prosecution, which had lasted nearly two years. The news was received with great rejoicings, and bonfires were lit and houses illuminated as the dean

proceeded first on a visit to his father at Twyford, near Winchester, and subsequently through Shrewsbury, Wrexham, and Ruthin to his residence near St. Asaph.

The interest which the trial evoked, coupled with the power of Erskine's eloquence, was the means of somewhat tardily inducing the House of Commons to transfer the decision of what is libellous from judge to jury by Fox's Libel Act of 1792 (32 Geo. III, c. 60), a measure which completed the freedom of the press in this country.

Shipley's actions were, however, closely watched by the tory party in Flintshire for many years afterwards, and a vague proposal to recommence proceedings against him is mentioned in November 1796 in a letter addressed to Lord Kenyon by Thomas Pennant, who communicates some spiteful stories of the dean, charging him not only with 'profligacy,' 'impudence,' and 'incorrigibility,' but also with breaches of the peace (Kenyon MSS., quoted in *Bye-Gones* for 1895-6, pp. 438, 488).

The dean is said (*Gent. Mag.* vol. xcvi. pt. ii. p. 642) to have written a preface to the edition of his father's works published in 1792, when he took occasion to vindicate the bishop's espousal of the cause of the American colonists in their conflict with the British government, but this preface does not appear in the ordinary copies of the work. He is also said to have assisted his sister in collecting the letters and other literary remains of Sir William Jones (Nichols, *Literary Illustrations*, iii. 155), which were published in 1799.

Shipley died at his residence, Bodrhyddan, near St. Asaph, on 7 May 1826. He was buried at Rhuddlan, where there is a tablet to his memory, and a life-size statue of him by Turnouth, provided by public subscription in the diocese, at the cost of 600*l.*, was also placed in St. Asaph's Cathedral. He married, 28 April 1777, Penelope Yonge, elder daughter and coheiress of Ellis Yonge of Byrn Iorcyn, near Wrexham (as to this family see Foley, *Jesuits*, i. 629), and next of kin of Sir John Conway, last baronet of Bodrhyddan, whose maternal great-granddaughter she was (Burke, *Extinct Baronetage* and *Landed Gentry*, s.v. 'Conway'). She died on 5 Nov. 1789, leaving issue five sons and three daughters, the eldest son being Lieutenant-colonel William Shipley (1779-1820), whig M.P. for Flint boroughs from 1807 to 1812 (Taylor, *Historic Notices of Flint*, pp. 174-176; Williams, *Parl. Hist. of Wales*, p. 93), whose son, on the death of the dean in 1826, assumed the name of Conway, which is still borne by his descendants, the present owners of Bodrhyddan. The eldest daughter, Penelope, was married to Dr. Pelham Warren [q. v.]; the second, Anna Maria, to Colonel Charles A. Dashwood; and the third, Amelia, was married in April 1809 to Reginald Heber [q. v.] It was while on a visit to his father-in-law that Heber composed, at the old vicarage, Wrexham, his popular hymn 'From Greenland's icy mountains.'

The dean's third son, Conway Shipley (1782-1808), entered the navy in 1793, and in 1804, when in command of the corvette Hippomenes, captured a French privateer, L'Egyptienne, of much greater tonnage. He was consequently posted, and commanded the Nymphe frigate in the expedition to the Tagus under Sir Charles Cotton [q. v.] He was killed in a cutting-out expedition on the Tagus in April 1808. A monument was erected on the river-bank by his fellow-officers (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1808, i. 467, 555).

[A full memoir appeared in the Gentleman's Magazine, vol. xcvi. pt. ii. pp. 641-3 (cf. pt. i. 645); see also Foster's Alumni Oxon. 2nd ser. p. 1289; Willis's Survey of St. Asaph, 2nd ed. i. 182; D. R. Thomas's Hist. of St. Asaph, pp. 206, 244; P. B. Ironside Bax's Cathedral Church of St. Asaph, pp. 14, 50; A. N. Palmer's Hist. of the Parish Church of Wrexham, pp. 45, 57, 67-70; Life of Reginald Heber, by his widow, i. 254. For a full account of the trial, see Howell's State Trials, xxi. 847-1046, and Gurney's Verbatim Reports of the Arguments at Wrexham, and of the Trial at Shrewsbury; Erskine's Speeches, i. 137-393; Erskine May's Constitutional History, 2nd ed. ii. 112.] D. Ll. T.

SHIPMAN, THOMAS (1632-1680), royalist poet, eldest son of William Shipman (1603-1658), an ardent royalist with a small estate in Nottinghamshire, by his second wife, Sara, daughter of alderman Parker of Nottingham, was born at Scarrington, near Newark, and baptised there in November 1632. He was educated at Sleaford school and at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted 1 May 1651 (Mayor, *Reg.* p. 100).

Though a careful economist, he was no stranger to London life, and associated with such wits as Denham, Oldham, and Sir Fleetwood Sheppard. A more intimate friend, the poet and painter, Thomas Flatman [q. v.], in an epistle prefixed to Shipman's verses, praises the writer's ingenuity and his wit in saving a small estate amid 'the calamities of the last rebellion.' During his 'quiet recess' Shipman produced the poems contained in 'Carolina,' some of which suggest that the severe morals of the roundheads were even less to his taste than their

politics. Shipman, who was a captain of trained bands for his county, died at Scarrington, and was buried there on 15 Oct. 1680. He married Margaret, daughter of John Trafford, who brought him an estate at Bulcote and survived him until about 1696. Their third son, William, settled at Mansfield, and was high sheriff of Nottinghamshire in 1730.

Shipman was the author of: 1. 'Henry the Third of France, stabbed by a Fryer, with the Fall of Guise,' a rhymed tragedy (a very pedestrian effort, given at the Theatre Royal in August 1678, and printed, London, 1678, 4to). 2. 'Carolina, or Loyal Poems' (London, 1683, 8vo), posthumously published, with Flatman's address; it contains, among about two hundred poems, a long piece on the Restoration, 'The Hero' (1678), addressed to Monmouth, some grateful acknowledgments to the writer's good friend, Abraham Cowley, a eulogy on Dugdale's 'Baronage,' 'The Olde-English Gentleman,' and many verses to his 'poetical friend,' William, third lord Byron.

[Godfrey's Thomas Shipman, 1890 (brief memoir, with careful genealogy); and the same writer's Four Nottinghamshire Dramatists, 1895; Thoroton's Antiquities of Nottinghamshire; Genest's Hist. of Stage, i. 229; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica; Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Add. MS. 24492, f. 173); Athenæum, 27 March 1858; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 456, 4th ser. xi. 177, 6th ser. vii. 232; Shipman's Carolina (with manuscript note) in British Museum.]

T. S.

SHIPP, JOHN (1784–1834), soldier and author, younger son of Thomas Shipp, a marine, and his wife Lætitia, was born at Saxmundham in Suffolk in March 1784. His mother died in poor circumstances in 1789, his elder brother was lost at sea, and John became an inmate of the parish poorhouse; he was apprenticed by the overseers to a neighbouring farmer, a savage taskmaster, from whom he was glad to escape by enlistment as a boy in the 22nd (Cheshire) regiment of foot, at Colchester, on 17 Jan. 1797. Through the kindness of his captain he picked up some education, and, after service in the Channel Islands and the Cape, sailed for India, where, having risen to be a sergeant in the grenadier company, he served against the Mahrattas under Lord Lake [see LAKE, GERARD, first VISCOUNT]. He was one of the stormers at the capture of Deig on 24 Dec. 1804, and thrice led the forlorn hope of the storming column in the unsuccessful assaults on Bhurtpore (January–February 1805). He was severely wounded, but his daring was rewarded by Lord Lake with an ensigncy in the 65th foot. On 10 March in the same year he was gazetted lieutenant in the 76th foot. Returning home after two and a half years' further service, he found himself constrained to sell out on 19 March 1808 in order to obtain a sum (about 250*l.*) wherewith to pay his debts. After a short interval he found himself in London without a shilling, and took the resolution of again enlisting in the ranks. He returned to India as a private in the 24th light dragoons, and rose by 1812 to the position of regimental sergeant-major. In May 1815 the Earl of Moira [see HASTINGS, FRANCIS RAWDON-, first MARQUIS OF HASTINGS and second EARL OF MOIRA] reappointed him to an ensigncy in the 87th Prince's own Irish (now Royal Irish fusiliers), lately arrived in India from Mauritius. Shipp had thus performed the unique feat of twice winning a commission from the ranks before he was thirty-two.

Shipp distinguished himself greatly by his bravery in the second campaign of the Ghoorka war, notably in a single combat with one of the enemy's sirdars near Muckwanpore. He was on the staff of the left division of the 'grand army' under the Marquis of Hastings in the Mahratta and Pindaree war (1817–18), and was promoted lieutenant on 5 July 1821. He seems to have been highly popular in his regiment for his gallantry in the field; but during 1822, while quartered at Calcutta, he was inveigled into a series of turf speculations which proved highly disastrous. Shipp was imprudent enough to reflect in writing upon the behaviour of a superior officer in regard to these transactions, and was discharged from the service by a court-martial held at Fort William on 14–27 July 1823. He was, however, recommended to mercy, 'in consideration of his past services and wounds, and the high character that he had borne as an officer and a gentleman.' On selling out, on 3 Nov. 1825, the East India Company granted him a pension of 50*l.*, upon which he settled near Ealing in Middlesex. Shipp now turned his hand to relating some of his experiences in an unpretentious volume, entitled 'Memoirs of the Extraordinary Military Career of John Shipp' (London, 1829, 12mo; later editions, 1830, 1840, 1843, and 1890), a successful work and a curiosity in autobiography, in which the writer wisely abstained from any recriminations. Two years later he issued 'Flogging and its Substitute: a Voice from the Ranks,' in the form of a letter to Sir Francis Burdett, being a powerful indictment of the detestable barbarities of the 'cat,' which, as the author maintained, 'flogged one devil out and fifty devils in.'

Burdett sent the writer a sum of 50*l.*, and most of his suggestions have long since been adopted by the military authorities. In 1830 Shipp was offered an inspectorship in the Stepney division of metropolitan police by Sir Charles Rowan; he was shortly afterwards appointed superintendent of the night watch at Liverpool, and in 1833 was elected master of the workhouse at Liverpool, where he was highly esteemed. He died at Liverpool, in easy circumstances, on 27 Feb. 1834.

Shipp was twice married, and left a widow with children. A whole-length portrait by Wageman, representing him leading his troop into the fort of Huttrass in 1817, was engraved by Holl, and was reproduced for the 'Memoirs' (1890); another portrait was engraved by W. T. Fry after John Buchanan.

Besides the works mentioned, Shipp published: 1. 'The Military Bijou, or the Contents of a Soldier's Knapsack,' 1831, 12mo. 2. 'The Eastern Story Teller: a Collection of Indian Tales,' 1832, 12mo. 3. 'The Soldier's Friend,' 1833, 12mo. He was also the author of two melodramas, 'The Shepherdess of Aranville, or Father and Daughter,' and 'The Maniac of the Pyrennees' (Brentford, 1826 and 1829).

[Shipp's Memoirs, 1890 (with excellent introduction by H. Manners Chichester); Gent. Mag. 1834, ii. 539-42; Georgian Era, ii. 143; Gorton's Biogr. Dict.; Picton's Memorials of Liverpool; London Monthly Review, cxviii. 283.]

T. S.

SHIPPARD, ALEXANDER (1771-1841), rear-admiral, born 3 March 1771, youngest son, by his wife, Margaret Walkinshaw, of Alexander Shippard, a purser in the navy, who was with Nelson in the Vanguard in 1798, and received a medal for the battle of the Nile, entered the navy in 1786 on board the Irresistible, bearing the broad pennant of Sir Andrew Snape Hamond. From 1788 to 1792 he successively served in the Scipio, Bellerophon, and Vengeance—all in the Channel. In 1792 he went out to Newfoundland in the Assistance, and on 23 Oct. 1793 was promoted to be lieutenant in command of the Placentia tender. In 1795 and 1796 he was serving in the Camel storeship in the Mediterranean; in 1797 he took command of the Monarch, and cut out vessels off the Texel; subsequently, down to 1801, he was in the Montagu, for the most part in the Mediterranean, but afterwards in the West Indies. In 1801-2 he was in the Monarch in the North Sea, and in 1803 commanded the Admiral Mitchell cutter attached to the fleet under Lord Keith for the guard of the Narrow Seas. On 21 Aug. 1803 he landed Georges Cadoudal, the Chouan chief, at Biville, between Dieppe and Tréport, and on 16 Jan. in the following year he landed General Pichegru at the same place. On 31 Oct. 1803, being with the advanced squadron off Boulogne, he ran inshore and engaged a gun brig in charge of six sloops, some of which were armed; and, after an action of two hours and a half, during which the squadron was prevented by the contrary wind from giving him assistance, he drove the brig and one of the sloops on shore. Consequent on Keith's report of this spirited affair, Shippard received a sword of honour from the patriotic fund at Lloyd's, and was promoted to the rank of commander on 3 March 1804. He was later appointed to the Hornet in the West Indies. In 1805 he commanded the Surinam in the Mediterranean, and on 22 Jan. 1806 was advanced to post rank. In May 1807 he was appointed to the Banterer of 22 guns, which, by 'the negligence and very culpable conduct' of the lieutenant of the middle watch, and by 'the culpable neglect' of the master, was lost in the St. Lawrence on the night of 29 Oct. 1808. It appeared on the court-martial that the weather being bitterly cold the lieutenant of the watch, with the pilot's apprentice, the midshipman, and the quartermaster, went down to the gun-room to drink grog. The lieutenant was dismissed the service, and the court found that Shippard had made every possible exertion to save the ship, and afterwards to preserve the stores. He was acquitted of all blame, and was shortly afterwards appointed to the Namur, flagship of Vice-admiral Thomas Wells at the Nore. In 1812-13 he commanded the Asia in the North Sea. He had no further service, but became rear-admiral on 28 June 1838, received a pension for meritorious service, and died at Malta on 4 April 1841. Shippard married Jane, daughter of Admiral Sir John Knight, K.C.B., and left issue. Sir Sidney Shippard, K.C.M.G., formerly administrator of Bechuanaland, is his eldest grandson.

Shippard's elder brother, WILLIAM SHIPPARD (1764-1856), entered the navy on board the Medea in 1778. He was on the Nonsuch in the West Indies in 1782, and served in the battle of 9 April. In August 1797 he was at the blockade of Cadiz, under Lord St. Vincent, and in the subsequent battle, while in 1801 he served at the battle of Copenhagen. He was advanced to post rank in 1846, and died without issue on 6 July 1856.

[Information from Sir Sidney Shippard; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. v. (Suppl. pt. i.) 106; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict. p. 1063; Service Book in the Public Record Office; London Gazette, 8 Nov. 1803; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

SHIPPEN, WILLIAM (1673–1743), parliamentary Jacobite, born in 1673, was the second son of Dr. William Shippen, and grandson of 'William Shippen, gent.,' of Stockport, Cheshire, who died in 1681. Dr. Shippen, the father, born in 1635, matriculated from University College, Oxford, as a servitor in 1653, subsequently became a fellow of his college and a proctor of the university (1665), and was preferred successively to Prestbury (1667), Kirkheaton (1670), Aldford (1676), and finally, in February 1678, to the rectory of Stockport, where he died on 29 Sept. 1693. His younger brother Edward (1639–1712) emigrated to Boston in 1668, turned quaker, became first mayor of Philadelphia (1701), and died on 2 Oct. 1712, leaving great wealth and numerous issue, from whom the Shippen family in America descend (cf. ROBERDEAU BUCHANAN, *Shippen Genealogy*, Washington, 1877; APPLETON, *Cyclopædia*, v. 512).

The younger William was educated at Stockport grammar school under Roger Dale, and at Westminster, where he was elected a queen's scholar in 1688; he matriculated from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1691, graduated B.A. in 1694, and then entered the Middle Temple. In 1707 he entered parliament as member for Bramber in Sussex, by the interest of Lord Plymouth, whose son, Dixie Windsor, was his brother-in-law. He represented this borough until 1713, when he was returned for Saltash. In 1714 he was elected for Newton in Lancashire, through the interest of Peter Legh (into whose family his brother had married), and he retained this seat for the rest of his life. He commenced his political career by two dreary satires in verse against the whigs, entitled 'Faction Displayed' (in which the whig lords are portrayed under the names of the leaders in Catiline's conspiracy) and 'Moderation Display'd' (1708), both of which were reprinted in 'A Collection of the Best English Poetry' (London, 2 vols. 1717, 8vo). When the tory parliament met in 1710 he was known as a prominent member of the 'October Club.' In 1711 he was elected one of the commissioners to investigate the Duke of Marlborough's alleged peculations, and he warmly supported the Occasional Conformity Bill and the Schism Bill, while in August 1714 he boldly opposed the offer of a reward for the apprehension of the Pretender.

Upon the accession of George I, he loyally defended his old leader, Harley (January 1716), and in April spoke against the Septennial Bill, on the ground that long parliaments 'would grow either formidable or contemptible.' His speech was printed, and deserves attention as marking an era in tory strategy; Shippen frankly invoking a democratic sanction in politics and showing himself willing to relax rigid tory dogmas in order to gain popular sympathy. Similar tactics were employed in 1738, when Shippen attacked standing armies as instruments of oppression, and defended the tories as the true upholders of revolution principles in a typical outburst of party rhetoric. Early in 1718 Shippen opposed the Mutiny Bill, and he used every opportunity, with some small measure of success, to move the reduction of votes for military purposes. In December of this year, after opposing the reception of the king's message, asking for a grant of money to provide against a Swedish invasion, he discussed the king's speech and the measures recommended in it with a freedom which was then entirely novel. The speech, he maintained, was to be treated wholly as a concoction of the ministers. The solicitor-general, Lechmere, moved that words in which he drew attention to the king's ignorance of 'our language and constitution' be taken down, and Shippen be sent to the Tower. Shippen would not retract, and, in spite of the attempts to shield him made by Walpole (now in opposition) and others, he was sent to the Tower by a vote of 175 to 81 (4 Dec.) The intrepidity he showed was so popular as to elicit three anonymous offers of gifts of 1,000*l.* each, which he declined with appropriate dignity. One of the would-be donors was the Prince of Wales. Shippen's speech was printed, and deemed worthy of a confutation by Steele in his 'Guardian.' Sheffield celebrated his incorruptibility in his 'Poem on the Election of a Poet Laureate.' He was released at the close of the session (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1812, ii. 411).

Henceforth Shippen was a leader of the Jacobite squires in the house, a party which was ridiculed with some effect in Cibber's 'Nonjuror.' His reputation, as Stanhope says, grew much more from his courage, his incorruptibility, his good humour, and frankness of purpose than from any superior eloquence or talent.

In 1720, during the South Sea crisis, he opposed Walpole's measure for the restoration of public credit as too lenient; his plan, he said, was a mere palliative, designed to evade the public demand for vengeance. He moved for a list of South Sea directors to be submitted to the house, and so exasperated Craggs that he expressed readiness to give any man satisfaction where and when he pleased. By such manœuvres, though his following scarcely ever exceeded fifty, he frequently got the upper hand in debate, and his co-operation was eagerly courted by the

whig opposition. But his probity was best displayed in 1727 when, singlehanded, he opposed the settlement of the civil list, urging its reduction by 200,000*l.* annually, in a speech of great frankness. He spoke of the 'frequent journeyings to Hanover' and the 'bottomless pit of secret service;' but no member could be found to second his motion. From this time Shippen's energy greatly declined as a leader of opposition, though in 1728 he inveighed against Admiral Hosier's expedition, and in February 1733 opposed Walpole's excise scheme as 'destructive to the liberties and the trade of the nation.' His Jacobitism, too, was getting otiose; and when Lord Barrymore came over in 1740 on a secret embassy, he was advised that Shippen was much too timid and ineffective a conspirator to be consulted. In December 1741, when the cabal against Walpole culminated in the moving of an address to George II to remove that minister from his presence and counsels, Shippen unexpectedly seceded from the opposition, and was followed by thirty-four of his 'friends.' He explained that he regarded the motion merely as a scheme for turning out one ill-affected minister and bringing in another; and subsequently proposed as an amendment that his majesty should be entreated not to engage the kingdom in war for the safety of his foreign dominions. He and Walpole had a mutual regard. 'Robin and I,' he said, 'are two honest men: he is for King George and I for King James, but those men in long cravats' [Sandys, Rushout, Pulteney, and their following] only desire places under either one or the other.' Shippen was no doubt right in judging that he would lose rather than gain by Walpole's ejection in their favour. This was Shippen's last prominent appearance in the house, where as 'honest Shippen' (so Pope called him) he had long been conspicuous. Though not a first-rate speaker—for he had a low voice, and, according to Horace Walpole, constantly spoke 'with his glove before his mouth'—he became animated when, as was usual with him, his speech was reaching the point (expressed in some smart and effective phrase) which he desired to enforce. Though he affected to take orders from Rome, and regularly corresponded with Atterbury (on whose account his house in Norfolk Street was searched in 1723), Shippen seems to have been little regarded by the real leaders of the Jacobite party. He is chiefly interesting as a pioneer of constitutional opposition. The main purpose of the forlorn hope which he led was to harass the government. Walpole's contemptuous lenity was doubtless rightly explained by the member who wrote to Shippen in 1728: 'All your stuff about serving high church and monarchy is absurd, and your principle is self-contradictory and *felo-de-se*. For were it possible for your endeavours to succeed, and to bring about what your friends traitorously desire, your beloved church and monarchy would be destroyed. The event would unavoidably be popery and slavery' (*An Epistle to W.—— S.——, Esq., by a Member of Parliament*, 1728, 8vo).

Shippen died in Norfolk Street, Strand, on 1 May 1743, and was buried on 7 May in St. Andrew's, Holborn. He married, about 1695, a sister of his schoolfellow, Bertram Stote, daughter and coheir of Sir Richard Stote, knt., of Jesmund Hall, Northumberland, serjeant-at-law. With her he had a fortune of 70,000*l.* He had a private fortune of 400*l.* a year, upon which he mainly subsisted at his London house, where he was fond of exercising a modest hospitality to persons of distinction. His wife, who had a house at Richmond, is said to have been incurably mean and suspicious. She survived her husband until 22 Aug. 1747, and died intestate, whereupon her property reverted to her sister, Mrs. Dixie Windsor. Shippen, having no issue, left what property he had to dispose of to be divided between his brothers Robert and John. A rough portrait of Shippen was lithographed for Harding's 'Biographical Mirrour' (iii. 88).

The politician's next and eldest surviving brother, Robert Shippen (1675–1745), was sent from Stockport grammar school to Oxford, where he matriculated from Merton College on 6 April 1693. He thence graduated B.A. in 1696, but subsequently removed to Brasenose, where he was elected fellow. Having acted as tutor for some years and graduated M.A. (4 July 1699), he was elected professor of music at Gresham College on 4 Dec. 1705, and F.R.S. in the following year. In 1710 he was elected principal of Brasenose College and created D.D. In the same year he married Frances (*d.* 1728), daughter of Richard Legh of Lyme, and widow of Sir Gilbert Clerke, knt., of Chilcote, and thereupon (3 Oct. 1710) resigned his professorship at Gresham College in favour of his elder brother, Edward (1671–1724), who was also an Oxford man, and had graduated from Brasenose M.A. in 1693, and M.D. in 1699. Robert Shippen's presentation in 1716 to the rectory of Whitechapel elicited a tract entitled 'The Spiritual Intruder Unmasked,' in deprecation of his 'high-flying' views. Thomas Hearne, though he sympathised with him politically, stigmatised Shippen as sly, wheedling, and worldly; and he attri-

butes his election at Brasenose to the anxiety of the fellows to secure an ignorant head, who would not require them to put off their habitual sloth (*Collections*, ed. Doble, iii. passim). When in London he resided in Goodman's Fields. He was vice-chancellor of his university 1718–22, and, dying in 1745, was buried in the chapel at Brasenose, where he is commemorated by an epitaph (by Dr. Frewin) and a bust (cf. WARD, *Gresham Professors*, p. 234; CHALMERS, *Hist. of the Univ. of Oxford*, i. 255). William's youngest brother, John, became a Spanish merchant, was English consul at Lisbon 1710–20, died unmarried, and was buried at St. Andrew's, Holborn, on 24 Sept. 1747.

[Earwaker's East Cheshire, i. 394, 410; Ormerod's Cheshire, vol. iii.; Boyer's Queen Anne, 1735, pp. 530, 631; Wentworth's Diary, pp. 457, 539; Lady Cowper's Diary, p. 160; Hervey's Memoirs of George II, i. 127; Swift's Works, iii. 128; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, ii. 447, iii. 293, 312, 496; Oldmixon's History, vol. iii. passim; Tindal's Continuation of Rapin; Pointer's Chronolog. Hist. iii. 1111; Parliamentary History, vols. vii.–xi.; Atterbury's Memoirs and Correspondence; Warburton's H. Walpole and his Contemporaries, i. 304 sq.; Coxe's Memoirs of Walpole, 1808, vol. iii. passim; Coxe's Marlborough, vol. iii.; Stanhope's Hist. of England, i. 125, 297, ii. 123, 139, iii. 30, 72, 95, 114; Cook's Hist. of Party, vol. ii. passim; Torrens's Hist. of Cabinets, i. 156–74, 367; Georgian Era, i. 533; Welch's Alumni Westmon. p. 220; Hist. Register, 1720, Chron. Diary, p. 47; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, i. 293; Gent. Mag. 1745 p. 614, 1747 p. 399; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xi. 247, 415, 439; Addit. MS. 6194, ff. 186–7; Noble's Biogr. Hist. of England, 1806, iii. 243.]

T. S.

SHIPTON, MOTHER, reputed prophetess, is, in all likelihood, a wholly mythical personage. No reference to her of earlier date than 1641 is extant. In that year there was published an anonymous tract entitled 'The Prophecie of Mother Shipton in the Raigne of King Henry 8th, foretelling the death of Cardinall Wolsey, the Lord Percy, and others, as also what should happen in insuing Times' (London, 4to). According to this doubtful authority, Wolsey, after his nomination to the archbishopric of York, learnt that 'Mother Shipton' had prophesied that he should never visit the city of York, and in consequence sent three friends, the Duke of Suffolk, Lords Percy and Darcy, to threaten her with punishment unless she recanted her prophecy. But the old woman stood firm, hospitably entertained the envoys, and at their invitation foretold in somewhat mysterious phraseology their own future fortunes and many events that were to befall the kingdom. Most of her predictions related to the city of York and its neighbourhood, but some of them were interpreted to mean the approach of the civil wars, and one to foretell the fire of London in 1666. The story of Wolsey's relations with 'Mother Shipton' is unconfirmed by contemporary evidence. The pamphlet, which bore on the title-page an alleged portrait of the prophetess, was probably compiled in York, and may have embodied some local traditions respecting a reputed witch named Shipton. But later local historians, while noticing her widespread reputation, adduce no corroborative testimony from local sources (cf. DRAKE, *Eboracum*, p. 450; HARGROVE, *Knaresborough*; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. ii. 83–4). In all essentials the narrative of 1641 was doubtless a fiction to which current political excitement and some plausibility of invention lent interest. It at once achieved a large circulation, and the original edition became rare. Mr. E. W. Ashbee issued a facsimile reprint in 1869, and Charles Hindley included it in his 'Miscellanea Antiqua Anglicana' (1871, 8vo). Imitations were from the first numerous. One tract, of which only the title survives, supplied 'A True Coppy of Mother Shipton's Last Prophesies: as they were taken from one Joane Waller in 1625, who died in March last 1641, being 94 yeares of age, of whom Mother Shipton had "prophesied that she would live to hear of Wars within this Kingdom but not to see them"' (1641, 4to). Meteorological predictions of 'Mother Shipton' also multiplied. William Lilly [q. v.], the astrologer, in 'A Collection of Ancient and Modern Prophesies' (1645), quoted eighteen prophecies which had already been identified with 'Mother Shipton's' shadowy name, and showed that sixteen had been duly fulfilled, while the fulfilment of the remaining two was confidently anticipated. All ranks of society admitted the prophetess's foresight. Pepys relates that when Prince Rupert heard, while sailing up the Thames, on 20 Oct. 1666, of the outbreak of the fire of London, 'all he said was, now Shipton's prophecy was out' (PEPYS, *Diary*, ed. Wheatley, vi. 30).

Richard Head [q. v.] is responsible for a further extension of 'Mother Shipton's' fame. In 1667 he published what purported to be a full account of her 'Life and Death.' He represented her as the daughter of the devil. According to Head, her hideous aspect and power of prophesying disaster, of which he invented numerous instances, fully attested her paternity. Head's imaginary biography, which was often repub-

lished, and was reprinted by Edwin Pearson in 1871, was further developed in an anonymous 'Strange and Wonderful History of Mother Shipton' (London, 1686, 4to). It was there stated that she was born in July 1488, near Knaresborough, and was baptised by the abbot of Beverley as Ursula Sonthiel; at twenty-four she married Toby Shipton, a carpenter of Shipton, and, after enjoying a wide reputation as a necromancer and prophetess, died at Clifton in 1561. An undated play of Head's day by Thomas Thomson, called 'Mother Shipton her Life,' assigned to her those relations with the devil with which earlier writers credited her mother, but the dramatist eked out his comedy by thefts from Massinger's 'City Madam' and Middleton's 'Chaste Maid of Cheapside;' it was acted for nine days, apparently in 1668. In 1669 the editor of 'Fragmenta Prophetica, or the Remains of George Wither,' wrote with contempt of 'Mother Shipton's' assured reputation. Steele, in the 'Spectator,' No. 17, described the old woman who was the chief toast of his imaginary 'Ugly Club' as 'the very counterpart of Mother Shipton.'

Innumerable chapbooks, chiefly published in the north of England, have since repeated 'Mother Shipton's' prophecies in various forms, and 'Mother Shipton's Fortune-telling Book' still maintains its authority with the credulous. In 1862 Charles Hindley reprinted in a garbled version the 1687 edition of Head's life, and introduced some verses the composition of which he referred to 1448, foretelling the invention of the steam-engine and the electric telegraph, and the end of the world in 1881. These verses attracted wide attention, but in 1873 Hindley confessed to having forged them (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. xi. 355).

Besides the so-called portraits—of a hideous old woman—which figure in the seventeenth-century tracts and in the later adaptations, many other spurious memorials of 'Mother Shipton' are extant. A sculptured stone, which was long supposed to mark her grave at a spot between Clifton and Shipton, Yorkshire, is really a mutilated effigy of a knight in armour, doubtless taken from a tomb in the neighbouring St. Mary's Abbey; it is now in the museum of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society at York. Another stone called 'Old Mother Shipton's tomb,' which stands on the high road at Williton, near the mansion of Orchard Wyndham in Somerset, has been proved to be a modern copy of a Roman tablet which was figured in Gordon's 'Itinerarium Septentrionale' (William George, *Old Mother Shipton's Tomb*, Bristol, 1879). A fanciful picture of the prophetess in a chariot drawn by a reindeer is engraved in the 'Wonderful Magazine,' 1793 (vol. ii.) A fine moth (*Euclidia Mi*) has been popularly called the 'Mother Shipton' moth, from the resemblance of the marks on its wings to an old woman's profile with hooked nose and upturned chin.

[Authorities cited in text; Mother Shipton's and Nixon's Prophecies, with an introduction by S. Baker, London, 1797; Harrison's Mother Shipton Investigated, 1881; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. passim, 9th ser. i. 163; Mother Shipton, Manchester, 1882; Journal of British Archæological Assoc. xix. 308; Hazlitt's Handbook.] S. L.

SHIPTON, JOHN (1680–1748), surgeon, son of James Shipton, a druggist, living in Hatton Garden, was apprenticed on 2 Feb. 1696 for seven years to William Pleahill, paying 20*l.* He served his time and was duly admitted to the freedom of the Barber-Surgeons' Company on 7 March 1703. He served the office of steward of anatomy in 1704, and on 1 June 1731 he was fined rather than serve as steward of the ladies' feast. He was elected an examiner in the company on 27 Aug. 1734, and on 17 Aug. 1738 he became a member of its court of assistants. He then paid a fine of 30*l.* to avoid serving the offices of warden and master, to which he would have been elected in due course. He lived for many years in Brooke Street, Holborn, where he enjoyed a lucrative practice. He was called into consultation by John Ranby (1703–1773) [q. v.], when Caroline, the queen of George II, was mortally ill of a strangulated hernia. He sided in this consultation with Ranby against Busier, who was in favour of an immediate operation. Lord Hervey says of him that he was 'one of the most eminent and able of the whole profession.' He died on 17 Sept. 1748.

[Records preserved at the Barbers' Hall by the kind permission of the master, Mr. Sidney Young, F.S.A.; Lord Hervey's Memoirs, 1848, ii. 507.] D'A. P.

SHIPTON, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1659), poet, perhaps identical with William Shipton of Magdalene College, Cambridge, who graduated B.A. in 1660 and M.A. in 1664, was the author of a collection of poetry and prose published by Charles Tyus, at the sign of the Three Bibles, London Bridge, in 1659, under the title of 'Dia: a poem' (Brit. Mus.) The introductory portion extends to thirty pages, comprising a dedication 'to the Truly Noble Edward Trotter Esquire,' and commendatory verses by 'Jo. Cooke, Gent., Aulæ Clar.,' and by Richard Shipton. Besides a series of poems in praise of his mistress Dia, the volume contains elegies on Thomas Shipton

(who was drowned), on Lord Sheffield, and poems on 'Gunpowder Treason,' and on Robert Wilson (a noted musician), and a prose essay entitled 'Cupid made to see and Love made lovely.' His poems are full of extravagant and complex metaphors, and his prose is even more fantastic.

[Corser's Collectanea, v. 237; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual, iv. 2384; Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Add. MS. 24488), ii. 366; Grad. Cant. 1659-1823, p. 419.] E. I. C.

SHIRBURN, ROBERT (1440?-1536), bishop of Chichester. [See SHERBORNE.]

SHIRLEY or SHERLEY, SIR ANTHONY (1565-1635?), ambassador to Persia, born in 1565, was second son of Sir Thomas Shirley the elder (1542-1612) of Wiston in Sussex, and was brother of Sir Thomas Shirley [q. v.] and of Robert Shirley [q. v.] Matriculating from Hart Hall, Oxford, in 1579, Anthony graduated B.A. in 1581, and in November of the same year was elected probationer-fellow of All Souls' College; he was a kinsman, through his mother, of Archbishop Chichele, the founder. 'Having acquired,' he wrote, 'those learnings which were fit for a gentleman's ornament,' he soon left the university in order to engage in military service. The college granted him leave of absence. He took part in the wars in the Low Countries, under Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester, in 1586, and was present at the skirmish near Zutphen in which Sir Philip Sidney was fatally wounded. In August 1591 he joined the Earl of Essex in his expedition to Normandy in support of Henry of Navarre, and became an enthusiastic disciple of his commander, the Earl of Essex. He 'desired' (he wrote) to make the earl 'the pattern of his civil life, and from him to draw a worthy model of all his actions.' Essex readily accepted his homage. Henry IV was likewise so well satisfied with his services that he conferred upon him the knighthood of the order of St. Michael. On returning to England early in 1593 the news of his acceptance of this honour, without the queen's permission, excited her wrath. He was imprisoned in the Fleet and rigorously examined by Chief-justice Puckering and Lord Buckhurst, but was released on retiring from the order. He was, however, commonly known thenceforth by the title of Sir Anthony. Soon afterwards he married Frances, daughter of Sir John Vernon of Hodnet, Shropshire, by Elizabeth, sister of Walter Devereux, first earl of Essex. She was thus first cousin of the Earl of Essex, Sir Anthony's patron. The union proved unhappy. 'Led by the strange fortune of his marriage to undertake any course that might occupy his mind from thinking on her vainest words,' he organised, during 1595, with the aid of Essex and his father, a buccaneering expedition. He intended to attack the Portuguese settlement on the island of São Thomé, in the Gulf of Guinea, about three hundred miles south of the mouth of the Niger. After much delay, chiefly occasioned by Essex's unwillingness or inability to procure for Shirley as wide powers as he desired, the expedition, consisting of six ships, left Plymouth on 21 May 1596. After watering at the Canary Isles, Shirley passed south to the Cape Verde Isles, where he seized the town of Santiago and held it for 'two days and nights with two hundred and eighty men, whereof eighty were wounded in the service against three thousand Portugals.' A few days were spent in the neighbouring volcanic island of Fogo, but Shirley thereupon abandoned the journey to São Thomé, and, crossing the Atlantic, made for the island of Dominica, where 'excellent hot baths refreshed his men.' Thence he moved south to the island of Margarita, off Venezuela, and, passing along the coast, reached the little island of Santa Marta, near the mouth of the Magdalena in Columbia. There one of his ships forsook him. Turning north, he landed in Jamaica on 29 Jan. 1596-7, marched six miles inland without resistance, and was much impressed by the fertility of the island. Sailing north again, he intended to put in at Newfoundland and thence to make for the Straits of Magellan and return by way of the Pacific and Indian Oceans. But at Havana, on 13 May 1597, his companions mutinied, and one ship alone remained to him. After suffering many hardships he reached Newfoundland on 15 June, and arrived in London next month. Hakluyt published in his 'Voyages and Discoveries' (1598) 'A True Relation of the Voyage undertaken by Sir Anthony Sherley, Knt., in anno 1596, intended for the Isle of San Tomé, but performed to St. Jago, Dominica, Marguerita, along the coast of Tierra firma, to the Isle of Jamaica, the Bay of the Honduras, 30 Leagues up Rio Dolce, and homewarde by Newfoundland, with the memorable exploytes atchieved in all this voyage.'

Shirley came 'home alive but poor,' wrote Sir Robert Cecil. His passion for adventure was unexhausted, and he eagerly accepted the invitation of the Earl of Essex to accompany him on the 'Islands voyage' during the summer of 1597. He returned with the fleet at the end of October 1597, after much fruitless cruising. Craving more remunerative occupation, he accepted in the winter of 1598-9 Essex's invitation to conduct a small

company of English volunteers to Ferrara to assist Don Cesare d'Este, the late duke's illegitimate son, in an attempt to possess himself of the duchy to which the pope laid claim. Shirley left England with his brother Robert and some twenty-five gentlemen adventurers, and never returned. On reaching Venice, he learnt that the dispute respecting Ferrara had been settled by Don Cesare's submission to the pope. Shirley reported to Essex the posture of affairs, and, according to his own narrative, received instructions to make his way to Persia with the twofold object of persuading the Persian king to ally himself with the Christian princes of Europe against the Turks, and to promote commercial intercourse between England and the east. The enterprise was without official sanction. The English government were not consulted, and they viewed his mission with suspicion. When Shirley subsequently sought permission to return to England, it was peremptorily refused, and English ambassadors abroad were warned to repudiate his pretensions.

Shirley and his brother Robert left Venice with their twenty-five English followers on 29 May 1599. At Constantinople Shirley raised four hundred pounds from the English merchants, and at Aleppo five hundred pounds, 'wherewith he charged Essex by bills' (Chamberlain, *Letters temp. Eliz.*, Camden Soc.) From Aleppo he proceeded down the Euphrates to Babylon, and, passing into Persia to Ispahan by way of Kom, met the shah Abbas the Great at Kazveen. The two favourite wives of Shah Abbas were Christians, and they procured for Shirley a very promising reception. He won, too, the regard of Aly-verd Beg, the chief of the army, and the rank of mirza, or prince, was conferred upon him. A firman was issued to him, granting for ever to all Christian merchants freedom from customs, religious liberty, and the right to trade in all parts of the shah's dominions, but no immediate advantage was taken of the concession (cf. Curzon, *Persia*, ii. 538). After five months' stay in the country, the shah accepted Shirley's offer to return to Europe as his envoy and invite the princes to ally themselves with Persia against the Turks. A six months' journey, two months of which were spent on the Caspian Sea, brought him and a Persian nobleman, with six or seven other attendants, to Moscow. But the tsar, Boris Godunow, treated him with contempt, and the Persian nobleman openly quarrelled with him as to their respective precedence. Early in 1600 he took ship at St. Archangel for Stettin. At Prague he was hospitably received in the autumn of 1600 by the Emperor Rudolf II, whose offers of titles of honour he declined. In April 1601 he arrived at Rome, having visited Nuremberg, Augsburg, Munich, Innsbruck, and Trent on the way. Frequent displays of zeal for Roman catholicism secured him a good reception at the Vatican. But he outstayed his welcome. His appeals for permission to revisit England were ignored, and, retiring to Venice in March 1602, he opened a correspondence with the king of Spain and his ministers.

The English government, whose foreign agents managed to intercept many of his letters, deemed his proceedings dangerous and treasonable. At the same time he was hopelessly involved in pecuniary difficulties. Early in April 1603 he was arrested by order of the Venetian signory, either as an insolvent debtor or as a conspirator against a friendly power, and he was interned 'in a certain obscure island near unto Scio.' On the accession of James I his appeals to the English government were considered more favourably. Owing to their representations he appears to have been released, and on 8 Feb. 1603–4 he was granted a license from the English government 'to remain beyond the sea some time longer.' The curious document recommended him to the consideration of 'the princes and strangers by whom he might pass.' In order to improve his position at home he communicated to Sir Robert Cecil, while still at Venice, details of alleged plots that were being hatched abroad against the English government, and wrote him despatches on the affairs of Persia.

In the spring of 1605 he removed to Prague, and, after some negotiation with the Emperor Rudolf II, was employed by the imperial government on a mission to Morocco. The journey seems to have been undertaken with a view to a general report on the state of the country (cf. *A . . . discourse of Muley Hamets rising to the three Kingdomes of Moruecos, Fes, and Sus . . . The Adventures of Sir A. S. . . . in those countries*, by Ro. C., London, 1609, 4to). After four months' stay at Safi, he was received at Morocco in great state, and remained there five months. He advised the king on domestic politics, and urged an expedition against the Turks in Algiers and Tunis. He advanced money for the release of some Portuguese prisoners, and on leaving the country in the autumn of 1606 he sailed with his Portuguese protégés to Lisbon, where he sought to reimburse himself for the money he had laid out on their ransom. On 7 Sept. 1606 he wrote to Lord Salisbury of his recent adventures,

Unable, however, to recover at Lisbon any money, he made his way to the Spanish court at Madrid. There he was held 'in great reputation and credit.' He was promised admission to the order of San Iago, and a formal commission was given to him as general or admiral of an 'armado' destined to attack the Turks and Moors in the Levant, and to hamper the Dutch trade there. In pursuit of this project, Shirley, in July 1607, arrived at Naples, where he was admitted to the council of state and war; but he found time to pay a brief visit at Prague to the Emperor Rudolf, who created him a count of the empire after he had recounted his experiences in Morocco. In the spring of 1608 he visited various towns of Italy, collecting stores in his capacity of 'admiral of the Levant seas,' and on returning to Madrid was granted by the king fifteen thousand ducats 'towards his charge' as a mark of approval of his activity. In 1609 Shirley set out from Sicily in command of a fleet for an attack on the Turks and Moors in the Mediterranean, but the only practical outcome of his ostentatious preparations, which were regarded with outspoken suspicion by English observers, was a futile descent on the island of Mitylene. His failure was followed by his dismissal from his command, and he never recovered the blow.

Completely discredited, and in direst poverty, he made his way in 1611 from Naples to Madrid, where he met and quarrelled with his brother Robert. In pity of his misfortunes, the king of Spain allowed him a pension of three thousand ducats a year; but the greater portion was allotted to the payment of his heavy debts, and the residue barely kept him from starving. He tried to ingratiate himself with the jesuits, and sank to concocting impracticable plots against his enemies. In 1611 he began to compile, and in 1613 he contrived to publish in London, a tedious account of his early adventures in Persia. In 1619 Sir Francis Cottington, the English ambassador at Madrid, reported of Sir Anthony: 'The poor man comes sometimes to my house, and is as full of vanity as ever he was, making himself believe that he shall one day be a great prince, when for the present he wants shoes to wear.' He remained at Madrid in beggary till his death. He sometimes called himself the Conde de Leste, and was constantly obtruding new and impracticable projects on the notice of the council of state. Wadsworth, in his 'English and Spanish Pilgrim,' 1625, stated that among the English fugitives at the court of Spain 'the first and foremost was Sir Anthony Sherley, who stiles himself Earl of the sacred Roman Empire, and hath from his Catholic Majesty a pension of 2,000 ducats per annum, all of which in respect of his prodigality is as much as nothing. This Sir Anthony Sherley is a great plotter and projector in matters of state, and undertakes by sea stratagems, to invade and ruinate his own country, a just treatise of whose actions would take up a whole volume.' He died after 1635. He left no issue.

Shirley published in 1613: 1. 'Sir Anthony Sherley: his Relation of his Travels into Persia, the Dangers and Distresses which befel him in his Passage . . . his magnificent Entertainment in Persia, his honourable Imployment there hence as Ambassadour to the Princes of Christendome, the cause of his disappointment therein, with his Advice to his brother, Sir Robert Sherley; also a true relation of the great Magnificence . . . of Abas, now King of Persia,' London, 1613. It is a dull book, abounding in vapid moralising. The original manuscript is in the Bodleian Library (Ashmole 829). A Dutch translation appears in P. van der Aa's 'Naaukeurige Versameling der . . . Zee- en Land Reysen' (1707); vol. lxxix.

A rare engraving (in an oval) by Ægidius Sadeler is dated 1612, and is sometimes prefixed to copies of Sir Anthony's 'Travels' (1613). Another rare print has some Latin elegiacs below the portrait. A marble bust is at All Souls' College, Oxford. The half-length portrait dated 1588, belonging to Sir Thomas Western, bart., of Rivenhall, Essex, which has usually been described as a picture of Sir Anthony, is really a portrait of his brother-in-law, Sir John Shurley.

[Most of the information accessible about Sir Anthony and his two brothers is collected in The Three Brothers: or the Travels and Adventures of Sir Anthony, Sir Robert, and Sir Thomas Sherley, in Persia, Russia, Turkey, and Spain, &c., with portraits, London, 1825; in The Sherley Brothers, by one of the same House (Evelyn Philip Shirley), Roxburghe Club, 1848; and in E. P. Shirley's Stemmata Shirleiana, London, 1841 (new edit. 1873). A brief summary of Sir Anthony's career appears in Burrows's Worthies of All Souls', and some of his letters to Essex and Cecil are calendared with the Hatfield MSS. and among the State Papers. At least five more or less full accounts of Shirley's adventures in Persia are extant. The first, A True Report of Sir A. Shierlie's Journey . . . by two Gentlemen who followed him the whole time of his travail, was published in 1600; a second, 'New and large discourse,' by William Parry [q. v.], appeared in 1601; a third, 'Three English Brothers . . . Sir Anthony Sherley his Em-

bassage to the Christian Princes,' by Anthony Nixon [q. v.], in 1607 (a very inaccurate compilation); a fourth, Shirley's own Relation of his travels, appeared in 1613; and a fifth, by George Manwaring, an attendant, was first printed in part in John Cartwright's Preacher's Travels, 1611, and at greater length in the Retrospective Review (vol. ii.), and fully in The Three Brothers, in 1825. Shirley's own story is epitomised in Purchas his Pilgrimes, 1625, pt. ii. Nixon's untrustworthy record was dramatised in pedestrian fashion by John Day, William Rowley, and George Wilkins, who published their play as 'Travailes of the Three English Brothers, Sir Thomas, Sir Anthony, Mr. Robert Shirley, as it is now play'd by her Majesties Servaunts,' London, 1607. It is reprinted in Mr. A. H. Bullen's edition of Day's Works; a copy has been found with a dedication to 'the intire friends to the familie of the Sherleys' (cf. 'Notes and Queries,' 3rd ser. viii. 203). See also Malcolm's Travels in Persia, and Collier's Biographical Catalogue. An irresponsible endeavour to assign to Sir Anthony Shirley the honour of writing Shakespeare's plays was made in a pamphlet, William Shakespere of Stratford-on-Avon, 1888, by Rev. Scott Surtees, of Dinsdale-on-Tees.] S. L.

SHIRLEY, EVELYN PHILIP (1812–1882), archæologist, born in South Audley Street, London, on 22 Jan. 1812, was the eldest son of Evelyn John Shirley (*d.* 31 Dec. 1856) of Eatington or Ettington Park, Warwickshire (the representative of a younger branch of the earls of Ferrers), who married at St. George's, Hanover Square, London, on 16 Aug. 1810, Eliza (*d.* 1859), only daughter of Arthur Stanhope. The boy was sent at the age of eight to a preparatory school at Twyford, near Winchester, was afterwards placed under a private tutor near Oxford, and in 1826 went to Eton. He matriculated as a gentleman-commoner from Magdalen College, Oxford, on 15 Oct. 1830, graduated B.A. in 1834 and M.A. in 1837.

Shirley possessed property at Lough Fea in Monaghan, Lower Eatington or Ettington in Warwickshire, and Houndshill on the borders of Worcestershire. The management of his Irish estate is described by W. S. Trench, his agent for two years from March 1843, in his book of 'Realities of Irish Life' (5th edit. pp. 63–95). At Eatington Park he made considerable alterations, which were completed in 1862, and gathered together a library and many valuable pictures. At Lough Fea he collected a library of books relating to Ireland. He travelled much on the continent, and was all his life a lover of history and antiquity. He was also an enthusiast for horticulture. Lord Beaconsfield introduced him into 'Lothair' under the name of Mr. Ardenne, 'a man of ancient pedigree himself, who knew everybody else's.'

In 1837 Shirley served as high sheriff for the county of Monaghan, and in 1867 he filled the same position for Warwickshire. In the parliament from 1841 to 1847 he was member for Monaghan, and from 3 Dec. 1853 to the dissolution in 1865 he represented the southern division of Warwickshire. But he rarely took part in the debates, and threw his energies into the study of archæology. He was elected F.S.A. on 22 March 1860, admitted corresponding member of the New England Historic and Genealogical Society on 20 Oct. 1880, and created honorary LL.D. of Dublin in 1881. He was also a trustee of Rugby school and of the National Portrait Gallery. After a laborious life he died of an apoplectic fit at Eatington Park, near Stratford-on-Avon, on 19 Sept. 1882, and was buried in the family vault at Eatington on 26 Sept. He married, at Hanley Castle, Worcestershire, on 4 Aug. 1842, Mary Clara Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir Edmund Hungerford Lechmere. She was born on 22 Oct. 1823, died after a long illness at 2 Belgrave Place, London, on 25 Aug. 1894, and was also buried at Eatington. She supported by her donations and influence the school of Irish lace, which was established at Carrickmacross, near Lough Fea. They had issue a son and three daughters. Shirley's portrait was painted by T. C. Thompson in 1839; that of his wife and their youngest daughter was painted by Catterson Smith in 1868.

Shirley's works comprised: 1. 'Stemmata Shirleiana: or the Annals of the Shirley Family,' privately printed, 1841 (a hundred copies). It soon became very scarce. A second edition, corrected and enlarged, 1873. 2. 'Some Account of the Territory of Farney,' 1845; this was afterwards embodied in his 'History of Monaghan.' 3. 'The Sherley Brothers: Sir Thomas, Sir Anthony, and Sir Robert,' printed for the Roxburghe Club, 1848. 4. 'Original Letters and Papers on the Church in Ireland during Edward VI, Mary, and Elizabeth,' 1851. 5. 'The Noble and Gentle Men of England, or Notes on their Arms and Descents,' 1859; 2nd edit. 1860; 3rd edit. 1866. He is said to have made collections for a similar work on Ireland. 6. 'Lough Fea,' privately printed, 1859; 2nd edit. 1869. 7. 'Some Account of English Deer Parks, with Notes on the Management of Deer,' 1867. 8. 'Lower Eatington, its Manor House and Church,' privately printed, 1869. 9. 'Catalogue of the Library at Lough Fea, in illustration of the History and Antiquities of Ireland,' privately printed,

1872. 10. 'Ettington versus Eatington,' 1873. 11. 'History of the County of Monaghan,' 1879; issued in five parts between 1877 and 1879. 12. 'Hanley and the House of Lechmere,' 1883; a posthumous work. Shirley was also the author of the following tracts: 13. 'The Church in Ireland,' by Spes, 1868. 14. 'The Reformation in Ireland,' by Spes, 1868. 15. 'Why is the Church in Ireland to be Robbed?' by Spes, 1868. 16. 'Historical Sketch of the Endowments of the Church in Ireland,' 1869. 17. 'On Revision: a Letter to the Primate,' 1872; 2nd edit. 1873. 18. 'On Tenant-right,' 1874.

The introduction and index to Thomas Dineley's 'Observations on a Voyage through Ireland in 1681,' which was printed at Dublin in 1870, were supplied by Shirley, and the cuts, in facsimile of Dineley's drawings, were executed at his expense. He wrote the introduction to William Reader's translation of 'The Domesday Book for Warwick,' 2nd edit. 1879, and he contributed a memoir of Chief-justice Heath to the 'Miscellanies' of the Philobiblon Society, vol. i. The 'Transactions' of the chief archæological societies contained articles from his pen, and to 'Notes and Queries' he was a constant contributor from its foundation.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Stemmata Shirleiana, ed. 1873, p. 231; New England Reg. xxxvii. 97–8; Academy, 7 Oct. 1882, pp. 260–1, by E. C. Waters; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. x. 113; Garden, 7 Oct. 1882, p. 326; Foster's Peerage, sub 'Ferrers;' Times, 28 Aug. 1894 p. 1, 29 Aug. p. 8; Guardian, 12 Sept. 1894, p. 1378.] W. P. C.

SHIRLEY, HENRY (*d.* 1627), dramatist, was the second son of Sir Thomas Shirley the younger [q. v.] of Wiston in Sussex and his first wife, Frances Vavasour (SHIRLEY, *Stemmata Shirleiana*, 1873). The conjectures of Tierney (*Hist. of the Castle and Town of Arundel*, i. 67), of Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 740), and of Mr. Fleay (*English Drama*, ii. 248), that he was either brother, father, or near kinsman of James Shirley [q.v.] the dramatist, are contradicted by the authenticated pedigree of the Shirleys of Wiston, where it is stated that Henry *sine sobole occisus est*. Nothing further is known of Henry Shirley's life except its tragic close. On the Friday before 31 Oct. 1627 he presented himself at the lodging in Chancery Lane of Sir Edward Bishop, then a member of parliament, 'to demand of him an annuity of 40*l.*, which the said Sir Edward Bishop was to give him.' Shirley, who had no weapon about him, was run through by Sir Edward Bishop with his sword. Bishop escaped, remained for some time in hiding, and was sentenced to be burned in the hand, but was pardoned on 21 Oct. 1628 (cf. BIRCH, *Transcripts*, Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 4177). The notoriety attaching to the tragic incident is shown by the reference to it in Prynne's 'Histriomastix' (1633, p. 554, in the margin), where, as an example of 'the sudden and untimely ends of all those ancient play-poets,' is mentioned the case of "—— Sherly, slaine suddenly by Sir Edward Bishop, whiles hee was drunke, as most report' (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. xii. 26–7).

None of the plays attributed to Henry Shirley have been preserved, with the exception of 'The Martyr'd Souldier,' printed in 1638, 'as it was sundry Times Acted with a generall applause at the Private house in Drury Lane, and at other publicke Theaters.' It is designated an 'old' play in the 'Lines to the Reader' (conveyed from Thomas Heywood's 'The Royall King and the Loyall Subject') appended to it on publication (reprinted in vol. i. of Mr. A. H. Bullen's 'Old English Plays,' 1882). It is a far from attractive specimen of the miracle-play run to seed, but some of its passages are instinct with life, while the work as a whole conveys the impression that the author lacked the schooling of a professional playwright. Four other plays by Henry Shirley were entered on the 'Stationers' Registers' (9 Sept. 1653), but are not known to have been published—viz. 'The Spanish Duke of Lerma,' 'The Duke of Guise,' 'The Dumb Bawd,' and 'Giraldo, the Constant Lover.' Some verses of his, apparently Hudibrastic in theme as well as in metre, are preserved among the Ashmolean MSS. in the Bodleian (vol. xxxviii. No. 88). In John Davies of Hereford's 'Scourge of Folly' (1611) is an epigram (numbered 163; DAVIES'S *Works*, ed. Grosart, ii. 27) on the author's 'right worthy friend and truly generous gentleman, Henry Shirly, Esquire,' of which the point is the uselessness of painting the lily.

[Authorities cited.] A. W. W.

SHIRLEY, SIR HORATIO (1805–1879), general, born on 8 Dec. 1805, was fifth son of Evelyn Shirley of Eatington Park, Warwickshire, by his wife, Phyllis Byam, only daughter of Charlton Wollaston of Horton, Dorset. His father's eldest brother, Evelyn John Shirley, was father of Evelyn Philip Shirley [q. v.] Horatio entered Rugby in May 1820, and afterwards proceeded to Trinity College, Oxford, matriculating on 10 May 1823. In 1825 he entered the army, became lieutenant in 1826, was promoted captain in 1833, and major in 1841; was nominated

lieutenant-colonel in 1848, and gazetted colonel of the 88th foot in 1854. He served with distinction during the Crimean war, taking part in the battles of Alma and Inkerman with his regiment. At the siege of Sebastopol he was general officer of the trenches in the attacks on the quarries on 7 and 18 June, and was commended by Lord Raglan for his 'arduous services.' In the storming of Sebastopol on 8 Sept. he was wounded and invalided home. He was appointed a C.B. in 1856 and a K.C.B. in 1869. In 1862 he obtained field-rank, in 1871 was promoted to a lieutenant-general, and in 1877 became a general. He died, unmarried, on 7 April 1879, at his house at Puddletown, Dorset.

[Ward's Men of the Reign, p. 810; Times, 15 April 1879; Dorset County Chronicle, 17 April 1879; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea, 6th edit. ix. 99, 114, 124; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Rugby School Register, ed. 1881, i. 140.] E. I. C.

SHIRLEY, JAMES (1596–1666), dramatic poet, was born on 18 Sept. 1596 (Robinson, *Register of Merchant Taylors' School*, 1882, i. 60) in or near the parish of St. Mary Woolchurch, since incorporated in that of St. Mary Woolnoth, Walbrook. The coat of arms inserted in his portrait in the Bodleian has been said to imply his descent from the Shirleys of Sussex or Warwickshire, but he appears to have no claim to connection with the former [see Shirley, Henry]. Other Shirleys or Sherleys in Leicestershire and Huntingdonshire are mentioned among compounding royalists in the Commonwealth period; but there is no proof —and seemingly no likelihood—that James Shirley was of gentle blood. He was admitted on 4 Oct. 1608 into Merchant Taylors' school, where on 11 March 1612 he was eighth boy or last monitor, and in the same year he entered at St. John's College, Oxford. Wood relates that Laud (who had recently become president of the college) was much attracted by Shirley and by the promise of his talents, but declared himself definitively adverse to his taking orders on account of his disfigurement by a mole on his left cheek (cf. Cibber, *Lives of the Poets*, 1753, ii. 26). Shirley, while still an undergraduate, migrated to Catharine Hall, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in or before 1618 (no traces of him have been discovered in university or college records at either university). At Catharine Hall one of his contemporaries was Thomas Bancroft (*fl.* 1633–1658) [q. v.], who afterwards referred to 'some precious yeeres' spent by Shirley and himself under St. Catharine's wheel (see his *Epigrams*, 1639, dedicated to Sir Charles Shirley, bart., and William Davenport, esq.) In 1618 Shirley, designating himself as B.A., printed his earliest poem, 'Eccho, or the Infortunate Lovers.' No copy is extant under that title, but it is believed to be identical with his poem 'Narcissus, or the Self-Lover,' and published in 1646 with the motto 'Hæc olim' ('Narcissus' is a palpable, and indeed almost confessed, imitation of 'Venus and Adonis'). In 1619, again as B.A., he added in manuscript to the 'Lacrymæ Cantabrigienses' on the death of Queen Anne a 'drop of water' (four lines), and an 'Epitaphium' (reprinted by Dyce, vi. 514–515). Soon afterwards Shirley took orders and qualified for preferment by proceeding M.A. Wood says that he 'became a minister of God's word in or near St. Albans in Hertfordshire.' From 1623–5 he held the mastership of Edward VI's grammar school in that borough (Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, 1815, i. 48 *n.* 83), having, according to Wood, previously 'changed his religion for that of Rome' and 'left his living.' His voluminous writings suggest that he was during the remainder of his life a conscientious and fervent Roman catholic. From the glorification of the Benedictine order in 'The Grateful Servant' (act iii. sc. 3), it has been concluded that Shirley's confessor belonged to this order. St. Albans was a Benedictine monastery. Shirley afterwards wrote a tragedy called 'St. Albans,' entered in 'Stationers' Register,' 14 Feb. 1639, but not known to have been printed (see, however, Fleay, *English Drama*, ii. 244). If the Matthias Shirley, son of James Shirley, baptised on 26 Feb. 1624, was his eldest son (see the reference by Collier to the register of St. Giles', Cripplegate, cited by Hunter, *Chorus Vatum*, Addit. MS. 24489, Brit. Mus.), an early marriage may have played its part in the crisis of his life.

In or before 1625 Shirley abandoned the scholastic life and moved to London, where, according to Wood, he lived in Gray's Inn, and 'set up for a play-maker.' The prologue to his first play, licensed on 4 Feb. 1625-6 under the title of 'Love Tricks, with Complements,' however, deprecates any intention on the part of the author

> . . . to swear himself a factor for the scene;

while it announces the piece as

> The first fruits of a Muse, that before this
> Never saluted audience,

But the rapid succession of the plays which followed between 1626 and 1642 shows him to have speedily recognised that he had found his vocation. The beginnings of his career as a playwright coincided with the

accession of Charles I. Shirley says (Prologue to *The Maid's Revenge*) that he 'never affected the ways of flattery; some say I have lost my preferment by not practising that Court sin.' On the other hand, there can be no doubt that, like other bearers of his name who suffered heavily in the days of the Commonwealth, he entertained strong feelings of personal loyalty towards the king and the royal family (see his jovial cavalier lines *Upon the Prince's Birth*, 1630). These feelings may naturally have been enhanced by the personal interest taken in at least one of his productions by Charles I (cf. *The Gamester*. Wood states that he met with especial respect and encouragement from Queen Henrietta Maria, who 'made him her servant.' This tallies with the well-known fact that in the dedication to 'A Bird in a Cage' (printed 1633) he attacked Prynne, then in the Tower awaiting his sentence for having published 'Histriomastix' (November 1632); and in the 'Commendatory Verses' prefixed to Ford's 'Love's Sacrifice,' printed in the same year, he made another violent onslaught on the 'voluminously ignorant' adversary of the stage (cf. GENEST, ix. 347). In the next year (1634) Shirley supplied the text of the masque entitled 'The Triumph of Peace,' presented at Whitehall on a scale of unexampled magnificence by the gentlemen of the four Inns of Court in response to a hint from high quarters that such a demonstration would be welcome as a reply to Prynne (see the description prefixed to the masque by Shirley; cf. WHITELOCKE'S *Memorial of the English Affairs*, ed. 1853, i. 53–62; STRAFFORD'S *Letters and Despatches*, ed. Knowles, 1740, i. 177, and p. 207). During this period of his literary life Shirley seems to have enjoyed the favour of various persons of rank, as well as the goodwill of many of his fellow-dramatists and poets, among whom Massinger, Ford, Habington, Randolph, May, and Stapylton wrote commendatory verses on one or more of his plays. He is said to have been a friend of Izaak Walton, but this may have been after his visit, or visits, to Ireland. For, apparently as early as 1636, he betook himself to Dublin, where John Ogilby [q. v.] had in 1635 opened in Werburgh Street the first public theatre ever built in Ireland (HITCHCOCK, *An Historical View of the Irish Stage*, 1788, i. 11). The date of Shirley's first visit to Ireland is thought by Mr. Fleay (*English Drama*, ii. p. 235) to be assignable to 1636, as shown by the pretty (though outspoken) lines addressed by him to Lady B[ishop] and her sister the Lady Dia[na] Curs[on or Curzon] 'on his departure,' taken in conjunction with the fact that the London theatres were closed on account of the plague from May 1636 to February 1637, and then again to October of the latter year (FLEAY, *History of the Stage*, p. 363). According to a letter from Octavius Gilchrist in Wilson's 'History of Merchant Taylors' School' (ii. 673, cited ap. Dyce, vol. i. p. xxxiv *n.*), Shirley went to Ireland under the patronage of George Fitzgerald, sixteenth earl of Kildare [q. v.], to whom he dedicated his play of the 'Royal Master,' and by whose influence this play was acted in the castle before the lord-deputy (it was also acted at Ogilby's new theatre). Although the dedication merely states that he was encouraged when 'a stranger' in Ireland by Kildare's patronage, it is by no means impossible that he made this young nobleman's acquaintance in England, where he had been educated. From the same dedication we further gather that at the time when it was written—in 1638, or possibly in 1637—Shirley's 'affairs in England' were 'hastening his departure' from Ireland; but if he revisited England, he must speedily have gone back to Dublin. His permanent return to England Mr. Fleay (*English Drama*, ii. 240–1) considers to be fixed by the mention of it in the dedication to 'The Opportunity,' which was published in England after 25 March 1640. If so, it preceded by a few weeks or days the return of Strafford (3 April), to whose recovery from the serious illness, which greatly increased after his arrival in London (see STRAFFORD, *Letters and Despatches*, vol. ii. Appendix, p. 431), Shirley must refer in his verses 'To the Earl of Strafford upon his Recovery.' In 1653 Shirley dedicated 'The Court Secret' to Strafford's son and heir, William.

Three, or possibly four, of Shirley's plays were produced in Dublin. In the prologue to the 'Imposture' (licensed 10 Nov. 1640) he speaks of himself as having been

> Stranger long to the English scene,

for which he now actively recommenced writing. The tragedy which (in the dedication) he claimed to be 'the best of his flock'—viz. 'The Cardinal'—was licensed on 25 Nov. 1641; it was followed by 'The Sisters,' licensed 26 April 1642, in the prologue to which he exclaims desolately that 'London has gone to York;' the next, 'The Court Secret,' is stated in the title-page of the edition of 1653 to have been never acted, 'but prepared for the scene at the Black-friers.' In September 1642 stage-plays were suppressed by the first ordinance of the parliament.

According to Wood, Shirley was 'hereupon forced to leave London, and so, consequently, his wife [Frances] and children,

who were afterwards put to their shifts.' Wood further states that Shirley was at this time invited by the Earl (afterwards Marquis and Duke) of Newcastle 'to take his fortune in the wars; for that count had engaged him so much by his generous liberality towards him that he thought he could not do a worthier act than to serve him, and so, consequently, his prince.' Shirley had in 1638 dedicated to Newcastle 'The Traitor,' a play inferior among his tragedies only to 'The Cardinal.' Wood's assertion that Shirley did much to assist Newcastle 'in the composure of certain plays which the latter afterwards published derives a slender support from the fact that the song in Newcastle's 'Country Captain,' 'Come, let us throw the dice,' was printed among Shirley's 'Poems' as a sort of rebus (see Dyce, *Shirley*, vi. 439, and cf. Cavendish, William 1592–1676). There is no mention of Shirley in the 'Life' of Newcastle by his duchess; but the lines 'To Odelia' (ap. Dyce, vi. 408) certainly imply that Shirley took a personal part in the 'war' in which Newcastle was concerned from November 1642 till July 1644, when (after Marston Moor) he quitted England.

On the decline of the king's fortunes, says Wood, Shirley 'retired obscurely to London, where, among other of his noted friends, he found Thomas Stanley (1625–1678) [q. v.], who exhibited to him' (cf. the Dedication to *The Brothers*, printed 1652). This accomplished scholar appears to have at this time resided in the Middle Temple. His kinsman, Edward (afterwards Sir Edward) Sherburne, is likewise stated to have been on friendly terms with Shirley. Thus encouraged, the latter published in 1646 a small volume of 'Poems,' chiefly no doubt juvenile productions, and including 'Narcissus, or the Self-Lover,' together with 'The Triumph of Beauty,' 'as presented by some young gentlemen for whom it was intended as a private recreation.' He also furnished a preface 'To the Reader' to a series of ten hitherto unprinted dramas by Beaumont and Fletcher, referring in it to 'this tragical age, in which the theatre has been so much outacted,' and inviting the reader to 'congratulate his own happiness that in this silence of the stage he has a liberty to read these inimitable plays.' To the same volume he contributed some loyal lines predicting the king's recovery of his throne. Subsequently he wrote commendatory verses to the 'Poems' of Thomas Stanley and of Edmund Prestwich (1651), to Ogilby's 'Fables of Æsop' (1651), and to other publications (cf. Fleay, *English Drama*, ii. 235–236). The translation of Bonarelli's pastoral, 'Phillis of Scyros' (1655), has been attributed to him on no better evidence than that of the initials 'J. S.' on the title-page.

Wood states that in the course of these years he resumed 'his old trade of teaching school,' and, residing chiefly in Whitefriars, thereby 'not only gained a comfortable subsistence, but educated many ingenious youths, who afterwards proved most eminent in divers faculties.' One of these was Thomas Dingley or Dineley [q. v.] the antiquary. Shirley's usher at Whitefriars is said by Wood to have been a Scotsman of the name of David Whitford, who taught Ogilby enough Greek to enable him to publish a translation of Homer. Shirley's labours as a schoolmaster led to the publication in 1649 of his 'Via ad Latinam Linguam complanata' (dedicated to William Herbert, 'Pembroke's' grand-nephew), to which was attached a set of rules composed 'for the greater delight and benefit of readers,' in both English and Latin verse. This treatise, which Shirley's literary friends hailed by a collection of commendatory verses, was followed in 1656 by the 'Rudiments of Grammar,' with rules in English verse, reissued in 1660 in an enlarged edition under the title of 'Manductio, or a Leading of Children by the Hand through the Principles of Grammar.' It was republished under the title of 'An Essay towards an Universal and Rational Grammar,' by Jenkin J. Phillipps, in 1726.

But the theatre still attracted him. In 1653 he had published 'Six New Playes,' of which five had been performed before the troubles; and the esteem in which he was still held as a dramatist is shown by the notable lines prefixed by 'Hall' to one of these, 'The Cardinal' (cited ap. Genest, ix. 541). On 26 March of the same year his masque of 'Cupid and Death' was performed as a private entertainment presented to the Portuguese ambassador. In 1655 he printed two more plays, and in 1659 a small volume containing, together with 'The Contention of Ajax and Ulysses' (as privately performed, perhaps at an earlier date), the 'moral' of 'Honoria and Mammon.' But in the preface to the latter he deprecatingly added that this was 'likely to be the last' production of his put forth 'dressed in dramatic ornament,' since he had resolved that 'nothing of this nature' should henceforth 'engage his pen or invention.' The changes brought about by the Restoration failed to divert him from this resolution, although some of his plays were during his lifetime revived with more or less success (two of these were seen by Pepys—'The Traitor' repeatedly—between 1660 and 1666). No sneer could have been

more unjust than that of the ribald 'Session of the Poets' (see *Poems on State Affairs*, ed. 1697, p. 208), implying that after the Restoration Shirley engaged in futile attempts to equal the performances of younger men; while nothing is known as to the truth or falsehood of the assertion in the same 'poem,' that he 'owned' a play printed under the name of Edward Howard (*fl.* 1669) [q. v.]

Shirley was one of the most prominent of the group of literary survivors of the Commonwealth period whom Masson (*Life of Milton*, 1880, vi. 293) aptly calls the 'sexagenarians,' and his reputation probably gained rather than suffered from his consciousness of the fact. The circumstance mentioned by Langbaine that he left behind him several plays in manuscript does not necessarily indicate that they were of late composition. But though he showed wisdom in confining his publications at all events to the sphere of his daily labours, it proved unfortunate for his more immediate reputation that he remained in such close association with the book-making Ogilby. According to Wood, Shirley drudged for him in his translations of both 'Iliad' (1660) and 'Odyssey,' as well as of parts of Virgil (enlarged in 1657 and 1658 from the original edition of 1649), and wrote annotations for his use. No acknowledgment of this assistance, if it were given, was made by Ogilby, although, in return for Shirley's commendatory lines in his 'Æsop,' he wrote some on Shirley's 'Via ad Latinam Linguam.'

To Wood again is owing all the information extant as to Shirley's end. During the great fire of London in September 1666 he and his wife were driven from their habitation near Fleet Street (i.e. Whitefriars) into the parish of St. Giles, then actually in the fields, where less than two months afterwards they died on the same day, 'being in a manner overcome with affrightments, disconsolations, and other miseries occasion'd by that fire and their losses.' They were buried in St. Giles's churchyard on 29 Oct. From Shirley's will at Doctors' Commons it appears that he left behind him three sons and a married daughter; another daughter, 'Lawrinda,' married to Edward Fountain, predeceased him (Hunter, *Chorus Vatum*, u.s.) One of his sons, according to Wood, was afterwards butler at Furnival's Inn. The miscellaneous writer, John Shirley, who flourished during the last two decades of the seventeenth century, may be another son [see under Shirley, John, 1648–1679].

Shirley's portrait in the Bodleian Library, which is engraved as the frontispiece of Dyce's edition of his 'Works,' represents him as of dark complexion and a rather full habit of body.

After Shirley's death several more of his plays were revived on the London stage. Pepys saw five of these, and Langbaine, who speaks of Shirley in 1691 as 'one of such Incomparable parts that he was the Chief of the Second-rate Poets,' mentions having seen four of his plays in his own 'remembrance.' In Edward Phillips's 'Theatrum Poetarum' (1675), Shirley is mentioned with respect, and said to be accounted 'little inferior to Fletcher himself.' But in 1682 Dryden, in his 'Mac Flecknoe,' not only loosely coupled Shirley with Heywood as 'prophets of tautology,' but recklessly associated their names with that of a dramatist of an altogether inferior type, as well as with that of Ogilby:

Much Heywood, Shirley, Ogilby there lay,
But loads of Shadwell almost chok'd the way.

Oldham, in the 'Satire' where he introduces Spenser as dissuading from the practice of poetry, which must have been written soon after the publication of 'Mac Flecknoe,' less contemptuously speaks of Shirley's works as 'moulding' with Sylvester's in Duck Lane shops. A third satirist of the period, Robert Gould [q. v.], who is stated to have stolen from Shirley the plot of a play to which D'Urfey wrote prologue and epilogue, ingeniously combined his recognition of these debts by saluting Shirley as

The scandal of the ancient stage,
Shirley, the very D'Urfey of his age.

Pope, happily, seems to have forgotten Shirley, perhaps intentionally, for the sake of their common creed. Although some of his plays were from time to time adapted by later hands, the revival of his reputation as a dramatist was probably due, in the first instance, to Richard Farmer [q. v.], and after him to Charles Lamb, who in his 'Specimens' speaks of Shirley as 'the last of a great race, all of whom spoke nearly the same language, and had a set of moral feelings and actions in common.' The editorial labours of Gifford and Dyce definitively restored him to the place thus indicated in the history of our dramatic literature.

The fertility of Shirley as a dramatist and the deference paid by him to his great predecessors have obscured his claims to recognition as a dramatic poet of rare original power. Chance, however, is partly responsible for the preservation of his plays in a number relatively so large; and it is to his honour that, besides being fond of reminiscences of Shakespeare (see Ward, *English Dramatic Literature*, ii. 311 *n.*), he should

have hailed Jonson as 'an acknowledged master' (see dedication of 'The Grateful Servant'), and have so enthusiastically extolled the merits of Beaumont and Fletcher, of some 'sketches' by whom an unauthenticated tradition (cf. HITCHCOCK, u.s. p. 12) declares him to have been possessed. Fletcher, and still more perhaps Webster and Massinger, greatly influenced him; but in the invention of his plots, both tragic and comic, he seems frequently to have been original; while Langbaine is within the mark in asserting that 'whatever he borrows from novels loses nothing in his hands.' Remarkably alive to the danger of distracting the spectator's interest from the main plot of the action of a play, he displayed in tragic as well as in comic actions a curious presentiment of the modern theatrical principle that everything depends on the success of one great scene (*la scène à faire*). His tragedies of 'The Traitor' and 'The Cardinal,' his tragi-comedy of 'The Royal Master,' and his comedy of 'The Gamester,' may be instanced as signal examples of his constructive skill. His excellence seems to lie less in the depiction of comic than in that of serious scenes and characters; but, as is shown in all his comedies from the earliest onwards, but more especially by his 'Hyde Park' and by the less attractive comedy of 'The Ball,' in which he collaborated with Chapman, he was an acute observer and at times a humorous delineator of the vagaries of contemporary manners, whether in town or country. Nor should it remain unnoticed that, whether he tells a story of passion or depicts a phase of folly, Shirley, while anything but severe in thought or strait-laced in expression, on the whole, though not uniformly, shows himself averse to licentiousness for its own sake, and conscious of the respect which a dramatic poet owes both to himself and to his true public.

But what chiefly entitles Shirley to hold the place to which he has been restored among our great dramatists is the spirit of poetry which adorns and elevates so many of his plays. He was one of the last of our seventeenth-century playwrights who interspersed their dialogue with passages of poetic beauty, at once appropriate to the sentiment of the situation and capable of carrying their audience to a higher imaginative level. Nor was he merely the last of the group; few members of it, besides Shakespeare himself, have surpassed Shirley in the exercise of the rare power of ennobling his dramatic diction by images which, while they 'would surpass the life,' spring without effort from the infinitude of the suggestions offered by it to creative fancy.

The chief non-dramatic contributions of Shirley have been cited above, together with the dates of publication. Dyce, in vol. vi. of his edition of Shirley's 'Works,' supplemented the poetical pieces previously printed by the hitherto unprinted poems which proved part of a manuscript collection of 'Verses and Poems by James Shirley' preserved in the Bodleian. The following is a list of his dramatic works, arranged in what seems to be their probable chronological order of composition: 1. 'Love Tricks with Complements,' comedy, licensed 10 Feb. 1625; printed as 'The Schoole of Complement,' 1631, 1637, and 1667 (the year in which it was seen on the stage by Pepys, 5 Aug.) Out of this was taken Kirkman's droll, 'Jenkins' Love-Course and Perambulation,' printed 1673 in 'The Wits, or Sport upon Sport.' 2. 'The Maid's Revenge,' tragedy, licensed 9 Feb. 1626, printed 1639. The plot of this effective early work is taken from John Reynolds's 'Triumphs of God's Revenge against Murder' (of which the first instalment was printed in 1621), bk. ii. hist. 7 (cf. GENEST, ii. 74, as to Gould's dramatic version of the same story, 1696). 3. 'The Wedding,' comedy, licensed 9 Feb. 1626 (see the clue as to date ingeniously pointed out by FLEAY, *English Drama*, ii. 236), printed 1629 and 1633. 4. 'The Brothers,' comedy, licensed 4 Nov. 1626, printed as one of 'Six New Plays' by Shirley, 1653. Fleay supposes the play licensed in 1626 to have been 'Dick of Devonshire,' and that printed in 1653 to have been a different play. See, however, A. H. Bullen's Introduction to 'Dick of Devonshire,' printed in vol. ii. of 'Old English Plays' (1883), and attributed by him, with much probability, to Thomas Heywood. 5. 'The Witty Fair One,' comedy, licensed 3 Oct. 1628, printed 1633. Revived on the stage 1667. 6. 'The Grateful Servant,' comedy, licensed under the title of 'The Faithful Servant,' 3 Nov. 1629; printed 1630, 1637, and 1660 (?). Not less than eleven sets of commendatory verses, including one by Massinger, accompanied the publication of this play. It was revived on the stage in 1667. 7. 'The Traitor,' tragedy, licensed 4 May 1631, printed 1635, with a dedication to Newcastle. It was revived on the Restoration, and seen not less than four times by Pepys; on being again revived it was printed, with a dedication stating it to have been originally written by the jesuit Antony Rivers [q. v.], but this statement, supported by Motteux, is discredited. It was again revived in 1718, with alterations by Christopher Bullock [q. v.], and it furnished the basis of Ri-

chard Lalor Sheil's 'Evadne, or the Statue' (acted at Covent Garden in 1829). The story of Lorenzo de' Medici constitutes the plot of Alfred de Musset's 'Lorenzaccio.' 8. 'Love's Cruelty' (tragedy), licensed 14 Nov. 1631; revived in 1667, when Pepys saw it, and printed in the same year. 9. 'The Changes, or Love in a Maze,' comedy, licensed 10 Jan. 1632, and printed in the same year. Pepys saw it five times after its revival in 1662. 10. 'Hyde Park,' comedy, licensed 20 April 1632, printed 1637; revived after the Restoration, when Pepys saw it, with the horses on the stage, 11 July 1668. 11. 'A Contention for Honour and Riches,' a masque, entered on the 'Stationers' Register' in 1632, and printed 1633. This masque, which is founded on the 'Decameron' (v. 8), was reprinted in a revised and enlarged form by Shirley in 1659, under the title of 'Honoria and Mammon.' 12. 'The Ball,' comedy, licensed 16 Nov. 1632 as by Chapman and Shirley, and printed 1639. There is no reason for supposing that Chapman had a material share in the composition of this comedy. Sir Henry Herbert found fault with the introduction of actual court personages into this play, and the passages in question were probably omitted before publication; Mr. Fleay thinks that they were replaced by other passages written by Chapman; he also points out that a passage in 'The Lady of Pleasure' (act i. sc. 1), in which Shirley confesses that the author of 'The Ball' was 'bribed' to suppress certain vivacities in it, implies that he contemplated a second part of that comedy. 13. 'The Arcadia,' pastoral, printed 1614. It was never licensed for performance, but seems (see act iii. sc. 1) to have been first acted in honour of the king's birthday (19 Nov.) This clue has led Mr. Fleay to the conclusion that the play was produced in 1632; Carew, he thinks, wrote the lyrics in it. Genest (iv. 396) states that Shirley's 'Arcadia' was reprinted about the time of the production of Macnamara Morgan's 'Philoclea' (January 1754), which, however, professes to be independent of it. 14. 'The Beauties,' licensed 21 Jan. 1633, but renamed 'The Bird in a Cage,' in order to point the reference to Prynne, then in prison, to whom the farcical comedy so named is dedicated (there can hardly be a doubt that this theory of Mr. Fleay's is correct; no 'Bird in a Cage' was ever licensed; and in this play, act iii. sc. 3, the court beauties resolve to play an interlude and to 'engage the person of the princess in the action.' See also act i. sc. 1). 'The Bird in a Cage' was revived on the stage in 1786 (Genest, vi. 399). 15. 'The Young Admiral,' romantic comedy, licensed 3 July 1633, being specially commended by Sir Henry Herbert in his office-book as 'free from oaths, prophaneness, or obsceanes,' and fit to serve 'for a patterne to other poetts, not only for the bettring of maners and language, but for the improvement of the quality,' i.e. the actors, 'which hath received some brushings of late.' It was acted on the following 19 Nov. (the king's birthday) and printed in 1637. It was acted before Charles II on 20 Nov. 1662 (Evelyn, *Diary*, s.d.) 16. 'The Gamester,' comedy, licensed 11 Nov. 1633, and acted 6 Feb. 1634. Herbert says that it was made by Shirley 'out of a plot of the king's,' given to the poet by Herbert, and that the king 'said it was the best play he had seen for seven year' (the plot seems in part based on a novel by Celio Malespini, or on one by the Queen of Navarre, i. 8). Posterity would seem to have been much of Charles's mind, for this clever, though in other respects far from faultless, comedy has been repeatedly adapted for the stage by later writers. Among these are Charles Johnson ('The Wife's Relief, or the Husband's Cure,' 1711), Garrick ('The Gamesters,' with a notable prologue, 1758 and 1773), and John Poole ('The Wife's Stratagem,' 1827). 17. 'The Triumph of Peace,' masque, performed at Whitehall 3 Feb., and repeated in Merchant Taylors' Hall 11 Feb. 1634; printed in the same year in three editions, besides an anagrammatical list of masquers separately published. 18. 'The Example,' comedy, licensed 1634, printed 1637; revised after the Restoration (see Genest, i. 340). 19. 'The Opportunity,' comedy, licensed 29 Nov. 1634, entered in 'Stationers' Register' April 1639, printed 1640. This comedy of 'errors' was revived after the Restoration (Genest, u.s. p. 339). One of Kirkman's drolls (1673), 'A Prince in Conceit,' was taken from this play. 20. 'The Coronation,' comedy, licensed 6 Feb. 1635, was printed as by Fletcher in 1640, but was explicitly claimed by Shirley as his own, and as 'falsely ascribed to Jo. Fletcher' in a list of his pieces appended to 'The Cardinal,' when printed among 'Six New Plays' in 1653. It was, however, included in the second (1679) folio of Beaumont and Fletcher, and in several subsequent editions of their works. Fletcher's hand may possibly have contributed an occasional touch to an early sketch of this work (he died in 1625), but there is no evidence on which Shirley can be denied the credit of its many beauties of diction. Mr. Fleay points out that the first line of

the prologue (spoken by a woman) implies that the title of the play had been changed. 21. 'The Lady of Pleasure,' comedy, licensed 15 Oct. 1635, and seen acted 8 Dec. of the same year by Sir Humphrey Mildmay (see the entry of his manuscript diary, ap. COLLIER, ii. 5), printed 1637. This remarkably lively, but under another aspect by no means praiseworthy, comedy suggested part of the plot, and part of the text, of Taverner's successful play, 'The Artful Husband,' 1717 (cf. GENEST, ii. 609). 22. 'The Duke's Mistress,' tragedy, licensed 18 Jan. and acted 22 Feb. 1636; printed 1638.

All the above-mentioned plays were produced in London, for the most part at 'the private house,' i.e. the Cockpit in Drury Lane. The following four were produced at Dublin. 23. 'St. Patrick for Ireland,' tragedy, in which the miracle-play elements occupy a quite subordinate place, acted at Dublin some time between 1636 and 1640, and printed in 1640; reprinted in Chetwood's 'Selection of Old Plays,' Dublin, 1751. The title-page of the 1640 quarto describes its contents as the 'First Part' of the play, and the promise of a 'Second Part' (not known to have been fulfilled) is held out in both prologue and epilogue. 24. 'The Constant Maid,' comedy, doubtless acted in Dublin during the same period as the preceding play, with which it was printed in 1640. Reprinted in 1661 under the title of 'Love will finde out the Way,' by J. B.; but the same impression was again put forth in 1667 with the correct title of 'The Constant Maid, or Love will finde out the Way,' by J. S. 25. 'The Royal Master,' tragedy, licensed 23 April 1638, and printed in the same year, 'as previously acted,' both in Ogilby's new theatre and at the Castle before the lord-deputy. The dedication, announcing Shirley's intention of leaving for England, inclines Mr. Fleay to think that this play was written in the spring of 1637. He conjectures that the prologue 'To the Irish Gent . . .' (supposed by Dyce to have been a prologue to a lost play, 'The Irish Gentleman') was intended as a prologue to 'The Royal Master,' but the evidence is insufficient. The publication of this play was accompanied by ten sets of commendatory verses; the pathetic *motif* of the story of Domitilla is the same as that of Alfred de Musset's charming play, 'Carmosine,' and of George Eliot's tender little poem, 'How Lisa loved the King.' 26. 'The Doubtful Heir,' romantic comedy, produced at Dublin under the title of 'Rosania, or Love's Victory' (see the 'Prologue' spoken in the Dublin theatre, printed in Shirley's 'Poems,' 1646). Licensed 1 June 1640 as 'Rosania,' and acted at the Globe (see the curious 'Prologue at the Globe to the Doubtful Heir, which should have been presented at the Black Friers,' printed *ib.* 1646:

> Our author did not calculate this play
> For this meridian——

but for a more select audience). Shirley reprinted it as one of the 'Six New Plays,' 1654, 'as it was acted in the private house at the Black Friers.'

The next two plays are thought by Mr. Fleay to have been likewise acted in Ireland. 27. 'The Gentleman of Venice,' romantic comedy, licensed 30 Oct. 1639, and acted at Salisbury Court (printed 1655). 28. 'The Politician,' tragedy (which suggests reminiscences of 'Hamlet'), acted at Salisbury Court, and published with the preceding play in 1655. Dyce supposed, with much probability, that this play is identical with the 'Politique Father,' licensed 26 May 1641, which, however, Mr. Fleay supposes to have been the same play as the 'Brothers.'

The following plays were produced in London, after Shirley's final return from Dublin. 29. 'The Imposture,' romantic comedy, licensed 10 Nov. 1640, printed as one of the 'Six New Plays,' 1653. 30. 'The Humorous Courtier,' comedy, acted at the Cockpit (date unknown) and printed in 1640. Mr. Fleay thinks this to be the same play as the 'Duke,' licensed 7 May 1631 as by Shirley, but not extant under that name, and as the 'Conceited Duke,' mentioned by Beeston in 1639. 31. 'The Triumph of Beauty,' printed 1646 as 'performed at a private recreation,' is a dramatic entertainment on the familiar theme of Peele's 'Arraignment of Paris,' introducing a very palpable imitation of the comic portion of 'A Midsummer Night's Dream,' a shepherd named 'Bottle' doing duty for Bottom the Weaver. Mr. Fleay (*English Drama*, ii. 244–5) advances an elaborate hypothesis, that this entertainment was written about 1640 as a satire on Thomas Heywood and his 'Mayor's Pageants.' The date of its performance remains conjectural. 32. 'The Cardinal,' tragedy, licensed 25 Nov. 1641, printed 1653 as one of the 'Six New Plays.' This powerful tragedy, which Shirley was probably justified in regarding as his masterpiece, and to the composition of which Webster's 'Duchess of Malfy' can hardly have been a stranger, was revived after the Restoration, and seen by Pepys in 1662. 33. 'The Sisters,' comedy, licensed 26 April 1642, and printed 1653 with the preceding

play. 'Like to Like, or a Match well made up' (1723), was probably an adaptation of this (GENEST, iii. 142). 34. 'The Court Secret,' romantic comedy, written for performance but not acted, before the civil wars; printed in the 'Six New Plays' (1653). It was revived after the Restoration (GENEST, i. 351). 35. 'Cupid and Death,' masque, acted before the Portuguese ambassador, printed in 1653 and 1659. 36. 'The Contention of Ajax and Ulysses,' a dramatic entertainment, printed in 1659 as privately acted. Mr. Fleay thinks that it was composed about the same time as 'The Triumph of Beauty' (c. 1640). It contains the famous dirge, commencing 'The glories of our mortal state,' the recital of which is said to have terrified Oliver Cromwell. It was afterwards printed as Butler's in a volume of 'Posthumous Works.'

To these may be added another dramatic entertainment or masque, 'Honoria and Mammon,' printed with the last-named, an enlargement of 'The Contention of Honour and Riches.' In addition to the above, Fletcher's 'Night Walker' was licensed on 11 May 1633, as 'corrected' by Shirley, and acted in 1634. It remained, however, to all intents and purposes Fletcher's (see FLEAY, *English Drama*, i. 197). The case is not quite the same with Chapman's 'Chabot, Admiral of France,' licensed on 29 April 1635, and printed in 1639 as by Chapman and Shirley. But although Shirley may have made some not immaterial additions to this fine tragedy, which Chapman may have left incomplete at his death in 1634, there can be little doubt but that in substance it is to be reckoned among Chapman's works, to some of the most characteristic of which it exhibits an undoubted affinity.

Unless the hypotheses already noticed as to 'The Duke' (licensed on 17 May 1631), and as to 'The Beauties' (licensed on 21 Jan. 1643), be accepted, these must be regarded as lost plays of Shirley's. Other lost plays, if they were actually written, are the tragedy 'St. Albans' and the comedy 'Looke to the Ladies,' both of which were entered on the 'Stationers' Register' in 1639. To him have also been attributed the tragedy 'Andromana, or the Merchant's Wife' (1660, founded on Sidney's 'Arcadia'), apparently for no better reason than that it purported to be written by 'J. S.,' and the tragic comedy, 'The Double Falsehood,' which in 1728 Theobald, on the strength of its being similarly ascribed to 'Sh.,' published as a work of Shakespeare revised by himself, but of which no copy has been preserved in its original form. Farmer's supposition that this was one of the plays which Langbaine stated Shirley to have left behind him in manuscript commended itself to the judgment of Dyce. Finally, Mr. A. H. Bullen somewhat doubtfully assigns to Shirley the disagreeable comedy 'Captain Underwit,' reprinted by him in vol. ii. of his 'Old English Plays' (1883); internal evidence fixes the date between 1640 and 1642.

[The Dramatic Works and Poems of James Shirley, with notes by William Gifford, and additional notes, and some account of Shirley and his Writings, by Alexander Dyce, 6 vols. 1833. Our knowledge of Shirley's personal life rests almost entirely on Wood's account of him in Athenæ Oxonienses, ed. Bliss, 1817, iii. 737–44. See also: Genest's Account of the English Stage, ix. 541–63, et al.; Langbaine's Account of the English Dramatick Poets, 1691, pp. 474–85; The Lives of the Poets of Great Britain and Ireland, by Mr. Cibber and other hands, 1753, ii. 26–32; T. G. Fleay's Biographical Chronicle of the English Drama, 1891, ii. 233–47; A. W. Ward's History of English Dramatic Literature, 1875, ii. 309–37. A very interesting essay on Shirley appeared in the Quarterly Review, vol. xlix., April and July 1833.] A. W. W.

SHIRLEY, JOHN (1366?–1456), translator and transcriber, born about 1366, is said to have been the son of a squire who had travelled widely in foreign countries. He has not been identified with any of the numerous Shirleys recorded in the 'Stemmata Shirleiana' (cf. pp. 39–40), but he was 'a great traveller in divers countries,' and on the monumental brass to his memory in St. Bartholomew-the-Less both he and his wife are pictured in the habit of pilgrims. He speaks of his own 'symple understondynge,' and, according to Professor Skeat, he was 'an amateur rather than a professional scribe;' but Richard Sellyng [q. v.] sent Shirley his poem to revise (*Harl. MS.* 7333, f. 36). In 1440 he was living 'att the full noble, honourable, and renomed cité of London' 'in his great and last age' (*Addit. MS.* 5467, f. 97). He died on 21 Oct. 1456, and was buried with his wife Margaret—by whom he had eight sons and four daughters—in the church of St. Bartholomew-the-Less, London, where an inscription to his memory is preserved by Stow (*Survey*, ed. Strype, 1720, bk. iii. pp. 232–3).

Shirley translated from the Latin into English: 1. 'A full lamentable Cronycle of the dethe and false murdure of James Stewarde, late kynge of Scotys, nought long agone prisoner yn Englande yn the tymes of the kynges Henrye the fift and Henrye the sixte;' the manuscript belonged to Ralph Thoresby (BERNARD, *Cat. MS. Angliæ*, p. 230, No. 7592, art. 6); it passed from him

to John Jackson, on the sale of whose library it was bought by the British Museum, where it now forms ff. 72–97 of Addit. MS. 5467. It was printed by Pinkerton in the appendix to vol. i. of his 'Ancient Scotish Poems' (1786), separately in 1818, and again in 1837 by the Maitland Club. The same manuscript contains two other translations by Shirley. 2. 'De Bonis Moribus' (ff. 97–210), translated out of the French of John de Wiegnay. 3. 'Secreta Secretorum,' or the 'Governance of Princes' (ff. 211–24), translated out of the Latin.

Shirley's main importance was as a transcriber of the works of Chaucer, Lydgate, and others. His collections of their poems, including one or two by himself, are extant in Harl. MSS. 78, 7333, Addit. MS. 16165, Ashmole MS. 59, Trin. Coll. Cambr. MS. R 3, 20, and the Sion MS. of Chaucer, and it is on his authority that the following works are attributed to Chaucer: the 'A.B.C.,' the 'Complaint to Pity,' the 'Complaint of Mars,' the 'Complaint of Anelida,' the 'Lines to Adam,' 'Fortune,' 'Truth,' 'Gentilnesse,' 'Lak of Stedfastnesse,' the 'Complaint of Venus,' and the 'Complaint to his Empty Purse' (Skeat, *Chaucer*, i. 25, 53–9, 73). Harl. MS. 2251, often ascribed to Shirley, was written in Edward IV's reign, parts of it being copied from one of Shirley's MSS.

[Cat. Harl. MSS. and Addit. MSS.; Black's Cat. Ashmole MS. cols. 95–104; Bernard's Cat. MSS. Angliæ; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Warton's Engl. Poetry, 1840, ii. 389; Ritson's Bibl. Anglo-Poet. pp. 101–2; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. v. 22, vii. 30.] A. F. P.

SHIRLEY, JOHN (1648–1679), author, son of John Shirley, bookseller, of London, was born in the parish of St. Botolph, Aldersgate, on 7 Aug. 1648. He matriculated from Trinity College, Oxford, on 17 March 1665, became a scholar in 1667, graduated B.A. on 18 Feb. 1668 and M.A. on 28 Nov. 1671, and in 1673 acted as *terræ filius*. Soon after he was elected a probationary fellow, but was expelled for immoral conduct before his term of probation had expired. He returned to London, and, having married the daughter of an innkeeper of Islington, made a livelihood by correcting for the press. He died at Islington on 28 Dec. 1679. He was the author of 'The Life of the Valiant and Learned Sir Walt. Raleigh, Kt., with his Trial at Winchester,' London, 1677, 8vo.

He has been identified with one John Shirley, M.D. (*fl.* 1678), who wrote: 1. 'A short Compendium of Chirurgery,' London, 1678, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1683. 2. 'The Art of Rowling and Bolstring,' London, 1682, 8vo; though the two are more probably distinct (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 1220).

A third John Shirley (*fl.* 1680–1702), miscellaneous writer, said, on very doubtful evidence, to be a son of James Shirley [q. v.], the dramatist (Hunter, *Chorus Vatum*, iii. 420), was the author of: 1. 'An Abridgment of the History of Guy, Earl of Warwick,' London, 1681, 4to, Brit. Mus. 2. 'The History of Reynard the Fox; in heroic verse,' London, 1681, 8vo. 3. 'Ecclesiastical History Epitomised,' London, 1682, 8vo. 4. 'The Honour of Chivalry,' London, 1683, 4to. 5. 'The Illustrious History of Women,' London, 1686, 12mo. 6. 'A True Account of the Enterprise of the Confederate Princes against the Turks and Hungarian Rebels,' London, 1686, 4to. 7. 'The Accomplished Lady's Rich Closet of Rarities,' London, 1687, 12mo. 8. 'The Triumph of Wit,' London, 1688, 8vo; 8th edit. 1724, 12mo. 9. 'An Abridgment of the History of Amadis of Gaul,' London, 1702, 12mo. 10. 'Great Britain's Glory: an abridgment of the "History of King Arthur,"' London, 4to.

[Lowndes's Bibl. Manual, ii. 2387; Gray's Index to Hazlitt; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714.] E. I. C.

SHIRLEY, LAURENCE, fourth Earl Ferrers (1720–1760), born on 18 Aug. 1720, was the eldest son of the Hon. Laurence Shirley, by his wife Anne, fourth daughter of Sir Walter Clarges, bart. His father was youngest son of Robert Shirley, first earl Ferrers. Walter Shirley [q. v.] was a younger brother. Laurence matriculated at Oxford from Christ Church on 28 April 1737, but left the university without taking a degree. He succeeded to the title as fourth earl on the death of his uncle Henry in August 1745, and took his seat in the House of Lords on 21 Oct. following (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxvi. 510). No speech of his is to be found in the 'Parliamentary History,' but he entered a protest against the war in Flanders on 2 May 1746, and another against the bill for the abolition of heritable jurisdictions in Scotland on 21 May 1747 (Rogers, *Protests of the Lords*, 1875, ii. 45–51).

Though his behaviour was occasionally eccentric, Ferrers seems to have been quite capable of managing his own affairs. He married, on 16 Sept. 1752, Mary, youngest daughter of Amos Meredith, and granddaughter of Sir William Meredith, bart., of Henbury, Cheshire. She obtained an act of separation from him for cruelty on 20 June 1758, when the Ferrers estates were vested in trustees, a certain John Johnson, her husband's steward, who had been in the service

of the Shirleys for many years, being subsequently appointed receiver of the rents. Though on friendly terms with Johnson previously, Ferrers appears to have contracted a great dislike to him after his appointment as receiver. Failing to turn him out of a farm of which the trustees of the Ferrers estates had recently granted him a lease, Ferrers, on 18 Jan. 1760, deliberately shot him with a pistol at his house at Staunton Harrold in Leicestershire, having previously locked the door of the room in which they were conversing. Johnson died from the effects of the wound on the following day. On the same day Ferrers was arrested and taken to a public-house at Ashby-de-la-Zouch, where he was kept until the 21st, when he was sent to Leicester gaol. On 14 Feb. he was carried before the House of Lords, and, on the proceedings at the coroner's inquest being read, was committed to the Tower. He was tried by his peers in Westminster Hall on 16 April and on the following days. Lord-keeper Henley presided as lord high steward, while Pratt, the attorney-general, Yorke the solicitor-general, and George Perrott (afterwards a baron of the exchequer) were counsel for the crown. Ferrers pleaded not guilty, and set up the plea of 'occasional insanity of mind.' Though he called many witnesses, including two of his brothers, he completely failed to prove that he was not responsible for his actions, and he was unanimously found guilty of murder.

Ferrers was sentenced to be hanged on 21 April, but was subsequently respited until 5 May. While in the Tower he was frequently visited by his first cousin Selina Hastings, the famous Countess of Huntingdon [q. v.] On 5 May Ferrers, dressed in a suit of light clothes embroidered with silver, was driven in his own landau, drawn by six horses, from the Tower to the gallows at Tyburn, where he was hanged in the presence of an enormous crowd. He is said to have been 'the first sufferer by the new drop just then introduced in the place of the barbarous cart, ladder, and mediæval three-cornered gibbet' (*All the Year Round*, new ser. vii. 180; see Walpole, *Letters*, 1857-9, iii. 304, 310). There appears to be no foundation for the oft-repeated statement that Ferrers was hanged with a silken cord instead of a hempen rope. The cord of silk which he wished to be used on this occasion is said to have formed part of a singular collection of historic ropes belonging to an eccentric member of the Humane Society (Hayward, *Biographical and Critical Essays*, 1873, ii. 29). The body, after being duly 'dissected and anatomised' at the Surgeons' Hall, was privately buried under the belfry of the church of St. Pancras. On 3 June 1782 the remains were disinterred and removed to Staunton Harrold. Ferrers left by his will 1,000*l.* each to his four natural daughters, 60*l.* a year to their mother, Mrs. Clifford, and 1,300*l.* to the daughters of the murdered Johnson. Lady Ferrers married, secondly, on 28 March 1769, Lord Frederick Campbell, lord clerk register of Scotland, third son of John, fourth duke of Argyll, and was accidentally burnt to death at Combe Bank, Sundridge, Kent, in July 1807. There is a large print of the execution of Ferrers at the Salt Library at Stafford. An engraving of Ferrers 'as he lay in his coffin in Surgeons' Hall,' with his hat and halter at his feet, is prefixed to the 'Memoirs' of his life, published by J. Coote in 1760 (London, 8vo). There being no issue of his marriage, Ferrers was succeeded by his brother,

Washington Shirley, fifth Earl Ferrers (1722-1778), born on 26 May 1722, who entered the navy at an early age. He was appointed second lieutenant on 6 Jan. 1741, first lieutenant on 9 Jan. 1746, and post-captain on 19 April 1746. He took his seat in the House of Lords on 19 May 1760 (*Journal of the House of Lords*, xxix. 690). He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 14 Dec. 1761 for his observations on the transit of Venus and 'other useful discoveries tending to the improvement of mathematical knowledge' (Collins, *Peerage of England*, 1812, iv. 103). The king, by letters patent dated 6 Dec. 1763, confirmed by a private act of parliament passed in March 1771, regranted to him such estates as had been forfeited by the fourth earl. He was further appointed rear-admiral of the white on 31 March 1775, vice-admiral of the blue on 7 Dec. 1775, and vice-admiral of the white on 29 Jan. 1778. He died at Chartley in Staffordshire on 2 Oct. 1778, aged 56, and was buried at Staunton Harrold. Ferrers sold the family estates at Astwell, Brailsford, and Shirley, and out of the proceeds of these sales rebuilt the house at Staunton Harrold in the Palladian style. Leaving no issue by his wife Anne, daughter of John Elliot of Plymouth, who died at Hampton Court on 26 March 1791, aged 68, he was succeeded in the earldom by his brother Robert, from whom the present earl is descended.

Portraits of the fourth and fifth earls are reproduced in Doyle's 'Official Baronage' (1886, i. 742).

[Authorities quoted in text; Howell's State Trials, 1816, xix. 885-980; Burke's Celebrated Trials connected with the Aristocracy, 1849, pp.

193–227; Walford's Tales of our Great Families, 1890, pp. 50–63; Cradock's Literary and Miscellaneous Memoirs, 1828, i. 8–9; Life and Times of Selina, Countess of Huntingdon, 1839, i. 401–9; Temple Bar, liii. 316–33; Gent. Mag. 1752 p. 432, 1760 pp. 44, 100, 151, 198, 199, 200, 230–6, 246, 247, 1778 p. 495, 1791 i. 382, 1807 ii. 783; Annual Register, 1760, ii. 38–47; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, iii. 337–8; Burke's Peerage, &c., 1896, pp. 54, 554–5; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iv. 1290; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 369, 6th ser. xii. 145, 8th ser. ii. 104, ix. 308, 349, 435, x. 53.]

G. F. R. B.

SHIRLEY or **SHERLEY**, ROBERT, commonly called SIR ROBERT SHIRLEY or COUNT SHIRLEY (1581?–1628), envoy in the service of the shah of Persia, born about 1581, was youngest son of Sir Thomas Shirley 'the elder' of Wiston, and was brother of Sir Thomas Shirley [q. v.] and of Sir Anthony Shirley [q. v.] He accompanied his brother Anthony on the abortive expedition to Ferrara in 1598, and thence to Persia. When, at the end of 1599, Anthony left Persia on his mission to the courts of Europe, Robert remained behind with five English attendants, as the guest of the shah Abbas. The reports that were circulated in England as to the favours showered on Robert and his fellow Christians by the shah were greatly exaggerated (cf. NIXON, *Three Brothers*, 1607). Robert seems to have employed himself usefully in improving the discipline of the Persian army, and in instructing it in the use of artillery. But the shah was niggardly in his allowances, and on 22 May 1605 Robert wrote from Tabreez to his brother Anthony that he was resolved to quit the country if he could. On 10 Sept. 1606 he complained in another letter to Anthony (dated from Kazveen) that the failure of Anthony's despatches to reach the Persian court greatly imperilled his own position there. He was esteemed, he wrote, 'a common liar.' Before 1607 he married Teresia, daughter of Ismael Khan, a Circassian of noble birth and of Christian faith, who was related to one of the Circassian wives of shah Abbas.

Owing to Sir Anthony's long silence, the shah in 1607 determined to send a second embassy to James I and to the Christian princes of Europe, to invite their aid in a crusade against the Turks and to promote commercial relations. Robert was selected as his envoy. He left Persia with his wife on 12 Feb. 1607–8, 'well accompanied and furnished.' At Cracow Sigismund III, king of Poland, entertained him handsomely (cf. THOMAS MIDDLETON, *Sir R. Sherley sent ambassadour . . . to Sigismond the third*, 1609, dedicated to Robert's brother Thomas; reprinted in *Harleian Miscellany*, v.) In June 1609 the Emperor Rudolf II received him at Prague, and not only knighted him (2 June), but created him a count palatine of the empire. King James, to whom he at once announced his arrival in Europe, recommended him to complete his mission on the continent before repairing to England. Accordingly, leaving his wife at Prague, Robert proceeded to Florence, where the grand duke gave him a gold chain valued at eight hundred crowns, and on 27 Sept. 1609 he made his entry into Rome, wearing in his turban a crucifix of gold (he always dressed in Persian costume). The pope (Paul V) received him in audience on the 29th (Italian tract, Bologna, 1609), and, according to Purchas (iii. 1806), created him count of the sacred palace of the Lateran and his chamberlain. At the same time he was granted the power of legitimatising bastards (Abbot to Sir Thomas Roe, 20 Jan. 1616). At Milan he had a brief meeting with his brother Anthony, but soon left to pursue his diplomatic adventures in Spain. He reached Barcelona 'with his great turban' early in December 1609, and was at Alcala next month. The Spanish court did not show him much courtesy, but a tedious commercial negotiation, which came to little, detained him at Madrid for more than a year. The English ambassador, Sir Francis Cottington, whom he frequently visited, reported that he was a man of 'wise and discreet carriage' and 'both modest and moreover brave in his speech, diet, and expenses.' In February 1611 he welcomed his brother Anthony, who was suffering extreme poverty, to his house at Madrid, and next month his wife arrived. In the summer he left for England, and in August he was staying with his father at the family seat of Wiston. On 1 Oct. James I received him graciously at Hampton Court. Four merchants of the Levant Company were appointed to attend him, 4*l.* a day was allowed him for his diet, and 60*l.* a quarter for house rent; but the Levant merchants were unwilling to countenance any mercantile treaty with Persia, on the ground that it would hamper their valuable trade with Turkey. On 4 Nov 1611 Robert announced to Henry, prince of Wales, the birth of a son—his only child—and requested him to stand godfather. The boy was accordingly baptised in the name of Henry.

On 13 Jan. 1612–13 Robert left London on his return journey to Persia. He went by sea. Guadal was reached in September 1613, and he narrowly escaped a plot of the Portuguese settlers there to blow up his lodgings

with gunpowder. When the 'great mogul' (the Emperor Jehangir) learned of the cowardly attempt on his life, he summoned him to Surat, where a hospitable reception was accorded him during a sojourn extending over more than a year. At length in June 1615 he arrived at Ispahan. There he and all his companions were the victims of a conspiracy to poison them. He and his wife alone recovered. At the end of the year he was fortunately ordered to Europe to negotiate anew on the shah's behalf. After a ten months' stay at Goa, he landed at Lisbon in the summer of 1617, when the king of Spain invited him to Madrid. There the Spanish government made him the liberal allowance of fifteen hundred ducats a month, in addition to provision for house-rent and a coach. Although his diplomatic labours progressed slowly, he stayed on till the spring of 1622, in the full enjoyment of court favour. Subsequently he paid a visit to Gregory XV at Rome, and Vandyck painted his own and his wife's portrait. In January 1624 he arrived again in England. While staying with his sister, Lady Crofts, at Saxham, Suffolk, he visited James I at Newmarket (27 Jan.) and presented his letters of credence (in Persian). Contrary to Persian etiquette, he removed his turban in the king's presence. During the rest of the year he resided at a house provided for him by the government on Tower Hill, and persistently urged on the English ministers his project for opening up trade between Persia and England. In 1625 another envoy from the shah arrived in London in the person of a Persian nobleman, named Najdi Beg. With the newcomer Shirley engaged in a furious quarrel, and the English government, unable to reconcile the two envoys, recommended that they should both return to Persia, in the company of an English agent, Sir Dodmore Cotton (cf. FINET, *Philoxenis*, 1656). They set forth in separate ships, at the earnest petition of Robert Shirley's wife, in March 1627. The Persian Gulf was reached on 29 Nov. 1627, and soon afterwards Shirley's rival, Najdi Beg, acknowledged himself in the wrong by committing suicide. Shirley was well received on his way to the shah's court at Kazveen, which he reached early in June 1628. There the king's favourite, Mahomet Ali Beg, complained that his diplomatic performances 'were frivolous and counterfeit,' and announced that the shah had no further use for his services. Shirley took this rebuff to heart, and died on 13 July 1628, within six weeks of his arrival in Kazveen. He was buried by his friends, under the threshold of his own house in that city (SIR THOMAS HERBERT, *Travels*, pp. 170, 202–4). According to Sir Thomas Herbert, who was at Kazveen during Shirley's last days, the shah lamented his death, saying that 'he had done more for him than any of his native subjects.'

Shirley's widow retired to Rome, where she was held in esteem on account of her devotion to the catholic faith. In 1658 she caused her husband's remains to be reinterred there in the church of Santa Maria della Scala. She seems to have resided in the convent attached to the church, and dying in 1668 to have been buried in the tomb which she prepared for her husband. To her and Sir Robert's only son, Henry, Lady Shirley (his grandmother) left 40*l.* a year in 1623, making at the same time a bequest to a young Persian companion, William Nazerbeg. Henry Shirley was alive in England in 1626, but died there soon afterwards.

Vandyck's portraits of Robert and his wife, painted at Rome in 1622, are at Petworth, and that of Sir Robert is engraved in Nichols's 'Leicestershire.' Hollar engraved a different portrait of Lady Teresia assigned to Vandyck. A portrait (apparently by a Dutch painter) of Robert in his characteristic turban and eastern costume, with a Persian inscription to the right of the head, is, with another of his wife, at Ettington. A rare print of a third portrait of Robert is embellished by a miniature representation of Shirley's reception at Rome in 1609. A fourth painting belongs to Earl Ferrers. Others are said to be at the convent of Santa Maria della Scala at Rome. A miniature by Oliver of Sir Robert was at Strawberry Hill, and one of Lady Teresia is at Windsor Castle.

[Shirley's Stemmata Shirleiana, 1873, pp. 279–287; authorities cited in text and under art. SHIRLEY, SIR ANTHONY. A gossiping and eulogistic account of Robert Shirley's Circassian wife —'Teresa Comitissa ex Persia'—is given in Nicius Erythræus' Pinacotheca Tertia (new edit. 1712, pp. 797–807).] S. L.

SHIRLEY, SIR ROBERT (1629–1656), fourth baronet, royalist, born in 1629, was the second son of Sir Henry Shirley, second baronet, of Eatington in Warwickshire, and of Staunton Harrold in Leicestershire. His grandfather, Sir George Shirley, was created a baronet in 1611 on the institution of the order. His mother Dorothy was the second daughter of Robert Devereux, second earl of Essex [q. v.] Although the Shirley family had remained catholic, Robert was educated by his mother in the protestant faith. On 12 Aug. 1645 he was admitted a fellow commoner of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge (*Register of Admissions*).

In the following year, on the death of his brother, Sir Charles Shirley, he succeeded to the baronetcy and estates under the wardship of his uncle, the Earl of Essex. Almost immediately, contrary to the advice of his guardian and family, he married Katherine, daughter of Humphrey Okeover of Okeover, Staffordshire.

On 14 Sept. 1646 his mother's brother, the Earl of Essex, died intestate, and Shirley succeeded to a moiety of his estates, including Chartley in Staffordshire, property at Newcastle-under-Lyne, the tenements in London adjoining Essex House, a rent-charge of 300*l.* from the Cardigan estates, and half the barony of Farnham in Monaghan. Thereupon he retired to the country and took up arms for the king. In the winter of 1647–8 he was in Oxford and resided in St. John's College. After the execution of Charles I he was involved in plots for a restoration of the monarchy. On 4 May 1650 a warrant was issued for his committal to the Tower, but he was released in October on finding two securities in 5,000*l.* (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650, passim). He continued, notwithstanding, to engage in conspiracies against the Commonwealth (*Nicholas Papers*, Camden Soc. ii. 218). Arms were discovered at his dwelling in 1656 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1656–7, p. 140), and in consequence of his conduct he was several times confined in the Tower. There he died on 28 Nov. 1656, and was buried beneath the chancel of the church at Staunton Harrold, which he had rebuilt. By his will he left 1000*l.* for the relief of persons distressed for their loyalty to Charles I. By his wife Katherine, who died on 18 Oct. 1672, he had five children—three sons: Seymour, the fifth baronet; Sewallis, who died young; and Robert, seventh baronet and first baron Ferrers; and two daughters: Katherine, who married Peter Venables, called baron of Kinderton in Cheshire, and Dorothy, second wife of George Vernon of Sudbury in Derbyshire.

Portraits of Sir Robert and his wife are at Staunton. That of Sir Robert is attributed to Vandyck. Two other portraits of him were discovered in 1842 at the vicarage of Prees in Shropshire. There are also portraits of both husband and wife — half-length — at Lord Vernon's house at Sudbury in Derbyshire.

[Stemmata Shirleiana, p. 142; Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies, p. 686; Nichols's Hist. of Leicestershire, iii. 713; Dugdale's Warwickshire, p. 619; Harl. MS. 4023, f. 79; Thurloe's State Papers, iv. 224, 439, 473, 639; Staveley's Hist. of Churches, 2nd edit. p. 143.] E. I. C.

SHIRLEY or SHERLEY, Sir THOMAS (1564–1630?), adventurer, born in 1564, was eldest son of Sir Thomas Shirley, 'the elder,' of Wiston, Sussex, who married, in 1559, Anne (*d.* 1623), daughter of Sir Thomas Kempe of Ollantighe in Wye, Kent. Sir Anthony Shirley [q. v.] and Robert Shirley [q. v.] were his younger brothers. The founder of the Wiston branch of the family, Ralph Shirley or Sherley (*d.* 1510), sheriff of Surrey and Sussex in 1504, was son, by a second marriage, of Ralph Shirley of Ettington (*d.* 1466).

Sir Thomas Shirley (1542–1612) of Wiston, the father of the subject of the present notice, was great-grandson of Ralph Shirley of Wiston and son of William Shirley (*d.* 1551). He is said to have abandoned the Roman catholic faith, to which the elder branch of the family and his own sons adhered. Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester, patronised him. He was elected M.P. for Sussex in 1572, and again in 1592, while he sat for Steyning in 1584, 1601, and 1603. He was knighted at Rye on 12 Aug. 1573, and served as sheriff of Sussex and Surrey in 1578. He rebuilt the house at Wiston. In 1585–6 he accompanied Leicester to the Low Countries with a troop of his own raising, and was on 1 Feb. 1587 appointed treasurer-at-war to the English army serving in the Low Countries. In that capacity he involved himself inextricably in debt to the crown. In 1588 his goods at Wiston were seized by the sheriff. In 1591 the queen appointed a commission to inquire into his pecuniary position. Efforts to secure, by Lord Burghley's influence, the controllership of the royal household failed, and in March 1596 it was reported that 'he owed the queen more than he was worth,' and that his indiscretions had cost him the loss of good friends. His distresses proved incurable. On 15 March 1603–4, the day of James I's formal entry into London, he was arrested for debt, while M.P. for Steyning, on the petition of a goldsmith, and was sent to the Fleet. Parliament raised the question of privilege, and the obduracy of the warden of the Fleet in releasing Shirley caused much public excitement (*Commons' Journals*; Spedding, *Bacon*, iii. 173–6). For Shirley is claimed the distinction of first suggesting to James I the creation of the rank of baronets (Shirley, *Stemmata*, p. 256). He died in great pecuniary distress in October 1612, and was buried in the church at Wiston, where a monument to his memory still stands. Three sons—a far-famed 'leash of brethren,' in Fuller's phrase—with six daughters, survived him.

The son Thomas, with his younger brother, Anthony, matriculated from Hart Hall, Oxford, in 1579, but left the university without

taking a degree. In 1585 he accompanied his father and brother to the Low Countries, and on returning home saw some military service in Ireland, where he was knighted by the lord deputy, Sir William Fitzwilliam, on 26 Oct. 1589. Subsequently he visited the court, but in the summer of 1591 he greatly imperilled his prospects by a secret marriage with Frances, daughter of Henry Vavasour of Copmanthorpe, of a younger branch of the Vavasours of Hazlewood, Yorkshire. When the news of the marriage reached the queen's ears, she promptly committed Shirley to the Marshalsea (September). He remained in prison till the spring of 1592. In 1593 he served again in the Low Countries, now holding the rank of 'captain.' Meanwhile his father's pecuniary difficulties were increasing, and they involved him, too, in hopeless embarrassment. With a view to securing a means of livelihood, he resolved to fit out a privateering expedition to attack Spanish merchandise. After handing over his company at Flushing to Sir Thomas Vavasour, his wife's kinsman, he in the summer of 1598 made a voyage in the Channel, and seized four 'hulks' of Lübeck, the freight of which was reputed to be Spanish. In 1601 he was elected M.P. for both Bramber and Hastings, but sat for the latter place. In 1602 he renewed his privateering adventures, and pillaged 'two poor hamlets of two dozen houses in Portugal.' At the end of 1602 he equipped two ships on a more ambitious quest in the Levant. He designed to strike a blow against the Turks. At Florence the Duke of Tuscany gave him every encouragement, but an imprudent descent on the island of Zea, on 15 Jan. 1602–3, led to his capture by the Turks. He was transferred to Negropont on 20 March, and on 25 July 1603 he was carried a close prisoner to Constantinople. News of his misfortunes reached England, and James I appealed to the government of the sultan to release him. The English ambassador to the Porte, Henry Lello, used every effort on his behalf, and at length, on 6 Dec. 1605, after eleven hundred dollars had been paid to his gaolers, he was set free. Retiring to Naples, he was described by Toby Mathew, on 8 Aug. 1606, as living there 'like a gallant.' At the end of the same year he returned to England.

In September 1607 he was imprisoned in the Tower on a charge of illegal interference with the operations of the Levant Company. He had 'overbusied himself,' it was said, 'with the traffic of Constantinople, to have brought it to Venice and to the Florentine territories.' In August 1611 he was confined in the king's bench as an insolvent debtor. The death of his father next year, and his second marriage (on 2 Dec. 1617, at Deptford) with a widow, Judith Taylor, daughter of William Bennet of London, by whom he had a large family, greatly increased his difficulties. Wiston, which had fallen into ruins, was sold, but he continued to sit in parliament as M.P. for Steyning in 1614, 1615, and 1620. Sir Thomas is said to have subsequently retired to the Isle of Wight, and to have died there about 1630. By his first wife, Frances Vavasour, he had three sons and four daughters. Henry [q. v.], the second son, was the dramatist. The only surviving son Thomas was baptised at West Clandon, Surrey, on 30 June 1597, was knighted in 1645 by Charles I at Oxford, was alive in 1664, and was father of Thomas Sherley [q. v.], the physician, By his second wife, Judith Taylor, Sir Thomas had five sons and six daughters.

Shirley left in manuscript a 'Discours of the Turkes,' which is now at Lambeth.

[Stemmata Shirleiana, 1873, pp. 248–72; The Shirley Brothers, by One of the same House (i.e. Evelyn Philip Shirley, for Roxburghe Club, 1848); Nixon's Three Brothers, 1607, with the play of John Day, George Wilkins, and William Rowley, which recounts Shirley's adventures in Turkey; other authorities cited in text and under Shirley, Sir Anthony.] S. L.

SHIRLEY, THOMAS (1638–1678), physician. [See Sherley.]

SHIRLEY, WALTER (1725–1786), hymn-writer, fourth son of the Hon. Laurence Shirley and Anne, daughter of Sir Walter Clarges, bart., was born at Staunton Harrold, Leicestershire, on 23 Sept. 1725. His father was youngest son of Robert Shirley, first Earl Ferrers. Laurence Shirley, fourth earl [q. v.], was his elder brother, and Selina Hastings, countess of Huntingdon [q. v.], was his first cousin. In 1742 Walter matriculated from New College, Oxford, graduating B.A. in 1746, and the same year became rector of Loughrea, co. Galway. His family connection with the Countess of Huntingdon brought him into intimate touch with the revivalist movements of the time. He became friendly with the Wesleys and Whitefield, and from about 1758 was one of the most loyal friends they had within the pale of the church, to which he adhered to the end. The practice of the day permitted him to be frequently absent from Loughrea, and he was a familiar speaker at English and Irish revivalist meetings. Southey remarks that his intentions in his advocacy of Wesley were better than his judgment, for he belonged to the narrowest and most dogmatic section of

the movement. His work as a revivalist preacher brought him repeatedly into conflict with his bishop and fellow clergy. The bishop of Clonfert censured him in June 1778 and advised him to drop his methodism, while some clergymen petitioned the archbishop to reprimand him for preaching in Plunkett Street Chapel, Dublin.

In the famous methodist controversy on justification by faith provoked by Wesley's Arminianism and the proceedings at the conference of 1770, Shirley took an active part on the Calvinist side with his cousin, the Countess of Huntingdon, as whose chaplain he acted for a time, and Augustus Toplady. A circular issued by him inviting the clergy and laity to oppose Wesley drew from John William Fletcher [q. v.] of Madeley the well-known 'Checks to Antinomianism,' and Shirley's influence was rather to embitter the dispute than to settle it. William Romaine [q. v.], Henry Venn [q. v.], and John Berridge [q. v.] were among his closest associates. In his later years he suffered from dropsy, and of this he died on 7 April 1786; he was buried in St. Mary's Church, Dublin. He married, on 27 Aug. 1766, Henrietta Maria, eldest daughter of John Phillips of Dublin, and by her had two sons and three daughters. His elder son, Walter, was father of Walter Augustus Shirley [q. v.] His portrait hangs in the library of Cheshunt College, in the foundation of which he took an interest.

His published works are: 1. 'Gospel Repentance,' 1760, Dublin. 2. 'Twelve Sermons,' with an 'Ode on the Judgment Day,' 1761, Dublin; reprinted with additional odes to 'Truth' and 'Liberty,' 1764, London. But his best known contributions to religious literature are his hymns. In 1774 he assisted the Countess of Huntingdon in revising the hymns used in her chapels, and the collection included some of his own work. He is author of the missionary hymn, 'Go, destined vessel, heavenly freighted, go!' written on the departure of some missionaries for America in 1772; of 'Flow fast, my tears, the cause is great;' 'Source of light and power divine,' and others still in common use.

[Stemmata Shirleiana, pp. 156, &c.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Southey's Life of Wesley, ii. 371, &c.; Life of the Countess of Huntingdon, ii. 291, &c.; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology, p. 1055; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. i. 163.] J. R. M.

SHIRLEY, WALTER AUGUSTUS (1797–1847), bishop of Sodor and Man, born on 30 May 1797 at Westport, Ireland, where his father held a curacy, was only son of Walter Shirley, by his wife Alicia, daughter of Sir Edward Newenham [q. v.] His grandfather was Walter Shirley [q. v.] At the age of nine Shirley was placed under the care of the Rev. Legh Richmond [q. v.]; but as he seemed to be making little progress under his tutor he was soon removed to a school at Linton in Essex. He became a scholar of Winchester College in 1809, and six years later was elected to a scholarship at New College, Oxford, of which society he became a fellow in 1818. Immediately after his ordination on 7 Aug. 1820 he took charge of the parish of Woodford, one of the livings held by his father. In 1821 he became curate of Parwich in Derbyshire, and in 1822 he was appointed assistant lecturer of Ashbourne and curate of Atlow. In the latter year he was awarded the prize for the English essay at Oxford, the subject being 'the Study of Moral Evidence.' He acted as chaplain at Rome in the winter of 1826–7, and during his residence there he became intimately acquainted with the Bunsens and Thomas Erskine, as well as with Eastlake and Wilkie. In the autumn of 1827 he was married at Paris to Maria, daughter of William Waddington, and at the same time his father resigned the living of Shirley in his favour. He took possession of his new home in January 1828. After nine years' residence at Shirley he accepted the living of Whiston, near Rotherham, which he held conjointly with Shirley. He gave up the former cure two years later, when he was appointed to the incumbency of Brailsford, a parish adjoining that of Shirley. He was made archdeacon of Derby by the bishop of Lichfield on 21 Dec. 1840. In November 1846 he was appointed bishop of Sodor and Man by Lord John Russell; but in consequence of a serious illness he was not consecrated until 10 Jan. 1847. He had been elected Bampton lecturer for that year, but lived only long enough to deliver two of the lectures of his course. He died at Bishop's Court, Isle of Man, on 21 April 1847. His only son, Walter Waddington Shirley, is separately noticed.

Shirley was reared in the straitest sect of the evangelicals, and, though in middle life his views were somewhat modified by the influence of Bunsen and Arnold, he continued faithful in the main to the teaching of his early years. His kindly disposition prevented him from running, as so many did at that time, to extremes of partisanship. In 1829 he alienated some of his friends by his outspoken advocacy of catholic emancipation, as in later years he estranged others by refusing to support violent measures against the tractarians. In politics Shirley was a

constitutional whig. A man of wide reading, possessed of a keen sense of humour, he exerted great influence over young men. He helped to mould the character of two distinguished statesmen, his pupil, Stafford H. Northcote (afterwards Earl of Iddesleigh), and his nephew, W. H. Waddington, the French minister, who was accustomed to speak of Bishop Shirley as his 'second father.'

In addition to the Oxford prize essay already mentioned, Bishop Shirley published 'A Charge to the Clergy of the Archdeaconry of Derby,' 1846. The two Bampton lectures that he had delivered, together with two others which he had completed before death overtook him, were published in 1847 under the title of 'The Supremacy of the Holy Scriptures.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Letters and Memoir of the late Walter Augustus Shirley, D.D., edited by Thomas Hill, B.D.; E. P. Shirley's Stemmata Shirleiana, 1873; information kindly supplied by the warden of New College, Oxford.] R. L. D.

SHIRLEY, WALTER WADDINGTON (1828–1866), ecclesiastical historian and divine, the only son of Walter Augustus Shirley [q. v.], bishop of Sodor and Man, was born at Shirley, Derbyshire, on 24 July 1828. He was educated at Rugby under Dr. Arnold. His most intimate friend at school and throughout his life was his cousin, William Henry Waddington, who afterwards won for himself a high position in French politics. In June 1846 Shirley matriculated at University College, Oxford, but in the following year he migrated to Wadham College, where he had gained a scholarship. He obtained a first class in the honour school of mathematics in 1851, and in 1852 was elected a fellow of his college. He was compelled to vacate his fellowship three years later, in consequence of his entrance on his mother's death into possession of a small landed property. From 1855 to 1863 he was tutor and mathematical lecturer of Wadham. It was during this period that he began to devote his best energies to historical study. Patient in research, possessing to an extraordinary degree the rare quality of fair-mindedness, the master of a clear and dignified style, he came to be regarded by many competent judges, both in England and in Germany, as one of the most brilliant of the new school of Oxford historians. In 1858 his edition of 'Fasciculi Zizaniorum Magistri Johannis Wyclif' was published in the Rolls Series. His admirable introduction attracted the attention of historical students (but cf. *Athenæum*, 1858, ii. 415, 454), and he commenced the preparation of a life of Wiclif which he did not live to complete. In 1865, however, he published a 'Catalogue of the Original Works of John Wiclif,' Oxford, 8vo. In 1862 he edited for the Rolls Series 'Royal and other Historical Letters illustrative of the Reign of Henry III.'

During this period his theological views underwent considerable change. Having been in his early days a disciple of Arnold, he ultimately came to regard 'undogmatic Christianity' as a contradiction in terms. Finally, in May 1863, he preached in the university church a closely reasoned sermon—which created a profound impression at the time of its delivery and has often been quoted since—wherein he sought to demonstrate the unreasonableness of Arnold's teaching. Two or three months after the delivery of this sermon he was made regius professor of ecclesiastical history and canon of Christ Church. His scrupulous fairness in controversy, his freedom from party spirit, the mingled strength and simplicity of his character, had won for him the esteem of men of widely divergent views, and his appointment to the professorship met with general approval. He was one of the pioneers of the university extension movement, and played a prominent part in the early history of the founding of Keble College. His promising career was cut short at the age of thirty-eight. He died on 20 Nov. 1866. By his wife Philippa, daughter of Samuel Knight, esq., of Impington, Cambridgeshire, whom he married on 4 July 1855, Shirley had issue three daughters and two sons, of whom the elder, Walter Knight, is heir-presumptive to the earldom of Ferrers.

The theological position which Shirley occupied at the time of his death was still a provisional one. He always regarded as 'the most treacherous of all fallacies the assumption that the general position, moral or intellectual, which a man has taken up can never require to be reconsidered.' In addition to the works already mentioned, he published a lecture on 'Scholasticism,' delivered before the university of Oxford, 1866. After his death a small volume by him, entitled 'Some Account of the Church in the Apostolic Age,' was published by the Clarendon Press.

[Gardiner's Registers of Wadham College, 1719–1871; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Burgon's Twelve Good Men; Archdeacon Hill's Letters and Memoir of W. A. Shirley, D.D., Bishop of Sodor and Man; Burke's Peerage; unpublished letters of Madame Bunsen, W. H. Waddington, Canon J. C. Robertson, Dr. Buddensieg of Dresden, and others; private information.] R. L. D.

SHIRLEY, WILLIAM (1694-1771), colonial governor, born at Preston in Sussex in 1694, was the son of William Shirley, merchant of the city of London, and a member of the Shirley family of Preston in Sussex, by Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John Godman of Otehall, in the same county. William was bred to the law, and entered at the Middle Temple. In 1731 he emigrated to Boston with a letter of introduction from the Duke of Newcastle to Belcher, the governor of Massachusetts. He at once became a strenuous place-hunter; we find traces among the state papers of his seeking the post of collector of customs at Rhode Island, a like office at Boston, the attorney-generalship of New York, and clerk of the court of common pleas in Boston. His wife came to London and persistently pressed Shirley's suit, and we find Shirley himself writing letters which, if not deliberately intended to oust Belcher from his governorship, at least discredited him and tended to bring about that result. In October 1740 Shirley took a leading part in raising troops to be employed in Lord Cathcart's expedition against Carthagena, and in the same year he was nominated either by the governor, or more probably by the assembly of Massachusetts, to act as commissioner in a boundary dispute with Rhode Island. While he was thus engaged the news came of Belcher's supersession and Shirley's appointment to the governorship. His commission passed the privy council on 6 May 1741. His tenure of office was marked at the very outset by ineffectual attempts to restrain the issue of paper money and to secure for himself a fixed salary. He was, however, personally popular, and the refusal of the salary was tempered by a liberal grant.

The great event of Shirley's governorship was the capture of Louisburg. This enterprise was proposed by him to the assembly of Massachusetts under a pledge of strict secrecy. At first the assembly refused to entertain the scheme. Finally it was carried by a single vote. The New England colonies, Connecticut, New Hampshire, and Rhode Island, joined in the enterprise. Shirley's attempts to secure help from Pennsylvania and New York failed. Probably every prudent strategist would have deemed the scheme a wholly foolhardy one. Louisburg was a strong place, regularly garrisoned. The New England troops were raw militia, with no military experience beyond frontier skirmishes; commander and men alike were wholly untrained to siege work. But daring and good fortune wrought together, and on 17 June 1745 Louisburg surrendered. In one respect the capture was of great service to the colony. The mother country paid the expenses of the siege. Thus a supply of specie was introduced into Massachusetts; the paper of the colony was redeemed, and Shirley was freed from what had proved a serious embarrassment to his predecessors.

Shirley had looked on the attack upon Louisburg only as a step towards a complete conquest of Canada, and success at once raised his hopes. Instigated by him, the English ministry approved of an expedition against Canada, and a force of over eight thousand men was raised, principally from the northern colonies. Massachusetts sent a contingent of three thousand five hundred. The British force which was to have co-operated was, however, detained either by bad weather or by the blundering of the ministry, and nothing came of the attempt. In 1748 the dispute between the governor and the assembly as to a fixed salary revived, but not, as it would seem, in an acute form. In the next year Shirley went home on leave, and was sent to Paris to negotiate with a commissioner of the French government about the boundary line between Canada and New England.

Shirley lost his first wife, Frances, daughter of Francis Barker, in September 1746, and he now married a young Frenchwoman, the daughter of his landlord. His marriage, however, did not abate his antipathy to France. In 1753 he returned to Boston, and was at once employed in conciliating the natives on the Canadian frontier, and in pressing on the British government the need for vigorous operations. He so far succeeded that in 1755 comprehensive operations were undertaken for expelling the French from all territory in North America to which England laid claim. Shirley himself was invested with the command of a force directed against Niagara. Sickness, lack of supplies, and storms which made Lake Oneida impassable, frustrated the expedition. Shirley's son John, who accompanied him died, and another son was killed with Braddock. Shirley's enthusiasm for the war was, however, unabated, and by Braddock's death he became commander-in-chief of the British forces in America. In December 1755 he held a council of war at New York, and a comprehensive scheme of operations against Canada was settled. But Shirley had excited the displeasure of certain New York politicians, and by their contrivance he was superseded in his military command. With all his zeal it can hardly be sa'd that his military experience was such as to justify his retention at a time of such importance. It was

much to Shirley's honour that though no longer in supreme command, he strove loyally and energetically to further the operations against Canada. But in 1756 Lord Loudon, then commander-in-chief, holding Shirley responsible for the loss of Oswego, summarily and discourteously ordered him to England, and in the following year he was removed from his governorship. Shirley's conduct was vindicated in a pamphlet published in 1758 as 'The Conduct of Major-general Shirley, late General of his Majesty's forces in North America, briefly stated.'

Shirley was meagrely compensated by the governorship of the Bahamas. In 1770 he resigned that post, and went to live as a private citizen at Roxbury in Massachusetts, where he built a mansion for himself with bricks imported from England at a vast expense, and where he died on 24 March 1771; he was buried in the King's Chapel, Boston. Shirley's schemes may have been at times in advance of his executive abilities and his resources. But he saw more distinctly than any other colonial statesman of his day that the issue in America between France and Great Britain was one which allowed of no compromise, and that in his own words 'Delenda est Canada.' He began as a place-hunter, but his after career was free from all tincture of intrigue or self-seeking, and he proved himself a strenuous patriot.

A portrait by Thomas Hudson was engraved by J. McArdell (J. C. Smith, *Mezzotinto Portraits*, p. 896); it forms a frontispiece to 'Memorials of the History of Boston,' vol. ii., and is reproduced in Winsor's 'Hist. of America' (v. 142). Besides inspiring the 'Vindication' of his conduct, mentioned above, Shirley was author of 'A Letter to . . . the Duke of Newcastle, with a journal of the siege of Louisbourg' (London, 1746, 8vo). The plays which have been attributed to him (in Appleton's and Allibone's *Dictionaries*) were the work of William Shirley (*fl.* 1775) [q. v.]

Of Shirley's four sons by his first wife, Sir Thomas Shirley (1769–1800) was the only one who survived his parents. He was born in the Bahamas, entered the army and rose rapidly. In 1781 he was appointed governor of the Leeward Islands and colonel of the 91st foot; and in 1798 he was advanced to the rank of general, having been created a baronet on 27 June 1786. He died at Bath on 11 Feb. 1800, and on the death of his son, Sir William Warden Shirley, second baronet, on 26 Feb. 1815, the ancient Sussex family of Shirley became extinct in the male line (*Sussex Archæolog. Coll.* xix. 61–70; *Gent. Mag.* 1800, i. 286).

[Colonial State Papers; Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts; Parkman's Half-Century of Conflict; Parkman's Montcalm and Wolfe; Shirley's Stemmata Shirleiana, 1873, p. 322.]

J. A. D.

SHIRLEY, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1739–1780), dramatist, was a merchant who for many years was engaged in business in Portugal. In 1753 he had a violent dispute with the English consul at Lisbon, which resulted in his being ordered by the Portuguese government to quit the country within five days. From that time he resided in London, though he occasionally went abroad, and even revisited Portugal, where he narrowly escaped with his life in the great earthquake of 1755. He was esteemed an authority on affairs of trade and international commerce. He wrote several letters in the 'Daily Gazetteer,' signed 'Lusitanicus,' on the relations of Portugal and Great Britain, and was the author of some observations on the currency, printed in Sir William Browne's 'Proposal on our Coin' (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 328); and of 'Observations on a Pamphlet lately published concerning a Portuguese Conspiracy,' London, 1759, 8vo.

Shirley devoted some of his leisure to lighter literary work, and wrote many plays; but his dramatic talent was small. His earliest play was a tragedy called 'The Parricide,' which appeared at Covent Garden on 17 Jan. 1739. A preconcerted riot on the first night assured its failure. After another fiasco, he wrote 'Edward the Black Prince,' which appeared at Drury Lane on 6 Jan. 1750; Garrick took the part of Edward, but Barry, in that of Lord Ribemont, a French nobleman, gained for the piece what measure of success it attained. Shirley soon after quarrelled with Garrick, and revenged himself in 1758 by printing a pamphlet entitled 'Brief Remarks on the original and present State of the Drama,' with a humorous dialogue called 'Hecate's Prophecy,' in which Garrick was castigated under the name of Roscius.

He also published: 1. 'King Pepin's Campaign,' a burlesque opera, London, 1755, 8vo; acted at Drury Lane on 15 April 1745. 2. 'Electra,' a tragedy, London, 1765, 4to; prohibited by the lord chamberlain. 3. 'The Birth of Hercules,' a masque, London, 1765, 4to.

The following plays by him were not printed: 1. 'The Roman Sacrifice,' a tragedy, acted at Drury Lane on 18 Dec. 1777. 2. 'The Roman Victim,' a tragedy. 3. 'Alcibiades,' a tragedy. 4. 'Henry II,' in two parts, historical tragedies. 5. 'The Fall of Carthage,'

historical tragedy. 6. 'All Mistaken,' a comedy. 7. 'The Good Englishman,' a burlesque opera. 8. 'Fashionable Friendship,' a burlesque opera. 9. 'The Shepherd's Courtship,' a musical pastoral.

[Author's Works; Baker's Biogr. Dram. i. 668; Davies's Memoirs of Garrick, i. 277; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, iii. iv. v. vi. x. passim; Daily Advertiser, 1759, No. 5445.] E. I. C.

SHIRREFF, EMILY ANNE ELIZA (1814–1897), pioneer in the cause of women's education, elder daughter of Rear-admiral William Henry Shirreff (1785–1847) and his wife, Elizabeth Anne, eldest daughter of the Hon. David Murray, was born on 3 Nov. 1814. In youth Miss Shirreff and her younger sister, Maria, who early became the wife of Mr. William Grey, perceived the want in England of an intelligent system of education for girls. But they contrived to educate themselves thoroughly, becoming good linguists and acquiring a good knowledge of history. Miss Shirreff resided for some years at Gibraltar, where her father held a government appointment. In 1835 or 1836 appeared 'Letters from Spain and Barbary,' written, like all her early literary work, in collaboration with her sister, Mrs. Grey. In 1841 they published a novel entitled 'Passion and Principle,' and in 1850 'Thoughts on Self-Culture, addressed to Women,' in two volumes (second edition 1852). The purpose of the latter work was to show the value of self-training to women. Miss Shirreff's first independent work was 'Intellectual Education, and its Influence on the Character and Happiness of Women,' published in 1858 (2nd ed. 1862).

Wholly devoting herself to the improvement of women's education, Miss Shirreff warmly supported the establishment of Girton College, which commenced work at Hitchin in the Michaelmas term of 1869, and during the Lent and Easter terms of 1870 she held the post of honorary mistress. On accepting it she became a member of the executive committee, on which she sat until her death. In 1871 she helped her sister Mrs. Grey to found the National Union for improving the Education of Women of all Classes. The society owed its origin to the revelations of the schools inquiry commission, which proved the inadequate provision of good schools for girls above the elementary school class and of efficient women teachers. The main objects of the union were to provide satisfactory schools and trained teachers. Princess Louise was president, and Miss Shirreff acted as honorary secretary. She was also joint-editor with Mr. George C. Bartley, M.P., of the journal of the union until its cessation in 1883. Lady Stanley of Alderley, Lord Aberdare, Sir Douglas Galton, Joseph Payne [q. v.], and Mr. C. S. Roundell supported the scheme, and there grew out of it in 1872 the Girls' Public Day School Company. Miss Shirreff was one of the original members of the council, and remained an active worker on it until she was elected a vice-president within a few months of her death. The success of the schools fully justified the anticipations of the pioneers.

By way of fulfilling its second purpose of providing means of training for higher-grade women teachers, the union began modestly with evening lectures in subjects—science, for example—not then usually included in a woman's education. In 1877, however, the Teacher's Training and Registration Society was incorporated, and a college for training women teachers was opened. William Rogers [q. v.], rector of Bishopsgate, put a house at the disposal of the society, and provided practice in teaching for the students at the middle-class girls' school, Bishopsgate. The college thus established prospered; it is now called the Maria Grey Training College, after Miss Shirreff's sister, and ranks as the first institution of the kind in this country. Thus the objects for which the union had been formed were realised, and it was dissolved in 1883.

Miss Shirreff was also greatly interested in the education of little children, and was among the first to advocate the introduction of Froebel's system into this country. On the initiative of Miss Doreck, Miss Shirreff, and her sister, the society known as the Froebel Society, with Miss Doreck as president, began work in October 1875. On Miss Doreck's death, which took place soon afterwards, Miss Shirreff was elected president, and held the office for life. She constantly read at the society's annual and monthly meetings papers in which she expounded the theory of kindergarten teaching, and set forth its practical advantages. She impressed the public with the necessity for the proper training of kindergarten teachers, and took active interest in the examinations instituted by the Froebel Society. Her last paper was read to the annual meeting in March 1893, and was a sketch of the life of Baroness Marenholtz von Bülow, a firm adherent of Froebel. Miss Shirreff's unfailing generosity helped the society through some of its early difficulties. Many of her lectures and addresses were afterwards published in pamphlet form.

Miss Shirreff died, after some years' ill-health, on 20 March 1897, at 41 Stanhope Gardens, Queen's Gate, London, where she

had resided with her sister, Mrs. Grey, since 1884. She was buried in Brompton cemetery on 24 March. The change in public opinion with regard to women's education and women's work since 1869 is largely due to her public-spirited action.

In addition to the works already mentioned, and many pamphlets on educational subjects, Miss Shirreff wrote: 1. 'Principles of the Kindergarten System,' 1876; new ed. 1880. 2. 'The Work of the National Union,' 1872. 3. 'Friedrich Froebel: a Sketch of his Life,' 1877, 8vo. 4. 'The Kindergarten at Home,' 1884; 2nd ed. 1890.

[Times, 24 March 1897; Journal of Education, April 1897; private information.] E. L.

SHIRREFF, JOHN (1759–1818), agricultural writer, was the son of an East Lothian farmer. After spending his youth in the West Indies as a merchant, he returned at his father's death, and succeeded to the lease of the farm at Captainhead, Haddington. In 1793 he was chosen, together with two other East Lothian farmers, Rennie and Brown, to survey the West Riding of Yorkshire for the county agricultural reports of the board of agriculture. This survey was drawn up in such a manner as to give satisfaction even to William Marshall, who criticised so severely most of the board's county reports (MARSHALL, *Review*, i. 331). On his return home Shirreff attempted several improvements, including a threshing-machine, worked by wind, and a bone-mill. He made an unsuccessful attempt to introduce into Scotland the use of bone-dust as manure. In 1801 he received a premium from the board of agriculture for an essay on the 'Best Mode of cropping Old Pasture Grounds.' Shortly afterwards he contributed to the London Society of Arts an account of the osier plantations upon his farm at Captainhead. After subletting his farm, he resided at Craigside, Abbey Hill, and other places in and around Edinburgh, writing a good deal on agricultural topics. During the last years of his life he resided in the country, in charge of the estates of various noblemen. He died 2 Nov. 1818, and was interred in the 'burial-ground of his ancestors at Prestonkirk, East Lothian.'

Besides his 'Survey of Yorkshire,' which he followed up by surveys of the Orkney and Shetland Islands (1804), Shirreff wrote pamphlets and articles in the 'Farmer's Magazine' and 'Scots Monthly Magazine' on such topics as 'The Curled Disease in Potatoes,' 'Introduction of Exotic Heaths,' and 'Method of Stacking Turnips to preserve them through the Winter.'

[Biography in Farmer's Magazine, 1821, xxii. 207; see also Shirreff's contributions in xv. 20, 159, 198, 293; reviews, &c., vi. 209, xv. 343.] E. C–E.

SHIRREFS, ANDREW (1762–1807 ?), Scottish poet, son of David Shirrefs, carpenter, was born in Aberdeen on 9 Feb. 1762. Two of his brothers attained some distinction in Aberdeen. James was minister of St. Nicholas Church from 1778 to 1814, and Alexander was sheriff-clerk-depute and latterly president of the Society of Advocates. Andrew was educated at the grammar school, entered Marischal College in 1779, and graduated M.A. in 1783. Becoming a cripple, he abandoned the intention of following a learned profession, and began business in Aberdeen as a bookseller and bookbinder. In May 1787 he joined with others in starting the short-lived 'Aberdeen Chronicle' (not to be confounded with the paper of the same name started in 1806), and became proprietor and joint editor of the 'Caledonian Magazine.' The latter ceased in 1790, and he went to Edinburgh as a bookseller and printer. In 1798 he left for London, after which it is impossible to trace him. The date of his death is given as 1807, but this cannot be confirmed; and from his not appearing with his other brothers in the will of his first cousin Alexander, a Jamaica planter, who died in 1801, it might be inferred that he was dead before that date.

Shirrefs corresponded with John Skinner and James Beattie; and Burns in the notes of his northern tour mentions having seen him, and describes him as 'a little decrepid body with some abilities.' He was best known as the author of 'Jamie and Bess,' a pastoral five-act comedy, avowedly in imitation of Ramsay's 'Gentle Shepherd.' It was performed in Aberdeen in 1787, and in Edinburgh, for the author's benefit, in 1796, when he appeared and sang his own song, 'A cogie o' yill and a pickle aitmeal.' Inglis (*Dramatic Writers of Scotland*) mentions a short piece, 'The Sons of Britannia,' said to have been acted in Edinburgh in 1796, but it does not seem to have been printed. In 1790 Shirrefs published 'Poems, chiefly in the Scottish Dialect' (Edinburgh, printed for the author), which contains his portrait by Beugo.

[William Walker's Bards of Bon-Accord, 1887; Laing and Stenhouse's edition of Johnson's Musical Museum, iv. 479, 526; Parochial Registers of Aberdeen.] J. C. H.

SHIRRYE, RICHARD (*fl.* 1550), author. [See SHERRY.]

SHIRWOOD. [See also SHERWOOD.]

SHIRWOOD, JOHN (*d.* 1494), bishop of Durham, was educated at University College, Oxford. Drake Morris asserts that he was at Cambridge also, but he has probably confused him with a contemporary of the same name (*Addit MS.* 5857, f. 279; BOASE, *Oxford Univ. Reg.* i. 9). He graduated M.A. on 7 March 1450, and then proceeded to the university at Paris. Thence he passed into Italy to perfect himself in Greek. After some stay at Rome he returned to England, bringing with him copies of a number of Greek authors. In 1460 he was appointed chancellor of Exeter; he became archdeacon of Richmond in 1465, and prebendary of Masham in the diocese of York in 1471. He was so highly esteemed as a lawyer by Edward IV that he was employed as the king's advocate at Rome in matters pertaining to the crown (*Cal. Rot. Pat. in Turri Londin.* p. 323). He was appointed bishop of Durham in 1483, on the death of William Dudley, but did not receive the temporalities of the see until 16 Aug. 1485. On the death of Edward IV he attached himself to the party of Richard III, who was popular in the north, and at his coronation walked on one side of the new king, while Robert Stillington [q. v.], bishop of Bath, walked on the other (*Antiq. Eccles. Brit.* p. 262). Richard wrote several letters to the papal court, requesting that the dues levied on Shirwood's see might be abated because the bishop was obliged to maintain numerous garrisons against the Scots. He also solicited a cardinal's cap for Shirwood, but his death put an end to the negotiations (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xii. 214, 216, 222, 224, 252, 272).

Henry VII excluded Shirwood from any share in his confidence. But in 1487, after the battle of Stoke, he was directed by a royal commission to inquire into the causes of the rebellion (*ib.* p. 328; STOW, p. 472).

At the time of Warbeck's conspiracy the bishop appears to have been on the continent, and it is probable that he went with others to further the interests of the house of York with the court of Burgundy. From Burgundy he proceeded to Rome, where he died on 12 Jan. 1493-4, and was buried in the English College. As soon as his death was known in England the king, besides taking possession of the temporalities of the see, seized on all his private possessions. His library of Greek authors was, however, kept intact at Bishop Auckland, where it was discovered by Cuthbert Tunstal [q. v.] in the following century.

Only one work by Shirwood is extant, the 'Liber de Ludo Arithmomachia,' Rome, 1482, 4to. It contains the description of a singular game played on a 'tabula,' slightly resembling a chess-board, which he says was taught him at Calais by George Neville [q. v.], archbishop of York. There is a copy of the book in the Grenville library in the British Museum. Shirwood is said by Leland to have been a poet of considerable merit.

[Leland's Comment. de Scriptt. Brit. p. 262; Surtees's Hist. of Durham, vol. i. p. lx; Hutchinson's Hist. of Durham, i. 365; Godwin's Cat. of English Bishops, p. 666; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Angl. iii. 140, 202, 292; Letters and Papers of Richard III and Henry VII, ed. Gairdner (Rolls Ser.), i. 98; Addit. MS. 5830, f. 128; Dict. of Book Collectors, 1893.] E. I. C.

SHIRWOOD, ROBERT (*fl.* 1520), hebraist, was born at Coventry in Warwickshire. He entered the university of Oxford, where he acquired a knowledge of logic, but was chiefly known as a profound scholar in Hebrew and Greek. No confirmation of the statement that he obtained the degree of D.D. there can be found in the register. He possessed a considerable reputation abroad, and visited several foreign universities, among others that of Louvain, where, in 1519, he filled for a month the place of the Hebrew lecturer, Robert Wakefield [q. v.], who had temporarily vacated his post. While he was abroad Shirwood wrote an exegetical work, entitled 'Ecclesiastes Latine ad veritatem Hebraicam recognitus, cum nonnullis annotationibus Chaldaicis et quorumdam Rabbinorum sententiis,' Antwerp, 1523, 4to, which he dedicated to John Webbe, prior of the monastery of the Benedictines in Coventry. He also published several sermons.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 58; Bale's Scriptores Britanniæ, cent. 11, p. 73; Pits, De Reb. Angl. p. 706; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 213; Andreas's Fasti Academici Lovaniensis, 1650, p. 284; Dublin Review, 1896, ii. 140.] E. I. C.

SHIRWOOD, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1260), schoolman, held the prebend of Ailesbury, Lincoln, in 1245, and was treasurer of that church in 1258 and 1267 (LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ii. 88, 95). Roger Bacon, in the preface to his 'Opus Tertium,' challenges a comparison between his own writings and those of Albertus Magnus and Shirwood, to whom he refers as the most celebrated of Christian scholars, describing Shirwood as even greater than Albert, and without equal in common philosophy (*Opera Inedita*, p. 14, Rolls Ser.) Shirwood, who was presumably an Oxford scholar, is credited with: 1. 'Super Sententias,' which Leland saw in the Dominican Library at Exeter. 2. 'Distinctiones Theologicæ.' 3. 'Conciones.' Le-

land confuses Shirwood with William, archdeacon of Durham, whose benefactions were the beginning of University College, Oxford.

[Leland's Comment. de Scriptt. Brit.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 668–9; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

SHOBERL, FREDERIC (1775–1853), author, was born in London in 1775, and educated at the Moravian school at Fulneck, near Leeds. Having settled in London, he became, with Henry Colburn [q. v.], the originator and co-proprietor of the 'New Monthly Magazine,' which began on 1 Feb. 1814. For some time he acted as editor, and contributed original articles and reviews. He was long associated with Rudolph Ackermann [q. v.], whose 'Repository of Arts' he edited from the third to the seventy-second number (March 1809 to December 1828). He conducted Ackermann's English annual, 'The Forget-me-not,' from its first issue in November 1822 till its twelfth in 1834. He also edited Ackermann's 'Juvenile Forget-me-not' from 1828 to 1832 (five volumes). From 27 June 1818 to 27 Nov. 1819 he was printer and publisher of the 'Cornwall Gazette, Falmouth Packet, and Plymouth Journal,' a conservative paper issued at Truro. He died at Thistle Grove, Brompton, London, on 5 March 1853, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery on 12 March. By his wife Theodosia, who died on 18 Dec. 1838, he had two sons: William, who was first an assistant to H. Colburn, and then a publisher at 20 Great Marlborough Street; and Frederic, who was printer to Prince Albert, at 51 Rupert Street, and died on 22 March 1852, aged 48.

The best known of his original works were: 1. 'A History of the University of Oxford,' 1814. 2. 'Narrative of Events which occurred in and near Leipzig before, during, and subsequently to the Engagements in 1813 and 1814;' 10th edit. 1814. 3. 'A History of the University of Cambridge,' 1815. 4. 'An Historical Account of the House of Saxony,' 1816. 5. 'Picturesque Tour from Genoa to Milan,' 1820. 6. 'Present State of Christianity and of Missionary Establishments,' 1828, founded on a work by J. H. D. Zschokke. 7. 'Natural History of Quadrupeds,' 1834. 8. 'The Public Building of Westminster described,' 1835; 2nd edit. 1838. 9. 'Prince Albert and the House of Saxony,' 1840. 10. 'Persecutions of Popery,' 2 vols. 1844.

With J. Nightingale and others he continued Brayley and Britton's 'Beauties of England and Wales,' and he compiled vol. xiv., containing Suffolk, Surrey, and Sussex, 1813. With M. Retzsch he brought out 'Gallerie zu Shakespeare's dramatischen Werken,' 1828. He edited 'The World in Miniature,' 1827, 43 vols., and 'Excursions in Normandy, 2 vols. 1841, and executed a large number of translations from, among others, Klopstock, Kotzebue, Alfred de Vigny, Thiers (the French revolution), and Chateaubriand.

[Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 315; Gent. Mag. 1853 i. 446, May 1852 p. 532; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. 1869–81, pp. 352, 646, 1229; Timperley's Cyclopædia of Literary Anecd. 1842, pp. 933, 954; Allibone's English Lit. 1871, ii. 2089; Athenæum, 12 March 1853, p. 324.] G. C. B.

SHORE, JANE (*d.* 1527 ?), mistress of Edward IV, is stated (BELL, *Huntingdon Peerage*, p. 24; *Life and Character of Jane Shore*, 1714, p. 4) to have been the only child of Thomas Wainstead, 'a mercer of a good figure and reputation in Cheapside, London.' She was born in London and 'honestly brought up.' Her father chose for her husband William Shore (GAIRDNER, *Richard III*, p. 90), a goldsmith who resided in Lombard Street, and was, to quote the cautious words of Jane's anonymous biographer, 'a man of a very fair character both for religion and morals.' Possibly he was related to Richard Shore, who was an alderman in 1505. It is said that Lord Hastings, who may have met her owing to her father's business lying much at court, tried to induce her to become his mistress; and that he even schemed to carry her off by night, but was defeated in his design by the repentance of a maid who was his accomplice (BELL, *Huntingdon Peerage*, p. 25).

Jane appears to have become mistress to Edward IV about 1470; over him she exercised the greatest influence. 'For,' says More, the best authority, 'a proper wit had she, and could both rede well and write, mery in company, redy and quick of aunswer, neither mute nor ful of bable, sometime taunting without displesure and not without disport.' Edward delighted in her merry disposition (HALL, *Chronicle*, p. 363). According to More, the king's 'favour, to sai the trouth (for sinne it wer to belie the devil), she neuer abused to any man's hurt, but to many a man's comfort and relief; where the king toke displeasure she would mitigate and appease his mind; where men were out of fauer, she wold bring them in his grace.' There is an ancient tradition, that it was Jane's intervention that saved Eton and King's Colleges from destruction (cf. MAXWELL-LYTE, *Hist. of Eton College*, p. 80).

On the death of Edward IV Jane's troubles began. Mr. Gairdner's theory (*Richard III*, p. 87) that she was employed as a go-between by Hastings and the queen is very reasonable. We know that soon after Edward's death she

was the mistress of Thomas Grey, first marquis of Dorset [q. v.], son of Queen Elizabeth Woodville by her first husband (Sir Clements Markham in *Engl. Hist. Rev.* vi. 262, and Richard's proclamation of 23 Oct. 1483; GAIRDNER, p. 172). Richard III accused 'Shore's wife,' among others, of sorcery on 13 June 1483, when Hastings was condemned to death, and she was imprisoned in the Tower (MORE, *Richard III*, p. 47; HORACE WALPOLE'S 'Historic Doubts' in *Works*, ii. 137, 173-4; GAIRDNER, p. 87). Her goods, which were of great value, were seized. The husband, Shore, is supposed to have gone abroad at this time, or to have died (GAIRDNER, p. 89). To complete her ruin Richard brought her as a harlot before the bishop of London's court, and she was forced to do penance, 'going before the crosse in procession upon a Sonday with a taper in her hand.' More states that she made a great impression by her beauty. A picture of her in this plight was said by Noble to be in the possession of the Hastings family. It was engraved for Bell's 'Huntingdon Peerage,' and is reproduced 'with a more correct background' in Brayley's 'Graphic Illustrator,' p. 54. At length incarcerated in Ludgate, Jane there fascinated no less a personage than Richard's own solicitor, Thomas Lynom, much to his master's annoyance. The king wrote to the lord chancellor, John Russell (*d.* 1494) [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln (probably in 1484), that he had heard that Lynom 'hath made contract of matrimony with her, as it is said, and intendeth, to our great marvel, to proceed to the effect of the same.' Richard none the less agreed to the match if the bridegroom could not be dissuaded (GAIRDNER, *Richard III*, p. 90). Presumably he was dissuaded, and all we know of Jane afterwards is that she fell into poverty, and died either in 1526 or 1527. More evidently knew her in her later days. A tradition states that she strewed flowers at Henry VII's funeral.

There are two portraits of Jane Shore at Eton College. One represents a naked figure near a bath; the other is a bust, and has been engraved by Faber; it was apparently a copy of this that Noble saw near Coventry. At King's College, Cambridge, in the dining-room of the provost's lodge, there is a curious picture of her naked bust. This, an oil painting on a panel, was in the old lodge in 1660, and as 'Jane Shoar's picture' is mentioned in an inventory taken on 24 Jan. of that year (Mr. J. W. CLARK in *Com. Cambr. Antiq. Soc.* iv. 306 and 310). Sir George Scharf [q. v.] thought that it really represented Diana of Poitiers. It was etched by the Rev. Michael Tyson, fellow of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. In Harding's 'Illustrations of Shakespeare' there are two engravings by Bartolozzi, one of which is said to be from the original at Dr. Peckard's of Magdalene College, which was once in the possession of Dean Colet. Noble also says, quoting Aubrey's notes, that Lady Southcot, sister of Sir John Suckling, had at her house in Bishopsgate Street 'a rare picture, viz., of that pretty creature, Mrs. Jane Shore, an original.' The notes to Drayton's poetic memorial of her suggest that there was yet another portrait. It would be rash to assume that any of these pictures are contemporary. Of Jane Shore's beauty More wrote: 'Proper she was and faire; nothing in her body that you wold have changed, but if you would have wished her higher, thus say thei that knew her in her youth.' There is no foundation for the story that Jane Shore gave her name to Shoreditch. That appellation existed long before her time.

[Wheatley's edition of Percy's Reliques, ii. 264, where the information is summed up; Roxburghe Ballads, vol. i.; Collection of Old Ballads, i. 145, 153; Corser's Anglo-Poet. ii. 300, iii. 360; Granger's Biogr. Hist. i. 86; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vii. 217; Walpole's Works, ii. 137; Bell's Huntingdon Peerage, pp. 26-30; Hall's Chronicle, p. 363; Smith's Cat. of Brit. Mezzotints, i. 295; Dep.-Keeper of Public Records, 9th Rep. App. p. 31; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 21; Mark Noble in Brayley's Graphic Illustrator, p. 49 *n.*; Rymer's Fœdera, xii. 204; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, ii. 488, 506; More's Richard III, ed. Lumby, and more fully in Works, ed. 1557; Polydore Vergil's Angl. Hist. ed. 1546, p. 538; Johnson's Lives of the Poets, p. 217; Clarke's Vestigia Anglicana, pp. 360, &c. The Legend of Shore's Wife, by Thomas Churchyard [q. v.], was first printed in the 1563 edition of Baldwin's Mirroure for Magistrates, and reprinted with additions in Churchyard's Challenge, 1593; in 1593 also appeared Bewtie Dishonoured, by Anthony Chute. Drayton's poem in his English Heroical Epistles was published in 1597, and on 28 Aug. 1599 was licensed the 'History of the Life and Death of Master Shore and Jane Shore his Wife, as it was lately acted by the Rt. Hon. the Erle of Derby his Servants' (ARBER, *Stationers' Reg.* iii. 147). The ballad in Percy's Reliques has been attributed to Thomas Deloney [q. v.] It was entered to William White, 11 June 1603, but Mr. Chappell thinks no copy of it can be dated earlier than the protectorate. It is printed in the Collection of Old Ballads of 1723, where there is also a burlesque song about Edward IV and Jane Shore. In the Roxburghe Ballads it is furnished with a second part, supposed to be by another author. On 2 Feb. 1714 Rowe's tragedy of Jane Shore was produced, Jane's part being taken by Mrs. Oldfield. Notes and suggestions for this article have been kindly given by Mr. J. W. Clark.]

W. A. J. A.

SHORE, JOHN, first BARON TEIGNMOUTH (1751–1834), born in St. James's Street, Piccadilly, on 8 Oct. 1751, was the elder son of Thomas Shore of Melton Place, near Romford, sometime supercargo to the East India Company, by his wife Dorothy, daughter of Captain Shepherd of the East India Company's naval service. At the age of fourteen young Shore was sent to Harrow, where he was placed in the fifth form, and had Halhed, Sheridan, and Francis, lord Rawdon (afterwards marquis of Hastings), among his contemporaries. In his seventeenth year Shore was removed to a commercial school at Hoxton for the purpose of learning bookkeeping, and towards the close of 1768 he sailed for India as a writer in the East India Company's service. Soon after his arrival in Calcutta in May 1769, he was appointed to the secret political department, in which he remained for about twelve months. In September 1770 he was nominated assistant to the board of revenue at Moorshedabad. Owing to the indolence of the chief of his department, and the absence of the second in command on a special mission, Shore at the age of nineteen suddenly found himself invested with the civil and fiscal jurisdiction of a large district. In spite, however, of his laborious official work, he found time to devote himself to the study of oriental languages. In 1772 Shore proceeded to Rajeshahe as first assistant to the resident of that province. In the following year he acted temporarily as Persian translator and secretary to the board at Moorshedabad. In June 1775 he was appointed a member of the revenue council at Calcutta. He continued to hold that post until the dissolution of the council at the close of 1780. Though he revised one of the bitter philippics launched by Francis against Hastings, and is said to have written one of the memorials against the supreme court and Sir Elijah Impey, he was appointed by the governor-general to a seat in the committee of revenue at Calcutta, which took the place of the provincial council. Shore quickly gained the confidence and regard of Hastings by his unceasing attention to his duties. Besides superintending the collection of the revenues, he devoted much of his time to the adjudication of exchequer cases. He acted as revenue commissioner in Dacca and Behar, and drew up plans for judicial and financial reforms. Deploring the lavish profusion of the governor-general, Shore communicated his views of the financial situation to John (afterwards Sir John) Macpherson, who, instead of privately imparting them to Hastings, inserted them as a minute on the records of the supreme council. In consequence of this breach of confidence Shore resigned his seat at the board. In January 1785 he returned to England in the company of Hastings, who during the voyage composed a paraphrase of one of Horace's odes which he addressed to Shore (*European Mag.* 1786, i. 453–4). While in England Shore married, on 14 Feb. 1786, Charlotte, only daughter of James Cornish, a medical practitioner at Teignmouth.

Having been appointed by the court of directors to a seat in the supreme council, Shore returned to India, and on 21 Jan. 1787 took his seat as a member of the government of Bengal. His knowledge of the judicial and fiscal affairs of Bengal was both extensive and profound, and many of the reforms instituted by Cornwallis were attributable to his influence in the council. In the summer of 1789 Shore completed the decennial settlement of the revenues of Bengal, Behar, and Orissa. His minute of 18 June 1789, which extends to 562 paragraphs, still remains the text book on the subject of the Bengal zámíndari system (*Parl. Papers*, 1812, vii. 169–220; SETON-KARR, *Cornwallis*, 1890, p. 28). Though Shore recommended caution and further inquiry, and protested against fixity, his decision in favour of the proprietary rights of the zamindárs was hastily ratified by Cornwallis and formed the basis of the much discussed permanent settlement. In December 1789 Shore embarked for England, where he arrived in April 1790. He is said to have refused the offer of a baronetcy on the ground of 'the incompatibility of poverty and titles' (*Memoir*, i. 204–5). On 2 June 1790 he was examined as a witness in the trial of Warren Hastings with regard to the transactions of the committee of revenue at Calcutta, and testified to his friend's popularity among the natives (*Printed Minutes of Evidence*, pp. 1276–86).

Shore was appointed by the court of directors governor-general of India in succession to Cornwallis on 19 Sept. 1792, and was created a baronet on 2 Oct. following. Burke protested vainly against the appointment of 'a principal actor and party in certain offences charged against Mr. Hastings' (*Memoir*, i. 226), and Shore embarked for India at the end of the month. On 10 March 1793 he arrived at Calcutta, where he remained without official employment or responsibility until the departure of Cornwallis. He succeeded to the government on 28 Oct. 1793. The period of Shore's rule as governor-general was comparatively uneventful. He implicitly obeyed the pacific

injunctions of parliament and the East India Company, and pursued a thoroughly unambitious and equitable policy. Being more anxious to extend the trade than the territories of the company, his policy was attacked by the jingoes of that period as temporising and timid. That there was some truth in this cannot be denied. He acquiesced in the successful invasion by the Mahrattas of the dominions of the nizam; he permitted the growth of a French subsidiary force in the service of more than one native power; he thwarted Lord Hobart's efforts for extending the sphere of British influence; he allowed the growth and aggressions of the Sikh states in northern India; and he looked on passively while Tippoo was preparing for war. The only answer to these charges is that Shore faithfully obeyed his instructions, and nothing more could be expected of him. Though he showed great weakness in dealing with the mutiny of the officers of the Bengal army, he displayed courage of a very high order in settling the question of the Oude succession. His substitution of Saadut Ali for Vizier Ali met with universal approval in India, and the court of directors recorded that 'in circumstances of great delicacy and embarrassment Sir John Shore had conducted himself with great temper, ability, and firmness.' As a reward for his services Shore was created Baron Teignmouth in the peerage of Ireland by letters patent executed at Dublin on 3 March 1798. Resigning the government into the hands of Sir Alured Clarke [q. v.], he left India in March 1798, and on his return to England received the thanks of the court of directors 'for his distinguished merit and attention in the administration of every branch of the company's service during the period in which he held the office of governor-general.' On 4 April 1807 he was appointed a member of the board of control, an office to which no salary was attached, and four days afterwards was sworn a member of the privy council (*London Gazette*, 1807, pp. 422, 449). He occasionally transacted business at the board of control, or at the Cockpit, where as a privy councillor he sometimes decided Indian appeals with Sir William Grant and Sir John Nicholl. But he soon lost all interest in Indian affairs, and occupied the greater part of his time in religious and philanthropic matters, though he nominally remained a member of the board until February 1828.

He never took his seat in the Irish House of Lords, nor was he elected a representative peer after the union. He was twice examined before the House of Commons on Indian affairs, on 18 June 1806 (*Parl. Papers*, 1806-7, No. 240-41), and on 30 March 1813 (*ib.* 1812-13, vii. 9-20). In consequence of the order of the House of Commons for Teignmouth's attendance on the first occasion, the House of Lords on 19 July 1806 passed a resolution maintaining the privilege of peerage as apart from the privilege of parliament (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xlv. 812). This resolution, however, was not communicated to the commons, and on the second occasion the order of the commons for Teignmouth's attendance was not questioned by the lords (*Diary and Corr. of Lord Colchester*, 1861, ii. 69, 442; May, *Parl. Practice*, 1893, pp. 403-4).

Shore became a prominent member of the evangelical party known as the Clapham sect, which included the Thorntons, Charles Grant, John Venn, Zachary Macaulay, and William Wilberforce. From 1802 to 1808 he lived at Clapham. In the latter year he removed to London, where he passed the remainder of his days. Shore was elected the first president of the British and Foreign Bible Society on 14 May 1804, and held that office until the end of his life. He took an active part in the various controversies to which that institution gave rise, and gave his decision in favour of the exclusion of the apocryphal books from all editions of the Bible issued by the society. He died at his house in Portman Square on 14 Feb. 1834, aged 82, and was buried in Marylebone parish church, where a monument was erected to his memory.

Teignmouth had three sons and six daughters by his wife, who died on 13 July 1834. He was succeeded in the title by his eldest son, Charles John Shore, who represented Marylebone in the House of Commons from March 1838 to June 1841, and died on 18 Sept. 1885.

Teignmouth was a hard-working and useful administrator. His talents were moderate, and his religious views were strong; but of his 'integrity, humanity, and honour it is impossible to speak too highly' (Lord Macaulay, *Edinb. Rev.* lxxx. 227).

Teignmouth was elected president of the Royal Society of Literature, but declined the office in favour of Bishop Burgess. He was the intimate friend of Sir William Jones (1746-1794) [q. v.], whom he succeeded as president of the Asiatic Society of Bengal on 22 May 1794, when he delivered an address on the 'Literary History' of his predecessor (London, 1795, 8vo), which has been frequently reprinted, and has been translated into Italian. Three of his contributions to the society are printed in 'Asiatick Researches' (ii. 307-22, 383-7, iv. 331-

350). He translated in three manuscript volumes the Persian version of an abridgment of the 'Jôg Bashurst,' but afterwards destroyed them in consequence of the little encouragement which his translations of Persian versions of Hindoo authors received. He wrote a number of articles for the 'Christian Observer,' and the earlier annual reports of the Bible Society were wholly written by him. He was also the author of some mediocre verse.

He published: 1. 'Memoirs of the Life, Writings, and Correspondence of Sir William Jones,' London, 1804, 4to. This passed through several editions, and formed vols. i. and ii. of 'The Works of Sir William Jones,' which were edited by Lady Jones (London, 1807, 8vo, 13 vols.) 2. 'Considerations on the Practicability, Policy, and Obligation of communicating to the Natives of India the Knowledge of Christianity. With Observations on the "Prefatory Remarks" to a pamphlet published by Major Scott Waring. By a late Resident in Bengal,' London, 1808, 8vo. 3. 'A Letter to the Rev. Christopher Wordsworth, D.D., in reply to his Strictures on the British and Foreign Bible Society,' London, 1810, 8vo. 4. 'Thoughts on the Providence of God,' London, 1834, 8vo (anon.)

A portrait of Teignmouth was painted by Arthur William Devis [q. v.]

[Memoir of the Life and Correspondence of John, Lord Teignmouth, by his son Charles, second Baron Teignmouth (with portrait), 1843; Christian Observer, xxxiv. 261–300; the Bible Society Monthly Reporter, 1891, pp. 71–7, 108–11, 124–7; Correspondence of Charles, Marquess Cornwallis, 1859; Sir W. W. Hunter's Bengal manuscript Records, 1894, i. 11–139; Sir John Malcolm's Political History of India, 1826, i. 117–193, vol. ii. App. pp. xliv–lxvi; Mill and Wilson's History of India, 1840, i. 242 *n.*, v. 468–640, vi. 1–70; Thornton's History of the British Empire in India, 1858, pp. 218–19, 223–30; Marshman's History of India, 1867, ii. 30–6, 51–70; Edinburgh Review, lxxx. 283–291; Athenæum 1843, pp. 564–6; Monthly Review, July 1843, pp. 336–9; Gent. Mag. 1834 i. 552–3, 1843 ii. 339–56; Annual Register, 1834, App. to Chron. p. 212; Burke's Peerage, 1896, p. 1401; Dodwell and Miles's Bengal Civil Servants, 1839, p. xvii; India List, 1896, pp. 119, 121; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Butler's Lists of Harrow School, 1849; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

SHORE, LOUISA CATHERINE (1824–1895), poetess and miscellaneous writer, born at Potton, Bedfordshire, in February 1824, was the youngest of the three daughters of Thomas Shore (1793–1863), whose wife, Margaret Anne, was daughter of the Rev. R. Twopeny. He was himself son of the Rev. T. W. Shore of Otterton, Devonshire, and nephew of John Shore, first lord Teignmouth [q. v.]; while his mother, Juliana Praed, was aunt of Winthrop Mackworth Praed [q. v.] After a short career as a schoolmaster at Bury St. Edmunds, and a sojourn at Potton, Bedfordshire, he settled at Everton, where he received private pupils, some of whom attained distinction in after life—notably, Charles John, earl Canning [q. v.], George Francis Robert, third lord Harris [q. v.], and Granville George Leveson-Gower, second earl Granville [q. v.] He also served as curate in the neighbouring parish of Cockayne Hatley. He was the author of many classical and theological works, but, holding somewhat advanced views on religion, declined preferment in the church. In 1863 he published 'The Churchman and the Freethinker, or a Friendly Address to the Orthodox,' a pamphlet which attracted notice.

His three daughters were all endowed with great literary gifts and enthusiasm for learning. The eldest, Margaret Emily Shore (1819–1839), born at Bury St. Edmunds on Christmas day 1819, wrote much poetry and fiction as well as treatises on ancient and natural history, but died of consumption at Madeira on 7 July 1839, before completing her twentieth year. A selection from her 'Journal,' published by her sisters in 1891, gives a lively and fascinating account of her life and studies.

Louisa Shore was associated with her sister Arabella (who survives) in many literary productions. The two sisters produced in 1855 a volume of poems entitled 'War Lyrics;' 'Gemma of the Isles, a Lyrical Poem,' in 1859; 'Fra Dolcino, and other Poems,' in 1871; and 'Elegies and Memorials,' in 1890. The principal poems in these volumes were the work of Louisa, notably a fine elegy in the last volume on the death of their sister Margaret Emily and on the more recent loss of their brother, Mackworth Charles Shore, at sea in 1860. She published separately in 1861 'Hannibal: a Poem in two parts.' A selection of her unpublished poems was edited, after her death, by her sister in 1896, with an appreciative notice by Mr. Frederic Harrison, and a reissue of some of her dramas and poems appeared in 1897. All her work was vigorous and of lofty purpose. She and her sister were early and enthusiastic advocates of the cause of women. An article by Miss Shore in the 'Westminster Review' for April 1874, printed soon after as a pamphlet (and since reprinted), contains the gist of the whole subsequent movement in this direction at a time when it was imperfectly understood. Miss Shore resided for

the latter part of her life with her sister Arabella at Orchard Poyle, near Taplow, Buckinghamshire. She died at Wimbledon in May 1895, and was cremated in Brookwood cemetery at Woking.

[Memoir prefixed to posthumous Poems, 1896; Journal of Emily Shore; private information and personal knowledge.] L. C.

SHOREDITCH or SHORDYCH, SIR JOHN DE (*d.* 1345), a baron of the exchequer and doctor of civil and canon law, was possibly a son of Benedict de Shoreditch, who received from Edward I a grant of houses in the parish of St. Olave in the London Jewry, formerly belonging to a Jew called Jorum Makerel (Foss; *Abbrev. Rot. Orig.* i. 74). He appears as an advocate in the court of arches in the reign of Edward II, who in 1324 appointed him an envoy to the king of France, and whom he was about to accompany to France in 1325 (WALSINGHAM, i. 175; *Fœdera*, ii. 559, 606). He was made chief clerk of the common bench with a salary of a hundred marks a year, and received from the king the manor of Passenham in Northamptonshire; but in the early years of Edward III Queen Isabella put him out of his office and despoiled him of a great part of his manor. He complained of these losses in the parliament of November 1330, and the king promised him compensation (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 41). On 20 Sept. 1329, being styled one of the king's clerks, though not apparently in orders, he was appointed to treat with France, and was engaged on that business until 1331, receiving 20*l.* for his expenses beyond sea in 1332 (*Fœdera*, ii. 772 sqq. 836), in which year he was engaged on the marriage of the king's sister Eleanor to the Count of Gueldres. In 1334 he appears as a knight, was probably at that time a member of the king's council, and on 26 March was appointed with others to treat with France (*ib.* pp. 880 sq.) He was employed in 1335 to negotiate with the Duke of Austria concerning a proposed marriage for the king's daughter Joan [see under EDWARD III], and on 10 Nov. 1336 was appointed second baron of the exchequer (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 126), but seems to have held the office not very long, for his name does not appear in the list of 1342 (Foss). Other public business was committed to him by the king, and he is said to have defended Edward's assumption of title and arms of the king of France in answer to, and apparently in the presence of, Philip VI in 1339 (GEOFFREY LE BAKER, p. 66). In 1343 he was sent with others to Clement VI at Avignon with letters from the king and the magnates of England remonstrating against the abuse of papal provisions, and, when the pope said that he had only appointed two foreigners to English benefices, answered, 'Holy Father, you have provided the cardinal of Périgord to the deanery of York, and the king and all the nobles of England reckon him a capital enemy of the king and kingdom.' The pope seems to have been taken aback, and the cardinals were much moved and distressed at his boldness. He obtained license from the pope to depart, left Avignon in haste lest he should be stopped, and went to Bordeaux on other business for the king. In December he was appointed to hear all complaints and appeals in Aquitaine that might be made to Edward as king of France. On 10 July 1345 he was smothered secretly by four of his servants in his house near Ware in Hertfordshire. His murderers were arrested, confessed their guilt, and were drawn, hanged, and beheaded on the 18th in London, their heads being fixed on stakes above Newgate. A Nicholas de Shordych occurs as a commissioner of array for Middlesex in 1352.

[Foss's Judges, iii. 506; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. ii. passim, Record ed.; Murimuth, pp. 143, 149, 171, 229–30 (Rolls Ser.)] W. H.

SHORT, AUGUSTUS (1802–1883), first bishop of Adelaide, Australia, third son of Charles Short, barrister, of the Middle Temple, was born on 11 June 1802. In 1809 he entered Westminster school, where his early days were the 'most wretched' in his life, though relieved by the kindness of Charles Thomas Longley [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of Canterbury. He was withdrawn for a time to a school at Langley Broom, near Slough, but returned to Westminster in 1811. He passed to Christ Church, Oxford, in May 1820, where he was placed under his cousin, Thomas Vowler Short [q. v.], and took a first-class in classics in 1823. He graduated B.A. in 1824 and M.A. in 1826. Short was at first occupied in private tuition, but he was ordained deacon at Oxford in 1826, and priest in 1827, and was licensed to the curacy of Culham, Oxfordshire. He resigned in 1829, on becoming tutor and lecturer at Christ Church; he was appointed librarian and censor in 1833, and in 1843 was select preacher to the university. In 1835 he accepted the living of Ravensthorpe, Northamptonshire, and married Millicent Phillips. The parish had been neglected, but Short rapidly organised it on a satisfactory basis. He had many friends among the tractarians, and wrote a defence of 'Tract XC.;' but he voted for the condemnation of W. G. Ward's 'Ideal of a Chris-

tian Church.' In 1846 he delivered at Oxford the Bampton lecture on 'The Witness of the Spirit with our Spirit.' In 1847 the colonial sees of Capetown, Melbourne, Adelaide, and Newcastle were founded, and Short was offered the choice of Adelaide and Newcastle. He chose the former, and was consecrated (29 June) and created D.D. of Oxford on 16 June 1847. He sailed in September, and reached his diocese in December. There were on his arrival but five clergy in South Australia, and the bishop's difficulties were further increased in 1851 by the discontinuance of the vote for maintenance of public worship. The young diocese was thus cast entirely upon its own resources. But Short visited England in 1853, found that the diocese could be organised with a constitution of its own, and proceeded to set its affairs in order. In this he was completely successful, and showed himself a very capable administrator. He did his best to meet the needs of scattered communities in the bush, was keenly interested in work for the aborigines, did much for the organisation of education in the colony, and secured the building of Adelaide Cathedral. He came to England for the Lambeth conference of 1878. Short was attacked by heart disease in 1881, and resigned the see. He left Australia in 1882, amid general expressions of respect, and took up his residence in London; but his malady returned, and he died on 5 Oct. 1883. He published a volume of sermons in 1838, besides his Bampton lectures in 1846.

His eldest brother, CHARLES WILLIAM SHORT (1799–1857), born in 1799, joined the Coldstream guards as ensign in 1814, was present with his regiment at Quatre Bras and in the defence of Hougomont at Waterloo, and served in the army of occupation. In 1837 he left the army as captain and lieutenant-colonel, and entered mercantile pursuits. In 1852 he went to live at Odiham in Hampshire, where, as in London, he was conspicuous for his religious and philanthropic activity. He published treatises on the duties of the soldier, which had a wide circulation. He died at Odiham on 19 Jan. 1857.

[F. T. Whittington's Augustus Short, First Bishop of Adelaide, 1888; Times, 8 Oct. 1883; Gent. Mag. 1857, i. 364; Welch's Alumni Westmon. p. 486; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Mennell's Australasian Biography.]

A. R. B.

SHORT, JAMES (1710–1768), optician, was the son of William Short, a joiner in Edinburgh, where he was born on 10 June 1710. At the age of ten, both parents having died, he was placed in Heriot's Hospital, and, after two years, his talents caused him to be sent to the Edinburgh high school. Here he gained distinction in classics, entered the university of Edinburgh in 1726, and in due course graduated M.A. His relatives aspiring to the ministry for him, he proceeded to the divinity hall, and qualified in 1731 for a preacher in the church of Scotland. Attendance at the mathematical lectures of Colin Maclaurin [q. v.], however, diverted his purpose, never strong. Maclaurin noticed his abilities, permitted him in 1732 to use his college rooms for an optical workshop, and in 1734 informed James Jurin [q. v.]: 'Mr. Short, who had begun with making glass specula, is now employing himself to improve the metallic. By taking care of the figure he is enabled to give them larger apertures than others have done; and upon the whole, they surpass in perfection all that I have seen of other workmen.'

Short had cleared 500*l.* by the business when, in 1736, Queen Caroline (1683–1737) [q. v.] summoned him to London to give lessons in mathematics to William Augustus, duke of Cumberland (1721–1765) [q. v.] While in London he effected some improvements in his methods, which he vigorously carried out on his return to Edinburgh, late in the same year. On 24 March 1737 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London, and in 1739 made a survey of the Orkneys for James Douglas, fourteenth earl of Morton [q. v.] He then finally settled in London, but frequently revisited Edinburgh, for the last time in 1766. He died of intestinal mortification at Newington Butts, London, on 14 June 1768, leaving a fortune of 20,000*l.*

Short was the first to give to specula a true parabolic figure, and the lasting quality of the polish which he imparted to them is proved by the good condition of some which still survive. But, through jealousy of his inventions, he had his tools destroyed before his death. The Gregorian form of construction was almost exclusively employed by him; a Cassegrain, owned at one time by Alexander Aubert [q. v.], formed a well-known exception. His most celebrated instrument was a Gregorian of eighteen inches aperture, completed in 1752 for the king of Spain. The price paid was 1,200*l.* He made besides several reflectors of twelve-feet focus, for one of which he received from Lord Thomas Spencer in 1743 six hundred guineas. A nine-inch Newtonian by him at Greenwich was remarkable for being no more than eight diameters, or six feet long. It, however, compared unfavourably in performance with William Herschel's seven-foot,

Short made numerous communications to the Royal Society between 1736 and 1763. Several related to his observations of auroras, eclipses, and occultations; others were of greater interest. For an hour near sunrise on 23 Oct. 1740 he viewed Venus attended by a satellite showing an identical phase (*Phil. Trans.* xli. 646). The illusion is difficult to explain. On 7 Dec. 1749 he described a kind of equatoreal instrument, of which he had constructed three, one bought by Count Bentinck for the prince of Orange (*ib.* xlvi. 241). He observed the transit of Mercury on 6 May 1753 (*ib.* xlviii. 192), and the transit of Venus on 6 June 1761 at Savile House, by the command of the Duke of York, who, with several other members of the royal family, was present on the occasion (*ib.* lii. 178). From a discussion of observations of the same occurrence made in various parts of Europe and at the Cape of Good Hope, Short deduced a solar parallax of 8″·65, long accepted as authoritative (*ib.* lii. 611, liii. 300). He, moreover, determined the difference of longitude between the observatories of Greenwich and Paris by observations of four transits of Mercury (*ib.* liii. 158). A sealed paper delivered by him to the Royal Society on 30 April 1752 was opened after his death and read publicly on 25 Jan. 1770. It described a method of working object-lenses to a truly spherical form (*ib.* lix. 507). His workshop was in Surrey Street, Strand. Besides being versed in mathematics and optics, he was a good general scholar.

[Lord Buchan in Trans. Antiquarian Society of Scotland, 1792, vol. i.; Phil. Trans. abridged (Hutton), xi. 649; Chambers's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen (Thomson); Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Society; Gent. Mag. 1768, p. 303; Kitchiner's Practical Observations on Telescopes, 1818, pp. 30, 39–46, including a table of Short's Gregorians from the Nautical Almanac for 1787; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Hutton's Phil. and Math. Dict. ii. 497.]

A. M. C.

SHORT, THOMAS, M.D. (1635–1685), physician, son of the Rev. William Short, was born at Easton, Suffolk, in 1635. He was sent to the grammar school of Bury St. Edmunds, and thence to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted a sizar on 25 Feb. 1649–50, aged 14 (Mayor, *Admissions*, i. 94). He graduated B.A. in 1653, and was created M.D. by royal mandate on 26 June 1668. He settled in London and was admitted a candidate at the College of Physicians in December 1668, but was not elected a fellow till 26 July 1675. He had joined the church of Rome, and, in accordance with an order of the House of Lords for the ejection of Roman catholics, was summoned to attend a meeting of the College of Physicians on 14 April 1679. He did so, but the feeling of the college was against intolerant proceedings; a quorum was not present, and no steps were taken. He attained considerable practice, and Thomas Sydenham [q. v.], who had met him in consultation, found his 'genius disposed for the practice of physick' (*Works*, ed. Pechey, 1729, p. 339), and praises both his learning and sagacity. Sydenham prefixed to 'A Treatise of the Gout and Dropsy' a letter to Short in which occurs a famous passage on posthumous fame which Fielding quoted in 'Tom Jones.' Short died on 28 Sept. 1685, and is buried in St. James's Chapel, London. Bishop Burnet, who thought that Charles II died of poison, also believed that Short was poisoned by his co-religionists for asserting that the king was poisoned (*Own Time*, i. 609). Richard Lower (1631–1691) [q. v.] and Walter Needham [q. v.] seem to have been unable to resist an opportunity of imposing upon the whig historian's credulity.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 377; Burnet's History of his own Time, London, 1724; 'A Pindarick elegy . . . on the universally lamented death of Dr. Short,' 1685, fol.; Dodd's Church History, vol. iii.]

N. M.

SHORT, THOMAS (1690?–1772), physician, was born about 1690 in the south of Scotland, and, after graduating in medicine, settled in practice at Sheffield. In 1713 one William Steel communicated to him the secret of making cerated glass of antimony a cure for dysentery, which he afterwards published. He made several journeys to visit the mineral springs of Yorkshire and of other parts of England. He published in 1725 'A Rational Discourse on the Inward Uses of Water,' and in 1730 'A Dissertation upon Tea.' In 1750 he published 'New Observations on the Bills of Mortality,' in which he adds something to the remarks of Graunt and Sir William Petty [q. v.], and treats the whole subject in relation to a book published anonymously by him the year before, 'A General Chronological History of the Air,' in two volumes, dedicated to Dr. Mead. He spent eighteen years on these works. In 1750 he also issued 'Discourses on Tea, Sugar, Milk, made Wines, Spirits, Punch, Tobacco,' &c., and in 1751 'Medicina Britannica,' an interesting and lucid herbal for the use of general readers. His 'Treatise on the different Sorts of cold Mineral Waters in England' appeared in 1766, and is an original work showing careful obser-

vation. A further 'Discourse on Milk' appeared in 1766, and in 1767 he published 'A Comparative History of the Increase and Decrease of Mankind,' in which he advocates early marriages, denounces alcohol 'as a Stygian poison,' and collects much historical and medical information. All his books were published in London. He died in 1772.

[Works; Index Cat. Libr. of the Surgeon-general's Office, Washington; Watt's Bibl. Brit. p. 853 (giving titles of minor works).] N. M.

SHORT, THOMAS VOWLER (1790–1872), successively bishop of Sodor and Man and of St. Asaph, was the eldest son of William Short, archdeacon of Cornwall, by Elizabeth Hodgkinson. He was born on 16 Sept. 1790 at Dawlish, Devonshire, where his father was then curate. After spending a year at Exeter grammar school Short was sent to Westminster school in 1803, whence he passed with a studentship to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1809. He took a first-class in classics and in mathematics in 1812, and in the following year was ordained deacon by the bishop of Oxford. He graduated B.A. 1813, M.A. 1815, B.D. 1824, D.D. 1837. In 1814 Short became perpetual curate of Drayton, Oxfordshire, but he speedily resigned this cure in order to discharge more fully the duties of a college tutorship. Circumstances, however, led him to become in 1816 the incumbent of Cowley, Oxfordshire; in 1823 of Stockleigh Pomeroy, Devonshire; and in 1826 of Kingsworthy, Hampshire. In 1821 he was Whitehall preacher. At Christ Church he became successively tutor and censor (1816–29), librarian (1822), catechist and Busby lecturer (1825), and in 1823 he served as proctor. He worked hard to improve the examination system at Oxford, but the changes he sought were not effected until after he had ceased to reside. Though Short left Christ Church before the Oxford movement really began, he was intimate with most of its leaders. Pusey, a favourite pupil, always acknowledged his influence, and 'Short held a first place in his affection and respect to the last hour of his life' (Liddon, *Life of Pusey*, i. 24). Short examined Newman for his degree, and Keble he numbered among his close friends. It was in 1829 that Short went to reside at Kingsworthy, but in 1834 he accepted an offer from Lord-chancellor Brougham of the rectory of St. George's, Bloomsbury. Short made an industrious and useful town incumbent. He was in 1837 appointed deputy-clerk of the closet to the queen, and four years later bishop of Sodor and Man. During an episcopate of five years Short mainly resided in the diocese, visiting the parishes, promoting the better education of candidates for holy orders, and generally raising the tone of his diocese. In 1846 he was translated, on Lord John Russell's recommendation, to the see of St. Asaph. Here he for many years spent on the needs of the diocese one half of his episcopal income. Short resigned the see in 1870, and died on 13 April 1872. He married, in 1833, Mary (Davies), widow of John Conybeare. In addition to many tracts and single sermons, Short published 'Twenty Sermons on the Fundamental Truths of Christianity,' Oxford, 1829; 'Sketch of the History of the Church of England,' Oxford, 1832; 'Sadoc and Miriam' (anon.), London, 1832; and 'Letters to an Aged Mother' (anon.), London, 1841.

[Memoir prefixed to 9th edition of his Hist. of the Church of England; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886.] A. R. B.

SHORTALL, SEBASTIAN (*d.* 1639), titular abbot of Bective in co. Meath, was born at Kilkenny. He became a Cistercian monk at Nucale in Galicia, and worked at philosophy in the seminary of St. Claudius there, and afterwards in the monastery of Mons Ramorum, where Henriquez, the literary historian of the Cistercian order, was then studying theology. Henriquez describes Shortall, whom he classes among Spanish writers, as keen-spirited, vehement in disputation, and efficacious in argument, and as one of the best poets the order had produced. Shortall wrote with ease in all the Latin metres. Many of his poems circulated in manuscript, but none appear to have been printed. The names of a few are given by Henriquez and reproduced by Harris.

Shortall, being sent on a mission to his native country, was captured by the Moors at sea. Having been redeemed, he made his way to Ireland, and died titular abbot of Bective in co. Meath on 3 Dec. 1639.

[Henriquez's Phœnix Reviviscens, Brussels, 1626; Ware's Writers of Ireland, ed. Harris.] R. B–L.

SHORTLAND, EDWARD (1812–1893), writer on New Zealand, born at Courtlands, Devonshire, in 1812, was third son of Thomas George Shortland [q. v.] of Courtlands, near Lympston, Devonshire, and brother of Willoughby Shortland [q. v.], and of Peter Frederick Shortland [q. v.] He was educated at Exeter grammar school and at Pembroke College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1835 and M.A. in 1839. He then studied medicine, and was admitted an extra-licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians in 1839. In 1841 he went out, apparently at his brother's

suggestion, to New Zealand, where on 28 June 1841 he was appointed private secretary to Governor Hobson. On 3 Aug. 1842 he was appointed protector of aborigines. On 10 Aug. 1843 he landed at Hakaroa on Banks' Peninsula, to act as interpreter to Colonel Godfrey's court of inquiry into the land claims of the French company which was then endeavouring to establish itself at that point. After the court was closed he took a census of the natives of the peninsula. He reported on various land claims on 18 March 1844. This is merely a sample of the quiet work which he did among the natives for many years. About 1851 he returned for a time to England, and resided chiefly at Plymouth, where in 1853 he dated the preface to his first book. He was again in England in 1860, when he became M.R.C.P. He practised medicine for many years in New Zealand, and subsequently resided for some time at Parnell. In October 1889 he finally returned to England, and died at Plymouth on 5 July 1893.

His name is chiefly identified with the relations between the English and the Maoris in the earlier days of settlement. He was a profound Maori scholar. His chief works are: 1. 'The Southern Districts of New Zealand,' London, 1851. 2. 'Traditions and Superstitions of the New Zealanders,' London 1854. 3. 'Maori Religion and Mythology,' London, 1882. Apparently he also published in New Zealand, 'How to learn Maori.'

[Auckland Weekly News, 19 Aug. 1893; his own works; official records.] C. A. H.

SHORTLAND, JOHN (1769–1810), captain in the navy, born in 1769, was elder son of Commander John Shortland (1736–1803), and was elder brother of Thomas George Shortland [q. v.] He entered the navy in 1781 under his father, then employed in transport service to and from North America. He was afterwards in the Surprise, and from 1783 to 1787 in the Latona frigate in the West Indies. On his return to England in 1787 he joined the Sirius with Captain John Hunter (1738–1821) [q. v.], and in her went out to New South Wales, made the voyage to the Cape of Good Hope, and was wrecked at Norfolk Island, whence he returned to England in company with Hunter in April 1792. On 10 Oct. 1793 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Arrogant, and in 1795 was selected by Hunter to be first lieutenant of the Reliance, in which he was going out as governor of New South Wales. As Hunter's duties detained him on shore, Shortland was thus in acting command of the ship, in which he made several voyages to the Cape of Good Hope, Tahiti, and New Zealand. He returned to England with Hunter in 1801, and having been promoted to be commander on 1 Jan. 1801, was appointed transport agent for the expedition to Egypt. In the following year he commanded the Dolphin, from which he was moved to the Trompeuse, going out to the Guinea coast, where he was promoted, on a death vacancy, to be captain of the Squirrel. On his return to England his commission as captain was confirmed, to date from 6 Aug. 1805. He was then sent out to the Halifax station, where, in February 1809, he was transferred to the Junon. In September he sailed for the West Indies, being then a hundred men short of complement, and on 13 Dec. fell in with four large frigates sailing under Spanish colours. They proved able to answer the private signals, and Shortland consequently stood towards them to gain intelligence of the enemy. But when the Junon was well within gunshot, they struck the Spanish colours, hoisted French, and poured in their broadsides. Notwithstanding the tremendous odds against him, Shortland defended his ship with the utmost gallantry, till he was carried below most dangerously wounded; the Junon, which had lost ninety men killed and wounded, was then boarded and taken possession of, but she was such a complete wreck that she was cleared out and set on fire. Shortland had both legs shattered and his left arm; he had also a severe wound in the side, and others less serious. His mangled body was taken on board one of the French frigates, and was afterwards sent, thirteen miles in a canoe under a blazing sun, to the hospital at Guadeloupe, where he died on 21 Jan. 1810, and where he was buried with military honours. He was unmarried.

[Naval Chron. xxiv. 1; James's Naval Hist. (ed. 1860), v. 47; Troude's Batailles Navales de la France, iv. 78; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

SHORTLAND, PETER FREDERICK (1815–1888), vice-admiral, born in 1815, son of Captain Thomas George Shortland [q. v.], entered the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth in January 1827, and, having passed through the course with distinction, served afloat till 1834, when, on 4 Dec., he passed his examination. In 1836–8 he was a mate of the Rattlesnake in Australian waters, and, on the settlement of Melbourne, made a survey of Port Phillip, which was approved by the governor of the colony. On returning to England in 1838 he obtained leave of absence, matriculated at Cambridge as a member of Pembroke College, and in 1842 graduated as seventh wrangler. He then applied to join

the Excellent with the view of competing for the commission at that time offered as a prize to young officers passing through a course of gunnery and mathematics; but as the advent of a seventh wrangler seemed likely to kill all competition, the admiralty promoted him at once, on 1 April 1842. He was then appointed to the Columbia steamer for surveying duties on the coast of North America. As lieutenant, as commander (20 Jan. 1848), and as captain (1 Jan. 1859), he continued on the same station till 1865, making a complete survey of the coast of Nova Scotia, including the Bay of Fundy, on the completion of which he received the special thanks of the admiralty. He was then appointed to the Hydra for surveying service in the Mediterranean, but in 1867 was sent out to the East Indies to take a line of soundings from Aden to Bombay. The Hydra was paid off in 1868, and Shortland, at the request of the admiralty, wrote 'A Sounding Voyage of H.M.S. Hydra' (8vo, 1868), a work highly esteemed both in England and the United States. On attaining the age of fifty-five in 1870, he was placed on the retired list. He then qualified as a barrister and was called to the bar, from Lincoln's Inn, on 27 Jan. 1873. He became a rear-admiral on 21 Sept. 1876, and a vice-admiral on 3 Jan. 1881. He died at Plymouth on 18 Oct. 1888. He married in 1848 Emily, daughter of Captain Thomas Jones, 74th regiment, and left issue. He was the author of 'A Short Account of the Laws which govern H. M. Navy' (1886), and of 'Nautical Surveying' (8vo, 1890), published by his widow and children, much of the matter of which had already appeared in 'Naval Science,' 1873-4-5.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; obituary notice in Times, 19 Oct. 1888, which is reprinted in the beginning of the 'Nautical Surveying;' Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

SHORTLAND, THOMAS GEORGE (1771–1827), captain in the navy, younger brother of Captain John Shortland [q. v.], was born at Portsea on 10 May 1771. In January 1785 he entered the navy on board the Irresistible, then flying the broad pennant of Sir Andrew Snape Hamond in the Channel. In March 1787 he was moved to the Alexander, one of the little squadron going out to New South Wales with Commodore Arthur Phillip [q. v.], and served in her till her return to England in May 1789. He was then employed in the Channel and North Sea, and on 19 Nov. 1790 was promoted to be lieutenant of the Speedy sloop. In January 1793 he was appointed to the Nemesis frigate, which accompanied the fleet under Lord Hood to the Mediterranean. In September 1794 he was moved into the Romney, with Sir Charles Hamilton [q. v.], whom, in April 1795, he followed to the Melpomene. On the night of 3–4 Aug. 1798 he commanded the boats of the frigate in cutting out the Aventurier armed brig from under the batteries in the bay of Corréjou, on the north coast of Brittany—a gallant exploit, for which he was promoted to the rank of commander on 20 April 1799, and appointed to the Voltigeur sloop on the Newfoundland station. In the summer of 1801 he was appointed temporarily to the 80-gun ship Donegal, then in dock at Plymouth, and, as a reward for his extraordinary exertions in fitting her for sea, was made acting captain of the Dédaigneuse frigate, in which rank and command he was confirmed on 1 March 1802. He then took the ship out to the East Indies, but was compelled by ill-health to return to England in the spring of 1803. He was afterwards for a short time captain of the Britannia, and of the Cæsar, bearing the flag of Sir Richard John Strachan [q. v.] In the summer of 1806 he joined the Canopus, as flag-captain to Sir Thomas Louis [q. v.], and commanded that ship when she led the squadron of Sir John Thomas Duckworth [q. v.] through the Dardanelles in February and March 1807. After the death of Louis, Shortland continued for some months in command of the Canopus, but in September 1807 was moved into the Queen, still in the Mediterranean, and remained in her till the end of 1808. In 1809 he commanded the Valiant in the expedition to the Scheldt; in 1810–11 the Iris frigate, off Cadiz and in the West Indies; and in 1812–13 the Royal Oak as flag-captain to Lord Amelius Beauclerk [q. v.] In November 1813 he was appointed agent for prisoners-of-war at Dartmoor; from April 1816 to April 1819 he was captain-superintendent of the ordinary at Plymouth; and for the next three years was comptroller-general of the preventive boat service. On 14 July 1825 he was appointed resident commissioner at Jamaica, where he died towards the end of 1827. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Tonkin of Plymouth, and by her had a large family. Three of his sons, Edward, Peter Frederick, and Willoughby, are separately noticed.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. iii. (vol. ii.) 482; Navy Lists; Service Book in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

SHORTLAND, WILLOUGHBY (1804–1869), acting governor of New Zealand, born in 1804, was the son of Captain Thomas George

Shortland [q. v.] Edward Shortland [q. v.] and Peter Frederick Shortland [q. v.] were his brothers. Willoughby was educated at the Royal Naval College, and entered the service on 9 Jan. 1818. Being gazetted a lieutenant on 18 Aug. 1828, he served in the Galatea, 42 guns, and in the following year in the Ranger, 28 guns, on the Jamaica station. On 21 March 1831 he took the command of the Skipjack, a schooner of 5 guns, and in her remained in the West Indies until June 1833. In 1839 he accompanied Captain William Hobson, the first governor of New Zealand, to that colony, which had not then been annexed by England. Landing at Auckland on 29 Jan. 1840, the British sovereignty was proclaimed, and Lieutenant Shortland appointed colonial secretary. He proceeded to Port Nicholson, Wellington, and the English living there very willingly acknowledged Queen Victoria's authority and Shortland's nomination as their police magistrate. On the death of Captain Hobson on 10 Sept. 1842, the lieutenant administered the government of New Zealand until the arrival of Captain Robert Fitzroy on 31 Dec. 1843. During Shortland's temporary government the massacre of the white men by the Maoris at Wairau took place on 17 June 1843, and in his despatches to the home government he expressed his disapproval of the conduct of the settlers, to which he attributed the massacre. This action made him unpopular, and, when a report of his nomination as governor of New Zealand was circulated, a petition was sent from Auckland praying that he might not be appointed.

On 31 Dec. 1843 he resigned the colonial secretaryship, and in 1845 became president of the island of Nevis in the Leeward Islands. Removing from Nevis, he was governor of Tobago from 10 Jan. 1854 until 1856, and then, returning to England, resided on his property, Courtlands, Charleton, Kingsbridge, Devonshire, until his death there on 7 Oct. 1869. On 1 July 1864 he had been gazetted a retired commander in the navy. He married, in 1842, Isabella Kate Johnston, daughter of Robert A. Fitzgerald of Geraldine, co. Limerick.

[Gisborne's New Zealand Rulers, 1886, pp. 33–6; Mennell's Australian Biogr. 1892, p. 416; O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. 1849, p. 1065; Rusden's Hist. of New Zealand, 1883, i. 313–48.]

G. C. B.

SHORTON, ROBERT (*d.* 1535), archdeacon of Bath, was one of the earliest scholars of Jesus College, Cambridge. He graduated M.A. in 1503, and was elected fellow of Pembroke Hall on 24 Nov. 1505. In 1507 he was chosen to preach before the university, and in 1509 graduated B.D., and was selected to read the divinity lecture instituted by Lord-chief-justice William Hussey [q. v.] On 9 April 1511 he was appointed the first master of St. John's College, newly founded by Margaret, the mother of Henry VII. The mastership was worth only 20*l.* a year. Shorton proved invaluable to the new college. During the whole of his term of office the erection of the buildings was proceeding, and, being an excellent man of business as well as a scholar, he superintended the progress of the work. He resigned his office before 1517. He was already dean of the chapel to Wolsey, who befriended him. Through Wolsey's influence he received an ample share of ecclesiastical preferment. On 1 Nov. 1517 he obtained the prebend of Donnington in the diocese of York, which on 7 May 1523 he exchanged for that of Fridaythorpe in the same see. In October 1518 he was chosen master of Pembroke Hall, and in the same year was appointed rector of Sedgefield in Durham. On 7 May 1522 he was appointed rector of Stackpole in Pembrokeshire, and on 14 April 1523 he received the prebend of Louth in the church of Lincoln. About this time he proved of great service to Wolsey in selecting scholars at Cambridge to be invited to join Wolsey's new college at Oxford. He received the honorary degree of D.D. from Oxford in 1525. On 8 April 1527 he was installed canon of Windsor. He was also Queen Catherine's almoner, and, as a staunch catholic, adhered to Queen Catherine when the divorce question arose. He was one of the few clergymen who supported the queen's cause in convocation. In 1529 Catherine appointed him master of the college of Stoke-by-Clare in Sussex. In 1534 he resigned the mastership of Pembroke Hall, perhaps influenced in part by the growth of protestant tendencies. He became archdeacon of Bath in 1535, and, dying on 17 Oct. of the same year, was buried at Stoke-by-Clare. By his will he left a hundred marks to St. John's College, twenty to St. Catharine's Hall, twenty to Peterhouse, and to Pembroke Hall a sum of money with which was bought Beaulieu's farm at Whittlesford in Cambridgeshire. He had previously endowed these colleges with other gifts of land. His portrait hangs in the combination-room at Peterhouse, Cambridge.

[Baker's Hist. of St. John's College, Cambridge, ed. Mayor, index; Cole MSS. xix. 216, xlix, 46; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, i. 71; Willis's Architectural History of Cambridge, ed. Clark, i. 66, ii. 347–9; Brewer's Letters and Papers of

Henry VIII, iii. 460, 973, iv. 595, 885, 1385, 2033, viii. 366; Hawes's Framlingham, ed. Loder, p. 224; Masters's Hist. C.C.C.C. App. p. 29; Baker's Preface to Fisher's Sermon at the Funeral of Margaret, mother of Henry VII, p. 35; Education Report, p. 486; Fiddes's Wolsey p. 374, Collections pp. 203, 213, 215; Le Neve's Fasti; Baker MSS. xx. 256; Univ. and Coll. Doc. i. 112, 136, 143, 176.] E. I. C.

SHOVELL, SIR CLOWDISLEY (1650–1707), admiral of the fleet, was baptised at Cockthorpe in Norfolk on 25 Nov. 1650. His father, John Shovell (1625–1654) of Cockthorpe, a man of some property, was the younger son of Nathaniel Shovell, 'gentleman,' buried at Binham, near Wells, in 1636, and probably the same Nathaniel who was baptised at St. Saviour's, Norwich, in 1601, son of John Shovell, sheriff of Norwich 1606–7. The family appears to have been settled from early in the preceding century at Norwich, where a John Shovell was admitted a citizen on 21 Sept. 1554. His mother, Anne, was the daughter of Henry Jenkinson of Cley, by his wife Lucy, eldest daughter of Thomas Clowdisley of Cley. The neighbouring registers for the seventeenth century contain numerous entries of births, marriages, or deaths of Shovells and Clowdisleys; and during the latter part of the seventeenth and the early part of the eighteenth century there were many men of these names serving in the navy, for the most part in a subordinate rank.

Clowdisley Shovell first went to sea in 1664, under the care of his countryman, and probably kinsman, Sir Christopher Myngs [q. v.]; and, after Myngs's death, closely followed the fortunes of another countryman, also probably a kinsman, Sir John Narbrough [q. v.] That he was with Narbrough in his voyage to the South Sea and the battle of Solebay is probable but uncertain. The story of his swimming under the enemy's fire, with despatches in his mouth, though vouched for by family tradition, cannot be localised or dated. It is said to have happened while he was still a boy, which would fix it to the Dutch war of 1665–7. On 25 Sept. 1673 he was appointed second lieutenant of the Henrietta, in which he went out to the Mediterranean, and followed Narbrough to the Harwich in 1675. On 14 Jan. 1675–6 he commanded the boats of the squadron at the burning of the ships in the port of Tripoli, and on 3 May 1677 was appointed by Narbrough captain of the Sapphire, from which, in April 1679, he was moved by Herbert to the Phœnix; in May 1679 back again to the Sapphire by Narbrough; in July 1680 to the Nonsuch by Herbert; in September 1680 to the Sapphire again; and in April 1681 to the James galley—always in the Mediterranean, engaged in almost constant cruising against the Barbary pirates, and capturing or assisting in the capture of several of their ships, two of which, the Golden Horse and Half Moon, were bought into the service, and appeared in the navy lists for several years afterwards. He appears to have continued in the James galley till his return to England in November 1686. In 1687 he was appointed to the Anne, a 70-gun ship, from which in the following spring he was moved into the Dover of 48 guns, one of the fleet afterwards assembled under Lord Dartmouth to prevent the landing of the Prince of Orange [see LEGGE, GEORGE, LORD DARTMOUTH].

Shovell had no difficulty in transferring his allegiance to the new king, and in the next year commanded the Edgar in the battle of Bantry Bay, after which, on the return of the fleet to Spithead, he was knighted [see HERBERT, ARTHUR, EARL OF TORRINGTON]. He was then appointed to the command of a squadron in the Irish Sea, and in the spring of 1690, still on the same service, was promoted to be rear-admiral of the blue. When the French fleet under Tourville came into the Channel and fought the battle of Beachy Head, Shovell brought his squadron to Plymouth, where, being joined by Henry Killigrew (*d.* 1712) [q. v.], they had a force the threat of which was able to some extent to control the movements of the French. Towards the close of the year he co-operated with General Kirke in the reduction of Duncannon Castle, and in the following January was with the squadron under Sir George Rooke that convoyed the king to Holland. On his return he joined the grand fleet under Admiral Russell; and though detached in the autumn, and again in the spring of 1692, to convoy the king from and to Holland, was with it in May, when, as rear-admiral of the red squadron, he had a very important share in the battle of Barfleur, and by breaking through the French line commenced the manœuvre which resulted in the complete defeat of the French [see RUSSELL, EDWARD, EARL OF ORFORD]. As junior admiral in the fleet after the death of Richard Carter [q. v.], it would have fallen to him in due course to command at the destruction of the French ships which took refuge in the bay of La Hogue. Unfortunately he was prevented by a sudden and sharp indisposition, and the duty fell to the lot of Sir George Rooke [q. v.]

In 1691 he was nominated major of the first regiment of marines; in 1692 he was

made lieutenant-colonel, and in 1698 colonel of the second regiment of marines—appointments which his constant service at sea shows to have been honorary, or rather lucrative sinecures. He was also appointed, on 20 April 1693, extra commissioner of the navy, and in March 1699 comptroller of the victualling, an office which he held till 25 Dec. 1704.

On the supersession of Russell, in the autumn of 1692, the command of the fleet was put into commission, and Delavall, Killigrew, and Shovell were appointed 'joint admirals.' After the disaster to the Smyrna convoy [see ROOKE, SIR GEORGE] the joint admirals were at once superseded; but in the following year Shovell was vice-admiral of the red under Lord Berkeley in the abortive expedition to Camaret Bay, and after Berkeley's return was in command of the squadron off Dunkirk. In 1695 he was again second in command under Berkeley in the attack on St. Malo and Dunkirk, and wrote to Berkeley strongly condemning the 'machine ships,' which he considered 'an invention to swell the projectors' accounts' [see BERKELEY, JOHN, third LORD BERKELEY; BENBOW, JOHN, 1653–1702]. In April 1696 he commanded the squadron which covered the bombardment of Calais. In October he was promoted to be admiral of the blue, and during the rest of the war commanded the fleet in the Channel and off Brest. In 1698 he was returned to parliament as member for Rochester, which he continued to represent in successive parliaments till his death.

In 1699, and again in 1701, he commanded a squadron for the guard of the Channel. On the accession of Queen Anne he was promoted to be admiral of the white, and in October 1702 joined the main fleet under Sir George Rooke, four days after the attack on the combined French-Spanish fleet at Vigo. He was then left by Rooke to bring home the treasure and prizes, a service of some difficulty, considering the disabled state of many of the ships. In 1703 he commanded a squadron in the Mediterranean, and in 1704 was sent out with a large reinforcement to the fleet under Sir George Rooke, whom he joined off Cape St. Mary on 17 June, and afterwards took part in the capture of Gibraltar and in the action off Malaga on 13 Aug., where he commanded the van of the English line. In September he returned to England with Rooke, and on 26 Dec. was appointed rear-admiral of England. On 13 Jan. 1704–5 he was appointed admiral and commander-in-chief of the fleet, to wear the union flag at the main; and on 1 May 1705 was appointed, by special commission, commander-in-chief of the fleet, jointly with the Earl of Peterborough [see MORDAUNT, CHARLES, third EARL OF PETERBOROUGH]. The fleet sailed from St. Helen's in the end of May, and after a delay of six weeks in the Tagus went on to Barcelona, where, on Peterborough's landing, the conduct of the fleet was left entirely to Shovell, by whose voice, it would appear, the council of war was mainly decided to continue the siege, and who, by landing guns and seamen to work them, largely contributed to the ultimate success. After this Shovell with the greater part of the fleet returned to England, where he remained during most of the following year, although his commission as joint commander-in-chief was renewed on 10 March. It was not till September that he sailed for Lisbon, where on 7 Nov. he was appointed sole commander-in-chief, and a few days later was ordered to carry large reinforcements for the army under the Earl of Galway round to Alicante.

By the middle of March 1707 he was back at Lisbon, but sailed again in the end of April, with orders to co-operate with the Duke of Savoy in a contemplated attack on Toulon. By the end of June he had arrived off Nice and Antibes, and, in consultation with the Duke of Savoy, undertook to drive the enemy out of the works which they had constructed to guard the line of the Var, but which were open in the rear to the fire of the ships. This was effectively done without loss, and the passage for the army opened to Toulon, where they arrived on 15 July. The French had meantime been making every effort for the defence of the place, and the force with the allies proved utterly insufficient. On 10 Aug. they raised the siege and retired into Piedmont, the only gain being the destruction of the enemy's ships of war, most of which the French sank to prevent their being set on fire, and the larger part of them when raised were found to be not worth repairing. Eight such ships, of from sixty to ninety guns, are named by Brun, and two others as having been destroyed by fire. So far as England was concerned the result was decisive, for the French Mediterranean fleet had ceased to exist; and Shovell, having covered the retreat of the allies till they had recrossed the Var, sailed for England.

On 22 Oct. the fleet came into the soundings. The weather was cloudy, there had been a succession of strong westerly winds, and the fleet was set to the north by the action of the current, then not understood, but since known by the name of Rennell, who first

called attention to it (see RENNELL, JAMES; LAUGHTON, *Physical Geography*, p. 211). During the night they found themselves unexpectedly among the rocks of the Scilly Islands. Most of the ships escaped with great difficulty. The Association, carrying Shovell's flag, struck on the Bishop and Clerk and broke up. Two other ships, the Eagle and Romney, were lost at the same time. The body of Shovell, still living, was thrown on shore in Porthellick Cove, but a woman, who was the first to find it, coveting an emerald ring on one of the fingers, extinguished the flickering life. Near thirty years after, on her death-bed, she confessed the crime and delivered up to the clergyman the ring, which thus came into the possession of Shovell's old friend, the Earl of Berkeley, to one of whose descendants it now belongs. The body was afterwards taken on board the Salisbury, and carried to Plymouth, where it was embalmed by Dr. James Yonge [q. v.], then in private practice at Plymouth (*Yonge's MS. Journal*, by the kindness of the family): it was then sent to London, and buried, at the cost of the government, in Westminster Abbey, where an elaborate monument in very questionable taste was erected to Shovell's memory.

He married, in 1691, Elizabeth, daughter of John Hill, and widow of Sir John Narbrough, and left issue two daughters, of whom the elder, Elizabeth, married Sir Robert Marsham, created Lord Romney in 1716, and had by him several children. She married, secondly, John, earl of Hyndford, for many years the English minister at the court of Frederick the Great. The younger daughter, Anne, married the Hon. Robert Mansell; and, secondly, John Blackwood, by whom she left issue.

A portrait, by Michael Dahl (full-length), is in the National Portrait Gallery; another, by Dahl (half-length), is in the Painted Hall, Greenwich; a third, by Dahl, belongs to Mrs. Martin-Leake; another, by an unknown artist, is in the town-hall of Rochester. Shovell's christian name has been spelt in at least twenty-five different ways. He himself usually wrote Clow^{d}, but occasionally at full length, Clowdisley or Cloudisley.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. ii. 15; Campbell's Lives of the Admirals, iii. 362; Naval Chronicle, xx. 130, xxxiii. 177; Hist. of Rochester (1817, 8vo), p. 241; Nichols's Herald and Genealogist, iii. 31, 191; Burchett's Transactions at Sea; Lediard's Naval History; Boyer's Life of Queen Anne; Edye's Hist. of the Royal Marine Forces; Duckett's Naval Commissioners; History of the Siege of Toulon, translated from the French, 1708, 12mo; Brun's Guerres Maritimes de la France: Port de Toulon; J. H. Cooke's Shipwreck of Sir Cloudesley Shovell in the Scilly Islands (Gloucester, 1883); Commission and Warrant Books in Public Record Office; Sussex Archæol. Coll. xiv. 109; Notes and Queries, passim, but especially 6th ser. x. 518, and 8th ser. vii. 41. The mystery which has so long clouded the family history of Shovell has been cleared away only within the last few years by the researches among the Norfolk registers of the Hon. R. Marsham-Townshend and Mr. F. Owen Fisher, who have kindly placed their notes at the service of the present writer.] J. K. L.

SHOWER, SIR BARTHOLOMEW (1658–1701), recorder of London, born in Northgate Street, Exeter, on 14 Dec. 1658, was third son of William Shower, merchant, of Exeter, by his wife Dorcas, daughter of John Anthony. John Shower [q. v.] was his brother. Educated in his native city, Bartholomew came to London early in 1675, entered the Middle Temple on 9 Sept. 1676, was called to the bar on 21 May 1680, and rapidly became distinguished as a pleader. In 1683 he attained some prominence as an uncompromising adherent of the court party by publishing 'An Antidote against Poison: composed of some remarks upon the Paper printed by the direction of the Lady Russell, and mentioned to have been delivered by the Lord Russell to the Sheriffs at the Place of Execution,' which he followed up in the same year by 'The Magistracy and Government of England Vindicated' against the partisans of Lord Russell. In 1684 he moved from the Temple into Chancery Lane, and next year was appointed deputy recorder under Sir John Holt [q. v.] Shower was knighted by James II at Whitehall on 12 May 1687, and was made recorder of London in place of Sir J. Tate on 6 Feb. 1688. He was made bencher of his inn on 25 May in this year, and reader three years later. He signalised himself by his speech for the crown against the seven bishops in June 1688, and but for the reaction that almost immediately followed he might have disputed James's favour with Jeffreys. As it was, however, he was replaced as recorder by Sir George Treby [q. v.] in November 1688. After the revolution he became a rancorous opponent of the court, and a political follower upon most issues of Sir Edward Seymour [q. v.] In 1695 he disputed the validity of a commitment by secretary of state for high treason in the case of the king *v.* Thomas Kendall and Richard Roe. In 1696 he was counsel for the defence of Ambrose Rookwood and Peter Cook, both charged with high treason; of Cook and Snatt, the nonjuring parsons who gave absolution on the scaffold to Sir William Parkyns [q. v.]; and in November he defended Sir John Fenwick, strongly deprecating the proceedings by

bill of attainder, on the ground that if he were acquitted his client would still be liable to proceedings under the common law. In 1698 he was retained on behalf of the 'Old' East India Company, and successfully screened his political leader, Seymour, from the imputation of bribery. In June 1699 he successfully defended Charles Duncombe against a charge of falsely endorsing exchequer bills, and four months later he was elected treasurer of the Middle Temple. Next month (November 1699) he was counsel for Sir Edward Seymour against Captain Kirke, who had killed the baronet's heir, Conway Seymour, in a duel. In 1701 he was ready with advice as to the best means of proceeding against the leading Kentish petitioners. He was taken ill suddenly at the Temple Church on 2 Dec. 1701, and two days later he died of pleurisy at his house in Temple Lane. His remains were taken to Pinner Hill, where he had recently acquired a seat, and buried in the chancel of Pinner church, where there is a slab to Shower's memory (Lysons, *Environs*, ii. 587); but, says Le Neve, 'he had no right to the arms he was buried with, nor any other, as I guess' (*Pedigrees of the Knights*, p. 411). Shower states that he was married in Bread Street in 1682 by Samuel Johnson, the author of 'Julian the Apostate,' but his wife's name is not recorded. With advancing years Shower's jacobitism grew more robust. He wrote a bitter squib upon the opportunism of William Sherlock, entitled 'The Master of the Temple as bad a Lawyer as the Dean of St. Paul's is a Divine' (1696, 4to), and he corresponded in sympathetic terms with George Hickes [q. v.] the nonjuror. He was stigmatised in the fourth canto of Garth's 'Dispensary' as

> Vagellius, one reputed long
> For strength of lungs and pliancy of tongue.

The Reports printed as Shower's are: 1. 'Cases in Parliament resolved and adjudged upon Petitions and Writs of Error' (1694–8), 1698, fol.; 3rd edit. 1740, fol. (see Bridgman, *Legal Bibliogr.* p. 303). 2. 'Reports of Cases in King's Bench from 30 Car. II to 6 William III' (1678–95), London, 1708 and 1720, 2 vols. fol.; 2nd edit. 1794, 2 vols. 8vo, London. Hardwicke, Holt, and Abinger have characterised these reports as of no authority. They were in fact printed from 'a foul copy' which fell into the printer's hands. Shower's abridged and corrected manuscript, containing 'many good cases touching the customs of London, never printed,' fell into the hands of Edward Umfreville (who annotated it), and is now in the British Museum (*Lansdowne MS.* 1105). At the end of the volume are some curious autobiographical notes in Shower's own hand, constituting the main authority for the facts of his life.

[Luttrell's Brief Hist. Narration, vols. v. and vi.; Boyer's William III, p. 70; Howell's State Trials, vols. ix. xii. xiii.; Lysons's Environs of London, ii. 586–7; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 151, ii. 414; Macaulay's Hist. of England, ii. 692; Wallace's Reporters, 1855, p. 243; Marvin's Legal Bibliography, p. 646; Brooke's Bibl. Leg. p. 219; Campbell's Lord Chancellors, iv. 136; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Notes from the librarian of the Middle Temple.] T. S.

SHOWER, JOHN (1657–1715), nonconformist divine, elder brother of Sir Bartholomew Shower [q. v.], was born at Exeter, and baptised on 18 May 1657. His father, William, a wealthy merchant, died about 1661, leaving a widow (Dorcas, daughter of John Anthony) and four sons. Shower was educated in turn at Exeter, at Taunton, and at the Newington Green academy, his mother removing with him to London. In 1677, before he was twenty, he began to preach, on the advice of Morton and Thomas Manton [q. v.] Next year, in consequence of the alleged 'popish plot,' a merchant's lecture was begun in the large room of a coffee-house in Exchange Alley. Four young preachers were chosen as evening lecturers, among them being Shower and Theophilus Dorrington [q. v.] Shower was ordained on 24 Dec. 1679 by five ejected ministers, headed by Richard Adams (1626?–1698) [q. v.] He at once became (still retaining his lectureship) assistant to Vincent Alsop [q. v.] in Tothill Street, Westminster, and held this post till 1683, when Sir Samuel Barnardiston [q. v.] sent him abroad with two other young ministers as companions of his nephew, Samuel Barnardiston. They made the grand tour, visiting France, Switzerland, Italy, and the Rhine. At Amsterdam, in July 1684, they parted, Shower remaining in Holland till 1686. Returning to London, he resumed his lecture at Exchange Alley, but the extreme pressure to which nonconformists were then subjected led him to return to Holland in the same year. He joined John Howe (1630–1705) [q. v.] at Utrecht. At the end of 1687 he became evening lecturer in the English presbyterian church at Rotterdam, of which Joseph Hill (1625–1707) [q. v.] was one of the pastors. He returned to London on receiving a call (19 Jan. 1690–1691) to succeed Daniel Williams [q. v.] as assistant to Howe at Silver Street. Here he was very popular, and soon received a call to the pastorate of the presbyterian congregation at Curriers' Hall, London Wall, which

he accepted on 8 May 1691. In this charge he remained till death, having been 'married' to his flock by Matthew Mead [q. v.], as Calamy puts it. Twice he removed the congregation to larger meeting-houses, viz. at Jewin Street (1692) and Old Jewry (1701), having successively as assistants Timothy Rogers (1658–1728) [q. v.] and Joseph Bennet.

Shower was a member of a club of ministers which, for some years from 1692, held weekly meetings at the house of Dr. Upton in Warwick Lane, Calamy being the leading spirit. He succeeded (1697) Samuel Annesley [q. v.] as one of the Tuesday lecturers at Salters' Hall. He was an emotional preacher, and very apt on special occasions. A fever, in May 1706, left his health permanently impaired. John Fox (1693–1763) [q. v.], who visited him in 1712, was impressed by his 'state and pride.' On 14 Sept. 1713 he had a paralytic stroke at Epping. He was able to preach again, but retired from active duty on 27 March 1715. He died at Stoke Newington on 28 June 1715, and was buried at Highgate. His funeral sermon was preached on 10 July by William Tong [q. v.] His portrait is in Dr. Williams's library, and has been six times engraved. He married, first, on 24 Sept. 1687, at Utrecht, Elizabeth Falkener (*d.* 1691), niece of Thomas Papillon [q. v.]; secondly, on 29 Dec. 1692, Constance White (*d.* 18 July 1701), by whom three children survived him.

He published twenty-one single sermons, including funeral sermons for Anne Barnardiston (1682), Richard Walter (1692), Queen Mary (1695), Nathaniel Oldfield (1696), Jane Papillon (1698), Nathaniel Taylor (1702), Nehemiah Grew [q. v.], and an 'exhortation' at the ordination of Thomas Bradbury [q. v.]; also 1. 'Practical Reflections on the late Earthquakes in Jamaica,' 1693, 12mo. 2. 'The Day of Grace . . . Four Sermons,' 1694, 12mo. 3. 'Family Religion, in Three Letters,' 1694, 12mo. 4. 'Some Account of the . . . Life . . . of Mr. Henry Gearing,' 1694, 12mo. 5. 'The Mourner's Companion,' 1699, 12mo (2 parts). 6. 'God's Thoughts and Ways,' 1699, 8vo. 7. 'Heaven and Hell,' 1700, 8vo. 8. 'Sacramental Discourses,' 1702, 8vo (2 parts). 9. 'Serious Reflections on Time and Eternity,' 5th ed. 1707, 12mo.

[Life and Funeral Sermon by Tong, 1716; Middleton's Biographia Evangelica, 1786, iv. 214 sq.; Protestant Dissenter's Magazine, 1797 pp. 41 sq., 1799 pp. 212 sq., 254 sq., 429 sq.; Noble's Continuation of Granger, 1806, i. 129; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808 ii. 308 sq., 1810 iii. 39 sq., 1814 iv. 66; Monthly Repository, 1821, pp. 133, 222; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, i. 139, 324, ii. 37, 340; Pike's Ancient Meeting Houses, 1870, pp. 102 sq.; Collection of Several Pieces of Mr. John Toland, 1726, ii. 356; Swift's Works (Scott), xi. 201 sq; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. i. 163.] A. G.

SHRAPNEL, HENRY (1761–1842), inventor of the Shrapnel shell, youngest son of a family of nine children of Zachariah Shrapnel, esq. (*b.* 22 Dec. 1724, *d.* 5 May 1796) of Midnay Manor House, Bradford-on-Avon, Wiltshire, and of his wife, Lydia (Needham), was born on 3 June 1761. His brothers dying without issue, he became the head of the family. He received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 9 July 1779. He went to Newfoundland in 1780, and was promoted first lieutenant on 3 Dec. 1781. He returned to England in 1784, when he began, at his own expense, to make experiments and to investigate the problems connected with hollow spherical projectiles filled with bullets and bursting charges, and with their discharge from the heavy and light ordnance of the time—investigations which ultimately led to his great invention of the shell called after his name. In 1787 he went to Gibraltar, and remained there until 1791, when he was sent to the West Indies, and was stationed successively at Barbados, St. Vincent, Grenada, Dominica, Antigua, and St. Kitts.

Shrapnel was promoted after his return to England to be captain-lieutenant on 15 Aug. 1793. He served in the army of the Duke of York in Flanders, and was wounded at the siege of Dunkirk in September. It is recorded that at the retreat from Dunkirk Shrapnel made two suggestions which were successfully adopted: one was to lock the wheels of all the gun-carriages and skid them over the sands; the other was making decoy fires at night away from the British position, whereby the enemy expended his ammunition on them uselessly while the British were departing. He was promoted to be captain on 3 Oct. 1795, brevet-major on 29 April 1802, major in the royal artillery on 1 Nov. 1803, and regimental lieutenant-colonel on 20 July 1804. During all this period he devoted not only his leisure time but all the money which he could spare to his inventions, and in 1803 he had attained such great success that his case-shot or shell was recommended by the board of ordnance for adoption into the service. In 1804 Shrapnel was appointed first assistant-inspector of artillery, and was for many years engaged at the Royal Arsenal at Woolwich in developing and perfecting this and other inventions connected with ordnance.

In 1804 Shrapnel shell was employed in the attack on Surinam, and favourably reported on. Its after progress, although frequently retarded by defects of manufacture, the imperfection of the fuse, and the difficulties incidental to all considerable novelties in artillery, was nevertheless steady and triumphant. This destructive shell, which in every country goes by the name of the inventor, is in more extended use and is more highly thought of, if possible, in the present day than ever. The testimony that Shrapnel received to the value of his shell was ample. The Duke of Wellington wrote to Sir John Sinclair on 13 Oct. 1808 to testify to the great benefit which the army lately under his command had derived from the use of Shrapnel's case-shot in two actions with the enemy; he considered it most desirable that the use of the invention should not be made public, and, as therefore Shrapnel would be deprived of the fame and honour which he might otherwise have enjoyed, he should be amply rewarded 'for his ingenuity and the science which he has proved he possesses by the great perfection to which he has brought this invention.' In the following year Wellington wrote to Shrapnel on 16 June from Abrantes, to tell him that his shell had had the best effect in producing the defeat of the enemy at Vimiera on 21 Aug. 1808. Sir William Robe [q. v.], who commanded the artillery in the Peninsula, wrote to Shrapnel from Torres Vedras on the same date that the artillery had been 'complimented both by the French and all our own general officers, in a way highly flattering to us. . . . It [the shell] is admirable to the whole army and its effects dreadful. . . . I told Sir Arthur Wellesley I meant to write to you. His answer was: "You may say anything you please; you cannot say too much."' Admiral Sir Sydney Smith in 1813 was so enthusiastic about these shells that he begged Shrapnel, in case the board of ordnance would not send him enough of them, to let him know how he might get them at his private expense, and soon after he ordered a supply of two hundred privately from Carron. Sir George Wood, who commanded the brigade of artillery at Waterloo, wrote to Shrapnel from Waterloo village, on 21 June 1815, that had it not been for his shells it was very doubtful whether any effort of the British could have recovered the farmhouse of La Haye Sainte, 'and hence on this simple circumstance hinges entirely the turn of the battle.' This was the general testimony to the value of the invention, and at a later date commanders in the field, such as Lord Keane, Sir William Nott, Sir Robert Sale, Sir George Pollock, Lord Gough, Sir Harry Smith, and others, wrote after Shrapnel's death to his son, expressing the very high estimation in which they held these shells.

Shrapnel was promoted to be colonel in the army on 4 June 1813 and regimental colonel on 20 Dec. 1814. On 10 Sept. 1813 he addressed the board of ordnance on the subject of some reward being made to him, and pointed out that for twenty-eight years he had been unremitting in his exertions to bring his invention to the great excellence and repute it had attained, and that it had cost him several thousand pounds from his private purse. The board's reply was simply that they had 'no funds at their disposal for the reward of merit.' In 1814, however, the treasury granted him a pension of 1,200*l.* a year for life for his services, in addition to any other pay to which he was entitled in the ordinary course. The government undoubtedly meant to act justly, but, unfortunately, the niggardly interpretation of the terms of the grant by the public departments charged with the scrutiny of expenditure construed it in such a way that Shrapnel would have been better off if it had never been made. Thus the grant was interpreted to include all his improvements in artillery besides the shell; further, in consequence of Shrapnel being already provided for by this special pension, he was passed over in promotion to the commandantship of a battalion.

Shrapnel was promoted to be major-general on 12 Aug. 1819, and retired from active employment on 29 July 1825. He became a colonel-commandant of the royal artillery on 6 March 1827, and was promoted to be lieutenant-general on 10 Jan. 1837. A short time after this promotion Shrapnel was the guest of William IV at Brighton, when the king personally acknowledged his high sense of Shrapnel's services, and signified a desire to bestow upon him some honour. Shrapnel would appear to have intimated a desire for some honour which would descend to his son, as Sir Herbert Taylor wrote to him from Windsor Castle on 23 April 1837 expressing the king's readiness to confer a baronetcy upon the inventor; but William died soon after, and nothing further was done. Shrapnel died at his residence, Peartree House, Southampton, on 13 March 1842, a disappointed man; he was buried in the family vault in the chancel of Bradford church, Wiltshire.

In addition to the invention of shells, Shrapnel compiled range tables, invented the brass tangent slide, improved the construction of mortars and howitzers by the introduction of parabolic chambers; he also constructed a duplex disappearing mounting for two pieces

of ordnance, so arranged that the recoil of one gun lowered it under cover while it brought the other up ready to fire; he improved small arms and ammunition, and invented some fuses.

Shrapnel married, on 5 May 1810, at St. Mary's Church, Lambeth, Esther Squires (*b.* 1780, *d.* 1852) of that parish. They had two sons and two daughters. The eldest son, Henry Needham Scrope (*b.* 26 July 1812, *d.* 1 June 1896), educated at Cambridge University, was a captain in the 3rd dragoon guards, and was afterwards barrack-master in Ireland, Bermuda, Halifax, and Montreal. After his retirement from the service about 1866, he pressed his father's claims for reward on the government and on both houses of parliament, but without success, and he then went to Canada and settled at Orillia in Ontario. He married, on 19 Aug. 1835, at St. Mary's Church, Dover, Louisa Sarah Jonsiffe (*b.* 1818, *d.* 1880), by whom he had fifteen children; six are now living in British North America; the eldest, Edward Scrope Shrapnel, is an artist in Toronto.

A portrait of Shrapnel, painted in oils by F. Arrowsmith in 1817, hangs in the reading-room of the Royal Artillery Institution at Woolwich.

[War Office Records; Royal Artillery Records; Gent. Mag. 1842; Patent Office Records; Proceedings Royal Artillery Institution, vol. v., article on Shrapnel of the Past; Petition of Henry Needham Scrope Shrapnel to the House of Lords, 1868, 8vo, and to the House of Commons 1869; private sources; Letters of Colonel Sir Augustus Simon Fraser, written during the Peninsular and Waterloo Campaigns, 8vo, 1859; Wellington Despatches; Kane's List of Officers of the Royal Regiment of Artillery, 1869, 4to; Duncan's Hist. of the Royal Artillery; Royal Military Calendar, 1820, vol. iii.] R. H. V.

SHREWSBURY, DUKE OF. [See TALBOT, CHARLES, 1660–1718.]

SHREWSBURY, EARLS OF. [See ROGER DE MONTGOMERY, *d.* 1093?; HUGH OF MONTGOMERY, *d.* 1098; BELLÊME, ROBERT OF, *fl.* 1098; TALBOT, JOHN, first EARL, 1388–1453; TALBOT, JOHN, second EARL, 1413?–1460; TALBOT, GEORGE, fourth EARL, 1468–1541; TALBOT, FRANCIS, fifth EARL, 1500–1560; TALBOT, GEORGE, sixth EARL, 1528?–1590; TALBOT, GILBERT, seventh EARL, 1553–1616.]

SHREWSBURY, COUNTESS OF. [See TALBOT, ELIZABETH, 1518–1608.]

SHREWSBURY, RALPH OF (*d.* 1363), bishop of Bath and Wells. [See RALPH.]

SHREWSBURY, ROBERT OF (*d.* 1167), hagiologist. [See ROBERT.]

SHRUBSOLE, WILLIAM (1729–1797), author of 'Christian Memoirs,' was born at Sandwich, Kent, on 7 April 1729. In February 1743 he was apprenticed to George Cook, a shipwright at Sheerness, whose daughter he married in 1757. He led an irregular life for some time, but, being aroused by a work of Isaac Ambrose, he grew religious, and in 1752 was asked to conduct the devotions of a small body which met at Sheerness on Sunday afternoons. In 1763 this body erected a meeting-house, and Shrubsole frequently acted as their minister. About 1767 he undertook regular public preaching in Sheerness and other towns in Kent. In 1773 he was appointed master-mastmaker at Woolwich (Rowland Hill spoke of him familiarly as 'the mastmaker'), but later in the year received promotion at Sheerness. In 1784, his ministrations proving very successful, a new chapel was built for him at Sheerness, which was enlarged in 1787. In 1793 he had a paralytic stroke, and a co-pastor was appointed. Though his ministry was gratuitous, he declined further promotion in the dockyard, on the ground that it might interfere with his preaching engagements. He died at Sheerness on 7 Feb. 1797.

Shrubsole is remembered as the author of 'Christian Memoirs' (Rochester, 1776), a curious allegorical work in the style of Bunyan. The book was written, as Shrubsole explains, to divert his mind after being bitten by a mad dog in 1773. A second edition (1790) contained an elegy written in 1771 on the death of Whitefield; and a third edition (1807) was edited by his son, with a 'life' of the author. Shrubsole's other works include: 'The Plain Christian Shepherd's Defence of his Flock, being 5 Letters in support of Infant Baptism,' 1794; a pamphlet entitled 'A Plea in favour of the Shipwrights belonging to the Royal Dockyard,' 1770; and several pamphlets and letters on the religious controversies of the day.

His eldest son, WILLIAM SHRUBSOLE (1759–1829), born at Sheerness on 21 Nov. 1759, became a shipwright in Sheerness dockyard, and subsequently clerk to one of the officers. In 1785 he went to London as a clerk in the Bank of England, where he ultimately became 'secretary to the committee of treasury.' He died at Highbury on 23 Aug. 1829, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. Shrubsole took a special interest in religious and philanthropic societies, and was one of the first secretaries of the London Missionary Society. He had some poetical gifts, and contributed hymns to various religious publications from 1775 to 1813. His best known hymn, 'Arm

of the Lord! awake, awake,' first published in 'Missionary Hymns,' 1795, is attributed in some works to his father, but the testimony of the younger Shrubsole's daughter is conclusive in his favour. Another hymn, 'Bright as the sun's meridian blaze,' was written in 1795 for the first anniversary meeting of the London Missionary Society. He was not connected in any way with William Shrubsole [q. v.], the composer (Memorial notice by his daughter, Mrs. Cunliffe, with portrait, in MORISON'S *Fathers and Founders of the London Missionary Society*; JULIAN'S *Dictionary of Hymnology*).

[Christian Memoirs, 3rd edit., as above; Morison's Fathers and Founders of the London Missionary Society; Miller's Our Hymns, their Authors and Origin, which, however, errs in the matter of the hymns; Gent. Mag. 1797, pt. i. 173, 250.] J. C. H.

SHRUBSOLE, WILLIAM (1760-1806), composer, youngest son of Thomas Shrubsole, farrier, was born at Canterbury, and baptised on 13 Jan. 1760. He was a chorister in the cathedral from 1770 to 1777, and organist at Bangor Cathedral from 1782 to 1784, when he was dismissed for frequenting 'conventicles.' He became organist of Spa Fields Chapel, London, and held that post till his death on 18 Jan. 1806. He was a successful teacher in London, and among his pupils were William Russell (1777-1813) [q. v.], organist of the Foundling Chapel, and Benjamin Jacob [q. v.] of Surrey Chapel. The 1794 'Musical Directory' describes him as an alto singer, and in that capacity he is said to have sung at Drury Lane and Westminster Abbey. Shrubsole composed the famous hymn-tune known as 'Miles Lane,' set to the hymn by Edward Perronet [see under PERRONET, VINCENT], 'All hail! the power of Jesus' Name.' He became intimate with Perronet at Canterbury, and Perronet, besides making him one of his executors, left him a substantial share of his property. Shrubsole is buried at Bunhill Fields, London, and the first strain of 'Miles Lane' is cut on his tombstone.

[Parr's Church of England Psalmody; Love's Scottish Church Music; Musical Opinion, March 1896; Quiver, May 1896, where there is a facsimile reproduction of 'Miles Lane' as it first appeared in the Gospel Magazine, November 1779; note by Mr. F. G. Edwards; records of Bangor Cathedral.] J. C. H.

SHUCKARD, WILLIAM EDWARD (1802-1868), entomologist, born in 1802, was the eldest son of Johann Leonhardt Schuckardt of Frankfort-on-the-Main, who settled in England in 1787 (married in 1793) and became proprietor of the Old Ship Hotel at Brighton. William was well educated, and was apprenticed to Messrs. Baldwin, Craddock, & Joy, publishers, of Paternoster Row; lodging at first with his maternal uncle, William Bernard Cooke [q. v.], the line-engraver, of Soho Square. But his devotion to reading led to neglect of his duties, and he was dismissed. His father then sent him to a German firm of booksellers, it is believed at Leipzig. Subsequently on returning to Brighton he attempted literary work, and became sub-editor of a local paper. His leisure he devoted to entomology, and soon became expert in the study. On 2 April 1835 he was appointed librarian to the Royal Society, and held the post until 9 Nov. 1843. Through the influence of William Wilson Saunders [q. v.], the entomologist, he obtained in the following year the post of editor of 'Lloyd's List,' which office he held till his retirement in 1861. He died at the Oval Road, Kennington, on 10 Nov. 1868. Shuckard married, about 1829, the daughter of Mr. Martin of Horsted Keynes, Sussex.

Shuckard was author of: 1. 'Esssay on the Indigenous Fossorial Hymenoptera,' 8vo, London, 1837. 2. 'Elements of British Entomology,' 8vo, London, 1839. 3. 'The British Coleoptera,' with drawings by W. J. Spry, 8vo, London, 1840. 4. 'On the History and Natural Arrangement of Insects,' written in conjunction with W. Swainson, 8vo, London (Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia,' vol. x.), 1840. 6. 'Catalogue of the Manuscript Letters in the possession of the Royal Society,' 8vo, London, 1840. 6. 'British Bees,' 8vo, London, 1866. He also translated and edited, with notes and plates, 'A Manual of Entomology,' from the German of C. H. C. Burmeister, 8vo, London, 1836; Tischendorf's 'Travels in the East' in 1847, and Bechstein's 'Chamber Birds' in 1848, which went through many editions. Some sixteen papers on entomological subjects by him appeared in various scientific journals between 1836 and 1842.

[Entomologist, iv. 180; information kindly supplied by his son, Mr. G. C. Shuckard, and by Mr. R. Harrison, Assist. Sec. Roy. Soc.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Roy. Soc. Cat.] B. B. W.

SHUCKBURGH, SIR RICHARD (1596-1656), royalist, born in 1596, was second son of John Shuckburgh of Shuckburgh in Warwickshire, and of his wife Margery, eldest daughter of Richard Middlemore of Edgbaston in Warwickshire. Richard matriculated from Lincoln College, Oxford, on 23 April 1615, and graduated B.A. on 3 May of the same year (*Oxford*

University Register, II. ii. 336, iii. 335). His elder brother dying without heirs in 1625, Richard succeeded his father in the family estates in March 1631. In 1640 he was chosen to represent the county of Warwick in the Long parliament. But the proceedings of that body were little to his taste, and his vehement loyalty drew down on him the displeasure of the parliamentarians. He was interrogated by order of the commons, and on 21 Sept. 1642 the serjeant-at-arms was directed to take him in custody on account of his unsatisfactory answers (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 775). To avoid imprisonment he withdrew to his Warwickshire estates. On his march to Edgecot Charles I met Shuckburgh hunting on 22 Oct. 1642, and enlisted his support. Shuckburgh was present at Edgehill on the following day and was knighted. He did not, however, accompany Charles in his retreat, but fortified himself on the top of Shuckburgh hill. The place was attacked and stormed after a stout resistance, and Sir Richard, desperately wounded, was carried a prisoner to Kenilworth Castle. For taking arms for the king he was expelled by parliament on 14 Jan. 1644 (*ib.* iii. 366; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50, pp. 444–5). His petition to compound for his delinquency, 28 April 1646, met with no response (*Cal. Comm. for Compounding*, p. 1218). He remained in prison for several years, and obtained his release only by sacrificing many of his estates. The remainder of his life he passed in retirement, interesting himself in history and antiquities. Thomas Fuller dedicated to him the third section of the fifth book of his 'Church History.' He died in London on 13 June 1656, and was buried in Shuckburgh mortuary chapel, where his monument may still be seen.

He was thrice married, but only by his third wife had he any children. On 30 Nov. 1627 he married Mary Crompton, a widow, daughter of Ralph Sneyd of Keyle in Stafford, who died on 5 Sept. 1629. He married, on 10 Dec. 1630, his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert Lee of Billeslee in Warwickshire. By Grace, his third wife, daughter of Sir Thomas Holte of Aston, bart., he had six sons—John, who succeeded to the estates and was created a baronet in 1660; Richard, George, Charles, and two who died young. By her he had also four daughters. Sir Richard's third wife survived him and married John Keating [q. v.], chief justice of the common pleas in Ireland. She died in 1677.

[Dugdale's Warwickshire, i. 289, 309; Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies, p. 689; Diary of Richard Symonds (Camden Soc.), p. 191; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. i. 338; Misc. Geneal. 2nd ser. iii. 353.] E. I. C.

SHUCKBURGH-EVELYN, SIR GEORGE AUGUSTUS WILLIAM (1751–1804) sixth baronet, mathematician, born on 23 Aug. 1751, was the eldest son of Richard Shuckburgh (1728–1772) of Limerick, by his wife Sarah, daughter of John Hayward of Plumstead, Kent, captain R.N., and widow of Edward Bate. Sir Richard Shuckburgh [q. v.], whose son John was created a baronet on 26 June 1660, was his great-great-grandfather.

George entered Rugby school in 1760, and matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, on 22 April 1768, graduating B.A. in 1772. On quitting the university he devoted three years to travel in France and Italy, occupying himself with scientific investigations. On the death of his uncle, Sir Charles Shuckburgh, fifth baronet, on 10 Aug. 1773, he succeeded to the baronetcy and family estates at Shuckburgh, Warwickshire. On 27 Sept. 1780 he was returned to parliament for the county of Warwick, and retained his seat until his death (*Official Returns of Members of Parliament*, ii. 169, 182, 195, 208, 222).

Shuckburgh was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 22 Dec. 1774, and on 4 Dec. 1777 a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. In 1777 and 1778 he communicated to the Royal Society the results of investigations made by him and Major-general William Roy (1726–1790) [q. v.] in Savoy concerning the measurement of the height of mountains by the barometer. His treatise was published with the title 'Observations made in Savoy to ascertain the Height of Mountains by the Barometer,' London, 1777, 4to. In 1798 Shuckburgh communicated to the Royal Society the result of experiments made with a view to determine the relation between the English yard and some invariable standard. Shuckburgh's results have since been found to be correct within ·00745 of an inch. To record his conclusions he employed Troughton to construct for him a brass bar on which the length of five feet was engraved, divided into tenths of an inch. The scale is now in the possession of the Royal Society. He made similar investigations regarding the measures of capacity and weight, details of which were also given in his paper. Most of his experiments were carried out in an observatory which he caused to be constructed for his use at Shuckburgh.

Shuckburgh died at Shuckburgh on

11 Aug. 1804. He was twice married: first, on 3 July 1782, to Sarah Johanna, younger daughter and coheir of John Darker of Gayton, Northamptonshire. She died on 10 April 1783, leaving no children. He married, secondly, on 6 Oct. 1785, Julia Annabella, daughter and heir of James Evelyn of Felbridge, Surrey. On the death of his father-in-law in 1793 he assumed the additional surname of Evelyn. By his wife, who died on 14 Sept. 1797, he had a daughter, Julia Evelyn Medley Shuckburgh-Evelyn, who was married to Charles Cecil Cope Jenkins, third earl of Liverpool [q. v.] The baronetcy descended to Sir George's brother, Sir Stewkeley Shuckburgh (1757–1809).

Besides the work and papers already mentioned, Shuckburgh was the author of 'An Account of the Equatoreal Instrument' [London? 1793?], 4to [see RAMSDEN, JESSE], and of further contributions to the 'Transactions' of the Royal Society.

[English Cyclopædia, Biography, v. 488; Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire, p. 691; Register of Rugby School, 1675–1849, p. 39; Foster's Alumni Oxon. (later ser.); Gent. Mag. 1804, ii. 793; The Beauties of England and Wales, 1814, xv. 96; Miscell. Geneal. et Herald. (2nd ser.), iii. 279, 280, 357; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, ii. 638, iii. 623, viii. 16; Thomson's Hist. of Royal Soc. App. p. lv; Hutton's Philosophical and Mathematical Dictionary, 1815.]

E. I. C.

SHUCKFORD, SAMUEL (*d.* 1754), historian, son of Samuel Shuckford of Palgrave, Suffolk, gent., was born at Norwich about 1694, and educated at the grammar schools of Norwich and Botesdale, Suffolk. From 1712 to 1719 he was scholar of Caius College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1716 and M.A. in 1720, and subsequently obtaining the Lambeth degree of D.D. (*Graduati Cantabr.* 1823). He was ordained deacon on 16 June 1717, and priest on 28 Oct. 1718. In 1722 he was presented to the rectory of Shelton, Norfolk, which he resigned in 1746 (BLOMEFIELD, *Hist. of Norfolk*, v. 272). He held with it the living of Hardwick, and was also vicar of Seething and Mundham, Norfolk. He was instituted to the tenth prebend in the cathedral church of Canterbury on 21 March 1737–8 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 59). Subsequently he obtained the living of All Saints, Lombard Street, London; and it is said that he was one of George II's chaplains. He died on 14 July 1754, and was buried in Canterbury Cathedral.

He was author of: 1. 'The Sacred and Profane History of the World, connected from the creation of the world to the dissolution of the Assyrian empire at the death of Sardanapalus, and to the declension of the kingdom of Judah and Israel, under the reigns of Ahaz and Pekah,' 2 vols. 1728, 8vo. This work was intended to serve as an introduction to Prideaux's 'Connection;' it was reprinted, 3 vols., London, 1731-40; 4 vols. London, 1743 seq.; London, 1754, 8vo; 4 vols. 1808, 8vo, edited by Adam Clarke; new edition, with 'The Creation and Fall of Man,' 2 vols. Oxford, 1810, 8vo; and another edition of both works with notes and analyses, by James Talboys Wheeler [q. v.], 2 vols. London, 1858, 8vo. 2. 'The Creation and Fall of Man,' London, 1753, 8vo.

'A Connection of Sacred and Profane History, from the death of Joshua to the decline of the kingdoms of Israel and Judah (intended to complete the works of Shuckford and Prideaux), by the Rev. Michael Russell, LL.D., Episcopal minister,' appeared in 3 vols. London, 1827, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1754, p. 340; Jones's Life of Bishop Horne, 1795, p. 113; Malcolm's Londinium Redivivum, i. 58; Nichols's Illustr. Lit. viii. 588; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iii. 287, 335; information kindly supplied by Dr. John Venn, F.R.S., of Caius College, Cambridge.] T. C.

SHULDHAM, MOLYNEUX, LORD SHULDHAM (1717?–1798), admiral, born about 1717, second son of the Rev. Samuel Shuldham, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel Molyneux of Ballymulvy, co. Longford, entered the navy in 1732 as captain's servant on board the Cornwall, with Captain George Forbes (afterwards Earl of Granard and governor of co. Longford). He afterwards served in the Solebay with Captain Charles Fanshawe, and for upwards of four years in the Falkland with Fitzroy Henry Lee [q. v.] He passed his examination on 25 Jan. 1738–1739, being then described on his certificate as 'near twenty-two.' According to the statement in Charnock, he was not seventeen. On 31 Aug. 1739 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Tilbury, one of the ships which went out to the West Indies with Sir Chaloner Ogle [q. v.], and took part in the unsuccessful attack on Cartagena in 1741. In 1742 he was first lieutenant of her when, on 21 Sept., she was set on fire in a drunken squabble between a marine and the purser's boy and burnt, with a large proportion of the ship's company. Shuldham, with the captain and other officers, was tried by court-martial on 15 Oct., but was acquitted of all blame. On 12 May 1746 he was promoted to be captain of the Sheerness frigate, then employed on the coast of Scotland; in De-

cember 1748 he was appointed to the Queenborough, and in March 1749 to the Unicorn. In October 1754 he was appointed to the Seaford, from which, in March 1755, he was moved to the Warwick of sixty guns, going out to the West Indies, where, near Martinique on 11 March 1756, she fell in with a French 74-gun ship and two frigates, which overpowered and captured her. War had not then been declared, but hostilities had been going on for several months, as Shuldham very well knew, and the story that he mistook the enemy's ships of war for merchantmen would be but little to his credit if there was any reason to suppose it true. He, with the crew of the Warwick, was sent to France, kept a prisoner at large at Poitiers for nearly two years, and returned to England in a cartel on 16 March 1758. A court-martial acquitted him of all blame for the loss of the ship, and on 25 July 1758 he was appointed to the Panther, in which he joined Commodore Moore in the West Indies and took part in the reduction of Guadeloupe and its dependent islands, March to May 1759 [see MOORE, SIR JOHN, 1718–1779]. In July he was moved by Moore into the Raisonnable, which was lost on a reef of rocks at Fort Royal off Martinique as she was standing in to engage a battery on 8 Jan. 1762, when the island was attacked and reduced by Rear-admiral Rodney. In April Rodney appointed Shuldham to the Marlborough, from which a few days later he was moved by Sir George Pocock to the Rochester, and again by Rodney after a few weeks to the Foudroyant, in which he returned to England at the peace. In December 1766 he was appointed to the Cornwall guardship at Plymouth, and in November 1770 to the Royal Oak, then commissioned in consequence of the expected rupture with Spain. On 14 Feb. 1772 he was appointed commodore and commander-in-chief on the Newfoundland station, which office he held for three years, and on 31 March 1775 he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the white. At the general election in the following autumn he was returned to the House of Commons as member for Fowey, and on 29 Sept. was appointed commander-in-chief on the coast of North America from the river St. Lawrence to Cape Florida. He went out with his flag in the 50-gun ship Chatham, arriving at Boston on 30 Dec. after a passage of sixty-one days, having been promoted, on 7 Dec. while on the way out, to be vice-admiral of the blue. His work was limited to covering the operations of the troops, and preventing the colonial trade. In June 1776 he was superseded by Lord Howe, and on 31 July was created a peer of Ireland by the title of Baron Shuldham. Early in 1777 he returned to England, and from 1778 to 1783 was port-admiral at Plymouth. He was promoted on 24 Sept. 1787 to be admiral of the blue, and on 1 Feb. 1793 to be admiral of the white. He died at Lisbon in the autumn of 1798. He left no issue, and the title became extinct.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. v. 505; Naval Chronicle (with a portrait after Dance), xxiii. 441; Gent. Mag. 1798, ii. 909; Commission and Warrant Books and official letters in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

SHUTE or SHUTTE, CHRISTOPHER (*d.* 1626), controversial writer, matriculated as a sizar of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, in November 1561, and graduated B.A. in 1564–1565, M.A. in 1568, and B.D. in 1580. In 1576 he was appointed by the queen vicar of Giggleswick in Yorkshire, perhaps through the influence of George Clifford, third earl of Cumberland [q. v.] He was nominated on 24 Nov. 1599 a member of the commission for the suppression of schism within the province of York (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xvi. 387). He died at Giggleswick in 1626, leaving five sons —Nathaniel, Josias [q. v.], Robert, Thomas, and Timothy—who were all ordained ministers of the English church. Nathaniel, who was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, was well known as a preacher; on 24 Feb. 1613–14 he became rector of St. Mary Mores, London, and on 30 March 1618 he was transferred to St. Mildred, Poultry, where he died in 1638 (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 404, 502; LLOYD, *Memoires*, 1668, p. 295).

The elder Shute was the author of: 1. 'A Compendious Forme and Summe of Christian Doctrine, called the Testimonie of a True Faith, meete for well disposed Families,' London, 1577 and 1579, under the initials C. S.; republished with Shutte's name on the title-page, 1581, 8vo, and in 1584, when it was dedicated to 'George Clifford, Earl of Cumberland.' 2. 'A verie Godlie and necessary Sermon preached before the yong Countesse of Cumberland in the North, the 24 of November 1577. By Christopher Shutt. Imprinted at London by Christopher Barker.'

It is not improbable that Shutte was also the author of 'A Brief Resolution of a right Religion. Written by C. S.,' London, 1590; a work directed against Roman catholicism, much in the same strain as the 'Testimony of a True Faith.'

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 285; Whitaker's History of Craven, pp. 166, 168, 169; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, p. 1115; Cat. of Early Printed Books in the British Museum; Bodleian Cat.] E. I. C.

SHUTE, JOHN (*fl.* 1550–1570), architect and limner, published in 1563 a work entitled 'The First and Chief Groundes of Architecture, used in all the Auncient and Famous Monyments, with a farther and more ample Discourse upon the same, than hitherto hath been set out by any other,' with a dedication to Queen Elizabeth (cf. ARBER, *Transcript*, i. 210). In the introduction to this work Shute describes himself as 'painter and architect,' and says that he had been in the service of John Dudley, duke of Northumberland, who had sent him to Italy in 1550, and maintained him in his studies under the best architects. That Shute was also a limner or miniature-painter of repute is shown by Heydock in his translation of Lomazzo's 'Art of Painting' (1598), where it is stated that 'limning, much used in former times in church-books, as also in drawing by the life in small models, of late years by some of our countrymen as Shoote, Betts, &c., but brought to the rare perfection we have seen, by the most ingenious, painful, and skilful master Nicho\as Hilliard,' &c. Although Shute was one of the earliest native artists, and held in esteem by his contemporaries, no work of his can be authenticated.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting; authorities mentioned in the text.] L. C.

SHUTE, JOHN (*fl.* 1562–1573), translator, who would appear to have seen some military service abroad, was author of 1. 'Two very notable Commentaries, the one of the originall of the Turcks and Empire of the house of Ottomanno, written by Andrewe Cambini; and thother of the warres of the Turcke against George Scanderbeg, prince of Epiro, and of the great victories obteyned by the sayd George . . . translated oute of Italian,' London, by Rowland Hall for Humfrey Toye, 1562, b. l.; dedicated to the 'high Admirall,' Sir Edward Fynes. There is a long preface by the translator on discipline and soldiery. Cambini's commentary was published in 1529. Shute says that he does not know the author of the history of Scanderbeg. 2. 'The firste parte of the Christian Instruction, and generall Somme of the Doctrine, conteyned in the holy Scriptures. . . . Translated into Englishe by John Shute, according to the late Copy set forth by th'author, Maister Peter Viret,' London, by John Day, 1565. Four of Viret's 'Dialogues' are translated. There is a long preface by Shute and a dedication to the Earl of Leicester, which apologises because 'a simple soldier, better practised abrode in martiall matters than furnised at home with the cunning of the scoole,' attempts to translate theology. 3. 'A Christian Instruction, conteyning the Law and the Gospell. Also a Summarie of the Principall poyntes of the Christian fayth and Religion, and of the abuses and errors contrary to the same. Done in certayne Dialogues in french by M. Peter Viret, sometime minister of the word of God at Nymes in Province. Translated, London,' by Abraham Veale, 1573. This is a continuation of No. 2. It is dedicated by 'John Shoute, from London, 4 January,' to Elizabeth, countess of Lincoln, and contains an epistle to the Christian reader by Shute. The statement that Shute 'published on Beza and some other theological tracts on the Sacraments' is probably an inaccurate reference to 2 and 3. He is to be distinguished from John Shute, architect and limner.

[Arber's Transcript, i. 178; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Dibdin, iv. 102, 361; Brit. Museum Libr. Cat.] R. B.

SHUTE, afterwards **SHUTE-BARRINGTON**, JOHN, first VISCOUNT BARRINGTON (1678–1734). [See BARRINGTON.]

SHUTE, JOSIAS or JOSIAH (1588–1643), archdeacon of Colchester, son of Christopher Shute [q. v.], vicar of Gigglewick, Yorkshire, was born there in 1588. After being educated at the grammar school in the village, he proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1605, and M.A. 1609. He was instituted on 29 Nov. 1611, on the presentation of James I, to the rectory of St. Mary Woolnoth, Lombard Street, where his eloquent and learned preaching was much appreciated by the royalist party. He remained there for thirty-three years. Fuller says 'he was the most precious jewel shewn in Lombard Street,' then the location of goldsmiths and jewellers, as now of bankers. From about June 1632 Shute acted as chaplain to the East India Company, preached thanksgiving and other sermons for them at St. Helen's, and protested against the reduction of mariners' wages (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, East Indies, and Persia, 1630–4, pp. 267, 419, 457, 468, 471, 549, 552). Shute was appointed by Charles I to the archdeaconry of Colchester on 15 April 1642, and was chosen on 14 June 1643 by the houses of parliament a member of the Westminster assembly of divines, but died on 13 June 1643, before the first sitting. He was buried in St. Mary Woolnoth on the 14th (BROOKE and HALLEN, *Transcript of the Registers of St. Mary Woolnoth*, p. 222). Fuller, quoting 'Persecutio Undecima,' 1648, 4to, a civil war tract, says he was 'molested and vext to death by the rebels, and

denied a funeral sermon by Dr. Holdsworth as he wished.' One was, however, preached by Ephraim Udall [q. v.] Shute married, on 25 April 1614, at St. Mary Woolnoth, Elizabeth Glanvild (Glanville) of that parish (*Registers*, p. 139), but had no issue.

Shute was a skilled Hebrew scholar. His manuscripts, left in the hands of his brother, Timothy Shute of Exeter [see under SHUTE, CHRISTOPHER], were published posthumously, viz.: 1. 'Divine Cordialls delivered in Ten Sermons,' London, 1644, 4to, edited by William Reynolds. 2. 'Judgement and Mercy, or the Plague of Frogges inflicted removed,' in nine sermons, to which is added his funeral sermon, London, 1645, 4to. 3. 'Sarah and Hagar, xix Sermons on Genesis xvi.,' London, 1649, fol., published by Edward Sparke [q. v.] To this his portrait, engraved by William Marshall, is prefixed.

['The Pious Life and Death of Mr. Josiah Shute, who left us on the 22nd June' [1643], was published shortly after, and was followed by 'Elegiacall Commemoration,' London, 1643, 4to, written to correct the errors it contained, especially in the date of Shute's death, which is differently given by every authority. See also Lloyd's Memoires, pp. 294–300; Fuller's Worthies, x. 250; Walker's Sufferings, pt. ii. p. 49; Granger's Biogr. Hist. ii. 167; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, ii. 343; Masson's Life of Milton, ii. 516; Newcourt's Rep. Eccles. i. 92; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iii. 219, 6th ser. x. 250, 394; Stowe MS. 76, f. 344; Lansdowne MS. 985, f. 53; information from the registrar of the University of Cambridge; Peck's Desiderata Curios. p. 529; Catalogue of Dr. Williams's Library.]

C. F. S.

SHUTE, ROBERT (*d.* 1590), judge, son of Christopher Shute of Oakington, Cambridgeshire, is said to have been born in Gargrave, Yorkshire, and to have been educated at Christ's College, Cambridge (COOPER, *Athenæ*, ii. 92). He left without a degree and began to study law at Barnard's Inn; thence he removed in 1550 to Gray's Inn, where in 1552 he was called to the bar. In 1558 he was elected recorder of Cambridge. During Elizabeth's visit to Cambridge he made an oration before her on 4 Aug. 1564; a brief extract in Latin is printed in Nichols's 'Progresses' (iii. 28). In 1568 he was reader at Gray's Inn (DUGDALE, *Orig. Jurid.* p. 294), and on 18 April 1572 he was elected member of parliament for Cambridge (*Off. Ret.* i. 408). In 1576 he was treasurer of Gray's Inn. In 1577 he was made serjeant-at-law, and in the same year double reader at Gray's Inn (DUGDALE, *Chron. Ser.* p. 95, and *Orig. Jurid.* p. 294). He was raised to the bench as second baron of the exchequer on 1 June 1579, when Elizabeth directed that he should not be deprived of his recordership on that account. 'He must have acquired a considerable reputation in the law, as he is the first serjeant who was raised to the bench of the exchequer as a puisne baron' (Foss). Hitherto puisne barons had held an inferior grade to the judges of the two other benches, but in Shute's patent it was ordered 'that he shall be reputed and be of the same order, rank, estimation, dignity, and preeminence, to all intents and purposes, as any puisne judge of either of the two other courts.' On 8 Feb. 1585–6 he was constituted judge of the queen's bench. He died in April 1590, having married Thomasine, daughter of Christopher Burgoyne of Long Stanton, Cambridgeshire. From his eldest son, Francis, was descended John Shute, afterwards Shute Barrington, first Viscount Barrington [see BARRINGTON].

His fourth son, ROBERT SHUTE (*d.* 1621), matriculated from Christ's College, Cambridge, 1598 (B.A. 1601–2), was admitted a member of Gray's Inn on 21 Nov. 1600, but seems to have lived a disreputable life. He attached himself to the future Duke of Buckingham, and by his influence was in 1616 appointed clerk of the court of common pleas (GARDINER, iii. 34–5; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) On the death of Richard Martin (1570–1618) [q. v.] Shute became court candidate for the recordership of London, 'but could not succeed, having been outlawed seventeen times' (*ib.* 1611–18, p. 591). On 29 Dec. 1620 he was returned to parliament for St. Albans. The recordership becoming again vacant on Heath's appointment as solicitor-general, Shute was elected on 20 Jan. 1620–1, the king remarking that, although there was formerly some colour for the objections against him, 'there was none now, besides which he hath since been reader in that society [Gray's Inn], whereby he hath given public satisfaction of his worth and ability in his profession' (OVERALL, *Remembrancia*, pp. 294, 303). He died a few days later, before 10 Feb.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. and Chron. Ser.; Offic. Ret. of Members of Parl.; Morant's Essex, ii. 23; Lodge's Irish Peerage, v. 200–1; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 92.] A. F. P.

SHUTE, SAMUEL (1662–1742), colonial governor, born in 1662, was son of Benjamin Shute of London, and his wife Patience, daughter of Joseph Caryl [q. v.] In his boyhood he was the pupil of Charles Morton (1627–1698) [q. v.], who afterwards settled in Massachusetts. Shute—a fellow-commoner of Christ's College, Cambridge, 12 Dec.

1683—joined the army and served in Marlborough's campaigns, receiving a wound and attaining the rank of lieutenant-colonel.

On 1 May 1716 Shute's commission as governor of Massachusetts passed the privy council, and he landed on 4 Oct. His connection with Caryl and Morton made his appointment acceptable to the New Englanders. In the year following his arrival he successfully ratified the treaty of 1713 with the 'Eastern Indians' (MAINE, *Hist. Soc. Coll.* iii. 361). Nevertheless, as with most governors of Massachusetts appointed by the crown, his administrative responsibilities soon brought him into conflict with the assembly.

His principal grounds of dispute with them were five: (1) his instructions ordered him to endeavour to obtain from the assembly fixed salaries for the governor, lieutenant-governor, and judges; this was a system which the colonies resisted tenaciously down to the time of separation, and Shute's attempts to insist on it failed. (2) He made war against the easy but ruinous device adopted by the colonial assembly of making unlimited issues of paper money. Shute's opposition was no doubt based partly on conviction, partly on personal interest, since the value of his own salary was lowered by the depreciation of money. Here too the assembly defied the advice of the governor. (3) Shute strove zealously to protect the forests in Maine, so as to secure ship-timber for the royal navy. The question was a difficult one. On the one hand it was clearly the duty of the governor to hinder the waste of an important resource of the crown; on the other hand it was hard to carry out a system of control without unnecessarily interfering with private enterprise. (4) The assembly refused to support the governor in his attempts to defend the north-western frontier; they would neither renew the fortification of Pemaquid, nor vote an adequate sum towards providing presents for the Indians. (5) The assembly endeavoured to lay import duties on English goods, in bold defiance of all those principles on which the colonial policy of England then rested. The result of all these differences was that Shute's career as a governor was marked by an unending series of disputes with the assembly, and was thus a slight but distinct anticipation of the great storm of fifty years later.

On new year's day 1723 Shute sailed to England, ostensibly on private business, but really to lay his administrative difficulties before the advisers of the crown. In 1727 his commission was vacated by the death of George I. He was not reappointed, but received a pension of 400*l.* a year, charged on the customs duties of the West Indies. Shute remained in a private station till his death on 15 March 1742.

[Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts; Palfrey's Hist. of New England; Gent. Mag. 1742, p. 219.] J. A. D.

SHUTE-BARRINGTON, WILLIAM WILDMAN, second VISCOUNT (1717–1793). [See BARRINGTON.]

SHUTER, EDWARD (1728?–1776), actor, was born of obscure parents in Vine Street, St. Giles's, London, in a house occupied by one Merit or Meritt, a chimney-sweep. Such is his own statement, possibly humorous, to which he adds that his father was a chairman, and his mother a vendor of oysters in the winter and cucumbers in the summer. A second and eminently improbable account, more than once copied, declares him to have been the son of a clergyman and by occupation a billiard-marker. All concerning his origin is obscure, and he seems himself to have traded on the lowness of his extraction. It is probable that he was in some general capacity engaged at a vintner's near Covent Garden, and he is said to have obtained some education at the cost of a gentleman whom he aided in recovering a pocket-book left in a coach. Chapman, an actor of Drury Lane, struck with some display of humour, took him as an apprentice, and led him behind the scenes of the theatre, where he became known as 'Comical Ned.' After some practice with country companies, and the customary experiences of poverty and privation, over which he subsequently made merry, he played on 8 July 1744 Catesby in 'Richard III' at Chapman's theatre, Richmond. On 15 April 1745, for Chapman's benefit, he played at Covent Garden as 'Master' Shuter, the Schoolboy in Cibber's 'Schoolboy,' with the inaccurate announcement after his name that he had never appeared on the stage before. On 5 June at Drury Lane, for the benefit of Morgan, this performance was repeated. On 25 Aug. he played at Richmond the characters of Donalbane and Cheatley. In June 1746 Garrick, after his return from Ireland, gave six performances at Covent Garden, and 'Master' Shuter played on the 13th Osric in 'Hamlet,' and on the 27th the Third Witch in 'Macbeth.' In 1746–7 he was at Goodman's Fields with what Genest calls 'an inferior company,' including Lee, Paget, Mrs. Hallam, and Mrs. Butler. Here he was seen in a round of comic characters, including Trapland in 'Love for Love,' Periwinkle in 'A Bold Stroke for a Wife,' Mons. le Medicin

(*sic*) in the farce of the 'Anatomist,' Prigg in the 'Royal Merchant,' Squire Richard in the 'Provoked Husband,' Clearaccount in 'Twin Rivals,' Abel in 'Committee,' Filch in 'Beggar's Opera,' the Captain in 'Othello,' Syringe in the 'Relapse,' Aspin in 'Woman's a Riddle,' Rossano in 'Fair Penitent,' Fribble in 'Miss in her Teens;' and on 5 March 1747 an original part in the 'Battle of Poitiers, or the English Prince,' a tragedy by Mrs. Hoper. This frequent change of character involved much arduous work. On 22 April he appeared under Foote at the Haymarket in the 'Diversions of the Morning,' and in the autumn obtained a regular engagement under Garrick and Lacy at Drury Lane, at which house he played on 2 Nov. William in 'As you like it,' appearing subsequently as Taylor in the 'Provoked Wife,' Valet in the 'Suspicious Husband,' Trapland, Diego in 'She would and she would not;' and on 23 Nov. 1747 an original part in 'George Dandin,' an anonymous translation from Molière. At the Haymarket he was in March or April 1749 the original Sir Gregory Gazette in Foote's 'Knights.' On 7 Oct. in the 'Little French Lawyer,' reduced to a farce, he reappeared at Drury Lane, where he remained until 1753. A full range of comic characters was assigned him, including Lord Froth in the 'Double Dealer,' Clincher Jun. in the 'Constant Couple,' Sly in 'Love's Last Shift,' the Puritan in 'Duke and no Duke,' Sir Philip Modelove in 'A Bold Stroke for a Wife.' Stephano in Dryden's 'Tempest,' Jeremy in 'Love for Love,' Caper in 'Friendship in Fashion,' Verges, Launcelot in 'Merchant of Venice,' Gibbet in the 'Beaux's Stratagem,' Flash in 'Miss in her Teens,' Kate Matchlock in the 'Funeral,' Shallow in 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' Corin, and afterwards Adam, in 'As you like it,' the Old Man in 'Lethe,' Drunken Servant in the 'Pilgrim,' Recruit in 'Recruiting Officer,' Petulant in the 'Way of the World,' Tipkin in 'Tender Husband,' Strut in 'Double Gallant,' Clown in 'Twelfth Night,' Ananias in 'Alchemist,' Starved Cook, and afterwards Ramilie, in 'Miser,' Petit in 'Inconstant,' Sir Albany Odelove in 'Bayes in Petticoats,' Lory in 'Relapse,' Foresight in 'Love for Love,' Daniel in 'Oroonoko,' Security in 'Eastward Ho,' Master Stephen in 'Every Man in his Humour,' Cockade in 'Man of Taste,' Squire Badger in 'Don Quixote in England,' Lord Sands in 'Henry VIII,' Phelim in 'Double Disappointment,' Sir Amorous La Foole in 'Silent Woman,' Mustapha in 'Don Sebastian,' Scrub in 'Beaux' Stratagem,' and Fribble in 'Miss in her Teens.' His original parts while with Garrick at Drury Lane were a character unnamed in a pantomime called 'Queen Mab' on 26 Dec. 1750, Pedro in Edward Moore's 'Gil Blas' on 2 Feb. 1751, and Lord Dupe in Foote's 'Taste' on 11 Jan. 1752. Abundant opportunities had been afforded him, but, though he gained some consideration, Shuter never rose high in public favour until his performance of Master Stephen in 'Every Man in his Humour' on 29 Nov. 1751. Of this Davies says that 'he entered most naturally into the follies of a young ignorant fellow, who thinks smoking tobacco fashionable, and swearing a strange kind of oath the highest proofs of humour and taste' (*Dram. Misc.* iii. 66). The reputation he thus obtained he augmented in Scrub. In 1753 Shuter quitted Drury Lane, never to return, and on 17 Sept. made, as Lovegold in the 'Miser,' what is erroneously called 'his first appearance' at Covent Garden, with which he was henceforth to be associated, and where, with an occasional visit in the summer to the Haymarket or to Ireland, he remained for the rest of his stage life.

From this time a higher class of parts was assigned him, and his name appears during his first season to characters such as Trim in the 'Funeral,' Trappanti in 'She would and she would not,' Sir Wilful Witwou'd in the 'Way of the World,' Touchstone, Brass in 'Confederacy,' Corbaccio in 'Volpone,' Old Mirabel in 'Inconstant,' the Lying Valet, Autolicus in the 'Sheep Shearing' (Macnamara Morgan's adaptation of the 'Winter's Tale'), Richard III (a surprising experiment), Fluellin, and Slender. From innumerable parts subsequently played may be chosen as representative First Gravedigger in 'Hamlet,' Ben in 'Love for Love,' Falstaff, Mercutio, Bayes, Fondlewife, Lady Pentweazle in 'Taste,' Beau Clincher, the Humorous Lieutenant, Petruchio, Teague in 'Committee,' Marplot, Sir John Brute, Major Oakly, Polonius, Gardiner in 'Henry VIII,' Obediah Prim, Shylock, and Dogberry. His original parts were numerous, and included the best old men of Sheridan and Goldsmith. In the summers of 1761 and 1763 he was in Ireland, where, however, he seems to have played no new part. The following are the chief parts in which he was seen at Covent Garden: Papillion in Foote's 'Liar' on 12 Jan. 1762, Justice Woodcock in Bickerstaffe's 'Love in a Village' on 8 Dec., Sir Philip Figure in Murphy's 'No one's Enemy but his own' on 9 Jan. 1764, Drugget in 'What we must all come to' (same date), Sir Harry Sycamore in 'Maid of the Mill' on 31 Jan. 1765, Sir

Antony Withers in Cumberland's 'Summer's Tale' on 6 Dec., Mr. Belmont in Mrs. Griffiths's 'Double Mistake' on 9 Jan. 1766, Oldcastle in 'School for Guardians' on 10 Jan. 1767, and Guzman in Thomas Hull's 'Perplexities' on 31 Jan. At the Haymarket, where in June 1765 he had played Gruel and Mrs. Loveit in Foote's 'Commissary,' he was on 2 July the first Abrahamides in the mock tragedy the 'Tailors.' At the famous first performance of the 'Good-natured Man' at Covent Garden on 29 Jan. 1768 he was the original Croaker. On 25 Feb. he was Colonel Oldboy in 'Lionel and Clarissa;' on 14 Jan. 1769 he was the first Western in Joseph Reed's adaptation 'Tom Jones,' and on 7 Oct. Cross in Colman's 'Man and Wife;' on 9 Feb. 1772 Governor Anderson in 'Wife in the Right,' by Mrs. Griffiths. In 'She stoops to conquer' on 15 March 1773 Shuter was the original Hardcastle; in Kenrick's 'Duellist' on 20 Oct. he was Sir Solomon Bauble, and in Colman's 'Man of Business' on 31 Jan. 1774 Golding. On 2 Dec., in Kelly's 'Romance of an Hour,' he was Sir Hector Strangeways. On 17 Jan. 1775 he played his last and greatest original part, Sir Anthony Absolute in the 'Rivals.' On 10 May 1776, for his benefit, he made what appears to have been his last appearance as Falstaff in the 'First Part of King Henry IV.' The season closed on 1 June, and on 1 Nov. following Shuter died. He was buried in St. Paul's, Covent Garden.

Garrick is reported to have pronounced Shuter the greatest comic genius he had ever seen, and in his best parts, such as the Miser, Falstaff, Grub, Justice Woodcock, and Master Stephen, he was almost beyond praise. Charles Dibdin says of his Corbaccio that acting never went beyond it, and that nothing on earth could surpass his Midas. The writer of 'Theatrical Biography' (1772), who was intimate with him, speaks of him as greatly indebted to nature, and continues: 'With strong features, a peculiar turn of countenance and natural passion for humour, he has the happiness of disposing and altering the muscles of his face into a variety of laughable shapes, which, though they may border on grimace, are, however, on the whole irresistible' (ii. 43). On the other hand he was unequal and very indolent. He often left out portions of his part, and Churchill taxed him with reckless 'gagging.' Though his voice lacked variety, it was capable of very comic inflection, and he had a happy knack in singing. In his late years he was not a shadow of himself. He became a devoted follower of Whitefield, and a liberal contributor to the 'Tabernacle.' He also took to the bottle and to gambling. To his efforts after 'grace' rather than to his drinking Tate Wilkinson attributes his decadence.

Shuter had the reputation of a wit, and often said things beyond the reach of his companions. At the same time he could only just write an 'order' to the theatre, and could with difficulty read his part. Many stories survive concerning him. When asked to be comical in mixed company, he said 'Egad, I forgot my fool's dress. I'll go and fetch it,' leaving the company, never to return. Chidden for having holes in his stockings, he said he would rather have twenty holes than one darn, adding 'A hole is the accident of a day, but a darn is premeditated poverty.' Travelling in the north of England, he found a pistol held to his head with a demand for his money or his life. 'Money!' said Shuter with an idiotic shrug; 'oh Lud, sir! they never trust me with any, for Nuncle here,' pointing to a stranger counterfeiting sleep, 'always pays for me, turnpikes and all, your honour.' Cursing the wag, the highwayman awoke the pretended slumberer, taking every shilling he had in his pocket, while Shuter lost nothing.

His portrait as Scapin is in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club; another portrait by Zoffany was engraved by Finlayson.

[Books cited; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Lowe; Davies's Dramatick Miscellanies; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Dibdin's History of the Stage; Boaden's Memoirs of Mrs. Siddons, and Life of Mrs. Jordan; O'Keeffe's Recollections; Garrick Correspondence; Dramatic Mirror; Thespian Dict.; Georgian Era; 'The Dramatic History of Master Edward, Miss Ann, Mr. Llwhuddwhydd, and others, the extraordinaries of these times. Collected from Zaphaniel's original papers, illustrated with copper-plates, London, 1743' [should be 1763], 12mo, a scarce work by G. A. Stevens [q. v.], in feeble imitation of Sterne's style, was aimed particularly at Shuter and Nancy Dawson; it was several times reprinted (Brit. Mus. Cat. 1785 and 1786).]

J. K.

SHUTTLEWOOD, JOHN (1632–1689), nonconformist tutor, was born at Wymeswold, Leicestershire, on 3 Jan. 1631–2. He was educated at a grammar school, and, having been approved by the Wirksworth classis, was ordained on 26 April 1654 as minister of Ravenstone, Leicestershire, a rectory which he seems to have held with the perpetual curacy of Hugglescote, being ejected from both in 1662. He removed to the borders of Northamptonshire, and became a persistent preacher at conventicles in both counties, changing his residence several times

to avoid arrest. In January 1669 he was committed to Leicester gaol by William Streete, a county magistrate, on the charge of not attending his parish church, but was set free on 24 Feb. He was again arrested in 1670 at Theddingworth, Leicestershire; in 1672 (though he held a license under the indulgence of that year); and in 1674, while residing at Lubbenham, Leicestershire. On these occasions he escaped with heavy fines. His main assailant was Quartermaster Charles Gibbons, who was drowned at Lutterworth in December 1675.

Notwithstanding his troubles, Shuttlewood contrived to conduct an academy for the education of nonconformist ministers, and has been claimed as the pioneer in this enterprise; but it is not proved or probable that he anticipated Richard Frankland [q. v.], whose academy was opened in March 1670. There is no adequate list of Shuttlewood's students, but their number was considerable. Among them were Matthew Clarke the younger [q.v.], Thomas Emlyn [q. v.], Joshua Oldfield, D.D. [q. v.], and John Sheffield [q. v.] He had the reputation of learning as well as of ability, yet Emlyn's account is that he had 'very few books, and them chiefly of one sort.' The chief seat of his academy and of his preaching was Sulby, an extra-parochial district near Welford, Northamptonshire. He died at Creaton, Northamptonshire, on 17 March 1688–9, and was buried in the parish churchyard, where his tombstone bore a Latin inscription. He married, on 26 April 1652, Elizabeth (*d.* 3 July 1705, aged 70), daughter of Humphrey Carter of Draycot, Derbyshire. His only son, John Shuttlewood (1667–1737), independent minister at Mill Yard, Goodman's Fields, London, left issue, of whom Hannah married, in 1744, Thomas Gibbons [q. v.]

[Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 423 sq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 587; Memoirs of Emlyn, 1746, p. vi; Protestant Dissenter's Magazine, 1795, p. 490; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1802, ii. 395 sq., 477 (account by Gibbons from Shuttlewood's papers); Toulmin's Historical View, 1814, pp. 239, 586; James's History of Litigation respecting Presbyterian Chapels, 1867, p. 691.] A. G.

SHUTTLEWORTH, SIR JAMES PHILLIPS KAY- (1804–1877), founder of the English system of popular education. [See KAY-SHUTTLEWORTH.]

SHUTTLEWORTH, OBADIAH (1675?–1734), organist, son of Thomas Shuttleworth of Spitalfields, teacher of music, and a transcriber of Corelli's works when they were in great demand in England, was born in London about 1675. He practised at home with his brothers, and became so excellent a violinist that he took part in the concerts of Thomas Britton [q. v.], and led those established about 1728 at the Swan Tavern, Cornhill. In 1724 he succeeded Hart as organist to St. Michael's, Cornhill. Shortly afterwards Shuttleworth held a similar post at the Temple church, to which crowds were attracted to hear his hour's performance after the close of the evening service. His 'fine finger' (HAWKINS) and facility of execution were better suited, according to some experts, to harpsichord-playing (cf. BOYCE, *Cathedral Music*, i. 2). Shuttleworth was an industrious composer of violin music, none of which is printed, with the exception of two concertos adapted from Corelli. He retained his appointments until his death on 2 May 1734. He was survived by a widow and two daughters.

[Hawkins's History of Music, pp. 675, 791, 808, 826; Dict. of Musicians, ii. 435; Georgian Era, iv. 543; Grove's Dict. iii. 490, i. 277; Administration grant, Archdeaconry of London, 25 May 1734; Gent. Mag. 1734, p. 274.] L. M. M.

SHUTTLEWORTH, PHILIP NICHOLAS (1782–1842), bishop of Chichester, was second son of Humphrey Shuttleworth, who was vicar of Kirkham, Lancashire, from 1771 to 1812, and of Preston in the same county from 1784 to 1809, and wrote some tracts against the papal pretensions. Philip, born at Kirkham on 9 Feb. 1782, was educated at the Preston grammar school, and at Winchester College, which he entered in 1796. He matriculated at New College, Oxford, on 24 Dec. 1800, and graduated B.A. in 1806, M.A. in 1811, and B.D. and D.D. in 1822. In 1803 he won the Chancellor's Latin-verse prize, the subject being 'Byzantium.' Soon after graduating he became tutor to the Hon. Algernon Herbert, and at a subsequent date to Lord Holland's son, afterwards General Fox. He was tutor and fellow of New College until 1822, and proctor of the university in 1820. In 1822 he was unanimously chosen warden of New College. In that position he was not at first successful in the management of young men. He viewed with impatience the consequences of the laxity of the previous administration, and his efforts to improve matters were hampered by his unconciliatory manner. Still, he was popular in the university, and no person of eminence ever came to Oxford without dining with him (DAVIDSON and BENHAM, *Life of A. C. Tait*, i. 40). He held strong whig views, which were toned down in later life, and was a vigorous opponent of the tractarian movement. He was a good preacher, and acquired the

reputation of a sound theologian as well as that of a wit and scholar. He wrote occasional verse, some of which appears in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1861 (ii. 245, 542), and in Mrs. Gordon's 'Life of William Buckland,' 1894. His playful 'Specimen of a Geological Lecture' is given in Daubeny's 'Fugitive Poems connected with Natural History and Physical Science,' 1869.

On 19 Nov. 1824 he was presented by Lord Holland to the rectory of Foxley, Wiltshire, and in September 1840 was appointed bishop of Chichester, 'with the general approval of all Oxford men' (Cox, *Recollections of Oxford*, p. 298). He died at his palace at Chichester on 7 Jan. 1842. Pusey thought he saw in the early removal of his episcopal opponent a 'token of God's presence in the church of England.' A portrait of Shuttleworth by R. Smith is described by Evans (*Cat. Engr. Portr.* No. 21285); another is given in the 'Church Magazine' for May 1841.

He married at Hambleton, Buckinghamshire, in 1823, Emma Martha, daughter of George Welch of High Leck in Tunstal parish, Lancashire. By her he had (with five daughters) a son, Philip Ughtred, who died a student of Christ Church, Oxford, on 27 Nov. 1848.

Shuttleworth published, besides separate sermons: 1. 'Sermons on some of the leading Principles of Christianity,' 2 vols., 1827–34; 3rd edit. 1840. 2. 'A Paraphrastic Translation of the Apostolic Epistles, with Notes,' 1829; 5th edit. 1854. 3. 'The Consistency of the Whole Scheme of Revelation with itself, and with Human Reason,' 1832. 4. 'Not Tradition but Scripture,' 1838, opposed to the Oxford tracts. Newman thought it 'very superficial, retailing old objections, but specious, and perhaps mischievous' (J. H. Newman, *Letters and Correspondence*, ii. 261). 5. 'Three Sermons before the University of Oxford,' 1840.

[Gent. Mag. 1842 i. 209, 1861 ii. 245, 342, 542; Shuttleworth Accounts, ii. 280 (Chetham Soc.); Cox's Recollections of Oxford, 1868, p. 298; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 254; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Allibone's Dict. of Authors; Prothero's Life of A. P. Stanley, 1893, i. 131; Liddon's Life of Pusey, i. 199, ii. 294; Foster's Lancashire Pedigrees; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xii. 302, 338, 373; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, 1888, p. 286; Bodleian Libr. Cat.] C. W. S.

SHUTTLEWORTH, ROBERT JAMES (1810–1874), botanist and conchologist, born at Dawlish, Devonshire, in February 1810, was eldest son of James Shuttleworth (*d.* 1846) of Barton Lodge, Preston, Lancashire, by his first wife, Anna Maria, daughter of the Hon. and Rev. Richard Henry Roper, dean of Clones. His mother died of consumption a few weeks after his birth. His father married again in 1815, and settled in Switzerland, subsequently (in 1834) selling the Barton property. Shuttleworth, who was chiefly brought up by his mother's relatives, was sent to school at Geneva, first under Herr Töpfer, and afterwards under the botanist Seringe, keeper of the De Candolle Herbarium, from whom he imbibed his love of natural history, especially of botany. He studied plants assiduously on the mountains near Geneva. In his eighteenth year he went to Germany, passing a winter at Saxe-Weimar, where he enjoyed the court life and came to know Goethe. He spent some time at Frankfurt and Heidelberg, whence his father recalled him to Soleure; there the family were then living, fearing he might become too 'burschikos.' Shuttleworth maintained his devotion to botany, and made a considerable collection in the Jura during the summer of 1830. From the autumn of that year until the end of 1832 he studied in the medical faculty of the university of Edinburgh, walking the hospital during the first outbreak of cholera, making a vacation tour in the highlands, and helping his elder stepbrother Blake on his estate at Renville in the west of Ireland during the famine of 1831 and 1832. On 11 Jan. 1833 he was appointed to a captaincy in the Duke of Lancaster's own regiment by the lord-lieutenant of the county (Whittle, *Preston*, 1837, ii. 235), but, returning to Soleure in the following winter, he married and settled at Berne. Here he collected on the Grimsel and the Oberland, and worked particularly at Red Snow and other freshwater algæ, until weakness of the eyes compelled him to abandon the microscope. In 1835 he purchased the extensive herbarium and library of Joseph August Schultes of Zurich, the botanical collaborator of Johan Jacob Roemer. Between 1840 and 1850 he became intimate with Jean de Charpentier of Bex, a zealous botanist who had taken to conchology. Charpentier temporarily inspired Shuttleworth with his own zeal for his new subject. Shuttleworth spent money freely on his researches, sending, at his expense, the collector Blauner of Berne to Corsica, the Canaries, and ultimately to Porto Rico, where he died of consumption. Rugel, a very active collector in North America, and other travellers in Mexico, Peru, Bolivia, and Brazil were also largely supported by Shuttleworth, who bought their collections of shells, plants, seeds, &c. The plants he partly worked out, thus forming a very extensive and valuable annotated her-

barium. Shuttleworth usually wintered in the south, owing to his tendency to gout, and, despite frequent disablement, ransacked the rich botanical hunting-ground of Var and Alpes-Maritimes. This resulted in a herbarium, formed jointly by several friends, now in the possession of M. Edmond Huet at Pamiers (Ariège), and in a 'Catalogue des Plantes de Provence,' which was published by M. A. Huet at Pamiers in 1889. Many of his botanical discoveries were in part due to his constant comparison of French with Italian types, while his letters to his friends Meissner, Godet, Guthnick, and others, and the notes in his herbarium evince the critical caution which made him apt in botany, as in conchology, to insist on minute differences. In 1866 his only son Henry, a promising student of medicine at Cambridge and London, died, aged 22, at his summer residence, Frohberg, near Berne. Overwhelmed with grief, Shuttleworth removed to Hyères, and gave up scientific work. He died on 19 April 1874. Shuttleworth married, in 1833, Susette, daughter of the Count de Sury of Soleure, and had two children, his son Henry, and a daughter who died at the age of seven.

Shuttleworth joined the Botanical Society of Edinburgh as an original member in 1836, became a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1856, and was also an associate of the Zoological Society and of the Lyceum of New York. The university of Basle conferred a doctor's degree upon him for his services to science, and Meissner commemorated him in the genus Shuttleworthia, now merged in Verbena. His collection of shells, considered by Mousson (*Journal de Conchyliologie*, xxiii. 99) one of the most remarkable in Europe, was presented after his death to the State Museum at Berne, and his herbarium of more than 150,000 specimens of flowering plants and twenty thousand cryptogams was added to the British Museum collection. An account of the various collections comprised in this herbarium appears in the official report of the department of botany in the museum for 1877 (*Journal of Botany*, 1878, pp. 179–80).

Besides an 'Account of a Botanical Excursion in the Alps of Valais' in 'Jardine's Magazine of Zoology and Botany for 1835' (vol. ii.), the Royal Society's Catalogue enumerates eighteen papers by Shuttleworth, beginning with a description in German of some North American species of Valerianella in 'Flora,' vol. xx. (1837), including several contributions, mostly malacological, to the 'Mittheilungen d. Naturf. Gesellschaft' of Berne, and ending with an 'Essai critique sur quelques espèces du genre Cyclostoma' in the 'Journal de Conchyliologie' for 1856 (vol. i.) Some of these papers deal with the land and fresh-water shells of Corsica, the Canaries, and the West Indies; others with the formation of loess. He also published separately: 1. 'Nouvelles observations sur la matière coloriante de la neige rouge,' Geneva, 1840; and 2. 'Notitiæ Malacologicæ,' Heft i., Berne, 1856, dedicated to Jean de Charpentier, and consisting of an introduction on classification and nomenclature (pp. 1–29), and a monograph of five little known genera of land-shells (pp. 30–90), most of the species being described as new, with nine lithographic plates, eight of which are unsigned, and presumably by the author, the last by A. Hutter. The second part of this work, which is written in German, was issued in 1878, and consists of fifteen plates, coloured by Shuttleworth, put on stone by Hutter, with descriptions by Shuttleworth, edited with synonymy by Dr. Paul Fischer, with a preface by Professor T. Studer and a 'Nekrolog von R. J. Shuttleworth,' by Shuttleworth's friend Guthnick, director of the Berne Botanical Garden.

[Foster's Lancashire Pedigrees, 1873; Whittle's Account of Preston, 1837, ii. 235; obituary prefixed to Shuttleworth's Notitiæ Malacologicæ, Berne, 1878.] G. S. B.

SIBBALD, JAMES, D.D. (1590?–1650?), Scottish royalist divine, was of an ancient family in the Mearns. His birth, about 1590, may be inferred from his being on ordination trials with the presbytery of Deer on 28 Oct. 1613. He was educated at Marischal College, Aberdeen, where he became a regent, and prelected on philosophy. In 1626 he was admitted to the first charge in St. Nicholas' Church, Aberdeen. He graduated B.D. at Marischal College on 14 Oct. 1630, and before 1637 received the degree of D.D. from the two universities of Marischal College and King's College.

His first appearance in ecclesiastical politics is in connection with the unifying schemes of John Durie (1596–1680) [q. v.] By advice of Archbishop Spotiswood, Durie had written to Aberdeen divines, seeking their opinion on the points of dispute between the Lutherans and the Reformed. On 20 Feb. 1637 Sibbald and five other Aberdeen doctors, headed by John Forbes (1593–1648), gave it as their judgment that Lutherans and Reformed agreed in those points on which the ancient church had been of one opinion. The harmonising attempt was approved by Robert Baillie, D.D. [q. v.]; by Samuel Rutherford [q. v.] it was denounced as a

design for 'reconciliation with popery.' On the arrival in Aberdeen (20 July 1638) of the deputation, charged with the task of procuring adhesion to the 'national covenant' of 28 Feb. [see HENDERSON, ALEXANDER, 1583?–1646], the same six doctors, with the temporising adhesion of William Guild [q. v.], presented further 'demands,' questioning the lawfulness of the covenant. Answers, replies, further answers and 'duplies,' brought the negotiation to a deadlock. Sibbald had been elected to the general assembly which opened at Glasgow on 21 Nov. He did not attend. On 28 March 1639, four days before the reduction of Aberdeen by the covenanting forces under Montrose, he sailed for Berwick with Robert Baron (1593?–1639) [q. v.], other leaders of his party, and a small armed force, for the service of the king. They were coldly received. Sibbald returned to Aberdeen in August, and resumed his ministry on 13 Oct., practically accepting the situation, but resolutely declining to subscribe the 'national covenant.' On 22 Dec. he admonished his parishioners not to keep Christmas day, this being forbidden by ecclesiastical authority (Act of Assembly, 10 Dec. 1638). On 24 May 1640 he was silenced by commission of assembly; on 7 July he was suspended till the meeting of assembly; on 6 Aug. he was deposed by the general assembly meeting at Aberdeen. In addition to his refusal of the covenant, he was charged with Arminianism and with doctrines tending to popery, a charge partly grounded on his circulation of the (unpublished) writings of William Forbes [q. v.] Under examination, he maintained the regeneration of all baptised infants; and while admitting the pope to be antichrist, he 'knew not whether a greater antichrist would arise after him.' His books and papers were seized, but returned to him. In October he again sailed for England, but returned to Aberdeen at the beginning of 1641, having received no encouragement from the king. He made his way to Ireland, and obtained some ministerial charge in Dublin. He was probably the 'Ja. Sybold' who joined (August 1646) in the address to Ormonde, thanking him for 'the free exercise of the true reformed religion according to the liturgy and canons of the church,' and who signed (9 July 1647) the 'declaration' maintaining that the directory was without royal authority, and seeking permission 'to use the Book of Common Prayer.' Grub doubts whether he was the Dr. Sibbald who attended Hamilton on the scaffold in Palace Yard, Westminster (9 March 1649), on the ground that the divines then in attendance are described as presbyterians. But this term is not inapplicable to Sibbald, a Scottish churchman, strongly attached to primitive doctrine, but accepting the ecclesiastical arrangements made by lawful authority. Ten years after leaving Aberdeen he died in Dublin of the plague, probably in July 1650. He married Elizabeth Nicolson, and had issue. The Scottish parliament on 21 June 1661 granted 200*l.* to his widow and children.

He published: 1. 'Theses Theologicæ de primatu B. Petri,' Aberdeen, 1627, 4to. 2. 'Holinesse to the Lord' (a sermon in the 'Funerals' of Bishop Patrick Forbes), Aberdeen, 1635, 4to; reprinted, Spottiswoode Society, 1845, 8vo. Posthumous was 3. 'Diverse Select Sermons,' Aberdeen, 1658, 4to (fifteen sermons).

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ, iii. 462; preface to Sibbald's posthumous sermons; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, 1840, i. 584 sq.; Grub's Eccl. Hist. of Scotland, 1850, ii. 371 sq., iii. 13 sq.] A. G.

SIBBALD, JAMES (1745–1803), bookseller and author, was the son of John Sibbald, farmer of Whitlaw, Roxburghshire, where he was born on 28 April 1745. After leaving the Selkirk grammar school young Sibbald leased the farms of Newtown and Whitehillbrae from Sir Francis Elliot of Stobs. Botany and classical studies occupied his leisure hours; the farming venture failed. In May 1779 he gave up his lease, went to Edinburgh, and entered the house of his friend Charles Elliot the publisher as a volunteer shopman. Having purchased from a Mrs. Yair in 1780 the circulating library—the first of the kind in Scotland—which formerly belonged to Allan Ramsay (1686–1758) [q. v.], he carried on business as a bookseller and publisher in the Parliament Square. In the account of his own early life Scott writes: 'I fastened also, like a tiger, upon every collection of old songs or romances which chance threw into my way, or which my scrutiny was able to discover on the dusty shelves of James Sibbald's circulating library in the Parliament Square. This collection, now dismantled and dispersed, contained at that time many rare and curious works, seldom found in such a collection. Mr. Sibbald himself, a man of rough manners but of some taste and judgment, cultivated music and poetry, and in his shop I had a distant view of some literary characters,' Burns among others (LOCKHART, *Memoirs*, 1837, i. 46).

Sibbald conducted his bookselling and publishing with much enterprise, and was suc-

cessful in bringing out engravings, especially coloured mezzotints. In 1785 he established the 'Edinburgh Magazine, or Literary Miscellany,' the first serious rival of the 'Scots Magazine.' He was the editor, and wrote many articles, especially on Scottish antiquities. From 1786, when Burns first called upon him in Edinburgh, Sibbald was a generous friend to the poet, and his paper on the 'Kilmarnock' edition of Burns in the 'Edinburgh Magazine' for October 1786 was the first serious review the young poet had. In order to devote himself more to literature and the magazine, Sibbald gave up the bookselling business to Messrs. Lawrie & Symington, and after 1792 his name disappeared from the imprint of the periodical, which thenceforth bore that of Lawrie & Symington, but was still carried on for his benefit. The circulation was between six hundred and seven hundred copies. In 1803 it was merged in the 'Scots Magazine.' A newspaper, 'The Edinburgh Herald,' was started by him in July 1793, but did not last long. He was the editor, and wrote leading articles, at that time a novelty in Scotland.

In July 1793 Sibbald agreed to convey the circulating library to Lawrie for ten years from 1794 for a rent of 200*l.* per annum, subject to a deduction for purchases of new books. Sibbald soon afterwards went to London and was lost sight of by his relatives. His brother William, a merchant at Leith, having managed to communicate with him, received this reply: 'My lodging is in Soho, and my business is so so.' In 1797 he returned to Edinburgh and produced 'The Vocal Magazine, a selection of the most esteemed English, Scots, and Irish airs, ancient and modern, adapted for the harpsichord or violin.' Next year he published a book written during his residence in London, 'Record of the Public Ministry of Jesus Christ, comprehending all that is related by the four evangelists in one regular narrative, with preliminary observations.' Sibbald's view was that the public ministrations of our Lord only occupied a period of about twelve months. In 1799 he entered into a fresh agreement with Lawrie, who took a lease of the circulating library for twenty-one years from 1800 at an annual payment of one hundred guineas, and engaged to purchase all the new books himself. The library did not prosper, and Lawrie gave it up to Sibbald, who retained it until his death, when his brother and executor, William, tried to continue it, but without much success, under the care of Stevenson the bookseller; upon Stevenson's death it was sold to Alexander Mackay, who much improved it and carried it on for many years. At one time the library contained thirty-eight thousand volumes.

For a long time Sibbald had been occupied upon the work by which he is best known: 'Chronicle of Scottish Poetry from the Thirteenth Century to the Union of the Crowns, to which is added a glossary,' Edinburgh, 1802, 4 vols. 8vo. The first three volumes consist of a chronological series of extracts from the writings of the Scottish poets, with biographical and critical notices; the fourth volume is devoted to the glossary. In a review of the work Sir Walter Scott says: 'The chronicle itself contains little that may not be found in the libraries of most antiquaries; but all such libraries will in future be imperfect without this glossary' (*Edinburgh Review*, October 1803, p. 210). Sibbald also printed fifty copies, for private circulation, of 'Ane Pleasant Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis, be Sir David Lindsay,' Edinburgh, 1802, 8vo.

Sibbald died in Leith Walk on 8 April 1803. He was of an eccentric but benevolent disposition, and a member of many convivial clubs. Kay etched two portraits of him—one representing him walking up the High Street, the other in a group of print collectors (*Series of Original Portraits*, No. 162). A portrait, by Sir Henry Raeburn, is in the Scottish National Gallery.

[Chambers and Thomson's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, 1856, iv. 259–61; Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii. 453–4; Scots Mag. May 1803, p. 362; Allibone's Dict. ii. 1870, 2093; notes kindly sent by General James Grant Wilson of New York.] H. R. T.

SIBBALD, Sir ROBERT (1641–1722), physician and antiquary, was the fifth child and third son of David Sibbald, third brother of Sir David Sibbald, knight-baronet of Rankeillour, Fifeshire, and keeper of the great seal under the chancellorship of the Earl of Kinnoull, by Margaret Boyd, eldest daughter of Robert Boyd of Kippis, advocate. He was born in Edinburgh on 15 April 1641, according to his own statement in his 'Autobiography,' 'in a house near to the head of Blackfriars Wynd upon the left side.' Since his 'older brothers and sisters had died hectic,' he was, on the advice of his uncle, Dr. George Sibbald of Gibleston, suckled for two years, and to this circumstance he ascribed both the preservation of his life and his robust health. At an early age he showed great aptitude for study. In 1650 his parents being then resident in Fife, he was sent to the burgh school of Cupar. Next year they removed to Dundee, and during the siege of that town by Monck, Sibbald narrowly escaped with his life, and his father was

severely wounded. During the pillage of the town the family were robbed of nearly everything they possessed, and had to return to Fife on foot. He was next sent to the high school of Edinburgh, and thence to the university, where he remained five years. Partly through the influence of Leighton, who was then principal, he became possessed of 'strong inclinations to a serious and good life,' 'shunned the plays and divertissements' the other students followed, and read much 'in his study, for which' his fellows gave him 'the name of "Diogenes in dolo."' For a time he studied theology, and cherished some intention of entering the church; but because he 'preferred a quiet life,' where he 'might not be engaged in factions of church or state,' he finally fixed upon medicine, and that he might also 'see the world and know men,' he resolved to prosecute the study of it abroad. In 1660 he went to Leyden, where he remained a year and a half, and in 1661 took the degree of M.D., his dissertation on the occasion being published under the title 'De Variis Tabis Speciebus.' From Leyden he went to Paris, and, during a sojourn there of nine months, made the acquaintance of Guido and Patin. He then proceeded to Angers, and, after taking his doctor's degree there on 12 June 1662, went to London, where he remained three months. In October he returned to Edinburgh and began the practice of medicine, with the determination to pass quietly through the world, and content himself with 'a moderate fortune.'

With a view to investigating what materia medica in the way of herbs Scotland was capable of producing, Sibbald, along with Dr. Andrew Balfour, resolved, about 1667, to institute a botanical garden in Edinburgh, and for this purpose they obtained a piece of ground belonging to Holyrood House—'of some forty feet every way'—which they stocked with about eight or nine hundred plants. The scheme, having attracted the attention of the other physicians in the city, soon obtained more general support, and from the town council they secured the lease of the garden belonging to Trinity Hospital, with adjacent grounds. Sibbald was also chiefly instrumental in founding the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh, for which a charter was obtained on 2 Nov. 1681. On 30 Sept. 1682 he was appointed physician to Charles II, and on 30 Dec. of the same year geographer of Scotland. This latter appointment he obtained through the Earl of Perth, at whose instance and by whose help he had for some time begun to make collections for a geographical and statistical account of Scotland, with a description of the natural history of the kingdom. 'This,' he says, 'was the cause of great pains and very much expense to me in buying all the books and manuscripts I could gather for that use, and procuring information from all parts of the country, even the remote isles.' He also employed an assistant, John Adair, to whom he 'paid a guinea for each double of the maps he made,' and who was further subsidised by the gentry and the public. The most elaborate work of Sibbald, referring to the natural history of Scotland, was his 'Scotia Illustrata; sive Prodromus Historiæ Naturalis; in quo regionis natura, incolarum ingenia et mores, morbi iisque medendi methodus, et medicina indigena, accurate explicantur,' Edinburgh, 1684. The work was severely attacked by Dr. Pitcairne in 1696; and many of his strictures are deserved, for much of its information was based on the communications of ignorant and credulous correspondents. Sibbald replied in 1710 in a pamphlet entitled 'Vindiciæ Scotiæ Illustratæ, sive Prodromi Naturalis Historiæ Scotiæ, contra Prodromastiges, sub larva libelli de legibus historiæ naturalis, latentes.' Although commanded by the king to publish the natural history of the country, Sibbald, according to his own account, received nothing for his pains but a payment of a hundred guineas from James VII as his physician, on 5 March 1685.

In December 1684 Sibbald was elected president of the Royal College of Physicians, Edinburgh, and in March 1685 he was appointed by the town council of Edinburgh the first professor of medicine in the university. The same year occurred what he terms the 'difficultest passage of my life,' when, through intercourse with his patron, the Earl of Perth, and the perusal of the lives of certain saintly catholics, he resolved to become a convert to catholicism. In consequence of his change of faith his house in Carrubers Close was broken into by a fanatic mob, who swore they would 'rathillet' (i.e. assassinate) him, and probably would have done so had he not made his escape by a back yard. Unable to continue his practice in Edinburgh, he went for a time to London, where, on 29 March 1686, he was elected a member of the College of Physicians. But either because he found London uncongenial, or because, as he states, his personal contact with the jesuits there, and the knowledge of the evil influence they exercised over the mind of the king, caused a strong reaction, his religious views underwent a sudden change: 'I repented of my rashness,' he says, 'and resolved to come home and return to the church I was born in.'

In 1697 Sibbald presented his natural

history collection to the university of Edinburgh, with a catalogue (which was printed at the expense of the university) entitled 'Auctarium Musæi Balfouriani e Musæo Sibbaldino.' He died in August 1722, and in the same year was printed at Edinburgh 'A Catalogue of the Library of the late learned and ingenious Sir Robert Sibbald of Kippis, Doctor of Medicine, to be sold by auction.' The library was sold on 5 Feb. 1723, a large number of his books and manuscripts being purchased for the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. An engraving of his portrait, from the original picture in the Royal College of Physicians, is prefixed to his 'Remains,' 1837.

Sibbald is perhaps best known for his 'History Ancient and Modern of the Sheriffdom of Fife and Kinross,' Edinburgh, 1710; Cupar, Fifeshire, 1803. Belonging to a Fife family, he had a very special interest in, as well as an intimate acquaintance with, the shire. But he was the author of many other geographical and antiquarian works displaying wide and varied knowledge, and several of them still of interest from the contemporary information they contain. The principal are: 1. 'Nuncius Scoto-Britannus, de Descriptione Scotiæ Antiquæ et Modernæ,' Edinburgh, 1683. 2. 'An Account of the Scottish Atlas,' 1683. 3. 'Phalainologia Nova, sive Observationes de rarioribus quibusdam Balænis in Scotiæ littus nuper ejectis,' Edinburgh, 1692; London, 1773. 4. 'An Essay concerning the Thule of the Ancients,' Edinburgh, 1693. 5. 'Rogatu Joannis Sletzeri rei tormentariæ in Scotia Præfecti Theatrum celebriorum urbium, arcium, templorum, et monasteriorum Scotiæ, lingua Latina scripsi, quod in linguam nostram versum edidit, cum Iconibus,' London, 1693 [cf. Slezer, John]. 6. 'Additions to Camden's "Britannia,"' 1695. 7. 'Introductio ad Historiam Rerum a Romanis gestarum, in ea Borealis Britanniæ parte, quæ ultra murum Picticum est: in qua veterum in hac plaga incolarum nomina et sedes explicantur,' &c., Edinburgh, 1696. 8. 'Provision for the Poor in the time of Dearth and Scarcity,' Edinburgh, 1699. 9. 'Georgii Sibbaldi, M.D., Domini de Giblistone, regulæ bene et salubriter vivendi, partim prosa partim metro expressæ nunc primum ex MSS. Autographis authoris in lucem editæ et notis illustratæ per R. S. M. D. ex fratre Davide nepotem,' Edinburgh, 1701. 10. 'The Liberty and Independence of the Kingdom and Church in Scotland asserted from Ancient Records,' Edinburgh, 1703. 11. 'An Answer to the Second Letter to the Lord Bishop of Carlisle, wherein the Scots Ancient Possessions in Britain is asserted,' &c., Edinburgh, 1704. 12. 'De Gestis Gulielmi Vallæ Herois Scoti Collectanea varia,' Edinburgh, 1705. 13. 'In Hippocratis Legem, et in ejus Epistolam ad Thessalum filium, Commentarii,' Edinburgh, 1706. 14. 'Historical Inquiries concerning the Roman Monuments in the North Part of Britain called Scotland,' 1707; a similar work in Latin, entitled 'Miscellanea quædam eruditæ Antiquitatis quæ ad borealem Britanniæ majoris partem pertinent; in quibus loci quidam historicorum Romanorum, variaque monumenta antiqua illustrantur,' Edinburgh, 1710. 15. 'The History, Ancient and Modern, of the Sheriffdoms of Linlithgow and Stirling; with an account of the Natural Products of the Land and Water, in two Books,' Edinburgh, 1710. 16. 'An Account of the Writers Ancient and Modern, printed and Manuscripts not printed, which treat of the description of North Britain, called Scotland, as it was of old, and is now at present, with a Catalogue of the Mapps and Prospects and Figures of the Ancient Monuments thereof, in two parts,' Edinburgh, 1710. 17. 'Description of the Islands of Orkney and Zetland with the Maps of them,' Edinburgh, 1711. 18. 'Commentarius in Julii Agricolæ Expeditiones 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, in vita ejus, per Cornelium Tacitum generum ejus, descriptas,' &c., Edinburgh, 1711. 19. 'Portus, Coloniæ, et Castella Romana, ad Bodotriam et ad Taum; or Conjectures concerning the Roman Ports, Colonies, and Forts in the Friths of Forth and Tay,' Edinburgh, 1711. 20. 'Specimen Glossarii de populis et locis Britanniæ borealis, in explicatione locorum quorundam difficilium apud scriptores veteres,' Edinburgh, 1711. 21. 'Series rerum a Romanis post avocatum Agricolam in Britannia boreali gestarum,' Edinburgh, 1711.

Sibbald was also the author of several scientific papers in 'Philosophical Transactions;' and various of his essays read before the Royal Society on Scottish antiquities were published in a volume in 1739 under the title 'A Collection of several Treatises in folio concerning Scotland.' There also appeared at Edinburgh in 1837 'Remains of Sir Robert Sibbald, Knt., M.D., containing his Autobiography, Memoirs of the Royal College of Physicians, Portion of his Literary Correspondence, and account of his manuscripts.'

[Remains ut supra; Life and Account of his writings prefixed to his History of Fife; Bower's History of the University of Edinburgh; Grant's History of the University of Edinburgh; A. H. Millar's Fife, Pictorial and Historical, 1895.]

T. F. H.

SIBBALD, WILLIAM (*d.* 1650), royalist, of Scottish family, may be identical with William Sibbald who entered King's College, Aberdeen, in 1634, and graduated M.A. in 1639 (*Fasti Aberdonenses*, Spalding Club, pp. 462, 511). In early life he attached himself to James Graham, fifth earl and first marquis of Montrose [q. v.], from whom he received many favours. He served under Montrose in the cause of the covenanters. On 30 June 1640 Sibbald was entrusted with the charge of the house of Airlie, which Montrose had just taken from James Ogilvy, second earl of Airlie [q. v.] Within a week, however, the Earl of Argyll ordered Sibbald to deliver the place to him, and rased it to the ground. When Montrose became a royalist, Sibbald adopted the same cause, and in 1644 accompanied Montrose in his secret journey to Scotland. They left Carlisle on 18 Aug., accompanied only by Sir William Rollo [q. v.], Montrose being disguised as Sibbald's groom. Holding the commission of lieutenant-colonel, he accompanied the marquis on his highland campaign. At the close of the year, however, when Argyll brought Montrose to bay at Fyvie Castle, Sibbald, perhaps despairing of the cause, deserted to the enemy. On hearing this, Montrose, who was on the point of marching towards Badenoch, halted his troops and remained stationary for several days in order to discredit any information as to his plans that Sibbald might furnish to his opponents.

Whatever were Sibbald's motives for his desertion, he soon returned to his old allegiance, and readily obtained pardon for his pusillanimity. After the battle of Philiphaugh (September 1645) he sought refuge in Holland. In 1649 he crossed to Scotland, bearing letters from Montrose to Prince Rupert, James Butler, marquis (afterwards duke) of Ormonde [q. v.], and Sir George Monro [q. v.] He was also charged to foment the discontent which the Act of Classes had roused among the lowland gentry. But soon after landing he was arrested at Musselburgh. On his examination he refused at first to give information, but, being tortured, he is said to have confessed to a plot to seize Edinburgh Castle. He was beheaded, with Hay of Dalgetty, on 7 June 1650 at the Mercat Cross, Edinburgh. He had composed a dying speech, but did not deliver it. After talking a little 'to the disorderly rabble about him,' says one author, 'he march'd to the block with such an heroick gesture as if he had been to act a gallant in a play' (*Montrose Rediv.* pp. 175, 187).

[Gardiner's Civil War, ii. 134; Gardiner's Commonwealth, i. 233, 260; Last Speech of Sibbald; Wishart's Memoirs of Montrose, ed. 1819, p. 492; Wishart's Deeds of Montrose, ed. Murdoch and Simpson, pp. 19, 50, 244; Turner's Memoirs, p. 92; Acts of Scottish Parl. vol. vi. pt. ii. pp. 564, 572, 573; Graymond to Brienne, Harl. MS. 4551, f. 515.] E. I. C.

SIBBES, SIBBS, or SIBS, RICHARD, D.D. (1577–1635), puritan divine, eldest son of Paul Sibs, wheelwright, by his wife Johan, was born at Tostock, Suffolk, in 1577. Sibbes was educated at the grammar school of Bury St Edmunds, and by help of John Knewstubs [q. v.], rector of Cockfield, and others, he was sent to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted in 1595. He was elected scholar of his college, commenced B.A. 1599, was admitted fellow 3 April 1601, and proceeded M.A. 1602. His permanent religious convictions he owed to the preaching of Paul Baynes [q. v.], lecturer (1602–6) at St. Andrew's the Great, Cambridge. In 1608 he was appointed taxator, and, having taken orders, was made one of the college preachers on 25 April 1609. He commenced B.D. in 1610, and was appointed lecturer at Holy Trinity, Cambridge. In consequence of his puritanism he was deprived in 1615 of both professorship and lectureship by the high commission. On 5 Feb. 1617, through the influence of Sir Henry Yelverton [q. v.], he was chosen preacher at Gray's Inn, where he had a remarkable auditory. William Gouge, D.D. [q. v.], who often heard him, told Samuel Clarke (1599–1683) [q. v.] that 'he sometimes had a little stammering in the time of his preaching, but then his judicious hearers alwaies expected some rare and excellent notion from him.' In 1626, on the death of John Hills, D.D., he was elected master of St. Catharine's Hall, Cambridge, still retaining his post at Gray's Inn. 'The wheel of St. Katharine,' says Fuller, 'having stood still (not to say gone backward) for some years, he left it replenished with scholars, beautified with buildings, better endowed with revenues.' He was one of the twelve feoffees under the short-lived scheme (1626–33) for fostering a puritan ministry by buying up impropriations. As early as 1620 he had become a correspondent of James Usher or Ussher [q. v.], who by letter (10 Jan. 1627) made him the offer of the provostship of Trinity College, Dublin. Sibbes declined the prospect. The overture was renewed (19 March) by Archbishop Abbot, but nothing came of it, though there is ground for Grosart's inference that Sibbes visited Dublin. In 1627 he proceeded D.D. He joined in the petition (2 March 1628) promoted by John Davenport [q. v.] on behalf

of the distressed protestants in the palatinate, and incurred the reprimand of the high commission. That he was not anxious to provoke a conflict with the authorities is shown by his promoting, on the ground that 'Lambeth House would be obey'd,' the election to a fellowship at St. Catharine's Hall of John Ellis (1606?–1681) [q. v.], whom Calamy calls a 'bellringer' to Laud [see KNOWLES, JOHN, 1600?–1685]. On 1 Nov. 1633 he was presented by the crown to the perpetual curacy of Holy Trinity, Cambridge, on the resignation of Thomas Goodwin, D.D. [q. v.], whom he is said to have weaned from Arminianism.

Sibbes died unmarried at Gray's Inn on 5 July 1635. His name he writes in all three forms set at the head of this article. His portrait has been four times engraved (cf. BROMLEY). An excellent engraving in Clarke's 'Lives' shows a strong and pleasant countenance, with large aquiline nose, moustache, and peaked beard; he wears a ruff and a double skull-cap. His memory was cherished by many who were not puritans; Francis Quarles has verses on his works; Izaak Walton wrote this couplet in his copy of 'The Returning Backslider:'

> Of this blest man let this just praise be given,
> Heaven was in him before he was in heaven.

He published: 1. 'The Saint's Cordials,' 1629, fol. 1637, fol.; this contains ten sermons by Sibbes, with fifteen others; a volume with same title, 1658, folio, contains eighteen sermons, all by Sibbes; it has been abridged by N. Batson as 'The Saint's Assurance,' 1809, 12mo, and 'The Saint's Ark' [1810], 8vo. 2. 'The Bruised Reede and Smoaking Flax,' 1630, 12mo (it is often said that to this book Richard Baxter owed his religious impressions; it confirmed impressions already made by a work of Robert Parsons [q. v.], the jesuit, as revised by Edmund Bunny [q. v.]; Job Orton's copy 'cost me 3*d.*, and I would not take 3*l.* for it; it is my constant companion'). 3. 'The Saint's Safetie in Evill Times,' 1633–4, 12mo. 4. 'The Churches Visitation,' 1634, 8vo. 5. 'The Soules Conflict . . . and Victory over it selfe,' 1635, 8vo. Posthumous were: 6. 'Two Sermons upon the First Words of Christ's Last Sermon,' 1636, 4to (these were Sibbes's last sermons, preached 21 and 28 June 1635 at Gray's Inn). 7. 'The Spirituall-Man's Aime,' 1637, 12mo. 8. 'A Fountaine Sealed,' 1637, 12mo (ed. T. Goodwin and P. Nye). 9. 'Light from Heaven: Discovering the Fountaine Opened,' 1638, 4to (ed. by John Sedgwick; also, same date, with title 'The Fountaine Opened, or the Mysterie of Godlinesse'). 10. 'A Glance of Heaven,' 1638, 12mo (ed. by Lazarus Seaman [q. v.]). 11. 'Yea and Amen,' 1638, 12mo (ed. T. Goodwin and P. Nye). 12. 'The Christian's Portion,' 1638, 12mo (same editors). 13. 'Emmanuel, God with us,' 1638, 4to. 14. 'Divine Meditations and Holy Contemplations,' 1638, 8vo. 15. 'The Spiritual Jubilee,' 1638, 4to. 16. 'The Bride's Longing for her Bride-Groomes Second Coming,' 1638, 12mo (funeral sermon for Sir Thomas Crew [q. v.]). 17. 'Beames of Divine Light,' 1638–9, 4to (twenty-one sermons, ed. John Sedgwick). 18. 'Bowels Opened; or a Discovery of the neere and deere Love . . . between Christ and the Church,' 1639, 4to (modern editions drop the first title). 19. 'A Breathing after God,' 1639, 12mo. 20. 'Christs Exaltation,' 1639, 12mo. 21. 'The Returning Backslider,' 1639, 4to. 22. 'Violence Victorious,' 1639, 8vo. 23. 'The Hidden Life,' 1639, 4to. 24. 'The Christian's End,' 1639, 4to. 25. 'The Excellencie of the Gospel above the Law,' 1639, 12mo. 26. 'An Exposition of the Third Chapter . . . to the Philippians,' 1639, 4to. 27. 'Evangelicall Sacrifices,' 1640, 4to (nineteen sermons, ed. John Sedgwick). 28. 'A Consolatory Letter to an Afflicted Conscience,' 1641, 4to (portrait). 29. 'The Glorious Feast of the Gospel,' 1650, 4to (ed. Arthur Jackson). 30. 'A Learned Commentary . . . upon the First Chapter of the Second . . . Corinthians,' 1655, fol. (sermons at Gray's Inn, ed. Thomas Manton). 31. 'A Heavenly Conference between Christ and Mary,' 1656, 4to. 32. 'A Miracle of Miracles,' 1656, 4to. 33. 'Antidotum contra Naufragium Fidei,' 1657, 12mo (university sermon at Cambridge, 9 Oct. 1627).

He contributed verses to 'Epicedia in Obitum Gul. Whitakeri,' 1610, and to 'Ducis Eboracensis Fasciæ,' 1633. He prefaced works by J. Ball, P. Baynes, R. Capel, E. Culverwell, and H. Scudder; edited T. Gataker's 'Christian Constancy,' 1624; and, with John Davenport, edited many of the works of John Preston [q. v.] His own 'Works' were collected, Aberdeen, 1809, 8vo, and 1812, 8vo, 3 vols. (with memoir); and by A. B. Grosart, LL.D., Edinburgh, 1862–3, 8vo, 6 vols. (with memoir). Several of his separate pieces have frequently been reprinted; a selection is in Wesley's 'Christian Library.'

[Fuller's Worthies, 1662, pp. 69 seq. (Suffolk); Clarke's Lives of Thirty-two English Divines, 1677, pp. 108, 143 seq.; Life by Zachary Catlin of Thurston, edited by Mayor, from Baker's manuscript for Cambridge Antiquarian Society, 1 Dec. 1856; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, ii. 416 sq.; Memoir by Grosart, 1862:

Baker's Hist. of St. John's College (Mayor), 1869, i. 292, 334, ii. 625; Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, 1696, i. 3 seq.; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 605 seq.; Granger's Biographical Hist. of England, 1779, ii. 175; Darling's Cyclopædia Bibliographica, 1854, p. 2736.] A. G.

SIBERCH, JOHN (*fl.* 1521–1522), the first printer at Cambridge, has sometimes been identified with Johann Syber or Sibert, who printed at Lyons between 1482 and 1498; but it is more probable that he came to England from Cologne. He set up the first printing-press at Cambridge in 1521, in which year and in 1522 he printed there nine or more books. The house in which he lived was between the Gate of Humility and the Gate of Virtue, within the precincts of Gonville and Caius College, and it bore the sign of the 'Arma Regia.' Siberch styled himself 'primus utriusque linguæ in Anglia impressor,' and it was on the title-page of his 'Augustinus' that Greek type was first used in England. He was probably the bookseller named as an old friend by Erasmus in a letter written from Basle on Christmas day 1525 to Robert Aldrich of Cambridge, afterwards bishop of Carlisle: 'Saluta mihi ueteres sodales ... Gerardum, Nicolaum, et Ioannem Siburgum bibliopolas.' The art of printing was not again exercised at Cambridge until Thomas Thomas was appointed university printer in 1583.

The books known to have been printed by Siberch are, in order of date, as follows: 1. The 'Oratio' addressed to Cardinal Wolsey at Cambridge by Dr. Henry Bullock, 1521. Four copies of this, the first book printed at Cambridge, are known, viz. at the British Museum, Bodleian Library, Lambeth Palace, and Archbishop Marsh's Library, Dublin. 2. St. Augustine's 'Sermo de miseria ac brevitate hujus mortalis vitæ,' 1521, of which the only extant copy is in the Bodleian Library. 3. Lucian's 'Opusculum περὶ διψάδων,' 1521, edited by Dr. Bullock, with the addition of his above-mentioned oration to Wolsey. Two copies are in the British Museum, and a third is at St. John's College, Cambridge. 4. Archbishop Baldwin's 'Sermo de altaris sacramento,' 1521 (Bodleian, Cambridge Univ. Libr. &c.) 5. Erasmus' 'De conscribendis epistolis,' 1521 (Brit. Mus., St. John's Coll., Cambridge, &c.) 6. Galen's 'De temperamentis,' translated by Thomas Linacre, 1521 (Brit. Mus., Bodleian, &c.) 7. Bishop Fisher's 'Contio,' delivered on the day of the public burning of the writings of Martin Luther, translated into Latin by Richard Pace, 1521 [1522]. Two copies are in the Bodleian Library, and another is in the Althorp collection. 8. Papirius Geminus' 'Hermathena,' 1522 (Brit. Mus., St. John's Coll., Cambridge, &c.) 9. Two leaves only of an unknown edition of William Lily's 'De octo orationis partium constructione,' discovered in the library of Westminster Abbey. Facsimile reproductions have been published of Nos. 1, 2, 6, and 8.

[Bibliographical Introduction by Henry Bradshaw prefixed to the facsimile edition of Bullock's Oratio, 1886; Ames's Typogr. Antiq., ed. Herbert, 1785–90, ii. 1410–13; Bibliographica, 1895–7, ii. 28 (art. 'English Provincial Presses,' by W. H. Allnutt).] R. E. G.

SIBLEY, GEORGE (1824–1891), civil engineer, born on 12 Aug. 1824, was son of Robert Sibley, one of the first members of the Institution of Civil Engineers. From 1831 to 1838 he received his education at University College school, London. After serving an apprenticeship with his father in London, he obtained employment in 1845 as assistant engineer on the Bristol and Exeter railway under Isambard Kingdom Brunel [q. v.], and afterwards under Charles Hutton Gregory. In 1851, through James Meadows Rendel [q. v.], he received the appointment of assistant engineer on the East India railway, and was placed in charge of the Chandernagore district. His promotion was rapid. In August 1853 he was placed in charge of the Beerbhoom district as resident engineer, and in this position designed the two largest brick arch-bridges in India, those over the Adjai and More. In December of the same year he was made a district engineer. About 1857 he was appointed deputy chief engineer under Turnbull, and in 1859 chief engineer of the North-West Provinces division. On the death of Samuel Power he became, in April 1868, chief engineer of the whole line and a member of the board of agency. During his service in the North-West Sibley completed the Allahabad Jumna bridge, then the largest railway bridge in the world, constructed the Delhi Jumna bridge, and designed all the works at Delhi connected with the railway.

In 1869 he was involved in a controversy with the Indian government, which had issued a notification implying that the civil engineers received commissions from others than their employers. The accusation does not appear to have been justifiable, and Sibley, with the other engineers, addressed a strong remonstrance to the government.

In January 1875 Sibley left India on furlough, and shortly after retired. In consideration of his services he was made a companion of the order of the Indian Empire. He resided in England in a house

which he built on the summit of Whitehill, Caterham, devoting himself to literature and science. He died 25 Oct. 1891, leaving funds for engineering scholarships and encouraging native students at Calcutta university.

A brother, SEPTIMUS WILLIAM SIBLEY (1831–1893), surgeon, distinguished himself as a student at the Middlesex and University College Hospitals, where he defeated Lord Lister in competition for medals in both medicine and surgery. He was successively house-surgeon, medical registrar and lecturer in pathology at Middlesex Hospital. Becoming F.R.C.S. in 1857, he was the first general practitioner elected to the council. An active member of the British Medical Association, he published 'A History and Description of the Cholera Epidemic in London in 1854,' besides papers in 'Medico-Chirurgical Transactions' (*Brit. Med. Jour.* 25 Mar. 1893).

[Proc. Instit. Civil Engineers, 1891–2, pt. ii.; Times, 28 Oct. 1891.] E. I. C.

SIBLY, EBENEZER (*d.* 1800), astrologer, was the son of a mechanic and brother of Manoah Sibly [q. v.] He early devoted himself to medicine and more especially to astrology. He studied surgery in London, and on 20 April 1792 graduated M.D. from King's College, Aberdeen. In 1790 he was residing in Ipswich, and distinguished himself at the general election by his exertions on behalf of Sir John Hadley D'Oyly, the whig member. Sibly died in London about the beginning of 1800.

He was the author of: 1. 'Uranoscopia, or the Pure Language of the Stars,' London, 8vo. 2. 'A New and Complete Illustration of the Celestial Science of Astrology,' London, 1787, 4to; 12th ed. 1817. This work contains a collection of nativities with short memoirs of, among others, several of his predecessors in the science of astrology. 3. 'Key to Physic and the Occult Science of Astrology,' London, 4to. n. d. 4. 'The Medical Mirror, or a Treatise on the Impregnation of the Human Female,' London, 1796, 8vo. He also edited Culpepper's 'English Physician and Complete Herbal,' London, 1805, 4to. A manuscript of his, in the possession of Mr. Fraser Rae, contains the horoscopes of Pitt, Fox, and Sheridan (*Athenæum*, 4 July 1896).

[Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual, ed. Bohn; King's College Officers and Graduates, ed. Anderson, p. 138; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 19166 *f.* 396.] E. I. C.

SIBLY, MANOAH (1757–1840), Swedenborgian, brother of Ebenezer Sibly [q. v.], was born at Bristol on 20 Aug. 1757. At a very early age he showed exceptional ability and power of application. On the death of his mother, when he was eleven, his father took him from school, and he thenceforth pursued his studies unaided. Before he was twenty he was able to teach Hebrew, Greek, Latin, and Syriac, as well as shorthand, and published 'A Critical Essay' on the Hebrew text of Jer. xxxiii. 16. On 7 May 1780 he married an orphan named Sarah, two years older than himself, and opened a bookshop. The business was chiefly managed by his wife, while Sibly himself set up a school, studied books on alchemy and astronomy, and for a time was employed as a shorthand reporter in the law courts. In 1787 he embraced the tenets of the Swedenborgians, and soon became known among them as a preacher. He accepted the charge of a congregation in 1790, and, after several migrations, a permanent place of worship was built for him in Friars Street, near Ludgate Hill, in 1803. In 1797 he obtained a situation in the Bank of England, which gave him increased leisure for his ministerial duties. In 1815 he became principal of the chancery office at the Bank, and remained in that position until within a few months of his death. He died on 16 Dec. 1840, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. By his wife Sarah, who died in 1829, he had eleven children, but only two daughters survived him.

Sibly, who had a large share in preparing the liturgy of the New church, was the author of: 1. 'Twelve Sermons,' London, 1796, 8vo. 2. 'Hymns and Spiritual Songs,' 1802, 12mo. 3. 'A Defence of the New Church,' London, 1815, 12mo. 3. 'A Supplement to Placidus de Titis,' London, 1790, 4to. He translated: 1. Placidus de Titis's 'Astronomy and Elementary Philosophy,' 1789, 8vo. 2. Placidus de Titis's 'Collection of Thirty Remarkable Nativities,' 1789, 8vo. He also revised Whalley's translation of Ptolemy's 'Quadripartitus,' London, 1786, 4to.

[Intellectual Repository and New Jerusalem Magazine, 1841, pp. 40, 140, 238; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vii. 260; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 316.] E. I. C.

SIBORNE or SIBORN, WILLIAM (1797–1849), historian of the Waterloo campaign, was the son of Captain Benjamin Siborn of the 9th or Norfolk regiment of foot, who was wounded at the battle of Nivelle in the Peninsular war, and died while serving with his regiment at St. Vincent in the West Indies on 14 July 1819. William Siborne was born on 15 Oct. 1797, was partly educated at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, and received a commission as ensign in the 9th foot on 9 Sept.

1813. He joined the second battalion at Canterbury, accompanied it to Chatham in February 1815, and to Sheerness in the summer. In August he was one of those drafted to join the army of the Duke of Wellington. On 17 Aug. they landed at Ostend, and marched to Paris, where they arrived on 5 Sept. and encamped near St. Denis. Siborne was promoted to be lieutenant in his regiment on 8 Nov. 1815, and about that date he accompanied it to Boulogne as part of the British army of occupation of France. In February 1817 the regiment was reduced to one battalion, and Siborne found himself placed on half-pay. He was brought back to full pay as a lieutenant in the 47th or Lancashire regiment on 11 Nov. 1824.

In March 1826 Siborne was appointed assistant military secretary to Lieutenant-general Sir George Murray (1772–1846) [q. v.], commanding the forces in Ireland, and held the same appointment with Murray's successors, Sir John Byng, Sir R. Hussey, and Sir Edward Blakeney—until 1843. He was promoted to be captain unattached on 31 Jan. 1840, and on the same date was placed upon half-pay, although he continued to hold the staff appointment of military secretary in Dublin.

In 1822 Siborne published 'Instructions for Civil and Military Surveyors in Topographical Plan-drawing, founded upon the system of John George Lehman,' London, 4to; and in 1827 'A Practical Treatise on Topographical Surveying and Drawing, containing a simple and easy Mode of Surveying the Detail of any portion of Country, to which are added Instructions in Topographical Modelling,' London, 8vo. The book was dedicated to his chief, Sir George Murray.

In 1830 Siborne was commissioned by the commander-in-chief to undertake the construction of a model of the field of Waterloo. He accordingly lived for eight months at the farm of La Haye Sainte on the field of battle, and made an accurate survey of the whole ground, upon which he based the construction of the model. The execution of this work occupied some years, as Siborne devoted to it only such leisure time as his professional duties permitted. Siborne consulted surviving officers who had taken part in the campaign. In 1833 the progress of the work was interrupted by the refusal of the new ministry to allot funds for it. Siborne was thus thrown upon his own resources. He continued the work until its completion in 1838, at a cost of nearly 3,000*l.* The model was publicly exhibited in London and in other places, but the receipts barely covered the expenses of exhibition, and Siborne never recovered the cost of its construction. It is now the property of the Royal United Service Institution. Siborne also constructed a smaller model on a larger scale of a portion of the field of battle. A 'Guide to Captain Siborne's New Waterloo Model' was published, London, n. d.

Having amassed a very large amount of information from surviving officers on the subject, not only of the battle but of the whole campaign, Siborne in 1844 published his 'History of the War in France and Belgium in 1815, containing Minute Details of the Battles of Quatre-Bras, Ligny, Wavre, and Waterloo,' in two octavo volumes, with folio atlas, London. The work reached a fourth edition in 1894 (Arber's 'War Library'), and is still a text-book on the subject.

On 6 Nov. 1844 Siborne was appointed secretary and adjutant of the Royal Military Asylum at Chelsea, and died there while holding the appointment on 9 Jan. 1849. He was buried at Brompton cemetery.

Siborne married, in 1824, Helen, daughter of Colonel Aitken of Todhall, near Cupar, Fifeshire, by whom he had two sons and two daughters. The second son, Major-general Herbert Taylor Siborne, born 18 Oct. 1826, edited in 1891, with explanatory notes, 'Waterloo Letters: a Selection from Original and hitherto Unpublished Letters bearing on the Operations of the 16th, 17th, and 18th June 1815, by Officers who served in the Campaign.' It is a selection from the letters which his father received concerning the battle and campaign of Waterloo. The whole of the letters are now the property of the British Museum.

A miniature portrait of Siborne dressed in uniform, painted by Samuel Lover, R.H.A., and taken about 1833, is in the possession of his daughter Clara, Mrs. Earl.

[War Office Records; Royal Hospital, Dublin, Records; private sources; works quoted in text.]

R. H. V.

SIBSON, FRANCIS, M.D. (1814–1876), physician, third son of Francis and Jane Sibson, was born 21 May 1814, in the parish of Cross Canonby, Cumberland. Thomas Sibson [q. v.] was his younger brother. His parents moved to Edinburgh in 1819, and he was baptised there on the same day with his four brothers in 1819. After school education he was in 1828 apprenticed to John Lizars [q. v.], surgeon, and on 21 Dec. 1831 he received his diploma from the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh. He served in the wards formed for the treatment of cholera

patients in 1832 and 1833 at Leith, Newhaven, and Edinburgh. He then settled in general practice at Cockermouth, but soon left and continued his studies at Guy's Hospital, where he became a friend and pupil of Thomas Hodgkin [q. v.] In 1835 he was appointed resident surgeon and apothecary to the Nottingham General Hospital, and held the office for thirteen years. In 1840 he came to know of Charles Waterton, who became a lifelong friend (cf. WATERTON, *Autobiography*). In the same year he published his first medical work in the 'Medical Gazette,' a paper on 'A Flexible Stethoscope.' In 1844 he published a paper on the subject with which his name is now chiefly associated, 'On Changes induced in the Situation and Structure of the Internal Organs under varying Circumstances of Health and Disease.' It attracted much attention and added to his increasing reputation. In 1846 he published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' a paper on the 'Mechanism of Respiration,' in 1847 observations on the 'Fever of Nottingham,' in 1848 notes on ether, chloroform, and narcotic poisons, and afterwards a second paper 'On the Blowhole of the Porpoise.' He joined the Provincial Medical and Surgical Association in 1843, continued to be an active member when it became the British Medical Association, and delivered before it at Newcastle-on-Tyne an address on the treatment of rheumatism and gout. He treated rheumatic fever by absolute rest in bed, without administering any drug, and applied a similar method to gout with the addition of prescriptions of iodide of potassium and iron, and, in the acute stage, of colchicum.

Sibson left Nottingham in 1848, graduated M.B. and M.D. in the university of London in that year, obtaining honours at both examinations. In 1849 he became a member of the College of Physicians, and was elected a fellow in 1853. He was elected F.R.S. in 1849. He took a house in Brook Street, Grosvenor Square, began practice as a physician, and there gave in the winter of 1849-50 a course of demonstrations of visceral anatomy which was well attended. He was appointed physician to St. Mary's Hospital when that institution was opened in 1851, and when its medical school was formed he became one of the lecturers on the principles and practice of medicine. In 1854 he delivered the Gulstonian lectures at the College of Physicians, and afterwards the Croonian and Lumleian lectures. He was one of the curators of its museum, and in 1874 was elected a censor. In 1865 he was elected a member of the senate of the university of London. He attended its meetings regularly, and opposed the admission of women to its degrees. Between 1855 and 1869 he published in sections his folio 'Medical Anatomy, or Illustrations of the relative Position and Movements of the Internal Organs,' illustrated by coloured plates, a laborious and useful work of reference. He enjoyed a considerable practice as a physician until his sudden death at Geneva on 7 Sept. 1876, while on his holiday. He was buried in Acton churchyard.

He married, in 1858, Sarah Mary, daughter of Peter Aimé Ouvry, but had no offspring. Sibson was a man of continuous industry, and his numerous papers contain elaborate series of observations. All those of permanent importance, including several contributed to the 'System of Medicine' of Sir John Russell Reynolds [q. v.], were reprinted in 1881 in four volumes, as the 'Collected Works of Francis Sibson,' edited by Dr. William Miller Ord. He was fond of works of art, especially admired Flaxman, and had a fine collection of old Wedgwood ware. In his holidays he enjoyed mountain-climbing, and was a member of the Alpine Club.

[Memoir by Dr. W. M. Ord, prefixed to Collected Works, 1881; personal knowledge.]

N. M.

SIBSON, THOMAS (1817-1844), artist, son of Francis and Jane Sibson, and younger brother of Francis Sibson, M.D. [q. v.], was born in the parish of Cross Canonby, Cumberland, in March 1817, and commenced life in the counting-house of an uncle at Manchester. But, resolving to devote himself to art, he came to London in 1838, and in that year published a pair of etchings, entitled 'The Anatomy of Happiness;' these were followed by a series of plates of scenes in Charles Dickens's works, the dramatic power and humour of which were as remarkable as their artistic skill, and he subsequently designed many of the illustrations to Samuel Carter Hall's 'Book of Ballads,' the Abbotsford edition of the Waverley novels, and other fine publications. Being eager to qualify himself for more serious work by studying in the best school of historical painting, Sibson went to Munich in September 1842 and placed himself under Kaulbach, who formed a very high opinion of his talents; but he was constitutionally consumptive, and was compelled by failing health to return home early in 1844. In the autumn he sailed for the Mediterranean, intending to winter in the south, but died at Malta on 28 Nov. 1844. An album containing

the whole of the sketches and studies made by Sibson before his visit to Munich, which passed at his death into the possession of his friend, William Bell Scott [q. v.], was purchased at the sale of the latter's collections in 1890 by Mr W. J. Linton, and by him presented to the British Museum.

[Art Union, 1845, p. 37 ; Autobiography of W. B. Scott, 1892.] F. M. O'D.

SIBTHORP, CHARLES DE LAET WALDO (1783–1855), colonel of militia and politician, second son of Colonel Humphry Waldo Sibthorp (1744–1815), of an old family long connected with Lincoln, by Susannah, daughter of Richard Ellison of Thorne in Yorkshire, and Sudbrooke Holme in Lincolnshire, was born on 14 Feb. 1783. Dr. Humphry Sibthorp (1713–1797) was his grandfather [see under SIBTHORP, JOHN], and Richard Waldo Sibthorp [q. v.] was his brother.

Charles entered the army at an early age, was a captain, first in the Scots Greys, and then in the 4th dragoon guards, and served with the latter regiment in the Peninsular war. On the death of his eldest brother, Coningsby, in 1822, he succeeded to the family estates, and was elected, in 1826, member of parliament for Lincoln, a borough which had been represented before him successively by his brother, his father, his great-uncle, and the latter's father. He was colonel of the South Lincoln militia, as his father and great-uncle had been before him, and was a deputy-lieutenant and a magistrate for the county. Except for a brief interval in 1833 and 1834, when Sir Edward Bulwer ousted him by a small majority, Colonel Sibthorp continued until his death to be re-elected for Lincoln, on personal rather than on political grounds, and often without opposition.

In parliament he belonged to the ultra-tory and ultra-protestant party, and was the embodiment of old-fashioned prejudice. Partly by his uncompromising opinions, partly by his blunt expressions, and partly by an eccentricity that did less than justice to his real abilities, he made himself for many years rather a notorious than a respected figure in political life. His appearance was extraordinary and was frequently caricatured, and his dress attracted attention. His delivery was rambling and uncouth (FITZPATRICK, *Correspondence of O'Connell*, ii. 180). His speeches were frequently witty and polished, though he had received little regular education, but they were too often personal and violent [see RUSSELL, JOHN, first EARL RUSSELL]. He made furious attacks on Peel's change of front on the corn-law question (e.g. *Hansard*, lxxxiii. 310). He opposed in all their stages the Catholic Emancipation Bill and the Reform Bill, and was one of the last opponents of free trade. The 'Chandos' clause of the Reform Bill, which gave the vote to 50*l.* occupiers in counties, really originated with him, and his annoyance was great when it was actually moved by Lord Chandos instead of by himself. The provision (§ 36) in the act to make better provision for the residence of the clergy (1 and 2 Vict. c. 106), which enabled widows of deceased incumbents to retain possession of the parsonage-house for two months after the incumbent's death, also was strongly supported by him. He opposed the ministerial proposal for a grant of 50,000*l.* per annum to Prince Albert on 27 Jan. 1840, largely from dislike of foreign influences, and it was his amendment for its reduction to 30,000*l.* which, with the support of Peel, was eventually carried. He denounced the exhibition of 1851 for the same reason, and was unwearied in his opposition to the expansion of the Roman catholic church in England. His feelings on this subject were intensified by the conversion of his brother Richard Waldo to the church of Rome in 1841.

Sibthorp died at his house in Eaton Square, London, on 14 Dec. 1855, and was buried at Canwick, near Lincoln. He married, in 1812, Maria, daughter and coheiress of Ponsonby Tottenham of Clifton and of county Wexford, long M.P. for Fethard in the Irish parliament, by whom he had four sons; the eldest, Gervaise Tottenham Waldo Sibthorp (1815–1861), was M. P. for Lincoln.

[Gent. Mag. 1856, i. 84; Martin's Life of the Prince Consort, i. 59; Memoirs of an Ex-Minister, Lord Malmesbury, i. 111, 258; Times, 17 Dec. 1855; McCarthy's History of Our Own Times, ii. 109; Fraser's Mag. xxxvi. 462.] J. A. H.

SIBTHORP, SIR CHRISTOPHER (*d.* 1632), pamphleteer, was born in England. He was made third justice of the king's bench in Ireland on 11 May 1607, and was knighted on 3 May 1618. He held office until his death late in 1632.

Sibthorp was author of: 1. 'A Friendly Advertisement to the Pretended Catholickes of Ireland: Declaring for their satisfaction that both the King's Supremacies, and the Faith whereof his Majestie is the Defender, are consonant to the doctrine delivered in the holy Scriptures and writings of the ancient Fathers.' There was appended an epistle to like effect, written to the author by James Ussher (1580–1656) [q. v.], Dublin, 1622, 4to. 2. 'A Reply to an Answer which a Popish Adversary made to two chapters

contained in the first part of that book which is entitled a Friendly Advertisement to the Pretended Catholickes of Ireland,' Dublin, 1625, 4to. 3. 'A Surreplication to the Rejoinder of a Popish Adversary,' Dublin, 1627, 4to.

[Ware's Writers of Ireland, ed. Harris, p. 336; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual, ed. Bohn, p. 2393; Haydn's Book of Dignities, p. 579; Morrin's Cal. Patent Rolls, Ireland, Charles I, pp. 6, 200, 653; Metcalfe's Book of Knights, p. 213; Lascelles's Liber Munerum Hiberniæ, ii. 33; Cal. State Papers, Irish, 1606-1625, passim; Cal. Carew MSS.] E. I. C.

SIBTHORP, JOHN (1758–1796), botanist, born at Oxford on 28 Oct. 1758, was youngest son of Humphry Sibthorp (1713–1797) by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John Gibbes of Instow, Devonshire. Humphry Sibthorp, younger son of John Sibthorp of Canwick Hall, Lincolnshire, was fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, from 1734 to 1741; graduated M.B. in 1743 and M.D. in 1745; and in 1747 succeeded John James Dillenius [q. v.] as Sherardian professor of botany at Oxford. During his thirty-six years' occupancy of the chair he is said to have delivered only one lecture, and that not a successful one; but he was a correspondent of Linnæus, who dedicated to him the genus *Sibthorpia* (Bloxam, *Magd. Coll. Reg.* vi. 228; Druce, *Flora of Oxfordshire*, p. 385).

John Sibthorp was educated at Magdalen College school and Lincoln grammar school, and in 1773 matriculated from Lincoln College, Oxford, graduating B.A. in 1777 and M.A. in 1780. Having been elected Radcliffe travelling fellow of University College, he went to the university of Edinburgh to study medicine. After graduating as M.B. at Oxford in 1783, he went to continue his studies at Montpellier, where he made the acquaintance of Broussonet, and was elected a member of the Academy of Sciences. His uncle dying at this time, his father, on succeeding to the Canwick property, resigned the Sherardian professorship to his son. Sibthorp accordingly returned to England in 1784, and unsuccessfully bid against his friend James Edward (afterwards Sir James Edward) Smith [q. v.] for the collections of Linnæus, hoping to add them to those at Oxford. In the same year he graduated M.D. at Oxford; but, leaving George Shaw [q. v.] to act as deputy-professor, he returned to the continent to make arrangements for a botanical expedition to Greece, with a view to determining the plants named by Dioscorides.

He went first to Gottingen, where he received a doctor's degree, and then to Vienna, where he examined the celebrated illustrated codex of Dioscorides, made the acquaintance of the Jacquins, father and son, and secured the services of Ferdinand Bauer as artist. Leaving Vienna in March 1786, they proceeded by Trieste, Venice, Bologna, Florence, and Rome, to Naples, whence they sailed in May, touching at Messina and Milos, to Crete. There they spent much of the summer; and, after visiting several other islands, Athens and Smyrna, they went by land to Bursa, the Bithynian Olympus, and Constantinople. During the winter Sibthorp studied modern Greek and the birds and fishes of the district. In March 1787 he sailed, with Captain Emery and John Hawkins (afterwards his executor), for Cyprus, touching at Mitylene, Scio, Cos, Rhodes, and various points on the Asiatic coast on the way. He devoted five weeks to the study of the fauna and flora of Cyprus, carefully noting the stations, uses, and vernacular names of the species. The disturbed state of Greece, the immediate prospect of a Russian war, the rebellion of the pashas, and an outbreak of the plague at Larissa, rendered a land journey through Greece impossible; but Sibthorp revisited Athens in June 1787, crossed over to Negropont, ascended Delphi, visited Mount Athos in August, and, proceeding thence by Thessalonica and Corinth, left Patras in September, and reached England in December.

In 1788 the year of the foundation of the Linnean Society, of which Sibthorp was an original member, Sir Joseph Banks, Dr. James Edward Smith, and Dryander spent a week at Oxford examining his collections. Bauer was at the time engaged in drawing the animals collected in Greece.

Sibthorp next devoted himself to the preparation of a flora of Oxfordshire, and in 1794 published his 'Flora Oxoniensis' (Oxford, 8vo), which enumerates twelve hundred species from the county, all observed by himself (Druce, op. cit. p. 387). In 1793 Sibthorp's chair and the botanical chair at Cambridge were both made regius professorships.

In March 1794 Sibthorp once more started for Greece, taking Francis Borone with him as assistant. He reached Constantinople suffering from a bilious fever, and was there joined by his friend Hawkins from Crete. They revisited Bithynia, climbed Olympus, and at Fanàr made the acquaintance of Dr. Dimitri Argyrami, an aged botanist who had known the Danish traveller Forskall. In September they went to the Troad, Imbros, Lemnos, and Mount Athos, where they were

delayed for some time by Barbary pirates cruising in the neighbourhood. Reaching Athens in October, they stayed there four weeks, during which time Borone was accidentally killed, falling from a window in his sleep. Visiting Zante, Sibthorp purchased from a local apothecary a complete herbarium of the island flora with modern Greek names to the specimens, and in February 1795 he and Hawkins visited the Morea, going to Argos, Mycenæ, Elis, and the site of Sparta, ascending Mount Taygetus, and not returning to Zante till April. Hawkins then returned to Greece, but Sibthorp on 1 May started for Otranto. Bad weather extended the voyage to twenty-four days. He touched at Kephalonia and Prevesa on the mainland, and visited the ruins of Nicopolis, where he caught a cold which brought on consumption. Returning home overland from Ancona, he tried the climate of Devonshire without success, and then moved to Bath, where he died on 8 Feb. 1796. He was buried in Bath Abbey.

By his will Sibthorp bequeathed to the university of Oxford all his books on natural history and agriculture, together with an estate at South Leigh, Oxfordshire, the proceeds of which were to be devoted, first, to the publication of his 'Flora Græca,' in ten folio volumes, each with a hundred plates by Bauer, and of an octavo 'Prodromus' to the work, without plates, and then to the endowment of a chair of rural economy. For this work he had collected three thousand species; but he left nothing complete beyond Bauer's figures and the plan of the 'Prodromus.' The 'Flora Oxoniensis,' however, shows Sibthorp to have been a thoroughly critical botanist. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1789. At the death of his father in 1797 Sibthorp's correspondence came into the possession of his sister Lady Sewell, and at her death was sold to a paper mill as waste paper (Druce, op. cit. p. 390). His collection of plants is preserved at Oxford.

Besides the 'Flora Oxoniensis,' Sibthorp's only work was his share in the posthumous 'Flora Græca' and 'Floræ Græcæ Prodromus.' The latter was issued in 2 vols. 8vo, in 1806 and 1813 respectively, by Dr. James Edward Smith, to whom it was entrusted by Sibthorp's executors. Of the 'Flora Græca Sibthorpiana' six volumes were issued by Smith between 1806 and his death in 1828, the seventh being published in 1830. The eighth, ninth, and tenth volumes, edited by Dr. John Lindley, were published between 1833 and 1840, the entire cost of the work exceeding 30,000*l*. Only thirty complete copies of this edition were issued to subscribers, the price of each being 240 guineas. There were in all 966 plates, which were engraved by James Sowerby. A reissue of forty more copies at 63*l*. each was published by Bohn in 1845–6, under the supervision of Dr. Daubeny.

[Gent. Mag. 1805, ii. 995 (epitaph); Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; English Cyclopædia; Rees's Cyclopædia, article by Sir J. E. Smith; Nichols's Illustrations, vi. 838; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.] G. S. B.

SIBTHORP, RICHARD WALDO (1792–1879), divine, born at Canwick Hall, near Lincoln, on 4 Oct. 1792, was fifth and youngest son of Colonel Humphry Waldo Sibthorp, M.P. for Lincoln, by his wife Susannah, daughter of Richard Ellison, esq., of Sudbrooke Holme, Lincolnshire. Colonel Charles de Laet Waldo Sibthorp [q. v.] was his brother. After a preliminary training in a private school at Eltham, Kent, he was sent to Westminster school, which he entered on 25 March 1807 (Barker and Stenning, *Westminster School Register*, p. 209). He matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 12 Dec. 1809, and in 1810 he was elected to a demyship at Magdalen College. Attracted from youth by the Roman catholic faith, he in October term 1811 went to Wolverhampton, where he spent two days with Bishop Milner, with the intention of entering the Roman communion, but he was brought back, under police surveillance and chancery order, by his elder brother. He graduated B.A. in 1813, received Anglican orders in 1815, and was appointed curate of Waddington and Harmston, Lincolnshire. There he 'preached with all the enthusiasm of a Whitefield.' He commenced M.A. in 1816, and afterwards became curate to John Scott, incumbent of St. Mary's Church, Hull. In 1818 he was elected a fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, and in 1819 became vicar of Tattersall, Lincolnshire. He proceeded B.D. in 1823. In 1825 he took the charge of Percy proprietary chapel, St. Pancras, London, and was subsequently evening lecturer at St. John's Chapel, Bedford Row [see Noel, Baptist Wriothesley]. At this period he was recognised as one of the leaders of the London 'evangelicals.'

In 1829 he gave up his connection with London chapels and went to reside on his fellowship at Magdalen College. From 1830 to 1841 he was incumbent of St. James's Church, Ryde, Isle of Wight. On resigning the living he was received into the Roman catholic church, at St. Mary's College, Oscott, on 27 Oct. 1841, by Bishop (afterwards Cardinal) Wiseman. Clerical conversions to

catholicism were at that period extremely rare, and his defection excited widespread astonishment, amounting almost to dismay. Sibthorp studied divinity at Oscott for a few months, was ordained priest on 21 May 1842, and was then attached to the cathedral church of St. Chad, Birmingham, though he subsequently settled down in a 'several house' at Edgbaston. Dissatisfied with his position, and mentally disquieted, he left Edgbaston in June 1843, and purchased a cottage near St. Helen's, Isle of Wight, where he continued to exercise his priesthood until October. Then he returned to the communion of the established church. After three years of retirement at Winchester he made a fruitless request to Bishop Sumner that he might be reinstated as an Anglican clergyman. Settling at Lincoln in 1847, he established a liberally endowed St. Anne's bede-house, and in 1857 he was readmitted to discharge the functions of the Anglican ministry. He resigned the chaplain-wardenship of St. Anne's at the close of 1864, and on 25 Jan. 1865 he resumed the privilege of saying mass in the private chapel of Cardinal Wiseman (Morris, *Dr. Wiseman's Last Illness*, p. 28). In December 1865 he was attached to the cathedral of St. Barnabas, Nottingham. He frequently preached there, but, 'though now a Roman catholic priest, his feelings, his language, his general teaching, were, in some very important respects, still evangelical' (Fowler, *Life of Sibthorp*, p. 177). He was placed on the list of retired priests in December 1874, died at Nottingham on 10 April 1879, and was buried in Lincoln cemetery, where, in accordance with his express desire, the English service was read over his grave.

Sibthorp was unquestionably pious and sincere, but he could never be satisfied that he was 'in the right way' as regards church communion.

In addition to several single sermons he published: 1. 'Psalms and Hymns, selected and adapted for public worship,' Ryde, 1831, 8vo. 2. 'Pulpit Recollections; being notes of Lectures on the Book of Jonah,' London, 1834 and 1835, 8vo. 3. 'The Book of Genesis, with brief explanatory and practical observations,' London, 1835, fol. 4. 'The Family Liturgy; being a course of Morning and Evening Prayers for a Family,' London, 1836, 8vo. 5. 'Some Answer to the Inquiry, "Why are you become a Catholic?"' London (four editions), 1842, 8vo. 6. 'A Further Answer to the Inquiry, "Why have you become a Catholic?"' London, 1842, 8vo. This and the preceding work elicited replies from W. Dodsworth, T. Dikes, A. P. Blakeney, R. H. Herschell, D. McAfee, and W. Palmer. 7. 'The Office of the Holy Communion; or, Celebration of the Blessed Sacrament of the Lord's Supper or Holy Eucharist, anciently called the Mass,' London (two editions), 1844, 4vo. 8. 'An Office of Family Devotion; or, a Catholic Domestic Liturgy. By E. M.,' 1845, 8vo. 9. 'Daily Bread; being a few Morning Meditations, for the use of Catholic Christians,' Nottingham, 1876, 8vo; London, 1879, 8vo.

[Richard Waldo Sibthorp: a biography, by the Rev. J. Fowler, M.A., London, 1880, 8vo, with photographic portrait; London and Dublin Orthodox Journal (1842) xv. 187, 396, (1843) xvi. 55; Men of the Time, 1879; Nottingham Guardian, 12 April 1879, p. 5, col. 5; Tablet, 19 April 1879; Times, 2 Feb. 1892, p. 10, cols. 1 and 2; Guardian, 1879, i. 524, 556; Browne's Annals of the Tractarian Movement, p. 61; Foster's Alumni Oxon. modern ser. iv. 1295; Bloxam's Magd. Coll. Register, vii. 200–46; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. i. 163.] T. C.

SIBTHORP or SYBTHORPE, ROBERT, D.D. (*d.* 1662), royalist divine, was, according to Bliss, the son of John Sybthorpe, a Northamptonshire clergyman. He was admitted at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 6 May 1614, commenced B.A. 1615–16, was elected a fellow in 1618, proceeded M.A. in 1619, and was incorporated M.A. at Oxford on 13 July 1619. On 11 May 1619 on the presentation of Robert Lambe, LL.D., he was instituted to the vicarage of St. Sepulchre, Northampton, and on 8 April 1622 he was instituted to the vicarage of Brackley, Northamptonshire, which he served by a curate. He was a member of the convocation of 1625. He became B.D. of Cambridge in 1627, according to Foster; but it is certain that he was D.D. after 18 May 1625 and before 22 Feb. 1626–7.

Sybthorpe made his reputation by an assize sermon (Romans xiii. 5), preached at Northampton on the last-named date, and urging a cheerful response to the royal demand (made in the previous September) for a general loan. He had this excuse for touching the topic, that at Northampton on 12 Jan. a royal commission had asked the opinion of local divines as to the lawfulness of the loan. The case for the loan itself was not ill put in the sermon; but among *obiter dicta*, Sybthorpe affirmed (p. 13) that 'if princes command anything which subjects may not performe, because it is against the laws of God, or of nature, or impossible, yet subjects are bound to undergoe the punishment without either resistance or railing and reviling; and so to yeeld a passive obedience, where they cannot exhibit an

active one.' The sermon was presented to Charles I, who sent it by William Murray (afterwards first earl of Dysart [q. v.]) to Archbishop Abbot for licence. Abbot said this was chaplain's work, and what King James 'never put him to.' In a day or two he returned it to Murray, with objections to five passages. Charles himself furnished answers to three of the objections, admitted that the fourth passage must be mended, and struck out the fifth passage, reflecting against an elective monarchy, namely, 'the princes of Bohemia have power to depose their kings.' Abbot raised eight more objections, to which Laud furnished answers. Not deeming them satisfactory, Abbot refused to license the sermon. Laud then conveyed to George Montaigne [q. v.], bishop of London, the royal command to review the sermon and objections, in concert with four other bishops, and report as to whether it might not fitly be published. Montaigne's chaplain, Worral, showed it to Selden, who remarked, 'If that book were true, there is no *meum* and *tuum* in England,' and advised Worral to let it alone, for 'if ever the tide turned, he would be hang'd for publishing it.' A few minor corrections were made, and the sermon, licensed by Montaigne on 8 May, was published with the title 'Apostolike Obedience,' &c., 1627, 4to, having dedications to the king and to 'the church and common-weale of England.' It made a great stir, but was eclipsed in August by the still stronger sermons of Roger Manwaring [q. v.] Sybthorpe was made chaplain-in-ordinary to the king, and, to prevent any danger to him from his sermon, he was included (24 Jan. 1629) in the pardon granted to Manwaring. On 23 Sept. 1629 he was instituted to the rectory of Burton Latimer, Northamptonshire, and resigned St. Sepulchre's.

In 1629 he supported a charge brought against John Williams, bishop of Lincoln, through his registrar, of favouring puritans in Leicester. Williams brought him before the Star-chamber in 1633, but nothing came of it. When John Towers was promoted from the deanery to the bishopric of Peterborough, he wrote (30 Dec. 1633) to Sir John Lambe [q. v.], expressing a hope that Sybthorpe might succeed him as dean. With Lambe he was a commissary (from 1635) for the visitation of Peterborough diocese, and was zealous in putting down puritan practices. In 1637 he came thus into conflict, not very successfully, with Miles Burkitt, vicar of Pattishall, Northamptonshire [see under BURKITT, WILLIAM]. Later in the same year he compelled Francis Rishworth, churchwarden of All Saints, Northampton, to rail in the communion-table and place it altarwise. It is a curious comment on his 'obedience' sermon that, in 1639, when George Plowright, constable of Burton, had been summoned for the king's forces, Sybthorpe made strenuous appeals for his exemption, writing that he had 'done good service against the English puritans,' and ought not to be sent to perish among Scottish ones. As a county magistrate he was active in 1640 against persons charged with spreading seditious rumours. He joined the king at Oxford in 1643, escaping 'in his clarks habit;' often preached before the court, and in 1646 had a university licence to preach in any part of England. His livings of Brackley and Burton were sequestered in 1647. At the Restoration he recovered them; and, dying in April 1662, was buried in the chancel at Burton Latimer on 25 April. He married a sister of Sir John Lambe (cf. manuscript *State Papers*, Dom., Charles I, vol. 537 No. 32, and vol. 538 No. 144). Wood assigns to him 'A Counterplea to an Apostate's Pardon,' 1618, 4to (sermon, Jeremiah v. 7, not seen). His name is spelled in various ways, but he prints it Sybthorpe.

Wood confuses him with Robert Sibthorp (*d.* 1649), a native of Essex, admitted D.D. from Lincoln College, Oxford, on 2 June 1624, bishop of Kilfenora, 1638–42, and of Limerick, 1642–9. Strafford spoke of him as an honest and able man. He died at Dublin in April 1649, and was buried at St. Werburgh's Church; after his death the see remained vacant until the Restoration (COTTON, *Fasti Eccles. Hib.* i. 385).

[Sybthorpe's Sermon, 1627; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed Bliss, iii. 550 sq.; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, i. 391; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1892, iv. 1356; Lloyd's Memoires, 1668, pp. 277 sq.; Rushworth's Historical Collections Abridged, 1703, pp. 272, 218 sq., 418 sq.; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 60; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1625–41 (constant references).] A. G.

SICKLEMORE or RATCLIFFE, JOHN (*d.* 1610), governor of Virginia, was possibly connected with the Suffolk family of Sicklemore, which was originally settled at Bramford, near Ipswich. In early life he changed his name to Ratcliffe. In 1605 a Captain Ratcliffe, who may have been identical with John Sicklemore, served in the English auxiliary force employed in the Netherlands under Sir Horace Vere [q. v.], and was taken prisoner in October at the battle of Mulheim with Sir Henry Cary [q. v.] and Captain Pigott (MARKHAM, *Fighting Veres*, p. 285).

On 20 Dec. 1606 he sailed from London in command of the Discovery, a pinnace of 20 tons, in company with Captain Christopher

Newport [q. v.] in the Susan Constant, 100 tons, and Captain Gosnold in the God-Speed, 40 tons, to found the colony of Virginia. They sailed by the Canaries and the West Indies, the usual route; but after leaving the Virgin Islands they sighted no land for three days, which so disheartened Ratcliffe that he advised returning home again. Soon after they came upon land near the Chesapeake, and founded a settlement at Jamestown (*Virginia and Virginiola*, pp. 10, 11). A council was formed with Sicklemore as a member, and chose Sir Edward Maria Wingfield [q. v.] as governor on 23 May 1607. But the early fortunes of the colony were disastrous, and, this being imputed to the governor's shortcomings, a party in the council, headed by Sicklemore and the famous John Smith (1580?–1631) [q. v.], deposed him on 10 Sept. 1607, and chose Sicklemore in his stead. The distresses of the new settlers were scarcely lessened by the change, and Sicklemore, who had hardly recovered from a severe illness brought on by the change of climate, proposed that he should go to England to procure fresh supplies. The project, however, was not carried out. To difficulties with the natives were added internal disputes. Smith and Sicklemore had acted in concert against Wingfield; but when their common purpose was attained they immediately quarrelled with each other. Matters were going badly for Smith, who was sentenced to be hanged, when the arrival of Newport (2 Jan. 1608), who had sailed to England for fresh supplies, smoothed matters over. Although Smith asserts that Sicklemore was deposed from the presidency, he seems to have held office for his full term until 10 Sept. 1608. The misfortunes of his year of rule, in spite of Smith's invectives, do not appear to have been due to any misgovernment on his part, but rather to the colonists' incapacity for organisation. In December 1608 Sicklemore returned to England with Newport, being sent home, according to Smith, 'lest the company should cut his throat.' This statement is improbable; for in 1609 he sailed again for Jamestown in the Diamond, in company with Sir Thomas Gates and Newport in the Sea Adventure, and with Captain Martin in the Falcon. The Sea Adventure was driven out of her course and wrecked on the Bermudas, and Sicklemore, on his arrival at Jamestown, being senior officer on the remaining vessels, took upon himself to arrest Smith, who had concentrated all the authority of governor and council in his own person, and to send him home to answer for his conduct (Ratcliffe to Salisbury, *Cal. State Papers*, Colonial Ser. 1574–1660, p. 8). Early in 1610 Sicklemore was murdered, with twenty-five of his men, in the most treacherous manner while trading with Powhatan, the Indian chief. It is possible he was married, as Dorothy, widow of John Ratcliffe, who had been dead two years, is stated to have married George Warburton in February 1612 (Chester, *Marriage Licenses*, p. 1410).

[Smith's Works, ed. Arber; Brown's Genesis of the United States, p. 977; Wingfield's Discourse of Virginia; Spelman's Relation of Virginia.] E. I. C.

SIDDALL or SYDDALL, HENRY (*d.* 1572), divine, became rector of Woodford in Essex on 5 July 1530. He proceeded B.A. from Cardinal College (afterwards Christ Church), Oxford, on 10 March 1531–2, and in the same year was thrust out of his college by the king's command. Notwithstanding, he proceeded B.C.L. and B.Can.L. on 12 July 1535, and supplicated for the degree of D.D. in 1551–2. On 7 Jan. 1540–1 he obtained the prebend of Stotford in the see of Lichfield, which he exchanged on 8 Dec. 1547 for that of Tervin (Le Neve, *Fasti*, i. 627, 631). In 1546 he became rector of Berrow in Cheshire, and in the following year he was included in the royal commission appointed to rectify disorders in the church. In the same year he was appointed a canon of Christ Church, Oxford. At that time he was a very zealous protestant, and strenuously supported Peter Martyr when he disputed at Oxford in 1549. In January 1550 he was appointed on a special commission to take proceedings against the anabaptists who were making headway in Kent and Essex.

On the accession of Mary, Siddall was one of the first to become a convert to Roman catholicism, and was especially active in persuading Cranmer to follow his example. He was witness of Cranmer's fifth recantation, and gave him assurance that his life would be spared. In 1557 he was appointed vicar of Walthamstow in Essex.

After the accession of Elizabeth, Siddall was not ashamed to be one of the first to subscribe to the oath, drawn up by Parker in 1560, acknowledging the queen's supremacy and the authority of the Book of Common Prayer. In 1571 he became rector of Long Ditton in Surrey, and on 7 May of the same year was admonished at Oxford for some offence. He died on 2 May 1572, and was buried at Christ Church, Oxford.

[Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, i. 100, 136; Strype's Ecclesiastical Memorials, II. i. 385, III. i. 394; Strype's Memorials of Cranmer, i. 209, 285, 519,

550; Strype's Life of Parker, i. 154; Harwood's Lichfield, pp. 248, 257; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714.] E. I. C.

SIDDONS, HENRY (1774–1815), actor, born on 4 Oct. 1774, was the eldest child of Mrs. Sarah Siddons [q. v.], and received his schooling at the Charterhouse, being intended by his mother for the church. He, however, joined the Covent Garden company, and made his first appearance as Herman in a play called 'Integrity,' 8 Oct. 1801. His future wife, Harriet Murray (see below), played in the same piece. His mother withdrew any objections she originally had to his adoption of the profession of actor, and acted Lady Randolph to his Douglas on 21 May 1802, on the occasion of his benefit. He married on 22 June 1802 (see below), and remained a member of the Covent Garden Theatre until the spring of 1805. On 21 Sept. 1805 he made his first appearance at Drury Lane, playing Prince of Wales to Elliston's Hotspur in 'Henry IV.' On 7 Oct. he appeared as Romeo, and on the following evening as Sir G. Touchwood in the 'Belle's Stratagem.' During his stay at Drury Lane he played a variety of good parts, including Banquo, Jaffier, George Barnwell, Douglas (in 'Percy'), Claudio (in 'Much Ado'), Rolla, and terminated his connection with the London stage at the close of the season 1808–9. Largely through Sir Walter Scott's influence, he then secured the Edinburgh patent, and opened there on 14 Nov. 1809 with the 'Honeymoon,' in which he played the Duke; his wife appeared as Juliana.

On starting his managerial career, Siddons aimed at producing plays with greater efficiency in all directions than had hitherto characterised the Edinburgh Theatre. In this effort he was encouraged by Scott, who frequently wrote strongly in his praise. Miss Joanna Baillie's 'Family Legend' was produced by Siddons on 29 Jan. 1810, and Scott, in his letters to the authoress, highly commended Siddons's share in the production. On 15 Jan. 1811 Siddons produced the 'Lady of the Lake,' an adaptation Scott affected to sneer at, but he took much interest in its preparation. Fitzjames was played by Siddons. But he was fighting an uphill battle, and lost much money. He died at Edinburgh on 12 April 1815.

Siddons's merits as an actor were imperfectly recognised during his lifetime. Scott and a few other good judges formed a high opinion of his ability, but his reputation suffered in the public regard from constant comparison with the commanding genius of his relatives, the Kembles. He adapted from a work by Engel 'Illustrations of Gesture and Action,' 1807, and also wrote some plays of no particular merit. Of one, 'The Friend of the Family,' Scott wrote, 'Siddons's play was truly flat, but not unprofitable.' Other pieces by him were 'Time's a Tell-tale,' and 'Tale of Terror, or a Castle without a Spectre' (produced at Covent Garden on 12 May 1803).

HARRIET SIDDONS (1783–1844), wife of the above, born in 1783, was a daughter of Charles Murray (1754–1821) [q. v.] As a young child she appeared at Bath as Prince Arthur on 1 July 1793. Her first London appearance was at Covent Garden as Perdita ('Winter's Tale'), 12 May 1798. She remained at that theatre until the summer of 1805, when she joined the Drury Lane company, together with her husband. She left it with him in 1809. At Covent Garden she played with success a large range of parts, such as Rosalind, Viola, Lady Townly, Lucy Ashton, Desdemona, Beatrice, Portia, Lady Teazle, and Miss Hardcastle. At Drury Lane on 24 Sept. 1805 she was Juliet to Elliston's Romeo. After moving to Edinburgh, she devoted herself to helping her husband in his managerial work, which from the first proved to be too arduous for him. In 1814 the Drury Lane management made her a tempting offer to play leading female parts to Kean; she, however, declined it. When Siddons died the affairs of the Edinburgh Theatre were in a bad condition, but, with quiet determination and the unremitting assistance of her brother, William Henry Murray [q. v.], she continued to steer clear of all difficulties, and eventually was able to retire, at the end of her twenty-one years' lease of the theatre, with a competence. The turning point in the fortunes of the house had been the production on 15 Feb. 1819 of 'Rob Roy,' in which Mackay made a great hit as the Bailie. When the same piece was played by royal command before George IV, on the occasion of his visit to Scotland, Mrs. Siddons played, for that night only, the part of Diana Vernon. Mrs. Siddons's farewell benefit took place on 29 March 1830. Sir Walter Scott wrote for the occasion an address which she delivered. She died on 2 Nov. 1844. She was highly esteemed both in private and in public life, and surrounded herself with friends in the highest circles of society in the Scottish capital. Her portrait, by John Wood, is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

[Genest's History of the Drama and Stage; J. C. Dibdin's Annals of the Edinburgh Stage; playbills and other private information.] J. C. D.

SIDDONS, SARAH (1755–1831), actress, eldest child of Roger Kemble [q. v.] and Sarah Kemble (born Ward), was born on 5 July 1755 at the Shoulder of Mutton public-house, Brecon. Her father, a Roman catholic, married a protestant, and Sarah, with the other girls, was brought up in the religion of her mother, the sons retaining that of the father. Her certificate of baptism, copied from the registry in St. Mary's, Brecon, and dated 14 July 1755, describes her as daughter of George (*sic*) Kemble, a commedian (*sic*), and Sarah his wife. Her brothers, John Philip, Stephen, and Charles, all actors, are noticed separately. Sarah's education was received at day-schools in Worcester, Wolverhampton, and other towns in which, as manager of a travelling company, Roger resided. In Worcester she was at a school in Thornloe House, kept by Mrs. Harris. There, as the child of a strolling actor, she was subjected to some rebuffs. While very young she displayed capacity in private theatricals and resource in improvising costume. She was brought on the stage as an infant phenomenon, and stirred an indifferent audience by reciting the fable of 'The Boy and the Frogs.' At the great room at the King's Head in High Street, Worcester, she took part, on 12 Feb. 1767, with other members of her family, in an entertainment to which admission was granted to those purchasing packets of tooth-powder [see KEMBLE, ROGER]. Her contribution consisted of a performance of Rosetta in 'Love in a Village,' her future husband (William Siddons) playing Meadows. She also appeared as the Young Princess in Howard's 'King Charles I,' and sang between the acts. On 16 April of the same year at the same place a 'concert' enshrined a performance of Dryden and D'Avenant's 'Tempest, or the Enchanted Island,' in which she played Ariel, Siddons appearing as Hyppolito. She also acted with some military amateurs, it is reported, in the 'Grecian Daughter,' and caused some wrath among her military associates by bursting into laughter in the midst of a tragic situation. Her juvenile beauty brought her much admiration. Her affections were, however, bestowed upon William Siddons, a young actor who had joined the company from Birmingham, was good-looking, and able, it is said, to play anything from Macbeth to Pantaloon, or, by another version, Hamlet to Harlequin. Her preference led to his discharge from the company. At his benefit at Brecon, Siddons recited some doggerel soliciting sympathy for a discarded lover, and had his ears boxed for his pains by Mrs. Kemble. Sarah Kemble was then sent to be lady's maid to Mrs. Greatheed at Guy's Cliff in Warwickshire, where she used to recite Milton, Shakespeare, and Rowe in the servants' hall, and sometimes before aristocratic company, and also made her first essay in sculpture, an art in which she attained some facility. Returning home still constant in affection, she wrung from her parents a reluctant consent to her marriage, which was solemnised on 26 Nov. 1773 at Trinity Church, Coventry.

The young couple are said to have accepted an engagement with Chamberlain and Crump's company in Bath, where their straits were dire, and to have played in various country towns. At Wolverhampton Sarah acted with her father, as Mrs. Siddons, Charlotte Rusport in the 'West Indian,' and Leonora in the 'Padlock,' and spoke an address, presumably of her own composition, indiscreet in revelation, as many subsequent addresses were, and pitiful as literature. In 1774 she played with her husband at Cheltenham, where her acting as Belvidera conquered an aristocratic party which came to sneer, and induced Miss Boyle, daughter of Lord Dungarvan, to recruit from her own cast-off stores the actress's exiguous wardrobe.

Garrick, who heard of her promise, sent King to see her in the 'Fair Penitent,' and engaged her at 5*l.* a week for Drury Lane. At his suggestion she made her first appearance, on 29 Dec. 1775, as Portia to the Shylock of King, being announced as a 'young lady, her first appearance.' The performance was repeated on 2 Jan. 1776. On the 13th, and again on the 15th and 17th, after which the part was given to a man, Lamash, she was Epicœne in the 'Silent Woman.' On 1 Feb. she was the first Julia in Bates's 'Blackamoor washed White,' a piece that was damned, and on the fourth performance occasioned a riot. On the 15th she was the original Emily in Mrs. Cowley's 'Runaway.' This part on the 22nd was given to Mrs. King. Mrs. Siddons was, on 15 April, the original Maria in Vaughan's 'Love's Metamorphoses.' She also played, on 23 May, Mrs. Strictland in the 'Suspicious Husband' and Lady Anne in 'Richard III.' This last performance she repeated on the 5th, after which, Garrick having no further need of her, and no other manager wanting her, she went back to the country. Her failure was unmistakable. Woodfall, the editor of the 'Morning Chronicle,' said that she spoke sensibly, but that her powers were not equal to a London theatre. A contemporary critic described her Lady Anne as lamentable. Ridiculous rumours were circulated concerning Garrick's jealousy of her ability. As a

matter of fact he paid her much attention, and gave her the part of Venus in a revival of the 'Jubilee,' and other opportunities of which little was made. She herself seems to have thought, with probability, that he was impeded in his schemes for her advancement by the morbid jealousy of Mrs. Yates and Miss Younge, against whom he wished to play her off. She was acting in Birmingham under Yates when she received the intelligence that her services would not be required at Drury Lane.

In the winter of 1776 she was at Manchester, where she became the rage. On 15 April 1777 she made, when in a bad state of health, her first appearance in York as Euphrasia in the 'Grecian Daughter,' Tate Wilkinson, her manager, playing Evander. She was accompanied by her husband, and played Rosalind, Matilda, Alicia, Lady Townly, Lady Alton, Indiana, Widow Brady, Arpasia, Horatia, and Semiramis. Her success was brilliant, Tate Wilkinson declaring that 'in her Arpasia, I recollect her fall and figure after the dying scene was noticed as most elegant; nor do I recognise such a mode of disposing the body in so picturesque and striking a manner as Mrs. Siddons does on such prostrate occasions' (*Wandering Patentee*, i. 254). In the summer of 1777 she was in Liverpool, and in the winter presumably in Manchester. On 24 Oct., as Lady Townly in the 'Provoked Husband,' she made her first appearance under Palmer in Bath, where, during the season, she was seen as Mrs. Candour, Mrs. Lovemore in the 'Way to keep him,' Elwina in 'Percy,' Lady Jane in 'Know your own Mind,' Belvidera in 'Venice Preserved,' Lady Brumpton in the 'Funeral,' Queen in 'Hamlet,' Portia, Countess in 'Countess of Salisbury,' Euphrasia, Millwood in the 'London Merchant,' Rosamond in 'Henry II,' Queen in 'Spanish Friar,' Juliet, Imoinda in 'Oroonoko,' Bellario in 'Philaster,' Princess in the 'Law of Lombardy,' Imogen, Miss Aubrey in 'Fashionable Lover,' Queen in 'Richard III' (after which she recited a monody on Garrick), Indiana in 'Conscious Lovers,' Emmeline in 'Edgar and Emmeline,' Sigismunda in 'Tancred and Sigismunda,' Lady Randolph in 'Douglas,' Jane Shore, and Emmelina in the 'Fatal Falsehood'—a remarkable variety of characters for so young a woman. Most of these parts had previously been played in Liverpool, where also she had been seen as the Countess of Somerset in 'Sir Thomas Overbury,' Clarinda in the 'Suspicious Husband,' Statira, Cleopatra, Miranda in the 'Busy Body,' Miss Richland in 'Good-natured Man,' Mrs. Clerimont in 'Tender Husband,' and other parts. In Bath she reopened the following season in her great character of Lady Macbeth, and here she remained during the three following seasons, four seasons in all. Here or in Bristol, the theatre in which city was under the same management, she played over a hundred different parts, of which it is needless to mention more than Lady in 'Comus,' Isabella in 'Measure for Measure,' Beatrice, Queen Katherine, Desdemona, Mrs. Strictland, Lady Brute, Calista, Monimia, Andromache, Elfrida, Mrs. Beverley, Miss Hardcastle, Zara in 'Mourning Bride' and in 'Zara,' Mrs. Oakly, Nell in 'The Devil to Pay,' Countess of Narbonne, and Constance in 'King John.' She delivered occasionally addresses, not specially noteworthy for good taste. In her farewell address in Bath, written by herself in verse, she brought on the stage her three children —Henry, Sarah, and Maria—and introduced them to the audience. On 27 June 1781 she played 'Hamlet' in an alteration of the tragedy by Garrick and Lee, Miss Kemble being the Queen and Siddons the Guildenstern. Most of the parts mentioned were subsequently seen in London.

It was impossible for the London managers to shut their ears to the rumours of her triumphs in Bath. Aristocratic patronage did something for her; but Henderson, who from the first recognised her greatness, seems to have been the first who induced the Drury Lane management to make some timorous advances. Her difficulties about reappearing in London were conquered; terms were, after some wrangling, arranged; and on 10 Oct. 1782, as Mrs. Siddons from Bath, she reappeared at Drury Lane, playing Isabella in the piece so named—Garrick's version of Southerne's 'Fatal Marriage.' Her triumph was immediate and complete, so complete that her merit was said by Davies to have swallowed up all remembrance of present and past performers. At this moment she is thus described by him: 'The person of Mrs. Siddons is greatly in her favour; just rising above the middle stature, she looks, walks, and moves like a woman of a superior rank. Her countenance is expressive, her eye so full of information, that the passion is told from her look before she speaks. Her voice, though not so harmonious as Mrs. Cibber's' (to which it had some resemblance), 'is strong and pleasing; nor is a word lost for want of due articulation. . . . She excels all persons in paying attention to the business of the scene; her eye never wanders from the person she speaks to, or should look at when she is silent. Her modulation of grief, in her plaintive pronunciation of

the interjection, "Oh!" is sweetly moving and reaches to the heart. Her madness in Belvidera is terribly affecting. The many accidents of spectators falling into fainting fits in the time of her acting bear testimony to the effects of her exertions' (*Dramatic Miscellanies*, iii. 248–9). The actors on the stage engaged for farce could not easily recover their spirits after seeing her in tragedy. It was at this time she was taken to see Johnson, who paid her many compliments, and talked long with her concerning her predecessors on the stage. He said to Dr. Glover that she was a prodigious fine woman. Asked if she was not finer on the stage when adorned by art, he replied: 'Sir, on the stage art does not adorn; nature adorns her there, and art glorifies her' (*Memoirs of Charles Lee Lewes*, i. 114). Mrs. Piozzi said that 'the Earl [of Errol], dressed in his robes at the coronation, and Mrs. Siddons, in the character of Murphy's Euphrasia, were the noblest specimens of the human race' she ever saw. Reynolds paid her a unique compliment when, in his picture of her as the 'Tragic Muse,' 'he wrote his name upon the hem of her garment. "I would not lose," he said, "the honour this opportunity offered to me for my name going down to posterity on the hem of your garment"' (Northcote, *Reynolds*, i. 246).

The selection of Isabella for her appearance was due to the elder Sheridan, her own choice having fallen on Euphrasia. She gives in her 'Memoranda' a striking account of her anxieties during her rehearsals, in undergoing which she was supported by her father. The verdict of press and public was enthusiastic, and the performance was repeated eight times. Her next part was Euphrasia in the 'Grecian Daughter,' and revealed a new aspect of her powers. Public interest reached its highest point. People breakfasted near the playhouse, so as to be first to take their chance of seats; young barristers subscribed for her a purse of a hundred guineas. Euphrasia was played on 30 Oct. and Jane Shore on 8 Nov. On the 16th she was the original Mrs. Montague in the 'Fatal Interview,' assigned to Hull. The piece was coldly received, and Mrs. Siddons, unable to vitalise the character she assumed, lost ground. Sheridan accordingly, perceiving the fact, 'damned the play in order to save the actress.' Calista in the 'Fair Penitent' followed on the 29th, and on 14 Dec., for her benefit, she played Belvidera. This was one of her greatest parts, and her acting in the mad scene went 'beyond the conception of those who did not see it.' The receipts this night were over 800*l.* Her salary was advanced from 5*l.* to 20*l.* a week, and her two sisters were engaged. Frances Kemble made her first appearance in London as Alicia on 6 Jan. 1783, and Elizabeth Kemble made a second appearance as Portia on 1 March. Both were retained for some seasons, though neither showed much talent. Mrs. Siddons, for a second benefit, on 18 March played Zara in the 'Mourning Bride.' Recognition and presents from aristocratic patrons rained upon her, and she was, on the command of the queen, appointed reader to the royal princesses. During the season, one of the most prosperous Drury Lane had ever known, she played Isabella twenty-four times, the Grecian Daughter eleven times, Jane Shore thirteen times, Mrs. Montague thrice, Calista fourteen times, Belvidera thirteen times, and Zara twice.

The whole town was at her feet, the only discordant note in the chorus of praise being as yet inaudible. On 3 Nov., however, Horace Walpole, having seen her twice in Isabella, wrote to the Countess of Ossory: 'She pleased me beyond my expectation, but not up to the admiration of the *ton*.' He held her anything rather than the best actress he had seen, and continued: 'She is a good figure, handsome enough, though neither nose nor chin according to the Greek standard, beyond which both advance a good deal. Her hair is either red or she has no objection to its being thought so, and had used red powder. Her voice is clear and good; but I thought she did not vary its modulations enough. . . . Her action is proper, but with little variety; when without motion, her arms are not genteel' (*Letters*, ed. Cunningham, 1891, viii. 295). Subsequently he liked her better, and was ultimately in her train. He credited her with being modest and sensible, and refusing large dinners in order to be with her children. In each character she assumed new virtues were found in the actress. At the close of the season she visited Liverpool, Dublin, and Cork. Her first appearance in Dublin was made in Isabella on 21 June 1783 at the Smock Alley Theatre. Her engagement was for twelve nights, she taking half the receipts, and, probably, as this was elsewhere her practice, a free benefit.

Her reappearance in London took place by royal command as Isabella in Garrick's version of the 'Fatal Marriage.' Her brother, John Philip Kemble [q. v.], was now a member of the company. On 3 Nov. 1783 she essayed her first Shakespearean character in London, Isabella in 'Measure for Measure.' To her London repertory she added during the season Mrs. Beverley in the 'Gamester,

Constance in 'King John,' Lady Randolph in 'Douglas,' the Countess of Salisbury, and Sigismunda. At the close of the season she went to Edinburgh, where she appeared on 22 May 1784 at the Royalty Theatre as Belvidera. The scenes familiar in London were there repeated. People came from places so distant as Newcastle. As many as 2,575 applications were made in one day for 630 places. Strangers passing the theatre door were carried helplessly in by the crowd. At first, she said, her utmost efforts only aroused the exclamation 'That's no bad!' from a solitary listener. In the end she had no reason to complain of lack of enthusiasm. Her receipts for nine performances, including presents and a sum of 200*l.* guaranteed by Edinburgh gentlemen to the manager, and dexterously annexed by her husband, who was also her business manager, reached over 967*l.*

Before she returned to London the charge, too strongly insisted on, but scarcely quite unfounded, of stinginess had been heard, and she had been openly taxed with taking a large sum of money for acting in Dublin for the benefit of West Digges [q. v.], who was in embarrassed circumstances, and for that of Brereton. When seen on 5 Oct. 1784 at Drury Lane as Mrs. Beverley, she was greeted with loud hissing and a cry of 'Off! off!' Kemble led her off the stage. She came back, however, and denied the charges made against her, from which she was vindicated in the press by a writer signing himself 'Laertes,' supposed to be the pseudonym of Kemble. From the first charge she is exonerated by Lee Lewes in his 'Memoirs,' and Brereton somewhat tardily exculpated her from the second. Her indignation at her treatment was such that she talked about leaving the stage.

After playing Margaret of Anjou in the 'Earl of Warwick,' and Zara in the piece so named, she was on 2 Dec. the original Matilda in the 'Carmelite' of Cumberland, who declared her to be 'inimitable.' On 27 Jan. 1785 she was the first Camiola in the 'Maid of Honour,' altered by Kemble from Massinger. On 2 Feb. she assumed, for the first time in London, her great character of Lady Macbeth. This has been declared by competent judges to be perfect from beginning to end. Her acting in the sleep-walking scene has been followed ever since. She did not dare, however, to restore the scene in which, on the assemblage of the principal characters after the murder, she faints and is borne off, which was then omitted as conducive to hilarity. Desdemona, Elfrida, and Rosalind were essayed during the season. Her audiences had included Burke, Gibbon, Sheridan, Windham, and Fox. Reynolds had already painted her as the 'Tragic Muse,' a picture now in the Dulwich Gallery, in the attitude she at first assumed when Reynolds had addressed her, saying: 'Ascend your undisputed throne, and graciously bestow upon me some good idea of the tragic muse.'

Her history for many years to come was confined to her appearances at Drury Lane and her summer performances in the country. In the season of 1785–6 she was seen as the Duchess of Braganza, Mrs. Lovemore in 'The Way to keep him,' and Hermione in 'The Distressed Mother.' On 9 March she was the original Malvina in Dr. Delap's 'Captives,' derived in part from Euripides. Portia and Elwina in 'Percy' followed; and she played, for her benefit, Ophelia and the Lady in 'Comus.' The regularity of her appearances was disturbed by the birth of her children. She was again in Edinburgh in July 1785, and played in Glasgow on 12 Aug. The following season saw her in Dodsley's 'Cleone,' a piece speedily withdrawn; Imogen in 'Cymbeline;' Hortensia in the 'Count of Narbonne;' Lady Restless in 'All in the Wrong,' and Alicia in 'Jane Shore;' and on 14 April 1787, as the original Julia in Jephson's 'Julia, or the Italian Lover.' Ill-health prevented her acting in the country. The year 1787–8 saw her as Cordelia, Katharine in 'Katharine and Petruchio,' and Cleopatra in 'All for Love;' and in two original parts—Chelonice in Mrs. Cowley's 'Fall of Sparta,' 31 Jan. 1788, and on 1 April Dianora in the 'Regent.' This last piece was by Bertie Greathead, a friend, now head of the family with which she had lived when a girl at Guy's Cliff. The 'Biographia Dramatica' says that this piece was acted twice, and Campbell says twelve times. Genest, for once nodding, says it was given only once, and adds it was acted nine times. Queen Katharine, her first new part in the autumn of 1788, when the management passed into the hands of John Kemble, acting for Sheridan, was followed by Volumnia in 'Coriolanus,' altered by Kemble. This was one of her great parts, though Genest charges her with looking like Kemble's sister, not his mother. She also played the Fine Lady in 'Lethe,' Juliet and the Princess in the 'Law of Lombardy,' and was, on 20 March 1789, the original Queen Mary in St. John's 'Mary Queen of Scots.' Young the actor gives a very striking account of the performance in Volumnia when she came down the stage on the triumphal entry of her son: 'She came alone, marching and beating time to the music; rolling (if that be not too strong

a term to describe her motion) from side to side, swelling with the triumph of her son. Such was the intoxication of joy which flashed from her eye and lit up her whole face that the effect was irresistible. She seemed to me to reap all the glory of that procession to herself. I could not take my eye from her.'

In the following season (1789–90) she retired from Drury Lane, partly on account of ill-health, partly because of the difficulty of getting money from Sheridan, who, besides leaving salaries unpaid, took the receipts from benefits. She acted a few times in the country. In this period also she practised modelling, to which she had always a disposition. In the summer of 1790 she was in France and the Netherlands. A great reception was accorded her on her return, but she was seldom seen. In 1791–2 she played the Queen in 'Richard II' and Mrs. Oakly, and for her benefit recited Collins's 'Ode to the Passions.' On 12 March 1793 she was the original Ariadne in Murphy's 'Rival Sisters.' No new part was essayed in 1793–4. On 28 Oct. 1794 she was the first Countess Orsina in 'Emilia Galotti,' a translation from Lessing, and, 21 March 1795, Elgiva in Madame d'Arblay's 'Edwey and Elgiva.' She also played Horatia in the 'Roman Father,' Palmira in 'Mahomet,' and Emmeline in 'Edgar and Emmeline.' Almeyda in Miss Lee's 'Almeyda, Queen of Granada,' 14 April 1796, belongs to the following season, in which she was seen as Roxana, the Queen in 'Hamlet,' and Julia in 'Such Things were.' Vitellia in Jephson's 'Conspiracy' ('La Clemenza di Tito') was seen on 15 Nov. 1796, and in the same season she appeared as Eleonora in 'Edward and Eleonora,' Millwood in the 'London Merchant,' Athanais in 'Theodosius,' Arpasia, Queen of Carthage, Agnes in 'Fatal Curiosity,' and Emily in 'Deuce is in him.' Julia in the 'Rivals' preceded her appearance, 24 March 1798, as the original Mrs. Haller in the 'Stranger.' This was one of her great parts, though it was reasonably objected that no man would have dared to take a liberty with so important a creature. She played Mrs. Haller twenty-six times during this season. That of 1798–9 saw her in four original parts: Miranda in 'Aurelio and Miranda,' a version by Boaden of 'Monk' Lewis's 'Monk,' 29 Dec. 1798; the Countess of Montval in the 'Castle of Montval' of her friend and correspondent, Dr. Whalley, 23 April 1799; a part in the 'Trials of the Heart,' 24 April, a piece unprinted and not acted again, and Elvira in 'Pizarro,' 24 May. Over the production of Dr. Whalley's piece she had been much exercised. She did her best, and succeeded in saving it from failure. Elvira, in Sheridan's adaptation from Kotzebue, was at first distasteful to Mrs. Siddons. It proved in the end one of her best characters, and has been described as the only capital part among the characters of which she was the original exponent. On 25 Jan. 1800 she was the first Adelaide in Pye's 'Adelaide,' in which she did not score, and on 29 April, Jane in Joanna Baillie's 'De Montfort.' On 13 Dec. she was Helena in Godwin's 'Antonio, or the Soldier's Return,' and, 25 April 1801, Agnes, Countess of Tortona, in Sotheby's 'Julian and Agnes.' This was her last original part. In 1801–2 she added to her repertory Hermione in the 'Winter's Tale,' and in the following season she was not engaged. At the close of the customary tour she appeared for the first time at Covent Garden, under Harris, with her brother John as acting manager, and taking a share in the profits, playing on 27 Sept. 1806 Isabella. She took no new part, and in the following season, that of the Master Betty craze, was only seen about twice. She remained at Covent Garden until her retirement from the stage. On 29 June 1812, for her benefit, she took her practical farewell of the stage, as Lady Macbeth. After the sleep-walking scene the curtain was dropped, and the performance ended. After changing her dress she came forward and recited an address by her nephew, Horace Twiss. Subsequently she gave private readings at Windsor Castle before royalty, and probably in the Argyll Rooms. Strongly urged to return to the stage, a regular committee having been formed for the purpose of persuading her, she had the good sense to refuse.

Her subsequent incidental appearances were as follows: on 25 May 1813, for the Theatrical Fund, she played Mrs. Beverley; on 22 June 1813, for the Theatrical Fund, Lady Randolph; on 11 June 1813, at Covent Garden, Lady Macbeth, for the benefit of her brother Charles. After the death of her son, Henry Siddons [q. v.], she acted in Edinburgh ten times for the benefit of his children, appearing, 18 Nov. 1815, as Lady Macbeth, and being also seen in Lady Randolph, Queen Katharine, Constance, and Mrs. Beverley. On 31 May 1816, at Covent Garden, she played Queen Katharine for the benefit of Mr. and Mrs. Charles Kemble; on 8 and 22 June, Lady Macbeth by the express desire of the Princess Charlotte; on the 29th, Queen Katharine, for the Theatrical Fund; on 5 June 1817, Lady Macbeth, for C. Kemble's benefit; and on 9 June 1819, Lady Randolph, for that of

Mr. and Mrs. C. Kemble. This was her last appearance.

From 1790 to 1802 Mrs. Siddons had resided at 49 Great Marlborough Street; thence she seems to have moved to Gower Street, where the back of her house was 'effectually in the country.' Her temporary dwellings included a cottage at Hampstead, lodgings in Prince's Street, Hanover Square, and (1805) a cottage known as Westbourne Farm, which stood until 1856, where she was visited by Miss Berry, Madame d'Arblay, Incledon, and other friends. Subsequently, during the winter at least, she lived in a house (marked, until its demolition in 1904, by a memorial slab) in Upper Baker Street, overlooking Regent's Park. There, until a year or two before her death, she frequently gave large parties, reading from Shakespeare to her guests. In April 1831 she suffered from erysipelas, which on 31 May took an acute form, and on 8 June she died at her house in Upper Baker Street. She was buried on 15 June in Paddington churchyard, where is a tomb to her memory. A slab is also in the church. On 14 June 1897 a memorial to her (in the shape of a white marble statue by L. Chavalliaud, after the famous painting by Reynolds) was unveiled at Paddington Green by Sir Henry Irving. A statue by Chantrey, colossal in size, is behind the Norris tomb in Westminster Abbey. It was erected mainly through the exertions of Macready.

Her husband, William Siddons, died on 11 March 1808 at Bath, where, on account of failing health, he had long dwelt. He was a handsome man, and an actor of some versatility but little talent, who finally abandoned the stage. He is said to have been a good judge of acting, and to have given his wife serviceable advice. They had for some years lived apart without apparently a formal separation. She spoke of Siddons to the last with a certain amount of regard and even of affection, visited him in the winter before his death, and after it took place interrupted her performances for a fortnight. She received, however, the intelligence with a placidity contrasting strongly with her agonies after the loss of her children. She had five children, of whom Maria died in 1798 and Sarah in 1803. The others were: George, who lived in India; Henry [q. v.]; and Cecilia, who married, in 1833, George Combe, writer to the signet, Edinburgh, (for her descendants see FITZGERALD'S *Lives of the Kembles*, ii. 392–3; *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. iii. 4).

Great annoyance was caused to the actress by the proceedings of her sister Ann or Anne Siddons (Mrs. Curtis), who read lectures at Dr. Graham's Temple of Health, led a discreditable career, attempted to poison herself in Westminster Abbey, made appeals to the public, and announced herself everywhere as the youngest sister of Mrs. Siddons. Anne's endeavours to wring money from her helped to burden Mrs. Siddons's memory with avarice. Mrs. Siddons allowed her 20*l.* a year on the condition, it is said, that she lived a hundred and fifty miles from London. Under the name of Hutton she wrote novels, and was known as 'Anne of Swansea' (see *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. viii. 415; FITZGERALD, *Lives of the Kembles*, iii. 98, 107). She is described as a large woman with a squint. A volume is in existence, 'Poems on Miscellaneous Subjects, by Ann Curtis, Sister of Mrs. Siddons,' London, 1783, 8vo, printed for the author. It was dedicated to the Duchess of Devonshire, and is now very scarce.

Mrs. Siddons's greatest parts were Isabella in Garrick's version of Southerne's 'Fatal Marriage,' Lady Macbeth, Zara in 'Mourning Bride,' Elvira, Constance, Queen Katharine, Belvidera, and Lady Randolph. She was probably the greatest actress this country has known, and it is indeed doubtful whether in any country she has had her superior or even her equal in tragedy. Her school, 'the Kemble school,' was what is known as declamatory. Its influence has been depreciated, but never demolished, and it is doubtful whether it has entirely yielded even to the genius of Rachel. Christopher North spoke of the 'divine, inspiring awe' which she evoked (cf. WILSON, *Noctes Ambrosianæ*, 1863, ii. 355), and Hazlitt spoke of her, with a like enthusiasm, as 'not less than a goddess, or than a prophetess inspired by the gods. Power was seated on her brow, passion emanated from her breast as from a shrine.' More intelligible than these raptures is Tate Wilkinson's declaration, 'If you ask me "What is a queen?" I should say Mrs. Siddons.' Byron said that she was worth Cooke, Kemble, and Kean all put together. Lord Erskine declared her performance a school for oratory, asserting that he had studied her cadences and intonations, and was indebted to the harmony of her periods and pronunciation for his best displays. Haydon said that she always seemed to throw herself on nature as a guide, and follow instantaneously what it suggested. Many instances are given of the effect she produced not only on the audience, but on those with whom she acted. Charles Young, acting Beverley with her, says that he was so impressed as to lose his power of utterance. It was not until Mrs. Siddons said to him in a low voice, 'Mr. Young, recollect

yourself,' that he recovered speech. Leigh Hunt calls her sleep-walking scene and her stare of misery by the corpse of Beverley two of the sublimest pieces of acting on the English stage, and says that one of the marks she bears of a great actor is that she seems unconscious that there is a crowd called a pit waiting to applaud her, or that there are a dozen fiddlers waiting for her exit. If she had any shortcoming, he writes, it was in the amatory pathetic.

At the outset of her theatrical career she expressed a wish, neither too generous nor too loyal, that Mrs. Crawford would withdraw from the stage and leave the field clear for herself. She said, with some justice, that the public had a sort of delight in mortifying their favourites by setting up new idols, and added that she herself had been thrice threatened with an eclipse, first by means of Miss Brunton (Lady Craven), next by Miss Smith (Mrs. Bartley), and lastly by Miss O'Neil, but was not yet extinguished. She left unmentioned Mrs. Jordan in parts such as Rosalind, a more formidable rival or successor. She was never easy after she left the stage, and used to complain to Rogers, 'Oh, dear! at this time I used to be thinking of going to the theatre.' She was jealous of the dinner given to John Kemble, a far inferior actor to herself, on his retirement from the stage, and said, 'Well, perhaps in the next world women will be more valued than they are in this' (Rogers, *Table Talk*, pp. 188-9, ed. Dyce).

Mrs. Siddons's private character was excellent, and she retained to the last the esteem of her friends and of the aristocratic world. Of Horace Walpole she made a convert. Washington Irving found every disposition in her to be gracious, but said that she reminded him of Scott's 'knights' who

Carved the meat with their gloves of steel
And drank the wine through their helmets barred.

In her conversation she was apt, like her brother John, to talk in rhythmic phrase. Scott, whom she used to visit, was accustomed to mimic her speech to an attendant at dinner:

'You've brought me water, boy; I asked for beer.'

She certainly, throughout life, inspired more admiration than affection; she had the manner to command, but not the tact to manage. Determined to make money for her children, she was sharp in money matters, quarrelled with her Dublin managers, and incurred, in a wider circle, an unjust reputation for stinginess. The plea advanced by Johnson in favour of Garrick that 'he was very poor when he began life, so when he came to have money' was unskilful in giving it away, may with equal justice be urged in her favour. Her obtrusion of private affairs upon the public ear prejudiced her in the eyes of many; and the press, for the most part, treated her with no superfluous generosity. An indiscreet and impulsive friendship between her and a fencing-master named Galindo caused the latter's wife to publish 'Mrs. Galindo's Letter to Mrs. Siddons; being a circumstantial detail of Mrs. Siddons's life for the last seven years, with several of her letters,' London, 1809, 8vo. This charged Mrs. Siddons with improper connections with Galindo, but established nothing worse than grave indiscretion.

Her physical gifts were great. Her face was noble; her tall figure, which was at first slender and eminently graceful, was always dignified and statuesque. In her later days she became unwieldy, and had to be assisted when she rose. To divert attention from this, other actresses on the stage received like attentions.

A replica of Reynolds's portrait of Mrs. Siddons as the 'Tragic Muse' is at Grosvenor House. Portraits of her by Sir Thomas Lawrence are in the National Gallery and in the National Portrait Gallery. A portrait by Gainsborough is in the National Gallery, and one attributed to the same artist in the Garrick Club, which has besides two portraits of her by George Henry Harlow [q. v.] as Lady Macbeth. Engraved portraits of her in the National Art Library, South Kensington, are a whole-length by W. Hamilton, with her son, in Isabella; a second by the same artist in the 'Grecian Daughter,' both engraved by J. Coldwell, and one by Reynolds as the 'Tragic Muse,' engraved by F. Harward, A.R.A. A portrait by T. Beach of Bath has been engraved by W. Dickinson; one by T. Lawrence, æt. 13, engraved by J. R. Smith. A portrait of her as Sigismunda, assigned to Wheatley, is of dubious authority. A sketch of her by Lawrence, in the same character, has been engraved. A portrait by C. Turner, after Lawrence, is given in Boaden's 'Memoirs.' A miniature of her by Horace Hone, engraved by Bartolozzi, is said to have served for the likeness in the 'Thespian Dictionary.' A coloured print of her as Lady Macbeth, after Harlow, serves as frontispiece to Terry's 'British Theatrical Gallery,' 1825. Many likenesses are to be found in theatrical works. She herself executed busts of herself and of her brother John. A correspondent of 'Notes and Queries,' 5th ser. i. 77, recollected a bust of herself at Nuneham, near Oxford. Professor Attwell (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. i. 335)

speaks of a portrait, presumably of her, by Romney in his possession. Genest says that the best idea of her figure, face, and manner is obtainable from a print of the trial scene in 'Henry VIII' published in 1819. William Combe, whom her mother in early years refused as her tutor, gives a picture of her in girlhood standing in the wings and tapping with a pair of snuffers on a candlestick to imitate the sound of a windmill.

[The principal facts concerning the life of Mrs. Siddons are given in the Memoirs of Mrs. Siddons, by James Boaden, London, 1827, 2 vols. 8vo, and 1831; Life of Mrs. Siddons, by Thomas Campbell, 1834, 2 vols. 8vo (reprinted in 1839); The Kembles, by Percy Fitzgerald, London, n.d. [1871], 2 vols. 8vo; Mrs. Siddons, by Mrs. A. Kennard, London, 1887, 8vo, in the Eminent Women series. The most trustworthy chronicle of her artistic career is derived principally from playbills furnished by Genest. Campbell's work contains her own memoranda and her letters to Whalley, giving some biographical particulars. Facts and fancies concerning her early days were assiduously collected by the writer known as Cuthbert Bede, and contributed under the title Siddoniana (*sic*) to a periodical called Titan, for August 1857, and to Notes and Queries (see specially 7th ser. vi. 241–3). In addition to those named, the following works concern Mrs. Siddons's career: A Review of Mrs. Crawford and Mrs. Siddons in the Character of Belvidera, 1782; Verses addressed to Mrs. Siddons by the Rev. Mr. Whalley, London, 1782, 4to; The Beauties of Mrs. Siddons . . . in Letters from a Lady of Distinction to her Friend in the Country, London, 1786, 8vo; Critique on the Theatrical Performances of Mrs. Siddons, Edinburgh, 1788, 4to; Edwin's Pills to Purge Melancholy . . . with a humorous account of Mrs. Siddons's first reception in London; Ballantyne's Dramatic Characters of Mrs. Siddons, 1812 (reprinted by the author at her request); Dibdin's Hist. of the Scottish Stage; Wheatley and Cunningham's London Past and Present; Tate Wilkinson's Memoirs; Masson's De Quincey, 1889, ii. 446–454; Memoirs of Charles Lee Lewes; Monthly Mirror and the Theatrical Inquisitor, various years; Lockhart's Life of Scott; Walpole's Letters; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill; Stanley's Westminster Abbey; Marshall's Cat. of Engraved National Portraits, 1895; Smith's Cat. of Engraved Portraits; Catalogue of Mathews Collection; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Lowe's Bibliographical Account of English Theatrical Literature; Hazlitt's Dramatic Essays; Leigh Hunt's Critical Essays on Acting; Dramatic Table Talk; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Thespian Dictionary; Doran's Dramatic Annals, ed. Lowe; Theatrical Biography; Pollock's Macready; Notes and Queries, passim. See also articles: KEMBLE, CHARLES; KEMBLE, JOHN (1599–1679); KEMBLE, JOHN PHILIP; KEMBLE, ROGER; KEMBLE, STEPHEN.] J. K.

SIDENHAM, CUTHBERT (1622–1654), theologian. [See SYDENHAM.]

SIDLEY. [See also SEDLEY.]

SIDLEY, SAMUEL (1829–1896), portrait-painter, born in Yorkshire in 1829, first studied art in the school of art at Manchester. Subsequently he came to London and was admitted to the schools of the Royal Academy. In 1855 he exhibited for the first time at the Royal Academy, sending 'An Ancient Mariner.' He became chiefly known as a successful portrait-painter, and gained frequent commissions for official and presentation portraits. Among these were portraits of Professor Fawcett, Bishop Colenso (presented by his family to the National Portrait Gallery), Lady Brassey, the Duke and Duchess of Buckingham, and other persons of note. He also painted some subject pictures, of which 'Alice in Wonderland,' 'The Challenge,' and a few others, were engraved and met with some popularity. Sidley continued to paint up to the time of his death, which took place at 8 Victoria Road, Kensington, on 9 July 1896. He was a member of the Royal Society of British Artists, and an original associate of the Royal Cambrian Academy.

[Times, 10 July 1896; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; private information.] L. C.

SIDMOUTH, VISCOUNT. [See ADDINGTON, HENRY, 1757–1844.]

SIDNEY or SYDNEY, ALGERNON (1622–1683), republican, second surviving son of Robert Sidney, second earl of Leicester [q. v.], by Dorothy, daughter of Henry Percy, ninth earl of Northumberland, was born in 1622 (COLLINS, *Sidney Papers*, i. 149; EWALD, *Life of Algernon Sydney*, i. 28). Philip Sidney, third earl of Leicester [q. v.], was his eldest brother, and Dorothy Spencer, countess of Sunderland [q. v.], Waller's 'Sacharissa,' was his sister. Algernon was educated at home, and accompanied his father on his embassy to Denmark in 1632, and also to Paris in 1636. His intelligence early attracted the notice of his father's friends. 'All who come from Paris,' wrote the Countess of Leicester on 10 Nov. 1636, 'commend Algernon for a huge deal of wit and much sweetness of nature' (*ib.* ii. 445). In 1642 the Earl of Leicester, being then lord deputy of Ireland, raised and equipped a regiment of horse, under the command of his son, Lord Lisle [see SIDNEY, PHILIP, third EARL OF LEICESTER], for the suppression of the Irish rebellion. Algernon was captain of a troop of horse in the regiment,

and probably landed in Ireland with his brother in April 1642 (Carte, *Ormonde*, ii. 255; Coxe, *Hibernia Anglicana*, ii. 87). Nothing is known of his services except a general statement that Lord Lisle and his brother Algernon behaved with great spirit and resolution (Ewald, i. 76). On 18 June 1643, when Ormonde was negotiating with the Irish leaders for a cessation of arms, Sidney wrote to his mother for leave to return to England. Fighting was over, and if he remained he would run into debt. 'If I had well known how to dispose of myself, I must confess I should not have been patient here so long. I am not likely to seek after those employments many others receive with greediness. Nothing but extreme necessity shall make me bear arms in England, and yet it is the only way of living well for those that have not estates. And, besides, there is so few abstain from war for the same reason that I do, that I do not know whether in many men's eyes it may not prove dishonourable to me. If I could procure any employment abroad, I should think myself extremely happy' (Gilbert, *History of Confederation and War in Ireland*, vol. ii. p. xlix). The Earl of Leicester, by license dated 22 June 1643, gave Sidney leave to return to England (Collins, i. 150).

He landed in Lancashire in the following August with his brother and Sir Richard Grenville; but the parliamentary committee at Manchester suspected him of intending to join the king, on the ground of an intercepted letter to the royalist governor of Chester. All three were therefore arrested by order of parliament (31 Aug.), and sent up to London under a guard (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 223; *Tanner MSS.* Bodleian Library, lxii. 287). In spite of the views expressed in his letter to his mother, Algernon was soon persuaded to take up arms against the king. His motives were doubtless those set forth in his 'Apology,' in which he says 'From my youth I endeavoured to uphold the common rights of mankind, the laws of this land, and the true protestant religion, against corrupt principles, arbitrary power, and popery' (*The Apology of A. Sydney in the Day of his Death*, ed. 1772, p. 1). On 10 May 1644 the commons voted that the 400*l.* due to Colonel Sidney for his service in Ireland should be paid as soon as possible, in order to enable him to equip himself for service in the Earl of Manchester's army (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 507). His commission as a captain in Manchester's horse regiment is dated the same day (Collins, i. 151). At Marston Moor a few weeks later 'Colonel Sidney charged with much gallantry in the head of my Lord Manchester's regiment of horse, and came off with many wounds, the true badges of his honour' (Vicars, *God's Ark*, p. 273; Ewald, i. 90). For the cure of these wounds Sidney went to London, and he was still disabled a year later. On 2 April 1645 Fairfax commissioned him colonel of horse in the new model; but on 14 May following (*Sloane MS.* 1519, f. 112) he resigned it on the plea of ill-health. 'I have not left the army,' he wrote to Fairfax, 'without extreme unwillingness, and would not persuade myself to it by any other reason than that by reason of my lameness, I am not able to do the parliament and you the service that would be expected of me' (Ewald, i. 102; *Fairfax Correspondence*, iii. 213). He accepted, however, the government of Chichester, which was conferred upon him on 10 May 1645 (*Lords' Journals*, vii. 365). On 17 July 1646 he was returned to the Long parliament for the borough of Cardiff. Next year Sidney was sufficiently recovered from his wounds again to undertake active service. Lord Lisle had been appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland, and desired to take his brother with him. On 4 Jan. 1647 Sidney was voted 2,000*l.*, and on 11 Jan. the House of Commons gave him leave of absence (*Commons' Journals*, v. 41, 49). He held the rank of lieutenant-general of the horse. Lisle landed in Munster, but effected nothing, and his commission terminated on 15 April, and was not renewed. Before he left, Sidney, as lieutenant-general of the horse, and Sir Hardress Waller [q. v.], as major-general of the foot, made a claim to the command of the army during Lisle's absence, which was naturally contested by Lord Inchiquin, the president of Munster [see O'Brien, Murrough]. The council attempted to compromise the matter by vesting the control of the forces in a commission of four, including Inchiquin and Lord Broghil, as well as Sidney and Waller. Inchiquin, however, declined to acquiesce in this solution, and the adherents of the two parties nearly came to blows in the streets of Cork. In the end, as the majority of the officers declared for Inchiquin, Sidney left Ireland with his brother in April 1647 (Carte, *Ormonde*, iii. 324; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 419; Gilbert, *Confederation*, iv. 19-25). Lord Lisle had also given Sidney a commission as governor of Dublin, but on 8 April the House of Commons voted Colonel Michael Jones [q. v.] governor in his place, although Jones had actually accepted the post of deputy-governor to Sidney. In defence of this somewhat hard treatment Sir Henry Vane the elder [q. v.] alleged 'that since the house had thought fit to recall the Lord Lisle, it was

not good to let his brother remain governor of so important a place as Dublin;' but the house at the same time voted that the merits and services of Colonel Sidney should in due time be taken into consideration (BLENCOWE, *Sydney Papers*, p. 16; *Commons' Journals*, v. 136). His arrears of pay for his Irish employment, which amounted to 1,809*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.*, were not voted him till October 1649 (*ib.* vi. 302).

As some compensation, Sidney was appointed governor and afterwards (13 Oct. 1648) lieutenant of Dover (*Lords' Journals*, x. 546). He held that post till the end of 1650. In that year various charges against him, the nature of which is unknown, were presented to the council of state; and though the council of war to which they were referred judged him a fit person to be continued in his trust, further charges were preferred which led to his retirement (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650, pp. 101, 393, 399, 435). On the petition of Sidney himself the Long parliament appointed a committee to examine into his complaints, but it never seems to have reported (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 523, 526, 554).

On 4 Jan. 1649 Sidney was appointed one of the commissioners for the trial of Charles I, and attended three of the preliminary meetings of the court, but neither took any part in the trial itself nor signed the warrant (NALSON, *Trial of Charles I*, 1682, pp. 14, 15, 22). His own account of the matter is as follows: 'I was at Penshurst when the act for the trial passed, and, coming up to town, I heard my name was put in, and that those that were nominated for judges were then in the Painted Chamber. I presently went thither, heard the act read, and found my own name with others. A debate was raised how they should proceed upon it, and, after having been some time silent to hear what those would say who had the directing of that business, I did positively oppose Cromwell, Bradshaw, and others, who would have the trial to go on, and drew my reasons from these two points: first, the king could be tried by no court; secondly, that no man could be tried by that court. This being alleged in vain, and Cromwell using these formal words, "I tell you we will cut off his head, with the crown upon it," I replied, "You may take your own course, I cannot stop you, but I will keep myself clean from having any hand in this business," immediately went out of the room and never returned' (BLENCOWE, p. 237). To this narrative, contained in a letter written to his father in 1660, Sidney adds: 'I had an intention which is not very fit for a letter.' It has been conjectured that his scheme was an agreement of the two houses for the deposition of the king, and it is certain that the absence of the assent of the lords to the ordinance for the king's trial was one of his chief reasons for objecting to its validity (*ib.* p. 282; cf. Sidney's letter to the Earl of Leicester, 10 Jan. 1648, printed by Toland). Sidney also opposed in parliament the engagement proposed to be required from the council of state, which bound those taking it to declare their approval of the king's execution and the abolition of monarchy and the House of Lords, alleging 'that such a test would prove a snare to many an honest man, but every knave would slip through it' (BLENCOWE, p. 238; cf. GARDINER, *History of the Commonwealth and Protectorate*, i. 5). By these scruples he incurred, he says, the enmity of Cromwell, Bradshaw, and others, and for that or for other reasons took very little part in public affairs during the first three years of the Commonwealth. On 25 Nov. 1652, however, Sidney was elected a member of the council of state for the next year, receiving fifty-three votes (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 220). Ludlow suggested Sidney to Cromwell as a fit person to be second in command in Ireland, but his 'relation to some who were in the king's interest' was regarded as a sufficient objection (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, i. 247). During the four and a half months which elapsed before the council was dissolved by Cromwell, he attended eighty-two meetings, and was very busy on the committee for foreign affairs (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1652–3, p. 2).

Sidney was present in the House of Commons on 20 April 1653, when Cromwell forcibly put an end to its sittings, and his account of the general's conduct is embodied in the Earl of Leicester's journal. He was sitting on the right hand of the speaker, and refused to move until Colonel Harrison and Lieutenant-colonel Worsley 'put their hands on his shoulder as if they would force him to go out' (BLENCOWE, p. 141). Henceforth Sidney regarded the Protector as 'a tyrant and a violent one,' but took no part either in the republican plots against him or in the opposition in parliament (*Trial*, ed. 1772, p. 32). He contented himself with his protest. Some letters among Thurloe's papers written during a visit of Sidney to Holland in 1654 prove that the government thought it necessary to keep an eye upon his correspondence (ii. 501, 522, 649). He showed his dislike of the protectorate by standing aloof. In 1656, however, he caused to be performed at Penshurst a play which was construed as a public affront to Cromwell, and gave great

offence to Lord Lisle, who was anxious to stand well with the government. Sidney himself took the chief part, and was much applauded. Tradition asserts that the play was 'Julius Cæsar,' and that Sidney played the part of Brutus; but there seems to be no evidence for this assertion (BLENCOWE, p. 269; EWALD, i. 198).

When the army restored the Long parliament, Sidney returned to his place in the house, which at once elected him one of the council of state (14 May 1659). As before, his main employment was in foreign affairs. On 9 June 1659 four commissioners were appointed to be sent to mediate between the kings of Denmark and Sweden, viz. Sidney, Admiral Edward Montagu (afterwards first Earl of Sandwich) [q. v.], Sir Robert Honeywood, and Thomas Boone (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 677, 698, 700). They arrived at Elsinore on 21 July, and had several interviews with the king of Sweden. Sidney, who describes Charles Gustavus as extremely able but extremely choleric, acted as spokesman for his colleagues, and replied with dignity and firmness to the explosion of wrath with which the king received the terms of settlement the English and Dutch ambassadors endeavoured to impose. 'Even the enemies of this government,' wrote the French ambassador in England, 'praise the high-spirited manner in which Colonel Sidney answered him' (BLENCOWE, p. 166; COLLINS, ii. 683; THURLOE, vii. 732; GUIZOT, *Richard Cromwell*, i. 160; LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ii. 117). Nevertheless the negotiations dragged. Sidney distrusted his Dutch colleagues; the unauthorised return of Montagu and the fleet to England robbed his words of weight; while the ambition of the king of Sweden and the weakness of the king of Denmark were almost insurmountable obstacles to peace. His own government left him without instructions and without information of the revolutions of public affairs in England. Sidney watched with anxious eyes the breach between the parliament and the army in October 1659, condemning, in his letters to his friends, the stiffness and severity of the former (BLENCOWE, pp. 169, 182). He was given liberty to return if he chose, but the interests of England seemed to him to require his stay till peace was concluded, and his personal sympathy with the Swedish cause worked in the same direction. At last, in May 1660, largely, as Sidney persuaded himself, in consequence of his efforts, the treaty was brought to a conclusion (*ib.* pp. 171, 179, 218; COLLINS, ii. 687–95).

The restoration of Charles II, although Sidney was not excepted by the act of indemnity, obliged him to remain an exile. Since parliament had acknowledged a king, he was willing to submit to him, and, if trusted, to serve him faithfully. But he was not willing to live in England under suspicion and in constant danger of arrest, nor would he purchase pardon and favour by protestations of penitence. 'When I call to remembrance,' he wrote to his father, 'all my actions relating to our civil distempers, I cannot find one that I can look upon as a breach of the rules of justice or honour; this is my strength, and, I thank God, by this I enjoy very serene thoughts. If I lose this by vile and unworthy submissions, acknowledgment of errors, asking of pardon, or the like, I shall from that moment be the miserablest man alive, and the scorn of all men. . . . I had rather be a vagabond all my life than buy my being in my own country at so dear a rate.' To the argument that his scruples were extravagant and overstrained, he answered: 'I cannot help it if I judge amiss. I walk in the light God hath given me; if it be dim or uncertain, I must bear the penalty of my errors; I hope to do it with patience, and that no burden shall be very grievous to me except sin and shame' (BLENCOWE, pp. 188, 195, 233). His father, who was anxious for Sidney's return to England (which Monck had promised to further), complained that his son's ostentatious justification of the execution of Charles I, and the contemptuous things he had said of the royal family, placed an insurmountable barrier in his way. Sidney replied by disowning the words attributed to him by report, though admitting that he had publicly justified the king's death, and avowing that when asked to write his autograph in the album of the university of Copenhagen, he had chosen as his motto the famous words, 'Manus hæc inimica tyrannis.'

In July 1660 Sidney left Denmark, his negotiations being ended, and the hostility of the Danish court rendering his stay there somewhat dangerous. The question whether he should be handed over to Charles II as a regicide was already being debated, and he had been grossly affronted by the queen (*ib.* pp. 205–27; COLLINS, ii. 695). Travelling through Hamburg and Augsburg, he made his way first to Venice, and in November 1660 to Rome. There he was received with unexpected favour by Roman society. Cardinals Azzolini, Barberini, and others treated him with great courtesy, and he was an honoured spectator at many of the festivals of the church. In the summer of 1661 Prince Pamphili, the pope's nephew, lent him a villa at Frascati, and he gave himself up to study. 'I find so

much satisfaction in it,' he wrote, 'that for the future I shall very unwillingly put myself into any way of living that shall deprive me of that entertainment. Whatsoever hath been formerly the objects of my thoughts and desires, I have now intention of seeking very little more than quietness and retirement' (Collins, ii. 719). The chief drawback to his happiness was want of money; he had incurred heavy expenses on his embassy, and had spent large sums of money in the endeavour to settle the affairs of his sister, Lady Strangford. Neither of these debts was repaid, and his father was far from liberal; but at Rome he found he could live on five shillings a day (Collins, ii. 717). Political hatreds, however, drove him from Rome. 'I was defended,' he says, 'from such as those designed to assassinate me only by the charity of strangers' (*Apology*, p. 1). In the summer of 1663 he stayed for three weeks at Vevey with Ludlow and other exiled regicides (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ii. 346, 486). In Aug. he passed through Basle with Francis Norton (*Album in Museum Feschianum*, Basle Univ. Libr.) In Dec. he was at Brussels, meditating a scheme for serving the emperor in the war in Hungary. He proposed to raise a regiment or two of Cromwell's old soldiers, believing the government, although disinclined to favour him, might wish to get rid of them. But leave was refused, and his attempts to obtain foreign military employment were frustrated by the influence of the English court (Collins, ii. 725; *Apology*, p. 2).

For some little time Sidney lived in Germany, apparently at Augsburg, whither a party of ruffians was sent to assassinate him (*ib.* p. 1; Ludlow, ii. 382). The war between England and the united provinces emboldened the exiled republicans to dream of a rising in Holland, whither Sidney removed in June 1665. Embittered by the repeated attempts on his life, he abandoned his resolution to remain quiet, and thought it a duty to seize the opportunity. 'In the end,' he wrote, 'I found it an ill-grounded peace that I enjoyed, and could have no rest in my own spirit, because I lived only to myself, and was in no ways useful to God's people, my country, and the world. This consideration, joined with those dispensations of providence which I observed and judged favourable to the designs of good people, brought me out of my retirement' (Blencowe, p. 259; Lister, *Life of Clarendon*, iii. 384, 388). After France declared war against England, Sidney obtained, by the mediation of John de Witt, a passport enabling him to go to Paris in order to negotiate with the French government (March 1666). He applied to Louis XIV for one hundred thousand crowns in order to raise a revolt in England, but the king thought the sum too high, and offered him only twenty thousand, promising to send all necessary help to the rebels when a rising took place (*Œuvres de Louis XIV*, ii. 203; Guizot, *Portraits Politiques*, ed. 1874, p. 87; Pontalis, *Jean de Witt*, i. 376; Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ii. 391–393). When the war ended, Sidney, who had obtained leave to live in French territory, retired to Languedoc. In the summer of 1670 he was in Paris, and Charles II, in answer to the inquiries of the French government, declared 'that he did not care where Sidney lived provided he did not return to England, where his pernicious sentiments, supported with so great parts and courage, might do much hurt.' But a few weeks later the king changed his mind, saying that he would be better in Languedoc and could not be too far from England. According to Colbert's despatches, Charles spoke of Sidney as 'un homme de cœur et d'esprit,' and it is clear that he was regarded as the ablest man among the exiles (Dalrymple, *Memoirs*, ed. 1790, vol. i., App. p. 122; Temple, *Works*, ed. 1754, iii. 70).

Sidney returned to England about September 1677. He asked the king's leave to do so in order to settle his private affairs, and obtained it through the intervention of Henry Savile [q. v.], the English envoy at Paris, and by the influence of the Earl of Sunderland, who was the son of his sister Dorothy. He intended to stay three months and then to return to Gascony. Six weeks after his arrival in England his father died, leaving him 5,100*l.*, which he resolved to spend in buying an estate near Bordeaux (Collins, i. 153; Sidney, *Letters to Savile*, ed. Holles, p. 57; Forster, *Original Letters of John Locke, Algernon Sidney*, &c., 1847, p. 3). The new Earl of Leicester declined to pay the legacy, and a chancery suit took place, which, though ultimately decided in Sidney's favour, detained him in England till 1680 (Berry, *Life and Letters of Rachel, Lady Russell*, &c., 1819, p. 122).

The excitement caused by the exclusion struggle was too great for Sidney to keep aloof from English politics, whatever his intentions on coming to England may have been, especially as he seems to have been under no pledge to abstain. Four times he made unsuccessful attempts to obtain a seat in the House of Commons. In December 1678 he stood for Guildford, but was defeated by a courtier named Dalmahoy. In August 1679 he became a candidate for Bramber, but withdrew when he was op-

posed by his brother Henry. He was returned for the borough of Agmondesham, but his election was declared void on 11 Dec. 1680. He contested Agmondesham again in February 1681, but, owing to the partiality of the returning officer, was not declared elected, though he obtained a majority of the lawful votes (COLLINS, i. 153, 155; *Letters to Savile*, pp. i. 50; GREY, *Debates*, viii. 127; *Report on the MSS. of Sir William Fitzherbert*, p. 19; *Diary and Correspondence of Henry Sidney*, i. 88, 103, 115, 70). Outside parliament, however, Sidney exercised considerable influence. Soon after the discovery of the 'popish plot' he was accused of being head of a great nonconformist plot, but succeeded in vindicating himself of the charge in a personal interview with the king (*Apology*, p. 4). His close friendship with Penn, who helped him in his election contests, excited some comments, and another quaker, Benjamin Furley, was among his most trusted correspondents (COLLINS, i. 153; BERRY, *Life and Letters of Lady Russell*, p. 134). With the Commonwealthsmen, as the republicans were termed, Sidney was intimately connected; Major Wildman was his friend, and Slingsby Bethell's election as sheriff of London was attributed to his influence (*ib.* pp. 131–2; DALRYMPLE, i. 357; FERGUSON, *Life of Robert Ferguson*, p. 434). With Shaftesbury, however, his relations seem to have been far from cordial. In 1680 Shaftesbury was reported to have said that Sidney was a French pensioner and a spy of Lord Sunderland; a violent quarrel followed and after that their communications were carried on through the younger Hampden (BERRY, pp. 128, 136). Sidney's letters to Henry Savile are very cautiously written, and throw little light on his actions. They show his sympathy for the nonconformists and the oppressed Scots, and his hatred of bishops and papists (pp. 18, 29, 41, 44, 45, 48, 54).

Sidney's reputation deservedly suffers from the part which he took in the intrigues of the opposition with the French ambassador, and the fact that he received from Barillon one thousand guineas for his services (DALRYMPLE, i. 381, 383; cf. TOWERS, *An Examination into the Charges brought against A. Sidney by Sir J. Dalrymple*, 1773, 8vo). There is no good reason to suspect the truth of Barillon's statement. It is doubtless true that Sidney used the money for public not for personal objects; but this is an insufficient excuse for his conduct. Barillon describes his character to Louis XIV in the following terms: 'Mr. Sidney has been of great use to me on many occasions. He is a man who was in the first wars, and who is naturally an enemy to the court. He has for some time been suspected of being gained by Lord Sunderland, but he always appeared to me to have the same sentiment, and not to have changed maxims. He has a great deal of credit amongst the independents, and is also intimate with those who are most opposed to the court in parliament. . . . I gave him only what your majesty permitted me. He would willingly have had more, and if a new gratification was given him it would be easy to engage him entirely. . . . I believe he is a man who would be very useful if the affairs of England should be brought to extremities.' In a second letter he describes him as 'a man of great views and high designs, which tend to the establishment of a republic' (DALRYMPLE, i. 339, 357). Sidney endeavoured to convince Louis XIV, through Barillon, that the establishment of a republic in England would be far less prejudicial to French interests than the elevation of the Prince of Orange to the English throne, and that it was therefore the interest of France to maintain the rights and privileges of the English nation. Louis XIV returned satisfactory professions of his resolve to maintain English liberties (*ib.* i. 353, 379). Sidney was doubtless well aware of the hollowness of that king's professions, as the references to the despotism of Louis XIV in his 'Discourses concerning Government' prove. But he hoped to utilise Barillon and his master, if not for the establishment of an English republic, at least for the maintenance of the rights of parliament, and laughed at Barillon's pretensions to direct the opposition (*Letters to Savile*, p. 46). On some foreign questions the interests of France and those of the parliament seemed to coincide. Sidney was eager to frustrate the treaty guaranteeing the peace of Nimeguen proposed by Charles to William of Orange in 1679, because he thought a close union between the houses of Orange and Stuart would be dangerous to English liberty (*ib.* pp. 29, 46, 51; DALRYMPLE, i. 339; KLOPP, *Der Fall des Hauses Stuart*, ii. 217; MEADLEY, *Life of Sidney*, p. 357). In 1680 he similarly opposed a league with Spain and other European powers for the same object, because he regarded the policy as intended to divert parliament from the exclusion bill (DALRYMPLE, i. 355; KLOPP, ii. 275). In both cases what determined his conduct was the domestic constitutional question which blinded him to the danger of assisting the European schemes of Louis XIV.

After the dissolution of the Oxford par-

liament in March 1681, Sidney's political action becomes difficult to trace. Burnet states that he drafted the answer to the king's declaration of his reasons for dissolving that assembly, and that it was afterwards revised by Somers and Sir William Jones. Its authorship was also claimed by Robert Ferguson (*Just and Modest Vindication of the Proceedings of the two last Parliaments*; BURNET, *Own Time*, ed. 1833, ii. 283; FERGUSON, *Life of Robert Ferguson*, 1887, p. 57). According to Hepworth Dixon, Sidney also assisted William Penn in drawing up the Pennsylvanian constitution; but, though accepted by recent biographers of Sidney, this statement also appears to be erroneous (DIXON, *Life of Penn*, p. 233, ed. 1851; WINSOR, *Narrative and Critical History of America*, iii. 506; EWALD, ii. 197).

Sidney also appears to have taken no part in the preparations for armed resistance initiated by Shaftesbury in August 1682; at least his name does not appear in the accounts of the deliberations of the conspirators. On his trial he declared that he had not seen Shaftesbury's face for the last two years (*Trial*, p. 28), and had only spoken with Monmouth three times in his life. After Shaftesbury's death, however, he undoubtedly discussed the question of insurrection with Russell, Essex, and a few other whig leaders forming what was termed the 'council of six.' These meetings took place in January 1683. If Lord Grey's statements can be trusted, Sidney was specially forward in discussing the preparations for a rising and the nature of the declaration to be made by those taking up arms, and his complicity is further shown by the confession of Carstares and by Ferguson's narrative (FORDE, LORD GREY, *Secret History of the Rye House Plot*, 1754, pp. 42–61; SPRAT, *True Account of the Rye House Plot*, 1696, App. p. 186; FERGUSON, *Life of Ferguson*, p. 434).

Sidney was arrested on 26 June 1683, immediately after the discovery of the Rye House plot, and sent at once to the Tower. His trial in the king's bench court, before Chief-justice Jeffreys, began on 7 Nov. Three overt acts of treason were alleged against him. The first was holding consultations which amounted to a conspiracy to levy war against the king; the second, that he had sent a certain Aaron Smith to Scotland to invite the co-operation of certain Scots with the conspirators; the third, that he had written a treasonable libel, affirming the subjection of the king to parliament and the lawfulness of deposing kings. The only witness to the first head of the charge (excepting persons who spoke from hearsay) was Lord Howard, a man discredited by his character, his complicity, and his contradictory statements. The second head was clearly not proven. On the third point conclusive evidence as to Sidney's authorship of the incriminating paper was brought forward, but nothing to show that it was even intended to be published. Sidney defended himself with great acuteness and pertinacity. He raised objections to the indictment, brought witnesses to discredit Howard's evidence, and showed that the paper in question was simply an answer to the political speculations of Filmer. The point on which he principally relied was that only one witness, instead of the two demanded by law, was produced to prove the conspiracy alleged against him. Jeffreys, who wrangled with the prisoner and browbeat him in his usual fashion, told the jury that there was scarce a line in the book but was the rankest treason, and suggested that it was a sort of manifesto intended to justify the proposed rebellion, and therefore to be regarded as evidence of the conspiracy. As to the two witnesses, he asserted that if there was one witness to prove a direct treason, and another to a circumstance that contributed to that treason, that made the two witnesses the law required. After the sentence was delivered Sidney passionately besought God not to impute the shedding of his blood to the country, but to let the guilt of it fall upon his malicious persecutors. Jeffreys replied with cool brutality: 'I pray God work in you a temper fit to go into the other world, for I see you are not fit for this' (the trial is reprinted with SIDNEY'S *Works*, ed. 1772; for comments see HALLAM, *Constitutional History*, ch. xii.; STEPHEN, *History of the Criminal Law*, i. 409; NORTH, *Examen*, pp. 406–11; the comments of Sir John Hawles are printed in *State Tracts*, temp. William III, ii. 45; *State Trials*, ix. 818).

Sidney was sentenced on 26 Nov. 1683, and executed on 7 Dec. He drew up a petition to Charles II, setting forth the illegality of his trial, and praying to be admitted to the king's presence to prove that it was for his majesty's honour and interest to grant him redress. He also petitioned, by the advice of his friends, who made great efforts to save his life, that his sentence might be commuted into perpetual banishment (EWALD, ii. 300, 312). Both petitions were unavailing. 'Algernon Sidney,' the Duke of York joyfully announced to the Prince of Orange, 'is to be beheaded on Friday next on Tower Hill, which, besides

the doing justice on so ill a man, will give the lie to the whigs, who reported he was not to suffer' (DALRYMPLE, ii. 115). Evelyn praises Sidney's behaviour in his last moments. 'When he came on the scaffold, instead of a speech, he told them only that he had made his peace with God, that he came not thither to talk, but to die; put a paper into the sheriffs' hand, and another into a friend's, said one prayer as short as a grace, laid down his neck, and bid the executioner do his office' (*Diary*, ed. Wheatley, ii. 424). A bishop, however, asserted that he 'died with the same surliness wherewith he lived;' 'very resolutely, and like a true rebel and republican,' was the Duke of York's description (DALRYMPLE, ii. 116; *Hatton Correspondence*, ii. 41; cf. BURNET, ii. 410, ed. 1833).

Sidney's body, as to the disposal of which he had scornfully refused to make any requests of the king, was given to his family, and buried at Penshurst (EWALD, ii. 319; NORTH, *Examen*, p. 411). The paper which he gave to the sheriffs consisted of a denunciation of the injustice of his trial and a vindication of his political principles. It concluded by thanking God that he was suffered to die for the old cause in which he was from his youth engaged. The government, which had been at first inclined to suppress it as treasonable, allowed it to be printed, in the hope that it would show the world that he and his friends were confessedly seeking to restore a republic (DALRYMPLE, il. 17). It called forth numerous answers (*Animadversions and Remarks upon Colonel Sidney's Paper: Reflections upon Colonel Sidney's Arcadia and the Good Old Cause*, &c.) Several pieces of verse on his death also appeared: 'Colonel Sidney's Overthrow' (*Roxburghe Ballads*, iv. 12); 'Algernon Sidney's Farewell;' 'An Elegy upon the Death of Algernon Sidney.' The last two are reprinted in T. B. Hollis's 'Life of Thomas Hollis,' pp. 780, 782. An admiring epitaph is printed in 'Poems upon State Affairs' (i. 175).

Burnet's account of Sidney's character is substantially just: 'a man of most extraordinary courage, a steady man even to obstinacy, sincere, but of a rough and boisterous temper, that could not bear contradiction.' Whitelocke also speaks of the 'overruling temper and height of Colonel Sidney' (*Memorials*, iv. 351). Burnet goes on to describe him as seeming to be a Christian, 'but in a particular form of his own; he thought it was to be like a divine philosophy in the mind; but he was against all public worship, and everything that looked like a church' (*Own Time*, ii. 351). His writings show that he hated popery and intolerance, but give no positive information about his religious views (but see *Life of Thomas Hollis*, pp. 188, 537).

Sidney was painted as a child by Vandyck in a group with his brothers Philip and Robert. This picture is at Penshurst, together with a portrait of Sidney, by Van Egmont, painted in 1663. Another, by the latter artist, is in the National Portrait Gallery. An engraving is given in Lodge's 'Portraits.' A portrait by Lely belongs to Earl Spencer. A fancy portrait by Cipriani, said to be from a seal by Thomas Simon, is the frontispiece to the edition of Sidney's 'Works' published in 1763 and 1772 (HOLLIS, pp. 168, 182, 533).

Sidney's chief work, the 'Discourses concerning Government,' was first printed by Toland or Littlebury in 1698. This is an answer to Filmer's 'Patriarcha,' which was first published in 1680; and the few allusions to contemporary politics in Sidney's book show that a great part of it was written about that year. Though tedious from its extreme length and from following too closely in Filmer's footsteps, it contains much vigorous writing, and shows wide reading. Criticisms of it are to be found in Ranke's 'History of England' (iv. 123) and Hallam's 'Literature of Europe' (iv. 201, ed. 1869); an analysis is in the last chapter of Ewald's 'Life of Sidney.' It was reprinted in folio in 1740 and 1751. An edition, in 2 vols. 8vo, was printed at Edinburgh in 1750, and four French translations in 1702 and 1794. An edition, containing also his letters (including those addressed to Henry Savile, and published separately in 1742), report of his trial, and his apology 'in the day of his death,' was published in 1763, edited by Thomas Hollis, and was reprinted in 1772, with additions and corrections by J. Robertson (*Life of Hollis*, pp. 158, 167, 190, 446). Hollis inserted 'A General View of Government in Europe' (first published in 1744 in the 'Use and Abuse of Parliaments' by James Ralph), but doubts the justice of attributing it to Sidney. 'The very Copy of a Paper delivered to the Sheriffs' by Sidney appeared in 1683, fol. An essay entitled 'Of Love' was printed from the manuscript at Penshurst in the first series of the 'Somers Tracts' in 1748 (ed. Scott, viii. 612). It was reprinted in the 'Nineteenth Century,' January 1884. Some letters by Sidney figure in Thurloe's 'State Papers,' and in Arthur Collins's 'Sydney Papers,' 1746, Blencowe's 'Sydney Papers,' 1825, and in T. Forster's 'Original Letters of John Locke, Algernon Sidney,' &c., privately printed, 1830 and 1847.

[A biography of Sidney is given in the Memoirs of the Sidney family prefixed to the Collection of Sydney Papers edited by Arthur Collins in 1746. Lives are contained in the edition of his Discourses concerning Government published by Toland in 1698, and in the collection of his works published by Hollis in 1772. Other biographies are: Life of Algernon Sidney, 1794, the first volume of a series of Political Classics; Memoirs of Algernon Sidney, by G. W. Meadley, 1813, 8vo; Brief Memoirs of Algernon Sidney, by R. Chase Sidney, 1835; Life of Algernon Sidney, with Sketches of some of his Contemporaries, by G. V. Santvoord, New York, 1851, 12mo; Life and Times of Algernon Sidney, by A. C. Ewald, 2 vols., 1873; Algernon Sidney: a Review by G. M. Blackburne, 1885. The edition of Sidney's Works and Letters to Savile referred to in this article is that of 1772.] C. H. F.

SIDNEY, LADY DOROTHY, afterwards COUNTESS OF SUNDERLAND (1617–1684), 'Sacharissa.' [See SPENCER.]

SIDNEY, SIR HENRY (1529–1586), lord deputy of Ireland, eldest and only surviving son and heir of Sir William Sidney by Anne, daughter of Sir Hugh Pagenham, widow of Thomas Fitzwilliam, elder brother of William Fitzwilliam, earl of Southampton [q. v.], was born probably at Baynard's Castle, London, on 20 July 1529.

His father, Sir WILLIAM SIDNEY (1482?–1554), was eldest son of Nicholas Sidney, by Anne, sister of Sir William Brandon, father of Charles, duke of Suffolk [q. v.] His ancestor, one Sir William Sidney, was chamberlain to Henry II, with whom he came from Anjou. In 1511 he accompanied Thomas, lord Darcy [q. v.], into Spain as a volunteer against the Moors, and when Darcy, finding his assistance not required, returned almost immediately to England, Sidney and several of his companions remained behind in order to see Madrid. He was hospitably entertained by Ferdinand, but declined the honour of knighthood from him; and shortly afterwards, having gratified his curiosity, returned home through France. As captain of the 'Great Bark' he took part in the naval operations before Brest in April 1513, and later in the year commanded the right wing of the English army at the battle of Flodden. He was knighted for his services, and on 23 March 1514 obtained a grant in tail male of the lordship of Kingston-upon-Hull and the manor of Myton forfeited by the attainder of Edmund de la Pole [q. v.] In October he accompanied his cousin, the Duke of Suffolk, and the Marquis of Dorset to Paris, to witness the coronation on 5 Nov. of the Princess Mary as consort of Louis XII, and took a prominent part in the subsequent jousts and festivities. In the following summer he again repaired to France, charged with the delicate task of announcing the approaching marriage of the Princess Mary to the Duke of Suffolk. He was appointed a squire of the body to Henry VIII, and married in 1517. He accompanied the king to the Field of the Cloth of Gold in 1520, and in 1523, during the war with France, took part in the expedition commanded by the Duke of Suffolk. In March 1538 he was appointed tutor and steward of the household to Prince Edward. In 1539 he received a large grant of lands in Kent and Sussex in exchange for those held by him in York and Lincoln. His wife died on 22 Oct. 1543, and on 25 April 1552 Edward added to his estates in Kent the manor of Penshurst. He died at Penshurst on 10 Feb. 1553–4, and was buried in the parish church, where, in the chancel, is a raised tomb with a memorial tablet, on the sides of which are engraven the escutcheons of his four daughters and their husbands, viz. Mary, the eldest, who married Sir William Dormer of Ayscot, Buckinghamshire; Lucy, wife of Sir James Harrington of Exton, Rutland; Anne, wife of Sir William Fitzwilliam [q. v.] of Milton, Northamptonshire, some time lord deputy of Ireland; and Frances, wife of Thomas Radcliffe, third earl of Sussex [q. v.]

Henry's boyhood was passed at court in the constant companionship of Prince Edward, with whom (he wrote), 'as he grew in years and discretion, so grew I in favour and liking of him.' Shortly after Edward's accession he was constituted one of the four principal gentlemen of his privy chamber. He was knighted on 11 Oct. 1550 in company with William Cecil (afterwards Lord Burghley), his senior by nine years, and among the minor offices bestowed on him about this time by his royal patron were those of chief cupbearer for life. The esteem in which he was held by Edward rendered him an influential personage at court, and in order to attach him more firmly to his interests, John Dudley, earl of Warwick (afterwards Duke of Northumberland), in pursuance of his ambitious projects, gave him his eldest daughter Mary to wife. The marriage was celebrated privately on 29 March 1551, in consequence of his being obliged to accompany the Marquis of Northampton to France in connection with the proposed marriage between Edward and Elizabeth, daughter of Henry II; but on his return it was 'afterwards most publicly and honourably solemnised in Ely Place, Holborn, in the Whitsun holidays next following.' He was the bearer in the following year of an offer from Edward VI to the king of

France to mediate 'for composing the warres between the latter and the emperor' (Instructions in *Harl. MS.* 353, f. 127).

In anticipation of Edward's death, and with the object presumably of supporting Northumberland's *coup d'état*, he was on 18 May 1553 licensed to retain, over and above his menial servants, fifty persons, gentlemen and yeomen, wearing his cognisance. He attached his name to the will settling the crown on Lady Jane Grey, and only four days before his death Edward, who breathed his last in his arms, made him a grant of the manor and borough of Wotton Bassett in Wiltshire.

Sidney was one of the first to forsake the cause of his father-in-law, and having the day following Queen Mary's proclamation given in his adhesion to her, he managed to escape the fate that befell his wife's family and to retain his position at court, though 'neither liking nor liked as he had been.' He apparently accompanied John Russell, earl of Bedford, and other noblemen to Spain in April 1554, for the purpose of obtaining a ratification of the marriage articles between Philip and Mary, but also with the ulterior object of enlisting the sympathy of the former on behalf of his brothers-in-law, the Dudleys. His prudent behaviour was rewarded on 8 Nov. by a confirmation of all the grants made to him and his father by Edward; and on the birth of his eldest son, on 30 Nov., the king, in order to show him greater honour, stood godfather to the child, bestowing on him the name of Philip.

In the following spring his youngest sister, Frances, became the second wife of Thomas Radcliffe, third earl of Sussex; and when the latter, having been appointed lord deputy of Ireland, sailed for Dublin in May 1556, Sidney, at his own solicitation, accompanied him in the capacity of vice-treasurer and member of the Irish council. He took part in Sussex's expedition that summer against the Scots settlers in Antrim, and boasted of killing in single combat one of their most redoubtable champions, a certain 'James Mack O'Nell,' as he calls him, but not to be confounded with James MacDonnell, elder brother of Sorley Boy, the head of the clan. In the following April he was despatched to court for fresh supplies of money and ammunition, returning to Ireland at the beginning of July, in time to assist in a second expedition into Ulster, in the course of which he effected a landing in Rathlin Island, and 'spoiled the same, all mankind, corn, and cattle on it.' On 4 Dec. 1557 Sussex repaired to England, and next day Sidney and Archbishop Curwen were created lords justices during his absence. But by a fresh commission, dated 18 Jan. 1558, Sidney was on 6 Feb. sworn sole lord justice. During the winter, in pursuance of Sussex's policy of reducing the central districts, he invaded Ferical, expelled its chief, O'Molloy—a supporter of Donough O'Conor, the head of the confederacy—cut passes through his country, and destroyed whatever had escaped destruction on former raids. Lack of money prevented him from taking such steps as he regarded necessary for the safety of the country; but profiting by the example of Sir Anthony St. Leger [q. v.], he managed, by cessing the Pale and forbidding the exportation of corn from it, to provision the forts of Philipstown and Maryborough; and when, on 27 April, he surrendered the sword to Sussex, he certainly left the government in no worse condition than he had received it. In June and July he attended the deputy through the west parts; and when Sussex, in September, embarked on his expedition against the Hebridean Scots, Sidney was constituted lord justice till his return in November. But the news of Queen Mary's death recalled the deputy to England in December, and Sidney was again entrusted with the sword during his absence (*Cal. Carew MSS.* i. 278–9). He was confirmed in his office by Elizabeth. Shortly afterwards, in consequence of the death of Con O'Neill, earl of Tyrone [q. v.], Shane O'Neill openly assumed the title of the O'Neill, as he had long practically possessed the power. Sidney displayed great tact in holding him in check until Elizabeth determined whether or not to recognise him as Con's legitimate successor. Sussex, who preferred to remain at court, urged Sidney's appointment as viceroy; but the arrangement did not meet with Elizabeth's approval, and in August 1559 Sussex returned to Ireland. In the meantime Sidney was appointed lord president of the marches of Wales. Accordingly he surrendered the vice-treasurership to his brother-in-law, Sir William Fitzwilliam [q. v.], and left the country. During his tenure of the vice-treasurership he had done excellent service by taking efficient steps for the better preservation of the Irish records.

As president of Wales Sidney fixed his residence at Ludlow Castle in Shropshire, but, his duties being light, he contrived to spend much of his time at court. He held the office without interruption till the end of his life, and towards the close of it, when reviewing his government, he was able to say with pride that 'a better people to govern than the Welsh, Europe holdeth not.'

Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester, when aspiring to the hand of Queen Elizabeth, found a staunch ally in his brother-in-law,

Sidney. On the opposite side stood Sir William Cecil, the advocate of an alliance with the Archduke Charles of Austria, and when, in the spring of 1561, the suspicious death of Leicester's wife threw a cloud over Leicester's prospects, Cecil seized the opportunity to remove Sidney from court, under a pretext that his presence was required in Wales. But his seclusion was of short duration. In April 1562 Sidney was despatched on a diplomatic mission to the court of France, with the object of mediating between the contending factions of Guise and Condé. Failing to accomplish this, he was, on his return to England, sent to Scotland to plead his failure as an excuse for postponing the proposed interview between Elizabeth and Mary Queen of Scots 'till the ensuing year, or till the wars of France were ended.'

Sidney's opinion on Irish affairs carried weight in opposition to Sussex, and his inclination to favour the Earl of Desmond in his dispute with the Earl of Ormonde over the prize-moneys of Youghal and Kinsale sowed the seeds of undying hatred between himself and Ormonde [see FITZGERALD, GERALD, fifteenth EARL OF DESMOND; BUTLER, THOMAS, tenth EARL OF ORMONDE]. Meanwhile, though Sussex's government of Ireland may have been far from satisfactory, it could hardly be said that, since he quitted the country in the spring of 1564, things had gone much better with his successor, Sir Nicholas Arnold. It was only natural that Elizabeth, apart from her desire to try a cheaper government, should turn to Sussex's critic, Sidney, whom she had on 14 May invested with the order of the Garter. As for Sidney, he was willing enough to undertake the task, provided certain stipulations affecting him in his private and public capacity were complied with. His commission, with the title of lord deputy, was finally sealed on 13 Oct. 1565.

On 13 Jan. 1566, after numberless delays owing to the tempestuous weather, Sidney arrived in Dublin; the prospect before him was disheartening in the extreme. The Pale itself, wasted by continual invasion, harassed by an insolent and dissolute mob that disgraced the name of soldiers, and swarming with beggars, could hardly boast two gentlemen able to lend twenty pounds. In Munster, parts of which had formerly been as well inhabited as many shires in England, a man might now ride twenty miles without meeting a human habitation. The state of Connaught was little better. Only in Ulster, where the rebellious Shane O'Neill, 'the only strong and rich man in Ireland,' ruled with a rod of iron, were any signs of prosperity visible. To him, therefore, as the cause of most of the misery that met his gaze, Sidney at once addressed himself. Shane was in no compliant mood. Sidney, finding diplomacy useless, turned to Elizabeth for the necessary means to coerce him. Despite some cavilling on the part of Sussex, Elizabeth, after listening to Sir Francis Knollys's impartial corroboration of Sidney's view of the situation, acquiesced in the inevitable. On 6 Sept. Colonel Edward Randolph (*d.* 1566) [q. v.] sailed from Bristol with an auxiliary force of one thousand men. Sidney, who during the month of August had been occupied in guarding the northern frontier of the Pale, hearing of Randolph's arrival in Lough Foyle, at once pushed forward with the army into Tyrone. Nothing was seen of Shane, who contented himself with watching the progress of the invaders, and skirmishing occasionally with the rear-guard at a safe distance. Sidney effected a junction with Randolph and restored Calvagh O'Donnell [q. v.] to his own. He then turned his steps southward through Connaught to Athlone, where he had to swim the Shannon. Consequently he took steps for the erection of a strong bridge there, which 'greatly benefited the country.' Between the end of November and the following Lent he made several unsuccessful inroads into Tyrone, though sometimes so close upon Shane's heels that his 'vauntcurrers felt his couch warm where he lay last night.' Nevertheless the plan of restoring O'Donnell and planting a garrison at Derry bore fruit at last, and early in June 1567 Sidney had the satisfaction of announcing to Elizabeth that the rebel who had so long disputed her authority had been assassinated by his personal foemen, the Macdonnells.

To Sidney, Shane's death was a piece of good luck. In another respect he was not so fortunate. From the first he had declined to move in the dispute between Ormonde and Desmond without proper legal assistance. He knew that, however partial he showed himself towards Ormonde, he could satisfy neither him nor Elizabeth. But he was at last obliged, in consequence of Ormonde's complaints, 'to address himself southward against Desmond.' Accordingly quitting Kilmainham on 27 Jan., and proceeding through Leix, he came to Kilkenny, where a sessions was held, several malefactors executed, and Piers Butler, Ormonde's younger brother, committed for gaol-breaking, but, on account of his youth and submissive behaviour, pardoned. In Tipperary Sidney spent fifteen days 'endevoringe myself to the uttermoste of my power for the reformacion of the infinite disorders which there I founde.' At Fethard

he caused Ormonde's brother Edward to be arraigned for treason, and, though the jury refused to convict, he considered that the fact that he had been tried would produce a beneficial result. From Tipperary he proceeded to Waterford, and finding 'that countie to be muche molested by certain disordered persons . . . wounte to dependе upon the Lord Power,' he caused him to be arrested and locked up for a time in Dublin Castle. Proceeding on his journey by way of Dungarvan to Youghal, he was there joined by the Earl of Desmond, and entering at once 'into the debatinge of the causes between him and the Erle of Ormounde,' gave his decision in the latter's favour. Thereupon Desmond fell 'into some disallowable heates and passions,' and Sidney, though he could not blame him for being 'somewhat quicke at the matter,' laid him by the heels and carried him back with him to Dublin, leaving the government to his brother Sir John of Desmond. Continuing his journey through Limerick to Galway, where he seized the Earl of Clanricarde's sons, he returned by way of Athlone to Kilmainham on 16 April. He had been absent exactly eleven weeks. Subsequently he again repaired to the borders of Ulster to receive the submission of Shane's successor, Turlough Luineach O'Neill [q. v.], and took measures to guard against the inroads of the Scots by establishing garrisons at Carrickfergus, Belfast, and Glenarm.

On his return to Dublin, he 'caused the old ruinous castle there to be re-edified.' But the hard service he had undergone and his indifference to his health were beginning to tell on his constitution. Procuring his revocation, he entrusted the government to Sir William Fitzwilliam and Lord-chancellor Weston [q. v.], and early in October 1567 repaired to England, accompanied by O'Conor Sligo, O'Carrol, the Baron of Dungannon, and other Irish chiefs. At Chester he had to undergo a painful operation for stone in the bladder. When he reached the court the negotiations for the marriage of Elizabeth to the Archduke Charles seemed, under Sussex's management, likely to be brought to a successful issue, and Sidney was mortified at the coldness of his reception and the indifference with which his service against Shane O'Neill was regarded. Not only, moreover, were his settlement of the dispute between Ormonde and Desmond and the appointment of Sir John of Desmond to the government of Munster severely criticised, but the whole arrangement was set aside by the arrest of Sir John himself and his incarceration; along with Desmond, in the Tower. This proceeding, Sidney afterwards pointed out, was the cause of all the mischief that subsequently happened in Munster. Sidney left the court in chagrin for Penshurst. But with the failure of Sussex's marriage scheme Leicester's star rose again in the ascendant; and Sidney, so far from being deprived, as had been confidently expected, of his office of president of Wales, found himself in the spring of 1568 once more at court. Moreover he was now on excellent terms with Sir William Cecil, in whom on Irish topics he found a warm ally. But for himself he had no desire to return to Ireland, and it was with the greatest reluctance that he finally consented to resume the deputyship.

Landing at Carrickfergus on 6 Sept., he had an interview with Turlough Luineach, who impressed him favourably. After inspecting the garrisons which he had already planted there, he converted the district of Clandeboye and the Ardes into the county of Carrickfergus. On proceeding to Dublin he wrote frankly to Cecil. If Ulster was to be permanently tranquillised, colonists must be imported, towns and bridges built, and the natives of Tyrone created freeholders. Connaught must be provided with a president, and the Earl of Ormonde be compelled to reside in Ireland and to use his personal influence to suppress the disorders caused in Munster by his own brothers, in league with James Fitzmaurice Fitzgerald (*d.* 1579) [q. v.] Sidney, having proclaimed Fitzmaurice, paid a visit to Kilkenny, where, and also at Waterford, he caused execution to be done upon a great number of the Butlers' followers, though his recognition of Sir Peter Carew's claim to the barony of Idrone hardly conduced to peace. On 17 Jan. 1569 parliament was opened by him in great state, and the struggle between the old and new settlers found vent in the House of Commons. Sir Edmund Butler, the leader of the former, was publicly reprimanded for his violence by Sidney in the council-chamber, and departed home vowing vengeance against him. Nevertheless, before the parliament was prorogued on 16 March a number of acts, including one for the attainder of Shane O'Neill, had been added to the statute-book. The acts of the Irish parliament were now for the first time, by Sidney's order, printed by John Vowell *alias* Hooker [q. v.] (license in *Carew MSS.* i. 387). During the summer the state of affairs in the south went rapidly from bad to worse, and in July Sidney, leaving Fitzwilliam and Kildare to hold the O'Neills in check and Sir Barnaby Fitzpatrick to guard the Pale on the south side, set out with six hundred men to try if possible to restore

order there. Passing through Kilkenny into Tipperary, he fixed his camp at Clonmel, but his proclamation of pardon failed to have any effect on the rebels. Sir Edmund attributed to Leicester and Sidney the design of making themselves respectively kings of England and Ireland. Attempts at conciliation proving fruitless, Sidney carried the castle of Fitzmaurice by assault, though he failed to capture either its owner or Sir Edmund Butler. At Kilkenny, however, a few months later, he caused above sixty persons, 'many of them the stoutest of the Butlers' gallowglas,' to be executed. His energy and severity produced a salutary effect not only on the country but also on parliament, which, on reassembling on 26 May 1570, passed an act for the attainder of Clancar, Fitzmaurice, Ormonde's three brothers, and other Butlers of less note, a proceeding which Ormonde never forgave. An act was secured for the erection of a free school in every diocese under an English master, and another for restraining monopolies. The encouragement which Sidney gave at the same time to 'above forty families of the reformed churches of the Low Countries, flying thence for religion's sake,' to settle in the ruined town of Swords, was not among the least valuable of his efforts to promote the welfare of the country. But vexed at the scanty support given him by Elizabeth and her readiness to listen to Ormonde's complaints, he insisted on laying down his 'thankless charge.' Accordingly, having seen Sir John Perrot [q. v.] installed as president of Munster and taken order with the O'Farrells for shiring their country by the name of county Longford, of which he constituted them freeholders, he took shipping at Dublin on 25 March 1571, leaving the government to his brother-in-law, Fitzwilliam.

Arriving at court, he found 'more acceptation' than he had expected, though some there were who insinuated that the Butlers' war might have been avoided, and 'that else there was nothing done.' The next four years were spent partly at court, partly in attendance to his duties as president of Wales, where he reformed abuses that had crept in during his absence in Ireland. In the spring of 1572 there was a rumour that he was to be created a baron, but the offer being unaccompanied by any additional source of revenue to sustain it, Burghley, at Lady Sidney's earnest request, nipped it in the bud. As time went on, the merits of his Irish administration became more and more unmistakable, notwithstanding the ability displayed by Fitzwilliam in coping with difficulties for which he was not responsible. A rumour of Sidney's return to Ireland, 'with as great honour as ever deputy had,' obtained currency in the summer of 1574; but owing to his reluctance to go with bound hands, and Elizabeth's unwillingness to concede the terms on which he was willing to serve, a year and more passed away before the rumour was confirmed by his actual appointment in August 1575.

This time, however, he was to be virtually his own master, and in return for 20,000*l.* per annum, paid beforehand in quarterly instalments, he undertook to govern without further demands on the queen's exchequer. So far as the crown was concerned, it was an excellent bargain, for under Fitzwilliam the expenses of government had annually exceeded the Irish revenue by much more than double. Landing, after a stormy passage, on 14 Sept., as near to Dublin as he could, on account of the plague that was raging in the city, he had no sooner received the sword from Fitzwilliam at Drogheda than he repaired northwards to Carrickfergus. Things had changed for the worse since his last visit, in consequence of the turmoil caused by Sir Thomas Smith's and Essex's abortive efforts to colonise the Ardes and Clandeboye. Nevertheless, the mischief done was not, he thought, irreparable, or a 'peaceable reformacion' impossible if, Rathlin Island being abandoned, and Chatterton's and Malby's grants revoked, the MacQuillins were confirmed in their possession of the Route, Sorley Boy MacDonnell expelled, Magennis created a baron, and Turlough Luineach gratified with a title on condition of renouncing his claims over Maguire and MacMahon. Sidney wished it to be understood that he was still personally in favour of 'forceable subjection,' on the understanding that it was 'no subject's enterprise,' but one which demanded a 'prince's purse and power.' Ulster being temporarily pacified, he returned to Dublin, closely inspecting the country as he passed through it, and laying plans for the future. 'Albeit it was the depth of winter,' he at once set out on a similar tour of inspection through the south, holding sessions here and there on his way. At Kilkenny he was honourably entertained by the Earl of Ormonde, who 'very courteously' accompanied him to Waterford. From Waterford he proceeded to Cork, where he spent Christmas, and stayed till Candlemas. At Limerick, on 4 Feb., he was 'received with far greater pompe than either I my selfe have heretofore had, or seene yeelded to any other in this lande.' The earls of Ormonde and Thomond and the principal gentry of the district repaired to him, and he stayed at Limerick three weeks, more and more con-

vinced by what he saw of the necessity of having a resident governor both in Munster and Connaught. Leaving Limerick on 27 Feb. for Galway, he took stringent measures for the prevention in the future of the mutual spoils of the Earl of Thomond and Teige Mac Murrough O'Brien. After executing divers malefactors, he annexed Thomond to Connaught under the name of county Clare, at the same time dividing the province itself into the four shires of Sligo, Mayo, Galway, and Roscommon. Galway itself he found much decayed owing to the 'horible spoyle' of the Earl of Clanricarde's two sons, whom he committed to the custody of the marshal, and, having spent three weeks there, he departed for Athlone. Passing through Athenry, which he found a heap of ashes, he took measures to rebuild it by levying a tax on the surrounding district, making the Earl of Clanricarde responsible for the execution of his orders. At Athlone he was gratified by good reports of the state of affairs in the new county of Longford. He returned to Dublin on 13 April. Shortly afterwards he, very unwisely as it proved, allowed Clanricarde's sons to return home. The news that they had revolted reached him on 23 June as he was on his way into Munster. Altering his course without a moment's delay, he took the rebels completely by surprise, and, though the two principal offenders escaped, he made sure of their father. Captains Le Strange and Collier, with fifty horse and one hundred foot, were left at Loughrea to keep the peace as well as might be pending the appointment of Nicholas Malby [q. v.] as president of Connaught. Sidney pushed on to Limerick, intending, after placing Sir William Drury [q. v.] in the presidency of Munster, to revisit Carrickfergus before Michaelmas. In this, however, he was disappointed. The Burkes, aided by a body of Scots mercenaries, proved too much for Le Strange and Collier, and Sidney was again in September obliged to take the field against them. But after driving them across the Moy, and beginning a bridge across the Suck, he left the enterprise to Malby and returned to Dublin on 13 Oct.

Meanwhile, in his efforts to raise a permanent revenue, he had fallen foul of the gentry of the Pale on the matter of cess, which, according to his own interpretation, was 'nothinge ells but a prerogatyve of the prince and an agreement and consent, by the nobilitie and counsell, to impose vpon the countrie a certeine proporcion of victuall of all kindes, to be delyvered and issued at a reasonable rate.' His endeavour to commute the cess levied on the Pale for an annual sum of 2,000*l.* brought matters to a crisis, and the principal gentry, headed by Lords Delvin [see NUGENT, SIR CHRISTOPHER, fourteenth BARON DELVIN], Howth, and Trimleston, having taken up the position that cess in itself was unconstitutional, the question was referred for decision to the privy council. In England the complainants' agents or 'commonwealth men,' as they called themselves, met with scant consideration, being promptly clapped in the Fleet for impugning the queen's prerogative, while Sidney pursued a similar course in regard to the principals in Ireland. Elizabeth was annoyed at the question having been raised; but it was more than Sidney's proud spirit could brook to be told that he was ever 'a costly servant, and had alienated her Highness her good subjects' hearts.' He retorted that, had it not been for the breaking out of that 'base varlet Rory Oge O'More' [q. v.], he 'would have left the sword and gone over without leave.' As it was, he found a warm defender at court in his son Philip, though perhaps a more judicious one in his wife. During the summer of 1577, while the quarrel was still at its height, he scoured the country after the new disturber of the public peace. Rory Oge by a lucky chance managed to entrap the deputy's nephew, Harry Harrington, whom he refused to release except on 'such conditions as I would not,' said Sidney, 'have enlarged Philip my son.' A heavy price was put on the rebel's head, but it was not till the last day of June 1578 that he was run to death by Sidney's 'sworn brother,' Barnaby Fitzpatrick, baron of Upper Ossory [q. v.] Meanwhile, though deeply wounded by what he considered the queen's ingratitude, Sidney kept an anxious eye on every part of the kingdom. Visiting Newry in August, he was gratified by Turlough's loyal demeanour, 'as many hours as I could get him sober,' and about Christmas time, being apprehensive that the Earl of Desmond was meditating rebellion, he sent for him and his countess to repair to Kilkenny, where finally, 'though with much ado,' he effected 'a sound pacification of all quarrels' between him and Drury, president of Munster. Christmas over, he held a sessions there, and, though greatly thwarted by 'the Ormondists,' he caused many residents in that county to be indicted in an orderly fashion and executed for abetting and aiding Rory Oge.

But his failure to govern as economically as Elizabeth had expected, though he protested against the construction placed by her on the 20,000*l.* agreement, deprived him of the little favour he still retained at court, and in January 1578 Walsingham privately bade him put his affairs in order, as it was

likely an excuse would shortly be found to recall him. The letter of revocation actually arrived on 23 April; but acting on Philip's advice not to give his enemies the satisfaction of thinking that they had driven him from his post, Sidney, though 'he loathed to tarry any longer,' successfully pleaded the necessity of a short delay. Rory Oge was still at large, and a recent outbreak on the part of the MacMahons called for chastisement, so that the excuse was not unreasonable. But at last, on 12 Sept., he surrendered the sword to Drury, and taking with him the Earl of Clanricarde and the earl's son William, he sailed for England for the last time. At Chester he became so seriously ill that for a time he was unable to proceed further. His reception at court was not what he either expected or deserved. But after a brief visit to Ludlow he returned to Hampton Court for Christmas. On new year's day 1579 he presented Elizabeth with a costly gold ornament, and a few days later he was sent as far as Canterbury to escort Prince John Casimir to London. Retiring afterwards to Ludlow, he busied himself in repairing it and adding to it the great portal, and apparently also the stone bridge which serves the place of a drawbridge. During the early part of 1580 he was a frequent visitor at Wilton, the seat of Arthur Grey, fourteenth lord Grey de Wilton [q. v.], who, having been nominated for the post of lord deputy of Ireland, was anxious to profit by his experience. But his visits were distasteful to Elizabeth, and he was sharply ordered to remain at his post. A month or two later she censured him for his laxity in carrying out her instructions 'for the reformation of the recusants and obstinate persons in religion within Wales.' 'Your Lordship,' added Walsingham, in a friendly note of warning, 'had neade to walk warily, for your doings are narrowely observed, and her Majestie is apt to geve eare to any that shall yll you.'

As time went on, he seems to have regained some of the queen's favour. In 1582 there was some talk of reappointing him to the government of Ireland, and he was willing enough to undertake the post, provided Elizabeth would admit that his former services had been acceptable, that she would mark her appreciation of them by a title and grant of land to sustain it, and give him the rank of lord lieutenant instead of deputy; but chiefly that Philip would accompany him thither, and bear the office after he had resigned it. Worn out, however, with toil and stricken with disease, he died prematurely old at Ludlow Castle on 5 May 1586. His body was by the queen's orders removed to Penshurst, and buried with great solemnity in the chancel of the parish church there on 21 June, but his heart was interred at Ludlow.

Probate of his will, dated 8 Jan. 1581–2, was granted on 25 May 1586. His wife Mary, eldest daughter of John Dudley, duke of Northumberland—'a full, fair lady,' in her husband's eyes—was endowed with all womanly and wifely virtues, but lost her good looks while nursing Queen Elizabeth through the smallpox, and thereafter 'chose rather to hide herself from the curious eyes of a delicate time than come upon the stage of the world with any manner of disparagement.' She did not long survive her husband, and was laid by his side in Penshurst church on 11 Aug. 1586. By her Sidney had three sons—Sir Philip [q. v.], Robert, first earl of Leicester [q. v.], and Sir Thomas—and four daughters, two of whom died in infancy, and a third, Ambrozia, at the age of twenty, unmarried. Mary, the only surviving daughter, married Henry Herbert, earl of Pembroke [q. v.], and is separately noticed.

By far the ablest of the many able men that governed Ireland under Elizabeth, Sidney was throughout his career hampered by his relationship to Leicester. Though unrewarded by the sovereign to whose service he devoted his life, his death was bitterly bemoaned by all those who had the interests of good government at heart, and posterity has done him ample justice. Of a somewhat sanguine complexion, a naturally healthy constitution, a pleasant disposition and merry conversation, delighting in scientific and literary topics, interested especially in naval matters, an excellent speaker, a lover of good society and hospitality, he sacrificed both health and pleasure in the execution of the trust reposed in him.

An anonymous life-size portrait of Sidney in a black doublet and blue ribbon is at Penshurst; another portrait, also anonymous, belongs to Mrs. Lamb (*Tudor Exhibition Catalogue*, Nos. 265, 329); there is an engraved portrait in the 'Heroœlogia' (cf. Bromley, *Cat.* p. 30).

[Holinshed's Chronicles, vol. iii. (containing brief memoirs of Sir Henry, Lady Mary, and Sir Philip Sidney, written, it is conjectured, by Edmund Molyneux); Collins's Sydney State Papers, with Memoirs; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 410; Cal. State Papers, Henry VIII; Chron. of Queen Jane and Queen Mary (Camden Soc.); Eden's Decades of the New World; Cal. Carew MSS., particularly ii. 334–60, containing a summary relation of all his services in Ireland, written in 1583; Cal. State Papers (Ireland), Eliz. vols. i.–ii.

passim; Hayne's Burghley Papers; Cal. Cecil MSS. i–ii.; Derrick's Image of Ireland (illustrated) in Somers Tracts; White's Funeral Sermon; Borlase's Reduction of Ireland; Shirley's Original Letters; Camden's Annals; Wright's Queen Elizabeth and her Times; Gregory's Highlands and Isles of Scotland; Hill's MacDonnells of Antrim; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; Gilbert's Cal. of Ancient Records of Dublin, ii.; Cal. of Fiants Ireland (Eliz.); Lloyd's Worthies; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Froude's Hist. of England; Fox-Bourne's Sir Philip Sidney (Heroes of the Nations); Ewald's Life and Times of Algernon Sidney; Arch. Cantiana, xxi. 227; Wright's Ludlow Sketches; Archæol. Soc. Journal, vol. xxiv. Cotton. MSS. Vitell. c. i. f. 65 (Instructions to Sir W. Sidney), *ib.* Vesp. F. xii. f. 153 (to Sussex, 19 Sept. 1576), *ib.* Titus B. x. ff. 1–170 (Letter Book, 1575–8), xi. f. 483 (to Sussex, 13 March 1557), xii. f. 32, xiii. f. 152 (Instructions, 5 Oct. 1565), f. 174 (to Sussex, 21 Dec. 1570), f. 201 (plot for the government of Ireland, 1575), f. 224 (to Sussex, 4 Feb. 1576), f. 250 (to Leicester, 1 Aug. 1578); Harl. MSS. 353 f. 127, 168 f. 23; Lansdowne MSS. x. ff. 63 (valuation of lands, 1568), xlv. 4 (Instructions, September 1585), l. 88 (expenses of funeral), lxxi. 63, cxi. 9 (buildings and repairs as L. P. of the Welsh Marches), clv. 80, 82 (Instructions, 1574, 1575); Egerton MSS. 1049. ff. 3, 9; 2642 f. 224, 2790 ff. 6, 12; Addit. MSS. 12093 (commission, 1560), 15914 (Letters, 1573–7), 26676 f. 89 (Sir W. Sidney), 28103 ff. 5, 7, 30808 (installation as K.G. 14 May 1564), 32091 f. 244 (to Leicester, 1571), 32092 f. 5 (to T. Knell, 1576), 33746, 34079 f. 13 (to Burghley, 1574); Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. (MSS. of Lord de L'Isle and Dudley at Penshurst, with some not printed by Collins).] R. D.

SIDNEY or **SYDNEY, HENRY, Earl of Romney** (1641–1704), fourth and youngest son of Robert, second earl of Leicester [q. v.], and younger brother of Philip, third earl of Leicester [q. v.], of Dorothea Spencer, countess of Sunderland [q. v.], the well-known 'Sacharissa,' and of Algernon Sidney [q. v.], the republican, to whom he was junior by nineteen years, was born at Paris in the spring of 1641. Shortly after his birth his father was appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland, and he was brought over to England in October. He was the favourite of his mother Dorothy, daughter of the ninth earl of Northumberland, who at her death in 1659 left him a small estate. He was then travelling abroad under the Calvinist divine, Dr. Thomas Pierce [q. v.], in company with his nephew, a boy a few months older than himself, afterwards second earl of Sunderland. Two years later the same pair were travelling in Languedoc and Spain along with 'Harry Savile,' the younger brother of Halifax. By 1664 he was back in England, and making favour at court, where in the summer of 1665 he was appointed groom of the bedchamber to James, duke of York, and a few months later master of the horse to the Duchess of York. The promise given when he was a mere boy (and Lely had painted him for his mother) of being extraordinarily handsome had been amply redeemed. Reresby's verdict that he was the handsomest man of his time was affirmed by such a critic as Anthony Hamilton, who made the proviso, full of significance, that he had too little vivacity 'pour soutenir le fracas dont menaçoit sa figure.' He was already 'known as a terror to husbands,' and now he and his roguish ally, Henry Savile [q. v.], seem to have vied with each other for the favour of the duchess, who is said on her side to have taken a strong fancy to both of them. There is no doubt that in January 1666 Sidney was the cause of a serious estrangement between the duke and duchess, which was followed by his own abrupt dismissal (cf. Spence, *Anecdotes*, p. 249). The king, however, seems to have borne him no ill-will, as early in 1667 he was given a captaincy in the 'Holland' regiment. In 1672 he was sent as envoy to France, on a congratulatory mission to Louis XIV, and on 7 July 1677 he was appointed master of the robes, with a regular stipend of 500*l.* per annum; moreover, in February 1678 he was promoted colonel of a regiment of foot, which for some time afterwards bore his name. In 1677 his father, at his death, had left him the estate of Long Itchington in Warwickshire and 25,000*l.* in money. In 1679 he put up for parliament, contesting the seat of Bramber with his brother Algernon, who seems to have withdrawn in favour of his young and popular rival. He entered the house when the struggle about the Exclusion Bill was approaching its height, and, as sharing the full confidence of Sunderland, he soon obtained a measure of importance. Sunderland's plan was to bring the Prince of Orange over to England, and make him prominent in the English mind. For the express purpose of effecting this, Sidney (with the concurrence of Essex, Halifax, Shaftesbury, and Temple, who were in the scheme) was sent as envoy to the Hague. His instructions were drawn up with consummate cleverness by Sunderland, but the negotiations came to little at the time, owing to the dislocation of parties at home, consequent upon the king's illness in August 1679. Sidney nevertheless succeeded during the summer in gaining the complete confidence of the Prince of Orange. Obtuse in some respects, he was perhaps the first Englishman fully to realise the probability there was of the

prince's eventually attaining the English throne.

Early in December 1680, after the rejection of the Exclusion Bill in the lords, Sidney forwarded to the king from the Prince of Orange a Dutch memorial of remonstrance. Sunderland wrote to him on 7 Dec. announcing how the paper had been received at the council. 'The king was very angry at it, thinking the states ought not to have spoken so plainly and particularly.' The secretary was ordered to give Sidney a caution with regard to the forwarding of such documents, and, a few months later, in June 1681, the envoy received letters of revocation. He claimed to have done the king special honour by living more like an ambassador than an envoy for as long as his mission lasted. Contrary to expectation, Charles received him kindly at Windsor on 23 June, and shortly afterwards, in accordance with the Prince of Orange's wish, he was appointed general of the British regiments in the service of Holland. He held this post until a few weeks after the accession of James, but the latter does not seem at the first to have distrusted him, as, after Monmouth's rebellion, he was sent back with Bentinck on a mission to the Hague. During 1686–7 he kept himself out of harm's way by travelling in Italy. Early in 1688, however, he was back again in England, and had renewed a long-standing intrigue with the wife of his nephew Sunderland.

In the meantime, unsuspected by the court, he was pursuing negotiations of the utmost moment. The fact that Sidney had the Prince of Orange's confidence was well known to the latter's friends in England. Though indolent and dissolute, he possessed in a rare degree the instinct of intrigue, and Burnet is probably correct in his statement that in Sidney's hands the 'whole design' of the invitation to the Prince of Orange was 'chiefly deposited.' Of his coadjutors the most prominent seems to have been Edward Russell, earl of Orford [q. v.] His success was so great that from those whom he sounded he received only one dubious answer, Halifax. He got permission to leave England, on condition of not visiting the prince, at the end of August. Disregarding his pledge, he went almost directly to the Hague in company with Zulestein, who was returning thither from the English court, whither he had been sent to congratulate James upon the birth of a son and heir. Sidney bore with him a duplicate copy of the invitation and declaration of adherence to William, signed by the members of the association which he had formed, and including the names of Danby, Shrewsbury, Devonshire, Lord Lumley, the bishop of London (Compton), and Admiral Russell. He conveyed, moreover, the secret assurances of Marlborough; while Sunderland, far from resenting his uncle's intimacy with his wife, made the countess (who communicated everything in cipher to Sidney) the medium of secret intelligence of the utmost value to William.

Together with Schomberg, Burnet, and Herbert, Sidney accompanied the expedition to Torbay. In the events of the next three months he took only a secondary part. On the day after the proclamation of William and Mary, however, he was appointed of the privy council (14 Feb. 1689), two weeks later a gentleman of the bedchamber, and on 16 March a colonel of the king's regiment of footguards. He had been returned for Tamworth in the Convention parliament, but on 9 Sept. he was raised to the peerage as Baron Milton, co. Kent, and Viscount Sydney of Sheppey. He was lord lieutenant of Kent from 1689 to 1692, and again from 1694 to 1704. He accompanied William to Ireland in 1690, was present at the Boyne, and was made one of the lords justices after having received confiscated estates, nearly 50,000 acres in extent, and to the value, it is said, of 17,000*l.* per annum. In December 1690 he was summoned back to England, and, to the profound mortification of Danby, now earl of Caermarthen, entrusted with the seals as secretary of state. At first Danby could hardly believe in the appointment of a person of a character so facile. When William asked him if he had met the new secretary, leaving his presence, he answered, 'No, sir! I met nobody but my Lord Sidney.' 'He is the new secretary,' said the king; 'he will do till I find a fit man; and he will be quite willing to resign when I find such a man.' Caermarthen remarked that it was new to see a nobleman placed in such an office as a footman was placed in a box at a theatre, merely in order to keep a seat till his betters came (Dartmouth, *Note on Burnet*, ii. 5). True to his purpose, William called upon Sidney to deliver up the seals in little more than a year, and in March 1692 he was sent as lord lieutenant and governor of Ireland, a post of extreme difficulty, in the conduct of which he egregiously failed. The Irish parliament, having been summoned to assemble on 5 Oct. 1692, at once began clamouring against the indulgence meted out to the Irish catholics. Alarmed by their factious energy in the formation of grievance committees, Sidney, after a session of barely six weeks, dissolved the parliament on the ground that they were infringing the Poynings statute (*An Account of*

the Sessions of Parliament in Ireland, London, 1693). The utmost resentment was expressed by the settlers, and protests were carried to London, with the result that William had reluctantly to recall Sidney, who was, however, consoled with the lucrative post of master-general of the ordnance (28 July 1693). Further, on 14 May 1694, he was advanced to be Earl of Romney. Next year Romney moved from his residence in Jermyn Street into St. James's Square (No. 16), and there in November 1695, in his capacity of master of ordnance, he welcomed William back to London after his country progress with a display of pyrotechnics such as had never been seen in England. The storming of Namur was represented in coloured fires and applauded in person by the king, who appeared at a window of Romney's house (*Add. MS.* 17677). Romney had previously (May 1691) been appointed to command all the foot in the king's absence, and from April to November 1697 he was one of the lords justices of England. Two years later the royal grants of which he had been the recipient were investigated by the house of commons, and under the resumption act he lost most of his Irish estates. From 24 June 1700 until the king's death he occupied the post of groom of the stole. Upon Anne's accession he lost his appointments, and he died (unmarried) of small-pox at his house in St. James's Square on 8 April 1704. He was buried on the 18th in the chancel of St. James's, Piccadilly, where a monument was erected. All his honours became extinct. He appointed as his heirs and executors his nephews, Thomas Pelham, Henry Pelham, and John Sidney, to whom he left his cabinets and papers. The latter descended to the Earls of Chichester, and from them 'Henry Sidney's Diary and Letters' (referring mainly to the period 1679-81, which they greatly help to elucidate) was edited by R. W. Blencowe (London, 2 vols. 8vo, 1843).

The important part played by Sidney at the Revolution was partly due to accident, but he had some genuine qualifications for the rôle. According to Macky, he was 'the great wheel upon which the revolution turned.' Swift comments that 'he had not a wheel to turn a mouse,' and, as for character, had none at all; but his evidence must be regarded as more partial even than usual, inasmuch as he suspected Romney of quashing a memorial which he had addressed to the king in 1699. Algernon Sidney seems to have had an opinion of his brother rather below that of Danby, but, as Blencowe remarks, he had such an exalted opinion of himself that he had little capacity for a just appreciation of others. Romney's 'Diary' shows that, pleasure-loving as he was, he had an exceptionally square head where his own interests were concerned, and a decided gift for conciliating people who were irritated against him. He had no scruples about taking advantage of his good looks. His later years were pestered by acrimonious letters on behalf of the numerous children for whom he refused to provide. A certain Grace Wortley, a lady of good family, to whom he allowed 50*l.* per annum, did her utmost to make a public scandal out of her private distress (cf. her letters in introduction to *Sidney's Diary*).

A portrait of Sidney as a child, with fair ringlets and presage of great beauty, by Lely, is at Penshurst; a full-length by the same artist, in semi-classical costume, with two greyhounds in leash, is the property of Earl Spencer. Another portrait in later life, by Kneller, is engraved in Doyle's 'Official Baronage.'

[G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Dalton's English Army Lists, i. 218, iii. 214, 306; Collins's Sydney Papers; Ewald's Life and Times of Algernon Sydney; Sidney's Diary, ed. Blencowe; Boyer's William III, pp. 130, 199, 281 sq.; Pepys's Diary, iii. 340; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, passim; Sir William Temple's Memoirs, vol. ii.; Kennet's Regist. p. 216; Memoirs of Grammont, ed. Vizetelly, ii. 103, 138, 165, 169 sq.; Burnet's Own Time, passim; Rapin's Hist. of England, iii. 400; Dalrymple's Memoirs; Swift's Works, ed. Scott, xii. 236; Hatton Correspondence, ii. 92; Macaulay's Hist. of England, 1883, i. 526, 545-7, ii. 214, 254, 330, 417-19, 539; Ranke's Hist. of England, vol. iv. passim; Christie's Life of Shaftesbury, ii. 339; Bromley's Cat. of British Portraits, p. 212; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, iii. 392; Cartwright's Sacharissa, pp. 78, 156, 170, 200, 208, 228, 229 sq.; Dasent's Hist. of St. James's Square, iii. 392.] T. S.

SIDNEY, MARY, COUNTESS OF PEMBROKE. [See HERBERT, MARY, 1561-1621.]

SIDNEY, SIR PHILIP (1554–1586), soldier, statesman, and poet, born at Penshurst 30 Nov. 1554, was eldest son of Sir Henry Sidney [q. v.] by his wife Mary, daughter of John Dudley, duke of Northumberland. A tree still standing in Penshurst Park is identified with one which, according to Ben Jonson,

> Of a nut was set,
> At his great birth, where all the Muses met.

His godfathers were Philip II of Spain, Queen Mary's husband, after whom he was named, and John Russell, first earl of Bedford [q. v.] His godmother was his widowed grand-

mother, Jane, duchess of Northumberland. The child's infancy was apparently passed at Penshurst. When he was nine and a half his father, who was lord president of Wales, appointed him lay rector of the church of Whitford, Flintshire, of which the incumbent, Hugh Whitford, had just been deprived on account of his Roman catholic leanings. On 8 May 1564 Gruff John, rector of Skyneog, acting as Philip's proctor, was duly admitted to the church and rectory of Whitford, and Philip thenceforth derived from the benefice an income of 60*l.* a year (cf. manuscripts at Penshurst). On 16 Nov. 1564 he entered Shrewsbury school, of which Thomas Ashton was the master. Fulke Greville [q. v.] entered the school on the same day, and their friendship was only interrupted by death.

Of Sidney's youth Greville wrote: 'I will report no other wonder than this, that, though I lived with him and knew him from a child, yet I never knew him other than a man; with such staidness of mind, lovely and familiar gravity, as carried grace and reverence above greater years; his talk ever of knowledge, and his very play tending to enrich his mind, so that even his teachers found something in him to observe and learn above that which they had usually read or taught. Which eminence by nature and industry made his worthy father style Sir Philip in my hearing, though I unseen, *lumen familiæ suæ*.' A grave demeanour accentuated through life his personal fascination.

From his infancy Philip was a lover of learning. At the age of eleven he wrote letters to his father in both French and Latin, and Sir Henry sent him advice on the moral conduct of life, which might well have been addressed to one of maturer years. In 1568 Philip left Shrewsbury for Christ Church, Oxford. There he continued to make rapid progress, and the circle of his admirers grew. His tutor, Thomas Thornton, left directions that the fact that Philip had been his pupil should be recorded on his tombstone. His chief friends at Christ Church were Richard Carew [q. v.], Richard Hakluyt [q. v.], and William Camden. But, as at Shrewsbury, his most constant companion was Greville, who joined Broadgates Hall (now Pembroke College) at the same time as Philip went to Christ Church. His health was delicate, and his uncle, Leicester, who was chancellor of the university, wrote to Archbishop Parker soliciting a license to eat flesh during Lent in behalf of 'my boy Philip Sidney, who is somewhat subject to sickness.' On 2 Aug. 1568 Sir Henry visited his son at Oxford, and took him back with him to Ludlow. On the road they turned aside to inspect Leicester's castle of Kenilworth.

An earlier introduction of the boy to Sir William Cecil had inspired that statesman with an active interest in his welfare. Writing to his father on 9 Aug. 1568, Cecil sent his remembrances to 'the darling Philip.' On 3 Sept. Cecil wrote reproaching Sir Henry for having carried away 'your son and my scholar from Oxford.' Philip spent his holidays at the end of the year with the Cecils at Hampton Court. 'He is worthy to be loved,' wrote Cecil to his father, 'and so I do love him as he were my own' (5 Jan. 1569). Sir Henry took practical advantage of the affection which his son inspired in the great statesman by proposing that a marriage should be arranged between Philip and Cecil's elder daughter, Anne, who was two years the lad's junior. Cecil politely hinted in reply that his daughter, who was only thirteen, must seek a richer suitor. Sir Henry anxiously pressed the negotiation. He or his brother-in-law, the Earl of Leicester, who heartily approved the match, undertook to provide Philip with an income of 266*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* on the day of his marriage, with a reversion to a fixed income of 840*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.* and other sums on the death of his parents. Cecil soon agreed to pay down 1,000*l.* and to leave his daughter an annuity of 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* A marriage settlement was drafted on these lines, but Sir Henry mislaid it when it was sent to him to Ireland for signature, and, although on 24 Feb. 1570 Sir Henry wrote to Cecil that he would not wish the match broken off, even if his son were offered 'the hand of the greatest prince's daughter in chrysendom,' the scheme fell through. Philip often wrote to Cecil while the marriage negotiations were in progress, and expressed anxiety to stand high in his estimation, but no reference was made to Anne, and it is obvious that the boy and girl were not consulted. Cecil arranged next year for Anne's marriage with Edward Vere, seventeenth earl of Oxford [q. v.] On 26 Oct. 1573 it was suggested that both Philip and his brother Robert should be married to daughters of the twelfth Lord Berkeley, but the suggestion was not seriously entertained.

Early in 1571 the plague raged at Oxford, and Philip left the university, not to return. He took no degree. The next few months seem to have been spent partly at Ludlow with his family, partly at Kenilworth with his uncle Leicester, and partly at Penshurst, but he contrived to pay frequent visits to the court. In May 1572 he received the

queen's license to undertake a two years' visit to the continent 'for his attaining the knowledge of foreign languages.' Leicester, in a letter of introduction forwarded to Francis Walsingham, the English ambassador at Paris, described his nephew as 'young and raw.' Philip left London on 26 May in the suite of the Earl of Lincoln, who was proceeding to the French court to negotiate a marriage between Queen Elizabeth and the Duc d'Alençon. He remained in Paris for nearly three months, residing at the English embassy. Walsingham introduced him to the leaders of French society, and Charles IX, king of France, gave him a cordial welcome, bestowing on him the title of baron and appointing him gentleman in ordinary of the royal bedchamber. With the religious sentiments of the Huguenots he was already in deep sympathy, and he was soon on terms of close intimacy with their leaders. Henry of Navarre treated him as a friend and equal, and Philip was doubtless present on 18 Aug. at Henry's marriage in Notre Dame with Margaret, the king's sister. There followed on 23 Aug., on the eve of St. Bartholomew's day, the great massacre of the protestants. Sidney enjoyed the protection of the English embassy, and ran no personal risk, but on 9 Sept. 1572, when the news of the great crime reached the English privy council, Burghley and Leicester at once despatched orders to Walsingham to procure passports for Sidney so that he might at once leave the country. In charge of Dr. Watson he set out for Lorraine, whence he passed to Strasburg and afterwards down the Rhine through Heidelberg to Frankfort. Between March and June 1573 he lodged at Frankfort with Andrew Wechel, a learned printer.

In the same house there was living Hubert Languet, the learned protestant controversialist and scholar. Languet was fifty-four years old, but similarity of tastes and views attracted him to the young traveller, and there sprang up between them a lasting friendship. To Languet's influence Sidney attributed practically all his knowledge of literature and religion. In the 'Arcadia' Sidney recalled how Languet's 'good strong staff' his 'slippery years upbore.' In the summer of 1573 Sidney accompanied Languet to Vienna, and visited the court of the Emperor Maximilian II. In August he left Vienna ostensibly to make a three days' journey to Presburg, but he remained in Hungary more than a month. After returning for a few weeks to Vienna in October, he left Languet to make an extended tour in Italy. On parting they agreed to correspond with each other every week. The older man seems to have kept the bargain more faithfully than the younger, but many interesting letters from Sidney survive. Sir Thomas Coningsby [q. v.], Lodowick or Lewis Bryskett [q. v.], and Griffin Madox, a faithful servant, bore him company in Italy. Most of his time was spent at Venice, where the council of ten granted him a license to bear arms in all parts of the republic's dominions. Arnaud du Ferrier, the French ambassador, and Count Philip Lewis of Hanau, a visitor like himself, showed him many attentions. He came to know the painters Tintoretto and Paolo Veronese, and he enjoyed the magnificent hospitality of the Venetian merchants. At Venice he also continued his studies, learning astronomy and music, and reading history and current Italian literature. Languet sent him valuable advice, urging him to form his Latin style on Cicero's letters, and not to absorb himself in astronomy and geometry. Such exercises tended to gravity, of which Sidney already possessed abundance. 'I am more sober,' Sidney admitted in reply, 'than my age or business requires.' During the early months of 1574 Sidney visited Genoa, and spent several weeks at Padua. In February he sat to Paolo Veronese for his portrait (now lost) which was sent as a gift to Languet. Languet thought the expression 'too sad and thoughtful.'

During the latter part of Sidney's stay in Venice, politics chiefly occupied him. He sent letters to Leicester full of enthusiasm for the protestant cause. At Nimeguen on 15 April 1574 Count Lewis of Nassau (brother of William of Orange), whom Sidney had met both at Paris and Frankfort, was killed in battle with the Spaniards, and the sad incident filled Sidney with fears for the future of protestantism. In July 1574 Sidney, whose health was still weak, fell seriously ill from drinking too much water, it was thought. He long felt the effects of the illness.

At the end of July Sidney left Italy to revisit Languet at Vienna, and he accompanied him to Poland. There he is said to have received and to have rejected a suggestion that he should offer himself as a candidate for the throne which Henry of Valois had vacated in June on succeeding to the crown of France. In December he sent to Lord Burghley from Vienna a survey of politics in the east of Europe, and he was apparently entrusted during the winter with some diplomatic duties as secretary of legation, jointly with Edward Wotton. Together they learnt horsemanship from John Peter Pugliano, esquire of the emperor's

stables, and Sidney gave a vivid account in the opening passage of his 'Apologie for Poetrie' of Pugliano's enthusiasm for soldiers and horses. At the end of February 1575 Sidney rode in the train of the emperor from Vienna to Prague, whither the emperor went to preside over the Bohemian diet. While still at Prague, early in March, Sidney received a summons to return home. Reports had been circulated that he had become a catholic, but Languet proved in a letter to Walsingham, now secretary of state, the absurdity of the rumour. Sidney travelled by way of Dresden, Heidelberg, Strasburg, Frankfort, and Antwerp, reaching London early in June 1575. He visited or was visited by many learned men on the way. Zacharias Ursinus, the protestant controversialist, and Henri Estienne (Stephanus), the classical printer, who dedicated to Sidney his edition of Herodian in 1581, met him at Heidelberg. Languet spent some time with him at Frankfort (Janson, *De Vitis Stephanorum*, Amsterdam, 1683, p. 67).

Settled again in England, Sidney frequented the court, where his uncle Leicester was anxious to advance his interests. Walsingham also gave him a kindly welcome, and the queen received him favourably. In July 1576 he was present at the ornate festivities with which Leicester entertained his sovereign at Kenilworth. Thence he removed with the court to Chartley Castle, the seat of Walter Devereux, first earl of Essex [q. v.] His charm of manner at once captivated the earl. At Chartley, too, he probably first met the earl's daughter Penelope, then a girl twelve years old, who some years later was to excite in him an overmastering passion. Now Philip had other troubles. His pecuniary position was unsatisfactory. In August 1575 he gave a bond for 42*l.* 6*s.* to Richard Rodway, a London tailor, and later he sent a boot bill for 4*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.* to his father's steward with a request that he would meet it. In the winter of 1576 he was staying at his uncle's house in London, and was improving his acquaintance with Essex, whose guest he often was at Durham House. Essex saw in him a promising suitor for his daughter Penelope. In July Essex travelled to Ireland to take up his appointment as earl marshal. Philip went with him in order to pay a visit to his father, who was then lord deputy. Father and son met at Dublin, and in September travelled together to Athlone and Galway, where Philip saw much of the difficulties of Irish government. On 21 Sept. his new friend, Essex, died at Dublin. Almost his last words were of his admiration for Philip: 'I wish him well—so well that, if God move their hearts, I wish that he might match with my daughter. I call him son—he is so wise, virtuous, and godly. If he go on in the course he hath begun, he will be as famous and worthy a gentleman as ever England bred.' The earl's secretary, Edward Waterhouse [q. v.], wrote to Sir Henry Sidney on 14 Nov. that his late master anxiously desired Philip's marriage with the Lady Penelope, and spoke of the dishonour that would attend a breach of the engagement (*Sydney Papers*, i. 147).

Philip was a serious youth of two-and-twenty, and the girl a coquette of fourteen. They were thenceforth often in each other's society, and he began addressing to her the series of sonnets in which he called himself Astrophel and the lady Stella. But it would appear that Sidney's relations with Penelope very slowly passed beyond the bounds of friendship. At the outset, his sonnets were, in all probability, mere literary exercises designed in emulation of those addressed by the Earl of Surrey to Geraldine, which were themselves inspired by Petrarch's sonnets to Laura; Surrey's 'lyrics' are eulogised by Sidney in his 'Apologie for Poetrie' (p. 51). Neither his nor Penelope's friends regarded their union with serious favour, while some references in Philip's correspondence with Languet during 1578 suggest that he had no immediate intention of submitting to the restraints of matrimony. In such sonnets as can be assigned on internal evidence to an early date, Sidney confined himself to calm eulogies of Penelope's beauty. When a deeper note was sounded, Stella had become another's wife [see Rich, Penelope, Lady Rich], and it was her marriage in 1581 that seems to have first stirred in Sidney a genuine and barely controllable passion.

Public affairs absorbed too much of his interest to render him an easy prey to women's blandishments. Early in 1577 he was directed to convey Elizabeth's messages of condolence and congratulation to the Elector Palatine Lewis at Heidelberg, and to the Emperor Rudolf II at Prague. Both princes had just succeeded to their thrones on the death of their fathers. His friend Fulke Greville accompanied him, and Sir Henry Lee and Sir Jerome Bowes were members of his suite. Permission was granted him to confer with the rulers whom he met abroad about the welfare of the reformed religion and of civil liberty. Arrived in the Low Countries, Sidney paid his respects at Louvain to Don John of Austria, the Spanish general, who showed him every civility. While awaiting in the middle of March the arrival of the Lutheran Elector

Lewis at Heidelberg, he had much friendly intercourse with the elector's brother, John Casimir, a bigoted Calvinist. His instructions ordered him to urge a reconciliation between the Lutherans and Calvinists of the Palatinate, and to demand certain sums of money which Queen Elizabeth had lent the late elector. In neither negotiation did he make much progress. He left Heidelberg while the Elector Lewis was still absent, and on Easter Monday he presented his credentials to the emperor at Prague. In defiance alike of his instructions and of diplomatic etiquette, he recommended the emperor, in an impassioned oration, to form a league of nations against the tyrannies of Spain and Rome—an appeal which the emperor naturally ignored. At Prague, Sidney paid a visit of condolence to the widow of the late Emperor Maximilian, and to his daughter, the widow of the French king, Charles IX; but he passed most of his time with Languet and his friends. On the return journey in April, Languet accompanied Sidney to Neustadt, where he met the Elector Lewis, and begged him to bring the strife between the Lutherans and Calvinists in his dominions to a close. He visited the Landgrave William of Hesse; but of all the princes and statesmen whom he interviewed, only John Casimir expressed approval of his project of a protestant league. At Cologne Languet left him, and, in conformity with new instructions and his own wishes, he turned aside from Antwerp to offer Queen Elizabeth's congratulations to William of Orange on the birth of a son. William received him with enthusiasm at Dordrecht, and invited him to stand godfather at the boy's baptism. Sidney left on William of Orange the best possible impression. The prince subsequently declared that her majesty had in Sidney one of the ripest and greatest counsellors of state that lived in Europe (Greville, p. 31). Very early in June Sidney arrived at the court at Greenwich, and on the 9th Walsingham wrote to Philip's father in Ireland: 'There hath not been any gentleman, I am sure, these many years that hath gone through so honourable a charge with as great commendations as he.'

On 21 April 1577 Philip's sister Mary had married Henry Herbert, second earl of Pembroke [q. v.], and in July he hurried down to his sister's new home at Wilton to pay her the first of many visits there. But he soon returned to court in order to use his influence with the queen against those who were poisoning her mind as to his father's conduct of the Irish government. When the Earl of Ormonde, who had steadily resisted Sir Henry Sidney in Dublin, arrived on a visit to the queen, Philip was anxious to incite him to a personal encounter. In September he drew up an elaborate treatise, for the queen's perusal, in defence of his father's Irish policy (in Brit. Mus. *Cotton MSS.* Titus B. xii. ff. 557–9). It was divided into seven sections, of which the first three are missing, but enough survives to attest Philip's masterly grasp of the most difficult problem that confronted English statesmen. He proved his father's wisdom in levying taxation equally on the great Anglo-Irish nobles, the poorer settlers, and the native population, and attributed the frequency of disturbance to the unreasonable and arrogant pretensions of the nobility. For the moment the queen was pacified by his arguments, and Sir Henry enjoyed a few months' peace.

Philip's position at court was growing steadily in influence and dignity. In the summer of 1577 he entertained Philip du Plessis Mornay, an envoy from the French protestants, who brought an introduction to him from Languet. When in June 1578 Mornay and his wife paid a second visit to England, Philip stood godfather to an infant daughter who was born during the parents' visit. On new year's day 1578 he presented the queen not only with a cambric smock, the sleeves and collar wrought in black and edged with gold and silver lace, but also with a pair of ruffs laced with gold and silver, and set with spangles that weighed four ounces. The queen sent him in return gilt plate weighing twenty-two ounces. When the queen visited Leicester on the following May-day at Wanstead, Philip turned his literary gifts to account, and prepared a fantastic masque in her honour entitled 'The Lady of May.'

Philip's wide intellectual interests led him at the same time to extend the circle of his friends beyond the limits of the court. 'There was not,' wrote Greville, 'an approved painter, skilful engineer, excellent musician, or any other artificer of fame that made not himself known to him.' But it was with men of letters that he found himself in fullest sympathy. When, in July 1578, representatives of Cambridge University waited on the queen, while she was staying at Audley End (near Saffron Walden), Gabriel Harvey [q. v.], who was a member of the deputation, met Sidney, who was in attendance on Elizabeth. That eccentric scholar at once fell under the sway of his fascination, and in his 'Gratulationes Valdinenses' which celebrated the royal visit he included an enthusiastic Latin eulogy of his new friend. It was doubtless Harvey who recommended

his pupil Edmund Spenser to Sidney's notice, and to the notice of Sidney's uncle, Leicester. At the end of 1578 Spenser was Leicester's guest in London at Leicester House, and there Sidney frequently met him. Sir Edward Dyer [q. v.], a court acquaintance of Sidney, shared his affection for literature, and he, too, spent much time with Spenser at Leicester House. On 16 Oct. 1579 the poet wrote to Harvey: 'The two worthy gentlemen, Mr. Sidney and Mr. Dyer, have me, I thank them, at some use in familiarity' (cf. GABRIEL HARVEY'S *Letterbook*, Camden Soc. p. 101). Spenser's devotion to Sidney is not the least interesting testimony to the latter's versatile culture. Spenser subsequently recalled

> Remembrance of that most heroic spirit
> Who first my muse did lift out of the floor
> To sing his sweet delights in lowly lays.

Among the complimentary verses prefixed to the first edition of the 'Faerie Queen' in 1590 were some by 'W. L.,' which reiterate Sidney's abiding influence on Spenser's literary development. At the end of 1579 Spenser dedicated to Sidney, whom he described as 'the president of nobless and of chivalry,' his 'Shepherd's Calendar;' and the editor of the volume, Edward Kirke [q. v.], wrote of Sidney as 'a special favourer and maintainer of all kinds of learning.' With a view to converting Sidney and his friends to his own theories of the need of naturalising the classical metres in English verse, Harvey persuaded them to form a literary society which they called the Areopagus, and they seem to have often met in London during 1579 to engage in formal literary debate. Under these influences Sidney attempted many sapphics and hexameters in English, some of which he incorporated in the 'Arcadia.' He commemorated such intercourse with literary friends in a poem 'upon his meeting with his two worthy friends and fellow-poets,' Dyer and Greville (DAVISON'S *Poetical Rhapsody*, ed. Bullen, i. 32).

The drama also attracted Sidney, and he interested himself in the welfare of his uncle Leicester's company of players. In 1582 he stood godfather to the son of Richard Tarleton, who was a member of the company. When, in 1579, Stephen Gosson [q. v.] without authority dedicated to him his denunciation of playhouses, which he entitled 'The Schoole of Abuse,' Sidney circulated an enlightened defence of the drama in his 'Apologie for Poetrie.' To him, as the avowed champion of the stage, Thomas Lodge subsequently dedicated his 'Alarum against Usurers' (1584).

Meanwhile in the summer of 1578 Sidney received some small office about the court, and at Christmas welcomed his friend Languet, who accompanied Prince John Casimir on a visit to Elizabeth. Languet reproached Sidney with inhaling too freely the somewhat enervating atmosphere of the court. But Sidney's independence of character unfitted him for the permanent rôle of courtier. During the summer of 1579 he was often absent while superintending on behalf of his father the enlargement of Penshurst, and in August he experienced the fickleness of the favour of the queen, who extended to him the anger with which she received the news of Leicester's secret marriage with the Countess of Essex. In September Sidney was forced into a personal quarrel which gave him a further distaste for court life. While he was playing tennis at Whitehall, the Earl of Oxford came in uninvited and joined in the game. Sidney politely raised objections. The earl bade all the players leave the court, and when Sidney protested the earl called him a puppy. Sidney gave him the lie direct. 'Puppies,' he quietly retorted, 'are gotten by dogs, and children by men.' But the earl ignored the insult, and it was left to Sidney to send him a challenge. The dispute reached the queen's ears, and she forbade a duel; but Sidney declined to act upon the queen's suggestion that he owed the earl an apology on the ground of his superior rank. Early in January 1580 he incurred the queen's wrath anew. He sent her an elaborate treatise condemning her proposed marriage with the Duke of Anjou. It was a vehemently worded appeal to the queen's patriotism and protestant zeal (*Sydney Papers*, i. 287–92). For some months Sidney was excluded from her presence. Retiring to Wilton, or, according to Aubrey, to the neighbouring village of Ivychurch, he engaged with his sister in literary work. Jointly they versified the psalms, and for her amusement he wrote his 'Arcadia,' a romance in prose with interludes of verse. To the same period may doubtless be referred his poem in 'dispraise of a courtly life' (DAVISON, *Poetical Rhapsody*, ed. Bullen, i. 34).

On 18 Oct. 1580 Sidney was at Leicester House, and thence addressed to his younger brother Robert, who was travelling abroad, an elaborate letter of counsel, in which he sketched a sensible method of studying history (*Sydney Papers*, i. 283–5; reprinted in *Profitable Instructions for Travellers*, 1633). At the end of October Sidney had returned to court, apparently after promising to abstain from protests against the French marriage. Money was still scarce with him, and, with

a view to increasing his narrow resources, his uncle Leicester procured for him at the end of 1580 the stewardship to the bishopric of Winchester. Subsequently he begged Lord Burghley to induce the queen to grant him 100*l.* a year out of property seized from the papists (10 Oct. 1581). He was able on new year's day 1581 to present the queen with a gold-headed whip, a chain of gold, and a heart of gold. On 16 Jan. he was returned at a by-election, in place of his father, to Queen Elizabeth's fourth parliament as M.P. for Kent, but the only part he is known to have taken at the time in the proceedings of the House of Commons was as a member of the committee which recommended stringent measures against catholics and slanderers of the queen. On 3 May 1581 Don Antonio, the claimant to the throne of Portugal, addressed to his 'illustrious nephew Philip Sidney' an appeal for help in his hopeless struggle with Philip II of Spain (*Sydney Papers*, i. 294). On Whit Monday and Whit Tuesday, 15 and 16 May, Sidney distinguished himself as a chief performer in an elaborate tournament which was held at Whitehall in honour of an embassy from France. He was at Wilton at Christmas 1581 while the Duke of Anjou was on a visit to Elizabeth in London. But in February 1582, with his uncle and other courtiers, he escorted the duke on leaving London to Antwerp, where he mourned anew the death of his old friend Languet, who had died in that city on 30 Sept. 1581.

In August 1582, when Sir Henry was invited to resume the office of lord deputy of Ireland, he assented to the proposal on the condition that Philip accompanied him, but the proposal was not seriously entertained. At the time Philip was in Wales. Later in the year he wrote from Wilton to ask his uncle Leicester's permission to stay there over Christmas. On 13 Jan. 1583 he was knighted, but the honour was not conferred on him in recognition of his personal merits. Prince John Casimir had chosen Sidney to represent him at his installation by proxy as knight of the Garter, and etiquette prescribed that a knight of the Garter's proxy must not be of lower rank than a knight-bachelor. He was still in need of a settled appointment and a settled income; and soon afterwards it was agreed to associate Sidney with his uncle Warwick in the mastership of the ordnance. Thenceforth he frequently assisted his uncle, but the letters patent formally appointing him joint-master of the ordnance with Warwick were not issued, owing to the queen's vacillation, till 21 July 1585. In 1583, too, he was an unsuccessful candidate for the office of captain of the Isle of Wight, but military dignity was during the year bestowed on him by his nomination as 'general of horse;' and he was granted some portion of the fines paid by clerical recusants.

The need of money was the more pressing in that Walsingham had proposed to Sir Henry Sidney early in 1583 that Philip should marry his daughter Frances. Sir Henry highly approved the proposal, but deplored his 'present biting necessity,' which would not allow him to make any satisfactory pecuniary settlement. Of Philip's devotion to the girl, who was only fourteen, the parents of both felt assured. Lady Penelope Devereux had married Lord Rich in 1581. Philip had never ceased writing sonnets to her, and those that seem assignable to the period when his own marriage was under consideration are more passionate, if more desperate, in tone than before. It is therefore improbable that the match with Walsingham's daughter was of his own making. Nevertheless, he readily acceded to the wishes of his own and of the lady's parents. The queen at first refused to countenance the engagement, but after two months' debate with Walsingham she 'passed over the offence,' and the courtship proceeded without hindrance. The marriage was celebrated on 20 Sept. 1583, and the young couple took up their residence with the bride's parents, who divided their time between Walsingham House in London and the manor-house at Barn Elms, Surrey. Sidney's relations with Lady Rich were not apparently interrupted, but he stirred in his wife a genuine affection, and the union contributed to their mutual happiness.

Routine duties at court or in the department of the ordnance combined with literary study to occupy Sidney during the first months of his married life. Early in 1584 he frequently met, at the house of Fulke Greville, Giordano Bruno, the Italian philosopher, who had arrived in England on a visit to the French ambassador, M. Castelnau de Mauvissiere. Sidney's fame had reached Bruno at Milan as early as 1579. At Greville's house they discussed together 'moral, metaphysical, mathematical, and natural speculations.' On 13 Feb. 1584 the Italian stated to his English friends 'the reasons of his belief that the earth moves.' Bruno dedicated two books to Sidney, 'Spaccio de la Bestia Trionfante' (1584), and the poetic 'Degli Heroici Furori' (1585). But Sidney evinced little sympathy with Bruno's scepticism in matters of religion. At the same time as he was debating science and philo-

sophy with him, he was translating from the French of his protestant friend, Philip du Plessis Mornay, 'a work concerning the trueness of the Christian religion.' In October 1584 he went to Wilton to stand godfather to Philip, his sister's second son, and before the year was at an end he wrote a spirited defence of his uncle Leicester against the savage libel that was popularly known as 'Leicester's Commonwealth.' Sidney, who at the close of his tract dared the anonymous libeller to defend his allegations with the sword, apparently wrote with a view to publication, but the tract remained in manuscript until it was printed in Collins's 'Sydney Papers' in 1746 (i. 62–8).

But Sidney's marriage did not abate his anxiety for more active employment. Despairing of the queen's intervention in the affairs of the Low Countries, he contemplated taking some part in the colonisation of North America. Philip had long shown much interest in the enterprise. When, in June 1575, the Earl of Warwick, his uncle, was fitting out Martin Frobisher's expedition in search of the North-West Passage, Philip took up at first a 25*l.* share, and afterwards a 50*l.* share. In his correspondence with Languet he described Frobisher's adventures with enthusiasm, and he estimated at a recklessly high rate the value of the metal Frobisher brought back from Meta Incognita. In 1582 his old college friend, Richard Hakluyt, dedicated to him the first edition of his 'Voyages.' In 1583 Philip wrote to his friend, Sir Edward Stafford [q. v.], that he was half persuaded to join in the expedition to Newfoundland, under Sir Humphrey Gilbert, which ended in disaster. Meanwhile letters patent were issued to him authorising him to discover new land in America, and to hold for ever 'such and so much quantity of ground as should amount to the number of thirty hundred thousand acres.' He does not seem to have intended to personally conduct the expedition, and in July 1583 made over to Sir George Peckham the right to thirty thousand of the three million acres assigned to him. Through 1584 Sidney watched with interest Ralegh's designs on America, and in December, after he had been re-elected to serve as M.P. for Kent, he sat on a committee of the House of Commons which defined the boundaries of the projected colony of Virginia. He recommended in February 1585 the appointment of Ralph Lane as the first governor, and some of the letters which Lane wrote to Sidney the former incorporated in his account of Virginia.

In the autumn of 1584 the queen chose Sidney to carry her condolences to Henri III of France on the death of his brother, the Duke of Anjou. The duty could hardly have been congenial, and before Sidney started the news of the murder of his friend and admirer, William of Orange, seemed to jeopardise the position of protestantism throughout Europe. Sidney received instructions to sound the French king as to his willingness to oppose the progress of the Spaniards in the Low Countries. But the embassy proved of no effect. The French king was at Lyons when Sidney reached Paris, and he sent him word that he would not return for two months. Sidney therefore came home, more firmly convinced than before of the duty of England actively to resist the aggressions of Spain. With masterly insight into the situation, he argued that Spain should be challenged in her own citadels; and that her advance in Flanders, where her armies were admirably equipped to meet her enemies, should be checked by raids of English ships on seaports of the Spanish peninsula, and on her trade with South America. But the queen hesitated, and Sidney concentrated all his energy on endeavours to overcome her indifference. During the winter of 1584–5 he regularly attended the debates in the House of Commons, and vehemently supported the proposed penal legislation against the jesuits. Outside parliament he intervened in the pending negotiations with James VI of Scotland, and used all his influence to detach that monarch from the cause of his catholic mother and from alliance with Spain. He was in repeated communication with the Scottish envoy in London, the Master of Gray, who was attracted by his personal charm, and appeared to follow his advice. Sidney did not detect the double game which the astute ambassador was playing.

At length, in June 1585, the queen agreed to send an army to the Low Countries to support the cause of the protestants. Sidney was still convinced that a direct attack on Spain was the wiser course. But, wherever the blow was to be struck, he was anxious to lend a hand. There seemed much doubt whether any command would be offered him in the Low Countries, and, holding aloof from the discussions which the queen's change of policy excited in court circles, he actively interested himself during the summer in the great expedition to the Spanish coast which Drake was fitting out at Plymouth. He knew well that he could not obtain the queen's assent to take part in that enterprise, but he made up his mind to join it without inviting the royal permission. In August he hurried secretly to Plymouth, whence Drake's fleet was ready to set sail.

But Drake understood the situation, and declined to risk the queen's anger. He informed the court of Sidney's plans, and the queen's imperious summons to Sidney to present himself at court proved irresistible. On 21 Sept. he made his peace with the queen at Nonsuch, and on 7 Nov. she signed at Westminster a patent appointing him governor of Flushing, one of the towns which the States-General had surrendered to her as security for the aid she was rendering them. At the same time Leicester was nominated commander-in-chief of the queen's forces in the Low Countries.

On 16 Nov. Sidney left Gravesend to take up his command at Flushing, where he arrived two days later. He found the garrison weak and dispirited, and set about strengthening the defences. On 10 Dec. Leicester joined him, and passed on to the Hague amid much popular rejoicing. The Spaniards, who had held Antwerp since 17 Aug., were in formidable strength, and Sidney soon realised the difficulties of the position of himself and his fellow-countrymen. Supplies were slow in coming from England. The Dutch allies were listless or suspicious, and Leicester was soon involved in a quarrel with the queen, in which he had Sidney's full sympathy. But Sidney did what he could to prevent the dispute from wholly diverting Leicester's attention from the perils of the immediate situation. Repeatedly did he hurry to the Hague to urge on his uncle and on the Dutch government the necessity, at all hazards, of immediate and resolute action in the field. But disappointments accumulated. When, in February 1586, Sidney was appointed by Leicester colonel of the Zeeland regiment of horse, a rival candidate, Count Hohenlohe, protested against the promotion of a foreigner, and the queen judged the count's grievance just. To Lord Burghley and to his father-in-law Sidney sent vehement appeals to rouse the queen to a fuller sense of her responsibilities. At any rate, he pointed out, it was a point of honour for her to equip the army with the supplies requisite for the work that awaited it. 'I understand I am called ambitious and proud at home,' he protested to Walsingham; 'but certainly, if they knew my heart, they would not altogether so judge me.' At the end of March his wife joined him at Flushing, and soon after he learnt there of his father's death on 6 May, and of his mother's death on 11 Aug. Leicester did not encourage him to take service in the field. Nevertheless, on 6-7 July Sidney, with his friend Prince Maurice, effected a raid on Axel, a village in the Spaniards' hands only twenty miles from Flushing. The attack was made by night and in boats. Sidney showed great courage and alertness, and the garrison surrendered without striking a blow. After providing for the government of the town, Sidney joined the main body of the army, which was with Leicester at Arnhem, but he was soon ordered back to his post at Flushing. On 2 Sept. he took part in the successful assault on Doesburg, a weak fortress near Arnhem.

A few days later Leicester wisely resolved to attack the stronghold of Zutphen. On 13 Sept. he brought his army within sight of the town, and encamped with the infantry on the left bank of the river Yssel, which ran beside the town, leaving the cavalry on the right bank, near the village of Warnsfeld, under the joint command of Count Lewis William of Nassau and Sir John Norris. Sidney joined the latter as a volunteer and knight-errant (Motley, ii. 46). His regiment of horse was at Deventer, whither it had been sent to quell an anticipated revolt. On the 21st news arrived that a troop of Spaniards convoying provisions was to arrive at Zutphen at daybreak next morning. Leicester directed Norris, with two hundred horsemen, and Sir William Stanley, with three hundred horsemen, to intercept the approaching force. Sidney and his brother Robert determined on their own initiative to join in the attack. When leaving his tent at a very early hour in the morning of Thursday the 22nd, Philip met Sir William Pelham, who had omitted to put on his leg-armour. Sidney, rashly disdaining the advantage of better equipment than a friend, quixotically threw off his own cuisses. A thick fog at first obscured the enemy's movements. When it lifted, the little force of five hundred English horsemen found itself under the walls of Zutphen and in face of a detachment of the enemy's cavalry three thousand strong. The English charged twice, but were compelled on each occasion to retreat after hard fighting. During the second charge Sidney's horse was killed under him. Mounting another, he foolhardily thrust his way through the enemy's ranks, and, when turning to rejoin his friends, he was struck by a bullet on the left thigh, a little above the knee. He managed to keep his saddle until he reached the camp, a mile and a half distant. There, parched with thirst, he called for drink. A bottle of water was brought, but as he was placing it to his lips, a grievously wounded foot soldier was borne past him and fixed greedy eyes on the bottle. Sidney at once handed it to the dying man with the famous words, 'Thy necessity is

yet greater than mine' (Greville, p. 145; cf. Motley, ii. 50 seq., where the dates, given in the new style, are ten days later).

From the camp Sidney was carried in Leicester's barge down the Yssel and the Rhine to Arnhem, and lodged in the house of a lady named Gruithuissens. His wife, although far advanced in pregnancy, hastened from Flushing to nurse him, and his brother Robert was a frequent visitor to the sick-chamber. The wound failed to heal, and ultimately mortified. Sidney at the outset trembled at the approach of death, but the consolations of religion restored his equanimity, and he awaited the end with pathetic composure. He improvised a short poem, called 'La Cuisse rompue,' and caused it to be set to music and sung at his bedside. To a learned friend, Belarius, he wrote a Latin letter, a copy of which was forwarded to the queen. Both poem and letter are lost. He ordered his 'Arcadia' to be burned. Finally he dictated a will in which he showed characteristic consideration for his friends and dependents. His widow was nominated sole executrix. A codicil, dated the day of his death, made some trifling changes in the smaller legacies. He died after twenty-six days' suffering on 17 Oct., bidding his relatives with his last breath love his memory and cherish his friends (Greville, p. 160).

The States-General begged the honour of according the hero burial within their own dominions, and offered to spend half a ton of gold on a memorial. But the request was refused. On 24 Oct. the body, after being embalmed, was removed to Flushing. On 1 Nov. twelve hundred English soldiers and a great concourse of Dutch burghers escorted the coffin to Sidney's own vessel, The Black Pinnace, which, with sails of black, landed its burden at Tower Hill on 5 Nov. Thence the coffin was borne to a house in the Minories to await a public funeral. But three months expired before the interment. The delay was due to pecuniary difficulties. The creditors of Sidney and his father were numerous and importunate. It appeared that lands assigned by Sidney's will to Walsingham for the satisfaction of his creditors were difficult to realise, while the lawyers raised doubts as to the lawfulness of the disposition of his property. Walsingham reluctantly paid 6,000*l.* out of his own pocket, and then appealed for help to Leicester. It was not till 16 Feb. that Sidney's friends found themselves in a position to face the heavy expenses of the public funeral which his deserts in their eyes and in the eyes of the nation demanded.

On 16 Feb. 1586–7 seven hundred mourners of all classes walked in the procession to St. Paul's Cathedral. At its head marched thirty-two poor men and Sidney's regiment of horse. The pall-bearers were Fulke Greville, Edward Wotton, Edward Dyer, and Thomas Dudley. His brother Robert was chief mourner. Each of the seven united provinces sent a representative. The cortège was closed by the lord-mayor and three hundred of the city trained bands. The grave was under the lady-chapel at the back of the high altar. In 1590 Sir Francis Walsingham was laid in the same tomb, which was destroyed in the great fire of 1666.

Thomas Lant [q. v.] published thirty-four engraved copper-plates of the funeral procession and ceremony, with a description in Latin and English. It was entitled 'Sequitur Celebritas et Pompa Funeris' (London, 1587, oblong folio).

By the terms of his will, Sidney's father-in-law Walsingham and his brother Robert had authority to defray his own and his father's debts from the sale of his lands in Lincolnshire, Sussex, and Hampshire. His wife he left for life half the income of his various properties. His daughter Elizabeth received a marriage portion of 4,000*l.*, and his younger brother Thomas lands to the value of 100*l.* a year. To his sister, the Countess of Pembroke, he left 'his best jewell beset with diamonds;' to his friends Edward Dyer and Fulke Greville he bequeathed his books. Surgeons and divines who attended his deathbed, and all his servants at home, from his steward Griffith Madox, who received an annuity of 40*l.*, downwards, were substantial legatees. The residue of his estate passed to his brother Robert (cf. *Sydney Papers*, i. 109–13). Sir Philip's widow, who, at great risk to her life, was delivered of a still-born child in December 1586, proved the will on 19 June 1589. Next year she married Robert Devereux, second Earl of Essex [q.v.], and, after his death in 1601, Richard de Burgh, earl of Clanricarde. She died before 1635. By her Sidney was the father of a daughter, Elizabeth, on whose birth, on 31 Jan. 1583–4, Scipio Gentili, the civilian, wrote a Latin poem entitled 'Nereus' (London, 1585, 4to); Queen Elizabeth was her godmother; she married Roger Manners, earl of Rutland [q.v.], and died without issue in August 1612. Jonson describes her as 'nothing inferior to her father in poesie' (*Conversations*, p. 16).

The grief which Sidney's death evoked has been rarely paralleled. It was accounted a sin for months afterwards for any gentleman of quality to wear gay apparel in London. From all classes came expressions of dismay. The queen was overwhelmed with

sorrow, although she afterwards complained that Sidney invited death by his rashness (Naunton, p. 19). 'What perfection he was born unto, and how able he was to serve her majesty and his country, all men here almost wonder,' wrote his uncle Leicester to Walsingham from the Hague eight days after his death. The sentiment was repeated in every variety of phrase. 'This is that Sidney,' wrote Camden, 'who as Providence seems to have sent him into the world to give the present a specimen of the ancients, so it did on a sudden recall him and snatch him from us as more worthy of heaven than of earth.' Thomas Nash, in his 'Piers Penilesse,' apostrophised Sidney in the words 'Well couldst thou give every virtue his encouragement, every wit his due, every writer his desert, 'cause none more virtuous, witty, or learned than thyself.' Both the universities published collections of elegies. At Cambridge the volume which was edited by Alexander Neville (1544–1614) [q. v.] was dedicated to Leicester, and included a sonnet in English by James VI of Scotland, with Latin translations of it by the king, by Patrick, lord Gray, Sir John Maitland, Alexander Seton, and by James Halkerston, who contributed two versions. At Oxford two volumes appeared, one edited by William Gager and entitled 'Exequiæ | Illustrissimi | Equitis D. Philip- | Pi Sidnæi, Gratissi- | mæ Memoriæ Ac No- | Mini Impensæ,' with a dedication to Leicester; the other, edited by John Lhuyd and dedicated to Sidney's brother-in-law, the Earl of Pembroke, under the title 'Peplos | Illustrissimi | viri D. Philippi | Sidnæi Supre- | Mis Honoribus Dictatus |.' The chief contributors to the latter were members of New College.

The most interesting of the poetic memorials, which numbered fully two hundred, is the collection of eight elegies which was appended in 1595 to Spenser's 'Colin Clouts come Home again.' The opening poem, entitled 'Astrophel: a Pastorall Elegie,' after which the collection is usually named, was by Spenser himself, and was dedicated to Sidney's widow, who had then become the Earl of Essex's wife. Sidney's sister, the Countess of Pembroke, Lodowick Bryskett, Matthew Roydon, and Sir Walter Ralegh are among the contributors to the collection. Other poetical tributes of literary or bibliographical interest were issued in separate volumes by Sir William Herbert (*d.* 1593) [q. v.] in 1586; by George Whetstone [q. v.] in 1586; by John Philip (*fl.* 1566) [q. v.] in 1587, dedicated to the Earl of Essex; by Angel Day [q. v.] in 1587; and by Thomas Churchyard [q. v.], dedicated to Lady Sidney (n.d.) Funeral songs with music appeared in William Byrd's 'Psalms, Sonnets, and Songs,' 1588, while five pieces on the same theme by the mysterious 'A. W.' are in Davison's 'Poetical Rhapsody' (ed. Bullen, i. 63–71, ii. 90–3). A charming elegy, 'Amoris Lachrymæ,' figures in Breton's 'Bowre of Delights' (London, R. Johnes, 1591, 4to), and an eclogue on Sidney in Drayton's 'Eclogues' (1593, No. 4).

Sidney's force of patriotism and religious fervour were accompanied by much political sagacity, by high poetic and oratorical gifts, and by unusual skill in manly sports. Such versatility, allied to a naturally chivalric, if somewhat impetuous, temperament, generated a rare personal fascination, the full force of which was brought home to his many friends by his pathetic death, from a wound received in battle, at the early age of thirty-two. His achievements, when viewed in detail, may hardly seem to justify all the eulogies in verse and prose which his contemporaries bestowed upon his brief career; but the impression that it left in its entirety on his countrymen's imagination proved ineffaceable. Shelley, in his 'Adonais,' gave expression to a sentiment still almost universal among Englishmen when he wrote of

> Sidney as he fought
> And as he fell, and as he lived and loved,
> Sublimely mild, a spirit without spot.

Portraits of Sidney are very numerous. A picture containing full-length life-size figures of Sir Philip and his younger brother Robert is at Penshurst. There also is the familiar and often engraved three-quarter length, life-size, with clean-shaven face, by Zucchero, dated 1577, when Sidney was twenty-two. The miniature by Isaac Oliver, in which Sidney is represented reclining under a tree and wearing a tall hat, with the gardens at Wilton in the background, is now at Windsor; it was finely engraved by Vertue for the 'Sydney Papers,' to which it forms the frontispiece, and there is a good photogravure in Jusserand's 'English Novel' (English transl. 1890). Another miniature by Oliver, in a silver filagree frame, belongs to Sir Charles Dilke, and a third miniature (anonymous) is at Penshurst. There seems nothing to confirm the conjecture that the last reproduces the portrait, apparently lost, which was painted for Sidney's friend Languet by Paolo Veronese at Venice in 1574, and there is no means of identifying a second portrait noticed by Languet as in the possession of one Abondius at Vienna in the same year (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. x. 308; *Gent. Mag.* 1854, ii. 152–3). At Woburn a portrait doubtfully

assigned to Sir Antonio More is on fairly good grounds identified with Sidney; it has been engraved. A very attractive half-length portrait (anonymous) is in the collection of the Earl of Warwick. Another portrait attributed to Zucchero, painted after Sidney's death, belongs to the Marquis of Lothian. A portrait labelled 'Sir Philip Sidney who writ the Arcadia' belongs to the Earl of Darnley. Another is at Knole. An engraving by C. Warren, from a portrait at Wentworth Castle, inaccurately attributed to Velasquez, prefaces Zouch's 'Memoirs' (1809); Dr. Waagen assigns this portrait to the Netherlandish school. Dallaway (*Anecdotes of Paintings*) mentions a portrait by J. de Critz. Among numerous engravings may be mentioned the rare copperplates by Renold Elstracke [q. v.], by Thomas Lant [q. v.] (in the account of Sidney's funeral, 1587, reproduced in 'Astrophel and Stella,' ed. Pollard), and by Simon Pass [q. v.] in Holland's 'Herωologia.' There is a stained-glass window with a full-length portrait in the hall of the university of Sydney, New South Wales.

Sidney's literary work has done much to keep his fame alive. None of it was published in his lifetime, but all of it was widely read in manuscript copies, and the reluctance of his friends to authorise its publication led to the issue of surreptitious editions which perplex the conscientious bibliographer.

In 1587 there appeared a translation from the French prose of Plessis du Mornay, entitled 'A Woorke concerning the trewnesse of the Christian Religion.' This was begun by Sidney, but was completed and published by Arthur Golding [q. v.] It was at once popular, and reissues are dated 1587, 1592, 1604, and 1617.

The 'Arcadia,' begun in 1580 and probably completed before his marriage in 1583, was the earliest of Sidney's purely literary compositions to be printed. Within a few months of its author's death Greville wrote to Walsingham that the publisher, William Ponsonby, had told him of a forthcoming edition, of which Sidney's friends knew nothing. Greville suggested that 'more deliberation' was required before Sidney's books should be given to the world (cf. *State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. cxcv. No. 43; Arber, *Garner*, i. 488–9). On 23 Sept. 1588, however, Ponsonby obtained a license for the publication of the 'Arcadia.' In 1589 Puttenham, in his 'Art of English Poesie,' wrote: 'Sir Philip Sidney in the description of his mistresse excellently well handled this figure of resemblaunce by imagerie, as ye may see in his booke of Arcadia.' But the romance was not published till 1590, when Ponsonby issued in quarto 'The Countesse of Pembroke's Arcadia, written by Sir Philippe Sidnei' (copies are at the British Museum, and in the Huth, Britwell, and Rowfant Libraries). The 'overseer' (i.e. printer's reader) admitted his own responsibility for the division of the work into chapters, and for the distribution through the prose text of the poetical eclogues. The whole was divided into three books. Another edition, 'now since the first edition augmented and ended,' was issued by Ponsonby in 1593 in folio (a unique copy is at Britwell). In an address to the reader H. S. (possibly Henry Salisbury [q. v.]) stated that the work had been revised and supplemented from Sidney's manuscripts by his sister, the Countess of Pembroke. She now divided the work into five books instead of three, while changes were made in the arrangement of the poems and many new ones supplied. An edition, 'now the third time published, with sundry new additions of the same author' (London, 1598, fol.), also undertaken by Ponsonby under Lady Pembroke's direction, contained the previously published 'Apologie for Poetrie' and 'Astrophel and Stella,' with some hitherto unprinted poems and the masque of the 'Lady of May.' This is the definitive edition of Sidney's works, and it was constantly reissued. Robert Waldegrave printed an edition at Edinburgh in 1599, copies of which were unlawfully imported into England. Later folio issues of bibliographical interest were dated 1605 (by Matthew Lownes), 1613 (for Simon Waterson, with a new 'dialogue betweene two shepherds ... at Wilton'), 1621 (Dublin, printed by the Societie of Stationers, with the supplement to the third book of the 'Arcadia' by Sir William Alexander, originally published separately), 1623 (London, with Alexander's supplement), 1627 (with Beling's sixth book, separately title-paged). Other reissues appeared in 1629, 1633, 1638 (with a second supplement to the third book by Ja. Johnstoun), 1655 (with memoir and 'a remedie of love'), 1662, and 1674. A reprint of 1725 of Sidney's 'works ... in prose and verse,' in 3 vols. 8vo, was described as the fourteenth edition, and a modernised version of the 'Arcadia' by Mrs. Stanley was issued in the same year. No other reprint was attempted till 1867, when J. Hain Friswell edited an abridgement. A facsimile reprint of the quarto of 1590, with bibliographical introduction by Dr. Oskar Sommer, appeared in 1891.

The 'Arcadia' was written by Sidney for the amusement of his sister, the Countess of Pembroke. It was 'done,' he wrote, 'in loose sheets of paper, most of it in his sister's presence, the rest by sheets sent unto her as fast

as they were done.' The work bears traces of this method of composition. It relates in rambling fashion the stirring adventures of two princes, Musidorus of Thessaly and Pyrocles of Macedon, who, in the face of many dangers and difficulties, sue for the hands of the princesses Pamela and Philoclea, daughters of Basilius, king of Arcady, and of his lascivious queen Gynecia. Numerous digressions divert the reader's attention from the chief theme. Battles and tournaments fill a large space of the canvas, and they are portrayed with all the sympathy of a knight-errant. But the chivalric elements are balanced by the complications incident to romance, in which the men often disguise themselves as women and the women as men, and by pastoral eclogues mainly in verse, in which rustic life and feeling are contrasted with those of courts. In the long speeches which are placed in the mouths of all the leading actors, much sagacious philosophic or ethical reflection is set before the reader, and there are some attractive descriptions of natural scenery.

The work, in which the tumult of a mediæval chivalric romance thus alternates with the placid strains of pastoral poetry, is an outcome of much reading of foreign literature. The title of the whole and most of the pastoral episodes were drawn from the 'Arcadia' of the Neapolitan, Jacopo Sanazaro, which was first published at Milan in 1504 (French translation, 1544). But Sidney stood more directly indebted to Spanish romance—to the chivalric tales of 'Amadis' and 'Palmerin,' and above all to the 'Diana Enamorada,' by George Montemayor (itself an imitation of Sanazaro's 'Arcadia'), first published in 1557 or 1560, and first translated into English by Bartholomew Yong in 1598. From 'Diana' Sidney avowedly translated two songs that figure in the 'certain sonnets' appended to the 'Arcadia.' Signs are not wanting, too, that Sidney had studied the 'Æthiopica' of Heliodorus, of which Thomas Underdown [q. v.] published a translation in 1587. Sidney, in his 'Apologie for Poetrie' (ed. Shuckburgh, p. 12), made appreciative reference to Heliodorus's 'sugred invention of that picture of love in his Theagines and Cariclea.' Possibly, too, a part of Sidney's scheme was due to Lyly's 'Euphues,' which was published a year before the 'Arcadia' was begun.

Both in his 'Apologie' and in his 'Sonnets' (No. iii.), Sidney condemned the conceits of the euphuists who 'rifled up' stories of beasts, fowls, and fishes on which to nurture conceits, and Drayton (in *Of Poets and Poesy*) claimed for 'noble' Sidney that he made a successful stand against the tyranny of Lyly's 'Euphues:'

> [And] throughly paced our language, as to show
> The plenteous English hand in hand might go
> With Greek and Latin, and did first reduce
> Our tongue from Lilly's writing then in use.

But the prose of the 'Arcadia' is diffuse and artificial, and abounds in tricks as indefensible and irritating as any sanctioned by Lyly. Sidney overloads his sentences with long series of weak epithets, while he abounds in far-fetched metaphors. Oases of direct narrative exist, but they are rare. Mr. George Macdonald, in his 'Cabinet of Gems' (1892), has, however, shown that, by gentle pruning, short extracts from the 'Arcadia' can assume graces of simplicity which are only occasionally recognisable in the work in its original shape. In the verse in the 'Arcadia' Sidney not only experimented in English with classical metres, but with the terza rima, sestina, and canzonet of modern Italy.

But defects of theme and style passed unrecognised in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. The book at once established itself in popular esteem, and for more than a hundred years enjoyed an undisputed vogue. In Holinshed's 'Chronicle,' while Sidney was still alive, and the work in manuscript, the 'Arcadia' was eulogised by his friend Edmund Molyneux for 'its excellencie of spirit, gallant invention, varietie of matter, orderlie disposition,' and 'apt words.' Greville described the work as, in the opinion of Sidney's friends, much inferior to 'that unbounded spirit of his,' but he regarded it as at once an artistic and ethical *tour de force*. Gabriel Harvey eulogised it as 'the simple image of his gentle wit and the golden pillar of his noble courage.' Hakewill called it 'nothing inferior to the choicest piece among the ancients.' Almost from the day of its publication court ladies imitated its affected turns of speech (cf. Dekker, *Gull's Hornbook*, 1609; Ben Jonson, *Every Man out of his Humour*, act ii. sc. i. 1600). Early in the seventeenth century a gentleman of fashion would compliment a lady 'in pure Sir Philip Sidney' (*Anecdotes*, Camden Soc. p. 64). A prayer spoken by Pamela (*Arcadia*, bk. iii.) was almost literally reproduced in a few copies of the 'Εἰκὼν Βασιλικὴ,' and one of the charges made against the king's memory by Milton was that he stole a prayer 'word for word from the mouth of a heathen woman, praying to a heathen god, and that in no serious book, but in the vain amatorious poem of Sir Philip Sidney's Arcadia' (*Eikonoklastes*, 1649, 1650).

The influence of the romance on contemporary literature was considerable. Shake-

speare based on Sidney's story of the 'Paphlagonian unkind king' (bk. ii.) the episode of Gloucester and his sons in 'King Lear,' while many phrases in his plays, especially in the 'Tempest' and 'Midsummer Night's Dream,' closely resemble expressions in the 'Arcadia,' and justify the conjecture that he studied the romance as carefully as he studied Sidney's sonnets or his masque of the 'Lady of May' (cf. *Shakesperian Parallelisms collected from Sir Philip Sydney's 'Arcadia' by Eliza M. West*, privately printed, 1865). There is an unmistakable resemblance between Holofernes in 'Love's Labour's Lost' and Rombus, the pedantic schoolmaster in Sidney's masque, which reads like a first draft of one of the pastoral incidents of the 'Arcadia,' and was from 1598 onwards always printed with it. Spenser's 'Faerie Queene' also stands indebted at many points to Sidney's romance (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. vols. iii. and iv. passim).

Extracts and epitomes of the 'Arcadia' were long popular as chap-books, and continuations abounded. 'The English Arcadia alluding his beginning to Philip Sidnes ending,' by Gervase Markham [q. v.], appeared in 1607. William Alexander, earl of Stirling, published in 1621 'a supplement of a defect in the third part of Sidney's Arcadia.' A 'Sixth Booke to the Countesse of Pembrokes Arcadia, written by R[ichard] B[eling] of Lincolnes Inn,' was issued in 1624, and this, like Alexander's supplement, was included in all the later editions. 'Continuation of Sir Philip Sidney's Arcadia, wherein is handled the loves of Amphialus and Helen . . . written by a young gentlewoman, Mrs. A. W[eames],' was published in 1651.

Among avowed imitations may be mentioned Nathaniel Baxter's philosophical poem 'Sir Philip Sidney's Ourania' (1606), 'The Countess of Montgomery's Urania,' by Lady Mary Wroth, Sidney's niece (1621), and John Reynolds's 'Flower of Fidelitie' (1650). Sidney's incidental story of 'Argalus and Parthenia' was retold in verse by Francis Quarles in 1629.

Plots of plays were also drawn from the 'Arcadia.' John Day described the argument of his 'Ile of Guls' (1606) as 'a little string or rivolet drawne from the gull streme of the right worthy gentleman Sir Philip Sidneys well knowne Archadea.' The plots of Shirley's pastoral play called 'The Arcadia' (1614) and Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Cupid's Revenge' (1615) came from the same source. Similar efforts of later date were 'Andromana, or the Merchant's Wife,' by J. S., doubtfully identified with Shirley (1660); William Mountfort's 'Zelmane' (1705); Macnamara Morgan's 'Philoclea' (1754), and 'Parthenia, an Arcadian drama' (1764).

During the eighteenth century Sidney's romance gradually lost its reputation. Addison noticed it among the books which the fair Leonora bought for her own shelves (*Spectator*, 12 April 1711). Richardson borrowed from Sidney's character of Pamela the name of his heroine, and at least one of her adventures. Cowper read the 'Arcadia' with delight, and wrote in 'The Task' (bk. iii. l. 514) of 'those Arcadian scenes' sung by 'Sidney, warbler of poetic prose.' But more recent critics estimate the merits of the romance more moderately. Horace Walpole declared that Sidney wrote with the *sangfroid* and prolixity of Mlle. Scudéri. Hazlitt regarded the 'Arcadia' as one of the greatest monuments of the abuse of intellectual power upon record. Hallam was more favourable, but classes it with 'long romances, proverbially the most tiresome of all books.' To the literary historian the 'Arcadia' is now mainly of value as the most famous English example of the type of literature which the modern novel displaced.

Abroad the 'Arcadia' met, in its early days, with an enthusiastic reception. Du Bartas in his 'Seconde Semaine' (1584) spoke of 'Milor Cidne' as constituting, with More and Sir Nicholas Bacon, one of the three pillars of the English speech. The romance was twice translated into French, first by J. Baudouin as 'L'Arcadie de la Comtesse de Pembrok, mise en nostre langage' (Paris, 1624, 3 vols. 8vo), with fancy portraits of Sidney and of his sister. The second translation, of which the opening part was the work of 'un brave gentilhomme,' and the rest by Mlle. Geneviève Chappelain, was published by Robert Fouet in 1625, and is ornamented with attractive engravings. In Charles Sorel's satire on sixteenth-century romance, entitled 'Le Berger Extravagant,' 1628 (iii. 70, 134), praise was lavished on the discourses of love and politics which figure in the 'Arcadia.' 'La Cour Bergère,' a tragi-comedy in verse, largely drawn from the 'Arcadia,' by Antoine Mareschal, was published at Paris in 1640, with a dedication to Sidney's nephew, Robert Sidney, second earl of Leicester [q.v.] Niceron in 1731 described the 'Arcadia' as full of intelligence and very well written in his 'Mémoires pour servir,' while Florian, in his 'Essai sur la Pastorale,' which he prefixed to 'Estelle' (1788), described Sidney with D'Urfé, Montemayor, and Cervantes as his literary ancestors.

A German translation by Valentinus Theocritus was published at Frankfurt-am-Main in 1629, and was revised by Martin Opitz in

an edition of 1643. A reprint of the latter appeared at Leyden in 1646.

The collection of sonnets called 'Astrophel and Stella' has, of all Sidney's literary achievements, best stood the tests of time. It consisted in its authentic form of 108 sonnets and eleven songs. In 1591, within a year of the first issue of the 'Arcadia,' a publisher, Thomas Newman, secured a manuscript version of the sonnets, and on his own initiative issued an edition with a dedication to a personal friend, Francis Flower, with an epistle to the reader by Thomas Nash (doubtless the editor of the volume), and an appendix of 'sundry other rare sonnets by diuers noblemen and gentlemen.' Sidney's friends in September 1591 appealed to Lord Burghley to procure the suppression of this unauthorised venture (cf. ARBER, *Stationers' Registers*, i. 555). A month later, apparently, another unauthorised publisher, Matthew Lownes, issued an independent edition, a copy of which, said to be unique, is in the Bodleian Library. Finally Newman, at the solicitation of Sidney's friends, reissued his volume in 1591 without the prefatory matter and with many revisions of the text (cf. copy in Brit. Mus.) The poems were again reprinted with the authorised edition of the 'Arcadia' in 1598. There they underwent a completer recension; an important sonnet (xxxviii), attacking Lord Rich by name, and two songs (viii and ix) were added for the first time, and the songs, which had hitherto followed the sonnets *en bloc*, were distributed among them. This volume of 1598 also supplied for the first time 'certaine sonets of Sir Philip Sidney never before printed,' among which was the splendid lyric entitled 'Love's dirge,' with the refrain 'Love is dead,' which gives Sidney a high place among lyric poets. The sonnets were reprinted from Newman's two editions of 1591 by Mr. Arber in his 'English Garner,' i. 493 sq. With the songs and the 'Defence of Poesie,' they were edited by William Gray (Oxford, 1829), and by Dr. Flügel, again with the 'Defence of Poesie,' in 1889. A compact reissue of 'Astrophel and Stella,' edited by Mr. A. W. Pollard, was published in 1891.

The sonnets, which were probably begun in 1575, and ceased soon after Sidney's marriage in 1583, are formed on the simple model of three rhyming decasyllabic quatrains, with a concluding couplet. Whether or no they were designed at the outset as merely literary exercises, imitating Surrey's addresses to Geraldine, they portray with historical precision the course of Sidney's ambiguous relations with Lady Rich. There is no reason to contest Nash's description of their argument as 'cruel chastity—the prologue Hope, the epilogue Despair.' The opening poems, which are clumsily contrived, are frigid in temper, but their tone grows by slow degrees genuinely passionate; the feeling becomes 'full, material, and circumstantiated,' and many of the later sonnets, in reflective power, in felicity of phrasing, and in energy of sentiment, are 'among the best of their sort' (cf. LAMB, 'Some Sonnets of Sir Philip Sydney,' in *Essays of Elia*, ed. Ainger, pp. 286 sq.) Shakespeare was doubtless indebted to them for the form of his own sonnets, and at times Sidney seems to adumbrate Shakespeare's subtlety of thought and splendour of expression.

Next in importance, as in date of publication, comes Sidney's 'Apologie for Poetrie.' About August 1579 Stephen Gosson published an attack on stage-plays, entitled 'The School of Abuse,' and he followed it up in November with an 'Apologie of the School of Abuse.' Both were dedicated to Sidney. On 16 Oct. 1579 Spenser wrote from Leicester House to Gabriel Harvey: 'Newe Bookes I heare of none but only of one, that writing a certaine booke called The Schoole of Abuse, and dedicating it to Maister Sidney, was for hys labor scorned: if at leaste it be in the goodnesse of that nature to scorne. Suche follie is it, not to regarde afore hande the inclination and qualitie of him, to whom we dedicate oure bookes.' Sidney at once set about preparing a retort to Gosson, which took the form of an essay on the influence of imaginative literature on mankind. By poetry he understood any work of the imagination. 'Verse,' he wrote, 'is but an ornament and no cause to poetry.' His 'Apologie' is in three parts; in the first, poetry is considered as teaching virtuous action, in the second the various forms of poetry are enumerated and justified, and in the third a sanguine estimate is offered of the past, present, and future position of English poetry. Sidney commended the work of Chaucer, Surrey, and Spenser, but failed to foresee the imminent greatness of English drama. He concluded with a spirited denunciation of the earth-creeping mind that cannot lift itself up to look at the sky of poetry. There is much that is scholastic and pedantic in the detailed treatment of his theme, but his general attitude is that of an enlightened lover of great literature. The work was first printed as an 'Apologie for Poetrie' in a separate volume with four eulogistic sonnets by Henry Constable [q. v.] for Henry Olney in 1595. It was appended, with the title of the 'Defence of Poesie,' to the 1598 edition of the 'Arcadia' and to all the reissues; it was edited separately in

1752 (Glasgow), by Lord Thurlow in 1810, by Professor Arber in 1868, and by Mr. E. S. Shuckburgh in 1891.

Sidney's translation of the Psalms, in which his sister joined him, was long circulated in manuscript, and manuscript copies are numerous (cf. Bodl. *Rawlinson MS.*, Poet. 25; *Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS.* 12047–8; and manuscript in Trin. Coll. Cambridge). Donne wrote a fine poem in praise of the work (cf. *Poems*, 1633; cf. *Jonson's Conversations with Drummond*, p. 15). It was first printed in 1823 by Robert Triphook under the editorship of Samuel Weller Singer [q. v.], from a manuscript in the handwriting of John Davies of Hereford, then in the possession of B. H. Bright, but now at Penshurst. The title ran: 'The Psalmes of David translated into divers and sundry kindes of Verse, more rare and excellent for the Method and Variety than ever yet hath been done in English. Begun by the noble and learned gent. Sir Philip Sidney, Knt., and finished by the right honorable the Countess of Pembroke, his sister.' The first forty-three psalms are, according to notes in the manuscript, alone by Sidney. The metres are very various. Psalm xxxvii is an early example of that employed by Tennyson in 'In Memoriam.' Sidney's renderings enjoyed the advantage of republication with discursive commentary by Mr. Ruskin; Mr. Ruskin's edition of them forms the second volume of his 'Bibliotheca Pastorum,' 1877, and bears the sub-title of 'Rock Honey-comb.' Sidney's paraphrase, according to Mr. Ruskin, 'aims straight, and with almost fiercely fixed purpose, at getting into the heart and truth of the thing it has got to say; and unmistakably, at any cost of its own dignity, explaining *that* to the hearer, shrinking from no familiarity and restricting itself from no expansion in terms, that will make the thing meant clearer' (Pref. p. xvii).

One of Sidney's poetic works is lost. When William Ponsonby obtained a license for the publication of the 'Arcadia' on 23 Sept. 1588, he also secured permission to print 'a translation of Salust de Bartas done by the same Sr P. into englishe.' Greville mentioned in his letter to Walsingham that Sidney had executed this translation; and Florio, when dedicating the second book of his translation of Montaigne (1603) to Sidney's daughter, the Countess of Rutland, and to Sidney's friend, Lady Rich, notes that he had seen Sidney's rendering of 'the first septmane of that arch-poet Du Bartas,' and entreats the ladies to give it to the world. Nothing further is known of it.

All Sidney's extant poetry was collected by Dr. Grosart in 1873 (new edit. 1877). The editor includes, besides the sonnets, songs, poems from the 'Arcadia,' and the psalms, two 'pastoralls' from Davison's 'Poetical Rhapsody;' 'Affection's Snare,' from Rawlinson MS. Poet. 84; and 'Wooing-stuffe,' from 'Cottoni Posthuma' (p. 327), where it is appended to a short prose essay, 'Valour Anatomized,' doubtfully assigned to Sidney.

[The chief original sources of information are the finely eulogistic life of Sidney by his friend Fulke Greville, which was first published in 1652, and is mainly a sketch of character and of opinions; the papers and letters (with memoir) printed in Collins's Sydney Papers (1746, fol., i. 98–113, and passim) from the originals preserved at Penshurst (cf. Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. iii. 227—account of manuscripts at Penshurst); and the Correspondence of Sir Philip Sidney and Hubert Languet, collected and translated from the Latin, with notes and a memoir of Sidney by Steuart A. Pears [q. v.], London, 1845. Languet's Epistolæ in Latin were published by Lord Hailes in 1776. The fullest modern biography is that by Mr. H. R. Fox Bourne, which was first published in 1862, and was reissued in a revised form in 1891 in the 'Heroes of the Nation' series. The latter volume practically supersedes, as far as the facts go, the lives by Thomas Zouch (1809); by Julius Lloyd (1862); and by J. A. Symonds in 'Men of Letters' series (1886). (Cf. Anna M. Stoddart's Philip Sidney, Servant of God, 1894.) Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24490, pp. 1–24, collects many details respecting the contemporary elegies. Other useful authorities are: Sidneiana, being a collection of fragments relative to Sir Philip Sidney, knt., by Samuel Butler, bishop of Lichfield [q.v.] (Roxburghe Club), London, 1837; Dr. Grosart's Introductions to the Complete Poems of Sir Philip Sidney, 2 vols., 1873; Dr. Edward Flügel's careful introduction to his edition of Astrophel and Stella and Defence of Poesie, Halle, 1889; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, i. 525 seq.; Morley's English Writers, vol. ix.; Arber's English Garner, i. 467–600; Dunlop's Hist. of Fiction, ed. Wilson; Jusserand's English Novel, Engl. transl. 1890; Courthope's Hist. of English Poetry, ii. 202–33.] S. L.

SIDNEY, PHILIP, third EARL OF LEICESTER (1619–1698), eldest son of Robert, second earl of Leicester [q. v.], born in January 1619, matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 26 July 1634 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxonienses*, i. 1449), Lord Lisle, as he was styled from 1626 to 1677, accompanied his father on his embassy to Denmark in 1632, and on his embassy to France in 1636. In the second Scottish war he commanded the cuirassiers who formed the bodyguard of his uncle, the Earl of

Northumberland (Collins, *Memorials*, i. ii. 637, 638; Doyle, *Official Baronage*, ii. 349). In the Short parliament of April 1640, and in the Long parliament, Lisle represented the borough of Yarmouth in the Isle of Wight. When the Irish rebellion broke out Lisle was sent to Ireland by his father, the lord-deputy, in command of a regiment of six hundred horse, which landed at Dublin in April 1642. He relieved Geashill Castle in King's County, commanded a plundering expedition into the Irish quarters which advanced as far as Monaghan, and performed other exploits (Coxe, *Hibernia Anglicana*, ii. 106; Gilbert, *Aphorismical Discovery of Treasonable Faction*, i. 427; Carte, *Ormonde*, ed. 1851, ii. 256, 351). Lisle held the rank of lieutenant-general of the horse under Ormonde, and the parliamentary sympathisers in the Irish government would gladly have seen him commander-in-chief in Ormonde's place (*ib.* ii. 376). His support of the parliamentary commissioners, Reynolds and Goodwin, in their intrigues against Ormonde greatly hindered the public service, and Ormonde wished to exclude him from the Irish council (*ib.* ii. 409, 421, 427, 432, 454, v. 394). Ormonde's chaplain, Creichton, charges Lisle with misconduct at the battle of Ross (18 March 1643); while Sir John Temple, a client of the Sidney family, asserts that Lisle did very good service in Ireland, and was systematically discouraged and affronted (Gilbert, *History of the Confederation and War in Ireland*, ii. 53, 257). When Ormonde's negotiations for the cessation began, Lisle resolved to leave Ireland, saying, in an intercepted letter to his father, 'that no good is to be done in this place,' and that he feared an oath against the parliament was about to be imposed on the officers serving in Ireland (*ib.* ii. 60). Though arrested on landing in England, he was speedily released and voted 1,000*l.* for his services.

In 1646, as soon as the parliament was able to think of sending fresh forces to Ireland, Lisle was appointed lord-lieutenant (21 Jan. 1646). His commission is dated 9 April 1646, but not till 1 Feb. 1647 was he able to start for his charge (Collins, i. 148; Blencowe, *Sidney Papers*, p. 6; *Commons' Journals*, iv. 413, 504). He landed in Munster, bringing with him one hundred and twenty horse and five thousand foot, but was able to accomplish nothing, and became involved in a violent quarrel with Lord Inchiquin (Gilbert, *Confederation and War in Ireland*, iv. 19–26; Carte, iii. 324, 369). Lisle's commission expired on 15 April 1647; he returned at once to England, and was thanked by parliament on 7 May, though his command was not renewed (Blencowe, *Sidney Papers*, p. 17). Like his brother Algernon [q. v.], he was appointed one of the judges for the trial of Charles I, but declined to act (*ib.* p. 54). He did not, however, feel any scruples about supporting the republic, and was a member of the first, second, fourth, and fifth councils of state elected during the Commonwealth. A few of his letters on public affairs during this period are printed by Collins (*Memorials*, ii. 676–9). On 31 Dec. 1652 Lisle was selected to go as ambassador to Sweden, and accepted, but his instructions were not ready till 22 March 1653, and he had not started when Cromwell turned out the Long parliament. He then resigned his mission, pleading ill-health (Whitelocke, *Swedish Embassy*, i. 2–6, 12, 38, 44, 46).

Lisle was high in Cromwell's favour. Presumably he was a devout puritan, for he was summoned to sit in the 'Little Parliament,' and was a member of both the councils of state elected by it. He was also a member of each of the two councils of state of the protectorate, and was summoned to sit in Cromwell's House of Lords. At the ceremony of Cromwell's second installation as Protector (26 June 1656) he took a prominent part, and a letter disapproving of his brother Algernon's ostentatious opposition to the Protector has been preserved (*Cromwelliana*, p. 166; Blencowe, p. 269). Lisle signed the proclamation declaring Richard Cromwell Protector, and was a member of his council. In spite of the important positions he held, he seems to have exercised very little political influence, and therefore incurred very little danger when the Restoration took place, but provided against possible trouble by obtaining a pardon under the great seal (30 Oct. 1660). He took no further part in public affairs, succeeded his father as Earl of Leicester on 2 Nov. 1677, and died 6 March 1698. According to Collins, he was in his later years a patron of literature, used to entertain the greatest wits of the age at his house at Sheen, and set apart one day in the week for the entertainment of men of letters (Collins, i. 149). A group of himself and his two brothers, as children, painted by Vandyck, is at Penshurst.

Lisle married, on 9 May 1645, Catherine Cecil, daughter of William, second earl of Salisbury; she died 18 Aug. 1652 (Blencowe, p. 136). His son and heir Robert, fourth earl of Leicester, was born in 1649, summoned to the House of Lords as Baron Sidney of Penshurst by William III (11 July

1689), and died 10 Nov. 1702 (COLLINS, i. 176).

[Collins's Letters and Memorials of State, &c., 1746, 2 vols. fol. (commonly called the Sydney Papers); Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 349.]

C. H. F.

SIDNEY, ROBERT, VISCOUNT LISLE and first EARL OF LEICESTER (1563–1626), born at Penshurst on the 19th and baptised on 28 Nov. 1563, was second son of Sir Henry Sidney [q. v.], by his wife Mary, daughter of John Dudley, duke of Northumberland. Sir Philip Sidney [q. v.] was his elder brother. In 1573 his marriage with a daughter of the twelfth Lord Berkeley was suggested. He entered Christ Church, Oxford, in 1574, his tutor being Robert Dorset, afterwards dean of Chester, and he read history with avidity. His father urged him to make his elder brother Philip his pattern in all things: 'imitate his virtues, exercises, studies, and actions.' About 1578 he started on a tour in Germany. Philip sent him two long letters of advice, in one pointing out how he might best profit by the experiences of travel, in the other suggesting a useful method of reading history. Robert was at Prague in November 1580, and suffered much inconvenience from the irregularity with which money was remitted to him by his father. Philip did what he could to supply his needs, and continued to send him good advice, urging him, among other things, to take part in 'any good wars' that might arise in Europe, and practise fencing and the arts of self-defence.

Soon after his return home he married at St. Donats, on 23 Sept. 1584, Barbara, daughter and heiress of John Gamage of Coity, Glamorganshire. Next month he was at Wilton, and he and his brother Philip stood godfather to Philip, second son of his sister, the Countess of Pembroke [see HERBERT, PHILIP, fourth EARL OF PEMBROKE AND MONTGOMERY]. In 1585 he entered parliament as member for Glamorganshire, where the estates of his wife's family lay. He was re-elected for the same constituency in 1592.

In 1585, when Elizabeth resolved to support with an army the united provinces in their struggle with Spain, Sidney accompanied his brother Philip to Flushing (November). His uncle, Leicester, the commander-in-chief, soon appointed him captain of a company of horse, and he saw much active service. Next year he was present at the battle outside Zutphen, when his brother Philip was fatally wounded, and he spent much time with Philip at Arnhem up to the time of his death, on 17 Oct. 1586. Leicester knighted him on 7 Oct., and he acted as chief mourner at his brother's funeral at St. Paul's Cathedral in February 1587. Sir Philip by his will directed his father-in-law Walsingham and his brother Robert to sell his lands so as to meet his own and his father's heavy debts, and for a time Sidney was gravely embarrassed by his efforts to carry out the instruction. He was created M.A. at Oxford on 11 April 1588, at the same time as his friend the Earl of Essex, and in the autumn was sent to Scotland to convey to the Scottish king Elizabeth's thanks for his aid in completing the ruin of the Spanish armada. The death of his uncles, the Earl of Leicester in 1588, and the Earl of Warwick in 1589, each of whom made him his heir, improved his prospects. Meanwhile he was appointed (16 July 1588) governor of the cautionary town of Flushing and of the fort of Rammekins. He spent much time either at his post or in the field in command of a troop of horse. He was wounded at the siege of Steenwyck in June 1592. In November 1593 he was sent on a special mission to Henry IV of France to plead the cause of the French Protestants, and his intelligence and pleasant demeanour ingratiated him with the French king. He returned to London in April 1594. During 1596 and 1597 he energetically aided Sir Francis Vere in his struggle in the Low Countries with Spain, and distinguished himself on 23 Jan. 1597-8 at the great battle of Turnhout, winning the enthusiastic praise of Prince Maurice (MARKHAM, *Fighting Veres*, pp. 255–261). But he was anxious for employment at home. With Essex, who married his brother Philip's widow in 1590, he engaged in a long and friendly correspondence, and Essex vainly used his influence to procure for Sidney the office of lord chamberlain on the death of Lord Hunsdon. In 1597 he was again returned to parliament—now as M.P. for Kent. Sidney spent much time at Flushing in 1598 and the following years, but his visit of inspection to Nieuport in July 1600, and his withdrawal just before the opening of the great engagement there, unjustly exposed him to adverse comment (*Sydney Papers*, ii. 204). During the political disturbances due to Essex's rebellion in the winter of 1600-1 he was the chief channel of communication between the court and Essex (*Sloane MS.* 1856, ff. 10–13, b; and *State Papers*, Dom., 11 Feb. 1601).

With the accession of James I he returned to court and was recognised by the new king as an old friend. A peerage was at once conferred on him (13 May 1603), and he became Baron Sidney of Penshurst. In June 1603

he and Lord Southampton met the new French ambassador, Marquis de Rosné, afterwards Duc de Sully, at Canterbury and escorted him to London. Queen Anne of Denmark noticed him favourably, and he was nominated her chamberlain (14 July), the surveyor-general of her revenues (10 Nov. 1603), steward of her Kentish manors, and a member of her council (9 Aug. 1604). He was thenceforth prominent in all court functions. He was created Viscount Lisle on 4 May 1605; the title had been extinct since the death of his uncle, the Earl of Warwick.

Sidney, like his brother, interested himself in colonial exploration. He was a subscriber of 90*l.* to the second Virginian charter, and on 23 May 1609 was made a member of the Virginia Company. He also belonged to the East India and North-West Passage companies. In 1612, on the marriage of the Princess Elizabeth to the elector palatine, Lord Lisle attended the bridal party in its progress through Holland to Heidelberg, and on taking leave of the princess and her husband visited some German baths (GREEN, *Princesses of England*, v. 227, 237, 249). In 1616 he acted as a special envoy to arrange with the united provinces of the Low Countries the surrender of Flushing, of which James had reappointed him governor in 1603, and of the other cautionary towns. The successful accomplishment of this task was rewarded by his creation as K.G. on 26 May 1616, and two years later he was appointed a commissioner to report on the condition of the order. On 2 Aug. 1618 the earldom of Leicester, which had lapsed on the death of his uncle, was revived in his favour, and the ceremony of creation was performed by the king in the hall of the bishop's palace at Salisbury. In 1620 he was nominated a commissioner for ecclesiastical causes, and in 1621 he was admitted to the council of war, which was appointed to consider the feasibility of English intervention in the war in Germany in behalf of the elector palatine.

Leicester spent all his leisure at Penshurst, and his happy domestic life there was charmingly described by Ben Jonson in a poem called 'Penshurst,' which appeared in Jonson's 'Forest.' According to Jonson, James I visited Leicester at Penshurst when on a hunting expedition. Like his brother Philip, Leicester was interested in music and literature. He was godfather to Robert Dowland [q. v.], who dedicated to him his 'Musicall Banquet' in 1610. The words of the songs to which Dowland here set the music are said to have been written by Leicester and Sir Henry Lee [q. v.] Robert Jones (*fl.* 1616) [q. v.] also dedicated to him his 'Second Booke of Songs' in 1601. Leicester died at Penshurst on 13 July 1626, and was buried there on the 16th.

His wife Barbara, whom Ben Jonson eulogised for her wifely virtues, died in May 1621, having borne her husband ten children —two sons and eight daughters. Three folio volumes of letters addressed to her by her husband between 1588 and 1620 are at Penshurst. The eldest son, William, one of whose birthdays Ben Jonson celebrated in a charming poem, was knighted on 8 Jan. 1610–11, and died unmarried in 1613, when Joshua Sylvester published an elegy; the second son, Robert, second earl of Leicester, is noticed separately. Of the daughters, Mary married Sir Robert Wroth [q. v.], and made some reputation in literature; Elizabeth Catherine married Sir Lewis Mansell, bart., of Margam; Philippa married Sir John Hobart, son of Sir Henry Hobart [q. v.], and from her descended John Hobart, first earl of Buckinghamshire [q. v.]; and Barbara was wife, first, of Sir Thomas Smythe, viscount Strangford, and, secondly, of Sir Thomas Colepepper.

The first earl married, secondly, Sarah, widow of Sir Thomas Smythe, knt., of Bidborough, Kent, and daughter and heiress of William Blount. She died in 1656.

A picture containing full-length life-size portraits of Leicester and his brother Philip as boys is now at Penshurst. A portrait of him late in life, by Van Somer, is also at Penshurst. There is an engraving of him, while Viscount Lisle, by Simon Pass.

[Sydney Papers, ed. Collins, i. 110 seq. et passim, where numerous letters from him and his steward, Rowland White, are printed in full; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. (papers at Penshurst); Doyle's Official Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1590–1618; Fox Bourne's Life of Sir Philip Sidney, 1891; Cal. Hatfield MSS.; Willet's Synopsis Papismi, 1600, p. 961; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 411; Nichols's Leicestershire, i. 540–1, 544; Brown's Genesis of the United States, ii. 1003 seq.] S. L.

SIDNEY, ROBERT, second EARL OF LEICESTER (1595–1677), eldest surviving son of Robert Sidney, first earl of Leicester [q. v.], by his first wife, Barbara, daughter and heiress of John Gamage of Coity, Glamorganshire, was born on 1 Dec. 1595 (COLLINS, *Sydney Papers*, i. 120; DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, ii. 347). Sidney matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 27 Feb. 1607, was made a knight of the Bath on 3 June 1610, and was admitted to Gray's Inn on 25 Feb. 1618 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* i. 1449; *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 149). His father, who was go-

vernor of Flushing, gave him the command of a company of foot there (July 1614), and he became colonel of a regiment in the Dutch service two years later (May 1616). He represented Wilton in the parliament of 1614, Kent in that of 1621, and Monmouthshire in 1624 and 1625. After 1618 he was styled Lord Lisle, and succeeded his father as Earl of Leicester on 13 July 1626 (Doyle).

In 1616 Sidney married Dorothy Percy, daughter of Henry, ninth earl of Northumberland, a marriage which led to a close friendship between Algernon Percy, tenth earl, and Sidney, and greatly influenced his subsequent political career (Fonblanque, *Annals of the House of Percy*, ii. 341). Incidentally it also led to a violent quarrel between Sidney and James Hay, viscount Doncaster, who had married Lucy Percy, which is related at length by Sidney (Collins, i. 121, ii. 371).

Leicester's first public employment was his embassy to Christian IV of Denmark and to the Duke of Holstein (September to November 1632). The exact journal of his embassy, with observations on the king, court, and country which Leicester drew up, Collins promises but fails to print (*Sydney Papers*, i. 128, ii. 370). James Howell [q. v.], who was Leicester's secretary, gives an account of the incidents of the mission, describing the 'stoutness' with which Leicester drank with the Danish king, and praising the swiftness with which he despatched his diplomatic business (Howell, *Letters*, ed. Jacobs, pp. 294-305, 651, 675).

Leicester's second public employment was his embassy to France, whither he was sent in May 1636. He remained there till May 1641, returning to England for five months in April 1639. His despatches during this mission are printed at length, and contain an interesting picture of the French court; but as the object of Charles I was to obtain French aid in the recovery of the palatinate without giving any adequate return to France, the results of the embassy were of the most trifling description (Collins, i. 129, ii. 374-662; Gardiner, *History of England*, viii. 61-3). On his return to England Leicester was admitted to the privy council (5 May 1639), and in the following November Strafford, Northumberland, and the queen urged Charles to appoint him secretary of state in place of Sir John Coke. The appointment would have been popular. 'Leicester, like Northumberland, belonged to that section of the nobility which was distinctly protestant without being puritan, and which was disposed to support the king against rebellion without favouring an arbitrary exertion of the prerogative.' But Leicester, by his conduct towards French protestantism, had earned for himself the reputation of puritanism, and Laud's hostility was fatal to his candidature (*ib.* ix. 85; Collins, ii. 618, 623; Blencowe, p. 261; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, ed. Macray, iv. 41 *n.*)

On 14 June 1641 Leicester was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland in succession to Strafford (Doyle, ii. 348; Gardiner, x. 47). He delayed to start for Ireland, and the outbreak of the Irish rebellion in October 1641, followed by the war between king and parliament, prevented him from going later. With the difficulties of his position he was hardly fitted to cope. Clarendon characterises him as 'a man of great parts, very conversant in books, and much addicted to the mathematics; and though he had been a soldier . . . and was afterwards employed in several embassies . . . was in truth rather a speculative than a practical man, and expected greater certitude in the consultation of business than the business of this world is capable of.' Both parties claimed his obedience, so that 'the earl's condition was very slippery and almost impossible to be safely managed by the most dexterous person' (Clarendon, vi. 304, 387). 'The parliament,' wrote Leicester to the Countess of Carlisle, 'bids me go presently, the king commands me to stay till he despatch me. The supplies of the one and the authority of the other are equally necessary. I know not how to obtain them both, and am more likely to have neither. . . . I am suspected and distrusted of either side' (Blencowe, p. xxi, 25 Aug. 1642). On 9 Sept. 1642 he wrote to the Earl of Northumberland, explaining that the king's delay to provide him with his instructions, in spite of repeated petition for them, had prevented him from repairing to Ireland, and that the king's officers had seized the draught-horses which he had provided for the service of Ireland. The publication of this letter gave great offence, which increased still more when Leicester, in spite of the king's command, showed his instructions from the king to the parliament's committee. Finally, on 29 Nov. 1642, just as Leicester was about to embark, the king forbade him to go and summoned him to Oxford (Collins, i. 138; Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, i. 119; Clarendon, v. 304; Carte, *Ormonde*, ii. 23, 288). There Leicester remained for the next year in a very uncomfortable position. 'Though he was of the council and sometimes present, he desired not to have any part of the business, and lay under many reproaches and jealousies which he deserved not; for he was a man of honour

and fidelity to the king, and his greatest misfortunes proceeded from the staggering and irresolution of his nature' (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, vi. 387). At last the king, who wished to appoint Ormonde lord-lieutenant in his place, ordered Leicester to resign his office, which was effected on 29 Nov. 1643 (CARTE, iii. 49, vi. 104, 113). Leicester begged the queen to intercede, that he might not be disgraced without being told of his fault, and protested his faithfulness to the king, but was given no satisfaction (COLLINS, ii. 673). The king intended to make him governor to Prince Charles, as some compensation; but, as Leicester refused to sign the letter which the peers at Oxford sent to the Scottish privy council to dissuade them from invading England, he lost all chance of this preferment (BLENCOWE, p. xxix; CLARENDON, vii. 324 *n.*)

In June 1644 Leicester left the king's quarters and retired to Penshurst; nor did he scruple in the following year to entitle himself to the protection of parliament by taking the negative oath (*Old Parliamentary History*, xiii. 451). His estate had been temporarily sequestered by the Kentish committee, but the sequestration was not maintained (COLLINS, i. 130). Feeling that parliament was not well disposed towards him, he made no attempt to take his seat in the House of Lords, although he had done nothing which would have justified his exclusion (BLENCOWE, p. 7). In May 1649 Northumberland recommended his sister, the Countess of Leicester, to take charge of the Princess Elizabeth and her brother, the Duke of Gloucester, and parliament accepted the suggestion (24 May 1649); the royal children resided at Penshurst from 14 June 1649 till 9 Aug. 1650. The children were then removed to Carisbrook in order to be transported to the continent (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 216, 446; BLENCOWE, pp. 75, 103; CARY, *Memorials of the Civil War*, ii. 138; GREEN, *Lives of the Princesses of England*, vi. 374–89). The Princess Elizabeth, who died on 8 Sept. 1650, left the Earl of Leicester certain jewels—viz. a necklace of pearl, to be transmitted to the Duke of Gloucester, and a diamond, to be retained by Leicester and his wife. This legacy involved him in a long suit with the government (COLLINS, i. 132; CARY, ii. 382; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 65).

Leicester took the engagement to be faithful to the Commonwealth, because he found his law proceedings required him to do so, but did not in any other way commit himself to support the Commonwealth or Protectorate (BLENCOWE, p. 100). In April 1660 he took his seat once more in the House of Lords, and concurred in the votes for the Restoration. Charles II made him a privy councillor (31 May 1660), but after the adjournment of the convention (September 1660) he retired once more to Penshurst and took no further part in politics. He died on 2 Nov. 1677 (COLLINS, i. 136; BLENCOWE, p. 158). His portrait as a child was painted by Vandyck (see *Cat. First Loan Exhib.* No. 780). The Countess of Leicester died on 20 Aug. 1659 (*ib.* p. 271). By her he had six sons, of whom four lived to maturity, and nine daughters: (1) Philip, third earl of Leicester [q. v.]. (2) Algernon [q. v.], the republican. (3) Robert, born 1626, a captain (1643), and afterwards colonel, of the English regiment in the Dutch service; Sidney and his regiment, later known as the Buffs, were recalled to England in 1665, and placed upon the English establishment; he died unmarried in August 1668; scandal represented him as the real father of the Duke of Monmouth (COLLINS, i. 161; DALTON, *Army Lists*, i. 50; *Life of James II*, i. 492). (4) Henry, afterwards Earl of Romney [q. v.] Of the daughters, Dorothy, the eldest, who was Waller's Sacharissa, is noticed separately, under her husband's name of Spencer; Lucy, the third, married, in 1647, John Pelham, son of Sir Thomas Pelham, bart., and ancestor of Henry Pelham and Thomas, duke of Newcastle; and Isabella, the seventh, married Philip Smythe, viscount Strangford (COLLINS, i. 147).

[A long account of Leicester's life, but based exclusively on the papers at Penhurst, is given by Collins in the Memoirs of the Lives and Actions of the Sidneys, prefixed to the Sydney Papers, 2 vols. fol. 1746. Leicester's Journal, extending from 1647 to 1654, was printed by R. W. Blencowe in his Sydney Papers, 1825. Leicester was a voluminous writer, and many extracts from his unpublished manuscripts are printed both by Blencowe and Collins. Clarendon's Rebellion, ed. Macray; Doyle's Official Baronage; other authorities mentioned in the article.] C. H. F.

SIDNEY, SAMUEL (1813–1883), agricultural writer, was born 6 Feb. 1813 in Paradise Street, Birmingham, where his father, Abraham Solomon, M.D., practised as a physician. He was educated for the law, and acted for a short time (about 1834) as a solicitor in Liverpool. He soon took, however, to journalistic and literary work, using the *nom de plume* of Sidney, which he afterwards adopted for all purposes. His earlier writings dealt largely with railways and the gauge question, generally from the agricultural point of view. Most of his

works on this subject appeared between 1846 and 1848. In 1847 the return of his brother John from Australia appears to have aroused Sidney's interest in the colonies, and he wrote much on emigration and colonisation between 1848 and 1854. In conjunction with his brother he edited 'Sidney's Emigrant's Journal' between 1848 and 1850, when it was discontinued 'as barely paying its necessary expenses.' From 1847 to 1857 he wrote regularly for the 'Illustrated London News,' acting as hunting correspondent, and visiting agricultural exhibitions at home and abroad. He wrote also for the 'Live Stock Journal' a series of articles extending over many years, entitled 'Horse Chat' and signed 'Cavalier.' He contributed many articles to the earlier volumes of 'Household Words,' and wrote a novel dealing with Australian life, entitled 'Gallops and Gossips in the Bush of Australia' (1854), which he dedicated to Charles Dickens. In 1850–1 he became one of the assistant commissioners for the Great Exhibition, and was afterwards for some years assistant secretary to the Crystal Palace Company. In 1859 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the secretaryship of the Royal Agricultural Society, and in the succeeding year was appointed secretary of the Agricultural Hall Company. In 1864 he organised the first horse show held at that hall, and acted as manager of many succeeding horse shows there.

In 1857 he edited and in great part rewrote W. C. L. Martin's book on 'The Pig;' and in 1860 he re-edited Youatt's book, also on 'The Pig.' But by far his most important contribution to literature was 'The Book of the Horse,' for which he had long collected materials, and which was first published in 1873. It is a mine of information on the various breeds of horses, English and foreign, on fox-hunting and deer-hunting, on horsemanship and horsewomanship, on the management of the stable, breeding, breaking, &c. It is in this work that Sidney's versatile pen appears at its best. The book became popular at once, and is now (1897) in its fourth edition. In its compilation he had valuable assistance from many leading experts, but he was himself a good judge of a horse, and was a fine rider in his early days. He died of heart disease at Stamford Hill on 8 June 1883.

Of his separately published writings, the more important were, besides those mentioned above: 1. 'Gauge Evidence,' 1846. 2. 'The Double Gauge Railway System,' 1847. 3. 'A Voice from the far Interior of Australia,' 1847, written nominally by his brother John, but really by him. 4. 'The Commercial Consequences of a Mixed Gauge,' 1848. 5. 'Railways and Agriculture in North Lincolnshire,' 1848; a beautiful little volume printed by Pickering. 6. 'Rides on Railways,' 1851. 7. 'The Three Colonies of Australia,' 1852.

[Obituary notice in Agricultural Gazette, vol. xvii. (new series), 1883, p. 598; Preface to the Book of the Horse; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Private information from Mr. F. T. S. Houghton and others.] E. C–E.

SIEMENS, Sir WILLIAM (1823–1883), metallurgist and electrician, born at Lenthe, Hanover, in 1823, was the fourth son of C. Ferdinand Siemens of Lenthe, by his wife Eleonore Deichmann. He was baptised Carl Wilhelm, but having a brother named Carl he was always known as William. The father, a man of education and intelligence, was a farmer of government lands. His death in 1839 left a young family ill provided for, and threw a heavy responsibility on the eldest son, Werner, then an officer in the Prussian artillery, twenty-three years of age. He at once took the place of a father to his seven younger brothers, and, aided in turn by William as he grew up, superintended their education and assisted their start in life. Of the eight sons, four—Werner (*d.* 1882), William, Frederick, and Carl—were closely associated in the practical applications of science or in the management of the great industrial concerns which were the outcome of their scientific inventions. So close indeed was their association that it is not always possible to assign to each credit for his individual share of the fraternal labours. An idea started by one would be developed by another, and each was always ready to disclaim credit for himself and to attribute it to the others. William alone settled in England, though the others had interests in this country. Of the other four brothers, one followed his father's occupation of farmer, one became a successful glass-manufacturer, and two died young after playing subordinate parts in their brothers' business.

Under Werner's guidance, William left the commercial school at Lübeck for a technical school at Magdeburg, where Werner was then stationed. Thence he proceeded to Göttingen University, and studied under Himly (his brother-in-law), Wöhler, and Weber. It having been decided that William was to be an engineer, Werner obtained for him a place in the Stolberg factory at Magdeburg in 1843. Here Werner and William were able to work out together many scientific and mechanical ideas, among others certain improvements in the then novel application

of electricity to the deposition of metals, for which Werner had already obtained a Prussian patent. In this invention a thermo-electric battery supplied the electric current, and there were also certain improvements in the solutions (alkaline hyposulphites) used for gilding and silvering.

For some reason, probably because it was in this country that the greatest progress had been made in electro-plating, the brothers determined to try and dispose of the invention in England. William was despatched in 1843 for the purpose. Speaking many years afterwards at a meeting of the Birmingham and Midland Institute (of which he was then president), he gave an account of the difficulties attending this first visit, when he was so ignorant of the language of the country that he was led to visit an 'undertaker,' under the idea that he was the proper person to take up and dispose of his invention. Ultimately, however, perseverance triumphed over difficulties, and he sold his process to Messrs. Elkington for 1,600*l*.

Such a success stimulated the brothers to fresh efforts. William gave up his position at the Stolberg factory in 1844, and started for London with two fresh inventions—a 'chronometric governor' for steam engines, devised by Werner and worked out by William; and the process of 'anastatic printing,' invented by Baldamus of Erfurt, and developed by the brothers. The value set on these two inventions was excessive, and no capitalist could be found willing to purchase either, meritorious as they were. The 'governor' was an instrument of extreme ingenuity; it was fully appreciated by leading mechanical engineers, and obtained prizes from the Society of Arts in 1850 and at the exhibition of 1851. It did not, however, come into practical use for its intended purpose—a purpose, indeed, for which it was too delicate—though it was afterwards successfully applied by Sir George Airy for regulating the movement of certain instruments at Greenwich Observatory.

The anastatic process was long employed for the reproduction of printed matter, and has only been superseded by modern photographic methods. It was a transfer process. The page to be copied was moistened with acid and laid down on a metal plate. On pressure being applied, the result was a slight etching of the metal by the acid in the parts in contact with the unprinted portions of the paper, and a slight setting off of the ink from the printed portions. The plate could then be inked up and printed from by the usual lithographic methods. The process, however, brought no profit to its introducer, and the factory which he started for its application was a source of considerable loss. The first five years of Siemens's stay in England were thus productive of small encouragement, and in 1849 he even discussed the idea of emigrating with Carl and Frederick to California, then in the first flush of the gold discoveries. The next invention about which the brothers busied themselves, though it contained within itself the germs of ultimate success, was no more profitable than its predecessors. The regenerative steam engine and condenser seem to have been mainly the invention of William Siemens, though the idea had previously been suggested by others. It was the outcome of efforts to prevent the great waste of energy which occurs in all forms of heat engine in consequence of the high temperature at which the products of combustion are discharged, and also from the steam being condensed to water after a portion only of its heat has been utilised as energy.

The means of remedy employed were philosophical and the principle sound, but the first application of the method was unsuccessful. The most important feature of the invention was that the steam after use in the cylinder passed through what Siemens's biographer, Dr. Pole, in his description ingeniously terms a 'metallic respirator,' to which it imparted a large share of its heat, and it therefore reached the condenser in a partly cooled state. The water from the condenser was afterwards forced back through the respirator, absorbing its heat, and it was thus raised in temperature on its way to the boiler.

In the engine itself further means were adopted for economising heat, but in spite of all the labour and ingenuity expended upon it during a space of twelve years (it was patented in 1847 and not finally abandoned until 1859), it never realised the hopes of its inventor. That the merits of the invention were recognised is shown by the fact that a leading firm of Birmingham engineers, Messrs. Fox & Henderson, paid Siemens a considerable sum for a share in the patent, and also engaged his services at a salary which provided him with a sufficient means of livelihood. In addition to this he was now earning money in other ways, and in 1851 he made his first genuine success with an invention by producing a water-meter, which fulfilled its intended purposes so well, and was so superior to other instruments, that in a year or two it was producing a handsome income from royalties, and the inventor's long struggle against adverse fortune was at an end.

The success of the meter, however, was soon eclipsed by that of the great invention with which the names of William and Frederick Siemens must always be connected —the regenerative furnace. The brothers had long endeavoured to apply the principle of their condenser to various manufacturing processes, especially to those in which, as in salt-making, large quantities of liquid have to be evaporated. Their efforts met with little practical success until they finally hit on the very simple idea of applying the principle of the condenser to furnaces, an idea which was embodied in a patent taken out by Frederick in 1856. The products of combustion from the furnace, instead of passing direct to the chimney, were led through a chamber filled with refractory brickwork, to which they gave up their heat. As soon as the chamber was sufficiently hot, the current was shut off, and the air-supply of the furnace led through it. The air thus reached the burning fuel hot, instead of cold. By the use of two chambers used alternately to receive and give out the heat, the process was made continuous. By a further improvement gas was used in place of solid fuel, and this was passed through the 'regenerator' so that it arrived at the place of combustion in a highly heated state. Not only was there an enormous economy of heat, but the gas could be made from fuel of a very inferior sort, while processes could be conducted in the open furnace which could only be carried out in crucibles when solid fuel was employed. The first practical application of the furnace was to the melting and reheating of steel in 1857. It was soon after applied, in a modified form, to heating the air for blast furnaces, then to glass-making (the subject of the last lecture ever given by Faraday was the use of the furnace at Chance's glass-works), and eventually to a large number of industrial processes where great heat is required. Its latest and most important application was to the manufacture of steel either by melting wrought iron and cast iron together on the open hearth of the furnace or direct from iron ore. The former was known as the 'Siemens-Martin' process, and the latter as the 'Siemens' or 'ore' process. For the manufacture of steel the 'Siemens' process was first used in 1865 or 1866; its employment spread rapidly, so that by 1882 it was estimated that four million tons of steel had been produced by it, and in 1896 the output for the whole world was calculated at over seven million tons as compared with over eleven million tons produced by the Bessemer process. In Great Britain 2,355,000 tons were produced in 1896 by the Siemens process, and 1,845,000 by the Bessemer process.

In order to develop the process, and to test its working on a large scale, Siemens with some personal friends formed a company, and works were established at Landore in South Wales in 1869. Though for a time the company promised well and held a leading place among the steel-works of the kingdom, it was not commercially successful, and the attempt was abandoned about 1888.

Siemens had been naturalised as an Englishman in 1859, and he obtained medals at the exhibitions of London in 1862 and of Paris in 1867. In 1860 he became a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, in special recognition of his merits—since he was a manufacturer rather than an engineer—and in 1862 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

Meantime he had turned his attention to electrical science, and was building up another reputation. On the first introduction of the electric telegraph, Werner Siemens appreciated its possibilities, and determined to devote himself to its development. In 1847 he associated himself with Halske and founded in Berlin the great firm of Siemens & Halske, of which William was appointed the London agent. Werner discovered the method of insulating telegraph-wires with gutta-percha, and the use of such wires for conveying messages under water led to the invention of submarine cables. The first of these was the Dover to Calais cable, laid, after an unsuccessful attempt in the previous year, in 1851. This was soon followed by others, with many of which the firm of Siemens & Halske was associated. In 1858 this department of their business had developed to such an extent that the brothers determined to establish works in England, and a small factory was started in Millbank, afterwards in 1866 transferred to Charlton in Kent, where the great works of Siemens Brothers (Werner, William, and Carl) were eventually established. These works in course of time occupied an area of above six acres, and employed over two thousand hands. Of the undertakings carried out by the brothers, one of the greatest was the telegraph line from Prussia to Teheran, a length of 2,750 miles, which formed a principal part of the direct line from England to India. This was carried out by the London and Berlin firms jointly in 1869. A few years later a still more important undertaking was brought to a successful issue by the London firm alone, which in 1874 laid the direct Atlantic cable. For this the cable-ship Faraday was specially

designed by William Siemens, though he had no previous knowledge or experience of marine engineering. The execution of works of such magnitude, indeed, involved the designing and construction of much new machinery and apparatus. In all this detailed work William Siemens took his full share, though as time went on, and the concerns with which he was associated increased in importance, he withdrew from detail work and confined himself more to supervision and initiation.

While the telegraph was being perfected, other applications of electricity were in course of discovery. In 1867 the principle of the modern dynamo (the immediate conversion of motive power into electricity without the aid of permanent magnets) was simultaneously published by three inventors, William Siemens (on behalf of Werner), Sir Charles Wheatstone [q. v.], and Cromwell F. Varley [q. v.] In the later development of the machine Werner Siemens and his firm took a very important share. As soon as electric lighting became practical, the Charlton firm took it up, though none of the leading inventions connected with it can be associated with the name of William Siemens. The firm supplied some of the machines first used for lighthouse illumination, and one of the earliest electric-light installations in London—that of the British Museum—was carried out by them in 1879.

William was also one of the first to suggest the transmission of power by electricity, and to apply electric power to locomotion in the Portrush railway in 1883. His electric furnace, invented in 1879, was long without much practical application, but has of recent years been turned to important industrial account as a means of providing heat otherwise unattainable. His 'bathometer' for estimating sea-depths without a sounding line has not come into practical use, but has received the admiration of all qualified to appreciate its ingenuity. His electric thermometer has proved useful in cases where it was required to record temperatures at inaccessible or scarcely accessible positions, specially in deep-sea investigations. His researches into the effect of electric light on plants were only carried far enough to prove the possibility of aiding the growth of plants and fruit by its means; they await practical development. Lastly, it is worth mention that he took out a patent in 1855 in which he anticipated the latest device for producing extremely low temperatures by the expansion of liquefied gases already cooled down to the lowest attainable point. How prolific was his inventive faculty is shown by the fact that no less than 113 English patents were taken out in his name.

Siemens's inventions and his scientific work brought him many honours. He was president of the mechanical section of the British Association in 1869, and president of the association itself in 1882; he was the first president (1872) of the Society of Telegraph Engineers, and in 1878 he became president of the same society for the second time; he was president of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers (1872), and of the Iron and Steel Institute (1877), and chairman of the council of the Society of Arts (1882); he was an hon. D.C.L. of Oxford and LL.D. of Dublin and Glasgow. He received the Albert medal of the Society of Arts in 1874, the Howard prize of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1883, and the Bessemer medal of the Iron and Steel Institute in 1875. He received many foreign orders, including the French legion of honour, and in 1883, only seven months before his death, he was knighted in recognition of his services.

Apart from their practical applications, his contributions to pure science were not numerous, but he submitted to the Royal Society in 1882 some ingenious speculations as to the source of solar energy. He conceived that gaseous matters might be dissociated by the radiant solar energy and driven out by centrifugal action at the sun's equator, to be drawn in towards the poles and subjected to intense combustion. The theory, though well received at the time, has been neglected since. This was his last important piece of work. He died on 18 Nov. 1883, and was buried in Kensal Green after a funeral service in Westminster Abbey, where a memorial window was set up in his honour. He married, in 1859, Anne, daughter of Joseph Gordon, W.S., of Edinburgh, and sister of Lewis Gordon, professor of engineering in Glasgow University; she died on 12 April 1901. They had no children.

William Siemens was a born inventor, but he was also, what so few inventors are, a shrewd and capable man of business. He made a large fortune, and used it liberally. He offered 10,000*l.* towards the erection of a hall of science for the use of the various engineering societies, but the offer was not accepted. During his lifetime he established prize medals at King's College, London, at the Birmingham and Midland Institute, and at the City and Guilds of London Technical Institute. After his death Lady Siemens provided funds for the foundation of a Siemens electrical laboratory, as a memorial, at King's College, London

Siemens's collected works, including his

very numerous addresses, lectures, and papers to scientific societies, were edited by Mr. E. F. Bamber, after his death, in three volumes (1889), uniform with the 'Life' by Dr. William Pole, F.R.S.

A portrait by Rudolph Lehmann is at the Institution of Civil Engineers; another, by the same artist, was in the possession of Lady Siemens.

[Dr. Pole's Life of Sir William Siemens (London, 1888) was compiled from materials supplied by the family. Supplemented by personal knowledge, it has formed the basis of this memoir. Of the very numerous obituary notices published after Sir W. Siemens's death, the following are worth mention: Times, 20 Nov. 1883; Nature (by Lord Kelvin), 29 Nov. 1883; Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers (by Dr. Pole), lxxvii. 352; Journ. Soc. Arts, xxxii. 7; Roy. Soc. Proc. xxxvii. 1; Journ. Iron and Steel Inst. 1883, No. ii. 651.] H. T. W.

SIEVIER, ROBERT WILLIAM (1794–1865), engraver and sculptor, was born in London on 24 July 1794. Having in 1812 gained the Society of Arts silver medal for a pen-and-ink drawing, he entered the schools of the Royal Academy, studied modelling and anatomy, and was instructed in engraving by John Young (1755–1825) [q. v.] and Edward Scriven [q. v.] Working almost wholly in stipple, he produced some excellent plates, of which the most important are the portraits of John Latham, M.D., after Jackson, 1815, and Lord Ellenborough, after Lawrence, 1819; 'The Captive' and 'The Dream,' a pair, after M. Haughton, 1820; 'The Importunate Author,' after G. S. Newton, 1824; and 'Venus Descending,' after Etty, 1824. About 1824 Sievier gave up engraving in favour of sculpture, which he practised successfully for about twenty years; the prince consort, the king of Prussia, Lord Eldon, Lord Brougham, and many other distinguished persons sat to him for their busts, and he received various public commissions, including the statue of Jenner in Gloucester Cathedral, that of Charles Dibdin at Greenwich Hospital, and that of Sir W. Curtis at the Foundling Hospital. He also executed a few fancy subjects, such as 'Musidora,' 'Bacchante,' 'Girl with a Lamb,' and 'Boy with a Tortoise,' and was an exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1822 to 1844. During the latter part of his life Sievier, who had always a great taste for scientific pursuits, became absorbed in inventions for the improvement of various manufactures and the development of the electric telegraph, wholly abandoning art. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1840. Sievier resided for many years in Henrietta Street, Cavendish Square, London, where he built himself a studio, but later removed to Rochester Road, Kentish Town, and there he died suddenly on 28 April 1865, and was buried at Kensal Green.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; Times, 1 May 1865.] F. M. O'D.

SIGEBERT or SEBERT (*d.* 616?), king of the East-Saxons. [See SEBERT.]

SIGEBERT or SEBERT, called the LITTLE (*fl.* 626), king of the East-Saxons, was son of Sæward, who was a son of Sebert or Saberet (*d.* 616?) [q. v.], king of the East-Saxons. He seems to have succeeded his father and uncles. The latter were slain in a battle with the West-Saxons, dated by Henry of Huntingdon in 626 [see under SEXRED], though Bede seems to place the battle soon after the expulsion of Mellitus [q. v.], about 617. Sigebert probably reigned more or less in dependence on the West-Saxon king Cynegils [q. v.] He left a son named Sigheri [q. v.], but was succeeded by his kinsman Sigebert or Sebert, called the Good (*fl.* 653) [q. v.]

[Bede's Hist. Eccl. iii. c. 22; Mon. Hist. Brit. pp. 629, 637; Hen. Hunt. p. 57 (Rolls Ser.); Dict. Chr. Biogr. art. 'Sigebert' (5), by Bishop Stubbs.] W. H.

SIGEBERT (*d.* 637?), king of the East-Angles, was brother of Earpwald, king of the East-Angles, and probably a stepson of Redwald [q. v.], Earpwald's father. He was driven into exile by Redwald's enmity, took refuge in Gaul, and remained there during Earpwald's reign. While he was there he was baptised, and became devout and learned. After the death of Earpwald, who was slain by a heathen named Richert about 627, East-Anglia relapsed into heathenism, and was apparently in a state of anarchy for three years, at the end of which Sigebert became king, in or about 631, and at once set about the conversion of his people. In this work he was greatly aided by Bishop Felix [see FELIX, SAINT], who perhaps came over with him from Gaul, and whose see he placed at Dunwich in Suffolk. He also received the Irish missionary Fursa [q. v.], and gave him land to build a monastery at Cnobheresburg, now Burghcastle, in Suffolk. During his exile he had become well acquainted with the monastic schools of Gaul, and with the help of Felix established a school for boys in his kingdom after their model, bringing masters and teachers for it from Canterbury. His religious feelings led him to resign his kingdom to his kinsman Egrice, who had previously

governed part of it, to receive the tonsure, and to enter a monastery that he had founded, said to have been Bedrichsworth, the later Bury St. Edmunds. After some time the Mercians, under their king Penda [q. v.], invaded East-Anglia, and the people, finding themselves unable to repel the invasion, besought Sigebert to lead them; for he had beforetime been a strenuous warrior. Sorely against his will they took him from his monastery and made him march with them at the head of a fine army; but, mindful of his profession, he would not carry any arms save a rod. He and Egrice were slain, and his army was totally defeated, about 637. Bishop Stubbs notes that Pits says that some letters of Sigebert to Desiderius, bishop of Cahors (*d.* 655), were preserved at St. Gallen, and the statement is repeated elsewhere. There can, however, be no doubt that it is founded on a confusion between the East-Anglian king and Sigibert, king of Austrasia (reigned 638–56), two letters from whom to Desiderius are printed by Canisius in his 'Antiquæ Lectiones,' i. 646, 649. On the ground that Sigebert founded a school in East-Anglia, it was hotly debated between the champions of the antiquity of Oxford and of Cambridge in the sixteenth century whether he was the founder of the university of Cambridge.

[Bede's Hist. Eccles. ii. 15, iii. 18; Will. Malm. Gesta Regum, i. c. 97, Gesta Pontiff. p. 147 (both Rolls Ser.); Liber Eliensis, i. c. 1 (Anglia Chris. Soc.); Dugdale's Monasticon, iii. 98; Bale's Script. Brit. Cat. cent. i. 78; Pits, De Angliæ Script. p. 108; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 672; T. Caius's Vindiciæ, pp. 296 sq.; Parker's Early Hist. of Oxford, pp. 25–37, 311 (Oxf. Hist. Soc.)] W. H.

SIGEBERT or **SEBERT**, called the GOOD (*fl.* 653), king of the East-Saxons, was son of Sigebald, who was descended from Seaxa, the brother of Sebert or Saberet (*d.* 616?) [q. v.], king of the East-Saxons. He succeeded his kinsman Sigebert or Sebert, called the Little (*fl.* 626) [q. v.], probably through the support of Oswy [q. v.], king of the Northumbrians. At Oswy's persuasion he became a Christian, and was baptised, together with his followers, by Bishop Finan [q. v.] at a place called At-Wall, near the Roman wall, in or about 653. In accordance with his request that teachers might be sent to his kingdom to convert his people, who had remained heathen since their apostasy after the death of Sebert, in or about 616, Oswy summoned Cedd or Cedda [q. v.] from the land of the Middle-Angles, and sent him with another priest to preach to the East-Saxons. They were successful in their mission, and Cedd, having been consecrated bishop of the East-Saxons, made Ythanceaster—said to have been near Malden and Tilaburg (Tilbury), both in Essex—centres for his work, which, Bishop Stubbs remarks, makes it probable that London lay outside Sigebert's kingdom, and was under Mercian rule, as it certainly was a little later (BEDE, *Hist. Eccl.* iii. c. 7). The story of the rebuke that Sigebert received from Cedd, and the bishop's prophecy, has been told elsewhere [see under CEDD or CEDDA, SAINT]; but it may be added that the two brothers, his kinsmen, who slew Sigebert, declared that they had done so because they were indignant with him for sparing his enemies and bearing injuries placidly—probably referring to the king's humiliation before Cedd. Bede dwells on the fact that his death was caused by his obedience to Christian principles, and highly commends his piety. The date of his death, which is not known, has been assumed to be 660 (*Hist. Eccl.* ed. Stevenson, p. 209; *Monumenta Hist. Brit.* pp. 195–6). But Bishop Stubbs thinks that it probably occurred before the battle of Winwæd in 655; and if Sigebert's successor, Swithelm, was baptised on his accession, which from Bede's account seems likely, he is undoubtedly right. On the other hand, Bede says that Sigebert's death took place a short time after his baptism.

[Bede's Hist. Eccles. iii. c. 22; Mon. Hist. Brit. pp. 629, 637; Will. Malm. Gesta Regum, i. c. 98; Dict. Chr. Biogr. art. 'Sigebert' (6) by Bishop Stubbs.] W. H.

SIGEBERT (*d.* 756?), king of the West-Saxons, son of Sigeric, an under-king of the West-Saxons, succeeded his kinsman Cuthred [q. v.] in 754 or 755. He was a bad ruler, for he was proud, cruel, and corrupt. At the beginning of the second year of his reign his nobles and people rose against him, and he was deposed by a formal act of the West-Saxon witan, who chose Cynewulf [q. v.] to reign in his stead. For a while he was allowed to retain Hampshire, where he was supported by the ealdorman Cumbran. As, however, he did not amend his ways, Cumbran remonstrated with him in the name of his people, and was in consequence unjustly put to death by him. This act lost him Hampshire. He fled, and was pursued by Cynewulf. He took shelter in the forest of Andred, and was there at Privets-flood (Privet is in Hampshire, near Petersfield), perhaps in 756, slain with a spear by a swineherd of Cumbran in revenge for his master's death. Many years later Sigebert's brother Cyneheard slew Cynewulf.

[Anglo-Saxon Chron. an. 754; Mon. Hist. Brit. p. 641; Hen. Hunt. p. 123, Sym. Dunelm. Hist. Regum, an. 577, ap. Opp. ii. 40, Rog. Hov. i. 21 (these three Rolls Ser.); Dict. Chr. Biogr. art. 'Sigebert' (7), by Bishop Stubbs.]
W. H.

SIGERED or **SIGERÆD** (*fl.* 762), king of Kent, appears as granting a charter, marked spurious by Kemble, to Eardwulf, bishop of Rochester, and as making another grant to the same bishop, which is dated 762, and in which he is described as 'king of half the province of Kent.' A charter of Egbert, king of Kent, dated 778, is attested by a Sigered. At that period the kingdom of Kent, in which the Mercian kings and the archbishops of Canterbury were more or less predominant, had no political importance, and seems to have been constantly divided; for the number of kings noticed is large. Bishop Stubbs thinks that the kings of the East-Saxons reigning under Mercian overlordship may have claimed some portion of the kingdom [see under SIGHERI].

[Kemble's Codex Dipl. Nos. 110, 111, 114, 132; Dict. Chr. Biogr. arts. 'Kent, Kings of,' and 'Sigeræd' (1) and (2), by Bishop Stubbs.]
W. H.

SIGERED or **SIGERÆD** (*fl.* 799), king of the East-Saxons, was son and successor of Sigeric or Siric, who left his kingdom and went on a pilgrimage to Rome, probably in 799. He was present with Cenulf of Mercia at the dedication of the church of Winchcombe Abbey in Gloucestershire in 811, and may no doubt be identified with the 'Sigered rex' who attested a charter of Cenulf in the same year. Other later charters of Cenulf are attested by a Sigered as 'dux' or ealdorman. The kings of the East-Saxons had long been under the overlordship of Mercia, and in 824, at which date Sigered may have been alive—for his name comes last in the ancient genealogy of the East-Saxon kings—the kingdom submitted to Egbert (*d.* 839) [q. v.], king of the West-Saxons. William of Malmesbury, however, says that the last king of the East-Saxons was named Swithred, and that he was driven from his kingdom by Egbert; but he may perhaps here be making a confusion with Swithhead, whose reign comes between those of Selred and Sigeric, the father of Sigered. The St. Albans compiler, under 828, elaborates this notice of Malmesbury's. Yet it may be that a second Swithhead was momentarily set up as king after Sigered.

[Kemble's Codex Dipl. Nos. 197, 198, 209, 210, 216; Anglo-Saxon Chron. an. 798; Mon. Hist. Brit. pp. 629, 637; Will. Malm. Gesta Regum, i. c. 98; Rog. Wend. sub an. 828; Dict. Chr. Biogr. art. 'Sigeræd' (2), by Bishop Stubbs.]
W. H.

SIGERIC or **SIRIC** (*d.* 994), archbishop of Canterbury, was brought up as a monk at Glastonbury, was elected abbot of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, in 980, and received the benediction from Archbishop Dunstan [see DUNSTAN, SAINT]. He was made bishop of Ramsbury in 985 through the influence of Dunstan, who consecrated him. Being elected to Canterbury, either at the end of 989 or the beginning of 990, he went to Rome for his pall. An account of his doings there records the churches that he visited and his dining with John XV, and notes the seventy-eight stages of his homeward journey from Rome to the place of his embarkation for England at or near Calais (*MS. Cotton. Tib.* B. v. 22 *b*, printed by HOOK). In conjunction with the ealdormen Ethelwerd [q. v.] and Ælfric (*fl.* 950?–1016?) [q. v.], he advised Ethelred or Æthelred II the Unready [q. v.] to purchase peace of the Northmen in 991. He is said to have turned out the secular clerks from Christ Church, Canterbury, and to have put monks in their place. The same is said of Ælfric (*d.* 1005) [q. v.], his successor. It points to a revival of monastic discipline at Christ Church, and probably to the expulsion about this time of some clerks who had had a share in the services and revenues of the monastery, though they were not monks. He died in old age on 28 Oct. 994, and was buried in the crypt of Christ Church. He seems to have been learned; for Abbot Ælfric, called Grammaticus (*fl.* 1006) [q. v.], in dedicating his book of homilies to him, requested him to correct any errors in it; and he had a valuable collection of books, which he left to his church. While archbishop he gave seven palls to Glastonbury Abbey, with which the whole of the 'ancient church' was hung on his anniversary.

[Anglo-Saxon Chron. ann. 989–94, ed. Plummer; Flor. Wig. ann. 989–91; Kemble's Codex Dipl. Nos. 624, 655, 673, 687 (both Engl. Hist. Soc.); Will. Malm. Gesta Regum, ii. c. 184, and Gesta Pontiff. pp. 32, 33, 181, Gerv. Cant. i. 15, ii. 357 (all Rolls Ser.); Thorn's Chron. ap. Decem Scriptt. col. 1780; Anglia Sacra, i. 54; Freeman's Norman Conquest, i. 304–5 (1st ed.); Hook's Archbishops of Canterbury, i. 431, 522.]
W. H.

SIGFRID or **SIGFRITH** (*d.* 689), co-abbot of the monastery of St. Peter's at Wearmouth, a monk and deacon of that house, was elected abbot during the absence of Benedict Biscop [q. v.] on his fifth journey to Rome. On his departure Benedict had left

the monastery under the charge of Eosterwine, who died during the pestilence [see under BEDE], together with a large number of the brethren, about 686. Those who were left, and Ceolfrid [q. v.], abbot of the daughter monastery at Jarrow, elected Sigfrid in his place. Sigfrid was well versed in the scriptures, and was a monk of high character and ascetic life, but he suffered from an incurable disease of the lungs. On his return Benedict was pleased at his election and confirmed it, assigning to him the active charge of the monastery, and devoting himself to teaching and prayer. Before long Sigfrid's health became much worse, and, Benedict also falling sick, the two lay helpless in their separate cells until one day both desired to be brought together, and Sigfrid was carried into Benedict's cell, where the brethren supported the two abbots so as to enable them to give each other a farewell kiss, and Benedict, with the consent of all, appointed Ceolfrid abbot of Wearmouth as well as of Jarrow Two months later Sigfrid died, on 22 Aug. 689. After the death of Benedict, on 12 Jan. following, the bodies of Sigfrid and Eosterwine were laid with his body in the church of Wearmouth.

[Bede's Vit. Abb., and Hist. Abb. auct. anon. ap. Bede's Opp. Min. pp. 149–53, 323–4 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Bright's Early Engl. Ch. Hist. pp. 273, 346, 358.] W. H.

SIGHARD (*fl.* 695), king of the East-Saxons and of Kent, succeeded his father Sebbi [q. v.], king of the East-Saxons, about 695, and reigned conjointly with his brother Suefred. His name is variously given as Sigeheard, Swebheard, Suæbræd, Suaberd, Suaberht, or Webheard (cf. BEDE, *Hist. Eccl.* iv. 11). He seems also to have reigned conjointly with his cousin Sigheri or Sighere [q. v.], son of Sigebert or Sebert, called the Little [q. v.], and was probably dead in 709, when Offa (*fl.* 709) [q. v.] made his pilgrimage to Rome, though it is perhaps possible that he is the Swebirht, king of the East-Saxons, whose death is recorded under 738 (SYM. DUNELM. ii. 32). His name along with those of his father and brother, is appended to a charter granted by their kinsman Oedilræd or Ethelred to Ethelburga or Æthelburh [q.v.], abbess of Barking, and to a charter of Erkenwald [q. v.]; all three being described as kings (*Codex Diplomaticus*, i. Nos. 35, 38; *Monasticon*, i. 438–9). Elmham (pp. 235–6) identifies him with Swebheard or Sueaberd, king of Kent, and he is undoubtedly right. Kent was overrun by Ethelred of Mercia in 676 (*Hist. Eccl.* iv. 12), and Ethelred appears to have set the East-Saxon princes to rule over at least part of it in subordination to himself. Accordingly in a spurious, though valuable, charter of Peterborough, to which are appended the names of Suebard or Swebheard, Sebbi, and Sigheri, Swebheard is called king of Kent, and it is stated that Kent had fallen into subjection to Sigheri, the East-Saxon king (*Codex Dipl.* i. No. 40). Two charters of Oswin, king of Kent, said to have been of the native Kentish line, one of them dated 675, the year before the overthrow of Rochester by the Mercians, are attested by Swebheard, who is not there described as king (*ib.* No. 8; ELMHAM, pp. 229–30). A charter dated 1 March 676 purports to be a grant by Swebheard of land in the isle of Thanet to Æbbe, abbess of Minster, and there Swebheard is described as king of the Kentishmen, and as making the grant by the advice of Archbishop Theodore, and of his father Sebbi (*Codex Dipl.* i. No. 14; ELMHAM, pp. 232–3). Another charter, also purporting to be a grant from Swebheard to Æbbe, describes him in like manner (*Codex Dipl.* i. No. 15; ELMHAM, p. 234). Swebheard was reigning in Kent conjointly with Wihtred, of the native line, in June 692 when Brihtwald [q. v.] was elected Archbishop of Canterbury (*Hist. Eccl.* v. 8; the statement in the *Flores Historiarum*, sub an., that they were brothers is evidently an erroneous assumption from the juxtaposition of their names in Bede's notice). Thorn (col. 1770) says that Swebheard obtained the kingship of Kent by violence, which would be the case if he became king in consequence of the Mercian invasion. It is evident that he had to contend against Wihtred, who is said to have succeeded to the throne in 694 (*A.-S. Chron.* sub an.), the date, doubtless, of his final triumph over the East-Saxon intruder, when, as Bede says (iv. 26), he freed his people from foreign invasion. Swebheard, then, must have lost his kingship in Kent and have retired to his own country about the time of his father's death. In 704 he appears as joining in a grant to Waldhere, bishop of London, which was confirmed by the Mercian kings Cœnred and Ceolrad, and is there described as king of the East-Saxons (*Codex Dipl.* i. No. 52).

[Kemble's Codex Dipl., Bede's Hist. Eccl. (both Engl. Hist. Soc.); Thorn's Chron. ed. Twisden; Elmham's Hist. Mon. S. Aug. Cantuar.; Sym. Dunelm. (both Rolls Ser.); Dict. Chr. Biogr. arts. 'Sigheri,' 'Suefred,' and 'Wihtred,' by Bishop Stubbs.] W. H.

SIGHERI or SIGHERE (*fl.* 665), king of the East-Saxons, son of Sigebert or Sebert called The Little (*fl.* 626) [q. v.], succeeded

his kinsman Swithelm, who died about 665, and reigned in dependence on Mercia conjointly with his uncle Sebbi [q. v.], son of Sæward, one of the sons of Sebert or Saberct (*d.* 616?) [q. v.] (Sebbi was not his brother, as stated in the article on Offa, *fl.* 709 [q. v.]) When Sigheri and his uncle became kings the pestilence was raging, and this led Sigheri and part of the people to relapse into idolatry, though Sebbi remained steadfast in the faith. Wulfhere [q. v.], king of Mercia, hearing of this apostasy of the East-Saxons, sent Bishop Jaruman to preach to them, and he brought Sigheri and his party back to Christianity. The names of both Sigheri and Sebbi are affixed to a charter of extremely doubtful value purporting to have been granted by Wulfhere to the abbey of Medeshamstede, afterwards Peterborough; and in another spurious charter Sigheri is represented as confirming a grant to Abbot Egbald, after he had obtained the dominion over Kent, which Bishop Stubbs suggests may represent a tradition that the East-Saxon kings, probably as dependent on Mercia, had some authority in Kent [see under SIGERED]. Sigheri and Sebbi were both reigning when Erkenwald [q. v.] was consecrated to the see of London in 675. Sigheri is said by Florence of Worcester and William of Malmesbury to have died before Sebbi, who then reigned alone. (Bishop Stubbs thinks, on the other hand, that as Sigheri's son is described as 'juvenis' in 709, Sigheri may have survived Sebbi.) Sigheri is said also to have shared the kingship with Sighard [q. v.] He appears in legend as the husband of the virgin St. Osyth [q. v.], and was the father of Offa (*fl.* 709) [q. v.], who became king of the East-Saxons after the reigns of Sighuard and Suefred, the sons of Sebbi.

[Bede's Hist. Eccles. iii. 30, iv. 6, v. 19; Flor. Wig. sub an. 664 and Geneal.; Mon. Hist. Brit. pp. 629, 637; Will. Malm. Gesta Regum, i. c. 98; A.-S. Chron. sub an. 656, Peterborough version (ed. Plummer, p. 32); Monasticon, i. 375; Kemble's Codex Dipl. No. 40; Dict. Chr. Biogr. art. 'Sighefi,' by Bishop Stubbs.] W. H.

SIGILLO, NICHOLAS DE (*fl.* 1170), judge, was a royal clerk in the exchequer, where he held the office of Clericus de Sigillo, or Magister Scriptorii, in which capacity he ranked next to the chancellor. From his office he was called 'De Sigillo,' like Robert de Sigillo, the bishop of London, who held the same position in the reign of Henry I. Nicholas is said to have been archdeacon of Huntingdon in 1155, and in 1156 he accounted for two hawks in Lincolnshire, probably as a fine for his archdeaconry. Between 1157 and 1159 he appears as a witness to royal charters (EYTON, pp. 27–57), and in September 1173 he was one of the persons who held an assize on the king's demesnes (*ib.* p. 176). It does not seem certain whether Nicholas de Sigillo is distinct from Nicholas 'capellanus regis,' who was sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire from Michaelmas 1164 to Easter 1169, and dean of Tilbury in September 1169 (*ib.* p. 131). Mr. Eyton distinguishes them, but Foss treats them as one person. Nicholas, the king's chaplain, attended the council of Cashel, on the king's behalf, in November 1171, and was one of the witnesses to the treaty with Roderic of Connaught in October 1175 (ROG. Hov. ii. 31, 85). Nicholas 'capellanus' occurs as a witness to royal charters in July and October 1175 and September 1177. He was one of the itinerant justices appointed in March 1179, and about the same time was made archdeacon of Coventry (EYTON, pp. 192, 195, 219, 226). As Nicholas 'capellanus' he occurs as a witness to royal charters in June 1180 and in July and September 1186.

[Madox's Hist. Exchequer, i. 123, 710; Eyton's Itinerary of King Henry II; Foss's Judges of England.] C. L. K.

SIHTRIC, SIGTRYGGR, or SIDROC (*d.* 871), is the name of two earls, surnamed respectively THE OLD and THE YOUNG, who headed (with Earls Osbearn, Fræna, and Harold) one division of the heathen host at the battle of Æscesdun (Ashdown), 871, opposed to the Etheling Alfred, and both fell there.

[A.-S. Chron. s.a. 871.] F. Y. P.

SIHTRIC or SIGTRYGGR (*d.* 927), surnamed GALE and CAECH (cæcus), king of the Black Gall and White Gall, grandson of Imhar (Inguar) Ragnarsson, came to Dublin with a 'great royal fleet' in 888 (*Annals of the Four Masters*). He left Ireland for Scotland about 902, came back about 916 to Conn Fuait, near Wexford, where he won a battle (*Cogadh Gadhael re Gallaibh*), and went forth to plunder Leinster, Kildare, and the 'greater part of the churches of Erin.' He won back Dublin in 918 (*ib.*), and fought a battle at Kilmashogue on 15 Sept. 919 against King Niall (Blackknee) [q. v.], who was slain with fifteen other princes (*ib.*; SYM. DUNELM.; *Four Masters*; *A.-S. Chron.* s.a. 921). He left Dublin, *per potestatem divinam*, and crossed to England, where he plundered Davenport (Cheshire) in 920 (SYM. DUNELM.; *Annales Ultonienses*). He ruled the 'Danes' and Northumbrians in 925, after Ragnold; met Æthelstan at Tamworth, and married his sister (iii. Kal. Februarii, i.e. 30 Jan., *A.-S. Chron.* s.a. 925); and died, 'immatura ætate' (*Ann. Ult.*), in

927. He can hardly be the ninth-century Sitric 'comes,' whose moneyer was Gundibertus. But his coins are clearly those that read Sitric 'cununc' or rex with tenth-century moneyers Ascolv, Ingelgar, and the famous triangular cross-blazoned fringed gonfanon. His son Guthfrith succeeded him as king. Olaf Sitricson (*d.* 981) [q. v.], known as Anlaf Cuaran, was another son.

[A.-S. Chron.; Flor. Wig.; Sym. Dunelm.; Annales Ultonienses; Chron. Scot.; Four Masters; Cogadh Gaedhael re Gallaibh with Todd's Introduction; Three Fragments of Irish Annals.] F. Y. P.

SIHTRIC or SIGTRYGGR (*fl.* 962), chief of Northmen, surnamed CAM [crooked], came from over sea to Ui Colgan in Kildare to plunder in 962, and was wounded in the thigh and driven back to his ships by Anlaf Cuaran, after heavy loss of men.

[Four Masters, s.a. 969, i.e. 962.] F. Y. P.

SIHTRIC or SIGTRYGGR (*d.* 1042), surnamed SILKI-SKEGG [Silk-beard], was son of Olaf Sitricson (*d.* 981) [q. v.], known as Olaf or Anlaf Cuaran. His mother was Gormflaith or Kormlada (*d.* 1030), daughter of Murchadh, and sister of Maelmordha, king of Leinster. Sihtric (*d.* 927) [q. v.] was his grandfather. Driven from Dublin in 995 by Imhar of Waterford, he was restored in 996 (*Four Masters*). In that year he and his ally and kinsman, Mael-mordha, took prisoner Donchadh, son of the king of Leinster; but in 1000, in alliance with the men of Leinster, he was heavily defeated by Brian Boroimhe[q.v.] at Glen-Mama, losing his brother Harold, so that, after vainly endeavouring to get help in Ulster, he was forced to come to terms with his conqueror The treaty was clenched by the marriage of his sister Maelmuire to Maelsechlain II [q. v.], and his own marriage to Brian's daughter.

In 1014 Sihtric held Dublin, though he had been active in getting troops for the alliance against Brian, and it is owing to him that Brodor and Sigurd Hlodwersson were present at the battle of Clontarf, though he himself did not stand in arms that day (*Nial's Saga*, citing the *Saga* of Brian). In 1015 Maelsechlain attacked Dublin, burnt the faubourg, and laid waste Kinsale. In 1018 Sihtric took and blinded his cousin Braen, son of Mael-mordha, who went abroad, being shut out from the succession, and died in a monastery at Cologne in 1052 (*Ann. Ult.*; *Four Masters*). In 1019 Sihtric plundered Kells, but the year after was defeated with great loss at Dergne Mogorog (Delgany, Wicklow) by Uagaire, son of the king of Leinster, a check followed by defeats on land by king Maelsechlain, and at sea by Niall (*d.* 1062) [q. v.] of Ulster in 1022 (*Four Masters*). With Donnchadh, king of Bray, he made an unsuccessful foray into Meath in 1027, and in 1028 (following the custom of the day) he went on a pilgrimage to Rome (*Ann. Tigernach*; *Four Masters*). In 1031 Ragnal, grandson of Imhar of Waterford, was slain at Dublin by treachery (possibly at Sihtric's instigation), and the Dublin king plundered Ardbreccan (*Ann. Tigernach*). In 1032 he defeated the Conaille of Louth, the Ui Tortain of Meath, the Ui Meith of Monaghan, at the Boyne mouth (*Four Masters*). In 1035 he left his kingdom (probably to go into religious retirement), and passed over sea, leaving his nephew, Eachmarcach Ragnallsson, to rule in his place, and died in 1042 (*Ann. Tigernach*; *Four Masters*). The 'Annals of Loch Cé' ascribe his death to the Saxons 'as he went to Rome' for a second time. He was a patron of the Icelander Gunnlaug Snakestongue, rewarding the poet handsomely for an encomium, of which a fragment only has reached us (*Gunnlaug's Saga*. c. viii.) He is, upon later tradition, reported the founder of Holy Trinity Church, Dublin (now Christ Church), and patron of Donatus, first bishop of Dublin. His son predeceased him, and his daughter Finen, the nun, died in the same year as her father.

[Four Masters; Annals of Tigernach; Annales Ultonienses; Cogadh Gaedhael re Gallaibh, with Todd's introduction and notes; A.-S. Chron.; Brut y Tywysogion; Nial's Saga; Gunnlaug's Saga; Chron. Scotorum; Steenstrup's Normannerne, vol. iii.] F. Y. P.

SIKES, SIR CHARLES WILLIAM (1818–1889), projector of post-office savings banks, second son of Shakespear Garrick Sikes, banker, and Hannah, daughter of John Hurst of Huddersfield, was born in Huddersfield in 1818. In 1833 he entered the office of the Huddersfield Banking Company, in 1837 became cashier, and in 1881 managing director. He took considerable interest in the schemes for social amelioration which were common towards the end of the first half of the century, and in 1850 wrote an anonymous letter to the 'Leeds Mercury' advocating the establishment of savings banks in connection with working-class organisations of all kinds. The Yorkshire Union of Mechanics' Institutes took up the matter, and started banks wherever it could. The interest aroused by the scheme led Sikes to consider an extension of it, and in 1854 he published a pamphlet, entitled 'Good Times, or the Savings Bank and the Fireside,' and shortly afterwards addressed an open letter to Sir George Cornewall Lewis [q. v.], then

chancellor of the exchequer, urging that the government should secure the savings of the working classes. This was the origin of the scheme for post-office savings banks. Sir Rowland Hill [q. v.], Frank Ives Scudamore [q. v.], and others connected with the post office were induced to patronise the project, and in 1860 Mr. Gladstone carried it into effect. 'In recognition of the important part taken by him in introducing the system of post-office savings banks now so widely and so beneficially in operation,' Sikes was knighted in 1881. He died unmarried on 15 Oct. 1889 at Birkby Lodge, Huddersfield. His portrait hangs in the Huddersfield council-chamber.

[Men of the Time, 11th edit. p. 992; Huddersfield Chronicle, 16 Oct. 1889.] J. R. M.

SILLERY, CHARLES DOYNE (1807–1837), poet, born at Athlone on 2 March 1807, was the son of an Irish artillery officer, Charles Doyne Sillery, a native of Drogheda, who died of wounds received at Talavera. The son entered the navy at an early age, serving as a midshipman on a voyage to China and India. Delicate health prevented him from following a naval career, and in 1828 he settled in Edinburgh, in order to study surgery at the university there. The university records make no mention of him after 1829. He died at Edinburgh on 16 May 1837. Besides three small volumes of a deeply religious tendency, entitled respectively 'A Discourse on the Sufferings of Our Saviour' (1833), 'An Essay on the Creation of the Universe' (1833), and 'The Man of Sorrows,' published posthumously, he published the following volumes of verse: 1. 'Vallery, or the Citadel of the Lake,' 2 vols. 12mo, Edinburgh, 1829. 2. 'Eldred of Erin,' a poem in Spenserian stanza, 12mo, Edinburgh, 1833. 3. 'The Royal Marines and other Poems,' 8vo, London, 1833. 4. 'The Exiles of Chamouni,' a dramatic poem, 1834. Several of his poems have obtained a permanent place in Scottish anthologies.

[Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland; Rev. C. Rogers's Scottish Poets; information kindly given by H. A. Webster, esq., librarian of Edinburgh University.] D. J. O'D.

SILLETT, JAMES (1764–1840), painter, son of James Sillett of Eye, Suffolk, was born at Norwich in 1764, and, after working there for a time as an heraldic painter, came to London, where he was employed as a copyist by the Polygraphic Society. From 1787 to 1790 he studied in the schools of the Royal Academy. He became a good miniaturist, and also painted game, fruit, and flowers with considerable skill; he was an exhibitor of works of this class at the Royal Academy from 1796 to 1837. About 1804 Sillett went to reside at Lynn, where he taught drawing and made the illustrations for Richards's 'History of Lynn,' published in 1812. In 1810 he removed to Norwich, where he passed the remainder of his life in the constant practice of his art. He was president of the Norwich Society of Artists in 1815, but was one of the seceders from the original body. He published in 1826 'A Grammar of Flower Painting,' and in 1828 a set of fifty-nine views of public edifices in Norwich. He died at Norwich on 6 May 1840. He had married in 1801 Ann Banyard of East Dereham, through whom he became possessed of some property. Sillett left a daughter Emma, who was well known as a flower-painter, and a son, James Banyard Sillett, who survives.

[Art Union, 1840, p. 91; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. i. 39, 135, 194, 358; information from James Reeve, esq., of Norwich.] F. M. O'D.

SILVER, GEORGE (*fl.* 1599), writer on fencing, describes himself on the title-page of his treatise on fencing as a 'gentleman,' and states that he was an adept at fencing with the short sword, which he claimed to be the Englishman's national weapon. The favour accorded by Englishmen of rank to Italian fencing-masters who taught the use of the long rapier angered him, and he was especially contemptuous of the popularity achieved by the 'Practice' (1595) of Vincentio Saviolo [q. v.], the chief Italian teacher in London, who denied the 'cunning' of the English fencers. Silver and his brother Toby tried in vain to arrange a public meeting with Saviolo and his fellow-countryman, Jeronimo. They placarded London, Southwark, and Westminster with their challenges, but, although they had a chance scrimmage with some Italian fencers and their friends in a house of entertainment, no formal fight came off. To prove his contention Silver ultimately published in 1599 (with two illustrations) his 'Paradoxes of Defence, wherein is proved the true grounds of fight to be in the short auncient weapons, and that the short sword hath aduantage of the long sword or long rapier. And the weaknesse and imperfection of the rapier fights displayed. Together with an admonition to . . . Englishmen to beware of false teachers of defence' (London, for Edward Blount). The work was dedicated to Robert Devereux, second earl of Essex, the patron of Saviolo. There is appended 'A Briefe note of three Italian teachers of offence,

Signor Rocko, Ieronimo, that was Signor Rocko his boy, and Vincentio [Saviolo].' A copy of Silver's treatise is at the British Museum. His manuscript was sold at Sir Samuel Rush Meyrick's sale in 1870.

George Silver, 'gent.,' married Mary Heydon at St. Clement Danes on 24 March 1579–80 (CHESTER, *Marriage Licenses*, col. 1226).

[Silver's Paradoxes; C. A. Thimms's Complete Bibliography of Fencing; see art. SAVIOLO, VINCENTIO.] S. L.

SILVESTER. [See also SYLVESTER.]

SILVESTER, SIR PHILIP CARTERET (1777–1828), captain in the navy, was the son of Rear-admiral Philip Carteret [q. v.], the circumnavigator, by his wife Mary Rachel, daughter of Sir John Baptist Silvester, M.D., F.R.S. (*d.* 1789), a Frenchman by birth, a Dutchman by education, and physician to the army in the Low Countries, under the Duke of Cumberland, during the war of the Austrian succession (cf. MUNK, *Coll. of Phys.* ii. 178). His mother's brother, whose title and name he eventually inherited, was Sir John Silvester (1745–1822), who graduated B.C.L. from St. John's College, Oxford, in 1764, was chosen common serjeant by the corporation of London in 1790, and succeeded Sir John William Rose as recorder in 1803. He was elected F.R.S. in 1780, F.S.A. in 1804, and was created D.C.L. by Oxford University in 1818. He was made a baronet on 27 Dec. 1814, and died on 30 March 1822 at Chingford, Essex, where he was buried on 6 April (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1822, i. 370; *European Mag.* January 1815).

Young Carteret entered the navy in 1792, under the care of his father's old lieutenant, Captain (afterwards Admiral Sir Erasmus) Gower [q. v.], on board the Lion, in which he went out to China, and returned in 1794. He was then with Gower in the Triumph, and was slightly wounded in the partial engagement with the French fleet on 17 June 1795. On 8 Oct. 1795 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Impérieuse, frigate; he afterwards served in the Greyhound, Britannia, and Cambrian, in the Channel and on the coast of France; and on 29 April 1802 was promoted to be commander of the Bonne Citoyenne sloop in the Mediterranean. She was paid off in 1803, and in 1804 Carteret was appointed to the 18-gun brig Scorpion, in which he was actively employed in the North Sea; and on 11 April 1805 captured a Dutch vessel bound for the West Indies with a cargo of arms and military stores. In December 1805 he was sent out to the West Indies, where, during the greater part of 1806, he was engaged in watching and sending intelligence of the French squadron under Willaumez, so that it was not till his return to England in the spring of 1807 that he received his commission as post-captain, dated 22 Jan. 1806.

In 1809 he served as a volunteer on board the Superb, bearing the flag of Sir Richard Goodwin Keats [q. v.], in the expedition to the Scheldt, where his conduct, especially in covering the evacuation of Walcheren, was highly commended by Sir Richard John Strachan [q. v.], the commander-in-chief, and Commodore Owen, in actual command of the operations. In the summer of 1811 Carteret was appointed to the Naiad, a 46-gun frigate, in which on 20 Sept. he was off Boulogne when a division of the French flotilla got under way and stood along the coast, under the eyes of Napoleon I, who, on the next day, witnessed a detachment of this division cut off, brought to action, and captured by the Naiad, with three gun brigs in company. The rest of the division escaped under the guns of the batteries which lined the coast.

Towards the close of 1812 Carteret was moved into the Pomone, a frigate of the same force as the Naiad, employed on the coast of France and the Lisbon station. On 21 Oct. 1813, in hazy weather in the Bay of Biscay, she fell in with a French frigate under jury masts, much disabled by a recent gale, and at the same time sighted another large ship, which was supposed to be also a frigate. Carteret ran down to engage this, only to find that she was a Portuguese East Indiaman; and meanwhile the disabled French frigate had made good her escape, only to be captured, after very feeble resistance, two days later by the Andromache. At Lisbon it was reported that the Pomone had fled from the frigate, and Carteret applied for a court-martial, which was held, on his return to Plymouth, on 31 Dec. Carteret was acquitted of all blame, and continued in command of the Pomone till the end of the war. On 4 June 1815 he was nominated a C.B., and about the same time was appointed to the Désirée, from which in October he was moved to the Active. In her he served for two years on the Jamaica station. After his return in the autumn of 1817 he had no further employment. In January 1822 he took the name of Silvester in addition to Carteret, and on the death of his uncle, Sir John Silvester, without issue, on 30 March 1822, he succeeded to the baronetcy, by a

special clause in the patent. He died unmarried at Leamington on 24 Aug. 1828, when the title became extinct.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. v. (suppl. pt. i.) 66; Gent. Mag. 1828, ii. 273.] J. K. L.

SILVESTER, ROBERT (1500?-1579), bishop suffragan of Hull. [See PURSGLOVE.]

SILVESTER, TIPPING (1700-1768), divine and author, born in 1700, was the son of John Silvester, linendraper, of St. Mary Woolnoth, London. His mother, Grace, daughter of George Tipping, draper, was descended from the family of Tipping of Shabbington in Buckinghamshire. Tipping matriculated from Pembroke College, Oxford, on 13 July 1717, graduated B.A. in 1721, and proceeded M.A. on 29 Jan. 1723-4. He was chosen a fellow of his college, and, taking holy orders, was presented by Prudence Tipping, on 21 March 1736-7, to the vicarage of Shabbington. There he resided until his death in 1768.

He was the author of: 1. 'Original Poems and Translations,' London, 1733, 8vo. 2. 'A Critical Dissertation wherein Mr. Foster's Notion of Heresy is considered and confuted,' London, 8vo; this provoked a burlesque reply from Joseph Danvers entitled 'Tipping Tipt Justice,' London, 8vo. 3. 'The Evidence of the Resurrection of Jesus vindicated,' 2nd edit., London, 1744, 8vo. A reply was published, entitled 'The Resurrection Defenders stript of all Defence,' London, 1745, 8vo. Silvester also published several sermons, translated the Psalms with explanatory notes (London, 1745, 8vo), and edited Cockman's 'Select Theological Discourses,' London, 1750, 8vo.

[Lipscomb's Hist. of Buckinghamshire, i. 450, 453; Brooke and Hallen's Transcript of Reg. of St. Mary Woolnoth and St. Mary Woolchurch Haw, p. 274; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Danvers's Tipping Tipt Justice.] E. I. C.

SIMCOCKS, MANNERS, or GROSVENOR, JOHN (1609-1695), jesuit, was born in London in 1609. Destined from early life for the priesthood, he studied the humanities at the college of St. Omer. In 1631 he entered the English province of the Society of Jesus at Watten near St. Omer, under the name of John Manners, and on 18 Dec. 1645 was professed of the four vows under the name of John Simcocks. For about two years he was professor of philosophy at Perugia. In 1649 he became prefect of studies in the English College at Rome, in December 1657 he was appointed its rector, and in the following year was also named one of penitentiaries at Loretto to hear the confessions of the English pilgrims. In October 1659 he resigned the rectorship, and in 1665 was spiritual father at Liège College. In 1669 he crossed to England, and served for several years in the Suffolk district. While there he wrote a controversial work, 'Indagator Indefessus,' London, 1670, 8vo. In 1680 he was at Ghent at the house of the Tertians. After the exile of James II, Simcocks joined him at St. Germains, under the name of John Grosvenor. He died at James II's court in 1695.

[Foley's Records of the English Province, vii. 485; Ribadeneira's Bibliotheca Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, ed. 1676 by Southwell, p. 503.] E. I. C.

SIMCOE, HENRY ADDINGTON (1800-1868), theologian, son of Lieutenant-general John Graves Simcoe [q. v.], born at Plymouth in 1800, matriculated from Wadham College, Oxford, on 13 April 1818, when aged 18, and graduated B.A. on 17 Dec. 1821, and M.A. on 3 Nov. 1825 (GARDINER, *Registers of Wadham College*, ii. 279-80). He was ordained in the English church, and from about 1826 served the curacy of Egloskerry with Tremaine in Cornwall.

The property of his father consisted of the estate of Wolford at Dunkeswell in Devonshire. Another estate came to Simcoe on the death of William Walcot of Oundle, Northamptonshire, in 1826 (BELL, *Life of Dryden*, i. 98), and in 1830 he purchased the picturesque Jacobean manor-house of Penheale in Egloskerry, with its gardens, fishponds, and avenue of lime-trees (*Parochial Hist. of Cornwall*, i. 323-8). At a later date he acquired the advowson of Egloskerry with Tremaine, and from 4 July 1846 he was the vicar of the parish. He was also rural dean of Trigg Major. Simcoe possessed a knowledge of medicine and chemistry, and throughout his life was a model clergyman. He died at Penheale House on 15 Nov. 1868, and was buried in Egloskerry churchyard on 24 Nov. He married, first, Anne, second daughter of the Rev. Edward Palmer, vicar of Moseley in Worcestershire, and Stogumber in Somerset; and, secondly, Emily, second daughter of Rev. Horatio Mann, rector of Mawgan with St. Martin-in-Meneage, Cornwall. She died at 2 Hillylands, Weston Park, Bath, on 24 May 1877. By his first wife he had issue five sons and four daughters; his second wife bore him two daughters.

For many years Simcoe maintained a private printing press at Penheale, and struck off many theological works, both original and reprints. The chief of his own works were: 1. 'A Selection of Psalms and Hymns for Public Worship,' 1831; 2nd edit. 1837. 2. 'Epistle of the Apostle Paul to the Ephe-

sians,' with texts, parallel, expository, and illustrative, 1832; and a magazine called 3. 'Light from the West,' No. 1, January 1832, which was edited by him during numerous volumes. Particulars of his publications are given in the 'Penheale Press: a Catalogue of Works published by the Rev. H. A. Simcoe, 1854.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Burke's Landed Gentry; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 650–2, iii. 1336, 1457; Escott's Platform, Press, Politics, p. 23; Boase's Collectanea Cornub. pp. 529, 899.] W. P. C.

SIMCOE, JOHN GRAVES (1752–1806), first governor of Upper Canada, eldest son of Captain John Simcoe (who was killed before Quebec in 1759) and of Katherine Stamford, was born at Cotterstock in Northamptonshire on 25 Feb. 1752. He was educated first at Exeter, and in 1766 was sent to Eton. On 4 Feb. 1769 he proceeded to Merton College, Oxford, and in 1771 entered the army as an ensign in the 35th regiment.

On the outbreak of the American war Simcoe went out to New England as adjutant to his regiment; in 1775 he became captain in the 40th foot, and was severely wounded at the Brandywine river. His offer at this time to raise a special corps of negroes for service at Boston was not accepted. On 15 Oct. 1777 he was nominated major commandant of a new provincial corps called the queen's rangers (hussars), which he brought to a high state of efficiency. Throughout the remainder of the war he bore an active part, receiving local rank as lieutenant-colonel in June 1778. He was taken prisoner, narrowly escaping with his life in 1779. He was released on 31 Dec. 1779, and went back to his regiment; and he was among the troops included in Cornwallis's surrender at Gloucester Point in 1781. Simcoe made his regiment conspicuous by the self-restraint exercised in victory. He strongly urged the adoption of the Indian (i.e. scouting) methods in the American war. He became colonel in the army on 19 Dec. 1781.

Simcoe returned to England invalided in December 1781, and settled down for a time on his own estates to the life of a country gentleman. In 1790 he entered parliament as member for St. Mawe's, Cornwall. In 1791, on the division of the Canadas, he became the first lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada, serving under Lord Dorchester as governor-in-chief [see CARLETON, GUY, 1724–1808]. Arriving on 8 July 1792, he selected Newark (now Niagara) as his capital. His first legislature mustered only seven members all told, but he addressed himself vigorously to business, and to the passage of those measures which were required for the settlement of a new country, as to the capacity of which he was sanguine. Particularly he devoted himself to the agricultural development and military defence of the province. The country was surveyed and laid out for immigrants; he attracted round him the loyalists from the revolted states, and he raised a new (Canadian) corps of queen's rangers. In 1793 he took the first steps towards moving the seat of government from Newark to Toronto, of which capital he was practically the founder. He also gave the river flowing through Canada West the name of Thames, and founded on its banks the town of London. Simcoe's administration in Canada has been generally commended, despite his displays of prejudice against the United States. His schemes for improving the province were 'extremely wise and well arranged' (ROGER).

Simcoe became major-general on 3 Oct. 1794, and was appointed to be commandant of the recently captured San Domingo, with the local rank of lieutenant-general. In July 1797 he returned to England, and on 3 Oct. 1798 was promoted lieutenant-general in the army. He commanded at Plymouth in 1801, when the French invasion was expected. In 1806 he was appointed commander-in-chief in India, but was directed first to proceed with the Earl of Rosslyn to join Earl St. Vincent in the Tagus. He was taken ill on the voyage, and, at once returning home, with difficulty landed at Torbay, and died on 26 Oct. 1806 at Exeter. Simcoe married, on 30 Dec. 1782, Elizabeth Posthuma, daughter of Colonel Gwillim of Old Court, Hereford, and left two sons (one of whom, Henry Addington Simcoe, is separately noticed) and seven daughters.

There are portraits of him at Wolford Lodge, his old seat, and there is a monument by Flaxman in Exeter Cathedral. A lake, town, and county in Ontario were all named after him.

[Lee's Memoir (Toronto); Morgan's Sketches of Celebrated Canadians; Gent. Mag. 1806, pt. ii. p. 1165; Roger's History of Canada, i. 83–5; Simcoe's Journal of the War in America; private information.] C. A. H.

SIME, JAMES (1843–1895), critic and journalist, born 31 Oct. 1843, was eldest son of Rev. James Sime of Airdrie, and afterwards of Wick and Thurso, Caithness-shire (*d.* 19 Sept. 1865 at Thurso, aged 60), and of Jane Anderson of Glasgow (*d.* 28 Jan. 1889 at Edinburgh). He was educated at Anderson's Gymnasium, Aberdeen, which he

left in 1859 for Edinburgh University, where he graduated M.A. in 1867. In 1866, having given up the idea of entering the ministry, he went to Germany, and studied German literature and philosophy, first at Heidelberg University, and afterwards at Berlin. During his stay in Germany he was engaged in collecting materials for his 'Life of Lessing,' and he visited most of the places connected with his hero's career, and with the lives of Goethe and Schiller. He returned and settled in London, Norland Square, Notting Hill, in 1869, and commenced journalism. In 1871 he took a mastership in the Edinburgh Academy, but, finding the work uncongenial, resigned and returned to London in 1873 to literary work, which occupied him till his death. He was successively connected with the 'Globe,' the 'Pall Mall Gazette,' and the 'St. James's Gazette' (under Mr. Frederick Greenwood), writing chiefly on social and educational topics, and on continental politics. He was a constant contributor to the 'Athenæum,' 'Saturday Review,' and the 'English Illustrated Magazine,' did weekly work for the 'Graphic' and the 'Daily Graphic' for many years, and for some time was on the staff of 'Nature.' He had planned a history of Germany on a fairly big scale, but the claims of his everyday work, and his premature death, prevented the realisation of this scheme, for which his wide reading and sound judgment eminently qualified him. From 1880 he lived at a house in Bedford Park, 1 Queen Anne's Grove, which he had built. He died there of influenza, on 20 March 1895, and was buried at Hampstead cemetery. Sime married, on 6 Oct. 1865, Jessie Aitken Wilson (youngest sister of Sir Daniel Wilson [q. v.], president of Toronto University, and of Professor George Wilson of Edinburgh University). One child of this marriage survived him, Georgina Jessie. A portrait was engraved from a characteristic photograph.

His published works were: 1. 'History of Germany' (historical course for schools, edited by E. A. Freeman), 1874. 2. 'Life of Lessing,' 2 vols. 1877. 3. 'Schiller' (Blackwood's 'Foreign Classics for English Readers'), 1882. 4. 'Mendelssohn's Letters,' 1887. 5. 'Life of Goethe' ('Great Writers Series,' 1888. 6. 'Geography of Europe'), 1890. He also edited 'Minna von Barnhelm,' 1877, and wrote numerous articles dealing with German history, literature, and biography in the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.'

[Personal knowledge and information from family.] F. Y. P.

SIMEON or SYMEON OF DURHAM (*fl.* 1130), historian, was a monk of Durham, being thirty-eighth on his own list of the monks of that house (*Hist. Eccl. Dunelm.* ii. 5). He probably joined the monastery between the date of its establishment by Bishop Walcher [q. v.] at Jarrow in 1174 and its removal to Durham by Bishop William de St. Carilef [q. v.] in 1083; for he speaks of recollecting how Tynemouth was served by the monks from Jarrow (*Hist. Regum*, i. 260). It is, however, probable that he did not make his profession till 1085 or 1086 (ARNOLD, *Præf.* vol. i. p. xii). Very little is known of his life. He mentions that he could remember the services of the secular clergy in Durham Cathedral in the time of Bishop Walcher (*Hist. Eccl. Dunelm.* ii. 58). As a monk of Durham he was present at the translation of the remains of St. Cuthbert in 1104 (REGINALD OF COLDINGHAM, *De Cuthberti Virtutibus*, Surtees Soc. i. 84). Afterwards he rose to be precentor of the church of Durham. That post was held by William of St. Barbara in 1138 (*Monast. Angl.* vi. 1173), and Simeon probably died a few years previously. The 'Historia Regum' is brought down to 1129, and the 'Epistolæ de Archiepiscopis Eboraci' was probably written about 1130 or 1132. Simeon must at this time have been about seventy years old. His obit was kept at Durham on 14 Oct. (*Liber Vitæ*, p. 146, Surtees Soc. xiii.)

Bale, on the strength of a chronological error in a rubric prefixed to the only manuscript of the 'Historia Regum,' fixed Simeon's date at 1164. Selden (ap. *Scriptores Decem*, pp. i–xxvi), accepting this conclusion, argued that Simeon could not be the author of the 'Historia Ecclesiæ Dunelmensis,' whose recollection went back to 1080. Accordingly, he claimed this latter work on behalf of Turgot [q. v.], who was prior of Durham in 1104. The error was exposed by Rudd in a dissertation prefixed to Bedford's edition of the Durham history in 1732.

Simeon was for the most part an industrious compiler rather than an original historian. His most important work is the 'Historia Ecclesiæ Dunelmensis,' which was written between 1104 and 1108, and is brought down to the death of William of St. Carilef in 1096. Next in importance is the 'Historia Regum Anglorum et Dacorum.' The first portion, extending from 732 to 957, is based on the work of a Cuthbertine annalist, who had borrowed largely from Asser, but preserves northern information of value; the second portion extends from 848 to 1129, and is based on the 'Chronicle' of Florence of Worcester, with

some brief interpolations as far as 1119; the final part, from 1119 to 1129, is an original composition. The 'Historia Regum' was afterwards continued by John of Hexham [q. v.] In addition to these two works, Bale attributes to Simeon: 1. 'De Obsessione Dunelmi et de probitate Uchtredi Comitis.' 2. 'Epistola ad Hugonem Decanum Eboracensem de Archiepiscopis Eboraci.' 3. 'Epistolæ' addressed to Elmer, prior of Christ Church. These letters have not survived. Simeon may also possibly be the author of the latter part of the treatise 'De Miraculis et Translationibus Cuthberti' (ARNOLD, *Præf.* vol. i. pp. xxx–xxxii). All Simeon's writings, together with some shorter pieces in continuation of his 'Chronicles,' or used by him in their preparation, were printed by Twysden in his 'Scriptores Decem.' The 'Historia Ecclesiæ Dunelmensis' was edited by Thomas Bedford, London, 1732. Mr. Hodgson Hinde edited all but the 'Historia Dunelmensis,' together with other 'Collectanea,' for the Surtees Society (vol. li. 1868). The first portion of the 'Historia Regum' is printed in the 'Monumenta Historica Britannica.' Simeon's complete works, with other 'Collectanea' and continuations, have been edited by Mr. Thomas Arnold for the Rolls Series in 2 vols. London, 1882, 1885.

[Authorities quoted; Arnold's Prefaces in Rolls Series, and Hinde's Preface in Surtees Soc.; Wright's Biogr. Brit. Litt. ii. 101–3; Hardy's Descriptive Cat. Brit. Hist. ii. 77.]

C. L. K.

SIMEON STOCK, SAINT (1165?–1265), general of the Carmelite friars, is said to have been born in Kent of noble parents about 1165. From his earliest years he was devoted to religion, and, according to the legend, owed his surname to the fact that from his twelfth year he lived a hermit's life in the trunk or stock of a tree for twenty years. In 1201 he is alleged to have entered the Carmelite order, and afterwards to have studied at Oxford, graduating as bachelor in theology. In 1215 he became vicar-general of the order in the west, and on 30 Jan. 1226 obtained from Honorius III a confirmation of the Albertine rule, which was renewed by Gregory IX on 6 April 1229. Afterwards Simeon went to Palestine, and was present at the general meeting of the order in 1237, when the migration to the west was determined on. Simeon came to England with Alan the general in 1244, and at a chapter held at Aylesford in the following year was chosen sixth general of the order in succession to Alan. As general he obtained a revision of the Carmelite rule from Innocent IV in 1248. He died at Bordeaux on 16 May 1265. In 1276 Nicholas III sanctioned the celebration of mass in Simeon's honour in the Carmelite church at Bordeaux. The privilege was extended to all the churches of the order by Paul V. St. Simeon Stock is famous as the propagator of the 'scapular,' a garment consisting of two woollen bands worn over the shoulders—a peculiar distinction of his order, which is said to have been revealed to him by the Virgin in a vision in 1251, with the assurance that no one who died wearing it could be lost. The legend was contested by Launoy, the famous French theologian in the seventeenth century, who asserted that it was not to be found before John Palæonydorus, who wrote about 1480. The legend seems to be of older date than this, and possibly originated in the fourteenth century; but the ascription of it to Peter Swaynton, a disciple and contemporary of Simeon Stock, is not well founded. Simeon is credited with having written: 1. 'Canones cultus divini.' 2. 'Homiliæ ad populum.' 3. 'De Christiana pœnitentia,' inc. 'Amos super Tribus sceleribus.' 4. 'Epistolæ ad fratres.' 5. 'Ad Christoparam Virginem Antiphonæ,' inc. 'Ave Stella Matutina.' His writings are of little extent and less importance.

[Bale's Heliades in Harl. MSS. 1819 ff. 98, 129–32, and 3838 ff. 10–19, 54–5, and Centuriæ, iv. 7; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 673–4; Launoy's De Simeonis Stockii Viso et . . . de Scapularis Sodalitate, Paris, 1653; Villiers de St. Etienne's Bibl. Carmelitana, ii. 750–61; Bollandists' Acta Sanctorum, Maii iii. 653–4, 762; Hist. Littéraire de la France, xix. 66–8.]

C. L. K.

SIMEON OF WARWICK (*d.* 1296), historian, became a Benedictine monk at St. Mary's, York, and in 1258 was elected abbot, receiving the temporalities on 25 July. In 1269 he obtained the forestry of Farindale Forest from the king, and in 1270 began the rebuilding of the choir of his abbey church. He died on 6 July 1296. Simeon wrote 'Historia Cœnobii sui' and 'De regula patris Benedicti.' Both are contained in Bodleian MS. 1892. An edition of Simeon's 'Annals,' with extracts from the 'Chartularies of St. Mary's, York,' has long been projected by the Surtees Society.

[Leland's Collectanea, i. 23–4; Dugdale's Monasticon Anglicanum, iii. 538; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 673.]

C. L. K.

SIMEON, CHARLES (1759–1836), divine, the fourth son of Richard Simeon (*d.* 1784) of Reading, by Elizabeth Hutton, was born at Reading on 24 Sept. 1759. On his father's side Simeon was descended from the Simeons of Pyrton, Oxfordshire, the

house from which John Hampden took his wife in 1619. His mother was of the same family as Matthew Hutton, archbishop of York (1595), and the later Matthew Hutton, who became archbishop of York in 1747. His elder brother was Sir John Simeon [q.v.], first baronet. Simeon was educated at Eton (HARWOOD, *Alumni Eton.* s. a. 1778), and went thence with a scholarship to King's College, Cambridge. As schoolboy he was mainly distinguished for a love of dress and of athletics. But he traced his first religious impressions to the American war fast day of 1776, kept while he was at Eton. On going up to Cambridge in January 1779 he was still further influenced by finding that attendance at the holy communion was expected of him. After some three months of anxiety (which was stimulated by reading the 'Whole Duty of Man') he settled down to habits of faith and devotion, which, though at first interrupted by a lapse as serious as drunkenness, remained with him through life. Simeon soon became known for his religious convictions; he sought to influence his friends, instructed his servants, and looked forward to the ministry as his calling. His scholarship at King's was duly succeeded by a fellowship (January 1782), and with this as his title Simeon was ordained deacon by the bishop of Ely on 26 May 1782. Shortly afterwards he made the acquaintance of John Venn, and through him of his father, Henry Venn [q. v.], by whom he was influenced to no small extent. In the following year he was ordained priest and graduated B.A. Simeon worked first in the parish of St. Edward's, Cambridge, but the living of Holy Trinity, Cambridge, falling vacant, Simeon (at his father's request) was appointed to it. His first sermon here was preached on 4 Jan. 1783; and here he remained until his death. The parishioners of Holy Trinity, who had wished for another incumbent, were at first hostile to Simeon, and his reputation for piety provoked unfavourable comment from the junior members of the university. His parishioners locked up their pews, undergraduates disturbed the services; he was insulted in the streets; even his curates, though men of distinction like James Scholefield [q. v.], were hooted in the streets (*Memoir of Professor Scholefield*, p. 27). In the meantime Simeon pursued his parish work with unflagging energy. Dr. Corrie (master of Jesus College) was told, on going up to Cambridge, that he would find Simeon 'either in the stable with his horses or by the sick beds of his parishioners' (MOULE, *Charles Simeon*, p. 55). This activity gradually wore down opposition, and Simeon's benevolence during the famine of 1788 helped to conciliate his critics. His official position in his college also helped him. Simeon was thrice one of the deans of King's; he was second bursar from 1794 to 1805, and vice-provost from 1790 to 1792. But his tenacious grasp of distinctive principles made him known beyond Cambridge, and he became an acknowledged leader among evangelical churchmen. In 1788 a memorial from Charles Grant (1746–1823) [q. v.] and other Indian civilians drew his attention to openings for mission work in India. When Grant became a director of the East India Company, Simeon was his confidential adviser in the appointment of chaplains. Simeon induced some of his most capable curates to take up this work, Henry Martyn among them (GEORGE SMITH, *Henry Martyn*, p. 42). Henry Kirke White was also among those who owed help or guidance to Simeon. Simeon was one of the founders of the Church Missionary Society in 1797, and befriended the British and Foreign Bible Society in the days when it was viewed with suspicion by many churchmen. In later life he became an object of something like veneration, and exerted at Cambridge an influence still recognised more than half a century after his death. Bishop Charles Wordsworth (*Annals of my Early Life*, p. 335) says that Simeon 'had a large following of young men —larger and not less devoted than that which followed Newman—and for a much longer time.' The gentle autocracy which he exercised is disclosed in A. W. Brown's 'Recollections of Simeon's Conversation Parties' (1862). The interesting appreciation of Simeon given in the early portion of Mr. Shorthouse's 'Sir Percival' indicates the impression left by him upon undergraduate life at Cambridge. His influence upon evangelical thought was rendered the more lasting by his foundation of a body of trustees for acquiring church patronage, and administering it in accordance with his own views. He died on 13 Nov. 1836, and was buried in the chapel of his college. A memorial tablet was subsequently erected in the chancel of his parish church. Simeon's attitude towards his church has been widely misunderstood. His own letters and autobiographical fragment show that he was firmly attached to the church of England, to her distinctive doctrines, and to her liturgy.

A portrait painted about 1808 is at King's College, Cambridge, and a bust, executed after his death by Samuel Manning [q. v.], is in the Cambridge University Library.

Simeon's chief work was a collection of outlines for sermons on the whole Bible,

entitled 'Horæ Homileticæ; or discourses digested into one continued series, and forming a commentary upon every book of the Old and New Testament.' This appeared in a long series of successive volumes, of which the first was published in 1796; the whole was first collected in 1819–20 in 11 vols. 8vo; with an appendix in 1828 in 6 vols. 8vo. An edition edited by Thomas Hartwell Horne [q. v.] appeared in 1832–3, and was often republished. The entire works of Simeon, including his translation of the Huguenot Jean Claude's 'Essay on the Composition of a Sermon,' were published in 21 vols. 8vo, London, 1840; a selection was issued in Bohn's series, 2 vols. 1854. Of the 5,000*l.* which he received for the copyright of the 'Horæ Homileticæ' Simeon appropriated upwards of three-fifths to missionary purposes.

[The Memoirs of the Life of Charles Simeon, together with a selection from his writings and correspondence, was edited by the Rev. William Carus (1804–1891), Simeon's intimate friend, curate and successor at Trinity Church, Cambridge (London, 1847, 8vo); see also Moule's Charles Simeon, 1892 (in English Leaders of Religion), with portrait; Close's Brief Sketch of the Character and Last Days of Charles Simeon, 1836; Christian Observer, 1837; Williamson's Brief Memoir of the Rev. Charles Simeon, 1848; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. i. 163.] A. R. B.

SIMEON, Sir JOHN (1756–1824), master in chancery, born in 1756, was the son of Richard Simeon of Reading, and brother of Charles Simeon [q. v.] He matriculated from Merton College, Oxford, on 23 Oct. 1775, aged 19 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*) Having become a student of Lincoln's Inn on 12 Nov. 1773, he was called to the bar in Trinity term 1779. The same year he was elected recorder of his native town of Reading, and held that position until his resignation in 1807. He also represented it in parliament from June 1797 to 1802, when he suffered defeat, and again from 1806 to 1818. In 1789 he published a treatise on the 'Law of Elections,' which was well received by the profession; a second edition appeared in 1795. In November 1795 Simeon was appointed a master in chancery in ordinary, and discharged the duties of the office for twenty-eight years; for the last sixteen years of his life he was senior master. On 7 March 1812 he was placed at the head of the commission, composed of himself, Count Münster, and General Herbert Taylor, for placing George III's real and personal estate in trust during his majesty's illness; this delicate business was executed without salary. He acted as a commissioner for the protection of the king's property until his majesty's death in 1820. In consideration of his services a baronetcy was conferred upon Simeon on 22 May 1815, and by royal license on 26 May 1820 he received a grant of supporters to be borne by him and his successors in the title. On 9 July 1817 he petitioned to be called to the bench of Lincoln's Inn, but his application was not granted. Sir John died on 4 Feb. 1824, leaving by his wife Rebecca, eldest daughter of John Cornwall of Hendon, Middlesex, three sons and three daughters.

[Foster's Baronetage; Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Gent. Mag. 1824, i. 459; Ockerby's Book of Dignities; Lincoln's Inn Registers; Man's History of Reading.] W. R. W.

SIMEON or **SIMONS**, JOSEPH (1594–1671), jesuit and dramatist, whose real name was Emmanuel Lobb, born at Portsmouth in 1594, was at the age of eleven sent to Portugal to learn the language with a view to mercantile life. There he was converted to the catholic faith by the jesuit father Henry Floyd. After a while he was sent to the college of the English jesuits at St. Omer, and he entered the English College at Rome, under the assumed name of Joseph Simeon, on 13 Oct. 1616. Having received minor orders in 1617, he left Rome for Belgium on 14 Sept. 1619, was received into the Society of Jesus at Liège, and was professed of the four vows on 25 Jan. 1632–3. After professing rhetoric and the belles-lettres in the English College at St. Omer for five years, he became professor of theology, philosophy, and sacred scripture in the English theologate of the Society of Jesus at Liège. In 1647 he was appointed rector of the English College at Rome, and in 1650 rector of the theologate at Liège. He was also instructor of the tertian fathers at Ghent. Being subsequently sent to the English mission he was at one period rector of the college of St. Ignatius. In 1667 he became the English provincial. When residing in London in 1669 he was consulted by the Duke of York, whom he afterwards reconciled to the Roman catholic church (Clarke, *Life of James II*, i. 440, 441; Sanders, *Life of James II*, 1704, p. 14). He died in London on 24 July 1671.

Simeon was author of the following tragedies, all of which are in five acts and in verse: 1. 'Zeno, Tragœdia,' Rome, 1648, 8vo, Antwerp, n.d. 12mo. 2. 'Mercia, Tragœdia,' Rome, 1648, 8vo. 3. 'Theoctitus sive constans in Aula virtus,' Liège, n.d. 12mo. 4. 'Tragœdiæ quinque, quarum duæ postremæ nunc primum lucem vident,' Liège, 1657, 12mo; Cologne, 1680 and 1697, 12mo. The two

additional pieces are 'Vitus, sive Christiana fortitudo,' and 'Leo Armenus, sive Impietas punita.' These tragedies were frequently acted in Italy and Spain. The style is elegant and dignified, but the subjects are unattractive.

Oliver ascribes to him an 'Answer to Dr. Pierce's Sermon preached before his Majesty 1 Feb. 1663. By J. S.,' London, 1663, 12mo. Others ascribe the authorship to John Sergeant [q. v.]

[De Backer's Bibl. de la Compagnie de Jésus (1876), iii. 793; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 317, 472; Foley's Records, i. 272 *n.*, vi. 278, vii. 463; Oliver's Collections S. J., p. 191; Paquot's Hist. Littéraire des Pays-Bas (1765), p. 189; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 525.]

T. C.

SIMEONIS, SYMON (*fl.* 1322), traveller and Franciscan, is known only from his 'Itinerary' of his travels, preserved in a manuscript at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge (Cod. 407 of the end of the fourteenth century; NASMITH, *Cat. Libr. MSS.* cccc. 384, 1777), and published by James Nasmith ('Itineraria Symonis Simeonis et Willelmi de Worcestre,' Cambridge, 1778). Symon states that he quitted Ireland after celebrating the provincial chapter of his order on St. Francis's day (4 Oct.) 1322, at 'Clen.,' no doubt Clane in the county Kildare, where a Franciscan convent had been founded in 1258 (*Annals of the Four Masters*, s.a.) He travelled in company with Hugo Illuminator (? Limner), also a friar minor, to Wales, and thence to London. From London the two friends proceeded to France, journeying through Beauvais and Paris to Troyes. Prevented by the war then going on in Lombardy from entering Italy by way of Lausanne, they took ship on the Saône and Rhône, and thus reached Arles, whence they went on by land through Nice, Piacenza, Mantua, Verona, and Padua to Venice. Here they again embarked, and made a coasting voyage down the Hadriatic and the Mediterranean, calling at many of the seaports on the mainland and islands, and eventually arrived at Alexandria on 14 Oct. 1323, after a quick voyage of five days from Candia. Of all he saw after leaving England Symon gives notices of various interest, though generally brief; but Tanner (*Bibl. Brit.* p. 702) somewhat exaggerates in assigning the same character to his remarks on England, which contain, with few exceptions, little more than a list of the places he passed through.

Symon and Hugh went up the Nile to Cairo, where they made a long stay. His experiences here furnish Symon with materials for a detailed account of the country and of the manners and religion of its inhabitants, an account which displays unusual intelligence and observation. From Egypt the travellers were preparing to pass on into the Holy Land, when Hugh fell sick and died. His companion proceeded on his journey, and reached Jerusalem. But with his description of the exterior of the city the manuscript breaks off, and its survival is the only evidence of the completion of his pilgrimage and of his presumable return to the west.

Symon Simeonis is called by Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy, who was ignorant that the 'Itinerary' had appeared in print, Symon *Fitz Semeon* (the *e* being an evident mistake in Nasmith's 'Catalogus,' which is not repeated in his edition of the work); but if Symon be of Anglo-Irish descent, his name would more likely be FitzSimon, and it is in any case hazardous to guess at a name which might equally well begin with an Irish prefix.

[Itinerarium Symonis Simeonis.]

SIMMONS, BARTHOLOMEW (1804–1850), Irish poet, was born at Kilworth, co. Cork, in 1804, and entered the excise branch of the civil service in 1830. He first appeared as a poet in 'Bolster's Magazine,' 1826–8, and soon after began to contribute to 'Blackwood's Magazine.' There he printed his poem, 'Napoleon's Last Look,' which has found a place in several anthologies. Christopher North made eulogistic reference to his poetic gift in the 'Noctes Ambrosianæ.' Simmons contributed to several other periodicals, sometimes under the signature of 'Harold.' He died unmarried on 21 July 1850 at his lodgings in Acton Street, Gray's Inn Road, London. His poems were collected and published in London in 1843.

[Gent. Mag. 1850, ii. 558; Madden's Life of Lady Blessington; Noctes Ambrosianæ, ed. Mackenzie; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland; Journal of Cork Hist. and Archæolog. Soc. iii. 279–83.]

D. J. O'D.

SIMMONS, SAMUEL (1777 ?–1819), actor, born in London about 1777, is first heard of at Covent Garden on 21 Sept. 1785, when, as 'Master' Simmons, he played the Duke of York in Cibber's 'Richard III,' and showed promise. On 21 Nov. following he was Tom Thumb. He is said to have also played the boy in H. Carey's 'Contrivances,' the page in the 'Orphan' and other juvenile characters. He soon disappears from ken to return as a man to the same house on 5 Nov. 1796 as the original Momus, a part rejected by Fawcett, in O'Keeffe's 'Olympus in an Uproar.' On the 19th he was the first Dicky, a keeper in the king's bench, in Holman's

'Abroad and at Home.' The Puritan in 'Duke and No Duke,' Endless in 'No Song no Supper' followed, and he was on 25 April 1797 the original Premiss, a lawyer, in Hoare's 'Italian Villagers.' From this time until his death he remained at Covent Garden, playing Verges and Oliver in 'Wives as they were;' Daniel in 'Conscious Lovers;' Busy, an original part in a piece entitled 'Raft on both Sides of the Water;' Master Matthew in 'Every Man in his Humour;' Joey, an original part in 'British Fortitude' by Cross; and many parts (chiefly small) in farces now wholly forgotten. On 27 Dec. 1799 he was entrusted with Munden's rôle of Verdun in 'Lovers' Vows,' and, 3 Feb. 1800, with Fawcett's part of Cloddy in the 'Mysteries of the Castle.' On 5 Dec. he, Blanchard, and Emery were the Three Witches on Cooke's first appearance as Macbeth. Peter in the 'Sharper' and Justice Greedy in 'A New Way to pay Old Debts' followed. On 12 May 1801 he was the first Jerry in William Dimond's 'Sea-side Story,' 29 Oct. the first Dr. Infallible in Reynolds's 'Folly as it flies,' and 9 Feb. 1802 the first Manikin in Dibdin's 'Cabinet.' After playing Linco in 'Cymon' he was, 30 Oct., the original Privilege in Reynolds's 'Delays and Blunders,' and, 18 Dec., the original Squire Supplejack in Dibdin's 'Family Quarrels.' He was then seen as Pistol in 'King Henry V,' and was, 5 Nov. 1803, the first Fainwou'd in Kenney's 'Raising the Wind.' Old Woman in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' Totterton in 'Love laughs at Locksmiths,' Feeble in the 'Second Part of King Henry IV,' Capias, an original part in Dibdin's 'Will for the Deed,' and Shallow in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor' followed; and, 18 April 1805, he was the first Jonathan Oldskirt in Colman's 'Who wants a Guinea?' On 28 Jan. 1806 he was the first Stubby in Colman's 'We fly by Night.' Lord Sands in 'King Henry VIII' was then entrusted him, as was Fulmer in the 'West Indian,' and Dr. Pinch in 'Comedy of Errors;' and he was, 25 Feb. 1808, the original Matthew Mole in Allingham's 'Who wins?' On 8 Feb. 1810 he was the first Oliver in Reynolds's 'Free Knights.' On 2 May, when a performance was given for the benefit of the Theatrical Fund, his name appears as member of the committee. Moses in the 'School for Scandal' and Probe in the 'Trip to Scarborough' were played, and he was on 2 July 1812 the first Old Heartwell in 'Trick for Trick,' and on the 6th the first Clinch in Jameson's 'Touch at the Times.' In Poole's travesty of 'Hamlet,' 17 June 1813, he was the first Laertes. Peter in 'Romeo and Juliet,' Stephano in the 'Tempest,' Flute in 'A Midsummer-night's Dream,' were seen, and he was, 12 March 1816, the first Bailie Mucklethrift in Terry's version of 'Guy Mannering.' On 23 Sept. 1818 he was the original French Ambassador in Reynolds's 'Burgomaster of Saardam,' and 13 Oct., the original Argus in the 'Barber of Seville;' on 17 April the first Saddletree in the 'Heart of Midlothian.'

Simmons played on 8 Sept. 1819 his old part of Moses in the 'School for Scandal.' He died suddenly of apoplexy three days later.

Simmons was a useful unostentatious actor to whom very few test characters were assigned. His best parts were Mordecai in 'Love à la Mode,' Master Matthew Fainwou'd in 'Raising the Wind,' and Alibi in the 'Sleep Walker.' His exclamation, 'What do you think of that, eh?' is said to have been as popular as Liston's 'I hope I don't intrude.' He was very natural in his style, which, however, had no great variety, his happiest expression being that of 'a silly importance hurt by neglect.' He was a good comic singer, had great freedom of action, and was popular in pantomime. He was very useful in taking at short notice parts for which absent actors had been cast, and in comic waiters and old men showed much genuine and unforced humour with no trace of affectation or extravagance. Though his voice was powerful, Simmons was small in person, and was popularly called 'Little Simmons.' Henry Erskine Johnston [q. v.] once at rehearsal carried him on the stage on his shoulders, both covered with a long cloak, in order to parody Lacy, who was remarkably tall, and was sensitive on the subject (see GENEST, vii. 552). Two portraits of him by Dewilde as Master Matthew in 'Every Man in his Humour' in different scenes, and a portrait by Turmeau, are in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club. A coloured portrait by Dewilde as Baron Munchausen in 'Harlequin Munchausen' is in Terry's 'Theatrical Gallery.'

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Theatrical Inquisitor and Monthly Mirror, various years; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Thespian Dictionary; Georgian Era.]

J. K.

SIMMONS, SAMUEL FOART (1750–1813), physician, born at Sandwich in Kent on 17 March 1750, was the only son of Samuel Simmons (1724–1766), town clerk of Sandwich, by his first wife, Katherine, daughter of Josiah Foart of the same town. After being educated at a seminary in France, he proceeded to study medicine at Edinburgh and at Leyden, where he obtained the degree of doctor of physic in 1776. He next visited

in Friesland Professor Camper, who possessed one of the finest anatomical museums in Europe; and journeyed in turn to each of the great German universities. Passing into Switzerland, he made the acquaintance of Haller at Berne, and at Ferney paid his respects to Voltaire. He returned to London by way of Paris, and in September 1778 was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians. In 1779 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In the following year he was chosen physician to the Westminster General Dispensary, and in 1781 physician to St. Luke's Hospital. In the same year he became editor of the 'London Medical Journal,' a new magazine, which was continued under the name of 'Medical Facts and Observations' until 1800.

Simmons took advantage of the opportunities which his hospital practice afforded to make a close study of mental diseases, and his reputation as an authority in cases of insanity led to George III being intrusted to his care in 1803. This post he held for six months, until the king's recovery, when he was appointed one of his majesty's physicians-extraordinary. In 1811 the king became permanently insane, and Simmons was again in attendance and gave evidence before the House of Lords on the probability of the king's recovery. In the same year he resigned his post of physician of St. Luke's Hospital, and was appointed by the directors consulting physician, a post specially created for him. He died on 23 April 1813, at his house in Poland Street, and was buried on 2 May in St. Clement's churchyard at Sandwich. By his wife Susannah he left one son, Richard, a physician.

In 1791 Simmons was elected a member of the Society of Antiquaries. He was also a fellow of the academies of Nantes, Montpellier, and Madrid; of the College of Physicians of Lorraine; and of the Royal Society of Medicine at Paris, as well as honorary member of the Medical Society of Edinburgh and the Philosophical Society of Manchester.

He was the author of: 1. 'Disputatio Inauguralis de Rubeola,' Leyden, 1776, 4to. 2. 'Elements of Anatomy and the Animal Economy, translated from the French of M. Perron,' London, 1775, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1781. 3. 'Tænia or Tapeworm,' London, 1778, 8vo. 4. 'Anatomy of the Human Body,' London, 1780, 8vo. Only the first volume was published. 5. 'Observations on the Treatment of Consumptions,' London, 1780, 8vo. 6. 'Gonorrhœa,' London, 1780, 8vo. 7. 'Account of the Life and Writings of William Hunter,' London, 1783, 8vo. He also contributed many articles to the 'Philosophical Transactions' and the 'London Medical Journal.'

[Gent. Mag. 1811 i. 285, 388, 1813 i. 587; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 318; Boys's Hist. of Sandwich, p. 489; Thomson's Hist. of Royal Society, App. p. lvii.] E. I. C.

SIMMONS, WILLIAM HENRY (1811–1882), mezzotint engraver, was born on 11 June 1811. He became a pupil of William Finden [q. v.], the line engraver, but eventually he almost entirely abandoned that style of the art for mezzotinto, in which he attained a high degree of excellence. Several of his best known plates are after pictures by Thomas Faed, R.A., and comprise 'Highland Mary,' 'Coming Events,' 'Daddie's Coming,' 'His only Pair,' 'Sunday in the Backwoods,' 'The Last of the Clan,' 'New Wars to an Old Soldier,' 'The Poor, the Poor Man's Friend,' 'A Wee Bit Fractious,' 'Baith Faither and Mither,' and 'Happy as the Day's long.' After Sir Edwin Landseer he engraved 'Rustic Beauty' (the single figure of a girl from the 'Highland Whisky Still'), 'Catharine Seyton,' 'Odin,' 'The Princess Beatrice on Donald,' 'Royal Sports' (the Queen in the Highlands), 'The Sick Monkey,' 'On Trust,' 'Balmoral, 1860,' 'Queen Victoria' (an oval), 'Dominion' (Van Amburgh and his animals), 'The Fatal Duel,' 'Well-bred Sitters that never say they are bored,' and the smaller plates of 'The Sanctuary,' 'The Maid and the Magpie,' and 'The Taming of the Shrew.' Other important works by him are 'The Light of the World' and 'Claudio and Isabella,' after William Holman Hunt; 'The Proscribed Royalist,' 'The Parable of the Lost Piece of Money,' and 'Rosalind and Celia,' after Sir John Everett Millais, bart., P.R.A.; 'Broken Vows,' after Philip H. Calderon, R.A.; 'The Blind Beggar,' after J. L. Dyckmans; 'Luff, Boy,' after James Clarke Hook, R.A.; 'Hesperus,' 'In Memoriam,' 'Mors Janua Vitæ,' and 'Thy Will be done,' after Sir Joseph Noel Paton, R.S.A.; 'The Marriage of the Prince and Princess of Wales,' after W. P. Frith, R.A.; Boswell's Introduction to Dr. Johnson,' after Eyre Crowe, A.R.A.; 'Christ weeping over Jerusalem,' after Sir Charles Lock Eastlake, P.R.A.; 'An Old Monarch,' 'A Humble Servant,' 'An Old Pensioner,' and the small plate of 'The Horse Fair,' after Rosa Bonheur; and 'The Triumph of Christianity over Paganism,' after Gustave Doré. He engraved also many plates from paintings by Thomas Brooks, Henry O'Neil, A.R.A., George B. O'Neill, George H. Boughton, R.A., Philip R. Morris, A.R.A., Richard Ansdell,

R.A., Henry Le Jeune, A.R.A., James Sant, R.A., Frank Stone, A.R.A., Edouard Frère, and others. He left unfinished 'The Lion at Home,' after Rosa Bonheur, which was completed by Thomas L. Atkinson. Several of his engravings appeared at the Royal Academy between 1857 and 1882.

Simmons died, after a short illness, at 247 Hampstead Road, London, on 10 June 1882, and was buried in Highgate cemetery.

[Art Journal, 1882, p. 224; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 500; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1857–82.]

R. E. G.

SIMMS, FREDERIC WALTER (1803–1865), writer on engineering, son of William Simms, manufacturer of scientific instruments, was born on 24 Dec. 1803 in the parish of St. Anne, Blackfriars, London. Articled to a surveyor, he obtained a place on the Irish ordnance survey, and was soon promoted to be head of the computing department. After some years in Ireland he was appointed assistant astronomer at the Royal Observatory, Greenwich. He next became assistant to Henry Robinson Palmer on the South-Eastern railway and other works. Afterwards he visited Paris as an engineer of the Asphalte Company, to study the French method of working the preparation. His next employment was under Sir William Cubitt, then engaged in laying the present South-Eastern railway line. In 1842 he received the Telford medal from the Institution of Civil Engineers for some communications on the science of tunnelling. After several other engagements in England and France, he was sent to India in 1845 as consulting engineer to report to the home government on the advisability of constructing railways in that country. His health was unable to endure the strain of arduous work in the Indian climate. He was also chagrined to find himself overruled as to the course of the East Indian line, and at the end of his five years' engagement he declined reappointment. He received the thanks of the East Indian government for his 'energy and promptitude,' and on his return to England was appointed consulting engineer to the London, Chatham, and Dover railway. He found his constitution, however, unequal to the cares of his post, and retired from professional employment. He died on 27 Feb. 1865.

Simms was elected a graduate of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 13 Feb. 1838, and became a member on 23 Feb. 1841. He was likewise a fellow of the Royal Astronomical and Geological societies.

He was the author of: 1. 'A Treatise on the principal Mathematical Instruments employed in Surveying, Levelling, and Astronomy,' London, 1834, 8vo; 8th ed. 1860. 2. 'Sectio-Planography,' London, 1837, 4to. 3. 'A Treatise on the Principles and Practice of Levelling,' London, 1837, 8vo; 6th ed. 1875, 8vo. 4. 'Public Works of Great Britain,' London, 1838, fol. 5. 'Practical Observations on the Asphaltic Mastic,' London, 1838, 8vo. 4. 'Practical Engineering,' London, 1844, fol. 5. 'Practical Tunnelling,' London, 1844, 4to; 4th ed. by D. K. Clark, 1896, 8vo. 6. 'Report on Diamond Harbour Dock and Railway Company,' Calcutta,' 1847, 8vo. 7. 'England to Calcutta by the Overland Route,' London, 1878, 8vo. 8. With H. Law, 'Examples for setting out Railway Curves,' 1846, 8vo.

His elder brother, WILLIAM SIMMS (1793–1860), maker of mathematical instruments, was born at Birmingham on 7 Dec. 1793. He was apprenticed to Bennett, a maker of mathematical instruments in London. After the expiry of his indentures he commenced business on his own account, and in 1826 entered into partnership with Edward Troughton [q. v.] in Fleet Street. He constructed instruments for several foreign observatories as well as for the royal observatory at Greenwich. In 1828 he became an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers, a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1831, and a fellow of the Royal Society in 1852. He died at Carshalton, Surrey, on 21 June 1860. He was the author of 'The Achromatic Telescope and its various Mountings,' London, 1852, 8vo (*Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers*, 1860–1, p. 167; WEALE, *London and its Vicinity*, 1851, p. 683).

[Appendix to F. W. Simms's England to Calcutta (1878); Ward's Men of the Reign, p. 815; Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, 1865–6, p. 519.]

E. I. C.

SIMNEL, LAMBERT (*fl.* 1487–1525), impostor, was probably born about 1475, the birth-date of Edward, earl of Warwick (1475–1499) [q. v.], whom he personated; his age in 1487 is variously given as ten years (*Rolls of Parl.* vi. 397) and fifteen (BACON). It has been suggested (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. iii. 390, 506, iv. 212) that Simnel was a nickname given him, from the trade of his father, a baker ('Simenel' or 'Simnel' = a small cake, cf. SKEAT, *Etymol. Dict.*), but the official account (*Rolls of Parl.* l. c.) described him in 1487 as 'oone Lambert Symnell, a child of ten yere of age, sonne to Thomas Symnell, late of Oxforde, joynour.'

In his letter to the pope on 5 July 1487 Henry VII merely calls him 'quemdam puerum de illegitimo thoro natum' (*Letters and Papers of Henry VII*, i. 95, 383). Other authorities represent his father as an organ-builder (*Lansd. MS.* 159, f. 6) and shoemaker, and the discrepancy between the various accounts suggests that the government and the chroniclers alike were ignorant of his real origin.

According to Polydore Vergil (*Hist. Angl.* 1555, pp. 569–74), from whom all other accounts are derived, Lambert was 'a comely youth, and well favoured, not without some extraordinary dignity and grace of aspect,' and one Richard Simon, an ambitious and unscrupulous priest, conceived the idea of passing him off as one of the princes believed to have been murdered by Richard III in the Tower, and thereby securing an archbishopric for himself. It is highly probable, however, that the Yorkist leaders, Francis, viscount Lovell [q. v.], John De la Pole, earl of Lincoln [q. v.], and perhaps the queen dowager, Elizabeth Woodville, were in the secret. Simon took Lambert to Oxford to educate him for the part; but late in 1486, on a report that Clarence's son, the Earl of Warwick, had escaped from the Tower, Simon changed his plan and took his pupil to Ireland, the stronghold of the Yorkist cause. There he declared Lambert to be Clarence's son, whose life he had saved. Gerald Fitzgerald, eighth earl of Kildare [q. v.], was persuaded of the genuineness of his claims, and Sir Thomas Fitzgerald, the lord chancellor, and Walter Fitzsimons, archbishop of Dublin, followed by most of the prelates and officials, declared in his favour. Their only opponent was Octavian de Palatio, archbishop of Armagh. Negotiations were at once opened with the Yorkist adherents in England and abroad. Margaret of Burgundy recognised Lambert as her nephew, and the contemporary Burgundian chronicler Jean Molinet throughout speaks of him as Earl of Warwick (*Chroniques*, ed. 1828, iii. 151–6). Lovell, then an exile at the Burgundian court, crossed to Ireland, while Margaret herself persuaded her son-in-law Maximilian, king of the Romans, to despatch to the impostor's aid fifteen hundred German mercenaries under Martin Schwartz [q. v.], who landed in Ireland on 5 May.

Meanwhile Henry VII, on 2 Feb. 1486–7, held a council at Sheen, where he determined to confine the queen dowager in a nunnery. He then caused the real Earl of Warwick to be paraded through the streets of London. These proceedings produced no effect in Ireland, and the Earl of Lincoln, who is said to have conversed with the Earl of Warwick on his one day of liberty, went at once to Ireland to maintain the claims of his counterfeit. On 24 May, Whit Sunday, Lambert was crowned in the cathedral at Dublin as Edward VI, John Payne (*d.* 1506) [q. v.], bishop of Meath, preaching the sermon. Coin was struck and proclamations issued in his name. On 4 June Simon, Lambert, and his supporters crossed to England, landing near Furness in Lancashire, where they were joined by Sir Thomas Broughton and other Yorkists. Marching through Yorkshire, they met the royal forces at Stoke, near Newark, on 16 June. The ensuing battle was stubbornly contested for three hours, mainly owing to the valour of Schwartz and his Germans. Simon and Lambert were both taken prisoners; the former was imprisoned for life, while the latter was contemptuously pardoned, and, according to Polydore Vergil, employed as a scullion in the royal kitchen, and then as a falconer. Subsequently he appears to have been transferred to the service of Sir Thomas Lovell [q. v.], and he is no doubt the 'Lambert Symnell, yeoman,' who attended Lovell's funeral in May 1525 ('Expenses of the Funeral of Sir Thomas Lovell,' *Addit. MS.* 12462 f. 10 *a*). Vergil, whose work was completed in 1534, speaks of him as still living at the time he wrote. The Richard Symnell who was canon of St. Osith's, Essex, on its surrender in 1539 (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, xv. 342), was perhaps Lambert's son. No other bearer of the name has been traced.

[The only contemporary references to Lambert appear in the Rolls of Parl. vi. 397, 436, in Henry's letter to Innocent VIII (5 July 1487; printed in Gairdner's Letters and Papers of Henry VII, i. 95), in Innocent's bull (printed in Wilkins's Concilia, iii. 622, and Rymer, xii. 332), in Andrea's Historia, p. 49, and in Jean Molinet's Chroniques, ed. 1828, iii. 151–6. These were all written after his defeat, and Polydore Vergil, from whom the later chroniclers, Hall, Stow, Grafton, Bacon, and others derived their account, was in the service of Henry VII, and would naturally give the official view, whether true or not. But no serious historian has doubted that Lambert was an impostor; even Horace Walpole, in his Historic Doubts, describes his imposture as 'admitted.' Asgill's Pretender's Declaration, with some Memoirs of Two Chevaliers St. George, in the Reign of Henry VII, 1713 (2nd edit. 1715), and The History of the Two Impostors, Lambert Simnel and Perkin Warbeck, by W. S., 1745, are historically worthless. See also Lansd. MS. 159, f. 6; Book of Howth, pp. 188–90; Leland's Collectanea, iv. 208–15; Ware's Annals of Ireland; Gilbert's Viceroys, pp. 425–433; Nouvelle Biogr. Générale; Bagwell's Ire-

land under the Tudors; Gairdner's Henry VII (Twelve English Statesmen Series); and Busch's England under the Tudors, i. 34–7, 326, which gives the best modern account.] A. F. P.

SIMON DE SENLIS, EARL OF NORTHAMPTON AND HUNTINGDON (*d.* 1109). [See SENLIS.]

SIMON OF TOURNAY (*fl.* 1184–1200), schoolman. [See TOURNAY.]

SIMON DU FRESNE, FRAXINETUS, or ASH (*fl.* 1200), poet, was a canon of Hereford. A friend of Giraldus Cambrensis [q. v.], he addressed two epigrams to him, defending him against poetical detractors such as Adam of Dore; both are printed from a manuscript at Lambeth in Giraldus's 'Works;' one is extant in Cotton. MS. Vitellius E. v. He wrote also a romance, 'De la Fortune,' an adaptation of Boethius's 'Consolatio Philosophiæ,' in seventeen hundred French verses (extant in Brit. Mus. MS. Reg. 20 B. xiv. ff. 67 sqq.; another version is in Douce MS. ccx. 51, in the Bodleian). The opening verses are written in acrostic form to read 'Simund de Freine me fist.' Part of it has been printed by M. Paul Meyer in 'Bulletin de la Société des Anciens Textes,' 1880, No. 3, p. 80. He wrote also, using a similar device, a 'Life of St. George,' in French verses of seven syllables, which is not known to be extant.

[Giraldi Cambrensis Opera, ed. Brewer and Dimock (Rolls Ser.), i. 382; Wright's Biogr. Brit. Lit. ii. 349–50.] M. B.

SIMON DE WELLS (*d.* 1207), bishop of Chichester, was the son of one Robert, who is perhaps identical with the Robert de Wattelai whose lands at Stawell and Meleburn, Somerset, were estreated in consequence of the felony of his wife Alice, who murdered him, and were confirmed to Simon on 7 and 22 Feb. 1201 (*Rot. Chart.* pp. 86, 88). It is possible that Simon was a relative of Hugh de Wells, bishop of Lincoln, and Josceline de Wells [q. v.], bishop of Bath; and the 'Winchester Annals' (*Ann. Mon.* ii. 257) actually style him younger brother of Hugh, but clearly, as it would seem, in error. Simon was provost of Beverley, and on 26 June 1199 was confirmed by Innocent III in the archdeaconry of Wells, receiving at the same time the churches of Huish and South Brent (*Cal. Papal Registers*, i. 7). He also held the living of Monkton, Kent, and about 1201 was presented by the king to the church of Faversham. The monks of Faversham claimed the advowson, and, after a hot dispute, the king, by the advice of Hubert Walter [q. v.], gave way (THORN, *Chron.* cols. 1843–59, ap *Scriptores Decem*). Thorn styles Simon 'archiepiscopi vicecancellarius,' and some have therefore supposed that Simon was a keeper of the seal under Hubert. Many early charters of John are attested by Simon de Wells and John de Gray, probably as officers of the treasury of the exchequer, where the great seal was kept. In his official capacity Simon was with John in France during 1200 and 1201. Simon was elected bishop of Chichester between 1 and 9 April 1204, and was consecrated by Hubert Walter on 11 July following. He seems to have enjoyed the favour of the king, who granted him a charter of privileges, and gave him licences to bring marble from Purbeck for the repair of his cathedral on 17 April 1205 and 24 May 1207. He died at St. Gilles in France on 21 Aug. 1207 (*Ann. Mon.* ii. 57). By his will he left one hundred marks for a chantry for Archbishop Hubert.

[Annales Monastici; Gervase of Canterbury, Opera, ii. 100, 410; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. i. 159, 239; Foss's Judges of England, s.v. 'FitzRobert;' Sussex Archæological Collections, xxii. 178–84.] C. L. K.

SIMON OF MONTFORT, EARL OF LEICESTER (1208?–1265). [See MONTFORT.]

SIMON DE WAUTON (*d.* 1266), bishop of Norwich. [See WAUTON.]

SIMON OF FAVERSHAM (*fl.* 1300), philosophical writer, studied theology at Oxford, but afterwards turned to philosophy. He was ordained sub-deacon at Croydon in September 1289 (*Regist. Epist. Peckham, Arch. Cant.*, iii. 1051, Rolls Ser.), and deacon probably in the September of the following year at Bocking (*ib.* p. 1053). In the same year he was presented by Archbishop John Peckham [q. v.] to the church of Preston, near Faversham (*ib.* p. 1011), and probably at a later period was rector of Burton, also in Kent (BALE, *Script. Illustr. Brit. Cat.* i. 471). In 1303, as prebendary of Hereford, he was attached to the church of Hampton Bishop (LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccles. Angl.* i. 505, ed. Hardy), and about 1304 was chancellor of Oxford (WOOD, *Fasti*, App. p. 17). In September 1305 he was made archdeacon of Canterbury (LE NEVE, l. c. p. 39), but in November the pope appointed Bernard de Eyci to this office, and Simon was ousted.

Several philosophical treatises are very doubtfully attributed to him. Among them is one on the ethics of Aristotle, extant in Balliol College Library, Oxford (TANNER, *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 673).

[Authorities cited; see also Leland's Commentarii de Script. Brit. ii. 368, ed. 1709; Pits, De Illustr. Angl. Script. p. 505; Fabricius's Bibl. Lat. Med. et Infim. Ætat. vi. 531.] A. M. C.-a.

SIMON TUNSTED (*d.* 1369), Minorite friar and miscellaneous writer. [See TUNSTED.]

SIMON SUDBURY (*d.* 1381), archbishop of Canterbury. [See SUDBURY.]

SIMON THE ANCHORITE (*fl.* 1512–1529) was author of a quaint little treatise of devotion, illustrated with woodcuts and printed by Wynkyn de Worde in 1514, second edition 1530. The book consists of prayers and meditations upon our Saviour's life and death, and is entitled 'The Fruyte of Redemcyon.' It concludes as follows: 'O all ye servantes of God . . . of your charitie praye for the Anker of London wall wretched Symon, that . . . hath compyled this mater in englysshe for your ghostly conforte that understande no latyn.' Both editions are in the British Museum.

An account-book of the churchwardens of Allhallows on London Wall, covering the period (with several breaks) between 1456 and 1536, mentions Simon as one of a succession of anchorites or 'ankers' who occupied an apartment in the church, probably on the site of the present vestry, which is a semicircular chamber built on and forming part of the old London Wall. Simon and his predecessors enjoyed a great reputation for sanctity, and the offerings and gifts which they received must have been considerable. The anchorites appear throughout these accounts as liberal donors both to the regular expenses and the extraordinary necessities of the church of Allhallows. Simon's name first appears in the account for 1512, when he held 'in redy money for the chorche, 25*s.*' In the following year the churchwardens 'receyved of the ankyr Syr Symon of the gaynes of a stande of ale whiche he gave to the cherche iiijs vjd. ob' [i.e. 4*s.* 6½*d.*]

In a list of moneys lent by principal parishioners 'Master Anker' comes first with 32*s.* and is followed by 'master parson,' who lends 40*s.* The relations of the 'Anker' with the regular clergy and the parish at large were most amicable, and doubtless of mutual benefit. In 1529 Simon gave 32*s.* towards the new aisle then being built in the church. An inventory of the church goods records the gift by the 'Anker' of a great pax with three images of silver and a chalice given by 'S^t. Symon Anker' in 1522. The volume breaks off before the mention of Simon's death.

[The account-book of the parish of Allhallows, London Wall, edited by the present writer for the London and Middlesex Archæological Society.] C. W–H.

SIMON THE LITTLE (1530?–1606), Welsh bard. [See SIMWNT.]

SIMON, ABRAHAM (1622?–1692?), medallist, born about 1622, was the son of Peter and Anne Simon, and elder brother of Thomas Simon [q. v.], the well-known medallist. He was educated with a view to the church, but, being a skilful modeller in wax, he devoted himself to art. During a visit to Sweden he made portraits in wax of several eminent persons, and was given a position at the court of Queen Christina, who employed him as her agent in procuring works of art, and presented him with a gold medal and chain. In his wax-model portrait of himself he appears wearing this decoration, and Horace Walpole said he was supposed to have been in love with the queen. He attended her on her visit to Louis XIII, and, on account of his odd appearance, was arrested as a suspicious person while trying to model the king from the gallery of the royal chapel. He subsequently worked for some time in Holland.

He came to England in 1642 or later, and for several years was much employed in making medals and wax models of leading parliamentarians and others. He also made a large number of wax models (some now in the British Museum) for the portrait medals executed by his brother, Thomas Simon. His own medals are cast and chased, and are signed A. S. They are graceful and simple in treatment, but, being usually in low relief and of small module, seem occasionally deficient in vigour.

After the Restoration, Simon modelled the portrait of Charles II at the price of one hundred 'broads.' The Duke of York afterwards had his portrait done by him, but only proposed to pay him fifty broads. Simon then took up the wax model, and in the duke's presence deliberately defaced it. By this conduct he lost favour at court, and other sitters complained of his impatience when they offered any criticism of his work. In the later years of his life he seems to have received no further commissions, and he died in obscurity, and perhaps in poverty, about 1692. He was married, and had two daughters named Anne and Judith.

Simon's portrait was painted by Sir Peter Lely and Sir Godfrey Kneller. Of Lely's portrait there is a mezzotint by Blooteling. There is, in the British Museum, a portrait in wax of Simon by himself, and from this original a chased medal was made by Stuart *circ.* 1750. Simon was a little man, 'of a primitive philosophic aspect,' and always wore his hair and beard long. His eccentric dress excited derision in the street, but he was an excellent artist, and a man of the same independent character as Benedetto

Pistrucci [q. v.] Evelyn (*Diary*, 8 June 1653) calls him 'fantastical Simons (*sic*), who had the talent for embossing so to the life.'

Among his medals are the following: 1. Earl of Loudon, 1645. 2. William Pope, 1645. 3. Lord Inchiquin, 1646. 4. Albert Joachim the ambassador, 1646. 5. Sir Sidenham Poyntz, 1646. 6. Earl of Dunfermline, 1646. 7. Earl of Lauderdale. 8. Martinay, 1647. 9. Henry Cromwell, 1654.

[Hawkins's Medallic Illustrations, ed. Franks and Grueber; Grueber's Guide to English Medals in Brit. Mus.; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 2, 3; Vertue's Medals, Coins, &c., by T. Simon.] W. W.

SIMON, JOHN (1675?–1751), engraver, was born in Normandy of a Huguenot family about 1675, and studied line engraving in Paris, where he executed some good plates. Coming as a refugee to England early in the reign of Queen Anne, he took up mezzotint, which was then almost exclusively in vogue here, and practised it with great success. He rivalled John Smith (1652–1742) [q. v.] in the number and quality of his plates, which were chiefly portraits of royal and other distinguished personages, from pictures by Kneller, Dahl, Gibson, Murray, Mercier, Seeman, and others. He also scraped a set of plates from Raphael's cartoons and many others of biblical, historical, and fancy subjects after Laguerre, Watteau, Barocci, and Rosalba. Simon published some of his prints himself at different addresses about Covent Garden, and also worked for Cooper, Overton, Bowles, and other printsellers. His plates are less brilliant than those by Smith, the grounds being less finely laid, but they are highly artistic in execution and excellent translations of the originals. He worked until about 1742, and died on 22 Sept. 1751.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Vertue's manuscript Collections in Brit. Mus. vol. ii. f. 15.] F. M. O'D.

SIMON, SIR JOHN (1818–1897), serjeant-at-law, born at Montego Bay, Jamaica, on 9 Dec. 1818, was the only son of Isaac Simon, a Jewish merchant, by Rebecca, only daughter of Jacob Orobio Furtado. The latter was descended from Balthasar Orobio, who, on account of his adherence to the Jewish faith, spent three years (1655 to 1658) in the prison of the Spanish inquisition, and whose father, Cæsar Orobio, was burned at the stake. Simon studied at University College, London, and graduated LL.B. in 1841 at London University. In the following year he was called to the bar of the Middle Temple, being, after Sir Francis Henry Goldsmid [q. v.], the first Jew to be admitted to the bar. After practising for two years in Jamaica he returned to England in 1845, and became a leader on the common-law side on the northern circuit. In April 1858 he successfully defended Simon Bernard from the accusation of complicity with Orsini in the attempt to assassinate Napoleon III. In February 1864 he was appointed a serjeant-at-law, and in February 1868 he received a patent of precedence, which gave him the privileges of queen's counsel, with the right of holding briefs against the crown (*London Gazette*, 9 Feb. 1864, and 21 Feb. 1868). On 27 Nov. 1868 he was returned to parliament in the liberal interest for the borough of Dewsbury in Yorkshire. In the House of Commons he soon commanded attention as an authority on legal questions. He made weighty speeches on the Oaths Bill (1880–3), and on the government of Jamaica in 1884.

In parliament and outside Simon was an untiring advocate of Jewish interests. Besides organising the Mansion House meeting in 1870 to protest against the persecution of the Jews in Roumania and Servia, he entered a vigorous protest in parliament against their ill-treatment in Russia in 1882. He was one of the founders of the Anglo-Jewish Association in 1871. On 24 Aug. 1886 he received the honour of knighthood. Two years later he retired from parliament. He died at Tavistock Square, London, on 24 June 1897, and was buried at Golder's Green cemetery, Hendon. On 12 July 1843 Simon married Rachel, fifth daughter of Simeon Kensington Salaman of Portman Square, London, and sister of Charles Kensington Salaman, the musical composer. By her he had five surviving children—two sons, Charles Moncrieffe Simon and Oswald John Simon, and three daughters.

A portrait, by Mr. S. J. Solomon, R.A., is the property of Lady Simon at 63 Tavistock Square. Simon also figures in Walter Goodman's picture of Bernard's trial, which is likewise at Tavistock Square.

[Jewish Chronicle, 2 July 1897; Dewsbury Reporter, 3 July 1897; Ann. Reg. 1858, Chron. p. 310; Walford's County Families, 1897; Burke's Peerage, 1897, p. 1679.] E. I. C.

SIMON, THOMAS (1623?–1665), medallist and seal-engraver, born about 1623, was one of the sons of Peter (or Pierre) Simon by his wife Anne, daughter of Gilles Germain of Guernsey. He was a younger brother of Abraham Simon [q. v.], the medallist. Peter Simon is described as a native of London, but he probably belonged to a Guernsey family named Simon. His marriage took place at the Walloon church

in Threadneedle Street, London, on 12 Sept. 1611. Vertue records the tradition that Thomas Simon was born in Yorkshire, and that he there chanced to attract the notice of Nicholas Briot [q. v.], the mint engraver. All that seems certain is that Simon was introduced (about 1635 ?) into the service of the London mint by Sir Edward Harley, and that he there received instruction from Briot. In 1639 he made the 'Scottish Rebellion' medal, and Hawkins (*Silver Coins*) supposes that some of the Tower mint 'crowns' of Charles I were his work. From about 1645 his productions as a medallist and seal-engraver become numerous. In official documents his name sometimes occurs as Simons and Simmonds.

In 1645 Simon was appointed, with Edward Wade, joint chief graver of the stamps for coins, with authorisation to engrave all the royal arms and seals. The salary was 30*l.* shared with his colleague, together with the usual lodgings and perquisites. In 1648 he was authorised to engrave the great seal of the Commonwealth, and in 1649 was appointed sole chief graver to the mint and seals.

In September 1650 he was sent to Edinburgh to take the portrait of the lord-general for the 'Dunbar' medal. Cromwell, in the same year, recommended him for promotion at the mint, for 'indeed the man is ingenious and worthy of encouragement.' In 1651 Simon made the great seal of England. On 20 March 1654 he was given a salary of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per annum for the sole making of all medals for his highness and for the public service; in addition to this he had 30*l.* per annum as the salary attached to his post of sole chief graver of the mint and seals. On 16 March 1654 he was ordered to engrave the great seal, privy seal, and seal manual; and in 1655-6 he also made many seals for the public service, including the great seals for Scotland and for Ireland, and seals for the English, Scottish, and Irish councils, and for the English law courts and the admiralty.

Simon engraved the dies for Cromwell's projected coinages of 1656 and 1658, probably the finest in the English series. Simon's bust for the so-called 'fifty-shilling piece' (a pattern 'broad') is now in the Royal Mint, together with other punches and dies made by him. The frosting observable on these coins appears to have been introduced by Simon. The actual striking of the specimens was undertaken by Blondeau. On 14 Jan. 1657-8 Simon laid before the council his account for making medals, badges, silver boxes for treaties, presses for seals, &c., amounting to 1,728*l.* 5*s.* 8*d.*, of which 700*l.* had been paid in 1655. On 3 Aug. 1658 he again petitioned the council to discharge the debt. 'I beg you' (he says) 'to consider that I and my servants have wrought five years without recompense, and that the interest I have to pay for gold and silver eats up my profit.' Simon was employed to model the face of the effigy of Oliver, carried in the Protector's funeral procession on 23 Nov. 1658.

At the Restoration, Thomas Rawlins [q.v.], the royalist medallist, was reinstated as chief engraver, but Simon successfully petitioned for employment, and was actively occupied in making dies for the 'hammered' English coinage of 1660. On 31 May 1661 he obtained the grant of the office of one of the gravers of the king's arms, shields, and stamps; and on 2 June 1661 was made by patent one of the king's chief gravers of the mint and seals, with the salary of 50*l.* At this time he prepared the following seals: the great seal and privy seal, the great seal for Ireland, the great seal for Jamaica, and seals for the order of the Garter, the lord high admiral, the council of Wales, and the Royal Society.

In January 1662 Simon and John Roettiers [q. v.] were ordered to engrave dies for the new 'milled' coinage, but, 'by reason of a contest in art between them,' they could not be brought to an agreement. They were therefore each directed (7 Feb. 1662) to engrave a trial-piece for a silver 'crown,' to be submitted to the king. Charles decided in favour of Roettiers, and Simon's employment at the mint then practically ceased. In 1663 Simon produced as a sample of his abilities his famous pattern for a crown piece known as the 'Petition Crown,' from the following petition engraved in minute letters on its edge: 'Thomas Simon most humbly prays your majesty to compare this his tryall piece with the Dutch [*i.e.* John Roettiers's crown], and if more truly drawn and emboss'd, more gracefully order'd, and more accurately engraven to releive him' (cf. *Numismatic Chronicle*, 1854, xvi. 135, where fifteen specimens of the petition crown are mentioned). In April and September 1664, Simon was employed in engraving seals for the king's service. He died in June 1665 of the plague, leaving directions in his will that he was to be buried in the church of St. Clement Danes, London, in which parish he had long resided.

Simon married Elizabeth, daughter and sole heiress of Cardin Fautrart of Guernsey, and had by her several children. The will of Thomas Simon, citizen and goldsmith

of London, was proved in the Consistory Court of Canterbury on 23 Aug. 1665. He left his son Samuel his farm in Shorne, near Gravesend, Kent, and also his paintings, drawings, and medals. To his nephew William, son of his brother Nathaniel, deceased, he left his punches and graving tools. Simon's widow petitioned the king about 1669 for the sum of 2,164*l.*, claimed by her as arrears of payment due to her husband.

A portrait of Simon occurs on an oval medal, cast and chased by Stuart in the eighteenth century, from an unknown original probably executed by Abraham Simon *circ.* 1660. A seventeenth-century miniature, formerly in the possession of Sir A. W. Franks, has been identified as probably a portrait of T. Simon.

In the preparation of many of his portrait medals Simon had the advantage of working from the admirable wax models of his brother Abraham, but his own work on coins and seals proves that he was an accomplished designer, endowed with a keen sense of what was appropriate for the circular 'flan' of the coin and the seal. His technical skill is triumphantly evinced by his petition crown, and, taken altogether, he must be pronounced the finest medallist who ever worked in England. His usual signature is T. S.

The following is a list of his principal medals, many of which are not struck but cast and chased: 1. Scottish Rebellion, 1639. 2. Sir John Hotham, 1644. 3. Sir Thomas Fairfax, 1645. 4. Baron de Reede, 1645. 5. Death of Earl of Essex, 1646. 6. Edward Rossiter, 1646. 7. Cromwell, Lord General, 1650. 8. Henry Ireton, 1650. 9. Battle of Dunbar, 1650. 10. Naval Reward, 1650. 11. Naval Reward, 1653. 12. Cromwell, Lord Protector, 1653. 13. Saving the Triumph (Blake's flagship), 1653. 14. Henry Scobell. 15. John Thurloe, 1653. 16. Sir James Harrington, 1653. 17. Bulstrode Whitelock, 1653. 18. Death of Cromwell, 1658. 19. General Monk, 1660. 20. Restoration, 1660, *a. obverse*, Moses; *reverse*, inscription; *b. rev.* 'Magna opera Domini;' *c.* 'Probasti me;' *d.* 'Magnalia Dei.' 21. Solicitor-general Cooke, died 1660. 22. Coronation, 1661; *rev.* Charles on throne (struck for official distribution; Simon's charge was 110*l.*) 23. Coronation, 1661, 'Jam floresci.' 24. Earl of Clarendon, 1662. 25. Earl of Southampton, 1664. 26. Dominion of the Sea, 1665.

[Hawkins's Medallic Illustrations, ed. Franks and Grueber; Grueber's Guide to English Medals in Brit. Mus.; Henfrey's Numismata Cromwelliana; Vertue's Medals, Coins, &c., by T. Simon (with numerous engravings of his seals and medals); numismatic works of Ruding, Hawkins, and Kenyon; Wheatley and Cunningham's London; Notes and Queries, especially 2nd ser. ii. 115, 276, xii. 2, 3; Numismatic Chronicle, iv. 211 ff., v. 161 ff. (Simon's will), vii. 22 f.; Calendars of State Papers, Domestic, 1649–65.] W. W.

SIMONS, JOSEPH (1594–1671), jesuit. [See SIMEON.]

SIMPSON. [See also SIMSON.]

SIMPSON or SYMPSON, CHRISTOPHER (1605?–1669), violist and writer on musical theory and practice, was son of Christopher Sympson, a Yorkshire yeoman, who was descended from a Nottinghamshire branch of the Sympsons (*Harl. MS.* 5800). On the outbreak of the civil war he took arms in the king's service, joining the forces commanded by William Cavendish, duke of Newcastle (1592–1676) [q. v.] When at length 'the iniquity of the times had reduced (Simpson) with many others, in that common calamity, to a condition needing' support, Sir Robert Bolles, a member of a family devoted to the crown and a distinguished patron of music, afforded him 'a cheerful maintenance.' Simpson lived under his patron's roof at Scampton, Lincolnshire, and gave lessons to John Bolles, the heir, and to Sir John St. Barbe. While thus employed he wrote the works which made him famous. He accompanied his pupil, Bolles, an accomplished musician, on a visit to Rome in 1661. In 1663 Simpson witnessed Sir Robert Bolles's will, by which he received a legacy of 5*l.* He at the same time profited greatly by his publications. Before his death he acquired Hunthouse, a house and farm near Pickering in Yorkshire, and settled it by deed upon his nephew, Christopher, the son of Stephen Simpson. Simpson died at Lincoln (or in London) between 5 May and 29 July 1669. He bequeathed his music-books 'or whatever is of that concernment' to Sir John Bolles. Simpson's memory was respected by musicians of various schools. Lock, Salmon, Mace, and Sir Roger L'Estrange all bear witness to his exemplary life, musical skill, and the noble influence which he exerted through his music.

Simpson published: 1. 'Annotations upon Campion's "Art of Descant,"' 1655; they were incorporated with Playford's 'Brief Introduction,' 2nd ed. 1660, and later editions, until superseded by Purcell's 'Art of Descant,' 1684. 2. 'The Division Violist, or an Introduction to playing upon a Ground,' dedicated to Sir Robert Bolles, bart., 1659; the division viol or viol da gamba was a favourite

instrument in the seventeenth century (GROVE), and Simpson's work was soon out of print. A second edition, dedicated to Sir John Bolles, bart., with William Marsh's Latin translation opposite the original text, was published as 'Chelys, Minuritionum Artificio exornata: sive Minuritiones ad Basin, etiam Extempore Modulandi Ratio: the Division-Viol, or the Art of playing extempore upon a Ground,' in three parts, 1665: part i. 'Of the Viol itself,' part ii. 'The use of the Concords, or a Compendium of Descant;' part iii. 'The Method of ordering a Division to a Ground,' explaining the arrangement of parts between the organ or harpsichord and the two viols. Extempore playing after the fashion prescribed in this treatise, not attainable by any but the most skilful players (of whom, however, Simpson's pupil Bolles was one), began and ended with this period. A third edition, with a fine portrait of Simpson engraved from Carwarden by W. Faithorne, appeared in 1712. 3. 'Principles of Practical Musick, delivered in a compendious, easie, and new Method for the Instruction of beginners either in Singing or Playing upon Instruments, to which are added some short easie Ayres,' 1665. This elementary work was dedicated to Sir John St. Barbe, bart. It was followed by 4. 'A Compendium of Practicall Musick,' 1667, dedicated to William Cavendish, duke of Newcastle. This manual of advanced music, admirably clear and concise, is generally regarded as a new edition of the 'Principles;' the forty pages of which form the first—'Rudiments of Song'—of the five parts (176 pages) of the 'Compendium.' A portrait of Simpson, drawn and engraved by Faithorne, was prefixed. A second edition was published in 1670 (FÉTIS), a third in 1678, and other editions followed in 1706, 1713, 1714, 1727, and the eighth in 1732.

In manuscript are (1) 'A Series of Suites in Three Parts,' twenty-one numbers altogether (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS.* 18940, 18944); (2) 'Monthes and Seasons, namely Fancies, Airs, and Galliards for two Basses and a Treble' (*ib.* 31436). The Oxford Music School possesses a portrait of Simpson.

[Hawkins's History of Music, pp. 707–12, with portrait and musical illustration; Burney's History of Music, iii. 358, 421, 473; Grove's Dict. iv. 43, ii. 422, 437, &c.; Mace's Musick's Monument, pp. 151, 217, 235; Salmon's Vindication, pp. 37, 57, 75; Lock's Observations, pp. 32, 33; State Papers, Committee for Compounding with Delinquents, pp. 905, 1088; Simpson's Works; Registers of Wills, P.C.C. Cope 90, Juxon 104; North Riding Record Society, 6 vols. passim; Illingworth's Account of Scampton, passim.] L. M. M.

SIMPSON, DAVID (1745–1799), divine, was the son of Ralph Simpson, farmer at Ingleby Arncliffe, near Northallerton, Yorkshire, where he was born on 12 Oct. 1745. After education at Northallerton, and then at Scorton grammar school under the Rev. John Noble, he proceeded in October 1765 to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1769 and M.A. in 1772. In 1767 he made the acquaintance of the Rev. Theophilus Lindsey [q. v.], by whom he was 'converted.' His first curacy was at Ramsden Bellhouse, Essex, under his friend William Cawthorne Unwin. At the end of two years he became curate of Buckingham, where he remained twelve months, leaving on account of opposition excited by his over-earnest preaching. Then he went to Macclesfield, Cheshire, and was appointed assistant curate of St. Michael's Church on 1 June 1772. Here after some little time the 'methodistical' earnestness of his preaching caused him to be brought to the notice of Dr. Markham, bishop of Chester, who deprived him of his curacy. On the death of Thomas Hewson, prime curate of Macclesfield, in 1778, he was nominated by the mayor as his successor; but this appointment was so strongly opposed, on the ground that he was a methodist, that he refused it. On the consecration of Christ Church, however, in 1779 he was appointed the first incumbent, and he remained there for the rest of his life. John Wesley was a warm friend of Simpson, and often preached at his church. For some time he added to his income by keeping a school. He also carried on an evening charity school, and this was succeeded by a Sunday school, opened in 1796. He died on 24 March 1799, and was buried at Christ Church. He was twice married—first, about 1773, to Ann Waldy of Yarm, Yorkshire, who died on 16 Sept. 1774, leaving a daughter. His second wife, Elizabeth Davy, by whom he had three children, predeceased him a few days.

Simpson's works comprise: 1. 'Collection of Psalms and Hymns and Spiritual Songs,' 1776; curious from its quotations from Shakespeare, Spenser, and other poets (see *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. x. 469, xi. 75). 2. 'Sacred Literature, shewing the Holy Scriptures to be superior to the most celebrated Writings of Antiquity,' &c., 4 vols. 1788–90. 3. 'Portraits of Human Characters,' 1790. 4. 'The Excellency and Greatness of a Religious Mind,' 1790. 5. 'Discourses on Dreams and Night Visions,' 1791. 6. 'Essay on the Authenticity of the New Testament,' 1793. 7. 'Key to the Prophecies,' 1795; 3rd edit. 1812. 8. 'A Plea for Religion and the Sacred Writings,' 1797; often reprinted; an edition

of 1802 has a memoir by John Gaulter, and one in 1887 a memoir by Sir John B. Williams. 9. 'An Apology for the Doctrine of the Trinity,' 1798; reprinted in 1812, with memoir by Edward Parsons.

[Memoir by Rev. James Johnston, Macclesfield, 1878; Earwaker's East Cheshire, ii. 509; Allibone's Dict. of Authors, ii. 2107; Tyerman's John Wesley, 1871, iii. 165.] C. W. S.

SIMPSON or **SIMSON**, EDWARD (1578–1651), divine, son of Edward Simpson, rector of Tottenham, was born at Tottenham on 9 May 1578. In 1592 he gained a queen's scholarship at Westminster school, and in 1596 was elected to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1600, M.A. in 1603, and B.D. in 1610. In 1601 he was elected a fellow of Trinity, a position which he retained till 1628. In 1611 he became chaplain to Sir Moyle Finch of Eastwell in Kent, and remained there till the death of his patron four years later. In 1618, by the interest of Viscountess Maidstone, widow of Sir Moyle Finch, he was presented to the rectory of Eastling in Kent, and in the same year received the degree of D.D. In 1628 he was appointed prebendary of Coringham in the diocese of Lincoln, of which he was afterwards deprived by the sequestrators, and became rector of Pluckley in Kent, a living which he retained till 1649, when he resigned it to his son-in-law, Israel Tonge [q. v.] He died in 1651, having been twice married. By his first wife, the daughter of Richard Barham of Kent, he had an only daughter Jane, married to Israel Tonge, his successor at Pluckley. Simson's portrait is prefixed to Wesseling's edition of his 'Chronicon.'

Simpson published: 1. 'Chronicon Historiam Catholicam complectens, pars prima,' Cambridge, 1636, 4to; published complete in two parts, Oxford, 1652, fol.; ed. Peter Wesseling, Leyden, 1729, fol. He is also credited by his biographer with 2. 'Positive Divinity.' 3. 'Knowledge of Christ.' 4. 'God's Providence in regard to Evil or Sin.' 5. 'Notæ Selectiores in Horatium.' 6. 'Prælectiones in Persii Satyras.' 7. 'Anglicanæ Linguæ Vocabularium Etymologicum.' 8. 'Sanctæ Linguæ Soboles.' 9. 'Dii Gentium.'

[Life by Thomas Jones (1622?–1682) [q. v.] prefixed to Chronicon, 1652; Welch's Alumni Westm. p. 65; Fuller's Hist. of Cambridge, p. 223; Granger's Biogr. Hist. ii. 361; Lloyd's Memoires, p. 614; Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, iii. 1261, 1263; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. xxxviii. 12; Cole's Athenæ Cant. Addit. MSS. 5880, f. 46; Hasted's Kent, ii. 758, iii. 234.] E. I. C.

SIMPSON, ELSPETH (1738–1791), founder of Buchanites. [See BUCHAN.]

SIMPSON, SIR GEORGE (1792–1860), colonist, born at Ross in 1792, was the only son of George Simpson of Lochbroom, Rossshire. In 1809 he was brought to London, and, after completing his education, entered a merchant's office. In 1820 he emigrated to New York and thence to Montreal, where he entered the service of the Hudson's Bay Company. To the interests of the company he devoted his whole energy. He passed the winter of 1820 at Athabasca, suffering great privations, but keeping up an active competition with the North-West Company. In 1821 the two rival companies coalesced, and Simpson was made governor of the northern department, later known as Rupert's Land. He was entrusted with the full control of the reorganised Hudson's Bay Company's affairs in Canada, and showed remarkable tact in abating personal jealousies, reconciling conflicting interests, and applying a firm control. In 1827, and again in 1829–30 and 1833–4, he came to England to confer with the directors.

Travelling and exploring in a vast unopened country became part of his ordinary life. Of one of these journeys a good account has been preserved. Starting on 12 July 1828, he traversed the breadth of the continent, running the risks of Indian hostility and facing the dangers of unknown rapids, passed the Rocky Mountains by cañons previously untried, and arrived at Fort Langley on 10 Oct. after a journey of 3,200 miles. He was 'ever the fastest of travellers in the north' (MACDONALD, *Peace River. A Canoe Voyage from Hudson's Bay to Pacific by . . . Sir G. Simpson*, Ottawa, 1872). He equally encouraged his subordinates in the exploration of the company's great territory; the first results of importance were obtained by the expedition which he organised under Peter Warren Dease and his nephew Thomas Simpson (1808–1840) [q. v.] in 1837, which determined the lie of the arctic coast from the Mackenzie River westward to Point Barrow. He is accused by Thomas Simpson's biographer, Alexander Simpson, of unfairness to his nephew and of throwing difficulties in the way of the later efforts of this expedition (*Memoir of Thomas Simpson*, pp. 350, 396); but this account must be received with caution. In 1841 he was knighted.

On 3 March 1841 Simpson left Liverpool with a secretary and some officials of the Hudson's Bay Company on an 'overland' journey round the world. By way of Halifax and Boston he proceeded to Canada,

crossed the Dominion by canoe, and then, after a call at the Sandwich Islands, went across to Siberia and traversed it from east to west, and so through Russia back to England, which he reached after an absence of nineteen months and twenty-six days. He published an account of his travels as 'A Narrative of a Journey round the World during the Years 1841 and 1842,' London, 1847, 8vo, 2 vols. A portrait is prefixed.

Simpson gave much assistance to the arctic expeditions of John Rae [q. v.] in 1845 and 1853, and of Anderson and Stewart in 1855.

As administrator of the Hudson's Bay Company he chiefly resided at Lachine, on Lake Saint Louis, and was closely connected with the municipal interests of Montreal as director of the Bank of British North America, and later of the Bank of Montreal. He received the Prince of Wales at Lachine in July 1860. He died there on 7 Sept. following, and was buried at Montreal.

Simpson's work as administrator of the Hudson's Bay Company's territories began when British Columbia was scarcely settled, and was coincident with a growth and progress which entitles him to be considered one of the architects of the present Canadian dominion. He took great interest in the Red River settlement; his experiments in agriculture and farming were original and extensive if not always wise (Ross, *Red River Settlement*, p. 115 et passim).

Simpson's Falls, on the Peace River, and Cape George Simpson are named after him.

Simpson married, in 1827, Frances Ramsay Simpson (*d.* 1853), second daughter of Geddes Mackenzie Simpson of Tower Hill and Stamford Hill, London, and left one son and two daughters.

[Morgan's Sketches of Celebrated Canadians; Gent. Mag. 1860, ii. 445; Simpson's Memoir of Thomas Simpson, pp. 78 sqq.; Bryce's Short History of the Canadian People, p. 333.] C. A. H.

SIMPSON, JAMES (1781–1853), advocate and author, born in Edinburgh in 1781, was the son of William Simpson, minister of the Tron Church, Edinburgh, by his wife Jean Douglas Balderston. His grandfather James, and great-grandfather, John Simpson, were likewise ministers of the Scottish church. James was called to the bar in 1801. In earlier life he was acquainted with Sir Walter Scott, and was one of those to whose criticism 'Waverley' was submitted before publication (Lockhart, *Life of Scott*, ed. 1845, p. 255). In 1815 he visited Waterloo immediately after the defeat of the French, and thence proceeded to Paris, at that time in the hands of the allies. In the same year he published a vivid description of the scenes in the neighbourhood of the battlefield, entitled 'A Visit to Flanders and the Field of Waterloo,' Edinburgh, 1815, which rapidly went through nine editions. In 1853 he published an account of his experiences at Paris, under the title 'Paris after Waterloo,' which included a tenth edition of his former work. His impressions of Paris are equally fascinating, and include some interesting recollections of Sir Walter Scott. In 1823 Simpson was associated with George Combe [q. v.] and his brother in establishing the 'Phrenological Journal,' to which he was a constant contributor till it ceased to appear in 1847.

He took a deep interest in the agitation in favour of better elementary education. He was one of the founders of the Edinburgh modern infant school, in which he endeavoured to solve the problem of religious education by permitting the parents to select the religious instructors themselves. Failing to receive adequate support, however, the school was ultimately sold to the kirk session of New Greyfriars. Simpson continued devoted to the cause of non-sectarian education, and lectured on its behalf in many of the principal towns of England and Scotland. In 1837 he appeared as a witness before the committee of the House of Commons on national education in Ireland, and his examination lasted seven days. He died on 2 Sept. 1853, at his house, 33 Northumberland Avenue, Edinburgh.

Besides the works mentioned Simpson was the author of: 1. 'Letters to Sir Walter Scott on the Effects of the Visit to Scotland of George IV,' Edinburgh, 1822, 8vo. 2. 'Hints on the Principles of a Constitutional Police,' Edinburgh, 1822, 8vo. 3 'The State of the Representation of Edinburgh in Parliament,' Edinburgh, 1824, 8vo. 4. 'Necessity of Popular Education as a National Object,' Edinburgh, 1834, 8vo. 5. 'The Philosophy of Education,' Edinburgh, 1836, 12mo. 6. 'Lectures to the Working Classes,' Edinburgh, 1844, 8vo. An essay of his 'On the Means of elevating the Profession of Educator in Public Estimation' was published in the 'Educator,' London, 1839, 12mo, a collection of essays written for a prize offered by the Central Society of Education.

[Hist. of Speculative Soc. p. 220; North's Noctes Ambrosianæ, ed. Mackenzie, i. 279; Scotsman, 15 Sept. 1853; Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. i. i. 61.] E. I. C.

SIMPSON, Sir JAMES (1792–1868), general, born in 1792, was the son of David Simpson of Teviotbank, Roxburghshire, by

Mary, daughter of John Eliott of Borthwickbrae. He was educated at the university of Edinburgh, and was commissioned as ensign and lieutenant in the 1st (grenadier) guards on 3 April 1811. In the following year he was sent to Spain, and served there in the third battalion of his regiment from May 1812 to May 1813. He took part in the defence of Cadiz and relief of Seville, and, joining Wellington's army in the autumn at Salamanca, shared in the retreat from Burgos. In the first half of 1813 the two battalions of the 1st guards in the Peninsula lost eight hundred men from fever. Simpson saw no more of the war; but he served with the 2nd battalion in the campaign of 1815, and was severely wounded at Quatre Bras.

He had become lieutenant and captain on 25 Dec. 1813, and was made adjutant on 8 Feb. 1821. He was promoted captain and lieutenant-colonel on 28 April 1825, went on half-pay soon afterwards, and was made lieutenant-colonel of the 29th foot on 10 June 1826. He took that regiment to Mauritius, and remained there with it till 1837, when it returned to England. On 28 June 1838 he became colonel in the army. He exchanged to half-pay in 1839, but returned to the command of the 29th in 1842, and took the regiment to Bengal.

He soon left it to take charge of the Benares division, and in 1845 he was sent to Sind to act as second in command to Sir Charles Napier [q. v.] in his operations against the hillmen of Kachhi. He led the column which advanced up the Teyaga to Dera, and, when the whole force had united there, he took part in the movements which led to the final submission of the tribes. He was 'an officer peculiarly exact in following his instructions' (NAPIER, *Administration of Scinde*, p. 202).

He returned to England in 1846, went on half-pay from the 29th on 8 Dec., and was made commandant at Chatham. He was promoted major-general on 11 Nov. 1851, and in February 1855 he was sent out to the Crimea, with the local rank of lieutenant-general, as chief of the staff. The new war minister, Lord Panmure, especially charged him to report on the fitness of the officers composing it, as the current of feeling in England was strongly against them. He landed at Balaclava on 15 March, and on 26 April he reported that, though he had come out with some degree of prejudice, he found that there was not one of them that he would wish to see removed. 'I do not think a better selection of staff officers could be made.'

On the death of Lord Raglan on 28 June, he succeeded to the command of the British troops as senior officer, and was confirmed in it. He was given the rank of lieutenant-general, and local general from that date. The general feeling in the army was that he was 'a good man, a long-headed Scotchman,' but hardly equal to so great a responsibility. On 8 Sept. the final assault was delivered by the French on the Malakhoff, and by the British on the Redan. The arrangements for the latter were not happy. In his despatch Simpson said: 'I determined that the second and light divisions should have the honour of the assault, from the circumstance of their having defended the batteries and approaches against the Redan for so many months, and from the intimate knowledge they possessed of the ground.' These divisions consisted largely of raw recruits. The assaulting column of one thousand men, preceded by a covering party of two hundred and a ladder party of 320, and followed by an armed working party of two hundred, reached the Redan; but the men lost all cohesion in their advance, and for the most part would not follow their officers inside the work. The first supports, amounting to fifteen hundred, joined them, but did not carry them forward. They were to have been further supported by the remainder of the two divisions and by other troops; but this was not done. Simpson wrote: 'The trenches were, subsequently to this attack, so crowded with troops that I was unable to organise a second assault, which I intended to make with the Highlanders . . . supported by the third division.' This was the more unfortunate as the men of the highland brigade were much the best in discipline and physique. The fight was maintained for nearly an hour; but the Redan, being open in rear, was difficult to hold; the Russians brought up strong reserves; Windham, who was in command, made the mistake of going back to the trenches to fetch supports, after having sent for them in vain, and in his absence the troops abandoned the work and fell back. At the same time the capture of the Malakhoff secured the fall of Sebastopol. Pélissier, in his joy, embraced Simpson and kissed him. 'It was a great occasion,' Simpson said, 'and I couldna' resist him.' Simpson was promoted general from 8 Sept., received the G.C.B. on 16 Oct., and was given the colonelcy of the 87th foot.

In October some further successes were obtained at Kinburn and Eupatoria, but the main Russian army remained strongly posted to the north of the Tchernaya and the harbour. The British government was impatient to see it driven out of the Crimea, but the allied commanders on the spot were not

prepared to realise these great expectations, and the French had other views. Simpson determined to resign a command which he had accepted with some hesitation, and on 10 Nov. he handed it over to Codrington. He passed the rest of his life in retirement, and died at Horringer, near Bury St. Edmunds, on 18 April 1868. He had been made colonel of his old regiment, the 29th, instead of the 87th, on 27 July 1863. Besides the medal and clasp for Sebastopol, he received the grand cross of the legion of honour, and of the military order of Savoy, the first class of the Medjidie, and the Turkish medal.

In 1839 Simpson married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert Dundas, bart., of Beechwood, Midlothian. She died in 1840.

[Times, 21 April 1868; Hamilton's Hist. of the Grenadier Guards; Everard's Hist. of the 29th Regiment; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea; Sayer's Despatches and Papers relative to the Campaign in Turkey, &c.; Wood's Crimea in 1854 and 1894; Adye's Recollections of a Military Life.] E. M. L.

SIMPSON, Sir JAMES YOUNG (1811-1870), physician, born on 7 June 1811 at Bathgate, Linlithgowshire, was youngest of seven sons of the village baker, David (*d.* 1830), fourth son of Alexander Simpson. Both father and mother, Mary Jervie, came of shrewd yeoman-farmer stock. The latter was of Huguenot descent.

At four James went to the local school. Proud of his early aptitude at lessons, his father and brothers (his mother died when he was nine) agreed to stint themselves to give him a college career. He entered the arts classes of Edinburgh University in 1825 at fourteen, 'very, very young, very solitary,' he said forty years later, when receiving the freedom of the city of Edinburgh. He began his medical studies in 1827, and graduated M.D. in 1832. His abilities were at once recognised, and he was made senior president of the Royal Medical Society of Edinburgh in 1835. In 1839 he was appointed to the midwifery chair there, although he was only twenty-eight years old. Thenceforth his practice grew rapidly.

In 1846, when news of the first trials of sulphuric ether in America reached Scotland, Simpson wrote: 'It is a glorious thought, I can think of naught else.' He at once made the first trial of it in obstetric practice, and, convinced of its utility, enthusiastically advocated its use. But he soon came to the conclusion that a more efficient and portable anæsthetic might be found. Chloroform had been hitherto used solely for internal administration. On 4 Nov. 1847 Simpson and his assistants, Doctors George Keith and Duncan, made for the first time the experiment of inhaling it. They proved its efficacy as an anæsthetic by simultaneously falling insensible below the table. The public trial of it was successfully held a fortnight later at Edinburgh Infirmary. Its use was strongly denounced as dangerous to health, morals, and religion, and Simpson had to battle stubbornly against prejudice, but he ultimately won the victory, and chloroform as an anæsthetic came into universal use.

In 1847 he was appointed one of her majesty's physicians for Scotland; and he became a foreign associate of the Academy of Medicine, Paris, the members firmly insisting on his election against the rules of the commission which had omitted his name. In 1856 he was awarded by the French Academy of Sciences the Monthyon prize of two thousand francs for 'most important benefits done to humanity.' He received the order of St. Olaf from the king of Sweden, and became member of nearly every medical society in Europe and America. In 1866 he was made D.C.L. of Oxford, and in the same year (3 Feb.) received a baronetcy, the first given to a doctor practising in Scotland.

But the development of anæsthesia was by no means Simpson's sole achievement. His genius was of a versatile order, and prompted him to attack questions as far asunder as acupressure and the use of the pyramids. His chief triumphs, apart from his contribution to anæsthesia, were in gynæcology and obstetrics. It may be said that he laid the greater part of the foundation of gynæcology. His discovery of the means of investigating disease, notably the uterine sound and the sponge tent, gave a power of diagnosis previously wanting, and enabled the practitioner to carry out treatment impossible before. To the science of obstetrics at the same time Simpson gave a new precision, while in the practical branches, notably in the use of the obstetric forceps and of the various methods of ovariotomy, his work was of the highest value. His papers on version in deformed pelves, on methods of version, on puerperal conditions, and many other subjects, are of permanent importance. His monograph on hermaphroditism is still the best exposition of a most difficult subject. His work on acupressure failed to attain the success he predicted for it, and has been superseded. Nevertheless, it brought out some interesting facts, valuable in themselves, as to the results of occlusion of blood-vessels.

Simpson was admirable in controversy. When in the right he was irresistible, and

even when in the wrong he was a formidable opponent. His foresight was as remarkable as his insight. He anticipated in advance of his time the development of ovariotomy. Always suggestive in his occasional addresses, he may be credited with having prophesied in his graduation address the discovery of Röntgen's rays. 'Possibly even by the concentration of electrical and other lights we may render many parts of the body, if not the whole body, sufficiently diaphanous for the inspection of the practised eye of the physician and surgeon.' In his treatment of one subject, however, he did not show his characteristic sagacity. He attacked the Listerian system of antiseptics, although it was the use of antiseptics that rendered his own valuable methods of uterine investigation and dilatation free from danger to health and life.

Simpson interested himself in literature as well as in science, and devoted much energy to archæological studies. He published three volumes on antiquarian subjects. After a few months' suffering from angina pectoris, Simpson died on 6 May 1870 at his hospitable house, 52 Queen Street. His family declined the offer of a grave in Westminster Abbey, and he was buried in Warriston cemetery, Edinburgh. That city accorded him a public funeral. A statue was erected to him in Princes Street, but the Maternity and Simpson Memorial Hospital, erected at the expense of his friends, is his chief monument in Edinburgh. A bust has been placed in Westminster Abbey, and on it is recorded that to Simpson's 'genius and benevolence the world owes the blessings derived from the use of chloroform for the relief of suffering.'

Simpson possessed an inspiring and vigorous personality. His sympathetic manner appealed to all he met. He was always ready to attend the poor. An admirable host, he gathered about him representatives of many ranks and opinions. His conversation, like his writings, showed a rare alertness of intellect, and few of his profession have proved more successful lecturers. By his achievements and mental power he claims association in the history of medical science with Harvey, Jenner, and Lister.

Simpson married, in 1839, Jessie Grindlay, his cousin, who survived him only a few weeks. Five of his nine children died before him. He was succeeded in the baronetcy by his son Walter Grindlay.

Simpson's scattered papers and essays were collected in a series of volumes (all published at Edinburgh), of which the titles are: 1. 'Obstetric Memoirs and Contributions,' edited by W. O. Priestley and H. R. Storer, 2 vols. 8vo, 1855-6. 2. 'Selected Obstetrical and Gynæcological Works,' edited by Dr. W. Black, 1871, 8vo. 3. 'Anæsthesia, Hospitalism,' &c., edited by his son, Sir W. G. Simpson, bart., 1871. 4. 'Clinical Lectures on the Diseases of Women,' edited by Professor Alexander Russell Simpson, 1872. 5. 'Archæological Essays,' edited by J. Stuart, LL.D., 2 vols. 8vo, Edinburgh, 1873. The index catalogue of the library of the surgeon-general's office, U.S. Army, Washington, gives a full list of Simpson's separate contributions to medical periodicals (cf. Allibone's *Dict. of English Lit.* ii. 2108).

[Memoir by John Duns, D.D. (with portrait), Edinburgh, 1873, 8vo; Sir James Young Simpson (in Famous Scots Series) by Miss E. B. Simpson, 1896, 8vo; and private information.]

E. B. S.
D. B. H.

SIMPSON, Mrs. JANE CROSS (1811-1886), hymn-writer, daughter of James Bell, advocate, was born at Glasgow on 12 Nov. 1811. Educated by her father, she studied the classics as well as the ordinary subjects of a girl's training, and travelled much on the continent. For some years, from 1822 onwards, Bell was assessor and town-clerk of Greenock, when his daughter contributed frequently to the 'Greenock Advertiser' under the pseudonym of 'Gertrude.' In 1831, as 'Gertrude,' she wrote a noteworthy hymn on prayer, 'Go when the morning shineth,' for the 'Edinburgh Literary Journal,' then edited by her brother, Henry Glassford Bell [q. v.] She also contributed frequently, both in prose and verse, to the 'Scottish Christian Herald.' In 1837 she married her half-cousin, J. Bell Simpson, an artist and bibliographer, who was librarian of the Stirling Library, Glasgow, from 1851 to 1860; he published in 1872 'Literary and Dramatic Sketches,' and died on 17 Dec. 1874. After her husband's death Mrs. Simpson resided with her married daughter, Mrs. Napier, successively at Portobello in Midlothian, Newport in Fifeshire, and Aberdeen. In her later years she wrote frequently for 'Good Words,' the 'Christian Leader,' and other periodicals. She died at Aberdeen on 17 June 1886. She was survived by two daughters out of a family of eight.

Mrs. Simpson published: 1. 'Piety of Daily Life,' tales and sketches, 1836. 2. 'April Hours,' a poem, 1838. 3. 'Woman's History,' 1848. 4. 'Linda, or Beauty and Genius,' 1859; 2nd edit. 1884. 5. 'Household edition of Burns's Works in Prose and Verse, edited by Gertrude,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1870. 6. 'Picture Poems, and Linda and other Poems,' 1879. Her best hymns appeared in

Rogers's 'Lyra Britannica,' 1867; Martineau's 'Hymns,' 1873; Prout's 'Psalmist,' 1878; and the 'Scottish Evangelical Hymnal,' 1878. Those on prayer, on the death of children, for those at sea, and for use at sea, are deservedly popular. Her longer poems are earnest and graceful.

[Information from Mrs. Simpson's daughter, Mrs. Napier (Aberdeen), and Mr. Beatson (Royal Exchange, Glasgow); Edwards's Modern Scottish Poets, 8th and 9th ser.; Christian Leader, 24 June 1896; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology.] T. B.

SIMPSON, JOHN (1746–1812), biblical critic, youngest son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Simpson, was born at Leicester on 19 March 1746. After being at school at Kibworth, Leicestershire, under John Aikin (1713–1780) [q. v.], and at Market Harborough, he entered Warrington academy in 1760 (see for his account of its tutors *Monthly Repository*, 1813, pp. 166, 229). In 1765 he migrated to Glasgow University, where he was a pupil of William Leechman [q. v.] Leaving Glasgow in 1767, he spent some years in home study. In April 1772 he succeeded Thomas Bruckshaw as junior minister of High Pavement Chapel, Nottingham. He became sole minister on the death of John Milne in the following September; in 1774 George Walker (1735–1807) [q. v.] became his colleague. Simpson and Walker got back a section of the congregation which had seceded in 1760. In August 1777 Simpson removed to Walthamstow, Essex, to assist Hugh Farmer [q. v.] as afternoon preacher. He resigned this office in 1779, retired from active duty, married, and removed to Yorkshire, living at Cottingham, East Riding; Little Woodham, near Leeds; and Leeds itself. In 1791 he settled at Bath for the remainder of his days. He died on 18 Aug. 1812, and was buried on 31 Aug. at Lyncomb, near Bath. He married, in 1780, Frances, daughter of Thomas Woodhouse of Gainsborough, and widow of Watson of Cottingham, and left one son, John Woodhouse Simpson of Rearsby, Leicestershire.

Simpson lived much among his books, and made few friends; among them was Joseph Stock (*d.* 1812), bishop of Waterford, the translator of Job and Isaiah. He published a few sermons and a number of essays. Those on topics of biblical criticism were collected as 'Essays on the Language of Scripture,' Bath, 1806, 8vo; enlarged, Bath, 1812, 8vo, 2 vols. Of these the most important is 'An Essay on the Duration of a Future State of Punishments and Rewards,' 1803, 8vo; an argument for universal restoration, commended by Priestley in his last days. Other publications include: 1. 'An Essay to show that Christianity is best conveyed in the Historic Form,' Leeds, 1782, 12mo. 2. 'Thoughts on the Novelty, the Excellence, and the Evidence of the Christian Religion,' Bath, 1798, 8vo. Posthumous were: 3. 'Two Essays . . . on the Effects of Christianity . . . on the Sabbath,' &c., 1815, 8vo. 4. 'Sermons,' 1816, 8vo (ed. by his son).

[Funeral Sermons by Hunter and Jervis, 1813; Monthly Repository, 1814, pp. 80 sq.; Rutt's Memoirs of Priestley, 1832, i. 50, 215, ii. 530; Carpenter's Presbyterianism in Nottingham [1862], pp. 160 sq.] A. G.

SIMPSON, JOHN (1782–1847), portrait-painter, born in London in 1782, was a student at the Royal Academy and for some years an assistant to Sir Thomas Lawrence, P.R.A. He obtained some success as a portrait-painter, and eventually a very large practice. From 1807 to his death he was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy and other exhibitions. In 1834 he received a commission to go to Portugal, and painted portraits at Lisbon, where he was appointed painter to the queen of Portugal. Simpson was rather a skilful portraitist than an artist. His portraits are not without power, but lack instinct and penetration. One of John Burnet [q. v.], the engraver, is in the National Portrait Gallery. William IV and many notable persons in his day sat to him. Simpson died at Carlisle House, Soho, in 1847. He left two sons, who practised as artists, of whom Charles Simpson died young in 1848, having contributed a few landscapes to the London exhibitions. The other, Philip Simpson, was a student at the Royal Academy, and obtained some success for small domestic subjects from 1824 to 1857. One of these, called 'I will fight,' exhibited in Suffolk Street in 1824, is in the Townshend collection at the South Kensington Museum.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists; catalogues of the South Kensington Museum, National Portrait Gallery, &c.] L. C.

SIMPSON, JOHN PALGRAVE (1807–1887), dramatist and novelist, was the second of the four sons of William Simpson, town clerk of the city of Norwich and treasurer of Norfolk, by his wife Katherine, daughter of William Palgrave of Coltishall. Both parents descended from old families long resident in the county. His younger brother Palgrave, a mercantile lawyer of Liverpool,

was also a skilled musician and author of 'A Bandmaster's Guide' and 'A Treatise on Harmony.'

John, who was born at Norwich on 13 June 1807, was educated first at home under private tutors, and afterwards at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. There he graduated B.A. in 1829, and three years later proceeded M.A. Upon quitting the university he declined to take holy orders in the church of England, as his parents desired, but travelled at leisure about Central Europe, residing principally, during the early part of his tour, in Germany. While at Munich, in 1842, Simpson became a Roman catholic, and Gregory XVI, to mark his approval of the step, enrolled him a knight of St. Gregory. Two years later, while Simpson was still abroad, a bank failure involved his father, and he turned to literature for a livelihood. In 1846 he published a novel called 'Second Love,' in 3 vols., in which were also included two minor tales, entitled respectively 'Pauvrette' and 'The Maiden's Chamber.' In 1847 his second work, an Hungarian romance, called 'Gisella,' also in 3 vols., was published. This was followed immediately by 'Letters from the Danube,' a book of travels in two volumes, brilliantly descriptive of the land of the Magyars. In the early spring of 1848 Simpson was an eye-witness at Paris of the revolution, and sent from day to day vivid descriptions of the stirring scenes to the 'Times,' to 'Blackwood's Magazine,' or, under the signature of 'The Flaneur,' to 'Bentley's Miscellany.' These scattered accounts Simpson, in 1849, collected in two volumes entitled 'Pictures from Revolutionary Paris.' In the same year he brought out his third novel, in three volumes, under the title of 'The Lily of Paris, or the King's Nurse,' an historical romance relating to the half-witted Charles VI of France.

In 1850 Simpson settled permanently in London. He had already distinguished himself as an amateur actor, and had made himself familiar with English dramatic literature. He now devoted himself to writing plays, and supplied, within five years, four of the London theatres with eight one-act pieces, principally comediettas. In 1865 he prepared a 'Life of Weber' (2 vols.), an abbreviated translation of the German memoir written by the son of the composer. The last book published by Simpson was his fourth novel, 'For Ever and Never' (2 vols. 1884). He was popular in society, and was from 1854 a familiar figure at the Athenæum Club. He retained his vivacity to the last. He died unmarried at the age of eighty, on 19 Aug. 1887, at his London residence, 9 Alfred Place West, South Kensington, and was buried on 23 Aug. in St. Thomas's cemetery, Fulham.

Simpson's career as a playwright extended in all over a period of thirty-three years, during which he produced in London and the provinces upwards of sixty dramatic pieces, including comedies, melodramas, farces, operas, and extravaganzas. Several of them enjoyed a wide and long-sustained popularity. Some were effective adaptations from the French, like Sardou's 'Pattes de Mouche,' first produced under the name of 'A Scrap of Paper' at the St. James's Theatre 22 April 1861; others were clever adaptations from popular novels, such as 'Lady Dedlock's Secret,' from Dickens's 'Bleak House,' produced at the Opera Comique 26 March 1884. These became stock-pieces. Of the rest the better known are: 1. 'Second Love,' three acts, Haymarket, 23 July 1856. 2. 'Daddy Hardacre,' two acts, Olympic, 26 March 1857. 3. 'The World and the Stage,' three-act comedy, Haymarket, 12 March 1859. 4. 'A School for Coquettes,' Strand, 4 July 1859, with Ada Swanborough as Lady Amaranth (cf. *Athenæum*, 1859, ii. 58), printed in Lacy's 'Acting Edition of Plays,' vol. xli. 5. 'Court Cards,' two acts, Olympic, 25 Nov. 1861 (in collaboration with Herman Charles Merivale). 6. 'Sybilla, or Step by Step,' three-act comedy, Olympic, 29 Oct. 1864. 7. 'Time and the Hour,' three acts, Queen's, 29 June 1868. 8. 'Alone,' three-act comedy (in collaboration with Herman Charles Merivale), Court, 25 Oct. 1873. 9. All for Her,' adapted (in collaboration with Herman Charles Merivale) from Dickens's 'Tale of Two Cities;' it was first played at the Mirror Theatre, Holborn, on 18 Oct. 1875, with John Clayton as Hugh Trevor, and Rose Coghlan as Lady Marsden (cf. *Athenæum*, 1875, ii. 549; *Era*, 24 Oct. 1875).

[Personal recollection; private information; Times, 22 Aug. 1887; World, 24 Aug. in the same year; Era, 20 Aug. 1887; Tablet of the same month; Annual Register, 1887.] C. K.

SIMPSON, NATHANIEL (1599–1642), mathematician, born at Skipton in Yorkshire in 1599, was probably a member of the family of Simpson of Havery Park. He entered Trinity College, Oxford, matriculating on 10 May 1616, and graduating B.A. on 25 Nov. 1619, and M.A. on 26 May 1623. In 1630 Simpson was created a fellow of the college, and in the following year took the degree of B.D. He died, unmarried, on 23 Oct. 1642.

In 1622 he published a work entitled 'Arithmeticæ Compendium,' for the use of

the juniors of the college. It is exceedingly scarce. The British Museum possessed a copy, but it has been missing since 1893.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 37; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iv. 1358; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. iv. 250, 416.]

E. I. C.

SIMPSON, RICHARD (1820–1876), Roman catholic writer and Shakespearean scholar, second son of William Simpson, esq., of Wallington, Surrey, was born in 1820, and educated at Oriel College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. on 9 Feb. 1843 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, iv. 1300). In 1844 he became vicar of Mitcham, Surrey, a valuable family living which he resigned in the following year in consequence of his conversion to the Roman catholic faith (*Clergy List*, 1845, pt. ii. p. 147; BROWNE, *Annals of the Tractarian Movement*, p. 101). He married early, and spent some years in travelling on the continent, where he acquired an unusual command not only of French and German, but of Italian, Spanish, and Flemish. On his return to England he devoted himself to literary pursuits, and he was one of the earliest and most diligent explorers at the state paper office. He became editor of the 'Rambler,' a catholic monthly magazine of liberal tendencies, which was discontinued in 1862. In July the same year he, in conjunction with Sir John (now Lord) Acton, started the 'Home and Foreign Review,' a quarterly periodical. It was at once attacked by Cardinal Wiseman. Manning passed some severe strictures on it in his letters to Mgr. Talbot, and Newman was blamed for his supposed support of the 'Review' (PURCELL, *Life of Manning*, ii. 384). When in the October number a defence appeared under the title of 'Cardinal Wiseman and the Home and Foreign Review,' Bishop Ullathorne denounced it as a publication whose tone and tendency were hostile to the interests of catholicism. To this Simpson published a spirited reply, but the ecclesiastical opposition was so uncompromising that at the end of two years the review was discontinued.

Simpson afterwards contributed to the 'North British Review' while it was under the management of Lord Acton. He subsequently became a zealous Shakespearean scholar, and he was elected a member of the committee of the New Shakspere Society in 1874. He was also a prolific musical composer, and but for some eccentricities of style he might have acquired fame as a musician. In opinion he belonged to the liberal catholic school, though nobody who knew him could doubt the reality of his religious belief. When Mr. Gladstone was writing his treatise on 'Vaticanism,' Simpson was constantly at his side, and the curious learning of that famous pamphlet is thus largely accounted for. In his latest years Simpson suffered from cancer. He died on 5 April 1876 at the Villa Sciarra, the residence of his friend the Count de Heritz, outside the gates of Rome.

His works are: 1. 'Invocation of Saints proved from the Bible alone,' London, 1849, 12mo, being an address delivered at a discussion between him and Dr. Cumming at Clapham. 2. 'The Lady Falkland: her Life. From a Manuscript in the Imperial Archives at Lille. Also a Memoir of Father Francis Slingsby. From MSS. in the Royal Library, Brussels,' London, 1861, 8vo. 3. 'Edmund Campion: a Biography,' London, 1867, 8vo. The earlier part of this his principal work originally appeared in the 'Rambler.' It contains much valuable information on points connected with the religious history of the sixteenth century. 4. 'An Introduction to the Philosophy of Shakespeare's Sonnets,' London, 1868, 8vo. 5. 'The School of Shakespeare, No. I,' London, 1872, 8vo. This was intended to be the first of a series of reprints of Elizabethan dramas, in the acting, writing, or reviving of which it was believed that Shakespeare had been more or less concerned. After Simpson's death the whole work appeared under the title of 'The School of Shakspere, including "The Life and Death of Captain Thomas Stukeley," with a new Life of Stucley, from unpublished sources; "Nobody and Somebody;" "Histrio-Mastix;" "The Prodigal Son;" "Jack Drum's Entertainment;" "A Warning for Fair Women," with reprints of the accounts of the murder; and "Faire Em," with "An Account of Robert Greene, his prose works and his quarrels with Shakspere,"' 2 vols. London, 1878, 8vo, with notes, by J. W. M. Gibbs, and a preface by F. J. Furnivall. 6. 'Sonnets of Shakspeare selected from a complete setting, and miscellaneous songs,' London [1878], fol. A collection of his transcripts of historical documents is in the possession of the Rev. Augustus Jessopp, D.D.

[Academy, 22 April 1876, p. 381; Athenæum, 22 April 1876, p. 567; Guardian, 26 April 1876, p. 557.]

T. C.

SIMPSON, ROBERT (1795–1867), divine and author, was born in Edinburgh in 1795, but was sent in early childhood to reside with his grandfather in the parish of Stobo, Peeblesshire, where he attended the parish school. He afterwards attended the arts classes in the university of Edinburgh with

a view to the ministry of the church of Scotland. Having changed his views on the subject of church establishments, he joined the secession church and proceeded to the Theological Hall at Selkirk, then under the charge of Dr. George Lawson (1749–1820) [q. v.] After completing his course and receiving license, he was called to Sanquhar. He was ordained there on 16 May 1820, and continued to minister in the same place for forty-seven years. He was a successful preacher, but is mainly known as author of many interesting volumes bearing on the covenanting struggle in Scotland and on the character and sufferings of the persecuted covenanters. His books, which have passed through several editions, describe attractively the chief events of a stirring and influential period of Scottish history. He received the degree of D.D. from Princetown University, United States, in 1853. He died at Sanquhar on 8 July 1867.

His publications were: 1. 'Life of James Renwick, the last of the Scottish Martyrs,' Edinburgh, 1843. 2. 'Traditions of the Covenanters; or Gleanings among the Mountains,' 3 vols. 1843, 1846, and 1888. 3. 'The Times of Claverhouse; or Sketches of the Persecution,' Edinburgh, 1844, 12mo. 4. 'The Banner of the Covenant; or Lives of the Martyrs,' 1847. 5. 'Memorials of Pious Persons lately deceased.' 6. 'The History of Sanquhar,' Edinburgh, 1853, 2 edits.; Glasgow, 1865. 7. 'A Voice from the Desert; or the Church of the Wilderness,' 1856. 8. 'Martyrland; or the Perils of the Persecution,' Glasgow, 1861. 9. 'The Cottars of the Glen; or Glimpses of the Rural Life of the Scottish Peasantry a Hundred Years ago,' Glasgow, 1866.

[United Presbyterian Magazine, August 1867; Annals and Statistics of the United Presbyterian Church; Irving's Dict. of Scotsmen; Brit. Mus. Cat.; personal knowledge.]

T. B. J.

SIMPSON, SIDRACH (1600?–1655), independent divine, was born about 1600, and educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he was admitted sizar in 1616 or beginning of 1617; Brook makes him B.D., apparently in error. Christopher Atkinson, the quaker, spells his name Sydrach Sympson (1654), so does Baxter, occasionally. Neal, followed by others, adopts this spelling, but it appears in none of Simpson's own writings. He held a curacy and lectureship at St. Margaret's, Fish Street, London, where his preaching became popular, but for breach of the canons he was convened by Laud at his metropolitical visitation in 1635. He made his submission, but, finding his position as a puritan intolerable, he migrated to Holland, probably in 1638, being the last of the five, afterwards known as 'apologists,' to take this step. In Rotterdam he joined the independent church, under John Ward as pastor, and William Bridge [q. v.] as teacher. In consequence of a difference with Bridge he took his leave in 1639, without letters dimissory, and with four outsiders 'erected' a new church, 'near the Exchange,' of which he was pastor. Ward, who sympathised with Simpson, was deposed, and left Rotterdam before 10 Jan. 1640. Simpson's church increased (it contained a troublesome element of seekers and anabaptists) while Bridge's declined. With Simpson was associated Joseph Symonds, who had been curate to Thomas Gataker [q. v.] The bitterness of the rivalry between Bridge and Simpson led both to leave Holland, whereupon the civil authorities insisted on the amalgamation of the two congregations, which was effected under Robert Parke (1600-1668) [q. v.]

Apparently Simpson left Holland for London in 1641, earlier than Bridge. He resumed his lecture at St. Margaret's, Fish Street, and lectured also at Blackfriars. He was made a member of the Westminster assembly of divines by the ordinance of 12 June 1643, being then 'of London.' He attended regularly and was one of the five divines responsible for the 'Apologeticall Narration' (1643) of the 'dissenting brethren' [see NYE, PHILIP]. Simpson was an extreme advocate for liberty of conscience, even in regard to opinions 'contrary to the light of nature.' His objection to the presbyterian system of appeals from court to court was grounded on rejection of the finality of such reference, 'the law of nature teacheth to go to any that can relieve,' and he contemplated the possibility of 'an appeal from king and parliament to a national assembly.' On 13 Jan. 1647 the assembly appointed a committee to consider an order of the committee for plundered ministers designating Simpson as afternoon preacher in the chapel at Somerset House. The appointment was under debate till 2 March, when the matter was deferred, owing to Simpson's illness; no finding is recorded. In 1650 the parliamentary visitors of Cambridge University appointed Simpson master of Pembroke Hall, in the room of Richard Vines (1600-1655) [q. v.], who had refused the engagement. About the same time he obtained the sequestered rectory of St. Mary Abchurch, London, succeeding John Rawlinson, who had obtained the rectory of Lambeth. Here he set up a congregational church, from

which, in May 1651, Captain Robert Norwood [see TANY, THOMAS] was excommunicated for 'blasphemous errors' of a pantheistic stamp. In 1653 he was appointed rector of St. Bartholomew, Exchange, by the commissioners of the great seal. He preached at the Cambridge commencement, 1653; was one of the parliamentary committee of fourteen, appointed in the same year, to draw up 'fundamentals;' and on 20 March 1654 was made one of the 'triers.' For preaching against Cromwell he was imprisoned for a short time in Windsor Castle, and prohibited from preaching within ten miles of London. Ill-health seems latterly to have affected Simpson's spirits. Neal places his death in 1658, but he died on 18 April 1655, and was buried in St. Bartholomew's, Exchange. His portrait has been engraved. His will (made 2 April, proved 15 April 1655, and signed 'Sidrach Simpson') disposes of considerable property, and mentions his wife Isabella. His son, Sidrach Simpson, D.D. (*d.* 1704), was educated at Oxford after his father's death, and was for forty years rector of Stoke Newington (from 3 Jan. 1664–5), a high churchman, and somewhat severe with dissenters; though, says Luke Milbourne (1649–1720) [q. v.], 'he did not go farther than the Assembly did with the Five Brethren.'

Besides a fast sermon before the House of Commons, 1643, 4to (preached 1642), another same date (preached 26 July 1643), and the publications issued jointly by the five 'apologists,' Simpson published: 1. 'The Anatomist Anatomis'd . . . Answer to . . . An Anatomy of Independencie,' 1644, 4to (in reply to Alexander Forbes). 2. 'Διατριβή . . . the Iudgement of the Reformed Churches . . . concerning . . . Preaching by those who are not Ordained,' 1647 [5 Feb. 1646] 4to (anon.; identified as Simpson's by Nye and Loder in preface to No. 4); answered by Lazarus Seaman [q. v.] 3. 'A Plain and Necessary Confutation of Antichristian Errors,' 1654, 4to. Posthumous were: 4. 'Two Books . . . I. Of Unbelief. . . . II. Not going to Christ . . . is pardonable,' [14 Dec.] 1658, 4to (ed. by Philip Nye and John Loder). 5. 'Two Books . . . I. Of Faith. . . . II. Of Covetousness,' [15 Dec.] 1658, 4to (from notes by Captain Mark Coe, Simpson's constant hearer for twelve years, and one of his executors). He prefaced Jeremiah Burroughs's 'Exposition of First Peter,' 1650, fol., and was joint editor of several of Burroughs's works.

[Simpson's publications; his will, at Somerset House; Edwards's Antapologia, 1644, pp. 142 sq., 215 sq. (has particulars from Bridge, and from Simpson's Letters); Baillie's Dissuasive, 1645–6; Edwards's Gangræna, 1646, ii. 16; The Form of an Excommunication made by Mr. S. Sympson, 1651; Norwood's Declaration after Excommunication, 1651; Dell's Tryal of the Spirits, 1653; Reliquiæ Baxterianiæ, 1696, i. 64, ii. 197; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 53; Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, 1779, ii. 494; Granger's Biographical Hist. of England, 1779, iii. 33; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, i. 470 sq.; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, iii. 39 sq., 231, 311 sq.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans (Toulmin), 1822, ii. 288, iv. 189; Hanbury's Historical Memorials, 1841, ii. 1844, iii.; Fletcher's Hist. of Independency, 1849, iv. 23 sq.; Mitchell and Struthers's Minutes of Westminster Assembly, 1874, pp. 293, 321; Barclay's Inner Life of Religious Societies of the Commonwealth, 1876, p. 104; Browne's Hist. Congr. Norf. and Suff., 1877, p. 69; Freshfield's Unpublished Records of London, 1887, pp. 22 sq.; Freshfield's Vestry Minute Books of St. Bartholomew, Exchange, 1890, xxxi–ii; Cole's manuscript Athenæ Cantabr.; Milbourne's Funeral Sermon for Sidrach Symson, D.D., 9 Nov. 1704.] A. G.

SIMPSON, THOMAS (*fl.* 1620), musician, was one of two prominent English musicians who settled in Germany during the early seventeenth century. William Brade [q. v.] was the other. About 1610 Simpson was living at Rinteln, acting as a court musician to the Count of Schaumburg. In 1618 both Simpson and Brade are mentioned among the royal musicians at Copenhagen, but they apparently made only a short visit to Denmark.

Simpson published two collections of music, now very rare: 1. 'Opus neuer Paduanen, Galliarden, Intraden, Canzonen, Ricercare, Fantasien, Balletten, Allemanden, Couranten, Volten, und Pasamezen lieblich zu gebrauchen mit 5 Stimmen gesetzt durch Thomas Simpson, Englændern,' Frankfurt, 1611; reprinted at Hamburg 1617. A copy of the latter edition is included in Carl Israel's catalogue of the Landesbibliothek at Cassel, where English musicians were much in favour during Simpson's lifetime. It begins with a Latin poem 'Ad musicum eximium Thomam Simsin,' written by Michael Prætorius, and dated Dresden, 1614. Two pieces from this collection were reprinted in 'Reigen und Tänze aus Kaiser Matthias Zeit,' Leipzig, 1897. 2. 'Tafel-Consort allerhand lustige Lieder von 4 Instrumenten und einem G. B.' (figured-bass) 'theils seiner eigenen, theils anderer,' Hamburg, 1621. In this collection Simpson included works by J. Dowland, Peter Philipps, R. and E. Johnson, and several others. The British Museum possesses one part-book of the 'Tafel-

Consort;' all the others and the Hamburg reprint of i. are in the ducal library of Wolfenbüttel (VOGEL, *Katalog*, pp. 234, 277).

A third collection, with the date 1609 or 1610, is mentioned in Fétis's 'Biographie Universelle des Musiciens' and Grove's 'Dictionary of Music and Musicians,' but is apparently identical with the first of the above.

[Draudius's Biblioteca Classica, Frankfurt, 1611, p. 1253; Walther's Musicalisches Lexicon, Leipzig, 1732, p. 596; Bolte's Singspiele der englischen Komödianten in Deutschland, &c., p. 3; Angul Hammerich on the court musicians of Christian IV, translated in Vierteljahrsschrift für Musikwissenschaft, 1893, pp. 70 ff.; Emil Weller's Annalen der poetischen National-Literatur der Deutschen, ii. 35, 41; Davey's History of English Music, pp. 185, 235, 296.]

H. D.

SIMPSON, THOMAS (1710–1761), mathematician, born on 20 Aug. 1710 at Market Bosworth, Leicestershire, was the son of a weaver. Thomas early evinced an aptitude for study, but, being discouraged by his father, left home and lodged at Nuneaton at the house of a widow named Swinfield, whom he married about 1730. His attention was turned to celestial phenomena by the solar eclipse of 11 May 1724, and the skill he soon acquired in astrology won him the sobriquet of 'the oracle of Nuneaton, Bosworth, and the environs.' A report that he had frightened a girl into fits by 'raising the devil' compelled him to flee to Derby. In 1735 or 1736 he came to London and worked as a weaver at Spitalfields, teaching mathematics in his spare time. In 1737, with the sole assistance of Edmund Stone's translation of de L'Hôpital's 'Analyse des infiniement petits,' Simpson wrote 'A new Treatise on Fluxions' (London, 4to, published by subscription), which, although it contained many obscurities and defects due to the author's defective training, was nevertheless a notable contribution to the literature of the subject. He afterwards rewrote the treatise and published it in 1750 under the title, 'The Doctrine and Application of Fluxions' (London, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1776).

Other mathematical publications followed and enhanced his reputation, and soon after 1740 he was chosen a member of the Royal Academy of Stockholm. On 25 Aug. 1743, through the interest of William Jones (1675–1749) [q. v.], he was appointed professor of mathematics at the Royal Academy at Woolwich, and on 5 Dec. 1745 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. From 1745 he had been a constant contributor to the magazine called 'The Ladies' Diary,' and of it he acted as editor from 1754 to 1760. His health broke down under domestic trials, and he died at Market Bosworth on 14 May 1761. He was buried at Sutton Cheynell in Leicestershire, and a tablet erected on his grave in 1790 by John Throsby [q. v.] He left a son Thomas, afterwards captain in the royal artillery, and a daughter. Mrs. Simpson received a pension from the crown after her husband's death, and died on 14 Dec. 1782, aged 102.

Besides the work mentioned, Simpson was the author of: 1. 'The Nature and Laws of Chance,' London, 1740, 4to. 2. 'Essays on several Subjects in Speculative and Mixed Mathematics,' London, 1740, 4to, which included a solution of Kepler's problem. 3. 'The Doctrine of Annuities and Reversions,' London, 1742, 8vo; new ed. 1791. 4. 'Mathematical Dissertations on a Variety of Physical and Analytical Subjects,' London, 1743, 4to. 5. 'A Treatise of Algebra,' London, 1745, 8vo; American ed. from 8th London ed., Philadelphia, 1809, 8vo. 6. 'Elements of Geometry,' London, 1747, 8vo; 5th ed. 1800. 7. 'Trigonometry, Plane and Spherical,' London, 1748, 8vo; 3rd ed. 1779. 8. 'Select Exercises in Mathematics,' London, 1752, 8vo; new ed. by J. H. Hearding, 1810. 9. 'Miscellaneous Tracts on some curious Subjects in Mechanics, Physical Astronomy, and Speculative Mathematics,' London, 1757, 4to. He also contributed several papers to the 'Transactions' of the Royal Society, most of which have been republished. He left an unfinished treatise on the construction of bridges, which he himself rated very highly. It was given to Major Henry Watson of the East India Company's service, on promise of publication, and by him taken to India, where it disappeared.

[Memoir by Charles Hutton [q. v.], prefixed to Select Exercises, ed. 1792; Encyclopædia Britannica, 8th ed. i. 694, iii. 221, xii. 397, xv. 632, xviii. 591, xx. 140, 298, 9th ed. xxii. 87; English Cyclopædia, Biography, v. 517; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. 1816; Georgian Era, iii. 156; Gorton's Biogr. Dict.; Nichols's Hist. and Antiq. of Leicestershire, iv. 510, 545; Hutton's Philosophical and Mathematical Dictionary, 1815; Throsby's Excursions in Leicestershire, 1790, pp. 308–10.]

E. I. C.

SIMPSON, THOMAS (1808–1840), Arctic explorer, the elder son, by his second marriage, of Alexander Simpson (*d.* 1821), schoolmaster of Dingwall in Ross-shire, was born at Dingwall on 2 July 1808. Sir George Simpson [q.v.] was his uncle. As a boy Simpson was delicate, with a tendency to consumption. He was destined for the ministry, and at the age of seventeen was entered at King's College, Aberdeen, where, after a highly successful course of study, he graduated M.A. in 1829. He had by this time

developed into a strong, active man, so that, instead of proceeding to the ministry, he accepted the offer of a post under the Hudson's Bay Company, and went out to America. In July 1836 he was appointed second in command of an expedition, sent under chief factor Peter Warren Dease, 'to complete the discovery and survey of the northern shores of America;' and while Dease, with the party of twelve men, started at once for Great Slave Lake, Simpson went to Red River Settlement, where he spent some months 'refreshing and extending' his knowledge of astronomy and practice in observations. On 1 Dec. he started to join Dease, whom, after an interesting and adventurous winter journey, he found at Fort Chippeway, on the shore of Lake Athabasca. In June 1837 they continued their journey, and leaving a few men at Fort Norman, with orders to prepare winter quarters by Great Bear Lake, reached the sea on 9 July. They then turned west, along the coast till, in longitude 154° 23′ W., the boats were stopped by the ice. It was then determined that Simpson should make an effort to reach Point Barrow on foot, which he succeeded in doing on 4 Aug. On the 6th he rejoined Dease, and on the same day they started on the return journey for the Mackenzie River, which they reached without accident on the 17th. Their progress up the river was slow and laborious, and they did not reach Fort Norman till 4 Sept. On the 25th they arrived at the station on Great Bear Lake, to which they gave the name of Fort Confidence, and there they wintered.

On 7 June 1838 they started up Dease River, the ascent of which proved exceedingly toilsome, by reason of the constant succession of rapids. Then carrying their baggage and boats over the watershed, they descended the Coppermine River, and endeavoured to examine the coast to the eastward. The season, however, was so bad that they made but little way, and from Point Turnagain returned to their winter quarters at Fort Confidence, which they reached on 14 Sept. On 15 June 1839 they again started for the Coppermine, where they had left their boats, and with a more favourable season went eastward as far as the Boothia Peninsula. They were, however, unable to determine whether there was any passage to the Gulf of Boothia, or to connect their coast navigation with the known King William Sea to the north. They had almost but not quite discovered the 'North-West Passage.' The advanced season compelled them to return, and by 24 Sept. they were again at Fort Confidence, whence, after a very severe journey, they reached Fort Simpson on the Mackenzie on 14 Oct. Leaving Dease there, Simpson set out on 2 Dec., and reached Red River Settlement on 2 Feb. 1840. He remained there till the summer, and on 6 June started for the United States and England. On the 14th he was killed by a gunshot wound in the head. The half-breeds who were with him deposed that he went mad, killed two of the party, and then committed suicide; but an examination of the circumstances seemed to show conclusively that he was attacked by his own men, two of whom he shot before he was killed. His 'Narrative of Discoveries on the North Coast of America effected by the Officers of the Hudson's Bay Company during the years 1836–9' was edited by his brother Alexander, consul in the Sandwich Islands, and was published in 1843.

[Life and Travels of Thomas Simpson, by Alexander Simpson, with portrait, 1845.]

J. K. L.

SIMPSON or SYMPSON, WILLIAM (1627 ?–1671), quaker, a native of Lancashire, joined the Society of Friends about 1656. In that year he received money from the common fund to go to Scotland (*Swarthmoor MSS.*). He was at first one of the denunciatory section of Fox's followers, and accepted biblical interpretation in the most literal manner. In accordance with a prophetic call which he supposed himself to have received, he went about in the streets and to people's houses exhorting them to repentance. On 1 April 1657 he was arrested at Chipping Campden, Gloucestershire, as a wandering person and sent to Lancaster with a pass. In the same year he was expelled from Evesham by the mayor. Two years later he returned thither, and passed naked through the streets as a sign of the spiritual denudation of the people. He also appeared in sackcloth in Cambridge, Colchester, Waltham, and London, sometimes with his face blackened as a type of the moral darkness that prevailed. Such eccentricities he practised for about three years, often at great danger to his life, for he was stoned and whipped, as well as put in the stocks, and imprisoned. Simpson describes his state of mind thus: 'The thing was as death to me, and I had rather, if it had been the Lord's will, have died than have gone on in this service.'

After the Restoration, the fanatical spirit seems to have entirely left him. He became a vivacious preacher, and one with whom more temperate quakers cordially agreed. He was frequently interrupted in his meetings. On 10 May 1670, while preaching at Westminster, he was pulled down by soldiers and fined. On the 29th he was driven by

soldiers from Devonshire House, and on 19 June, while preaching in the street at Ratcliffe because the meeting-house was barricaded against the quakers, he was arrested and carried before Justice Rycroft, who fined him 20*l.* On 8 July following Simpson set sail with John Burneyeat [q. v.] from Gravesend on a visit to Barbados. He died there of fever on 8 Feb. 1761, and was buried in a garden at Bridgetown, belonging to Richard Forstal, a quaker. Simpson was married, and a son survived him.

He published: 1. 'A Declaration unto all, both Priests and People,' 1655, 4to. 2. 'A Declaration to all Rulers and People.' 3. 'From one who was moved . . . to go a Signe among the Priests and Professors of Christ's Words . . . naked from Salvation and Immortality, and as black as spiritual Ægyptians and Æthiopians,' London, 1659, 4to. 4. 'A Discovery of the Priests and Professors,' 1660, 4to. 5. 'Going naked a Signe,' 1660, 4to, 1666, 4to, 1671.

[A Short Relation concerning the Life and Death of William Simpson by W. Fortescue, London, 1671, 4to, with additions by George Fox and others; Besse's Sufferings, i. 408–10, ii. 60, 61; Burneyeat's Journal; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, ii, 575; MSS. at Devonshire House, Bishopsgate Street.] C. F. S.

SIMS, JAMES (1741–1820), physician, son of a dissenting minister, was born in co. Down in 1741, and, after a good preliminary education, was sent to Leyden, where he proceeded M.D. in 1764, presenting as his inaugural thesis 'De Temperie Fœminea et Morbis inde oriundis,' Leyden, 4to. He then returned to Ireland, and, after practising for a time in Tyrone, he removed to London, where he was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1778. He was much helped by John Coakley Lettsom [q. v.], and soon acquired lucrative practice. He served as a physician to the General Dispensary in Aldersgate Street and to the Surrey Dispensary, and he was the first chairman and vice-president of the Philanthropic Society. The Humane Society, too, owed much of its early success to his energy. He served for twenty-two years as president of the Medical Society of London, and was displaced only by the strenuous exertions of the younger fellows. He had a valuable collection of books, which he made over to the Medical Society in 1802, in consideration of an annuity of 30*l.* a year to be paid to himself and his wife, and of 45*l.* annually to the survivor. He made a sufficient fortune to allow of his retiring to Bath in 1810. He died there in 1820.

Dr. Wadd says of him that 'he was a good-humoured pleasant man, full of anecdote, an ample reservoir of good things, and for figures and facts a perfect chronicle of other times. He had a most retentive memory; but when that failed, he referred to a book of knowledge, from which he quoted with oracular authority.'

There is a good portrait of Sims painted by Samuel Medley (1769–1857) [q. v.] It was engraved by Nathan Branwhite [q. v.], and issued as a folding plate in the third volume of Dr. Lettsom's 'Hints designed to promote Beneficence, Temperance, and Medical Science.' The same volume contains a small silhouette of Dr. Sims. In Medley's picture of the Medical Society of London (at present in the society's rooms in Chandos Street, Cavendish Square), Dr. Sims is again pictured to the life, sitting in the presidential chair with a cocked hat upon his head. The picture was engraved by Branwhite.

Sims's works are: 1. 'Observations on Epidemic Disorders, with Remarks on Nervous and Malignant Fevers,' London, 8vo, 1773; 2nd edit. 1776; translated into German (Hamburg, 1775), and into French (Avignon, 12mo, 1778). 2. 'A Discourse on the best methods of prosecuting Medical Enquiries,' London, 8vo, 1774; 2nd edit. 1774; translated into French (Avignon, 12mo, 1778), and into Italian (Venice, 1786). 3. 'Observations on the Scarlatina Anginosa, commonly called the Ulcerated Sore Throat,' London, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1803; an American edition was published at Boston in 1796. Sims also completed and corrected Edward Foster's 'Principles and Practice of Midwifery,' 2 vols., London, 8vo, 1781.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 318; Clarke's Autobiographical Recollections of the Medical Profession, p. 228; Gent. Mag. 1820, i. 567; Wadd's Nugæ Chirurgicæ, p. 258. Additional information from the records of the Medical Society of London, kindly given by Mr. W. R. Hall the registrar.] D'A. P.

SIMS, JOHN (1749–1831), botanist and physician, was the son of R. C. Sims, M.D., a member of the Society of Friends, who for sixty years practised at Dunmow, Essex, and was the author of 'An Essay on the Nature and Constitution of Man,' London, 1793, 8vo, and of 'The Constitution and Economy of Man's Nature,' 1807, 12mo (cf. SMITH, *Friends' Books*, ii. 576). John Sims was born at Canterbury in 1749, and was educated partly at Burford, Oxfordshire, and partly under his father, who was a good classical scholar. In 1770 he proceeded to the university of Edinburgh, and, after passing the session of 1773–4 at Leyden, graduated M.D.

at Edinburgh in 1774, his inaugural dissertation being 'De usu aquæ frigidæ interno.' In 1776 he settled in London; in 1779 he was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians, and he afterwards became physician to the Surrey Dispensary and to the Princess Charlotte (*Memoirs of the late Princess Charlotte*, London, 1818, p. 579). He at first declared himself sceptical as to the efficacy of vaccine, but afterwards admitted its utility. He edited Curtis's 'Botanical Magazine' from 1801 to 1826 (vols. xiv–xlii.) and from 1805 to 1806, in conjunction with Charles Konig, 'Annals of Botany.' Sims was a fellow of the Royal Society and one of the original fellows of the Linnean Society. He died at Dorking, Surrey, on 26 Feb. 1831. An engraved medallion portrait of him forms the frontispiece to the first volume of the 'Annals of Botany,' and his name was commemorated by Robert Brown in the Mexican genus of Compositæ, *Simsia*. His herbarium was purchased by George Bentham, and is now at Kew. He contributed an account of the expansion of Mesembryanthemum under the influence of moisture to the 'Medical and Physical Journal' (vol. ii. 1799), and a 'Description of Amomum exscapum' to the 'Annals of Botany' (vol. i.)

[Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, Supplement; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 322; Britten and Boulger's Biogr. Index of Botanists.] G. S. B.

SIMSON. [See also SIMPSON.]

SIMSON, ANDREW (*d.* 1590?), Scottish divine, studied at St. Andrews, at St. Salvator's College in 1554, and in 1559 at St. Leonard's. He was schoolmaster of the ancient grammar school in Perth between 1550 and 1560, and embraced the doctrines of the Reformation after perusing 'The Book of the Monarchie' by Sir David Lindsay (1490–1555) [q. v.] In 1562 he became minister of Dunning and Cargill in Perthshire, but was transferred to Dunbar on 28 June 1564. He also discharged the office of master of the grammar school there, and numbered David Hume (1560?–1630?) [q.v.] of Wedderburn among his pupils. He demitted his charge at Dunbar before 11 Sept. 1580, and was admitted to Dalkeith in Midlothian about October 1582, with the added charge of the churches of Lasswade and Glencorse.

On 2 Nov. 1584 a summons was issued, in compliance with the Uniformity Act passed by the parliament in August, requiring all ministers south of the Forth to appear before Patrick Adamson [q. v.], archbishop of St. Andrews, and to sign the obligation prescribed by the act, binding them to acknowledge the spiritual jurisdiction of the crown. Simson, with a great number of his colleagues, refused to sign. He was not, however, so steadfast in his opposition as many of the clergy, for before 18 Dec. he invented a milder formula of his own which he was permitted to subscribe (*Reg. of Scottish Privy Council*, 1578–85, pp. 703, 713; CALDERWOOD, *History of the Kirk*, iv. 211, 247). Notwithstanding this compromise, his stipend was taken away in 1587 and given to the abbey of Newbattle, but it was restored two years later.

On 15 Dec. 1575 Simson, who was a distinguished latinist and grammarian, was appointed member of a committee to consider the best method of teaching Latin in the Scottish schools. In consequence of their report an order of the privy council, issued on 20 Dec. 1593, directed that the numerous grammars in use should be superseded by two books of Latin etymology, one simple and one more advanced, which had been revised by the committee. The first of these was 'Rudimenta Grammatices' (Edinburgh, 1587, 8vo), by Andrew Simson, but frequently reprinted without his name. The second was the 'Liber Secundus' of James Carmichael [q. v.] (*Reg. of Scottish Privy Council*, 1569–1578 p. 478, 1592–9 pp. 110, 112).

Simson died 'in a good old age,' probably in 1590. He married Violet Adamson, sister of the archbishop of St. Andrews. By her he had six sons and three daughters. Five of his sons—Patrick [q. v.], Archibald [q. v.], Alexander, Richard, and William—became ministers.

The third son, ALEXANDER (1570?–1639), was laureated at Glasgow University in 1590, and became minister of Muckhart in Perthshire in the following year. In 1592 he was transferred to Alva in Stirling, and on 9 Nov. 1597 to Merton in Berwickshire. While preaching in Edinburgh on 22 July 1621, 'he spared neither king, bishop, nor minister, and found fault with the watchmen of both countries for not admonishing the king to forfeare his oaths, and omitting to put him in mind of the breache of Covenant.' In consequence he was brought before the privy council, and confined in Dumbarton until 2 Oct., and afterwards in his own parish. He demitted his charge before May 1632, and died on 17 June 1639. He was the author of 'The Destruction of Inbred Corruption, or the Christian's Warfare against the Bosom Enemy,' London, 1644, 8vo (SCOTT, *Fasti Eccl. Scot.* I. ii. 529, II. ii. 690, 776; CALDERWOOD, *History of the Kirk*, vii. 470, 511; *Reg. of Scottish Privy Council*, 1619–22, p. 577).

The youngest son, WILLIAM SIMSON (*d.* 1620 ?), became minister of Burntisland or Kinghorn-Wester in 1597, and was transferred to Dumbarton in 1601. He died about 1620. He was the author of 'De Accentibus Hebraicis breves et perspicuæ regulæ,' London, 1617, 8vo (*Bodleian Cat.*), one of the first treatises on Hebrew by a Scotsman (SCOTT, *Fasti Eccl. Scot.* II. i. 338, ii. 528).

[Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. I. i. 262, 267, II. ii. 756; Tweedie's Select Biographies, 1845, i. 65, 66, 71; M'Crie's Life of Melville, 1819, ii. 313.]

E. I. C.

SIMSON, ANDREW (1638–1712), Scottish divine, born in 1638, was the son of Andrew Simson, a minister of the Scottish church. The elder Simson was the author of a 'Lexicon Anglo-Græco Latinum' (London, 1658, fol.), and probably of 'A Commentary or Exposition upon the Divine Second Epistle Generall, written by St. Peter' (London, 1632, 4to), which is often ascribed to Archibald Simson [q. v.] He also published in 1655 a new edition of Wilson's 'Christian Dictionary.'

The son Andrew studied at Edinburgh University, and graduated M.A. on 19 July 1661. He was licensed for the ministry by the bishop of Edinburgh on 23 Jan. 1663, and admitted to the parish of Kirkinner in Wigtonshire in the same year. Although an episcopalian, he claims that he treated the presbyterians with moderation, and that he gained so far on their affections that only two of his parishioners joined the presbyterian rising of 1666. In 1679, however, when the reaction against episcopacy was at its height, he was obliged to take shelter with Alexander Stewart, earl of Galloway, whose 'condisciple at Edinburgh he had been.' After his return his congregation gradually dwindled to two or three persons. On 15 Oct. 1684 Simson, in common with the other Galloway ministers, was obliged to furnish a list of the 'disorderly' in his parish, and among those included therein was Margaret Lauchlanson, one of the 'Wigtown martyrs' (STEWART, *Wigtown Martyrs*, 1869, p. 27).

In 1686 he was presented to the parish of Douglas in Lanarkshire by James, marquis of Douglas; but after the Revolution he was 'outed' by the people, because 'he had been obtruded upon them without their lawful consent and call.' He retired to Dalclithick in Glenartney, Perthshire. In 1698 he was living at Edinburgh as 'a merchant burgess,' and shortly after he carried on business as a printer, being chiefly employed by Jacobite and nonjuring friends to publish party pamphlets. He died suddenly on 20 Jan. 1712, leaving by his wife, Jane Inglis, three sons, Alexander, David, and Mathias, rector of Moorby and canon of Lincoln. Simson possessed an extensive library, sold by auction after his death, when a catalogue was printed, entitled 'Bibliotheca Symsoniana' (Edinburgh, 1712).

Simson published: 1. 'Octupla, hoc est, octo paraphrases poeticæ Psalmi civ.' Edinburgh, 1696, 8vo. 2. 'The Song of Solomon, called the Song of Songs,' Edinburgh, 1701, 12mo. 3. 'Tripatriarchicon, or the Lives of the Three Patriarchs in English Verse,' Edinburgh, 1705, 8vo. 4. 'A Volume of Elegies,' n.d., 8vo. 5. 'De Gestis Gulielmi Vallæ,' Edinburgh, 1705, 12mo. 6. 'Unio Politico-Poetico-joco-seria,' Edinburgh, 1706, 4to. He also edited Mackenzie's 'Laws and Customs of Scotland in Matters Criminal,' together with Seton's 'Treatise of Mutilation and Demembration, and their Punishments,' Edinburgh, 1699, fol.

But Simson left his most important work in manuscript. While at Kirkinner he received a series of queries circulated through Scotland by Sir Robert Sibbald [q. v.], with a view to obtain information for constructing a Scottish atlas, and in consequence he drew up his 'Large Description of Galloway,' which, though sometimes inaccurate, contains much valuable information on the local antiquities of the district. It was edited by T. Maitland in 1823 (Edinburgh, 8vo), and was republished by Mackenzie in his 'History of Galloway' (Kirkcudbright, 1841, 8vo).

[Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. I. ii. 735, II. i. 325; Campbell's Introduction to the Hist. of Poetry in Scotland, p. 143; Mackenzie's Hist. of Galloway, vol. ii.; Tripatriarchicon, dedication and reader's preface; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xii. 452, 2nd ser. x. 490, 3rd ser. xii. 348.]

E. I. C.

SIMSON, ARCHIBALD (1564 ?–1628), Scottish divine, probably born at Dunbar in 1564, was son of Andrew Simson (*d.* 1590 ?) [q. v.], by his wife Violet, sister of Patrick Adamson [q. v.], archbishop of St. Andrews. Patrick Simson [q. v.] was his brother. Archibald graduated at the university of St. Andrews in 1585, and in the following year became assistant to his father at Dalkeith in Midlothian. On his father's death he succeeded to the charge. He acquired some fame as a poet, and attracted the notice of Sir John Maitland [q. v.] of Thirlestane, chancellor of the kingdom. Through his good offices Dalkeith was definitely erected into a parish in 1592.

In the conflict between church and state Simson was found on the side of the theocratic presbyterians. In 1605 he arrived at Aberdeen too late to take part in the famous

assembly which met in defiance of the royal wishes. But in company with the other ministers of his presbytery he declared, before departing homewards, his adhesion to all the acts of the late general assembly (CALDERWOOD, *Hist. of Scottish Kirk*, vi. 444). For this he was summoned before the privy council, but dismissed on promising more moderate behaviour in future (*Reg. of Scottish Privy Council*, 1604–7, pp. 105–6). Notwithstanding, he was one of those who crowded to support the five ministers who were brought to trial for treason in convening a general assembly in defiance of the king's prohibition (*ib.* p. 479; CALDERWOOD, vi. 457).

In 1615 a murderous assault was made on him by one Robert Strachan of Musselburgh, for which the assailant had to do penance by standing on consecutive Sundays, clad in sackcloth and barefoot, in the churchyards of Dalkeith and Musselburgh (*Reg. Scottish Privy Council*, 1613–16, p. 368).

In 1617 Simson again placed himself in opposition to the crown. An act was brought forward in the Scottish parliament to the effect that 'whatever his majesty should determine in the external government of the church, with the advice of the archbishops, bishops, and a competent number of the ministry, should have the force of law.' The more independent of the clergy at once took fright, and on 27 June a meeting was hastily held, at which a protest was drawn up and signed by fifty-five of the ministers present, to the effect that the proposed statute was a violation of the fundamental rule of the Scottish church that changes of ecclesiastical law should be by the 'advice and determination' of general assemblies of the church. This document they resolved to present to the king; but to render the procedure as mild as possible, Peter Hewat was instructed to give James a copy which contained only the signature of Archibald Simson, who had acted as secretary of the meeting (*ib.* 1616–1619, pp. xlviii–lvii, 166; CALDERWOOD, vii. 253, 256). In consequence the bill was not proceeded with in parliament, but the weight of James's resentment fell on Simson and his confederates. On 1 July Simson was summoned before the court of high commission, deprived of his charge, and confined to the town of Aberdeen. On 11 Dec. he acknowledged his offence and obtained restoration to his charge (*Reg. of Scottish Privy Council*, 1616–19, pp. 183, 280; CALDERWOOD, vii. 257, 260, 286). A summons was sent for his 'recompearance' before the same court, 7 June 1620, which he avoided through the intercession of William, earl of Morton (*ib.* vii. 444). He died in December 1628 at Dalkeith. He married Elizabeth Stewart, who survived him.

Simson may be credited with 'Ad Comitem Fermolodunensem Carmen,' 1610, 4to, which has also been ascribed to his father, and he contributed a congratulatory poem in praise of James VI, entitled 'Philomela Dalkeithiensis,' to the 'Muses' Welcome,' Edinburgh, 1618, fol. He has also been identified with the author of 'A Commentary or Exposition upon the Divine Second Epistle Generall written by St. Peter, plainely and pithily handled by A. Symson' (London, 1632, 8vo), which is, however, more generally ascribed to Andrew Simson, the lexicographer, father of Andrew Simson (1638–1712) [q. v.], author of the 'Large Description of Galloway.' Archibald Simson's other works are: 1. 'Christes Testament unfolded; or seauen godlie and learned Sermons on our Lords seauen last Words spoken on the Cross,' Edinburgh, 1620, 8vo. 2. 'Heptameron; the Seven Days; that is, Meditations and Prayers upon the Worke of the Lords Creation,' St. Andrews, 1621, 8vo. 3. 'Samsons seaven Lockes of Haire allegorically expounded,' St. Andrews, 1621, 8vo. 4. 'Hieroglyphica Animalium, Reptilium, Insectorum, &c. quæ in Scripturis Sacris inveniuntur,' 2 tom. Edinburgh, 1622–4, 4to. 5. 'A Sacred Septenarie, or a Godly Exposition of the seven Psalmes of Repentance,' London, 1623, 8vo. 6. 'Life of Patrick Simson' [q. v.], printed in 'Select Biographies,' ed. W. K. Tweedie for the Wodrow Society, Edinburgh, 1845, 8vo.

The following works by him remain in manuscript in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh: 1. 'Historia Ecclesiastica Scotorum.' 2. 'Annales Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ' (SIBBALD, *Repertory of Manuscripts in the Advocates' Library*, p. 122).

[Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. I. i. 262; New Statistical Account, i. 518; Scot's Apologetic Narrative, p. 424.] E. I. C.

SIMSON, JOHN (1668?–1740), Scottish theologian, was the eldest son of Patrick Simson (1628–1715), minister of Renfrew, and sacred poet (JULIAN, *Dictionary of Hymnology*, 1892, p. 1058). A sister, Agnes, married John Simson, and was mother of Robert Simson [q. v.] and of Thomas Simson [q. v.] John's birth about 1668 is inferred from his describing himself in 1727 as 'near sixty' (WODROW, *Correspondence*, iii. 305). He was educated at Edinburgh University where he graduated M.A. on 18 July 1692. A document of 21 April 1696 shows that he was then librarian at Glasgow College. On 13 July 1698 he was licensed by Paisley

presbytery. He mentions (*Case*, 1715, p. 286) that he had received instruction and personal kindness from John Marck, professor of divinity at Leyden from 1689 to 1731. His brother Matthew (1673-1756), minister at Pencaitland, Haddingtonshire, was entered at Leyden as a divinity student on 20 Feb. 1699, and it is probable that Simson accompanied him, though he is not entered in the list of students. Never robust in health, he obtained no ministerial charge till 1705, when he was called to Troqueer, Kirkcudbrightshire on 21 June, and ordained there on 20 Sept. In 1708 he was promoted to be professor of divinity in Glasgow university, succeeding James Wodrow, father of the historian, Robert Wodrow [q. v.] He lectured in Latin, using Marck's 'Medulla' as his main text-book.

Throughout the last century Simson's name was a byword as a disseminator of unsound doctrine; but he seems to have been perfectly sincere in expressing his loyalty to the standards of his church; he retracted expressions interpreted by others in an heretical sense, and was never convicted of heresy. He had adopted the maxim that reason is 'fundamentum theologiæ,' and his aim was to make orthodoxy intelligible. During twenty years the ranks of presbyterian clergy in the west of Scotland and north of Ireland were recruited from his pupils.

As early as 1710 Simson discussed his views at Moffat with James Webster (1659-1720), minister of the Tolbooth church, Edinburgh, 'a man of great warmth, but a narrow spirit' (Calamy, *Own Life*, 1830, ii. 179). Subsequently he stated his position in correspondence with Robert Rowan (1660-1714), minister of Penningham, Wigtonshire, and with James Hog [q. v.], editor of 'The Marrow.' Webster first publicly attacked Simson in August 1712. On 17 March 1714 he made formal charges in the Edinburgh presbytery. Through the synod of Lothian the matter reached the general assembly, and Webster, acting under the assembly's order, tabled his complaint before the Glasgow presbytery in the autumn. Simson gave in his replies on 29 March 1715, and the general assembly on 8 May referred the case to a committee of thirty ministers and six elders, on 13 May. At the head of the committee was William Carstares [q. v.], who died before the end of the year. The ablest theologians upon it were James Hadow [q. v.], and William Hamilton, D.D., professor of divinity at Edinburgh, and grandfather of Bishop Horsley. The gist of the accusation was that Simson had attributed too much to the light of nature, but there were miscellaneous charges, e.g. he held it probable that the moon was inhabited. At the assembly of 1716 the 'marrow-men' clamoured for his suspension, but the case was deferred till the next assembly, when Webster broke out (8 May 1717) with what Wodrow calls 'a dreadful sally.' At the next sitting he apologised. On 14 May 1717 the assembly found that Simson had 'vented some opinions not necessary to be taught in divinity,' and had employed expressions 'used by adversaries in a bad and unsound sense;' these were prohibited for the future, but no further censure was passed. The assembly was, in fact, between two fires. On the same day judgment was given against the 'Auchterarder creed' [see Boston, Thomas, the elder]. Preaching at the outer church, Glasgow, on 19 May, Simson gave offence by allusions to his opponents 'and even the magistrates.'

Eight years later his orthodoxy on the point of our Lord's deity was impeached. He admitted changes in his treatment of the topic. Up to 1722 he had taken John Owen, D.D. [q. v.], as his model; for two years (1723-4) he had specially controverted the semi-Arian teaching of Samuel Clarke (1675-1729) [q. v.]; finding that this course had its dangers, he began in December 1725 to combat the opposite error of Sabellianism, and was in consequence accused of going over to Samuel Clarke. He defended his procedure by affirming his judgment that, in the then state of Scottish theology, there was danger of Sabellianism and Socinianism, none of Arianism. His own account is closely confirmed by the evidence of his students. On 16 Feb. 1726 Charles Coats, minister of Govan, brought the matter before the Glasgow presbytery, who drew up six queries, which Simson declined to answer. Delay was caused by the state of Simson's health. Wodrow thought him 'in a dying condition,' and that his disorder had affected his head, for he brought in 'Clarke, the Fathers and the Council of Nice in all conversations.' He was unable to attend the assembly of 1726. On 18 May 1727 the assembly suspended him till the next assembly, and appointed a committee of twenty-one ministers and ten elders to co-operate with the Glasgow presbytery in preparing the case. On 16 May 1728, after receiving Simson's explanations and withdrawals, the assembly found his sentiments to be 'sound and orthodox,' but his teaching had been 'subversive,' and his explanations tardy. He was suspended till another assembly should take off the sentence; meantime the matter was to be referred to the presbyteries. Charles Owen, D.D.

[q. v.], was present at this assembly. The action of Edinburgh University in conferring (6 Nov.) its diploma of D.D. upon four non-subscribers, including Owen, was viewed as a protest against the suspension of Simson.

By the next assembly all the presbyteries but three or four had reported for Simson's deposition. Besides the 'marrow-men' a strenuous advocate for this course was Allan Logan (*d.* 1733), minister of Culross. Finally, the suspension from all ecclesiastical function was confirmed on 13 May 1729. Simson was to retain the emoluments of his chair, though it was 'not fit or safe' that he should teach divinity.

After suspension, Simson signed a student's testimonial as S.T.P. No provision was made for the duties of his chair, save that the principal, Neil Campbell, heard the discourses of bursars. Simson died on 2 Feb. 1740. His disposition is described as 'frank and open,' though Wodrow complains of his 'shiftings and hedgings' under ecclesiastical pressure. His wife was a niece of John Stirling (1662–1727), principal of Glasgow College. He had a son, born 1727, and a daughter, who married (1757) John Moore, M.D. [q. v.], and was the mother of Sir John Moore, the hero of Coruña. He printed nothing except the papers connected with his trials ('The Case,' Glasgow, 1715, 8vo; and 'Continuations,' Edinburgh, 1727–9, 8vo). His correspondence with Rowan was printed by Webster, Edinburgh, 1715, 8vo, for presentation to the assembly.

[Works cited above; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ; Flint's Examen Doctrinæ D. Johannis Simson, 1717; Williamson's Remarks on Mr. Simson's Case, 1727; Dundas's State of the Processes, 1728; Truth's Triumph over Error, 1728; Proceedings of the Committee (1727), 1729; A Ballad by J[oh]n B[rys]s, 1729; Christian Moderator, 1827, pp. 226 sq.; Correspondence of Robert Wodrow (Wodrow Society), 1842–3; Acts of the General Assembly, 1843, pp. 500 sq., 591 sq.; Whiston's Memoirs, 1753, p. 279; Thomson's Hist. Secession Church, 1848, pp. 10 sq.; Innes's Munimenta Universitatis Glasg., 1854, i. 446, ii. 441 sq.; Catalogue of Edinburgh Graduates, 1858, p. 142; Reid's Hist. Presbyterian Church in Ireland (Killen), 1867, iii. 293; Hunt's Religious Thought in England, 1873, iii. 320; Album Studiosorum Acad. Lugduno-Batavæ, 1875.] A. G.

SIMSON, PATRICK (1556–1618), church historian and divine, was born at Perth in 1556. His father was Andrew Simson (*d.* 1590?) [q. v.] His mother, Violet Adamson, was sister of Patrick Adamson [q. v.], archbishop of St. Andrews. Archibald Simson [q. v.] was a younger brother. Having received a classical education from his father, who was one of the best Latin scholars of the time, Patrick entered St. Mary's College, St. Andrews, at the age of fourteen, and in 1574 took his degree. He was then sent by his father to the university of Cambridge, but he was induced to remain for a time at Bridgstock, where there was a library, and to pursue his studies privately, which he did with such success that he mastered Greek, then little known in Scotland, and attained great proficiency in the knowledge of ancient history, civil and ecclesiastical. While there his father, having fallen sick, recalled him home to assist him in the school. In 1577 he was ordained and admitted minister of the adjoining parish of Spott, and, besides discharging his clerical duties, he continued to teach Greek on week-days at Dunbar. About 1580 he was translated to Cramond in the presbytery of Edinburgh, and in 1584, when all the clergy were ordered to subscribe the acts then made in favour of episcopacy, and to promise obedience to their bishops on pain of forfeiting their stipends, Simson refused, although his diocesan, Patrick Adamson [q. v.], archbishop of St. Andrews, was his maternal uncle.

In 1590 the general assembly appointed Simson to Stirling, then a royal residence and a resort of courtiers and learned men, and there he spent the remaining twenty-seven years of his life. He had much influence with the king and the Earl of Mar; but when the attempt to introduce episcopacy was renewed, Simson became one of the weightiest opponents of the royal policy. He declined the offer of a bishopric, and afterwards of a pension, to induce him to connive at the changes which were being introduced. He attended the trial of the six ministers for high treason at Linlithgow, and befriended them by every means in his power; he drew up and signed the protest against episcopacy presented to parliament in 1606, raised a subscription for Andrew Melville when a prisoner in the Tower of London, and refused the permanent moderatorship of the presbytery of Stirling. At the same time he took a leading part in the conferences that were held to prevent an open schism in the church, and urged his brethren to continue to attend the synods after the bishops began to preside over them. He opposed the changes in worship which followed the introduction of episcopacy, and in 1617 the bishop of Galloway wrote urging him to help the bishops 'out of his talent' in resisting some of the innovations which the king was forcing down their throats. With all this he was so moderate, peaceable, and charitable,

that no one could take exception to his proceedings, and he retained through life the favour of the king, to whom he was constantly loyal and respectful. Such was his conciliatory spirit that he was sometimes blamed by extreme men of his own party, and his efforts to preserve peace were taken advantage of by the bishops, and improved to advance their own purposes.

Simson was a constant student, and acquired Hebrew after he was fifty years of age. His favourite studies were the fathers and church history, and because of his wisdom and learning he was much consulted by his clerical brethren. He was successful as a preacher and pastor, and was held in affection by his flock, many of whom, such as the Countess of Mar, the king's cousin, and the Lady Erskine, venerated him as their spiritual father. He found the people of Stirling turbulent, merchants and craftsmen often engaging in bloody contests in the streets, and he restored peace to the community. He remained at his post in time of plague, and discharged his duties at the risk of his life. In his last illness people of all ranks crowded round his bed to receive his blessing, and brought their children with them. After many years of ill-health he died on 31 March 1618, in the sixty-second year of his age and the forty-first year of his ministry, and was buried in the choir of the parish church. By after generations he was spoken of as 'famous and worthy.'

He married, first, Martha, daughter of James Baron, provost of Edinburgh, by whom he had three sons, who all became ministers, and a daughter, who became wife of J. Gillespie, minister of Alva, and was mother of Patrick and George Gillespie [q. v.] He married, secondly, a daughter of Baron of Kinnaird in Fife.

His publications were: 1. 'A Short Compend of the History of the first Ten Persecutions moved against Christians,' Edinburgh, 1613–16. 2. 'A Short Compend of the Growth of the Heresies of the Roman Antichrist,' Edinburgh, 1616. These treatises were corrected and republished with the title of 'The History of the Church since the Days of our Saviour Jesus Christ until the Present Age,' by the author's brother (London, 1624).

[Scott's Fasti; Life, by his brother, the minister of Dalkeith (Wodrow Soc.), Select Biographies, vol. i.; manuscript Life by Wodrow (Wod. MSS. University of Glasgow).] G. W. S.

SIMSON, ROBERT (1687–1768), mathematician, born on 14 Oct. 1687, was the eldest son of John Simson, a Glasgow merchant, of Kirktonhall, West Kilbride, Ayrshire, by his wife Agnes, daughter of Patrick Simson, minister of Renfrew. Thomas Simson [q. v.] was a younger brother. Robert was admitted to Glasgow University on 3 March 1701–2, graduating M.A. on 16 Nov. 1711 (*Munimenta Univ. Glasguen.* Maitland Club, iii. 46, 173). He studied under his maternal uncle, John Simson [q. v.], professor of divinity, and distinguished himself by his classical attainments and knowledge of botany. His father intended that he should become a minister, but in the latter part of his university career he turned his attention to mathematics, and after a year's study in London he was elected professor of mathematics at Glasgow University, on 11 March 1711–12, on the resignation of Robert Sinclare (*ib.* ii. 400–2).

While in London Simson made the acquaintance of several eminent mathematicians, among them Edmund Halley [q. v.] Halley's influence tended to confirm him in his predilection for the works of the Greek geometricians, for the study of which his classical learning fitted him. He first directed his attention to Euclid's porisms, which are only known from the short account in the 'Collectiones Mathematicæ' of Pappus of Alexandria. Although Pierre de Fermat claimed to have restored Euclid's work, and Halley had edited the Greek text of the preface to the seventh book of Pappus, Simson was the first to throw real light on the matter. In a paper communicated in 1723 to the Royal Society by James Jurin [q. v.], Simson explained two general propositions in which Pappus summed up several of the porisms. He carried his investigations further in a treatise entitled 'De Porismatibus Tractatus; quo doctrinam porismatum satis explicatam, et in posterum ab oblivione tutam fore sperat auctor.' This was published in 1776 among Simson's posthumous works and was supplemented in a memoir by John Playfair [q. v.] (*Trans. Royal Soc. Edinburgh*, 1794; Heiberg, *Litterargeschichtliche Studien über Euklid*, 1882, p. 56).

In 1735 Simson published 'Sectionum Conicarum Libri V' (Edinburgh, 4to), which he partly intended as an introduction to the treatise by Apollonius of Perga on the subject. Simson had an aversion to the algebraical treatment of 'conics' that was prevalent, and in his own work returned to 'the purer model of antiquity,' deducing the properties of the various curves without the aid of symbols. An enlarged edition appeared in 1750.

In 1738 he completed the restoration of the 'Loci Plani' of Apollonius, a task

already attempted by Fermat before 1629 (*Œuvres de Fermat*, 1891, i. 3-51, ii. 105), and by Francis Schooten in 1657 (*Exercitationes Mathemat.*) Simson published his conclusions in 1749 in a work entitled 'Apollonii Pergæi Locorum Planorum libri II, restituti a R. Simson' (Glasgow, 4to), which was translated into German in 1822 by W. A. Diesterweg (Mayence, 8vo).

Simson next occupied himself with the restoration of the 'Sectio Determinata' of Apollonius, which had already been imperfectly accomplished by Alexander Anderson [q. v.] in 1612, and by Willebrodus Snellius in 1634 (Pierre Herigone, *Cursus Mathematicus*, tome i.) The results of his labours were published among his posthumous works. Simson's researches among the mathematical fragments of classical antiquity, although his restorations were far from complete, and in many cases were more or less conjectural, notably elucidated the obscurities of ancient geometry.

In 1746 the university of St. Andrews conferred on him the honorary degree of M.D., and in 1756 he issued an edition of the 'Elements of Euclid' (Glasgow, 4to; 24th ed. 1834), to which he added the 'Data' in 1762. His edition has always held a high character for precision and accuracy, and has formed the basis of most modern textbooks, but in some instances his reverence for antiquity has asserted itself at the expense of his critical discernment. Refusing to admit any imperfection in Euclid, he imputed all shortcomings to his editors and copyists.

In 1761 he retired from the active duties of his chair, and employed his leisure chiefly in correcting his mathematical works. He died at Glasgow, unmarried, on 1 Oct. 1768, and was buried in the Blackfriars burial-ground.

A posthumous edition of Simson's unpublished works was issued at Glasgow in 1776, under the superintendence of James Clow, professor of philosophy at Glasgow, and at the expense of Philip Stanhope, second earl Stanhope. Besides the treatises mentioned, it contained two short tracts entitled 'De Logarithmis liber' and 'De Limitibus Quantitatum et Rationum, Fragmentum,' which have since been reprinted by Francis Maseres [q. v.] in his 'Scriptores Logarithmici.' A treatise on the 'Elements of Plane Trignometry' was published with the later editions of Simson's 'Elements of Euclid,' and also separately at Dublin in 1841. His library and all his manuscripts, including an incomplete edition of Pappus, and eighteen volumes on mathematical subjects, entitled 'Adversaria,' were presented to the university library at Glasgow.

Simson's portrait hangs in the college hall at Glasgow, and an engraving from it is prefixed to Trail's account of his life and writings.

[Trail's Account of the Life and Writings of Robert Simson, 1812; Encycl. Britannica, 8th ed. xx. 298-302, 9th ed. xxii. 88; English Cycl. Biography, v. 519; Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii. 455; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, iii. 350; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. 1816, xxviii. 21; Hutton's Philosophical and Mathematical Dictionary, 1815; Bromley's Catalogue of Portraits, p. 394; Notes and Queries, I. i. 133, III. ii. 480, 499; New Statistical Account of Scotland, v. 252; Ball's Short History of Mathematics, p. 55.]

E. I. C.

SIMSON, THOMAS (1696-1764), professor of medicine at St. Andrews, born in 1696 at Kirktonhall in the parish of West Kilbride, Ayrshire, was third son of John Simson of Kirktonhall, by his wife Agnes, daughter of Patrick Simson, minister of Renfrew. Robert Simson [q. v.], the mathematical professor, was his brother. In 1721 James Brydges, duke of Chandos, established a medical professorship in the university of St. Andrews, and on 10 Jan. 1722 Simson was admitted as its first incumbent. He held the chair until his death. In 1744 he was elected an honorary fellow of the Royal College of Physicians at Edinburgh (*Charter and Regulations of the Royal College of Physicians*, p. 95). He died on 30 April 1764 at St. Andrews.

About 1724 he married a daughter of Sir John Preston of Prestonhall, Fife, who was deprived of his estates in 1715. By her he had four sons and two daughters: of the former, James was professor of medicine at St. Andrews in succession to his father from 1764 to 1770.

He was the author of: 1. 'De re Medica,' Edinburgh, 1726, 8vo. 2. 'De Erroribus circa Materiam Medicam,' 1726, 8vo. 3. 'System of the Womb,' London, 1729, 8vo. 4. 'Enquiry on the Vital and Animal Actions,' 1752, 8vo.

[Scots Mag. 1764, p. 167; Paterson's Hist. of Ayr and Wigtown, III. ii. 367; Burke's Commoners, iii. 102.]

E. I. C.

SIMSON, WILLIAM (1800-1847), Scottish painter, second son of Alexander Simson, merchant, was born at Dundee in 1800. His father was admitted a burgess of Dundee in 1792, and, though engaged in commerce, was deeply interested in art. Three of his sons became artists: George (1791-1862), a portrait- and landscape-painter, who became a member of the Royal Scottish Aca-

demy; William, the subject of this notice; and David (1803–1874), a successful landscape-painter and lithographer.

William began his art education in 1818 under Andrew Wilson (1780–1848), master of the Trustees' Academy at Edinburgh. Among his fellow students were Robert Scott Lauder [q. v.] and David Octavius Hill [q. v.], and Simson soon took a prominent place among them. His early works were local landscapes and sea-pieces, but the success of his elder brother George as a portrait-painter led him to follow temporarily that branch of art. Simson was one of those who helped to create the Scottish (afterwards the Royal Scottish) Academy in 1830. In that year he exhibited his 'Shooting Party Regaling'—chiefly portraits—at the Royal Academy, London, and from that time till the year of his death (with the exception of 1833–35–36) he was a regular exhibitor there. In 1831 he began to exhibit at the Scottish Academy, and he sent in all seventy-two pictures to its exhibitions. In 1835 Simson studied in Italy. His work there led to his composition, 'Cimabue and Giotto,' which was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1838 (*Athenæum*, 1838, p. 363), and purchased by Sir Robert Peel for 150 guineas. Simson returned to London in 1838, and settled at 91 Dean Street, Soho, afterwards removing to 12 Sloane Street. He exhibited regularly at the British Institution as well as at the Royal Academy. His subjects were now principally historical, but he still essayed landscape. He died at Sloane Street on 29 Aug. 1847.

Simson's most important works were: 'Columbus at the Door of the Convent of La Rabida' (exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1839); 'The Temptation of St. Anthony' (at the Scottish Academy, 1844); 'Baronial Retainers,' and 'Salvator Rosa's first Cartoon on the Wall of the Certosa' (at the Royal Academy, 1844). Others of his historical and *genre* pieces were 'Don Quixote studying the Books of Chivalry' (1832), 'Prince Charles Edward reading a Despatch at Holyrood' (1834), 'Prince Charles Edward at the Battle of Preston' (1834), 'The Murder of the Princes in the Tower' (1838), and 'Alfred dividing his Last Loaf with a Pilgrim' (1842). Several of his best landscapes dealt with the Roman Campagna and its population of shepherds and goatherds. Seven of his pictures are in the Scottish National Gallery.

[Lamb's Dundee, its Quaint and Historic Buildings; Brydall's Hist. of Art in Scotland, p. 465; Catalogues of Royal Academy and Scottish Academy, 1830–49; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; local information.] A. H. M.

SIMWNT FYCHAN, i.e. SIMON THE LITTLE (1530?–1606), Welsh bard, was born about 1530, and lived on his own land at Tybrith, near Ruthin, Denbighshire. He was a pupil of Gruffydd Hiraethog [q. v.], and received the degree of 'pencerdd' at the Caerwys eisteddfod of 1568 (for the certificate see the London 'Greal,' p. 278). Four of his poems, which commemorate the virtues of various Denbighshire gentlemen, are printed in Williams's 'Records of Denbigh.' He was best known, however, for his knowledge of the technicalities of the bardic art. Shortly before the Caerwys eisteddfod he wrote for Pierce Mostyn of Talacre an account of the system, illustrated by means of an 'awdl' containing specimens of each of the 'twenty-four metres.' This treatise was probably the 'Pum Llyfr Cerddwriaeth' printed by Ab Ithel as the work of Simwnt Fychan in 'Dosbarth Edeyrn Dafod Aur;' portions of it have also appeared in 'Cyfrinach y Beirdd.' According to a manuscript in the possession of the late Gweirydd ap Rhys, the work was composed in 1565. There are important differences between the text of this and that of Ab Ithel. Lewis Dwnn mentions Simwnt Fychan among the older antiquaries who had given him assistance in his heraldic researches (*Heraldic Visitations*, i. 7). He died in April 1606.

[Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig, by Gweirydd ap Rhys; Pennant's Tours in Wales, ii. 93; Cyfrinach y Beirdd.] J. E. L.

SINCLAIR, ANDREW (*d.* 1861), surgeon and naturalist, a native of Paisley, entered the navy as an assistant surgeon about 1824, became a surgeon in 1829, and in 1834 was attached to H.M.S. Sulphur on a surveying expedition to the South American coast, under the command of Captain Frederick William Beechey [q. v.], and afterwards of Sir Edward Belcher [q. v.] Sinclair then first took to natural history, collecting plants in 1837 and 1838 in Mexico and Central America. In 1842 he was appointed surgeon to a convict ship, and had opportunities of collecting at several Australian ports. He spent some weeks in New Zealand with Dr. (now Sir Joseph) Hooker, then naturalist to the antarctic expedition, and in 1843 accompanied Captain Robert (afterwards Admiral) Fitzroy [q. v.] as private secretary, when Fitzroy became governor of New Zealand. On 6 Jan. 1844 Sinclair was made colonial secretary in New Zealand, and served as such under Captain (afterwards Sir George) Grey (1848–1855) and Colonel Gore Brown. On the establishment of parliamentary government in May 1856 he retired on a pension, but

returned to New Zealand in 1859 to collect in the Middle and South Islands material for a supplement to Hooker's 'Flora.' He made arrangements with Sir John Francis Julius von Haast [q. v.] to explore Mount Cook, but was drowned on 26 March 1861 in endeavouring to cross on foot the river Rangitata when it was swollen by flood. Sinclair was unmarried. His zoological specimens, chiefly sponges and zoophytes, were mostly presented to the British Museum, and his plants to Sir W. J. Hooker, who commemorated him in the tropical American genus of Compositæ, *Sinclairia*, now merged in *Liabum*. His plants were mainly described in Hooker and Arnott's 'Botany of Beechey's Voyage' and Bentham's 'Botany of the Voyage of the Sulphur.' Sinclair became a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1857.

He contributed 'Remarks on Physalia pelagica' to the 'Tasmanian Journal of Natural Science,' vol. i. (1842), and a letter 'On the Vegetation of Auckland' to Hooker's 'Journal of Botany,' vol. iii. 1851.

[Gardener's Chronicle, 1861, p. 773; Proceedings of the Linnean Society, 1861–2, p. xcv; Mennell's Australasian Biography.] G. S. B.

SINCLAIR, CATHERINE (1800–1864), novelist, fourth daughter of Sir John Sinclair (1754–1835) [q. v.] by his second wife, Diana, daughter of Alexander, lord Macdonald, was born in Edinburgh on 17 April 1800. Sir George Sinclair [q. v.], John Sinclair (1797–1875) [q. v.], and William Sinclair (1804–1878) [q. v.] were her brothers. She was her father's secretary from the age of fourteen till his death in 1835. She then began independent authorship, her first works being children's books, prompted by interest in her nephew, the Hon. G. F. Boyle, son of the Earl of Glasgow. Miss Sinclair's great and varied activity found scope in Edinburgh in philanthropic exertions, in practical support of the volunteer movement, in the establishment of cooking depots in old and new Edinburgh, and in the maintenance of a mission station at the Water of Leith. She was instrumental in securing seats for crowded thoroughfares, and she set the example in Edinburgh of instituting drinking fountains, one of which bears her name. She died at the vicarage, Kensington, the residence of her brother, Archdeacon John Sinclair on 6 Aug. 1864, and was interred in the burying-ground of St. John's Episcopal Church, Edinburgh. Her portrait was drawn in crayons by James Archer, R.S.A. (cf. *Cat. Third Loan Exhib.* No. 620).

Miss Sinclair wrote brightly and wittily, and displayed much skill in characterisation and description. Several of her books were popular in America. Undated and early works of Miss Sinclair's are: 'Charlie Seymour;' 'Lives of the Cæsars, or the Juvenile Plutarch;' 'Holiday House' (once very popular with children); 'Modern Superstition;' and 'Memoirs of the English Bible.' Her other principal works are: 1. 'Modern Accomplishments, or the March of Intellect,' a study of female education, 1836. 2. 'Shetland and the Shetlanders, or the Northern Circuit,' 1840. 3. 'Scotland and the Scotch, or the Western Circuit,' 1840 (republished in America, and translated into various languages). 4. 'Modern Flirtations, or a Month at Harrowgate' [*sic*], 1841. 5. 'Scotch Courtiers and the Court,' 1842. 6. 'Jane Bouverie, or Prosperity and Adversity,' 1846. 7. 'The Journey of Life,' 1847. 8. 'The Business of Life,' 1848. 9. 'Sir Edward Graham, or Railway Speculators,' 1849. 10. 'Lord and Lady Harcourt, or County Hospitalities,' 1850. 11. 'The Kaleidoscope, or Anecdotes and Aphorisms,' 1851. 12. 'Beatrice, or the Unknown Relatives,' 1852. 13. 'Popish Legends, or Bible Truths,' 1852. 14. 'London Homes,' 1853. 15. 'Cross Purposes,' 1853. 16. 'The Cabman's Holiday,' 1855. 17. 'Torchester Abbey,' 1857. 18. 'Anecdotes of the Cæsars,' 1858. 19. 'Sketches and Short Stories of Scotland and the Scotch, and Shetland and the Shetlanders,' 1859. 20. 'Sketches and Short Stories of Wales and the Welsh,' 1860.

[Scotsman, 7 Aug. 1864; Gent. Mag. 1864, ii. 654; Archdeacon Sinclair's Memoir of Sir John Sinclair; Anderson's Scottish Nation; information from Mr. Cuninghame Steele, advocate, Edinburgh.] T. B.

SINCLAIR, GEORGE, fourth EARL OF CAITHNESS (*d.* 1582), second, but eldest surviving, son of John, third earl of Caithness, by Elizabeth, daughter of William Sutherland of Duffus, was born before 14 July 1527 [see for ancestry SINCLAIR, WILLIAM, third EARL OF ORKNEY and first EARL OF CAITHNESS, 1404?–1480]. The fourth earl sat as a peer in parliament in 1542. In 1544, while the bishop of Caithness was in banishment in England, the earl took possession of his castle of Strabister, while Donald Mackay, with whom he was acting in concert, seized the palace of Skibo. After the bishop's return they at first refused to give up possession; but upon the intervention of the Earl of Huntly, lord-lieutenant of the north, an arrangement was arrived at (GORDON, *Earldom of Sutherland*, pp. 111–12). On 2 Oct. 1545 Caithness resigned his earldom into the

hands of James V, and received a novodamus thereof, with remainder to John Sinclair, his son and heir-apparent, whom failing, to the earl himself and heirs male whatsoever (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1513–46, No. 3165). On 18 Sept. 1553 an act was passed for stanching of the slaughter between him and Mackay (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 147). During the progress of the queen regent, Mary of Guise [q. v.], in the north of Scotland in July 1555, for the purpose of holding justice-ayres, Caithness declined, or neglected, to summon his men to attend the courts, and on this account was warded, first in Inverness and ultimately in Edinburgh, not being set free until he paid a large sum of money (Lesley, *History*, Bannatyne Club, p. 256). On 18 Dec. 1556 he, however, obtained letters of remission for this and other offences (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1546–80, No. 1128).

Caithness joined other catholic nobles in sending Bishop Lesley to France with the proposal that Queen Mary on her return to Scotland should land at Aberdeen, when they with a strong force would accompany her to Edinburgh, and enable her to mount the throne as a catholic sovereign. Remaining a catholic, he in the parliament of 1560 opposed the ratification of the 'Confession of Faith' (Randolph to Cecil, 25 Aug. 1560, printed in full in Knox's *Works*, vi. 118–120). Knox states that during the progress of the queen in the north in 1563 Caithness was commanded to ward in the castle of Edinburgh for a murder committed on the servants of the earl marischal, but was relieved; 'for,' so he adds, 'such bloodthirsty men and papists such as he is are best subjects to the Queen' (*Works*, ii. 420). He was in Edinburgh at the time of the slaughter of Riccio, and, dreading the results that might follow the consequent return of the protestant lords to power, he, along with Atholl and others, left the city three days afterwards (*ib.* ii. 523). On 17 April 1566 he was constituted hereditary justiciar in Caithness (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1546–80, No. 1726), and the appointment was ratified to him on 14 Feb. 1566–7 (*ib.* No. 1767). Before his appointment he had, in February 1565–6, promised to attend mass (*Illustrations of the Reign of Mary*, Bannatyne Club, p. 153); while remaining true to catholicism, he also continued loyal to Mary during the troubles which lost her her throne. Though deeply implicated in the murder of Darnley, he presided at the mock trial of the Earl of Bothwell for the murder. He also subscribed the bond for the marriage of Bothwell with the queen; and in 1570 he signed the letter of 'the rebel lords' to Queen Elizabeth, asking her to enter into an agreement with the Queen of Scots (then a prisoner in England) 'whereby the different claims betwixt her highness and her son may cease from henceforth' (printed in full in Calderwood's *History*, ii. 547–50). After the fall of the castle in 1572 he gradually became reconciled to Morton; and Killigrew, writing to Burghley on 8 June 1574, notes that he 'who did not the like to any regent before now,' was 'at Edinburgh very obsequious to the regent' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1572–4, No. 1446).

For the most part, however, Caithness seems to have remained in the north, concerning himself chiefly with the politics of his immediate neighbourhood. If the statements of Gordon's 'Earldom of Sutherland' are to be believed, he lived there a life of great and even outrageous activity. The chief criminal acts charged against him are instigating his cousin, Isobel Sinclair, wife of Gilbert Gordon of Gartray, to poison the Earl and Countess of Sutherland in July 1567; the capture thereafter in the castle of Skibo of the young Earl of Sutherland, whom, though only fifteen, he got married to his daughter, Beatrix or Barbara Sinclair, a lady of thirty-two; an unprovoked attack on the Murrays in 1570, when the cathedral of Dornoch was burnt; the subsequent murder of three hostages of the Murrays; and the imprisonment of his own son (for concluding a treaty with the Murrays) in the castle of Girnigo, where he died in 1576,-or was practically done to death by his gaolers, who gave him salt beef to eat, but withheld all drink. There is no doubt that a majority of these accusations are more or less founded on fact; but in interpreting their significance allowance must be made for the strong partisan prejudices of the writer. Caithness died at Edinburgh on 9 Sept. 1582, and was buried in the chapel at Roslin; but his heart was cased in lead and placed in the Sinclair aisle of the church of Wick. While this town was being spoiled by the Earl of Sutherland in 1588, one of his followers entered the church, and, finding the case of lead, opened it in the hope of finding treasure, when the dust escaped to the winds. By Lady Elizabeth Graham, daughter of William, second earl of Montrose, Caithness had three sons and five daughters: John, master of Caithness, who died while imprisoned in the castle of Girnigo in 1576, and whose son George, fifth earl, is noticed separately; William, who died without issue before his father; George, ancestor of the Sinclairs of Mey; Beatrix or Barbara, married to the young Earl of Sutherland; Elizabeth to Alexander Duffus; Margaret to William Sutherland of

Duffus; Barbara to Alexander Innes of Innes; and Agnes to Andrew Hay, seventh earl of Errol.

[Knox's Works; Histories by Bishop Lesley and Calderwood; Register of the Privy Council of Scotland; Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.; Cal. State Papers, For., during the reign of Elizabeth; Gordon's Earldom of Sutherland; Sinclair's Sinclairs in England and Caithness Events; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 296-7.]

T. F. H.

SINCLAIR, GEORGE, fifth EARL OF CAITHNESS (1566?-1643), born about 1566, was the son of John, master of Caithness, who died of ill-treatment while in prison at Girnigo in 1576, by Lady Jean Hepburn, only daughter of Patrick, third earl of Bothwell, and widow of John Stewart (1531-1564?) [q. v.], prior of Coldingham. He succeeded his grandfather George, fourth earl [q. v.], in 1582. In 1584 his office of justiciary of Caithness was reduced at the instance of the Earl of Huntly (*Acta Parl. Scot.* iii. 357-60; GORDON, *Earldom of Sutherland*, p. 178). Not long afterwards he resolved to take vengeance on his father's gaolers, David and Ingram Sinclair, running the one through the body, and, shortly afterwards, shooting the other through the head (GORDON, p. 180). He deemed it advisable to come to terms with the Earl of Sutherland, and the two earls were reconciled in the presence of Huntly (*ib.* p. 181); on 18 May he received a remission under the great seal for the murder of David Hume and also of the Sinclairs (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1580-1593, No. 826). In February 1594-5 the bond which Huntly, Caithness, and nobles of catholic sympathies had entered into with the rebellious Earl of Bothwell was revealed to the privy council by Scott of Balwearie (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 205; CALDERWOOD, *Hist.* v. 359-60), and in 1606 Caithness, Sutherland, and other nobles suspected of papacy were ordered to confine themselves within the bounds of certain towns (*ib.* vi. 608). But, though at one in religious matters, the two earls continued so hostile to each other that on 7 Aug. of the same year both were commanded to sign an assurance to keep the peace under pain of rebellion (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vii. 233), and on 1 Nov. 1608 they were again commanded to sign a similar assurance to last until 1 Jan. 1610, and to find caution in ten thousand marks (*ib.* viii. 186). Baulked of his customary excitement from his feud with Sutherland, Caithness amused himself with an outrage on some servants of the Earl of Orkney, who had been forced to touch at Caithness through stress of weather. After making them drunk with whisky he shaved one side of their heads and beards, and sent them to sea, although the storm had not abated (GORDON, p. 258). On 3 March 1609 the king wrote a letter to the council about the outrage (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* viii. 570-1), and Caithness finally bound himself in future to allow a free and safe passage to all his majesty's subjects through Caithness. In the following year complaint was made by Sir Robert Gordon to the king that Caithness was employing one Arthur Smith to coin false money which was being circulated throughout the northern counties. A commission having been granted to Gordon to apprehend Smith, certain of the Sinclairs were killed in endeavouring to rescue him, while Smith himself, to prevent his escape, was put to death by his captors. Both parties thereupon complained to the privy council; but the matter was finally adjusted on 28 May 1612, when criminal proceedings were relinquished on condition that the two earls came under an obligation to keep the peace to each other (*ib.* ix. 382).

On 12 Nov. 1612 Caithness was appointed to a commission of the peace (*ib.* p. 487), and in the following year he recommended himself to the privy council by delivering up his kinsman, Lord Maxwell, who had taken refuge at Castle Sinclair (GORDON, p. 289). On 26 May 1614 he received a commission for the pursuit, capture, and punishment of certain pirates infesting the coasts between Peterhead and Shetland (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* x. 241), and on 12 July he was named one of a commission for the apprehension of jesuit priests in Caithness (*ib.* p. 251). On 6 Aug. following he was appointed the king's lieutenant for the repression of the rebellion of the Earl of Orkney, a task in every way congenial to him (*ib.* p. 262; GORDON, p. 299; see art. STEWART, PATRICK, second EARL OF ORKNEY). The Earl of Orkney having been warded in the castle of Dumbarton, his natural son, Robert Stewart, had fortified himself in Kirkwall, and openly defied the king's authority; but Caithness was entirely successful in the expedition against the son, compelling the garrison to surrender by Michaelmas day (CALDERWOOD, *Hist.* vii. 193-4; GORDON, p. 300; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ix. 701-6, 711-14). Shortly afterwards Caithness visited the king in London, when he received for his services a pension of one thousand crowns (GORDON, p. 310). But in the following year his irrepressible lawlessness completely lost him the king's favour. Lord Forbes having inherited some lands in Caithness from his brother-in-law, George Sinclair, Caithness resolved at all hazards to compel him to resign them. He therefore,

in November 1615, secretly instigated the clan Gunn to burn the corn of Forbes's tenants in Sansett, and, to remove suspicion from himself, spread the rumour that it had been done by the Mackays (GORDON, p. 322). When complaints were made against him to the privy council, he is said to have caused the witnesses to be drowned, so that no actual proof could be found against him (*Hist. of James the Sext*, p. 390). Several complaints were made against him by Lord Forbes for reset of the incendiaries, and on 11 June he was denounced for not exhibiting them (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* x. 1541); he was in the same year denounced a rebel for his papistical opinions (*ib.* passim); but he finally obtained remission by paying an indemnity of two thousand marks, by renouncing the pension of one thousand crowns bestowed on him by the king, and by resigning the sheriffdom of Caithness (*Hist. of James the Sext*, p. 391). Latterly he got hopelessly in debt, and endeavoured openly to defy his creditors. On 1 June 1619 he was denounced as a rebel for remaining pertinaciously at the horn (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* xi. 583); on 25 Oct. 1621 his son, Lord Berriedale, who had been imprisoned for his father's debts, was compelled to complain against him to the council.

Various fulminations were issued against Caithness in 1621 without the least effect, and at last, on 19 Dec. 1622, a commission was granted to Sir Robert Gordon to reduce him to obedience either by negotiation, or, if that failed, with fire and sword (*ib.* xiii. 124). Negotiation failed, and on 10 June 1623 a commission for fire and sword was given (*ib.* p. 281), all the lieges of the north being commanded to assist (*ib.* p. 283). It was entirely successful, Caithness fleeing precipitately to Orkney, and thence to Shetland. On 30 March 1624 a proclamation was issued warning all mariners against assisting him from Shetland back to Orkney or Caithness (*ib.* p. 391); but on 10 June 1624 the proclamation against intercommuning with him was cancelled, and a new protection was granted him to come to Edinburgh and deal with his creditors (*ib.* p. 523). From his creditors he obtained during his last years an aliment out of his estates. He died at Caithness in February 1643, in his seventy-eighth year. By his wife, Lady Jean Gordon, only daughter of John, fifth earl of Huntly, he had three sons and a daughter: William, lord Berriedale, who predeceased his father; Francis; John, who entered the service of Gustavus Adolphus, and was slain at Donauwerth in 1631; and Anne, married to George, thirteenth earl of Crawford.

The fifth earl of Caithness was succeeded by his great-grandson George, son of John, master of Berriedale. As, through the folly of his grandfather, he had become hopelessly in debt, his principal creditor, Sir John Campbell of Glenurchy (afterwards first Earl of Breadalbane) [q. v.], on the earl's death in 1672, took possession of the estates, and in June 1677 was created Earl of Caithness. The title and estates were, however, claimed by George Sinclair of Keiss, son of Francis, the second son of the fifth earl, who took possession of certain lands in Caithness by force. In 1680 he endeavoured to cope with a force sent against him under General Dalziell, but was totally defeated. Nevertheless, his claim to the title was finally sustained by the privy council in 1681, whereupon Campbell relinquished it, and was created Earl of Breadalbane.

[Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.; Reg. P. C. Scotl.; Calderwood's Hist. of the Church of Scotland; Gordon's Earldom of Sutherland; Pitcairn's Criminal Trials; Hist. of James the Sext, in the Bannatyne Club; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 247.] T. F. H.

SINCLAIR or SINCLAR, GEORGE (*d.* 1696), professor successively of philosophy and mathematics at Glasgow, was probably a native of East Lothian. On the title-page of his 'Ars Nova' he styles himself 'Scoto-Lothiani,' and he possessed property in the town of Haddington (LAING, *Charters*). His brother, John Sinclar, was for a time regent in St. Leonard's College in St. Andrews, and in 1647 he became minister of Ormiston in East Lothian, whence in 1682 he went to Holland, and died at Delft in 1689 (SCOTT, *Fasti Eccl. Scoticanæ*, i. 301). In 1654 George was acting as a 'pedagogue' in St. Andrews, whence he was brought to Glasgow (BAILLIE, *Letters and Journals*, ed. Laing, iii. 285). He was admitted a master of Glasgow University on 18 Oct. 1654, and in the same year was appointed professor of philosophy at Glasgow. He was one of the first in Scotland who devoted attention to the study of physics, then held, as he laments, of little account. In 1655 he was associated with an unnamed experimenter, probably Maule of Melgum, the original inventor of the diving-bell, in using the new invention in exploring the contents of the ship Florida, a relic of the Armada, wrecked on the Isle of Mull (*Ars Nova*, pp. 220 et seq.) He remained at Glasgow as a professor until June 1666, when he was obliged to resign as he refused to comply with the episcopal form of church government (WODROW, *History*, &c., ed. 1829, iii. 3).

On leaving Glasgow, Sinclar came to

Edinburgh, where at one time he taught mathematics in the college, although he appears to have resided at Leith, and is described as schoolmaster there. He occupied himself in making and recording experiments in physics. He was one of the first in Scotland to utilise the barometer, which he styled the baroscope, as a means of measuring altitudes and also the depth of mines, although he based his calculations on erroneous principles. He appears also to have been employed by coalowners in the Lothians to report on the extent and dip of the various beds of coal in their neighbourhood, and his report was published in 1672 in his 'Hydrostaticks,' where he suggested the best methods of draining off water from the coal seams. In this work he shows a knowledge of English collieries as well as of Scottish. The book, perhaps owing to the author's self-complacency, provoked a severe attack by James Gregory [q. v.], professor of mathematics in St. Andrews, under the pseudonym of 'Patrick Mathers, arch bedal to the university of St. Andrews.' Sinclar wrote, but never published, a retort, entitled 'Cacus pulled out of his Den by the Heels' (manuscript in Glasgow University Library). Gregory's satire was so severe that it injured for a time the sale of Sinclar's book; but in 1673 and 1674 he superintended, at the request of the magistrates, the laying of pipes to bring water into the city of Edinburgh. It was in 1685 that he published the work by which he is best known, 'Satans Invisible World discovered' (Edinburgh, 12mo), written to 'prove the existence of devils, spirits, witches, and apparitions,' and to vindicate this belief against those who would assault 'one of the outworks of religion.' It was dedicated to the Earl of Wintoun. Sinclar supplies many marvellous narratives, which are declared to be authentic. The writer obtained from the privy council the sole right of publication for eleven years. The book has been frequently reprinted.

After the revolution or early in 1689, Sinclar resumed his chair of philosophy in the college of Glasgow, and two years later he demitted that charge on being appointed professor of mathematics (3 March 1691), a post which he held till his death. The last notice of him in the records of the college is on 18 April 1696, and he appears to have died in that year. The college treasurer records that he died poor, but he 'was ane honest man.'

Sinclar also published: 1. 'Tyrocinia Mathematica, in iv. Tractatus, viz., Arithmeticum, Sphæricum, Geographicum et Echometricum divisa,' Glasgow, 1661, 12mo, which was reissued with a new title-page as 'Principia Mathematica, Editio secunda priore correctior,' London, 1672, 12mo. 2. 'Ars Nova et Magna Gravitatis et Levitatis, sive Dialogorum Philosophicorum libri sex de aeris vera et reale gravitate,' Rotterdam, 1669, 4to. 3. 'The Hydrostaticks, or the Weight Force and Pressure of Fluid Bodies made evident by Physical and Sensible Experiments,' Edinburgh, 1672, 4to, containing also a 'Short History of Coal.' This work was reissued, with some additions, under the new title of 'Natural Philosophy improven by New Experiments,' Edinburgh, 1683, 4to. 4. 'The Principles of Astronomy and Navigation, or a clear, short, yet full Explanation of all Circles of the Celestial and Terrestrial Globes,' Edinburgh, 1688, 4to.

Besides these, Sinclar published in 1684, as his own composition, a work styled 'Truth's Victory over Error,' with an elaborate preface enumerating his other books. This work was a translation of the Latin lectures on the confession of faith delivered by David Dickson [q. v.], professor of divinity in Glasgow. Sinclar's version reached a second edition in 1688. The first edition to bear Dickson's name was issued at Glasgow in 1726.

[Munimenta Universitatis Glasguensis (Maitland Club), 4 vols.; the prefaces and personal references contained in Sinclar's own works; Satans Invisible World, reprinted by T. S. Stevenson, Edinburgh, 1871, with biographical notice; Wodrow's Life of David Dickson; Ray's Three Discourses, 1713, p. 263; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, iv. 263–4.] J. A–N.

SINCLAIR, GEORGE (1786–1834), botanical writer, was born in 1786 at Mellerstain in Berwickshire, and was descended from a Scots family which had long been devoted to gardening. His father, George Sinclair (1750–1833), gardener to the Hon. G. Baillie of Jerviswood, was in his earlier years considered one of the best horticulturists in the south of Scotland, and his uncle was superintendent of the grounds, gardens, and farms at Bonnington, near Lanark. The son was himself originally in the service of the Gordon family, and became, upon the duke's marriage with Lady Georgiana Gordon in 1803, gardener to John Russell, sixth duke of Bedford [see under RUSSELL, LORD JOHN, first EARL RUSSELL], at Woburn Abbey. By the instructions of the duke, and under the direction of Sir Humphry Davy [q. v.], he conducted an extensive series of experiments, the results of which were embodied in the costly folio, 'Hortus Gramineus Woburnensis, or an account of the results of Experiments on the Produce and Nutritive

Qualities of different Grasses and other Plants used as the Food of the more valuable Domestic Animals,' London, 1816. The basis of these experiments was formed not by the actual feeding of cattle, but by the chemical process (recommended by Sir Humphry Davy) of extracting by the action of hot water the soluble portions of the respective grasses, as these soluble constituents formed the bulk of the feeding material. This, of course, was not an absolute test, but as a comparative guide it had, and has since had, a material value. After having for seventeen years superintended the gardens at Woburn Abbey, Sinclair left the service of the duke, and entered into partnership about 1824 with Messrs. Cormack & Son, nurserymen and seedsmen, New Cross. He became on 26 March 1824 a fellow of the Linnean Society, and he was also a fellow of the Royal Horticultural Society and of other botanical organisations. He remained a partner of the firm of seedsmen for some nine or ten years, till his death in the forty-eighth year of his age, at New Cross Nursery, Deptford, on 13 March 1834.

The folio (1816) edition of the 'Hortus' was dedicated to John, duke of Bedford, and was illustrated by dried specimens of the respective grasses. A second and cheaper octavo edition, published in 1824, was dedicated to Thomas William Coke (afterwards Earl of Leicester of Holkham) [q.v.], and in it the dried specimens were replaced by plates. Other editions appeared in 1825, 1826, and more recently in 1869, in a somewhat altered form, and with a preface giving some particulars about the book and its author. The work was also translated into German by Frederick Schmidt (Stuttgart, 1826). Sinclair edited the 'Hortus Cantabrigiensis' of James Donn, the 'Essay on Weeds' of Benjamin Holdich (1825), and a 'Treatise on Useful and Ornamental Planting,' published by the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge.

[Obituary notice in Gardener's Mag. 1834, 192; Quarterly Journal of Agriculture, 1843, xiii. 442; Britten and Boulger's English Botanists; prefaces and appendices to Sinclair's works.]

E. C–E.

SINCLAIR, Sir GEORGE (1790–1868), author, eldest son of Sir John Sinclair (1754–1835) [q.v.] of Ulbster, and Diana, only daughter of Alexander Macdonald, first lord Macdonald, was born in Edinburgh on 28 Aug. 1790. His brothers John and William and sister Catherine are noticed separately. He entered Harrow, under Dr. Drury, at the age of ten, having for fellow scholars Lord Byron and Sir Robert Peel. Byron described Sinclair as 'the prodigy of our school-days. He made exercises for half the school (literally), verses at will, and themes without it. He was a friend of mine, and in the same remove.' At the age of sixteen Sinclair quitted Harrow and went to Göttingen. Arrested as a spy, he was brought before Napoleon, who examined him and ordered his release. In 1826 Sinclair issued a privately printed 'Narrative' of the interview (Edinburgh, 1826, 8vo). He returned to England, and in 1811 succeeded his father in the whig interest as M.P. for the county of Caithness, which he represented at intervals for many years. On the invitation of Spencer Perceval [q. v.] he moved the reply to the address from the throne during his first session, and soon achieved success as a speaker. He was re-elected to parliament in 1818. In the House of Commons Sinclair formed a close friendship with Joseph Hume and Sir Francis Burdett. He strenuously advocated catholic emancipation and the emancipation of the West India slaves, and he severely criticised the pension list. While a member of parliament Sinclair found time to attend the Edinburgh lectures of Dr. Hope on chemistry, of Dr. Knox and Dr. Monro on anatomy, and also a course on botany. He took a great interest in the misfortunes of Charles X, and had numerous interviews with the royal exile when resident in Holyrood. One of these he described in a racy pamphlet, 'Comme Charles X,' 1848.

In 1831 Sinclair was again returned for Caithness-shire to the House of Commons, and sat continuously till 1841, being re-elected in 1833, 1835, and 1837. He supported the Reform Bill of 1832, and in the same year he attracted public attention by refusing William IV's invitation to dine with him on a Sunday. In 1835 he joined the new 'constitutional' party of Lord Stanley and Sir James Graham, who had seceded in 1834 from the government of Earl Grey. On 21 Dec. 1835 he succeeded his father as second baronet. He took an active part, as chairman of Sir Francis Burdett's committee, in the famous Westminster election of 1837. At this time a writer in 'Blackwood' characterised him as 'one of the manliest and most uncompromising of the constitutional members of the House of Commons; a friend to the church, the king, and the people.' He retired from parliament in 1841.

Sinclair was a faithful supporter of the anti-patronage society with reference to the church of Scotland. He afterwards joined the free church. His last years were passed in seclusion at Thurso Castle or Torquay. He spent the winter of 1867 at Cannes, and,

dying in Edinburgh on 23 Oct. 1868, was buried at Harold's Tower, Thurso.

Sir George married, on 1 May 1816, Lady Catherine Camilla, sister of Lionel Tollemache, sixth earl of Dysart, and by her had three sons and three daughters. She died on 17 March 1863. He was succeeded in the baronetcy by his eldest son, John George Tollemache Sinclair, M.P. for Caithness, 1869–85.

Sir George was a voluminous writer for the press and author of many pamphlets. His earliest work, 'Travels in Germany,' in two volumes, describing his visits to the continent, was printed for private circulation. Only one copy is known to exist. Among his other publications were: 1. 'Selections from the Correspondence carried on during recent Negotiations for the Adjustment of the Scottish Church Question,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1842. 2. 'A Letter on the Church Question,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1843. 3. 'Comme Charles X: an Essay on the Downfall of Louis-Philippe,' 8vo, 1848. 4. 'Observations on the new Scottish Poor Law,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1849. 5. 'Letters to the Protestants of Scotland,' 12mo, Edinburgh, 1852. 6. 'Miscellaneous Thoughts on Popery, Prelacy, and Presbyterianism,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1853. 7. 'Two Hundred Years of Popery in France,' 12mo, Edinburgh, 1853. 8. 'Popery in the First Century,' 12mo, Edinburgh, 1855.

[Memoirs of Sir George Sinclair, by James Grant, 1870, with portrait; Times, 31 Oct. 1868; Foster's Members of Parl. of Scotland; Christian Observer, 1870, pp. 521–9; Advocates' Library Cat.; Blackwood's Mag. xli. 780.]

G. S–H.

SINCLAIR, Sir HENRY, Earl or Prince of Orkney (*d.* 1400?), was the eldest son of Sir William Sinclair or Saint-Clair (*d.* 1330) [q. v.], by Isabel—sometimes called Sperra—daughter of Malise, earl of Strathearn, Caithness, and Orkney. According to Hay, he built the dungeon of Roslin and other walls thereabout, together with parks for fallow and red deer (*Sinclairs of Roslin* p. 17). In 1379 he and a certain Malise Sperra laid claim to the earldom of Orkney, and the claim was decided in Sinclair's favour by Hakon VI of Norway ('Diploma of Thomas, Bishop of Orkney and Shetland, addressed to Eric, King of Norway, respecting the Genealogy of William Saint Clair, Earl of Orkney,' in the *Bannatyne Club Miscellany*). He held a sort of sovereign power over the islands under the king of Norway, and maintained a royal state.

In 1391 the earl was engaged in the conquest of Frislanda (the Faroe Isles), and fell in with the Venetian voyager, Nicolo Zeno, who happened to be wrecked there and was rescued by the earl (whose name appears in the *Voyages* of the brothers Zeno as Zichmi). The earl received Zeno into his service as captain of his fleet. After the conquest of the Faroe Islands Nicolo Zeno and his brother Antonio assisted the earl in wresting Shetland from the usurper, Malise Sperra, who was slain during the contest. Nicolo died some time afterwards, but Antonio remained in the earl's service, and undertook to make a voyage to verify the reports of some fishermen regarding the discovery of a rich and populous country in the far west, whither they had been driven by a storm. Sinclair accompanied Antonio on the voyage, and after, in consequence of a fog, drifting south till they touched land at Icara (possibly Kerry in Ireland), they sailed across the Atlantic to a harbour somewhere in Greenland. There Sinclair remained some time after Antonio Zeno's return, 'exploring the whole of the coast with great diligence.' He died about 1400. He was married, first, to a daughter of the king of Denmark (Olaus V), by whom he had no issue; and, secondly, to Jean, daughter of Walter Haliburton, lord Dirleton, by whom he had a son Henry (*d.* 1418) [q. v.], who succeeded him.

[Hay's Genealogy of the Sinclairs of Roslin; Torfaeus' Hist. of Orkney; The Voyages of the Venetian brothers Nicolo and Antonio Zeno, in the Hakluyt Soc. 1873; Fiske's Discovery of America; Sinclair's Caithness Events.]

T. F. H.

SINCLAIR, HENRY, second Earl of Orkney (*d.* 1418), admiral of Scotland, was eldest son of Henry, first earl of Orkney [q. v.] by his second wife, Jean, daughter of Walter Haliburton, lord Dirleton. He was taken prisoner at Homildon on 14 Sept. 1402 (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, iv. 403), but received his liberty before 28 May 1405, when he witnessed a charter at Linlithgow (*Exchequer Rolls*, iii. 634). When the king of Scotland resolved to send the young prince (afterwards James I) for greater security to France, the Earl of Orkney was chosen to convey him thither. The probability is that they set sail on 14 Feb. 1405–6 (Burnet's Preface to *Exchequer Rolls*, vol. iii.) On 13 March their ship was captured by an armed English merchantman, and the young prince was brought to London, where he was detained a prisoner. Burnet (*ib.*) supposes that the Earl of Orkney was not detained, but returned to Orkney on a safe-conduct which he and others had on 13 Jan. 1405–6 to go to England and return to Scotland; but the Sinclair who had this pass was not the Earl of Orkney, but Sir William Sinclair

of Herdmanston. It was not until 13 Sept. 1407 that the Earl of Orkney had a safe-conduct to go to Scotland on his affairs, with twelve attendants on horse and foot, on giving security 'to re-enter his person within Durham Castle on Christmas next' (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. iv. No. 702). On 4 Jan. 1407–8 he obtained a safe-conduct for his ship to trade with England (*ib.* No. 744); in 1409 he received payment for travelling to England on the affairs of the king of Scots (*Exchequer Rolls*, iv. 102); and in 1412 he had a safe-conduct to him and the Earl of Douglas, with fifty horsemen, to pass through England to France or Flanders (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. iv. No. 834). He is stated by Fordun to have died in 1420, one of the earliest recorded victims of influenza in Scotland, but he was dead in 1418, when a papal dispensation was granted to his widow, Egidia, granddaughter of Robert II, king of Scotland, for her marriage to Alexander Stewart, third son of the Duke of Albany. By her he had a son William, third earl of Orkney and first earl of Caithness [q. v.], and a daughter Beatrice, married to James, seventh earl of Douglas (Fordun, *Chronicle*).

[Authorities mentioned above; Hay's Sinclairs of Roslin.] T. F. H.

SINCLAIR, HENRY (1508–1565), bishop of Ross, and lord-president of the court of session, second son of Sir Oliver Sinclair of Roslin, and brother of Oliver Sinclair [q. v.], general at Solway Moss, and of John Sinclair (*d.* 1566) [q. v.], bishop of Brechin, was born in 1508. He studied at the university of St. Andrews, being incorporated in St. Leonard's College in 1521. Having gained the special favour of James V, he was admitted on 13 Nov. 1537 an ordinary lord of session. On 16 Dec. of the same year he obtained the rectory of Glasgow from Archbishop Dunbar; in 1541 he was named abbot or perpetual commendator of the abbey of Kilwinning; and in 1550 he exchanged this office with Gavin Hamilton for the deanery of Glasgow. In 1548 he was sent into Flanders to treat for a peace between Flanders and Scotland (Bishop Lesley, *History of Scotland*, in the Bannatyne Club, p. 233). On 11 Aug. 1550 he obtained a safe-conduct to go into France (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1547–55, No. 228), and apparently did not return to Scotland until 1554. Immediately on his return he persuaded the bishop of Orkney, then president of the court of session, to make certain statutes for the abbreviation of the processes and the reform of other abuses (Lesley, *History*, p. 252). He was a commissioner for the treaty of Carlisle in 1556, and for that of Upsettlington in 1559. On 2 Dec. 1558 he succeeded the bishop of Orkney as lord president of the court of session, and on the death of Bishop David Panter [q. v.], in the same year, he obtained a gift of the temporalities of the see of Ross, being consecrated—after some delay in obtaining the papal sanction—in 1560. In 1561 he was chosen one of Queen Mary's privy council of twelve, the other eleven members being all laymen. The same year he and other bishops offered to give up a fourth of the rents of their benefices (Knox, *Works*, ii. 301; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 113). On 28 Dec. 1563 he was appointed one of a commission for the erection of jurisdiction in various parts of the country.

Apparently Sinclair possessed no special predilections for either the old or the new religion. He was content to retain the temporalities of his bishopric, and, as president of the court of session, he made it his duty to see that proper regard was paid to the laws in actual force, whether they favoured protestants or catholics. Thus, when the queen sought his advice in regard to the prosecution of several catholics who had observed the mass, he advised 'that she must see her laws kept, or else she would get no obedience' (Knox, ii. 379). On the other hand, when Knox in 1563 penned a letter to 'the brethren in all quarters' to assemble for the protection of certain persons who had made forcible entrance into the chapel of Holyrood during mass, Sinclair sent a copy of the letter to the queen at Stirling (*ib.* ii. 398). Knox, on this account, denounces him as 'ane perfect hypocrite, and ane conjured enemy to Christ Jesus.' Yet Knox himself admits that Sinclair voted for his absolution when brought before the council. 'The bishop,' he says, 'answered cauldlie, "Your grace may consider that it is neither affection to the man [Knox], nor yet love to his profession, that moveth me to absolve him; but the simple truth, which plainly appears in his defence"' (*ib.* p. 412). It is clear that Sinclair was capable of acting justly, if not generously, towards an avowed enemy.

On the appearance of Bishop Jewell's 'Apologia' in 1562, Randolph, the ambassador of Elizabeth in Scotland, sent a copy to the bishop of Ross, expressing at the same time his intention to send one to the bishop of St. Andrews, 'not,' he says, 'to do them good, which I know is impossible, but to heap mischief upon their heads' (Randolph to Cecil, 4 Feb. 1561–2, in Knox's *Works*, vi. 139; *Cal. State Papers*, For. 1561–2, No

868). Nevertheless Randolph afterwards describes him as 'of that sort of men the best in Scotland' (Randolph to Cecil, 28 Feb. 1564, *ib.* 1564–5, No. 206). On 20 Feb. 1563–4 Queen Mary applied to Elizabeth for a safe-conduct for Sinclair to go into France, that he 'might seek cure and remedie of a certain maladie' (LABANOFF, *Lettres*, vii. 293). The malady was the stone, for which he underwent an operation; but he died at Paris on 2 Jan. 1564–5 (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 97).

Sinclair wrote some additions to Boece's 'History of Scotland,' which his brother, John Sinclair, bishop of Brechin, brought from Paris after his death. It is supposed that John, rather than Henry, was the author of Sinclair's 'Practicks,' a legal work contained in manuscript in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. Dempster (*Historia Eccl.*) and, following him, Tanner (*Bibl. Brit.*) split this Sinclair into two persons, one of them being represented as dean of Glasgow and lord of session and nephew of the bishop of Ross. The nephew is credited by Dempster with the following legal works: 'Legum Romanorum ad Leges Scotiæ Municipales Reductio, Lib. i.;' 'Novæ Judiciarii ordinis Leges, Lib. i.;' 'Abrogatio Juris Antiqui, Lib. i.' These appellations are doubtless all paraphrastic amplifications by Dempster of the full title of the 'Practicks' above referred to.

[Knox's Works; Bishop Lesley's History of Scotland; Keith's Scottish Bishops; Cal. State Papers, For., 1550 to 1565; Reg. P. C. Scotl. vol. i.; Dempster's Hist. Eccles. Scot.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.] T. F. H.

SINCLAIR, JAMES (*d.* 1762), general, was the second son of Henry (1660–1723), eighth lord Sinclair, by his wife Grizel, daughter of James Cockburn of Cockburn. John Sinclair, seventh lord Sinclair, was his great-grandfather. On account of the attainder of his elder brother, John (1683–1750) [q. v.], master of Sinclair, for his share in the rebellion of 1715, the family estates were settled on James by his father, who died in 1723; but when his elder brother received pardon in 1726, he delivered them up to him. At an early age he entered the army, serving for some years in the regiment of foot-guards. On 26 June 1722 he became colonel, and 17 June 1737 he was appointed colonel of the first or royal Scots regiment of foot. On 25 Aug. 1741 he was named major-general, and on 4 June 1745 lieutenant-general, with the command of the British forces in Flanders. In 1746 he was appointed to the command of a force of six thousand men intended to act against Quebec; but the expedition having been delayed too long to permit of its sailing that season, it was resolved instead to employ it in a descent on the coast of Brittany, the final intention being to surprise Port L'Orient, where the French East India Company had its depôt of stores and ships. David Hume the historian, who was Sinclair's secretary during the expedition, affirms that Sinclair neither 'proposed' the expedition, 'nor planned it, nor approved it, nor answered for its success' (fragment of a paper, in Hume's own handwriting, describing the descent on the coast of Brittany, 1746, printed in appendix to J. HILL BURTON'S *Life and Correspondence of David Hume*). With a reinforcement of two thousand men, bringing the number up to eight thousand, and a powerful detachment of artillery, the expedition set sail from Portsmouth 15 Sept. 1746. On the 24th Sinclair was able to lay siege to Port L'Orient, but large reinforcements having been thrown into the town, he resolved to abandon the siege, and, after destroying the forts in Quiberon Bay, he re-embarked for England on 17 Oct. The comparative failure of the expedition caused much disappointment in England, but Hume affirms that Sinclair acted with the greatest energy and determination so long as 'there was the smallest prospect of success,' and that prudence left him no other alternative than to abandon the enterprise 'when it appeared altogether desperate' (*ib.*) Sinclair afterwards acted as ambassador to the courts of Vienna and Turin. On 10 March 1761 he was promoted to the rank of general. Although a great part of his life was spent in military service, he nevertheless sat for many years in the House of Commons, being chosen in 1722 and again in 1727 for the Dysart burghs, in 1736 and 1741 for the county of Sutherland, in 1747 for the Dysart burghs, and in 1754 and also in 1761 for the county of Fife. He died at Dysart 30 Nov. 1762, being then governor of Cork and major-general on the staff in Ireland. By his wife Janet, youngest daughter of Sir David Dalrymple of Hailes, and widow of Sir John Baird of Newbyth, he left no issue.

[Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 501; Hill Burton's Life and Correspondence of David Hume; Foster's Scottish Members of Parliament.] T. F. H.

SINCLAIR, JAMES, fourteenth EARL OF CAITHNESS (1821–1881), son of Alexander, thirteenth earl, by Frances Harriet, daughter and coheir of William Leigh of Rushall Hall, Staffordshire, dean of Hereford, was born on 16 Aug. 1821. In 1856–8

and 1859–66 he was a lord-in-waiting. From 1858 he sat as a representative Scottish peer, until, on 21 May 1866, he was created a peer of the United Kingdom by the title of Baron Barrogill of Barrogill Castle, Caithness. He devoted much of his leisure to scientific pursuits, was a fellow of the Royal Society of London, and the inventor of a steam carriage for travelling on macadamised roads, a gravitating compass which came into general use, and a tape-loom by which a weaver might stop one of the shuttles without interfering with the action of the whole. In 1877 he published 'Lectures on Popular and Scientific Subjects,' which reached a second edition in 1879. He died suddenly, of paralysis of the heart, in the Fifth Avenue Hotel, New York, 28 March 1881, and was buried in the Chapel Royal, Holyrood. By his first wife, Louisa Georgina, third and youngest daughter and coheiress of Sir George Richard Phillips, baronet, of Weston, Warwickshire, he had a son George Phillips Alexander, who succeeded him as fifteenth earl of Caithness. By his second wife, Marie, duchesse de Pomar, widow of General le Comte de Medina Pomar and daughter of Don José de Mariategui, he left no issue.

[Burke's Peerage; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage; Times, 30 and 31 March 1881.] T. F. H.

SINCLAIR, JOHN (*d.* 1566), bishop of Brechin, was the fourth son of Sir Oliver Sinclair of Roslin, and a younger brother of Oliver Sinclair [q. v.], who commanded at Solway, and of Henry Sinclair [q. v.], bishop of Ross. While rector of Shaw he was, on 27 April 1540, admitted an ordinary lord of session. He was afterwards dean of Restalrig, and under this title sat in the provincial council of Edinburgh. By Knox he is referred to in 1565 as one of Queen Mary's 'flattering counsellors' and a maintainer of her 'abominations' (i.e. the mass, &c.), and he is described 'as blind of one eye in the body, but of both in his soul' (*Works*, i. 235). Knox further explains that in 1558 Sinclair began to preach in 'his kirk of Restalrig,' and at the beginning 'held himself so indifferent' that many 'had opinion of him that he was not far from the Kingdom of God' (*ib.* 266); but that when the friars and others began to whisper against him, he 'gainsaid the doctrine of Justification and of prayer which before he had taught,' and 'set up and maintained the Papistrie to the uttermost prick' (*ib.*) His zeal for the old doctrines is supposed to have been further shown by the fact that when Adam Wallace, the protestant martyr, lay in irons waiting his execution, he visited him in prison and 'reasoned with him after his wit' (Foxe, *Book of Martyrs*); but it is not impossible that in doing so he was mainly influenced by a laudable desire to save Wallace's life. Knox includes him among those who instigated the French court to send an army against the protestants in 1560 (*Works*, ii. 131). He probably accompanied his brother, Henry Sinclair, bishop of Ross, to France in 1564, and returned again to Scotland. On 18 Sept. Queen Mary applied to Elizabeth for a pass for his return to France (Labanoff, *Lettres*, i. 227), and he is stated to have brought back with him to Scotland the materials which his brother had prepared for the continuation of Boece's 'History of Scotland.' The dean married Mary and Darnley in the chapel of Holyrood, 29 July 1565 (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 80). Shortly afterwards he was promoted to the see of Brechin, but he died of fever in 1566. It is a matter of doubt as to whether he or his brother Henry is the author of Sinclair's 'Practicks,' a legal work in manuscript, preserved in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. Dempster credits him with 'Additiones ad Apparatum Historiæ Scoticæ Henrici fratris.'

[Keith's Scottish Bishops; Knox's Works; Dempster's Historia Eccles.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Diurnal of Occurrents, in the Bannatyne Club; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice.] T. F. H.

SINCLAIR, JOHN, seventh Lord Sinclair (1610–1676), son of Patrick, sixth lord Sinclair, by Margaret, daughter of Sir John Cockburn of Ormiston, was born on 29 Oct. 1610 [see for ancestry under Sinclair, William, third Earl of Orkney and first Earl of Caithness].

The seventh lord Sinclair had a charter of the barony of Ravenscraig in Newburgh on 30 July 1631, and of Balhousie in Fife to him and his wife, Mary Wemyss, on 26 July 1637. At first a zealous covenanter, he was a member of the famous general assembly of 1638 (Baillie, *Letters and Journals*, i. 123). In 1640, being deputed to the north to maintain the cause of the covenant in and around Aberdeen, he came on 18 May to Aberdeen with sixteen horse and passed thence to Caithness (Spalding, *Memorialls*, i. 269), returning on 22 Oct. with five hundred soldiers, whom he quartered in New Aberdeen, while he rode south to receive the orders of the committee of estates (*ib.* p. 351). He returned about 20 Dec. to Aberdeen (*ib.* p. 375), where he and his associates began to hold committees. In March 1641 he sent his brother, Lieutenant-colonel the Hon. Henry

Sinclair, with two hundred men, into Ross, Caithness, and Sutherland to obtain recruits (*ib.* ii. 6). On 28 April he also convened at Aberdeen a meeting of the barons and gentry within the sheriffdom of Aberdeen, at which commissioners were appointed through all the parishes to obtain names 'of fencible men between sixty and sixteen' (*ib.* ii. 22). Being elected a member of the committee of estates in 1641, he frequently made journeys to Edinburgh to give special information and to consult as to methods and means. Notwithstanding the disbandment of the armies of the king and of General Leslie in August 1641, he kept his men in Aberdeen under arms until 9 Feb. 1642 (*ib.* ii. 101). He was also a member of the committee of estates in 1644 and 1645. On 22 Jan 1646 he was examined in parliament and exonerated of the charge against him for 'trincatting' at Hereford with the enemy' (Balfour, *Annals*, iii. 365).

In 1650 Sinclair was included in the act 'excluding diverse persons from entering within the kingdom, from beyond the seas, with his majesty, until they give satisfaction to the church' (*ib.* iv. 14; Nicol, *Diary*, p. 14). In the Halls frigate, taken on 30 May by the Marquis of Argyll, was also found a letter by Sinclair to Montrose, dated Amsterdam, 30 Feb. 1650, in which he promised to prosecute with all earnestness the ends proposed by Montrose to place the king on the throne, as he was convinced that the Scots treaty with the king was but a trap to catch him (Balfour, iv. 33). The house, after hearing the letter read, ordered it to be marked and produced in parliament 'as a proof for drawing up a process of forfaultrie against him' (*ib.*) On 4 June 1650 he was included in the 'act of classes' and debarred from entering the kingdom or having access to the king's person without express warrant of the estates of parliament (*ib.* iv. 42). Sinclair accompanied the king to England, and, being taken prisoner at Worcester, was on 15 Sept. ordered to be committed to the Tower for being of the party of Charles Stuart, a declared traitor (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651, p. 432). He was excepted from Cromwell's act of grace in 1654, and, with various occasional enlargements on account of his health, remained a prisoner, first in the Tower and afterwards at Windsor Castle (*ib.* passim), until set free by the Restoration parliament of 1660. In the account of forfeited estates in 1655 the yearly value of his estate is given as 906*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.*, and his debts as 1660*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.* In 1661 he was chosen a member of the privy council of Scotland. He died in 1676. By Lady Margaret Wemyss, eldest daughter of John, first earl of Wemyss, he had an only daughter Catherine (*d.* 1666), who married John St. Clair the younger of Herdmanston, Haddingtonshire; and their elder son, Henry, succeeded his grandfather as eighth Lord Sinclair, and was father of John Sinclair (1683–1750) [q. v.] and General James Sinclair [q. v.]

[Spalding's Memorialls of the Trubles, in the Spalding Club; Nicol's Diary and Baillie's Letters and Journals, in the Bannatyne Club; Balfour's Annals; Cal. State Papers, Dom., during the Cromwellian period; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 499–500.] T. F. H.

SINCLAIR, JOHN (1683–1750), master of Sinclair, Jacobite, eldest son of Henry, eighth lord Sinclair (new creation by letters patent of Charles II, 2 June 1677, with the former precedency), by his wife Grizel, daughter of James Cockburn of Cockburn, was born on 5 Dec. 1683. John Sinclair, seventh lord Sinclair [q. v.], was his great-grandfather, and James Sinclair (*d.* 1762) was his younger brother. Entering the army at an early age, John held a command in Preston's regiment, under the Duke of Marlborough. Having been taunted by Ensign Shaw of the same regiment with having stooped down during the time of action at the battle of Wynendaal, he and Shaw fought with swords in February 1707–8, when Sinclair's sword was broken and Shaw's bent, but Shaw himself was mortally wounded. Thereupon a brother of Shaw, Captain Shaw of the royals, asserted that Sinclair had previously protected his breast with paper. Resenting such a reflection on his courage and honour, Sinclair encountered Shaw at the head of his regiment, and, failing to obtain a denial or apology, shot him dead. It was found that Shaw's hand had been laid on his pistol while Sinclair shot him, and it may have been that Sinclair fired either in self-defence or after due warning. But on his being tried by court-martial in the camp on 17 Oct. 1708, the act was declared to be a breach of the tenth article of war, and he was sentenced to death (*Proceedings of the Court Martial held on John, Master of Sinclair*, in the Roxburghe Club, 1828). Through the Duke of Marlborough the case was recommended to the consideration of the queen's privy council, who pronounced the act to be wilful murder; but before the sentence could be carried out Sinclair escaped from the camp to the Prussian dominions, and he remained abroad until he received a pardon in 1712.

In 1708 the master of Sinclair was chosen member of parliament for the county of Fife; but, even if the election had not been declared void by reason of his being the eldest son of a peer, it would not less have been rendered

void by the sentence of death. On his return to Scotland, after receiving pardon, he continued to reside at Dysart, Fifeshire, until he was summoned to join the standard of rebellion under Mar in 1715. He obeyed the summons with reluctance, not because of lukewarmness as a Jacobite, but because he had little or no faith either in Mar's sincerity or ability. Still, to him belongs the credit of the one brilliant Jacobite achievement of the campaign. Learning that a vessel with arms and stores from the castle of Edinburgh, intended for the retainers of the Earl of Sutherland in the north of Scotland, had, from stress of weather, been brought to anchor near Burntisland, the master, setting out from Perth with four hundred horse, reached Burntisland at midnight. Without losing a moment, a detachment of his soldiers seized some boats in the harbour, boarded the vessel without resistance, and thus obtained 420 complete stand of arms. But at Sheriffmuir his action was not at all in keeping with this daring exploit. In command of the Fifeshire and Aberdeen horse, he was attached to the division which advanced towards Dunblane. This division met the left wing of Argyll's army and was victorious; but Sinclair, though he writes in high praise of the incredible vigour and rapidity of the highland attack, himself did nothing to turn it to account; and in the old song his doubtful attitude is thus satirised:

'Huntly and Sinclair they baith played the tinkler
With consciences black as the snaw man.'

On the return of Mar's forces to Perth, Sinclair left the camp and went north to Strathbogie, and thence to Orkney, where he at last found a vessel to take him to the continent. Being attainted for his share in the rebellion, he remained abroad until 1726, when he received a pardon as regards his life, but without remission of the other consequences of the attainder. Returning to Scotland, he received back the estates at the hands of his younger brother, General James Sinclair, as had been privately arranged between them. The master of Sinclair died at Dysart on 20 Nov. 1750. He was married, first, to Lady Mary Stewart, eldest daughter of James, fifth earl of Galloway, and dowager of James, fifth earl of Southesk; and, secondly, to Amelia, eldest daughter of Lord George Murray, sister of John, third duke of Atholl, but left no issue by either marriage.

The master of Sinclair's 'Memoirs of the Rebellion,' published by the Roxburghe Club, 1858, are curiously cynical and sarcastic, but graphic and clever, and of great value for the light they throw on the inner history of the Jacobite rising. He has also been credited with the authorship of 'A True Account of the Proceedings at Perth, the Debates in the Secret Council there, and the reasons and causes of the sudden finishing and breaking up of the Rebellion,' London, 1716; but the fact is, he had left the camp before these debates commenced.

[Proceedings in the Court Martial, with preliminary notice of Sinclair by Sir Walter Scott; Memoirs ut supra; Histories of the Rebellion of 1715; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 501.] T. F. H.

SINCLAIR, SIR JOHN (1754–1835), first president of the board of agriculture, was born on 10 May 1754 at Thurso Castle, Caithness. He was the third but eldest surviving son of George Sinclair of Ulbster, whose ancestors had held the earldoms of Caithness and Orkney (see MORRISON'S *History of the Sinclair Family in Europe and America*, 8vo, Boston, Mass., 1896). John's mother was Lady Janet Sutherland, sister of William, earl of Sutherland.

John was educated at the high school of Edinburgh, and at the universities of Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Oxford, where he matriculated as a gentleman commoner at Trinity College on 26 Jan. 1775. He read for the law, though with no intention of practising, and in the same year became a member of the faculty of advocates at Edinburgh. In November 1774 he entered Lincoln's Inn, and in 1782 he was called to the English bar.

At the age of sixteen he inherited by his father's death extensive estates in Caithness, part of the domains of the old earldom of Caithness. He at once began improvements, the chief of which was the construction, in one day, of a road across the mountain of Ben Cheilt, hitherto supposed impassable. For a boy of eighteen this was 'a striking example of courage and energy,' but tinged with a love of empty display, characteristic of all his achievements. As he himself admits, 'a road made so rapidly could not be durable' (*Corresp.* i. xx).

On 26 March 1776 Sinclair married Sarah, daughter of Alexander Maitland; and in 1780 he became member of parliament for Caithness. Almost his first political action was to volunteer to second the address at the opening of the session of 1781, an offer politely refused by Lord North. Sinclair then made an abortive attempt to form a clique of his own. He devoted considerable attention to naval affairs, which formed the

subject of his maiden speech and of one of his earliest pamphlets. The even balance of parties towards the close of North's administration gave considerable influence to independent members, and in 1782 Sinclair obtained a grant of 15,000*l.* towards the relief of a serious famine in the north of Scotland. Although his attitude as a party politician was never very decisive, he was through life an ardent advocate of parliamentary reform (*Lucubrations during a Short Recess*, 1782; *Thoughts on Parliamentary Reform*, 1831), and he was so strongly in favour of peace with America and France as to suggest the expediency of surrendering Gibraltar (*Propriety of retaining Gibraltar considered*, 1783). Caithness having only alternate representation with Bute, Sinclair contested Kirkwall unsuccessfully against Fox at the election of 1784; but he secured the seat for Lostwithiel in Cornwall.

In 1785 Sinclair lost his first wife, and, abandoning public life for a time, started on a foreign tour, in the course of which he met Necker and Buffon. Next year he made a seven months' journey through the north of Europe. He visited the courts of most of the northern states, and had audiences with Gustavus III of Sweden, the Empress Catherine of Russia, Stanislaus, king of Poland, and the Emperor Joseph. Shortly after his return Sinclair married (6 March 1788) Diana, the daughter of Lord Macdonald, by whom he had a numerous family.

On 14 Feb. 1786 his attachment to Pitt had been rewarded by a baronetcy, together with the almost unique privilege that the patent should include the male posterity of his daughters in case of his dying without an heir (*Mem.* i. 130). But disagreements with the minister followed. Sinclair disapproved of Pitt's plan for a commercial union with Ireland and of some points in his East India Bill, and he regarded several of the taxes for defraying the interest of the funded debt as ill-advised and impolitic. On the impeachment of Warren Hastings, and subsequently on the regency question, he openly opposed Pitt, and attempted to form a third party. Of this party, known at the time as the 'armed neutrality,' the chief members were, besides Sinclair, Lord Rawdon, John (afterwards Baron) Rolle [q. v.], and Sir John Macpherson [q. v.], formerly governor-general of India.

Meanwhile, as president of a special committee of the Highland Society, Sinclair had been investigating the comparative merits of the wool of different breeds of sheep, and especially of the Shetland flocks. He went further, and inaugurated the British Wool Society at a grand sheep-shearing festival held on 1 July 1791 at Newhalls Inn, Queensferry. To Sinclair belongs the credit of initiating those sheep-shearings which were developed by Francis Russell, fifth duke of Bedford, Coke of Holkham, Lord Somerville, and Curwen of Workington. The collection of statistics was another subject to which Sinclair devoted much energy. He was one of our earliest statisticians, and it was he who first introduced into the language the words 'statistics' and 'statistical.' In 1790, following to some extent on the track already marked out by Sir Robert Sibbald, Lord Kames, Dr. Webster, Dr. John Campbell, William Smellie [q. v.], and others (*Public Characters*, i. 40), he designed a 'Statistical Account of Scotland.' He memorialised all the parish ministers of Scotland for information on the natural history, population, and productions of their parishes. The result of these inquiries was published at various periods during the next ten years, and the value of the work was recognised by Jeremy Bentham, Malthus, and Washington. It seems to have encouraged, if not suggested, the idea of a general census. 'While we smile at his harmless egotism,' says a writer in the 'Quarterly Review,' 'we are free to acknowledge the debt of gratitude we owe him, who, from men of various qualifications, sometimes indisposed, oftener inert, extracted a really unparalleled mass of statistical information' (see *Quarterly Review*, 1847, lxxxii. 355-6).

Despite his public engagements, Sinclair contrived to give much time and trouble to the improvement of his extensive estates in Caithness. The land there was still to a large extent cultivated on the primitive 'open-field' system, known in the highlands of Scotland as the 'rig and rennel' method. Many of the feudal services, and even the name of thirlage (thraldom), still survived. These were abolished by Sinclair, and an improved method of tillage was introduced by him, founded on a regular rotation of crops and the cultivation of turnips, clover, and rye-grass. He also improved the breeds of live stock, encouraged sheep-farming, and introduced Cheviot sheep into Caithness. He planted trees, began to rebuild Thurso, founded the herring-fishery at Wick, and established manufactures in both these towns (see the *Account of the Improvements carried on by Sir John Sinclair on his Estates in Scotland*, London, 1812). One of his chief schemes was a general enclosure bill, a favourite toast being 'May a common become an uncommon spectacle in Caithness.' In 1796 Sinclair secured the passage of a general enclosure bill through the commons, but it was rejected by the lords.

In the financial crisis which occurred at the outbreak of the French war, Sinclair's advice and support were of great assistance to the government. It was he who proposed the formation of a select committee on commercial credit and the issue of exchequer bills to the amount of 5,000,000*l.* Partly in consequence of this Pitt acceded to Sinclair's request, which he had previously refused, for the establishment of a board of agriculture. The idea of a board did not originate with Sir John (YOUNG, *Annals of Agriculture*, 1793, xxi. 129; SOMERVILLE, *System followed by the Board of Agriculture*, p. 3); but to him belongs the credit of having by his importunity forced the question on the government. The scheme was carried through parliament, in spite of the opposition of Lord Hawkesbury, Sheridan, Grey, and Fox, who even suggested, as Marshall (*Review of Agric. Reports*, Introd. p. 23) did later, that the establishment of the board was a 'job' organised to put more patronage into the hands of the government. On 23 Aug. 1793 the board's charter was sealed, and Sinclair was appointed president. He at once attempted an account of England by parishes, on the plan of his 'Statistical Account of Scotland.' But this was abandoned, largely owing to the opposition of Archbishop Moore of Canterbury. The system substituted was that of county reports for the whole of Great Britain, a rough draft being first printed for distribution among the most intelligent inhabitants of the county, from whose corrected copies the final report was to be compiled. Such an arrangement was of course expensive. Arthur Young [q. v.], who had been appointed secretary of the board by the charter, is said in the 'Memoirs of Sir John Sinclair' (ii. 65) to have expressed himself in admiring terms at Sinclair's 'courage' in undertaking so 'stupendous an experiment' with the small sums at the disposal of the board. Privately Young complained of the president's 'sole object of incessant printing,' and described himself as 'mortified to the quick' at the publication of such a 'wretched mass of erroneous and insufficient information' (Memorandum of 1806, quoted in *Journal of Roy. Agric. Soc.* 1897, p. 6).

In 1794 Sinclair, at the request of Pitt, raised a regiment of fencibles, six hundred strong, called the 'Rothesay and Caithness fencibles,' of which he was appointed colonel. Subsequently he raised another regiment of a thousand men, called the 'Caithness highlanders,' for service in Ireland. In 1796 he suggested to Pitt the idea of a loyalty loan. But their relations subsequently became strained once more. Their point of difference is summed up in 'Public Characters,' apparently without any ironical intent, as being that Sinclair found 'that Mr. Pitt valued his simple assent more than his advice' (i. 47). Sir John was anxious for peace, and officiously corresponded on the subject with Barthelemy. He opposed Pitt in the house on the question, and in February 1798 attacked the ministry in two pamphlets, 'Letters on the State of the Nation' and 'Hints on the Present Alarming Crisis,' 1798. Whether in consequence of this, or because he considered that Sinclair was not making the best use of the money of the board of agriculture, Pitt, at the annual election of the president in 1798, set up Lord Somerville [see SOMERVILLE, JOHN SOUTHEY] in opposition to him. According to a familiar anecdote, Sinclair represented to Pitt that the president ought to be a peer. Pitt assented, and nominated Lord Somerville. Somerville was supported by the official members, and gained the presidency by a majority of one, thirteen votes being recorded for Somerville and twelve for Sinclair. Many letters of sympathy and indignation reached Sinclair from (among others) Archbishop Markham, Warren Hastings, the Marquis of Lansdowne, and the Duke of Clarence. But Sinclair's colossal schemes had seriously embarrassed the board during the five years of his presidency, and he left it considerably in debt. In 1806 he resumed the office of president, which he held till 1813.

In 1810 Sinclair was appointed a member of the privy council. He subsequently published extracts from the congratulatory letters of many men of repute, including Dr. Adam Smith, William Wilberforce, the Duke of Northumberland, Arthur Young, and Sir Humphry Davy, 'explanatory,' he says, 'of the feelings of the public on that occasion.' That this feeling, however, was not universal is shown by two articles in the 'Quarterly' (vol. iv. 1810, p. 518; vol. v. 1811, p. 120), in which Sir John and his new honours were mercilessly ridiculed. The immediate cause of this attack was the publication by Sir John of two papers on the then burning question of the respective advantages of bullion and paper money, entitled 'Observations on the Report of the Bullion Committee' and 'Remarks on a Pamphlet entitled "The Question concerning the Depreciation of our Currency,"' 1810 (cf. ALISON, *Europe*, ix. 645).

A few months later Sinclair was appointed to the post of commissioner of excise, a sinecure of considerable value, although the salary was reduced from the 6,000*l.* which had been

paid to Sir James Grant, the former holder of the office. Sir Walter Scott wrote of these events: 'Sir John Sinclair has gotten the Golden Fleece at last. Dogberry would not desire a richer reward for having been written down an ass. 6,000*l.* a year! Good faith, the whole reviews in Britain should rail at me with my free consent, better cheap by at least a cypher' (Lockhart, *Life of Scott*, Edinburgh, 1845, p. 215). The acceptance of this office in July 1811 made it necessary for Sinclair to resign his seat in parliament, after being a member for thirty years. Two years later he retired from the presidency of the board of agriculture. Withdrawing into private life, he continued to reside in Edinburgh for the greater part of his time, writing incessantly. He died on 21 Dec. 1835, and was buried on the 30th in Holyrood chapel. He was succeeded in his estates and titles by his son, Sir George Sinclair (1790–1868) [q. v.] Two other sons, John Sinclair (1797–1875) and William (1804–1878), and a daughter Catherine are also separately noticed.

Among other polemics, Sinclair engaged in a literary controversy which attracted wide attention. In 1796 James Macpherson [q.v.] had died, leaving to the Highland Society of London those Gaelic versions of the poems of Ossian, the refusal to produce which had been the chief argument against the genuineness of Macpherson's translation. A committee, under the presidency of Sir John Sinclair, was appointed to superintend their publication (see *Letters*, i. 327–36). In 1807 they appeared, accompanied by a parallel Latin translation, and by a dissertation in favour of the authenticity of the poems by Sinclair, who claimed to settle the question. As a matter of fact Sinclair's volume left Macpherson's position more dubious than it was before; for Gaelic scholars consider that the Ossianic transcripts which he printed differ in style, versification, and language from such genuine specimens of old Gaelic verse as have been preserved.

Sinclair's successes were chiefly due to his energy and industry. He used to rise at seven in summer and eight in winter, and dictate for two hours to his clerk; then work after breakfast till two or three, and, after dinner and a walk, again till ten. The Abbé Grégoire, formerly bishop of Blois (*Mem.* i. 191), described him as 'the most indefatigable man in Britain.' He seems to have been actuated by a genuine philanthropic desire for rural and financial reform, and many instances of his generous benevolence might be quoted. But, owing to a lack of humour and unbounded self-conceit, he viewed all his achievements with a somewhat ludicrous complacency.

Many portraits of Sinclair are extant, three of which are by Raeburn. In one of these, painted about 1794, Sir John is represented as a man of exceptionally fine features and commanding presence, dressed in his uniform as colonel of the Rothesay and Caithness fencibles. The original is in the possession of the family at Thurso Castle. Engravings of this portrait have appeared in the 'Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society of England,' 1896 (iii. 7), and Chambers's 'Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen.' In the second portrait by Raeburn, purchased in 1877 by the trustees of the National Portrait Gallery, he is shown in civilian attire, with a snuff-box in his right hand and papers in his left, surrounded by selections from his works. The third portrait by Raeburn was long in possession of the Raeburn family. Sir John prefixed to his more important writings engravings of his portrait, after Raeburn, Plimer, Lawrence, and Robertson.

Sinclair was a voluminous writer. 1. Of 'The Statistical Account of Scotland,' the first volume appeared in 1791, two further volumes in 1792, five in 1793, four in 1794, three in 1795, two in 1796, one in 1797, one in 1798, and the last in 1799. The entire work consists of twenty-one octavo volumes, each containing on the average between six and seven hundred pages. Besides this he wrote: 2. 'Observations on the Scottish Dialect,' 1782. 3. 'History of the Public Revenue of the British Empire,' a standard treatise, which was long one of the chief authorities on the subject, 2 vols. 1784; reissued in three parts 1789–90. 4. 'General View of the Agriculture of the Northern Counties and Islands of Scotland,' 1795. 5. 'Essays on Miscellaneous Subjects.' 1802. 6. 'Account of the Systems of Husbandry adopted in the more improved Districts of Scotland,' 2 vols. 1812. 7. 'Dissertation on the Authenticity of the Poems of Ossian,' 1807. 8. 'Analysis of the Statistical Account of Scotland' (2 parts), 1825. Sinclair devoted much of his time in his later years to the composition of what he called the 'Codean System of Literature,' in which all knowledge was to be summarised in four departments, comprising agriculture, health, political economy, and religion. The code of health was published in 4 vols. in 1807, and the code of agriculture in 1817; the other two were never completed, though materials were collected and a plan drawn up. The code of agriculture received much praise, especially abroad, but Sinclair's excursion into medicine brought upon him considerable

ridicule. It was, as he himself tells us, 'undertaken in opposition to the opinions of some most respectable friends' (*Correspondence*, i. 297). Sinclair published his correspondence in two volumes in 1831. These volumes also contain numerous notes concerning the countries he had visited and the famous characters he had met during his travels.

Besides these books, his son John gives in the 'Memoirs' a list, 'probably incomplete,' of 367 tracts and pamphlets written by Sir John. These are of a most varied character—political, naval, military, critical, poetical, agricultural, financial, medical, and educational.

[Several notices of Sinclair appeared during his life—one in Public Characters 1798–9, vol. i. (couched in a spirit of adulation exemplified by the statement that Sir John had 'created a science of agriculture which before his time had scarcely an existence'); another in the Agricultural Magazine, No. 49, July 1811; and in the (American) Farmers' Register, 1833. p. 286. Sinclair also prefixed some autobiographical details to his correspondence, 1831. Obituary notices appeared in the Annual Register, 1836, p. 184 (cf. also Annual Reg. 1793, p. 168); Gent. Mag. 1836, i. 431–3; Farmers' Magazine, 1836, iv. 124; Quarterly Journal of Agriculture, 1836 (a long biography running through several numbers), March p. 569, June p. 1, September p. 111, December p. 269. In 1837 appeared the Memoirs of his son, the Rev. John Sinclair, from which succeeding biographies, from the life in Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen (v. 520) to that by Archdeacon Sinclair, Journal R.A.S.E. (1896, vol. vii.), have been largely derived. See also Athenæum, 1837, p. 244; Edinburgh Review, 1814, xxiv. 80, 1846, lxxxiv. 417; the Georgian Era, 1834, iv. 53. All these notices are couched in terms of panegyric; the other side of the question may be seen in various hints in biographies of contemporaries—Lockhart's Life of Scott, quoted above; Trevelyan's Macaulay, 1876, ii. 197, and especially in two articles in the Quarterly Review, 1810 iv. 518, 1811 v. 120. A more discriminating notice appeared in the Quarterly, 1847, lxxxii. 354.] E. C–E.

SINCLAIR, JOHN (1791–1857), vocalist, son of David Sinclair, cotton-spinner, was born in Edinburgh on 9 Dec. 1791. He became a clarionet player in Campbell of Shawfield's regiment, and, going to Aberdeen in that capacity, engaged in music teaching until able to purchase his discharge. Being fond of the stage and having a fine tenor voice, he went to London in search of an engagement, and on 7 Sept. 1810 appeared at the Haymarket Theatre as Cheerly in Shield's 'Lock and Key.' After this he became a pupil of Thomas Welsh [q. v.], and was engaged for seven years at Covent Garden, where he created the tenor rôles in Bishop's 'Guy Mannering' and the 'Slave,' Davy's 'Rob Roy,' and other works. He was the first to sing Bishop's 'Pilgrim of Love,' and he acquired great popularity in the part of Apollo in 'Midas.' With a view to further musical study he went in 1819 to Paris, where he had lessons from Pellegrini, and to Milan, where he was under Banderali at the Conservatoire. In May 1821 he sang to Rossini at Naples, received some instruction from him, and in 1822–3 appeared in opera at Pisa, Bologna, Genoa, Florence, and elsewhere. At Venice Rossini wrote for him the part of Idreno in 'Semiramide.' Returning to England with his voice much improved, he reappeared at Covent Garden on 19 Nov. 1823 as Prince Orlando in the 'Cabinet.' From 1828 to 1830 he was engaged at the Adelphi and Drury Lane, and after a short visit to America in the latter year, he retired to Margate, where for some years he was director of the Tivoli Gardens. He died at Margate on 23 Sept. 1857. He married, in 1816, a daughter of Captain Norton, and one of his daughters was married to Edwin Forrest, the American tragedian.

Sinclair's voice was a pure tenor, with an unusually fine falsetto, extending to F in alt. His style was, however, somewhat effeminate, and he was known as 'the leddies' bonnie Sinclair.' He was one of the earliest exponents of Scottish song after the manner subsequently made popular by David Kennedy [q. v.] As a composer he is remembered for his songs, 'Come, sit ye doon,' 'The bonnie Breast Knots,' 'The Mountain Maid,' 'Johnny Sands,' and others in the Scottish style, all of which were very popular and are still sung.

[Dict. of Musicians, 1824; Parke's Musical Memoirs; Life of David Kennedy; Baptie's Musical Scotland; Grove's Dict. of Musicians; Musical Times, November 1857; Parochial Registers of Edinburgh.] J. C. H.

SINCLAIR, JOHN (1797–1875), divine, son of Sir John Sinclair (1754–1835) [q. v.] by his second wife, was born in 1797, and educated first at Edinburgh University. In 1815 he was entered at Pembroke College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1819 and M.A. in 1822. At Edinburgh he helped to found the Rhetorical Society, and at Oxford he promoted a scheme afterwards realised by the formation of the Union Society. He was ordained deacon in 1819 and priest in 1820 by the bishop of Lincoln. After working at Sutterby, Lincolnshire, at Hackney, and at Edinburgh, he was appointed in 1839 secretary of the National Society. He threw himself with great energy into the organisa-

tion of the elementary education work done by the church, and was the moving spirit in the negotiations between the church and the government which ended in the educational concordat of 1850 respecting the allocation of government grants to elementary schools. Bishop Blomfield heartily supported Sinclair, whom he made in 1839 one of his examining chaplains, in 1843 vicar of Kensington, and in 1844 archdeacon of Middlesex. The two latter offices Sinclair filled until the end of his life. At Kensington he subdivided the huge parish, and built the new parish church of St. Mary Abbott's. In 1853 he went to the United States on a mission from the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. He acted also as secretary of the Diocesan Church Building Society, which became, under Bishop Tait, the Bishop of London's Fund. Sinclair died unmarried at Kensington, after a short illness, on 22 May 1875. He was the author of many sermons and charges, of several minor works, and of 'Dissertations vindicating the Church of England,' 1836; 'The Life and Times of Sir John Sinclair,' 1837; 'Vindication of the Apostolical Succession,' 1861; and 'Letters and Reports on National Education,' 1861.

[Churchman, 1891, pp. 294, 352; Guardian, 26 May 1875; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1874; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886.]

A. R. B.

SINCLAIR, OLIVER (*fl.* 1537–1560), Scottish general at Solway Moss, was the second son of Sir Oliver Sinclair of Roslin [see under SINCLAIR, WILLIAM, third EARL OF ORKNEY, and first EARL OF CAITHNESS]. Henry Sinclair [q. v.], bishop of Ross, and John Sinclair (*d.* 1566) [q. v.], bishop of Brechin, were his brothers. He was a member of the household of James V, and is mentioned in the treasurer's accounts in June 1537 as receiving 120*l.* to pay the king's gentlemen with, and in July as receiving 20*l.* in 'complete payment of his livery clothes' (note by David Laing in KNOX's *Works*, i. 88). On 14 June the king conceded to him and his wife, Catherine Bellenden, the lands of Pitcairnis (i.e. Pitcairn) in the county of Perth (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1513–1546, No. 1743). According to Lindsay of Pitscottie he was, after the fall of the Douglas family, appointed governor of Tantallon Castle on the coast of Berwick, and on 6 Oct. he received at the king's command a grant for the repair of the castle (note by Laing in KNOX's *Works*, i. 88). He is referred to by Knox as in 1540 'a pensioner of the priests,' and one of the chief in 'pressing' and 'pushing' the king in his 'fury' against the reformers (*Works*, i. 67). On 3 Sept. 1541 he strongly opposed in the privy council the proposal that James should go to meet his uncle in England, and in August 1542 he came to Jedburgh and seized Sir Robert Bowes, whom he carried a prisoner to Edinburgh (*Hamilton State Papers*, p. 166).

When at the close of the year the king resolved on a raid into England, he secretly determined that Sinclair should be appointed lieutenant-general. The choice is somewhat unaccountable, for Sinclair, though descended from an illustrious line, was not himself of sufficiently high rank to entitle him to command the higher nobles. It has been attributed to mere favouritism, but it is probable that the king cherished a high opinion of Sinclair's abilities, while he may have thought that his selection was the least likely of any possible one to occasion jealousy. If so, it was not justified by the result, although no other choice might have materially altered it. Letters were sent out to the southern nobles to meet the king on an appointed day at Lochmaben, 'no man knowing of one another, neither yet did the multitude know anything of the purpose until after midnight' (KNOX, *Works*, i. 85). Then the 'trumpet blew and commanded all men to march forward and follow the king, who was supposed to have been in the host,' but remained at Lochmaben (*ib.*) The Scots crossed the border into Cumberland, and just before they engaged the enemy (25 Nov. 1542) Sinclair was hoisted on spears 'upon men's shoulders, and there with sound of trumpet was he proclaimed general-lieutenant and all men commanded to obey him' (*ib.* p. 86). But the proclamation seems rather to have caused confusion than inspired confidence. The Scots, now on the banks of the Esk, were apparently unable to agree as to how an attack was to be made, and, as Knox puts it, 'every man called his own sloghorn' (slogan) (*ib.* p. 87). In the rout that soon became general in the direction of Solway Moss, Sinclair, says Knox, 'was without shot taken fleeing full manfully' (*ib.* p. 88).

Sinclair arrived a prisoner at Newcastle on 3 Dec. (*Hamilton State Papers*, I. xcviii) and reached London on the 19th (*ib.* p. 335). While a prisoner in London he agreed to an article requiring the king of England to take the young princess of Scotland into his own hands and government (*ib.* p. 367), and also, with certain others, subscribed a secret article that in case of the young princess's death the king of England should take on him the government (*ib.* p. 368). He also promised the delivery of Tantallon Castle to Angus (*ib.*) On these conditions, and that he might aid in furthering the purposes of

the king of England, he was allowed to return to Scotland on parole. But on 19 June 1543 Sadler, English ambassador in Scotland, wrote that Sinclair was 'fourscore miles northward,' and that he saw not how he could keep his day (*ib.* p. 545; *Sadler State Papers*, i. 220). Sinclair was then, it seems, in Orkney, for a summons was about this time issued against him at the instance of the queen mother to deliver up the castle of Orkney (*Acta Parl. Scot.* ii. 431*a*, 432*b*, 442*b*). Sadler also stated in his letter that he could not find that since Sinclair's return to Scotland 'he was either well dedicate to the king's majesty, or to the advancement of any of his highness's godly purposes, or yet to the wealth and surety of the governor' (*Sadler State Papers*, i. 220). On 22 Nov. Sadler, who had been compelled for safety to take refuge in Tantallon, wrote that he was informed that Sinclair 'lay at a little house within two miles of Tantallon with three score horsemen' to catch up him or any of his servants 'if we stray too far out of the bounds of this castle' (*ib.* p. 333). On 12 Jan. 1544–5 he was ordered to enter himself a prisoner into England (*Hamilton State Papers*, ii. 193), and to this he replied, 16 Feb. 1544–5, that he would, but neglected to say when (*ib.* p. 553). There is no further account of him, but Knox while writing his 'History' refers to him as 'still remaining enemy to God' (*Works*, i. 67).

[Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot. 1513–46; Hamilton State Papers; Sadler State Papers; Knox's Works; Froude's Hist. of England, iii. 530.]

T. F. H.

SINCLAIR, SIR ROBERT, LORD STEVENSON (1640?–1713), Scottish judge, born about 1640, was second son of John Sinclair the younger of Stevenson, Haddingtonshire, and Isabel, daughter of Robert, sixth lord Boyd. His elder brother John succeeded his grandfather, Sir John Sinclair, as second baronet of Stevenson, and, as John died without issue, Robert became third baronet on 5 July 1652. Robert obtained a confirming charter of the barony of Stevenson on 4 June 1663, and a charter of the lands of Carfrae, Haddingtonshire, on 28 June 1670. He was one of the counsel for the defence at the trial of the Marquis of Argyll in 1661; and in 1670 he was dean of faculty, and expected to succeed Nisbet of Dirleton as lord-advocate, though in this hope he was disappointed. According to Lauder of Fountainhall, Sir Robert was charged before the privy council on 29 July 1680 with having resisted an order to levy 5,500 men for the militia, and was rebuked. He supported the Orange party at the Revolution of 1688, and in November of the following year he was appointed a lord of session, with the title of Lord Stevenson, and also sheriff of Haddington. He represented Haddington constabulary in the convention of 1689 and in the parliament of 1689–1702. In May 1690 he was made a privy councillor and nominated a baron of exchequer. Through his 'uncommon modesty, he never took his seat on the bench of the court of session, and finally resigned the office on 29 Dec. 1693. He was nominated a privy councillor to Queen Anne in 1703. He died in July 1713. Sir Robert was married twice: first, to Helen, daughter of John Lindsay, fourteenth earl of Crawford, on 10 Sept. 1663; and, secondly, to Anne, daughter of Sir William Scott of Ardross, and widow of Sir Daniel Carmichael. By his first wife he had six sons and three daughters. By his second wife he had no issue. Sir Robert's daughter Margaret married Robert Dundas, second lord Arniston [q. v.], and was mother and grandmother to the two successive lord presidents of the court of session who bore that title [see DUNDAS, ROBERT, *d.* 1783, and DUNDAS, ROBERT, *d.* 1787]. Sir Robert Charles Sinclair, now (1897) ninth baronet of Stevenson and Murkle, is Sir Robert's lineal descendant.

[Douglas's Baronage, p. 89; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, p. 441; Fountainhall's Decisions, i. 111; Omond's Lord-Advocates of Scotland, i. 195, 196, 201, 209; Foster's Members of Parl. for Scotland, p. 317.]

A. H. M.

SINCLAIR, SIR WILLIAM, or WILLIAM DE SAINT CLAIR (*fl.* 1266–1303), of Roslin, Scottish baron, was descended from a line of Anglo-Norman barons, one of whom, William de Sancto Claro, obtained from David I the barony of Roslin in Scotland, and was the progenitor of

The lordly line of high Saint Clair

in Scotland, represented by the earls of Orkney and the earls of Caithness. The father of Sir William Sinclair, also named William, is said to have died about 1270. Either the father or the son was sheriff of Haddington in 1264 (*Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, i. 32), and sheriff of Linlithgow and of Edinburgh in 1266 (*ib.* p. 34). In 1279 (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, 1272–1307, No. 156) and also in 1281 (*ib.* No. 204) he is mentioned as guardian of Alexander, prince of Scotland, who made use of his seal. He sat in the parliament of Scone, 5 Feb. 1284, when the succession to the crown of Scotland was determined in the event of the death of Alexander III, and shortly afterwards he was sent with two

other ambassadors by King Alexander to France to look out for a consort to him of noble family, when Joleta, daughter of the Count de Jeux, was chosen (FORDUN, *Chronicle*). In 1288 he is mentioned as sheriff of Dumfries (*Exchequer Rolls*, i. 35) and in 1290 as justiciar of Galloway (*ib.* p. 37). He was one of those who attended the parliament of Brigham on 14 March of the latter year, when an arrangement was made for the marriage of the Princess Margaret of Scotland to Prince Edward of England (*Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland*, ed. Stevenson, i. 28). In the competition for the crown of Scotland in 1292 he was a nominee on the part of Baliol, and 2 Jan. 1292-3 he attested by his seal letters patent by Baliol giving a general adherence to Edward I (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, 1272-1307, No. 658). From Edward he received a grant of lands of the annual value of a hundred marks (*Rotuli Scotiæ*, p. 24), and on 1 Sept. 1294 he was summoned, with other Scottish nobles, to assist France against Edward, when, instead of complying, they resolved at a parliament held at Scone to enter into an alliance with France against Edward (FORDUN). After the outbreak of war with Edward he, with other Scottish leaders, threw himself into the castle of Dunbar (*Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland*, ed. Stevenson, i. 130), and on its surrender on 25 March, after the defeat of the Scottish army by Surrey, Sinclair was taken prisoner (*ib.* ii. 27). On 1 June 1296 he is referred to as in Gloucester Castle (*ib.* p. 54), but he made his escape early in 1303, pardon being granted 3 Feb. 1302-3 to Walter de Beauchamp for all action in his escape (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, 1272-1307, No. 1399). Whether he succeeded in returning to Scotland or was captured and slain is not stated, but he probably did not die in 1300, as is usually affirmed; and he may have been present at the battle of Roslin Moor 24 Feb. 1302-3, when the English were defeated.

He left three sons: Henry [see below]; William (*d.* 1337) [q. v.], bishop of Dunkeld; and Gregory, ancestor of the Sinclairs of Longformacus.

SIR HENRY SINCLAIR (*d.* 1330?) swore fealty with his father to King Edward in 1292, but joined with his father against him and was taken prisoner at Dunbar, and on 16 May 1296 he was removed to St. Briavell's Castle (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, 1272-1307, No. 177), but on 7 April 1299 he was ordered to be exchanged for William FitzWarren (*ib.* No. 1062). In September 1305 he was appointed by Edward I sheriff of Lanark (*ib.* No. 1691; *Acta Parl. Scot.* i. 121). In September 1307 he was ordered to aid against Bruce (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, 1307-57, No. 15). Subsequently he became a friend of Bruce, for whom he fought at the battle of Bannockburn in 1314. He signed the letter to the pope in 1320 asserting the independence of Scotland. On 27 Dec. 1328 he received a pension of twenty marks to himself and his heirs until provided with lands of that value (HAY, *Genealogy of the Sinclairs of Roslin*, p. 52; *Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, ii. 209). He died about 1330, leaving, by his wife Alicia de Fenton, a son, Sir William Sinclair or Saint Clair (*d.* 1330) [q. v.]

[Fordun's Chronicle; Cal. Documents relating to Scotland, 1272-1307; Exchequer Rolls, vol. i. ii.; Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland, ed. Stevenson, vol. i.; Hay's Genealogy of the Sinclairs of Roslin.] T. F. H.

SINCLAIR or SAINT CLAIR, SIR WILLIAM (*d.* 1330), of Roslin, friend of Robert Bruce, was the son of Sir Henry Sinclair of Roslin [see under SINCLAIR, SIR WILLIAM, *fl.* 1266-1303] by Alicia de Fenton. According to Father Hay, he received from Robert the Bruce the grant of Pentland Moor in free forestry and the office of great master-hunter of Scotland on account of the prowess of his two dogs, 'Help' and 'Hold,' in capturing a fleet white deer which repeatedly baulked the efforts of Bruce's hounds (*Genealogy of the Sinclairs*, p. 16). He was one of the knights chosen to accompany Sir James Douglas (1286?-1330) [q. v.] to the Holy Land with the heart of Bruce; and, in view of the service which he was expected to render him, received from Bruce a pension of 40*l.* (*Exchequer Rolls*, i. 209). He was slain, along with Douglas, on the plains of Andalusia by the Saracens on 25 Aug. 1330 (WYNTOUN, *Chronicle*). By his wife Isabel—sometimes surnamed Sperra—daughter of Malise, earl of Strathearn, he had three sons and a daughter: Sir Henry Sinclair, earl or prince of Orkney [q. v.], William, David, and Margaret, who married first, Thomas, second earl of Angus, and secondly, Sir William Sinclair of Herdmanston.

[Wyntoun's Chronicle; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, vol. i.; Hay's Genealogy of the Sinclairs of Roslin.] T. F. H.

SINCLAIR, WILLIAM (*d.* 1337), bishop of Dunkeld, was the second son of Sir William Sinclair (*fl.* 1266-1303) [q. v.] He succeeded Matthew de Crambreth as bishop of Dunkeld in 1312. On 2 Feb. 1312 he received a safe-conduct from Edward at his own request (his choice as bishop having been confirmed

by the pope) to turn aside at Berwick to 'get himself arrayed,' on condition that he did not proceed further into Scotland nor hold converse with the enemy (*Cal. Doc. relating to Scotland*, 1307–57, No. 301). In 1317 he greatly distinguished himself by his gallant repulse of an English force which had landed at Donibristle in Fife. Already five hundred cavalry under the sheriff had been put to disgraceful flight, when the bishop, who was then residing at Auchtertool, put himself at the head of sixty of his servants and rallied the fugitives. 'Turn,' he said, seizing a spear from a soldier, 'turn, for shame, and let all who love Scotland follow me.' His words and action were effectual; and the English were driven back to their ships with a loss of five hundred men (FORDUN, *Chronicle*). Bruce, on learning his feat, declared that Sinclair should be his own bishop, and as the king's bishop he was henceforth known. He seems, however, to have crowned Edward Baliol in 1332. The Dunkeld register gives his death 27 June 1337.

[Vitæ Dunkeldensis Eccles. Episcop. in the Bannatyne Club, 1831; Keith's Scottish Bishops; Fordun's Chronicle; Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, 1307–57.] T. F. H.

SINCLAIR, SIR WILLIAM, third EARL OF ORKNEY and first EARL OF CAITHNESS (1404 ?–1480), chancellor of Scotland, born about 1404, was the only son of Henry Sinclair, second earl of Orkney [q. v.], by his wife Egidia or Giles Douglas, daughter of Sir William Douglas of Nithsdale, and of the Princess Egidia, a daughter of Robert II.

Earl William succeeded about 1418, his father being then dead (ANDREW STUART, *History of the Stewarts*, p. 449). In 1421 the earl was named as a hostage for James I (then a prisoner in England), who desired to visit Scotland, and on the king's release in 1424 Sinclair met him at Berwick. He was one of the assize who condemned Murdac Stewart, second duke of Albany [q. v.], and his sons to death in 1425, when he was doubtless of age. He appears also about this time to have made claim to the earldom of Orkney, a Norwegian fief which was held by his fathers. In 1420 Eric, king of Norway, had committed the earldom after the death of Earl William's father, during the young earl's minority, to Thomas Tulloch, bishop of Orkney, as a trust to be delivered up to the king when required. Later, the trust was conferred on David Meyner or Menzies of Weem, who between 1423 and 1426 was charged with many acts of oppression, among others his detention of the Earl William's rents, and his refusal to set the public seal to a testimony of the earl's right. The earl apparently visited Eric's court, but did not receive formal investiture of the earldom of Orkney until 1434. The terms of his tenure were similar to those required of his grandfather, Henry Sinclair, first earl of Orkney [q. v.], and he acknowledged the jurisdiction of the Norwegian king, promising to hold for him the castle of Kirkwall (TORFÆUS, *Orcades*, &c., 1715, pp. 178–83; cf. *Oppressions in Orkney and Zetland*, Maitland Club, App. i.)

The earl was high admiral of Scotland in 1436, and commanded the fleet which bore the Princess Margaret of Scotland to France to be married to the Dauphin (FORDUN, *Scotichronicon*, ed. Goodall, ii. 485). According to Father Hay, the earl was gloriously apparelled and magnificently attended, and received the order of St. Michael from the French king. He was summoned to Bergen on 24 June 1446 to take the oath of allegiance for the Orkneys to Christopher, king of Norway, and it seems probable that to this date belongs the well-known diploma, attested by Thomas Tulloch, bishop of Orkney, setting forth the earl's pedigree. The instrument was drawn up by the bishop and his canons, with the lawman, nobles, and people of Orkney, assembled in the church of St. Magnus, in presence of the earl, in May or on 1 June of a year hitherto uncertain, but held by some to be 1446, a date corroborated by the summons referred to (cf. *Miscellany of the Bannatyne Club*, iii. 65–85). In this year also (CHALMERS, *Caledonia*, ii. 764) he began the foundation of the collegiate church of Roslin, for the residence of a provost, six prebendaries, and two singing boys. The chapel of this church still remains to attest the wealth and taste of the founder, and, though not completed as originally designed, it forms one of the most beautiful examples of church architecture in Scotland.

In 1448 the earl joined with the earls of Douglas, Ormonde, and others, in repelling an English invasion, and was created Lord Sinclair apparently in the following year (*Fœdera*, xi. 253). In 1454 he was appointed chancellor of Scotland in succession to William, lord Crichton [q. v.] When the king in 1455 resolved to put down the power of the Douglases, the chancellor took an active part, and personally superintended the transportation of a 'great bombard' from Edinburgh to Threave Castle in Galloway. In the same year he received the earldom of Caithness in exchange for his lordship of Nithsdale, and in 1456 his town of Roslin, probably formed by the masons who worked on the college and chapel, was erected into a burgh of barony with the usual privileges.

In the latter part of 1456 Sinclair ceased to be chancellor, and thenceforth seems to have taken little part in public affairs, though he is occasionally referred to in safe-conducts to England and documents relating to truces between the realms. He was in 1460 summoned to tender his allegiance to the new king of Norway, Christiern I, but his presence was required in Orkney, where John, earl of Ross, lord of the Isles, was committing violent depredations; and he was still unable to leave Scotland in the following year, as he had been appointed one of the regents after the death of James II. He was also in that year named as an ambassador to England (*Fœdera*, xi. 476, 477). But he was opposed to the party of the Boyds, then rising into power, and he chiefly figures in connection with his earldom of Orkney, where in 1467 one of his sons, perhaps William 'the Waster,' had seized and imprisoned William Tulloch, bishop of Orkney (cousin of the former bishop, Thomas), as to which, and the oppressive conduct of the earl himself, King Christiern I made a special appeal to the Scottish king (Torfæus, *Orcades*, &c., p. 187).

In 1468 and 1469 the earl again appeared in the Scottish parliament, and in 1471, after the Orkneys were ceded to Scotland, he resigned all his rights in them to the crown, in exchange for the castle and lands of Ravensheugh and Dysart in Fife and a pension of four hundred merks yearly (*Registrum Magni Sigilli Scot.* ii. Nos. 996–1002). During the next two years he is named as an envoy to England, and in 1476 he made a disposition of his great estates. He resigned his earldom of Caithness in favour of William, apparently the elder son of his second marriage, and granted to Sir Oliver, apparently the younger son of the same marriage, the lands of Roslin and others, forming a considerable territory (Father Hay, *Genealogie*, &c., pp. 82–90; *Registrum Magni Sigilli Scot.* ii. Nos. 1267, 1270, &c.)

The earl died apparently in the early part of 1480, when his pension ceased to be paid (*Exchequer Rolls*, ix. 78). He was twice married first: before 1437, to Margaret, eldest daughter of Archibald, fourth earl of Douglas, and widow of John Stewart, earl of Buchan [q.v.], and also of Thomas, master of Mar. By her he had a daughter Catharine, who married Alexander Stewart, duke of Albany [q. v.], and one son, William Sinclair of Newburgh, styled 'William the Waster' from his spendthrift habits, and who on that account was passed over by the earl in disposing of his estates, though he and his half-brother, Sir Oliver Sinclair, afterwards entered into a compromise as to their lands. The title of Baron Sinclair was first conferred, 26 Jan. 1488–9, on Henry, son of William Sinclair of Newburgh. This Lord Sinclair, at whose request Gavin Douglas translated the Æneid into Scots, was slain at Flodden on 9 Sept. 1513. His grandson Henry, third lord Sinclair, was a strenuous supporter of Mary Queen of Scots, signed the bond for her against Moray on 12 Sept. 1565, and joined the association in her support at Hamilton after her escape from Lochleven in 1568 [see for descendants Sinclair, John, seventh Lord Sinclair].

The second wife of Earl William was Marjorie Sutherland, daughter of Alexander Sutherland of Dunbeath, and by her he had, with four daughters, four sons—William, Oliver, David, and John.

The eldest son, William, second earl of Caithness, was killed at Flodden in 1513, leaving two sons, of whom the eldest, John, succeeded as third Earl of Caithness; along with Lord Sinclair, the third earl in 1529 invaded Orkney to endeavour to make good his professed claims to the earldom of Orkney, but was defeated and slain by the Orcadians under James Sinclair, governor of Kirkwall Castle, at Bigswell in Stenness on 18 May. His son George, fourth earl, is noticed separately.

The second son, Sir Oliver Sinclair of Roslin, was father of Oliver Sinclair [q. v.], of Henry Sinclair [q. v.], bishop of Ross, and of John Sinclair [q. v.], bishop of Brechin.

The third son, Sir David Sinclair of Svenburgh or Sumburgh, was sometime captain of the castle of Bergen and governor of Shetland; and the fourth son, John, was bishop of Caithness.

[Barry's Hist. of the Orkney Islands, 1805; Orkneyinga Saga, ed. 1873, Introduction, pp. lxviii–lxxi; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, vols. v–viii.; Antiquities of Aberdeen and Banff (Spalding Club), vols. iii. and iv.; Father Hay's Genealogie of the Sainte Claires of Rosslyn, ed. 1835.] J. A–n.

SINCLAIR WILLIAM (1804–1878), rector of Pulborough, Sussex, the fifth son of Sir John Sinclair [q. v.], of Ulbster, Caithness, by his second wife, Diana Macdonald, only daughter of Alexander, lord Macdonald of the Isles, was born on 4 Sept. 1804. He was a brother of Catherine Sinclair [q. v.], authoress, of Sir George Sinclair [q. v.], and of Archdeacon John Sinclair (1797–1875) [q. v.] On leaving Winchester school he obtained, at the age of sixteen, a commission in the Madras cavalry, and distinguished himself by leading a forlorn hope at the siege of Kittoor. Returning to England, he matriculated from St. Mary's Hall, Oxford, on 29 Feb. 1832, and graduated B.A. in 1835

and M.A. in 1837. At Oxford he became president of the union when it numbered among its members Archibald Tait, Roundell Palmer, Edward Cardwell, and Robert Low. Thomas Jackson, in his preface to the Oxford squib, 'Uniomachia, a Greek-Latin Macaronic Poem' (5th edition 1877), states that while engaged on it he had a visit from Sinclair, his college friend, who, he says, 'entered heartily into the scheme, and composed many of the best lines and notes.' In 1837 Sinclair took holy orders, and accepted the parish of St. George's, Leeds, where, as a liberal evangelical, he laboured for twenty years with such ardour as seriously to undermine his constitution. From considerations of health he was then induced to accept the rectory of Pulborough, Sussex, where he rebuilt the church and rectory, and started schools and chapels in different parts of the parish. In 1874 he was appointed to a prebendal stall in Chichester Cathedral. He died on 8 July 1878. By his wife Helen, daughter of William Ellice, and niece of the Right Hon. Edward Ellice [q. v.] of Invergarry, Inverness-shire, he was father of (among other sons) Dr. W. M. Sinclair, archdeacon of London. Sinclair was author of: 1. 'The Dying Soldier: a Tale founded on Facts,' 1838. 2. 'Manual of Family and Occasional Prayers,' 1854. 3. 'The Sepoy Mutinies: their Origin and Cure,' 1857. He also edited the 'Charges' of his brother the archdeacon, 1876.

[Foster's Baronetage; Oxford Graduates; Men of the Time; Times, 9 July 1878.]

SINDERCOMBE or **SINDERCOME, MILES** (*d.* 1657), conspirator, was a quartermaster in the parliamentary army in the regiment of horse commanded by Colonel John Reynolds [q. v.] He shared the political views of the levellers, took part in the mutiny of his regiment in May 1649, and was made prisoner, but contrived to escape (*Cromwelliana*, p. 162). Under the Protectorate, Sindercombe enlisted as a private soldier in Colonel Thomlinson's regiment of horse, in order to propagate the principles of his party among the English army of occupation in Scotland. In January 1655, on the discovery of what was termed Overton's plot for seizing General Monck and inducing the army in Scotland to declare against Cromwell [see OVERTON, ROBERT], Monck discharged Sindercombe as being 'a busy and suspicious person, and one who was forward to promote such ill designs.' After he had let him go he discovered that he was one of the chief agents in the plot (Monck to Cromwell, 25 Jan. 1655, *Clarke MSS.*) In 1656 Colonel Edward Sexby [q. v.] engaged Sindercombe to assassinate Cromwell, and sent him money and other requisites from Flanders for the purpose. Sindercombe hired a house at Hammersmith, intending to shoot Cromwell on his way to Hampton Court, and lurked about Hyde Park and Whitehall to find other opportunities for assassination. Not finding a favourable occasion, he attempted to set fire to the chapel at Whitehall, hoping to get a better chance in the confusion that would ensue. The attempt was made on the night of 8 Jan. 1657, but was almost immediately discovered, and the next day Sindercombe and his assistant Cecil were arrested. He fought hard, and was not taken till he had been severely wounded (*Cromwelliana*, p. 160; BURTON, *Parliamentary Diary*, i. 332; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 325, 327, 331). The confession of Cecil and the evidence of Toope (a soldier of Cromwell's lifeguards), with whom Sindercombe had tampered, furnished ample proof of the plot, and on 9 Feb. Sindercombe was tried before the upper bench and sentenced to death for high treason (*State Trials*, v. 841). He contrived to obtain some poison from his sister, and committed suicide in the Tower on the night of 13 Feb. 1657 (THURLOE, v. 774, vi. 53, 531; *Cromwelliana*, p. 162). Sexby, in 'Killing no Murder,' which was published a few weeks later, asserted that Sindercombe had been put out of the way by Colonel Barkstead, the governor of the Tower, and celebrated him as a Roman spirit. 'Had he lived there, his name had been registered with Brutus and Cato, and he had had his statutes as well as they' (*Harleian Miscellany*, ed. Park, iv. 304).

[Authorities given in the article.] C. H. F.

SINGER, ELIZABETH (1674–1737), poetess. [See ROWE, MRS. ELIZABETH.]

SINGER, GEORGE JOHN (1786–1817), electrician, son of Thomas Singer, and younger brother of Samuel Weller Singer [q. v.], was born in 1786. In early life he was engaged in his mother's business of artificial-flower making. Every spare moment, however, he devoted to scientific study, more particularly to the investigation of electricity and electromagnetism, then little known. He made almost the whole of his apparatus himself, and introduced several improvements, inventing, among other things, the gold-leaf electrometer. He built, almost unassisted, a large room at the back of his mother's house in Prince's Street, Cavendish Square, where he gave courses of lectures on electricity and kindred subjects. Among his auditors were

Faraday and Sir Francis Ronalds [q. v.] He died, unmarried, of consumption, induced by overwork, on 28 June 1817, at his mother's house. He published 'Elements of Electricity and Electro-chemistry,' London, 1814, 8vo, a work of considerable importance, which was translated into French (Paris, 1817), into Italian (Milan, 1819), and into German (Breslau, 1819). He also contributed several papers to the 'Philosophical Magazine' from 1813 to 1815, of which a list is given in Ronalds's 'Catalogue of Books on Electricity, Magnetism, &c.

[Private information; Gent. Mag. 1817, i. 641.] E. I. C.

SINGER, JOHN (*fl.* 1594–1602), actor and dramatist, was with Queen Elizabeth's company and the admiral's (Lord Charles Howard, earl of Nottingham) at the Rose Theatre from 1594 to 1602. He played the part of Assinego the clown in 'Tamar Cham' on 2 Oct. 1602, and received from Philip Henslowe [q. v.] on 13 Jan. 1602 the sum of 5*l.* for his 'playe called Syngers Vollentarye.' He is said by Collier to have been 'a great popular favourite, and the leader of a company of comedians, not at the Globe or Blackfriars, but at some theatre where[at] he was well known and greatly applauded' (*Engl. Dram. Poet.* iii. 209, ed. 1879). Collier credits him with the authorship of a collection of his merry sallies and improvisations given to the world under the title of 'Quips upon Questions, or a Clownes Conceite on Occasion offered, bewraying a morallised Metamorphosis of Changes upon Interrogatories, shewing a little Wit, with a great deale of Will; or, indeed, more desirous to please in it, then to profit by it. Clapt up by a Clowne of the Towne in this last Restraint, having little else to doe to make a little use of his fickle Muse, and careless of Carping. By Clunnyco de Curtaneo Snuffe.

Like as you list, read on and spare not,
Clownes judge like clownes, therefore I care not.
Or thus:
Floute me, I'l floute thee; it is my profession
To jest at a jester, in his transgression.

Imprinted at London for W. Ferbrand, and are to be sold at the sign of the Crowne over against the Mayden head near Yeldhall, 1600,' 4to, 24 leaves (Hazlitt, *Handbook*). The ascription of this work to Singer, probable enough from internal evidence, rests upon the unsupported authority of Collier. The book, which is sad rather than comic, and consists of a series of moral platitudes conveying the idea that the writer was a thoughtful, serious, and kindly man, is of excessive rarity. A copy of it having come into the hands of Mr. F. Ouvry, a very limited reprint, now only less unattainable than the original volume, was issued (London, 1875, 4to).

[All that is known of Singer is contained in half a dozen extracts from Henslowe's Diary. These have been used by Collier himself in his English Dramatic Poetry, and reservedly by Mr. Fleay in his History of the Stage. Reasons for doubting Collier, strong enough in themselves, are fortified by what is said in Notes and Queries, 8th ser. x. 235, 321, 357. Hazlitt's Bibliography and Halliwell's Dictionary of Old Plays.] J. K.

SINGER, JOSEPH HENDERSON (1786–1866), bishop of Meath, born at Annadale in co. Dublin in October 1786, was the youngest son of James Singer, deputy commissary-general in Ireland, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of James Henderson. Joseph was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he obtained the mathematical and Hebrew prizes. He graduated B.A. as gold medallist in 1806, became a fellow in 1810, and proceeded M.A. in 1811, and B.D. and D.D. in 1825. In 1850, after many years' work at Trinity College as fellow and tutor, he was appointed regius professor of divinity on the death of Charles Richard Elrington [q. v.] In the same year he became rector of Raymoghy in the diocese of Raphoe, and in 1851 he was promoted to the archdeaconry of Raphoe.

Singer distinguished himself as a leading member of the evangelical party in the Irish church. He was an able preacher, being for many years chaplain of the Magdalen Asylum, and his views exercised great influence over the students for the ministry who came under his charge. He was also a strong opponent of the national board of education, and his attitude hindered his preferment. On the death of Thomas Stewart Townsend, however, in September 1852, he was appointed by Lord Derby to the premier bishopric of Meath, and was sworn of the Irish privy council. Singer continued to occupy the see until his death on 16 July 1866. He was buried on 21 July at Mount Jerome cemetery near Dublin.

Singer married, in 1822, Mary, eldest daughter of the Rev. Henry Crofton, D.D., senior chaplain at Kilmainham, and niece of Sir Hugh Crofton of Mohill in Leitrim, by whom he had three sons and three daughters.

Singer was a constant contributor to the 'Christian Examiner,' and he published several sermons.

[Dublin University Magazine, November 1853, with portrait; Dublin Graduates, p. 517; Men of the Time, 6th edit. 1865; Gent. Mag. 1866, ii. 405; Times, 19, 23 July 1866.] E. I. C.

SINGER, SAMUEL WELLER (1783–1858), author, born in London in 1783, was son of Thomas Singer, a feather and artificial-flower maker, who carried on business in Princes Street, Cavendish Square. George John Singer [q. v.] was his younger brother. His father died when Samuel was ten years old, and his mother, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Weller, continued the feather and flower business. Samuel received a scanty education at a day school kept by a Frenchwoman. There he acquired facility in writing and speaking French, but such knowledge as he gained of other subjects he owed to his own exertions. As a boy he read widely, and taught himself Italian, in which he perfected himself by frequent visits to the Italian opera-house. At an early age he was apprenticed to a hatter near Cavendish Square, but the occupation proved distasteful, and the indentures were cancelled. His mother afterwards employed him in her feather- and flower-making business, and about 1808 he set up for himself in the same trade in Duke Street, St. James's. But his growing absorption in literature unfitted him for commercial pursuits, and the concern was soon brought to a close. Somewhat greater success attended his next venture, a bookseller's shop, which he opened in St. James's Street. Book-collectors like Heber, Grenville, and Francis Douce were among his customers, and Douce became a lifelong friend.

With bookselling he combined some literary work. In 1811 he prepared for private circulation a limited edition (of one hundred copies) of a 16mo reprint of Fénelon's 'Deux Dialogues sur la Peinture,' with a preface in French. There followed similar editions of 'Lionora de' Bardi ed Hippolito Buondelmonte' (1813), 'Novelle Scelte Rarissime stampate a spese di XL Amatori' (1814), and 'Balivernes ou Contes nouveaux d'Eutrapel' (1815). In 1812, too, he entered into literary controversy by printing for private distribution fifty copies of 'Some Account of the Book printed at Oxford in MCCCCLXVIII under the title Exposicio sancti Jeronimi in simbolo apostolorum' (London, 8vo). Here Singer displayed much bibliographical knowledge, but there can be little doubt that Rufinus's Latin treatise on the Apostles' Creed was published at Oxford in 1478, and not, as Singer maintained, in 1468, and that the earlier date in the colophon was a misprint (Madan, *Oxford Press*, pp. 1, 247). This view Singer himself subsequently adopted, and called in as many copies of his tract as he could. He finally recanted his original opinion in Sotheby's 'Principia Typographica,' iii. 19.

In 1815 Singer abandoned his bookseller's shop and definitely embarked on a literary career. Retiring from London, he settled first at Bushey, Hertfordshire, and afterwards at Boxhall (cf. *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 28654, ff. 135–7). Robert Triphook, the antiquarian publisher, and Charles Whittingham, the owner of the Chiswick Press, gave him much employment. For the latter he edited a series of reprints of more recondite specimens of sixteenth-century English literature. These included Sir John Harington's 'Metamorphosis of Ajax' (1814), 'Shakespeare's Jest Book' (3 parts, 1814–15), Roper's 'Life of More' (1817), poems by Lovelace (1817), Chapman (1818), Lodge, Shakerley Marmion, Chalkhill, and Marlowe (all in 1820), and Hall's 'Satires' (1824), as well as Puckle's 'Club' (1834). Other rare poems reproduced by Singer in his early days were Bartholomew Griffin's 'Fidessa' (1815), Fairfax's 'Tasso' (1817, 2 vols.), and Henry Constable's 'Diana' (1818, in facsimile). In 1815 he prepared from the Lambeth manuscripts the first complete edition of the life of Wolsey by George Cavendish [q. v.] (2nd ed. 1827).

His most interesting original compilation was his 'Researches into the History of Playing Cards; with Illustrations of the Origin of Printing and Engraving on Wood' (1816). Only two hundred and fifty copies were printed. The beauty of the engravings added greatly to the work's value and interest. Dibdin praised it highly, and recommended it to the notice of connoisseurs; but as regards value to collectors it has been superseded by the 'Playing Cards of Various Ages and Countries,' published in three volumes (1892–5) by Lady Charlotte Elizabeth Schreiber [q. v.] In 1820 Singer printed for the first time a full transcript of the interesting 'Anecdotes of Joseph Spence' [q. v.], the manuscript of which he found among Spence's papers. An incomplete edition prepared by Edmund Malone was published independently on the same day as Singer's fuller version, which was reprinted in 1859 (cf. *Quarterly Review*, July 1820; *Athenæum*, 1859, i. 249). In 1823 he printed for the first time Sir Philip Sidney's paraphrase of the psalms. In 1828 he made an important contribution to historical literature in 'The Correspondence of Henry Hyde, earl of Clarendon, and of his brother Lawrence Hyde, earl of Rochester, with the Diary of Lord Clarendon, 1687–1690, and the Diary of Lord Rochester; published for the greater part for the first time from the original MSS.' The latter belonged to Singer's friend, William Upcott.

A more popular venture was an edition of Shakespeare in ten volumes, which Singer undertook for Whittingham; it was issued by the Chiswick Press in 1826. Singer was responsible for a careful collation of the text and many useful notes. A life of the poet was contributed by Dr. Charles Symmons, and there were wood engravings after the designs of Stothard and others. The edition was frequently republished, and won much reputation in America. A reissue in 1856 included a series of critical essays by Singer's friend, W. Watkiss Lloyd. Singer proved his skill as a textual critic by preparing the earliest attack on the genuineness of Collier's manuscript corrections in the so-called Perkins folio. The work appeared in 1853 as the 'Text of Shakespeare vindicated from the Interpolations and Corruptions advocated by J. P. Collier in his Notes and Emendations.'

Meanwhile Singer had extended his linguistic studies to Anglo-Saxon and Norman-French, and began the compilation of an Anglo-Saxon dictionary. He abandoned the project on learning that Joseph Bosworth [q. v.] was engaged on a like undertaking. He turned his researches to some effect by issuing adverse critical 'Remarks on the Glossary [by Sir Frederic Madden] of Havelock the Dane' (1829, 4to), to which Madden replied. He also printed, with an English translation, 'The Departing Soul's Address to the Body, a fragment of a semi-Saxon Poem discovered among the Archives of Worcester Cathedral by Sir Thomas Phillipps' (1845, one hundred copies).

Singer was elected F.S.A. in 1825, but in 1827 his literary activity was checked by his acceptance of the office of librarian to the Royal Institution in Albemarle Street. He retained the post till 1835. A year earlier his friend Francis Douce [q. v.] died, and, to Singer's surprise, left him a competency. Relieved of the necessity of earning a livelihood, Singer finally retired in 1835 to Mickleham, near Dorking, Surrey, and devoted the rest of his life to leisurely study. He edited Herrick's 'Poetical Works' (1846), Bacon's 'Essays' (1856), and Selden's 'Table Talk' (1847; 2nd edit. 1856). He translated Luther's 'Way to Prayer' (1846), and (with original additions) 'Wayland Smith' from the French of G. P. Depping and Francisque Michel (1847). He died suddenly at Mickleham on 20 Dec. 1858, and was buried there. He had married, in 1808, Miss Harriet Robinson, by whom he was father of a son, Alfred (1816–1898), and three daughters. His library, which included many valuable Italian books, was sold by auction in 1860. He had a small collection of manuscripts, consisting chiefly of the papers of Joseph Spence, of which lot 21, comprising the famous 'Anecdotes,' was knocked down at Sotheby's for ten shillings (see *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iv. 120).

Singer's zeal for accumulating knowledge and his native shrewdness atoned for the defective training of his youth. He unostentatiously did much to advance the study of Elizabethan literature. He mixed to a very small extent in literary society, and his amiability and modesty held him, as a rule, aloof from literary controversy.

[Private information; Athenæum, January 1859; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L.

SINGLETON, HENRY (1766–1839), painter, born in London on 19 Oct. 1766, lost his father at an early age, and was brought up by his uncle, William Singleton, a miniature-painter, who exhibited a few enamel portraits at the Society of Artists and Royal Academy from 1770 to 1790. Singleton showed very early promise as an artist, and in 1780 exhibited at the exhibition of the Society of Artists in Spring Gardens a pen-drawing of 'A Soldier returned to his Family,' being described as 'Master H. Singleton, aged ten years.' Gaining admission to the schools of the Royal Academy, Singleton obtained in 1784 a silver medal and in 1788 the gold medal for an original painting from Dryden's ode, 'Alexander's Feast,' which performance obtained the special commendation of Sir Joshua Reynolds in his presidential discourse. Singleton first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1784, and continued to be a prolific contributor up to the year of his death. He was at first noted for large historical compositions from the bible, Shakespeare, or contemporary historical events. Many of these were engraved in mezzotint on a large scale by Gillbank, Charles Turner, and others, and published by James Daniell. Two of the best, 'Paul I granting Liberty to Kosciuszko' (1797) and 'The Death of Captain Alexander Hood after capturing the French 74 L'Hercule, 21 April 1798,' were engraved, the latter in colours, by Daniell himself (good specimens of these and other large historical prints after Singleton are in the print-room at the British Museum). Singleton, though a popular artist, whose works were always in demand, never maintained his original promise as an historical painter. His figures became loosely drawn, his composition weak, and his colour flimsy. Gradually he lapsed into compositions of a sentimental or moral nature, almost entirely

destined for the engraver. Numberless compositions of his were engraved by the stipple engravers of the day, W. Bond, Thomas Burke (1749–1815) [q. v.], James Godby [q. v.], Anthony Cardon, and others, and it is through the popularity of these pretty sugary compositions that Singleton's name is best known at the present day. He did better work as an illustrator of books, those done for Sharpe's classics and other serials having much charm. He completed a series of cabinet pictures to illustrate Shakespeare shortly before his death. As a painter of portraits Singleton attained some distinction. In 1793 he painted on commission from the Royal Academy a portrait group of 'The Royal Academicians assembled in their Council Chamber to adjudge the Medals to the Successful Students in Painting, Sculpture, Architecture, and Drawing;' this interesting group, which contains forty portraits, was engraved in 1802 by C. Bestland, and is in the possession of the Royal Academy. Portraits by Singleton of Lord Nelson, Admiral Vernon, and others have been engraved. A small but vigorous portrait by him of Lord Howe is in the National Portrait Gallery. A portrait group of James Boswell [q. v.], with his wife and family, was lent by Mr. Ralph Dundas to the Edinburgh Loan Exhibition of Scottish National Portraits in 1884. Singleton was a candidate for academic honours in 1807, but withdrew his name on being unsuccessful on the first occasion. He resided during the latter part of his life in Charles Street, St. James's, being in easy circumstances, and for some years was the oldest living exhibitor at the Royal Academy. He died, unmarried, at the house of a friend in Kensington Gore on 15 Sept. 1839, and was buried in the church of St. Martin-in-the Fields. A large collection of sketches by Singleton, and also of engravings from his works, is in the print-room of the British Museum. Sarah MacKlarinan Singleton, who resided with him for twenty or thirty years, latterly at No. 4 Haymarket, appears to have been his sister. She was also an artist, and exhibited portraits at the Royal Academy from 1788 to 1813. Maria M. Singleton, who exhibited portraits at the Royal Academy in 1787 and 1788, and again from 1808 to 1810, appears to have been another sister. Joseph Singleton, who exhibited miniatures at the Royal Academy from 1777 to 1783, was probably of the same family.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists; Gentleman's Magazine, 1839, ii. 430; Seguier's Dictionary of Artists; Graves's Dictionary of Artists, 1760–1893.] L. C.

SINGLETON, ROBERT or JOHN (*d.* 1544), Roman catholic divine, belonging to a Lancashire family, was educated at Oxford, but does not appear to have graduated. He became a priest, and for some utterances which were accounted treasonable was brought before a court of bishops in 1543, and was executed at Tyburn on 7 March 1543–4, along with Germain Gardiner and John Larke. Bale mentions him favourably, and Possevino, the Jesuit, in his 'Apparatus Sacer,' styles him a martyr for the church of Rome. He is said to have written: 1. 'Treatise of the Seven Churches.' 2. 'Of the Holy Ghost.' 3. 'Comment on certain Prophecies.' 4. 'Theory of the Earth,' dedicated to Henry VII. Tanner calls the last 'Of the Seven Ages of the World.' None seem to have been printed.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 144; Dodd's Church Hist. 1737, i. 215; Tanner's Bibliotheca Brit. 1748, p. 668.] C. W. S.

SINGLETON, ROBERT CORBET (1810–1881), hymn-writer, was the second son of Francis Corbet of Aclare, co. Meath, and was born on 9 Oct. 1810. His father added Singleton to his name in 1820. After a course of education at Dublin schools the younger Singleton entered Trinity College, where he graduated B.A. in 1830 and M.A. in 1833. After his ordination he was appointed first warden of St. Columba's College, Rathfarnham, near Dublin, which was opened in 1843; thence he proceeded to St. Peter's College, Radley, of which he was the first warden (1847–1851), being succeeded by William Sewell [q.v.] While still warden at Radley, where he inaugurated for the boys a system of religious discipline of almost mediæval rigour, he published some discourses entitled 'Uncleanness, the Ruin of Body and Soul' (London, 1850, 12mo). In 1847 he was admitted *ad eundem* to Trinity College, Oxford. His first work was 'The Psalter arranged for Chanting,' 1846, and this was followed by an English version of 'The Works of Virgil,' 1855. In 1868 he edited, in conjunction with Dr. E. G. Monk, 'The Anglican Hymn-Book' (2nd edit. 1871), in which there are nearly thirty original hymns by him, besides numerous translations from the German and Latin. A second edition of his translation of Virgil appeared in 1871. He died at York on 7 Feb. 1881, and was buried on the 12th in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin.

[Julian's Dict. of Hymnology; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland; Leeper's Handbook to St. Patrick's Cathedral; Hist. of Radley Coll., 1897.] D. J. O'D.

SINGLETON, THOMAS (1783–1842), archdeacon of Northumberland, born in 1783, was the only son of Thomas Anketell Singleton, of the family of Fort Singleton in Monaghan, and lieutenant-governor of Fort Landguard in Suffolk, by his wife, a daughter of Francis Grose [q. v.] the antiquary. He was educated at Eton, which he entered about 1797, and at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1804 and M.A. in 1826. At Eton he acquired the friendship of Hugh, earl Percy (afterwards third duke of Northumberland [q. v.]), and at Cambridge he acted as the earl's tutor. He acted as private secretary to the earl on his embassy to Paris, and while he held the office of lord-lieutenant of Ireland. In 1812 the earl presented him to the rectory of Elsdon, and in 1826 he was appointed archdeacon of Northumberland and rector of Howick. In 1829 he became a prebendary of Worcester, and in 1830 received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Dublin University. In 1837 he requested Sydney Smith [q. v.] to give his opinion on the recently appointed ecclesiastical commission, and in reply appeared the first of three remarkable letters which Sydney Smith addressed to him on the subject. Singleton died, unmarried, at Alnwick Castle on 13 March 1842.

[Gent. Mag. 1842, i. 560; Stapylton's Eton School Lists, p. 30; Grad. Cant. p. 366; Reid's Life and Times of Sydney Smith, pp. 103, 326; Cat. of Dublin Graduates, p. 518.] E. I. C.

SINNICH, JOHN (*d.* 1666), theologian, was born in the county of Cork of Roman catholic parents. He was educated at the university of Louvain, where he took orders as a secular priest and obtained the degree of doctor of theology. In 1641 he became president of the greater theological college at Louvain, and in 1648 he was appointed professor of theology in the university. He died there on 8 May 1666, leaving his personal property to the college to found bursaries to maintain students from Ireland at Louvain, Bruges, or Turnhout.

He was the author of: 1. 'Confessionistarum Goliathismus Profligatus; sive, Lutheranorum Confessionis Augustanæ Symbolum profitentium Provocatio repulsa.' The dedication is dated 31 Oct. 1656. A second edition, of which a unique copy is in the British Museum, was published at Louvain, 1667, fol. 2. 'Saul Exrex: sive de Saule, Israeliticæ Gentis Protomonarcha,' licensed at Louvain on 30 May 1662. A second edition was published at Louvain in 1665, and a second part was published at Louvain in 1667 after Sinnich's death. Both are in the British Museum. His death prevented the issue of a third part. Johann Hallervord (1644–1716), the German bibliographer, assigns to him 'Vindiciæ Decalogicæ,' Louvain, 1672, 4to (*Bibl. Curiosa*, 1676, p. 203).

[Ware's Irish Writers, ed. Harris, 1764, p. 165; De Ram's Analectes pour servir à l'Histoire de l'Université de Louvain, ii. 64, 89.] E. I. C.

SION or JOHN, LLYWELYN (*d.* 1616?), Welsh bard. [See LLYWELYN or LLANGEWYDD.]

SION LLEYN, known to his neighbours as JOHN ROBERTS (1749–1817), Welsh poet, was born in 1749 at Traean in the parish of Llan Armon, Carnarvonshire. He spent most of his life as a schoolmaster at Pwllheli, in the Lleyn district of the same county. Becoming skilful in the Welsh 'strict' metres, he was for about forty years a well-known, though not specially gifted, member of the group of the Carnarvonshire poets who held a commanding position at this time. Dafydd Ddu Eryri was his close friend and correspondent, and in 1810 included in his collection of Welsh verse entitled 'Corph y Gainc' four of the compositions of Sion Lleyn. In 1800 Roberts wrote for the Gwyneddigion Society of London a 'cywydd' on 'Knowledge and Learning,' which the society printed soon after with some other poems. Ashton mentions (*Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig*, p. 590) a pamphlet printed at Dolgelly (no date) entitled 'Caniadau Moesawl a Difyr,' as the work of Sion Lleyn; but most of his poems are, it is believed, still in manuscript. He died 7 May 1817, and was buried at Deneio, near Pwllheli. Sion Wyn o Eifion (John Thomas) was his nephew. 'Gardd Eifion' (Dolgelly, 1841) contains (pp. 111–12) an elegy by Robert ap Gwilym Ddu upon him.

[Ashton's Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig; letters in Adgof uwch Anghof (Penygroes, 1883); Leathart's History of the Gwyneddigion, p. 33.] J. E. L.

SION TREREDYN (*fl.* 1651), Welsh translator. [See EDWARDS, JOHN.]

SION Y POTIAU (1700?–1776), Welsh poet. [See EDWARDS, JOHN.]

SIÔN GLANYGORS (1767–1821), Welsh comic and satirical song writer. [See JONES, JOHN.]

SIRIC (*d.* 994), archbishop of Canterbury. [See SIGERIC.]

SIRR, HENRY CHARLES (1764–1841), Irish official, born in Dublin Castle on 25 Nov. 1764, was fifth, but eldest surviving son of Major Joseph Sirr (1715–1799), who, on

retiring from the army after twenty years' service, was appointed to the post of chief of the Dublin police or town-major in 1761 [see under SHEEHY, NICHOLAS], and served as high sheriff of the county in 1771. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of William Hall of Skelton Castle, Yorkshire. Sirr entered the army 6 June 1778 as an ensign in 68th regiment of foot; subsequently he was lieutenant in the 68th regiment, which he accompanied in 1782 to Gibraltar. In 1791 he quitted the service, and was engaged as a wine merchant in Dublin, where he lived successively in French Street and at 77 Dame Street. In 1796, upon the formation of yeomanry in Dublin, he volunteered his services, and was appointed acting town-major or head of the police, and thenceforward was known as the chief agent of the castle authorities. In 1798 he was promoted to the position of town-major, and received, in accordance with precedent, a residence in Dublin Castle. He proved very active in the detection of crime (MADDEN, *United Irishmen*, 1st ser.) Sheil calls him 'the Fouché of the Irish Rebellion.' He successfully arrested Peter Finnerty [q. v.], the editor of the 'Press,' on 31 Oct. 1797, and was concerned in almost every important capture during the troubled years from 1798 to the date of Emmet's insurrection. During this period his life was often in serious peril; Madden mentions no fewer than three occasions in 1798 on which he barely escaped the attacks of the United Irishmen. The part Sirr played in the capture of Lord Edward Fitzgerald on 19 May 1798 brought him most prominently before the public. In the affray on that occasion Sirr, in coming to the aid of Daniel Frederick Ryan [q. v.], inflicted on Lord Edward the wound of which he is commonly supposed to have died, though the verdict of a coroner's jury found that death resulted from water on the chest. In 1802, in the case of Hevey *v.* Sirr, he was sued for 5,000*l.* damages for false imprisonment, and was held up to execration by Curran, the counsel for the plaintiff; the jury found a verdict against him for 150*l.* and sixpence costs (HOWELL, *State Trials*, xxviii. No. 647). The government paid Sirr's legal expenses. On 25 Aug. 1803 he was instrumental in the arrest of Robert Emmet [q. v.] and the other insurrectionary leaders. In 1808 Sirr was appointed a police magistrate for the city of Dublin. He continued to discharge his duties as town-major until 1826, when he retired upon full pay, and in consideration of his public services was allowed to retain his official residence in Dublin Castle.

Sirr devoted his leisure to collecting curiosities and antiquities. His collection, which was of considerable value, was acquired after his death by the Royal Irish Academy. He formed a collection of about five hundred paintings, of which a descriptive catalogue, drawn up by Joseph D'Arcy Sirr and by Mr. George Norman D'Arcy, was privately printed. In 1818 he helped to found the Irish Society for Promoting Scriptural Education in the Irish Language. He died on 7 Jan. 1841 (*Times*, 11 Jan.), and was buried in the graveyard of St. Werburgh's, Dublin, in close proximity to Lord Edward Fitzgerald. Sirr's official position naturally exposed him to popular abuse, and in the writings of all historians of popular proclivities he has received a bad eminence as the mercenary captain of a villainous army of informers, whom he was accused of drilling in the art of bearing false witness. But he was, as Sir Robert Peel testified in the House of Commons, unswervingly loyal, religious, and humane (23 May and 26 June 1823; cf. HANSARD, n. s. ix. 468, 1309). Moore, the biographer of Lord E. Fitzgerald, gives grudging testimony in his 'Diary' to the esteem in which he was held, and a letter in the 'Castlereagh Correspondence' (i. 423), recommending him to the Duke of Portland, proves the value placed on his services by his employers.

Sirr intended to destroy all his correspondence; but a number of documents, many of them of considerable historical interest, were found after his death, and presented by his elder son to the library of Trinity College, Dublin, where they now remain.

In 1791 he married Elizabeth, daughter of James D'Arcy of Hyde Park, co. Westmeath. With two daughters (the elder of whom, Alicia, married in 1823 Charles E. Herbert Orpen, of the Cape of Good Hope family), he left two sons: JOSEPH D'ARCY SIRR, D.D. (1794–1868), a graduate of Trinity College, Dublin, rector of Ringwood, and afterwards (1859) of Morstead in Hampshire, who was author of a 'Memoir of Power le Poer Trench, last archbishop of Tuam' (Dublin, 1845, 8vo), of 'Sacrifices, Past, Present, and Future' (1862, 12mo), and of a useful 'Life of Archbishop Usher,' prefixed to 'The Religion of the Ancient Irish' (1835), in addition to some minor religious works; and HENRY CHARLES SIRR (1807–1872) of Lincoln's Inn, barrister, who was successively British vice-consul at Hong Kong (1843) and queen's advocate for the southern circuit of Ceylon; he was the author of two works of interest, 'China and the Chinese: their Religion, Character, Customs, and Manufactures' (London, 1849), dealing with the evils of the opium trade, and 'Ceylon and the Cingalese: their History, Government, Religion, Antiquities,' &c. (London, 1850), with some account of the Kandian rebellion.

[Sirr's MSS. in library of Trin. Coll., Dub.; private information; Crofton Croker's Popular Songs of Ireland, Morley's Univ. Libr., 1886, p. 207; Gent. Mag. 1841, i. 222; Army Lists; Moore's Life of Lord E. Fitzgerald, ii. 87–8; Gordon's Hist. of the Irish Rebellion, 1803; Lecky's Hist. of England, vol. viii.; Musgrave's Rebellions in Ireland, 1801, pp. 204–7; Fitzpatrick's Secret Service under Pitt, and Sham Squire; Life of Reynolds, the Informer, ii. 229; Curran's Speeches; Sheil's Sketches, ii. 333; Walker's Hibernian Mag. 1791; Cat. of Sirr's Collections, by his son, Dr. D'Arcy Sirr; Misc. Geneal. Heraldica, 3rd ser. v; Notes and Queries, 10th ser. iii, iv; Ars Quatuor Coronatorum, xix.] C. L. F.

SITRIC. [See SIHTRIC.]

SIWARD (*d.* 1048), bishop and coadjutor-archbishop, was a monk of Glastonbury, and succeeded Æthelwine as abbot of Abingdon probably in 1030. When he received the episcopal benediction he is said to have answered all the bishop's questions with the word 'nolo,' until the bishop asked him if he was willing to receive the benediction from him, to which he replied that he hoped to receive God's blessing and his. He was thoroughly capable, both in secular and ecclesiastical matters, was kindly in temper, and was respected by Canute [q. v.], who on that account gave to the convent the church of St. Martin in Oxford, together with a small estate. He designed to pull down the conventual church and some other buildings of the monastery and to rebuild them on a larger scale; but it is said that Saint Ethelwold [q. v.] appeared to him in a dream and forbade him to do so, and he therefore desisted from his purpose and gave the money that he had gathered for it to the poor. Eadsige [q. v.], the archbishop of Canterbury, finding in 1042 that ill-health prevented him from discharging the duties of his office, with the consent of the king and Earl Godwine, consecrated Siward to the see of Upsala, that he might act as his coadjutor. This arrangement would naturally have led to Siward's succession to the archiepiscopal see if he had outlived Eadsige, and it is said that this formed part of Eadsige's proposal to the king (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 34). He is described as archbishop of Canterbury in the history of the abbots of Abingdon, and as archbishop in the attestations of three charters, where his name has precedence of that of the archbishop of York; but in another charter simply as bishop, his name coming after the archbishop of York's. One Abingdon writer says that he was consecrated to Rochester, which, as that see was dependent on the archbishop, might be taken for granted, though the statement nevertheless appears to be incorrect. For six years he acted in all things in Eadsige's place. The story that he ill-treated the archbishop [see under EADSIGE], was consequently deprived of the succession, and was given the bishopric of Rochester, may be rejected. He retired on account of ill-health in 1048, and was carried back sick to Abingdon. The recurrence of the statement that he held the bishopric of Rochester may perhaps point to a provision for him either while acting for Eadsige, or on retirement, from the estates of the see, to which the succession at that period is not clear. He is said to have died two months after his return to Abingdon on 23 Oct., and was honourably buried there, for he was a munificent benefactor to the convent, to which he gave Wittenham, near Wallingford, and all the furniture of his chapel, including a case of relics, two volumes of the gospels, adorned with gold and silver, and a large chalice of fine workmanship.

[Chron. de Abingdon, i. 434, 443–5, 451, 461–2, ii. 9, 281 (Rolls Ser.); Kemble's Codex Dipl. iv. Nos. 776, 778, 780, 781 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); A.-S. Chron. sub ann. 1048 Abingdon, 1050 Worc. (ed. Plummer); Flor. Wig. sub an. 1049 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 106; Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontiff. pp. 34, 136 (Rolls Ser.), where this Siward is confused with Siward (*d.* 1075) [q. v.], bishop of Rochester; Stubbs's Registrum Sacrum, p. 20; Freeman's Norman Conq. ii. 68–9.] W. H.

SIWARD, EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND (*d.* 1055), called Digera or the strong (*Vita Ædwardi*, p. 401), a Dane, is said to have been the son of a Danish jarl named Biorn. According to legend he was descended from a white bear and a lady. Fitting out a ship, he is said to have sailed to Orkney, where he overcame a dragon, went thence to Northumbria, and, in obedience to a supernatural command, to London, where he entered the service of King Edward the Confessor. In that capacity he is described as slaying Tostig, the Earl of Huntingdon, who was stated to be the queen's brother-in-law, and he received Tostig's earldom (*Origo et Gesta Siwardi* ap. *Scriptores rerum Danicarum*, iii. 288; BROMTON, cols. 945–6). As a matter of fact, he probably came to England with Canute, and received the earldom of Deira after the death of Eadwulf Cutel, the earl of Northumbria, when the Northumbrian earldom appears to have been divided (SYM. DUNELM. i. 219). He is described as earl in the attestation of a charter dated 1026 (*Codex Dipl.* iv. No. 742; if this charter is genuine, Freeman's belief as to the date when Siward became earl, *Norman Conquest*, i.

587, and *n.* 1, needs modification). He married Ælflæd, daughter of Ealdred, earl of Bernicia, the nephew of Eadwulf Cutel. In 1041 he was employed by Hardecanute [q. v.], along with Earls Godwin [q. v.] and Leofric [q. v.], to ravage Worcestershire. At the king's instigation [see under HARDECANUTE] he in this year slew his wife's uncle Eadwulf, who had succeeded his brother Ealdred in Bernicia, and received his earldom, becoming earl of the whole of Northumberland from the Humber to the Tweed (SYM. DUNELM. i. 91), and also held, probably at a later date, the earldom of Huntingdonshire (*Codex Dipl.* iv. No. 903; *Norman Conquest*, i. 792, 3rd ed.) He accompanied Edward the Confessor from Gloucester to Winchester when, in 1043, the king seized the treasures of his mother Emma [q. v.] Ethelric, bishop of Durham, complained to him in 1045, that he had been driven out from his bishopric by the clerks of Durham, for he had been elected against their will; he offered the earl money to reinstate him, and Siward compelled the clerks to receive him back (SYM. DUNELM. u.s.)

Siward upheld Edward the Confessor [q. v.] in his quarrel with Godwin in 1051. The story that he joined Archbishop Stigand [q. v.] and Earls Godwin and Leofric, in advising the king to appoint Duke William as his successor, and in swearing to uphold this arrangement (WILLIAM OF POITIERS, p. 129), is incredible as it stands, but may refer to a promise made by Edward during William's visit in this year (cf. *Norman Conquest*, ii. 296-303, iii. 678). In pursuance of the king's command, Siward invaded Scotland both by sea and land with a large force in 1054. The king of Scotland was Macbeth [q. v.], who had slain his predecessor Duncan I [q. v.], the husband of a sister or cousin of the earl (SKENE), and Siward's invasion was evidently undertaken on behalf of Duncan's son Malcolm [see MALCOLM III called CANMORE]. A fierce battle took place on 27 July; the Scots were routed, Macbeth fled, and Malcolm appears to have been established as king of Cumbria in the district south of the Firths of Forth and Clyde. Many of the earl's followers were slain in the battle, both English and Danes, and among them his elder son Osbeorn and his nephew Siward. It is said that when he heard that Osbeorn had fallen, he asked whether he had received his death wound before or behind, and on being told that it was before, said, 'I am right glad, for no other death would be worthy of me or my son' (HEN. HUNT. p. 194). Early in 1055 he died at York. When he felt that his end was near, he is said to have cried, 'How shameful is it that I could not have died in one of all my fights, and have lived on to die at last like a cow,' i.e. lying in his bed. Then he bade his attendants arm him with his breast-plate, helmet, and shield, and give him his sword and gilded axe, that he might meet death as a warrior, and so standing fully armed he died (*ib.* p. 196). Siward had built a minster at a place called Galmanho, close to York, where the abbey of St. Mary afterwards stood, and dedicated it to St. Olaf, and there he was buried. He was of almost gigantic size; he seems to have been violent and unscrupulous, but must on the whole have been a just as well as a strenuous ruler. By his first wife Ælflæd, he had two sons, Osbeorn and Waltheof [q. v.] On his marriage with her he gave her Barmpton, near Darlington, and five other estates which were claimed by the church of Durham; she, however, declared that they were hers by hereditary right, and left them to her son Waltheof (SYM. DUNELM. i. 219-20). His second wife was Godgifu, a widow, who died not long after her marriage to him. Before she married him she gave Ryhall and Belmesthorpe, near Stamford, to the monastery of Peterborough, to pass to the monks after her death, but when she died Siward made agreement with the abbot that he should keep them during his life (*Codex Dipl.* iv. No. 927). Siward and his son Osbeorn, called by Shakespeare 'young Siward,' appear in 'Macbeth.'

[A.-S. Chron. ed. Plummer; Flor. Wig. (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Sym. Dunelm. (Rolls Ser.); Vita Ædwardi ap. Lives of Edward the Conf. (Rolls Ser.); Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum (Rolls Ser.); Will. of Poitiers ap. Gesta Wilhelmi I, ed. Giles; Hen. Hunt. (Rolls Ser.); Langebek's Scriptores Rerum Danicarum; Kemble's Codex Dipl. (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Freeman's Norman Conquest; Skene's Celtic Scotland.]

W. H.

SIWARD (*d.* 1075), bishop of Rochester, was abbot of Chertsey in Surrey, and was consecrated bishop of Rochester by Archbishop Stigand [q. v.] in 1058, after he had received the pallium from Benedict X. He assisted at the consecration of Archbishop Lanfranc in August 1070, was allowed to retain his see, and died in possession of it in 1075. At his death his church was in a wretched state, and it is said that there were not more than four canons left, and they were reduced to beggary. This bishop is confused with Siward (*d.* 1048) [q. v.], coadjutor of Archbishop Eadsige [q. v.], by William of Malmesbury (*Gesta Pontificum*,

pp. 34, 36), in Dugdale's 'Monasticon' (i. 155), and to some extent by Godwin (*De Præsulibus*, pp. 56, 525).

[Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 332, 342; A.-S. Chron. an. 1058, Peterborough.] W. H.

SKAE, DAVID (1814–1873), physician, was born in Edinburgh on 5 July 1814. His father was an architect there. Both parents died while David was a mere child, and he was educated by his maternal uncle, the Rev. W. Lothian, at St. Andrews. He attended the art classes in that university for two years, and afterwards, at an early age, spent some time as clerk in a lawyer's office in Edinburgh, where he acquired the business habits which afterwards characterised him. His bent, however, was more towards medicine than law, and, taking up that study in Edinburgh, he eventually became a fellow of the College of Surgeons there in 1836. In the same year he began to teach in the extra-academical medical school, and his lectures on medical jurisprudence soon became popular. After delivering fourteen courses of lectures on that subject, he began the teaching of anatomy, having as colleagues men who afterwards reached the first rank in the profession, like Sir J. Y. Simpson, Professor Spence, and Sir William Fergusson. In 1842 the university of St. Andrews conferred on him the honorary degree of M.D.

Meanwhile from 1836 Skae filled the office of surgeon to the Lock Hospital, and wrote several original papers on syphilis. But he soon made insanity his special study, approaching it from the point of view of a student of nervous and mental physiology. In 1846 he obtained the appointment of physician superintendent of the Royal Edinburgh Asylum at Morningside, and held the post till his death, twenty-seven years later. During his tenure of office the institution was doubled in size, and he attracted a long succession of brilliant assistant physicians, to whose training and advancement he devoted much care. In 1873 he was nominated Morisonian lecturer on insanity at the Royal College of Physicians, Edinburgh. His lectures on mental diseases were characterised by great skill and insight. Unfortunately he did not live to complete his term of office. He died at his official residence at Morningside, of cancer of the gullet, on 18 April of that year. He married Sarah, daughter of Major Macpherson of Ayr, and left issue.

Although Skae left no separate treatise, he made important and suggestive contributions to psychological medicine. He published papers on 'The Treatment of Dipsomaniacs' in 1858, and on 'The Legal Relations of Insanity' (1861 and 1867), but his most important work was directed to the 'Classification of the Various Forms of Insanity on a Rational and Practical Basis.' He made this topic the subject of an address which he delivered at the Royal College of Physicians, London, on the occasion of his occupying the presidential chair of the Association of Medical Officers of Asylums (9 July 1863); and he further developed it in the Morisonian lectures on insanity, 1873. These lectures were completed and published posthumously by his pupil and successor, Dr. T. S. Clouston. Skae's classification is founded upon what he called the 'Natural History of Insanity.' Instead of separating the insane into groups of maniacs, melancholiacs, and so on, Skae proposed that classification should be based on the underlying bodily condition of the patient—puerperal mania, traumatic mania, and so on. Skae's classification has not been generally adopted, but it recalled once for all the attention of psychiatrists to the physical basis of mental aberration; and his definition of insanity as 'a disease of the brain affecting the mind' is not disputable. His researches have caused clinical facts to be better understood and medical treatment to be better directed.

[Skae's papers in medical periodicals; Scotsman, April 1873; Journal of Mental Science for July 1873; personal knowledge.] A. R. U.

SKEFFINGTON, CLOTWORTHY, seventh VISCOUNT and second EARL OF MASSEREENE (1742–1805), son of Clotworthy Skeffington, sixth viscount and first earl (created 1756), by his second wife, Anne, daughter of Henry Eyre of Rowter, was born on 28 Jan. 1742, succeeded to his father's title in 1757, and in 1758 entered Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. Visiting Paris about 1765, he was inveigled into signing bills for 15,000*l.* or 20,000*l.* One version is that he was cheated at cards, another that he was deluded by a scheme for importing salt from Asia Minor. Refusing to pay, he was consigned in 1769 or 1770 to the debtors' prison of Fort-l'Evêque, where he entertained his fellow-prisoners, and is said to have spent 4,000*l.* a year. An attempt in June 1770 to escape was foiled by the bad faith of a turnkey, who had accepted from him a bribe of two hundred louis. On the closing of Fort-l'Evêque in 1780, Massereene was transferred to La Force, where he lived luxuriously until the outbreak of the revolution. In an appeal to the Marquis of Carmarthen, dated 26 Nov. 1788, he described himself as 'imprisoned abroad,

robbed at home, misrepresented everywhere' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. vii. 56). In the same letter he describes various hardships he had suffered in gaol, where he alleged he was shut up 'solus save for the vermin and a mouse which I taught to come for food.' On 13 July 1789, the eve of the fall of the Bastille, he either headed the captives in forcing their way out of La Force, or, as is more probable, was liberated by the mob, for several of his fellow prisoners made formal declarations that they had been set free against their will (*Archives Nationales*, Paris, Y 13454). After presenting himself at the British embassy, Massereene took refuge in the precincts of the Temple, a privileged spot for debtors; but, finding himself in no danger of rearrest, he proceeded to Calais. There he is said to have narrowly escaped detention, but he took the packet for Dover, where, the first passenger to land, he kissed the ground, exclaiming 'God bless this land of liberty!' He was accompanied by Marie Anne Barcier, described as daughter of the governor of the prison, whom he is said to have already married, and whom he formally wedded at St. Peter's, Cornhill, 19 Aug. 1789. He afterwards repaired to Ireland. His wife, celebrated for her beauty, died at Blackheath in 1800, aged 38, and he subsequently married Elizabeth Lane (*d.* 1838). He died at his seat in Antrim, without issue, on 28 Feb. 1805, and was succeeded by his brother Henry as eighth viscount Massereene, the earldom becoming extinct. The latter, who died on 12 June 1811, was succeeded as ninth viscount by his brother Chichester, whose daughter Harriet, *suo jure* viscountess Massereene, married Thomas Foster, second viscount Ferrard, and was mother of

JOHN SKEFFINGTON FOSTER SKEFFINGTON, tenth VISCOUNT MASSEREENE (1812–1863). Born in Dublin on 30 Nov. 1812, he was educated at Eton, and matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 25 Nov. 1830. He succeeded his mother as Viscount Massereene in 1831, and his father as Viscount Ferrard in 1834, at the same time assuming Skeffington as an additional surname. He was created K.P. on 3 July 1851, and died at Antrim Castle on 28 April 1863. On 1 Aug. 1835 he married Olivia, fourth daughter of Henry Deane Grady of Stillorgan Castle, co. Dublin, and left four sons and four daughters. He was the author of: 1. 'O'Sullivan, the Bandit Chief: a romantic poem,' Dublin, 1844, 4to. 2. 'Church Melodies,' London, 1847, 8vo. 3. 'A Metrical Version of the Psalms,' Dublin, 1865, 8vo. 4. 'The Love of God: a poem,' London, 1868, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1789, 1800, and 1805 (inaccurate in details of imprisonment); Annual Register, 1805; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, ii. 388; G. E. C.'s Peerage, s. v. 'Massereene;' Rutledge's Quinzaine Anglaise; Burke's Peerage; Alger's Englishmen in the French Revolution; Berryer's Souvenirs; Mém. de Richard-Lenoir; and for the tenth viscount see O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, p. 231; Gent. Mag. 1863, i. 806; Stapylton's Eton School Lists, p. 138; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] J. G. A.

SKEFFINGTON, SIR JOHN, second VISCOUNT MASSEREENE (*d.* 1695), was the eldest son of Sir Richard Skeffington, fourth baronet, of Fisherwick, near Lichfield, by Anne Newdigate (1608–1637). In 1647 he succeeded his father as fifth baronet. In or before 1660 he married Mary, only daughter and heiress of Sir John Clotworthy, first viscount Massereene [q. v.] He was elected M.P. for co. Antrim in 1661. By the death of his father-in-law in 1665, Skeffington became Viscount Massereene. He succeeded to a great Irish estate in his wife's right, and the lately created honour devolved upon him by special remainder. By the act of explanation (1665) he was made a commissioner to receive and administer funds contributed for the defence of their interests by officers serving after 5 June 1649. In 1666 he became custos rotulorum of co. Londonderry, and a commissioner of revenue in 1673. In 1674 he was made a freeman of Belfast (YOUNG, *Town Book of Belfast*, p. 278). In 1677 he was released from the quit rents imposed by the acts of settlement and explanation upon his estate, and this seems to have been done with the help of his friend the lord-lieutenant, Essex (*Essex Letters*, 20 March 1674–5). In 1680 Massereene was made captain of Lough Neagh, with command of all boats built or to be built thereon, and a salary of 6*s.* 8*d.* a day for himself, with lesser rates of pay for subordinate officers. He was bound to build and maintain a gunboat. This grant, an enlargement of one formerly enjoyed by his father-in-law, was in consideration of his 'great charges to fortify the town and castle of Antrim, making them much more considerable for the security of those parts.' He was a conspicuous defender of the protestant interest in Ulster, and particularly anxious to prevent Roman catholics from enlisting in the army or militia (CARTE, *Ormonde*, vol. ii. app. p. 120; *Rawdon Papers*, pp. 267–73). Recruiting was within his special province as governor of co. Londonderry.

James II and Tyrconnel substituted an Irish army for a protestant militia, but Massereene was nevertheless reappointed to his

governorship and sworn of the privy council. The viceroy, Clarendon, thought county governorships had become useless (*Clarendon and Rochester Correspondence*, i. 240), but he and Massereene were on the most friendly terms (*ib.* pp. 356, 411, ii. 292). When the citizens of Londonderry determined to stand on their defence, Massereene helped them with a large sum of money. He was one of those to whom the Enniskilleners specially appealed for help (McCormick, *Enniskillen*). It was at Antrim Castle that the protestants of the county met under Massereene's presidency, and his only surviving son, Clotworthy, was chosen to command them in the field. Massereene himself withdrew to England soon afterwards. In Tyrconnel's proclamation of 7 March 1688-9 both father and son were among the ten persons excepted by name from mercy as 'principal actors in the rebellion.' Massereene was in London in November 1689, being one of the Irish committee chosen to confer with William (*Clarendon and Rochester Correspondence*, ii. 292; *Journal of the Rev. Rowland Davies*, p. 60). Soon after the 'break of Dromore' on 14 March 1688-9, Antrim Castle was sacked, about 4,000*l.* in money and plate falling into Jacobite hands. He and his son were both included in the great Irish act of attainder in May 1689, his estate being valued at 4,340*l.* a year (Lodge). Massereene returned to Ireland after the battle of the Boyne, sat in the parliament which met on 5 Oct. 1692, and was active in the business of the House of Lords. He died on 21 June 1695, and was buried at Antrim. His only surviving son, Clotworthy, succeeded him as third viscount, and was ancestor of Clotworthy Skeffington, second earl Massereene [q. v.] Of his three daughters, the youngest, Mary, married Edward Smyth [q. v.], bishop of Down and Connor.

[Lodge's Irish Peerage, ed. Archdall, ii. 377-385; Burke's Peerages; Lascelles's Liber Munerum Publicorum Hiberniæ; Witherow's Derry and Enniskillen; Stebbing Shaw's Hist. of Staffordshire.] R. B-L.

SKEFFINGTON, Sir LUMLEY St. GEORGE (1771-1850), fop and playwright, younger but only surviving son of Sir William Charles Farrell Skeffington, was born in St. Pancras parish, Middlesex, on 23 March 1771. His father, Sir William, the only surviving son of William Farrell of Skeffington Hall, Leicestershire, married, at St. Peter le Poer, London, on 9 Dec. 1765, Catherine Josepha, eldest daughter of Michael Hubbert of Teneriffe, a merchant of the city of London; he took the surname and arms of Skeffington by royal warrant, dated 11 June 1772, was created baronet on 10 June 1786, and died on 26 Jan. 1815.

Lumley was educated in the school of the family of Newcome at Hackney, and, by taking part in the plays for which the institution was famous, acquired a taste for the drama. While at Hackney he recited an epilogue on the manners and follies of the day, which had been written by George Keate [q. v.], and, on quitting school, he soon set the fashions for the youth of the time. He was admitted into the select circle at Carlton House, was consulted on the subject of attire by the prince regent, and invented a new colour, known as the Skeffington brown. So early as 4 Feb. 1789 he dined with Sir Joshua Reynolds. Skeffington was well bred and good-tempered. His features were large, and he had a sharp, sallow face, with dark curly hair and whiskers. For many years his dress was 'a dark blue coat with gilt buttons, a yellow waistcoat, white cord inexpressibles, with large bunches of white ribbons at the knees, and short top boots.' He was on terms of intimacy with Cooke, Munden, John Kemble, Mrs. Siddons, and 'Romeo' Coates, never missed a first night or a début, and often visited four theatres on the same evening.

His peculiarities soon exposed him to the satire of Gillray. He was the subject of the caricaturist's 'Half Natural' (1 Aug. 1799), representing him—a back view—in 'a Jean de Bry coat, all sleeves and padding.' Next year (1 Feb. 1800) the same satirist depicted him in a very popular caricature as dancing, and with the words underneath, 'So Skiffy Skipt-on, with his wonted grace,' a reference to his appearance at the birthday ball in the previous month. In January 1801 he was introduced 'in a state of elevation' by Gillray into a print called 'The Union Club;' in the following March he and a friend were represented by that artist as 'a pair of polished gentlemen,' the insinuation being that their polish was mainly on their boots, and he was Harlequin in Gillray's caricature of '*dilettanti* theatricals.'

Byron ironically commemorated Skeffington in his 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers' for his 'Skirtless Coats and Skeletons of Plays,' and letter viii. of Moore's 'Twopenny Post Bag' is from 'Colonel Th-m-s to Sk-ff-ngt-n, Esq.,' with allusions to his 'pea-green coat' and his 'rich rouge-pot' (cf. *Hist. MSS.* 14th Rep. App. iv. p. 559). The 'frivolity and ease' of his manner are painted by William Gardiner in his account of a rubber of whist in which this man of fashion took a hand, and he narrates that one night, when on a visit to Leicester, and the adjoin-

ing house was in flames, Skeffington was with great difficulty 'urged to move quick enough to make his escape. In the street he cut a most amusing figure, in his night-gown, without his hat, and his hair in paper' (*Music and Friends*, i. 303-4). In June 1819 he was dubbed by Horace Smith 'an admirable specimen of the florid Gothic' (MOORE, *Memoirs*, ed. Russell, ii. 328).

Skeffington produced at Covent Garden Theatre on 26 May 1802 the comedy, in five acts, of the 'Word of Honour' (GENEST, *English Stage*, vii. 557-8), and at Drury Lane, on 27 May 1803, a second comedy, of the same length, entitled 'The High Road to Marriage' (*ib.* vii. 574). A greater measure of success fell to his melodrama, 'The Sleeping Beauty,' which was brought out at Drury Lane with great splendour on 6 Dec. 1805 (*ib.* vii. 702). The entire play was not printed, but a volume containing 'the songs, duets, chorusses,' was published in that month (*Gent. Mag.* 1805, ii. 1146). Skeffington is said to have written several other plays, viz. 'Maids and Bachelors,' Covent Garden, 6 June 1806, which was an alteration of 'The High Road to Marriage' (GENEST, viii. 19); 'Mysterious Bride,' Drury Lane, 1 June 1808 (*ib.* viii. 74); 'Bombastes Furioso,' possibly the play produced at the Haymarket on 7 Aug. 1810 (*ib.* viii. 203); 'Ethelinde,' an opera, produced at Drury Lane about 1810; and 'Lose no Time,' which came out at Drury Lane on 11 June 1813 (*ib.* viii. 359). Not one of these obtained any popularity. Several prologues by him were printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (cf. 1792, i. 556).

Skeffington succeeded to the baronetcy and family property on his father's death in January 1815; but he had permitted his father to cut off the entail of their large estates, and his reckless extravagance had wasted the rest of his resources. He sought refuge for several years within the rules of the king's bench prison, living near the Surrey Theatre in Southwark. Some time before his death his means were augmented by the recovery of an hereditary estate producing about 800*l.* per annum; but he failed in his action in 1838 to obtain possession of the Hubbert property at Rotherhithe. He still continued to live in the southern suburbs, and it was at that time that Henry Vizetelly made his acquaintance. He was 'a quiet, courteous, aristocratic-looking old gentleman, an ancient fop . . . wore false hair, and rouged his cheeks.' He entertained, and had great store of anecdote. It was his boast that the secret of life lay in 'never stirring out of doors during the cold damp winter months, and in living in a suite of rooms,' so that he could constantly shift from one to another (*Glances Back*, pp. 111-12). He died, unmarried, in lodgings near the Indigent Blind School, St. George's Fields, Southwark, on 10 Nov. 1850, and was buried at Norwood cemetery on 15 Nov. The title became extinct.

Skeffington's portrait, engraved by Ridley and Holl from an original miniature by Barber, is prefixed to the 'Monthly Mirror,' vol. xxi.

[Gent. Mag. 1805 ii. 1120-1, 1815 i. 185, 1851 i. 198-200, 289; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica, i. 671-2; Monthly Mirror, xxi. 5-8, 78-9, 220-221, 1806; Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. 450; Gillray's Works, 1873, pp. 266, 274, 282; Wright and Evans's Caricatures of Gillray, pp. 203, 456-7, 462, 471; Robinson's Romeo Coates, pp. 170-4.] W. P. C.

SKEFFINGTON, SIR WILLIAM, called 'THE GUNNER' (*d.* 1535), lord deputy of Ireland, eldest son of Thomas Skeffington or Skevyngton of Skeffington in Leicestershire, and Mary, his wife, emerges from obscurity as sheriff of the counties of Warwick and Leicester in the last year of the reign of Henry VII, by whom he is said to have been knighted. He was appointed master of the ordnance by Henry VIII, and continued to hold that post till 1529, taking part in that capacity in the military enterprises of the first half of the reign, and between 1520 and 1528 was frequently employed in attending to the fortifications of the English Pale in France. He was returned M.P. for Leicester in 1529, and in August of that year was appointed deputy to the Duke of Richmond, lord lieutenant of Ireland. His appointment was indicative of an attempt on the part of Henry to recover for the crown that supremacy in Irish affairs which its own former weakness had allowed to slip into the hands of one or other of the great Anglo-Norman families, and of the house of Kildare in particular. It was the first time that the government of the country had been entrusted to a simple gentleman possessing no personal influence and deriving his importance solely from the monarch whose servant he was. Had indeed Wolsey, by whom the policy was dictated, continued in power, his hatred to the head of the Leinster Geraldines might have been productive of serious consequences. As it was, the downfall of the cardinal at the very moment, and the restoration of the Earl of Kildare [FITZGERALD, GERALD, ninth EARL of KILDARE] to favour, practically deprived Skeffington's appointment of its significance. The instructions delivered to him touched the preservation of order in the Pale and its defence against the attacks of

the 'wyld Irishry,' the reconciliation of the conflicting interests of the Earls of Kildare, Desmond, and Ossory, the raising of a subsidy, and the holding of a parliament. He was expressly forbidden to venture on any independent warlike enterprise against the natives, but was enjoined to render every assistance to the Earl of Kildare. On 2 Aug. he landed near Dublin, whither he was shortly afterwards followed by the Earl of Kildare himself. The effect of the limitations in his patent was soon apparent; for the Earl of Kildare, who did not scruple to show his contempt for him, and, as Ossory complained, openly to conduct himself as though he were the viceroy and Skeffington merely his instrument (*State Papers, Hen. VIII*, printed, ii. 157), contrived before long to deprive him of everything but the merest semblance of viceregal authority. For a time indeed Skeffington struggled hard, with the assistance of the Earl of Ossory, to assert an independent position; but the experiment, if such it deserves to be called, of trying to govern Ireland by the exercise of the royal authority alone came to an end in 1532. In May of that year Skeffington was formally charged by Sir John Rawson [q.v.], prior of Kilmainham, and Chief-justice Bermingham, with maladministration, or, in other words, with acting partially towards the Earl of Ossory. The influence of Kildare was sufficient to procure his recall, and, having been somewhat contumeliously treated by him, Skeffington quitted Ireland in the summer, and returned to his old post of master of the ordnance.

But his treatment by Kildare rankled deeply, and he assisted with all his might to bring about his downfall. Early in 1534 he had the satisfaction of seeing his enemy clapped in the Tower, and shortly afterwards, a rumour of his death having provoked a rising on the part of his son, Lord Thomas of Offaly, Skeffington was again nominated lord deputy. It is doubtful if he was very anxious for the task imposed upon him of suppressing the rebellion, and to an impartial witness like Chapuys it seemed as if Henry had been guilty of incredible folly in entrusting the enterprise to one 'the most incompetent for such a charge that could be chosen.' The news, early in August, of Archbishop Alan's murder hastened his departure from court. The vessel with the artillery had already sailed when he reached Chester, but whether it was that the winds were adverse, or, as Chapuys insinuated, that Skeffington wanted an excuse to withdraw from the undertaking, and pleaded the necessity of larger reinforcements as a reason for not immediately embarking, it was not till 14 Oct. that, in obedience to peremptory orders from Henry, he actually set sail from Graycot. The fleet was driven by a gale under Lambay, and in consequence of a report that Dublin had fallen into the hands of Lord Offaly, Skeffington determined, for not very obvious reasons, to proceed himself to Waterford, detaching Sir William Brereton and John Salisbury for the purpose of effecting a landing, if possible, at Dublin. But after in vain trying to make headway in a dead calm, he likewise steered for Dublin, where he landed a week after Brereton. Once landed, he displayed unexpected vigour, and, collecting his forces, marched on 28 Oct. to the relief of Drogheda, accomplishing the whole distance in one day. Offaly was proclaimed a traitor at the market-cross; but a plan for a combined attack on Kilkea Castle was frustrated by Skeffington's illness, and indeed it was not till the following spring that he was sufficiently recovered to take the field in person. 'In the meane tyme,' as the master of the rolls wrote, 'the rebell hath brent moch of the countrie, trusting, if he may be sufferde, to wast and desolate the Inglishry, wherby he thinke to inforce this army to departe' (*ib.* p. 226). In the general opinion, Skeffington's advanced age and illness rendered him unfit for the task imposed upon him; but Henry refused to withdraw his confidence from him, and on 14 March 1535 he sat down before Maynooth, the strongest of Earl Thomas's fortresses, commanded by his own foster-brother, Christopher Paris. The place was defended by some small pieces of ordnance, transplanted thither from Dublin Castle, and of the hundred men composing the garrison sixty at least were professional gunners. But impregnable as it had hitherto been deemed, it was not adapted to resist the heavy artillery (a novel feature in Irish warfare, and the origin probably of his title 'The Gunner') which Skeffington advanced against it. On the 16th the batteries were unmasked. The bombardment lasted six days without intermission, but on the 23rd, a breach having been made in the north side, the outworks were carried by assault and sixty of the defenders slain. The main tower still held out, but Paris, either thinking further resistance futile, or, as it has been improbably asserted (STANIHURST, but cf. BAGWELL, i. 174–5, who sees no reason to doubt Stanihurst's account), having been bribed to betray his charge, offered to surrender. The surrender was apparently unconditional, and Skeffington, after consultation with the council, caused him and the garrison, to the number

of twenty-five, to be executed 'for the dread and example of others.' The severity of the punishment was unexpected, and the 'pardon of Maynooth,' as it was called, became a proverbial expression for the gallows. Having accomplished his immediate object, Skeffington repaired to Dublin to prepare for a parliament which Henry had ordered to be summoned. Notwithstanding his ill-health, he succeeded in detaching Con O'Neil, first earl of Tyrone [q. v.], from the Earl of Kildare, and in July he proceeded to Drogheda to receive his personal submission. While there he became so ill that his death seemed inevitable. Nevertheless he managed to drag himself back to Maynooth, now his headquarters, and, though seldom able to leave his bed much before noon, he recovered sufficiently to concert measures for an attack on O'Conor Faly, Kildare's sole remaining ally. His resolute attitude, coupled with the treachery of O'Conor's brother Cahir, brought that chieftain to his knees, and on 15 Aug. Kildare, finding his case desperate, submitted. Skeffington's services were gratefully acknowledged by Henry, who, disregarding the clamour for his recall, continued him at his post, advising him, however, to act more by the advice of the council than he had hitherto done. Meanwhile the quarrel—a quarrel of old standing—between the Butlers and the Munster Geraldines had assumed the dimensions of a rebellion on the part of the latter, and in September Skeffington advanced with his artillery against Dungarvan. The place was stormed, and Skeffington, having handed it over to Lord James Butler, entrusted the further settlement of affairs in the south to him, and returned to Maynooth. But his sickness growing upon him, he removed to Kilmainham priory, where he breathed his last on 31 Dec. 1535. He was buried in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, on the north side, before the steps ascending to the altar, in close proximity to the grave of Archbishop Richard Talbot (*d.* 1449) [q. v.]

Skeffington married, first, Margaret, daughter of Sir Everard Digby of Drystoke, by whom he had a son Thomas, his heir, who married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Edmund Stanhope of West Markham, Nottinghamshire; and, secondly, Ann, daughter of Sir John Digby of Kettleby in Leicestershire, by whom he had apparently a son Leonard, 'sometime lieutenant of the Tower,' and the inventor of an instrument of torture, known as 'Skevington's irons' or 'Skevington's daughter,' by which the body of the victim was completely doubled up until the head and feet were drawn together, the invention of which has been erroneously ascribed to his father, Sir William. A grandson, also William, is mentioned as having obtained an appointment as gunner in the Tower in July 1527, which would give Sir William Skeffington's age at the time of his death as considerably over seventy.

According to Sir William Brabazon, Skeffington, despite his age, was 'a verie good man of warre,' but 'somewhat covetous.' Perhaps he owed the disagreeable addition to his character to his wife, who for a considerable time after his death continued to pester government for some equivalent for the pecuniary loss she and her family had thereby suffered.

[Chapman's Skeffingtons of Tunbridge in Arch. Cantiana, x. 39–45; Hasted's Kent, ii. 333–4; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, iii. 57; Fabyan's Chronicle, ed. Ellis, p. 700; Cal. State Papers, Hen. VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner, i–x. passim; State Papers, Hen. VIII, printed, il. 147–297; Cal. Carew MSS. i. 41–90; Ware's Annales; Stanihurst's Chronicle; Monk-Mason's St. Patrick's, notes, p. lviii; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 381; Tanner's Societas Europæa, p. 18; Jardine's Use of Torture, ed. 1837, p. 15; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, i. 153–247; Froude's Hist. of England, chap. viii.] R. D.

SKELATER, JOHN FORBES- (1733–1808), general in Portuguese service. [See FORBES.]

SKELTON, BEVIL (*fl.* 1661–1692), diplomatist, born in Holland, was the second son of Sir John Skelton, lieutenant-governor of Plymouth in 1660, by his wife Bridget, daughter of Sir Peter Prideaux. On the Restoration Bevil was appointed a page of honour, with an annual pension of 120*l.*, which, however, he sold within the year (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661–2 pp. 137, 154, 535, 1668–9 p. 127). On 27 July 1666 he received a commission to serve as cornet to the Earl of Rochester, and on 20 Nov. 1668 was promoted to the rank of captain in the 1st foot-guards (*ib.* 1665–6 p. 582, 1667 p. 181, 1668–9 p. 70). In 1669 he obtained the post of registrar to the Charterhouse (*ib.* 1668–9, p. 562), and in 1671 he was quartered with the foot-guards in York, and received a grant of a portion of the fines levied on the conventicles in Yorkshire (*ib.* 1671, pp. 108, 397). On 8 Jan. 1671–2 he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 'new English regiment raised for service in France,' and shortly after was made a groom of the bedchamber.

Two years later he was despatched as an envoy to Vienna, and from this time he embraced the diplomatic career, for which his character was hardly suited. He is de-

scribed by Burnet as 'the haughtiest, but withal the weakest, of men' (BURNET, *Own Times*, ed. 1823, iii. 12; cf. also Bonrepaux to Seignelay, 4 Feb. 1686). For several years he was employed as English envoy at Vienna, at Venice, and at several of the lesser German courts. At Vienna he found little favour on account of Charles's French policy and his own friendship with Vitry, the French envoy (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 15750, ff. 72, 74; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. pp. 239, 246; SIDNEY, *Diary*, ed. Blencowe, ii. 19, 21, 147).

In March 1685 Skelton was sent as English envoy to Holland, as successor to Henry Sidney (afterwards Earl of Romney) [q. v.] (*ib.* ii. 200, 201, 252). He soon became convinced that the Prince of Orange was intriguing against James, and sent repeated warnings to England. In consequence William endeavoured to procure his recall, adducing as a pretext an intercepted letter of Dr. Covell, the Princess Mary's chaplain, in which he had complained to Skelton of the prince's relations with Elizabeth Villiers (*Hyde Corresp.* ed. Singer, i. 163, 166, 167).

On the eve of Argyll's expedition Skelton requested the admiralty of Amsterdam to prevent its sailing. As they secretly favoured the enterprise, they declared that they had no jurisdiction, and referred him to the States-General. He then obtained an order from that body to detain the vessels; but as their position was incorrectly described, the Amsterdam authorities made this a pretext for taking no action in the matter, and the fleet sailed in safety. He was more successful in obtaining the recall of the three Scottish regiments in the Netherlands for service against Monmouth, but when the Helderengberg was about to sail with Monmouth on board he repeated his blunder of applying to the Amsterdam authorities instead of the States-General. When, in despair, he resorted to the federal government, the Amsterdam admiralty was able to delay action on the pretext that they had no force to arrest so large a vessel, and Monmouth departed without hindrance. It was felt that Skelton was unequal to his position, and in consequence James, who was unwilling to wound a devoted servant, removed him in the following year to Versailles. All negotiations with France were in reality transacted through Barillon, the French minister at London (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 197; BURNET, *Own Times*, iii. 162; *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 28896, f. 282). In 1688 Skelton supported the attempt of Louis XIV to hinder the invasion of England by advancing a body of troops towards the Dutch frontier. James highly resented Louis's interference, and, recalling Skelton, committed him to the Tower on 17 Sept. (*Hyde Corresp.* ii. 187; LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation*, i. 462). He was liberated when the tidings of William's intentions were confirmed, and on 9 Oct. received a commission to raise a regiment of foot to repel the threatened invasion (LUTTRELL, i. 467; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. vii. 215, 218). On 6 Nov. he was appointed to succeed his late gaoler, Sir Edward Hales, as lieutenant of the Tower, a tardy concession to protestant sentiment (*London Gazette*, 9 Nov. and 3 Dec. 1688; *Hyde Corresp.* ii. 208). He was removed from this post on 11 Dec., and accompanied James on his second flight (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. v. 230). After a short visit to England in January 1689 he was sent by James to solicit aid at Vienna and Venice, but was successful in neither instance, the Venetians replying that 'they had more need of receiving succour than of giving any' (*ib.* 12th Rep. vii. 233, 237; LUTTRELL, i. 520, 543). In February 1690 Skelton succeeded Lord Waldegrave as James's envoy at Versailles (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1689–90, p. 457). In the following year he became a Roman catholic, and it is probable that he died soon after (LUTTRELL, ii. 175).

Skelton was twice married. His first wife was Frances, daughter and heiress of Sir Robert Sewster of Raveley, Huntingdonshire, and widow of Sir Algernon Peyton, bart., rector of Doddington in the Isle of Ely. His second wife was Mary, daughter of Daniel O'Brien, third viscount Clare [see under O'BRIEN, DANIEL, first VISCOUNT], by whom he had several children. She survived him, and in 1701 petitioned for the recovery of her jointure. Major-general Bevil Skelton, who accompanied James to France, and died at Paris on 24 May 1736, may have been his son (*Rawl. MSS.* A. 253, ff. 131–3, 309; *Gent. Mag.* 1736, p. 293).

His portrait exists, engraved from the life by M. van Sommeren in 1678 (NOBLE'S *Continuation of Granger's Biogr. Hist.* i. 159).

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. pp. 653, 1336; Boase's Collectanea Cornub. p. 902; Macaulay's History of England, ed. 1858; Strickland's Queens of England, 1852, vii. 100–3; Gilbert's Hist. Survey of Cornwall, ii. 264; Thomas's Hist. Notes, ii. 753; Dalton's Army Lists, vols. i. and ii.; Journal du Marquis de Dangeau, 1859, index, s.v. 'Scheldon;' Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. viii. 413; Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 22910 f. 253, 23242 f. 101, 25119 ff. 148–67; Harleian MSS. 1515 ff. 143, 144, 209–17, 1516 ff. 39, 354, 355, 384.] E. I. C.

SKELTON, JOHN (1460?–1529), poet, born about 1460, seems to have been a native of Norfolk. An elder branch of the Skelton family was settled in Cumberland. Blomefield's statement that the poet was born at Diss, where he was afterwards beneficed, and that he was son of William Skelton whose will was proved at Norwich on 7 Nov. 1512 by Margaret, his wife, is ill supported. William Skelton's will makes no mention of a son John, and the name of the poet's mother seems to have been Johanna or Joan. John claims to have been educated at both Oxford and Cambridge, and he wrote of both universities with affection. He is probably identical with the 'one Scheklton' who, according to Cole (in his manuscript *Athenæ Cantabr.*), graduated M.A. at Cambridge in 1484.

On 9 Dec. 1472, and on 23 Feb. 1473, one John Skelton, who was, like the poet, of a Norfolk family, received payment of forty shillings from the exchequer in the capacity of under-clerk. But chronology does not permit the poet's identification with the under-clerk, who was subsequently knighted (cf. *Letters and Papers, &c., of Henry VIII*, iv. pt. i. No. 1235, v. No. 166).

Skelton was from youth a close student of the classics and of current French literature, and, while still associated with the university, apparently of Oxford, translated 'out of fresshe Latine' Cicero's 'Letters' and the history of Diodorus Siculus in six volumes (cf. DYCE, i. 420–1). The former is not known to be extant. The latter remains among Archbishop Parker's MSS. at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge (No. ccclvii.; NASMITH, *Catalogue*, p. 362). In 1490 Caxton, while noticing these translations in the preface to his 'Boke of Eneydos compyled by Vyrgyle,' appealed to Skelton to correct that work, and described him as 'late created poet laureate in the university of Oxford.' That title seems to have been a merely academical honour, bestowed, together with a wreath of laurel, on any graduate who had especially distinguished himself in rhetoric and poetry. Skelton subsequently asserted that he received the degree by the unanimous vote of the senate (*Against Garnesche*). Soon afterwards a similar honour was conferred on him *in partibus transmarinis*—at Louvain, according to his panegyrist, Robert Whittington (*Opusculum Roberti Whittintoni*, 1519); but the registers of Louvain University fail to report the circumstance. In 1493 Skelton was admitted to the same title by the university of Cambridge.

At an early age Skelton began writing verse in honour of the royal family or of members of the nobility. An attractive English poem on the death of Edward IV in 1483, with a Latin refrain, is probably his earliest extant composition, and he may be the author of verses presented to Henry VII at Windsor in 1488 (cf. ASHMOLE, *Garter*, p. 594; DYCE, ii. 388). In 1489 he produced an elegy on the death of Henry Percy, fourth earl of Northumberland, who was killed by rebels in Yorkshire on 28 April 1489 (cf. reprint in PERCY'S *Reliques*, ed. Wheatley, i. 117 sq.)—a tragedy which also evoked a poem from Bernard André. The earl's son, Henry Algernon Percy, fifth earl, to whom the elegy was dedicated, subsequently proved a generous patron. When Prince Arthur was created Prince of Wales in 1489 Skelton celebrated the event in a composition called 'Prince Arturis Creacyoun,' of which only the title remains. Again, in 1494, when Henry (afterwards Henry VIII) was made Duke of York, Skelton offered his congratulations in a Latin poem, the manuscript of which was seen by Tanner in the library of Lincoln Cathedral, but cannot now be traced. There is a likelihood that Skelton wrote the long poetic epitaph on the king's uncle, Jasper Tudor, earl of Pembroke, who died in 1495 (DYCE, ii. 388). The king's mother, the Countess of Richmond, who interested herself in literature, is believed to have noticed Skelton approvingly, and for her he translated 'Of Mannes Lyfe the Peregrynacioun,' a rendering (now lost) of Deguilleville's prose 'Pelerinage de la Vie Humaine,' on which Lydgate had already tried his hand. A sympathetic elegy on Henry VII in 1509 may also be assigned to Skelton's pen (*ib.* ii. 399).

Skelton's literary energy was rewarded by his appointment, before the end of the fifteenth century, as tutor to Henry VII's second son, Prince Henry (afterwards Henry VIII), born in 1491. Skelton claims to have taught his pupil to spell, and to have introduced him for the first time to the 'Muses Nine.' For him he wrote 'Speculum Principis,' which he describes as a treatise on the demeanour of a prince. This work was probably identical with 'Methodos Skeltonidis Laureati (sc. Præcepta quædam moralia Henrico principi postea Henr. VIII missa) Dat. apud Eltham A.D. MDI,' a mutilated copy of which was in Tanner's days in the Lincoln Cathedral Library. When Erasmus, in 1500, dedicated to Prince Henry his ode 'De Laudibus Britanniæ,' he mentioned Skelton as a member of the prince's household and as 'a light and ornament of British literature.'

According to Churchyard, Skelton was 'seldom out of princis grace,' but on 10 June 1502 one John Skelton was committed to prison by order of the king in council, and in the same year a widow

named Joan Skelton, believed to be the poet's mother, was fined *3l. 6s. 8d.* for an unspecified offence. Skelton was no conventional courtier, and from the first avowed his contempt for the insincerities of court life. His plain speaking may account for a temporary fall from favour. Among his early poems of note was one entitled 'The Bowge of Court' (i.e. the 'bouche' of court, or the right to rations at the king's table), in which seven sins incident to the atmosphere of the court were depicted allegorically. Signs are not wanting that Skelton owed many hints for this poem to Alexander Barclay's version of Sebastian Brandt's 'Narren-Schiff,' short extracts from which he paraphrased in prose in his 'Boke of Three Fooles' (*Works*, i. 199 seq.; HERFORD, *Literary Relations of England and Germany*, pp. 350 seq.) But, despite Skelton's frankness, Henry VII fully recognised his abilities, and marked his appreciation of his poetic skill by bestowing on him a dress, apparently of white and green, on which was embroidered, in letters of silk and gold, the word 'Calliope' (*Works*, ed. Dyce, i. 197–8).

In 1504–5 the university of Cambridge again granted to Skelton the rank of laureate, with permission to wear the dress given him by the king. Some doubt rests on the frequently repeated statement that Skelton was officially nominated poet-laureate not only at the universities, but at the court either by Henry VII or by his son, the poet's pupil. Skelton described himself repeatedly both as poet laureate and as 'regius orator.' The historian Carte is said to have sent to the Abbé du Resnel, author of 'Recherches sur les Poètes Couronnez' (1736), a copy of a patent dated the fifth year of Henry VIII's reign (1513–14), in which Skelton was described as poet laureate of the king. No known official record of the date mentions the office. It seems to have been in any case a titular and honorary dignity.

Meanwhile, in 1498, Skelton was admitted to holy orders, with a title from the Abbey of St. Mary of Graces near the Tower of London. In 1504, as 'Master John Skelton, laureat, parson of Diss in Norfolk,' he witnessed a parishioner's will. It is doubtful if he were often in residence at the rectory at Diss, but he apparently held the benefice till his death. Although his absence from London was only occasional, he was no longer in constant attendance at the court, and henceforth his verse took a wider range. Not till he was instituted to his rectory does he appear to have adopted (possibly from the French) the irregular metre of short rhyming lines which is chiefly identified with his name. He first employed it in a playful 'Boke of Phylyp Sparowe,' in which Jane Scrope, a pupil of the Black Nuns at Carrow, near Norwich, laments in half-burlesque fashion the slaughter of a pet sparrow by a cat. The poem immediately won popularity. The nursery rhyme 'Who killed Cock Robin?' is possibly an adaptation of Skelton's account of the sparrow's funeral. The whole topic may have been suggested by Catullus's famous dirge on a sparrow's death ('Luctus in morte passeris'). 'Ware the Hauke' was a savage attack on 'a lewde curate and parson benefyced' who went hawking in Skelton's church at Diss, and in an extant 'epitaph of two knaves,' written partly in Latin and partly in English, Skelton scurrilously assailed the memory of two of his parishioners. To this 'epitaph' was appended the statement that it was copied out by the curate of Trumpington on 5 Jan. 1517, the sole foundation for the suggestion that Skelton was himself beneficed at Trumpington. He speaks of himself as for many years a welcome visitor at the well-ordered college of the Bonhommes at Ashridge, near Berkhampstead (cf. DYCE, i. 419). But there is no reason to contest Wood's statement that 'at Diss and in the diocese Skelton was esteemed more fit for the stage than the pew or pulpit.' Many stories were current of the irregularity of Skelton's life in Norfolk and elsewhere, and of his buffoonery as a preacher. It seems undoubted that he was called to account by Richard Nix, the bishop of Norwich, for living at Diss in concubinage with a woman by whom he had many children. It was said that when his parishioners complained to the bishop that he was father of a boy recently born in his house, he confessed the fact in the pulpit next Sunday, and, exhibiting the naked child to the congregation, asked them what fault they had to find with the infant, who, he declared, was 'as fair as is the best of all yours.' The charge was brought, he complained, through the hostility of the Dominicans, with whom he was always out of sympathy. Towards the end of his life he stated that he was lawfully married to the woman with whom he lived, but that he had been too cowardly to plead the circumstance in his defence.

An uncontrollable satiric temper is the chief characteristic of Skelton's poetry, and the self-indulgent clergy and laity alike came incessantly under the lash of his biting verse. But his royal patrons were only displeased when they themselves were the objects of his satire. No less than four poems directed 'against Garnesche,' i.e. Sir

Christopher Garnesche or Garneys [q. v.], a gentleman usher to Henry VIII, were written, according to his own account, by the king's command. Sir Christopher challenged Skelton to the contest, which seems to have resembled the literary encounters which were familiar among the Scottish poets Dunbar and Kennedy, the Italian poets Luigi Pulci and Matteo Franco, and the French poets Sagon and Marot. Garneys's contributions are not extant. Skelton's four poems are full of angry personal abuse. Among Skelton's lost works was 'The Recule ageinst Gaguyne,' that is an attack on the French scholar, Robert Gaguin, who had, he says, frowned on him 'full angerly and pale;' while Bale notices an invective (now lost) against William Lily, who retorted in some extant hendecasyllabics impugning Skelton's title to be regarded either as a poet or a man of learning (cf. CAMDEN, *Magna Britannia*, s.v. 'Diss'). Skelton also incurred the enmity of Alexander Barclay, who enumerated Skelton's 'Phylyp Sparowe' among the 'follies' noticed at the end of his 'Ship of Fools;' Barclay renewed the attack in his fourth eclogue.

Despite Skelton's bitter tongue, many noble patrons remained faithful to him till the end. The Countess of Surrey (Elizabeth Stafford, daughter of Edward, third duke of Buckingham [q. v.], second wife of Thomas Howard, earl of Surrey, and mother of Surrey the poet) was one of his latest admirers. In her train he seems to have visited Sheriff-Hutton Castle, then the residence of her father-in-law, the Duke of Norfolk. At the suggestion of the countess a party of ladies made and presented to the poet a garland of laurel. The compliment inspired Skelton to compose, mainly in Chaucerian stanza, the most elaborate of his pieces, which he entitled 'The Garlande of Laurell.' It is largely allegorical, but supplies a catalogue of Skelton's favourite authors, who included, besides the chief classical writers, Poggio, Chaucer, Gower, and Lydgate. The poem's main aim was to glorify the author, of whose works it set forth a long list. A coarser effort in humour was devised for the delectation of Henry VIII and his courtiers. It was called 'The Tunnynge [i.e. brewing] of Elynour Rummyng,' and describes in Skeltonian metre the drunken revels of poor women who frequented an alehouse kept by Elynour Rummyng on a hill by Leatherhead, within six miles of the royal palace of Nonsuch. Skelton is said to have fashioned this coarse production on a poem by Lorenzo de' Medici (SPENCE, *Anecdotes*, p. 173). About 1516 he wrote an attractive 'lawde and prayse' of Henry VIII, of which the manuscript, beginning 'The Rose both white and rede,' is in the Record Office (DYCE, i. ix; *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 1518).

Skelton at length invited an encounter which ended in fatal disaster. In the early years of Henry VIII's reign he enjoyed the patronage of Wolsey as well as of the king. To the cardinal he dedicated in obsequious terms 'A Replycacion agaynst certayne yong scolers,' where he attacked students of Cambridge for arrogant criticism of currently accepted theology. 'An Envoy to the Garland of Laurel' was addressed to both king and cardinal. 'The envoy' of another poem on the Duke of Albany's unsuccessful raid on the borders in 1523 was similarly inscribed to 'My Lord Cardinal's right noble grace,' while the 'Three Fools,' according to the full title, was presented to Wolsey. But Skelton's attitude to the cardinal was only speciously complacent. The cardinal probably scorned his advances. Anyhow, Skelton soon found in the cardinal's triumphant career a tempting target for his satiric shafts.

The chronicler Hall relates that when, in 1522, Wolsey, in the exercise of his legatine power, dissolved the convocation summoned to St. Paul's by the archbishop of Canterbury (Warham), and ordered it to meet him at Westminster, Skelton circulated the couplet—

Gentle Paul, laie doune thy sweard,
For Peter of Westminster hath shauen thy beard.

In his 'Colyn Cloute,' written throughout in what Bishop Hall, a later satirist, called his 'breathless rhymes,' Skelton incidentally attacked Wolsey while satirising the corruptions of the church. Every obstacle was placed in the way of the publication of the piece, but these were overcome, and many copies were circulated. In 'Why come ye not to court?' (in the same metre as 'Colyn Cloute') he turned upon Wolsey the full force of his invective, and denounced the cardinal's luxurious life, insatiate ambition, and insolence of bearing. The confused and fantastic 'boke' called 'Speake Parrot' (in Chaucer's seven-line stanza) is also largely aimed at Wolsey. 'Bo-ho doth bark well, but Hough-ho he ruleth the ring,' is the burden of the poem—Bo-ho being the king, and Hough-ho Wolsey. According to popular tradition, Wolsey retaliated by sending Skelton more than once to prison. Skelton disliked the experience, and on the last occasion that Wolsey sent out officers to apprehend him took sanctuary at Westminster. The

abbot John Islip, an old acquaintance, gave him a kindly reception, but he did not venture again to forego his friendly protection. He lamented his misfortunes in a whimsical ballad (first printed from MS. belonging to William Bragge, esq., of Sheffield (formerly Heber's), in *Athenæum*, November 1873). He died at Westminster on 21 June 1529, four months before the fall of his formidable enemy. He was buried in the chancel of St. Margaret's Church, and on his grave were inscribed the words 'Johannes Skeltonus, vates Pierius, hic situs est.'

Skelton's alleged propensity to practical joking made him the hero of numerous farcical anecdotes, many of them plainly apocryphal. Some were collected in a little volume, which became very popular, under the title 'Merie Tales Newly Imprinted and made by Master Skelton, Poet Laureat' (London, Thomas Colwell, 12mo, n.d. [1566]; cf. *Stationers' Registers*, 1557–70, ed. Collier, i. 160). It is reprinted by Dyce and in Mr. W. C. Hazlitt's 'Old Jest-Books.' Stories of Skelton also figure in the collections entitled 'A C. Mery Talys' and 'Tales and Quicke Answeres.' The popularity which Skelton's 'Merie Tales,' and a similar collection dealing with the adventures of John Scogan, acquired in the sixteenth century led to the frequent association of Skelton and Scogan in popular speech and literature as types of clownish wags [see under SCOGAN, HENRY]. Gabriel Harvey asserted that 'Sir Skelton and Master Scoggin were innocents' compared with his insolent foe Tom Nash. Scogan and Skelton were the leading characters in a lost play, called after them, by Richard Hathaway and William Rankins, and Ben Jonson introduced both into his 'Masque of the Fortunate Isles' (performed 3 Jan. 1624–5). A somewhat more serious view of Skelton's position led Anthony Munday to portray him as Chorus in his 'Downfall of Robert, Earl of Huntingdon' (1599). Sixteenth-century critics, owing doubtless in some degree to his traditional reputation, treated Skelton as a 'rude, rayling rimer' (PUTTENHAM, *Arte*, ii. cap. ix.) or a scurrilous buffoon (MERES, *Palladis Tamia*). William Bullein, in his 'Dialogue against the Fever Pestilence' (1573), describes his frowning and frost-bitten face and his 'hot burning choler kindled against the cankered cardinal, Wolsey.' Drayton, in the preface to his 'Eclogues,' ineptly characterised as 'pretty' Skelton's 'Colyn Cloute,' which he absurdly ascribed to Scogan. Subsequently Edward Phillipps wrote of his 'loose, rambling style,' and Pope applied to him the epithets 'beastly,' 'low,' and 'bad.' But he deserves no such severe censure. His own estimate of himself is juster—

> Though my rime be ragged,
> Tatter'd and jagged, . . .
> It hath in it some pith.

Skelton's untrammelled vigour and his frequent recourse to French and Latin phrases, as well as to the vernacular dialect of East Anglia, left their impress on the English language and increased its flexibility. His characteristic metre—usually called after his name—consists of lines varying in number of syllables from four to six, and rhyming now by couplets and now four, five, or more times over. It is not improbable that Skelton invented the precise form of his favourite metre; but verse embodying its leading features was produced by French and Low-Latin writers before his time (cf. the fabliau 'Piramus et Tisbé' in BARBAZAN et MÉON, *Fabliaux*, iv. 337–8). That Skelton was acquainted with French literature is proved by his translation of Deguilleville's 'Pelerinage de la Vie humaine' and by his frequent interpolation of French words and phrases to meet the exigencies of his exacting scheme of rhymes. 'Skeltonian' metre often sinks to voluble doggerel, and gives no room for poetic graces, but it is thoroughly well adapted to furious invective and to burlesque narration. In his attacks on Wolsey and the clergy Skelton is 'like a wild beast,' tearing language 'as with teeth and paws, ravenously, savagely' (cf. MRS. BROWNING, *Book of the Poets*, 1864, pp. 126–7). Elsewhere, as in 'Phylyp Sparowe,' which Coleridge described as 'exquisite and original,' or in the 'Tunnynge,' his grotesque volubility anticipates the fuller-bodied and more coherent humour of Rabelais. But 'Skeltonian' metre was not destined for a permanent place in English literature. Disciples of Skelton clumsily imitated it as well as his vein of satire in such denunciations of the clergy as 'Vox Populi Vox Dei' and 'The Image of Ypocrisy' (cf. DYCE, ii. 400–47; FURNIVALL, *Ballads from MSS.* pp. 108–51, 167–274). One of the latest practisers of the metre was the author of a poem describing the defeat of the Spanish armada, entitled 'A Skeltonicall Salutation' (1589).

At the same time Skelton had command of many of the more conventional metres. Ballads like that on 'Mistress Margery Hussey' show a power of adapting simple words to lyric purposes; while his occasional displays of genuine poetic feeling in the poems (chiefly in Chaucerian stanza) involving allegorical machinery influenced many later poets of his own century. Sackville's 'Induction' to the

'Mirror for Magistrates' has points of resemblance to Skelton's 'Bowge of Court,' and Skelton's early poem on the death of Edward IV was often included in editions of the 'Mirror for Magistrates,' of the whole of which it might be regarded as the pattern. Spenser not only developed in his 'Faerie Queene' allegory which Skelton may well have suggested, but borrowed from him his title of 'Colin Clout' to bestow on the hero of his pastoral poetry.

Of the long list of works in his 'Garlande of Laurell,' which Skelton claimed to have composed (ed. Dyce, i. 408-21), very few are extant. Of three morality-plays there mentioned—'Interlude of Virtue,' the 'Comedy Achademiss,' and 'Magnificence'—the last alone survives. It ranks with Sir David Lindsay's 'Satire of the Three Estates' as one of the two most typical morality-plays in existence. Warton described in detail a fourth morality-play by Skelton, which he says that he found in the possession of the poet William Collins at Chichester. Its title ran, according to Warton, 'The Nigramansir, a morall Enterlude and a pithie written by Maister Skelton, laureate, and plaid before the King and other estatys at Woodstoke on Palme Sunday.' It was printed, Warton avers, by Wynkyn de Worde in a thin quarto in 1504. No copy is now known, and no such work is assigned to Skelton by any other writer than Warton. Ritson described as 'utterly incredible' Warton's statement that 'The Nigramansir' ever existed, but Bliss defended Warton from the insinuation of having invented both the name of the piece and the contents, which he described in detail. In the absence of corroboration, Warton's statement is open to suspicion.

Besides the extant and lost works already described, Skelton's list includes such lost poems as 'The Tratyse of Triumphs of the Red Rose,' 'The balade of the Mustard Tarte,' an epitaph on himself, 'Epitomis of the myller and his ioly wake.'

Skelton's works came in separate pamphlets from the presses of Wynkyn de Worde, Richard Pynson, Richard Kele, and other early printers in London. The original editions of almost all are lost, and such early issues as survive are undated. The 'Bowge of Court' was printed more than once by Wynkyn de Worde (Cambr. Univ. Libr.); 'dyuers ballettis and dyties' (five short occasional poems, with portrait of the author), by Pynson; 'Agaynste a Comely Coystrowne,' by Pynson; a 'replycacion,' by Pynson; the 'Garlande of Laurell,' by Rycharde Faukes in 1523 (Brit Mus. unique, with portrait); 'Magnyfycence,' probably by John Rastell, 1533 (Brit. Mus. and Cambr. Univ. Libr.; reprinted for Roxburghe Club in 1821, and again for the Early English Text Soc., fully edited by Robert Lee Ramsay, Ph.D., in 1908); 'Phylyp Sparowe,' by Rychard Kele before 1550 (Huth Libr.), Antony Kytson (Brit. Mus.), Robert Toy, Abraham Veale, John Walley, and John Wyght about 1560 (Brit. Mus.); 'Colyn Cloute,' by Thomas Godfrey (Woburn Abbey and Britwell), by Kele before 1550 (Huth Libr.), by Kitson about 1565 (Brit. Mus.), by Veale about 1560 (*ib.*), by Wyght about 1560 (*ib.*), and by Walley (Jolley's Cat.); 'Why come ye not to Courte?' by Kele about 1530 (with portrait, Brit. Mus. and Huth Libr.), by Kitson, by Veale, by Walley, Robert Toy, and Wyght (Heber's Cat.)

In 'A Balade of the Scotyshe Kynge,' apparently printed by Richard Faukes in 1513, Skelton exults over the defeat of the Scots and the death of James IV at Flodden Field. A unique exemplar was discovered in 1878 in a farmhouse at Whaddon, Dorset, in the wooden covers of a copy of the French romance, 'Huon of Bordeaux' (Paris, Michel Le Noir, 1513); it is now in the British Museum, and was reprinted in facsimile, with an elaborate introduction by Mr. John Ashton, in 1882. The ballad is one of the earliest extant in English. A more ambitious poem by Skelton on the theme, in varied metres—'Skelton Laureate against the Scottes'—was included in his 'Certaine Bokes.'

A separate edition of the 'Tunnynge' appeared in 1624 (Huth and Bodl. Libr.), and is reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany' (ed. Park, vol. i.) As a tract it figured in 1575 in the library of Captain Cox [q. v.] of Coventry, but no separate edition earlier than 1624 is extant (cf. *Sir John Oldcastle*, pt. i. 1600, 4to, act iv. sc. 4).

Of the poems doubtfully ascribed to Skelton, the epitaph on Jasper, duke of Bedford, was printed by Pynson; a unique copy is in the Pepysian library at Magdalene College, Cambridge. Of the elegy on Henry VII, a unique copy, printed as a broadside (imperfect), is in the Bodleian Library.

An imperfect collected edition of Skelton's works, 'Certaine Bokes co[m]pyled by Maister Skelton, Poet Laureate,' was published about 1520 by Richard Lant for Henry Tab. This volume included 'Speake Parrot,' 'The Death of Edward IV,' 'A treatyse of the Scottes,' 'Ware the Hawke,' and the 'Tunnynge' (Brit. Mus.) It was reprinted by John Kynge and Thomas Marche about 1560, and by John Day, with a few additional verses, about 1570. Warton notes a reissue, by W. Bonham, in 1547. Nothing is now known of a volume, described by Wood as

Skelton's 'Poetical Fancies and Satyrs' (1512); nor of two volumes entitled 'Poems,' by Skelton, which Bliss notices—the one assigned to the press of A. Scoloker (n.d. 12mo), the other to that of Wyght in 1588.

The first complete collected edition now extant appeared as 'Pithy pleasaunt and profitable workes of maister Skelton, Poete Laureate. Nowe collected and newly published. Anno 1568' (London, by Thomas Marshe, 12mo). Churchyard prefixed eulogistic verses. 'A Parable by William Cornishe in the Fleete' was included, apparently in error. A copy of the volume is in the British Museum. A reprint is dated 1736. The standard edition of Skelton's works, edited by Alexander Dyce, was issued in two volumes in 1843. Dyce's annotated copy is in the Dyce Library at South Kensington.

Manuscripts of the 'Colyn Cloute,' 'Garlande of Laurell,' 'Speake Parrot,' 'Against Garnesche,' and 'On the Death of the Earl of Northumberland' are, with some smaller pieces, at the British Museum.

[Dyce's Memoir, prefixed to his edition of Skelton's works; Austin and Ralph's Lives of the Poets-Laureate, 1853; Morley's English Writers, vol. vii.; Warton's English Poetry, 1871, iii. 126-8 et passim; Ritson's Bibliographia Anglo-Poetica; Quarterly Review, 1814 (art. by Southey); Retrospective Review, vi. 337 seq.; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, i. 49–54; Mr. Ashton's Introduction to the Balade of the Scotyshe Kynge, 1882; art. by Mr. James Hooper in Gent. Mag. September 1897.] S. L.

SKELTON, Sir JOHN (1831–1897), author, born in Edinburgh in 1831, was the son of James Skelton of Sandford Newton, writer to the signet, sheriff-substitute at Peterhead, where Skelton's boyhood was spent. He was educated at the university of Edinburgh. In 1854 he was admitted a member of the faculty of advocates; but his interests lay in literature more than in law. In 1857 he contributed to a volume of 'Edinburgh Essays' an essay on 'Early English Life in the Drama.' So as not to interfere with his professional prospects, he assumed the pseudonym of 'Shirley,' after the heroine in Charlotte Brontë's novel of that name. He had previously received from Miss Brontë a letter of thanks for a critical notice of 'Jane Eyre.' Under the pseudonym of 'Shirley' he became a regular contributor of essays and reviews to the 'Guardian,' a short-lived Edinburgh periodical, and to 'Fraser's Magazine.' With the editor of 'Fraser's,' James Anthony Froude, he formed a close acquaintance. In 1862 appeared his first independent publication, 'Nugæ Criticæ,' a collection of essays which had appeared in various magazines, and in the same year he attempted a political romance, 'Thalatta, or the Great Commoner,' a sketch of a character combining resemblances to both Canning and Disraeli.

When the Scottish board of supervision—whose duty it was to administer the laws respecting the poor and public health—was reconstituted in 1868, Skelton was appointed secretary by Disraeli. It is said that the choice was due to Disraeli's admiration of his literary work. Within a year Skelton published a sympathetic sketch of the statesman, entitled 'Benjamin Disraeli: the Past and the Future' (London, 1868, 8vo). He retained the post of secretary to the board of supervision till 1892, when he was elected chairman. In 1894, when the board was replaced by the Scottish local government board, Skelton became vice-president of the new body. He finally retired on 31 March 1897, when the board recorded in a minute its sense of Skelton's services in diminishing pauperism throughout Scotland. His earliest official work had been to administer the Public Health Act of 1867, and to aid its operations he published an edition of the act with notes. In 1876 he published another official work of authority on 'The Boarding-out of Pauper Children in Scotland' (Edinburgh, 8vo). 'The Handbook of Public Health' (London, 1890, 8vo; supplement, 1891) and 'The Local Government (Scotland) Act in relation to Public Health' (Edinburgh and London, 1890, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1890) were valuable contributions to official literature. He also edited, with his friend Mr. William Ellis Gloag, now Lord Kencairney, a Scottish judge, the second edition of Dickson's 'Treatise on the Law of Evidence in Scotland,' 1864, 8vo.

Meanwhile Skelton was confirming his literary reputation. With 'Blackwood's Magazine' he opened in 1869 a connection which he maintained to the end of his life. In 1876 he published his first contribution to the controversy concerning Mary Stuart, entitled 'The Impeachment of Mary Stuart' (Edinburgh, 8vo), in which he espoused the cause of the unfortunate queen. This was followed in 1883 by 'Essays in Romance and Studies from Life;' in 1887–8 by 'Maitland of Lethington and the Scotland of Mary Stuart' (Edinburgh, 8vo), his most elaborate historical work; and in 1893 by 'Mary Stuart' (London, 4to), in all of which he defended Mary against her accusers with ability and careful restraint. Of Skelton's more purely literary works the best known are the 'Essays of Shirley' (Edinburgh, 1882, 8vo), and 'The Table Talk of Shirley' (Edinburgh, 1895, 8vo), of which a second

series was issued in 1896 under the title 'Summers and Winters at Balmawhapple.' The table talk consisted chiefly of reminiscences of Froude, Dante Rossetti, and other personal friends or literary contemporaries. Quaint, almost eccentric, in treatment, Skelton's essays were always popular with men of letters, and his style won the admiration of authors so different as Carlyle, Thackeray, Huxley, and Rossetti. He is always happy in descriptions of scenery, in which he was aided by his skill as a sketcher and his intimacy with artists. Sir J. Noel Paton was one of his friends. His judgment of character is more open to question, but he wrote on subjects of heated controversy both in the past and present, and, with a chivalry which was part of his nature, often took what was at the time the unpopular side; but throughout his historical work he displayed something of the spirit of the advocate.

In 1878 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Edinburgh University; he was created C.B. in 1887, and K.C.B. in 1897. He died on 19 July 1897 at the Braid Hermitage, near Edinburgh. He married, in 1867, Anne Adair, daughter of James Adair Lawrie, professor of surgery at Glasgow. She survived him, with several children.

Besides the works mentioned, Skelton was the author of a graphic picture of life at Peterhead, entitled 'The Crookit Meg: a Story of the Year One,' London, 1880, 8vo. It originally ran serially through 'Fraser's Magazine.' A volume of poems, 'Spring Songs by a Western Highlander,' is also attributed to him. He furnished introductions to the elaborately illustrated 'Royal House of Stuart,' 1890, fol., and to a similar work on Charles I (not yet published). Among his other publications were: 1. 'John Dryden, "In Defence,"' London, 1865, 8vo. 2. 'A Campaigner at Home,' 1865. 3. 'The Great Lord Bolingbroke, Henry St. John,' Edinburgh, 1868, 8vo. 4. A selection from Wilson's 'Noctes Ambrosianæ,' 1876, 8vo.

[Skelton's Works; Scotsman, 21 July 1897; Times, 1 April 1897 and 21 July 1897; Daily Chronicle, 22 July 1897; Men and Women of the Time, 14th edit.; List of Edinburgh Graduates, 1859–88; private information.]

SKELTON, PHILIP (1707–1787), divine, son of Richard Skelton, a farmer, who was also a gunsmith and a tanner, and grandson of one of the English settlers in Ireland of the reign of Charles I, was born at Derriaghy, co. Antrim, in February 1707. His mother, Arabella Cathcart, was daughter of a farmer, and the tenancy, under Lord Conway, of the farm at Derriaghy was her marriage portion. Philip, who had five brothers and four sisters, was sent in 1717 to a Latin school at Lisburn. He was idle at first, and his father, hearing of this from the Rev. Mr. Clarke, the master, sent him out to carry stones on a hand-barrow, and to work and live with the labourers on the farm. After a few days, when asked if he liked to be a labourer or a scholar, he chose the latter, and was ever after diligent. His father died before he was eleven, and it was only by severe economy that his mother could educate her ten children. Candles were beyond his means, so Philip used to read after dark by the blaze made by throwing bits of dry furze on the turf fire, by which he sat on a low stool. In June 1724 he entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a sizar, Dr. Patrick Delany [q. v.] being his tutor, and in 1726 was elected a scholar. He graduated B.A. in July 1728, and, after teaching in the endowed school of Dundalk, was nominated curate to Dr. Samuel Madden [q. v.] of Drummilly, co. Fermanagh, and ordained deacon by Bishop Sterne of Clogher in 1729. He lived with Dr. Madden as private tutor to his sons, and their tuition taxed his energies so much that he was not able to devote much time to sermons, but he gave away half his salary in alms. Once, when he found a burnt child in a cottage, he took off his own shirt and tore it into shreds to dress the child's burns. His first publication was an anonymous pamphlet in favour of Dr. Madden's scheme for premiums in Trinity College. In 1732 he became curate at Monaghan, where the rector paid him 40*l.* a year, of which he gave 10*l.* to his mother and much of the rest in charity. He rode up to Dublin, and, appearing before the privy council, obtained the pardon of a condemned man unjustly convicted. He studied physic and prescribed for the poor, argued successfully with profligates and sectaries, persuaded lunatics out of their delusions, fought and trounced a company of profane travelling tinkers, and chastised a military officer who persisted in swearing. He published several anonymous discourses against Socinians, and in 1736 an attack on Benjamin Hoadly's views of the Lord's Supper, entitled 'A Vindication of the Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Winchester,' whom he ironically supposes incapable of having written the book attributed to him. His next publication, 'Some Proposals for the Revival of Christianity' (1736), was again ironical. Swift, who was at first suspected of the authorship, complained that 'the author of this has not continued the irony to the end.' In 1737 Skelton published 'A Dissertation on the Constitution and Effects of a Petty Jury,' endeavouring to show that such juries led

to false swearing, and in 1741 'The Necessity of Tillage and Granaries,' as well as an account in the 'Philosophical Transactions' of an extraordinary development of caterpillars seen in Ireland in 1737. He became for a short time in 1742 tutor to James Caulfeild, first earl of Charlemont [q. v.], and in 1743 dedicated 'Truth in a Mask' to his pupil. A difference with Mr. Adderley, Lord Charlemont's stepfather, led to his return to his curacy in Monaghan, and in 1744 he published 'The Candid Reader,' a satire on the verse-making of Hill the mathematician, on the 'Rhapsody of Lord Shaftesbury,' and the Hurlothrumbo of Samuel Johnson (1691–1773) [q. v.] In the same year he issued 'A Letter to the Authors of the Divine Analogy and the Minute Philosopher,' and in 1745 'The Chevalier's Hopes,' a paper in which he displays whig principles. He went to London in 1748 to publish 'Ophiomaches, or Deism Revealed.' Andrew Millar, the bookseller, showed the manuscript to David Hume, who advised him to print it, which he did, giving Skelton about 200*l.*, most of which the author spent on books in London. A second edition appeared in 1751, and the book was generously commended by Bishop Thomas Sherlock. It contains eight conversations between Dechaine and Cunningham, deists; Shepherd, a clergyman, and Templeton, a layman, uncertain in his belief, but inclined to Christianity. Collins and Toland, Chubb and Shaftesbury, are sharply dealt with; but the work lacks continuity, and much is sacrificed to the dialogue form.

In 1750 Skelton was given the living of Templecarn, a large parish in the counties of Donegal and Fermanagh, consisting of wild moorland surrounding the Lough Derg, in which is St. Patrick's Purgatory, the most famous place of pilgrimage in Ireland. There was no rectory house, and the emolument was about 200*l.* a year. The district is still wild, and in 1750 the Scottish and English settlers were ignorant, and the only remains of intellectual culture were to be found among the native Irish, who, though generally unfamiliar with the English tongue, were acquainted with the Christian religion and with numerous traditional poetical romances. The theology of Skelton's parishioners consisted of little more than the doctrine of the absolute and invariable fallibility of the pope, and their religious observances scarcely went further than the eating of meat on Fridays when it was obtainable. By much exertion he taught them the existence of a Creator and the chief doctrines of Christianity. In 1751 he published 'The Dignity of the Christian Ministry: a Sermon.' He often suffered from a form of hypochondriasis resembling that of Dr. Johnson, and more than once assembled his people to see him die, till one parishioner said, 'Make a day, sir, and keep it, and don't be always disappointing us thus,' a remark which cured him of his disorder. Many entertaining stories are still extant near Pettigo of the incidents of his residence in Templecarn. He again visited London in 1754, and published 'Discourses Controversial and Practical on various subjects.' There was a famine in 1757, and he sold all his books to buy meal for the people. Lady Barrymore and Miss Leslie sent him 50*l.*, hoping he might keep his books, but he said the poor needed more than their price, and devoted the gift to their sustenance. It is not astonishing that his name and the memory of his goodness are still preserved by the peasantry in that wild region. In 1759 he published, as a reply to an Arian pamphlet, 'An Appeal to the Common Sense of all Christian People,' and soon after a 'Description of Lough Derg.' In 1759 he was given the living of Devenish, co. Fermanagh, and was able to live in Enniskillen, which is contiguous. Here he had a large congregation, as there were many protestants and few presbyterians in Fermanagh. In 1766 he was presented to the living of Fintona, or Donacavey, co. Tyrone, and went to reside there. The people were intemperate and ignorant, and he reformed and instructed them. In 1770 he published his collected works by subscription, in five volumes octavo, for the benefit of the Magdalen charity in Dublin, which thus gained 500*l.* There was a famine in 1773, and he again sustained the poor; and in 1778 another famine at Fintona, attended by smallpox and typhus, caused him to sell his library, which he had renewed. In 1780 he came to live in Dublin, and in 1784 published 'An Appeal to Common Sense on the subject of Christianity,' thirteen hymns and a Latin poem, and in 1786 'Senilia,' and a short account of 'Watson's Catechism.' He died on 4 May 1787, and was buried near the west door of St. Peter's Church in Dublin. Skelton was perhaps the most diligent and the most charitable divine which the church of Ireland produced before its disestablishment, yet in remote districts there were many clergymen who emulated his example in kindness to their neighbours of all creeds.

[Samuel Burdy's Life of the late Rev. Philip Skelton, 1792, a veracious record by a devoted friend; information from the late Bishop Reeves and from the Rev. W. Reynell; local information and personal knowledge.] N. M.

SKELTON, WILLIAM (1763-1848), engraver, was born in London on 14 June 1763. He studied in the schools of the Royal Academy, and was a pupil first of James Basire [see under BASIRE, ISAAC, 1704-1768], and later of William Sharp [q. v.] He became an engraver in the line manner, and was employed upon the illustrations of many of the fine publications of the day, notably Boydell's 'Shakespeare,' Macklin's Bible, Bowyer's edition of Hume's 'History of England,' Sharpe's 'British Classics,' 'Lord Macartney's Embassy to China,' 1797, the 'Museum Worsleyanum,' 'Ancient Marbles in the British Museum,' and 'Specimens of Ancient Sculpture' published by the Dilettanti Society, 1810. Skelton is best known by his many fine portraits of contemporary notabilities, chiefly from pictures by Beechey, the majority of which he published himself between 1790 and 1820; these include a series of George III and his sons, which became extremely popular; Robert Markham, D.D., 1790; Thomas Denman, M.D., 1792; Jean F. Lamarche, bishop of Leon, 1797; Henry, lord Mulgrave, 1808; Spencer Perceval, 1813; and Warren Hastings, 1817. One of his latest plates was a portrait of the queen of Würtemberg after P. Fischer, which he issued in 1828. Skelton executed in lithography portraits of himself and Sir W. Beechey. He resided for many years at Stafford Place, Pimlico, London, and afterwards in Upper Ebury Street, where he died on 13 Aug. 1848, having long previously retired from the profession. He was a man of great benevolence, and for fifty years served on the committee of the Female Orphan Asylum.

JOSEPH SKELTON (*fl.* 1820-1850), brother of the above, was born in 1781 or 1782, and became an engraver exclusively of topographical and antiquarian subjects. Before 1819 he went to reside at Oxford, where he published 'Oxonia Antiqua Illustrata,' 1823; 'Antiquities of Oxfordshire,' from drawings by F. Mackenzie, 1823; 'Pietas Oxoniensis, or Records of Oxford Founders,' 1828; and 'Engraved Illustrations of Antient Arms and Armour from the Collection at Goodrich Court from the Drawings, and with the Descriptions of Dr. Meyrick,' 2 vols. 1830. He also engraved the heading to the Oxford almanacks for the years 1815 to 1831, from drawings by F. Mackenzie and C. Wild; and executed a set of fifty-six etchings of the antiquities of Bristol after H. O'Neill. Later Skelton settled in France, where he engraved many of the plates to Gavard's 'Galeries Historiques de Versailles,' 1836; Vatout's 'Le Château d'Eu,' 1844; and Girault's 'Les Beautés de la France,' 1850. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of London in 1825, but his name disappeared from the lists in 1844.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Stanley; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of Engravers in Brit. Mus. (Addit. MS. 33404); Gent. Mag. 1849, i. 324; Universal Cat. of Books on Art.] F. M. O'D.

SKENE, GILBERT (1522 ?-1599), physician. [See SKEYNE.]

SKENE, JAMES (1775-1864), friend of Sir Walter Scott, second son of George Skene of Rubislaw, near Aberdeen, and his wife Jean Moir, was born at Rubislaw on 7 March 1775. The family descended from Thomas, brother of Sir George Skene, a Danzig merchant who, returning to Scotland with a fortune, bought the estate of Rubislaw, was provost of Aberdeen for nine years prior to the revolution of 1688, and died in 1707. Sir George left Rubislaw to George Skene, the grandson of his brother Thomas, and James's father. George Skene died in the year following the birth of his son James, and in 1783 his widow settled in Edinburgh, with a view to the education of her seven children. James attended the Edinburgh high school. An elder brother dying in 1791, he became heir of Rubislaw. When twenty-one he went to Germany for further study, and, returning to Edinburgh, was admitted to the Scottish bar in 1797. Then began his friendship with Sir Walter Scott, whom he attracted by his knowledge of German literature. Both were ardent horsemen, and each loved natural scenery in his own way. In 1797 Skene became cornet of the Edinburgh light horse, the regiment largely organised by Scott, who was himself its quartermaster, secretary, and paymaster. Skene (said Scott) 'is, for a gentleman, the best draughtsman I ever saw' (*Familiar Letters*, i. 44). The dedication to Skene of the introduction to 'Marmion,' canto iv, is charged with reminiscences of their common interests.

In 1802 Skene revisited the continent and stayed several years. Greenough, president of the Geological Society of London, whose influence stimulated his friend's geological tastes, was his travelling companion for a time, and he became a member of the Geological Society. Returning to Edinburgh in 1816, he joined various literary and scientific societies, which he did much to improve. In 1817 he became a member of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and was for long the curator of its library and museum. He helped to stir the Scottish Society of Antiquaries into new life. For many years he was secre-

tary to the board of trustees and manufactures, actively fostering the taste for art in Scotland. All along he was in constant and close contact with Scott. The original introduction to 'Quentin Durward' was inspired by Skene's intimate knowledge of France, gained on a visit in 1822, and the Jewish element in 'Ivanhoe' was at least partly due to his suggestion (*Life of Scott*, iv. 323; cf. *ib.* vii. 325).

Owing to indifferent health of some members of his family, Skene went to Greece in 1838, staying for several years near Athens, in a villa built to his own design. Here, as at home, he busied himself with art, and he is said to have left over five hundred water-colour drawings of Grecian scenery and antiquities. Returning in 1844, he settled first at Leamington and then at Frewen Hall, Oxford, where he enjoyed the best literary society. He died there on 27 Nov. 1864.

In 1806 Skene married Jane Forbes (1787–1862), youngest child of Sir William Forbes [q. v.], sixth baronet of Pitsligo. Her brother, Sir William, seventh baronet, married, in 1797, Scott's first love, Williamina Stuart. Mrs. Skene, like her husband, was highly respected by Scott, who writes of her (*Journal*, i. 75) that she was 'a most excellent person, tenderly fond of Sophia.' 'They bring,' he adds, 'so much old-fashioned kindness and good humour with them that they must be always welcome guests.' The surviving family consisted of three sons and four daughters, the second son, William Forbes Skene [q. v.], becoming a noted antiquary and historian.

Lockhart, in the 'Life of Scott,' drew largely on Skene's manuscript memoranda, which display observation, feeling, discernment, and graceful expression. Skene was an accomplished linguist, speaking fluently French, German, and Italian. He produced, by way of illustrations of Scott, 'A Series of Sketches of the existing Localities alluded to in the Waverley Novels,' etched from his own drawings (Edinb. 1829, 8vo). Besides contributing to the 'Transactions' of the societies to which he belonged, and editing Spalding's 'History of the Troubles in Scotland' for the Bannatyne Club (1828), he wrote the able article 'Painting' in the 'Edinburgh Encyclopædia.' The elegant full-page illustrations in 'The Memorials of Skene of Skene' are from his drawings.

[Memorials of Skene of Skene, p. 139; Lockhart's Life of Scott, passim, but specially ii. 61–70, v. 253, vi. 184, 199, and passages noted in text; Scott's Journal and Familiar Letters; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; Scott's First Love (brochure).] T. B.

SKENE, SIR JOHN (1543?–1617), of Curriehill, clerk-register and lord of session, under the title of LORD CURRIEHILL, was the sixth son of James Skene of Watercorse and Rainnie, Aberdeenshire, by his wife Janet Lumsden, daughter of Lumsden of Cushnie. According to tradition, the progenitor of the Skenes was a younger son of Robertson of Struan, who for saving the life of Malcolm I when attacked by a wolf received from him the lands of Skene, Aberdeenshire. The oldest of the family of whom there is documentary evidence was John de Skene, who was an arbitrator of the treaty of Berwick in 1290, and in 1296 swore fealty to Edward I. His son Robert de Skene was a supporter of Robert the Bruce, and in 1318 received from him a charter of the lands of Skene erected into a free barony. Adam de Skene, grandson of Robert, fell at Harlaw in 1411, and representatives of the main line also fell at Flodden in 1513 and at Pinkie in 1547. The Skenes of Watercorse were descended from James, second son of Alexander, ninth of Skene (1485–1507).

Sir John Skene is sometimes stated to have been born in 1549, but he was incorporated in St. Mary's College, St. Andrews, as early as 1556; and he was probably therefore born in 1543 or 1544. In 1564–5 he acted as regent in St. Mary's College. He then spent several years in Norway, Denmark, and Sweden, and, after prosecuting the study of law in Paris, he returned to Scotland and passed advocate 19 March 1575. His rapid rise at the bar is attested by the frequent occurrence of his name in connection with cases before the privy council, and his legal attainments are evidenced by his selection, along with Sir James Balfour, by the regent Morton to prepare a digest of the laws. Morton did not live to see the task completed, but before his retirement from the regency he, in June 1577, granted to Skene for his services an annual pension of ten chalders of meal out of the revenues of the abbey of Arbroath (*Acta Parl. Scot.* iii. 89).

Skene, unlike many other Scottish statesmen of his time, enjoyed the confidence of the kirk, and in 1581 the general assembly suggested to the king that he should be appointed procurator for certain ministers who had received injuries in the execution of their offices, and for the trial of whose case a special judge was appointed (CALDERWOOD, *History*, iii. 522). In 1589 also, when the kirk was in great dread of the schemes of the 'jesuits, seminary priests, and other seducers of the people,' he was appointed one of ten commissioners who were to meet weekly to consult as to measures for 'the

weal of the kirk in so dangerous a time' (*ib.* v. 4). His friendship with the kirk may account for the remark of the king to Sir James Melville (when Melville proposed that Skene should accompany him to Denmark to conclude a treaty for the king's marriage with the Princess Anne) that there 'were many better lawyers.' But when Sir James replied that Skene 'was best acquainted with the conditions of the Germans, and could make them long harangues in Latin, and was a good true stout man like a Dutchman,' the king agreed that he should go (MELVILLE, *Memoirs*, p. 366). On account of various delays Melville deemed it best that he himself should resign the appointment of ambassador, but Skene accompanied the new ambassador, the Earl Marischal (MOYSIE, *Memoirs*, p. 78). He was also chosen to accompany King James when he himself set sail for Denmark on 22 Oct. (CALDERWOOD, v. 67). The same year he was named joint king's advocate with David Macgill, and in this office specially commended himself to the king by his zeal in witch prosecution; the horror of his proceedings is perhaps unsurpassed in the annals of superstition. Not long afterwards he received the honour of knighthood, and in 1591 was appointed ambassador to the States-General. In 1592 he was named one of a commission to examine the laws and acts of parliament, and to consider which of them should be printed, and he was finally entrusted with the preparation of the work. It was published by Robert Waldegrave on 15 May 1597, under the title 'The Lawes and Actes of Parliament maid be King James the First and his successors kings of Scotland, visied, coffected, and extracted forth of the Register,' and on 3 June the privy council remitted to the lords of session to enforce the purchase of it by all subjects of sufficient 'substance and habilitie' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 463).

In September 1594 Skene was appointed clerk-register, and on 30 Oct. he was admitted an ordinary lord of session with the title Lord Curriehill. On 9 Jan. 1595-6 he was named one of the eight commissioners of the exchequer known as the Octavians (*ib.* p. 245), who demitted their offices on 7 Jan. of the following year. He subsequently served on various important commissions, including that for the union of Scotland with England in 1604. On 26 July of this year he is mentioned as having resigned his office of clerk-register in favour of his son James (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vii. 6); but the resignation, for whatever reason, did not then take effect. In 1607 he completed his work on the laws of Scotland previous to James I, and on 23 Feb. 1608 an act was passed for printing it at the public expense (*Acta Parl. Scotl.* iv. 378). It appeared in 1609 under the title 'Regiam Majestatem. Scotiæ Veteres Leges et Constitutiones, ex Archivis Publicis, et antiquis Libris manuscriptis collectæ, recognitæ, et notis Juris Civilis, Canonici, Normannici auctoritate confirmatis, illustratæ.' It includes, besides the 'Regiam Majestatem,' the so-called laws of Malcolm II, the 'Quoniam Attachiamenta,' or baron laws, and the statutes of some early kings. The 'Regiam Majestatem' is now regarded as not properly belonging to Scotland at all, but based on the legal system of England. In 1597 was also published 'De Verborum Significatione—the Exposition of the Termes and Difficill Words conteined in the four Buiks of Regiam Majestatem and uthers, in the Acts of Parliament, Infeftments, and used in practicque in this Realme . . . collected and exponed by Master John Skene' (Edinburgh, by Robert Waldegrave; new edit. London, 1641, 4to).

In 1611 Skene again executed a resignation of his office of clerk-register in favour of his eldest son, Sir James Skene, and sent him to court with a charge not to use it unless he found the king willing to grant him the office; but the son nevertheless agreed to make the resignation on receiving an ordinary judgeship, and the office was bestowed on Sir Thomas Hamilton [see HAMILTON, THOMAS, EARL OF MELROSE]. According to Spotiswood, so deeply did Sir John Skene take the disappointment to heart that, although the king did his best to satisfy him, and succeeded in reconciling him and his son, 'so exceeding was the old man's discontent, as within a few days he deceased' (*History* in the Spottiswood Society, iii. 215). The latter statement is, however, quite incorrect, for Skene survived the disappointment for several years. He did not retire from the privy council until 18 June 1616, when his son was admitted in his room (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* x. 540). He died in 1617. By his wife, Helen Somerville, he had four sons and four daughters: Sir James (see below); John, ancestor of the Skenes of Halyards; Alexander; William; Jane, married to Sir William Scot of Ardross; Margaret, to Robert Learmonth; Catherine, to Sir Alexander Hay, lord Forresterseat; and Euphemia, to Sir Robert Richardson of Pencaitland.

SIR JAMES SKENE (*d.* 1633), the eldest son, was admitted advocate on 6 July 1603, and on 12 June 1612 became a lord of session. On 12 June 1619 he was summoned before the privy council for endeavouring, at Easter,

to evade one of the five articles of Perth, requiring that the communion should be taken kneeling, by failing to attend; but excused himself on the ground that he was examining witnesses by direction of the lords at the time of the preparation sermon, and his excuse was accepted (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* xi. 595–6; CALDERWOOD, vii. 383). 'Some, however,' says Calderwood, 'ascribed his not conforming, not to conscience, but to the dissuasions of his mother-in-law and her daughter, a religious woman' (*ib.*) His wife was Janet Johnston, daughter of Sir John Johnston of Hilton. On 14 Feb. 1626 he succeeded Thomas, earl of Melrose, as president of the court of session, and on 16 Jan. 1630 he was created by Charles I a baronet of Nova Scotia. He died on 25 Oct. 1633 at his own house in Edinburgh, and was buried in the church of the Grey Friars.

JOHN SKENE (*d.* 1644), second son of Sir John Skene, lord Curriehill, is mentioned in 1612 as one of the ordinary clerks of the exchequer (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ix. 344), and on 2 July 1616 he was appointed deputy to the clerk-register (*ib.* x. 556). He died in December 1644. He was, in all likelihood, the compiler of a very important manuscript collection of so-called Scottish tunes preserved in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. The manuscript, which bears on the first leaf the signature 'Magister Johannes Skeine,' was at one time attributed to the father, but must have been written either by the son or a later Skene. It was published in 1838 under the title 'Ancient Scottish Melodies, from a manuscript of the reign of King James VI. With an Introductory Enquiry, illustrative of the History of Music in Scotland, by William Dauney, esq., F.S.A. Scot.'

[Histories by Calderwood and Spotiswood; Sir James Melville's Memoirs; David Moysie's Memoirs and History of James the Sext, in the Bannatyne Club; Sir James Balfour's Annals; Acta Parl. Scot. vol. iv.; Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. ii–xi.; W. Forbes Skene's Genealogy of the Skenes in the New Spalding Club.] T. F. H.

SKENE, WILLIAM FORBES (1809–1892), Scottish historian and Celtic scholar, was second son of James Skene [q. v.] of Rubislaw, near Aberdeen, by Jane, daughter of Sir William Forbes [q. v.], sixth baronet, of Pitsligo, Aberdeenshire. Born on 7 June 1809 at Inverie Knoydart, the property of Macdonell of Glengarry, William was educated at the High School of Edinburgh, and there began on his own account to study Gaelic, of which he had some opportunity of learning the rudiments through his maternal relationship with Macdonell, the chief of Glengarry in the West Highlands, but still more through his being boarded for a time at Laggan, Inverness-shire, with the parish minister, Mackintosh Mackay [q. v.], on the recommendation of Sir Walter Scott. In 1824 he went with his elder brother, George, to Hanau, near Frankfort, where he acquired German and a taste for philology, which he afterwards turned to account in Celtic studies. On his return to Scotland he spent a session at St. Andrews University, after which he served an apprenticeship under his uncle, Sir Henry Jardine, W.S., and passed writer to the signet in 1832. Soon afterwards he became a clerk of the bills in the bill chamber of the court of session, an office he held till 1865. He practised as a writer to the signet for about forty years.

While never neglecting official and professional duties, his discharge of which was highly appreciated by his clients and the court, he had his eye from earliest manhood on highland history and Celtic scholarship. In 1837 he published a book on 'The Highlanders of Scotland, their Origin, History, and Antiquities,' for which he received a prize from the Highland Society—a work of great ingenuity and learning, though further research altered some views expressed in it. Constant occupation in his profession did not allow of his publishing anything further till 1862, when he contributed an introduction and notes to the Dean of Lismore's 'Collection of Gaelic Poetry,' edited by Dr. McLachlan. In this introduction Skene took his stand against the older school of Irish antiquaries by asserting, in carefully chosen language, that 'prior to the battle of Ocha in 483 A.D. the Irish have, strictly speaking, no chronological history.' That battle established the dynasty of the HyNeill on the Irish throne, and 'the order of things which existed subsequent to that date is the chronological era which separates the true from the empirical, the genuine annals of the country from an artificially constructed history.' He also took the position, since almost universally adopted by scholars, as to the Ossianic controversy, admitting the claims of Ireland to Fenian legends and their attendant poems, yet maintaining it had 'not an exclusive possession of them,' but that 'Scotland possessed likewise Fenian legends and Ossianic poetry derived from an independent source, and a Fenian topography equally genuine.'

In 1868 he published 'The Four Ancient Books of Wales,' an attempt to discriminate what was truly historical from what was imaginative or artificial in Welsh-Celtic historic poetry. He had made himself by this time a sufficiently good scholar of the

written Irish and Welsh dialects for historical purposes. In 1869 he printed an 'Essay on the Coronation Stone of Scone,' originally read before the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, in which he overthrew the Scottish legend that this stone was the 'Lia Fail' on which the Irish kings were crowned at Tara, with as acute and unbiassed criticism as that he had applied to Irish and Welsh legendary history. He afterwards edited 'The Chronicles of the Picts and Scots' (1867) for the series of 'Chronicles and Memorials' published under the direction of the lord-clerk register of Scotland, and a critical edition with a translation of the chronicles of John of Fordun and his continuators (1871) for the series of 'Scottish Historians' published by Edmonstone & Douglas.

The former work collected for the first time the earliest fragments of Scottish history from Irish and Welsh sources, as well as the older mediæval legends and annals which had not been absorbed into the chronicles of Wyntoun and Fordun. In the latter work he put into the crucible the 'Scotichronicon' as published by Goodall, and by a thorough inspection of the manuscripts discriminated the portion written by Fordun himself from the additions of Walter Bower or Bowmaker [q. v.], the abbot of Inchcolm, and other continuators. In the notes he contributed the results of several important special inquiries, in particular as to the origin of Scottish thanages. He subsequently published in the same series, under the editorship of his nephew, Mr. Felix Skene, the 'Liber Pluscardensis,' the authorship of which he attributed to Maurice Buchanan, treasurer of the unfortunate dauphiness Margaret, daughter of James I of Scotland, and wife of Louis XI when dauphin. Along with his cousin, Bishop Forbes of Brechin, he published in 1874, again for the same series of 'Scottish Historians,' a rearranged introduction, somewhat condensed, of Bishop Reeves's edition of Adamnan's 'Life of St. Columba,' along with the text and a translation.

Thus thoroughly equipped for the undertaking he always had in view, and comparatively free from the cares of business, Skene published in three volumes (1876–80) his chief work, 'Celtic Scotland: a History of Ancient Alban.' 'History and Ethnology' form the subject of the first, 'Church and Culture' of the second, and 'Land and People' of the third volume. Following in the path of sound criticism in Celtic history first opened by Father Thomas Innes [q. v.], and provided with better and fuller texts, as well as better methods from his acquaintance with the German schools of criticism, both in philology and history, Skene accomplished more for the annals of his native country than any writer of the present century. He extended the period during which it is possible to have some certain light from the reign of Malcolm Canmore to the era of St. Columba, a period of more than five centuries.

Skene was eminently ingenious as well as critical, and his reconstruction of Scottish history is in some points assailable. His application of Ptolemy's geography and his explanation of the Roman invasion of Scotland are instances of this. The Celtic portion proper also contains views which may be deemed hypothetical, e.g. the supposed suppressed century of Dalriad history and the theory of Pictish kings in the early portion of the Scottish royal genealogy. But he will be an ungrateful follower in their steps who does not acknowledge that Father Innes, Lord Hailes, and Skene have cleared more stumbling-blocks out of the way than all other Scottish historians. Skene's only other publications (besides papers contributed to the Society of Antiquaries for Scotland, a list of which will be found under his name in the 'Proceedings' published in 1892), consist of 'A Humorous Story for Children: the History of Tommy Brown and the Queen of the Fairies,' and a 'Gospel History for the Young' (3 vols. 1883–4), all published by his friend Mr. David Douglas of Edinburgh.

His versatile activity was not limited either by his extensive business or historical labours. An ardent but discriminating philanthropist, he acted as secretary for the relief committee in the highlands, rendered necessary by the potato famine, from 1846 to 1850, which distributed about a quarter of a million in relief and relief work; and he was for many years a director of one of the leading Scottish banks. He was keenly interested in St. Vincent's Church in Edinburgh, a congregation belonging to what was often, though not accurately, called the English episcopal church; and having become satisfied, towards the end of his life, that the position of that body was untenable, he successfully carried through a union of St. Vincent's Church, acquired and largely maintained by his contributions, with the episcopal church of Scotland. Skene received honorary degrees from the universities of Edinburgh and Oxford (in 1879), and on the death of John Hill Burton in 1881 was appointed historiographer royal for Scotland. He died at Edinburgh on 29 Aug. 1892.

Skene did not marry, but brought up with the care of a father several members of a

large family of one of his nieces. Through life he was looked up to by many as a kind and judicious adviser. While carefully husbanding his time from the encroachments of society for his duties and studies, he was a hospitable host.

Skene had many advantages for the task of a Scottish historian: a talented father, an intellectual home, a boyhood spent in the atmosphere of Walter Scott, a thorough knowledge of the Highlands and their natives, a taste for languages and philology, especially Celtic, with opportunities for cultivating it both at home and abroad, ample preparation by the study of Celtic sources at first hand, and a long life. Yet all these would not have sufficed had he not possessed an historic instinct and a patriotic desire to enlarge the boundaries of the history of Scotland and throw new light on its darkest age. His portrait, by Sir George Reid, P.R.S.A., is now in the National Portrait Gallery of Scotland.

[Skene's Memorials of the Family of Skene, published by the New Spalding Club, 1887; obituary notice in Proceedings of the Society of Scottish Antiquaries; personal knowledge; and private information.] Æ. M.

SKERNING or **SKERVINGE**, ROGER DE (*d.* 1278), bishop of Norwich, possibly took his name from Scarning in Norfolk. Becoming a Benedictine monk of Norwich, he was elected prior of his house in 1257 (COTTON, p. 137). On 23 Jan. 1266 he was chosen bishop of Norwich; he received the royal assent on 9 Feb., the temporalities were restored on 17 March, and on 19 Sept. he was consecrated by the legate Ottobon at Canterbury (LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ii. 461). On 16 Dec. 1266 'the Disinherited' then holding out in the Isle of Ely took Norwich by storm, and Skerning had to seek refuge at Bury St. Edmunds (*Memorials of St. Edmund's Abbey*, vol. ii. p. xxxvi, iii. 31). The great event of his episcopate was the burning of Norwich Cathedral and monastery by rioters on 11 Aug. 1272. On 29 Aug. Skerning held an assembly at Eye, and excommunicated the rioters, putting Norwich under an interdict. On 14 Sept. King Henry came to Norwich to hold an inquiry into the disturbance, and stayed with the bishop twelve days. As a consequence William de Brunham the prior was removed from his office, and on 1 Oct. Skerning confirmed William de Kyrkely as his successor at Thorp. At the king's wish Skerning had relaxed the interdict, but he renewed it in October, and sent messengers to the Roman curia to report the matter to the pope. The interdict was relaxed again for a time at Christmas 1272, but was not finally removed till 15 Oct. 1275. Skerning died at South Elmham on 22 Jan. 1278, and was buried in the re-edified Norwich Cathedral on 28 Jan. (*Cont.* FLOR. WIG. ii. 219).

[Cotton's Chronicle, pp. 137, 141, 148–50, 153, 156, and De Episcopis Norwicensibus, p. 395; Flores Historiarum, iii. 10, 19, 25–7, 50 (both in Rolls Ser.); Blomefield's Hist. Norfolk, iii. 493–494; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

SKETCHLEY, ARTHUR (1817–1882), pseudonym. [See ROSE, GEORGE.]

SKEVINGTON. [See also SKEFFINGTON.]

SKEVINGTON or **PACE**, THOMAS (*d.* 1533), bishop of Bangor, son of John Pace of Leicestershire by Margaret, daughter and heiress of William Cobley, is said to have been born at Skeffington, the seat of the family of that name in Leicestershire. He entered the Cistercian monastery of Merevale, Warwickshire, and studied at the Cistercian college of St. Bernard in Oxford, to which he left 20*l.* at his death. As the custom was, he took a new name on entering religion, and selected that of what is supposed to have been his birthplace. His connection with Skeffington is, moreover, shown by the blazon of his arms in a window of the church there. He became abbot of Waverley in Surrey, and on 17 June 1509 was consecrated bishop of Bangor. A tradition says that he never went thither, but this can hardly be, as, though he doubtless lived much at the abbey of Beaulieu which he held *in commendam*, he was active as a builder at Bangor. He finished the palace and built the tower and the nave of the cathedral. He died on Sunday, 13 Aug. 1533 (*Letters and Papers*, vi. 1002). His body was buried at Beaulieu, but his heart was taken to Bangor and sunk, none too securely, in the pavement in front of what seems to have been a picture of St. Daniel. Humphrey Humphreys [q.v.] used to play with it when a boy. It would seem that he was rich (*ib.* xiv. 1222).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, ii. 741; Visitation of Leicestershire (Harl. Soc.), p. 63; Nichols's Leicestershire, II. i. 548, iii. 447; Walcott's Memorials of Bangor, p. 44; Browne Willis's Survey of Bangor, p. 97; Letters and Papers, Henry VIII, ii. 1131, &c.] W. A. J. A.

SKEWES, JOHN (*d.* 1544), lawyer and chronicler. [See SKUISH.]

SKEY, FREDERIC CARPENTER (1798–1872), surgeon, second of six children of George Skey, a Russia merchant in London, was born at Upton-on-Severn on 1 Dec. 1798, and was educated chiefly at the private school of Michael Maurice, father of Frederick

Denison Maurice [q. v.], whose friendship he retained until his death. After a short stay at Plymouth with his cousin, Dr. Joseph Skey, then inspector-general of army hospitals, Skey commenced his medical education at Edinburgh, and afterwards spent a few months in Paris. He was apprenticed to John Abernethy [q. v.] on 15 April 1816, paying the ordinary premium of 500*l.*, and, after studying at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, he was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 5 April 1822. Abernethy had so high an opinion of his pupil's capacities that, even while he was an apprentice, Skey was entrusted with the care of some of his master's private patients. By Abernethy's interest he was appointed demonstrator of anatomy at St. Bartholomew's Hospital about 1826, an office he resigned after Abernethy's death in 1831, in consequence of a dispute with (Sir) William Lawrence [q. v.] The direct outcome of Skey's separation from the teaching staff of St. Bartholomew's Hospital was the revival of the Aldersgate Street school of medicine, which, in the hands of Hope, Todd, Marshall Hall, Pereira, and Kiernan, soon became famous as a private teaching establishment, and was for many years a thorn in the side of the neighbouring school of St. Bartholomew's Hospital. Skey taught surgery in the Aldersgate Street school for ten years, though he was elected an assistant-surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital on 29 Aug. 1827, and consulting surgeon to the Charterhouse in the same year.

He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1837, and he was appointed to lecture upon anatomy in the medical school of St. Bartholomew's Hospital in 1843, an office he resigned in 1865. He became full surgeon to the hospital in May 1854, but in consequence of a new rule calling upon the various members of the staff to retire on attaining the age of sixty-five, he relinquished the post on 18 Jan. 1864. He was then elected consulting surgeon, and was presented with a handsome testimonial.

He filled many important positions at the Royal College of Surgeons of England. Elected a member of the council in 1848, he was appointed Hunterian orator in 1850, and in 1852 was made professor of human anatomy and surgery. He was elected a member of the court of examiners in 1855, and in 1863 he was chosen president. In 1859 he served the office of president of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, and in 1864, at the instigation of his friend and patient, B. Disraeli, afterwards Earl of Beaconsfield, he was appointed chairman at the admiralty of the first parliamentary committee to inquire into the best mode of treating venereal disease in the army and navy. He received a C.B. for his services in this capacity, and the direct outcome of the committee's report was the framing of the Contagious Diseases Act, which has since been repealed. His health failed during the last two or three years of his life, and he died at his rooms in Mount Street, Grosvenor Square, on 15 Aug. 1872.

Skey was a good writer, a clear lecturer, and an excellent teacher. He concerned himself with the broad principles of his subject rather than with details. As a surgeon he was an able operator, and his great ability was conspicuously shown in his treatment of exceptional cases, for he was skilful to ingenuity in diagnosis, and in the face of unusual difficulties fertile in resource. There is a bust (No. 440) of Skey in the Crystal Palace at Sydenham, and a copy of it in the rooms of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, No. 20 Hanover Square, London. There is also a three-quarter length lithograph, by T. H. Maguire, in Stone's 'Medical Portrait Gallery.'

Skey published, besides several pamphlets and a series of letters to the 'Times' on the mischievous effects of severe training for athletic sports: 1. 'Operative Surgery,' 8vo, London, 1851; 2nd edit. 1858; a work of considerable merit, which is influenced throughout by the author's energetic protest against the use of the knife except as a last resource. 2. 'Hysteria,' &c., London, 8vo, 1867; 2nd edit. 1867; 3rd edit. 1870; a series of lectures in which the advantages of the 'tonic' plan of treatment over the use of depleting measures are strongly maintained.

[Times, 16 Aug. 1872, p. 8 f.; Medical Times and Gazette, 1872, ii. 210; St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, 1873, vol. ix. pp. xxi–xxxix; additional information kindly given to the writer by the Rev. Frederic Charles Skey, M.A., Weare Vicarage, Axbridge.] D'A. P.

SKEYNE, GILBERT, M.D. (1522?–1599), physician, born at Bandodle, Aberdeenshire, about 1522, was fifth son of James Skeyne, by his wife Janet Lumsden. The father practised as a notary public at the farm of Bandodle on the Skene estate, near Aberdeen. Gilbert received his education at the grammar school of Aberdeen, and at King's College in that university, where he graduated M.A. Afterwards applying himself to the study of medicine, he graduated M.D., and was appointed medicinar or professor of medicine in King's College in 1556. In 1568 he became one of the ordinary regents of the college. He was collated to the

burse of medicine in the college in 1571. In 1575 he went to Edinburgh, where he practised physic with success, and on 16 June 1581 he was appointed doctor of medicine to James VI, with a salary of 200*l*. He retired from practice in 1593, and died in 1599. In 1569 he married Agnes Lawson, widow of John Uddart, burgess of Edinburgh, but had no issue.

He wrote 'Ane Breve Descriptiovn of the Pest quhair in the cavsis, signis, and sum speciall preseruatioun and cure thairof arcontenit,' Edinburgh (R. Lekprevit), 1568, 8vo. This curious treatise was the earliest medical work published in Scotland. It was reprinted, under the editorship of William Forbes Skene [q. v.], for the Bannatyne Club (Edinburgh, 1860, 4to), from the only known copy of the original edition, which is preserved in the Advocates' Library. To the reprint is appended 'Ane Breif descriptioun of the qualiteis and effectis of the Well of the Woman Hill besyde Abirdene' [Edinburgh?], 1580, 4to. This, the earliest topographical tract connected with Scotland, is thought to bear internal marks of Skene's authorship.

[Memoir by Skene; Skene's Memorials of the Family of Skene of Skene; Anderson's Officers and Graduates of King's College, Aberdeen, pp. 37, 52; Cat. of the Advocates' Library; Dickson and Edmond's Annals of Scottish Printing, pp. 236, 347; Traill's Social England, iii. 150; Lowndes's Bibl. Man., Suppl. p. 18.] T. C.

SKINNER. [See also SKYNNER.]

SKINNER, JAMES (1778–1841), lieutenant-colonel, born in Bengal in 1778, was the son of Hercules Skinner, a Scotsman in the East India Company's military service, who became a lieutenant-colonel in 1800, and died at Burragong, Bengal, on 12 July 1803 (*Asiatic Register*). The elder Skinner, when an ensign, had taken under his protection a Rajput girl, daughter of a landholder. She bore him six children, and died in 1790 by her own hand, in despair at seeing her daughters removed from her care and sent to school. In 1794 James and his younger brother Robert (*d.* 1821) were sent to a Calcutta boarding school; and in 1796 James was apprenticed to a printer there, but at once ran away. His godfather, Captain W. Burn, then introduced him to M. de Boigne, Sindhia's French general, who gave him a commission in the Mahratta army. During the next ten years he took an active part in various expeditions and forays, in which M. Perron, De Boigne's successor, was perpetually engaged, including the capture of Delhi in May 1798, and the storming of Hansi, the stronghold of George Thomas [q. v.], the Irish adventurer, in 1799. In 1803, when the French state, which Perron had founded between Delhi and Aligarh, was attacked by General Gerard (afterwards Viscount) Lake [q. v.], Skinner, with several of his brother officers, was dismissed from the Mahratta army. Skinner joined the English camp, and, after the capture of Delhi, was appointed to command a body of horsemen who had deserted from the enemy. At the head of his irregular cavalry—soon to be famous as 'Skinner's Horse,' a designation inherited by the 1st Bengal cavalry—he greatly distinguished himself in the campaign against Holkar (1805) and in the Pindari war (1817–1819). In 1825 he was present with his cavalry at the storming of Bhurtpore. The Indian government rewarded his services by grants of land in the newly acquired territory, and, having purchased other properties, he became master of a large estate. He spent considerable sums on irrigation works, was well spoken of by government officials as a good landlord, and was respected by the natives, who still say of him 'Wúh ta bádsháh tha' ('Ah! he was a king!') His swarthy complexion, habits of life, and early training were those of an Asiatic; but his friend, Sir John Malcolm [q. v.], wrote: 'I do not mean to flatter you when I say you are as good an Englishman as I know.' Bishop Reginald Heber [q. v.] described him as 'a modest and good as well as a brave man.' Súccessive governors-general, from the Marquis Wellesley to the Earl of Auckland, spoke of him in the highest terms; and, his military services being brought to the notice of the home government, he was given the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the army, and created a C.B. (1828). In one of his early campaigns with the Mahrattas, when wounded and hard pressed by the enemy, he had vowed, if his life were spared, to build a Christian church. In fulfilment of this pledge, he built, at a cost of 20,000*l*., the church of St. James at Delhi. The building was consecrated by Bishop Daniel Wilson [q. v.] of Calcutta on 22 Nov. 1836, and Skinner and his three sons were confirmed there on the same day. The headquarters of Skinner's corps were at Hansi, and there he died on 4 Dec. 1841, and was buried with military honours, his remains being taken to Delhi two months afterwards and deposited in his own church. He is said to have had at least fourteen wives, and left five sons: Joseph (1796?–1855?); James, a colonel in the Indian army (1805–1862); Hercules, major in the Indian army (1813–1852); Thomas (1828?–1864); Alexander (1825–1885).

On the death of his youngest son, Alexander Skinner, who had managed the estate for

some years, it was divided among Skinner's surviving descendants. There is a portrait of Colonel James Skinner, by an unknown artist, in the India office; another, believed to be by W. Melville, is in the vestry of the church at Delhi; and a third is in the possession of his granddaughter, Mrs. Fargus, of Strawberry Hill.

[Military Memoir of Lieut.-col. James Skinner, C.B., by J. Baillie Fraser, 1851; District Gazetteers of Kurnaul and Hissar; private information.] S. W.

SKINNER, JAMES (1818–1881), author and hymn-writer, born at Forfar on 23 June 1818, was youngest son of John Skinner, dean of Dunkeld and Dumblane, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Provost Ure of Forfar. His grandfather was John Skinner (1744–1816) [q. v.], bishop of Aberdeen.

In 1832 James entered Marischal College, Aberdeen, and in the following year, when Durham University was first opened, he was admitted a foundation scholar. He graduated B.A. in 1836 and M.A. in 1840, and soon after was elected a fellow. Ordained deacon on 27 June 1841 and priest in the year following, he was successively curate of Burton Agnes in Yorkshire, of Holy Trinity, Windsor (during 1844), chaplain of the district military prison at Southsea Castle (from July 1845), and curate of St. Mary's, Reading, from 1846. His health giving way, he accepted the post of chaplain to the forces in Corfu, but in 1850 he returned to England.

Skinner, who for many years enjoyed the friendship of Pusey, ardently embraced the views of the tractarians, but until 1851, when he became senior curate of St. Barnabas, Pimlico, he took no active part in controversy. St. Barnabas's was a centre of ecclesiastical strife. The former vicar, William James Early Bennett, an advanced ritualist, had just been driven to resign, but his successor, Robert Liddell, warmly supported by Skinner, continued the forms of ritual which had given offence. The affair was finally taken into the ecclesiastical courts. But in 1856, before the case was decided, Skinner, failing to restore his health by a visit to Egypt and Palestine in 1855, was compelled to resign his curacy and to go to Mentone. During 1859, while living at Hillingdon, Middlesex, he occupied himself with organising the English Church Union. From 1861 to 1877 he held the country living of Newland in Worcestershire, and devoted much of his time to literary work. After 1877 he made Ascot his headquarters, desiring to assist Pusey in his work among the poor in that place. But his health was broken, and he died at Bath on 29 Dec. 1881. He was buried in the churchyard at Newland.

By his wife, Agnes, daughter of Oliver Raymond, vicar of Middleton, Essex, whom he married on 18 July 1848, he had one daughter, Agnes Raymond, who died before him in 1868.

Skinner published, besides pamphlets and sermons: 1. 'A Guide for Advent,' 2nd edit. London, 1852, 12mo. 2. 'A Guide for Lent,' London, 1852, 12mo. 3. 'Twenty-one Heads of Christian Duty,' London, 1864 and 1868, 8vo. 4. 'The Daily Service Hymnal,' London, 1864, 12mo. 5. 'A Plea for the Threatened Ritual of the Church of England,' London, 1865, 8vo. 6. 'The Manual of St. Augustine,' London, 1881, 8vo. 7. 'A Synopsis of Moral and Ascetical Theology,' London, 1882, 4to. He also edited the 'Child's Book of Praise,' London, 1874, 16mo.

[James Skinner, a memoir by Maria Trench; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, p. 1061; Guardian, 11 Jan. 1882; Church Quarterly Rev., July 1884; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. i. 163.] E. I. C.

SKINNER, JOHN (1721–1807), song-writer, was born on 3 Oct. 1721 at Balfour, parish of Birse, Aberdeenshire, his father, John Skinner, being parish schoolmaster. His mother died while he was a child, and his training devolved on his father, who became parish schoolmaster at Echt, Aberdeenshire, and sent Skinner thence, at the age of thirteen, with sufficient Latin scholarship to gain a bursary at Marischal College, Aberdeen. Having completed his curriculum, he taught for a few months in the parish school of Kemnay, Aberdeen, whence he removed to Monymusk as assistant-teacher. Some fugitive verses written here arrested the attention of the wife of Sir Archibald Grant, bart., of Monymusk, whose large and choice library was straightway made free to him. Partly from development of his own views, and partly through the influence of the episcopal clergyman of Monymusk, Skinner now abandoned presbyterianism and became a Scottish episcopalian. In 1740 he was appointed tutor to the only son of Mr. Sinclair of Scalloway, Shetland; and, after the death of his patron, about a year later, he married Grace Hunter, daughter of the episcopal clergyman of Scalloway, and presently returned alone to Meldrum, Aberdeenshire, to qualify for the ministry. Ordained at Peterhead, he was appointed in 1742 minister of Longside, Aberdeenshire, and settled with his wife, who now joined him, in a cottage at Linshart in the parish. Although not an ardent

Jacobite, he was one of the sufferers from the restrictions imposed on episcopal ministers after 1745–6. His little church was destroyed, and in 1758 he was six months in prison for preaching in his house to an audience of more than four. Throughout his troubles he was resolutely devoted to his profession and his people, to whom, after the political excitement was over, he ministered for the rest of his working life.

As his family increased in narrow circumstances, Skinner, about 1758, bethought him of farming as an additional source of income, and for some time rented, unsuccessfully, the farm of Mains of Ludquharn, in his neighbourhood. His 'Letter to a Friend' humorously depicts his agricultural woes. He wished to return to his studies as 'the fittest trade for clergymen.' Besides being a successful pastor he worked steadily at theology and church history, and did not shrink from ecclesiastical polemics. His faculty of occasional rhyming was also steadily in request in the household and among his friends, and certain of his lyrics speedily became popular.

When Burns was on his northern tour in 1787 he met Skinner's second son, John (1744–1816) [q. v.], bishop of Aberdeen, in the office of Chalmers, the Aberdeen printer, and this led to a correspondence between the poets. Burns secured several of Skinner's best songs for Johnson's 'Musical Museum,' rallying him at the same time on his indifference to his work, 'for,' he assures him, 'one half of Scotland already give your songs to other authors.' Skinner had attached small importance to his lyrics, regarding them as mere diversions of his spare time, but Burns thought him one of the foremost of Scottish song-writers, and this view has prevailed.

Mrs. Skinner died about the end of 1799, and Skinner continued at his post till 1807, when he retired and joined his son, the bishop, in Aberdeen. Here he lived only twelve days, dying on 16 June 1807. He was buried at Longside, the parishioners erecting a monument with a suitable inscription at his grave.

Skinner's earliest extant poem is a graphic and vivacious football idyll, 'The Monymusk Christmas Ba'ing,' written in the manner of 'Christ's Kirk on the Green,' a lyric in high favour with him from childhood. His breezy and captivating 'Tullochgorum,' constituting a protest against extremes of political feeling, was reckoned by Burns 'the best Scotch song ever Scotland saw;' nor is this fervid and characteristically generous estimate specially extravagant, if Burns's own songs be excluded from the comparison. Skinner's 'Ewie wi' the Crookit Horn,' developing an abortive attempt of Beattie, is humorously pathetic, and it may have prompted touches in Burns's 'Mailie.' Other noteworthy lyrics are: 'John o' Badenyon' (this and 'Tullochgorum' were issued separately in 'Two excellent New Songs,' 1776, fol.), 'The Marquis of Huntly's Reel,' 'Lizzie Liberty,' and his domestic picture (as he tells Burns) 'The Old Man's Song.' Skinner wrote a clever and diverting 'Ode Horatiana, metro Tullochgormiano,' metrical Latin verses of several Psalms, and of 'Christ's Kirk,' and other pieces, all evincing scholarship as well as literary skill. In 1746 he published 'A Preservative against Presbytery;' in 1757 a 'Dissertation on Job's Prophecy,' cordially welcomed by Bishop Sherlock; and in 1767 a pamphlet in defence of episcopacy. In 1788 appeared his 'Ecclesiastical History of Scotland,' 2 vols. 8vo, with Latin dedication to his son. Narrating from the introduction of Christianity into Scotland, the author dwells with special fulness on the development of Scottish episcopalianism after the Reformation.

Bishop Skinner published his father's 'Theological Works,' with prefatory biography, 3 vols. 1809; and in the same year appeared 'Amusements of Leisure Hours, or Poetical Pieces chiefly in the Scottish Dialect,' and 'A Miscellaneous Collection of Fugitive Pieces of Poetry' (both Edinburgh, 8vo). H. G. Reid edited Skinner's 'Songs and Poems,' with sketch of his life (Peterhead, 1859, 8vo).

[Biographies in text; Walker's Life and Times of the Rev. John Skinner; Chambers's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; The Bards of Bon-Accord.] T. B.

SKINNER, JOHN (1744–1816), bishop of Aberdeen, second son of John Skinner (1721–1807) [q. v.], was born at Longside, Aberdeenshire, on 17 May 1744, and as a boy was the companion of his father's imprisonment. Educated at the parish schools of Longside and Echt (under his grandfather), and at Marischal College, Aberdeen, which he left in 1761, he became private tutor in the family of Sir Hugh Paterson of Bannockburn, Stirlingshire. Ordained deacon in 1763, priest in 1764, by Andrew Gerard, bishop of Aberdeen, he was appointed to the congregations of Ellon and Udny, Aberdeenshire. In 1775 he succeeded William Smith in the charge of the episcopal congregation in Longacre, Aberdeen. Increased accommodation was soon required; the two upper floors of his dwelling-house were converted into a chapel, holding over five hundred people. On 25 Sept. 1782 he was consecrated at Luthermuir, Kincardineshire, as coadjutor to Robert Kilgour (1707–1790), bishop of Aberdeen. His consecrators were Kilgour, Charles Rose, bishop of Dun-

keld and Dumblane, and Arthur Petrie, bishop of Moray and Ross.

Skinner took part in transmitting the episcopal succession to America. It was with him that correspondence was opened by George Berkeley, LL.D. (1733-1795), son of Bishop Berkeley, owing to delay in negotiations opened with the English hierarchy by Samuel Seabury (*d.* 1795). On 31 Aug. 1784 Seabury applied for consecration to the Scottish bishops, who now numbered four, having about forty clergy. Seabury was consecrated at Aberdeen on Sunday, 14 Nov., by Kilgour, primus since the death of William Falconer (*d.* 15 June 1784, aged 76), Petrie, and Skinner. Next day the Scottish bishops, with Seabury, met in synod, and drew up eight articles of a 'concordate' between 'the catholic remainder of the ancient church of Scotland and the now rising church in Connecticut.' The fifth article recommends to America the use of the Scottish communion office; with the result that the American office (1786) owes its special features to the Scottish model.

On Kilgour's resignation of his see (October 1786), Skinner was appointed bishop of Aberdeen; he was elected primus in December 1788, on Kilgour's resignation of that office. He presided at a synod of bishops and deans at Aberdeen on 24 April 1788, when it was unanimously resolved that, in consequence of the death of Charles Edward (31 Jan.), the Scottish episcopal clergy should, from Sunday, 25 May, pray for George III as king, using the terms of the Anglican prayer-book. All did so except Bishop Rose and James Brown of Montrose. Rose consecrated Brown, and Brown ordained Donald McIntosh; with their deaths the schism ended.

Skinner now bent his efforts to the removal of the penal laws still weighing heavily on his church. Early in 1789 he went to London with William Abernethy Drummond [q. v.], bishop of Edinburgh, and John Strachan, bishop of Brechin. They were received by John Moore (1730–1805) [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, who gave them less help than Samuel Horsley [q. v.] Leading presbyterian divines, headed by Principal William Robertson (the historian), warmly favoured their claims. Opposition came chiefly from Anglican clergy officiating in Scotland, whose objections were seconded by Lewis Bagot, bishop of Norwich, and John Warren, bishop of Bangor. A bill passed the commons, but was rejected in the lords owing to the hostility of Thurlow, the lord chancellor, who held that there could be no bishops without the king's authority. Returning to Scotland, Skinner presided (11 Nov.) over a synod at Laurencekirk, Kincardineshire, to concert measures for further action. To this synod, for the first time since the Revolution, lay delegates were summoned. In 1792 Skinner was again in London, watching the progress of a relief bill introduced in the lords, and carried after Horsley had strengthened it by inserting a subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles. As it contained money clauses it was stopped in the commons, but at once reintroduced, and it received the royal assent on 15 June 1792. The laity were left perfectly free, unless they attended a chapel in which the reigning house was not prayed for; the clergy were bound to take the oath of abjuration, and unless ordained by an Anglican bishop could not officiate in England. A synod at Laurencekirk (22 Aug.) approved Skinner's action.

It was his strong desire to unite the Anglican congregations in Scotland into one body with the Scottish episcopal church. He had hoped to effect this by the appointment of Jonathan Boucher [q. v.] as bishop of Edinburgh. In 1793 Boucher visited Edinburgh with this view, but the scheme was abandoned, owing, in part, to the alarm raised among presbyterians, who dreaded an invasion of English bishops. On 24 Oct. 1804 a synod at Laurencekirk proposed terms of union, embodied in six articles. Daniel Sandford [q. v.] was the first to accept, in November, the proffered terms; Archibald Alison [q. v.] was the next. Skinner seems to have felt later some fear lest the union might imperil the Scottish communion office; before consecrating John Torry and George Gleig [q. v.] he insisted on subscription to a promise to 'strenuously recommend' its use.

In his own diocese Skinner was a hard-working prelate. At Aberdeen he built a new chapel in 1795, and laid the foundation of St. Andrew's Church in 1816. He held diocesan meetings of his clergy twice a year from 1786, annually from 1792, and delivered thirty-six charges. Like his friend Boucher, he adhered to the theologico-philosophical views of John Hutchinson (1674–1737) [q. v.] He was to have opened on 25 July a new chapel at Ellon, but died of hernia on 13 July 1816, and was buried in the Spital churchyard, Aberdeen. He married (27 Aug. 1764) a daughter of William Robertson, episcopal clergyman at Dundee, and left two sons—John (see below), William Skinner (1778–1857), who is separately noticed—and two daughters. A portrait is engraved in Walker's 'Life and Times' of the bishop's father (1883, p. 126).

He published, besides single sermons: 1. 'A Course of Lectures,' Aberdeen, 1786, 12mo. 2. 'A Layman's Account of his Faith,' Edinburgh, 1801, 12mo (anon.) 3. 'Primitive Truth and Order Vindicated,' Aberdeen, 1803, 8vo (against George Campbell (1719-1796) [q. v.])

JOHN SKINNER, M.A. (1769-1841), elder son of the above, was born on 20 Aug. 1769, educated at Marischal College, Aberdeen, and ordained 1790, episcopal clergyman at Forfar from 1797, and dean of Dunkeld; he was author of 'Annals of Scottish Episcopacy . . . 1788 to . . . 1816,' Edinburgh, 1818, 8vo (including a memoir of his father). He died at Forfar on 2 Sept. 1841, leaving a son James (1818-1881), who is separately noticed.

[Skinner's Memoir of Bishop John Skinner, 1818; Grub's Eccl. Hist. of Scotland, 1861, vol. iv.; Irving's Book of Scotsmen, 1881, p. 479; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886, iv. 1304; information from the Rev. H. Mackean, Forfar.]

A. G.

SKINNER, JOHN (1772-1839), antiquary, born in 1772, was the son of Russell Skinner of Newtown House, Lymington, Hampshire, by his wife, Mary Page of Tottenham High Cross, Middlesex. He was educated at Cheam, and entered Trinity College, Oxford, on 16 Nov. 1790, graduating B.A. in 1794 and M.A. in 1797. In 1794 he went to Lincoln's Inn, but, determining to relinquish law, he took holy orders. After having been curate of South Brent, Somerset, for four months, he was instituted to the living of Camerton in the same county in September 1800.

Skinner was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and devoted much time to antiquarian studies. He formed a large collection of Roman and native antiquities which had been discovered in the neighbourhood of his parish. He was also an enthusiastic etymologist, but his philological theories were extremely wild. He attempted to find a secret significance in every letter which entered into the composition of Celtic names, and in support of his theory wrote a work on the origin and analysis of language, which was not published. He committed suicide on 12 Oct. 1839. He left a son, Fitzowen Skinner, a barrister of Lincoln's Inn, and a daughter, Anna, married to William Robert Augustus Boyle of Lincoln's Inn.

Skinner contributed several papers on antiquarian subjects to the 'Archæologia' of the Society of Antiquaries, and to the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' He also left a record of his travels and researches in ninety-eight manuscript volumes, profusely illustrated with watercolour drawings, which he bequeathed to the British Museum on condition that they were not opened for fifty years (Addit. MSS. 33633-730). With the exception of a tour in Holland, 1788-9 (vol. i.), a tour in the north of England, 1825 (vols. li-lvii.), and a French tour (vols. lxxii-lxxix.), his journeys were confined to the south of England, and chiefly to Somerset and the neighbouring counties. The accounts of local antiquities are remarkably elaborate. The collection is prefaced by an introduction by the author, and the last two volumes contain an index.

Skinner's portrait was painted by George Patten [q.v.] Another portrait by S. C. Smith, executed for Sir Richard Hoare, was preserved at Stourbridge, Worcestershire.

[Gent. Mag. 1840, ii. 661; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886.]

E. I. C.

SKINNER, JOHN EDWIN HILARY (1839-1894), special correspondent, elder son of Allen Maclean Skinner, Q.C., and a descendant of Matthew Skinner [q. v.], was born in London in January 1839, and educated at London University, where he graduated LL.D. in 1861. In the same year he was called to the bar from Lincoln's Inn, and went the northern circuit. A first-rate linguist, he obtained a commission from the 'Daily News' as special correspondent with the Danish army in the war of 1864. He was present during the campaign down to the fall of Alsen at the end of June, whereupon Christian IX presented him with the Dannebrog order. A partial success only can be ascribed to his attempt to unravel the Schleswig-Holstein complication in 'The Tale of Danish Heroism' (London, 1865, 8vo); his opinion as to the superiority of the Prussian breech-loaders, however, was amply vindicated in the following year, when Skinner reported the Austro-Prussian campaign. In the meantime Skinner had visited America, and on his return wrote two sketchy volumes entitled 'After the Storm' (London, 1866, 8vo), dealing with the United States, Canada (the 'Tendon Achilles' of the British empire, of which he advocates the independence), and Mexico. In 1867 he ran the blockade into Crete, and in 'Roughing it in Crete' (London, 1867, 8vo) advocated the cession of Crete to Greece. This, he contended, would not only conciliate liberal opinion, but would concentrate the Turkish power. Nine years later, on this same subject he contributed 'Turkish Rule in Crete,' denouncing the 'blighting effect' of Turkish misgovernment, to the 'Eastern Question Association' papers (No. ix. 1877). During the Franco-German war of 1870 Skinner was attached to the

crown prince of Prussia's staff, and described the battles from Wörth to Sedan. He carried his account of the decisive battle from Donchéry, near Sedan, to London, riding neck and neck with Dr. Russell of the 'Times,' and crossing from Ostend in the same boat. Their narratives appeared simultaneously on 6 Sept., having been anticipated only in the 'Pall Mall Gazette.' For a short time, in the spring of 1881, Skinner was assistant judicial commissioner in Cyprus; in 1885 he unsuccessfully contested the constituency of South Paddington against Lord Randolph Churchill. He died at Setif in Algeria, whither he had gone for his health, early in November 1894. A 'dapper little man,' overflowing with vivacity, he was referred to by Mr. Archibald Forbes in 1870 as one of the élite of the profession. His account of Sedan has rarely been surpassed.

[Daily News, 27 Nov. 1894; Times, 27 Nov. 1894; Woolrych's Lives of Eminent Serjeants, ii. 527; Walker's Days of a Soldier's Life; Russell's Diary of the Last Great War, pp. 240, 540, &c.; Works in Brit. Museum Library.] T. S.

SKINNER, MATTHEW (1689–1749), serjeant-at-law, great-grandson of Bishop Robert Skinner [q. v.], was the third and youngest son of Robert Skinner of Welton, Northamptonshire, and of the Inner Temple, judge of the Marshalsea court, and 'law reporter.' Born on 22 Oct. 1689, Matthew entered Westminster school at the age of fourteen, and, being elected to a studentship at Christ Church, Oxford, matriculated on 18 June 1709, and entered himself a student of Lincoln's Inn two days afterwards. Having been called to the bar on 21 April 1716, he joined the Oxford circuit, and was chosen recorder of Oxford on 30 May 1721. In 1719 he purchased from Simon Urling (afterwards recorder of London), the place of one of the four common pleaders of the city of London, who then enjoyed the exclusive right and privilege of practising in the lord mayor's court; but this position he surrendered in 1722 to Thomas Garrard (afterwards common serjeant of London). So rapidly did his practice increase that he was called to the rank of serjeant-at-law in Easter term, 1 Feb. 1724, was made one of the king's serjeants on 11 June 1728, and became his majesty's prime (or first) serjeant by letters patent on 12 May 1734. He served as treasurer of Serjeants' Inn in 1728, and the same year published his father's 'Reports of Cases decided in the Court of King's Bench, 33 Charles II to 9 William III.' After making an unsuccessful attempt to enter parliament for Andover in 1727, Skinner, who resided at Oxford (1722–1739), was chosen member for that city at the general election of 1734, but on 26 Nov. 1738 vacated his seat on being appointed chief justice of Chester, and of the great sessions for the counties of Flint, Denbigh, and Montgomery, which judicial position, together with the recordership of Oxford, he occupied until his death. He was the second counsel for the crown in the prosecution of the rebels on the northern circuit in July 1746, and led for the crown at Lord Balmerino's trial in the House of Lords the same year.

Skinner married, in 1719, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Whitfield of Watford Place, Hertfordshire, and, dying at Oxford on 21 Oct. 1749, was buried in the cathedral. His eldest son died on 8 April 1735; while another son, Matthew Skinner, was also a barrister of Lincoln's Inn, and was invited to the bench of that society on 28 Nov. 1782, but does not appear to have sat.

[Welch's Alumni Westm.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Woolrych's Serjeants-at-Law; Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Smith's Parliaments of England: Gent. Mag. 1749, p. 476; Ockerby's Book of Dignities.] W. R. W.

SKINNER, ROBERT (1591–1670), bishop successively of Bristol, Oxford, and Worcester, born on 10 Feb. 1590–1, was the second son of Edmund Skinner, rector of Pitsford, Northamptonshire, and Bridget, daughter of Humphrey Radcliff of Warwickshire. After attending Brixworth grammar school, he was admitted scholar of Trinity College, Oxford, in 1607. He graduated B.A. in 1610, and M.A. in 1614. In 1613 he was elected fellow of his college, and until his death interested himself in its welfare. He proceeded B.D. in 1621, and became preacher of St. Gregory's Church, near St. Paul's Cathedral. In 1628 he succeeded his father as rector of Pitsford, and shortly after was chosen by Laud to be chaplain-in-ordinary to the king. In 1631 he was appointed rector of Launton, Oxfordshire, and in 1636 eleventh bishop of Bristol and rector of Greens Norton, Northamptonshire. He retained the livings of Launton and Greens Norton, to which were soon added those of Cuddesden, Oxfordshire, and Beckenham, Kent. In the same year he became D.D. by diploma. In 1641 he was translated to the see of Oxford. He was one of the bishops who subscribed the protest of 17 Dec. 1641, declaring themselves prevented from attendance in parliament, and was consequently committed by the lords to the Tower, where he remained eighteen weeks. Being released on bail he retired to Launton. In 1643 he was deprived of Greens Norton 'for his malignity against the parliament.'

He was also sequestered from his livings of Cuddesden in 1646 and Beckenham in 1647.

During the Commonwealth he secured a license to preach, and continued in his diocese. He also conferred holy orders throughout England. It is stated by Thomas Warton, in his 'Life of R. Bathurst' (p. 35), that Bathurst secretly examined the candidates, and officiated at Launton as archdeacon. At the Restoration he became one of the king's commissioners of the university of Oxford, and in 1663 was translated to Worcester. He died on 14 June 1670, and is buried in a chapel at the east end of the choir of Worcester Cathedral. At the head of the inscribed stone, which is now in the crypt, are the arms of the family impaled with those of the see. He married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Bernard Bangor, esquire bedell of Oxford, and left issue six sons and four daughters.

Skinner's eldest son Matthew became fellow of Trinity. The latter's grandson was Matthew Skinner [q. v.], serjeant-at-law; while from the bishop's fourth son was descended John Skinner (1772–1839) [q. v.], the antiquary.

[A few Memorials of the Right Rev. Robert Skinner, and the authorities there cited; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 842 and Fasti, i. 489; Nelson's Bull, p. 25; Woolrych's Lives of Eminent Serjeants, ii. 521.] E. C. M.

SKINNER, STEPHEN (1623–1667), physician and philologist, born in 1623, was the son of John Skinner of London. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 6 Dec. 1639; but the civil war breaking out, he left England and 'served in wars beyond seas.' He was probably the Skinner who was stated by the parliamentary visitors of Oxford to be 'in the service of Ireland.' In 1646 he was again at Oxford, and in consideration of his foreign service was allowed to accumulate both his arts degrees in that same year, B.A. on 21 Oct. and M.A. on 10 Nov. On 22 April 1649 he entered as a medical student at Leyden, on 6 May 1653 at Heidelberg, and on 4 Nov. 1653 again at Leyden. At the beginning of 1654 he graduated M.D. of Heidelberg, and on 26 May following was incorporated in that degree at Oxford. Wood says that during his absence from England he 'visited France, Italy, Germany, the Netherlands, visited the courts of divers princes, frequented several universities, and obtained the company and friendship of the most learned men of them.' He was made honorary fellow of the College of Physicians in December 1664. He practised in Lincoln, where he died of malignant fever on 5 Sept. 1667. Administration of his estate was granted to his sister, Elizabeth Bowyer, and his daughter Stephanie Skinner, on 7 Sept. 1667.

Skinner left behind him several philological treatises in manuscript which are enumerated by Wood. These were edited by Thomas Henshaw [q. v.] and published in London in 1671, under the title of 'Etymologicon Linguæ Anglicanæ.' Dr. Johnson gratefully acknowledges his indebtedness to Skinner in the preface to his 'Dictionary' (1755).

[Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, vol. iii. cols. 793–4; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, vol. ii. cols. 90, 91, 148; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Album Studiosorum Academiæ Lugduno-Batavæ, pp. 394, 432; Toepke's Die Matrikel der Universität Heidelberg, ii. 316; Burrows's Reg. of Visitors, p. 329; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 335–6; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xi. 122, 168; Horne Tooke's Ἔπεα πτερόεντα, passim.] B. P.

SKINNER or SKYNNER, THOMAS (1629?–1679), historian, probably son of Nicholas Skinner, gent., who was educated at Bishops Stortford and was admitted sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 29 May 1646, at the age of sixteen (Mayor, *Admissions to the College of St. John the Evangelist, Cambridge*, i. 78). He proceeded doctor of medicine from St. John's College, Oxford, on 17 July 1672, and is described as sometime of Cambridge University (Wood, *Fasti*, ii. 333; Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*, 1500–1714, p. 1362). Skinner practised at Colchester, and is stated to have been 'physician' to the Duke of Albemarle, when residing at New Hall in Essex' (Preface to Skinner's *Life of Monck*, p. xcii; cf. Wortley's translation of Guizot's *Life of Monck*, p. xiv). He was buried at St. Mary's, Colchester, on 8 Aug. 1679 (Morant, *History of Colchester*, p. 118).

Skinner was the author of: 1. 'Elenchi Motuum Nuperorum in Anglia pars tertia, sive Motus Compositi,' 8vo, 1676. This was a continuation of Bates's 'Elenchus;' an English translation of all three parts was published in 1685. 2. 'The Life of General Monk, Duke of Albemarle,' 8vo; this was published in 1723 by William Webster, curate of St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, with a preface vindicating Monck's character, and attributing the manuscript to Skinner. A letter from Skinner to the secretary of state in January 1677 states that he was solicited by the second Duke of Albemarle to write a life of his father in Latin, but only this English version of the life has survived. Skinner applied to Dr. Samuel Barrow and others for assistance in his task, and claims to have had access to a collection of Monck's

papers (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. i. 377, 8th ser. iv. 421). But his book is of little value, and contains no information respecting Monck's career of any special value.

[Authorities mentioned in the article.]

C. H. F.

SKINNER, THOMAS (1800?–1843), soldier and author, born about 1800, was son of Lieutenant-general John Skinner. He entered the army on 25 Jan. 1816 as an ensign in the 16th foot; he became lieutenant on 6 Aug. 1819, captain on 9 Oct. 1823, and exchanged into the 31st foot on 25 March 1824. He proceeded with his regiment to India shortly before 1826, and was stationed at Hardwar, in the North-West provinces, near the foot of the Himalayas. Thence he made expeditions into the little-known mountainous districts of the neighbourhood, and embodied the results of his explorations in a book called 'Excursions in India' (London, 1832). After returning home on leave, he went back to India in 1833 by the overland route through Egypt, Syria, and Palestine. Thence he proceeded down the Euphrates, and embarked on the Persian Gulf. He published an account of this journey in 'Adventures during a Journey Overland to India' (London, 1836). On 24 Nov. 1835 he attained the rank of major, and in 1842 he joined the force assembled at Jalalabad under Sir George Pollock [q. v.] for the relief of Cabul. He commanded the 31st foot in the ensuing campaign, and on 26 July 1842 was present at the conflict of Mazeena, near Jalalabad. He accompanied Pollock's advance, and was entrusted with the task of clearing the hills on the left of the valley of Tezin in the engagement there on 13 Sept. He received for his services the cross of the Bath and the Cabul medal, and was gazetted on 23 Dec. to the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel. He died at Landaur on 6 May 1843 from the results of privations endured during the campaign.

[Gent. Mag. 1843, i. 314; contemporary Army Lists; Hart's Army List, 1843, p. 342; Kaye's Hist. of the War in Afghanistan, 1874, iii. 293, 309.]

E. I. C.

SKINNER, THOMAS (1804–1877), engineer, born at St. John's, Newfoundland, on 22 May 1804, was the son of Lieutenant-colonel William Thomas Skinner, R.A. (*d.* 1829), by his second wife, Mary, daughter of Dr. Monier of the royal artillery [for the father's family see under SKINNER, WILLIAM, 1700–1780]. In 1811 Thomas was placed at school in England, and remained there until in 1818 he proceeded to Ceylon, and obtained a second lieutenancy in the Ceylon rifles. In 1820 he was employed in constructing two roads to Kandy, one by the Kaduganava Pass, the other through the Seven Kirles, and was thenceforth connected with that branch of public works. In 1825 he was appointed staff officer of the garrison of Colombo, and on 27 Nov. 1829 deputy assistant quartermaster-general of the forces in Ceylon. In 1832 he opened a road from Aripo, on the western coast of Ceylon, to Anarajaporo. In the following year the public works of the colony were transferred to the civil authorities, and Skinner accompanied the surveyor-general over the country to initiate him in his duties. Subsequently Skinner undertook a survey of the mountain zone, the result of which was embodied in a one-inch sketch-map of the Kandian provinces and in a general map of Ceylon. In 1836 he was promoted captain, and in the following year was employed to regulate the surveyor-general and civil engineer's department, which had fallen into great confusion. This business occupied him until 1840; but as the department became again disorganised when he ceased directing it, he was appointed permanent commissioner for the roads in Ceylon in 1841. In 1847 he retired from his regiment with the rank of major, and in 1850 the civil engineer's department was incorporated with his own. In 1859 he was appointed auditor-general, but in consequence of a difference of opinion with the governor, Sir Henry Ward, as to the cost of a railway from Colombo to Kandy, he was superseded in 1861, and returned to his former post of commissioner of public works, which he continued to hold until, in 1865, he resumed the duties of auditor-general.

Skinner retired to England in 1867, and was made a companion of the order of St. Michael and St. George on 15 Feb. 1869. He took up his residence at Bath, where he died at 7 Grosvenor Place on 24 July 1877. His services to Ceylon were very great in opening up the country and rendering overland transport possible. He married Georgina, daughter of Lieutenant-general George Burrell, C.B., on 19 Dec. 1838. By her he had, with other children, Monier Williams Skinner, now lieutenant-colonel, R.E.

Skinner was the author of an autobiography entitled 'Fifty Years in Ceylon,' edited by his daughter Annie Skinner (London, 1891, 8vo), to which his portrait is prefixed. The book contains an outline of the history of his branch of the Skinner family.

[Skinner's Autobiography; United Service Mag. 1877, iii. 110.]

E. I. C.

SKINNER, WILLIAM (1700-1780), lieutenant-general, chief engineer of Great Britain, son of Thomas Skinner, merchant, of St. Christopher, West Indies, by his wife Elizabeth, was born in that island in 1700. His great-grandfather, William Skynner, was mayor of Hull, Yorkshire, in 1665, and a direct descendant of Sir Vincent Skynner of Thornton College, Lincolnshire. Skinner's father and mother died while he was a child, and he was adopted by his father's sister, Mrs. Lambert, who married, as her second husband, Captain Talbot Edwards, chief engineer in Barbados and the Leeward Islands, and afterwards second engineer of Great Britain. The latter educated young Skinner for his own profession, and on his death at the Tower of London on 22 April 1719 he bequeathed to him not only his maps and plans, but also those which had belonged to Sir Martin Beckman, some of them dating as far back as 1660; a sister of Talbot Edwards had married Sir William Beckman (*d.* 1702), chief engineer of Great Britain.

On 11 May 1719 Skinner received a warrant as practitioner engineer, and commenced his duties at the ordnance office at the Tower of London. In the following year he was employed at the gun-wharf, Devonport, under Colonel Christian Lilly [q. v.] In 1722 he went to Port Mahon, Minorca, where, under Captain Kane William Horneck, extensive fortifications were in course of construction. In 1724 he was employed under Captain Jonas Moore [q. v.] on the first general survey of Gibraltar, where he was long posted. He was promoted to be sub-engineer on 20 Feb. 1726. Throughout the siege of Gibraltar, from 11 Feb. to 23 June 1727, Skinner did good service. In 1728 he was appointed barrack-master in Gibraltar in addition to his engineer duties. On 10 March 1729 he was promoted to be engineer-extraordinary. In 1736 and 1738, during Moore's temporary absences, he held the appointment of acting chief engineer. On 7 Feb. 1738 he was promoted to be engineer-in-ordinary. After Jonas Moore was killed at Carthagena on 22 March 1741, Skinner was appointed chief engineer at Gibraltar by warrant of 1 July 1741. On 1 Jan. 1743 he was promoted to the rank of subdirector, and on 30 Sept. 1746 to that of director.

After the Jacobite rebellion was crushed in 1746, Skinner was ordered to Scotland to construct, as chief engineer of North Britain, such defence posts as would effectually control the highlands. On 7 Feb. 1747 he arrived at Inverness after an arduous journey, and at once started his work—surveying and planning. On 30 May he reported on Oliver's fort at Inverness, with an estimate and plans for building a new one on the same site. He surveyed the remains of Fort Augustus, as he found them after the demolition by the rebels of 1745, and on 23 May 1747 he sent in a plan of restorations and additions. He proposed a magazine for Dumbarton Castle to contain one hundred and fifty barrels of gunpowder. It was not until 1749 that, owing to difficulties in procuring land at Arderseer Point, he was able to commence the new Fort George from his own designs. Wolfe, the hero of Quebec, who was in 1751 stationed in the highlands, wrote on 3 Oct. that the new fort of Arderseer or Fort George would, when completed, 'be the most considerable fortress and best situated in Great Britain.' The estimate for the work amounted to about 106,000*l.* In December 1753 Skinner submitted his designs for barracks in Fort George for sixteen hundred officers and men, as well as plans of a pier at Fort Augustus, and for additional accommodation for two hundred and seventy men at Edinburgh Castle.

In 1752 Skinner had been appointed president of a committee of officers of engineers, in accordance with whose report (submitted 3 Dec. 1754) magazines were erected at Purfleet, as a depôt for military ammunition and combustibles. Purfleet remains one of the principal ordnance ammunition stores. Towards the end of 1755 Skinner, on the recommendation of the Duke of Cumberland, was sent to Ireland to survey and report upon the fortifications there. He submitted the following year an elaborate report, illustrating his proposals by numerous designs and drawings. No steps were taken for eight-and-twenty years, when Colonel Charles Vallancey [q. v.] was called upon to report on the defences of Ireland, and unearthed Skinner's proposals. On the completion of his service in Ireland Skinner resumed his duties in Scotland. On 1 May 1757 he received a commission as colonel in the army, and on the 14th of the same month he received the royal patent constituting him chief engineer of Great Britain.

On 24 Feb. 1758 Skinner reported to the master-general of the ordnance upon the new defences at Gibraltar constructed under James O'Hara, second lord Tyrawley [q. v.], the value and prudence of which he impugned. Fox endeavoured in parliament to screen his friend Tyrawley, and Skinner appeared at the bar to justify his adverse opinions, and held his own during a very brisk encounter with Tyrawley, who cross-examined him. Skinner was thrice called upon later to advise and report on the defences

of Gibraltar in 1759, 1769, and 1770. In the last year suggestions made by Colonel Sir William Green [q. v.] were carried out, after the plans had been revised by Skinner.

Each summer he revisited the highlands. In July 1759 Fort George was practically completed, armed and garrisoned, and in 1762 Skinner suggested additions. In 1771 Skinner presented the board of ordnance with a finely executed model of Fort George and a book of thirty-three original plans of the fortress. The model was exhibited at the Tower of London for more than half a century, and was then removed to the model room of the royal engineers at Chatham. Meanwhile he was engaged on the survey and defences of Milford Haven (1758-9 and 1761), and reported on the garrisons and defences of Portsmouth and Plymouth. On 18 Feb. 1761 Skinner was promoted to be major-general, and on 7 March his patent as chief engineer of Great Britain was renewed by George III. On 30 April 1770 he was promoted to be lieutenant-general in the army. Among his later services were projects for the enlargement of the gun-wharf at Devonport, and the erection of new magazines, and the remodelling and augmentation of the lines at Chatham to ensure a better defence to the dockyard. He died in harness at his residence, Croom's Hill, Greenwich, on 25 Dec. 1780. He was buried in the churchyard of St. Alphage, Greenwich, where there is a stone slab to his memory.

Skinner left a widow (Margaret, born Caldwell, to whom the king granted a special pension) and an only son, William, a captain in the 94th regiment, who took part in the capture, in 1761, of Dominica in the West Indies, under Lord Rollo, and was drowned the same year on 27 Aug. at Coulehault on the coast of Dominica. The latter left by his wife Hester, daughter of Dr. Colin Lawder, of Berwick-on-Tweed, with other issue, Thomas Skinner (1759-1818), a colonel of royal engineers, who in 1795 raised a regiment of fencibles in Newfoundland. The latter's five sons all entered the army or navy, and a grandson, Thomas Skinner (1804-1877), is separately noticed; while a daughter, Harriet, wife of Captain George Prescott of the 7th fusiliers, followed her husband's regiment through the Peninsula, and, upon hearing of his death at Salamanca (12 July 1812), dressed herself in male attire and sought his body in the field (the incident formed the subject of a tragedy called 'The Heroine of Salamanca,' which was acted in London).

Skinner's drawings in the British Museum include a survey of the island of Belleisle (1761), various plans of Fort George (1750-1754), and views of the north and south Gibraltar (1740). Others of his plans and drawings were presented by Skinner's descendants in 1878 to the Royal Engineers' Institute at Chatham.

A portrait of the 'chief engineer' hangs in the convent (the residence of the governor and commander-in-chief) at Gibraltar; a copy is in the mess of the royal engineers at Brompton Barracks, Chatham, Kent, presented by his great-great-grandson, Major Thomas Skinner.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Conolly Papers; Thomas Skinner's Fifty Years in Ceylon, 1891; Gent. Mag. 1780, 1789, and 1811; Wright's Life of Wolfe; Cat. of Maps, &c. in the Royal Library, British Museum; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. i. 168; Anderson's Guide to the Highlands; Walpole's George II by Lord Holland, 1846 ed.; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits.] R. H. V.

SKINNER, WILLIAM (1778-1857), bishop of Aberdeen, second son of John Skinner (1744-1816) [q. v.], bishop of St. Andrews, was born at Aberdeen on 24 Oct. 1778, and educated at Marischal College and at Oxford, where he matriculated from Wadham College on 3 March 1798, graduating B.A. in 1801, and M.A., B.D., and D.D. in 1819. William Stevens, the friend of Bishop Horne, and Jones of Nayland defrayed part of his university expenses (Park, *Life of William Stevens*, 1859, pp. 29-34). Skinner was ordained by Bishop Samuel Horsley of St. Asaph's in March 1802. Returning to Scotland, he officiated as assistant, and afterwards as colleague, to his father in the incumbency of St. Andrew's Church, Aberdeen. On 11 Sept. 1816 he was elected by the clergy of the diocese as successor to his father in the see of Aberdeen, and was consecrated at Stirling on 27 Oct. George Gleig, primus of the church, sent a severe but fruitless reproof to the dean and clergy of Aberdeen for electing the son of their late bishop. Skinner was one of the bishops who attended the synod held at Laurencekirk on 18 June 1828 to revise the canons of 1811; thirty canons were adopted and duly signed on 20 June. In 1832 he confirmed as many as four hundred and sixty-two persons, and a first effort was made in the same year to circulate religious works in the Gaelic language. On 29 Aug. 1838 he attended another synod held in St. Paul's Church, Edinburgh, when the canons were again revised. Upon the death of Bishop James Walker [q. v.], Skinner was unanimously elected primus by an episcopal synod held in St. Andrew's Church, Aberdeen, on 2 June 1841. During his rule Glenalmond College, near Perth, was

founded in 1844, and developed by the episcopalians in Scotland, as a place of education for young men studying for the church. In the previous year a serious controversy had sprung out of the refusal of Sir William Dunbar, minister of St. Paul's Chapel, Aberdeen, to receive or to administer the sacrament in accordance with the Scottish ritual. Acting with the concurrence of his synod, Skinner excommunicated Dunbar on 13 Aug. 1843 (*An Address by the Rev. Sir W. Dunbar, Bart.*, 1843; *A Letter to the Managers of St. Paul's Chapel by Sir W. Dunbar, to which is added Bishop Skinner's Declaration*, 1843; *The Rev. Sir W. Dunbar* versus *the Right Rev. W. Skinner*, 1849). The bishop was assiduous and exemplary in the discharge of his duties, and did much during his primacy to consolidate the episcopal party in Scotland. He died at 1 Golden Square, Aberdeen, on 15 April 1857, and was buried in the Spital cemetery on 22 April. He married, in 1804, the youngest daughter of James Brand, cashier of the Aberdeen Banking Company.

[Aberdeen Journal, 1857, 22 April p. 5, 29 April p. 5; Gent. Mag. June 1857, pp. 729–730; Stephens's Hist. Church of Scotland, 1845, ii. 495, 665, with portrait; Lawson's Scottish Episcopal Church, 1843, pp. 381, 421.]

G. C. B.

SKIP, JOHN (*d.* 1552), bishop of Hereford, seems to have been a Norfolk man. He may have been the 'Sr Skypp Bacheler beynge in Cambridge' who is mentioned as a legatee under the will of Margaret Norman of Norwich in 1516. If so, he was possibly brother of the 'wellbeloved to me, Sr Richard Skypp,' who was named supervisor of the will in question, and was the parish priest of St. John's, Ber Street, Norwich. He was educated at Gonville Hall, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1514–15, and proceeding M.A. in 1518, B.D. in 1533, and D.D. in 1535. He was a scholar of his college from Lady-day 1513 to Michaelmas 1516, and then fellow till 1536. From 1519 to 1521 he was president of Physick Hostel. He was early noted as a scholar, and declined an offer of a studentship at Cardinal College (afterwards Christ Church), Oxford. According to an entry in the 'Letters and Papers of Henry VIII' (ii. 1549), one John Skip was as early as 1518 an almoner to the queen. He was certainly chaplain and almoner to Anne Boleyn when queen, and Strype writes of his influence in 1534 in directing the bestowal of her charity on scholars.

From the first Skip to some extent favoured the reformed way of thinking. At the university he was one of those who used to meet for edification in Christian knowledge at the White Horse, afterwards nicknamed Germany in consequence. In February 1530, when Gardiner went to Cambridge to gather arguments in favour of Queen Catherine's divorce, Skip was among the supporters of the court's opinions. In 1534 he was sent with Simon Heynes [q. v.] to preach and argue at Cambridge in favour of the royal supremacy (Strype, *Memorials*, i. i. 260; cf. art. Ascham, Roger). On 9 Feb. 1534–1535 he became vicar of Thaxted, Essex. In April 1535 he had a grant of a canonry and prebend at St. Stephen's, Westminster, vacant by the promotion of Nicholas Shaxton [q. v.] On Passion Sunday 1536 he preached a sermon in the king's chapel on the text 'Quis ex vobis arguet me de peccato?' It seems to have been of a conservative turn, and he was examined in consequence. The matter did not go further. He was frequently with Queen Anne Boleyn during her imprisonment. On 19 May 1536 Sir William Kingston wrote to Cromwell: 'Sir, her Almoner is continewaly with hyr, and has bene syns ii of the clock after midnight.' In July 1536 he signed the declaration touching the sacrament of holy orders. On 1 Oct. 1538 he was in a commission against the anabaptists.

Skip was rapidly promoted. He had been made master of Gonville Hall in 1536, and on 1 Nov. 1536 archdeacon of Suffolk. On 7 Jan. 1537–8 he became rector of Newington, Surrey, and on 7 Nov. 1539 bishop of Hereford, in succession to Bonner. On 9 Nov. 1539 he was licensed to hold the archdeaconry of Dorset, and he is said to have held the priory of Wigmore *in commendam* (but see *Letters and Papers*, xii. ii. 120). He resigned his mastership at Cambridge in 1540.

Despite his support of the divorce and his early protestantism, Skip was at heart conservatively inclined, and, after Cromwell's fall, he and Heath tried to bring Cranmer to their opinions. He had regarded with approval the 'Institution of a Christian Man,' but during the reign of Edward VI he protested against the first prayer-book (cf. Dixon, *Hist. of the Church of England*, iii. 2, 3); he had a hand, however, in preparing the second prayer-book. At Hereford he is said to have wasted the property of the see by a long lease of the London house of the bishops. He appears to have died in London on 30 March 1552, and was buried at St. Mary Mounthaw, London (not at Hereford; cf. Havergal, *Fasti Herefordenses*, pp. 27, 173). He gave a copy of 'Valerius Maximus' to his college library. He was on familiar terms with Parker, and some of

Parker's letters to him are printed in the 'Parker Correspondence.'

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 109; information very kindly furnished by Dr. Venn; Norfolk Arch. i. 124; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Wright's Suppression Letters, p. 48; Dingley's Hist. from Marble, ii. 96; Narrative of the Reformation, p. 248 (Camd. Soc.); Gasquet and Bishop's Edward VI and the Book of Common Prayer, pp. 140, 171; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England, iii. 268; Cranmer's Works (Parker Soc.), I. xvii, II. 81, 152.] W. A. J. A.

SKIPPE or **SKIPP, JOHN** (1741–1812), amateur artist, born 7 July 1741, was son of John Skipp of the Upper Hall, Ledbury, Herefordshire, where the family had long been settled, J. Skipp of that place having supported Sir Henry Lingen [q. v.] in 1646. His mother Penelope was daughter of Thomas Symonds of Pengethley. He matriculated at Merton College, Oxford, in 1760. After leaving the university he travelled in north Italy, and made many drawings, not without merit, from the old masters. A series of careful studies, done in 1773 from the frescoes by Andrea Mantegna in the church of the Eremitani at Padua, is in the print-room of the British Museum. Skippe is chiefly noted for his series of wood engravings in chiaroscuro, done in imitation of those works of Ugo da Carpi and other early Italian artists. He had probably seen the chiaroscuro engravings of John Baptist Jackson [q. v.]; but Skippe's are more artistic than Jackson's, and more nearly approach the work of the older masters. Drawings by Skippe of landscape, sacred and other subjects, executed in bistre with some vigour, are occasionally met with in collections and attributed to the old masters. Skippe died unmarried, 14 Oct. 1812.

[Chambers's Worcestershire Worthies, p. 464 *n.*; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Chatto and Jackson's Hist. of Wood Engraving; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses.] L. C.

SKIPPON, PHILIP (*d.* 1660), soldier, was son of Luke Skippon of West Lexham, Norfolk, and his wife Anne. He took military service early, and, as he was married at Frankenthal in 1622, evidently served in the palatinate under Sir Horace Vere (CARTHEW, *Hundred of Launditch*, pp. 440–3). Skippon was wounded during the siege of Breda by Spinola in 1625, and again at its recapture by the Prince of Orange in 1637. He served also under the command of Lord Vere at the sieges of Bois le Duc and Maastricht in 1629 (MARKHAM, *The Fighting Veres*, pp. 428, 436; HEXHAM, *Journal of the Taking of Venlo*, &c., 4to, Delft, 1633, pp. 9, 25, *Journal of the Siege of Breda*, 1637, 4to, p. 24). Skippon, who attained the rank of captain in the Dutch service, returned to England about 1639, and was recommended by the king to the artillery company for election as leader, and was admitted on 23 Oct. 1639 (RAIKES, *History of the Honourable Artillery Company*, i. 96). According to Clarendon, he left the Dutch service on account of some scruples of conscience concerning the Book of Common Prayer (*Rebellion*, iv. 198). After the attempted arrest of the five members, in January 1642, the House of Commons applied to the city for a guard, and the common council appointed Skippon (10 Jan. 1642) to take command of the trained bands of the city, and to raise a guard for the defence of the parliament (GARDINER, *History of England*, x. 148, 154). The common council agreed to pay Skippon 300*l.* a year so long as he remained in the service of the city (SHARPE, *London and the Kingdom*, ii. 161). He had been made a freeman of the city on 8 Jan., and on 12 Jan. he was made commander of the guards of the parliament, with the title of sergeant-major-general. By the order of the House of Commons Skippon blockaded the Tower, and even attempted to obtain possession of it by surprise; but the removal of Sir John Byron put an end to the supposed danger (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641–3, pp. 249, 265, 269). On 4 Feb. 1642 parliament passed an ordinance for Skippon's indemnity, praising his 'great care and faithfulness' (*Commons' Journal*, ii. 371, 414; HUSBANDS, *Ordinances*, 4to, 1643, p. 77). On 13 May following the king ordered Skippon to attend him at York; but the two houses agreed in declaring the order illegal and prohibiting his going (*ib.* p. 194; *Commons' Journals*, ii. 579).

Skippon was not at Edgehill, but on 12 Nov. 1642, when the king threatened London, and the London trained bands marched to Turnham Green, Skippon appeared at their head. 'He made,' writes Whitelocke, 'short and encouraging speeches to his soldiers, which were to this purpose: "Come, my boys, my brave boys, let us pray heartily and fight heartily. I will run the same fortunes and hazards with you. Remember, the cause is for God, and for the defence of yourselves, your wives, and children. Come, my honest brave boys, pray heartily and fight heartily, and God will bless us." Thus he went all along with the soldiers, talking to them, sometimes to one company, and sometimes to another; and the soldiers seemed to be more taken with it than with a set formal oration' (*Memorials*, i. 190 ed. 1853). Essex saw Skippon's value,

and appointed him sergeant-major-general of the army, to which the common council reluctantly acquiesced (17 Nov. 1642, RAIKES, i. 112).

In December 1642 a pamphlet was published narrating Skippon's relief of Marlborough and victory over Prince Rupert before it. In January 1643 there was also a report that he had taken Reading; but both rumours were false (WAYLEN, *History of Marlborough*, 1854, p. 175; *Mercurius Aulicus*, 2 Jan. 1643). In April he took part in the siege of Reading, and it was said that he was to be left in command of the besiegers while Essex advanced on Oxford (*Good and True News from Reading*, 1643, 4to, p. 6). Skippon also accompanied Essex on his march to the relief of Gloucester, and did eminent service at the first battle of Newbury (WASHBOURN, *Bibliotheca Gloucestrensis*, 1825, pp. 239, 245; GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, i. 216). In November he occupied Newport Pagnell for the parliament, and on 24 Dec. took Grafton House in Northamptonshire (*Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 148; VICARS, *God's Ark*, p. 103). During Essex's Cornish campaign, in August and September 1644, Skippon's courage and ability were conspicuous. When Essex escaped by sea, he sent a message to Skippon bidding him make the best terms he could, and adding in a letter: 'Sir, if you live I shall take as great a care of you as of my father if alive; if God otherwise dispose of you, as long as I have a drop of blood I shall strive to revenge yours on the causers of it.' Skippon called a council of war, and exhorted his officers to make an effort to cut their way through as the horse had done; but failing to persuade his men to renew the fight, he was obliged to capitulate, surrendering guns, baggage, and arms (RUSHWORTH, v. 704–10). 'In all this trouble,' wrote a parliamentary officer, 'I observed Major-general Skippon in his carriage; but never did I see any man so patient, so humble, and so truly wise and valiant in all his actions as he' (COTTON, *Barnstaple during the Civil War*, 1889, p. 320).

At the second battle of Newbury (27 Oct. 1644) Skippon had his revenge; for the chief success of the day fell to the troops under his command, who recaptured six of the guns they had lost in Cornwall. 'Never,' he wrote to the committee of both kingdoms, 'did men perform so dangerous a service, nor came through so difficult a work with more undismayed spirits than the poor handful of my lord general's old foot' (RUSHWORTH, v. 723). Like the other commanders of the joint army, he was severely blamed for not preventing the king's relief of Donnington Castle (9 Nov.), but based his defence on the disorganised condition of the army, and the impossibility of collecting a sufficient force in time to give battle (*ib.* v. 733).

When the new model was organised Skippon was appointed sergeant-major-general to Fairfax, and his influence was of the greatest value in persuading the old soldiers of Essex's army to enrol themselves in the new army. In an 'excellent, pious, and pithy hortatory speech' he pledged his word to the men for good usage and constant pay, ending, 'As I have been with you hitherto, so upon all occasion of service to God and my country I shall, by the help of God, be willing to live and die with you' (VICARS, *Burning Bush*, p. 133; RUSHWORTH, vi. 8, 17). Skippon took the field with Fairfax in May 1645, and while the general blockaded Oxford, he endeavoured to take Borstall House in Buckinghamshire, but was repulsed with loss (*ib.* vi. 36). At Naseby he marshalled the foot of the parliamentary army, taking post himself on the left centre. He was dangerously wounded by a shot in the side towards the close of the fight, but declined to leave the field, telling Fairfax he would not go off as long as a man would stand (*ib.* p. 45; WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, i. 448). The commons sent down a physician to attend him, and he received letters of thanks from the speakers of both houses (*ib.* i. 452, 456; *Lords' Journals*, vii. 450). He was brought up to London to be treated, narrowly escaping with his life, through an accident to his litter on the way, and lay for some weeks in great danger (VICARS, *England's Worthies*, 1647, p. 56). On 2 Dec. 1645 parliament passed an ordinance appointing Skippon governor of Bristol, and he was then sufficiently recovered to accept the post, which he found an extremely troublesome one (*Lords' Journals*, viii. 153; SEYER, *Memorials of Bristol*, ii. 466). He rejoined Fairfax at the siege of Oxford (1 May 1645), where he undertook the construction and management of the forts and entrenchments erected by the besiegers (SPRIGGE, *Anglia Rediviva*, ed. 1854, pp. 255, 258).

In December 1646 Skippon was recommended by Fairfax to be made governor of Newcastle, and to command the convoy which was to take the Scots the 200,000*l.* voted them by parliament, on the withdrawal of their army from England (RUSHWORTH, vi. 389, 398; *Lords' Journals*, viii. 700; *Tanner MSS.* lix. 632, 690, 695). On 29 March 1647 the House of Commons summoned him to resume his duties with the army, and a week later (6 April) he was

appointed by parliament to command the intended expedition to Ireland, with the title of marshal-general. He begged hard to be excused. 'I am so sensible,' he wrote to the speaker, 'of my own exceeding indisposedness of mind, inability of body, and distractedness of estate and family, that I ingenuously confess myself most unfit, and unable to undertake or undergo such an employment' (*Lords' Journals*, ix. 122, 138). But the parliament pressed Skippon hard, and on 29 April he signified his acceptance of the Irish command (*Lords' Journals*, ix. 138, 158). The same day he took his seat in the House of Commons as member for Barnstaple. The soldiers who had served under him at once applied to him to represent their grievances to the house, and on 30 April the 'agitators' of eight regiments of horse presented him with a letter of appeal, which he at once laid before the commons. He was forthwith ordered to repair to the army with Cromwell and other officers to inquire into the origin of the letter and to appease the rising discontent (Rushworth, vi. 463, 472-4; Cary, *Memorials of the Civil War*, i. 201). Skippon assembled the officers at Saffron Walden, heard their complaints, explained his reasons for accepting the Irish command, and urged them to acquiesce in the decision of parliament and enlist for Ireland (*ib.* i. 205, 207, 214; *Clarke Papers*, i. 28, 33-78, 94; Rushworth, vi. 480, 484). But even men who had been at first willing to serve if Skippon were commander, now declined to do so unless their grievances were redressed. The army refused to disband, derided the concessions of the parliament as insufficient, and when at Triplow Heath (10 June 1647) he made a final effort to win them to obedience, he was answered by a universal cry for 'justice' (*ib.* vi. 556). Skippon's attempt to mediate between army and parliament exposed him to imputations of treachery from the presbyterians, which were rendered more plausible by his refusal to take part in the attempted resistance of the city to the army at the end of July, and his entry into London with Fairfax in August (Holles, *Memoirs*, ed. Maseres, pp. 241, 242, 251, 283; Walker, *History of Independency*, ed. 1661, i. 45).

On the outbreak of the second civil war (18 May 1648) Skippon was made commander-in-chief of the London militia, while his salary of 300*l.* a year was raised by the common council to 600*l.* (Rushworth, vii. 1099, 1101, 1118). On 3 July 1648, when a royalist rising in London seemed imminent, Skippon was further commissioned by the House of Commons to raise a regiment of horse, an extension of his authority which led to a dispute between the two houses, and was loudly complained of by the presbyterians (*Commons' Journals*, v. 622, 648, 677; Walker, *History of Independency*, i. 121, 131, 136). At the same time the royalists falsely imputed to him a part in what was known as Captain Rolfe's plot to assassinate Charles I, basing the charge on the fact that Skippon had a son-in-law of that name. The House of Commons vindicated Skippon on his complaint to them, and ordered their votes to be posted up throughout the city (*ib.* i. 116; *Commons' Journals*, v. 614, 630). In the face of all these suspicions and attacks Skippon, while eager for a treaty with Charles I, effectively maintained the peace of the city, and prevented the London royalists from giving armed assistance to the risings in Kent and Essex (Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, iv. 209).

Skippon was appointed one of the king's judges, but never attended any of the meetings of the high court of justice. During the Commonwealth and protectorate he held high office both military and civil, but exercised little political influence. On 19 April 1648 the commons had voted him lands to the value of 1,000*l.* a year, but the act carrying this vote into effect was not passed till 8 July 1651 (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 237, 599, v. 537; Ludlow, *Memoirs*, i. 241). When Cromwell marched against the Scots an act was passed (25 June 1650) appointing Skippon commander-in-chief of all the forces in and about London (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 431). He was also elected a member of the first, second, third, and fifth councils of state which existed during the republic. Though he was not one of the Little parliament, and did not sit in the council appointed by the officers of the army after the dissolution of the Long parliament, he was a member of each of the two councils appointed by Cromwell. The Protector commissioned Skippon to command the forces to be raised in London in February 1655 to suppress the intended rising of the royalists; and when the major-generals were instituted, Skippon was appointed major-general for London and the district (*Cromwelliana*, pp. 151, 155). In the two parliaments of 1654 and 1656 Skippon represented Lyme, but he rarely opened his mouth in their debates. Yet in 1656 indignation at the blasphemies of James Naylor roused Skippon to unwonted eloquence. 'The growth of these things,' he declared, 'is more dangerous than the most intestine or foreign enemies. I have often been troubled in my thoughts to think of this toleration. . . . If this be liberty, God deliver me from such liberty. . . . I was

always of opinion in the Long parliament the more liberty the greater mischief' (Burton, *Parliamentary Diary*, i. 24, 48, 101, 218). The Protector summoned Skippon to sit in his House of Lords (December 1657), and he was so generally respected that even the republican pamphleteers found nothing except political inconsistency to allege against the choice (*Harleian Miscellany*, iii. 478). When the Protector died, Skippon was one of the dignitaries who signed the proclamation of Richard as his successor (3 Sept. 1658), but he was so little identified with the Cromwellian régime that the restored Long parliament reappointed him major-general of the London militia (27 July 1659), and commander-in-chief of all the forces within the limits of the weekly bills of mortality (2 Aug. 1659; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 707, 745; *Cromwelliana*, p. 176). Age and infirmity prevented him from taking any active part in the revolutions of the next few months, and he died about the beginning of March 1660. His will, dated 20 Feb. 1659-60, was proved on 25 Oct. following (Carthew, p. 440).

Skippon was the author of three religious books: 1. 'A Salve for every Sore, or a Collection of Promises out of the whole Book of God, and is the Christian Centurion's infallible Ground of Confidence,' 1643, 12mo. A second enlarged edition, entitled 'A Pearl of Price, in a Collection of Promises,' &c., appeared in 1649. 2. 'True Treasure, or Thirty Holy Vows, containing a brief sum of all that concerns the Christian Centurion's conscionable Walking with God,' 1644, 12mo. 3. 'The Christian Centurion's Observations, Advices, and Resolutions, containing matters divine and moral, collected according to his own experience, by Philip Skippon,' &c., 1645, 12mo. All three are practical works of devotion addressed to his fellow-soldiers, with rude verses of his own interspersed. The third contains some recollections of his service in Holland. Skippon's other writings consist of despatches printed in pamphlet form during the civil war.

Skippon married twice: first, Maria Comes at Frankenthal in the Netherlands, on 14 May 1622; she died on 24 Jan. 1655, aged 54, and was buried in the chancel of Acton church, where a monument to her memory was erected (Carthew, *Hundred of Launditch*, p. 438; Quarles, *Hist. of Foulsham*, pp. 80, 97; cf. *Commons' Journals*, vi. 535). Skippon's second wife was Katherine Philips, widow. Skippon left a daughter Susanna, married to Richard, eldest son of Sir William Meredith, bart., on 5 April 1655 (Carthew, p. 441). His will also mentions two other daughters. Skippon's son by his first wife, Philip Skippon, was knighted on 19 April 1674 (Le Neve, *Knights*, p. 298).

Portraits of Skippon, with short memoirs annexed, are given in John Vicars's 'England's Worthies,' 1647, p. 50, and in Ricraft's 'England's Champions,' 1647, p. 55. A list of others is given in the 'Catalogue of the Sutherland Collection' in the Bodleian Library,' ii. 114.

[In 1648 a poem was published entitled Truths Triumph, or a Just Vindication of Major-Gen. Skippon, 4to; Carthew's Hundred of Launditch; Noble's House of Cromwell, ed. 1787, i. 398; other authorities mentioned in the article.]

C. H. F.

SKIPWITH, Sir WILLIAM de (*fl.* 1380), judge, was second son of William de Skipwith, by Margaret, daughter of Ralph FitzSimon of Ormsby, Lincolnshire. He was descended from Osmund, younger son of Robert de Stuteville [q. v.], who in the reign of Henry III assumed the name of Skipwith from his lordship in Yorkshire. Skipwith succeeded to the family estates in 1336, on the death of his father and elder brother. He is stated on somewhat doubtful evidence to have been a member of Gray's Inn, and to have been the first reader there. He frequently appears as counsel in the year-books from 1343 onwards. On 18 Nov. 1350 he was one of the commissioners to carry out the proclamation concerning the moderation of wages and prices in Lindsey (*Fœdera*, iii. 211; *Rot. Parl.* ii. 455). In 1354 he was appointed one of the king's serjeants, and on 25 Oct. 1359 was made one of the judges of the court of common pleas, and soon afterwards knighted. In 1362 he became chief baron, and was a trier of petitions in the parliaments of October 1362, October 1363, and January 1365. On 29 Oct. 1365 Skipwith and Sir Henry Green [q. v.], the chief justice of the king's bench, were removed from office for having acted against law and justice, and obtained large sums of money unjustly (Barnes, *Edward III*, pp. 624, 667). Barnes also states that they were for ever excluded from the king's favour. But the exact accuracy of these statements is open to question, and Skipwith certainly regained the king's confidence, for on 15 Feb. 1370 he was appointed chief justice of the king's bench in Ireland, and on 21 Feb. received forty marks for his expenses (*Fœdera*, iii. 887; *Issue Roll*, p. 458). On 8 Oct. 1376 he was restored to his old place as justice of the common pleas in England, and in the Michaelmas sessions of that year delivered the judgment of the court in the case of the Bishop of St. Davids and John Wyton. He

was a trier of petitions in the parliament of January 1377, and on the accession of Richard II was reappointed one of the justices of the common bench, and granted 40*l.* a year (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Richard II, i. 1, 6). Skipwith regularly appears as a trier of petitions in every parliament of the reign down to February 1388, and in 1379 gave an opinion as one of the judges in parliament (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 61 *et alibi*). Skipwith's name is of frequent occurrence in various judicial commissions during the opening years of Richard II, and he was also placed on the commission of peace for the counties of Nottingham, Leicester, Warwick, Rutland, Lincoln, Northampton, and Derby (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Richard II, i. passim). With the other judges he was summoned to the council at Nottingham in August 1387, but on the plea of illness avoided attending, and so escaped participation in the opinion that the other judges gave, as they alleged under compulsion, in the king's favour against the commission. He was the only judge who had previously sat on the bench who acted as a trier of petitions in the parliament of February 1388, when his late colleagues were impeached. Skipwith seems to have retired from office shortly afterwards. His name and those of his two sons appear in the list of gentlemen of Lincolnshire who were sworn to support the lords appellant in 1388 (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 400–3). Skipwith was alive as late as 1392, but the date of his death is not known. By his wife Alice, daughter and heiress of Sir William de Hiltoft of Ingoldmells, Lincolnshire, he had, with other children, two sons, William and John. It has been alleged that Sir William de Skipwith, the chief baron, died in 1366, and that it was his son William who was appointed to the common bench. But Foss has adduced good reasons in contradiction of this theory, showing that it is on chronological grounds improbable that William de Skipwith the younger was old enough to be a judge in 1376, and that there is no evidence of there having been two lawyers of the name. This view is confirmed by the joint mention of Sir William de Skipwith and of William de Skipwith the younger on two commissions in 1378 and 1379 (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* Richard II, i. 299, 415), and by the mention of them both in the list of Lincolnshire gentlemen sworn to support the lords appellant in 1388. William de Skipwith the younger died without issue male. John de Skipwith, the judge's second son, represented Lincolnshire in the parliaments of 1406, 1407, and 1414 (*Return of Members of Parliament*, i. 269, 272, 281), and died in 1422. From him were descended the Skipwiths of Newbold Hall, Warwickshire, the Skipwiths of Metheringham, Lincolnshire, and the Skipwiths of Prestwould, Leicestershire. Baronetcies were held by each of these branches, but only the third is still extant.

[Authorities quoted; Knighton's Chron. ap. Scriptores Decem, pp. 2693–4; Foss's Judges of England.] C. L. K.

SKIRLAW, WALTER (*d.* 1406), bishop successively of Lichfield, Bath, and Durham, and privy seal, was born at South Skirlaugh in the parish of Swine, eight miles north-east of Hull. Dodsworth preserved a story that he was the son of a sieve-maker, and, being 'very untoward,' ran away to Oxford, only resuming relations with his family after he became bishop of Durham in 1388 (Wood, *Colleges of Oxford*, p. 46). But his father's alleged trade may be no more than inference from the riddle-like bearings of his coat-of-arms, and he obtained crown benefices for kinsmen in 1379 (*Patent Roll*, pp. 329, 330). His sister was prioress of Swine (*Testamenta Eboracensia*, ii. 314).

After taking his master's degree at Oxford, Skirlaw was elected to one of the fellowships (then called scholarships) on the foundation of William of Durham [q. v.], in the society which at that time bore the name of its founder, now University College. A preference was given to those who came from the neighbourhood of Durham (Wood, p. 54). He graduated LL.D., and on 30 Nov. 1370 became prebendary of Fenton in York Cathedral; about the same time, if not earlier, he was appointed archdeacon of the East Riding (Le Neve, iii. 142, 184). Entering the royal service as king's clerk 'abiding in chancery,' Skirlaw was employed in important business and received further preferment. In 1377 he is mentioned as a canon of Beverley Minster, and by January 1378 had been made dean of St. Martin's-le-Grand, London (*Patent Roll*, pp. 32, 44; *Fœdera*, vii. 183). During the minority of Richard II he was constantly employed on diplomatic missions abroad. In 1381 he was sent with Sir Nicholas Dagworth to Italy to negotiate with Pope Urban and the Italian princes, and did not return until April 1383 (*ib.* vii. 298, 307, 353–4). His services marked him out for promotion. In 1380 he was archdeacon of Northampton, and in 1381 he appears as treasurer of Lincoln, but soon effected an exchange. By June 1384 he had become keeper of the privy seal, and about the same time he resigned the deanery of St. Martin's (*ib.* vii. 455; *Rot. Parl.* iii. 169).

The see of Coventry and Lichfield falling

vacant early in the next year, the pope provided Skirlaw to it by bull dated 28 June 1385 (Le Neve, i. 551). His consecration at Westminster on 14 Jan. 1386 was a striking ceremony; seven prelates officiated, and the kings of England and Armenia, with many of the nobles, were present (Stubbs, *Registrum*; cf. Evesham, p. 60). But before he had been enthroned the pope translated him to the richer see of Bath and Wells, which fell vacant in July 1386. The chapter elected a favourite clerk of the king, Richard Medford; but Urban, before hearing of this, had translated Skirlaw thither by a bull dated 18 Aug., and Richard gave way (Le Neve, i. 139). Skirlaw clearly stood well with the pope, who nineteen months later, on removing Richard's supporter, John Fordham, from Durham to Ely, in deference to the lords appellant, translated (3 April 1388) Skirlaw to the former see (*ib.* iii. 291). In the following winter he was employed in negotiations with France and Flanders (*Fœdera*, vii. 610, 648). In April 1391, and again in February 1393, he took part in similar missions (*ib.* vii. 667-9, 738). He assisted in the negotiations for a truce and marriage alliance with Scotland in August 1394 (*ib.* vii. 786-7). After the ill-omened September parliament of 1397, Skirlaw obtained a license to absent himself from all parliaments which should follow the ensuing session at Shrewsbury (*ib.* viii. 19). He accepted the revolution which placed Henry IV on the throne, assented to Richard's imprisonment, and for nearly two years acted as chief plenipotentiary in the delicate negotiations with France over the renewal of the truce concluded by Richard and the restoration of Queen Isabella (*ib.* viii. 108, &c.) On 11 May 1404 he was present with Archbishop Richard Scrope [q. v.] at the translation (*Annales*, p. 388) of the ashes of John of Bridlington [see John, *d.* 1379].

He died at his Yorkshire manor of Howden on 24 March 1406; his body was carried to Durham and interred in the cathedral between two pillars in the north aisle of the choir, before the altar of St. Blaise and St. John of Beverley (which he had dedicated), in a marble tomb inlaid with his effigy in brass. This has been removed or covered over (*Testamenta Eboracensia*, i. 306). The inscription is given by Chamber (*Scriptores Tres*, p. 145). Skirlaw made a generous use of the princely income of his see. He was a great builder. The graceful chapel still standing at his birthplace was built by him in the last years of his life, and provided with a chantry and two chaplains (Poulson, ii. 262). At Howden he added to the church the beautiful chapter-house, now in ruins, and the great central stage (completed after his death) of the present tower, possibly as a guide to the inhabitants of the surrounding flats during the frequent inundations. The manor-house was partly rebuilt by him. At York he contributed largely to the cost of the central tower and founded a chantry in the south transept. At Durham he gave largely towards the reconstruction of the cloisters and dormitory as they now exist. He built bridges over the Tees at Yarm and the Wear at Shincliffe, and appropriated landed revenues to their maintenance. At Bishop Auckland he added a stone gateway to the palace (*Scriptores Tres*, p. 145). His interesting will, made 7 March 1404, with later codicils (*Testamenta Eboracensia*, i. 306), contains, besides supplementary gifts to some of the objects above mentioned, evidence of his interest in education. He left books to his own college of the 'Great University Hall' in Oxford, where in 1403 he had endowed three new fellowships open to undergraduates and to students either of Oxford or Cambridge, if possible, born in the dioceses of York and Durham (Clark, p. 15). A solemn mass was annually celebrated in the college down to the Reformation for the repose of his soul (Wood, p. 46). To Durham College, Oxford (now Trinity College), he left twenty pounds. His executors were empowered to defray the cost of the education of William Lincoln, one of his clerks, and Robert Custeby, a kinsman.

[A brief account of Skirlaw's munificence is given by the Durham writer, William Chamber, whose work is printed in Anglia Sacra and in Scriptores Tres Dunelmenses, published by the Surtees Soc.; Rotuli Parliamentorum; Patent Rolls of Richard II, 1377-81; Rymer's Fœdera, original ed.; Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas; Durham Rites and Testamenta Eboracensia, published by the Surtees Soc.; Monk of Evesham, ed. Hearne; Annales, Henry IV (Rolls Ser.); Wood's Hist. of the Colleges of Oxford, ed. Gutch; Clark's Colleges of Oxford; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, ed. 1743; Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, ed. Hardy; Surtees's Hist. of Durham; Poulson's Hist. of Holderness; Hutchinson's Guide to Howden Church.] J. T-T.

SKIRVING, ADAM (1719-1803), Scottish song-writer, was born in Haddington in 1719 and was educated at Preston Kirk. He was a substantial farmer, and spent most of his life as tenant of Garleton, a farm not far from Haddington on the Gosford road. Although a Jacobite, and apparently a spectator of the battle of Prestonpans in 1745,

he seems to have taken no other part in the rising than by singing ballads about it. He died in April 1803, and is buried in the churchyard of Athelstaneford, where a quaint rhyme on his tombstone tells of his local reputation as an athlete and wit. His son Archibald is separately noticed.

Few Scottish anthologies omit Skirving's taunting 'Hey, Johnnie Cope,' which he wrote in 1745 to an old tune common in his day, and of which there are now several versions (cf. Hogg, *Jacobite Relics*, 1821, ii. 111, 308 sq.) This and a similar ballad on the battle of Prestonpans are the only survivals of what was probably a collection of ballads which Skirving wrote for local amusement.

[Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland, i. 187.] J. R. M.

SKIRVING, ARCHIBALD (1749–1819), painter, son of Adam Skirving [q. v.], author of 'Johnnie Cope,' was born near Haddington in 1749. After studying both in Rome and London, he settled in Edinburgh, where he obtained some fame as a portrait-painter. His most successful portraits were executed in crayon. The best known is his crayon portrait of Robert Burns, executed partly from Nasmyth's famous portrait, and partly from Skirving's recollection of the poet, whom he met, it is said, at Edinburgh in 1786. This portrait was acquired by Sir Theodore Martin. Other of Skirving's sitters were Alexander Carlyle, D.D., of Inveresk, the mother of Jane Welsh Carlyle, Gavin Hamilton, Isabella Fraser-Tytler, Professor Dugald Stewart, and Dr. John Hunter, principal of St. Andrews University. Skirving was eccentric, and did not pursue his art industriously. In later life he seldom produced more than one picture a year, his price ranging about one hundred guineas. He died suddenly at Inveresk in 1819, and was buried at Athelstaneford churchyard. Some of his portraits are in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

[Brydall's Art in Scotland, p. 169; Catalogue of Royal Scot. Acad. Exhibition, 1880; Cat. of Loan Exhibition of Old Masters and Portraits, 1883; Cat. of Scot. Nat. Portrait Gallery, 1891; Burns Chron. for 1892.] A. H. M.

SKOGAN, JOHN (*fl.* 1480), jester. [See under Scogan or Scoggin, Henry.]

SKOT. [See Scott.]

SKRINE, HENRY (1755–1803), traveller, born in 1755, was the son of Richard Dickson Skrine of Warleigh Manor, Somerset, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Tryon of Collyweston, Northamptonshire. The family resided at Warleigh since 1634. Henry entered Christ Church, Oxford, on 24 Jan. 1774, and graduated B.C.L. in 1781. Becoming a member of Lincoln's Inn, he was called to the bar in 1782.

Skrine chiefly spent his time in travelling through Great Britain, and in recording his experiences. The records of his expedition to the north of Scotland in 1793 are of especial interest, for at that period the country was little known. He died at Walton-on-Thames in 1803, having been twice married. By his first wife, Marianne, eldest daughter of John Chalié of Wimbledon, Surrey, he had one son, Henry. By his second wife, Letitia Harcourt of Dany-Park, near Crickhowell in Brecon, he had two sons—John Harcourt and Thomas—and three daughters: Isabella, Henrietta, and Catherine.

He was the author of: 1. 'Three Tours in the North of England and in Scotland,' London, 1795, 4to. 2. 'Two Tours through Wales,' London, 1798, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1812. 3. 'Rivers of note in Great Britain,' London, 1801, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1803, i. 382; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Burke's Landed Gentry.] E. I. C.

SKUISH or SKEWES, JOHN (*d.* 1544), lawyer and chronicler, was the son of John Skewes of Skewes in St. Wenn, Cornwall, who married Joan, daughter of Richard Tomyowe, and was probably born at Skewes. He went to Oxford University, matriculating either at Hart Hall or Exeter College, but does not seem to have taken a degree. Wood, in translating the Latin words of Pits, praises his 'happy genie, accompanied with industry, prudence, and dexterity.'

Skewes adopted the profession of the law, and became a member of Lincoln's Inn. In 1514 he had the privilege of wearing his hat in the king's presence. He entered the household of Cardinal Wolsey, and was admitted to his private counsels, being presumably one of the 'four counsellours learned in the lawe of the realm' who dwelt in his house' (Cavendish, *Wolsey*, ed. 1827, p. 100). In May 1523 he was entered in the subsidy-roll of the cardinal's officials for an assessment of 100*s*. Christopher, lord Conyers, granted to him and others in 1527 certain property for Wolsey's benefit; he was appointed in June 1529 a member of the commission to adjudicate on cases in chancery committed to them by the cardinal; and in the same month the bishop of Bangor complained of his action 'as one of Wolsey's servants of the law.'

Skewes was the owner by inheritance and

acquisition of much property in Cornwall, including the manor of Polrode in St. Tudy, and the lease of the tolls on tin in Tewington, Tywarnhaile, and Helston. He was placed on the commission of peace for that county in 1510, 1511, 1514, and 1515, and he was on the commission for Middlesex in 1528, 1531, 1537, and 1539. In July 1518 and July 1521 he was appointed one of the commissioners for the duchy of Cornwall, and he was possibly the John Skewes who served in 1521 as high sheriff of Cornwall. Some deeds relating to his property are in Lansdowne MS. British Museum, 207 F.

In July 1516 a grant of the next presentation to a canonry at Windsor was made to Skewes and two others, and in 1525 he was one of the commissioners for the suppression of St. Frideswide's convent at Oxford and other foundations (Dugdale, *Monasticon*, ii. 151). A fee of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for his services is entered in 1519 in the expenses of Henry Courtenay, earl of Devon, and the same peer, then the Marquis of Exeter, writing to Wolsey in October 1525, recognised his relationship, calling him 'my cosyn Skewes' (Nichols, *Lawford Hall*, pp. 412-14). So late as 1534 he was employed as counsel. He died without issue on 23 May 1544; his will was dated from St. Sepulchre's parish, London.

His wife, Catherine, daughter of John Trethurffe of Trethurffe in Cornwall, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Hugh Courtenay of Boconnoc, died in August 1537 (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. xii. pt. ii. p. 172).

Skewes was the author of the 'Brevyat of a Cronacle made by Mathewe Paris . . . of the Conqueste of Duke William of Normandy uppon this Realme,' Harl. MS. Brit. Mus. 2258, art. 9, pp. 35-125. It is said to have been written with his own hand, and it was given by him to Reginald Mohun. He also wrote a treatise, 'De Bello Trojano.' Fuller thought him 'inclined to the Protestant reformation.'

[Matt. Paris's Hist. Minor (ed. Madden), preface p. xlii; Hardy's Materials, iii. 152-3; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 58-9; Fuller's Worthies (1811), i. 217; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 709; Tanner's Bibl. Britannico-Hibernica (1748), p. 677; Nicolas's Testamenta Vetusta, ii. 495; Wilkins's Concilia, iii. 705; Prynne's Writs, iv. 280, 780-3; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 654, 727, iii. 1337; Maclean's Trigg Minor, iii. 333, 385-7; Harl. MS. 4031, f. 77; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, i. ii. iii. and iv. passim, vii. 607.] W. P. C.

SKYNNER, Sir JOHN (1724 ?-1805), judge, son of John and Elizabeth Skynner of Great Milton, Oxfordshire, was born in London about 1724, and was educated at Westminster school, where at the age of fourteen he became a king's scholar, and was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, at Whitsuntide 1742. He matriculated at Oxford on 19 June 1742, and graduated B.C.L. on 27 Jan. 1751. He was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn on 21 Nov. 1739, and, having been called to the bar in Michaelmas term 1748, joined the Oxford circuit. In Hilary term 1771 he was made a king's counsel, and appointed attorney-general of the duchy of Lancaster. In the same year he became a bencher of his inn. He was returned to the House of Commons for Woodstock at a by-election in January 1771, and continued to represent that borough until his appointment to the exchequer. He opposed the introduction of the Church Nullum Tempus Bill on 17 Feb. 1772 (*Parl. Hist.* xvii. 303-4), and on 3 April following was appointed second judge on the Chester circuit. He took part on 29 April 1774 in the discussion of the bill for the impartial administration of justice in Massachusetts Bay when he protested against the introduction of appeal for murder into America, and eulogised Blackstone's 'Commentaries' as one of the best books ever written upon the laws of this constitution (*ib.* xvii. 1294-5, 1296). On 12 April 1776 he was elected recorder of Oxford and presented with the freedom of that city. He contributed to the funds of the Bodleian Library (Wood, *Hist. and Antiq. of the Univ. of Oxford*, 1796, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 949), and (1789) presented a piece of plate to the Oxford corporation.

Skynner was appointed lord chief baron of the exchequer in the place of Sir Sidney Stafford Smythe [q.v.], and received the honour of knighthood on 23 Nov. 1777. On the 27th of the same month he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law, and was sworn in as lord chief baron (Sir W. Blackstone, *Reports*, ii. 1178). After presiding in his court with much learning and ability for rather more than nine years, Skynner was compelled to resign, owing to ill-health, in the Christmas vacation of 1786-7 (Durnford and East, *Term Reports*, i. 551). He was admitted a member of the privy council on 23 March 1787, and retired into the country, living at Great Milton House, which he had inherited from his mother. He died at Bath on 26 Nov. 1805, and was buried in the south aisle of Great Milton church. Skynner married Martha, daughter of Edward Burn and Martha Davie. His wife died on 4 Dec. 1797. Their only child, Martha Frederica, was married, on 1 Aug. 1799, to the Right Hon. Richard Ryder, third son of Nathaniel, first baron Harrowby, and died on 8 Aug. 1821.

A portrait, by Gainsborough, was bequeathed in 1832 to Lincoln's Inn by Francis Burton, K.C.; a replica hangs in the hall of Christ Church, Oxford. A letter written by Skynner to Thomas James Mathias, from Bath, and dated 28 Feb. 1799, is among the Add. MSS. in the British Museum (22976, f. 208).

[A few Memorials of the Right Rev. Robert Skinner, bishop of Worcester, 1866, pp. 53-7; Woolrych's Lives of Eminent Serjeants-at-Law of the English Bar, 1869, ii. 530-6; Foss's Judges of England, 1864, viii. 368-9; Wood's History and Antiquities of the Colleges and Halls in the University of Oxford, 1786, App. p. 294; Gent. Mag. 1797 ii. 1075, 1805 ii. 1176, 1820 i. 107, 1821 ii. 189, 1832 ii. 572; Annual Register, 1805, p. 512; Alumni Westmon. 1852, pp. 251, 318, 326, 547, 556; Alumni Oxonienses, 1715-1886, p. 1305; Lincoln's Inn Registers; Collins's Peerage, 1812, v. 718; Townsend's Calendar of Knights, 1828, p. 54; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ix. 227; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, ii. 141, 154; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890.]

G. F. R. B.

SKYNNER, LANCELOT (1766?-1799), captain in the navy, eldest son of John Skynner, B.D. (1725-1805), rector of Easton in Northamptonshire, and presumably nephew of Captain Lancelot Skynner—who, in command of the Bideford frigate, was killed in action with the French frigate Malicieuse, on 4 April 1760—entered the navy under the patronage of Captain John Ford on board the Brilliant in October 1779. He afterwards served in the Nymph on the East India station, and in the Pégase and Thisbe on the home station. He passed his examination on 3 Oct. 1787, being then, by his certificate, 'more than 21.' On 12 Nov. 1790 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Cygnet, from which, in the following July, he was discharged to half-pay. In February 1793 he was appointed to the Aimable, in February 1794 to the Theseus, and in July to the Boyne, flagship of Sir John Jervis [q. v.] (afterwards Earl of St. Vincent) in the West Indies. On 1 Nov. 1794 he was promoted to the command of the Zebra sloop, and, remaining in the West Indies, was posted on 16 Sept. to the Pique, from which he was, within a few weeks, moved to the Beaulieu of forty guns, one of the squadron which in April-May 1796 reduced the island of Saint Lucia. In the summer of 1799 he was appointed to the 32-gun frigate Lutine, attached to the fleet in the North Sea, and in her sailed from Yarmouth for the Texel on 9 Oct. with several passengers and treasure, stated to amount to six hundred thousand dollars, belonging to various 'commercial houses in Hamburg.' The same night, in a heavy gale from the N.N.W., with a strong lee-tide, she was driven on shore and utterly lost. Skynner and the whole of the crew, except one, perished. At different times attempts have been made by private speculators to recover the treasure, but without any success.

[Lists, pay-books, &c., in the Public Record Office; James's Naval Hist. ed. 1860, i. 410, ii. 474; Gent. Mag. 1799, ii. 988, 994.]

J. K. L.

SLACK, HENRY JAMES (1818-1896), author, the son of Joseph Slack, a prosperous cloth merchant, was born in London on 23 Oct. 1818, and educated at North End, Hampstead. He exchanged a business life for journalism in 1846, and worked upon the 'North Devon Journal' and other provincial papers until, in 1852, he became proprietor and editor of the 'Atlas.' He also wrote much for the 'Weekly Times,' under the signature 'Little John.' From 1862 he edited the 'Intellectual Observer,' a development of a journal called 'Recreative Science,' founded in 1859. From 1868 to 1871 this was continued as 'The Student.' Meanwhile, in 1850, Slack published 'The Ministry of the Beautiful' (London, 8vo), a dialogue upon æsthetic subjects, and in 1860 an optimistic treatise upon 'The Philosophy of Progress in Human Affairs.' The ideas which he advocated through life both by precept and example were those of advanced liberalism. Such causes as that of anti-slavery, the abolition of the paper duties, and the higher education of women had in him a strenuous ally; he was a Cobdenite, a forward member of the national education league, and a warm friend of Kossuth and Mazzini. When specially moved, as in his defence of Orsini at Exeter Hall in 1856, Slack was an eloquent speaker. But the propaganda with which he was most closely identified were those of the Sunday League. He was president of the league in 1879, and inaugurated the popular lectures for Sunday evenings. He was no less zealous in the cause of the Sunday opening of museums and picture-galleries, to promote which the Sunday Society was formed in 1875.

In his leisure hours Slack was an ardent microscopist, and he was successively secretary and, in 1878, president of the Royal Microscopical Society. At odd moments during 1860 he composed 'The Marvels of Pond Life,' an attractive and essentially popular introduction to microscopical study (London, 1861, 8vo; 3rd edit. illustrated, 1878). Most of the ponds to which he refers

have now been obliterated by the builder. Slack was a regular contributor to 'Knowledge,' and forty-six papers are ascribed to his name in the 'Royal Society's Scientific Catalogue' (selected from the 'Popular Science Monthly,' the 'Meteorological Journal,' and similar periodicals). In religious problems he was chiefly influenced by the unitarian William Johnson Fox [q. v.], whose works he edited in a 'Memorial Edition' (London, 12 vols. 8vo, 1865–8), in collaboration with William Ballantyne Hodgson [q. v.] He died at his house, Forest Row, Sussex, on 16 June 1896. His wife, Charlotte Mary Walters, whom he married in 1840, survived him.

[Nature, 13 Aug. 1896; Daily News, 27 June 1896 (by Mr. G. J. Holyoake); private information.] T. S.

SLADE, Sir ADOLPHUS (1804–1877), vice-admiral, admiral in the Turkish service, and author, was fifth son of General Sir John Slade, bart. [q. v.], of Maunsell Grange, Somerset. In August 1815 he entered the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth, and passed through the course with distinction, carrying off the gold medal. He was afterwards, for three years, on the South American station; and in 1824, as mate of the Revenge, flagship of Sir Harry Burrard Neale [q. v.], was present at the demonstration against Algiers. In October 1827 he was in the Hind cutter, the tender to the Asia, at the battle of Navarino, and on 27 Nov. he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant. In the following year, while on half-pay, he travelled through France, Italy, the Grecian Isles, and reached Constantinople in May 1829. Thence he went for a cruise in the Black Sea with the Turkish fleet, and after the peace of Adrianople, as the guest of Captain Edmund Lyons (afterwards Lord Lyons) [q. v.] in the Blonde, he visited the several Russian ports. From Varna he went by land to Adrianople, and for the next two years travelled through much of the country on both sides of the Bosphorus. In 1833 he published 'Records of Travel in Turkey, Greece, &c., and of a Cruise in the Black Sea with the Capitan Pasha in the Years 1829-30-31' (2 vols. 8vo). In January 1834 he was appointed additional lieutenant of the Caledonia, flagship of Sir Josias Rowley [q. v.], by whom, during the next three years, he was employed on several missions to Greece and Constantinople, and on one occasion to Sebastopol, on the defences of which and the improved state of the Russian navy he wrote a valuable report. In 1837 he published 'Turkey, Greece, and Malta' (2 vols. 8vo). Again on half-pay he travelled on the continent, and in 1840 published 'Travels in Germany and Russia, including a Steam Voyage by the Danube and Euxine from Vienna to Constantinople in 1838–9' (8vo, 1840). On 23 Nov. 1841 he was promoted to the rank of commander. He then studied for some time at the Royal Naval College, and in 1846–7 commanded the Recruit on the coast of Spain and at the Azores.

On 10 Jan. 1849 he was advanced to post rank, and shortly afterwards, when war appeared imminent between Austria and Turkey, Slade was lent to the Porte for service with the Turkish fleet. He then, being allowed to retain his rank in the English navy, entered the Turkish service, as Mushaver Pasha; and for the next seventeen years was the administrative head of the Turkish navy, which, with much difficulty, he brought to a point of relative efficiency. His period of service included the Crimean war, in which, however, he does not appear to have been actively employed, but in 1867 he published an interesting account of it from his point of view, 'Turkey and the Crimean War' (8vo). His services were acknowledged by the Turkish government with the Medjidie and the Osmanieh (both of the second class), and by the English government with the K.C.B. (10 Aug. 1858). On 2 April 1866 he obtained, in course of seniority, the rank of rear-admiral in the English navy. He then retired from the Turkish service, and resided principally in England. He became a vice-admiral on 6 April 1873, and died in London, unmarried, on 3 Nov. 1877. Besides the works already mentioned, he was the author of 'A few Words on Naval Construction and Promotion' (8vo, 1846), and 'Maritime States and Military Navies' (8vo, 1859).

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Times, 15 Nov. 1877; Slade's works, which are largely autobiographical.] J. K. L.

SLADE, FELIX (1790–1868), virtuoso and art benefactor, born at Lambeth in August 1790, was the younger son of Robert Slade, for many years secretary of the Irish Society, who realised a fortune as a proctor in Doctors' Commons, and died at his house in Walcot Place, Lambeth, on 26 Aug. 1835, being then deputy-lieutenant for Surrey. Robert Slade married Eliza, daughter of Edward Foxcroft of Halsteads in the parish of Thornton-in-Lonsdale, Yorkshire, and on the death of his elder brother, William, on 10 Jan. 1858, the Halsteads property passed to Felix. The latter became known as a liberal purchaser of books, bindings, and engravings; but the

most remarkable of his collections was one of glass, on which he spent 8,000*l.* An elaborate catalogue was prepared, under the editorship of Sir A. W. Franks, richly illustrated, and with a preliminary dissertation by Alexander Nesbitt (privately printed, London, 1871, large 4to). Slade was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1866. He frequently contributed to the exhibitions of the Archæological Institute, and some of the curious objects in his collections were illustrated and described in their journal. Slade died unmarried at Walcot Place on 29 March 1868, and his will was proved on 21 April. The personalty was sworn under 160,000*l.* Under the fifth codicil the testator bequeathed to the British Museum his valuable collection of ancient and modern glass, his Japanese carvings, and a selection of his pottery made by his friend and executor, Sir A. W. Franks. He bequeathed 3,000*l.* to be laid out upon additions to his collection of glass. A selection of his choice engravings and manuscripts, on which he had spent 16,000*l.*, was also bequeathed to the museum, together with samples of his specimens of ancient binding. The testator then directed that 35,000*l.* should be expended upon the endowment of (Slade) professorships for promoting the study of the fine arts at the universities of Oxford, Cambridge, and at University College, London, with an additional endowment to the latter of six art scholarships of 50*l.* each per annum for students under nineteen. The first Slade professor in London was Sir Edward Poynter, whose inaugural lecture (giving some account of the disposition of Slade's bequest) was delivered at University College on 2 Oct. 1871 (Poynter, *Lectures on Art*, 1879). Mr. Ruskin was the first Slade professor at Oxford, and Sir Matthew Digby Wyatt at Cambridge. Slade's munificence to charitable institutions was scarcely less extensive.

A coloured chalk portrait by Mrs. Margaret Sarah Carpenter [q. v.], dated 1851, is in the print room at the British Museum.

[Gent. Mag. 1868, i. 688; Times, 31 March 1868; Yorkshire Post, 4 April 1868; Leeds Mercury, Suppl. 4 April 1868; Cooper's Mag. of Biogr. i. 186 (containing a lucid account of Slade's Art Benefactions); Archæolog. Journal (1861), xviii. 280; Waagen's Galleries and Cabinets of Art in Great Britain, 1857, pp. 217 seq.; Guide to Slade Collection of Prints in the Brit. Museum, 1869; Cat. to Slade Collection of Glass, ed. Franks, 1869.] T. S.

SLADE, JAMES (1783-1860), divine and author, born at Daventry, Northamptonshire, on 2 May 1783, was eldest son of the Rev. James Slade, fellow of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and Elizabeth Waterfield. He was educated by his father until he went to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he graduated in 1804 as ninth wrangler. He became fellow and tutor of his college, and was ordained at Peterborough Cathedral deacon in 1806 and priest in 1807. He was curate of Willingham from 1806 till 1811, and in 1812 he married Augusta, daughter of the rector there, George Henry Law [q. v.], successively bishop of Chester and of Bath and Wells. In the same year he became vicar of Milton, near Cambridge, and in 1813 rector of Teversham. He was appointed examining chaplain by his father-in-law, Bishop Law, and prebendary of Chester in 1816. In 1817 he exchanged the rectory of Teversham for the vicarage of Bolton-le-Moors. During the nearly forty years that Slade was vicar of Bolton he was seldom absent from his church and parish, except for residence as prebendary at Chester. In the same year as he was inducted into Bolton he obtained a king's preachership for the county of Lancaster. From 1818 to 1826 he held (with Bolton) the living of Tattenhall; from 1826 to 1829 the rectorship of Northenden, and from 1829 till his death that of West Kirby.

As vicar of Bolton Slade attained a wide reputation. A stirring preacher and an able expositor of scripture, he was popular with all parties. He was select preacher at the primary visitation of John Bird Sumner [q. v.], bishop of Chester, in 1829, and at that of James Prince Lee [q. v.], first bishop of Manchester, in 1851. During his vicariate fourteen churches were built and consecrated. He was also rural dean of Bolton.

In advance of his time on many questions, he was eminently so on church reform and education. In a striking letter to the bishop of London (Blomfield) in 1830 he advocated church reform as to (1) the revenues of the church; (2) ecclesiastical laws; (3) discipline; (4) want of ministerial agency and places of worship; (5) revision of the liturgy; (6) disposal of church preferment by sale. In days when little attention was paid to the education of the working classes he threw himself heart and soul into their mental and spiritual improvement. The Bolton parish church Sunday schools became famous under his care. Over thirteen hundred scholars of all ages, from six to forty years, attended those schools, and there were one hundred teachers. In 1846 he founded the Church of England Educational Institution for boys and girls of the middle class and for evening students, which became an important factor in the education of the town, having in 1892 over one thousand day and evening pupils.

He was also the founder of the Poor Protection Society, a wise organisation for assisting the deserving poor and preventing imposture.

Slade was elected proctor for the chapter of Chester in York convocation in 1852, and was re-elected in 1857 and 1859. He retired from the vicarage of Bolton at the close of 1856, and spent the remainder of his days between his living of West Kirby and Chester. He died while on a visit to Bolton on 15 May 1860, and was buried in the churchyard of Breightmet, Lancashire. By his first wife he left one daughter, Mary Elizabeth Christian, born in 1820, the wife of the Rev. Thomas ffoster Chamberlain, vicar of Limber-Magna and honorary canon of Manchester. Slade's portrait, life-size, one of several testimonials, was painted by G. Patten, A.R.A., and engraved by Thomas Lupton. The original now hangs in the Church of England Educational Institution at Bolton.

Slade's most learned work was 'Annotations on the Epistles,' 1816, which was a continuation of Elsley's 'Annotations on the Gospels and Acts of the Apostles.' It met a great want, and went through several editions. His most popular publications were 'Lessons for Sunday Schools, selected from the Scriptures,' 1823, and 'An Explanation of the Psalms as read in the Liturgy of the Church' (S.P.C.K. 1832). He was a good musician, and composed several chants and hymn-tunes.

His chief publications, apart from the works noticed, school-books, and separately issued sermons, were: 1. 'Plain Remarks on the Four Gospels,' 1818. 2. 'Twenty-one Prayers from the Psalms for the Sick and Afflicted,' 1828. 3. 'A Letter on Church Reform to the Bishop of London,' 1830. 4. 'Plain Parochial Sermons,' 7 vols. (from 1835 to 1847). 5. 'A System of Family Prayer,' 1837.

[Memoir of Canon Slade by Canon J. A. Atkinson; private information.] J. A. A.

SLADE, Sir JOHN (1762–1859), baronet, general, born in 1762, was the son of John Slade of Maunsel Grange, Somerset, a commissioner of the victualling board, by Charlotte, daughter of Henri Portal of Freefolk, Hampshire. He obtained a commission as cornet in the 10th dragoons on 11 May 1780, became lieutenant on 28 April 1783, captain on 24 Oct. 1787, major on 1 March 1794, and lieutenant-colonel on 29 April 1795. On 18 Oct. 1798 he exchanged to the 1st dragoons (Royals). He was appointed equerry to the Duke of Cumberland in 1800, and became colonel in the army on 29 April 1802. In June 1804 he was made brigadier, and gave up the command of his regiment.

He saw no active service until, in October 1808, he was sent to Coruña in command of the hussar brigade. He led the 10th in the cavalry affair at Sahagun on 20 Dec., shared in the arduous work of the cavalry during Moore's retreat, and served as a volunteer at the battle of Coruña, when the cavalry had embarked. He was employed on the staff in England for six months, but returned to the Peninsula in August 1809 with a brigade of dragoons, and served there continuously for four years. He was present at Busaco and at Fuentes d'Onoro, and was included in the thanks of parliament for those battles. He commanded the cavalry division, in Cotton's absence, during Masséna's retreat from Portugal in the spring of 1811. He was said to have missed opportunities, but Wellington mentioned him favourably in his despatch of 14 March.

On 11 June 1812, when he was employed under Hill in Estremadura, he was beaten by General Lallemand in a cavalry action at Llera. Each had two regiments. The British had the advantage in the first encounter, and followed headlong in pursuit through a defile, beyond which they found the French reserve drawn up. Their own reserve had joined in the pursuit and lost its formation; and the whole brigade was seized with a panic, was pursued by the French for several miles, and lost more than one hundred prisoners. Wellington wrote: 'I do not wonder at the French boasting of it; it is the greatest blow they have struck.' Slade had ridden with the leading squadrons, instead of attending to the supports, and much blame fell on him.

In May 1813 his brigade was transferred to General Fane, and he went home, and was employed for a year in Ireland. He received a gold medal and one clasp for Coruña and Fuentes d'Onoro. Before his death he also received the silver medal with clasps for Sahagun and Busaco. He had been promoted major-general on 25 Oct. 1809, and became lieutenant-general on 4 June 1814, and general on 10 Jan. 1837. In 1831 he was given the colonelcy of the 5th dragoon guards and was made a baronet, and in 1835 he received the grand cross of the Guelphic order. He died at Monty's Court on 13 Aug. 1859. He married, first, on 20 Sept. 1792, Anna Eliza Dawson, who died in 1819; secondly, on 17 June 1822, Matilda Ellen, second daughter of James Dawson of Fork Hill, co. Armagh. He had eleven sons and four daughters; he was succeeded in the baronetcy by his third son, Frederic William

Slade (1801–1863), Q.C. and bencher of the Middle Temple. Admiral Sir Adolphus Slade [q. v.] was his fifth son.

[Gent. Mag. 1859, ii. 307; R. M. Calendar, ii. 343; De Ainslie's Historical Record of the 1st Dragoons; Wellington Despatches, Suppl. vii. 348, ix. 472, xi. 307; Tomkinson's Diary of a Cavalry Officer in the Peninsula.] E. M. L.

SLADE, MATTHEW (1569–1628 ?), divine, born at South Perrot, Dorset, in 1569, was second son of John Slade (*d.* 1574), rector of South Perrot, who married in 1567 Joan, daughter of John Owsley of Misterton, Somerset. The elder son, Samuel (1568–1612 ?), graduated B.A. at Oxford 1586, M.A. 1594, became vicar of Embleton, Northumberland, but resigned the living to travel in Europe and the east in search of manuscripts, and died in Zante before 1613 (Brodrick, *Mem. of Merton Coll.*, Oxford Hist. Soc., p. 274).

Matthew matriculated at St. Alban Hall on 29 Oct. 1585, and graduated B.A. on 13 Jan. 1589 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 1363). He taught a school in Devonshire, and married, on 20 Sept. 1593, Alethea (*d.* 1614), daughter of Richard Kirford, near Honiton. But about 1597 he went to Amsterdam, and became one of the first elders of the Brownist congregation there (Dexter, *Congregationalism*, p. 278). He seems to have given offence to the separatists [see under Smyth, John, *d.* 1610] by attending the Dutch church (Johnson, *Discourse of some Troubles*, Amsterdam, 1603, 4to, passim). About 1614 he was appointed rector of the academy or gymnasium there. He threw himself into the Arminian and Socinian controversy, and when, upon the death of Arminius in 1611, Conrad Vorstius was appointed his successor as theological professor at Leyden, Slade wrote 'Cum Conrado Vorstio de Blasphemiis Hæresibus & Atheismis a rege Jacobo I in ejusdem Vorstii de Deo Tractatu & Exegesi apologeticâ nigro theta notatis, Scholasticæ Disceptationis Pars Prima,' Amsterdam, 1612, 4to (Bodleian Library); Pars Altera, Amsterdam, 1614 (Brit. Mus. and Bodl.) Vorstius was compelled by the States, at James I's instigation, to quit Leyden in 1612.

Slade was a good scholar; Wood calls him 'a walking library.' He was on intimate terms with Isaac Casaubon [q. v.], Gerard Vossius, Scaliger, and the savants of the time. He corresponded with Sibrand Lubbertus, the professor of Franeker University from 1611 to 20 Aug. 1620, and with Sir Dudley Carleton [q. v.], ambassador at the Hague. He wrote on 20 Jan. 1618 that he sent to Carleton a work on the Arminian controversy which he had completed in fourteen days and nights. He died about 1628.

His son Cornelius, born at Amsterdam on 14 Oct. 1599, was professor of Hebrew and other languages there, and became rector of the academy on 9 May 1628, perhaps following his father. He married Gertrude, daughter of Luke Ambrose, an English preacher there, and was father of

Matthew Slade (1628–1689), born 9 June 1628 in England, who became a doctor of physic. Under the anagram of Theodorus 'Aldes,' Matthew wrote 'Dissertatio epistolica de Generatione Animalium contra Harveium' (Amsterdam, 1666, 12mo; reprinted twice at Frankfurt in 1668, 4to), and was author of several learned medical treatises. Matthew died, while travelling in a stage-coach, on Shotover Hill, near Oxford, on 20 Dec. 1689, and was buried at St. Peter's-in-the-East, Oxford, on the 22nd.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 154; Wood's Life and Times (Oxford Hist. Soc.), iii. 318, 320; Van der Aa's Biogr. Woordenboek, xvii. 715; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iii. 320; Hutchins's Hist. of Dorset, ii. 168; Arber's Hist. of the Pilgrim Fathers, 1897, pp. 3, 126, 129, 210; State Papers, Holland, at Public Record Office, bundles 123, 133 (four letters); Addit. MSS. 22961–2, where more than seventy letters in Latin from Slade to Sibrand Lubbertus are preserved; a copy of Johnson's Discourse is at Sion College Library, the only other known being that at Trinity College, Cambridge.] C. F. S.

SLADE, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1380), philosopher, was a Cistercian monk of Buckfastleigh, Devonshire. One of his works on Aristotle's 'De Anima' was seen by Leland at Buckfastleigh, another on the 'Sentences' at Fountains. His 'Questiones Ethicorum' were formerly at Magdalen College, Oxford. Leland also attributes to him 'Universalia super libros physicorum' and 'Flosculi moralium.'

[Tanner, p. 677; Visch's Bibl. Cisterc. 1649, pp. 124–5; Leland's Collectanea, iii. 41, 258; Bale's Scriptores, vi. 74.] M. B.

SLADEN, Sir CHARLES (1816–1884), Australian statesman, born at Ripple Park, Kent, in 1816, was second son of John Baker Sladen of Ripple Park, Kent, a deputy-lieutenant for the Cinque ports, by Ethelred, eldest daughter of Kingsman Baskett St. Barbe of London. He was educated at Shrewsbury school and Trinity Hall, Cambridge, where he entered as a scholar in 1834 and graduated B.A. in 1837. He served his articles with a proctor in Doctors' Commons, and proceeded LL.B. in 1840 and LL.D. in December 1867.

In 1841 Sladen emigrated to Victoria, landing on 14 Feb. 1842, and in May com-

menced practice as a solicitor at Geelong, where he became the head of the firm of Sladen, Martyn, & Taylor. His rapid success enabled him to retire from practice in 1854.

In December of that year he was requested to act for a time as treasurer of the colony, and was nominated to the old legislative council. After the reform of the constitution by the act of 1855, he entered the House of Assembly as member for Geelong in 1857, and in November became treasurer in the first ministry of responsible government. In the same year, however, universal suffrage was established, and at the first subsequent general election he was defeated, and remained out of parliament till 1861, when he came in as member for Geelong East. In July 1864 he was elected to the legislative council for the western province, and very soon became the acknowledged leader of the conservative party in that house. He was conspicuous in this capacity in the struggle with the ministry of Sir James McCulloch [q. v.] respecting the incorporation in the Appropriation bills of the tariff bill in 1865 and the Darling grant in 1867. While he was the author of the council's strong line of action, he also managed the compromise of 1867. When, in 1868, McCulloch resigned, Sladen formed, as a last resort, a ministry which was in a hopeless minority. He was premier and chief secretary from 6 May to 11 July. His action on this occasion was regarded as one of great public spirit. In August 1868 his seat became vacant by lapse of time, and he did not seek re-election.

In 1876, however, when a fresh struggle between the chambers was imminent, Sladen once more entered political life as member of the council for the western province, and took a strong line in opposition to Graham Berry's government on the questions of paying members (1878), the plebiscite (1879), levying a land tax, and reforming the legislative council. The general election of 1880 justified the line which he had taken, and the legislative council emerged from the struggle with credit. On 13 Dec. 1882 he finally retired, somewhat broken in health. He died at his residence, Chilwell, near Geelong, on 22 Feb. 1884, having married, in 1840, Harriet Amelia, daughter of William Orton.

Sladen staved off two serious attacks on the constitution, and finally asserted the authority of the council. He took the lead in reforming the council by division of the electoral provinces, increase of the number of members, and curtailment of the tenure of appointment. He was made K.C.M.G. in 1875. In 1854 he bought an estate at Birregarra, which he called Ripple Vale, and there he devoted his leisure to sheep-farming.

There is a portrait of him in the National Gallery of Victoria and another at Geelong town-hall.

[Melbourne Argus, 23 Feb. 1884; Mennell's Dictionary of Australasian Biography; Parliamentary Reports of Victoria, passim.]

C. A. H.

SLADEN, Sir EDWARD BOSC (1827–1890), Indian officer, born at Madras on 20 Nov. 1827, was son of Dr. Ramsey Sladen, of the East India Company's service (*d.* 1860?), and his second wife, Emma, daughter of Colonel Paul Bosc. Educated at Oswestry school, Shropshire, he was nominated to an East India cadetship on 14 April 1849, and, going back to India in that year, was posted on 3 Sept. 1850 as second lieutenant to the 1st Madras fusiliers, one of the company's European regiments. He served in the second Burmese war, being present at the relief of Pegu in December 1852, and at the second investment of Pegu in January 1853. Gazetted a lieutenant on 1 Feb. 1853, he was appointed an assistant commissioner in Tenasserim; and in 1856–7 took part in operations against insurgent shans and karens in the Yun-za-lin district, when he was severely wounded. In February 1858 he rejoined his regiment, then serving against the mutineers in Upper India, and was present at the capture of Lucknow in March 1858. In the subsequent campaign in Oudh he accompanied Hope Grant's column [see Grant, Sir James Hope], and acted as brigade quartermaster under Sir Alfred Hastings Horsford [q. v.] On the return of his regiment to Madras he reverted to district work in Burma, joining the Indian staff corps when the Madras fusiliers became a queen's regiment. He was gazetted captain 21 June 1860, major 14 April 1869, lieutenant-colonel 14 April 1875. In 1866 he went to Mandalay as agent of the chief commissioner, and in August of that year had a narrow escape from a body of insurgents who had murdered three of the royal princes. During the disturbances that ensued he embarked nearly all the Europeans and other Christians at the Burmese capital on board a river steamer and brought them safely to Rangoon, for which he received the thanks of the governor-general. The insurrection having been put down, he returned to Mandalay, and in May 1867 exerted his influence with the king to prevent the execution of three young princes, two of whom owed their lives to his intercession, the other having been beheaded before a reprieve arrived.

Shortly afterwards he obtained the king's assent to a new treaty of commerce and extradition which was ratified by the governor-general on 26 Nov. 1867. In 1868 he was placed in charge of a political mission sent to the Chinese frontier to inquire into the causes of the cessation of overland trade between Burmah and China, and to obtain information respecting the shans, kakyens, and panthays. Leaving Mandalay on 13 Jan., he proceeded *via* Bhamo to Maulmein or Teng-yueh Chu, the frontier town of the Chinese province of Yunnan, where he stayed six weeks, but was prevented from proceeding further by the disturbed state of the country. The mission reached Bhamo, on its return journey, 3 Sept., having acquired much valuable information about an almost unknown country. From 1876 to 1885 Sladen was commissioner of the Arakan division; and in the latter year he accompanied the force sent against King Thebaw, as chief political officer. In this capacity, on the arrival of the British troops at Mandalay, on 28 Dec. 1885, he entered the royal palace, and received the king's submission. In a speech on 17 Feb. 1886 the governor-general, Lord Dufferin, made special mention of 'Colonel Sladen, to whose courage and knowledge of the people we are so much indebted for the surrender of the king.'

On 26 Nov. 1886 Sladen was knighted, and on 14 April 1887 he retired from the service. He died in London on 4 Jan. 1890. He had married, in 1861, Sophia Catherine, daughter of Richard Pryce Harrison, Bengal civil service. She died in 1865, and in 1880 he married, secondly, Kate, the daughter of Robert Russell Carew of Carpenden Park, Hertfordshire, who survives him. Besides his 'Official Narrative of the Expedition to China *via* Bhamo' (Rangoon, 1869), he wrote a paper on the geographical results of the mission, which is printed in the 'Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society,' vol. xv.

[Mandalay to Momein, by John Anderson, M.D., 1876; Parliamentary Papers, Burma, 1886; Madras Army Lists; British Burma Administration Reports; Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society, February 1890.] S. W.

SLANE, PHILIP OF (*d.* 1326), bishop of Cork, was born at Slane in Meath. He became a Dominican friar, and on 20 Feb. 1321 was papally provided to the bishopric of Cork, receiving the temporalities on 17 July following. In March 1323 he was employed on a papal commission concerning the canons of Cloyne, and in 1324 is said to have gone on a mission to the pope concerning the ecclesiastical affairs of Ireland. He died about the end of 1326. Philip of Slane was author of an abridgment of the 'Topographia Hiberniæ' of Giraldus Cambrensis, which he dedicated to John XXII as 'humilis capellanus frater Philippus ordinis Predicatorum, ecclesiæ Corkagensis in Hibernia minister.' This abridgment is contained in Addit. MS. 19513 in the British Museum. There is a Provençal version of it in Addit. MS. 17920.

[Ware's Works relating to Ireland, ii. 559; Bliss's Cal. of Papal Registers, ii. 212, 228, 256; Hardy's Descript. Cat. Brit. Hist. iii. 7, 8; Giraldus Cambrensis, Opera, v. Pref. p. lxxvi.] C. L. K.

SLANEY, ROBERT AGLIONBY (1792–1862), advocate of rural and economic reform, was the representative of a family traditionally derived from Slany (Schlan), a small town in Bohemia, near Prague, but settled in Shropshire since the end of the sixteenth century (*Visitation of Shropshire*, 1623, Harl. Soc. vol. xxix. 1889). He was born in June 1792, being the eldest son of Robert Slaney of Hatton Grange in Shropshire, and of Mary, daughter of Thomas Mason of Shrewsbury. After a few terms at Trinity College, Cambridge, he married in 1812, and was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1817. He joined the Oxford circuit, and practised till 1826, when he obtained a seat in parliament as member for Shrewsbury, and soon became known by his 'benevolent exertions to ameliorate the condition of the poor' (Speech of the Duke of Richmond, see *Hansard*, new ser. 1830, xxiii. 481). In July 1834 he spoke on the Poor Laws Amendment Act. In the same year he succeeded, on the death of his father, to the property at Hatton Grange. He was defeated in 1835, but was re-elected to the parliament which met in November 1837, holding his seat till 1841. During this period he spoke frequently on subjects dealing with agricultural improvement and economical reform generally, serving also on committees appointed to investigate these and similar subjects. He moved for the appointment of a committee for inquiring into the condition of the labouring classes, spoke on national education, the Irish poor laws (in 1838), enclosure bills, factory regulation, highways, public walks, rating of tenements (1839), duties on timber, inquiry into charities, emigration, the poor-law commission (1840), health of the metropolis, and school rates (1841). He was chairman of the committee on education in 1838, and on the health of the poorer classes in large towns in 1840; and he edited, with prefaces, the reports of both committees. From 1843 to 1846 he was an active commissioner on the health of towns, in which capacity he investigated and

reported on the sanitary condition of Birmingham and fourteen other towns. In the autumn of 1847 he was again returned for Shrewsbury, holding his seat till the middle of 1852. He was re-elected in 1857, and again in 1859, remaining in parliament till his death in 1862. He also filled the office of magistrate and deputy lieutenant for Shropshire, and was high sheriff of that county in 1854. In August 1860 he set out on a journey to the United States and Canada, visiting Boston, Quebec, Montreal, Chicago, St. Louis, and Washington, returning in November of the same year. Next year, 1861, he published an account of his tour in 'Short Journal of a Visit to Canada and the States of America in 1860.'

A bold rider to hounds, a fine shot, and a good naturalist, Slaney died on 19 May 1862 at his residence, Bolton Row, Piccadilly, from the effects of falling through a gap in the floor at the opening of the International Exhibition. He married Elizabeth, daughter of W. H. Muccleston, M.D., by whom he had three daughters: Elizabeth Frances, who married, in 1835, Thomas Campbell Eyton; Mary, who married W. Wynne, esq., of Peniarth; and Frances Catherine, who married Captain William Kenyon, son of the Hon. Thomas Kenyon of Pradoe, and inherited the family estates at Hatton Grange, Shropshire. Captain Kenyon subsequently adopted the name of Slaney (Walford, *County Families*, v. 'Kenyon-Slaney'). After the death of his first wife, Slaney married, secondly, in 1853, Catherine, widow of T. Archer, esq.

Among his publications, besides those already noted and some parliamentary speeches, were: 1. 'An Essay on the Employment of the Poor,' 1819; 2nd edit. 1822. 2. 'Essay on the Beneficial Direction of Rural Expenditure,' 1824. 3. 'An Outline of the Smaller British Birds,' 1832. 4. 'A Plea for the Working Classes,' 1847; with two small volumes of rather commonplace verse, entitled 5. 'A few Verses from Shropshire,' 1846, and 6. 'A few more Verses from Shropshire,' 1855.

[Gent. Mag. 1862, i. 794 (see also Ann. Register, 1862, inaccurate in some points); Times, 21 May 1862; Burke's Commoners of Great Britain and Ireland, iv. 503; Hansard, passim; Works; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information from Colonel W. Kenyon-Slaney, M.P., his grandson.]

E. C–E.

SLANNING, Sir NICHOLAS (1606–1643), royalist, son of Gamaliel Slanning of Maristow, Devonshire, by Margaret Marler, was born about 2 Sept. 1606 (Winslow-Jones, *The Slannings of Leye Bickleigh and Maristow*, p. 9). In November 1628 he was admitted to the Inner Temple, was knighted on 24 Aug. 1632, and was appointed governor of Pendennis Castle on 17 April 1635 (*ib.*) In 1639 he served in the army collected for the first Scottish war (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1638–9, pp. 502, 580). He represented the borough of Plympton in the Short parliament of 1640, and Penryn in the Long parliament.

Slanning was one of the fifty-nine Straffordians whose names were posted up in Palace Yard as voting against the bill for Strafford's attainder (Rushworth). When Sir Ralph Hopton entered Cornwall and set up the king's standard there, Slanning raised a foot regiment and joined him (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vi. 244). Slanning, who is described as general of the ordnance in Hopton's army, fought throughout the western campaign, specially distinguishing himself at the battles of Bradock Down (19 Jan. 1643), at Sourton Down (April 1643), and at Stratton (16 May 1643). At Lansdowne (5 July 1643), with three hundred musketeers, he beat Waller's reserve of dragoons, and had a horse killed under him. In the retreat to Devizes he commanded Hopton's rearguard, and his Cornish foot soldiers completed the victory at Roundway Down on 13 July 1643 (*ib.* vi. 249, vii. 88, 106, 111). When Rupert took Bristol by storm (26 July 1643), the Cornish were assigned the task of assaulting the Somerset side of the city, where the fortifications were strongest, and were repulsed with great loss. Slanning was mortally wounded, and died about September following (*ib.* vii. 132; Warburton, *Prince Rupert*, ii. 258; Winslow-Jones, p. 12).

Clarendon describes Slanning as a man 'of a small stature, but very handsome and of a lovely countenance, of excellent parts and invincible courage. . . . He was of a very acceptable presence, great wit, and spake very well, and with notable vivacity, and was well beloved by the people.' He told Clarendon, who came to visit him after he was wounded, 'that he had always despised bullets, having been so used to them, and almost thought they could not hit him,' and 'professed great joy and satisfaction in the losing his life in the king's service' (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vi. 121 *n.* ed. Macray).

Slanning's estates were sequestrated by the parliament (*Cal. of Committee for Compounding*, p. 2210). He married, on 23 Sept. 1625, Gertrude, daughter of Sir James Bagge, of Little Saltram, and left a son Nicholas, who was created a baronet on 19 Jan. 1663, and was governor of Plymouth in 1688, when the Prince of Orange landed. He died in 1692. Margaret, Slanning's eldest

daughter, was granted at the Restoration the profits of Dartmoor Forest (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1, pp. 144, 194). She married Sir John Molesworth; while her younger sister, Elizabeth, married Sir James Modyford [q. v.], lieutenant-governor of Jamaica. An account of the later history of the family and a pedigree are given by Mr. Winslow-Jones.

[Winslow-Jones's Slannings of Leye Bickleigh and Maristow; Transactions of the Devonshire Society for the Advancement of Science, Literature, &c., 1887, xix. 451; Clarendon's History of the Rebellion, ed. Macray, 1888; Clarendon MS. 1738; David Lloyd's Memoirs of Excellent Personages, 1668, p. 657; Prince's Worthies of Devon.] C. H. F.

SLARE or **SLEAR**, **FREDERICK** (1647 ?–1727), physician and chemist, grandson on the maternal side of 'Mr. Malory of Shelton,' Bedfordshire (*Vindication of Sugars*, p. 60), was born in Northamptonshire. He ascribes to 'the great favour and manuduction' of Robert Boyle [q. v.] whatever service he was able to render experimental philosophy, and he also came under the influence of Thomas Sydenham [q. v.] (*An Account . . . of Pyrmont Waters*, &c., p. 17). He was introduced by Robert Hooke [q. v.] to the Royal Society on 3 July 1679 to show experiments on spermatozoa, just discovered by Leeuwenhoek. He was recommended for election to the society by Theodore Haak [q. v.], one of the original fellows, was admitted fellow on 16 Dec. 1680, and became a member of the council on 30 Nov. 1682. He was admitted M.D. at Oxford on 9 Sept. 1680 (Foster); candidate of the Royal College of Physicians on 25 June 1681; fellow on 25 June 1685; censor in 1692, 1693, and 1708; elector on 21 Sept. 1708; and he was member of the council from 1716 till his death. He had a large practice in London, but being 'troubled with a pituitous cough . . . due to the thick London air,' he retired into the 'quiet of the country,' probably to Bath, before 1715, and died on 12 Sept. 1727 'in his eightieth year.' He was buried in the cemetery adjoining Greenwich churchyard, where an inscription on his gravestone is still extant; he is described as 'Societatis de promovendo Evangelium in partibus transmarinis socius.' His sister Jane (*d.* 4 April 1734, aged 80) was buried next to him.

Slare was for some years a constant attendant at the meetings of the Royal Society, before which he showed many experiments on phosphorus, one of which, 'a very noble experiment,' he repeated after dinner at the house of Samuel Pepys (Evelyn, *Diary*, 13 Nov. 1685). His work shows independence of thought and critical power, though no great originality. He demonstrated the presence of common salt in blood (*Phil. Trans.* xiii. 289), and supported to some extent the views of John Mayow [q. v.] and Richard Lower (1631-1691) [q. v.] with regard to the change of colour produced on the blood by the action of air. He repeated certain experiments of Boyle with ammoniacal copper solutions in which air was absorbed, with an accompanying change of colour (*ib.* xvii. 898). At the request of Sir John Hoskins [q. v.], president of the Royal Society, he examined in 1713 a number of calculi, which he showed, in opposition to the view then prevalent, to be unlike tartar chemically (*ib.*) This research doubtless led him to write his book 'Experiments . . . upon Oriental and other Bezoar-Stones' (published in 1715), in which he disproves the miraculous virtues then attributed to these animal calculi, which were sold at as much as 4*l.* an ounce. He quoted cases of their inefficiency, and showed that they were unacted on by the chemical reagents at his disposal. The pamphlet was replied to at once by W. . . . L . . . in 'A Nice Cut for the Demolisher' (*Brit. Mus. Cat.*), and the superstition persisted for nearly a century longer. He suggested chalk as a remedy for acid dyspepsia instead of 'Gascoin's powder,' a remedy composed in part of bezoar-stones. Bound up with the foregoing pamphlet, and dedicated to 'the ladies,' was Slare's 'Vindication of Sugars against the Charge of Dr. [Thomas] Willis' (1621-1675) [q. v.], in which he characteristically rejects the experiments of Willis (*De Scorbuto*, cap. x.), and combats the unfounded and still existing belief that sugar injures the teeth. He falls, however, into the common error of supposing all sweet substances to be allied to sugar. In 1713 Slare had shown (*Phil. Trans.* xxviii. 247) that the Pyrmont mineral waters are not acid in the ordinary sense of the word, as they do not curdle milk; in 1717 he reprinted this paper, with additions, as 'An Account . . . of the Pyrmont Waters,' dedicated to Sir Isaac Newton and Dr. John Bateman (*d.* 1728), president of the College of Physicians, before whom he had made experiments (28 Feb. 1717), comparing the Pyrmont waters with the then more fashionable ones of Spa. He incidentally claims (p. 56) to have made and used 'purging' (i.e. Epsom) salts before Nehemiah Grew [q. v.] The book was translated into German in 1718 by Georg Ludewig Piderit, and annotated by Johann Philipp Seipp, with sharp and unfair criticism of Slare's views. Seipp, however, on publishing a second edition of his own work, 'Neue Beschreibungen der pyr-

montischen Stahl-Brunnen,' inserted a eulogy on Slare, 1719 (p. 49).

In an appendix to Dr. Perrott Williams's 'Remarks upon Dr. Wagstaffe's Letter against inoculating the Small-pox' (1725), Slare defends inoculation (which had been introduced in England in 1721), and mentions having attended a son of Sir John Vanbrug[h] [q. v.], after inoculation, in May 1723. In addition to the books mentioned and the papers quoted in Maty's 'Index to the Philosophical Transactions,' Slare wrote two papers in Hooke's 'Philosophical Collections' (pp. 48, 84).

Slare's work occupies a unique position between that of the earlier physicians, who often neglected clinical observations for fantastic interpretations of chemical and physiological experiments, and the almost exclusively clinical school of Sydenham.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 433; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Birch's Hist. of the Royal Soc. iii. 61, 493, iv. 148, 168 passim; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Soc. xxvii.; H. Jones's Abridgment of Phil. Trans. iv. (pt. ii.) 204; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Gmelin's Gesch. der Chemie, passim; Kopp's Gesch. der Chemie; Hoefer's Hist. de la Chimie; Maty's Index to the Phil. Trans. (in which the name appears by mistake as Francis Slare); Slare's own papers. Slare is described by Foster as 'Palatino-Germanus,' which it is difficult to reconcile with his statement that he was born in Northamptonshire.] P. J. H.

SLATE, RICHARD (1787–1867), divine, probably the son of Thomas Slate, chip and Leghorn hat manufacturer, of 36 Noble Street, London, was born in London on 10 July 1787. In his seventeenth year he joined the congregation at Founders' Hall, Lothbury, and was a Sunday-school teacher in connection with the London Itinerant Society. In 1805 he entered Hoxton Academy, which he left in 1809 to become minister of the independent church at Stand, near Manchester, where he was ordained on 19 April 1810. Here he remained until September 1826, when he accepted the pastorate of Grimshaw Street Chapel, Preston, Lancashire, a charge which he retained for thirty-five years. He took part in all movements for the good of the town, and was active in the denominational work throughout the county. He died at Preston on 10 Dec. 1867, and was buried at Stand. He married Ann Watkins in 1810; she died in 1851.

He published: 1. 'Select Nonconformists' Remains: being Original Sermons of Oliver Heywood, Thomas Jollie, Henry Newcome, and Henry Pendlebury. Selected with Memoirs of the authors,' Bury, 1814. 2. 'Memoirs of the Rev. Oliver Heywood,' Idle, 1825 (forming the first volume of Heywood's 'Works'). 3. 'A Brief History of the Lancashire Congregational Union, and of the Blackburn Independent Academy,' 1840. He contributed to Halley's 'Lancashire Nonconformity' and other local works, and wrote the notices of R. Frankland's students in Turner's edition of 'Oliver Heywood's Diaries,' vol. iv.

[Congregational Year-book, 1869; Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity, i. 53 et passim; Hewitson's Our Churches and Chapels, p. 164; Preston Newspapers.] C. W. S.

SLATER. [See also SCLATER.]

SLATER, SAMUEL (*d.* 1704), nonconformist divine, was the son of Samuel Slater, minister of St. Katherine's in the Tower of London. He was educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1647 and M.A. in 1658. Having been ordained, he was first appointed minister at Nayland in Suffolk, and afterwards lecturer at Bury St. Edmunds, where he and Nicholas Clagett the elder [q. v.] were summoned at the first assizes after the Restoration for not reading the Book of Common Prayer. In consequence of the Act of Uniformity he was ejected in 1662, and proceeded to London. Upon the death of Stephen Charnock [q. v.] in 1680, Slater succeeded him as minister of the congregation in Crosby Square, Bishopsgate Street. There he died on 22 May 1704, leaving a widow, Hannah, daughter of Harman Sheafe of London, and formerly wife of one Hood. His portrait was engraved by R. White in 1692 (BROMLEY, *Catalogue of Portraits*, p. 228).

Besides numerous sermons, Slater was the author of: 1. 'Poems,' London, 1679, 8vo. 2. 'An Earnest Call to Family Religion,' London, 1694, 8vo. The poems are sometimes attributed to his father, but they may be confidently placed to the credit of the son. They are divided into two parts: first, 'An Interlocutory Discourse concerning the Creation, Fall, and Recovery of Man;' secondly, 'A Dialogue between Truth and a doubting Soul.' In his preface Slater says: 'I was much taken with learned Mr. Milton's cast and fancy in his book—viz. "Paradise Lost." Him I have followed much in his method, but I have used a more plain and familiar stile.' Slater's estimate of his style will not be disputed.

[Funeral Sermons by William Tong and Daniel Alexander; Calamy's Nonconformist's Memorial, ed. Palmer, iii. 267; Noble's Hist. of England, i. 127; Wilson's History of Dissent-

ing Churches in London, i. 338; Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 19166 f. 15, 19170 f. 195, 24489 f. 170; Harl. MS. 6071, f. 383.] E. I. C.

SLATTERY, MICHAEL (1785–1857), Roman catholic archbishop of Cashel, was born in Tipperary of parents of the farming class in 1785. He graduated M.A. in Trinity College, Dublin—an unusual course for a person intended for the priesthood of the Roman catholic church—and in 1805 he entered Carlow College as an ecclesiastical student. In 1809 he was admitted to clerical orders, and at the same time was appointed professor of philosophy to Carlow College. He left the college in 1815 for the pastorship of a parish in the archdiocese of Cashel. In June 1833 he was appointed president of Maynooth College; but six months later the archbishopric of Cashel was conferred on him by Gregory XVI, and he was consecrated on 24 Feb. 1834. When Sir Robert Peel's proposal in 1845 for the establishment of the Queen's University with the three Queen's Colleges of Cork, Belfast, and Galway, on undenominational lines led to a division of opinion in the Roman catholic episcopate, Slattery was a prominent member of the larger group of bishops who refused to support Dr. Daniel Murray [q. v.], the archbishop of Dublin, in his policy of giving 'a fair trial' to the colleges. Slattery and his friends insisted on the scheme of university education being at once condemned as dangerous to the faith and morals of catholics. This view was endorsed by a rescript from the propaganda, issued in 1847; and at a synod, held at Thurles in August 1850, the bishops unanimously took up a position hostile to the colleges. Slattery, who was an accomplished scholar and a profound theologian, died at Thurles on 5 Feb. 1857, and was interred in the catholic cathedral of the town. There is a portrait of him in Maynooth College.

[Healy's Centenary Hist. of Maynooth College; Fitzpatrick's Life of Bishop Doyle; and the Dublin newspapers of February 1857.] M. MacD.

SLATYER or **SLATER, WILLIAM** (1587–1647), divine, son of a Somerset gentleman, was born at Tykeham, near Bristol, in 1587. He was admitted a member of St. Mary's Hall, Oxford, on 6 Feb. 1600-1, whence, in 1607, he removed to Brasenose College. He graduated B.A. on 23 Feb. 1608-9 and M.A. on 13 Nov. 1611. In the same year he was made a fellow, and in December 1623 proceeded B.D. and D.D. In 1616 he was appointed treasurer of the cathedral church of St. David's (Le Neve, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* i. 318), and in the following year rector of Romney new church. He held for a time the post of chaplain to the queen consort (Anne of Denmark); but in 1625 he became rector of Otterden, Kent, and received a dispensation to hold the two livings together (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xviii. 665). About 1630 he published 'Psalmes or Songs of Zion: turned into the Language and set to the Tunes of a Strange Land by W. S.' (London, by Robert Young, n.d. 12mo). In connection with this work Slatyer was severely reprimanded by the court of high commission on 20 Oct. 1630. It appears that he added to it 'a scandalous table to the disgrace of religion, and to the encouragement of the contemners thereof.' He had to make a very humble apology and was rebuked by the archbishop, George Abbot [q. v.] His attire evoked censure as well as his publications; for Laud, then bishop of London, calling him back after Abbot's fulminations, informed him that his dress ('a careless ruff and deep sleeves') was 'not fit for a minister.' What was the nature of the 'scandalous table' is not clear, unless it consisted of a list of profane tunes to which the psalms might be sung. In the copy of the work in the British Museum the names of some of these tunes are found prefixed to the psalms in manuscript. Slatyer's portrait faces the title-page. He died at Otterden on 14 Feb. 1646-7. He left a son William, by his wife Sarah, who survived him. He is to be distinguished from the contemporary William Sclater [q. v.], rector of Pitminster, with whom he has been confounded.

Besides the condemned work on the psalms, Slatyer was the author of: 1. 'Θρηνῳδία, sive Pandionium Melos, in perpetuam serenissimæ simul ac beatissimæ Principis Annæ nuper Angliæ Reginæ Memoriam,' London, 1619, 4to, which consists of elegies and epitaphs on Queen Anne of Denmark, written in Hebrew, Greek, Latin, and English. 2. 'Palæo-Albion; or the History of Great Britaine from the first peopling of this Iland to this present Raigne of o^r^ happy and peacefull Monarke K. James,' London, printed by W. Stansby for Richard Meighan, 1621, fol. The history is written in Latin and English verse, the Latin on the one side and the English on the other, with various marginal notes on the English side relating to English history and antiquities. 3. 'Genethliacon sive Stemma Jacobi. By William Slatyer, D.D.,' London, 1630, fol. In this work, which is intended to supplement his history, he deduces the descent of James I from Adam. 4. 'The Psalmes of David in four Languages and in four Parts. Set to the

Tunes of our Church by W. S.,' London, 1643, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1652.

[Chalmers's Biographical Dict. 1816; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 227; Granger's Biogr. Hist. i. 362; Lowndes's Bibliogr. Manual, ed. Bohn, v. 2412; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 386, 3rd ser. iii. 255; Gray's Index to Hazlitt.]

E. I. C.

SLAUGHTER, EDWARD (1655–1729), hebraist, born in Herefordshire in 1655, entered the Society of Jesus on 7 Sept. 1673, and was ordained priest on 28 March 1682, in which year he was sent to the mission of Swaffham, Norfolk. He was appointed to teach Hebrew in the college of the English jesuits at Liège about 1677; he subsequently taught mathematics there, and eventually became professor of theology. He was professed of the four vows on 2 Feb. 1690–1, and was declared rector of the college at Liège in 1701. When John Churchill, earl (and subsequently duke) of Marlborough, took the citadel and city of Liège in 1702, he paid the rector a visit, and showed him special courtesy. Slaughter afterwards became rector of the jesuit colleges at St. Omer and Ghent. He passed the last seven years of his life, *sine officio*, at Liège, where he died on 20 Jan. 1728–9.

His works are: 1. 'Conclusiones ex universa theologia propugnandæ in Collegio Anglicano Societatis Jesu Leodii,' Liège, 1696, 4to. 2. 'Grammatica Hebraica brevi et nova methodo concinnata, qua cito, facile, solide, linguæ sanctæ rudimenta addisci possunt,' Amsterdam, 1699, 12mo; Rome, 1705, 1760, 1823, 1834, 1851, 1861, 8vo; Paris, 1857 and 1866 (revised and corrected by J. J. L. Bargès, professor of Hebrew at the Sorbonne).

[Foley's Records, v. 595, vii. 715; De Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus, 1876, iii. 830; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 192; Paquot's Hist. Littéraire des Pays-Bas, 1765, iii. 291.]

T. C.

SLAUGHTER, STEPHEN (*d.* 1765), portrait-painter, was a native of Ireland, and worked there for a time, subsequently coming to London, where he took a good position in the profession. He succeeded the younger Walton as keeper and surveyor of the king's pictures, and held that post until his death, which took place at Kensington on 15 May 1765. Slaughter's works are fairly well painted, with a good deal of colour in the faces and heavy shadows. His portrait of Sir Hans Sloane (1736), formerly in the British Museum, is now in the National Portrait Gallery; those of the Hon. John and Lady Georgiana Spencer (1737) are at Blenheim; and that of John Hoadly, archbishop of Armagh (1744), is in the National Gallery of Ireland, which also possesses his group of five members of the Hell-Fire Club. Of Slaughter's portraits of Nathaniel Kane, lord mayor of Dublin in 1734, and General Richard St. George, mezzotints by J. Brooks and M. Ford were published in Dublin. Slaughter executed in chiaroscuro in 1733 an imitation of a pen drawing by Parmigiano, then in the possession of Dr. Hickman.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting (Dallaway and Wornum); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Cat. of National Gallery of Ireland.]

F. M. O'D.

SLEATH, JOHN (1767–1847), high master of St. Paul's school, son of William and Millicent Sleath, was born probably at Osgathorpe, Leicestershire, where he was baptised on 19 June 1767 (*Parish Register*). He entered Rugby school in 1776, his parents being then described as of Leighton, near Kimbolton, Bedfordshire. In 1784 he went up as a Rugby exhibitioner to Lincoln College, Oxford, but in 1785 was elected to a scholarship at Wadham. He was Hody exhibitioner in 1786–7, and in 1787, before taking his degree, was appointed to an assistant-mastership at Rugby. Among his pupils there was Walter Savage Landor, who writes with affectionate remembrance of 'the elegant and generous Doctor John Sleath at Rugby' (*Works*, ed. 1876, iv. 400 *n.*) He graduated B.A. in 1789, M.A. in 1793, B.D. and D.D. in 1814. He was elected F.S.A. 9 March 1815, and F.R.S. 23 March 1820.

On 16 June 1814 Sleath was appointed high master of St. Paul's, and held the office till 10 Oct. 1837. The honours gained at the universities by his pupils from the school were remarkable. Dr. Jowett, master of Balliol College, Oxford, was one of his scholars, and he could claim nine fellows of Trinity College, Cambridge.

Sleath was made prebendary of Rugmere in St. Paul's Cathedral, 5 July 1822; chaplain in ordinary to the king in 1825; subdean of the Chapel Royal, St. James's, 28 June 1833; rector of Thornby, Northamptonshire, in 1841. He died 30 April 1847, and was buried in the crypt of St. Paul's. He was married, but left no family. A marble bust of him, by W. Behnes, was executed in 1841. His elder brother, W. Boultby Sleath, was headmaster of Repton school from 1800 to 1832.

[Registers of Osgathorpe Church, the Chapel Royal, St. James's, and the Royal Society; Gardiner's Registers of Wadham College, ii.

178; Rugby School Register, 1881, i. 46 *n.*; Gent. Mag. 1841 ii. 87; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 435; Campbell and Abbott's Life of Jowett, i. 32, 39; private information.] J. H. L.

SLEEMAN, SIR WILLIAM HENRY (1788–1856), major-general and Indian administrator, born at Stratton, Cornwall, on 18 Aug. 1788, was the son of Philip Sleeman (*d.* 1798) of Pool Park, St. Judy, Cornwall, yeoman and supervisor of excise, and his wife, Mary Spry (*d.* 1818). In 1809 he was nominated to an infantry cadetship in the Bengal army, and, going to India in the same year, was gazetted ensign 24 Sept. 1810, and lieutenant 16 Dec. 1814. He served in the Nepal war (1814–1816), when his regiment, the 12th Bengal infantry, lost five British officers by jungle fever, and he himself suffered severely from this ailment. In 1802 he was appointed junior assistant to the governor-general's agent in the Ságar and Nerbudda territories; nor did he again revert to military duties, being henceforth employed in civil and political posts, retaining, however, in accordance with the regulations, his right to military promotion. He was gazetted captain 23 Sept. 1825, major 1 Feb. 1837, lieutenant-colonel 26 May 1843, colonel 5 Dec. 1853, and major-general 28 Nov. 1854.

Between 1825 and 1835 he served as magistrate and district officer in various parts of what are now the Central Provinces. On being posted to the Jabalpur district in 1828, he issued a proclamation forbidding any one to aid or abet in a suttee, but hardly twelve months later a Brahmin widow was burnt alive in his presence, and with his reluctant assent, given when it became evident that the woman would otherwise starve herself to death. In 1831 he was transferred to Ságar, where, two years later, he displayed commendable firmness during a time of scarcity, refusing, though urged to do so by the military authorities, to put any limit on the market price of grain. In 1827 he had introduced the cultivation of the Otaheite sugar-cane in India. But his most memorable achievement was an exposure of the practices of the thugs, an organised fraternity of professional murderers. In 1829, in addition to his district work he acted as assistant to the official charged with the special task of dealing with this crime; and in January 1835 he was appointed general superintendent of the operations for the suppression of thuggi. In February 1839, additional duties being assigned to his office, he became commissioner for the suppression of Thuggi and dacoity. During the next two years he was actively engaged in investigating and repressing criminal organisations in Upper India. During 1826 and 1835 over fourteen hundred thugs were hanged or transported for life. One man confessed to having committed over seven hundred murders, and his revelations were the basis of Meadows Taylor's 'Confessions of a Thug,' 1839 (Introd. p. vi). Detection was only possible by means of 'approvers,' for whose protection from the vengeance of their associates a special gaol was established at Jabalpur. In 1841 Sleeman was offered the post of resident at Lucknow, but he refused to accept this lucrative appointment in order that it might be retained by an officer who, as he heard, had been impoverished through the failure of a bank.

In 1842 he was sent into Bundelkhand to inquire into the disturbances that had taken place there, and from 1843 to 1849 he was political resident in Gwalior. Three years after the defeat of the Gwalior troops by a British force at Maharajpur he was able to report that the measures initiated by Lord Ellenborough for the maintenance of British influence in Sindhia's territory had proved signally successful. The turbulent aristocracy had been brought under subjection, and the people, delivered from lawless violence, were able to pursue their avocations without fear of robbery or murder (*General Letter*, 6 March 1847). On the residency at Lucknow again becoming vacant, Lord Dalhousie offered it to Sleeman (16 Sept. 1848), who now accepted it. The reports he submitted during a three months' tour in 1849–50 largely influenced Lord Dalhousie in his resolve to annex the kingdom, though this measure was opposed to the advice of the resident, who believed that reforms were possible under native rule [see RAMSAY, JAMES ANDREW BROUN, MARQUIS OF DALHOUSIE]. In December 1851 an attempt was made to assassinate him. In 1854 he was compelled by ill-health to leave for the hills, but the change failed to restore him, and he was ordered home. He died on 10 Feb. 1856 on board the Monarch, off Ceylon, on his way to England. On the recommendation of Lord Dalhousie the civil cross of the Bath was conferred on him four days before his death.

He married, on 21 June 1829, Amélie Josephine, daughter of Count Blondin de Fontenne, a French nobleman, by whom he had a son, Henry Arthur, born 6 Jan. 1833, cornet 16th dragoons January 1851.

A portrait in oils of Sleeman, by Beechey, is in the possession of Mrs. L. Brooke. It hung on the walls of the residency, Lucknow, throughout the siege.

Sleeman wrote: 1. 'Ramaseeana, or a Vocabulary of the Peculiar Language used by the Thugs,' &c., Calcutta, 1836 (cf. *Edinburgh Review*, January 1837, pp. 357-95). 2. 'History of the Gurka Mandala Rajas' (Journal Asiatic Society of Bengal, vi. 621, 1837). 3. 'Rambles and Recollections of an Indian Official,' London, 1844; reprinted London, 1893 (Constable's 'Oriental Series'). 4. 'An Account of Wolves nurturing Children in their Dens,' Plymouth, 1852. 5. 'A Journey through the Kingdom of Oudh in 1849-50,' London, 1858.

[Memoir prefixed to A Journey through Oudh, 1858; Memoir by Vincent A. Smith, prefixed to Rambles and Recollections, 1893; Calcutta Review, vol. xxxv.; Meadows Taylor's Confessions of a Thug, 1839, Introd. passim; Gent. Mag. 1856, ii. 243; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; Britten and Boulger's English Botanists.] S. W.

SLEIGH, WILLIAM CAMPBELL (1818-1887), serjeant-at-law, eldest son of William Willcocks Sleigh, M.D., of Bull House, Buckinghamshire, and subsequently of Dublin, was born in Dublin in 1818. He matriculated from St. Mary Hall, Oxford, on 9 Feb. 1843, but took no degree. He was entered as a student of the Middle Temple on 18 Jan. 1843, and on 30 Jan. 1846 he was called to the bar. He went the home circuit, attended the central criminal court, and the London, Middlesex, and Kent sessions. On 2 Nov. 1868 he was created a serjeant-at-law, being the last person not a judge received into Serjeants' Inn. Like his fellow-serjeants Parry, Ballantine, and Huddleston (afterwards Baron Huddleston), he enjoyed a lucrative practice at the Old Bailey, and took part in many leading criminal trials, being a most effective cross-examiner. In 1871 he accepted the first brief for the claimant Arthur Orton, alias Roger Tichborne, in his civil action. He was long retained as leading counsel to the Bank of England, Hardinge Giffard (now Lord Halsbury) being his junior. As a conservative he unsuccessfully contested Lambeth 5 May 1862, Huddersfield 20 March 1868, Frome 17 Nov. 1868, and Newark 1 April 1870. In 1877 he emigrated to Australia, and on 21 March of that year was called to the bar of Victoria; but his claim to precedence as a serjeant-at-law was not allowed. He continued to practise in Melbourne until 1886, when he returned to England. He died at Ventnor, Isle of Wight, on 23 Jan. 1887.

Among his publications were: 1. 'Marriage with a Deceased Wife's Sister,' 1850. 2. 'The Grand Jury System subversive of the Moral Interests of Society,' 1852. 3. 'A Handy Book on Criminal Law, applicable chiefly to Commercial Transactions,' 1858. 4. 'Personal Wrongs and Legal Remedies,' 1860.

[Law Times, 12 Feb. 1887, p. 274; Robinson's Bench and Bar, 1889, pp. 112, 298; private information.] G. C. B.

SLEZER, JOHN (*d.* 1714), author of 'Theatrum Scotiæ' and captain of artillery, was a native of Holland, and was during his early years attached in a military capacity to the house of Orange. He settled in Scotland in 1669, and, through his proficiency as a draughtsman, became acquainted with several of the nobility. At a later date (1708) he described himself as 'a foreigner who had been honoured by the patronage of Charles II and the Duke of York.' Through the influence of his patrons he was appointed a lieutenant of artillery, and was entrusted specially with the practical superintendence of the ordnance. But about 1678 he turned aside from his professional duties 'to make a book of the figures, and draughts, and frontispiece in Talyduce [*taille-douce*, the French term for copper-plate etching] of all the King's Castles, Pallaces, towns, and other notable places in the kingdom belonging to private subjects.' He travelled through Scotland, and the design ultimately resulted in the publication of Slezer's 'Theatrum Scotiæ.' On 19 April 1678 'John Slezer, Ingineir to His Maj., was admitted burgess, gratis,' by the corporation of Dundee, and he prepared two views of the town. About the same time Slezer, when passing by Glamis Castle, the seat of Patrick Lyon, first earl of Strathmore [q.v.], expressed to the owner a wish to sketch it. Lord Strathmore, as he states in his 'Book of Record,' received the suggestion with enthusiasm, and gave Slezer 'liberall money, because I was loath that he should doe it at his owne charge, and that I knew the cuts and ingravings would stand him money.' The progress of the 'Theatrum Scotiæ' was temporarily interrupted in 1680, when the master of the ordnance, John Drummond of Lundin, brother of the Earl of Perth, sent Slezer, by Charles II's directions, to Holland for the purpose of having new guns cast for Scotland, and also that he might bring experienced gunners or 'fireworkers' thither. Many interesting letters, written by Slezer to John Drummond while employed on this mission, between March and November 1681, are preserved at Blair-Drummond. In one of his letters Slezer expressed the hope that his claim on the treasury for his expenses had been paid; 'for I suspect,' he adds, 'my

wife will be as scairce of siller as myself.' His wife's name was Jean Straiton, and she was doubtless a native of Dundee.

Before November 1688 Slezer had been advanced to the rank of captain. He was then in command of the artillery train, and was ordered to proceed against the supporters of the Prince of Orange. In March 1689 he was appointed by the Scots parliament to 'draw together the canoniers and artillery;' but as he at first refused to take the oath of fidelity to the committee of estates, he was forbidden to return to Edinburgh Castle until he had done so. He must have complied with this condition, and his earlier connection with the house of Orange enabled him to procure a commission from William III as 'captain of the Artillery Company and surveyor of Magazines,' which was dated Kensington, 11 Jan. 1689–90. Slezer visited the court and renewed his acquaintance with the king (cf. a letter, dated March 1690, from William III to the Earl of Melville, secretary of state for Scotland).

William III, like his two predecessors, expressed admiration for the project of the 'Theatrum Scotiæ,' and Slezer now devoted himself to the completion of that work. The first volume was published by royal authority in 1693, and contained fifty-seven views of palaces, abbeys, and castles of the Scottish nobility. The letterpress which accompanied this edition was written in Latin by Sir Robert Sibbald [q. v.], but Slezer procured an English translation for the second edition which appeared in 1710, without Sir Robert's consent, and a breach between them was the result. Though the book was esteemed of national interest, its sale failed to cover the expenses of production. In 1695 Slezer exhibited a specimen to the Scottish parliament, petitioning them to aid him in issuing two further volumes, the sketches for which were then ready. Parliament resorted to a curious expedient in order to find the money required by Slezer. A special tax of 16*s.* Scots was imposed on his behalf, conjointly with John Adair [q. v.], the hydrographer, upon every ton of goods exported in foreign ships from Scotland, and of 4*s.* Scots per ton upon every Scottish ship above twelve tons burden exporting merchandise. This tax was to continue for five years. While the act was in force Slezer received, by his own account, 530*l.* sterling; but when it lapsed in 1698, it was only renewed after serious limitations had been adopted. The first portion of the tax was thenceforth to be devoted to the support of 'His Majesty's frigates;' handsome salaries were provided for the officials who administered the act, and Slezer and Adair were to be paid 'out of the superplus.' Under this new arrangement Slezer received little or no emolument; his military pay had fallen into arrear, and his pecuniary embarrassments rapidly increased. In 1705 he again petitioned parliament, stating that he was then 650*l.* sterling out of pocket. In 1708 he declared that he ought to have obtained 1,130*l.* from the Tonnage Act, but he 'had never receaved the value of a single sixpence.' His whole claim then amounted to 2,347*l.* sterling, part of this sum being for clothing which he had ordered for his artillerymen, for he could not 'suffer them to go naked.' His claim was never fully met, and on more than one occasion he was forced to take refuge from his creditors in the sanctuary of Holyrood. His death took place on 24 June 1714. His eldest son, who was a master-gunner, died in 1699; but Slezer's widow and his second son Charles pursued the government with their claims, and obtained various payments up till 1723, though the whole sum was never fully paid.

It is as designer of the 'Theatrum Scotiæ'—a work of artistic, topographical, and historical value—that Slezer will be remembered. It passed through seven editions, which are dated respectively 1693, 1710, 1718, 1719, 1797, 1814, and 1874. Some of these editions are very rare. The edition of 1710 contained many sketches that were not included in the 1693 volume; but so carelessly was it edited that several of the places were misnamed on the pictures. Some of the sketches must have been drawn in 1678—more than thirty years before—and Slezer failed to identify them accurately. Dr. Jamieson wrote an incomplete sketch of Slezer for the edition of 1874. In a volume of 'Delices de la Bretagne et l'Irlande,' published at Leyden in 1708, the Scottish views are reduced facsimiles of Slezer's pictures.

[Millar's Roll of Eminent Burgesses of Dundee, p. 203; Glamis Book of Record (Scot. Hist. Soc.), pp. 42, 150; Theatrum Scotiæ, ed. 1874, pref.; Dalton's Artillery Company in Scotland (Proc. of Royal Artillery Institution, 1895); Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. pt. i. pp. 132–5, 11th Rep. App. vii. p. 25; Acts of Parl. of Scot. ix. 492; Nicolson's Scot. Hist. Library, p. 27.]

A. H. M.

SLINGSBY, Sir HENRY (1602–1658), royalist, son of Sir Henry Slingsby, knt., of Scriven, Yorkshire, by Frances, daughter of William Vavasour of Weston in the same county, was born on 14 Jan. 1601–2. His father, who was knighted in 1602, was high sheriff of Yorkshire in 1611–12, and vice-president of the council of the north in 1629, died in 1634 (*Diary of Sir Henry Slingsby*,

ed. Parsons, 1836, p. 408). Slingsby entered Queens' College, Cambridge, as a fellow-commoner in January 1618-19, but appears to have left Cambridge without taking a degree, though he resided there till 1621 (*ib.* vi. 302–18). On 7 July 1631 he married, at Kensington Church, Barbara, daughter of Thomas Bellasyse, first viscount Fauconberg. On 2 March 1638 he was created a baronet of Nova Scotia (*ib.* p. vii). In the first war with the Scots (1639) he served in Lord Holland's troop, and took part in his famous march to Kelso.

Slingsby represented Knaresborough in both of the two parliaments summoned in 1640, and was one of the fifty-nine members who voted against the attainder of the Earl of Strafford (*ib.* pp. 50, 63). In his diary he explains that while he supported the bill for removing the bishops from the House of Lords, he was against the abolition of episcopacy. The religious question, and the view that it was unlawful to seek the reformation of the state by arms, concurred in leading him to adopt the king's cause against the parliament (*ib.* pp. 13, 67). Shortly after Charles came to York, Slingsby was commissioned to command the city regiment of trained bands (11 May 1642), and later (13 Dec. 1642) he received a commission from Lord Newcastle to raise a volunteer regiment of foot (*ib.* pp. 76, 87). Under Newcastle, Slingsby served through the northern campaigns in 1643 and 1644, fought at the battle of Marston Moor, and marched out of York when it surrendered to Fairfax and the Scots (July 1644). After various adventures he joined the king at Oxford in December 1644, was present at the capture of Leicester and the battle of Naseby, and accompanied Charles in his aimless marches through England after Naseby. In November 1645 he joined the garrison of Newark, and was there at its surrender in May 1646.

Slingsby went home to Redhouse, but found himself at once called upon to take the negative oath and the covenant if he wished to live undisturbed. This he refused to do. 'The one,' he wrote, 'makes me renounce my allegiance, the other my religion.' He lived in great retirement, long confined to a single room in his own house in order to avoid arrest (Parsons, pp. 119, 179, 332). In 1651 his estate, for which he had refused to compound, since compounding would have involved taking the oaths he abhorred, was ordered to be sold. It was purchased by his relatives, Slingsby Bethel [q. v.] and Robert Stapleton, who held it as trustees for Slingsby and his children (*ib.* pp. 343–55; *Calendar of the Committee for Compounding*, 1387). His loyalty was unabated; and, in spite of his pecuniary losses, he lent 100*l.* to Nicholas Armorer, one of the king's agents in England, and received the king's thanks from Hyde (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 336, 347). In March 1655 he was implicated in the projected royalist rising in Yorkshire, was arrested, and sent to the garrison of Hull to be imprisoned (*Thurloe Papers*, iv. 462, 468, 614). Unfortunately for himself, he endeavoured to gain over one of the officers of the garrison, Major Waterhouse, thinking that Hull would be an admirable landing-place for Charles II and the troops whom he had got together in Flanders. Waterhouse, by the command of his superiors, listened to Slingsby's overtures, and finally obtained from him a commission signed by Charles II. Two other pseudo-converts to royalism among the officers were also the recipients of Slingsby's confidences. The government, which was anxious to put a stop to the continual plottings of the royalists, resolved to make an example of Slingsby. Accordingly, on 27 April 1658, a commission was issued establishing a high court of justice, under an act passed by the late parliament, and he was tried before it on 25 May following in Westminster Hall. Slingsby at first demanded to be tried by a jury, but finally pleaded not guilty. The evidence of the three witnesses against him was conclusive, and his only defence was that his overtures were made in jest. With more truth he added: 'I see that I am trepanned by these two fellows. . . . I never sought to them, but they to me; the commission was procured by no intercourse with any persons beyond the seas, but a blank which I had for four years together.' This defence was naturally unavailing, and on 2 June he was sentenced to death (*State Trials*, v. 871; *Thurloe Papers*, vi. 781). Great efforts were made to save his life by his nephew, Lord Fauconberg, who had recently married Cromwell's daughter, but without result. Slingsby was beheaded on Tower Hill on 8 June. An account of his speech and behaviour on the scaffold is given in 'Mercurius Politicus' (3–10 June 1658). A letter which he wrote to a friend after his sentence is printed in the appendix to his 'Diary' (ed. Parsons, p. 230). As Ludlow observes in his comments on Slingsby's trial, 'in the opinion of many men he had very hard measure' (*Memoirs*, ii. 40, ed. 1894).

Slingsby's body was given to his family, and he was buried in the Slingsby chapel in Knaresborough Church (*Diary*, ed. Parsons, p. 412). He left two sons—Thomas, second baronet, who died about 1685; and Henry,

one of the gentlemen of the privy chamber to Charles II —and a daughter, Barbara, who married Sir John Talbot of Lacock, Wiltshire.

Sir Henry Slingsby's 'Diary,' from 1638 to 1648, is valuable as giving an account of the civil war in Yorkshire and the north of England, and as a picture of the life of a country gentleman of the seventeenth century. The example of Montaigne led him to give many interesting details which otherwise he would have omitted to record (*ib.* p. 55). The 'Diary' has been twice printed. It was first published in an abbreviated form by Sir Walter Scott in 1806, with the 'Memoirs' of Captain John Hodgson, and re-edited from the manuscript in 1836 by the Rev. Daniel Parsons, with notes and additions.

Slingsby was also the author of 'A Father's Legacy: Sir Henry Slingsby's Instructions to his Sons, written a little before his Death.' This tract, originally published at York in 1706, is reprinted by Parsons in his edition of the 'Diary' (p. 195).

Two portraits of Slingsby are mentioned by the editor of his 'Memoirs:' one at Scriven, in the possession of his family; the other in the possession of Mr. Talbot of Lacock Abbey. The latter was engraved by Vertue, and has been frequently copied (*ib.* p. xx; Bromley, p. 80).

[Diary of Sir Henry Slingsby, edited by Daniel Parsons, 1836, 8vo; Clarendon Rebellion, xv. 95-100; State Trials, v. 871; Black's Cat.; Ashmolean MSS.; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. i. 163. A life of Slingsby is given, by David Lloyd, in Memoirs of Excellent Personages, 1668, p. 552; it is full of errors.] C. H. F.

SLINGSBY, MARY, Lady Slingsby (*d.* 1694), actress, is first mentioned by Downes (*Roscius Anglicanus*), who says that about 1670 Mrs. Aldridge, afterwards Mrs. Lee, afterwards Lady Slingsby, also Mrs. Leigh, wife of Anthony Leigh, Mrs. Crosby, and Mrs. Johnson were entertained in the duke's house. In 1671 the name of Mrs. Lee appears at Lincoln's Inn Fields to the character of Daranthe in Edward Howard's tragi-comedy 'Woman's Conquest,' and to that of Leticia in 'Town-Shifts, or the Suburb-Justice,' attributed to Revet, and licensed on 2 May 1672. It is next found at Dorset Garden, where Mrs. Lee remained for ten years, opposite Æmilia in Arrowsmith's 'Reformation' (1672). Genest, who will not introduce her until 1675, thinks Mrs. Lee is perhaps a mistake for Mrs. Leigh [for the confusion between the two names see Leigh, Anthony]. 'Mrs. Lee' also appears to Olinda in Mrs. Behn's 'Forced Marriage, or the Jealous Bridegroom,' to Mariamne in Settle's 'Empress of Morocco,' and to Amavanga in Settle's 'Conquest of China by the Tartars' (1674). In the same year she was Salome in 'Herod and Mariamne,' attributed to Pordage, but brought on the stage by Settle. She was in 1675 Deidamia, queen of Sparta, in Otway's 'Alcibiades,' and Chlotilda [*sic*], disguised as Nigrello, in 'Love and Revenge,' a play by Settle, founded on the 'Fatal Contract' of William Heming [q. v.] In 'Ibrahim, the Illustrious Bassa,' derived by Settle from Scudery and licensed on 4 May 1676, she was Roxalana, the wife to Solyman; in Otway's 'Don Carlos, Prince of Spain,' licensed 13 June, she was the Queen of Spain; in D'Urfey's 'Madame Fickle, or the Witty False One' (licensed 20 Nov.), Madame Fickle; and in 'Pastor Fido, or the Faithful Shepherd,' translated from Guarini by Settle, and licensed 26 Dec., Corisca. In Otway's 'Titus and Berenice,' licensed 19 Feb. 1676-1677, the part of Berenice is assigned to Mrs. Lee, as are Cleopatra in Sedley's 'Antony and Cleopatra,' licensed 24 April 1677, and Circe in Davenant's 'Circe,' licensed 18 June. In the 'Constant Nymph, or the Rambling Shepherd,' by a 'Person of Quality,' licensed 13 Aug., she was Astatius, the rambling shepherd. In Pordage's 'Siege of Babylon,' licensed 2 Nov., she was Roxana, and in 'Abdelazer, or the Moor's Revenge,' adapted by Mrs. Behn from 'Lust's Dominion' (unjustifiably ascribed to Marlowe), the Queen of Spain. In 1678 Mrs. Lee was Cassandra in Banks's 'Destruction of Troy,' licensed 29 Jan. 1678-9, but played earlier; and Elvira in the 'Counterfeits,' licensed 29 Aug. 1678. Next year she was Eurydice in Dryden and Lee's 'Œdipus,' Laura Lucretia in Mrs. Behn's 'Feigned Courtezans, or a Night's Intrigue,' and, as 'Mrs. Mary Lee,' Cressida in Dryden's adaptation; in 1680 she was Bellamira in Lee's 'Cæsar Borgia,' and Arviola in Tate's 'Loyal General.' Mrs. Mary Lee was also Julia in Maidwell's 'Loving Enemies.'

In 'Henry VI, Part I, with the Murder of Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester,' adapted by Crowne from Shakespeare, and acted in 1681, the part of Queen Margaret is assigned to Lady Slingsby. In 'Henry VI, Part II, or the Misery of Civil War,' from the same source, the same character stands opposite Mrs. Lee. As the second part was written first, and probably produced first, Mrs. Lee's marriage may possibly be placed in 1681, in the interval between the two performances. It seems probable that her husband was Sir Charles Slingsby, second baronet, of Bifrons in Kent (and nephew of Sir Robert Slingsby

[q. v.]), who sold Bifrons in 1677, after which nothing is heard of him.

In Tate's alteration of 'King Lear' Lady Slingsby was Regan, in Lee's 'Lucius Junius Brutus, the Father of his Country,' Sempronia, and Marguerite in Lee's 'Princess of Cleve.' After the junction of the two companies in 1682, she played, at the Theatre Royal, the Queen Mother in Dryden and Lee's 'Duke of Guise.' In 1684 she was, at Dorset Garden, Lady Noble in Ravenscroft's 'Dame Dobson, or the Cunning Woman,' an adaptation of 'La Devineresse' of Thomas Corneille and Visé; and at the Theatre Royal, Lucia in the 'Factious Citizen, or the Melancholy Visioner.' In a revival of 'Julius Cæsar' she was Calphurnia, the only non-original part in which she is traced. In D'Urfey's 'Commonwealth of Woman,' an alteration of Fletcher's 'Sea Voyage,' produced in 1685, she was Clarinda. Her name thenceforth disappeared from the bills, but a Dame Mary Slingsby, widow, from St. James's parish, was buried in old St. Pancras graveyard on 1 March 1693–4. Genest says concerning her, with scant justice, that she acted several principal characters, most of them, however, in obscure plays. Such as they are, they are among the best original plays of the epoch.

[Downes's Roscius Anglicanus; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Doran's Her Majesty's Servants, ed. Lowe; Cibber's Apology, ed. Lowe.] J. K.

SLINGSBY, Sir ROBERT (1611–1661), bart., seaman and author, was the second son of Sir Gylford Slyngisbie or Slingsby, comptroller of the navy, who was lost at sea in 1631, and a grandson of Sir Francis Slingsby of Scriven in the West Riding. Sir Henry Slingsby [q. v.] was his first cousin. In February 1633, when barely twenty-two, he was given the command of the Eighth Lion's Whelp, and successively commanded the Roebuck pinnace, the Third Whelp (1636–7), and the Expedition (April 1638), in which in January 1640 he convoyed troops and munitions from the Tower of London to Edinburgh. In the following June he was promoted to command a small squadron employed on preventive service in the English Channel until June 1642, when, in the Garland, he conveyed the Portuguese ambassador to Lisbon. Later in the year he followed his admiral, Sir John Penington [q. v.], in declaring for the king. The men, however, stood out for the parliament, and Slingsby was arrested and sent to London as a delinquent. On his release he repaired to the king at Oxford, and early in 1644 was sent on a secret mission to endeavour to raise funds in Paris and in Amsterdam. Next year he was (along with his brother Walter) with Rupert in Bristol, after the fall of which he probably sought refuge abroad. He may have joined at Brussels his younger brother, Arthur 'of Bifrons' in Kent, who was in October 1658 made a baronet by a patent dated from Bruges. Upon the Restoration, Slingsby was made comptroller of the navy, and on 18 March 1661 was created a baronet. In the course of the previous year he had presented to the king his manuscript 'Discourse upon the Past and Present State of His Majesty's Navy,' in which he advocates regular payments, prohibition of trading by officers, and the encouragement of merchant shipping. There is a seventeenth-century copy among the Pepysian MSS. at Magdalene College, Cambridge (No. 2193; cf. *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 9935 and *Harl. MS.* 6003), and the text was printed in Charnock's 'Marine Architecture' (1801, vol. i.), and in 1896 by the Navy Records Society (vol. vii.) as an appendix to John Hollond's 'Discourse of the Navy.' Slingsby had barely time to reap the reward of loyalty. He died in London on 26 Oct. 1661, much regretted by Pepys as a staunch friend and a jovial companion. He was twice married: first, to Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Brooke of Newcells; and, secondly, to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edward Radcliffe or Radclyffe of Dilston, and widow of Sir William Fenwick, bart., but left no issue by either marriage.

Sir Robert's elder brother, **Guilford Slingsby** (1610–1643), graduated M.A. at St. Andrews University in 1628, and was incorporated at Oxford on 24 Nov. in the following year. Elected to represent Carysfort in the Irish parliament in 1634, he became secretary to the great Earl of Strafford, by whom he was appointed lieutenant of the ordnance office and vice-admiral of Munster. On the fall of Strafford he sought refuge in the Low Countries, but he returned to his native Cleveland about December 1642, and levied a regiment for the king's service, at the head of which he was defeated by Sir Hugh Cholmley [q. v.] at Guisbrough on 16 Jan. 1643 and mortally wounded. He was buried in York Minster on 26 Jan. 1643, 'aged 32' (Rushworth, v. 125; *Yorkshire Archæol. and Topogr. Journal*, i. 231).

[Discourse on . . . His Majesty's Navy, ed. J. R. Tanner, M.A., for Navy Records Soc. 1896; Diary of Sir Henry Slingsby, 1836. pp. 401–2; Coghill's Family of Coghill, 1879, p. 169; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, and Yorkshire Pedigrees; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, p. 490; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1631–61, passim;

Rushworth's Tryal of Strafford, p. 774; Pepys's Diary, ed. Wheatley, ii. 124; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. vii. 40.] T. S.

SLOANE, SIR HANS (1660–1753), physician, was the seventh son of Alexander Sloane, receiver-general of taxes, and his wife Sarah, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Hicks, chaplain to Archbishop Laud. He was born at Killileagh or White's Castle, co. Down, on 16 April 1660. At the age of sixteen he had hæmoptysis, and was in bad health for three years. This led to his giving up wine and ale, and being very temperate throughout life. He studied medicine at Paris and Montpelier, and at Montpelier, where he met his future friend, William Courten [q.v.], learned botany under Pierre Magnol and Tournefort. He graduated M.D. at the university of Orange in July 1683. He had known Robert Boyle and John Ray before he went to France, and visited them on his return in 1684. On 21 Jan. 1685 he was elected F.R.S., for which he was proposed by Martin Lister [q. v.] He met and liked Thomas Sydenham [q. v.], and went to live in his house. On 12 April 1687, under the charter of James II, he was admitted fellow of the College of Physicians. In the same year he went to the West Indies as physician to the Duke of Albemarle, governor of Jamaica, and stayed there fifteen months, making many natural history observations and collections. He arrived in London on 29 May 1689 with eight hundred species of plants, settled in practice in Bloomsbury Square, and was rapidly successful. On 30 Nov. 1693 he was elected secretary of the Royal Society, and held office till 1712. He revived the publication of the 'Philosophical Transactions,' which had been suspended since 1687. He was one of the original subscribers, in December 1696, to the dispensary of the College of Physicians (GARTH, *Dispensary*, viii.) In the same year he published 'Catalogus Plantarum quæ in Insula Jamaica sponte proveniunt aut vulgo coluntur' (London, 1696, 12mo), a work still esteemed by botanists. In it he followed the arrangement of John Ray, who addressed him as 'the best of friends' in a touching farewell letter dated 7 Jan. 1704 (see *Letters of Eminent Lit. Men*, Camden Soc., pp. 194, 206, 303). He was created M.D. at Oxford on 19 July 1701, and in 1707 published the first volume of his great natural history book, 'A Voyage to the Islands of Madera, Barbadoes, Nieves, St. Christopher's, and Jamaica, with the Natural History of the last' (London, folio), which he dedicated to Queen Anne. The second volume appeared in 1725. The publication of the first added so much to his reputation that in 1708 he was elected a foreign member of the French Academy of Sciences, and shortly afterwards a member of the Imperial Academy of St. Petersburg, and of the Royal Academy of Madrid. He was elected a censor of the College of Physicians in 1705, 1709, and 1715, and was president from 1719 to 1735.

On the death of Sir Isaac Newton in 1727, Sloane was chosen president of the Royal Society, and held office till November 1741. He contributed several papers to the 'Philosophical Transactions' (vols. xvii. to xlx.) His practice became very large, and the chief people of the time were his patients. Queen Anne consulted him, and one of his notes shows that it took him about four hours to drive down to Windsor in his coach-and-four. He advised in her last illness that she should be bled. He supported inoculation, and inoculated members of the royal family. He was a whig, and in August 1722 was appointed physician-general to the army on the death of Sir Thomas Gibson (*Sloane MS.* 4046, f. 273). On 3 April 1716 he was made a baronet, and in 1727 first physician to George II. A physician then had charge of Christ's Hospital, and he was appointed to this post in 1694, and held office till 1730. He used to give his whole salary to the foundation, and was a generous benefactor to many other hospitals. Among his papers are innumerable appeals for help, pecuniary or professional, and it is clear that he was rarely asked in vain. He never refused to advise a patient who could not afford to pay him a fee. Once a week he had an open dinner party, at which he entertained his friends in the College of Physicians and the Royal Society. In 1732 he was one of the promoters of the colony of Georgia.

In 1712 Sloane had purchased the manor of Chelsea, and, on retiring from practice as a physician in May 1741, settled on his estate there. He had founded in 1721, for the Society of Apothecaries, the botanic garden at Chelsea, which is still owned by the Apothecaries, but he devised it, in the event of their ceasing to cultivate it, to the College of Physicians and the Royal Society jointly. In 1745 he issued his only medical publication, 'An Account of a Medicine for Soreness, Weakness, and other Distempers of the Eyes' (London, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1750; French transl. Paris, 1746). After an illness of only three days, Sloane died on 11 Jan. 1753, and was buried, with his wife, in Chelsea churchyard; the monument, designed by Joseph Wilton [q. v.], still attracts passers-by. He married, in 1695, Elizabeth (*d.* 1724), daughter of John Langley, a London alderman, and widow of Fulk Rose of Ja-

maica. She had one son, Hans, who died an infant, and three daughters, of whom Mary also died an infant. Sarah married George Stanley, while Elizabeth, who married Colonel Charles (afterwards second Baron) Cadogan, carried much of Sloane's property into that family. Such names on the Cadogans' London estate as Sloane Street and Sloane Square and Hans Place and Hans Road preserve Sir Hans Sloane's memory (Beaver, *Memorials of Old Chelsea*, 1892, pp. 89 sq.)

Sloane's taste for natural history specimens, for manuscripts, and for books is commemorated by Pope in his lines

And books for Mead and butterflies for Sloane
(*Moral Epistles*, iv. 10); and
Or Sloane or Woodward's wondrous shelves contain
(*Satires*, viii. 30). More contemptuous is the allusion of Young to
Sloane—the foremost toyman of his time
(*Satires*, iv. 113 sq.) His natural taste for collecting seems to have been stimulated by his friend William Courten, and Evelyn mentions his curiosities as early as April 1691. He acquired Courten's valuable cabinets on his death in 1702. Sloane's whole collection was moved to Chelsea in 1742, and a very interesting account of it is given in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1748, pp. 301–2). On 20 July 1749 he made a will bequeathing his collections to the nation, on condition that 20,000*l.* should be paid to his family. The first cost of the whole had been over 50,000*l.* In June 1753 an act of parliament was passed accepting the gift and appointing trustees to manage the collection. One of the trustees nominated by Sloane was Horace Walpole, who gave a somewhat irreverent account of the museum to Sir Horace Mann on 14 Feb. 1753. In 1754 the trustees purchased Montague House and removed the collections to it (together with the Cottonian Collection and the Harleian MSS.), and thus the noble collection of books and specimens now known as the British Museum was founded (cf. Cotton, Sir Robert Bruce; Harley, Edward, second Earl of Oxford; Courten, William; and see Edwards, *Memoirs of Libraries*, i. 440). The Sloane manuscripts contain letters and notes by most of the chief physicians of the century preceding Sloane's death, and must always be one of the main sources of medical history in England from the time of Charles II to that of George II. Ayscough's inexact catalogue, containing more than four thousand entries, has prevented these papers from being thoroughly studied, but the whole collection has lately been examined by Mr. Edward Scott, keeper of the manuscripts at the British Museum, who published a full index to the Sloane MSS. in 1904. Sloane also presented a large number of books to the Bodleian (Macray, *Annals*, p. 120), together with a portrait of himself in oils.

A portrait by Stephen Slaughter [q. v.], painted in 1736, was transferred from the British Museum to the National Portrait Gallery in June 1879. A portrait by Kneller belongs to the Royal Society; and a portrait, engraved by Lizars after another portrait by Kneller, was prefixed to the memoir of Sloane in Jardine's 'Naturalist's Library' (ix. 17–92). Sloane's portrait, by Thomas Murray, hangs in the dining-room of the College of Physicians, and shows him to have been tall and well formed, with a wise expression, but little colour in his face. A statue of Sloane, by Rysbrack, erected in 1748, is in the Apothecaries' Garden at Chelsea.

[Sloane MSS. in British Museum, esp. 3984 and 4241; copy of pedigree in British Museum, entered by order of chapter of College of Arms, 5 May 1726; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 460; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Society; Weld's Hist. of the Royal Society, 1848, i. 450; Pepys's Diary; Hooker's Journal of Sir Joseph Banks; Locke's Letters, 1708, passim; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. i. 164.] N. M.

SLOPER, EDWARD HUGH LINDSAY (1826–1887), musician, was born in London on 14 June 1826. Until fourteen years old he studied the pianoforte in London under Moscheles, when he went first to Aloys Schmitt at Frankfort, and later to Vollweiler and Boisselot at Heidelberg and Paris respectively. He remained in Paris till 1846, when he returned to London, and appeared occasionally as a pianist at the concerts of the Musical Union (1846) and the Philharmonic Society (1849), of which he subsequently became a member. As his teaching connection grew, his public appearances waned, and ultimately he devoted himself entirely to teaching, for which his services were in constant demand. Sloper was a prolific composer, chiefly for the pianoforte, and a list of his works occupies thirty pages in the British Museum Music Catalogue. They include a sonata for violin and piano, twenty-four studies op. 3, twelve studies op. 13, a tutor and technical guide for the pianoforte, but none of his publications are of moment. Sloper died in London on 3 July 1887.

[Hogarth's Philharmonic Society, 1862; Private information.] R. H. L.

SMALBROKE, RICHARD, D.D. (1672–1749), bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, son of Samuel Smalbroke (*d.* 21 May 1701) of

Rowington, Warwickshire, by his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 5 May 1722), was born in 1672 at 19 High Street, Birmingham. He matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, on 15 June 1688, aged 15; and was elected demy of Magdalen College in the 'golden election' of 1689, when seventeen (including Joseph Addison) were elected. He graduated B.A. 1692; M.A. 26 Jan. 1694–5; was elected fellow 1698, and became B.D. on 27 Jan. 1706–7, and D.D. 1708. In 1709 he was appointed chaplain to Thomas Tenison [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, who gave him (1709) the rectory of Hadleigh, Suffolk; this he held till 1712. He was canon of Hereford, 1710, holding what was known as 'the golden prebend;' vicar of Lugwardine, Herefordshire, 1711; treasurer of Llandaff, 1712, being the last to hold that office; and rector of Withington, Gloucestershire, 1716.

Smalbroke printed in 1706 a university sermon combating the strange view of Henry Dodwell the elder [q. v.] that immortality is conferred by baptism. In 1711 he entered the lists against William Whiston [q. v.], criticising (1714) Whiston's attempt to place the Clementines on a level with the New Testament, and treating (1720) the Arian worship of our Lord as an act of idolatry. In a letter to Bentley (1722) he contributed to the discussion of the authenticity of 1 John v. 7.

In 1723 he was elected, and in 1724 consecrated, to the see of St. Davids. He was an active prelate, enforced the reading of the Athanasian creed, and is said to have mastered the Welsh language sufficiently to be able to officiate in it. It is curious that in a charge delivered in August 1728 he commends, as 'the valuable performance of a writer otherwise justly of ill-fame' (p. 34), the treatise on the authority of Scripture by Faustus Socinus; with the result that this work was translated into English by an Anglican clergyman, Edward Coombe, and published in 1731 with a dedication to Queen Caroline. Thomas Woolston [q. v.] dedicated to Smalbroke his third 'Discourse' (1728) on the miracles of our Lord. Thus challenged, he published an elaborate examination of Woolston's argument. It was unfortunate that he began by applauding the prosecution of the author he was confuting; on this point, however, Daniel Waterland [q. v.] came in 1730 to his defence. He further invited the scoffs of the profane by calculating the mercy which expelled six thousand demons ('legion') from one man, and sent only three apiece into 'each hog.' Incidentally he attacked the quakers, whom Woolston admired.

In 1731 he was translated to the diocese of Coventry and Lichfield. Two years later he contributed 100*l.* to the new buildings of Magdalen College. His charge of 1735 speaks of 'extraordinary local efforts to spread popery.' In 1744 he charged against methodists, anticipating George Lavington [q. v.], by his affirmation that 'these new itinerants copy the popish pattern.' Samuel Pegge the elder [q. v.] accused him of 'filling the church at Lichfield with his relations.' He died on 22 Dec. 1749, and was buried in Lichfield Cathedral. He married a sister of Richard Brooks, M.D., and left three sons and four daughters. The last of his descendants was his son Richard Smalbroke, D.C.L., of All Souls' College, Oxford, who died on 8 May 1805, aged 89, having been chancellor of the diocese of Coventry and Lichfield for sixty-four years. Thomas Smalbroke, a Socinian writer in 1687, was probably related to the bishop.

A portrait, painted by T. Murray, was engraved by Vertue in 1733 (BROMLEY, *Engraved Portraits*, p. 272).

Besides sermons and charges, he published: 1. 'Reflections on Mr. Whiston's Conduct,' 1711, 8vo (anon.) 2. 'The New Arian Reproved: or a Vindication of some Reflections,' 1711, 8vo. 3. 'The Pretended Authority of the Clementine Constitutions confuted,' 1714, 8vo. 4. 'Idolatry charged upon Arianism, 1720, 8vo. 5. 'An Enquiry into the Authority of the . . . Complutensian Edition of the New Testament,' 1722, 8vo; reprinted in 'Somers' Tracts,' 1809, xiii. 4to; and in Burgess's 'Selection of Tracts . . . on 1 John v. 7,' 1824, 8vo. 6. 'A Vindication of the Miracles of our Blessed Saviour,' 1729–1731, 8vo, 2 vols.; for quaker criticisms of the second volume, see Smith's 'Bibliotheca Anti-Quakeriana,' 1873, pp. 398 sq. 7. 'Some Account of . . . John Hough . . . Bishop of Worcester,' 1743, 4to (anon.) 8. 'Some Account of . . . Edmund Gibson . . . Bishop of London,' 1749, 4to (anon.) His politics are attacked in 'Remarks on Two Charges . . . by a Friend to Truth and Liberty,' 1738, 8vo, signed at the end 'A Revolutional Tory,' and ascribed (improbably) to Josiah Owen [q. v.]

[Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire (1870), pp. 692 sq. (article by Arthur West Haddan [q. v.]); Chalmers's General Biographical Dictionary, 1816, xxviii. 70; Foster's Alumni Oxon. iv. 1366; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. 1815, ix. 484; Whiston's Memoirs, 1753, p. 216; Hunt's Religious Thought in England, 1871, ii. 417 sq.; Beresford's Lichfield (1883), pp. 261 sq.; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. i. 164.] A. G.

SMALL, JOHN (1726-1796), major-general, was born at Strath Ardle in the district of Atholl in Perthshire in 1726. After serving in the Scottish brigade in the Dutch service, he obtained a commission as ensign in the 42nd highlanders on 29 Aug. 1747, and was appointed lieutenant in 1756, on the eve of the departure of the regiment to America to serve under John Campbell, fourth earl of Loudoun [q. v.] He took part in the unsuccessful attack on Ticonderoga, under Major-general James Abercrombie, accompanied Sir Jeffrey Amherst in his expedition against Canada in the following year, and in 1760 proceeded to Montreal. Two years later he sailed with his regiment against Martinique, and was made captain. On 14 June 1775 he received a commission as major to raise a body of highlanders in Nova Scotia to act against the colonists. He took part in the battle of Bunker's Hill, and shortly after was appointed to command the 2nd battalion of the 84th royal engineers, with part of which he joined Sir Henry Clintock at New York in 1779. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel in 1780, and received his commission as colonel on 18 Nov. 1790. In 1793 he was nominated lieutenant-governor of Guernsey, and became major-general on 3 Oct. 1794. He died at Guernsey on 17 March 1796. He is a prominent figure in Trumbull's picture of Bunker's Hill.

[Hist. Records of the Forty-second or Royal Highland Regiment of Foot, passim; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography, v. 552; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. iv. 98.] E. I. C.

SMALL, JOHN (1828-1886), librarian of Edinburgh University, son of John Small and Margaret Brown his wife, was born at Edinburgh in 1828. He was educated at the Edinburgh Academy and the university, where he graduated M.A. in 1847. In the same year, on the death of his father, who was acting librarian of the university library, he succeeded to the post. In 1854 he obtained the full status of librarian, with an official residence. He held the office, also in succession to his father, of acting librarian to the College of Physicians (Edinburgh), for which he prepared a catalogue in 1863. He also served for many years as assistant clerk to the Senatus Academicus and editor of the 'University Calendar.' He was president of the Library Association in 1880, and on 21 April 1886 the university of Edinburgh gave him the degree of LL.D. He was for some time treasurer of the university musical society.

Small devoted his leisure to literary work. His first larger publication was a volume, 'English Metrical Homilies . . . Edited, with an Introduction and Notes,' 4to, Edinburgh, 1862. He was the chief associate of Cosmo Innes in editing the 'Journal of Andrew Halyburton,' published in 1867. Thereafter his chief labour was expended on editing, with careful glossaries and indices, the works of early Scottish poets, viz. 'The Poetical Works of Gavin Douglas,' 4 vols. 8vo, Edinburgh, 1874; Sir David Lyndesay's 'Monarchie' for the Early English Text Society (1865-6), and 'The Poems of William Dunbar' for the Scottish Text Society (1884-1892). In 1885 he re-edited Dr. Laing's 'Remains of Early Scottish Poetry,' prefixing a bibliographical notice of his predecessor. To the 'British and Foreign Evangelical Review' he sent an elaborate article on the authorship of the 'Ode to the Cuckoo,' and he contributed numerous papers to the 'Transactions' of the Royal Society of Edinburgh and the Society of Antiquaries. He also gave much assistance to Sir Alexander Grant in writing the 'History of Edinburgh University' (1884).

After a long illness he died unmarried in Edinburgh on 20 Aug. 1886, and was buried in the Grange cemetery.

Besides the works mentioned, Small wrote: 1. 'Some Account of the Original Protest of the Bohemian Nobles,' 4to, Edinburgh, 1861. 2. 'Historical Sketch of the Library of the Royal College of Physicians,' 4to, Edinburgh, 1863. 3. 'Biographical Sketch of Dr. Adam Fergusson,' 4to, Edinburgh, 1864. 4. 'Biographical Sketch of Patrick Fraser Tytler,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1864. 5. 'A Hundred Wonders of the World in Nature and Art,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1876. 6. 'On Serfdom in Scotland,' 4to, Edinburgh, 1878. 7. 'The Castles and Mansions of the Lothians,' 2 vols. Edinburgh, 4to, 1878. 8. 'Queen Mary at Jedburgh in 1566 . . .' 4to, Edinburgh, 1881.

He edited 'The Indian Primer,' by John Eliot, 12mo, Edinburgh, 1878; 'The Image of Ireland,' by John Derricke, 4to, Edinburgh, 1883; and 'A Description of the Isles of Orkney,' by J. Wallace, 8vo, Edinburgh, 1883.

[Obituary Notice in Scotsman, August 1886; notice of his life by Professor W. P. Dickson in Library Chron., December 1887.] G. S-H.

SMALLE, PETER (*fl.* 1596-1615), poet, born in 1578 or the end of 1577, was a native of Berkshire. He matriculated from St. John's College, Oxford, on 5 Nov. 1596, and graduated B.C.L. on 17 Dec. 1602. In 1604 he became rector of Pinnock in Gloucestershire.

In 1615 Smalle published a poem of con-

siderable merit, entitled, 'Mans May or a Moneths minde: wherein the libertie of mans minde is compared to the Moneth of May, by Peter Smalle, Batchelour in the Lawes. London: printed by George Purslowe for Samuel Rand,' 1615, 4to. It is prefaced by verses 'to all Gentlemen Students and Schollers,' 'to the Reader the Authors Resolution,' 'to the Right Worshipfull my most loving good friend Sir Henry Blomar of Hatherup in the county of Gloucester, knt.,' and finally by a single stanza 'Ad eundem.' The poet not only shows a keen appreciation of natural beauty, but describes contemporary fashions with quaint vividness. Copies of the book are in the British Museum and Bodleian libraries.

[Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, v. 242–245; Register of the University of Oxford, II. ii. 218, iii. 239; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Hazlitt's Handbook, p. 563; Arber's Transcript of the Stationers' Register, iii. 572.]

E. I. C.

SMALLWOOD, CHARLES (1812–1872), meteorologist, was born in Birmingham in 1812. He studied medicine at University College, London, and in 1853, removing to Canada, he settled at St. Martin, Isle Jesus, Canada East, where he obtained a large practice. Soon after he established a meteorological and electrical observatory, and began a series of important experiments. He discovered the influence of atmospheric electricity in the formation of the snow crystal, and investigated the relations of ozone with light, and the influence of electricity on the germination of seeds. In 1858 Smallwood received the honorary degree of LL.D. from the McGill University at Montreal, and was appointed professor of meteorology. In 1860 the Canadian government made him a grant to obtain magnetic instruments, and in 1861 he began regular meteorological observations, which he published periodically. He died at Montreal on 22 Dec. 1872. He was a member of many English and foreign scientific societies.

[Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography, v. 555; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Morgan's Celebrated Canadians, p. 674.]

E. I. C.

SMALRIDGE, GEORGE (1663–1719), bishop of Bristol, the son of Thomas Smalridge, a citizen and dyer of Lichfield, who was sheriff of that city in 1674, was born in Sandford Street, Lichfield, in 1663. He was first sent to Lichfield grammar school, where he had as a contemporary Joseph Addison, and where his ability was discerned by the antiquary, Elias Ashmole [q. v.] The latter paid the expenses of his being sent to Westminster. In like manner Smalridge himself subsequently benefited Bishop Thomas Newton [q. v.] In 1680, two years after his admission at Westminster, presumably out of compliment to Ashmole, he wrote elegies in Latin and English upon the famous astrologer William Lilly, now preserved among the Bodleian MSS. He was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1682, matriculating on 18 Dec. and graduating B.A. in 1686, whereupon he became a college tutor. In conjunction with Aldrich and Atterbury (a warm friend at Westminster and through life), whose opinions he had adopted, he published in 1687 'Animadversions on the Eight Theses laid down [by Obadiah Walker and Abraham Woodhead] in a discourse entitled "Church Government, Part V," lately printed at Oxford,' in which the Anglican position is vindicated with some vigour. In 1689 he published 'Auctio Davisiana' (Oxford, 4to), a description, in Latin verse of exceptional merit, of the sale of the library of the Oxford bookseller, Richard Davis; it was reprinted in 'Musæ Anglicanæ.' In the same year he graduated M.A. and took orders. Within three years from ordination he was appointed by the dean and chapter of Westminster to Tothill Fields chapel, and in June 1693 he was collated to the prebend of Flixton in Lichfield Cathedral. He was selected to speak the oration in praise of Sir Thomas Bodley in 1694, and in 1698 had the most important share, after Atterbury, in discharging the flimsy ordnance of the Oxford wits against the erudition of Bentley on 'Dr. Bentley's Dissertations . . . examined.' Smalridge is credited with the designedly humorous part of the performance, attempting to prove that the 'Dissertation on the Phalaris Letters' was not written by Bentley (*Quarterly Review*, xlvi. 134 seq.) The attempt (which led indirectly to Swift's 'Battle of the Books') was responsible for the supposition of Sacheverell, some years later, that Smalridge was the real author of the 'Tale of a Tub,' an imputation which Smalridge denied with much grief and bitterness.

In 1698 Smalridge was appointed minister of the new chapel (Broadway), Westminster, and at the same time graduated B.D., proceeding D.D. on 28 May 1701. On 14 Feb. 1702 he was chosen a Busby trustee. From 1700 with short intervals until 1707 he acted as deputy regius professor of divinity for Dr. William Jane [q. v.] Among those whom he presented for an honorary degree was Dr. Grabe, in conjunction with whom,

together with Archbishop Sharp, Bishop Robinson, and Jablonski, he subsequently took a keen interest in the restoration of episcopacy in Prussia and the approximation of the Lutheran and Anglican forms of ritual. Upon Jane's death in February 1707, Smalridge was strongly recommended for the professorship, of which he had performed the duties for six years, but his avowed Jacobitism and the influence of Marlborough caused Dr. John Potter, much against the queen's personal inclination, to be preferred (cf. HEARNE, *Collect.* ed. Doble, ii. 88). Next January, however, Smalridge, who had the reputation in London of being an excellent preacher, was chosen lecturer of St. Dunstan's-in-the-West. Upon the tory reaction in 1710 he was made one of the queen's chaplains, and, in the same year, in a Latin oration, presented Atterbury as prolocutor to the upper house of convocation. His speech was subsequently printed, together with two speeches in the Sheldonian and a poem on the death of Queen Anne, in Latin and English, as 'Miscellanies by Dr. Smalridge' (2nd ed. London, 1714). In September 1711 he was made a canon of Christ Church at the same time that Atterbury was made dean. 'The house,' wrote Swift, 'would have rather had it the other way about.' When, however, Atterbury became a bishop, Smalridge obtained the deanery, 11 July 1713, and thereupon resigned the deanery of Carlisle, to which he had been admitted (likewise in succession to Atterbury) on 3 Nov. 1711. 'Atterbury goes before,' wrote the new dean, 'and sets everything on fire. I come after him with a bucket of water.'

In succession to Robinson (translated to London), Smalridge was consecrated bishop of Bristol on 4 April 1714 (STUBBS, *Episcopal Succession in England*, p. 133), and held the deanery *in commendam* with the see, the emoluments of which were at that time very small. His promotion to Bristol was highly popular, and shortly afterwards he was appointed lord almoner, but was removed from this post in the following year. His views had in no way altered since, in 1701, he declared in a sermon before the House of Commons that 'whosoever did not abhor the execution of Charles I was so ill a man that no good man could converse with him;' and, together with Atterbury, he refused to sign the declaration against the Pretender on 8 Nov. following the insurrection of 1715. Their 'Reasons for not signing the Declaration' were published in quarto in 1715, and were reprinted in Somers' 'Tracts,' vol. xii. Similarly, in 1717, he resisted the attempt to procure a loyal address from Oxford to George I on his return from Hanover, and opposed the repeal of the Occasional Conformity and Schism Acts; and in the following year he delivered his sentiments freely in 'a very animated speech' in the House of Lords in support of the Test and Corporation Acts. But, although he was removed from the almonership, he was highly esteemed by the princess (afterwards Queen Caroline) and her circle, his reputation as a scholar (though he did little to justify it) being almost as high as that as a preacher. He died suddenly of apoplexy on 27 Sept. 1719, and was buried in the north aisle of Christ Church Cathedral, where there was until 1870 a monument with an inscription by his old schoolfellow and brother-in-law, Dr. Robert Freind (the inscription was printed after the title-page of the Oxford edition of Smalridge's 'Sermons'). His will was proved at Oxford on 10 Oct. 1719. He married, about 1697, Mary, daughter of Dr. Samuel de l'Angle, who was left in poor circumstances at his death, but was granted a pension of 300*l.* by the princess until her death on 7 June 1729. By her he left issue, with two daughters, a son Philip, who was also educated at Westminster and Christ Church, Oxford, graduating M.A. in 1723 and D.D. in 1742, was rector of Christleton, Cheshire (1727), and chancellor of the diocese of Worcester from 1742 until his death on 23 Oct. 1751 (*Gent. Mag.* 1751, p. 477; WELCH, *Alumni Westmon.* p. 270).

Smalridge, 'the famous Dr. Smalridge' as Swift called him, was a well-known figure in London in Queen Anne's day. Bishop Newton speaks of the veneration which his appearance inspired at the Westminster school elections. Subsequently Addison wrote to Swift that he was the most candid and agreeable of the bishops. In the 'Tatler' (Nos. 73 and 114) Steele spoke of him ['Favonius'] as 'abounding in that sort of virtue and knowledge which makes religion beautiful,' and the frequent references to his winning manner in the letters and periodicals of the day may well justify Macaulay's epithets of 'humane and accomplished.' He was much beloved by Robert Nelson, whose epitaph he wrote for St. George's-in-the-Fields; and Nelson, with whom he was associated in many works of benevolence, left him a 'Madonna' by Correggio. Whiston acknowledged Smalridge to be one of the most learned and excellent persons in the kingdom, and said that if any one could have convinced him that he was in error, it would be he. Whiston rather flattered himself that he had convinced the bishop of some 'emendanda' in the Athanasian creed; but of any ten-

dency to the 'damnable heresy' of Arianism Smalridge satisfactorily cleared himself in a letter to Bishop Trelawny dated from Christ Church but four days before his death. Smalridge's mind, cultured though it was, was not really of a speculative turn, and once when Whiston had fairly puzzled him, he said, 'with great earnestness, that even if it were as his companion had said, he had no wish to examine it and to find that the church had been in error for so many hundred years.'

Many single sermons and charges were published during Smalridge's lifetime, and seven years after his death his widow collected and put forth 'Sixty Sermons, preached on several occasions, published from the originals' (London, 1726, folio, 2nd ed. 1727; Oxford, 1824, folio, with fine engraved portrait after Kneller; 1832, 2 vols. 8vo; 1853, 8vo; London, 1862; a detailed list is given in DARLING'S *Cycl. Bibl.*) His sermons were placed by Dr. Johnson in the first class of those preached by English divines. In 1728 John Oldmixon brought against Smalridge, in conjunction with Aldrich and Atterbury, the charge of having interpolated certain passages and epithets into the original manuscript of Clarendon's 'History of the Rebellion' in the interests of the party views which they entertained. The charge was an utterly random one, made against two deceased persons and an exile, and it was fully rebutted by Atterbury's 'Vindication,' issued at Paris and reprinted in London in 1731. Dr. Grabe bequeathed his 'Adversaria' in eighteen bulky volumes to Smalridge, from whose hands they passed into the Bodleian. Extracts from a number of letters from Smalridge to Dr. Charlett, Walter Gough, and others, are given in Nichols's 'Literary Illustrations' (iii. 241–283), where is also printed Freind's epitaph.

A fine portrait of Smalridge by Kneller is in Christ Church hall. This was engraved by Vertue in 1724 (BROMLEY, *Engraved Portraits*, p. 220).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 667; Wood's Life and Times, iii. 302, 314, 349, 472; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Welch's Alumni Westmon. pp. 195–6; Le Neve's Fasti; Harwood's Hist. of Lichfield, pp. 230, 445, 447; Boyer's Hist. of Queen Anne, pp. 427, 490, 492, 665, 682; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Narration, v. 128, 137, 608; Kennett's Wisdom of Looking Backwards, pp. 68, 76, 91, 104, 115, 141, 257, 323; Whiston's Memoirs, and Life of Clarke, pp. 30 sq.; Atterbury's Correspondence, ed. Nichols; Lady Cowper's Diary; Wentworth Papers, p. 383; Swift's Works, passim; Nicolson's Letters, p. 438; Skelton's Works, v. 542; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 923; Willis's Survey of Cathedrals, i. 304, 442, 784, iii. 444–9; Newton's Life and Works, i. 12; Secretan's Life of Nelson, pp. 116, 275; Reliquiæ Hearnianæ, ii. 169; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble, passim; Ballard's Collections (Bodleian), vols. vii. and viii. passim; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, iii. 248; Johnson's Lives, ed. Cunningham, iii. 165; Monk's Life of Bentley, i. 88, 104; Barker's Memorial Life of Busby; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. iii. 225–232 (with portrait engraved by P. Audinet after Kneller, and facsimile autograph); Rapin's Hist. of England, iii. 516, 580; Tatler, Nos. 72, 114; Noble's Contin. of Granger, iii. 83; Wyon's Hist. of Queen Anne, ii. 170, 465; Abbey's English Church in Eighteenth Century, ii. 26 sq.; Craik's Life of Swift, pp. 69, 113; Biographia Britannica; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Simms's Biblioth. Staffordiensis; Macaulay's Life of Atterbury; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. i. 164; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

SMALWOODE, JOHN (*d.* 1520), clothier. [See WINCHCOMBE.]

SMART, BENJAMIN HUMPHREY (1786 ?–1872), author, was born about 1786. He resided in London, and employed himself in teaching elocution. On 4 Feb. 1850 he was elected a member of the Athenæum Club, from which he withdrew on 1 Jan. 1869. He died on 24 Feb. 1872.

Smart's principal works were: 1. 'A Grammar of English Pronunciation,' London, 1810, 8vo. 2. 'Rudiments of English Grammar Elucidated,' London, 1811, 12mo. 3. 'Grammar of English Sounds,' London, 1812, 12mo. 4. 'The Theory of Elocution,' London, 1819, 8vo. 5. 'The Practice of Elocution,' London, 1820, 8vo.; 4th edit. 1842. 6. 'Practical Logic,' London, 1823, 12mo. 7. 'An Outline of Sematology,' London, 1831, 8vo. 8. 'Walker Remodelled: a new Critical Pronouncing Dictionary,' London, 1836, 8vo. 9. 'Sequel to Sematology,' London, 1839, 8vo. 10. 'A Way out of Metaphysics,' London, 1839, 8vo. 11. 'Beginnings of a new School of Metaphysics,' London, 1839, 8vo. 12. 'Shakespearian Readings,' London, 1839, 12mo. 13. 'The Accidence and Principles of English Grammar,' London, 1841, 12mo. 14. 'Grammar on its True Basis,' London, 1847, 12mo. 15. 'A Manual of Rhetoric,' London, 1848, 12mo. 16. 'A Manual of Logic,' London, 1849, 12mo. 17. 'Memoir of a Metaphysician,' London, 1853, 8vo. 18. 'Thought and Language,' London, 1855, 8vo. 19. 'The Metaphysicians,' London, 1857, 12mo.

[Information kindly given by H. R. Tedder, esq.; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Waugh's Members of the Athenæum Club, p. 133; Times, 28 Feb. 1872.] E. I. C.

SMART, CHRISTOPHER (1722–1771), **poet**, son of Peter Smart (1687–1733), of an old north-country family, said to be descended from Sir John Smart, Garter king of arms under Edward IV, and from Dr. Peter Smart [q. v.], was born at Shipbourne, near Tunbridge in Kent, on 11 April 1722 (*Hop Garden*), and baptised on 11 May (Shipbourne register of baptisms). The poet's grandfather, Francis Smart, married on 16 May 1676 Margaret Gilpin, who was of the same family as Bernard Gilpin [q. v.], the 'apostle of the north.' The poet's father, Peter Smart, a younger son, born in 1687, married Winifrid Griffiths of Radnorshire about 1720, by which time he had migrated from his native county of Durham to become steward of the Fairlawn estates in Kent, belonging to William, viscount Vane, younger son of Lord Barnard (Surtees, *Durham*, iv. 142–3). The poet's sister, Mary Anne, married, in 1750, Richard Falkiner of Mount Falcon, Tipperary.

Christopher was educated at Maidstone and then under Richard Dongworth at Durham school, where his facility in verse-making attracted notice. One summer he was invited to Raby Castle, where his boyish gifts gained the applause of Henrietta, duchess of Cleveland, and she rewarded his promise by causing the sum of 40*l.* to be paid to him annually until her death on 14 April 1742. Relying upon the patronage of this great lady, Smart was admitted to Pembroke Hall (now Pembroke College), Cambridge, on 20 Oct. 1739. He graduated B.A. in 1742, and next year translated into elegant Latin elegiacs Pope's 'Ode to St. Cecilia,' receiving a very civil letter from Twickenham by way of acknowledgment. He was elected a fellow of Pembroke on 8 July 1745, and, on 10 Oct. following, accumulated the college posts of prælector in philosophy and keeper of the common chest. Dependent though he was upon college favour, he combined with small means some extravagant habits and a predilection for tavern parlours. His contemporary, the poet Gray, who was as much at home at Pembroke as at Peterhouse, wrote in 1747 that Smart 'must be *abîmé* in a very short time by his debts.' At this very time Smart was amusing himself by writing a 'comedy,' or rather an extravaganza, which he called 'A Trip to Cambridge, or the Grateful Fair,' which was acted during the summer of 1747 in Pembroke Hall, and was said to be the last play acted in Cambridge by undergraduates until comparatively recent times. The piece was never printed, but a few of the songs were afterwards committed to the pages of the 'Old Woman's Magazine,' where may also be found the 'Soliloquy of the Princess Periwinkle Sola, attended by Fourteen Maids of great honour,' containing the once famous simile of the collier, the barber, and the brickdust man. In 1747 Smart graduated M.A., but he seems to have lost his college posts by November in this year, when Gray speaks of his being confined to his rooms by his creditors. In 1750, however, by winning the Seatonian prize, now first offered for the best poem upon the attributes of the Supreme Being, he seems to have gained sufficient credit temporarily to emerge from his difficulties, and in this year he also had a share in 'The Student, or the Oxford and Cambridge Monthly Miscellany,' to which Thomas Warton, Colman, Bonnell Thornton, and Somerville were likewise contributors. About the same time he published, under the pseudonym of Ebenezer Pentweazle, 'The Horatian Canons of Friendship. Being the third satire of the First Book of Horace, imitated,' London, 1750, 4to. Next year Smart was confined for a short while in Bedlam (Bethlehem Hospital) on what proved the first of two visits to that institution. His malady is said to have taken the form of praying, in accordance with a literal interpretation of the injunction, without ceasing (*Piozziana*, ap. *Gent. Mag.* 1849, ii. 24). Before his return to Cambridge, Smart seems to have fallen in with Dr. Burney, and to have been introduced by him to John Newbery [q. v.], the bookseller, who exercised an important influence over his career. Somewhat later, without the knowledge of the college authorities, he married Anna Maria, daughter of William Carnan, a printer of Reading and publisher of the 'Reading Mercury,' whose widow had married Newbery. His wife was 'The lass with the golden locks' of his ballad of that name. In November 1753, when the college discovered the fact, Smart was threatened with serious consequences; but eventually, on condition of his continuing to write for the Seatonian prize, it was settled that his fellowship should be extended (January 1754). For the first time since its foundation he failed to gain the annual premium in 1754; he gained it once more in 1755, but in the meantime he had definitely left Cambridge for Grub Street. There is a story that while at Pembroke he wore a path upon one of the paved walks by his incessant promenade (cf. *Quarterly Rev.* xi. 496).

From the moment of his introduction, Smart seems to have eagerly collaborated with Newbery, who, on his side, was delighted by the Cambridge poet's aptitude for nonsense verses, 'crambo ballads,' and such literary frivolities, no less than by his quick

appreciation of the subtleties of advertising. Newbery reprinted two of Smart's poems on the attributes of the deity, to one of which the author added by way of preface a puff of Dr. James's fever powder. In the meantime, under the auspices of Newbery, and the pseudonym of Mary Midnight (a name probably borrowed from a booth in Bartholomew fair), Smart had been directing a threepenny journal, entitled 'The Midwife, or the Old Woman's Magazine,' which ran to three volumes between 1751 and 1753. Amid a great deal of buffoonery, often sufficiently coarse, Smart's hand is constantly revealed by the neatness of the verse, and especially of the Latin epigrams and fables. Many of his compositions appeared under his pseudonym of Pentweazle. Drawn by Newbery into the vortex of Grub Street animosities, Smart further conceived an 'Old Woman's Dunciad,' but he was anticipated in this by William Kenrick [q. v.], who used the idea to pay off a grudge against its originator, whereupon Smart abandoned the design (Kenrick, *Pasquinade*, p. 20 *n.*) It is doubtful whether he had anything to do with 'Mother Midnight's Miscellany' (London, 1751), which looks like an unauthorised imitation, but he probably had a hand in 'The Index of Mankind,' a clever collection of proverbial maxims, and perhaps in some later enterprises of Newbery, such as the 'Lilliputian Magazine' [see Jones, Griffith, 1722–1786]. The ascription of the 'Index' to Goldsmith is inadmissible, as he was in Ireland during the winter 1751–2. 'The Nonpareil' (1757) and 'Mrs. Midnight's Orations . . . spoken at the Oratory in the Haymarket' (1763) are merely selections from the original 'Miscellany,' the latter printed for Smart's benefit.

While the 'Old Woman's Magazine' was running, Newbery also published for Smart at the 'Bible and Sun' his 'Poems on Several Occasions' (1752, 8vo), which included in its list of subscribers Voltaire, Richardson, Gray, Collins, Garrick, and Roubiliac. Its chief feature was a georgic, 'The Hop Garden,' in which he describes the beauties of his native county of Kent. It was an adverse criticism of this volume in the 'Monthly Review' (followed by some anonymous abuse in an ephemeral print called 'The Impertinent' on 13 Aug. 1752) from the pen of 'Sir' John Hill (1716 ?-1775) [q. v.] that provoked Smart's pungent satire 'The Hilliad: an epic poem—to which are prefixed copious prolegomena and Notes Variorum, particularly those of Quinbus Flestrin and Martinus Macularius, M.D.' London, 1753, 4to. Hill admitted in a 'Smartiad' that he had betrayed Smart into the hackney's profession—'hence the right to abuse me.' This explanation was formally contradicted by Newbery. The satire is only memorable as having suggested the form of the 'Rolliad.'

From the resignation of his fellowship, Smart's fortunes steadily declined. In 1756 he completed a prose translation of Horace, which became a mine of wealth to the booksellers, but seems to have brought him little profit, as in this year he engaged himself to the bookseller Gardener, in conjunction with Richard Rolt [q. v.], to produce a weekly paper, 'The Universal Visiter,' and nothing else, for one sixth of the profits. According to the somewhat apocryphal story, he leased himself to Gardener on these conditions for a term of ninety-nine years (cf. Drake, *Essays*, 1810, ii. 344; Forster, *Goldsmith*, i. 382). Dr. Johnson, whose 'Rambler' Smart had been one of the first to praise, wrote a few pages for the 'Visiter,' which seems to have collapsed before 1759. On 3 Feb. in this year, Smart being much 'reduced,' Garrick gave for his benefit 'Merope,' together with his farce 'The Guardian,' himself playing Heartly (Genest, iv. 547). For some years the poet appears to have been unable to maintain his wife and children, who had in consequence to take refuge with Mrs. Falkiner in Ireland. In 1763 he was once more immured in a madhouse (probably Bethlehem Hospital), where the story runs that his grand 'Song to David' was written, 'partly with charcoal on the walls, or indented with a key on the panels of his cell' (respecting the legend, which probably contains a nucleus of truth, cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iii. 433). The 'Song' was published in a thin quarto in the autumn of 1763 (it was reprinted in the poet's 'Metrical Version of the Psalms,' 1765, and separately, 1819, 12mo, and 1895, 8vo). Dr. Johnson visited Smart in his cell during the summer of 1763, and gave a pithy account of the poet's condition. He concluded that he ought never to have been shut up. 'His infirmities were not noxious to society. He insisted upon people praying with him, and I'd as lief pray with Kit Smart as with any one else. Another charge was that he did not love clean linen; and I have no passion for it.'

The impulse which had produced the 'Song to David' remained with Smart to the end, but the inspiration was exhausted along with the 'glorious' stanzas which conclude that poem. In 1764 he wrote the libretto, 'Hannah, an Oratorio;' in 1765 metrical versions of Phædrus and of the Psalms, in many of which, says Orme, 'Sternhold himself was out-Sternholded,' and finally, in 1768,

of 'The Parables,' in which the decline of his powers is manifest. On 11 Sept. 1768 Smart called at his old friend Dr. Burney's in Poland Street, and Fanny Burney, who mentions his 'sweetly elegant "Harriet's Birthday,"' inscribed in her diary: 'This ingenious writer is one of the most unfortunate of men—he has been twice confined in a madhouse, and, but last year, sent a most affecting letter to papa to entreat him to lend him half a guinea. He is extremely grave, and has still great wildness in his manners, looks, and voice.' It must have been soon after this that he was permanently confined in the king's bench by his creditors. The rules were eventually obtained for him by his brother-in-law, Thomas Carnan, and a small subscription was raised, 'of which Dr. Burney was the head.' He died in the rules of the king's bench on 21 May 1771 (*Gent. Mag.* 1771, p. 239; cf. *Cambridge Chronicle*, 25 May 1771), and was buried in St. Paul's churchyard. He left two daughters, of whom the elder, Mary Anne (*d.* 1809), married Thomas Cowslade (*d.* 1806), proprietor of the 'Reading Mercury,' while the younger, Elizabeth Anne, became Mrs. Le Noir [q. v.] His widow died on 16 May 1809 at Reading, aged 77. In one of his odes the poet apologises for being a little man, and the inference is confirmed by the 'Cambridge Chronicle,' which states that he was a 'little, smart, black-eyed man.' If the portraits may be believed, his eyes were grey. A poor mezzotint in a small oval is prefixed to his collected 'Poems' (1791); an anonymous portrait in oils is in the possession of C. Litton Falkiner, esq., of 9 Upper Merrion Street, Dublin, and a fine portrait (five feet by four feet), owned by Frederick Cowslade, esq., of Reading, has been attributed, on somewhat uncertain authority, to Sir Joshua Reynolds.

In manner Smart seems to have been abnormally nervous and retiring, but when this shyness was overcome, he was particularly amiable, and had a frank and engaging air which, with children especially, often overflowed with drollery and high spirits. Latterly, however, owing to bad habits, penurious living, and his constitutional melancholia, he became a mere wreck of his earlier self.

Twenty years after Smart's death was issued in a collective form his 'Poems,' containing the 'Seatonians,' epigrams, fables, imitations of Pope and Gray, Young, and Akenside—everything, in fact, that might be expected from a facile and uninspired versifier of that age. The 'Song to David' was omitted as affording a 'melancholy proof' of mental estrangement. It is, however, scarcely correct to say (as has often been said) that it was left to the present age to discover his one 'inspired lay.' When the poem was reprinted in 1819 a review in the 'London Magazine' for March 1820 concluded by likening the poem to 'one of our ancient cathedrals—imperfect, unequal, and with strange, anomalous parts of no perceptible use or beauty, yet exquisite in the finishing of other parts, and, in its general effect, appropriately solemn and splendid.' A juster criticism could scarcely be passed. To describe the 'Song,' with Dante Gabriel Rossetti, as the 'only great accomplished poem of the eighteenth century,' is to exaggerate grossly, if in good company; for (after comparing the poem to an exquisitely wrought chapel in a prosaic mansion) Robert Browning, apostrophising the poet, speaks of his

> Song, where flute-breath silvers trumpet clang,
> And stations you for once on either hand
> With Milton and with Keats

(*Parleyings*, No. iii.) It is hardly disputable that the 'Song to David' supplies a very remarkable link between the age of Dryden and the dawn of a new era with Blake; and it combines to a rare degree the vigour and impressive diction of the one with the spirituality of the other. There are few episodes in our literary history more striking than that of 'Kit Smart,' the wretched bookseller's hack, with his mind thrown off its balance by poverty and drink, rising at the moment of his direst distress to the utterance of a strain of purest poetry.

The following is a list of Smart's works: 1. 'Carmen Alex. Pope in S. Cæciliam Latine redditum,' 1743, fol.; 1746. 2. 'The Eternity of the Supreme Being,' 1750, 4to. 3. 'The Immensity of the Supreme Being,' 1750, 4to. 4. 'Solemn Dirge to the Memory of the Prince of Wales,' 1751, 4to. 5. 'Occasional Prologue and Epilogue to Othello' [1751], fol. 6. 'The Omniscience of the Supreme Being,' 1752, 4to. 7. 'Poems,' 1752, 8vo. 8. 'The Power of the Supreme Being,' 1753, 4to. 9. 'The Hilliad: an Epic Poem,' 1753, 4to. 10. 'The Goodness of the Supreme Being,' 1755, 4to. 11. 'Hymn to the Supreme Being,' 1756, 4to. 12. 'The Works of Horace, translated literally into English Prose,' 2 vols. 12mo, 1756 (many editions; Bohn, 1848, 8vo). 13. 'A Song to David,' 1763, 4to. 14. 'Poems on Several Occasions: viz. Munificence and Modesty; Female Dignity; Verses from Catullus; after dining with Mr. Murray; Epitaphs,' &c., 1763, 4to. 15. 'Poems: Reason and Imagination, a fable,' &c. [1763], 4to. 16. 'An

Ode to the Earl of Northumberland on his being appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland,' 1764, 4to. 17. 'A poetical translation of the Poems of Phædrus, with the appendix of Gudius,' 1765, 12mo. 18. 'Translation of the Psalms of David,' 1765, 4to. 19. 'The Parables of Our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, done into verse,' 1768, 8vo. 20. 'Abimelech: an Oratorio' [1768], 4to. Posthumously was issued: 21. 'Poems of the late Christopher Smart,' 2 vols., Reading, 1791, 16mo.

Liberal selections of Smart's poems are given in Anderson's 'Poets of Great Britain' (vol. xi.), Sanford's 'British Poets' (xxx.), Park's 'British Poets' (suppl. v.), Pratt's 'Cabinet of British Poetry' (v.), and Gilfillan's 'Specimens of the less known British Poets' (3 vols. 1860). Chalmers in 1810, in vol. xvi. of his 'English Poets,' gave a life of Smart and a selection from his works; but omitted the 'Song to David,' which he regretted his inability to recover, though from a sample obtained from the pages of the 'Monthly Magazine' he attributes to it much grandeur. Smart's successful prize poems are included in 'Musæ Seatonianæ' (Cambridge, 1772).

[The existing memoirs of Smart are extremely meagre and inaccurate, by far the most adequate being the brief sketch in the Encyclopædia Britannica (9th edit.) Following the imperfect memoir prefixed to the collective edition of 1791 (written by Smart's kinsman, Christopher Hunter [q.v.]), nearly all the lives give the year of his death as 1770, instead of 1771. Some important supplementary information is deduced from the Memoirs of Dr. Burney, 1832, pp. 205, 280; Burney's Early Diary, i. 24, 127 sq.; Gray's Works, ed. Gosse, ii. 161 sq.; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill, i. 306, ii. 454; F. B. Falkiner's Pedigree of the Falkiner Family, p. 36; Gosse's Gossip in a Library (collecting some new facts from Cambridge); and information from C. E. Searle, esq., of Pembroke College. See also Smart's Works and British Museum Catalogue, s.v. Midnight, Mary; Lord Woodhouselee's Essay on Translation, 1813, p. 99; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 809, 819; Nicoll and Wise's Lit. Anecd. of the Nineteenth Century, i. 521; Baker's Biogr. Dram. 1812, i. 673; Nathan Drake's Essays, 1810, vol. ii. passim; Brydges's Censura Lit. vii. 430; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xi. 32; Welsh's Bookseller of the Last Century; Disraeli's Miscellanies of Literature, p. 226; Georgian Era, iii. 346–7; Forster's Goldsmith, passim; Hutchinson's Men of Kent, p. 126; Napier's Johnsoniana (1884), pp. 185–6; Taylor's Records (1832), ii. 408; Ward's English Poets, iii. 351; Quarterly Review, xi. 496; Guardian, 2 Aug. 1879; Pall Mall Gazette, 18 and 20 Jan. 1887; Chambers's Cyclopædia of English Literature; Palgrave's Treasury of Sacred Song; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Pseud. Lit.; Watt's Biblioth. Brit.; Shipbourne parish register, by the courtesy of the Rev. A. G. K. Simpson; notes kindly supplied by Frederick Cowslade, esq., of Reading, great-great-grandson of the poet.] T. S.

SMART, SIR GEORGE THOMAS (1776–1867), musician and orchestral conductor, born in London on 10 May 1776, was the son of George Smart, a music-seller, and his wife Ann (born Embrey). He began his musical career as a chorister at the Chapel Royal, St. James's, and learnt music at various times from Ayrton, Dupuis, J. B. Cramer, and Arnold. He sang at the first Handel commemoration festival at Westminster Abbey, 1784, and conducted the last there in 1834. At fifteen he left the choir and became organist to St. James's Chapel, Hampstead Road; he often played the violin in Salomon's band, and taught singing. In 1811 Smart visited Dublin to conduct a series of concerts, and was knighted by the Duke of Richmond, lord lieutenant of Ireland. In 1813 he became an original member of the Philharmonic Society, for which he often conducted. For thirteen years (1813–25) he was conductor of the city concerts and the Lent oratorios, at which in 1814 he produced for the first time in England Beethoven's 'Mount of Olives' in his own arrangement. In 1822 Smart became joint organist of the Chapel Royal, St. James's, and afterwards went to Vienna to consult Beethoven as to the correct *tempi* of the movements of his symphonies. On his return he was appointed musical director of Covent Garden under Charles Kemble. With Kemble he subsequently visited Weber in Germany. They induced that composer to come to England and produce a new opera, 'Oberon,' there. Weber died in Smart's house in Great Portland Street, on 3 June 1826; and Smart was mainly instrumental in erecting the Weber statue in Dresden. In 1824 Smart conducted the first Norwich festival, and in 1836 he produced for the first time in England Mendelssohn's 'St. Paul' at Liverpool. Two years later he became composer to the Chapel Royal, and conducted the music at the funeral of George IV, and at the coronations of William IV and Queen Victoria. In course of time Smart was conductor of nearly all the principal provincial festivals, and was presented with the freedom of Dublin and Norwich in recognition of his musical attainments. He was a life governor of the Norwich Great Hospital, and was grand organist of the 'Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons.' He was much sought after as a teacher of singing almost to the end of his days. Smart died at Bedford Square on 23 Feb. 1867, and was buried at

Kensal Green. He married Frances Margaret Hope, daughter of the Rev. C. S. Hope of Derby, on 28 Feb. 1832, and had one daughter.

Sir George Smart had a wide knowledge of the Handelian traditions, obtained from singers who had appeared under Handel. He was a fine conductor, and his abundant notes to the Norwich festival programmes he conducted (now in the British Museum) attest his scrupulous care. He wrote some church music and glees, and edited Gibbons's first set of madrigals, and Handel's Dettingen 'Te Deum' for the Musical Antiquarian Society. A portrait of him is in the possession of the Royal Society of Musicians.

Henry Smart (1778–1823), musician, brother of the foregoing, born in 1778, studied the violin under William Cramer [q. v.], and was engaged as violinist in the orchestras at Covent Garden, the Haymarket, and the Concerts of Ancient Music (wherein he was also principal viola). In 1803 he retired from the musical profession to join a brewery with his father, but on its failure he resumed his original profession, and, besides teaching, led the bands of the English Opera House, the Lent oratorios, the Philharmonic concerts, and Drury Lane till 1821. It was his boast that he had made the latter orchestra an entirely English concern. In 1821 he opened a pianoforte factory in Berners Street, to further a patent for an improved mechanism for 'touch,' and he invented a metronome which 'gave simultaneously a visible and an audible beating of every possible division of time' (*Quart. Mus. Mag. and Rev.* iii. 303). He composed a successful ballet, 'Laurette,' produced at the King's Theatre. He was highly esteemed by his orchestral colleagues. He died at Dublin on 27 Nov. 1823. About 1810 he married Ann Stanton Bagnold, and had issue,

Henry Thomas Smart (1813–1879), organist and composer, who was born in London on 26 Oct. 1813, was educated at Highgate, and while a boy frequently visited Robson's organ factory, where he learnt the elements of his ultimately profound knowledge of organ construction and practical mechanics. He subsequently was articled to a solicitor, but soon abandoned law for music, and built himself a set of organ pedals for his piano. In 1831 he became organist at Blackburn, Lancashire, and four years later wrote his first important composition, an anthem for the three-hundredth anniversary of the Reformation, which was performed at Blackburn parish church on 4 Oct. 1835. Leaving Lancashire on being appointed organist to St. Philip's, Regent Street, London, he started as a teacher of music, and became critic for the 'Atlas' newspaper. In March 1844 he was appointed organist to St. Luke's, Old Street, E.C., a post he held twenty-one years; and later to St. Pancras Church, where he remained fourteen years. All his life Smart suffered from a weakness of the eyes which ultimately became total blindness, when his numerous compositions had to be dictated to an amanuensis. He designed, among many organs, those in the City and St. Andrew's halls in Glasgow, and the town-hall at Leeds. In 1878 he went to Dublin to examine and report on the organ in Christ Church Cathedral. He died in London on 6 July 1879, and was buried at Hampstead. A civil list pension of 100*l.* a year was granted to Smart, but not gazetted until two days after his death. His portrait was painted by William Bradley [q. v.]

As an organist Henry Thomas Smart was esteemed, and is said to have possessed great skill in extemporisation. His compositions were numerous, and in many cases extremely popular. He wrote an opera, 'Berta,' produced at the Haymarket with scant success in 1855; and left 'Undine' and 'The Surrender of Calais' unfinished. Of his church music, a service in F has enjoyed a great vogue; he also wrote other services in G (about 1850); in G for 'The Practical Choirmaster,' 1870; and an evening service in B flat for the Festival of the Sons of the Clergy, 1870. His anthems include 'O God the King of Glory,' 'Sing to the Lord,' and 'Thou hast been our Refuge,' written for the fourth and sixth annual festivals of the London Church Choir Association, 1876 and 1878. Smart wrote upwards of eighty part-songs, of which the following may be mentioned either for their popularity or merit: 'Shepherd's Lament,' and 'Nature's Praise;' about forty vocal trios, fifty duets, and 167 songs, of which 'Estelle' was often sung by Madame Dolby; 'The Lady of the Sea' (1862); 'The Abbess.'

A cantata, 'The Bride of Dunkerron' (text by F. Enoch), which brought him much fame, was produced at the Birmingham Festival, 1864; he also wrote 'King René's Daughter,' 'Jacob,' and 'The Fisher-maidens.' His organ works are perhaps the most popular (in the best sense) of all his works. The list includes: 'A series of Organ Pieces,' and many pieces written for the 'Organist's Quarterly.' Smart edited 'A Choral Book,' 1856, and 'A Presbyterian Hymnal,' 1875.

[Leaves from the Journal of Sir George Smart, edited by H. B. Cox and C. L. E. Cox, 1907; Cox's Mus. Recoll. i. 80 et seq.; R. H. Legge's Annals of the Norwich Festivals; Times, 10 Sept. 1864; a list of H. T. Smart's works, compiled

from the Brit. Mus. Cat., is in Dr. Spark's Life of Henry Smart, 1881; Quart. Mus. Mag. and Review, iii. 303, and v. 561; Georgian Era, iv.; Dict. of Music, 1824; Burial Reg. Hampstead Cemetery.] R. H. L.

SMART, HENRY HAWLEY (1833–1893), novelist, son of Major George Smart, of an old Kentish family, by Katherine, daughter of Sir Joseph Henry Hawley [q. v.], the well-known sportsman, was born at Dover on 3 June 1833. His grandfather, Colonel Henry Smart, had been governor of Dover Castle early in the century. After education by a private tutor, he received a commission from Lord Raglan, and was gazetted ensign in the 1st regiment of foot (royal Scots) on 20 Oct. 1849, being promoted lieutenant on 6 July 1852, and captain on 15 May 1855. He served through the Crimean war, saw the fall of Sebastapol (medal and clasp and Turkish medal), returned to England in 1856, and sailed next year for India, where he served during the mutiny. In 1858 he exchanged into the 17th (Leicestershire) regiment, and went out to Canada. He left Quebec in 1864, sold out of the army, and, after experiencing some losses on the turf, devoted himself to novel-writing as a profession. His models were Lever and Whyte-Melville, and his first novel, 'Breezie Langton: a Story of Fifty-two to Fifty-five' (London, 1869, several editions), gave a promise of surpassing them which was not altogether fulfilled. Thenceforth he produced with great regularity two or even more novels a year, including 'Bitter is the Rind,' 1870; 'A Race for a Wife,' 1870; 'Cecile, or Modern Idolaters,' 1871; 'False Cards,' 1873; 'Broken Bonds,' 1874; 'Two Kisses,' 1875; 'Courtship in 1720, in 1860,' 1876; 'Bound to Win,' 1877; 'Play or Pay,' 1878; 'Sunshine and Snow,' 1878; 'Social Sinners,' 1880; 'Belles and Ringers,' 1880; 'The Great Tontine,' 1881; 'At Fault,' 1883; 'Hard Lines,' 1883; 'From Post to Finish,' 1884; 'Salvage,' 1884; 'Tie and Trick,' 1885; 'Lightly Lost,' 1885; 'Struck Down,' 1886; 'Plucked: a Tale of a Trap,' 1886; 'Bad to Beat,' 1886; 'The Outsider,' 1886; 'A False Start,' 1887; 'Cleverly Won: a Romance of the Grand National,' 1887; 'The Pride of the Paddock,' 1888; 'The Master of Rathkelly,' 1888; 'Saddle and Sabre,' 1888; 'The Last Coup,' 1889; 'Long Odds,' 1889; 'A Black Business,' 1890; 'Thrice Past the Post,' 1891; 'Beatrice and Benedick,' 1891; 'The Plunger,' 1891; 'A Member of Tattersall's,' 1892; 'Struck Down,' 1893; 'Vanity's Daughter,' 1893; 'A Racing Rubber' (posthumous), 1895. The plots are sometimes weak and the dialogue shallow, but there are force and truth in the racing and hunting sketches, while the military incidents are often graphically drawn from the writer's own experience. Smart died at Budleigh Salterton in Devonshire on 8 Jan. 1893, and was buried in Budleigh churchyard. He married, in 1883, Alice Ellen, daughter of John Smart, esq., of Budleigh Salterton, who survived him.

[Times, 10 Jan. 1893; Illustrated London News, 14 Jan. (with portrait); Athenæum, 14 Jan. 1893; Saturday Review, 20 Feb. 1869; Our Celebrities, No. 38, August 1891; Army Lists, 1850–64.] T. S.

SMART, JOHN (1741–1811), miniature-painter, was born near Norwich on 1 May 1741, and obtained a premium from the Society of Arts for a chalk drawing in 1755. He became a pupil of Daniel Dodd [q. v.], and also studied at Shipley's academy in St. Martin's Lane. One of his best friends was Richard Cosway [q. v.], whose studio Smart seems at one time to have frequented. Cosway alludes to him often in his letters as 'little John,' 'faithful John,' or 'good little John,' and he is one of the few painters whom Cosway commends, though he found him 'slow and a bit washy.' Smart was an early member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, to the exhibitions of which he contributed from 1762 to 1783; in 1773, and again in 1783, he was a director of the society, and in 1778 was elected vice-president. Smart exhibited at the Royal Academy for the first time in 1784, and soon after went to India, where he practised for some years with great success in Madras and other cities. He returned to England before 1797, in which year he reappeared at the academy, sending a portrait of the nabob of Arcot; he continued to exhibit regularly until his death, which took place at his residence in Russell Place, Fitzroy Square, London, on 1 May 1811. Smart's miniatures are of extremely fine quality, unsurpassed for beauty of colour and delicacy of finish; he usually signed them with his initials, J. S., adding the letter I to those executed in India. His portraits of the Prince of Wales, Lord Amherst, Sir Henry Clinton, Sir Henry Boyd, Sir John Taylor, bart., and others, were engraved. Smart had a son John, who also practised as a miniaturist, and was an occasional exhibitor at the Royal Academy up to 1808; in that year he went to India, and he died at Madras on 1 May 1809.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Cat. of Miniature Exhibition at Burlington Fine Arts Club, 1889; Gent. Mag. 1810, i. 593; Williamson's Eighteenth Century Miniaturists, p. 49 (and note kindly supplied by the author); Exhibition Catalogues.] F. M. O'D.

SMART, PETER (1569–1652 ?), puritan divine, son of a clergyman (perhaps Daniel Smart, presented in 1624 to the rectory of Oxhill, Warwickshire), was born in Warwickshire in 1569. He was at Westminster school with Richard Neile [q. v.] under Gabriel Goodman [q. v.], and Edward Grant [q. v.] On 25 Oct. 1588, being then aged 19, he matriculated as a batler at Broadgates Hall, now Pembroke College, Oxford, and was elected (before April 1589) to a studentship at Christ Church, where he cultivated Latin verse, and commenced B.A. 26 June 1592, M.A. 9 July 1595. William James (1542–1617) [q. v.], who had been promoted (1596) from the deanery of Christ Church to the deanery of Durham, appointed Smart in 1598 to the mastership of Durham grammar school. James, when he became bishop of Durham (1606), ordained Smart, made him his chaplain, gave him the rectory of Boldon, co. Durham, in 1609, and a prebend at Durham (sixth stall) on 30 Dec. 1609. At some time before 1610 Smart was made master of St. Edmund's Hospital, Gateshead. On 6 July 1614 he was promoted to the fourth stall at Durham. He was present when James I communicated at Durham on Easter Day (20 April 1617), and notes that by royal order there was no chanting or organ-playing; two plain copes were worn. In 1625, and again in 1627, he was placed on the high commission for the province of York, and was a member of it when summoned for 'a seditious invective sermon.'

For many years Smart had absented himself from the monthly communions at Durham Cathedral, his reason being that Neile, his old schoolfellow, now (1617–27) bishop of Durham, had brought in altars and 'images' (embroidered copes). The renovation of the cathedral and enrichment of the service drew from him on Sunday morning, 27 July 1628, a sermon (Ps. xxxi. 7) almost Miltonic in the strain of its invective (published 1628, reprinted at Edinburgh the same year as 'The Vanitie and Downefall of Superstitious Popish Ceremonies,' and again in 1640 with an appended 'Narrative of the Acts and Speeches ... of Mr. John Cosins'). A quorum of the high commission met at two o'clock the same day, and commenced proceedings against Smart. John Cosin [q. v.], specially pointed at in the sermon, was one of his judges. On 2 Sept. the commissioners suspended Smart, and sequestered his prebend. On 29 Jan. 1629 the case was transmitted to the high commission of the southern province sitting at Lambeth. Smart was held in custody, and his sermon (now in print) was burned. He had influential friends, but his 'bitter words before the commission' did not mend matters. Sir Henry Yelverton [q. v.] admired his sermon, and Archbishop Abbot is said to have composed this couplet:

Peter, preach down vain rites with flagrant heart;
Thy guerdon shall be great, though here thou Smart.

On his own petition, he was removed back (August 1630) to the high commission at York. At length for contumacy he was in 1631 'deposed,' degraded, and fined 500*l.* to the crown. Refusing to pay the fine, he was imprisoned in the king's bench. He brought a futile action at the Durham assizes (August 1632) against Thomas Carre, D.D., his successor in the prebend; pleading that he had not been 'deprived,' nor duly degraded, as he had not been stripped of his 'priestly garments' [cf. JOHNSON, SAMUEL, 1649–1703], but, if degraded, he could hold the prebend as a layman. His friends raised 400*l.* a year to support him and his family.

On 3 Nov. 1640, having been close on twelve years in custody, he drew up a petition (presented 12 Nov.) to the Long parliament for his release. The commons resolved (22 Jan. 1641) that his sentence was illegal and void, and directed the prosecution of Cosin. Francis Rous [q. v.], in his speech (16 March 1641) impeaching Cosin, styled Smart 'a Proto-Martyr.' Smart's articles exhibited (8 March) against Cosin break down in detail under Cosin's replies. In these articles, and more particularly in his 'Short Treatise' (1641), he charges Cosin with 'unseemly words' and actions, not credible as they stand, though Cosin had a reputation for 'rustick wit and carriage' (*Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, 1696, ii. 363).

Smart recovered his preferments; his petitions to the house, and letters, show that up to 1648 he was pertinacious in suing for arrears. He took the 'league and covenant' in 1643. At the trial of Laud (1644) he gave evidence. In 1645 he obtained, in place of Thomas Gawen [q. v.], the sequestered rectory of Bishopstoke, Hampshire, and in 1646 he had, or claimed to have, the sequestered vicarage of Great Aycliffe, co. Durham. He was living in London on 31 Oct. 1648. Christopher Hunter [q. v.] heard from old people that he died at Baxter-wood, an outlying hamlet in the parish of St. Oswald, Durham, but failed to find the record of his death, which probably took place in 1652. His portrait was twice engraved; the engraving by Hollar

(1641) has Abbot's couplet. Fuller depicts him as 'one of a grave aspect and reverend presence.' Cosin describes him (HEYLIN, *Examen Historicum*, 1658, i. 258) as 'an old man of a most froward, fierce, and unpeaceable spirit.' By his wife Susanna he had a son William, born 1603, matriculated (6 Dec. 1622) at University College, Oxford, B.A. 6 July 1626; entered as a student at Gray's Inn 1627; living in 1654. His 'sons' Ogle and Cookson were probably husbands of his daughters.

He published, besides the sermon of 1628, 1. 'The Humble Petition of Peter Smart, a poore Prisoner in the King's Bench,' [1640?], 4to (dated 3 Nov.) 2. 'A Short Treatise of Altars, Altar-furniture,' 4to (no place or date; probably printed 1641, but written 'a little before he was expeld,' i.e. 1628). 3. 'A Catalogue of Superstitious Innovations . . . Violations of the locall Statutes of Durham Cathedrall,' 1642, 4to. 4. 'Septuagenarii Senis iterantis Cantus Epithalamicus,' 1643, 4to (dedicated to the Westminster Assembly). Wood mentions 'various poems in Latin and English,' catalogued as 'Old Smart's Verses,' which he had not seen.

[Smart's writings; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 40 sq.; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 257, 270; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iv. 1368; Speeches . . . in this Parliament, 1641, p. 45; Fuller's Church Hist. 1655, xi. 173; Prynne's Canterburies Doome, 1646, pp. 78, 93, 493; Fuller's Worthies, 1662, p. 295 (Durham retracts his judgment of Cosin); Rushwood's Historical Collections Abridged, 1706, iii. 272; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 20, 77; Hunter's Illustration of Neal's History, 1736 (copious materials for Smart's life, ill arranged); Granger's Biographical Hist. of England, 1779, ii. 169 sq.; Biographia Britannica (Kippis), 1789, iv. 282 sq.; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, iii. 90 sq.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans (Toulmin), 1822, ii. 181 sq.; Merridew's Catalogue of Warwickshire Portraits, 1848, p. 60; Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire [1870], pp. 695 sq.] A. G.

SMEATON, JOHN (1724–1792), civil engineer, son of William Smeaton (*d.* 1749), an attorney, by his wife Mary Stones, was born at Austhorpe, near Leeds, on 8 June 1724. He was descended from Thomas Smeton [q. v.], a leader of the Scottish reformation. As a boy he showed considerable mechanical ability, constructing several working models of fire-engines, with one of which he is said to have pumped dry a small fish-pond in the garden of his father's house. This is perhaps identical with the 'steam-engine of one horse-power' which Smeaton is stated to have made for experimental purposes (FAREY, *On the Steam Engine*, 1826, pp. 166 sq.) He also made for himself a small lathe and many other tools, doing his own casting, forging, and similar work. He was educated at the Leeds grammar school, and in his sixteenth year entered his father's office. In 1742 he proceeded to London to continue his legal studies; but he had a distaste for the profession, and, in spite of his prospects of succeeding to a lucrative business, soon, with his father's reluctant assent, abandoned it. After entering the employment of a philosophical instrument maker, he opened in London a shop of his own in 1750, his private rooms being in Furnival's Inn, and afterwards in Lincoln's Inn Fields. At this time he was a diligent attendant at the meetings of the Royal Society, and he was elected a fellow in March 1753. To the 'Transactions' of the society he contributed several papers between 1750 and 1759: in 1750 'An Account of Improvements in the Mariner's Compass;' in 1752 papers on 'Improvements in Air-pumps,' 'A New Tackle or Combination of Pullies,' and a third entitled 'An Account of De Moura's Improvements in Savery's Engines;' in 1754 papers descriptive of 'Experiments on a Machine to measure the Way of Ships' and 'A New Pyrometer.' In 1759 he was awarded the gold medal for a paper on 'An Experimental Enquiry concerning the Natural Powers of Wind and Water to Turn Mills,' an important piece of investigation, which was translated into French in 1810.

About 1752 and afterwards it is evident from his contributions to the Royal Society that his attention was mainly absorbed by problems of engineering. During 1754 he travelled through the Low Countries to study the canal and harbour systems, and obtained information which he subsequently turned to good account. In 1755 the second lighthouse that had stood on the perilous Eddystone reef off Plymouth was burnt down. The first lighthouse, a fantastic wooden structure on a stone base, designed by Henry Winstanley [q. v.], and begun in 1696, was destroyed by the great gale of November 1703. The second lighthouse—another wooden structure, but partly lined internally with stone to render it by its weight more capable of resisting the blows of the waves—had been erected in 1706 from the designs of Rudyerd. On its destruction by fire in 1755, Mr. Weston, the chief proprietor, applied to George Parker, second earl of Macclesfield [q. v.], the president of the Royal Society, for advice in the choice of an engineer to whom the task of rebuilding the lighthouse should be entrusted.

Lord Macclesfield at once advised him to consult Smeaton.

After carefully studying the two previous designs, Smeaton decided to construct a new lighthouse of stone. He drew out his design, following to some extent the form which had been adopted by Rudyerd, but greatly strengthening the base. In March 1756 he paid his first visit to the reef, and after a thorough examination of it, which was rendered extremely difficult by the constant gales, he completed his plans. A model was made of the entire structure, in which his ingenious system of dovetailing together the blocks of stone in the various courses was clearly indicated. This model is now in the possession of Mr. Oliphant Smeaton of Edinburgh, but is to become the property of Trinity House. Smeaton's design was at once accepted by the proprietors and by the Trinity brethren.

The work was begun on 3 Aug. 1756, when Smeaton himself fixed the centre of the work. The rest of the season until November was spent in cutting out the dovetail recesses in the foundation rock. It was decided to use Portland stone. The following winter was spent in preparing the stones in the yard at Plymouth, every stone being set out carefully on a large floor, and then accurately dressed to its true form. Work was begun again on the reef on 12 June 1757, when the first stone was fixed in place, and by the end of the season nine courses were complete; in 1758, in spite of constant interruptions, the work was raised to the twenty-ninth course, and in 1759 it was finally completed, and the light was exhibited for the first time on 16 Oct. 1759. The main stone column was 70 feet high, with a diameter of 28 feet at the base and 15 feet under the corona which formed the top course. The lantern, with its ball, rose to a further height of 28 feet. Twenty-four candles, carried in a chandelier, formed the light (oil lamps were found to be troublesome, from the smoke they deposited on the glass of the lantern), and on a clear night the light was plainly visible from the Hoe at Plymouth. This splendid work stamps Smeaton as an engineer of the first order. It remained for more than a century a monument of his genius and constructive skill, resisting all the furious storms which beat upon it until 1877. In that year, in consequence of the undermining of the portion of the reef on which it stood, it was decided by the Trinity board that a new lighthouse must be erected on another portion of the reef. This was completed in 1882; the upper rooms of Smeaton's building were then carefully taken down and re-erected on Plymouth Hoe on a granite frustum, which was a model of the solid base of the old lighthouse. That base was left standing as a memorial on the reef.

After the completion of his lighthouse, Smeaton's skill was generally recognised. He was employed on numerous reports on drainage and canal schemes, but, owing to lack of money and the general apathy, few of his schemes were carried out.

In bridge-building his chief work was in Scotland. There he constructed three handsome arched bridges, still standing, at Perth, Banff, and Coldstream respectively. Their main features were the segmental arches, and the circular perforations over the spandrels. His only bridge in England, over the Tyne at Hexham, was completed in 1777, but, owing to the defective foundations of the piers, was swept away in a severe flood in 1782. After the fall of the newly constructed North Bridge, Edinburgh, in 1769, Smeaton was consulted as to the strengthening of it. He gave such advice regarding the shape of the foundation-buttresses—which he considered should be on a principle analogous to that of the Eddystone—as enabled the architect to erect the structure in a manner so stable as to last until 1896, when increasing traffic rendered the construction of a wider bridge an absolute necessity.

Another great work which Smeaton carried out in Scotland was the Forth and Clyde canal. This was begun in 1768, and was the most important engineering work of that kind which had been executed in Great Britain up to that date. Smeaton's canal followed very closely the line of the old Roman wall of Antoninus. It was thirty-eight miles in length, had thirty-nine locks, and a rise of 156 feet to the summit level, with a depth of water of six feet. Unfortunately, owing to financial difficulties, it was not completed till 1790. Smeaton was also responsible for a number of harbour works. In 1774 he was called in to take charge of the Ramsgate Harbour scheme, which he brought to a successful completion.

Most of his life subsequent to his marriage, in June 1756, was spent at his home at Austhorpe, where he built a detached four-storied tower, which was fitted up as his workshop and study. As late as 1787 he took out a patent (No. 1597) for a machine for extracting oil from seeds. During his frequent visits to London on parliamentary and other business he founded, in 1771, a small club of engineers ('The Smeatonian'), which met on Friday nights at the Queen's Head Tavern, and was eventually merged in

the Institution of Civil Engineers, established on 2 Jan. 1818.

Smeaton was a man of simple tastes and few wants. The Princess Dashkoff of Russia tried in vain to tempt him to Russia with the most splendid offers, but he steadfastly refused to leave his native country. Astronomical and antiquarian pursuits afforded him a relaxation; on the former he contributed several papers to the Royal Society between 1768 and 1788, but his incessant labours gradually destroyed his naturally strong constitution, and after a short illness he died at Austhorpe, in his sixty-eighth year, on 28 Oct. 1792; he was buried in the chancel of Whitkirk parish church, where there is a tablet to his memory. On 8 June 1756 he married Anne (*d.* 1784), by whom he left two daughters. The last years of his life he had intended to devote to an account of his numerous works, but his account of the construction of his great work, the Eddystone Lighthouse, which appeared in the year of his death, was all that he lived to complete.

In addition to a portrait, attributed to Rhodes, in the National Portrait Gallery, there is an oil painting of Smeaton by Wildman, after Gainsborough, at the Institution of Civil Engineers. An engraving of another portrait by W. Brown forms the frontispiece to the first volume of 'Smeaton's Reports,' published in 3 vols. in 1812 by the Society of Engineers.

[Smiles's Lives of the Engineers—Smeaton and Rennie; Smeaton's Narrative of the Building and a Description of the Construction of the Eddystone Lighthouse, 2nd edit. 1793; Smeaton's Reports, 1812, 3 vols. (a brief memoir is given as an introduction to vol. i.); Platt's Records of Whitkirk, 1892; Flint's Mudge Memoirs, Truro, 1883; Ann. Reg. 1793, p. 255; notes kindly supplied by R. B. Prosser, esq., and Oliphant Smeaton, esq., of Edinburgh.] T. H. B.

SMEDLEY, EDWARD (1788–1836), miscellaneous writer, second son of the Rev. Edward Smedley by his wife Hannah, fourth daughter of George Bellas of Willey in the county of Surrey, was born in the Sanctuary, Westminster, on 12 Sept. 1788. His father was educated at Westminster school and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1773, M.A. 1776, and became a fellow of his college. He held the post of usher of Westminster school from 1774 to 1820, and was sometime reader of the Rolls Chapel. He was appointed vicar of Little Coates, Lincolnshire, in 1782, and of Meopham, Kent, in 1786. He published in 1810, 'Erin: a Geographical and Descriptive Poem,' London, 8vo. In 1812 he was instituted vicar of Bradford Abbas, and rector of Clifton-Maybank in Dorset, and in 1816 was made rector of North Bovey and of Powderham in Devonshire. He died on 8 Aug. 1825.

Edward was sent to Westminster school as a home boarder in 1795, before he had completed his seventh year. He became a king's scholar in 1800, and was elected head to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1805. He obtained the wooden spoon in 1809, graduating B.A. in the same year, and M.A. in 1812. As a middle bachelor he gained one of the members' prizes for Latin prose in 1810, and in the following year he gained a similar distinction as a senior bachelor. He was elected to a fellowship of Sidney-Sussex College in 1812, and won the Seatonian prize for English verse in 1813, 1814, 1827, and 1828. Smedley was ordained deacon in September 1811, and took priest's orders in the following year. Through the kindness of his father's old friend, Gerrard Andrewes [q. v.], Smedley became preacher at St. James's Chapel, Tottenham Court Road, and in July 1815 was appointed clerk in orders of St. James's parish, Westminster. Smedley vacated his fellowship on his marriage, on 8 Jan. 1816. Shortly afterwards he became evening lecturer at St. Giles's, Camberwell, a post which he held for a few years only. In 1819 he resigned his appointment of clerk in orders of St. James's parish, and took to teaching in addition to his literary and clerical work. In 1822 he accepted the editorship of the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana.' He commenced his duties with the seventh part, and continued to hold the post of editor until his death. Owing to his increasing deafness, he was compelled in 1827 to give up taking pupils, and in the following year he became totally deaf. In 1829 he was collated by the bishop of Lincoln to the prebend of Sleaford, and in 1831 he resigned his preachership at St. James's Chapel. In spite of his many bodily infirmities he continued his literary labours until within a few months of his death. He died, after a lingering illness, on 29 June 1836, aged 47, and was buried at Dulwich. By his wife Mary, youngest daughter of James Hume of Wandsworth Common, Surrey, secretary of the customs, he had several children.

Smedley was a frequent contributor to the 'British Critic' and to the 'Penny Cyclopædia,' as well as to the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana.' His 'Poems . . . with a Selection from his Correspondence and a Memoir of his Life,' London, 8vo, were published by his widow in 1837. 'The Tribute:

a Collection of Miscellaneous unpublished Poems by various Authors,' London, 1837, 8vo, was edited by the Marquis of Northampton for the benefit of Smedley's family.

Smedley was also author of the following works: 1. 'A Few Verses, English and Latin,' 1812, anon. 2. 'The Death of Saul and Jonathan, a [Seatonian Prize] Poem,' London, 1814, 8vo; 2nd ed. London, 1814, 8vo. 3. 'Jephthah, a [Seatonian Prize] Poem,' London, 1814, 8vo. 4. 'Jonah: a Poem,' London, 1815, 8vo. 5. 'Prescience, or the Secrets of Divination: a Poem in two parts,' London, 1816, 12mo. 6. 'Religio Clerici: a Churchman's Epistle [in verse],' London,' 1818, 8vo, anon. 7. 'A Churchman's second Epistle [in verse],' London, 1819, 8vo, anon. 8. 'The Parson's Choice of Town or Country: an Epistle to a Young Divine [in verse],' London, 1821, 8vo, anon. These last three poems were republished under the title of 'Religio Clerici: two Epistles by a Churchman, with Notes; a new edition,' &c., London, 1821, 8vo. 9. 'Fables of my Garden.' These were written by Smedley in verse for his children, and were privately printed (see *Memoir*, p. 346). 10. 'Lux Renata: a Protestant's Epistle [in verse], with Notes,' London, 1827, 8vo, anon. This poem had been previously printed privately. 11. 'The Marriage in Cana: a [Seatonian Prize] Poem,' London, 1828, 8vo. 12. 'Saul at Endor: a Dramatic Sketch [a Seatonian Prize Poem],' London,' 1829, 8vo. 13. 'A very short Letter from one old Westminster to another, touching some Matters connected with their School,' London, 1829, 8vo, anon. 14. 'Sketches from Venetian History,' London, 1831-2, 12mo; 2 vols. anon. These formed vols. xx. and xxxii. of Murray's 'Family Library,' and were reprinted in Harper's 'Family Library,' New York, 1844, 12mo, 2 vols. 15. 'History of the Reformed Religion in France,' London, 1832-4, 8vo, 3 vols. These formed vols. iii. vi. and viii. of Rivington's 'Theological Library,' and were reprinted in New York, 1834, 18mo, 3 vols. 16. 'History of France: Part I., from the Final Partition of the Empire of Charlemagne, A.D. 843, to the Peace of Cambray, A.D. 1529,' London, 1836, 8vo. This formed vol. x. of the 'Library of Useful Knowledge.'

[Memoir prefixed to Smedley's Poems, 1837; Gent. Mag. 1825 ii. 283-4, 1836 ii. 330; Alumni Westmon. 1852, pp. 380, 389, 390-1, 439, 454, 462-3; Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Register, 1892, p. 199; Grad. Cantabr. 1856, p. 349; Cambridge Univ. Calendar, 1895-6, pp. 150, 519, 525; Foster's Index Ecclesiasticus, 1890, p. 162; Encyclop. Metropolitana, 1845, vol. i. pp. xx-xxi; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vii. 448, 486, ix. 353; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit. 1859-71, ii. 2123; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit. 1882-1888; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

SMEDLEY, FRANCIS EDWARD (1818-1864), novelist, known as 'Frank Smedley,' born at Great Marlow, Buckinghamshire, on 4 Oct. 1818, was the only son of Francis Smedley (1792-1859) of Grove Lodge, Regent's Park, high bailiff of Westminster, who married, on 25 Sept. 1817, Frances Sarah, daughter of George Ellison of Alfred House, Great Marlow. His grandfather, James Smedley (1775-1853), of a Flintshire family, a king's scholar at Westminster school, and of Trinity College, Cambridge (1793-7), was usher at Westminster 1797-1804, and master of Wrexham free school 1804-9. Owing to a malformation of his feet, Frank Smedley became a permanent cripple and was debarred from going to Westminster school, where his name had long been held in esteem. He spent some months (1834-5) under the Rev. Charles Millett, a private tutor at Brighton, and was subsequently taught by his uncle, Edward Arthur Smedley (1804-1890), who was usher at Westminster from 1828 to 1836, and was also chaplain of Trinity College, Cambridge, and from 1836 vicar of Chesterton, near Cambridge. At Chesterton Smedley acquired his knowledge of university life, and there also his inborn love for open-air life and sports was confirmed; the sedentary existence to which he was condemned gave him a feminine alertness of perception. These characteristics, together with a quick rather than a deep sense of the humorous, are manifested in the 'Scenes from the Life of a Private Pupil,' which Smedley was encouraged by two cousins to contribute anonymously to 'Sharpe's London Magazine' during 1846-8; the 'Scenes' proved so successful that they were subsequently expanded into 'Frank Fairlegh; or Scenes from the Life of a Private Pupil,' and published in the form of a moderately long novel in 1850. A second edition was promptly called for and illustrated by George Cruikshank (other editions, New York and Philadelphia, 1850; London, 1854, 1855, 1864, 1866, 1878, and 1892). In 1850 he commenced for the same magazine 'Lewis Arundel; or the Railroad of Life,' which was published in 1852, with illustrations by 'Phiz' (*i.e.* Hablot Knight Browne [q. v.]) (London, 1855, 1867 and 1892, and Philadelphia, 1852). In the meantime he became, and continued for about

two years, editor of 'Sharpe's Magazine,' at first without remuneration, and afterwards at a nominal salary. In it he published as a Christmas story the least successful of his tales, 'The Fortunes of the Colville Family' (London, 1853 and 1855, 8vo). In 1854 he edited three numbers of the short-lived 'George Cruikshank's Magazine' (to the first number of which Cruikshank contributed his characteristic 'Tail of a Comet'), and, next year, in the ambitious form of shilling monthly parts, each with two illustrations by 'Phiz,' he issued his very unequal 'Harry Coverdale's Courtship' (London, 1855, 1856, 1862, 1864, 1867; New York and Philadelphia, 1861). While this was in progress he published, in conjunction with Edmund Yates [q.v.], a shilling book of nonsense verses entitled 'Mirth and Metre, by two Merry Men' (London, 1855, 12mo). He subsequently contributed a few papers to 'The Train,' a magazine founded by Yates in 1856, from which date his health began rapidly to deteriorate. In 1863 he purchased, as a summer retreat, Beech Wood, near Marlow. Next year, on May-day, he was carried off by a fit of apoplexy at Grove Lodge, Regent's Park. He was buried on 9 May at Great Marlow, a mural tablet being erected to his memory in the church. In 1865 some of his verses were collected in 'Gathered Leaves,' to which are prefixed an engraved portrait and a memorial sketch by his friend Edmund Yates.

To give a satisfactory picture of youth in a state of pupilage, which should entertain at the same time boys and their elders, is a difficult if not impossible task; but, after 'Tom Brown's Schooldays' (and excluding 'Vice Versâ'), it is probable that no book has arrived nearer a solution of the problem than 'Frank Fairlegh,' the first few chapters of which represent the summit of Smedley's literary achievement. In obtaining his success, the author happily eschews any attempt at pathos and relies on well-devised incident and a genuine, if somewhat rudimentary, vein of pleasantry.

[Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Register, pp. 211–12; Gent. Mag 1853, i. 328, 1869 i. 440, 1864 i. 811; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xi. 330; Gibbs's Buckinghamshire Worthies, p. 362; Athenæum, 1864, i. 649; Illustrated London News, 14 May 1864; Men of the Reign, 1885, p. 819; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

SMEDLEY, JONATHAN (*fl.* 1689–1729), dean of Clogher, son of John Smedley, was born in 1671, and educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he entered on 18 Sept. 1689, graduating B.A. in 1695 and M.A. in 1698. Shortly afterwards he took orders and was presented to the rectory of Ringcurran, co. Cork. He seems to have resided mainly in Dublin, was popular in whig circles, sought acknowledgment as the laureate of his party, and in 1713 distinguished himself by some rasping verses affixed to the portal of St. Patrick's upon the announcement of Swift's appointment as dean. During the next three years he published several partisan sermons, one, in 1715, 'upon the anniversary of the Irish massacre by papists,' on the strength of which Steele and some other stewards of the anniversary meeting of Irish protestants in London wrote warmly in Smedley's behalf to Lord Townshend [see TOWNSHEND, CHARLES, second VISCOUNT]. This does not seem to have borne any immediate fruit; but on 6 Sept. 1718, on Townshend's recommendation, Smedley was presented to the deanery of Killala. The secretary's memory may have been jogged by the appearance of Smedley's virulent 'Rational and Historical Account of the Principles which gave Birth to the late Rebellion and of the present Controversies of the English Clergy' (London, 1718, 8vo), in which he endeavours incidentally to vindicate the Duchess of Marlborough from the charge of partisanship. Some of his occasional pieces were printed in Matthew Concanen's collection of 'Miscellaneous Poems by several hands,' in 1724, in which year Smedley resigned his ill-paid deanery as incommensurate with his merit; he was, however, instituted dean of Clogher a few months later, on 24 June 1724. At his new deanery he seems to have been visited by the future historian and antiquary, Thomas Birch, in co-operation with whom he projected a 'Universal View of all the eminent Writers on Holy Scripture;' but of this excellent project only a 'Specimen' appeared (London, 1728, folio; cf. HORNE'S *Bibl. Bibl.* p. 268). In the meantime Smedley was indefatigable in the employment of his talent for facile complimentary verse, following up his 'Christmas Invitation to the Lord Carteret' (Dublin, 1725, 4to) by 'Dean Smedley's Petition to the Duke of Grafton,' the lord lieutenant (1726, 4to). Both were frank appeals for ampler preferment. In the latter the writer alluded familiarly to Swift as 't'other Jonathan.' Swift retorted in 'The Duke's Answer,' commencing—

> Dear Smed, I read
> Thy brilliant lines.

The unequal contest was continued by Smedley in his 'The Metamorphosis, a poem, shewing the Change of Scriblerus into

Snarlerus, or the Canine Appetite demonstrated in the persons of P—pe and Sw—t' (London, 1728, folio), in verse, which rivals almost anything of Swift's in coarseness, and, finally, in his rancorous 'Gulliveriana: or a Fourth Volume of Miscellanies, being a sequel of the three volumes published by Pope and Swift, to which is added Alexanderiana, or a comparison between the ecclesiastical and poetical Popes and many things in verse and prose relating to the latter' (London, 1728, 8vo, with an insulting frontispiece containing caricatures of Pope and Swift), a curious manifesto of malignity, in which point is sacrificed to repetition. That it did not miss its aim, however, is evidenced by Smedley's being substituted for Eusden as the winner in the diving match in the authoritative version of the 'Dunciad' issued in 1729. In the meantime Smedley, who had resigned his impoverished deanery of Clogher in 1727, had determined to try his fortune in Madras. As a preliminary to sailing for Fort St. George in the summer of 1729, after which period nothing further is known of him, he indited a farewell character of himself in Latin, which Swift parodied in his lines on

> The Very Reverend Dean Smedley,
> Of dulness, pride, conceit, a medley.

Though there was but little occasion for their services, a number of obscure poetasters sprang up to vindicate Swift from the insults in 'Gulliveriana,' in which the campaign against 'Wood's brass farthings' had been stigmatised as a sham. In all of these Smedley was coarsely abused, and the resulting unpopularity may have determined his departure for India, which it is probable that he did not long survive.

A mezzotint portrait was executed by Faber, after R. Dellow, in 1723 (Bromley, *Engraved Portraits*, p. 228).

[Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hibern. iii. 88, iv. 80; Extract from Matriculation Book, Trinity College, Dublin (by the courtesy of the registrar); Taylor's Dublin University, p. 478; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 282; Noble's Continuation of Granger, iii. 149; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 441–2; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, p. 231; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iv. 68, 334, v. 222, vi. 420, vii. 65; Swift's Works, ed. Scott, i. 374, xiv. 457 sq.; Aitken's Life of Steele; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

SMEE, ALFRED (1818–1877), surgeon, second son of William Smee, accountant-general to the Bank of England, was born in Camberwell on 18 June 1818. He entered St. Paul's School on 7 Nov. 1829 (*St. Paul's School Reg.* p. 280), and in October 1834 he became a medical student at King's College, London, where he carried off the silver medal and prize for chemistry in 1836, and the silver medals for anatomy and physiology in 1837. He then left King's College, and entered St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He was a dresser to (Sir) William Lawrence [q. v.], and obtained a prize in surgery. He lived the greater part of his student life in the official residence of his father within the Bank of England, and it was here that he carried out his work upon chemistry and electro-metallurgy which afterwards rendered his name famous. He received his diploma of member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 24 April 1840, and he began to practise as a consulting surgeon in Finsbury Circus, devoting his attention more especially to diseases of the eye. Much of his time at this period was occupied in the solution of chemical problems and in the study of electrical science. Smee's battery (zinc and silver in sulphuric acid) was the outcome of his labours. It was largely employed for trade purposes, and for it he was awarded the gold Isis medal at the Society of Arts. His volume on electro-metallurgy was published on 1 Dec. 1840. He was appointed surgeon to the Bank of England in January 1841, a post which had been especially created for him by the directors, upon the recommendation of Sir Astley Cooper, who thought that the bank could turn his scientific genius to good account. He invented a durable writing-ink in 1842, and in 1854, with Mr. Hensman, the engineer, and Mr. Coe, the superintendent of printing at the bank, perfected the present system of printing the cheques and notes. Certain modifications were introduced into the manufacture of the notes to prevent or render it impossible any longer to split them. His paper on 'New Bank of England Note and the Substitution of Surface Printing from Electrotypes for Copperplate Printing' was read before the Society of Arts in 1854. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 10 June 1841, and in February 1842 he became surgeon to the Royal General Dispensary in Aldersgate Street. He also lectured on surgery at the Aldersgate Street school of medicine, and he acted as surgeon to the Central London Ophthalmic Institution. He was much occupied with a work, 'Elements of Electro-Biology,' which appeared in 1849. It was a pioneer excursion into the territory of electrical physiology, and appeared in a more popular form in 1850 as 'Instinct and Reason.' Smee took a great interest in the welfare of the London Institution, and in 1854 he was instrumental in establishing there that system of educational

lectures which became a permanent feature. He was one of the founders of the Gresham Life Assurance Society and of the Accident Insurance Company. In later life he devoted himself to horticulture at his experimental garden at Wallington in Surrey, publishing his results in a magnificent work, 'My Garden; its Plan and Culture' (1872), which is written somewhat upon the lines of White's 'Selborne.' A second edition appeared in the same year, with thirteen hundred engravings. Smee contested Rochester, in the conservative interest, in 1865, in 1868, and again in 1874, but always without success.

He died at 7 Finsbury Circus, of diabetes, on 11 Jan. 1877, and was buried at St. Mary's Church, Beddington, in Surrey. He married Miss Hutchison on 2 June 1840, and by her had issue a son, Alfred Hutchison Smee, F.C.S., and two daughters. Had Smee lived a few years later he would have made himself a great reputation as an electrical engineer. His chief achievement dealt with electro-metallurgy, including the art of electrotyping. His medical work was subordinated to other and, as it proved, to more important issues, yet even here his acumen enabled him to carry out improvements in the details of everyday practice. He invented, while he was yet a student, that method of making splints out of plastic materials, known as 'gum and chalk,' which was only superseded by the use of plaster of Paris, and he was quick to turn to account in the treatment of fractures the physical properties of guttapercha. He also employed electrical means to detect the presence of needles impacted in different parts of the human body.

Smee's chief works, apart from those mentioned, were: 1. 'Elements of Electro-Metallurgy,' London, 1840; an important work dealing with the laws regulating the reduction of metals in different states, as well as a description of the processes for platinating and palladiating, so that reliefs and intaglios in gold can be readily obtained. Smee was also the first to discover the means by which perfect reverses in plaster could be made by rendering the plaster non-absorbent; 2nd edit. 1843; 3rd edit. 1851. It was translated into Welsh, 12mo, Denbigh, 1852. 2. 'On the Detection of Needles. . . impacted in the Human Body,' London, 8vo, 1845. 3. 'Vision in Health and Disease,' &c., London, 8vo, 1847; 2nd edit. 1854. 4. 'A Sheet of Instructions as to the proper Treatment of "Accidents and Emergencies,"' 12mo, 1850; 10th edit. undated; translated into French, Paris, 12mo, 1872, and into German, Berlin, 8vo, undated.

[Memoir of the late Alfred Smee, F.R.S., by his daughter (Mrs. Odling), 8vo, London, 1878; obituary notice in the Medical Times and Gazette, 1877, i. 79; additional information kindly supplied to the writer by Alfred Hutchison Smee, esq.] D'A. P.

SMEETON, GEORGE (*fl.* 1800–1828), printer and compiler, rose from a humble position to the proprietorship of a printing business in the neighbourhood of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, Westminster. He became a strong ally of James Caulfield [q. v.], of Wells Street, Oxford Street, for whom he printed and published, in 1814, 'The Eccentric Magazine,' containing lives and portraits of misers, dwarfs, idiots, and singularities. In 1820 he issued, in two handsome quarto volumes, 'Reprints of Rare and Curious Tracts relating to English History,' containing sixteen seventeenth-century pamphlets, with some admirable reproductions of contemporary portraits and a few notes (cf. LOWNDES, *Bibl. Man.*, with contents table). The work, of which only 250 copies were printed, does credit to Smeeton's antiquarian tastes, and is now a prize for the collector, as many copies were destroyed by fire. Following in Caulfield's footsteps, Smeeton issued in 1822 his well-known 'Biographia Curiosa; or Memoirs of Remarkable Characters of the Reign of George III, with their Portraits' (London, 8vo; with thirty-nine portraits, and a plate of the 'Beggars' Opera at St. Giles'). Commencing in 1825, he published four volumes of 'The Unique,' a series of engraved portraits of eminent persons, with brief memoirs. He was now living in the Old Bailey, whence he had removed to Tooley Street, Southwark, by 1828, in which year he issued 'Doings in London: or Day and Night Scenes of the Frauds, Frolics, Manners, and Depravities of the Metropolis,' London, 8vo, illustrated with designs engraved by Bonner after Isaac Robert Cruikshank [q. v.] This is a medley based to some extent upon Ward's 'London Spy' and the more recent compilations of Egan and Westmacott, while it anticipates in some respects the pictures of the debtors' prisons of that epoch given by Dickens and Mayhew.

[Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn), p. 2416; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

SMELLIE, WILLIAM, M.D. (1697–1763), man-midwife, son of Archibald Smellie and his wife, Sara Kennedy, was born in the town of Lanark in 1697, and was educated at its grammar school. Where he received medical instruction is unknown,

but in 1720 he was engaged in practice in Lanark, then a town of about two thousand inhabitants, as a surgeon and apothecary. On 5 May 1733 he was admitted a member of the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons of Glasgow. He was a friend of John Gordon, Smollett's teacher, of Smollett himself, and of Dr. William Cullen [q. v.], who then lived at Hamilton. He settled in London in 1739, where he was aided by Dr. Alexander Stuart, physician to St. George's Hospital, near whom he resided in Pall Mall (MUNK, *Coll. of Phys.* ii. 109), and attended the lectures of Dr. Frank Nicholls [q. v.] Before finally settling in practice he visited Paris, and attended lectures on midwifery there. On his return to London William Hunter (1718–1783) [q. v.], who had been a pupil of Smellie's friend Cullen, in July 1741 went to live with him. He began to teach midwifery at his house in 1741, using a model made of real bones covered with leather. His fee for a single course was three guineas, and his teaching is described by a pupil as 'distinct, mechanical, and unreserved.' He received the degree of M.D. from the University of Glasgow on 18 Feb. 1745. Dr. William Douglas attacked his practice of midwifery in two letters published in 1748, to which a former pupil of Smellie replied anonymously in 'An Answer to a late Pamphlet,' and received an answer in 'A Second Letter to Dr. Smellie.' In 1752 Smellie published 'A Treatise on the Theory and Practice of Midwifery,' and in 1754 a 'Collection of Cases and Observations in Midwifery,' and 'A Set of Anatomical Tables with Explanations,' in folio. In 1764 a supplementary volume to his treatise on midwifery was published, entitled 'A Collection of Preternatural Cases and Observations in Midwifery.' He describes more exactly than any previous writer the mechanism of parturition and the curves followed by the infant during birth, and he shows the importance of exact measurement of the pelvis. A letter from Smollett to Dr. John Moore (1729–1802) [q. v.], dated Chelsea, 1 March 1754, shows that he had revised the composition of Smellie's second volume, and probably of the others (Facsimile of letter in GLAISTER, *Life of Smellie*, p. 118). Both Dr. John Moore and Dr. Denman were his pupils. His practice was large, and in 1759 he retired to Lanark and bought a small property called Kingsmuir. This, with other land which he had bought before, formed an estate called Smellom, on which he built a house, and there died on 5 March 1763. He was buried near the church of St. Kentigern in Lanark, where his grave is marked by a tombstone and inscription.

In 1724 he married Eupham Borland, who survived him, and died on 27 June 1769 without offspring. Dr. Matthews Duncan, who was learned in all the midwifery writers, always spoke of Smellie as one of the greatest.

[Dr. John Glaister's Dr. William Smellie, Glasgow, 1894; Alexander Duncan's Memorials of the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons of Glasgow, Glasgow, 1896; Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal, vol. lix.; McClintock's Preface to New Sydenham Society's edition of Smellie's Works, 3 vols. 1876–8.] N. M.

SMELLIE, WILLIAM (1740–1795), Scottish printer, naturalist, and antiquary, the second son of Alexander Smellie, an architect, was born in the Pleasance, Edinburgh, in 1740. He was educated first at a school in the village of Duddingstone, and afterwards at a grammar school in Edinburgh till 1752, when he was apprenticed (1 Oct.) to Messrs. Hamilton, Balfour, & Neil, printers in Edinburgh, for the term of six years and a half. So well did he acquit himself that two years before the expiration of his time he was appointed corrector of the press, with permission to attend classes in the university. In 1757 he won for his employers a silver medal offered by the Edinburgh Philosophical Society for the most accurate edition of a Latin classic, the volume being a 12mo edition of Terence (postdated 1758), which he had set up and corrected himself. His apprenticeship expired 1 April 1759, and on 22 Sept. following he became under agreement with Messrs. Murray & Cochrane, printers in Edinburgh, corrector in connection with the 'Scots Magazine.' There he was allowed three hours a day for his studies at the university. At one time he seems to have thought of preparing for the church.

In 1760 he was one of the founders of the Newtonian Society, which was started by young men desirous of mutual improvement, and in the same year he took up botany and employed his reading-boy, Pillans, to assist in collecting plants. He brought together a considerable herbarium. In 1765 he gained a gold medal for a 'Dissertation on the Sexes of Plants,' in which he opposed the teachings of Linnæus, and which evoked a reply from Dr. J. Rotheram. At one time he was selected by his professor, Dr. John Hope (1725–1786) [q. v.], to carry on the lectures during the latter's temporary absence.

On 25 March 1765, with the assistance of Dr. Hope and Dr. James Robertson, the professor of oriental languages, Smellie commenced business on his own account in partnership with his fellow apprentice Wil-

liam Auld, and Robert Auld, a writer in Edinburgh. In 1766 the last named withdrew, and John Balfour, one of Smellie's former masters, was admitted instead. Owing to a disagreement with Smellie, W. Auld retired in 1771. Smellie and Balfour then carried on the business together, Lord Kames becoming surety for 300*l.* to the bankers on Smellie's behalf. The firm became printers to the university, and among other noted books they produced 'Domestic Medicine,' by Dr. William Buchan [q. v.], to whom Smellie rendered material assistance in its compilation. In 1771 was printed the first edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' in three volumes, for Messrs. Bell & Farquhar, Smellie undertaking no less than fifteen capital sciences, besides preparing the work for the press, for all of which he only received 200*l.* He was invited in 1776 to superintend the second edition, but declined because biographical articles were to be included; he, however, subsequently wrote a notice of his friend Lord Kames for the third edition. In October 1773 he started, in conjunction with Dr. Gilbert Stuart [q. v.], a monthly periodical, 'The Edinburgh Magazine and Review,' which was discontinued in August 1776.

On the death of Dr. Ramsay in 1775, Smellie unsuccessfully applied for the post of professor of natural history in the university. In 1778 he joined in the formation of the Newtonian Club, and was elected secretary. He also joined the Philosophical (afterwards the Royal) Society of Edinburgh. Of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, founded in 1780, Smellie was an original member, and the following year he was elected keeper and superintendent of the museum of natural history, which it was proposed to add to their antiquarian cabinet. About the same time he drew up a plan for procuring a statistical account of the parishes of Scotland, in anticipation of a scheme which was afterwards carried out by Sir John Sinclair [q. v.] He was secretary of the Scottish Antiquaries in 1793. A series of lectures to be delivered by Smellie, in connection with the museum, on the philosophy of natural history was projected, but had to be abandoned on account of the jealous opposition offered by Dr. Walker, the professor of natural history in the university.

On 14 Sept. 1782 the firm changed to Creech & Smellie, and when the former retired in 1789 Smellie did not take another partner. During later years his health became infirm, and he died in Edinburgh, after a long illness, on 24 June 1795. In 1763 he married Jean, daughter of John Robertson, an army agent in London. His wife survived him with four sons, of whom Alexander succeeded to the business, and four daughters, of whom one married the portrait-painter, George Watson [q.v.]

As he advanced in years, Smellie developed a slouching gait and became somewhat slovenly in his dress and appearance. Burns, whom he introduced in 1787 to the Crochallan Club, referred to him in his good-humoured satire of the 'Crochallan Fencibles,' concluding with the lines:

> And, though his caustic wit was biting rude,
> His heart was warm, benevolent, and good.

There is a portrait, by George Watson, in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery, as well as a bust by R. Cummings.

In addition to many miscellaneous essays in various periodicals and other works, Smellie produced: 1. 'Thesaurus Medicus, sive disputationum in Academia Edinensi ad rem medicam pertinentium . . . delectus,' 4 vols. 8vo, Edinburgh, 1778–85. 2. 'An Account of the Institution and Progress of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland,' 2 pts. 4to, Edinburgh, 1782–4. 3. 'An Address to the People of Scotland, on . . . Juries, by a Juryman,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1784. 4. 'The Philosophy of Natural History,' 2 vols. (vol. ii. edited by his son A. Smellie), 4to, Edinburgh, 1790-9; this went through six American editions and one for the blind, and was translated into German with notes by C. A. W. Zimmermann. 5. 'Literary and Characteristical Lives of J. Gregory, M.D., Lord Kames, David Hume, and Adam Smith,' published posthumously by his son Alexander in 1800, Edinburgh, 8vo. He also translated and edited Buffon's 'Natural History' (9 vols. 8vo, Edinburgh, 1781; 3rd edit. 1791), and the 'Natural History of Birds' (9 vols. 8vo, London, 1793); his notes to both were reproduced in Wood's edition of Buffon in 1812.

[Kerr's Memoirs of the Life . . . of W. Smellie, 2 vols. with portrait; Memoir in Jardine's Naturalists' Library; Chambers's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii. 477; Encyclopædia Britannica, 8th edit. xx. 336; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] B. B. W.

SMELT, LEONARD (1719?–1800), captain royal engineers and sub-governor to the Prince of Wales and Prince Frederick (duke of York), sons of George III, was the eldest son of William Smelt of Leases, Kirkby-Fleetham, of an old Yorkshire family. His grandfather, Leonard Smelt of Kirkby-Fleetham, married Grace, daughter of Sir William

Frankland of Thirkleby, Yorkshire, first baronet, squandered the family property and disinherited his eldest son; he represented Northallerton in the parliaments of 1713, 1714, 1722, and 1727. William, second son of this Leonard, and father of the subject of this memoir, was member for Northallerton in the parliament of 1734, became receiver of his majesty's casual customs of Barbados (1746), died on 14 Sept. 1755, aged 66, and was buried in the family vault in the chantry chapel in the north aisle of Kirkby Fleetham church.

Leonard, born about 1719, was appointed a clerk in the ordnance office in June 1734. On 1 Jan. 1739 he became a cadet gunner, and, when not engaged in his artillery duties, was permitted to attend the drawing room in the Tower of London, where, under Lempriere and Desmaretz, he acquired considerable skill in the art of military sketching and plan drawing. In April 1741 the Duke of Montagu, master-general of the ordnance, placed Smelt for practical training under the orders of Colonel Lascelles, chief engineer at Portsmouth. In the following June Lascelles recommended him to the duke for the rank of practitioner engineer, and from 13 Aug. 1741 he was employed for nearly a year at the Tower of London under General John Armstrong, chief engineer of Great Britain.

On 19 June 1742 Smelt was one of the ordnance train appointed for active service in Flanders. He served at Dettingen (16 June 1743), and wintered that year at Ghent. On 8 March 1744 he was promoted to be engineer extraordinary, passing over the intermediate grade of sub-engineer. On 30 April 1745 he was at the battle of Fontenoy, and was afterwards employed with Captain Thomas of the engineers, under the Duke of Cumberland, to repair and extend the fortifications of the castle of Vilvorden. A plan of this castle, with the new fortifications, drawn by Smelt and Thomas, is in the British Museum.

On Smelt's return to England towards the end of 1745 he was immediately sent off to the northern district to join the reserves of the force operating against the Jacobite rebels. He was promoted to be engineer in ordinary on 3 Jan. 1747, and in 1749 was employed to survey and afterwards to superintend the construction of a military road between Carlisle and Newcastle-on-Tyne.

In 1751 Smelt was selected 'as an able engineer, independent in his opinions and bold in expressing them,' to go to Newfoundland to survey and report on its defences. The colonists desired to have every place defended, especially Placentia. Smelt's reports, dated 22 Nov. 1751, considered that money would be thrown away on defences at Placentia, as the position was not a good one (cf. manuscript report in Brit. Mus.) He proposed to limit defence to a few carefully selected places. After repairing defence works which he considered indispensable, he returned to England in 1752, and was appointed to the western district and stationed at Plymouth.

On the death early in 1753 of Smelt's friend, Captain Kane William Horneck of the royal engineers, grandson of Anthony Horneck [q. v.], he wrote from Horneck's memoranda and sketches an interesting report on the defences of Antigua in the West Indies, which Horneck had recently inspected. Through Horneck's widow, who belonged to a Devonshire family, Smelt made the acquaintance of Joshua Reynolds [q. v.], and sat to him for his portrait in August 1755. On 14 May 1757 he was gazetted captain, and, as engineer in charge of the northern military district, was employed upon the defences of the Tyne — Clifford's Fort and Tynemouth Castle — at the mouth of the river.

In 1770 Robert D'Arcy, fourth earl of Holderness [q. v.], an old friend and neighbour of Smelt, introduced him to the king, who took a great liking for him, despite the fact that he was a 'revolutionary whig;' and in April 1771, when Holderness was appointed governor, Smelt was appointed deputy-governor to the Prince of Wales and Frederick, duke of York. He resigned the post after ten years' tenure, in consequence of an intrigue against his patron Holderness, from whom he refused to dissociate himself. He declined a pension, but was subsequently appointed deputy-ranger of Richmond Park, and remained on confidential terms with both the king and queen.

Thenceforth Smelt passed much time in London literary society. From 1787 to 1789 he resided at Kew, where he was frequently with Miss Burney, an intimate friend of himself and his family, and occasionally saw and conversed with the king during his illness in the winter of 1788–9. In 1792, shortly after the death of his wife, Smelt gave up society, relinquished his house on the Thames, and went to Yorkshire, where he died at Langton on 2 Sept. 1800.

Smelt was long popular in a society which included Dr. Johnson, Goldsmith, Reynolds, the Garricks, the Burkes, Mrs. Montagu, Hannah More, the Burneys, and others. Of polished manners, with a cultivated mind and a taste both for art and literature, he was a general favourite in what was known as the blue-stocking circle. Mrs. Delany praised him highly, and Horace Walpole approved of him without reserve; but it is pro-

bable that no one derived more pleasure from his society than George III.

His wife was a niece of Lieutenant-general Joshua Guest [q. v.] of Lydgate in Lightcliffe, Yorkshire. The issue of the marriage was two daughters, Anne and Dorothy. Anne married Nathaniel Cholmley or Cholmeley, M.P., of Howsham and Whitby, Yorkshire, and was mother of an only daughter, Anne Elizabeth, who married Constantine John Phipps, second Lord Mulgrave [q. v.] Dorothy married T. Goulton of Walcote, Lincolnshire, and died without issue.

[War Office Records; Diary and Letters of Madame d'Arblay; Quarterly Review, vol. cv.; Royal Engineers' Records; Fanny Burney and her Friends; C. R. Leslie's and Tom Taylor's Life and Times of Sir Joshua Reynolds; Foster's Life and Times of Oliver Goldsmith; Watt's Bibliotheca Britannica; Clarkson's History of Richmond, Yorkshire; Whitaker's History of Richmondshire, in the North Riding of the county of York, 2 vols. fol. London, 1823; Jesse's Memoirs of the Life and Reign of George III (in the index, vol. iii., Smelt is described as *Rev.* Leonard Smelt!); Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George III; Walpole's Letters, vols. vi–viii. ed. Cunningham; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. i. 164; private sources.] R. H. V.

SMETHAM, JAMES (1821–1889), painter and essayist, son of a Wesleyan minister, was born at Pately Bridge, Yorkshire, on 9 Sept. 1821. From a very early age he resolved to be a painter, and received his father's promise that he should be one; but, after some years' schooling at the school for Wesleyan ministers' sons at Woodhouse Grove, near Leeds, he was placed with E. J. Willson, an architect at Lincoln, which perhaps was considered much the same thing. His master, who himself was fond of painting, compromised with the youth by turning him loose in Lincoln Minster, where Smetham spent his time as Blake had spent his in Westminster Abbey, and eventually consented to cancel his indentures. Smetham began by painting portraits in Shropshire, came to London in 1843, and studied at the Royal Academy, where he did not distinguish himself. Unfortunately for his worldly success, he wished to be a painter and something more. 'You comfort yourself with other things,' wrote Rossetti, 'whereas art must be its own comforter, or else comfortless;' and the distraction of his mind between art and literature probably prevented him from following his profession with the unremitting industry and exclusive devotion requisite for eminence. Merit he must have had, for Rossetti, an excellent and impartial judge, said of one of his works, 'This is a little picture, but a great one;' and, when his pictures were exhibited after he was disabled from the further pursuit of his art, classed some of them with 'the very flower of modern art.' He also had warm and appreciative friends in Ruskin, Madox Brown, Shields, and Professor Parker, and a genuine patron in Mr. J. S. Budgett, but could make no way with the public or the critics, and was glad in 1851 to become teacher of drawing at the Wesleyan Normal College, Westminster. He exhibited from time to time at the Royal Academy (1851–4) and at Liverpool. His principal work, however, for several years, after an unsuccessful attempt at book illustration, was the production of etchings or drawings illustrating his own conceptions, which were sometimes highly poetical. In 1854 he married, first settling in Pimlico, and, after the birth of a son, at Stoke Newington. In 1869 he braced himself up for a determined effort to establish his position. Unfortunately the four pictures on which he relied—'Hesper,' 'The Women of the Crucifixion,' 'The Dream of Pilate's Wife,' and 'Prospero and Miranda'—were each and all rejected by the academy. All hope and energy were crushed out of him, and his biographer implies that his despondency had much to do with the cloud which settled upon his mind in 1877, and never departed until his death on 5 Feb. 1889. He was buried in Highgate cemetery.

Like Haydon and other unsuccessful painters, Smetham has won commemoration by his writings, and chiefly by those to which he himself attached least importance. The essays and poems published in 1893 as 'The Literary Works of James Smetham' (London, 8vo) have much merit; the memoir of Reynolds is admirably arranged and proportioned, and the study of Blake, first published in the 'Quarterly Review' in 1868, and afterwards as an appendix to Gilchrist's biography, was considered by Rossetti the best essay on the subject which had till that time appeared. Smetham's familiar letters (published with a memoir, London, 1891, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1892), nevertheless, possess a higher interest. They are to a certain extent prepared compositions, owing to his habit of noting down his thoughts for future use, but this does not interfere with their ease and freshness. Written from a full heart on the wide range of subjects which interested him, they have the first qualification of good letter-writing—vitality.

A portrait of Smetham, painted by himself, was reproduced in his 'Letters' (1891).

[Memoir prefixed to his Letters (1891) by Mr. William Davies (cf. 'Anti-Jacobin,' 12 Dec. 1891).] R. G.

SMETHURST, JOHN (1793–1859), unitarian minister, son of a farmer, was born at Failsworth, near Manchester, in 1793. He was educated (1814–16) for the unitarian ministry at the Hackney academy under Robert Aspland [q. v.], Jeremiah Joyce [q. v.], and John Morell, LL.D. (1776–1840). In July 1817 he became minister of the unitarian congregation, Cross Street, Moreton Hampstead, Devonshire. On the death (2 Dec. 1818) of Jacob Isaac, minister of the Fore Street general baptist congregation, Smethurst succeeded him, holding both charges. For some years the managers of the London 'unitarian fund' had tried in vain to get a missionary for the north of Ireland. At length Smethurst volunteered, and during the autumn of 1821 spent nine weeks in Ulster. His visit is memorable as calling out for the first time the great controversial powers of Henry Cooke, D.D. [q. v.], and thus leading to the separation (1829) of the Arian party from the general synod of Ulster [see MONTGOMERY, HENRY, LL.D.] Smethurst's report of his mission (*Christian Reformer*, 1822, pp. 217 sq.) is a valuable document. His warmest friends were Fletcher Blakely [q. v.] and Andrew Craig (1754–1833), minister of Lisburn. At Killeleagh he encountered Cooke, lecturing in his school-house, under the auspices of Archibald Hamilton Rowan [q. v.] His mission was supposed to be partly political, but Smethurst was simply a guileless enthusiast, no great speaker, and blind to the real situation. Returning to Moreton Hampstead, he there spent the remainder of his days. For some years he was scribe to the Exeter assembly, a relic of the unions of 1690 [see HOWE, JOHN, 1630–1705]. Personally he was much beloved. He devoted his leisure to Anglo-Saxon studies, and his fame as an angler got him the name of 'the Walton of the moor.' He died unmarried on 27 June 1859 at Moreton Hampstead, and was buried (3 July) in the Cross Street burial-ground. His funeral sermon was preached by George Browne Brock (1805–1886) of Exeter. He published a sermon on slavery (1824).

He has been confused with John Smethurst (1789–1820), educated at Manchester College, York, from 1805 to 1810, and minister at Knutsford, Cheshire, from 1810 to 1819.

[Memoir by G. B. B[rock] in Christian Reformer, 1859, pp. 474 sq.; Murch's Hist. Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of England, 1835, p. 474; Aspland's Memoir of Robert Aspland, 1850, pp. 317 sq. 322; Christian Life, 11 Dec. 1886, p. 601; Evans's Record of Provincial Assembly of Lancashire and Cheshire, 1896, p. 78.] A. G.

SMETON, THOMAS (1536–1583), principal of Glasgow University, was born at Gask, near Perth, in 1536. He was educated at the school at Perth, and in 1553 was incorporated a student in St. Salvator's College, St. Andrews. A promising scholar, he was made a regent of the college, and remained there until the reformers gained the ascendency. He was then ejected, and in consequence proceeded to Paris. There he associated with many of the reformers, and enjoyed the friendship of Andrew Melville. He still adhered to the Roman catholic faith, but, to settle some doubts which occurred to him, he entered the order of the jesuits as a probationer, and proceeded to their college at Rome, visiting Geneva on his way. After continuing in Rome about a year and a half, he found himself still unresolved in his faith, and suspected in Rome as a favourer of protestant doctrine. He consequently left for Paris, and shortly after proceeded to Clermont, in both places lecturing on humanity (DEMPSTER, *Hist. Eccl. Gentis Scotorum*, ed. 1829, ii. 586). After a visit to Scotland on private business he returned to Paris, where he abode till 1571. At this time Thomas Maitland, a younger brother of William Maitland (1528?–1573) [q. v.] of Lethington, prevailed on Smeton to accompany him to Italy. Maitland died there, and Smeton proceeded to Geneva, where he conversed with the reformers, and finally decided to quit the Roman catholic church. He was in Paris during the massacre of St. Bartholomew, and, as a protestant, escaped death only by taking refuge with Walsingham, the English ambassador. On arriving in England he publicly renounced popery, and settled in Colchester as a schoolmaster.

In 1577 he returned to Scotland, and was appointed minister of Paisley Abbey and dean of faculty to Glasgow University. He soon took a prominent part in church matters. In October 1578 he was nominated one of the assessors to the moderator in the general assembly, and in the following year was himself chosen moderator.

On 3 Jan. 1580 James VI appointed him principal of Glasgow University, in succession to Andrew Melville. In April 1583 he was again chosen moderator of the general assembly. At this time Andrew Melville was anxious that Smeton should succeed him at St. Andrews, but the king, instigated by the prior of St. Andrews, who was opposed to the appointment, forbade his nomination, on the ground of the loss it would inflict on the university of Glasgow. On his return to Glasgow Smeton was seized with a high fever, and died on 13 Dec. 1583. He

married before 1575, and had a son Thomas, who was connected with Glasgow University, and is perhaps the Thomas Smeton who graduated M.A. 1604 and died in 1657. From him was descended John Smeaton the engineer (*Munimenta Almæ Univ. Glas.*, Maitland Soc. iii. 9, 580).

Smeton was author of 'Ad Virulentem Archibaldi Hamiltonii Apostatæ, Dialogum, de Confusione Calvinianæ Sectæ apud Scotos, impie conscriptum Orthodoxa Responsio,' Edinburgh, 1579, 4to; a reply to Archibald Hamilton (*d.* 1593) [q. v.], a Roman catholic controversialist. To this work was affixed a 'life' of John Knox, 'Eximii viri Joannis Knoxii, Scoticanæ Ecclesiæ Instauratoris, vera Extremæ Vitæ et Obitus Historia.' Dempster also attributes to Smeton 'Epitaphium Metellani' (*Hist. Eccl.* ii. 586).

[Melville's Autobiography and Diary, ed. Pitcairn, pp. 72–4; Mackenzie's Writers of the Scots Nation, iii. 194–7; M'Crie's Melville, 1819, i. 117–22, 281, 283, 473; Calderwood's Hist. of the Kirk, passim; Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. II. i. 66, 194; Chambers's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, ed. Thomson, iii. 365–7; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. 1816.] E. I. C.

SMIBERT or SMYBERT, JOHN (1684–1751), portrait-painter, born at Edinburgh in 1684, was apprenticed for seven years to a house-painter and plasterer, during which time he developed a taste for drawing. On leaving his master he came to London, and for a few years supported life with difficulty by working for coach-painters and making copies of old pictures for a dealer. At last he was able to enter Sir James Thornhill's academy in St. Martin's Lane. After studying there, Smibert returned to Edinburgh; but, finding no demand for face-painting in the north, he made his way in 1717 to Italy, working at Florence, Rome, and Naples, copying the works of old masters and painting portraits with success. He returned to England in 1720 with some reputation, and quickly found practice as a portrait-painter. He was a member of a society called the 'Virtuosi of London,' including John Wootton, Thomas Gibson, George Vertue, Bernard Lens, and other artists, and designed a large portrait group of the members. This, however, he did not complete. Among his sitters was the famous George Berkeley, bishop of Cloyne (then dean of Derry), one of whose portraits by Smibert, painted in 1728, is now in the National Portrait Gallery. When Berkeley left England in September 1728, with a view of promoting the cause of religion in America, Smibert accepted the offer to accompany the dean to the Bermudas, where the dean hoped to establish a college for the education of planters' children and young savages in the Christian religion, literature, and the arts. The party arrived at Newport, Rhode Island, in America, in January 1729. When Berkeley, after waiting two years for money to realise his project, decided to return to England, Smibert resolved to remain in America, and settled in the city of Boston. An interesting group, painted by Smibert, of Berkeley and his associates, including the painter himself, is now at Yale University; a smaller version of the same picture is in the National Portrait Gallery of Ireland. Smibert was apparently the first portrait-painter who came from Europe to America, and he found an open field before him at Boston. He painted many portraits of the leading citizens of Boston, having a considerable influence in encouraging and establishing art in America. Smibert's portraits have much merit, and have been unduly neglected in England. He died at Boston, U.S.A., in March 1751, leaving a widow (a lady of property, whose maiden name was Mary Williams) and two children, one of whom, Nathaniel Smibert or Smybert, also a portrait-painter, died young in 1756.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Vertue's Diaries (Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23076, &c.); Dunlap's Hist. of the Arts of Design in the United States; Notes and Correspondence of the late Sir George Scharf, K.C.B.] L. C.

SMIBERT, THOMAS (1810–1854), minor poet, was born on 8 Feb. 1810 at Peebles, of which his father, Thomas Smibert, leather-merchant, was provost (1808–11). His mother's name was Janet Tait. Educated at Peebles, Smibert was apprenticed to a druggist, and afterwards qualified as a surgeon at Edinburgh University. He essayed the practice of his profession at Innerleithen, near Peebles, but poor business and unrequited love constrained him, after a year, to leave the place. Settling at Peebles, he contributed to 'Chambers's Edinburgh Journal,' of which he became sub-editor and editor between 1837 and 1842. During that time he wrote for the periodical about 650 literary articles, tales, and biographical sketches. He was also a large contributor to Chambers's 'Information for the People.' In 1842 he became sub-editor of the 'Scotsman;' but on receiving a legacy he soon afterwards abandoned journalism for literature. In his later years he was a frequent contributor to 'Hogg's Instructor.' He died at Edinburgh on 16 Jan. 1854.

In 1842 Smibert's historical play, 'Condé's Wife,' had a run of nine nights in Edinburgh Theatre Royal. His 'Clans of the High-

lands of Scotland' (Edinburgh, 1850, 8vo) is an authoritative and sumptuous work. He collected his miscellaneous poems under the title 'Io Anche! Poems chiefly Lyrical' (Edinburgh, 1851, 8vo). Many of the pieces are inspired by an active fancy, and are correct and graceful in form; and one song, 'The Scottish Widow's Lament,' charms by its unaffected pathos.

[Information from Mr. John Smith, Peebles; Scotsman, 17 Jan. 1854; Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel; Hedderwick's Backward Glances; Veitch's Poets of the Scottish Border; Williamson's Glimpses of Peebles.] T. B.

SMIRKE, SIR EDWARD (1795-1875), lawyer and antiquary, third son of Robert Smirke [q. v.], and brother of Sir Robert Smirke [q. v.], and of Sydney Smirke [q. v.], was born at Marylebone in 1795. He was educated privately and at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. (being twelfth wrangler) in 1816, and M.A. in 1820. In July 1815 he obtained the chancellor's gold medal for an English poem on 'Wallace,' which was printed in that year, and in 'Cambridge Prize Poems' (1820, 1828, and 1859).

Smirke was called to the bar at the Middle Temple on 12 Nov. 1824, went the western circuit, and attended the Hampshire sessions. In December 1844 he was appointed solicitor-general to the Prince of Wales, and on the following 5 Feb. solicitor-general to him as Prince of Wales and Duke of Cornwall. He succeeded to the post of attorney-general to the prince on 25 June 1852, and was ex officio member of his council. By letters patent under the great seal of England he was constituted on 2 July 1853 vice-warden of the stannaries of Cornwall and Devon, which post he held until 29 Sept. 1870. From 1846 to 1855 he was recorder of Southampton. On his retirement in 1870 from active life he was knighted at Windsor.

As a student, Smirke had a predilection for the investigation and elucidation of charters, and for the history of mining in the duchy of Cornwall. He was a member of the Royal Archæological Institute from its foundation, and took an active part at its annual meetings. From November 1861 to November 1863, and from that date in 1865 to November 1867, he presided over the Royal Institution of Cornwall. During the first of these periods, when the Cambrian Archæological Society paid a visit to Truro, he presided over the congress (1862). He died at 18 Thurloe Square, South Kensington, on 4 March 1875. He married at Kensington, on 11 Sept. 1838, Harriet Amelia, youngest daughter of the late Thomas Neill of Turnham Green. She died at Truro on 23 Feb. 1863.

Apart from many papers read before the Society of Antiquaries and the Royal Institution of Cornwall, Smirke was author of: 1. 'Wallace,' a poem, 1815. 2. 'Report of Cases, 1670-1704, by R. Freeman,' 2nd ed. 1826. 3. 'Digest of the Law of Evidence on the Trial of Actions at Nisi Prius, by Henry Roscoe,' 5th ed., with considerable additions by C. Crompton and E. Smirke, 1839; subsequent editions down to the tenth in 1861 were 'revised and enlarged' by him. 4. 'Case of Vice against Thomas, with an Appendix of Records and Documents on the early History of the Tin Mines in Cornwall,' 1843. 5. 'Procedure in the Court of the Vice-warden of the Stannaries,' 1856; other volumes of rules and orders were published by him in 1862, 1863, and 1870. 6. 'A Letter to Lord Campbell on the Rating of Railways,' 1851.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 658-660; Archæol. Journ. xxxii. 326; Journ. R. I. C. October 1874, pp. 175-6.] W. P. C.

SMIRKE, ROBERT (1752-1845), painter, the son of a clever but eccentric travelling artist, was born at Wigton, near Carlisle, in 1752. He was brought to London by his father in 1766, and apprenticed to a coach-painter named Bromley. In 1772 he became a student of the Royal Academy, and in 1775 a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, with whom he began to exhibit by sending five works, his address then being 'At Mr. Bromley's, Little Queen's Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields.' He exhibited again in 1777 and 1778, but in 1786 he sent to the Royal Academy 'Narcissus,' and 'The Lady and Sabrina' from Milton's 'Comus.' He was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1791, in which year he exhibited 'The Widow,' and he became an academician in 1793, when he painted as his diploma work 'Don Quixote and Sancho.' In 1804 he was elected to succeed Joseph Wilton [q.v.] as keeper of the Royal Academy, but George III refused to confirm the appointment, possibly through fear of the influence on the students of the artist's freely expressed revolutionary opinions. His last contribution to the academy, entitled 'Infancy,' appeared in 1813, but he continued to exhibit occasionally elsewhere until 1834. His pictures were usually of small size and painted in monochrome, as being best adapted for engraving. He designed illustrations for the Bible, 'The Picturesque Beauties of Shakspeare' (1783), Johnson's 'Rasselas' (1805), 'Gil Blas' (1809), the 'Arabian Nights' (1811), 'Adventures of Hunchback' (1814), 'Don Quixote,' trans-

lated by his daughter, Mary Smirke (1818), and the British poets, especially Thomson. His works are characterised by good drawing, refinement, and quiet humour. 'The Pedagogue,' which was engraved by Joseph Goodyear for the 'Amulet' of 1830, is an excellent example of his style. Of equal interest are 'The Rivals,' engraved by William Finden for the 'Keepsake' of 1828; 'The Secret,' engraved by James Mitchell for that of 1830; and 'The Love Letter,' engraved by Alfred W. Warren for the 'Gem' of 1830.

Smirke painted also some pictures for Boydell's 'Shakespeare Gallery,' and for Bowyer's 'History of England.' These works included 'Katharine and Petruchio,' 'Juliet and the Nurse,' 'Prince Henry and Falstaff,' and 'The Seven Ages.' A large commemorative plate, with fifteen medallion portraits, of 'The Victory of the Nile' was engraved by John Landseer, A.R.A., from his design. In the Guildhall, London, is a picture by him representing 'Conjugal Affection, or Industry and Prudence,' and a series of scenes from 'Don Quixote' is on loan from the National Gallery to the museum of Stoke-upon-Trent. Two other small pictures are in the Sheepshanks collection, South Kensington Museum. Smirke was the author of a satirical 'Catalogue raisonnée of the Pictures now exhibiting at the British Institution' for the years 1815 and 1816.

Smirke died at 3 Osnaburgh Terrace, Regent's Park, London, on 5 Jan. 1845, in his ninety-third year, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. He had four sons: Richard (see below), Sir Edward [q. v.], Sir Robert [q. v.], and Sydney [q. v.]; the last two were architects.

There is a portrait of Smirke in the 'British Gallery of Contemporary Portraits,' engraved by Charles Picart from a drawing by John Jackson, R.A., taken from an original picture by Mary Smirke, and now in the possession of the family. Sir William J. Newton painted several miniatures of him.

RICHARD SMIRKE (1778–1815), antiquarian draughtsman, born in 1778, studied painting in the schools of the Royal Academy, where in 1799 he gained the gold medal with a picture of Samson and Delilah. But his tastes led him to the study of ancient works of art and historical costume, and he became an extremely skilful antiquarian draughtsman. When the wall paintings in St. Stephen's Chapel, Westminster, were discovered in 1800, Smirke made a set of beautiful facsimile copies of them in watercolours, on a small scale, which are now in the possession of the Society of Antiquaries; he was afterwards employed by the society on similar work. He gave much time to the study of chemistry, and made some discoveries in the qualities of colour. He died at the Howard Arms Inn, Brampton, Cumberland, on 5 May 1815 (*Gent. Mag.* 1815, i. 477).

[Gent. Mag. 1845, i. 317–19; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Redgraves' Century of Painters, i. 455; Sandby's Royal Academy, 1862, i. 299; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, 1886–1889, ii. 506; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1786–1813.] R. E. G.

SMIRKE, SIR ROBERT (1781–1867), architect, second son of Robert Smirke [q. v.] and brother of Sir Edward Smirke [q. v.] and of Sydney Smirke [q. v.], was born in London on 1 Oct. 1781. He was educated at Apsley school, Bedfordshire. In 1796 he entered the schools of the Royal Academy, and was articled to Sir John Soane [q. v.], with whom he remained but a few months. In that year he received a medal from the Society of Arts, and in 1799 gained the academy gold medal with a design for a national gallery. From 1801 to 1805 he was abroad studying the architecture of Italy, Sicily, and Greece, and in 1806 he published a folio work, 'Specimens of Continental Architecture.' Smirke's earliest buildings, of which Lowther and Eastnor Castles are fine examples, were in the mediæval style, which he also occasionally used later; but the great majority of his works, both public and private, were classical, massive in construction, heavy and sombre in treatment, the Doric or Ionic order being always employed. In 1807 Smirke was appointed architect to the board of trade, and erected the greater portion of the present mint on Tower Hill (1809–11). In 1809 he rebuilt Covent Garden Theatre at a cost of 150,000*l*. Smirke's theatre was burned on 5 March 1856. In 1817 he gained the first prize for the 'navy memorial' in the national monuments competitions. In 1823 he commenced his two finest and best known works, the General Post Office in St. Martin's-le-Grand and the British Museum, both of which are in the pure Ionic style; the façade of the latter building, which is the most imposing in the metropolis, was completed in 1847. From 1814 to 1828 Smirke was surveyor to the Inner Temple, where he erected the library and dining hall, and carried out extensive reconstructions. He was employed upon the restoration of York minster after the fire of 1829. His other important commissions include the east wing of Somerset House (1828–31), the London Custom-house (central portion), the College of Physicians in Trafalgar Square (1825), the Carlton Club, 1835 (afterwards

rebuilt), the Union Club, United Service Club (now the Junior United Service), and many noblemen's mansions both in London and in the country. The Oxford and Cambridge Club (1856–7) was the joint work of himself and his brother Sydney.

Smirke was elected A.R.A. in 1808 and R.A. in 1811, and was treasurer of the Academy from 1820 to 1850. In 1832, on the abolition of the board of works, of which he had been one of the three official architects since 1813, Smirke was knighted. In 1834 he was an unsuccessful competitor for the rebuilding of the Houses of Parliament. He was a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Society of Antiquaries, and an honorary fellow of the Royal Institute of British Architects, the gold medal of which was awarded to him in 1853. He retired from practice in 1845, when Sir Robert Peel placed him on the commission for London improvements; at the same time he was presented by his old pupils and assistants, who included Charles Robert Cockerell [q. v.] and Lewis Vulliamy [q. v.], with his bust, modelled by Thomas Campbell (1790–1858) [q. v.] In 1859 he resigned his academy diploma and retired from his residence in Berners Street to Cheltenham, where he died on 18 April 1867.

A portrait of Smirke, drawn by G. Dance in 1809, was engraved by W. Daniell.

[Memoir by his brother, Sir Edward, read before the Royal Institute of British Architects on 17 June 1867; Dict. of Architecture; Builder, 1867; Art Journal, 1867; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Wheatley and Cunningham's London.]

F. M. O'D.

SMIRKE, SYDNEY (1798–1877), architect, fifth son of Robert Smirke [q. v.], and brother of Sir Robert Smirke [q. v.] and of Sir Edward Smirke [q. v.], was born in London in 1798. He became a pupil of his brother Robert, whom he largely assisted in his later works. In 1819 he gained the gold medal at the Royal Academy, and in 1820 visited Italy and Sicily. From 1828 to 1832 he was clerk of the works at St. James's Palace.

Smirke's earliest commissions were the private mansions, Oakley Park, Eye (for Sir E. Kerrison), Thornham Hall, Suffolk (for Lord Henniker), and Gunnersbury Park (for Baroness Rothschild). In 1834 he reconstructed the Pantheon in Oxford Street. He succeeded his brother Robert as surveyor of the Inner Temple, and in 1841 completed, with the assistance of Decimus Burton, the restoration of the Temple Church, of which he published an account. Between 1843 and 1845 he and George Basevi [q. v.] constructed the Conservative Clubhouse in St. James's Street. In 1847 he took up his brother's work at the British Museum [see SMIRKE, SIR ROBERT], which he completed in 1855, erecting the western side of the quadrangle, and designing the handsome iron railing; in 1854 he commenced the admirably constructed new reading-room which was opened to students in 1857 [see PANIZZI, SIR ANTHONY], and was redecorated for the first time in 1907.

In 1847 Smirke altered and in 1857 completely rebuilt the Carlton Club, in Pall Mall, the design of which he adapted from Sansovino's Library of St. Mark's, Venice. This was the first introduction of polished granite columns into England. Smirke was architect to Bridewell and Bethlehem hospitals, to both of which he made extensive additions, surveyor-general to the Duchy of Lancaster, and architect to Woking cemetery. He restored the Savoy Chapel in 1843, and again after the fire of 1860, and he rebuilt Crown Office Row, Temple (1863–1864) and Inner Temple Hall (1868–70).

Smirke's latest work was the construction of the fine range of exhibition galleries for the Royal Academy at Burlington House, Piccadilly, which he began in 1866 and completed in 1870. He was elected A.R.A. in 1847, and R.A. in succession to his brother in 1859; he held the professorship of architecture at the Royal Academy from 1861 to 1865, and became treasurer in 1871. He was a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Society of Antiquaries, to the proceedings of which he contributed five papers. He was also fellow of the Royal Institute of British Architects, the gold medal of which he received in 1860. In 1852 Smirke founded the Architects' Benevolent Society, and he held the presidentship until his death. His residence was at 28 Berkeley Square. He died at Tunbridge Wells on 8 Dec. 1877, leaving four sons and four daughters.

Smirke was the author of: 1. 'Suggestions for the Architectural Improvement of the Western Part of London,' 1834. 2. 'The Temple Church,' in Weale's 'Quarterly Papers on Architecture,' 1843–5. 3. 'A Mode of Assisting the Eye in the right Perception of Colour in Pictures,' 1853, 8vo (privately printed). 4. 'Some Account of the Professional Life of C. R. Cockerell, R.A.' (read at a meeting of the Royal Institute of British Architects on 16 Nov. 1863).

[Dict. of Architecture; Builder, 1877, p. 1256; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Art Journal, 1877.]

F. M. O'D.

SMITH. [See also SMYTH and SMYTHE.]

SMITH, AARON (*d.* 1697 ?), solicitor to the treasury, of obscure origin, is called by Roger North 'a barrister-at-law famed for standing practice in cases of forgery, &c.' (*Examen*, p. 195). He certainly acquired a large practice as a solicitor or counsel in both civil and criminal cases of a sensational kind in the middle of Charles II's reign. Politics also engaged his attention, and he readily lent himself to the devious devices of political agitators. He was mentioned as a seditious person in a proclamation of 1 June 1677. A frequenter of the Rose tavern, he associated with such dangerous men as Titus Oates and Hugh Speke. He also got to know Sir John Trenchard, and sought the acquaintance of the knot of intriguing politicians who received pay from the Prince of Orange. His success may be deduced from the fact that he was number forty-five in Dangerfield's list of the forty-eight members of the Green Ribbon Club in the summer of 1679 (Dangerfield, *Discovery of the Designs of the Papists*, 1681). Smith interested himself in the case of Stephen College, the 'protestant joiner,' for whom he seems to have acted as solicitor before his trial. He contrived to obtain access to College while he was imprisoned in the Tower by an order from the attorney-general, Sir Robert Sawyer, having previously failed in an attempt to bribe College's gaoler to admit him. Some papers which he had prepared for College to use in his defence were held by the authorities to be seditious, and only mutilated copies of them was College allowed to retain. When College came up for trial on 17 Aug. 1681, he called the attention of the court to this matter, but the judges declined to discuss his grievance, when Smith used words to the effect that 'our lives and estates' were threatened by the mode in which the judges were administering justice. The lord chief-justice (North) ordered the clerk to record Smith's words. Smith argued that his remark was not intended for the ears of the court. He was ordered to give security to remain within the jurisdiction of the court. But no further proceedings were taken on account of this outburst. The lord chief-justice's brother, Roger North, in narrating the incident, described him as 'a violent monster,' whose friends excused his conduct by declaring that he was half-mad. Some months after College's conviction and execution Smith's relations with College in the Tower were judicially investigated. On 30 Jan. 1682 he appeared at the king's bench bar on a charge of providing Stephen College with seditious papers for the purposes of his defence. He was tried for this offence in the following July, and found guilty of delivering libellous papers to College and using disloyal words.

Luckily for himself, Smith managed to escape into hiding before sentence was pronounced, and spent the year in active plotting. He had by this time obtained the confidence of the leaders of the disaffected party, and the council, consisting of Monmouth, Russell, Essex, Sidney, and Hampden, despatched him in January 1683 to confer with their friends in the north. When the government got wind of the Rye House plot, they found means of laying hands upon Smith, who was arrested in Axe Yard on 4 July and committed to the Tower. He was thought to be deeply implicated in the plot, but so little could be proved against him that he was on 27 Oct. sentenced for his previous offence to a fine of 500*l.*, two hours in the pillory, and to remain in prison pending security for good behaviour. He seems to have thought himself lucky in getting off so easily (Luttrell, i. 285). Though mentioned in Nathan Wade's list of the members of the 'King's Head Club' in October 1685 (*Harl. MS.* 6845), it is not improbable that Smith spent the next four years in or within the rules of the king's bench prison, from which he was released in March 1688 (Luttrell).

William was no sooner on the throne than Smith preferred his claims to substantial reward. Carefully hidden as his influence had been, he had been the 'Mephistopheles' of whig intrigue since 1678; and on 9 April 1689, with a cynical disregard for propriety, William made this fanatical partisan solicitor to the treasury, a post of rapidly increasing consequence, to which were added the functions of public prosecutor (cf. R. North, *Autobiogr.*) Large sums were entrusted to him for the purpose of prosecutions, and there is little doubt that Smith would have been content to pose as the Fouquier-Tinville of the English revolution. Happily, about ninety per cent. of his charges were thrown out by the grand juries, while he was greatly restrained in his activity by the jealousy of the attorney-general, Sir George Treby [q. v.] In November 1692 he was summoned before the House of Lords to explain the procedure which had been followed upon the arrest of Lords Marlborough and Huntingdon. With such contemptuous roughness was he cross-examined, 'y^t^ ye modest man takes it soe much to heart, y^t^ an affidavit wase this day made in ye House that he wase not in a condition to appeare' (*Hatton Corresp.* ii. 186).

But upon his old friend Sir John Trenchard [q. v.] becoming secretary of state (for the northern department) in 1693, Smith's activity against suspects and Jacobites was redoubled. On preliminary evidence of the slenderest kind he travelled down to Lancashire with two informers, Taafe and Lunt (for whom he had appeared as bail on a charge of bigamy), two men of execrable character. A few compromising letters and some arms behind a false fireplace were discovered, and five Lancashire gentlemen were arrested; but Ferguson and other pamphleteers alluded to the plot as a ridiculous sham; Taafe changed sides at the last moment, and at the trial at Manchester in October 1694 the prisoners were acquitted. Smith was charged by the hostile party with having 'fashioned all the depositions' of the witnesses for the prosecution, and by his own side with having thoroughly mismanaged the affair. Large sums of money passed through his hands, and he was widely suspected of malversation. In February 1696 he was closely questioned by the House of Commons as to his accounts. Failing to deliver his accounts to the commissioners appointed to examine them by 18 Feb., he was ordered to be taken into custody, and on 25 July 1696 he was dismissed from his employments. Four months later he attended at the bar of the house and pleaded illness. He was given an extension of date until 16 Jan. 1697. But he failed to put in an appearance, and thenceforth drops into obscurity, or more probably died, early in 1697.

[Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, vols. i. ii. iii. and iv. passim; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time, ii. 474; Roger North's Autiobiogr. ed. Jessopp; Kingston's True Hist. of several Designs and Conspiracies, 1698; Jacobite Trials in Manchester, 1694, ed. Beamont (Chetham Soc.), pp. 50, 94 sq.; Lord Kenyon's Papers (Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. iv. passim, 14th Rep. App. vi. 85–7); Macaulay's Hist. of England; Ranke's Hist. of England, vi. 529; Sitwell's First Whig, pp. 49, 84, 155, 197, 200. The indexes to Luttrell and to the three works last mentioned make the curious mistake of confusing the disreputable and insolvent Aaron Smith with John Smith (1655–1723) [q. v.], who became chancellor of the exchequer in 1699, and was subsequently first speaker of the British House of Commons.] T. S.

SMITH, AARON (*fl.* 1823), seaman, was on 19 Dec. 1823 tried at the Old Bailey on various charges of piracy in the West Indies, and especially of having plundered the ship Victoria of coffee, dyewood, and other articles to the value of 30,000*l.*, and also of having plundered the ship Industry. The alleged facts were proved by competent witnesses; Smith's defence was that he was an unwilling agent. The story which he related in court was that, having been for about two years in the West Indies, he shipped as first mate on board the Zephyr brig, which sailed from Kingston for England in the end of June 1822. The master, an ignorant and obstinate man, had been warned against the leeward passage, which, however, he preferred as the shortest. The warning was justified, and the brig was taken possession of by a schooner manned by Spaniards and half-breeds, who plundered her of whatever seemed valuable, forced the master by threats of torture to deliver up what money he had on board, and then let them go, detaining Smith to act as navigator and interpreter, in which capacity he was compelled, by threats and actual torture, to act at the plundering of the Victoria, the Industry, and other vessels. After several months' detention he succeeded in escaping, but at Havana was recognised as one of the pirates, arrested, and thrown into prison; and as he refused or was unable to bribe the Spanish magistrates, who offered to release him on payment of one hundred doubloons, he was handed over to Sir Charles Rowley [q. v.], the English commander-in-chief at Jamaica, and was brought to England in irons on board the Sybille. His tale, in part substantiated by witnesses, carried conviction to the judge, who summed up strongly in his favour; and the jury, without hesitation, returned a verdict of 'Not guilty.' He was described as 'a very genteel-looking young man, apparently about thirty years old.' 'The Atrocities of the Pirates: a Faithful Narrative of [Smith's] Unparalleled Sufferings during his Captivity in Cuba' (1824), was apparently a much embellished record by a sympathising friend.

During the following years Smith continued at sea, and had command of a vessel in the China trade. In 1834 he retired and lived in London, doing, apparently, a little business as an underwriter, and also, it was said, as a bill discounter. On 31 Jan. 1850 he attended a meeting at the London Tavern, called to petition parliament to do away with 'head money' for Borneo pirates, i.e. money paid by the government in lieu of prize-money for pirates officially sworn to have been killed. It was said that the pirates had no existence, and that harmless fishermen or people picked up on shore were killed for the head money. Smith—described as a burly seafaring man—stood up to contradict this, and said the pirates were very real; he himself had been attacked by them and his ship

very nearly taken. The statement was referred to in the House of Commons on 23 May, in the debate on the navy estimates, and Mr. Cobden remarked that Smith was himself a pirate and deserved to be punished as such. The speech was reported in the 'Times' of the 24th, and on the 25th a Mr. E. Garbett wrote, in Smith's name, to Cobden, requesting an interview. This Cobden refused, and an angry correspondence followed (*Times*, 1 June), which brought up a Captain Cook, who wrote to say that Smith was certainly a pirate; that he himself had been captured and ill-treated by him (*ib.* 20 June). On this Smith brought an action for libel against Cook, who pleaded justification, and the case virtually resolved itself into trying Smith over again for acts of piracy said to have been committed twenty-eight years before, for which he had already been tried and acquitted. But by this time Smith's witnesses were either dead or lost sight of; there was no official report of the former trial, and Smith's 'Narrative' was clearly padded with a romantic love adventure, and necessarily open to suspicion. Eventually, however, a verdict was given in Smith's favour, but with damages of only 10*l.* (*ib.* 10 and 13 Dec.) He was at this time living in Camden Town, where he still was in 1852, after which his name disappears from the 'London Directory.'

[Times, 20 Dec. 1823; Morning Chronicle, 20 Dec. 1823.] J. K. L.

SMITH, ADAM (1723–1790), political economist, born at Kirkcaldy on 5 June 1723, was the only child of Adam Smith, writer to the signet, by Margaret, daughter of John Douglas of Strathendry, Fifeshire. The father, a native of Aberdeen, had been private secretary to Hugh Campbell, third earl of Loudoun [q. v.], who in 1713 gave him the comptrollership of customs at Kirkcaldy. The salary was 40*l.* a year, probably much increased by fees. The elder Smith died in April 1723 (he has been confused with a cousin, also named Adam Smith, who was living in 1740; see Rae, *Adam Smith*, p. 3). The younger Adam Smith was brought up by his mother, and the bond between them came to be exceptionally close. When about three years old he was carried off by gipsies, but speedily recovered (Dugald Stewart, *Works*, x. 6). He was a delicate child, and already inclined to the fits of absence of mind which were a lifelong characteristic. He was sent to the burgh school of Kirkcaldy, and was beginning Latin by 1733, as appears from the date in a copy of Eutropius with his name. Among his schoolfellows was John Oswald (afterwards bishop of Raphoe), brother of James Oswald [q. v.] The brothers Adam, the architects, who lived in Kirkcaldy, were also friends of his boyhood. Smith was sent to Glasgow for the session of 1737-8, and studied there for four sessions. He learnt some Greek under Alexander Dunlop [q.v.], and acquired taste for mathematics under Robert Simson [q. v.], to whom he refers with great respect (*Moral Sentiments*, pt. iii. chap. 2). Matthew, father of Dugald Stewart, whom he couples with Simson as a first-rate mathematician, was a fellow-student and lifelong friend. The most important influence, however, was that of Francis Hutcheson, whose teaching both on moral and economic questions had considerable affinity to the later doctrines of his pupil. A letter written by David Hume to Hutcheson (4 March 1740) shows that a 'Mr. Smith' had made an abstract of the 'Treatise of Human Nature,' by which Hume was so well pleased as to send a copy of his book through Hutcheson to the compiler. Whether 'Mr. Smith' was Adam Smith is, however, uncertain. Smith obtained a Snell exhibition to Balliol College, Oxford, in 1740. The exhibitions were then worth 40*l.* a year. According to the founder's will, the exhibitioners were to take orders in the episcopal church in Scotland. The regulation was not enforced after the union. According to Stewart, however, Smith was intended to take orders, but did not find the 'ecclesiastical profession suitable to his taste.' Smith went to Oxford on horseback in June 1740, and stayed there without interruption till 1746. His name does not appear in the list of graduates, but Thorold Rogers infers from the title of 'dominus' given to him in the buttery books that he took the B.A. degree in 1744. Smith's famous remarks upon the English universities in the 'Wealth of Nations' imply that he owed little to the official system of tuition. He read, however, industriously for himself; he had access to the college library, obtained a wide and accurate knowledge of Greek as well as of English literature, and employed himself in translations from the French with a view to the improvement of his style. M'Culloch reports 'on the best authority' that he was once found reading Hume's 'Treatise,' and severely reprimanded. Letters from Smith to his mother, quoted by Brougham, show that he had suffered from 'an inveterate scurvy and shaking of the hand,' and had, as he thought, cured himself by tar-water. He also speaks of a 'violent fit of laziness' which had confined him to his elbow-chair

for three months. He was probably overworked and solitary. The Scottish students were regarded with dislike at Oxford, and the only friend mentioned is John Douglas (1721–1807) [q. v.], also a Fifeshire man, and afterwards bishop of Salisbury. Smith returned to Kirkcaldy in 1746. He was acquainted with Henry Home, lord Kames [q. v.], and, at Kames's suggestion, gave a course of lectures upon English literature in 1748-9. These were afterwards burnt by his own direction; but they had been seen by Hugh Blair [q. v.], who acknowledges in his own lectures that he had taken 'some ideas' from them, and was thought to have taken them too freely. Smith, as appears from various allusions in his writings, held the ordinary opinions of the leading critics of his time. He preferred Racine to Shakespeare, and specially admired Swift, Dryden, Pope, and Gray. He told a contributor to the 'Bee' that he had never been able to make a rhyme, but could compose blank verse 'as fast as he could speak.' He naturally shared Johnson's contempt for blank verse. When Boswell reported this coincidence, Johnson replied, 'Had I known that he loved rhyme so much . . . I should have hugged him.' Smith probably edited the edition of the poems of William Hamilton (1704–1754) [q. v.] of Bangour, published at this time (Rae, pp. 49–51). Smith repeated his literary lectures for three winters, and gave also some lectures upon economic topics. These are known only from a quotation by Dugald Stewart, which shows that he was strongly opposed to government interference with 'the natural course of things.' Smith appears to have made 100*l.* by a course of lectures (Burton, *Hume*, ii. 46), and his reputation presumably led to his unanimous election to the chair of logic at Glasgow on 9 Jan. 1751. He began his official lectures in October. They were chiefly devoted to 'rhetoric and belles-lettres.' He also acted as substitute for Craigie, the professor of moral philosophy, who was sent to Lisbon for his health, and died in the following November. Upon Craigie's death, Smith was transferred to the chair of moral philosophy (29 April 1752). He was supported by his friend William Cullen [q. v.], also professor at Glasgow, and both of them desired that David Hume might succeed to the chair of logic; but Smith admits that this would be against public opinion. Smith's new professorship seems to have been superior in point of money to the old one. There was an endowment of about 70*l.* a year; the fees amounted to about 100*l.*; and Smith had a house in the college, where his mother and his cousin, Jane Douglas, lived with him. He moved to two other houses in succession during his professorship; but they were demolished with the old college buildings.

There were some three hundred students in the college, of whom about eighty or ninety attended the moral philosophy class. Most of them were preparing for the ministry, and about a third were Irish presbyterians. Smith gave lectures during the session at 7.30 A.M., followed by an 'examination' at eleven, besides some private lectures. John Millar (1735–1801) [q. v.] describes his course to Dugald Stewart. It included four topics: natural theology, ethics, containing the substance of his 'Moral Sentiments,' the theory of those political institutions which are founded upon 'justice,' that is, of jurisprudence, a treatise upon which is promised, though it was never completed, at the end of the 'Moral Sentiments;' and of the political institutions founded upon 'expediency,' a topic which corresponds to the 'Wealth of Nations.' Millar says that his manner, 'though not graceful, was plain and unaffected;' that he spoke at first with hesitation, but warmed up as he proceeded, especially when in view of possible controversy, and then spoke with great animation and power of illustration. He used, according to the elder Alison (Sinclair, *Old Times and Distant Places*, p. 9), to watch some particular student of expressive countenance, and be guided by such hearer's attentiveness or listlessness. The lectures became famous, especially after Smith's publication of the 'Moral Sentiments.' Lord Shelburne sent his younger brother Thomas to study under Smith, and Voltaire's friend, Theodore Tronchin, a physician at Geneva, sent a son for the same purpose in 1761.

Smith, as Mr. Rae shows from the college records, took a very active part in business during his professorship. He was employed to conduct various legal matters, such as a controversy with Balliol over the Snell exhibitions. He was 'quæstor' or treasurer from 1758 to 1764, and curator of the chambers let to students; he was dean of faculty from 1760 to 1762; and in 1762 was appointed vice-rector, in which capacity he had to preside over all college meetings. The number of quarrels among the professors, of which Reid complains upon succeeding Smith, shows that this position was no sinecure. Smith was a patron of James Watt, who was enabled by the college to set up as mathematical-instrument maker in Glasgow in spite of the trade privileges of the town; he advised Robert Foulis [q. v.] when start-

lng an academy of design at Glasgow, and supported the university typefoundry established by his friend Wilson, the professor of astronomy. It is remarkable that Smith was active in the opposition carried on by the university and the town council to building a theatre in Glasgow. Smith approved of playgoing; he speaks strongly in the 'Wealth of Nations' against the fanatical dislike of the theatre, and agreed with Hume in supporting John Home in the agitation about 'Douglas.' He may, as Mr. Rae suggests, have had excellent reasons for discriminating between theatres at Glasgow and theatres at Paris; but his motives must be conjectural. Smith also took a leading part in protesting against the claim of a professor to vote upon his own election to another professorship, and in favour of the deprivation of another for going abroad with a pupil in defiance of the refusal of his colleagues to grant leave of absence.

Smith joined in the social recreations characteristic of the time. He belonged to a club founded by Andrew Cochrane, provost of Glasgow, for the discussion of trade (CARLYLE, *Autobiogr.* p. 73). Sir James Stewart Denham [q. v.] found soon afterwards that the Glasgow merchants had been converted by Smith to free-trade in corn; and such matters had doubtless been discussed at the club. Smith was also a member of the Literary Society of Glasgow, founded in 1752; and on 23 Jan. 1753 read a paper upon Hume's 'Essays on Commerce' (*Maitland Club Notes and Documents*). He and his friend Joseph Black, the chemist, joined the weekly dinners of the 'Anderston Club,' and Watt testifies that he was kindly welcomed at this club by his superiors in education and position. Smith's orthodoxy seems to have been a little suspected at Glasgow, partly on account of his friendship with Hume.

It does not appear precisely at what time this friendship began. Hume did not settle at Edinburgh until Smith was leaving for Glasgow. In 1752 they were in correspondence, and Hume was consulting Smith about his essays and his projected history. Smith frequently visited his friend at Edinburgh. He was elected a member of the Philosophical Society, to which Hume was the secretary upon its revival in the same year; and in 1754 was one of fifteen persons present at the first meeting of the Select Society, started by the painter Allan Ramsay, which became the 'Edinburgh Society for encouraging Arts, Sciences, Manufactures, and Agriculture in Scotland.' Smith presided at a meeting on 19 June 1754; and gave notice of discussions upon naturalisation and upon the policy of bounties for the export of corn. Many economic topics were discussed at this society (see *Scots Mag.* for 1757), which also, like the Society of Arts (founded in 1753 in London), offered premiums in support of its objects and manufactures. It moreover proposed to teach Scots to write English, and incurred ridicule, which probably led to its extinction in 1765 (see CAMPBELL'S 'Ellenborough' in *Lives of the Chancellors*). Smith also contributed to the 'Edinburgh Review' of which two numbers only appeared. He reviewed Johnson's 'Dictionary' in the first number, and in the second proposed an extension of the 'Review' to foreign literature, adding an account of the recent writings of French celebrities, including Rousseau's 'Discourse on Inequality.' Suspicions as to the orthodoxy of the writers, and an erroneous belief that Hume was concerned in it, led to the discontinuance of the 'Review' (TYTLER, *Life of Kames*, i. 233). In 1758 Hume was anxious that Smith should succeed to an expected vacancy in the chair of the 'Law of Nature and Nations,' in the gift of the crown. The holder, he thought, was willing to resign it for 800*l.*, and 'the foul mouths of all the roarers against heresy' could be easily stopped. Smith, however, did not become a candidate. In 1762 Smith was an original member of the 'Poker Club,' so called because intended to stir up public opinion on behalf of a Scottish militia, though in practice it seems to have done little beyond promoting conviviality.

In 1759 Smith published his 'Theory of the Moral Sentiments.' The book was warmly welcomed by Hume, who reported its favourable reception in London (Letter of 12 April 1759), and was highly praised in the 'Annual Register' in an article attributed to Burke. Smith was henceforth recognised as one of the first authors of the day. He visited London for the first time in 1761. It was probably on this occasion (see RAE, p. 153) that he accompanied Lord Shelburne on the journey, and urged his principles with such 'benevolence' and 'eloquence' as permanently to affect the mind of his companion (STEWART, *Works*, x. 95). It is probable also that a famous interview took place at this time with Dr. Johnson. They certainly had a rough altercation at the house of William Strahan, Smith's publisher. Scott afterwards told a story according to which the two moralists met at Glasgow, and ended a discussion relating to Smith's account of Hume's last illness by giving each other the lie in the coarsest terms. The story involves palpable anachronisms, as Johnson's only

visit to Glasgow was before Hume's death. This is gratifying to biographers who are shocked by the anecdote. That something of the kind took place at Strahan's, however, is undoubted, and may have been the foundation of Scott's story (Boswell, *Johnson*, ed. Hill, iii. 331, v. 369; other versions are in *Wilberforce Correspondence*, 1840, i. 40 *n.*, and *Edinburgh Review*, October 1840; see Rae, pp. 155–8).

Among the admirers of Smith's 'Moral Sentiments' was Charles Townshend (1725–1767) [q. v.] He was stepfather of Henry Scott, third duke of Buccleuch [q.v.], and told Hume as soon as the book came out that he should like to place the duke under Smith's charge. He visited Smith at Glasgow in the summer. In October 1763, when the duke was about to leave Eton, the offer of a travelling tutorship was made accordingly, and accepted by Smith. He was to have his travelling expenses, with 300*l.* a year and a life-pension of the same amount. He applied for leave of absence in the following November, undertaking to pay over his salary to a substitute, and returning to his pupils the fees for his class. He had to force the money upon them (Tytler, *Kames*, i. 278). Soon after starting upon his travels he sent in his resignation (Rae, pp. 168–72).

Smith left London for Paris with the duke in February 1764. They met Hume at Paris, and proceeded almost immediately to Toulouse. They were joined in the autumn by the duke's younger brother, Hew Campbell Scott, and stayed at Toulouse for eighteen months, making a few excursions. They visited Montpellier during the session of the states of Languedoc; and Smith, though he could never talk French perfectly, went into society and was pleased with many of the provincial authorities. In August 1764 the party started for a tour through the south of France and went to Geneva, where they spent two months. Smith saw Voltaire, for whom he always had a profound respect. When Rogers in 1789 spoke of some one as 'a Voltaire,' Smith replied emphatically, 'Sir, there has been but one Voltaire' (*Table Talk*, 3rd edit. p. 45). He also met Charles Bonnet and Georges Louis Le Sage, the professor of physics. In December he went to Paris; Hume left shortly afterwards, but introduced Smith to his Parisian friends. During the next ten months Smith had much intercourse with philosophers in Parisian salons. He saw Holbach, Helvetius, D'Alembert, Necker, Turgot, and Quesnay. Morellet, with whom he became especially intimate, afterwards translated the 'Wealth of Nations.' Condorcet says that Turgot not only discussed economic questions with Smith, but continued to correspond with him afterwards. Stewart (*Works*, x. 47) denies, and apparently on sufficient grounds, that this correspondence ever existed; and no letters have been found. At a later period, however, Smith certainly obtained a valuable document through Turgot's 'particular favour' (Sinclair, *Correspondence*, i. 388). The influence of the French economists upon Smith's opinions has been much discussed; but it is clear that the facts of the intercourse at this time throw no doubt upon the view that Smith reached his main theories independently; and that he was influenced only so far as discussions with eminent men of similar tendencies would tend to clear and stimulate his mind. He told Rogers in 1789 that he thought Turgot (Clayden, *Early Life of Rogers*, p. 95) to be an honest man, but too little acquainted with human nature —a remark which may have been suggested by Turgot's later career.

While in Paris Smith had some concern in Hume's quarrel with Rousseau [see under Hume, David, 1711–1776], and was anxious, as long as possible, to prevent Hume from making the affair public. A story is told of Smith's love of an English lady at this time, and the love of a French marquise for Smith. Neither passion was returned (Currie, *Corresp.* 1831, ii. 317). Stewart also mentioned a disappointment in an early and long attachment to a lady who survived him (*Works*, x. 97), but nothing more is known of any romance in his life.

On 18 Oct. 1766 Smith's younger pupil, Hew Campbell Scott, was murdered in the street in Paris. Smith at once returned with the remains, reaching Dover on 1 Nov. He stayed in London superintending a third edition of the 'Moral Sentiments' and reading in the British Museum. On 21 May 1767 he was elected F.R.S. He had by this time returned to Kirkcaldy, where he lived with his mother and his cousin Jane Douglas, who had retired thither from Glasgow after his resignation of the professorship. Smith was now occupied with the composition of the 'Wealth of Nations.' He visited the Duke of Buccleuch, who had been married on 3 May 1767, and whose settlement at Dalkeith was the occasion of a great entertainment. The duke testified afterwards that they had never had a disagreement, and the friendship lasted till Smith's death. Smith then stayed quietly at Kirkcaldy, and in February 1770 Hume writes to him of a report that he was going to London with a view to the publication of his book. Smith, however, was delayed in his work, partly by ill-health;

and Hume in April 1772 complains that he was 'cutting himself off entirely from human society.' In 1772 his friend William Pulteney recommended him to the directors of the East India Company as member of a commission of inquiry into their administration to be sent to India. Smith, in a letter of 5 Sept. 1772 (Rae, p. 253), states his willingness to accept the appointment, but the scheme was soon afterwards abandoned. Smith mentions that his book would have been ready for the press but for bad health, for 'too much thinking upon one thing' and other 'avocations' due to public troubles; probably, as Mr. Rae suggests, liabilities incurred by the Duke of Buccleuch through the failure of Heron's bank. Smith went to London with the manuscript of his book in the spring of 1773, leaving directions with Hume as to the disposal of his other manuscripts in the event of his death. He was in London frequently, if he did not stay there continuously, during the next four years (Rae, p. 263). In 1775 he was elected a member of 'The Club;' he is mentioned by Horace Walpole, Bishop Percy, and others; and it is said that he often met Franklin and carefully discussed chapters of the 'Wealth of Nations' with Franklin, Dr. Price, and 'others of the literati' (Watson, *Annals of Philadelphia*, i. 553). Various passages in the book show that it was undergoing revisions at this time. 'The Wealth of Nations' was at last published on 9 March 1776. He seems to have received 500*l.* from Strahan for the first edition, and published the later editions upon half profits (Rae, p. 285). The book succeeded at once, and the first edition was exhausted in six months. According to Mr. Rae it was not mentioned in the House of Commons till 11 Nov. 1783, when Fox quoted a maxim from that 'excellent book' (*Parl. Hist.* xxiii. 1152). As Fox admitted to Charles Butler (*Reminiscences*, i. 176) that he had never read the book and could never understand the subject, the allusion is the stronger testimony to its general authority. It was never even 'mentioned in the House again' (that is, of course, in the very imperfect reports) 'until 1787,' nor in the House of Lords till 1793. During the American war, however, Lord North, in imposing new taxes, seems to have taken some hints from the 'Wealth of Nations,' especially in the house-tax (1778) and the malt-tax (1780) (see Rae, pp. 290–4; and Dowell, *Taxation*, ii. 166–73). Pitt studied the book carefully, applied its principles in the French treaty of 1786, and spoke of it with veneration when introducing his budget on 17 Feb. 1792 (*Parl. Hist.* xxix. 834). Whether it be true or not, as Buckle said, that the 'Wealth of Nations' was, 'in its ultimate results, probably the most important that had ever been written' (*Hist. Civilisation*, i. 214), it is probable that no book can be mentioned which so rapidly became an authority both with statesmen and philosophers.

Hume wrote a warm congratulation, with a judicious hint of criticism. His health was breaking, and Smith had intended to bring him from Edinburgh after the publication of his 'Wealth of Nations.' Hume, however, started by himself, and met Smith, on his way northwards, at Morpeth. Smith had to go on to Kirkcaldy to see his mother, who was ill. Hume committed the care of his posthumous publications to Smith, and especially desired him to guarantee the appearance of the 'Dialogues on Natural Religion.' Smith made difficulties, on the ground of the probable clamour and possible injury to his own prospects. He promised to preserve a copy of the book if entrusted to him; but different arrangements were finally made by Hume for the publication. Smith refused to receive a legacy of 200*l.* left to him by Hume, only, as he thought, in consideration of the performance of this task. Smith, however, promised Hume that he would correct the other works, and add to the autobiography an account of Hume's behaviour in his last illness. Smith was present at a final dinner which Hume gave to his friends in Edinburgh on 4 July 1776. The 'Life,' with the promised account of the illness in a letter to Strahan, was published in 1777. Smith spoke in the strongest terms of Hume's virtues, to the great offence of the orthodox. The letter appeared to be intended to show how one who was not a Christian could die. Smith probably did not appreciate its significance to others. He was attacked in a scurrilous 'Letter to Adam Smith . . . by one of the people called Christians,' i.e. George Horne [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Norwich. Of this he never took notice.

In January 1777 he was again in London, but returned to Kirkcaldy, and there received his appointment as commissioner of customs in December following. The appointment may have been due to the Duke of Buccleuch, or, as Mr. Rae (p. 320) thinks probable, to Lord North and Sir Grey Cooper, the secretary of the treasury, in recognition of the suggestions about taxes in the 'Wealth of Nations.' The appointment was 600*l.* a year, and the Duke of Buccleuch refused Smith's offer to resign the pension. Smith was therefore now well off, and took

Panmure House in the Canongate (still standing), where he settled with his mother, his cousin Miss Douglas, and David, son of another cousin, Colonel Robert Douglas of Strathendry. He had a good library, and entertained his friends simply, especially at Sunday suppers. He read Greek, and took a weekly dinner at the 'Oyster Club,' of which he and his friends Joseph Black and James Hutton the geologist were the chief members. He was one of five commissioners, and attended to his duties regularly. Scott gives some singular anecdotes of the absence of mind for which he was always remarkable, and especially of one occasion upon which he automatically imitated the military salute made by a stately porter ('John Home' in *Misc. Works*, vol. xix.) He was becoming infirm; and though his duties were not severe, they occupied him sufficiently to prevent him from completing new original work. He apologises to his publisher in December 1782 for his idleness (Rae, p. 362). He was now, however, preparing a third edition of the 'Wealth of Nations,' to which he made considerable additions. He was consulted by William Eden (afterwards Lord Auckland) and the secretary to the board of trade in 1779 in regard to free trade with Ireland (Letters in Rae, pp. 350–4, from *English Historical Review* of April 1886), and in 1783 in regard to the regulations of the American trade. Smith was a steady whig, and heartily approved of Fox's East India Bill. In 1784 Burke passed through Edinburgh on his way to be installed as lord rector of Glasgow. 'Burke,' as Smith said (Bisset, ii. 429), 'is the only man I ever knew who thinks on economic subjects exactly as I do without any previous communication having passed between us.' They were at this time in political agreement, and Smith, after receiving Burke at Edinburgh, accompanied him to Glasgow and upon an excursion to Loch Lomond (Dalzel, *University of Edinburgh*, i. 42). Burke was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh in June 1784. This society had been founded in the previous year, superseding the old Philosophical Society. Smith was one of the four presidents of the literary branch, Robertson, Blair, and Cosmo Gordon being his colleagues. In August 1785 Burke again visited Scotland in company with Windham, and renewed his intercourse with Smith.

Smith's mother died on 23 May 1784 in her ninetieth year. His grief was so intense as to surprise his friends, and was the more trying as his own health was declining. In the winter of 1786–7 he had an attack which caused serious alarm. In April he went to London to consult John Hunter. He was much wasted, but was able to go into society. He met Pitt on several occasions. They dined together at Henry Dundas's house at Wimbledon, when Pitt told him to be seated first; 'for we are all your scholars' (Kay, *Edinburgh Portraits*, p. 75). George Wilson reports to Bentham (14 July) that Smith is 'much with the ministry,' and engaged in some researches for which the clerks at the public offices are to give him every facility. Wilberforce also talked about the society recently started for extending the Scottish fisheries (Wilberforce, *Correspondence*, i. 40). Smith observed, 'with a certain characteristic coolness,' that the only result would be the loss of every shilling invested. He was not far wrong.

In November 1787 Smith was elected lord rector of Glasgow. He acknowledged the honour in a warm letter of thanks to the principal (Rae, p. 411), and was installed on 12 Dec., but he gave no inaugural address. In 1788 he was in much better health. He lost his cousin, Jane Douglas, who had lived with him for many years, in the autumn. In 1789 Smith employed himself upon a revision of the 'Moral Sentiments,' the previous editions of which had remained unaltered. The suppression of a reference to Rochefoucauld, whom he had coupled with Mandeville, was criticised, very needlessly, as a concession to a private friendship with Rochefoucauld's grandson (Stewart, x. 46*n*.) The suppression of another passage, in which he had said that the Christian doctrine of the atonement coincided with natural religion, was brought to notice in consequence of a reference to the original edition by Archbishop Magee. On hearing of the suppression Magee said that it was a proof that Smith had been seduced by the infidel Hume. The statement that the 'Criterion' of his friend John Douglas was written to meet Smith's difficulties as to the miracles is regarded as doubtful by Mr. Rae (p. 129), who observes that it cannot be traced beyond Chalmers's 'Dictionary.' There can in any case be no doubt that Smith was a sincere theist, and that he especially lays great stress upon the doctrine of final causes. It is probably as clear that he was not an orthodox believer. His characteristic shrinking from 'clamour' explains his reticence as to deviations from accepted opinions. But his warm admiration for Hume, Voltaire, and Rousseau was scarcely compatible with complete disapproval of their religious doctrines; and not to express such disapproval, had he felt it, would have been cowardly rather than reticent. He no doubt shared the rationalism of

most contemporary philosophers, though in the sense of optimistic deism. Smith argues, in the 'Wealth of Nations,' that society is so constituted that each man promotes the interests of all by attending to his own interests, and in the 'Moral Sentiments' that sympathy induces us to approve such conduct as tends to this result. In both cases a belief in the argument from design is clearly implied.

In the spring of 1790 Smith was plainly failing. When he became aware of his state he sent for his friends Hutton and Black, and insisted upon their burning sixteen volumes of his manuscripts. They did so without knowing what were the contents. Smith's mind seemed to be relieved. He afterwards had some friends to supper, as usual, but was forced to retire early, using a phrase which has been variously reported (CLAYDEN, *Samuel Rogers*, p. 168; STEWART, x. 75 *n.*; SINCLAIR, *Old Times and Distant Places*). It cannot be known whether he adjourned the meeting to another place or to another and a better world. He died on 17 July 1790, and was buried in the Canongate churchyard.

Smith left his property to his cousin, David Douglas (afterwards Lord Reston), who was to follow the instructions of Hutton and Black in regard to his works, and to pay an annuity of 20*l.* to Miss Janet Douglas, and on her death 400*l.* to Andrew Cleghorn. His property was less than had been expected from the modesty of his establishment; and Stewart found the cause to be that he had secretly given away sums 'on a scale much beyond what would have been expected from his fortune.'

Smith, according to Stewart, never sat for his portrait, though a painting by T. Collopy in the National Museum of Antiquities at Edinburgh has been taken to represent Smith because the 'Wealth of Nations' is inscribed on a book in the picture. Tassie, who had seen Smith, executed two medallions in 1787. From one (with a wig), now in the National Portrait Gallery of Scotland, a drawing was made by J. Jackson, engraved for publication in 1811, and also engraved for editions of the 'Wealth of Nations.' Other engravings are by J. Beugo in the 'Scots Magazine' for June 1801, and by H. Horsburgh for M'Culloch's edition of the 'Wealth of Nations,' 1828. Another (without a wig), now in the possession of J. R. Findlay, esq., of Edinburgh, has not been engraved. Two portraits were drawn by Kay for the 'Edinburgh Portraits.'

Smith's library passed to the heirs of his nephew. Part now belongs to the nephew's grandson, the Rev. Dr. Bannerman, who in 1884 presented a portion to New College, Edinburgh; part to another grandson, Professor R. O. Cunningham, who presented a portion to Queen's College, Belfast. Other books were sold. Mr. James Bonar compiled a catalogue (1894) of these and of such other books as could be traced. This includes about 2,200 volumes, or probably about two-thirds of the whole. The catalogue marks the passages in which Smith quotes the books named. Mr. Bonar also gives a plan of Smith's house at Kirkcaldy, a copy of his will, and an account of his portraits by J. M. Gray.

Smith's 'Wealth of Nations' is generally admitted to have originated the study of political economy as a separate department of scientific inquiry. It is therefore discussed in every manual and history of the subject. Its merit is due on one side to the great range of his historical knowledge, to the ingenuity and sound judgment with which he applies his principles to a number of concrete cases, and to the literary skill which makes him always animated, in spite of digressions and a diffuse style. On the other side, his exposition of abstract principles, though inevitably imperfect, owed part of its success to the completeness with which it represented the dominant tendencies of contemporary thought, and especially the revolt against obsolete restrictions of all kinds. The 'Smithianismus' of German writers was supposed to represent the unqualified acceptance of the *laissez-faire* theory; and Buckle's enthusiastic panegyric represents the view taken at the time by a zealous adherent of that doctrine. Smith was too practical to accept the view as absolutely as his disciples. His sympathy with the general tendency has incidentally suggested much controversy as to his relation to previous writers of similar views. The most elaborate investigation of his obligations to his predecessors will be found in Professor Hasbach's 'Untersuchungen über Adam Smith' (1891). Smith's relation to the French economists, already discussed by Dugald Stewart, was elucidated by the reports of his Glasgow lectures in 1763, published with an introduction by Mr. Cannan. The report, though very imperfect, shows the manner in which Smith had treated the subject before his visit to France, and the subject's relation to his general scheme. Mr. Cannan sums up his view by saying that Smith had worked out his theory upon the division of labour, money, prices, and differences of wages before going to France, but had acquired from the 'physiocrats' the

perception that a 'scheme of distribution' was necessary, and 'tacked his own scheme (very different from theirs) on to his already existing theory of prices' (*Lectures*, p. xxxi). Other monographs upon Smith's relations to other writers are Oncken's 'A. Smith and Immanuel Kant' (1877), Feilbogen's 'Smith and Turgot' (1893), and Skarzynski's 'Adam Smith als Moralphilosoph und Schöpfer der Nationalökonomie.' Many other references are given in Cossa's 'Introduction to the Study of Political Economy' (English, 1893), and a full bibliography, by Mr. J. P. Anderson, is in the appendix to Mr. Haldane's 'Adam Smith.'

Smith's works are: 1. Articles upon Johnson's Dictionary, and the general state of literature of Europe, in Nos. 1 and 2 (all published) of the (old) 'Edinburgh Review,' 1755; the review was reprinted in 1818. 2. 'The Theory of Moral Sentiments,' 1759; to the second edition (1761) was added a 'Dissertation on the Origin of Languages;' a sixth edition, 'with considerable additions and corrections,' appeared in 1790; a French translation was published in 1764, and one (by Blavet) in 1774. 3. 'An Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of the Wealth of Nations,' 1776, 2 vols. 4to; the 2nd (1778) is unaltered; the 3rd (1784), in 3 vols. 8vo, has 'additions and corrections,' which were separately printed in the same year; the 4th and 5th, reproductions of the 3rd, appeared in 1786 and 1789; and a 9th in 1799. A French translation by Blavet was published in 1781, after appearing in the 'Journal de l'Agriculture' (1779-80); a second, by Roucher and the Marquise de Condorcet, in 1790; and a third, by Garnier, in 1802 (republished in 1843 with commentaries). A Danish translation by Dräbye was published in 1779-80; a German, by J. F. Schuler, in 1776-8; and one by Garve by the end of the century (cf. HERRMANN HUTH, *Soziale u. individual. Auffassung*, 1907). The Italian translation was published in 1780; a Spanish translation in 1792, though it had been previously suppressed in Spain by the inquisition; and a Dutch translation in 1796. The work was edited by W. Playfair, 3 vols. 8vo, 1805; by D. Buchanan, 4 vols. 8vo, 1814; by J. R. M'Culloch, 4 vols. (1828, four editions, and republished in 1 vol. in 1863); by E. G. Wakefield, 4 vols. 1835-9; by Thorold Rogers, 2 vols. 1869; by J. T. Nicholson in 1884; and by Edwin Cannan, 1904 (2 vols.) 4. 'Essays on Philosophical Subjects' (with Dugald Stewart's 'Life' prefixed), 1795, published by his executors. The first three are upon 'the principles which lead and direct philosophical inquiries,' as illustrated by the history of 'Astronomy,' of 'Ancient Physics,' and of 'Ancient Logic and Metaphysics.' The others are upon the 'Nature of that Imitation which takes place in what are called the Imitative Arts;' upon the 'Affinity between Music, Dancing, and Poetry;' upon the 'Affinity between certain English and Italian verses,' and 'Of the External Senses.' 5. 'Lectures on Justice, Police, Revenue, and Arms ... by Adam Smith ... reported by a Student in 1793,' edited by Edwin Cannan, 1896. The 'Collected Works' were published in 1811-12, 5 vols. 8vo.

[The Life of Adam Smith, by Mr. John Rae, 1895, is an admirable and exhaustive account of all the known facts. Mr. Rae has examined the records and papers belonging to the universities of Glasgow and Edinburgh and the Royal Society of Edinburgh. He has also examined manuscript sources of information in various places, and has collected all references in print. The chief original authority is the Life by Dugald Stewart, read to the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1793, prefixed to various editions of Smith's Works and in Stewart's Works, vol. x.; the Life in W. Smellie's Literary and Characteristical Lives (1800, pp. 211-97) is trifling; a later Life (by W. Playfair), before his edition of the Wealth of Nations in 1806, adds little; Lives, by J. R. M'Culloch and Thorold Rogers, preface their editions. See also Brougham's Philosophers of the Time of George III, pp. 166-289; Rogers's Historical Gleanings, 1869, pp. 95-137; McCosh's Scottish Philosophy, 1875, pp. 162-73; Life by Mr. R. B. Haldane in Great Writers Series, 1887, and by Mr. F. W. Hirst in English Men of Letters, 1904. Burton's Life of Hume gives interesting information. Anecdotes and references are in A. Carlyle's Autobiography, pp. 277-81; Tytler's Life of Kames, i. 233, 266-71; Dalzel's University of Edinburgh, 1862, i. 21, 42, 63, 84; Sir John Sinclair's Life (i. 36-43), and Correspondence (i. 387-90); Caldwell Papers (Maitland Club, 1854), II. i. 131, 190; Duncan's Notes and Documents (Maitland Club), pp. 16, 25, 132; Strang's Glasgow and its Clubs, 1857, pp. 17, 21, 28; Clayden's Early Life of Samuel Rogers, pp. 92, 110, 167; Windham's Diary, pp. 59, 63; Archdeacon Sinclair's Old Times and Distant Places, pp. 9, &c.; Walter Scott's Miscell. Works, 1834, xix. 339-42 (review of John Home); Thomson's Life of Cullen, 1859, i. 71, 273; Faujas St. Fond's 'Voyage ... en Écosse ...,' 1797, ii. 277, &c.; Morellet's Mémoires, 1821, i. 136-8; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. i. 322. J. A. Farrer's Adam Smith (1881), in the English Philosopher Series, deals with the Moral Sentiments.] L. S.

SMITH, ALBERT RICHARD (1816-1860), author and lecturer, son of Richard Smith, surgeon, who died on 12 Feb. 1857, aged 78, was born at Chertsey, Surrey, on

24 May 1816, and was educated at Merchant Taylors' school from November 1826 to 1831. At an early age he studied at the Middlesex Hospital, and in 1838 he became a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries and a member of the College of Surgeons. Late in 1838 he joined his father in practice at Chertsey. On 4 Jan. 1840 he commenced contributing to the 'Medical Times' 'The Confessions of Jasper Buddle, a Dissecting Room Porter,' a series of articles signed 'Rocket.'

In 1841 he settled at 14 Percy Street, Tottenham Court Road, London, with a view to medical practice, from which, however, he was soon diverted by his literary preoccupations. As an author he showed exceptional versatility in turning to account his powers of humorous observation. In March 1841 he published in Bentley's 'Miscellany' (pp. 357–81) 'A Rencontre with the Brigands.' To 'Punch' he was an early contributor, sending articles entitled 'Physiology of the London Medical Student' (2 Oct. 1841) and the 'Physiology of London Evening Parties' (1 Jan. 1842). His first drama, 'Blanche Heriot,' was produced at the Surrey Theatre on 26 Sept. 1842. He soon after commenced in 'Bentley' (1842, xii. 217 et seq.) the best of his novels, 'The Adventures of Mr. Ledbury.' Between 1844 and 1846 he wrote, in conjunction with others, several extravaganzas for the Lyceum Theatre, the series including 'Aladdin,' August 1844; 'Valentine and Orson,' Christmas 1844; 'Whittington and his Cat,' Easter 1845; all of which, owing mainly to the acting of Mr. and Mrs. Keeley, were very successful (*Era Almanack*, 1875, p. 6). He also adapted for the same house 'The Cricket on the Hearth,' December 1845, and the 'Battle of Life,' 21 Dec. 1846. For the Adelphi he wrote 'Esmeralda,' a burlesque, 3 June 1850, and for the Princess's 'The Alhambra,' an extravaganza, 21 April 1851. During the same period he acted as dramatic critic of the 'Illustrated London News,' edited 'Puck' (1844), wrote many popular songs for John Orlando Parry, and brought out 'Christopher Tadpole' as a monthly shilling serial (1848).

In 1847 he proposed to David Bogue, the publisher, to write a series of social natural histories, to be published at a shilling each, after the style of the Paris Physiologies. The series was started with 'The Natural History of the Gent,' and the success of this brochure was very great, the edition of two thousand being sold in one day.

In 1847, in conjunction with Angus Bethune Reach [q. v.], Smith brought out a sixpenny monthly called 'The Man in the Moon,' with which he was connected until 1849. In the same year he edited 'Gavarni in London' (republished as 'Sketches of London Life and Character,' 1859). In 1850 he edited from April to August five numbers of the 'Town and Country Miscellany,' and from July to December 1851, 'The Month,' with Leech's illustrations.

Meanwhile Smith had found a new vocation. In 1849 he went on a tour to Constantinople and the East. On his return in 1850 he published 'A Month at Constantinople.' Shortly afterwards he made his first appearance before the public at Willis's Rooms, on 28 May 1850, in an entertainment written by himself, called 'The Overland Mail' (*Illustrated London News*, 1850, xvi. 413). On 12 Aug. 1851 he made an ascent of Mont Blanc, and on 15 March 1852 (*ib.* 1852, xx. 243–4, 291–2, xxi. 565) produced at the Egyptian Hall in Piccadilly an entertainment descriptive of the ascent and of Anglo-continental life, which became the most popular exhibition of the kind ever known (*Blackwood's Mag.* 1852, lxxi. 35–55, 603). From that time until 6 July 1858 he continued at the Egyptian Hall his career of success as a public entertainer, giving various new sketches of character and illustrations by William Beverley, but always keeping Mont Blanc as the central point of attraction. On 24 Aug. 1854 he gave his performance before the queen and the prince consort at Osborne House.

In July 1858 he started for Hong Kong, and on his return published 'To China and Back,' 1859. On 22 Dec. 1858 he commenced a new entertainment under the title of 'China,' which was also very popular. His last appearance at the Egyptian Hall was on Saturday, 19 May; he died of bronchitis at North End Lodge, Fulham, on 23 May 1860, and was buried in Brompton cemetery on 26 May. He married, on 1 Aug. 1859, Mary Lucy, who had been an actress, and was elder daughter of Robert Keeley, the comedian. She died on 19 March 1870.

A lithograph of Smith at Chamonix, by C. Bougmet, belongs to Mr. Ashby-Sterry.

Smith's novels are still popular. They are: 1. 'The Wassail Bowl,' 1843, 2 vols. 2. 'The Adventures of Mr. Ledbury and his Friend Jack Johnson,' 1844, 3 vols. 3. 'The Adventures of Jack Holyday, with something about his Sister,' 1844. 4. 'The Fortunes of the Scattergood Family,' 1845, 3 vols. 5. 'The Marchioness of Brinvilliers,' 1846. 6. 'The Struggles and Adventures of Christopher Tadpole at Home and Abroad,' 1848. 7. 'The Pottleton Legacy: a Story of Town and Country Life,' 1849. 8. 'Wild Oats and Dead Leaves,' 1860.

Smith's satiric essays, which were illustrated by John Leech, Crowquill, Kenny Meadows, Gavarni, and H. K. Browne, were published in successive volumes bearing the titles: 'Beauty and the Beast,' 1843; 'The Physiology of Evening Parties,' 1843; 'The Natural History of the Gent,' 1847; 'The Natural History of the Ballet Girl,' 1847; 'The Natural History of Stuck-up People,' 1847; 'The Natural History of the Idler upon Town,' 1848; 'The Natural History of the Flirt,' 1848; 'A Bowl of Punch,' 1848; 'Comic Sketches,' 1848; 'A Pottle of Strawberries,' 1848; 'The Miscellany, a Book for the Field and Fireside,' 1850; 'Comic Tales and Sketches,' 1852; 'Picture of Life at Home and Abroad,' 1852; 'The English Hotel Nuisance,' 1855; 'Sketches of the Day,' 1856, two series, consisting of pirated reprints of 'The Flirt,' &c.; 'The London Medical Student, 1861, edited by Arthur Smith. He also wrote: 'A Handbook of Mr. Albert Smith's Ascent of Mont Blanc,' 1852, four editions, and edited 'The Mont Blanc Gazette,' 1858.

Arthur W. W. Smith (1825-1861), brother of the above, was born at Chertsey in 1825, and educated for the medical profession. With talents which might have qualified him for attaining high honours in science and literature, he devoted himself to the interests of his brother. Besides having the entire management of the entertainments at the Egyptian Hall from 1852 to 1860, he had confided to him by Charles Dickens the direction and arrangement of his readings in 1858; he also planned the second series of readings in 1861, but lived to attend only the first six in St. James's Hall. Dickens said of him, 'Arthur Smith was always everywhere, but his successor is only somewhere' (Forster, *C. Dickens*, 1874, iii. 145, 548). He was one of the committee of the Thames Fisheries Protection Society, and in 1861 wrote for it a brochure called 'The Thames Angler.' He edited the 'London Medical Student' in 1861, and contemplated issuing a collected edition of his brother's writings. He died at 24 Wilton Street, Belgrave Square, London, on 1 Oct. 1861, and was buried in Brompton cemetery (*Era*, 6 Oct. 1861, p. 9; Blanchard, *Life*, 1891, pp. 73, 261).

[Mont Blanc, 1860, with a Memoir by E. Yates, pp. vii–xxxvi; Illustrated Times, 8 Dec. 1855, pp. 437–8, with portrait; Illustrated London News, 1844 iv. 389 with portrait, 1853 xxii. 493 with portrait, 1860 xxxvi. 516, 534 with portrait; Illustrated News of the World, 1858, vol. i. portrait xxi.; Era, 27 May 1860, pp. 9, 10, 10 June p. 10; Lancet, 1860, i. 535; Drawing-room Portrait Gallery, 1st ser. 1859, portrait xxxv.; Lennox's Celebrities I have known, 2nd ser. 1877, ii. 5–20; Hodder's Memories of my Time, 1870, pp. 87–97; Yates's Recollections, 1885, pp. 151–68; Reynolds's Miscellany, 1853, x. 276–7, with portrait; Blanchard's Life, 1891, pp. 31, 728; Slater's Rare Editions, 1894, pp. 260–8; Goodman's The Keeleys, 1895, pp. 193, 224–34, 342–5, with portraits of A. R. Smith and his wife; Spielmann's History of Punch, 1895, pp. 49, 591; Fortnightly Review, May 1886, pp. 636–42; London Sketch Book, January 1874, pp. 3–6, with view of the Egyptian Hall, and Cuthbert Bede's Twelfth Night characters there at Christmas, 1855; see also Mr. Hardup's Ascent of the Mont de Piété, by Albert Smiff, in Yates and Brough's Our Miscellany, 1857, pp. 157–68.] G. C. B.

SMITH, ALEXANDER (*fl.* 1714–1726), biographer of highwaymen, called himself 'Captain Smith,' but is known exclusively for the compilations executed for the booksellers during the reign of George I, which suggest that he was better known as a frequenter of police-courts and taverns than in military circles. It is not improbable that his industry was stimulated by the success obtained by Theophilus Lucas [q. v.] from his 'Lives of the Gamesters,' published in 1714. The works issued in Captain Alexander Smith's name were: 1. 'A Complete History of the Lives and Robberies of the most notorious Highwaymen, Footpads, Shoplifts, and Cheats of both Sexes in and about London and Westminster' (2nd edit. London, 1714, 12mo, supplementary volume, 1720, 12mo; another edit., 2 vols. 1719, 12mo; 1719–20, 3 vols. 12mo); this curious work, which commands a high price, commences with a humorous account of Sir John Falstaff, and gives details, frequently no less mythical, about the Golden Farmer, Nevison, Duval, Moll Cutpurse, and a score of other notorious persons. The supplement of 1720 includes a 'Thieves' Grammar.' 2. 'Secret History of the Lives of the most celebrated Beauties, Ladies of Quality, and Jilts, from Fair Rosamond down to this Time,' London, 1715, 2 vols. 12mo. 3. 'Court of Venus, or Cupid restored to Sight,' London, 1716, 2 vols. 12mo. 4. 'Thieves' New Canting Dictionary of the Words, Proverbs, Terms, and Phrases used in the Language of Thieves,' London, 1719, 12mo. 5. 'The Comical and Tragical History of the Lives and Adventures of the most noted Bayliffs in and about London and Westminster . . . discovering their stratagems and tricks, wherein the whole Art and Mistery of Bumming is fully exposed,' London, 1723, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1723. This shilling brochure had a great sale, mainly on account of the extreme coarseness of the drolleries,

which reaches its climax in the account of the indignities inflicted upon a bailiff caught within the liberties of the Mint (this is effectively utilised in the opening chapters of Ainsworth's 'Jack Sheppard'). 7. 'Memoirs of the Life and Times of the famous Jonathan Wild, together with the Lives of modern Rogues. . . that have been executed since his death,' London, 1726, 12mo (with cuts). 8. 'Court Intrigue, or an Account of the Secret Memoirs of the British Nobility and others,' London, 1730, 12mo.

[Smith's Works in British Museum Library; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 2417; Watt's Bibliotheca Britannica; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] T. S.

SMITH, ALEXANDER, D.D. (1684–1766), Roman catholic prelate, born at Fochabers, Morayshire, in 1684, was admitted into the Scots College at Paris in 1698. He returned to Scotland in deacon's orders in 1709, but was not ordained priest till 1712. From 1718 to 1730 he was procurator of the Scots College at Paris. In 1735 he was consecrated bishop of Mosinopolis *in partibus infidelium*, and appointed coadjutor to Bishop James Gordon, vicar-apostolic of the Lowland district, on whose death in 1746 he succeeded to the vicariate. He died at Edinburgh on 21 Aug. 1766.

He published two catechisms for the use of the catholics of Scotland. These received the formal approbation of the holy office on 20 March 1749–50.

[London and Dublin Weekly Orthodox Journal, 1837, iv. 84; Stothert's Catholic Mission in Scotland, p. 9; Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 459.] T. C.

SMITH, ALEXANDER (1760?–1829), seaman, mutineer, and settler. [See ADAMS, JOHN.]

SMITH, ALEXANDER (1830–1867), Scottish poet, was the son of Peter Smith, a lace-pattern designer in Kilmarnock, where he was born on 31 Dec. 1830 (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. xii. 311). His mother, whose name was Helen Murray, was of good highland lineage. In his childhood the family removed to Paisley, and thence to Glasgow. After a good general education, and some hesitation as to whether he should not study for the church, Smith learned pattern-designing, at which he worked both in Glasgow and Paisley. His literary tastes quickly developed; his mind was usually busy with verse, and he proved apparently an indifferent designer of lace patterns. Some of his most intelligent Glasgow friends reckoned him also but a sorry poet, in spite of the distinction he gained in the local debating club, the Addisonian Society; and it was only after he had submitted some of his work to George Gilfillan [q. v.] that his characteristic individuality came to be recognised. Through Gilfillan's instrumentality specimens of his verse appeared in 1851–2 in the 'Critic' and the 'Eclectic Review.' From the first his work was the subject of keen controversy, and the appearance of his 'Life Drama' in 1853 provoked a literary warfare. Receiving 100*l.* for his book, Smith deserted pattern-designing, and visited London with his friend John Nichol, afterwards professor of English literature at Glasgow. Passing south they saw Miss Martineau at Ambleside, and Mr. P. J. Bailey at Nottingham. In London they made the acquaintance of Arthur Helps, G. H. Lewes (who strenuously upheld Smith's work in the 'Leader'), and other persons of note. Returning, Smith was for a week the guest of the Duke of Argyll at Inverary. Here he met Lord Dufferin, whom he subsequently visited in Ireland. After editing for a short time the 'Glasgow Miscellany' and doing other journalistic and literary work in Glasgow, he was appointed in 1854 secretary to Edinburgh University.

Smith's official work occupied him daily from ten to four, and he gave his evenings to literature and society. He was perhaps the founder—he was at least a member—of the Raleigh Club, at which on occasional evenings men of letters and artists smoked together. His salary of 150*l.* as university secretary was increased to 200*l.* on his undertaking the additional duties of registrar and secretary to the university council. In the winter of 1854 he made the acquaintance of Sydney Dobell, then sojourning in Edinburgh, and they collaborated in a series of sonnets on the Crimean war. This co-operation emphasised the attitude of both writers, whose style as 'spasmodic' poets had just been caricatured in 'Blackwood's Magazine' for May 1854. After his marriage in 1857 Smith passed his summer holidays in Skye, his wife's home. Skye influenced the literary production of his best days. Meanwhile his official and literary work went on, and as family demands increased he found prose more readily profitable than verse, and contributed to newspapers, magazines, and encyclopædias. Incessant labour overtaxed his strength. He became seriously ill in the late autumn of 1866, and he died on 5 Jan. 1867 at Wardie, near Granton, Midlothian; he was buried in Warriston cemetery, Edinburgh. His friends erected over his grave an Iona cross, having in the centre a bronze medallion with profile by the sculptor Brodie.

Smith married, in 1857, Flora Macdonald, of the same lineage as her famous namesake, and daughter of Mr. Macdonald of Ord in Skye. His wife, with a family, survived him. His eldest daughter, gracefully introduced into his Skye lyric, 'Blaavin,' died two months after him.

The 'Life Drama and other Poems,' published in 1853, reached a second edition that year, and passed into a third in 1854, and into a fourth in 1855. Marked by youthful inexperience, and extravagant in form and imagery, the poems (especially the title-piece) abound in strong gnomic lines and display fine imaginative power. In April 1853 John Forster elaborately reviewed the book in the 'Examiner,' prompting Matthew Arnold's opinion that Smith 'has certainly an extraordinary faculty, although I think that he is a phenomenon of a very dubious character' (Arnold, *Letters*, i. 29). 'The latest disciple of the school of Keats,' Clough called him in the 'North American Review' for July 1853. 'The poems,' said the critic, 'have something substantive and life-like, immediate and first-hand about them' (Clough, *Prose Remains*, p. 358). The leading periodicals of the time were agreed as to the striking character of the poems, but they differed regarding their absolute merits. In May 1854 an ostensible review of a forthcoming volume to be entitled 'Firmilian' aroused attention and curiosity in 'Blackwood,' and in the course of the year there was published 'Firmilian, or the Student of Badajoz: a Spasmodic Tragedy, by T. Percy Jones.' It was so good that Mr. Jones was at first accepted as a new bard, but it presently appeared that the work was an elaborate jest by Professor Aytoun, who satirised in 'Firmilian' the extravagances of Mr. P. J. Bailey, Dobell, and Alexander Smith. 'Spasmodic' was so happily descriptive of the peculiarities ridiculed that it instantly attained standard value (Sir Theodore Martin, *Memoir of Aytoun*, p. 146).

'Sonnets on the Crimean War,' by Smith and Dobell, appeared in 1855. They are forgotten. As a sonneteer, while he was thoughtful and readable, Smith lacks fluency and harmony of movement. In 1857 he issued 'City Poems,' in which he touches a high level with 'Glasgow,' 'The Boy's Poem,' and especially 'Squire Maurice,' probably his most compact and impressive achievement in verse. The 'Athenæum,' No. 1056 (December 1857), found evidence in the 'City Poems' of 'mutilated property of the bards,' and there arose a sharp discussion over charges of plagiarism freely laid against Smith. Even 'Punch' (probably by the hand of Shirley Brooks) was stirred to active interference, and entered for the defence. The charge was at once as valid and as futile as a similar accusation would be against Milton, for example, and Gray, and Burns. The question is discussed with adequate fulness in an appendix to 'Last Leaves,' a posthumous volume of Smith's miscellanies, edited with memoir by his friend, P. P. Alexander. In 'Edwin of Deira' (Cambridge and London, 1861, 8vo), Smith writes an attractive and spirited poem, exhibiting commendable self-restraint and a chastened method. Unfortunately, the poem challenged attention almost simultaneously with Tennyson's 'Idylls of the King,' and it is surprising that, under such a disadvantage, it reached a second edition in a few months. Still, Smith did not escape the old charge of plagiarism and imitation. He was even blamed for utilising Tennyson's latest work, though his poem was mainly, if not entirely, written before the 'Idylls' appeared (Alexander, *Memoir*, p. lxxxii). Envious comparisons thus instituted were inevitably detrimental, and a fine poem has probably never received its due.

Smith wrote the life of Cowper for the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 1854. To a volume of 'Edinburgh Essays,' 1857, he contributed a sympathetic and discriminating article on 'Scottish Ballads' (republished in 'Last Leaves'). This essay Thomas Spencer Baynes characterised at the time as 'beautiful,' adding, 'His prose is quite peculiar for its condensed poetic strength' (*Table Talk of Shirley*, p. 53). Although Aytoun enjoyed the fun of ridiculing the excesses of the 'Spasmodic School,' he had (like Blackie and the other university professors) a real admiration for Smith, whose work he introduced to 'Blackwood.' Other outlets were also found—'Macmillan,' the 'Museum,' Chambers's 'Encyclopædia,' various newspapers—and in 1863 appeared 'Dreamthorp: a Book of Essays written in the Country.' Occasionally florid in style, nor wholly destitute of trivial conceits, these essays embody some excellent descriptive and literary work. In 1865 he published 'A Summer in Skye,' a delightful holiday book, vivacious in narrative, bright and picturesque in description, and overflowing with individuality. For Messrs. Macmillan's 'Golden Treasury Series' he edited, in two volumes, in 1865, the 'Poetical Works of Burns,' prefixing a memoir which is second only to Lockhart's in grasp and appreciative delineation. A graphic but somewhat unequal story of Scottish life, largely autobiographical, and entitled 'Alfred Hagart's Household,' with sequel, 'Miss Dona

M'Quarrie,' was republished from 'Good Words,' in two volumes, 12mo, 1866, and 8vo, 1867. In 1866 he edited Howe's 'Golden Leaves from the American Poets.' In 1868 appeared 'Last Leaves,' edited by Patrick Proctor Alexander.

[Brisbane's Early Years of Alexander Smith, 1869; Alexander's Memoir in Last Leaves; Memorial notice in Scotsman of 8 Jan. 1867; James Hannay's Reminiscences in Cassell's Mag. 1867; Sheriff Nicolson's Memoir in Good Words, 1867; Gilfillan's Gallery of Literary Portraits, 3rd ser.; Life and Letters of Sydney Dobell; Letters of Elizabeth Barrett Browning, ed. Kenyon, 1897, vol. ii.; Macmillan's Mag., February 1867.] T. B.

SMITH, Sir ANDREW (1797–1872), director-general army medical department, the son of T. P. Smith of Heron Hall, Roxburghshire, was born in 1797. He commenced the study of medicine with Mr. Graham, a surgeon in the county, with whom he served an apprenticeship of three years. He afterwards studied medicine at the university of Edinburgh, attending the Charles House Square Infirmary, the Royal Infirmary, and Lying-in Hospital. He graduated M.D. on 1 Aug. 1819, taking as the subject of his thesis 'De variolis secundariis.' He entered the army as a hospital mate on 15 Aug. 1815. His intelligence and energy soon brought him into notice, and his rise was rapid. Becoming temporary hospital mate on 15 Aug. 1815 and hospital assistant on 14 March 1816, he went to the Cape in 1821 and remained there sixteen years, being promoted assistant surgeon 98th foot on 27 Oct. 1825, staff assistant surgeon on 23 Feb. 1826, and staff surgeon on 7 July 1837. In 1828, at the request of the government and commander-in-chief of the Cape, he reported on the bushmen, and in 1831 on the Amazooloo and on Port Natal. In 1834 he superintended an expedition for exploring Central Africa from the Cape, fitted out by the Cape of Good Hope Association (expedition 1834–6), and was directed to negotiate treaties with the native chiefs beyond the northern boundary of the colony. For several years he performed the duties of director of the government civil museum at Cape Town without salary. He received the thanks of the home government for these services. His scientific researches in southern Africa he embodied in many able papers on the origin and history of Bushmen, and in his 'Illustrations of the Zoology of South Africa,' 1838–47, 4to, 5 vols. Some copious and valuable notes regarding the aborigines of South Africa and the different Kaffir tribes have not been fully published. On all questions relating to South Africa he was regarded as an authority, and it was due to his representation and counsel that Natal became a colony of the British crown.

After returning to England in 1837 Smith acted as principal medical officer at Fort Pitt, Chatham. On 19 Dec. 1845 he was made deputy inspector-general, and in 1846, at the instance of Sir James McGrigor, the director-general of the army medical department, he was transferred to London as 'professional assistant.' He was promoted inspector-general on 7 Feb. 1851, and on 20 Feb. following, when Sir James retired, Smith was appointed by the Duke of Wellington his successor as inspector-general and superintendent of the army medical department. On 25 Feb. 1853 he was nominated director-general of the army and ordnance medical departments. During the Crimean campaign he was accused of dereliction of duty in the press and elsewhere, and grave imputations were cast upon his department. The evidence and documents laid before the Sebastopol and other committees did much to vindicate his reputation as an administrator. He resigned his post as director-general, owing to impaired health, on 22 June 1858, and was on 9 July following created K.C.B.

Smith was elected a fellow of the Wernerian Society in 1819, an honorary fellow of the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons of Glasgow in 1855, of the College of Surgeons of Edinburgh in 1856, of the Medico-Chirurgical Society of Aberdeen in 1855, and a doctor of medicine *honoris causa* of Trinity College, Dublin, in 1856. Acuteness of mind and varied accomplishments left their impress on every enterprise he embarked upon. He died on 12 Aug. 1872 at his residence in Alexander Square, Brompton. His portrait in oils now hangs in the ante-room of the officers' mess, Netley, Hampshire.

[Lancet, 1872; British Medical Journal, 1872; Medical Times and Gazette, 1872; Catalogue Brit. Mus. Library; Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers; Army Lists; Record of services preserved at the War Office; Men of the Reign; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] W. W. W.

SMITH, ANKER (1759–1819), engraver, was born in 1759 in Cheapside, London, where his father was a silk merchant. He is said to have owed his curious Christian name to the fact that he was regarded as the 'anchor' or sole hope of his parents. He was educated at Merchant Taylors' school, and at first articled to an uncle named Hoole, a solicitor; but, showing singular skill in making pen-and-ink copies of engravings, he was transferred to James Taylor, an engraver, with whom he re-

mained until 1782. Subsequently he became an assistant to James Heath (1757–1834) [q. v.] In 1787 Smith obtained his first independent employment from John Bell (1745–1831) [q. v.], for whose series of 'British Poets' he engraved many of the illustrations. He became one of the ablest of English line engravers, his small plates being specially distinguished for correctness of drawing and beauty of finish. Through his relative John Hoole [q. v.], the translator, he became known to Alderman Boydell, who commissioned him to engrave Northcote's picture of the 'Death of Wat Tyler;' the print was published in 1796, and earned for him his election as an associate of the Royal Academy in the following year. In 1798 he executed a large plate from Leonardo da Vinci's cartoon of the Holy Family in the possession of the academy. During the remainder of his life Smith was extensively employed upon the illustrations to fine editions of standard works, such as Macklin's Bible, 1800; Boydell's 'Shakespeare' (the smaller series), 1802; Kearsley's 'Shakespeare,' 1806; Bowyer's edition of Hume's 'History of England,' 1806; and Sharpe's 'British Classics.' He engraved many of R. Smirke's designs for the 'Arabian Nights,' 1802; 'Gil Blas,' 1809; and 'Don Quixote,' 1818; and was one of the artists employed upon the official publication, 'Ancient Marbles in the British Museum.' His latest work was a large plate from Heaphy's picture, 'The Duke of Wellington giving Orders to his Generals,' which he did not live to complete. He died of apoplexy on 23 June 1819. Smith married in 1791, and left a widow, one daughter, and four sons; two of the latter are noticed below. His sister Maria, who was an artist, and exhibited portraits between 1791 and 1814, married William Ross, a miniature-painter, and was the mother of Sir William Charles Ross [q. v.]

FREDERICK WILLIAM SMITH (*d.* 1835), sculptor, second son of Anker Smith, was born at Pimlico, London. He studied at the Royal Academy, and was the first pupil of Sir Francis Legatt Chantrey [q. v.] He began to exhibit in 1818, sending a bust of his father, and in 1821 gained the academy gold medal with a group of Hæmon and Antigone; in 1824 he exhibited a beautiful group of a mother and child from the 'Murder of the Innocents,' and he also modelled some excellent busts of Chantrey, Brunel, Allan Cunningham, and others, appearing at the academy for the last time in 1828. Smith was a sculptor of great talent and promise, but died prematurely at Shrewsbury on 18 Jan. 1835 (*Gent. Mag.* 1835, i. 327).

His younger brother, HERBERT LUTHER SMITH (1811–1870), was a painter of scriptural and historical subjects, exhibiting at the Royal Academy and British Institution from 1830 to 1854; later he was employed as a copyist by the queen. He died on 13 March 1870.

[Redgrave's Dict. of British Artists; Sandby's History of the Royal Academy; Knight's Cyclopædia of Biography; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of Engravers in Brit. Mus. (Addit. MS. 33405); Athenæum, 1835, p. 75.] F. M. O'D.

SMITH, AQUILLA, M.D. (1806–1890), Irish antiquary, born at Nenagh, co. Tipperary, on 28 April 1806, was the youngest child of William Smith of that town, and of Catherine Doolan, his wife. He received his education first at private schools in Dublin, and afterwards at Trinity College. He embraced the medical profession, in which his career was distinguished. He received the degree of M.D. *honoris causa* from his university in 1839, was king's professor of materia medica and pharmacy in the school of physic from 1864 to 1881, and from 1851 to 1890 represented the Irish College of Physicians on the council of medical education.

Smith was an active member of the Royal Irish Academy from 1835 until his death in 1890, and was reckoned in his lifetime the best authority on Irish coins, of which he was a large collector. At his death his collection of Irish coins and tokens was acquired by the academy for 350*l.* The Numismatic Society acknowledged his services by conferring its medal upon him in 1884. Smith was a copious writer on antiquarian subjects, mainly numismatics. His more important contributions to the department of archæology were published in the 'Transactions and Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy,' 1839–53; 'Transactions of the Kilkenny Archæological Society,' 1852–63; the 'Numismatic Chronicle,' 1863–83, and by the Irish Archæological Society. Of his papers on medical topics, the most valuable is his account of the 'Origin and Early History of the College of Physicians in Ireland,' published in the 'Journal of Medical Science' (vol. xix.)

[Memoir by J. W. M., privately published; private information.] C. L. F.

SMITH, ARCHIBALD (1813–1872), mathematician, born on 10 Aug. 1813 at Greenhead, Glasgow, was the only son of James Smith (1782–1867) [q. v.], merchant, of Glasgow, by his wife Mary, daughter of Alexander Wilson, professor of astronomy

in Glasgow University. Archibald entered Glasgow University in 1828, and distinguished himself in classics, mathematics, and physics. He proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1836 and M.A. in 1839. In 1836 he was senior wrangler and first Smith's prizeman, and was elected a fellow of Trinity College. He entered the society of Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar in Hilary term 1841. He practised for many years as an equity draughtsman in Stone Buildings, Lincoln's Inn, and became an eminent real-property lawyer. While still an undergraduate Smith communicated to the Cambridge Philosophical Society a paper on Fresnel's wave-surface, in which he deduced its algebraical equations by the symmetrical method, one of the first instances of its employment in analytical geometry in England. In November 1837, in conjunction with Duncan Farquharson Gregory [q. v.], he founded the Cambridge 'Mathematical Journal.' Between 1842 and 1847 Smith, at the request of General Sir Edward Sabine [q. v.], deduced from Poisson's general equation practical formulæ for the correction of observations made on board ship, which Sabine published in the 'Transactions' of the Royal Society. In 1851 he deduced convenient tabular forms from the formulæ, and in 1859 he edited the 'Journal of a Voyage to Australia,' by William Scoresby the younger [q. v.], giving in the introduction an exact formula for the effect of the iron of a ship on the compass. In 1862, in conjunction with Sir Frederick John Owen Evans [q. v.], he published an 'Admiralty Manual for ascertaining and applying the Deviations of the Compass caused by the Iron in a Ship' (London, 8vo). This work was translated into French, German, Russian, and Spanish. In recognition of his services Smith received the honorary degree of LL.D. from the university of Glasgow in 1864, and in the following year was awarded a gold medal by the Royal Society, of which he had been elected a fellow on 5 June 1856. In 1872 he received a grant of 2,000*l.* from government. In addition he was elected a corresponding member of the scientific committee of the imperial Russian navy. Smith died in London on 26 Dec. 1872. In 1853 he married Susan Emma, daughter of Sir James Parker of Rothley Temple, Leicestershire. By her he had six sons and two daughters. His eldest son, James Parker Smith, is M.P. for the Partick division of Lanarkshire. A portrait is prefixed to the Russian edition of the 'Manual on the Deviation of the Compass.'

Besides the works mentioned, Smith was the author of: 1. 'Supplement to the Rules for ascertaining the Deviations of the Compass caused by the Ship's Iron,' London, 1855, 8vo. 2. 'A Graphic Method of correcting the Deviations of a Ship's Compass,' London, 1855, 8vo.

[Proceedings of the Royal Society, vol. xxii. App. pp. i–xxiv; biographical sketch prefixed to the Russian edition of Smith's Manual on the Deviation of the Compass, St. Petersburg, 1865; Ward's Men of the Reign; Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Law Times, 11 Jan. 1873; Gent. Mag. 1867, i. 393; Burke's Landed Gentry, 8th edit.; Luard's Grad. Cantabr.] E. I. C.

SMITH, AUGUSTUS JOHN (1804–1872), lessee of the Scilly Islands, was son of James Smith (*b.* 1768, *d.* at Ashlyn Hall, Hertfordshire, on 16 Feb. 1843), by his second wife, Mary Isabella (*b.* 1784, *d.* Paris, 14 Feb. 1823), eldest daughter of Augustus Pechell of Great Berkhamstead. He was born in Harley Street, London, on 15 Sept. 1804, entered at Harrow school about 1814, and matriculated from Christ's Church, Oxford, on 23 April 1822, graduating B.A. on 23 Feb. 1826. By inheritance he was the owner of considerable property in Hertfordshire and Buckinghamshire, and he obtained a lease under the crown for ninety-nine years, contingent on three lives, from 10 Oct. 1834, of the Scilly Islands. For this lease he paid a fine of 20,000*l.*, and undertook the payment of an annual rent of 40*l.* and of some stipends.

Very early in life Smith interested himself in the working of the poor laws, and advocated a system of national education on a broad basis. After the passing of the Reform Bill in 1832, when three members were assigned to Hertfordshire, he was asked to stand for that constituency, but declined the request. He published in 1836 an 'Apology for Parochial Education on Comprehensive Principles' as illustrated in the school of industry at Great Berkhamstead, in which he anticipated the adoption of a conscience clause, and in 1841, after having actively promoted for four years a suit in chancery, he obtained the reopening of the free grammar school at Great Berkhamstead. When the second Earl Brownlow enclosed with strong iron fences about a third of the common land of that parish which was in front of the earl's seat, Ashridge Park, Smith engaged a band of navvies from London who pulled the fences down. This incident attracted much attention at the time, and was the subject of a poem ('A Lay of Modern England') in 'Punch' for 24 March 1866. He vindicated his opposition to the enclosure in 'Berkhamstead Common: State-

ment by Augustus Smith,' 1866. In 1870 he obtained an injunction against any future enclosure of the common. From 1868 to 1872 he was engaged in controversy with the board of trade and Trinity House on lightships and pilotage.

Smith's action at Scilly, though despotic in character, was attended by beneficent results. The church at St. Mary's, the principal island, was completed at his expense, and when that at St. Martin's was nearly destroyed by lightning in 1866, it was rebuilt mainly at his cost. He built a pier at Hugh Town in St. Mary's, and constructed for his own habitation the house of Tresco Abbey, with its grounds and fishponds. His 'red geranium beds' are described as 'a fine blaze of colour a mile off at sea' (MORTIMER COLLINS, *Princess Clarice*, i. 97). He consolidated the farm-holdings and rebuilt the homesteads, but would not allow the admittance of a second family in any dwelling; he weeded out the idle, and stringently enforced education. These improvements cost 80,000*l.*, and during the first twelve years of his term absorbed the whole of the revenue. They were set out by him in a tract entitled 'Thirteen Years' Stewardship of the Isles of Scilly,' 1848, and were described by J. A. Froude in his address at the Philosophical Institution at Edinburgh on 6 Nov. 1876 'On the Uses of a Landed Gentry' (*Short Studies on Great Subjects*, 3rd ser. p. 275).

Smith contested in 1852, in the liberal interest, the borough of Truro in Cornwall, but was defeated by eight votes. In 1857 he was returned without a contest, and he represented the constituency until 1865, by which time his views had been modified. He was president of the Royal Geological Society of Cornwall at Penzance from 1858 to 1864, and he held the presidency of the Royal Institution of Cornwall at Truro from November 1863 to November 1865. His addresses and papers for these societies are specified in the 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis.' As provincial grandmaster for the freemasons of Cornwall from July 1863, he promoted the establishment of a county fund for aged and infirm freemasons. After a severe illness he died at the Duke of Cornwall hotel, Plymouth, on 31 July 1872, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Buryan, Cornwall, on 6 Aug. His will and seven codicils were proved in March 1873, and the lesseeship in the Scilly Isles was left to his nephew, Thomas Algernon Smith-Dorrien-Smith. A statue of him stands on the hill above Tresco Gardens.

Smith compiled a 'True and Faithful History of the Family of Smith' from Nottinghamshire, which was printed in 1861. He explained his views on parliamentary reform in 'Constitutional Reflections on the present Aspects of Parliamentary Government,' 1866.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 660–661, 671, iii. 992, 1004, 1337; Boase's Collectanea Cornub. pp. 905, 1463; Parochial Hist. of Cornwall, iv. 342–8; Illustrated London News, lxii. 318; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Freemason, v. 477, 489–90.] W. P. C.

SMITH, BENJAMIN (*d.* 1833), engraver, was a pupil of Francesco Bartolozzi [q. v.], and practised wholly in the dot or stipple manner. For some years he was largely employed by the Boydells, for whom all his important plates were executed; these include five after Romney, T. Banks, and M. Browne, for the large 'Shakespeare' series; Sigismunda after Hogarth, 1795; the portrait of Hogarth with his dog Trump, 1795; portrait of Lord Cornwallis, after Copley, 1798; portrait of George III, after Beechey (frontispiece to Boydell's 'Shakespeare;' portrait of Napoleon, after Appiani; 'The Ceremony of administering the Oath to Alderman Newnham at the Guildhall,' after W. Miller, 1801; and several allegorical and biblical subjects after John Francis Rigaud [q. v.] and Benjamin West [q. v.] Among Smith's smaller plates, some of which he published himself, are portraits of Lord Charlemont; Barrymore and William Smith, the actors; and Charles and Anne Dibdin. His latest work, 'Christ and his Disciples at Emmaus,' after Guercino, is dated 1825. He died in very reduced circumstances in Judd Place, London, in 1833. Among his pupils were William Holl the elder [q. v.], Henry Meyer [q. v.], and Thomas Uwins [q. v.] A watercolour portrait of Smith is in the print-room of the British Museum.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] F. M. O'D.

SMITH, formerly SCHMIDT, **BERNARD** (1630?–1708), called 'Father Smith,' organ-builder, born about 1630 in Germany, probably learnt his art from Christian Former of Wettin, near Halle (RIMBAULT). Accompanied by his nephews, Smith settled in England in response to the encouragement held out to foreigners to revive organ-building in this country. Upon his arrival, about 1660, Smith proceeded to erect an organ for the then banqueting-room of Whitehall. The specification of this, his earliest work, is given in Grove's 'Dictionary' (ii. 591). His appointment as organ-maker in ordinary to Charles II would date from this period, together with a grant

of rooms formerly called 'The Organ-builder's Workhouse,' in Whitehall Palace itself.

The opening of Smith's new organ for Westminster Abbey in 1660 was recorded by Pepys: '30 December (Lord's Day) . . . I to the Abbey, and walked there, seeing the great confusion of people that come there to hear the organs' (Pepys). The commission for Wells Cathedral organ in 1664 changed for a short time only the scene of Smith's activity, for he returned to supply organs to St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, 1667, St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, 1671 (the last payment in 1699 being made to Christian Smith), and St. Margaret's, Westminster, 1675. Smith accepted in 1676, and held until his death, the post of organist to this church. Before 1671 he completed the organ for the new Sheldonian theatre at Oxford at a cost of 120*l.* (Wood, *Life and Times*, ed. Clark, ii. 223). The date of Smith's work at St. Mary's, Oxford, and the theatre, is uncertain, but the organ for Christ Church was erected in 1680. St. Peter's, Cornhill, and St. Mary Woolnoth were in 1681 supplied with Smith's organs; that for Durham Cathedral, begun in 1683, was practically finished by 1685, but quarter-tones and other improvements were added (cf. Dr. Armes's note in Grove's *Dict.* ii. 593), and the final payment, bringing the total to 800*l.*, was received in 1691 (specification in *History of the Organ*).

The erection of this magnificent instrument almost coincided in point of time with the famous competition in organ-building carried on at the Temple Church, when the rivalry between Smith and Renatus Harris [q. v.] became a matter of public interest. The order for the Temple organ was given to Smith in September 1682. Harris, bringing influence to bear upon certain benchers, obtained leave to build and submit his instrument to the judgment of the committee. By virtue of the stress in competition, both organs were supplied with the newest stops: the cromorne, the vox humana, and the double courtel, while Smith (and possibly Harris) divided certain keys into quarter-notes, communicating with different sets of pipes, so that G sharp and A flat, and D sharp and E flat were not synonymous sounds (Burney; McCrory). On 2 June 1685 the Middle Temple made choice of Smith's organ, a choice confirmed by the decision of the joint committee. The deed of sale by which Smith received 1,000*l.* bore the date 21 June 1688 (specification in *History of the Organ*, and Grove, *Dict.*)

The superiority of Smith's work was now so far established that after their meeting of 19 Oct. 1694 the committee for the building of the organ in St. Paul's Cathedral treated immediately with Smith. No doubt a claim was put in by Harris prior to his crabbed queries during the construction of Smith's instrument, and his later appeals (sounding the patriotic note) to be allowed to erect a supplementary organ. Assailed from without, Smith was not secure from opposition within. Wren, after fruitlessly disputing the position of the organ, refused to enlarge the case, his own design, with a view to the reception of the full number of stops. At length, on 2 Dec. 1697, the organ was formally opened at a service in thanksgiving for the peace of Ryswick (specification in Simpson's *Documents*; Grove, *Dict.*)

The setting up of an organ for Trinity College chapel, Cambridge, was attended with the inevitable dissensions. While the master and fellows were disputing, Smith died in 1708, leaving his organ to receive the last touches from Schrider. Smith's appointment as organ-maker to the crown was continued in the reign of Anne, and ceased only with his death, which took place before 17 March 1707–8. On this date his will was proved by Elizabeth Smith, alias Houghton, his wife. He left one shilling apiece to his brothers, sisters, nephews, and nieces. A portrait of Smith is in the Oxford music school, and is printed by Hawkins.

About forty to fifty organs are known to have been Smith's. They are, besides those already described: St. Mary's, Cambridge (University), 1697; Ripon Cathedral; St. David's, 1704; St. Mary at Hill, 1693; St. Clement Danes; St. George's Chapel, Windsor; Eton College chapel; Southwell collegiate church; Chapel Royal, Hampton Court; Manchester Cathedral choir organ; St. James's, Garlickhithe; St. Dunstan's, Tower Street (removed to St. Albans Abbey); High Church, Hull; All Saints', Derby; St. Margaret's, Leicester; West Walton, Norfolk; All Saints', Isleworth; Pembroke, Emmanuel, and Christ's College chapels, Cambridge; St. Katherine Cree, Leadenhall Street; Chester Cathedral; St. Olave's, Southwark; St. Martin's, Ludgate Hill; Danish Church, Wellclose Square; Sedgefield parish church, co. Durham; Whalley, Lancashire; Hadleigh, Suffolk; Chelsea old church; and St. Nicholas, Deptford.

Smith undertook his works with extreme conscientiousness and a fastidious choice of material, and a pure and even quality of tone was maintained through the series of stops (cf. Burney). He used for the Temple organ a composition of tin and lead in the proportions of 16 to 6, or rather less than three-fourths tin (Rimbault); but no metal

pipes were made for Roger North's organ at Rougham (Burney in Rees's *Cyclopædia*, art. 'North').

Smith's daughter married Christopher Schrider, one of his workmen, who afterwards built organs for the Royal Chapel of St. James, 1710; St. Mary Abbott's, Kensington, 1716; St. Mary, Whitechapel, 1715 (Malcolm); St. Martin-in-the-Fields, 1726; St. Mary Magdalen, Bermondsey; Whitchurch, Shropshire, and Westminster Abbey, 1730.

The repairing of organs was an employment chiefly pursued by Smith's nephews, whose work was known all over the country. In 1702 one of them, Gerard Smith, put in order and superintended the removal of an organ in Lincoln Cathedral (Maddison). He built church organs for Bedford parish, 1715; All Hallows, Bread Street, 1717; Finedon, Northamptonshire, 1717; Little Stanmore; and St. George's, Hanover Square.

Of Christian Smith, organ-builder, of Hart Street, Bloomsbury, it may be assumed that he was brother to the great organ-maker, as one of his instruments (at Norwich) is dated 1643. He built for Tiverton church, Devonshire, 1696; and Boston church, Lincolnshire, 1717.

[Hopkins and Rimbault's History of the Organ, 1877, pp. 102–38; Hawkins's History of Music, with portrait, p. 691; Burney's Hist. of Music, iii. 436 et seq.; Grove's Dict. of Music, iii. 539, and for pitch and specifications, ii. 590; Dr. Sparrow Simpson's Documents relating to St. Paul's Cathedral, pp. lxi, 161–4, 167; Pepys's Diary (Braybrooke), vol. i.; Walcott's St. Margaret's, pp. 67, 77; North's Memoires of Musicke, pp. xv, 20; Mrs. Delany's Correspondence (containing some notes on Smith's method of construction, which are ascribed to Handel), iii. 405, 568, iv. 568; Chamberlayne's Angliæ Notitia, 1700; Jones and Freeman's Hist. of St. David's, pp. 95, 369; Warren's Tonometer, p. 8; Harding's Hist. of Tiverton, i. 90, iv. 10; Register of Wills, P.C.C., 'Barrett,' p. 72; Malcolm's Londinium Redivivum, iv. 447; Webb's Collection of Epitaphs, ii. 76; McCrory's A few Notes on the Temple Organ.] L. M. M.

SMITH, CHARLES (1715?–1762), Irish county historian, born about 1715, was a native of Waterford, and followed the calling of an apothecary at Dungarvan in that county. In 1744 he published, in conjunction with Walter Harris [q. v.], the editor of Ware's 'Works,' a history of the county Down. This was the first Irish county history on a large scale ever written. The preface to this book contains the outline of a plan for a series of Irish county histories, which appears to have led in 1744 to his foundation at Dublin of the Physico-Historical Society for the purpose of providing topographical materials for such a series. With the imprimatur of this body were published successively Smith's important histories of Waterford and Cork. The history of Kerry was published independently after this society had broken up. Although encumbered with much irrelevant matter, these volumes form a valuable contribution to Irish topography, of which Smith may be regarded as the pioneer. Smith's statements of fact are generally to be trusted, though it was said of him in the counties of which he was the historian that his descriptions were regulated by the reception he was given in the houses he visited while making his investigations. His books are warmly commended by Macaulay, who frequently refers to them in his 'History' (1855, iii. 136 *n.*)

In 1756 Smith, with a number of eminent physicians, founded at Dublin the Medico-Philosophical Society, a learned association which survived till 1784. Of this body Smith was the first secretary, and the author of a 'Discourse' setting forth its objects. Its memoirs or minutes are preserved in part at the Royal Irish Academy, and in part at the Irish College of Physicians. Smith died at Bristol in July 1762.

His works are: 1. 'The Antient and Present State of the County of Down,' 1744, in collaboration with Walter Harris. 2. 'The Antient and Present State of the County and City of Waterford,' 1746. 3. 'The Antient and Present State of the County and City of Cork,' 1750. 4. 'The Ancient and Present State of the County of Kerry,' 1756.

[Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; notice by M. J. Hurley in Waterford Society's Journal, No. 1; Dublin Mag. 1762; Minutes of the Physico-Historical Soc. (unprinted), in R. I. Academy; Memoirs of Medico-Philosophical Soc. (unprinted).] C. L. F.

SMITH, CHARLES (1713–1777), writer on the corn trade, born at Stepney in 1713, was the son of Charles Smith, a mill-owner of Croydon, Surrey, by his wife Anne, daughter of James Marrener of Fange, Essex, a naval captain in the service of the East India Company. Charles was educated at the grammar school of Ratcliff, Middlesex, entered his father's business, realised a fortune, married and settled at Stratford in Essex, and became a county magistrate. From an early period Smith devoted much attention to the subject of the corn trade and to the laws regulating it. The scarcity of 1757 turned public attention to the subject, and a strong feeling arose against the farmers and dealers of corn, whose avarice was considered to have caused it. In consequence, in the following year, Smith published 'A Short Essay on the Corn-trade and Corn-

laws,' in which he demonstrated that, in a country largely dependent on home supplies, variations in price were the natural outcome of good or bad seasons. This treatise was followed in 1759 by 'Considerations on the Laws relating to the Import and Export of Corn,' and by 'A Collection of Papers relative to the Price, Exportation, and Importation of Corn.' These papers, which were republished with notes in 1804 by George Chalmers under the title of 'Tracts on the Corn Trade,' show an intimate acquaintance with the subject, and are written with much clearness and ability. They earned the praise of Adam Smith, and are valuable from the light they throw on the English corn trade in the eighteenth century. Smith was killed by a fall from his horse on 8 Feb. 1777. He married, in 1748, Judith, eldest daughter of Isaac Lefevre, son of a Huguenot refugee. By her he had two children: Charles Smith of Suttons, near Ongar in Essex, M.P. for Westbury in Wiltshire in 1802, and a daughter.

[Memoir by George Chalmers, prefixed to Tracts on the Corn Trade; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. 1816; Georgian Era, iv. 465; M'Culloch's Literature of Political Economy, p. 68; Smith's Wealth of Nations, 1839, p. 224.] E. I. C.

SMITH, CHARLES (1749?–1824), painter, born about 1749, was a native of the Orkneys and a nephew of Caleb Whitefoord [q. v.] After studying at the Royal Academy, where he was befriended by Sir Joshua Reynolds, he attempted to establish himself as a portrait-painter in London, but lost his patrons in consequence of his extreme and violently expressed political opinions. About 1783 he went to India, where he remained some years, and after his return styled himself 'painter to the Great Mogul.' From 1789 to 1797 Smith resided chiefly in London, and was an exhibitor at the Royal Academy, sending mythological and fancy compositions as well as portraits. In October 1798 a musical entertainment entitled 'A Day at Rome,' written by Smith, was unsuccessfully performed at Covent Garden Theatre, and he subsequently printed it. In 1802 he published 'A Trip to Bengal, a musical entertainment.' He died at Leith on 19 Dec. 1824. A portrait of Smith, in oriental dress, painted by himself, was mezzotinted by S. W. Reynolds, and a small plate, also by Reynolds from the same picture, is prefixed to his 'Trip to Bengal.'

[Miller's Biogr. Sketches; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Royal Academy Cat.] F. M. O'D.

SMITH, CHARLES (1786–1856), singer, born in London in 1786, was grandson of Edward Smith, page to the Princess Amelia, and son of Felton Smith, a chorister at Christ Church, Oxford. At the age of five, owing to his precocity, he became a pupil of Costellow for singing. Later, in 1796, on the advice of Dr. Arnold, he became a chorister at the Chapel Royal under Ayrton, and sang the principal solo in the anthem on the marriage of Charlotte Augusta Matilda, the princess royal, to the Prince of Würtemberg on 18 May 1797 [see CHARLOTTE, 1766–1828]. In 1798 he was articled to John Ashley, and in the following year was engaged to sing at Ranelagh, the Oratorio, and other concerts. In 1803 he went on tour in Scotland, but, his voice having broken, he renounced singing temporarily, and devoted himself to teaching and organ-playing, in which he was sufficiently proficient to act as deputy for Knyvett and John Stafford Smith at the Chapel Royal and for Bartleman at Croydon. On the latter's retirement, Smith was appointed organist there; but shortly afterwards he went to Ireland with a theatrical party as tenor singer, and on his return, a year later, he became organist of the Welbeck chapel in succession to Charles Wesley. In conjunction with Isaac Pocock [q. v.], he next turned his attention to writing for the theatres, and produced in rapid succession the music to the farces 'Yes or No' (produced at the Haymarket on 31 Aug. 1808 and published next year); 'Hit or Miss' (produced at the Lyceum on 26 Feb. 1810); 'Anything New' (produced on 1 July 1811); and 'The Tourist's Friend,' a melodrama; but withdrew from theatrical matters when Pocock left Drury Lane. In 1813 he was singing bass parts at the Oratorio concerts; in 1815 he married Miss Booth of Norwich; and in 1816 went to fill a lucrative post at Liverpool. He ultimately retired to Crediton in Devon, where he died on 22 Nov. 1856. He was an excellent organist and a fine singer. Many of his compositions enjoyed a considerable vogue, the most popular being a setting of Campbell's 'Battle of Hohenlinden,' 'a work of rare and extraordinary merit.'

[Quarterly Mus. Mag. and Rev. ii. 214; Georgian Era, iv. 304–5; Dict. of Musicians, 1824.] R. H. L.

SMITH, SIR CHARLES FELIX (1786–1858), lieutenant-general, and colonel commandant of royal engineers, second son of George Smith of Burn Hall, Durham, by his wife Juliet, daughter and sole heiress of Richard Mott of Carlton, Suffolk, was born on 9 July 1786 at Piercefield, Monmouthshire. Elizabeth Smith [q. v.] was his sister, and George Smith (1693–1756) [q. v.] was his great-grandfather. He joined the Royal

Military Academy at Woolwich on 15 June 1801, and received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 1 Oct. 1802. On the 9th of the same month he was promoted to be first lieutenant. He was sent to the south-eastern military district, and was employed on the defences of the south coast of Kent.

On 16 Dec. 1804 he embarked for the West Indies, where he served under Sir Charles Shipley [q. v.], the commanding royal engineer. He was promoted to be second captain on 18 Nov. 1807. In December 1807 he accompanied the expedition under General Bowyer from Barbados against the Danish West India Islands, and took part under Shipley in the operations which resulted in the capture of St. Thomas, St. John, and Santa Cruz. In January 1809 he accompanied the expedition under Sir George Beckwith to attack Martinique, and took part under Shipley in the attack on, and capture of, Pigeon Island on 4 Feb., and in the siege and capture of Fort Bourbon, which led to the capitulation of the whole island on 23 Feb. He was severely wounded on this occasion, and on his return to England on 31 March 1810 he received a pension of 100*l.* per annum for his wounds.

On 25 Oct. of the same year Smith embarked for the Peninsula, and joined the force of Sir Thomas Graham at Cadiz, then blockaded by the French. In the spring of 1811 an attempt to raise the siege was made by sending a force by water to Tarifa to march on the flank of the enemy, while at the same time a sortie was made by the garrison of Cadiz and La Isla across the river San Pedro. Smith was left in Cadiz as senior engineer officer in charge of it, as well as of La Isla and the adjacent country, during the operations which comprised the battle of Barossa (5 March 1811). In spite of this victory the siege was not raised, and the British retired within the lines of La Isla.

Smith's health suffered a good deal at Cadiz, and he was sent to Tarifa, near Gibraltar, where he was commanding royal engineer during the siege by the French, eight thousand strong, under General Laval. Colonel Skerrett commanded the garrison, which was made up of drafts from regiments at Gibraltar and Spanish details, numbering some 2,300 men. The outposts were driven in on 19 Dec., and in ten days the French batteries opened fire. During this time Smith was busy making such preparations as he could for the defence of a very weak place. When, however, a gaping breach was made by the French after a few hours' firing, Skerrett called a council of war, proposed to abandon the defence, to embark the garrison on board the transports lying in the roadstead, and to sail for Gibraltar. Smith vehemently opposed the proposal, and prepared to make the most desperate resistance. Intimation of the state of affairs was sent to the governor of Gibraltar, who promptly removed the transports and so compelled Skerrett to hold out. He also arranged to send assistance from Gibraltar. On 31 Dec. 1811 the French made an unsuccessful assault. Bad weather and a continuous downpour of rain greatly damaged the French batteries and trenches, and supply became difficult owing to the state of the roads. On the night of 4 Jan. 1812 it became known to the garrison that the French were preparing to raise the siege, and on the morning of the 5th the allies assumed the offensive, drove the French from their batteries and trenches, and compelled them to make a hurried retreat, leaving everything in the hands of the garrison. By general consent the chief merit of the defence has been given to Smith. Napier, in his 'History of the War in the Peninsula' (iv. 59, 60), points out that though Skerrett eventually yielded to Smith's energy, he did it with reluctance, and constantly during the siege impeded the works by calling off the labourers to prepare posts of retreat. 'To the British engineer, therefore, belongs the praise of this splendid action.'

Smith was promoted for his services at Tarifa to be brevet major, to date from 31 Dec. 1811. He was promoted to be first captain in the royal engineers on 12 April 1812, and returned to Cadiz, where he was commanding royal engineer until the siege was raised in July of that year. In the following year he took part in the action of Osma (18 June 1813), the battle of Vittoria (21 June), and the engagements at Villa Franca and Tolosa (24 and 25 June), when he had a horse shot under him. He accompanied Sir Thomas Graham on 1 July to take part in the siege of San Sebastian. On the visit of the Duke of Wellington on the 12th, he attended him round the positions as senior officer (for the time being) of royal engineers, and his proposed plans of operation met with Wellington's approval. The place fell on 9 Sept., and, having been mentioned in Graham's despatch, Smith was promoted to be brevet lieutenant-colonel on 21 Sept. 1813 'for conduct before the enemy at San Sebastian.'

Smith arrived in Belgium and Holland from the south of France in July 1814, and reached England in August. He was knighted by the prince regent on 10 Nov., and on the same date he received permission to

accept and wear the crosses of the royal orders of Carlos III and San Fernando of Spain, given to him by the king for his services in the Peninsula, particularly at the defence of Tarifa. On 28 April 1815 he was appointed commanding royal engineer of the Sussex military district. On 4 June he was made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division. He received the gold medal with clasp for Vittoria and San Sebastian. The previous pension of 100*l.* for his wounds at Martinique was increased to 300*l.* a year on 18 June 1815, as he had partially lost the sight of an eye in the Peninsula.

On 19 June 1815 Smith joined the British army in Belgium as commanding royal engineer of the second corps, marched with it to Paris, and took part in the entry into that city on 7 July. He was one of the officers selected by the Duke of Wellington to take over the French fortresses to be occupied by the British. He remained with the army of occupation and commanded the engineers at Vincennes. He was one of the officers who introduced stage-coaches-and-four into Paris. The coaches used to meet opposite Demidoff's house, afterwards the Café de Paris. He was also a great supporter of the turf, and was the first to import English thoroughbred horses for racing. His trainer was Tom Hurst, afterwards of Chantilly. He organised races at Vincennes, and the racing there was considerably superior to that under royal patronage in the Champ de Mars. Smith was a noted duellist, and was equally at home with rapier, sabre, and pistol. Although never seeking a quarrel, he never permitted an insult, and he killed three Frenchmen in duels during his stay in Paris. He was also an expert boxer. He returned to England on 8 Nov. 1818.

Smith was employed in the south of England as commanding royal engineer until 1 Jan. 1823, when he was appointed commanding royal engineer in the West Indies, with headquarters at Barbados. With eleven different island colonies occupied by troops, he had only five officers of royal engineers under him, and was obliged to supplement his staff by making eleven officers of the line assistant engineers. A commission sent from England in 1823 to report on requirements in the West Indies recommended the addition of fourteen military engineers to the establishment, to enable the work to be properly carried out. Smith was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel in the royal engineers on 29 July 1825, and to be colonel in the army on 22 July 1830. During the fourteen consecutive years which he passed in the West Indies he was acting governor of Trinidad in 1828, in 1830, and during the whole of 1831. In 1833 he was acting governor of Demerara and Berbice, and in 1834 of St. Lucia. He commanded the forces in the West Indies from June 1836 to February 1837. He was promoted to be colonel in the royal engineers on 10 Jan. 1837. He received the thanks of Lord Hill, the general commanding-in-chief, for his exercise of military command in the West Indies.

On 8 May 1837 Smith was appointed commanding royal engineer at Gibraltar, where in 1838 he was acting governor and commanded the forces. He returned to England in the summer of 1840 to go on particular service to Syria, for which duty he had been specially selected. He embarked in the Pique frigate on 9 Aug. 1840, arriving at Beyrout on 1 Sept. A landing was effected on the 10th, but Smith was too ill to take active command. He was invested, by imperial firman dated 30 Sept. 1840, with the command of the Sultan's army in Syria, and on 9 Oct. following was given by the British government the local rank of major-general in Syria in command of the allied land forces. After a bombardment Beyrout surrendered on 11 Oct. On 3 Nov. Smith took part in the attack on, and capture of, St. Jean d'Acre, where he was severely wounded. Upon him devolved the duty of repairing the injuries done to the fortifications by the British fire and of putting the place in a state of defence again, in addition to the adoption of measures for the temporary administration of the pashalic of Acre.

Smith returned to his command at Gibraltar in March 1841. For his services in Syria he received the thanks of both houses of parliament and also of the government, through Lord Palmerston; the sultan presented him with the Nishan Ichtatha and diamond medal and sword. He was granted one year's pay for his wound at St. Jean d'Acre. He was promoted to be major-general in the army on 23 Nov. 1841, returned home from Gibraltar on 15 May 1842, and was made a knight commander of the Bath (military division) on 27 Sept. 1843.

On 1 June 1847 Smith was granted the silver medal, then bestowed upon surviving officers of the wars from 1806 to 1814 for their services. He had also a clasp for Martinique, and received the naval medal for Syria. He was employed on special service as a major-general on the staff in Ireland during the disturbances of 1848. He was promoted to be lieutenant-general on 11 Nov. 1851, and colonel-commandant of the corps of royal engineers on 6 March 1856. He died at Worthing, Sussex, on 11 Aug. 1858.

Smith married, first, in 1821, a daughter of Thomas Bell, esq., of Bristol (she died at their residence in Onslow Square, London, on 18 June 1849); and, secondly, in 1852, the eldest daughter of Thomas Croft, esq. There was no issue of either marriage.

[War Office Records; Despatches; Royal Engineers' Records; London Gazette; Napier's Hist. of the War in the Peninsula; Jones's Sieges in Spain; Porter's Hist. of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Conolly's Hist. of the Royal Sappers and Miners; Wrottesley's Life and Correspondence of Field Marshal John Burgoyne; Letters of Colonel Sir Augustus Simon Frazer during the Peninsular and Waterloo Campaigns; Sperling's Letters of an Officer of the Corps of Royal Engineers from the British Army in Holland, Belgium, and France, to his Father from 1813 to 1816; Gent. Mag. 1812, 1815, 1858; Ann. Reg. 1858; Proc. Royal United Service Institution, 1835; Reminiscences of Capt. Gronow, formerly of the Grenadier Guards, &c., related by Himself, 1862.] R. H. V.

SMITH, CHARLES HAMILTON (1776–1859), soldier and writer on natural history, a descendant of a Flemish protestant family of good position called Smet, was born at Vrommen-hofen in East Flanders (then an Austrian province) on 26 Dec. 1776. At an early age he was sent to school at Richmond, Surrey, but on the outbreak of revolution in the Low Countries in 1787, returned to Flanders, and pursued his studies in the Austrian academy for artillery and engineers at Malines and at Louvain. After having served, under the patronage of Lord Moira, in the British forces as a volunteer in the 8th light dragoons, and as a cornet in Hompesch's hussars, he joined in December 1797 the 60th regiment of the British forces in the West Indies, and was for ten years brigade-major under Major-general Carmichael. In 1809 he was on recruiting service at Coventry, and soon afterwards was engaged as deputy quartermaster-general in the Walcheren expedition. He served with distinction in Holland and Brabant, capturing the fortress of Tholen, near Bergen-op-Zoom, with a handful of German auxiliaries. In January 1811 he was again at Coventry, and was then captain in the 6th regiment, but was called away from this position to active service, and the preface to his work on ancient costume is dated from 'his majesty's ship Horatio, in the Ram-Pot, on the coast of Zeeland, 6 Dec. 1813.' In March 1815 he furnished Lord Lynedoch with information as to the roads and towns in the forest of the Ardennes. He was sent in 1816 on a mission to the United States and Canada, and his scheme for the defence of Canada was printed by the government.

Smith retired on half-pay in 1820, and was never again actively employed. He received the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel in 1830, and was also a knight of Hanover. On settling into private life he fixed his home at Plymouth, and devoted the rest of his life to studious labours. He began sketching before he was fifteen years old, and from that time was unwearied, whether he was voyaging down the coast of Africa or exploring the West Indies, in making drawings and in accumulating scientific data. History, zoology, and archæology were his favourite subjects of research. He left behind him twenty thick volumes of manuscript notes and thousands of his own watercolour drawings, which were always at the free disposal of a student. Many of his manuscripts, chiefly consisting of unpublished lectures and papers, are in the library of the Plymouth Institution. His library overflowed into every room of his house. Some account of his collections is given in the 'Transactions of the Plymouth Institution' (i. 255–88). A club of west-country artists and lovers of art was originated by Smith at Plymouth, and called 'The Artists and Amateurs' (Bentley, *Miscellany*, lxii. 197–8, 301). He frequently lectured at the Plymouth Athenæum, and he designed in 1837 the modern seal for the borough of Plymouth (Worth, *Hist. of Plymouth*, 1890, p. 197).

Smith was a pall-bearer at the funeral of the elder Charles Mathews, often gave information to Macready and the Keans on the proper costumes for the pieces they were about to bring on the stage, and supplied Sir Charles Barry with designs for the heraldic decorations of the houses of parliament. He used to be constantly with the Cuviers in Paris, and Sir Richard Owen was an intimate friend (*Life of Owen*, i. 182–4). Landor, during his visits to Charles Armitage Brown at Plymouth, became acquainted with Smith, whose daughters fell in love with the poet (Forster, *Life of Landor*, ii. 387–8; cf. *Bath Chronicle*, 30 Jan. 1890, p. 6). A very pleasant picture of Smith's family life is given in the 'Seven Homes' of Mrs. Rundle-Charles (pp. 100–5). Smith was elected F.R.S. in 1824 and F.L.S. in 1826.

After an active life he died at 40 Park Street, Plymouth, on 21 Sept. 1859, and was buried in the family vault at Pennycross. He married, in 1808, Mary Anne Mauger, daughter of Joseph Mauger (pronounced Major) of Guernsey. She died before 1841. Their issue was one son, Charles Hamilton Smith (a captain in the British army, who accepted a grant of land in Australia and died there), and four daughters, three of whom survived him; the eldest, Emma, who

never married, was her father's companion and assistant until his death.

Smith's portrait, painted by Edward Opie, belonged to Mrs. Rendel in 1868 (*Cat. Nat. Portraits at South Kensington*, 1868). An engraving by James Scott was published at Plymouth in 1841.

A great naturalist and an accurate and unwearied artist, Smith was a student of profound knowledge in many branches of learning. His writings comprised: 1. 'History of the Seven Years' War in Germany by Generals Lloyd and Tempelhoff. With Observations, Maxims, &c., of General Jomini. Translated from the German and French,' vol. i. n.d. [1809]. 2. 'Secret Strategical Instructions of Frederic the Second. Translated from the German,' 1811. 3. 'Selections of Ancient Costume of Great Britain and Ireland, Seventh to Sixteenth Century,' 1814. 4. 'Costume of Original Inhabitants of the British Islands to the Sixth Century. By S. R. Meyrick and C. H. Smith,' 1815. 5. 'The Class Mammalia, arranged by Baron Cuvier, with Specific Descriptions by Edward Griffith, C. H. Smith, and Edward Pidgeon,' 2 vols. 1827. 6. 'Natural History of Dogs,' vol. i. 1839, vol. ii. 1840. Afterwards reissued in 1843 as vols. iv. and v. of the 'Naturalists' Library.' 7. 'Natural History of Horses,' 1841. In 1843 this was vol. xii. in the 'Naturalists' Library.' 8. 'Introduction to the Mammalia,' 1842; issued in 1843 as vol. i. in the same 'Library.' 9. 'Natural History of the Human Species,' 1848. This volume was devised to harmonise with the publications in the 'Naturalists' Library.' Prefixed to it was his portrait. It was reprinted at Boston, U.S.A., in 1851, with an Introduction by Samuel Kneeland, jun. M.D. Most of his works were illustrated by his own drawings.

Smith wrote the military part of Coxe's 'Life of the Duke of Marlborough,' and the plans of the battles and campaigns were mainly constructed under his inspection. From the knowledge of military affairs displayed in this work it excited Napoleon's interest at St. Helena. A narrative of the retreat of Napoleon from Moscow was written by him in French, and is said to have been disseminated abroad by the English government. The articles on subjects of natural history and warfare in Kitto's 'Cyclopædia of Biblical Literature' were contributed by Smith; that on 'War,' in the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' was his composition, revised by Major-general Portlock; and he was the author of the introductory paper on 'the Science of War' in the 'Aide-Mémoire of the Military Science by Officers of the Royal Engineers.'

Smith contributed to the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society,' 1822, pp. 28–40, an article on the 'Animals of America allied to the Antelope,' and a paper by him 'On the Original Population of America' appeared in the 'Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal for 1845,' pp. 1–20. He issued in 1840 a 'Model of a proposed Statistical Survey of Devon and Cornwall, arranged in Tables;' the scheme included a bibliography of the counties.

[Worth's Plymouth (1890 edit.), pp. 471–2; Proc. of Linnean Soc. 24 May 1860 pp. xxx–xxxi; Proc. of Royal Soc. vol. x. pp. xxiv–vi; Trans. Devon. Assoc. xxiii. 379–80; Ryland's Memoir of John Kitto, pp. 563–6; information from Sidney T. Whiteford, esq., his grandson. A Memoir of Lieutenant-colonel Smith, written in French, was published at Ghent about 1860; it contains a good lithographed portrait.] W. P. C.

SMITH, CHARLES HARRIOT (1792–1864), architect, born in London on 1 Feb. 1792, was the son of Joseph Smith, monumental sculptor, of Portland Road, Marylebone. Leaving school at the age of twelve, he entered his father's business, employing himself in drawing and modelling after working hours. In 1813 he became a life member of the Society of Arts, and in the following year entered the Royal Academy, where he passed through all the classes, and in 1817 obtained the academy gold medal for his 'Design for a Royal Academy.' Acquiring a knowledge of geology, mineralogy, and chemistry, he became an authority on building stones, and was in 1836 appointed one of the four commissioners for the selection of a suitable stone for the new houses of parliament. Smith executed the ornamental stone-carving of the Royal Exchange, of the National Gallery, and of Dorchester and Bridgewater houses. In 1855 he was elected a member of the Royal Institute of British Architects. He died in London on 21 Oct. 1864, leaving one son, Percy Gordon Smith, architect for many years to the local government board.

Smith contributed numerous sessional papers to the Royal Institute of British Architects, of which the most important was entitled 'Lithology, or Observations on Stone used for Buildings,' 1842. He also wrote an essay on linear and aërial perspective for Arnold's 'Library of the Fine Arts.' He frequently exhibited in the Royal Academy designs in architecture, portrait-busts, and monumental compositions.

[Dict. of Arch. 1887, vii. 93; Builder, 5 Nov. 1864; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Journal of Society of Arts, 16 Dec. 1864; Gent. Mag. 1864, ii. 805; Papers read at the Royal Institute of British Architects, 1864–5, p. 8.] E. I. C.

SMITH, CHARLES JOHN (1803–1838), engraver, was born in 1803 at Chelsea, where his father, James Smith, practised as a surgeon. He was a pupil of Charles Pye [q. v.], and became a good engraver of book illustrations of a topographical and antiquarian character. He executed a few of the later plates in Charles Stothard's 'Monumental Effigies,' the views of houses and monuments in E. Cartwright's 'Rape of Bramber,' 1830, and several of the plates from illuminated manuscripts for Dibdin's 'Tour in the Northern Counties of England,' 1838. In 1829 Smith published a series of 'Autographs of Royal, Noble, and Illustrious Persons,' with memoirs by John Gough Nichols [q. v.], and later undertook another serial work, 'Historical and Literary Curiosities,' which he did not live to complete. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1837, and died of paralysis in Albany Street, London, on 23 Nov. 1838.

[Gent. Mag. 1839, i. 101; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] F. M. O'D.

SMITH, CHARLES ROACH (1807–1890), antiquary, born at Landguard Manor-house, near Shanklin, Isle of Wight, on 20 Aug. 1807, was the youngest child of ten children of John Smith, a farmer, who married Ann, daughter of Henry Roach of Arreton Manor in the same island. The father died when the child was very young, and his maternal grandfather's house at Arreton became his second home. The mother died about 1824. The lad went to the school of a Mr. Crouch at Swathling, and when the master migrated to St. Cross, near Winchester, Charles followed him. About 1820 he went to the larger establishment of Mr. Withers at Lymington.

In 1821 Smith was placed in the office of Francis Worsley, a solicitor at Newport, Isle of Wight, but soon tired of this occupation. The army was then suggested for him, but in February 1822 he was apprenticed to a Mr. Follett, a chemist at Chichester. After remaining there for about six years he went to the firm of Wilson, Ashmore, & Co., chemists at Snow Hill, London, and then set up for himself at the corner of Founders' Court, Lothbury. His premises were taken over by the city at a great loss to him, and he removed to 5 Liverpool Street, Finsbury Circus, where he dwelt from 1840 to 1855. The business had now dwindled, and he purchased, as a place of retirement, the small property of Temple Place, Strood, near Rochester. In 1864 he was involved in an action at law with the dean and chapter of Rochester over some reclaimed land adjoining his property, and won the case.

At a very early date in his life Smith felt the passion of collecting Roman and British remains, and, with the encouragement of Alfred John Kempe [q. v.], his 'antiquarian godfather,' his desires grew apace. For twenty years during the excavations of the soil of London or the operations of dredging the Thames, he was on the alert for antiquities, and his energies were amply rewarded. The knowledge of his acquisitions spread far and wide when he published in 1854 a 'Catalogue of the Museum of London Antiquities,' which he had obtained. His fellow-antiquaries urged that the collection should be secured by the nation, but his offer of it to the British Museum in March 1855 at the price of 3,000*l.* was declined. A cheque for that sum was sent to him by Lord Londesborough, but, as the antiquities would not be kept intact, the cheque was returned. In the next year they were transferred to the British Museum for 2,000*l.*, and they formed the nucleus of the national collection of Romano-British antiquities. Smith was by this time accepted as the leading authority on Roman London.

The garden at Temple Place was in later life his chief recreation, and his energies found full vent in the cultivation of its grounds. He especially applied himself 'to pomology and to the culture of the vine in the open ground,' making considerable quantities of wine from the grapes which he reared. His pamphlet 'On the Scarcity of Home-grown Fruits in Great Britain,' which first appeared in the 'Proceedings of the Historical Society of Lancashire and Cheshire' in 1863, passed into a second edition, and fully a thousand copies were distributed in France and Germany. In this tract he advocated the planting of the waste ground on the sides of railways with dwarf apple trees and with other kinds of fruit, and this suggestion was adopted to a considerable extent abroad and to a limited degree in England.

Smith belonged to many learned societies at home and abroad. He was elected F.S.A. on 22 Dec. 1836, and much of his earliest work was contributed to the 'Archæologia' (cf. *Literary Gazette*, 6 Nov. 1852, pp. 828–9). For more than fifty years Smith took a keen interest in the work of the London Numismatic Society; from 1841 to 1844 he was one of its honorary secretaries, and from 1852 he was an honorary member. To the 'Numismatic Chronicle' he made a variety of contributions, and he received in 1883 the first medal of the society, in especial recognition of his services in promoting the knowledge

of Romano-British coins. In conjunction with Thomas Wright he founded the British Archæological Association in 1843, and he frequently wrote in its journal. After his retirement to Strood he actively assisted in the work of the Kent Archæological Association, and contributed many papers to the 'Archæologia Cantiana.' For many years he compiled the monthly article of 'Antiquarian Notes' in the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' He was a writer in the 'Athenæum,' in the 'Æliana' of the Newcastle Society (of which he was a member), and in the 'Transactions' of several other antiquarian bodies. When, through the medium of his friend, the Abbé Cochet, he intervened successfully with Napoleon III for the preservation of the Roman walls of Dax, a medal was struck in France in his honour to commemorate the event (1858).

Smith was unmarried, and a sister kept house for him. She died in 1874, and was buried in Frindsbury churchyard. After a confinement to his bed for six days, he died at Temple Place on 2 Aug. 1890, and was buried in the same churchyard on 7 Aug. At a meeting, early in 1890, of the Society of Antiquaries, it had been proposed to strike a medal in his honour, and to present him with the balance of any fund that might be collected. The medal, in silver, was presented to him on 30 July (only three days before his death), and there remained for him the sum of one hundred guineas. A marble medallion by G. Fontana belongs to the Society of Antiquaries.

Smith's works comprised: 1. 'List of Roman Coins found near Strood,' 1839. 2. 'Collectanea Antiqua: etchings and notices of ancient remains,' 1848–80, 7 vols. The articles are chiefly on Roman remains, coins, ornaments, and monuments, in England, France, and Italy. The 'notes on the antiquities of Treves, Mayence, Wiesbaden, Bonn, and Cologne' in the second volume, the details in volume iii. of the 'Faussett Collection of Anglo-Saxon Antiquities,' and the account in the next volume of the public dinner to Smith at Newport, Isle of Wight, on 28 Aug. 1855, were issued separately in 1851, 1854, and 1855 respectively. 3. 'Antiquities of Richborough, Reculver, Lymne in Kent,' 1850. A supplement on Lymne (in which he was assisted by James Elliott, jun.) came out in 1852, and one on Pevensey, with the aid of Mark Anthony Lower, was issued in 1858. 4. 'Inventorium Sepulchrale:' the antiquities dug up in Kent, 1757–1773, by Rev. Bryan Faussett, 1856. 5. 'Illustrations of Roman London,' 1859. 6. 'The Importance of Public Museums for Historical Collections,' 1860. 7. 'Remarks on Shakespeare, his Birthplace,' 1868; 2nd edit. 1877. 8. 'Rural Life of Shakespeare,' 1870; 2nd edit. 1874; a third edition was afterwards in preparation. 9. 'South Kensington Museum Catalogue of Anglo-Saxon and other Antiquities discovered at Faversham by William Gibbs,' 1871. 10. 'Address to Strood Institute Elocution Class,' 1879. 11. 'Retrospections, Social and Archæological,' 1883, 1886, and 1891, 3 vols. Prefixed to volume i. is the medallion bust of him 'from the marble by Signor Fontana.' His portrait is the frontispiece of volume iii., which was edited from page 186 by Mr. John Green Waller.

A list of 'Isle of Wight Words, Superstitions, Sports,' &c., by Roach Smith and his brother, Major Henry Smith, R.M., was published by the English Dialect Society as part xxiii. (series C. original glossaries).

[Men of the Time, 12th ed.; Athenæum, 9 Aug. 1890, p. 202; Isle of Wight County Press, 2 Aug. 1890; Times, 14 Aug. 1890, p. 9; Proc. Soc. of Antiquaries, 1889–91, pp. 310–12; Portraits of Men of Eminence, vol. v. ed. Walford, pp. 13–15; Proc. of Numismatic Soc. in Numismatic Chronicle, x. 39, xi. 18–21; Journ. Brit. Archæol. Assoc. xlvi. preface, pp. 237–43, 318–330.] W. P. C.

SMITH, CHARLOTTE (1749–1806), poetess and novelist, the eldest daughter of Nicholas Turner of Stoke House, Surrey, and Bignor Park, Sussex, by his wife, Anna Towers, was born in London on 4 May 1749 at King Street, St. James's. When Charlotte was little more than three years old her mother died, and the child was brought up by an aunt, who sent her at the early age of six to a school at Chichester, and afterwards to another at Kensington. The education thus received was exceedingly superficial, and ceased entirely at the age of twelve, when Charlotte entered society. Two years later she received an offer of marriage, which was refused by her father on the score of her youth. In 1764 the father married a second wife, a woman of fortune. Charlotte's aunt at that time had an aversion to stepmothers, and hurriedly arranged a marriage for her niece with Benjamin Smith, second son of Richard Smith, a West India merchant, and director of the East India Company. The wedding took place on 23 Feb. 1765. The youthful couple (the husband was only twenty-one) lived over the elder Smith's house of business in the city of London, and Charlotte was in enforced attendance on an invalid mother-in-law of exacting disposition. The marriage was not one of affection; both parties had been talked into it by offi-

cious relatives, and it is not surprising that Charlotte found life dreary. Her father-in-law, on the death of his wife, married Charlotte's aunt.

Charlotte was now free to indulge her desire of living in the country. Her father-in-law, however, entertained a high opinion of her abilities, and offered her a considerable allowance if she would live in London and assist him in his business. He had on one occasion when he was libelled employed her to write a vindication of his character, a task that she fulfilled admirably. But a town life had never pleased her, and in 1774, with her husband and seven children, she went to live at Lys Farm, Hampshire. Her husband was at one time high sheriff of Hampshire (cf. L'ESTRANGE, *Life of M. R. Mitford*, iii. 148; *Letters of M. R. Mitford*, ed. Chorley, 2nd ser. i. 29). But his extravagance and his attempts to realise wild and ruinous projects, propensities somewhat kept in check while he was living in his father's house, began to cause his wife uneasiness. She once expressed to a friend a desire that her husband should find rational employment. The friend suggested that his enthusiasm might be directed towards religion. 'Oh!' replied Charlotte, 'for heaven's sake do not put it into his head to take to religion, for if he does he will instantly begin by building a cathedral' (NICHOLS, *Illustrations*, viii. 35). In 1776 the elder Smith died, leaving a complicated will. The ensuing litigation increased the pecuniary difficulties of Charlotte and her husband; the Hampshire estate was sold, and in 1782 Smith was imprisoned for debt. His wife shared his confinement, which lasted for seven months.

For some years Charlotte Smith had been in the habit of writing sonnets, and it occurred to her that her compositions might afford a means of livelihood. She showed fourteen or fifteen of them to Dodsley, and afterwards to Dilly, but neither would publish them. She then appealed to Hayley—known to her by reputation, and a neighbour of her family in Sussex—who permitted her to dedicate to him a thin quarto volume of sonnets ('Elegiac Sonnets and other Essays'). It was printed at Chichester at her own expense, and published by Dodsley at Hayley's persuasion in 1784. The poems found favour with the public; a second edition was called for the same year, and a fifth in 1789. They were reissued with a second volume and plates by Stothard, under the title of 'Elegiac Sonnets and other poems,' in 1797. Among the subscribers to that edition were the archbishop of Canterbury, Cowper, Charles James Fox, Horace Walpole, Mrs. Siddons, and the two Wartons. There were altogether eleven editions of the poems, the last dated in 1851.

But the circumstances of Mrs. Smith's family scarcely improved. They lived for a while in a dilapidated chateau near Dieppe in France, and there Mrs. Smith translated Prévost's 'Manon Lescaut' (1785), and wrote the 'Romance of Real Life,' an English version of some of the most remarkable trials from 'Les Causes Célèbres;' it appeared in 1786. About this time the family returned to England and settled at Woolbeding House, near Midhurst in Sussex. Mrs. Smith soon decided that a separation from her husband would be best for all concerned. The only reason assigned was incompatibility of temper, and the children remained with the mother. The husband and wife occasionally met and constantly corresponded; Mrs. Smith continued to give her husband pecuniary assistance, but firmly refused to live with him again. He died in March 1806.

In 1788 Charlotte Smith published her first novel, 'Emmeline, or the Orphan of the Castle,' in 4 vols., and it was so successful that her publisher, Cadell, supplemented the sum originally paid. It was admired by Sir Egerton Brydges and Sir Walter Scott. The latter indulgently declared the 'tale of love and passion' to be 'told in a most interesting manner,' praised the mingling of humour and satire with pathos, and considered that the 'characters both of sentiment and of manners were sketched with a firmness of pencil and liveliness of colouring which belong to the highest branch of fictitious narrative.' Hayley was even more extravagant in his praises (cf. NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustr.* vii. 708). Miss Seward, on the other hand, found it a servile imitation of Miss Burney's 'Cecilia;' and stated that the characters of Mr. and Mrs. Stafford were drawn from Mrs. Smith and her husband (*Letters*, ii. 213). A second novel, 'Celestina,' in 4 vols., came out in 1792, and was characterised as 'a work of no common merit' (cf. NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustr.* vii. 715), and a third, 'Desmond,' in 3 vols., in 1792. The character of Mrs. Manby in the last is said to represent Hannah More (SEWARD, *Letters*, iii. 329). In 1792 Mrs. Smith visited Hayley at Eartham, and met there Cowper, and probably Romney (HAYLEY, *Memoirs*, i. 432). 'The Old Manor House,' in 4 vols., considered by Scott her best piece of work, appeared in 1793.

Failing health was now added to the ever present pecuniary and family troubles. But Mrs. Smith's cheerful temperament enabled her to abstract herself from her cares, and

publish a novel each year till 1799. Caldwell, writing to Bishop Percy in 1801, says: 'Charlotte Smith is writing more volumes of "The Solitary Wanderer" for immediate subsistence. . . . She is a woman full of sorrows. One of her daughters made an imprudent marriage, and the man, after behaving extremely ill and tormenting the family, died. The widow has come to her mother not worth a shilling, and with three young children' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustr.* viii. 38). In 1804 appeared her 'Conversations introducing Poetry,' a book treating chiefly of subjects connected with natural history for the use of children. It contains her versions of the well-known poems 'The Ladybird' and 'The Snail.' During the latter years of her life Mrs. Smith made many changes of residence, living at London, Brighthelmstone, and Bath. In 1805 she removed to Tilford, near Farnham in Surrey, where she died on 28 Oct. 1806. She was buried in Stoke church, near Guildford; a monument by Bacon marks her resting-place. Of her twelve children, eight survived her. Her youngest son, George Augustus, a lieutenant in the 16th foot, died at Surinam on 16 Sept., five weeks before his mother; another son, Lionel [q. v.], was a distinguished soldier.

If there is nothing great in Mrs. Smith's poems, they are 'natural and touching' (cf. LEIGH HUNT, *Men, Women, and Books*, ii. 139). Miss Mitford told Miss Barrett that she never took a spring walk without feeling Charlotte Smith's love of external nature and her power of describing it (cf. L'ESTRANGE, *Life of M. R. Mitford*, iii. 148), and in a letter to Mrs. Hofland declared that 'she had, with all her faults, the eye and the mind of a landscape poet' (*Letters of M. R. Mitford*, ed. Chorley, 2nd ser. i. 29). As a novelist she shows skill in portraying character, but the deficiencies of the plots render her novels tedious. Her English style is good, and it is said that whenever Erskine had a great speech to make, he used to read Charlotte Smith's works in order to catch their grace of composition (L'ESTRANGE, *Life of M. R. Mitford*, iii. 299).

Her portrait was painted by Opie. A drawing from the picture by G. Clint, A.R.A., was engraved by A. Duncan and by Freeman. There is an engraving by Ridley and Holt of what seems to be another picture, and an unsigned engraving in which Mrs. Smith is represented in a curious dress. Her head in outline appears in 'Public Characters' (1800–1).

Other works by Charlotte Smith are: 1. 'Ethelinde, or the Recluse of the Lake,' 5 vols. 1790; 2nd edit. 1814. 2. 'The Banished Man,' 4 vols. 1794. 3. 'Montalbert,' 1795. 4. 'Marchmont.' 5. 'Rural Walks.' 6. 'Rambles Farther,' 1796. 7. 'Minor Morals interspersed with Sketches,' 2 vols. 1798; other editions 1799, 1800, 1816, 1825. 8. 'The Young Philosopher,' a novel, 1798. 9. 'The Solitary Wanderer,' 1799. 10. 'Beachy Head,' a poem, 1807.

[Scott's biography, the facts for which were communicated to him by Mrs. Dorset, a sister of Charlotte Smith, in Miscellaneous Prose Works, i. 349–59, is the chief authority; see also Elwood's Literary Ladies, i. 284–309; Mathias's Pursuits of Lit. pp. 56, 58.] E. L.

SMITH, COLVIN (1795–1875), portrait-painter and royal Scottish academician, born at Brechin in Scotland in 1795, was son of John Smith, merchant, manufacturer, and magistrate of Brechin, a descendant of the family of Lindsay, *alias* Smith, heritable armourers to the bishop of Brechin. His mother was Cecilia, daughter of Richard Gillies of Little Keithock, Forfarshire, and sister of Adam, lord Gillies [q. v.], and John Gillies (1747–1836) [q. v.] When young, Smith went to London and became a student in the schools of the Royal Academy, and also studied under Joseph Nollekens [q. v.] He then travelled abroad, and studied the works of the old masters, making friends at Rome with Sir David Wilkie [q. v.], whose portrait he painted. On his return he settled about 1826 in Edinburgh, where he purchased the studio and gallery in York Place which had been erected by Sir Henry Raeburn [q. v.] His powerful family connections quickly gained him employment at Edinburgh, and many of the most prominent personages in that city sat to him. He first appears as an exhibitor at the Royal Institution, Edinburgh, in 1826, 1828, and 1829, but subsequently, along with twelve other artist members of the institution, he transferred his interests to the (Royal) Scottish Academy, where he continued to exhibit during the remainder of his life. Colvin Smith is best known for his portraits of Sir Walter Scott, the first of which was painted in 1828 for Lord-chief-commissioner William Adam [q. v.] This was considered so successful that several of Scott's friends had replicas painted for them, about twenty in all, for some of which Scott gave separate sittings to please his friends. Among other notable people painted by Smith were Lord Jeffrey (considered the best likeness of him), Henry Mackenzie, Sir James Mackintosh, Robert, second viscount Melville, Lord Neaves, John, lord Hope, and others. Smith's portraits were remarkable for correct drawing, simplicity of treatment, and

a considerable grasp of character, rather than for the more pleasing graces of pictorial art. He was but a rare contributor to the London exhibitions. Smith exhibited for the last time in 1870, and died in his own house at Edinburgh on 21 July 1875.

[Cat. of Scottish National Gallery, Loan Exhibition of Scottish National Portraits, Edinburgh, 1884, and Sir Walter Scott Centenary Exhibition, 1872; Lockhart's Life of Sir Walter Scott; Sir Walter Scott's Journal, vol. ii.; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen; Redgrave's Dictionary; information from Messrs. Adam and Cecil Gillies-Smith and J. L. Caw.] L. C.

SMITH, EDMUND (1672–1710), poet, born in 1672 either at Hanley, the seat of the Lechmeres, or at Tenbury in Worcestershire, was only son of Edmund Neale, a London merchant, by Margaret, daughter of Sir Nicholas Lechmere [q. v.] The father fell into poverty and soon died, and the boy was brought up by a kinsman, whose name was Smith—doubtless Mathew Smith of London, who married Margaret, Sir Nicholas Lechmere's sister. His guardian treated him as his own child, and he adopted his surname (cf. E. P. Shirley's *Hanley and the House of Lechmere*, p. 19). Educated at Westminster under Dr. Busby, he was elected to both Trinity College, Cambridge, and Christ Church, Oxford, but decided to proceed to Oxford, where he matriculated 25 June 1688, aged 16. He was a promising lad, and was soon well read in the classics and in modern literature. His contributions to collections of Oxford verse on the birth of the Prince of Wales in 1688, on the coronation of William III and Mary, and on William's return from the battle of the Boyne won him a high reputation (cf. Nichols, *Select Collection*, ii. 62, vii. 105–8). In 1691 he wrote an excellent Latin ode in alcaics on the death of Dr. Edward Pococke [q. v.], the orientalist (*Musæ Anglicanæ*, vol. ii.) Johnson, who knew the poem by heart, declared it to be unequalled among modern writers (Boswell, *Life*, iii. 269). Smith's carelessness about his dress, combined with his handsome appearance, gave him the nicknames of 'the handsome sloven' and 'Captain Rag' (*Gent. Mag.* June 1780, p. 280). On 24 Dec. 1694 he was publicly admonished by the authorities of Christ Church for licentious conduct, and was threatened with expulsion. He proceeded M.A. on 8 July 1696, and on 8 Nov. 1701 was chosen to deliver the annual oration in praise of Sir Thomas Bodley, founder of the Bodleian Library. The manuscript of his speech—beautifully written, to imitate typography—is still preserved in the library. It was published by William Bowyer in 1711 (cf. Macray's *Annals of the Bodleian Library*, p. 151). Meanwhile Smith's irregularities did not abate, and on 24 April 1700 the dean and chapter declared his place 'void, he having been convicted of riotous behaviour in the house of Mr. Cole, an apothecary.' Further action was delayed. But, on failing in his candidature for the office of censor of Christ Church, Smith avenged his defeat by lampooning the dean, Dr. Aldrich. On 20 Dec. 1705 the patience of the authorities was exhausted, and the sentence of expulsion was carried into effect (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1822, ii. 223). Driven to London, where he had already in 1690 entered himself as a student at the Inner Temple, Smith sought to make a livelihood by his pen. He professed himself a champion of the whigs, and Addison, who is said to have invited him to write a history of the revolution, at once befriended him. But he made influential friends among all parties.

On 21 April 1707 his tragedy of 'Phædra and Hippolitus'—an artificial and bombastic effort modelled on Racine's 'Phèdre' rather than on Seneca's 'Hippolytus'—was produced at the Haymarket Theatre, and was acted four times. The prologue was written by Addison, and the epilogue by Prior. The chief actors of the day—Betterton, Booth, Mrs. Barry, and Mrs. Oldfield—took part in it. Despite such advantages, the public were demonstrative in their hostility, and the piece was 'hardly heard the third night' (cf. Genest, ii. 368 sq.) The critics, however, were loud in their praises. 'Would one think,' wrote Addison in the 'Spectator,' No. 18, 'it was possible (at a Time when an Author lived that was able to write the "Phædra and Hippolitus") for a People to be so stupidly fond of the Italian Opera, as scarce to give a third Day's Hearing to that admirable Tragedy?' George Stepney [q. v.], in a published epistle, complimented Smith on his dramatic talents. Lintot purchased the piece for publication at the current rate of 50*l.* (11 March 1705–6), and Halifax agreed to accept the dedication which Smith wrote after many months' delay. He was too indolent to present the dedication in person to his patron, and thus lost 300*l.* Prior described the dedication as nonsense, and attributed a decline in Smith's powers to his close association with Steele and Addison. Eight revivals of Smith's tragedy are noticed by Genest. In one of them, at Covent Garden, on 7 Nov. 1754, Peg Woffington played the heroine.

In 1708 Lintot published an elegy by Smith on John Philips, who was his friend at Oxford. Johnson places it 'among the

best elegies which our language can show; an elegant mixture of fondness and admiration, of dignity and softness.'

Anxious to try his fortune again on the stage, Smith designed a tragedy on the subject of Lady Jane Grey, and his friend, George Duckett [q. v.], invited him to his house at Hartham, Wiltshire, in order that he might concentrate his attention on the work. But indulgence in strong ale 'rendered him plethoric,' and prescribing for himself a purge, of the dangers of which an apothecary warned him, he defiantly drank it off with fatal effects. He was buried at Hartham in July 1710.

Duckett inaccurately told Oldmixon that Smith was employed by Aldrich, Smalridge, and Atterbury to garble Clarendon's history before it was published. He is said to have left MS. translations from Pindar and Longinus. 'Two quires of hints' which he had gathered for his tragedy of Lady Jane Grey were examined by Nicholas Rowe [q. v.], but Rowe did not use them in his play on the same theme. His works—his poem on Philips, his tragedy, and his 'Oratio Bodleiana,' with some odes—were issued in 1719, with a life by William Oldisworth [q. v.] Another edition, including the poems of John Armstrong, appeared in 1781. Smith's poems also appear in Dr. Johnson's and in Chalmers's 'Collections.'

In 1751 F. Newbery published in quarto 'Thales, a Monody, sacred to the memory of Dr. Pococke. In imitation of Spenser. From an authentic Manuscript by Mr. Edmund Smith, formerly of Christ's Church, Oxon.' This poem, which is not in the Spenserian stanza, but in stanzas of eight lines (ababbccc), is a paraphrase in English, apparently by another hand, of Smith's Latin ode on the same theme. In the advertisement prefixed the editor states that he 'has several other very valuable pieces of Mr. Smith in his possession which he intends shortly to communicate to the public.'

Smith's writings justify a very moderate estimate of his abilities. But his fame, owing to the praises of his friends, survived throughout the eighteenth century. Johnson described him as 'one of those lucky writers who have, without much labour, attained high reputation, and who are mentioned with reverence rather for the possession than the exertion of uncommon abilities.'

[Oldisworth's Life, prefixed to Phædra and Hippolitus, 1719, 3rd edit.; Johnson's Lives of the Poets, ed. Cunningham, ii. 41 et seq; Welch's Alumni Westmon. pp. 211–12; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] S. L.

SMITH or **SMYTH**, EDWARD (1665–1720), bishop of Down and Connor, born at Lisburn in Antrim in 1665, was the son of James Smyth of Mountown, co. Down, by his wife Francisca, daughter of Edward Dowdall of Mountown. He became a scholar at Dublin University in 1678, and graduated B.A. in 1681. In 1684 he proceeded M.A. and was elected a fellow. He afterwards obtained the degrees of LL.B. in 1687, B.D. in 1694, and D.D. in 1696. In 1689, when Dublin was in possession of James II, he fled to England, where he was recommended to the Smyrna Company, and made chaplain to their factory at Smyrna. He returned to England in 1693 with a considerable private fortune, and was appointed chaplain to William III, whom he attended for four years during the war in the Low Countries. On 3 March 1695–6 he was made dean of St. Patrick's, Dublin. In 1697 he became vice-chancellor of Dublin University, and on 2 April 1699 he was consecrated bishop of Down and Connor. He died at Bath on 4 Nov. 1720. He was twice married. By his first wife, his cousin Elizabeth, daughter of William Smyth, bishop of Kilmore, he had Elizabeth, who married James, first earl of Courtown. By his second wife Mary, daughter of Clotworthy Skeffington, third viscount Massereene [q. v.], he had two sons, Skeffington Randal and James.

Smyth was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1695. He was also a member of the Philosophical Society of Dublin. He was the author of several sermons, and contributed various papers to the 'Philosophical Transactions' of the Royal Society, chiefly relating to oriental usages.

[Ware's Irish Bishops, ed. Harris, p. 214; Ware's Writers of Ireland, ed. Harris, p. 273; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Soc. App. iv.; Pearson's Chaplains to the Levant Company, 1883, p. 34; Burke's Landed Gentry, 6th edit. ii. 1482.] E. I. C.

SMITH, EDWARD (1818?–1874), physician and medical writer, born at Heanor, Derbyshire, about 1818, was educated at Queen's College, Birmingham, and graduated at London University, M.B. in 1841, M.D. in 1843, and B.A. and LL.B. in 1848. Next year he visited north-east Texas, to examine its capacity as a place of settlement for emigrants, and published an account of the journey and a report with charts of temperature and the new constitution of the state (London, 1849, 12mo). In 1851 he passed the examination for the diploma of fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of England; in 1854 he became a member of the Royal College of Physicians, London, and in 1863 was elected a fellow of the college.

Physiological chemistry occupied much of his attention. In 1856 he read his first

paper before the Royal Society (cf. *Proceedings*, vol. viii.) 'On Inquiries into the Quantity of Air inspired through the Day and Night, and under the Influence of Exercise, Food, Medicine, and Temperature.' This he followed up with kindred contributions—'Inquiries into the Phenomena of Respiration;' 'Experiments on the Action of Food upon the Respiration' (*ib.* vol. ix.); 'Experimental Inquiries into the Chemical and other Phenomena of Respiration, and their Modifications by various Physical Agencies' (publ. 1859, with two plates); and 'On the Action of Foods upon the Respiration during the Primary Processes of Digestion' (publ. 1859, two plates). In 1859 he also invented an instrument to measure the inspired air, and to collect the carbonic acid in the expired air. These researches on respiration won for him the fellowship of the Royal Society on 7 June 1860. Later on he read a paper before the society 'On the Elimination of Urea and Urinary Water, in relation to the period of the Day, Season, Exertion, Food, Prison Discipline, Weight of Body, and other influences acting in the Cycle of the Year' (*Phil. Trans.*, with five plates, 1861). The last paper which he read before the society was entitled 'Remarks upon the most correct Methods of Inquiry in reference to Pulsation, Respiration, Urinary Products, Weight of the Body, and Food' (*Proc.* vol. xi. 1860–2).

Meanwhile Smith, in 1853, held the office of lecturer and demonstrator of anatomy at the Charing Cross Hospital school of medicine, and was appointed in 1861 assistant physician to the Brompton Hospital for Consumption. In 1862 he published 'Consumption: its Early and Remediable Stages;' he had previously published several papers on the pulse and the use of certain remedies in phthisis.

Dietetics formed the subject of most of his subsequent literary work. In the appendix to (Sir) John Simon's 'Sixth Report' he published 'A Report to the Privy Council on the Food of the lowest-fed Classes in the Kingdom' (1862). As a consequence he was consulted by the government on poor-law and prison dietaries, and was appointed medical officer of the poor-law board. In his official capacity he placed poor-law dietaries on a scientific practical basis. He also did much work in reforming, hygienically, the structural arrangements of workhouses and workhouse infirmaries. In its regulations on the subject of cubic space the poor-law board mainly adopted Smith's opinions, although they differed from those generally accepted by the medical profession. In 1871, when the poor-law board was merged in the newly created local government board, Smith was transferred to the medical department, with the title of assistant medical officer for poor-law purposes. His official reports, which were published as parliamentary papers, dealt, among other subjects, with 'Metropolitan Workhouse Infirmaries and Sick-wards,' 1866, and 'The Care and Treatment of the Sick Poor in Provincial Workhouses,' 1867. He resided in London, first at No. 6 Queen Anne Street, but afterwards at 140 Harley Street. He died of double pneumonia on 16 Nov. 1874.

Smith possessed a rare faculty of systematising his knowledge and great facility as a writer. His chief publications, in addition to those already mentioned and to his contributions to periodicals, were: 1. 'Structural and Systematic Botany,' 1854; with new title-page, 1855. 2. 'Natural History of the Inanimate Creation,' 1856, 8vo (with D. I. Ansted and others). 3. 'Practical Dietary for Families, Schools, and the Working Classes,' 1864, 8vo; 3rd and 4th editions, 1865, 8vo. 4. 'Health and Disease, as influenced by the Daily, Seasonal, and other Cyclical Changes in the Human System,' 1861, 8vo. 5. 'Reports to Privy Council on the Dietary of Lancashire Operatives, and of other Low-fed Populations,' &c., 1862–3. 6. 'How to get Fat,' 1865, 8vo. 7. 'Foods,' in 'International Scientific Series,' 1872. 8. 'A Manual for Medical Officers of Health,' 1873; 2nd edit. 1874. 9. 'A Handbook for Inspectors of Nuisances,' 1873, 8vo. 10. 'Health: a Handbook for Households and Schools,' 1874, 8vo.

[Lancet, 1874; Medical Times and Gazette, 1874; Churchill's Medical Directory; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers; Records of the Royal Society and University of London.] W. W. W.

SMITH, ELIZABETH (1776–1806), oriental scholar, second child and eldest daughter of George and Juliet Smith, was born at Burn Hall, a family property near Durham, in December 1776. Sir Charles Felix Smith [q. v.] was her brother. A clever and bookish child, she was never at school, and was chiefly educated by her mother, whose accomplishments do not seem to have been literary. At the beginning of 1782 the family moved into Suffolk, to be near a blind relative, who died in 1784. They were then at Burn Hall till June 1785, when the father, who was partner in a west of England banking firm, took Piercefield Park, near Chepstow, Monmouthshire. By this time Elizabeth had made good progress in music. For three years from the spring of 1786 she was

under a governess, who taught her French and a little Italian. All her other linguistic attainments were of her own acquiring. Her father had a good library, and she read with avidity, especially the poets. Devoting some hours before breakfast each morning to study, she improved her Italian, and by 1793 could read Spanish without difficulty.

The declaration of war by France (1 Feb. 1793) produced a financial crisis which proved fatal to several banks, Smith's among the number. In March he gave up Piercefield, and in 1794 took a commission in the army, serving for some years in Ireland. Elizabeth spent seven or eight months at Bath, where her friend Mary Hunt encouraged her to study German and botany. At the end of the year she began Arabic and Persian. She began Latin in November 1794, and by February 1795 had 'read Cæsar's Commentaries, Livy, and some volumes of Cicero,' and was 'very impatient to begin Virgil.' After she and her mother joined her father at Sligo, she picked up an Irish grammar at Armagh, and at once began to study it. She must have begun Hebrew soon after returning to Bath in October 1796, as she was translating from Genesis in 1797. In 1799 she found at Shirley a Syriac New Testament, printed in Hebrew characters, and could 'read it very well.' Buxtorf's 'Florilegium' she carried always in her pocket. In the summer of 1799 the family settled at Ballitore, co. Kildare, removing in May 1801 to Coniston, Lancashire, where Elizabeth ended her days. In May 1802 she met Elizabeth Hamilton (1758–1816) [q. v.], who thought that 'with a little of the Scotch frankness . . . she would be one of the most perfect of human beings.'

Evidently she was overtaxing every faculty. She died at Coniston, after a year's decline of health, on 7 Aug. 1806, and was buried at Hawkshead, where there is a tablet to her memory in the parish church.

Miss Smith's powers of memory and of divination must have been alike remarkable, for she rarely consulted a dictionary. Translation from Hebrew was her 'Sunday work.' With her intellectual accomplishment went, we are assured, facility in women's work, like cooking and needlework, and she was a horsewoman. Her verses have no merit, and her reflections are of the obvious kind, gracefully expressed. Her translations are flowing and good. Among her philological collections were lists of words in Welsh, Chinese, and African dialects, with some Icelandic studies. The following were published from her papers: 1. 'Fragments, in Prose and Verse . . . with some Account of her Life, by H. M. Bowdler,' &c. 1808, 8vo (portrait); contains translations of Jonah ii. and Habakkuk iii.; numerous editions, the latest being 1842, 8vo. 2. 'Memoirs of Frederick and Margaret Klopstock, translated from the German,' &c. 1808, 8vo (from materials supplied by Dr. Mumssen of Altona); in many issues this is treated as a second volume of No. 1. 3. 'The Book of Job, translated,' &c., 1810, 8vo, edited by Francis Randolph [q. v.], himself no great hebraist, on the recommendation of Archbishop William Magee [q. v.], who read the manuscript, and thought it the best version of Job he knew; dedicated (18 Jan. 1810) to Thomas Burgess, D.D. (1756–1837) [q. v.] 4. 'A Vocabulary, Hebrew, Arabic, and Persian,' &c. 1814, 8vo; edited, with 'Praxis on the Arabic Alphabet,' by John Frederick Usko, vicar of Orsett, Essex, who notes that the authoress had no predecessor in this systematic collation of the three languages; prefixed is letter (1 July 1814) by Bishop Burgess. Selections from the authoress's didactic writings are in 'The Lady's Monitor,' 1828, 8vo.

[A somewhat confused Life by Henrietta Maria Bowdler [q. v.], a personal friend from 1789; Jones's Christian Biography, 1829, pp. 385 sq.; De Quincey's Works, ed. Masson, ii. 404; Notes and Queries, 25 Jan. 1868, p. 76.]

A. G.

SMITH, ERASMUS (1611–1691), educational benefactor, son of Sir Roger Smith, *alias* Heriz or Harris (*d.* 1655, aged 84), of Husbands Bosworth and Edmondthorpe, Leicester, by his second wife, Anna (*d.* 1652, aged 66), daughter of Thomas Goodman of London, was born in 1611 (baptised 8 April) at Husbands Bosworth (*Reg.*) Henry Smith —'silver-tongued' Smith [q. v.]—was his uncle. Erasmus was a Turkey merchant, and a member of the Grocers' Company of London. A petition in the state papers, without date, calendared '1662 May?' sets forth that the petitioner, Erasmus Smith, had been for twenty-two years 'a servant in ordinarie' to the king's 'royal father,' had 'also served His Majesty's Royal Father in the warres, for which there were great arrears due to him,' and asks for the place of carver in ordinary to the queen. His service was probably of a purely business character. In 1650 he appears in the state papers as an army contractor, supplying large quantities of oatmeal, wheat, and cheese for the troops in Ireland and in Scotland. Under the confiscating acts of 1642 he was an adventurer of 300*l.* towards prosecuting the war against the Irish insurgents of 1641; for this, at the Cromwellian settlement of 1652,

he received 666 acres of land in co. Tipperary. He subsequently largely increased his holdings, till they reached in 1684 a total of 46,449 acres in nine counties. He early projected a scheme for the education of children on his estates 'in the fear of God, and good literature, and to speak the English tongue.' His petition of 22 June 1655 contemplates the establishment of five free schools. On 28 April 1657 he was elected alderman of Billingsgate ward, and sworn on 5 May; but on 26 May he obtained his discharge on paying a fine of 420*l.* By indenture of 1 Dec. 1657 he founded five grammar schools, having bursaries at Trinity College, Dublin, and five elementary schools. Of eighteen trustees, the first in order was Henry Jones, D.D. [q. v.], followed by five nonconformist divines, officiating in Dublin as independents, and including Thomas Harrison (*fl.* 1658) [q. v.] and Samuel Mather [q. v.]; the children were to be taught the assembly's catechism. The trustees, reduced to seven, still headed by Jones, now bishop of Meath, obtained royal letters patent (3 Nov. 1667) directing them to pay 100*l.* a year to Christ's Hospital, London, adding an apprenticeship scheme, reducing the grammar schools to three, and dropping the assembly's catechism. On Smith's petition a royal charter (26 March 1669) incorporated a body of thirty-two governors, including as official governors the two primates, the lord chancellor of Ireland, the two chief justices, the chief baron of the exchequer, and the provost of Trinity College. Further powers were given by an act of the Irish parliament (1723) and by a royal charter of 27 July 1833. In 1794 the Fagel library was purchased by the governors for 8,000*l.*, and presented to Trinity College. The estates now administered by the governors contain over 12,400 acres, yielding a rental (1892) of over 9,100*l.*, with funded property amounting to 14,679*l.* Besides the payment to Christ's Hospital, payments are made in aid of lectureships, fellowships, and exhibitions at Trinity College; grammar schools are maintained at Drogheda, Galway, and Tipperary, a high school and a commercial school at Dublin, where also twenty boys are maintained at the Blue Coat Hospital; and thirty-eight elementary schools for boys, with four for girls, are kept up. The scheme of a new constitution was prepared in 1892 by the educational endowments (Ireland) commission, but has not advanced beyond the draft stage.

Smith's London residence was at Clerkenwell Green. He bought from Sir William Scroggs (1652?–1695) [see under SCROGGS, Sir WILLIAM] Weald Hall in the parish of South Weald, Essex. He died between 25 Aug. and 9 Oct. 1691. His will directs his burial beside his wife, at Hamerton, Huntingdonshire (the burial register is defective). He married Mary, daughter of Hugh Hare, first Lord Coleraine [q. v.], and had six sons and three daughters. His fourth son, Hugh Smith (1672–1745), of Weald Hall, married Dorothy, daughter of Dacre-Barret Lennard of Belhouse, and had issue two daughters; Lucy, the younger (*d.* 5 Feb. 1759), married (17 March 1747) James Stanley lord Strange (1717–1771), who took (1749) the name of Smith-Stanley, which is retained by the earls of Derby, his descendants [see under STANLEY, EDWARD SMITH, thirteenth earl].

His portrait is at Christ's Hospital and has been engraved by George White, who engraved also the portrait of his wife, 'Madam Smith,' from a painting by Kneller, 1680.

[Webb's Compendium of Irish Biog., 1878, pp. 484 sq.; Granger's Biog. Hist. of Eng., 1779, iii. 404 sq., iv. 183; Burke's Extinct Baronetcies, 1841, p. 492; Debrett's Peerage, 1829, i. 98 sq.; Burke's Peerage, 1895, p. 413; Morant's Essex, 1768, i. 119; London Direct. of 1677 (1878 repr.); Endowed Schools (Ireland) Rep., 1858; Social Science Congress Rep., 1861; Educational Endowments (Ireland) Comm., Erasmus Smith Endowments, Draft Scheme, No. 144 (14 May 1892); Cal. of State Papers (Dom.), 1650, 1662, 1665; Smith's will at Somerset House; priv. inf.] A. G.

SMITH, FRANCIS (*fl.* 1770), painter, was born in Italy, presumably of English parents. He became associated with the notorious Frederick Calvert, seventh lord Baltimore [q. v.], whom he accompanied on a visit to the east in 1763, and for whom he made some interesting drawings of the ceremonies of the court of Constantinople and of various oriental costumes. A set of plates from these, engraved by R. Pranker, Vitalba, and others, was published in London in 1769. Smith exhibited a view of Vesuvius with the Incorporated Society of Artists in 1768, and in 1770, 1772, and 1773 was a contributor to the Royal Academy, sending a panoramic view of Constantinople and its environs, and views of Naples and London. He died in London before 1780.

[Edwards's Anecd. of Painting; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Exhib. Cats.] F. M. O'D.

SMITH, Sir FRANCIS PETTIT (1808–1874), inventor of the screw-propeller for steamships, only son of Charles Smith, postmaster of Hythe, by Sarah, daughter of Francis Pettit of Hythe, was born on 9 Feb. 1808, it is said at Copperhurst Farm, close to Aldington Knoll, about six miles from Hythe. Vain search has been made for his baptism

entry in local parish registers. He was educated at a private school at Ashford in Kent, and began life as a grazing farmer in Romney Marsh, afterwards removing to Hendon, Middlesex. In boyhood Smith acquired great skill in the construction of model boats, and displayed much ingenuity in contriving methods of propulsion for them. Continuing to devote much of his spare time to the subject, he in 1835 constructed a model which was propelled by a screw, actuated by a spring, and which proved so successful that he became convinced that this form of propeller would be preferable to the paddle-wheels at that time exclusively employed.

The scheme of using some form of screw as a propeller had been advocated by Robert Hooke [q. v.] as early as 1681, and by Daniel Bernoulli and others in the eighteenth century. On 9 May 1795 Joseph Bramah [q. v.] took out a patent for a screw propeller, but did not apparently construct one. But between 1791 and 1807 John Cox Stevens, an American mechanician, made practical experiments with a steam-boat propelled by a screw at Hoboken, New Jersey. Moreover, simultaneously with Smith's first efforts, Captain John Ericsson, a Swede, was actively working in the same direction.

Smith was wholly ignorant of these endeavours. Impressed with the importance of the appliance, of which he believed himself the sole discoverer, he practically abandoned his farming, and devoted himself with whole-hearted enthusiasm to the development and perfecting of his idea.

By the following year (1836) he had constructed a superior model, which was exhibited in operation to friends upon a pond on his farm at Hendon, and afterwards to the public at the Adelaide Gallery, London. On 31 May in the same year he took out a patent, based upon this model, for 'propelling vessels by means of a screw revolving beneath the water at' the stern. Six weeks later, on 13 July—it is curious to note—Captain Ericsson took out, also in London, a similar patent. Smith quickly perfected his invention. With the pecuniary assistance of Mr. Wright, a banker, and the technical assistance of Mr. Thomas Pilgrim, a practical engineer whose services Smith engaged, he soon constructed a small boat of ten tons burden and fitted her with a wooden screw of two turns, driven by an engine of about six horse-power. This was exhibited to the public in operation in November 1836. An accident to the propeller led him to the conclusion that a shortened screw would give more satisfactory results, and in 1837 a screw of a single turn was fitted. With a view to proving the efficiency of this method of propulsion under all circumstances, the little vessel was taken to Ramsgate, thence to Dover and Hythe, returning in boisterous and stormy weather. The propeller proved itself efficient to an unexpected degree in both smooth and rough water.

The attention of the admiralty was now invited to the new invention, to which at the outset the sentiment of the engineering world was almost universally opposed. The admiralty considered it to be desirable that experiments should be made with a larger vessel before recommending the adoption of the screw in the navy. Accordingly a small company was formed, and the construction of a new screw steamer, the Archimedes, resolved upon. This was a vessel of 237 tons, fitted with a screw of one convolution, propelled by engines of eighty horse-power, the understanding with the admiralty being that her performance would be considered satisfactory if a speed of five knots an hour were maintained. Double this speed was actually achieved, and the vessel, after various trials on the Thames and at Sheerness, proceeded to Portsmouth, where she was tried against the Vulcan, one of the fastest paddle steamers in her majesty's service, with the most gratifying result. This was in October 1839, and in the following year the admiralty experts deputed to conduct a series of experiments with her reported that they considered the success of the new propeller completely demonstrated. The admiralty would not even then, however, definitely commit themselves, and it was not until a year later—in 1841—that orders were given for the Rattler, the first war screw steamer in the British navy, to be laid down at Sheerness. In the meantime the Archimedes was taken to the principal ports in Great Britain, to Amsterdam, and across the Bay of Biscay to Oporto, everywhere exciting interest, and leaving the impression that the value of the screw had been fully proved. When at Bristol Isambard Kingdom Brunel [q. v.] was invited to visit the vessel, and he was so satisfied with the new propeller that the Great Britain, the first large iron ocean-going steamer, which was originally intended to be fitted with paddles, was altered to adapt her for the reception of a screw. The Rattler was launched in 1843, and on 18 March 1844 Smith's four-bladed screw was tested in her with complete success. Orders were soon given for twenty war vessels to be fitted with it under Smith's superintendence. The hitherto accepted theory that the screw could not economically compete with the paddle because of the loss of power arising from the obliquity

of its motion was also completely refuted, and its universal adoption for ships of war and ocean steamers became a mere question of time.

Smith acted as adviser to the admiralty until 1850, but derived from his work for the government and from his commercial operations very inadequate remuneration. In 1856 his patent—upon which an extension of time had been granted—expired, and he retired to Guernsey to devote himself once more to agriculture. But he was in 1860 compelled, by lack of pecuniary means, to accept the post of curator of the patent office museum, South Kensington. This office he held until his death. Some recognition of his services was made by Lord Palmerston in 1855, when a pension of 200*l.* was conferred upon him, and in 1857 he was the recipient at St. James's Hall of a national testimonial, comprising a service of plate and a purse of nearly 3,000*l.*, which were subscribed for by the whole of the shipbuilding and engineering world. Later, in 1871, the honour of knighthood was conferred on him. He was an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers, member of the Institute of Naval Architects, and of the Royal Society of Arts for Scotland; also corresponding member of the American Institute. He died at South Kensington on 12 Feb. 1874. He was twice married: first, in 1830, to Ann, daughter of William Buck of Folkestone, by whom he had two sons; and secondly, in 1866, to Susannah, daughter of John Wallis of Boxley, Kent. His widow and two sons survived him.

[On the Introduction and Progress of the Screw Propeller, 1856 (consisting of biographical notices of Smith published in various journals in 1855); Woodcroft's Origin and Progress of Steam Navigation, 1848; Treatise on the Screw Propeller by Bourne; Smiles's Industrial Biogr.; Men of the Reign; Illustrated London News; Times, 17 Feb. 1874.] W. F. W.

SMITH, GABRIEL (*d.* 1783), engraver, was born in London, and there obtained his earliest instruction. About 1760 he accompanied William Wynne Ryland [q. v.] to Paris, where he learnt the method of engraving in imitation of chalk drawings, and on his return to England executed a series of plates in this style from designs by Watteau, Boucher, Le Brun, Bouchardon, and others, which were published by J. Bowles with the title, 'The School of Art, or most complete Drawing-book extant,' 1765. In and about 1767 Smith engraved in the line manner, for Boydell, 'Tobit and the Angel' after Salvator Rosa, 'The Blind leading the Blind' after Tintoretto, 'The Queen of Sheba's Visit to Solomon' after E. Le Sueur, and 'Boar Hunting' after Snyders. He also engraved a portrait of the Rev. John Glen King, F.R.S., after Falconet, and etched, from his own drawings, 'Mr. Garrick in the Character of Lord Chalkstone in the Farce of Lethe,' and 'Mr. Foote in the Character of the Englishman returned from Paris.' He died in 1783.

[Strutt's Dict. of Engravers; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of Engravers in British Museum (Addit. MS. 33405); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] F. M. O'D.

SMITH, GEORGE (1693–1756), nonjuring divine, son of John Smith (1659–1715) [q. v.], prebendary of Durham, was born at Durham on 7 May 1693, and was named after his godfather, Sir George Wheler of Charing, Kent, father-in-law of his uncle, Posthumus Smith (*Smith MSS.*) After receiving his early education at Westminster, where he boarded at the house of Hilkiah Bedford [q. v.], whose wife was sister of Smith's mother, Mary, daughter of William Cooper, he matriculated at Cambridge, as a pensioner of St. John's College, in 1709. His name, however, was on 15 Nov. 1710 entered at Queen's College, Oxford, where his uncle, Joseph Smith (1670–1756) [q. v.], afterwards provost, was then a fellow, and he matriculated there on 18 April 1711. His tutor was Edward Thwaites [q. v.], afterwards Regius professor of Greek and a considerable Anglo-Saxon scholar. He was for a time a student of the Inner Temple. On his father's death in 1715 he inherited a good fortune, and in 1717 bought New Burn Hall, near Durham, where he thenceforth resided, the adjoining estate of Old Burn Hall having been bought by his uncle Posthumus in 1715. He had studied Anglo-Saxon and early English history while at Oxford, and when only twenty-two undertook with modest misgiving to complete the edition of Bede's historical works, on which his father had laboured for many years, and left unfinished at his death. He carried out this difficult task with remarkable success, adding many valuable notes to his father's work. This splendid folio edition was published at Cambridge in 1722. He received orders in the nonjuring church, and in 1728 was consecrated bishop, with the denomination of Durham, by Henry Gandy and others of the section that rejected the 'usages' adopted by a portion of the nonjurors from the communion office of 1549. In 1731 he joined Thomas Brett [q. v.] in advocating a reunion among the nonjurors, and in answering a representation made by those opposed to it; and assisted the two Bretts, who

belonged to the other section, in consecrating Thomas Mawman. Again, in 1741, he joined the younger Brett and Mawman in consecrating Robert Gordon, the last bishop of the regular nonjurors. He died on 4 Nov. 1756, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Oswald's, Durham, an English inscription being placed on his tomb and a Latin inscription on a monument to him in the south aisle of the church. He was a man of learning and high character.

By his wife Christian, who died on 23 July 1781, aged 79, and who was the eldest daughter of Hilkiah Bedford, Smith had a numerous family, twelve of his children dying in infancy, and his eldest son being John Smith, M.D., of Burn Hall, who married Anne, daughter of Nicholas Shuttleworth of Elvet in St. Oswald's parish in 1750, and died in 1752, aged 29, leaving a son named George, who bought Piercefield, Monmouthshire, became a lieutenant-colonel, and was father of Sir Charles Felix Smith [q. v.] and of Elizabeth Smith [q. v.]

Besides his edition of Bede, Smith wrote some anonymous pamphlets, of which are known: 1. 'An Epistolary Dissertation addressed to the Clergy of Middlesex ... by way of Reply to Dr. Waterland's late Charge to them, by a Divine of the University of Cambridge,' London, 8vo, 1739. 2. 'A Brief Historical Account of the Primitive Invocation,' &c., London, 8vo, 1740. 3. 'A Defence of the Communion Office of the Church of England,' &c., 'in a Letter to a Friend,' Edinburgh, 1744; published with a preface by another writer. 4. 'Britons and Saxons not converted to Popery' (*Smith MSS.*) 5. 'Remarks upon the Life of the Most Rev. Dr. John Tillotson, compiled by Thomas Birch, D.D.,' London, 8vo, 1754. He gave Thomas Carte [q. v.] some help in writing his 'History of England;' and also aided his brother-in-law, Thomas Bedford (*d.* 1773) [q. v.], in preparing his edition of Symeon of Durham's 'Libellus de exordio ... Dunhelmensis Ecclesiæ.' No portrait is in the library of St. John's College, Cambridge, as has been alleged.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 170, 234, 704-5, and Lit. Illustr. v. 157; Surtees's Hist. of Durham, iv. 76-7, 96, 98; preface to Smith's edition of Bede; Lathbury's Hist. of the Nonjurors, pp. 360, 370, 378-81, 396, 466; information kindly supplied by Rev. J. R. Magrath, provost of Queen's College, Oxford, chiefly from MSS. relating to Joseph Smith, provost of Queen's, in his possession.] W. H.

SMITH, GEORGE (1713–1776), landscape-painter, was born in 1713 at Chichester, where his father, William Smith, was a tradesman and baptist minister. He was the second and most gifted of three brothers, who all practised painting and were known as 'the Smiths of Chichester.' When a boy he was placed with his uncle, a cooper, but, preferring art, became a pupil of his brother William, whom he accompanied to Gloucester; there and in other places he spent some years, painting chiefly portraits, and then returned to his native city, where, under the patronage of the Duke of Richmond, he settled as a landscape-painter. He depicted the rural and pastoral scenery of Sussex and other parts of England in a pleasing but artificial manner, based on the study of Claude and Poussin, which appealed to the taste of the day, and he was throughout his life a much-admired artist. His reputation extended to the continent, where he was known as the 'British Gessner.' In 1760 Smith gained from the Society of Arts their first premium for a landscape, and repeated his success in 1761 and 1763. He exhibited with the Incorporated Society of Artists in 1760, but in 1761 joined the Free Society, of which he was one of the chief supporters until 1774; in that year only he was a contributor to the Royal Academy. Smith's works, which are now chiefly met with at Goodwood and other country houses of Sussex and Hampshire, were largely engraved by Woollett, Elliott, Peake, Vivares, and other able artists; a series of twenty-seven plates from his pictures, with the title 'Picturesque Scenery of England and Wales,' was published between 1757 and 1769. A set of fifty-three etchings and engravings by him and his brother John, from their own works and those of other masters, was published in 1770. George Smith was a good performer on the violoncello and also wrote poetry; in 1770 he printed a volume of 'Pastorals,' of which a second edition, accompanied by a memoir of him, was issued by his daughters in 1811. He died at Chichester on 7 Sept. 1776.

JOHN SMITH (1717–1764), younger brother of George, was his pupil, and painted landscapes of a similar character; the two frequently worked on the same canvas. John exhibited with the Incorporated Society of Artists in 1760 and with the Free Society from 1761 to 1764. In 1760, again in 1761, he was awarded the second premium of the Society of Arts, and in 1762, when his brother George was not a candidate, the first; his 'premium' landscape of 1760 was engraved by Woollett. He died at Chichester on 29 July 1764.

WILLIAM SMITH (1707–1764), the eldest of the brothers, born at Guildford in 1707, was placed by the Duke of Richmond with

a portrait-painter in London, and for a time practised portraiture, first in London and then for eight or nine years at Gloucester. On his return to the metropolis he painted fruit and flowers with success until his health gave way, when he retired to Shopwyke, near Chichester. There he died on 4 Oct. 1764.

The three brothers all lie in the churchyard of St. Pancras, Chichester. A portrait group of them, painted by William Pethier, was engraved in mezzotint by him in 1765.

[G. Smith's Pastorals, 2nd ed. 1811; Dally's Chichester Guide, 1831, p. 96; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; Seguier's Dict. of Painters; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon.] F. M. O'D.

SMITH, GEORGE (1797?–1850), captain in the navy, born about 1797, entered the navy in September 1808 on board the Princess Caroline of 74 guns, and, remaining in her for upwards of four years, served in the North Sea, Baltic, and Channel. In February 1813 he was moved into the Undaunted with Captain Thomas Ussher [q. v.], whom he accompanied to the Duncan of 74 guns in August 1814. On 20 Sept. 1815 he was promoted to be lieutenant. He afterwards served in the Mediterranean and on the coast of South America till his promotion, on 8 Sept. 1829, to the rank of commander. In 1830 he was appointed to superintend the instruction of officers and seamen in gunnery on board the Excellent at Portsmouth, and was advanced to post rank on 13 April 1832. His connection with the gunnery school at Portsmouth led him to invent a new method of sighting ships' guns, a lever target, and the paddle-box lifeboats, which were widely adopted upon paddle-wheel steamers. In June 1849 he was appointed superintendent of packets at Southampton, where he died, unmarried, on 6 April 1850. He was the author of 'An Account of the Siege of Antwerp' (1833) and some minor pamphlets on professional subjects.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1850, i. 664.] J. K. L.

SMITH, GEORGE (1800-1868), historian and theologian, born at Condurrow, near Camborne, Cornwall, on 31 Aug. 1800, was the son of William Smith, a carpenter and small farmer at Condurrow (*d.* 1852), by his wife, Philippa Moneypenny (*d.* 1834). He was educated at the British and Foreign schools at Falmouth and Plymouth, to which town his father retired in 1808, when the lease of his small farm expired. In 1812 he returned with his parents to Cornwall, and was employed for several years in farm work and carpentering. Having accumulated a small sum of money, he became a builder in 1824, and still further increased his resources. He married at Camborne church, on 31 Oct. 1826, Elizabeth Burrall, youngest daughter of William Bickford and Susan Burrall. Bickford was a manufacturer, who afterwards invented 'the miners' safety fuse,' and Smith became a partner in his enterprises, taking out separately or in conjunction with his fellow-adventurers several patents for improvements in that article. Through his business he amassed a considerable fortune.

Smith's energy largely contributed to the completion of the Cornwall railway, which ran from Plymouth to Truro and Falmouth, and he was the chairman of the company to January 1864. All his life he was a diligent student, and he was famed throughout Cornwall for his powers in speaking and lecturing. In 1823 he became a local preacher among the Wesleyan methodists, and for many years before his death was one of the leading laymen in that society. He was a member of the Royal Asiatic Society, of the Society of Antiquaries (23 Dec. 1841), of the Royal Society of Literature, and of the Irish Archæological Society. In 1859 he was created LL.D. of New York.

Smith died at his house, Trevu, Camborne, on 30 Aug. 1868, and was buried in the Wesleyan Centenary Chapel cemetery on 4 Sept. His widow died at Trevu on 4 March 1886, aged 81, and was buried in the same cemetery on 9 March. They had four children, the eldest of whom, William Bickford-Smith, represented in parliament the Truro division of Cornwall from 1885 to 1892.

The writings of Smith included: 1. 'An Attempt to ascertain the True Chronology of the Book of Genesis,' 1842. 2. 'A Dissertation on the very Early Origin of Alphabetical Characters,' 1842. 3. 'Religion of Ancient Britain to the Norman Conquest,' 1844; 2nd edit. 1846; 3rd edit. revised and edited by his eldest son, 1865. 4. 'Perilous Times, or the Aggressions of Antichristian Error,' 1845, an attack on tractarianism. 5. 'The Cornish Banner: a Religious, Literary, and Historical Register,' 1846–7; published in monthly numbers, July 1846 to October 1847, both inclusive, at the cost of Smith. 6. 'Sacred Annals:' vol. i. 'The Patriarchal Age,' 1847 (2nd edit. revised, 1859); vol. ii. 'The Hebrew People,' 1850; vol. iii. 'The Gentile Nations,' 1853. The three volumes were reissued at New York in 1850–4. 7. 'Wesleyan Ministers and their Slanderers,' 1849; 2nd edit. 1849, referring to the charges of the

'Fly Sheets' and the action of the expelled ministers, Dunn, Everett, and Griffiths (*Bibl. Cornub.* iii. 1163). 8. 'Doctrine of the Cherubim,' 1850. 9. 'Polity of Wesleyan Methodism exhibited and defended,' 1851. 10. 'Doctrine of the Pastorate,' 1851; 2nd edit. 1851. 11. 'Wesleyan Local Preachers' Manual,' 1855. 12. 'Harmony of the Divine Dispensations,' 1856. 13. 'History of Wesleyan Methodism:' vol. i. 'Wesley and his Times,' 1857; vol. ii. 'The Middle Age,' 1858; vol. iii. 'Modern Methodism,' 1861, a work of permanent value; the second and revised edition came out in 1859-62, and the fourth edition appeared in 1865. 14. 'The Cassiterides, or the Commercial Operations of the Phœnicians in Western Europe, with particular reference to the British tin trade,' 1863. 15. 'Book of Prophecy: a Proof of the Plenary Inspiration of Holy Scripture,' 1865. 16. 'Life and Reign of David,' 1868. A companion work on Daniel was left incomplete.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 662-4 (where particulars are given of his sermons and patents and of several publications relating to him); Boase's Collectanea Cornub. pp. 906-7; City Road Mag. iii. 338-42; West Briton, 3 and 10 Sept. 1868; Cornish Telegraph, 27 Jan. 1864, pp. 2-3.] W. P. C.

SMITH, GEORGE (1815-1871), bishop of Victoria, born in 1815, was the only son of George Smith of Wellington, Somerset. He matriculated from Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 17 Dec. 1831, graduating B.A. in 1837 and M.A. in 1843. He was ordained deacon in 1839 and priest in the following year. In 1841 he became incumbent of Goole, Yorkshire, and in 1844 he undertook a mission of exploration in China for the Church Missionary Society. On his return he published the results of his expedition under the title 'A Narrative of an Exploratory Visit to each of the Consular Cities of China, and to the Islands of Hong Kong and Chusan,' London, 1847, 8vo. He was consecrated bishop of Victoria in Hong Kong on 29 March 1849, resigned the see in 1865, and died on 14 Dec. 1871, at his residence at Blackheath, Kent. He married a daughter of Andrew Brandram, rector of Beckenham, Kent, and secretary of the British and Foreign Bible Society.

Besides the work mentioned, Smith was the author of: 1. 'Hints for the Times,' London, 1848, 16mo. 2. 'A Letter on the Chinese Version of the Holy Scriptures to the British and Foreign Bible Society,' Hong Kong, 1851, 8vo. 3. 'Lewchew and the Lewchewans,' London, 1853, 8vo. 4. 'Our National Relations with China,' London, 1857, 8vo. 5. 'Ten Weeks in Japan,' London, 1861, 8vo.

[Times, 16 Dec. 1871; Men of the Time, 7th edit.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Crockford's Clerical Directory.] E. I. C.

SMITH, GEORGE (1840-1876), Assyriologist, was born at Chelsea of parents in a humble station of life on 26 March 1840, and was apprenticed in 1854 to Bradbury & Evans to learn bank-note engraving. His imagination had been fired from an early age by the accounts which he had read of the oriental explorations of Layard and Rawlinson, and he frequently spent the greater portion of his dinner hour at the British Museum, while his spare earnings were devoted to the purchase of books on Assyrian subjects. Sir Henry Rawlinson was struck by his intelligence and enthusiasm, and in 1866 gave him permission to study the paper casts in his workroom at the museum. Concentrating his attention at first upon the annals of Tiglath Pileser, Smith achieved his first success by the discovery of a new and confirmatory text which enabled him to assign a precise date to the tribute paid by Jehu, the son of Omri, to Shalmaneser II. A short account of this discovery was published by Smith in the 'Athenæum' (1866, ii. 410); and, being encouraged by Rawlinson and Dr. Birch, he next set to work upon the cylinders containing the history of Assurbanipal (Sardanapalus), and was gradually enabled to introduce some order into the confusion which had reigned among those documents. His remarkable success led Rawlinson to propose to the museum trustees that Smith should be associated with himself in preparing a new volume of the 'Cuneiform Inscriptions of Western Asia.' The suggestion was adopted, and in January 1867 Smith entered upon his official life at the museum, and definitely devoted himself to the study of the Assyrian monuments. The first fruits of his labours were the discovery of two inscriptions—one fixing a date of the total eclipse of the sun in the month Sivan in B.C. 763, and the other the date of an invasion of Babylonia by the Elamites in B.C. 2280; while, in a series of articles in the 'Zeitschrift für ägyptische Sprache,' he threw a flood of light upon later Assyrian history and the political relations between Assyria and Egypt. In 1870 Smith was appointed senior assistant to Dr. Birch, the keeper of oriental antiquities, and during 1871 he published his invaluable 'Annals of Assur-bani-pal,' transliterated and translated, an expensive and laborious work, issued at the cost of J. W. Bosanquet and H. Fox Talbot. On 6 June in this same year Smith read before the newly founded

Society of Biblical Archæology a valuable introductory paper on the 'Early History of Babylonia' (*Transactions*, I. i. 28-92), and this was followed, on 7 Nov., by a paper on 'The Reading of the Cypriote Inscriptions,' the Cypriote syllabary, as determined by him, proving a solid basis for the subsequent studies of Birch, Brandis, and others. It was in 1872, however, that Smith made the discovery which caused his name to be almost a household word in Great Britain—his discovery, namely, among the tablets sent home by Layard, of the 'Chaldean Account of the Deluge,' his translation of which was read before a meeting of the Society of Biblical Archæology held on 3 Dec. 1872, at which Mr. Gladstone was present (*ib.* II. i. 213–34). The interest of the discovery was accentuated by the modest way in which it was announced. In consequence of the wide interest taken in Smith's discoveries, the proprietors of the 'Daily Telegraph' newspaper came forward and offered to advance one thousand guineas for fresh researches at Nineveh, on condition that Smith should conduct the expedition. The offer was accepted by the trustees of the British Museum, and Smith started for the east on 20 Jan. 1873, on six months' leave of absence. He reached the ruins of Nineveh on 2 March, and entered upon the field of active research which had been inaugurated by Botta in 1842, and by his own fellow-countrymen, Layard and Rawlinson. With great expedition he unearthed the missing fragments of the Deluge story from the so-called 'library' at Kouyunjik, and returned to England with an important collection of objects and inscriptions. The proprietors of the 'Daily Telegraph' now presented the firman (necessary for the prosecution of the research) and the excavating plant to the trustees of the British Museum, who determined to take advantage of the time remaining before the expiry of the firman by despatching Smith once more to the scene of the excavations. In spite of vexatious difficulties thrown in his way by Ottoman officials, he succeeded in bringing home a large number of fragmentary tablets, many of them belonging to the great Solar Epic in twelve books, of which the episode of the Deluge forms the eleventh lay. He reached home (by way of Aleppo and Alexandria) on 9 June 1874, and early next year published an account of his travels and researches in 'Assyrian Discoveries' (London, 8vo, with maps and illustrations), which he dedicated to his chief, Dr. Birch. The remainder of 1875 was occupied in piecing together and translating a number of fragments of the highest importance, relating to the Creation, the Fall, the Tower of Babel, and similar myths held in common by the Chaldeans and the people of the Pentateuch. The results of these labours were embodied in his 'Chaldean Account of Genesis' (London, 1876 [1875], 8vo; again ed. Sayce, 1880, 8vo; German version, Leipzig, 1876, 8vo).

The value of these discoveries induced the trustees of the British Museum to send Smith on yet another expedition to excavate the remainder of Assur-bani-pal's library at Kouyunjik, and so complete the collection of tablets in the museum. He accordingly started for Constantinople in October 1875, and, after much trouble, succeeded in getting the necessary firman. In March 1876 he left for Mosul and Nineveh, in company with Dr. Eneberg, a Finnish Assyriologist. While detained at Aleppo on account of the plague, he explored the banks of the Euphrates from the Balis northwards, and at Jerabolus discovered the ancient Hittite capital Carchemish. After visiting Deri (or Thapsacus) and other places, he made his way to Bagdad, where he procured between two thousand and three thousand tablets, discovered by some Arabs in an ancient Babylonian library near Hillah. From Bagdad he went to Kouyunjik, and found, to his intense disappointment, that it was impossible to excavate on account of the troubled state of the country. Meanwhile Eneberg had died, and Smith, worn out by fatigue and anxiety, broke down at Ikisji, a small village sixty miles north-west of Aleppo. He was brought to Aleppo through the agency of the British consul, James Henry Skene, from whose wife he received every possible attention, but after a short rally he died at the consulate on the evening of 19 Aug. He left a widow and family, for whose benefit a public subscription was set on foot by Professor Sayce, and in October 1876 a civil list pension of 150*l.* was settled upon Mrs. Smith, in consideration of her husband's eminent services to biblical research.

In addition to the works mentioned, Smith published: 1. 'The Phonetic Values of Cuneiform Characters,' 1871, 8vo. 2. 'History of Assurbanipal,' 1871, 8vo. 3. 'Notes on the Early History of Assyria and Babylonia,' 1872, 8vo. 4. 'Ancient History from the Monuments: Assyria,' 1875. 5. 'The Assyrian Eponym Canon,' London, 1875, 8vo; an invaluable pioneer work on Assyrian chronology. 6. 'Ancient History from the Monuments: Babylonia' (posthumous), London, 1877, 8vo; 2nd edit., revised by Sayce, 1895. 7. 'The History of Sennacherib' (for the benefit of Mrs. Smith), 1878, 4to.

[Memoir by Professor Sayce in Nature, 14 Sept. 1876; Smith's Assyrian Discoveries; Trans-

actions of the Soc. of Biblical Archæology, vols. i.–v.; Times, 4 Dec. 1875, 5, 7, 10 and 13 Sept. 1876; Daily Telegraph, 11 Sept. 1876; Levant Herald, 4 Sept. 1876; Ménant's Bibliothèque du Palais de Ninive, 1880, p. 17; Ragozin's Chaldea, pp. 42 seq.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

SMITH, GEORGE (1831–1895), of Coalville, philanthropist, born at Clayhills, Tunstall, Staffordshire, on 16 Feb. 1831, was the son of William Smith (1807–1872), brickmaker, by his wife, Hannah Hollins (GROSART, *Hanani, or Memories of William Smith*, 1874, with portrait). At nine years of age George commenced working at his father's trade, carrying about forty pounds weight of clay or bricks on his head. The labour lasted thirteen hours daily, and to it was sometimes added night-work at the kilns. He managed to obtain some education, and saved his earnings to buy books. In this manner, while still a young man, he raised himself above the level of his associates. While manager of large brick and tile works at Humberstone in Staffordshire in 1855, he visited Coalville in Leicestershire in 1857, where he discovered several valuable seams of clay. His imprudence in revealing his discovery prematurely prevented his reaping the full benefit of it; but in the capacity of manager he succeeded in forming a large business there.

During this time he persistently advocated the necessity of legislation on behalf of the brickmakers. He lectured on the degradation, immorality, and ignorance of the workmen, and on the cruelties to which the children were subjected. In one instance a boy weighing fifty-three pounds had to carry a load of forty-four pounds of clay upon his head. In 1863 he obtained the support of Robert Baker, C.B., an inspector of factories, and from that time his efforts were unceasing. He created a powerful impression at several of the social science congresses, particularly those of 1870 and 1872. In 1871 he published 'The Cry of the Children' (London, 8vo, 6th edit. 1879), which roused the interest of Anthony Ashley Cooper, seventh earl of Shaftesbury [q. v.], and of Anthony John Mundella. In the same year an act (34 & 35 Vict. cap. 104) was passed, providing for the inspection of brickyards and the regulation of juvenile and female labour therein. In recognition of his services Smith received a purse of sovereigns, accompanied by an address at a meeting presided over by Lord Shaftesbury. He had, however, roused considerable ill will within the trade, and towards the close of 1872 he lost his position of manager at Coalville.

In 1873 Smith turned his attention to the conditions of life of the one hundred thousand men, women, and children living on canals and navigable rivers. He found drunkenness and immorality alarmingly rife among them. In 1874 Mr. John Morley admitted an article by him on the subject to the 'Fortnightly Review,' and in the following year he published 'Our Canal Population: a Cry from the Boat Cabins,' London, 8vo. In 1876 he failed to dissuade Lord Sandon, in his first Education Bill, from applying the two-mile limit to children living in canal boats, but in the following year, in consequence of his representations, George Sclater-Booth (afterwards lord Basing) [q. v.] introduced the Canal Boats Bill, which came into force on 1 Jan. 1878. This act enforced the registration of all canal boats under the name of a place where there was a school for the children to attend, as provided by the elementary education acts. It also regulated the sanitary conditions of life on board. The act, however, left too much to the discretion of local authorities to insure any great amelioration of the condition of the canal population. In 1881 a bill to amend its provisions and render it more workable was blocked by Sir Edward Watkin and others, but it was passed in 1884. By its provisions the local authorities were required to make annual reports to the local government board, and the board to parliament. The local authorities were instructed to enforce the attendance of the children at the schools, and an inspector of canal boats was appointed.

For several years Smith had sought to draw attention to the condition of the gipsy children, and after the passing of the Canal Boats Amendment Act he gave all his time to that subject. In 1880 he published 'Gipsy Life: being an Account of our Gipsies and their Children,' London, 8vo, a work containing much information on the history of the race in England. A Moveable Dwellings Bill, framed in accordance with Smith's views, was several times introduced into parliament by Messrs. Charles Isaac Elton, Thomas Burt, and Matthew Fowler. It provided for the registration of travelling vans and for the regulation of the sanitary condition of the dwellers. The education of the children presented such difficulties that it was left for further consideration. Despite Smith's enthusiastic energy, the opposition the bill encountered was too determined to permit its passage.

After his dismissal from his post at Coalville in 1872, Smith passed thirteen years in great poverty. In 1885 he received a grant from the royal bounty fund, with which he purchased a house at Crick, near Rugby.

In 1886 he formed the 'George Smith of Coalville Society' at Rugby, the members of which were to assist in furthering his philanthropic works. Smith died at Crick on 21 June 1895. He was twice married, first to Mary Mayfield, by whom he had three children, and, secondly, to Mary Ann Lehman.

Besides the works mentioned, Smith's most important publications were: 1. 'Canal Adventures by Moonlight,' London, 1881, 8vo. 2. 'I've been a Gipsying, or Rambles among our Gipsies and their Children,' London, 1883, 8vo. 3. 'Gypsy Children; or a Stroll in Gypsydom,' London, 1889, 8vo; new edit. 1891. 4. 'An Open Letter to my Friends; or Sorrows and Joys at Bosvil, Leek,' 1892, 8vo.

[Hodder's George Smith of Coalville, the Story of an Enthusiast, 1896, with portrait; George Smith of Coalville: a Chapter in Philanthropy, 1880, with portrait; Times, 24 June 1895; Graphic, 1879 p. 508 with portrait, 1895 p. 778 with portrait; Illustrated London News, 1895, p. 798, with portrait; Biograph, May 1879, pp. 316–38; Fortnightly Review, February 1875, pp. 233–42.] E. I. C.

SMITH, GEORGE CHARLES (1782–1863), known as 'Boatswain Smith,' was born in Castle Street, Leicester Square, London (now Charing Cross Road), on 19 March 1782, and was apprenticed to a bookseller in Tooley Street from 1794 to 1796. In the latter year he was apprenticed to the master of an American brig, but when at Surinam, Guiana, was pressed into the English naval service. According to his own account, he was soon appointed a midshipman in the Scipio, and in 1797 a midshipman in the Agamemnon, serving in the North Sea fleet. He then became master's mate, was present in the battle of Copenhagen in 1801, and in 1803 left the navy. From 1803 to 1807 he was a student under the Rev. Isaiah Birt at Devonport, and a preacher to sailors and fishermen at Plymouth, Dartmouth, and Brixham. In 1807 he was chosen pastor of the Octagon baptist chapel at Penzance, where he served until 1825, and again from 1843 to 1863. In 1822 he converted the chapel into the Jordan baptist chapel. Between 1812 and 1816 he built six chapels in villages around Penzance, and educated men to supply them.

But his energies were chiefly devoted to providing soldiers, and especially sailors, with religious teaching, and to forming in their behalf philanthropic institutions. On missions connected with these objects he often left his charge at Penzance. From March to July 1814 he served as a voluntary chaplain with the English army in Spain. Afterwards he brought to England two French ministers, through whom he introduced the Lancasterian system of education into France.

He commenced open-air preaching in Devon and Somerset in 1816, encountering much opposition, but his efforts led to the formation of the Home Missionary Society in 1819. In 1817 he began prayer meetings and preaching on board ship among sailors on the Thames, when the Bethel flag was first used as a signal for divine service on board a vessel. He opened the first floating chapel for the sailors on the Thames in 1819, and soon after established similar ship-chapels in Liverpool, Bristol, and Hull. In 1822 he commenced open-air preaching in Tavistock Square, London, and, carrying out similar services all over the provinces, set an example which has since been widely followed. He formed the Thames Watermen's Friend Society for giving religious instruction to watermen, bargemen, and coal-whippers in 1822, and a society for river and canal men at Paddington, where he also opened a chapel. In 1823 he originated the Merchant Seamen's Orphan Asylum for Boys, which is now a flourishing institution at Snaresbrook. In 1824 he formed the Shipwrecked and Distressed Sailors' Family Fund, which is now continued as the Shipwrecked Mariners' and Fishermen's Society.

In 1824 Smith formed the London City Mission Society, and in the same year opened the Danish Church, Wellclose Square, London Docks (which had been closed for twenty years), as the Mariners' Church. In 1827 he established the London Domestic City Mission for holding Sunday services and visiting the poor in their houses. He claimed to have established in 1828 the first temperance society in England, and in 1829 he commenced the Maritime Penitent Female Refuge, now carried on at Bethnal Green.

On the site of the Brunswick theatre, Wellclose Square, of the falling down of which on 28 Feb. 1828 he printed an account, Smith erected the Sailors' Home, the first establishment of the kind, it is believed, in the world. In 1830 he established the Sailors' Orphan Homes for Boys and Girls. To pay the expenses of these establishments he made open-air preaching tours through Great Britain, having with him twelve orphan boys, six dressed as sailors and six as soldiers, who were trained to sing hymns and patriotic songs. At this time he fantastically entitled himself 'George Charles Smith, B.B.U.' (*i.e.* Burning Bush Unconsumed). In 1861, at the age of eighty, he visited America on the invitation of the Mariners' Church and the superintendent of

the Sailors' Home, New York. He preached there and at Boston, Philadelphia, and Salem.

He died in poverty at Jordan House, Penzance, on 10 Jan. 1863; the coastguard, the naval reserve, and two thousand people attended his funeral on 16 Jan. He married, in June 1808, Theodosia (*d.* 1866), daughter of John Skipwith. By her he had a numerous family.

His name is found on upwards of eighty publications, chiefly small books and tracts. An almost complete bibliography is given in Boase and Courtney's 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis' (pp. 664–9, 1337). Some of his most popular works were: 1. 'The Boatswain's Mate,' a dialogue, 1812, many editions. 2. 'The Prose and Poetical Works of the Rev. G. C. Smith,' 1819, a collected edition of twenty-four pieces. 3. 'Intemperance, or a General View of the Abundance, the Influence, and the horrible Consequences of Ardent Spirits,' 1829. He also edited 'The Sailor's Magazine,' 1820–7, and 'The New Sailor's Magazine and Naval Chronicle,' 1827, which, under various changes of name, he conducted to 1861.

THEOPHILUS AHIJAH SMITH (1809–1879), philanthropist, eldest son of the above, was born in Chapel Street, Penzance, on 2 July 1809. In June 1824 he was apprenticed to Thomas Vigurs, a printer. From 1831 to 1837 he was employed under his father in the Sailors' Society, and during that time he assisted in forming the English and American Sailors' Society at Havre. In conjunction with Messrs. Giles and Grosjean, he in 1835 inaugurated the first temperance society in London, and in 1839 formed the Church of England Temperance Society. From 1840 to 1847 he was assistant secretary to the Protestant Association, and from 1847 to 1861 secretary of the Female Aid Society. In 1860 he originated the midnight meeting movement, and was the secretary from 1861 to 1864. Finally he was the secretary of the Protestant Association from 1865 to 1868. He was permanently crippled by a railway accident in 1868, and died at Cardigan Road, Richmond, Surrey on 13 Jan. 1879. He married, first, in June 1836, Annie, daughter of James Summerland; secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Cronk. He published an account of his father in 1874 under the title of 'The Great Moral Reformation of Sailors.'

[Gent. Mag. 1863, i. 260, 390–1; Congregational Year Book, 1862, p. 223; Cornish Telegraph, 14 Jan. 1863, p. 3, 21 Jan. p. 2; Baptist Mag. 1848, xl. 293, 563, 690; Boase's Collect. Cornub. 1890, p. 907; The Cornishman, 29 Dec. 1881, p. 8.] G. C. B.

SMITH, GERARD EDWARD (1804–1881), botanist and divine, born at Camberwell, Surrey, in 1804, was sixth son of Henry Smith. He entered Merchant Taylors' school in January 1814, and St. John's College, Oxford, as Andrew's exhibitioner, in 1822; he graduated B.A. in 1829. Before being ordained he published his principal botanical work, 'A Catalogue of rare or remarkable Phanogamous Plants collected in South Kent,' London, 1829, which is dated from Sandgate. The 'Catalogue,' which occupies only seventy-six pages, is arranged on the Linnæan system, deals critically with several groups, and has five coloured plates drawn by the author. Smith was vicar of St. Peter-the-Less, Chichester, from 1835 to 1836, rector of North Marden, Sussex, from 1836 to 1843, vicar of Cantley, near Doncaster, Yorkshire, from 1844 to 1846, perpetual curate of Ashton Hayes, Cheshire, from 1849 to 1853, and vicar of Osmaston-by-Ashbourne, Derbyshire, from 1854 to 1871. He died at Ockbrook, Derby, on 21 Dec. 1881.

Smith was the first to recognise several British plants, describing *Statice occidentalis* under the name *S. binervosa* in the 'Supplement to English Botany' (1831, p. 63), and *Filago apiculata* in the 'Phytologist' for 1846 (p. 575). His herbarium, which does not bear witness to any great care, is preserved at University College, Nottingham.

Smith contributed 'Remarks on *Ophrys*' to Loudon's 'Magazine of Natural History' in 1828 (i. 398); 'On the Claims of *Alyssum calycinum* to a place in the British Flora' to the 'Phytologist' for 1845 (ii. 232); a preface to W. E. Howe's 'Ferns of Derbyshire' in 1861, enlarged in the edition of 1877; and 'Notes on the Flora of Derbyshire' to the 'Journal of Botany' for 1881. Besides the South Kent Catalogue and two sermons he published separately: 1. 'Stonehenge, a poem,' Oxford, 1823, 8vo, signed 'Sir Oracle, Ox. Coll.,' and intended to be humorous. 2. 'Are the Teachings of Modern Science antagonistic to the Doctrine of an Infallible Bible?' London, 1863, 8vo. 3. 'The Holy Scriptures the original Great Exhibition for all Nations,' an allegory, London, 1865, 8vo. 4. 'What a Pretty Garden! or Cause and Effect in Floriculture,' Ashbourne, 1865, 16mo.

[Robinson's Reg. of Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 197; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Journal of Botany, 1882, p. 63.] G. S. B.

SMITH, SIR HARRY GEORGE WAKELYN, baronet (1787–1860), the victor at Aliwal and governor of the Cape of Good

Hope, fifth of thirteen children, was born on 28 June 1787 at Whittlesea in the Isle of Ely, where his father, John Smith, was a surgeon in fair practice. His mother, Eleanor, was daughter of George Moore, minor canon of Peterborough. A sister, Mrs. Jane Alice Sargant, who kept a school at Hackney, and died 23 Feb. 1869, was the author of 'Ringstead Abbey,' a novel (1830); of a drama 'Joan of Arc;' and many religious and political tracts. A younger brother, Thomas Lawrence Smith (1792–1877), joined the 95th regiment on 3 March 1808; served with much distinction throughout the Peninsular war; took part in the battle of Waterloo; and, riding in front of his battalion, was the first British officer to enter Paris on 7 July 1815. From 1824 to 1855 he was barrack-master under the board of ordnance—until 1838 in Ireland and then at Chatham. From 1855 he was principal barrack-master at Aldershot, but in 1868, when he was made C.B., he retired from the army. Of his seven sons, six entered the army and one the navy. Another of Sir Harry's brothers, Charles Smith (1795–1854), served at Quatre Bras and Waterloo, where he was wounded, but retired early from the army.

Harry received a commission as ensign in the 95th foot, afterwards the rifle brigade, on 17 May 1805, and, being promoted to be lieutenant on 15 Aug. the same year, was quartered at Shorncliffe. In June 1806 he embarked for service under Sir Samuel Auchmuty [q. v.] in South America. In January 1807 a landing was effected at Maldonado, near the mouth of the La Plata river, after some fighting, and the suburbs of Monte Video were occupied. On the 20th the enemy made a sortie with six thousand men, when the riflemen suffered severely. The attack, after a breach had been made on 3 Feb., was led by the riflemen and the place captured. Smith also took part on 5 July in the disastrous attack on Buenos Ayres, and he returned with his regiment to England, arriving at Hythe in December 1807.

In the autumn of 1808 Smith embarked with some companies of the second battalion for the Peninsula, and landed at Coruña on 26 Oct. In December he was brigaded with the 43rd and 52nd foot under Brigadier-general Robert Craufurd [q. v.], and served throughout the retreat to and the battle of Coruña on 16 Jan. 1809. Embarking the same night, he arrived at Portsmouth on the 21st, and, after spending two months at Whittlesea, proceeded to Hythe.

In May 1809 Smith sailed with the 1st battalion under Lieutenant-colonel Beckwith for Lisbon, where they landed on 2 July, and joined Brigadier-general Robert Craufurd's brigade. Smith was seriously wounded at the action of the Coa, near Almeida, on 24 July 1810. In March 1811 he commanded a company in the pursuit of Masséna from the lines of Lisbon, and was engaged in the actions of Redinha on the 12th, of Condeixa on the 13th, and of Foz d'Aronce on 15 March. He was appointed to the staff as brigade-major to the 2nd light brigade of the light division in March 1811. In this capacity he was engaged in the action of Sabugal on 3 April, the battle of Fuentes d'Onoro on 5 May, and at the siege and at the storm of Ciudad Rodrigo on 19 Jan. 1812. After being promoted to be captain on 28 Feb. 1812, he was at the siege and at the storm of Badajos on 6 April. The day after the assault two handsome Spanish ladies, one the wife of a Spanish officer serving in a distant part of Spain, and the other her sister, a girl of fourteen years of age—Juana Maria de los Dolores de Leon—claimed the protection of Smith and a brother officer, representing that they had fled to the camp from Badajos, where they had suffered violence from the infuriated soldiery, having had their earrings brutally torn from their ears. They were conveyed by Smith and his friend to a place of safety, and the younger became Smith's wife. She accompanied him to the end of the war. She was well known afterwards in English society.

Smith took part in the battle of Salamanca on 22 July 1812, the battle of Vittoria 21 June 1813, the passage of the Bidassoa 7 Oct., the attack on the heights of Vera and in the battle of Sarre, the attack upon the position of St. Jean de Luz and the heights of Arcangues in November, the battle of Orthez on 27 Feb. 1814, the combat at Tarbes on 20 March, and the battle of Toulouse on 10 April 1814.

On the termination of hostilities with France, Smith was appointed in May assistant adjutant-general to the force sent under Major-general Ross to carry on the war with America. He sailed from Bordeaux on board the fleet of Rear-admiral Pulteney Malcolm [q. v.], which carried the expedition, on 2 June. After calling at St. Michael's and at Bermuda, where additional troops joined them, they arrived in Chesapeake Bay early in August, landed at St. Benedict in the Patuxent river on the 19th, and marched on Washington. On the 24th Smith took part in the battle of Bladensburg and in the capture and burning of Washington. Before Ross was killed in a skirmish near Baltimore on 12 Sept. [see Ross, Robert], Smith was sent home with despatches in recognition of his services, and was promoted to be

brevet major on 29 Sept. 1814. He left England again at once, with reinforcements under Sir Edward Michael Pakenham [q. v.], and joined the British land and sea forces before New Orleans on 25 Dec. Pakenham took the command ashore, and Smith resumed his duties as assistant adjutant-general. In the unsuccessful attack on New Orleans on 8 Jan. 1815 Pakenham was killed. Sir John Lambert assumed the command, appointed Smith his military secretary, and employed him to negotiate with the enemy. During the night a truce for two days was with difficulty effected by Smith, who passed and repassed frequently between the opposing forces.

Smith sailed in the fleet with the expedition, on 27 Jan., to attempt the capture of Mobile, one hundred miles to the eastward of New Orleans. Troops were landed to attack Fort Bowyer and on Ile Dauphine, on the opposite side of the entrance. On the completion of the siege approaches to Fort Bowyer, Smith was sent in with a summons to surrender. The commandant, having elicited from Smith that the place would certainly be taken if stormed, capitulated on 11 Feb. On the 14th hostilities ceased, news having arrived that preliminaries of peace between England and the United States had been settled at Ghent on 24 Dec. 1814. When intelligence of the ratification of the treaty arrived on 5 March, the force embarked, and Smith reached England in time to proceed to the Netherlands as assistant quartermaster-general to the sixth division of the army of the Duke of Wellington. Smith was at Waterloo, and accompanied the allied army to Paris. He was made C.B., military division, and promoted brevet lieutenant-colonel from 18 June 1815. He received the Waterloo medal, and the war medal with twelve clasps for the Peninsula. Subsequently he filled the post of major de place at Cambray, where the Duke of Wellington fixed his headquarters during the occupation of France by the allied troops. He returned to England in 1818, and served with the 2nd battalion of the rifle brigade in Shorncliffe, Gosport, Glasgow, Belfast, and Nova Scotia. On 19 Dec. 1826 he became unattached. On 23 Nov. 1826 Smith was appointed deputy quartermaster-general of the forces in Jamaica. On 24 July 1828 he was transferred, in the same capacity, to the Cape of Good Hope, under his old commander in the occupation of Paris, Sir Galbraith Lowry Cole [q. v.], then governor and commanding the forces in Cape Colony. On the outbreak of the Kaffir war, at the end of 1834, Sir Benjamin D'Urban [q. v.], who had succeeded Sir Lowry Cole, appointed Smith to be colonel on the staff and commandant of the regular and burgher forces, and second in command in the colony from 1 Jan. 1835. Smith at once rode from Cape Town to Graham's Town, accomplishing the seven hundred miles, over a rough and roadless country, in the extraordinarily short period of six days. The feat is still deservedly remembered in the colony as 'an historical ride.' In February he left Graham's Town with a force of eleven hundred men to clear the country between the Fish and the Keiskamma rivers. On 12 Feb. he fought a successful action with the Kaffirs. In March he prepared a central camp at Fort Willshire, where three thousand troops were assembled before advancing. He had another successful action with the Kaffirs on 7 April at T'Slambies Kop, and towards the end of the month carried on operations in Hintza's country across the Kei river. Hintza, the chief of the Amakosa Kaffirs, gave himself up as a hostage, but played false, and endeavouring to escape on 12 May, when riding with Smith on the march with his column, was pursued and overtaken by Smith, who dragged him from his saddle. Hintza, however, managed to get away, and was shot the same day in the bush by Lieutenant George Southey, whom he was about to assegai. On 28 May Smith took a column of six hundred men to clear the country near the sea and examine the mouth of the Buffalo river. On 4 June he made another expedition, scouring the country about the river Keiskamma, when the war practically came to an end.

The Kei river was made the new boundary, and the country between the Great Fish and the Kei rivers was annexed and secured by a series of forts. On Sir Benjamin D'Urban leaving the front for Graham's Town on 10 June, he appointed Smith to command the troops and to administer the new province of 'Queen Adelaide,' as he named it. On 17 Sept. a formal treaty with the Kaffir chiefs was concluded by Smith at Fort Willshire, and a commission, over which Smith presided, was appointed to carry it into effect. As chief commissioner Smith defined the boundaries of the land given to each tribe, and reduced the country to order. Unfortunately, the labour of the commission was speedily undone by Lord Glenelg, secretary of state for the colonies. In consequence of Lord Glenelg's action, Smith returned to Cape Town and resumed his duties as deputy quartermaster-general on 30 Sept. 1836. Although Glenelg wrote to Smith in September 1837 praising the latter's 'zealous, humane, and enlightened administration,' he considered the Kaffirs the aggrieved party

and their invasion of the colony justifiable, and ordered the territory which had been annexed to be restored to them.

On 10 Jan. 1837 Smith was promoted to be brevet-colonel. On 6 March 1840 he was appointed adjutant-general of the queen's army in India. On 13 May 1842 he was brought into the 3rd foot, but was again unattached on 20 Aug. 1843. In December of this year he took part as adjutant-general in the Gwalior campaign under the commander-in-chief in India, Sir Hugh (afterwards Lord) Gough [q. v.], and for his distinguished services at the battle of Maharajpur on 29 Dec. was thanked in despatches and made a knight commander of the Bath.

Early in December 1845, on the Sikh invasion, Smith was with Gough at Ambala. He was given the command of a division with the honorary rank of major-general. He took a prominent part in the battle of Mudki on 18 Dec., and again distinguished himself at the battle of Firozshah on 21 and 22 Dec. He was mentioned in despatches for his 'unceasing exertions' on both occasions. On 18 Jan. 1846 Smith, with a brigade, reduced the fort of Dharmkote and captured the town, containing a large supply of grain. He then marched towards Ludiana, and, by means of some very delicate combinations, executed with great skill but severe loss, he effected communication with that place. On 28 Jan. he encountered the Sikhs in open battle at Aliwal, and, leading the final charge in person, he drove the enemy headlong over the difficult ford of a broad river (the Satlaj), taking over sixty pieces of ordnance (all that the enemy had in the field), and wresting from him his camp, baggage, and stores of ammunition and of grain. The Duke of Wellington, in the House of Lords (3 April 1846), said of Smith's conduct at Aliwal: 'I never read an account of any affair in which an officer has shown himself more capable than this officer did of commanding troops in the field.' Of Smith's despatch announcing his victory Thackeray wrote in his essay 'On Military Snobs:' 'A noble deed was never told in nobler language.'

Smith rejoined headquarters on 8 Feb., and on the 10th commanded the first division of infantry at the crowning victory of the campaign—the battle of Sobraon. Smith was commended in despatches, both by the commander-in-chief and by the governor-general, Sir Henry (afterwards Viscount) Hardinge, who took part in the campaign. A treaty was reluctantly concluded by the Sikhs, by which the country between the Beas and the Satlaj rivers was annexed by the British, and on 20 Feb. Smith arrived with the army at Lahore, the Sikh capital.

Smith was promoted to be major-general in the East Indies on 1 April 1846. For his services in the Sikh war, and especially for his victory at Aliwal, he was created a baronet and given the grand cross of the Bath. He received the thanks of both houses of parliament, of the East India Company, and of the Duke of Wellington, commander-in-chief; the freedom of the cities of London and Glasgow was conferred on him, and on 9 Nov. of the same year he was promoted to be major-general. In 1847 he was granted the honorary degree of LL.D. at Cambridge, at the installation of the prince consort as chancellor (cf. Clark and Hughes, *Life of Sedgwick*).

On 18 Jan. 1847 Smith was gazetted colonel of the 47th foot, and on 16 April of the same year he was transferred to the rifle brigade as colonel-commandant of the 2nd battalion. He returned to England, and on 3 Sept. 1847 was appointed governor of the Cape of Good Hope and its dependencies, and promoted to be local lieutenant-general to command the troops there. On his arrival at the Cape on 1 Dec. 1847 Smith was most enthusiastically received. War with the Kaffirs, which had been going on for some time, had just ended in the capture of Sandili and other chiefs. Smith hastened to King William's Town, where he arrived on 23 Dec. He inspected the 1st battalion of his own regiment quartered there, and held a meeting of all the Kaffir chiefs, releasing Sandili and the others. He issued a proclamation extending the Cape Colony to the Orange river on the north, and, on the East, to the Keiskamma, from the sea to the junction of the Chumie river, and then along the Chumie to its source. He announced himself, as representative of the queen, the head chief of the Kaffirs. The chiefs made their submission, and Smith ordered the annexed territory to be called British Kaffraria. Smith then visited Natal, and succeeded in stopping an exodus of the Dutch, or Boers, due to the support of the natives by the British government.

Pretorius, the Boer leader, objected to a proclamation issued by Smith when in camp on the Tugela, which extended British sovereignty over the country between the Vaal and Orange rivers. Early in July 1848 Pretorius raised a commando and, establishing himself at Bloemfontein, expelled the British resident. Smith, who was at Capetown when the news arrived, acted with vigour, directed a column composed of two companies of the rifle brigade, two of the

45th, and two of the 91st regiments, with two squadrons of Cape mounted rifles, to march from Graham's Town to Colesberg; he himself met them near the Orange river on 21 Aug. 1848, and on the 29th of that month he arrived with the column at Boom Plaatz, where he found the Boers, one thousand strong, holding a formidable position and well covered by dry stone walls hastily thrown up. He attacked in the middle of the day and stormed the position. The Boers, who were better mounted and whose guns were heavier than Smith's, were completely beaten, and broke and fled. Many of the farmers crossed the Vaal with Pretorius and founded the Transvaal state (recognised in 1852); the remainder returned to their farms and waited the course of events. Smith continued his pursuit the following day towards Bloemfontein, where he arrived on 2 Sept. and reinstated the British resident. Families from the Cape moved into the Orange river country, and occupied the lands of those who had crossed the Vaal, and the territory eventually became (1854) the Orange Free State.

During 1848 and 1849 there was considerable excitement at Capetown, caused by the proposal of the home government to form a penal settlement there. After a very strong representation had been made by Smith as governor to Earl Grey on the subject, pointing out the ill feeling and opposition that had been raised, and intimating that he would resign if the proposal were forced upon the colony rather than carry it out, Earl Grey decided that the convicts who had already sailed in the Neptune, which was detained at Pernambuco, should be landed at the Cape, but that no more should be sent. On the arrival of the Neptune on 20 Sept. 1849, the tolling of bells and the sounding of the fire-alarm gong announced the unwelcome news. Shops were closed and business suspended. A committee was formed to prevent the landing of the convicts, and was supported by the community. It was resolved not to furnish the Neptune, nor indeed any one connected with government, with supplies. Smith acted with great forbearance. He frankly told the people that neither he nor the troops would go hungry so long as they had arms in their hands, but he did his best to induce the home government to send away the Neptune, and in the meantime he would not allow the convicts to be landed. His representations resulted in the arrival of orders in February 1850 to send the convicts in the Neptune to Tasmania.

On 31 May 1850 Smith inspected the 1st battalion of the rifle brigade prior to its departure for England, and issued a very complimentary and characteristic general order. During this year there were warnings of a Kaffir rising. Smith summoned a meeting of chiefs, and went to King William's Town. The head chief, Sandili, refused to attend, and was deposed on 30 Oct., when Smith returned to Capetown. Sandili's deposition had no effect, and Smith had scarcely reached Capetown when he received accounts which made him hasten back to the frontier with all available troops. On 24 Dec. a column of troops, moving to arrest the deposed chief, was attacked with some success near Keiskamma Hoek, and on Christmas day a horrible massacre of the Europeans of the villages of Juanasburg, Woburn, and Auckland in the Chumie valley took place. At the same time Smith was besieged at Fort Cox by nearly the whole force of the Kaffirs. On 29 Dec. Colonel Somerset failed in an attempt to relieve Smith, and on the 31st Smith sallied out with all his troops, and, making a dash through the enemy, succeeded in reaching King William's Town. A large body of Hottentots of the Kat river joining in the rebellion made it the more serious, particularly as they acted in small bodies, raiding the country in which the farms and villages were scattered at considerable distances. Smith could do little without reinforcements, but while awaiting them he called all the loyal inhabitants, both European and native, to arms, concentrating the women and children where they could be protected. He took the field in person on 18 March, and went to the relief of Fort Hare, which he accomplished by a clever movement, and then, with a rapidity which astonished the Kaffirs, marched on Forts Cox and White, defeating the enemy in a spirited engagement. Reinforcements began to arrive in May, and Smith organised columns to scour the country and attack some of the strongholds of the enemy in the mountains; but on 7 April 1852 Smith was superseded by Lieutenant-general the Hon. George Cathcart, the home government being dissatisfied with the slow progress made in crushing the rising. This action of the secretary of state for the colonies did not add to his popularity.

On 18 Nov. Smith was a standard-bearer at the funeral of the Duke of Wellington at St. Paul's. On 21 Jan. 1853 he was appointed to the command of the western military district, and made lieutenant-governor of Plymouth. He was promoted to be lieutenant-general on 20 June 1854, and on 29 Sept. of the same year was transferred to the command of the northern military district, with headquarters at Manchester, which

he held until 30 June 1859. He died without issue on 12 Oct. 1860, at his residence in Eaton Place West, London. His widow died on 10 Oct. 1872. Both he and his wife were buried in the cemetery at Whittlesea, his native place. By way of memorial to him the chancel aisle of St. Mary's, Whittlesea, was restored in 1862, and a marble monument with his bust was placed there. The aisle is known as 'Sir Harry's Chapel' (cf. SWEETING, *Churches of Northamptonshire and Cambridgeshire*). The sabre Smith wore from 1835 to 1857 is now the property of Queen Victoria. The South African towns Harrismith (Orange Free State), Ladysmith (Natal), Whittlesey, and Aliwal commemorate Smith's connection with Cape Colony.

Smith was not devoid of the self-assertion characteristic of men who fight their own way in the world and owe their successes solely to their own energy and ability; but he was popular with his colleagues and subordinates, who were fascinated by his daring energy and originality, and admired his rough and ready wit.

Of six oil portraits, one is at Government House, Cape Town; another belongs to the Rifle Brigade, and four are in private hands. A crayon portrait by Isabey belonged to the Baroness Burdett-Coutts. Smith is a prominent figure in W. Taylor's picture 'The Triumphal Reception of the Seikh Guns,' engraved by F. C. and C. G. Lewis. A photograph of Smith was engraved.

[Sir Harry Smith's Autobiography, 1901; War Office Records; Annual Register and Gent. Mag. 1860; Despatches; Alison's Hist. of Europe; Cope's Hist. of the Rifle Brigade; Napier's War in the Peninsula; Siborne's Hist. of the Waterloo Campaign; Alexander's Excursions in Western Africa and Narrative of a Campaign in Kaffirland in 1835–6; Hough's Political and Military Events in India; Trotter's Hist. of India, 1844–1862; Theal's Compendium of the Hist. and Geography of South Africa; King's Campaigning in Kaffirland, 1851–2; Ward's Five Years in Kaffirland, 1848.] R. H. V.

SMITH, HENRY (1550?–1591), puritan divine, known as 'silver-tonged Smith,' eldest son and heir of Erasmus Smith of Somerby and Husbands Bosworth, Leicestershire, by his first wife, widow of one Wye and daughter of one Baiard, was born about 1550 at Withcote, Leicestershire, the seat of his grandfather, John Smith (*d.* 1546). Erasmus Smith [q. v.] was his nephew. He was admitted a fellow-commoner of Queens' College, Cambridge, on 17 July 1573, but does not appear to have matriculated, and soon left the university (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 103). He continued his studies with Richard Greenham [q. v.], rector of Dry Drayton, Cambridgeshire, who imbued him with puritanic principles. On 15 March 1575–6 he was matriculated at Oxford as a member of Lincoln College, and graduated B.A. on 16 Feb. 1578–9 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iv. 1372). He cannot be identified with either of two students of the same names of Hart Hall, who proceeded M.A. in 1579 and 1583 respectively. The puritan divine terms himself 'theologus' (never M.A.), and is so described by others.

Although he was heir-apparent to a large patrimony, he resolved to enter the ministry, but, owing to conscientious scruples with regard to subscription, he determined not to undertake a pastoral charge and to content himself with a lectureship. Thomas Nash relates that Smith, before entering into the 'wonderful ways' of theology, 'refined, prepared, and purified his wings with sweet poetry' (*Pierce Pennilesse*, ed. Collier, p. 40), none of which, however, is now known. For some time he officiated in the church of Husbands Bosworth, but it is uncertain whether he obtained the rectory, which was in his father's patronage. In 1582 he brought to his senses one Robert Dickins of Mansfield, a visionary, who pretended to be the prophet Elias; and on this occasion he preached a sermon, afterwards published under the title of 'The lost Sheep is found.' Subsequently he preached in London and its vicinity with great success, and in 1587 he was elected lecturer of St. Clement Danes, without Temple Bar, by the rector and congregation. Smith's father had married, as his second wife, Lord Burghley's sister Margaret, widow of Roger Cave, esq., and Burghley, who resided in the parish of St. Clement Danes, aided his candidature. He soon obtained unbounded popularity, and came to be regarded as the 'prime preacher of the nation.' Wood says he was 'esteemed the miracle and wonder of his age, for his prodigious memory, and for his fluent, eloquent, and practical way of preaching' (*Athenæ Oxon.* i. 603); and Fuller states that he was commonly called 'the silver-tongued Smith, being but one metal in price and purity beneath St. Chrysostom himself' (*Church Hist.* bk. ix. cent. xvi. p. 142). Fuller remarks that 'persons of quality brought their own pues with them—I mean their legs to stand there upon in the allies.'

In 1588 Aylmer, bishop of London, was informed that Smith had spoken in derogation of the Book of Common Prayer, and had not subscribed the articles. Nor did he hold a license from Aylmer, his diocesan. The

bishop accordingly suspended him from preaching. Smith addressed a brief vindication to Lord Burghley, in which he stated that the bishop had himself called upon him to preach at St. Paul's Cross, and denied that he had spoken against the prayer-book. He said he yielded his full consent to all the articles 'of faith and doctrine,' but he avoided reference to matters of discipline. The parishioners sent a testimonial and supplication on his behalf. Lord Burghley actively interposed in his favour, and he was restored to his ministry (STRYPE, *Life of Aylmer*, ed. 1701 pp. 152–6, 1821 pp. 100–3; *Lansdowne MS.* 61, art. 26; MARSDEN, *Early Puritans*, p. 181).

During the last illness of William Harward, rector of St. Clement Danes, and again on his death, strenuous efforts were made by the parishioners to obtain for Smith that benefice, which was in the patronage of Lord Burghley; but Richard Webster, B.D., was instituted on 22 May 1589, probably after Smith had declined the preferment. Owing to ill-health he resigned his lectureship about the end of 1590, and retired to Husbands Bosworth. During his sickness he occupied himself in preparing his works for the press, and in revising his sermons, some of which had been 'taken by characterie' and printed, without his consent, from these imperfect shorthand notes (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. x. 189). His collected sermons he dedicated to Lord Burghley, but he died before the collection was published. Smith was buried at Husbands Bosworth on 4 July 1591 (*Parish Register*). His father survived him many years.

Although puritanically inclined, Smith was in sympathy with the church of England, and regarded the followers of Brown and Barrow as enemies of the church. His sermons are noble examples of English prose and pulpit eloquence. They are free, in an astonishing degree, from the besetting vices of his age—vulgarity and quaintness and affected learning (MARSDEN).

The bibliography of Smith's works is bewildering. The 'Collected Sermons' passed through the following editions: London, 1592, 8vo, 1593, 1594, 1595, 1599, 1604, 1607, 1609, 1612, 1613, 1614, 1617–19, 1620–2, and 1631–2. Another edition of the 'Sermons,' including the 'Prayers' and other works with a very meagre life of the author by Thomas Fuller, B.D., appeared at London in 1657, and again in 1675, 4to. Both editions are very scarce, especially the former; the latest edition was printed at London in 2 vols. 8vo in 1866.

Among his other works are: 1. 'A preparative to marriage: The summe whereof was spoken at a contract and enlarged after. Whereunto is annexed a treatise of the Lords Supper, and another of usurie,' London, 1591, 16mo; Edinburgh, 1595, 8vo. 2. 'Jurisprudentiæ, Medicinæ et Theologiæ Dialogus dulcis,' London, 1592, 8vo. In Latin hexameters and pentameters. Published by his kinsman, Brian Cave, who dedicated the work to his uncle, Thomas Cave, esq., of Baggrave, Leicestershire. 3. 'Vitæ Supplicium: sive de misera Hominis conditione querela,' London, 1592, 8vo; in Latin sapphics. This is annexed to the 'Dialogus.' An English translation appeared under the title of 'Micro-Cosmo-Graphia; The Little-Worlds Description: or, the Map of Man (From Latin Saphiks of that Famous, late, Preacher in London, Mr. Hen. Smith) translated [into English verse] by Iosvah Sylvester,' printed with 'The Parliament of Vertues Royal,' London [1614], 8vo, and reprinted in 'Du Bartas his Diuine Weekes and Workes,' London, 1621, fol. 4. 'Gods Arrow against Atheists,' London, 1593, 4to, with his sermons; London, 1614, 1621, 1632, 4to, and 1872, 8vo; translated into Latin, Oppenheim, 1594, 8vo.

His portrait has been engraved by T. Cross, James Basire, and by an unknown engraver.

[Life, by Thomas Fuller; Addit. MS. 24490, p. 392; Ames's Typogr. Antiq., ed. Herbert; Bailey's Life of Fuller, pp. 201, 609, 752; Brook's Puritans, ii. 108; Burton's Leicestershire, p. 313; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England; Harington's Epigrams, iii. 16; Holmes's Descriptive Cat. of Books; Hunter's Illustr. of Shakespeare, ii. 49, 211; Lansdowne MS. 982, art. 111; Nichols's Leicestershire, ii. 185, 389–91, 468, 889, plate lxxi; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iii. 222, vi. 129, 231, vii. 223, 2nd ser. viii. 152, 254, 330, 501, ix. 55, 285; Retrospective Review, 2nd ser. ii. 11; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

SMITH, HENRY (1620–1668?), regicide, born in 1620, was the only son of Henry Smith of Withcote in Leicestershire, descended from the family of Smith, alias Heriz or Harris, in Nottinghamshire, to which belonged Erasmus Smith [q. v.] and Henry Smith (1550?–1591) [q. v.] His mother was daughter of Henry Skipwith of Cotes, Leicestershire. Henry the elder dying in 1623, the future regicide became a ward of the king. He matriculated at Oxford from Magdalen Hall (now Hertford College) on 26 Jan. 1637–8, and graduated B.A. from St. Mary Hall on 9 June 1640. In the same year he became a student of Lincoln's Inn. He represented the county of Leicester in the parliament of 1640 as a 'recruiter;' he was probably elected in the place of Henry, lord Grey de Ruthin

[q. v.], who was called to the upper house as Earl of Kent in November 1643. Attaching himself to the cause of the parliament, Smith received a place in the six clerks' office, and was added to the committee for compounding on 18 Dec. 1648. He joined in a protest against the votes for a treaty with the king in the Isle of Wight on 20 Dec. 1648. Smith was one of the judges at the trial of Charles I, attended all the sittings (10–29 Jan. 1648–9), both in the Painted Chamber and in Westminster Hall, and signed the death-warrant. He sat as a recruiter in the restored Rump of 1659.

At the Restoration he was excepted from the general act of oblivion (9 June 1660), but surrendered himself in pursuance of the king's declaration (6 June), and was put into the charge of the serjeant-at-arms on 19 June. He was excepted from the Indemnity Bill of August 1660, with the saving clause of suspension of execution till a further act should have passed. He was arraigned at the Sessions House, Old Bailey, on 10 Oct. 1660, when he pleaded not guilty, and appeared to defend himself on 16 Oct. He pleaded youth and ignorance, and asserted that he had no recollection of having signed the death-warrant. When confronted with his signature, he was unable to say whether the writing was his own or not, but confessed that it resembled it. He handed in a petition for life, in which the part he had taken in the proceedings against the king were attributed to 'ye threatenings of those that then ruled ye army with noe less than loss of life and estate, and incessant importunity off such as had relacon to him and power over him.' He was included in the act of attainder of December 1660, as one of those condemned but under respite. On 25 Nov. 1661 a bill for the execution of the attainted persons was read in the commons, and Smith (with others) was called to the bar of the house. He threw himself on the mercy of the members, begged for their mediation with the king, and for the benefit of the king's proclamation, upon which he had surrendered himself, having been advised that by so doing he would secure his life. On 7 Feb. 1661–2 he was brought to the bar of the House of Lords, when he again pleaded compelling circumstances and his surrender. Smith was not executed, and is usually stated to have died in the Tower of London; but he had probably left the Tower before November 1666, as his name is not included in a list of thirty-eight prisoners confined there at the time (*Cal. State Papers*, 1666–7, p. 235). He appears to have been in the Old Castle at Jersey in February 1667–8. His wife, a daughter of Cornelius Holland [q. v.], the regicide, died of the plague in rooms attached to the six clerks' office in August 1664. Smith is believed to have left an only daughter.

Smith seems to have been weak and cowardly. His entry at Lincoln's Inn would point to some legal education; but in his speech of 16 Oct. 1660 he disclaimed all knowledge of the law. Heath (*Chronicle*, p. 200) speaks of him as 'Henry Smith, a lawyer, but a mean one.'

[Nichols's Leicestershire, ii. 391, 889, iii. 626; Nichols's Topographer and Genealogist, iii. 255–260; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Official Lists of Members of Parliament, i. 490; Walker's Hist. of Independency, ii. 49; Masson's Milton, iii. 533–4; Cal. of Comm. for Compounding, p. 135; Commons' Journals, iii. 594, viii. 61, 68, 139, 319; Lords' Journals, xi. 380; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. pp. 155–6, 11th Rep. ii. 4; Cal. State Papers, 1660–1 p. 558, 1667–8 p. 229; Noble's Lives of the Regicides; Nalson's Trial of Charles I, passim; Exact and Impartial Accompt of the Trials of Twenty-nine Regicides, pp. 28, 254.] B. P.

SMITH, HENRY JOHN STEPHEN (1826–1883), mathematician, born in Dublin on 2 Nov. 1826, was the youngest of the four children (two sons and two daughters) of John Smith (1792–1828), an Irish barrister, who married, in 1818 Mary, one of fourteen children of John Murphy, a country gentleman living near Bantry Bay. The mathematician was named after his father's law tutor, Henry John Stephen [q. v.] After the elder Smith's death, in 1828, his widow removed to the Isle of Man in 1829, and settled at Ryde in the Isle of Wight in 1831.

Henry Smith, who was a delicate child, taught himself some Greek at the age of four, and at seven became absorbed in Prideaux's 'Connection.' His education was entirely conducted by his mother, a highly accomplished woman, until 1838, when he was placed under his first tutor, Mr. R. Wheler Bush, who was astonished by his classical proficiency. In 1840 Mrs. Smith came to reside at Oxford, where Henry became the pupil of Henry Highton [q. v.] Next year he went to Rugby, where Highton had been appointed a master; but in 1843, after the death of his brother Charles of rapid consumption, he spent the winter at Nice, and the following summer by the Lake of Lucerne. Nevertheless he won the Balliol scholarship easily on 30 Nov. 1844, and at the examination made the acquaintance of Benjamin Jowett, then tutor, who became his lifelong friend. 'He was,' wrote Jowett, 'possessed of greater natural abilities than any one else whom I

have known at Oxford. He had the clearest and most lucid mind, and a natural experience of the world and of human character hardly ever to be found in one so young.'

Smith passed the years 1845-6 on the continent. At Rome, where he suffered a severe illness, he acquired a sound knowledge of Roman antiquities and inscriptions, and a satisfactory command of Italian, German, and French. While still convalescent he attended lectures in Paris, at the Sorbonne and the Collège de France, and was the delighted auditor of Arago and Milne-Edwards. He resumed his Oxford career at Easter 1847. It proved of almost unexampled brilliancy. He gained the Ireland University scholarship in 1848; he took a double first-class, and was elected a fellow of Balliol in 1849 (B.A. 1850, M.A. 1855). In 1850 he accepted a mathematical lectureship at Balliol College, and obtained the senior mathematical scholarship in 1851. Up to this date he was undecided whether to pursue classics or mathematics, and showed as much aptitude for the one as for the other. 'I do not know,' John Conington [q. v.] once said, 'what Henry Smith may be at the subjects of which he professes to know something; but I never go to him about a matter of scholarship, in a line where he professes to know nothing, without learning more from him than I can get from any one else.' He continued to lecture on mathematics at Balliol till 1873, when he resigned his fellowship and lectureship on receiving a sinecure fellowship at Corpus Christi College. He was elected an honorary fellow of Balliol in 1882.

In 1853 there seemed a danger of his being diverted to chemistry. Being called upon to lecture on the subject, he studied under Professor Story-Maskelyne, with whom he formed an enduring friendship, and reached the conviction that the properties of the elements are so connected by mathematical relations as to be discoverable by reasoning in anticipation of experience.

Smith was elected in 1860 to the Savilian chair of geometry, and became both F.R.S. and F.R.A.S. in 1861. He acted as president of the mathematical section of the British Association at Bradford in 1873, and of the Mathematical Society of London in 1874-6. In 1877 he became the first chairman of the meteorological council in London; and attended, as its representative, the international meteorological congress at Rome in 1879.

On the death of his mother, in 1857, he had been joined at Oxford by his sister, Eleanor Elizabeth Smith (1822-1896), a woman of exceptional ability and judgment, whose main energies were devoted to philanthropic and educational objects, and their house was the scene of much genial hospitality. During the vacations Smith travelled in Italy, Greece, Spain, Sweden, and Norway, and attended the meetings of the British Association. In 1874 he was appointed keeper of the university museum. The office 'gave him a pleasant house, a small stipend, and not very uncongenial duties.' But much of his time was still taken up with educational business. He was for many years a member of the Hebdomadal Council, as well as of innumerable boards and delegacies. From 1870 he sat on the royal commission on scientific education, and in great measure drafted its report. In the same year he accepted the post of mathematical examiner at the university of London, and was in 1871 appointed by the Royal Society a member of the governing body of Rugby school. In commenting on his nomination in 1877 as one of the Oxford University commissioners, Sir M. E. Grant Duff spoke of him in the House of Commons as 'a man of very extraordinary attainments,' even apart from the special qualifications implied by his position in the first rank of European mathematicians, while 'his conciliatory character made him perhaps the only man in Oxford who was without an enemy.' He received the honorary degrees of LL.D. from the universities of Cambridge and Dublin.

In 1878 Smith unsuccessfully contested the parliamentary representation of the university of Oxford in the liberal interest. He was a ready and telling speaker, but his candidature was urged on academic rather than on political grounds.

Smith's health had strengthened as he grew up; but in 1881 it began to be impaired by overwork. He died unmarried on 9 Feb. 1883, aged 56, and was buried at St. Sepulchre's cemetery, Oxford. His death evoked a chorus of eulogies. 'Among the world's celebrities,' in Lord Bowen's opinion, 'it would be difficult to find one who in gifts and nature was his superior.' He impressed Professor Huxley 'as one of the ablest men I ever met with; and the effect of his great powers was almost whimsically exaggerated by his extreme gentleness of manner, and the playful way in which his epigrams were scattered about. I think that he would have been one of the greatest men of our time if he had added to his wonderfully keen intellect and strangely varied and extensive knowledge the power of caring very strongly about the attainment of any object.'

Smith was, in fact, devoid of ambition and

initiative. His strong sense of public duty almost compelled him to accede to the innumerable demands upon his time; and the work for which he was supremely fitted was constantly pushed on one side by tasks within the range of ordinary capacity. Many of his intimate friends scarcely knew that he was a great mathematician. Some of his witticisms are worth preserving. Thus, to the remark, 'What a wonderful man Ruskin is, but he has a bee in his bonnet,' he replied 'Yes, a whole hive of them; but how pleasant it is to hear the humming!' In appearance Smith was tall and good-looking, with an air of intellectual nobility. He was 'very manly in his bearing,' according to Professor Jowett, and 'a thorough man of the world.' His manner to all classes was singularly urbane. A bust by Sir Edgar Boehm is in the National Portrait Gallery, and an engraved portrait is prefixed to his 'Collected Mathematical Papers.'

As a mathematician, Smith was the greatest disciple of Gauss. He resembled him in the finish of his style, in the rigour of his demonstrations, above all in the special bent of his genius. 'The Theory of Numbers' predominantly attracted him; his *magnum opus* was to have been a treatise on the subject, his preliminary studies for which were embodied in his masterly 'Report on the Theory of Numbers,' presented to the British Association in six parts, during 1859–1865. This is an account of the progress and state of knowledge in that branch, with critical commentary and original developments. Two final sections remained unwritten. The most important advance in the higher arithmetic since Gauss's time was made in Smith's papers, 'On Systems of Linear Indeterminate Equations and Congruences' (*Phil. Trans.* cli. 293, 1861), and 'On the Orders and Genera of Quadratic Forms' (*ib.* clvii. 255, 1867), with a supplementary communication, in which he extended and generalised the results already enounced. Through an unaccountable oversight, the problem which he had thus completely solved, was proposed by the French Academy as the subject of their 'Grand Prix des Sciences Mathématiques' for 1882. Smith was induced to compete by the assurance that full justice should be done to his earlier investigation; but the promise was forgotten. Two months after his death two prizes were awarded—one to a memoir in which Smith had given the demonstrations of his former theorems, the other to the work of a competitor who might have followed the indications which Smith had previously published. M. Bertrand offered a partial apology for this obvious injustice at the sitting of the academy on 16 April 1883 (*Comptes Rendus*, xcvi. 1096).

Smith had a remarkable power of verbal exposition in abstruse mathematical subjects. A great number of his researches, never written out for publication, were thus laid before the British Association and the Mathematical Society. Only their titles have been preserved (for a list of them, see Dr. Glaisher's 'Introduction' to Smith's *Mathematical Papers*, p. 76). He was less concerned to record than to obtain new results. 'Most of his mathematical work he did in his head by sheer mental effort. . . . The fact that he used pen and paper so little, relying on his brain as it were, increased the mental strain of his mathematical production.' 'Moreover, the high standard of completeness which he exacted from himself in his published writings added considerably to the effort with which his finished work was produced' (*ib.* p. 87). Unfinished results accumulated, and, towards the end, inspired him with uneasiness about their fate.

Smith left forty mathematical notebooks, more than a dozen of which were filled with records of original theorems, suggestions or divinations; but in too disjointed a condition to be rescued from oblivion by print. His published writings were, however, brought together under the editorship of Dr. Glaisher, and issued from the Clarendon Press in 1894, with the title, 'The Collected Mathematical Papers of Henry John Stephen Smith, M.A., F.R.S.' (2 vols. 4to); and biographical sketches and recollections by Dr. Charles Henry Pearson [q. v.], Professor Jowett, Lord Bowen, and Mr. Strachan-Davidson, besides a mathematical introduction by the editor, were prefixed. The contents of the volumes fall under three headings: (1) geometry; (2) the theory of numbers; (3) elliptic functions. The memoirs are models of form. The reasonings wrought out in them are of invincible strength, and the clear-cut symmetrical manner of their presentation attests both labour and genius. Their author followed Gauss's maxim, *Pauca sed matura*.

Smith contributed to the 'Oxford Essays' in 1855 a brilliant paper on the 'Plurality of Worlds;' wrote a memoir of Professor Conington, prefixed to his 'Miscellaneous Writings' (London, 1872); and an introduction to the 'Mathematical Papers of William Kingdon Clifford' (London, 1882).

[Authorities cited; Times, 10 Feb. 1883, and (for Miss Smith) 18 Sept. 1896; Fortnightly Review, xxxiii. 653 (Glaisher); Monthly Notices Royal Astronomical Society, xliv. 138; Nature, 16 Feb. 1883 (Spottiswoode), and 27 Sept. 1894

(MacMahon); Athenæum, 17 Feb. 1883; Academy, 17 Feb. 1883; Comptes Rendus, xcvi. 1095 (Jordan); Rouse Ball's Short History of Mathematics, p. 424; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Rugby School Register, i. 224; Proceedings London Math. Society, xiv. 322.] A. M. C.

SMITH, HORATIO, always known as HORACE (1779–1849), poet and author, born in 1779, was second son of Robert Smith (*d.* 1832), and younger brother of James Smith (1775–1839) [q.v.] A sister was the mother of Maria Abdy [q.v.] The father, Robert Smith, was born at Bridgwater, Somerset, where his father, Samuel, was a custom-house officer, on 22 Nov. 1747; he entered a solicitor's office in London in 1765, and married in 1773 Mary, daughter of James Bogle French, a wealthy London merchant. She died, aged 55, at her husband's residence in Basinghall Street, on 3 Nov. 1804. Robert Smith was for many years solicitor to the board of ordnance, a post he resigned in 1812, and he was elected F.R.S. on 24 Nov. 1796, and a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He was eighty-five when he died, on 27 Sept. 1832, at St. Anne's Hill, Wandsworth (*Gent. Mag.* 1832, ii. 573; cf. *ib.* 1804, ii. 1078 and 1050, containing a poem by H[orace] S[mith] upon his mother's death).

Like his brother, Horace was educated at a school at Chigwell, kept by the Rev. Mr. Burford, but, unlike James, was placed in a merchant's counting-house. Less attentive to business than to the drama and the amusements of the town, he produced a poem lamenting the decay of public taste as evinced in the neglect of the plays of Richard Cumberland, who, highly flattered, hunted him out of his counting-house and introduced him to literary society. He published two novels, 'The Runaway' in 1800, and 'Trevanion, or Matrimonial Ventures,' in 1802. A third, 'Horatio, or Memoirs of the Davenport Family,' followed in 1807. Meanwhile, in 1802, Smith joined with Cumberland, his brother James, Sir James Bland Burges, and others in writing for 'The Pic Nic,' a magazine which was edited by the notorious William Combe [q.v.], but had only a brief existence. At Cumberland's request, Horace and James wrote several prefaces for plays in 'Bell's British Theatre,' edited by him; and their acquaintance with Thomas Hill led both, but especially James, to contribute for four years to his 'Monthly Mirror.' They acquired a character as wits, and as gay, though not dissipated, young men about town, but were little known to the public, when they suddenly found themselves raised to the pinnacle of contemporary reputation by the utterly unforeseen success of their 'Rejected Addresses' (1812). These were parodies of the most popular poets of the day in the guise of imaginary addresses from their pens which purported to have been prepared in competition for a prize that had been offered by the managers on occasion of the reopening of Drury Lane Theatre after its destruction by fire (10 Oct. 1812). Horace Smith himself had been a serious competitor, and the commission had been entrusted to one of the poets parodied, Byron. The idea had been suggested to the Smiths by the secretary to the theatre, Mr. Ward, Sheridan's brother-in-law, who, having seen the addresses submitted *bona fide*, had been struck by their prevailing silliness, no less than sixty-nine competitors having invoked the aid of the Phœnix. The brothers had great difficulty in finding a publisher, until at last John Miller, of Bow Street, agreed to print at his own expense, and give them half the profits, 'if any.' The volume appeared on the day of the opening of the theatre, with the title 'Rejected Addresses, or the New Theatrum Poetarum' (18th edit. 1833, with new preface by Horace Smith). Success was instantaneous, and in truth there has been nothing better of the kind in the language, excepting only Hogg's inimitable parody of Wordsworth, 'The Flying Tailor.' In the 'Rejected Addresses' the best parodies were those of Cobbett and Crabbe, and were the work of James Smith, who also wrote the hardly less successful parodies of Wordsworth and Southey. Horace Smith's best are those of Byron and Scott, and the delectable nonsense of 'A Loyal Effusion' by William Thomas Fitzgerald [q.v.] Horace inserted his genuine rejected poem under the title of 'An Address without a Phœnix.' Neither brother did anything half so good again, though each has bequeathed a considerable amount of comic verse, never destitute of merit, but always courting comparison with the similar productions of Thomas Hood, and hopelessly distanced by them. Their only subsequent joint production, entitled 'Horace in London, by the authors of Rejected Addresses,' appeared in 1813.

After his apprenticeship in the counting-house was over, Horace Smith went on the stock exchange. He was probably a good man of business, for he throve so fast as to be able to retire in 1820, and was blamed for throwing away the prospect of a fortune. But when the panic of 1825 came, he congratulated himself on his good sense. Before retiring he had gained the friendship of poets and performed numberless generous actions. His good sense and conciliatory disposition

are admirably shown in his letter to Sir Timothy Shelley on the temporary stoppage of Shelley's income. He was Shelley's guest at Marlow in 1817, and he was probably the first to communicate Keats's death to the poet in March 1821. Shelley wrote of him in his epistle to Maria Gisborne:

> Wit and sense,
> Virtue and human knowledge, all that might
> Make this dull world a business of delight,
> Are all combined in Horace Smith.

To Leigh Hunt he was equally friendly and equally serviceable, joining with Shelley in the vain effort to rescue him from his embarrassments. His endeavours, however, to follow in the footsteps of these poets were not always fortunate. Nevertheless, 'Amarynthus the Nympholept,' a pastoral drama in imitation of Fletcher (1821), is full of pleasant fancy. Not much can be said in favour of his other serious poems (first collected as 'Poetical Works,' London, 1846, 2 vols. 8vo), except the fine lines on occasion of the funeral of Campbell in Westminster Abbey, when, late in life, the deep feeling aroused by the recollection of a long friendship supplies the deficiencies of poetic art. There is, however, a class of poems in which Smith really excels, those halfway between the serious and the humorous. One of these, 'An Address to a Mummy,' has deservedly gained great popularity, and is an admirable example of the mutual interpenetration of wit and feeling.

On his retirement from business, Smith set out to join Shelley in Italy, but on hearing of his death stopped short at Paris and lived for three years at Versailles; on his return he settled at Brighton. He now added Cobden to the list of his friends, and became a warm advocate of free trade. He aided Campbell in the 'New Monthly' and John Scott in the 'London Magazine.' Some of his pieces were collected as 'Gaieties and Gravities' (London, 1825, 3 vols. 8vo). But about the same year he gave up periodical literature to resume his early pursuit of novel-writing. In 1826 he produced 'Brambletye House, or Cavaliers and Roundheads,' a romance in Scott's style, connected with a ruined mansion of the name still existing in Ashdown Forest, Sussex. It ranks among the best imitations of Scott, and has been frequently republished. 'The Tor Hill' and 'Reuben Apsley,' two good historical novels, followed in 1826 and 1827, and in 1828 he varied his style by imitating Lockhart and Croly in 'Zillah, a Tale of the Holy City' (London, 12mo). Both this work and 'Tor Hill' were translated into French by Defauconpret, the translator of Scott and of Mrs. Radcliffe. A severe attack on 'Zillah' in the 'Quarterly' gained him the friendship of Southey, after he had done penance for 'some impertinences regarding Wordsworth.' His later novels, rarely historical in subject, obtained little success; they include 'The New Forest' (1829), 'Walter Colyton' (1830), 'Gale Middleton' (1833), 'The Involuntary Prophet' (1835), 'Jane Lomax' (1838), 'The Moneyed Man' (1841), 'Adam Brown' (1843), and 'Love and Mesmerism' (1845). A posthumous fragment from his pen, professedly but not really autobiographic, appeared in vols. lxxxvi. and lxxxvii. of the 'New Monthly Magazine.' His other writings include 'First Impressions,' an unsuccessful comedy (1813); 'Festivals, Games, and Amusements, Ancient and Modern' (1831), a useful compilation; and 'The Tin Trumpet, (1836), a medley of remarks, ethical, political, and philosophical. It was published under the name of Jefferson Saunders, but Smith's name appeared on it in 1869 when it was issued as No. 8 in Bradbury and Evans's 'Handy Vol. Series.' Keats, in a letter written in February 1818, mentions having seen in manuscript a satire by Smith entitled 'Nehemiah Muggs, an Exposure of the Methodists,' but it does not appear to have been published. He died at Tunbridge Wells on 12 July 1849. He left three daughters, of whom the youngest Laura (*d.* 1864) married John Round of West Bergholt, Essex.

All contemporary testimony respecting Horace Smith is unanimous as regards the beauty of his character, which was associated not only with wit, but with strong commonsense and justness of perception. His is a remarkable instance of a reputation rescued from undue neglect by the perhaps excessive applause bestowed upon a single lucky hit. Thackeray wrote warmly of Smith's truth and loyalty as a friend, and, after his death, he frequently visited his daughters at Brighton; after the youngest of them he named his Laura in 'Pendennis.'

A portrait of Horatio and James Smith in early life by Harlow is in the possession of Mr. John Murray. A portrait of Horace by Masquerier and a miniature were the property of his eldest daughter.

[Memoir by Epes Sargent, prefixed to Rejected Addresses, New York, 1871; Fitzgerald's edition of Rejected Addresses, 1890; New Monthly Magazine, vol. xlix.; Gent. Mag. 1849, ii. 320; Athenæum and Literary Gazette, July 1849; S. C. Hall's Memoirs, 1877; Dowden's Life of Shelley; Marzials and Merivale's Life of Thackeray, p. 228; Walter Hamilton's Parodies.] R. G.

SMITH, HUGH (*d.* 1790), medical writer, son of a surgeon and apothecary, was born at Hemel Hempstead in Hertfordshire. He studied medicine at Edinburgh University, and obtained the degree of M.D. on 22 April 1755. He at first practised in Essex, but came to London in 1759, and fixed his residence in Mincing Lane. In 1760 he commenced a course of lectures on the theory and practice of physic, which were numerously attended. These, together with the publication of 'Essays on Circulation of the Blood, with Reflections on Blood-letting,' 1761, gave him a wide reputation. In 1762 he was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians. In 1765 he was elected physician to Middlesex Hospital, and in 1770 was chosen alderman of the Tower ward, a dignity which his professional duties compelled him to resign in 1772. About this time he removed to Blackfriars and devoted himself chiefly to consulting practice at home. He was accustomed to give two days of the week to the poor, from whom he would take no fee. He also assisted some of his patients pecuniarily. In 1780 he purchased a country residence at Streatham in Surrey. He died at Stratford in Essex on 26 Dec. 1790, and was buried in the church of West Ham. Besides the work mentioned above, he wrote 'Formulæ Medicamentorum,' London, 1772, 12mo. He must be distinguished from

HUGH SMITH (1736?–1789), possibly his son. The latter graduated M.D. at Leyden on 11 Nov. 1755, and practised at Hatton Garden, London. He married the daughter of Archibald Maclean, a lady of fortune, who inherited Trevor Park, East Barnet. He died, aged 53, on 6 June 1789, and was buried in East Barnet church. He was author of: 1. 'The Family Physician,' London, 1760, 4to; 5th edit. 1770. 2. 'Letters to Married Women,' 3rd edit. London, 1774, 12mo; republished in France, Germany, and America. 3. 'A Treatise on the Use and Abuse of Mineral Waters,' London, 1776, 8vo; 4th edit., 1780. 4. 'Philosophical Inquiries into the Laws of Animal Life,' London, 1780, 4to. 5. 'An Essay on the Nerves,' London, 1780, 8vo.

[For the elder Hugh Smith, see Life prefixed to Formulæ Medicamentorum, ed. 1791; European Mag. 1791, i. 21; Gent. Mag. 1790, ii. 1154, 1213. For the younger Hugh Smith, see Gent. Mag. 1789, i. 578; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, i. 156; Lysons's Environs, iv. 23, 259. They are confused together in Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 241 and in Georgian Era, ii. 566.] E. I. C.

SMITH, HUMPHREY (*d.* 1663), quaker, was born probably at Little Cowarne, Herefordshire, where his father was a prosperous farmer. He was brought up strictly in the church of England, and well educated, although he can hardly be the Humphrey Smith, son of John, of the parish of Edvin Ralphe (seven miles from Cowarne), who matriculated at Jesus College, Oxford, on 8 Sept. 1634, aged seventeen, and graduated B.A. on 3 July 1636 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* early ser. p. 1372).

He soon occupied a farm worth 30*l.* a year, and married. He early began preaching, perhaps as an independent: George Fox says 'he had been a priest.' His addresses were 'admired' by hundreds, and he preached daily in the pulpits. After a time 'his mouth was stopped' owing to doubts of his own sincerity, and he held his last meeting at Stoke Bliss, a village near Cowarne.

About 1654 he fell in with the quakers, and before long gave up his occupation to be ready for the 'call' to go hither and thither preaching. On 14 Aug. 1655 he was arrested at a meeting in Bengeworth, close by Evesham, and confined for some weeks in a noisome cellar, the only aperture in which was four inches high. He seems to have specially annoyed the magistrates before whom he was brought for examination by the figurative statements that he 'came from Egypt' and 'walked not the earth.' George Fox visited him in prison (*Journal*, 1891, i. 253).

On 9 Feb. 1658 Smith was charged with misdemeanour for being at a meeting at Andover, where he was the first quaker to preach. He was committed by Judge Windham to Winchester gaol until he would give security for his good behaviour (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1658–9, p. 158). He remained there until after March 1659, composing several of his books in prison. During 1660 he was at liberty. In May he wrote down a remarkable 'Vision' (published London, 1660, 4to), which he had of the great fire of 1666, and of the famine and fear which followed the appearance of the Dutch fleet in the Medway (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. vii. 80, 182; *Collectitiæ*, 1824, pp. 174–6).

On 14 Oct. 1661, while proceeding west to visit his only son Humphrey (afterwards of Saffron Walden, Essex), he was arrested at a meeting at Alton, Hampshire, and again lodged in Winchester gaol. Here he remained 'from sessions to sizes, and from sizes to sessions,' until in April 1663 he was attacked with gaol fever, and died in prison on 4 May 1663. A last letter to his son, dated 23 April, was printed as a broadside in 1663, and is in his works, published by the latter, London 1683, 4to. A fellow prisoner, Nicholas Complin, contri-

buted a short narrative of his imprisonment, written 21 June 1663. To some pages of verse Smith appended an apology for writing in 'meeter, it being apt to beget lightness in the reader' [cf. art. PERROT, JOHN].

The following were separately published: 1. 'Something in Reply to Edmund Skipp's "The World's Wonder, or the Quaker's Blazing Star," &c.' London, 1655, 4to. Skipp was a preacher at Bodenham, Herefordshire. 2. 'The Sufferings . . . of the Saints at Evesham' [1656], 4to. 3. 'An Alarum sounding forth,' 1658, 4to. 4. 'Divine Love spreading forth over all Nations,' London, n.d., 4to. 5. 'The True and Everlasting Rule,' 1658, 4to. 6. 'Hidden Things made manifest by the Light,' 1658, 4to, reprinted 1664. 7. 'To all Parents of Children,' 1660, 8vo; 2nd edit., 1667. 8. 'For the Honour of the King,' 1661, 4to. 9. 'Sound Things asserted,' 1662, 4to. 10. 'Forty-four Queries propounded to all the Clergymen of the Liturgy, by One whom they trained up,' 1662, 4to.

[Complin's Faithfulnesse of the Upright, 1663; Smith's Collected Writings, 1683; Sewel's Hist. of the Rise, &c., i. 175, ii. 73; Besse's Sufferings, i. 150, 166, 167, 206, 229, 233, 234, ii. 50–8; Tuke's Biogr. Notices, ii. 181; Collectitiæ or Pieces adapted to the Society of Friends, 48, 54; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, ii. 586–94.]

C. F. S.

SMITH, JAMES (1605–1667), divine and poet, born at Marston-Morteyne, Bedfordshire, in 1605, was son of Thomas Smith, rector of Marston. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 7 March 1622–3, aged 18, but soon migrated to Lincoln College. After graduating, he took holy orders and accompanied Henry Rich, earl of Holland, as chaplain, when the earl was sent with a fleet and army to reinforce Buckingham at the Isle of Rhé. He subsequently acted as chaplain to Thomas Wentworth, earl of Cleveland, who was also engaged in the expedition to France. Smith was apparently a genial companion, and from an early period attempted the lighter forms of poetry. He corresponded in verse with Sir John Mennes [q. v.] He came to know Philip Massinger, who, in verses addressed to Smith, called him his son. On the execution of John Felton (1595?–1628) [q. v.], he penned an epitaph in verse (Ashmole MS. 36, f. 31; cf. *Musarum Deliciæ*).

Smith proceeded B.D. in 1633, and next year became rector of Wainfleet All Saints, Lincolnshire. In 1639 he removed to King's Nympton, Devonshire, and in the same year resumed his former post of chaplain to the Earl of Holland when the latter went north in command of the cavalry engaged in the first war with the Scots. During the civil wars and under the Commonwealth Smith managed to remain at King's Nympton unmolested. But his sympathies were always with the royalists, and at the Restoration he was not forgotten. He was made archdeacon of Barnstaple in 1660 and canon of Exeter in 1661, proceeding D.D. at Oxford in the same year. In 1662 he was also appointed precentor of Exeter Cathedral, and turned his literary capacity to account by writing words for anthems, which others set to music. Before the year ended he resigned all other preferments on being instituted to the rectory of Alphington. In 1664 he also became rector of Exminster. He died at Alphington on 22 June 1667, and was buried in the chancel of King's Nympton.

Smith's verse, the sportive tone of which contrasted oddly with his profession, was widely circulated in manuscript. Many specimens of it were incorporated, apparently without his permission, in a series of anthologies of contemporary poetry. These volumes owed their vogue to the licentious pieces included by the publishers; but although in some cases it was stated that most of their contents came from the pen of Smith and Mennes, very few of the poems are signed, and there is no evidence that Smith was responsible for the more blatantly coarse contributions. The earliest of these publications, in which work by Smith and Mennes appeared, was 'Wits' Recreations, selected from the finest Fancies of Moderne Muses,' 1640; other editions, with slightly different title-pages, bear the dates 1641, 1654, and 1663. There followed a second anthology, entitled 'Musarum Deliciæ, or the Muses's Recreation; containing several pieces of Sportive Wit by Sr J. M. and Ja. S.' (28 Aug. 1655; new edit. 1656). The publisher, Henry Herringman, informed the reader in a prefatory advertisement that, in order to regale 'the curious palates of these times,' he had collected on his own responsibility 'Sir John Mennis and Dr. Smith's drolish intercourses.' A third anthology, of like character, was 'Wit Restored, or several select Poems not formerly publisht,' London, 1658. This opens with a series of poetical letters avowedly addressed by Smith to his friend Mennes, 'then commanding a troop of horse against the Scots.' Another piece was inscribed to Mennes 'on the Surrender of Conway Castle.' A separate title-page introduces Smith's longest extant production, 'The Innovation of Penelope and Ulysses. A Mock Poem by J. S.' It is prefaced by

commendatory poems by Massinger, Jasper Mayne, and other friends, and by poems addressed by the author to himself. The volume concludes with the 'Rebell Scott,' by John Cleveland. These three anthologies were printed together by Thomas Park in 1817, and again by James Camden Hotten in 1874, under the general title of 'Musarum Deliciæ.'

Smith's and Mennes's names were less justifiably associated with a fourth collection, 'Wit and Drollery: Jovial Poems never before printed by Sir J[ohn] M[ennes], J[ames] S[mith], Sir W[illiam] D[avenant], J. D[onne], and other admirable Wits,' London (for Nathaniel Brook, 18 Jan. 1655–6; another edit. 1661). 'These poems (according to the publisher's advertisement), never before printed, are a collection from the best wits of what above fifteen years since were begun to be preserved for mirth and friends.' Probably very few of the pieces are by Smith, and in the direct production of the compilation he was as little concerned as Donne. It seems to have been edited by John Phillips (1631–1706) [q.v.], Milton's nephew. 'Choyce Drollery' (1656; reprinted by the Rev. J. W. Ebsworth in 1876), a somewhat similar effort, was, with the rare 'Sportive Wit,' another of Phillips's ventures, suppressed by order of the council of state in 1656. (Copies of 'Sportive Wit' are at Britwell and in the Bodleian). It is possible that Smith was involuntarily represented to a small extent in both volumes.

[Wood's Athenæ, iii. 776; Foster's Alumni; Masson's Milton, v. 260–2; see art. Mennes, Sir John.] S. L.

SMITH, JAMES, D.D. (1645–1711), Roman catholic prelate, born at Winchester in 1645, was educated in the English College at Douay, and was created D.D. on 5 Feb. 1679–80. He was appointed president of Douay College, in succession to Dr. Francis Gage [q. v.], on 28 Aug. 1682, and while occupying that post he succeeded to a large paternal estate, the chief part of which he granted to a younger brother. In 1687 he was nominated by James II to be one of the four vicars-apostolic of England, each of whom had an annual stipend of 1,000*l.* out of the royal exchequer, with 500*l.* upon entering into office. He was elected by Propaganda on 12 Jan. 1678, and was consecrated at Somerset House on 13 May (O.S.) 1688 as bishop of Calliopolis *in partibus*. After his consecration he went to his vicariate, arriving on 2 Aug. at York, where he was received with great ceremony by the secular and regular clergy, who sang the Te Deum publicly. In one of his visitations Smith was deprived of his large crozier by Thomas Osborne, earl of Danby and first duke of Leeds [q. v.], who deposited it in York Minster. This beautiful work of art was exhibited before the Society of Antiquaries on 23 Feb. 1888 (*Proc. Soc. Antiq.* 2nd ser. xii. 105). On the flight of the king, Smith left York and sought refuge in the house of Francis Tunstall, esq. of Wycliffe, who afforded him hospitality and protection till the time of his death. In 1700 it was contemplated that he should be promoted to the cardinalate and to the office of Protector of England, which had been vacant since the death of Cardinal Howard; the Duke of Berwick and Dr. George Witham were commissioned from St. Germains to solicit this appointment from Clement XI. Smith died at Wycliffe on 13 May 1711. Dodd characterises him as 'a fine gentleman, a good scholar, and a zealous prelate.'

His name is subscribed to 'A Pastoral Letter from the four Catholic Bishops to the Lay Catholics of England,' on the re-establishment of Catholic episcopal authority in England, London, 1688 and 1747, 8vo. His portrait, engraved from the original picture in the chapel-house at York, appeared in the 'Laity's Directory' for 1819.

[Brady's Episcopal Succession; Catholic Miscellany, 1827, vii. 243; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 468; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vii. 243, 3rd ser. xii. 278; Palmer's Life of Cardinal Howard, pp. 203–6; Panzani's Memoirs, pp. 365, 373, 399.] T. C.

SMITH, JAMES (1775–1839), author and humourist, born in London on 10 Feb. 1775, was elder brother of Horatio Smith [q. v.] Like his brother, he received his education at Chigwell, but, instead of being sent to business, entered his father's office and succeeded him as solicitor to the board of ordnance in 1812. Like Horatio, James greatly preferred theatrical and literary amusement to the dry details of business, but, like him too gave business an attention particularly exemplary under the circumstances, and eventually attained considerable eminence in his profession. His first production was a hoax, being a series of letters descriptive of alleged natural phenomena which imposed upon the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' He was closely connected with his brother in his literary undertakings, writing in particular the larger and better portion of the metrical imitations of Horace, which appeared in Thomas Hill's 'Monthly Mirror,' and were subsequently collected and published under the title of 'Horace in London' (1813). To the 'Rejected Addresses' (1812) he contributed Nos. 2, 5, 7, 13, 14, 16, 17,

18 [see under SMITH, HORATIO]. James Smith's contributions to these famous parodies were perhaps the best, though not the most numerous, but he appeared contented with the celebrity they had brought him, and never again produced anything considerable. Universally known, and everywhere socially acceptable, 'he wanted,' says his brother, 'all motive for further and more serious exertion.' He produced, however, the text for Charles Mathews's comic entertainments, 'The Country Cousins,' 'The Trip to France,' 'The Trip to America' (1820–2), and the two latter brought him in 1,000*l.* 'James Smith,' said Mathews, 'is the only man who can write clever nonsense.' He also produced much comic verse and prose for periodicals, not generally of a very high order, but occasionally including an epigram turned with point and neatness. His reputation rather rested upon his character as a wit and diner-out; most of the excellent things attributed to him, however, were, in the opinion of his biographer in the 'Law Magazine,' *impromptus faits à loisir*. He was less genial than his brother, 'circumscribed in the extent of his information, and, as a natural consequence, more concentrated in himself,' says a writer in the 'New Monthly Magazine.' When in his office 'he looked as serious as the parchments surrounding him.' Keats, after dining with both the Smiths and their friends, left with a conviction of the superiority of humour to wit. James Smith, nevertheless, was a general favourite, and tempered his powers of sarcasm with much good nature. He died, unmarried, at his house in Craven Street, Strand, on 24 Dec. 1839, and was buried in the vaults of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. His 'Comic Miscellanies' were edited in 1840, with a memoir, by his brother (London, 2 vols. 12mo).

A portrait by Lonsdale was bequeathed by him to the Torrholme family. Smith also figures in the 'Maclise Portrait Gallery' (ed. Bates, p. 277).

[Memoir by Horace Smith, 1841; Law Mag. vol. xxiii. February 1840; New Monthly Mag. vol. lxxxvii, 1849; Rejected Addresses, edited by Percy Fitzgerald, 1890.] R. G.

SMITH, JAMES (1789–1850), of Deanston, agricultural engineer, born in Glasgow on 3 Jan. 1789, was son of a merchant of that city, a native of Galloway by birth, who died two months after James's birth. He was brought up by his maternal uncle, Archibald Buchanan, a pupil of Arkwright, and managing partner of the cotton works at Deanston, Perthshire, till his removal to the factory of Catrine in Ayrshire. After studying at the Glasgow University, Smith was, at the age of eighteen, put in charge of the Deanston works. He quickly improved and reorganised the factory, which had become dilapidated since the departure of his uncle. He was also at this time planning a reaping-machine, and in 1811 he had a working model made. Next year he competed unsuccessfully for a premium of 500*l.* offered by the Dalkeith Farmers' Club for an effective one-horse machine. Smith's reaper differed in principle from the type in use at present. It was not pulled but pushed from behind, and the corn was cut by means of a cylinder revolving horizontally (see illustrative plate, frontispiece, *Farmer's Magazine*, xvii. 1816). In 1813 Smith made a second attempt with a two-horse machine. Again the judges refused to award him the premium; but the ingenuity of his invention was acknowledged, and it attracted much attention from agricultural societies at home and abroad, including the Highland Society of Scotland and the Imperial Agricultural Society of St. Petersburg. Considerable discussion took place as to its merits and the priority of invention, which was also claimed by Archibald Kerr, a mathematical instrument maker in Edinburgh.

Smith had devoted his attention at a very early period to land draining. When, in 1823, he came into possession of the farm at Deanston, he at once set to work to experiment upon it with a system of deep and thorough drainage. He drained the farm throughout the whole of its extent by means of parallel trenches placed from sixteen to twenty-one feet apart, and thirty inches deep, which were filled up with broken stones to a depth of one foot. A coating of thin turf was then laid over the stones, and the remaining eighteen inches were filled in with earth to permit of the working of the plough.

The partial failure of this system led Smith to his second and supplementary invention of the subsoil plough, by means of which the barren lower strata of the land were broken up and fertilised without being intermixed with the richer surface soil. By these methods the unproductive Deanston farm, formerly overgrown with rushes, furze, and broom, was in a few years brought into a state of garden cultivation. The word 'Deanstonising' passed into common use to signify deep ploughing and thorough draining. The farm was visited by a large number of agriculturists from all parts of the kingdom, as well as from the continent of Europe and America. Especially was this the case after 1831, when Smith published a paper on 'Thorough Drain-

ing and Deep Working.' In 1834 he was examined before a committee of the House of Commons on agricultural depression, on the subject of his system of cultivation, which in the opinion of Mr. Shaw Lefevre, chairman of the committee, was 'the only thing likely to promote the general improvement of agriculture.' Another high authority, John Claudius Loudon [q. v.], referred to it in the 'Gardener's Magazine' as 'the most extraordinary agricultural improvement of modern times.'

In addition to the subsoil plough, Smith invented a turn-wrest plough and the web-chain harrow. He also experimented in manures, and devoted much attention to engineering operations, mechanism, and manufactures. He constructed the water-wheel at the Shawswater cotton mill, Greenock, and the bridge at Gargunnock on the Carse of Stirling. He also invented and patented an improved self-acting mule. But it was in connection with the factory of Deanston that his talent for invention and organisation found greatest scope. He increased the water-power at the command of the factory by constructing a weir on the river Teith. This weir was of such height as to prevent the passage of the salmon up the river. Smith removed the difficulty by the invention and construction of the 'salmon ladder,' which deserves a prominent place among his inventions (see *Edinb. Rev.* 1873, cxxxvii. 172). The factory itself he enlarged, and built a model village for the accommodation of his workpeople.

Suddenly, in 1842, he abandoned his employment at Deanston, and, coming to London, established himself there as an 'agricultural engineer' (*Quarterly Rev.* 1844, lxxiii. 490 sq.) Soon afterwards he was appointed one of the commissioners for the inquiry into the sanitary condition of large towns. He was an advocate of the use of sewage water for agricultural purposes, and his paper on this subject was published in the appendix to the 'Report' of the health of towns commission. After two years of investigation and experiment to determine the practicability of his scheme for the utilisation of London sewage, parliament was approached on the subject, but nothing was done.

Smith was about this time largely employed, especially during the railway mania of 1844, in the examination and valuation of land intended to be used in the construction of railroads.

He died unmarried, on 10 June 1850, when on a visit to his cousin, Archibald Buchanan, at Kingencleuch in Ayrshire. He had many inventions in view at the time, and was taking out a patent for a sheep dip of a new composition intended to supersede the system of 'tarring.' He had also extensive plans for improvements in farmsteadings, for the better housing of cattle, and for watering the fields in time of drought.

There is a small full-length portrait of him by Ansdell in the possession of the Royal Agricultural Society of England, and a life-size half-length portrait now in the South Kensington Museum. The latter is reproduced in the 'Farmer's Magazine' for September 1846 (facing page 191).

[Farmer's Magazine, Edinburgh, 1812 xiii. 441, 1813 xiv. 397, 1814 xv. 10, xvii. 1, 94, 160, 261, 318, 450; London, (1846) (2nd ser.), xiv. 191, (1850) xxii. 66; Quarterly Journal of Agriculture, xvii. 457; Mark Lane Express, 17 June 1850.] E. C–E.

SMITH, JAMES, known as 'Smith of Jordanhill' (1782–1867), geologist and man of letters, was born at Glasgow 15 Aug. 1782. He was the eldest son of Archibald Smith (*d.* 1821), West India merchant, and Isobel Ewing (*d.* 1855, aged 100). He was educated at the grammar school, Edinburgh, and the university of Glasgow, and became a sleeping partner in the firm of Leitch & Smith, West India merchants. Science, literature, and the fine arts were, however, the business of his life, and he was a collector of rare books, particularly those relating to early voyages and travels. He was also an enthusiastic yachtsman, one of the earliest members of both the Royal and the Royal Northern Yacht clubs; his first cruise in his own vessel being made in 1806, and his last in 1866. He was for a time an officer in the Renfrewshire militia, and happened to be on duty at the Tower of London during the imprisonment of Sir Francis Burdett [q. v.]

Smith's fondness for the sea and practical knowledge of navigation were indirectly helpful in his scientific and literary work. His earliest published paper was on 'A Whirlwind at Roseneath' (*Edinb. Phil. Journ.* 1822, p. 331); his next on 'A Vitrified Fort' (*Trans. Roy. Soc. Edinb.* x. 79), discovered accidentally on landing from his yacht in the Kyles of Bute. The raised beaches and other indications of comparatively recent changes in the relative level of sea and land, so conspicuous on the west coast of Scotland, next attracted his attention, and he perceived that the molluscs which occur in them differ in certain respects from those now living on the same coast. An explanation of this fact was sought in cruises for dredging in the northern seas, when he ascertained that species now extinct in Scottish waters were still living in more

arctic regions. This led him to maintain, in a paper read to the Geological Society of London in 1836, that in Britain, at a time comparatively recent, the temperature had been much lower than at present.

Jordanhill, near Glasgow, was Smith's residence, but from 1839 to 1846 regard for the health of some members of his family caused him to spend much time out of Britain, and he wintered successively at Madeira, Gibraltar, Lisbon, and Malta. He seized the opportunities of studying the geology of these places, and communicated the results to the Geological Society of London, in the journal of which he also published a paper (iii. 234) on changes of land and sea in the Mediterranean, especially as indicated by the well-known Temple of Serapis near Pozzuoli. Glacial questions were resumed in a paper to the same society in 1845, and the subject was continued in 1847 and 1848. Here, while admitting the former existence of glaciers in Britain, he combatted the extreme views as to the extension of land-ice which then were being advocated by Agassiz, and he preferred to attribute much of the boulder clay to the action of coast-ice during a period of submergence. Altogether he appears to have written sixteen separate papers on scientific subjects, most of them published in the journal of the above-named society. In 1862 he republished the majority of them, after some revision, in a small volume entitled 'Studies in Newer Pliocene and Post-Tertiary Geology,' which indicates the importance of his contributions to this branch of the science.

But Smith's most important book was historical rather than geological, viz. his 'Voyage and Shipwreck of St. Paul,' published in 1848 (4th edit. 1880). His practical knowledge of seamanship fitted him to discuss this question, and his treatise is one of the highest value, in regard not only to the place of the shipwreck, but also to some wider questions. He maintained that internal evidence proved the account to have been written by an eye-witness and a landsman, repudiating the idea that the island was Melida in the Adriatic, and identifying the locality of the wreck with St. Paul's Bay, Malta, to which it had been traditionally assigned. Smith read the proof-sheets of Conybeare and Howson's 'Life of St. Paul,' which embodies his conclusions respecting the wreck. Smith's treatise was translated into German, and is generally recognised as a standard authority on ancient ship-building and navigation. Incidentally Smith was led into a discussion relating to the authors of the synoptic gospels, and in a later treatise ('Dissertation on the Origin and Connection of the Gospels,' 1853) he worked out the question by a minute comparison of the parallel passages in the three authors, maintaining that St. Luke, in writing his gospel, made use of the other two, viz. that by St. Matthew, and a Hebrew original (probably written by St. Peter) afterwards translated by St. Mark.

He was elected F.G.S. in 1836 and F.R.S. in 1830. He was also F.R.S.E. and F.R.G.S., fellow and for a time president of the Geological Society of Glasgow, and for many years president of the Andersonian University, of which he was an active supporter, presenting its museum with valuable collections. He enjoyed excellent health till the spring of 1866, when he had a slight paralytic stroke; he recovered from this, but another at the end of the year proved fatal on 17 Jan. 1867. In 1809 he married Mary (*d.* 1847), daughter of Alexander Wilson and granddaughter of Professor Alexander Wilson of Glasgow. Archibald Smith [q.v.] was their son.

A photographic portrait was prefixed to Smith's 'Voyage of St. Paul' (2nd edit. 1880).

[Obituary Notices, Glasgow Geol. Soc. Trans. ii. 228; Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc. vol. xxii.; Proc. p. xlvi; Proc. Roy. Soc. 1868, p. xlii; Roy. Soc. Cat. of Papers.] T. G. B.

SMITH, JAMES (1805–1872), merchant, son of Joshua Smith, was born in Liverpool on 26 March 1805. He entered a merchant's office at an early age, and, after remaining there seventeen years, commenced business on his own account, retiring in 1855. He studied geometry and mathematics for practical purposes, and made some mechanical experiments with a view to facilitating mining operations. His attention being called to the problem of squaring the circle, in 1859 he published a work entitled 'The Problem of squaring the Circle solved' (London, 8vo), which was followed in 1861 by 'The Quadrature of the Circle: Correspondence between an Eminent Mathematician and J. Smith, Esq.,' London, 8vo. This was ridiculed in the 'Athenæum' (1861, i. 627, 664, 674), and Smith replied in a letter which was inserted as an advertisement (*ib.* i. 679). From this time the establishment of his theory became the central interest of his life, and he bombarded the Royal Society and most of the mathematicians of the day with interminable letters and pamphlets on the subject. De Morgan was selected as his peculiar victim on account of certain reflections he had cast on him in the 'Athenæum.'

Smith was not content to claim that he was able graphically to construct a square equal in area to a given circle, but boldly laid down the proposition that the diameter of a circle was to the circumference in the exact proportion of 1 to 3·125. In ordinary business matters, however, he was shrewd and capable. He was nominated by the board of trade to a seat on the Liverpool local marine board, and was a member of the Mersey docks and harbour board. He died at his residence, Barkeley House, Seaforth, near Liverpool, in March 1872.

Besides those mentioned, his principal works were: 1. 'A Nut to Crack for the Readers of Professor De Morgan's "Budget of Paradoxes,"' Liverpool, 1863, 8vo. 2. 'The Quadrature of the Circle, or the True Ratio between the Diameter and Circumference geometrically and mathematically demonstrated,' Liverpool, 1865, 8vo. 3. 'Euclid at Fault,' Liverpool, 1868, 8vo. 4. 'The Geometry of the Circle a Mockery, Delusion, and a Snare,' Liverpool, 1869, 8vo. 5. 'Curiosities of Mathematics,' Liverpool, 1870, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1870. 6. 'The Ratio between Diameter and Circumference demonstrated by Angles,' Liverpool, 1870, 8vo.

[Smith's Works; Men of the Time, 7th edit. p. 741; De Morgan's Budget of Paradoxes, passim; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature.]

E. I. C.

SMITH, Sir JAMES EDWARD (1759–1828), botanist, was born at Norwich on 2 Dec. 1759. He was the eldest child of James Smith, a wealthy nonconformist wool merchant, by his wife Frances, only daughter of the Rev. John Kinderley. Being delicate, Smith was at first educated at home. He inherited a love of flowers from his mother, but did not begin the study of botany as a science until he was eighteen, and then, curiously enough, on the very day of Linné's death (*Transactions of the Linnean Soc.* vol. vii.) He was guided in his early studies by his friends, James Crowe of Lakenham, Hugh Rose, John Pitchford, and Rev. Henry Bryant; and, though originally destined for a commercial career, was sent in 1781 to the university of Edinburgh to study medicine. Here he studied botany under Dr. John Hope, one of the earliest teachers of the Linnæan method, won a gold medal awarded by him, and established a natural history society. In September 1783 he came to London to study under John Hunter and Dr. William Pitcairn, with an introduction from Dr. Hope to Sir Joseph Banks [q. v.], then president of the Royal Society. On the death of the younger Linnæus in that year the whole of the library, manuscripts, herbarium, and natural history collections made by him and by his father were offered to Banks for a thousand guineas. Banks declined the offer, but on his recommendation Smith purchased it, with his father's consent. Subsequent offers from John Sibthorp [q. v.] and from the Empress of Russia were received by the executors. In September 1784 Smith took apartments in Paradise Row, Chelsea, where the Linnæan collections arrived in the following month. The total cost, including freight, was 1,088*l.* It is stated (*Memoir and Correspondence of Sir J. E. Smith*, edited by Lady Smith, i. 126) that Gustavus III of Sweden, who had been absent in France, hearing of the despatch of the collections, vainly sent a belated vessel to the Sound to intercept the ship which carried them. This probably apocryphal story is perpetuated on the portrait of Smith published in Thornton's 'Temple of Flora.'

'With no premeditated design of relinquishing physic as a profession' (*op. cit.* p. 128), Smith now became entirely devoted to natural history, and mainly to botany. During the following winter Banks and Dryander went through the collections with him at Chelsea, and Pitchford urged him to prepare 'a Flora Britannica, the most correct that can appear in the Linnæan dress' (*op. cit.* p. 130). Elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1785, he made his first appearance as an author by translating the preface to Linné's 'Museum Regis Adolphi Frederici,' under the title of 'Reflexions on the Study of Nature,' in 1785. In June 1786 he started on a continental tour, and after obtaining a medical degree at Leyden (23 June), with a thesis 'De Generatione,' he travelled through Holland, France, Italy, and Switzerland. He visited Allamand and Van Royen at Leyden, the widow of Rousseau (for whom, as a botanist of the Linnæan school, he had a great admiration), Broussonet at Montpellier, Gerard at Cottignac, the Marquis Durazzo at Genoa, Mascagni the anatomist at Sienna, Sir William Hamilton and the Duke of Gloucester at Naples, Bonnet, De Saussure, and others at Geneva, La Chenal at Basle, and Herman at Strasburg. At the same time he carefully examined the picture galleries, the herbaria, and botanical libraries *en route*. His tour is fully described in the three-volume 'Sketch' which he first published in 1793.

Before his departure Smith appears to have broached to his friends, Samuel Goodenough [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Carlisle, and Thomas Marsham the idea of superseding a somewhat somnolent natural history so-

ciety, of which they were members, by one bearing the name of Linnæus. On his return to England in the autumn of 1787, he left Chelsea, with a view to practising as a physician in London, and in 1788 took a house in Great Marlborough Street. There the first meeting of the Linnean Society was held on 8 April 1788. Smith was elected president, and delivered an 'Introductory Discourse on the Rise and Progress of Natural History.' Marsham became secretary, Goodenough treasurer, and Dryander librarian. The society started with thirty-six fellows, sixteen associates, and about fifty foreign members, mostly those naturalists whose acquaintance Smith had made during his tour. Banks joined the new society as an honorary member. From this period Smith gave lectures at his own house on botany and zoology, numbering among his pupils the Duchess of Portland, Viscountess Cremorne, and Lady Amelia Hume, and about the same time he became lecturer on botany at Guy's Hospital. In 1789 he republished, under the title of 'Reliquiæ Rudbeckianæ,' those wood-blocks of plants, prepared by Olof Rudbeck for his 'Campi Elysii,' which had escaped the great fire at Upsal in 1702, and during the four following years he issued parts of several illustrated botanical works, which, owing to want of patronage, he failed to complete. In 1790, however, he began the publication of what has proved his most enduring work, though as his name did not appear on the first three volumes, it is still often known as Sowerby's 'English Botany,' from the name of its illustrator, James Sowerby [q. v.] It formed thirty-six octavo volumes, with 2,592 plates, comprising all known British plants, with the exception of the fungi; its publication was not completed until 1814. In 1791 Smith was chosen, by the interest of Goodenough and Lady Cremorne, to arrange the queen's herbarium, and to teach her and her daughters botany and zoology at Frogmore; but some passages in his 'Tour,' praising Rousseau, and speaking of Marie-Antoinette as Messalina, although they were removed from the second edition, gave offence at court. Soon after his marriage, which took place in 1796, Smith retired to his native city, only coming to London for two or three months in each year to deliver an annual course of lectures at the Royal Institution, which he continued down to 1825. He was, however, annually re-elected president of the Linnean Society until his death. After he had completed his important 'Flora Britannica,' in three octavo volumes, 1800–4, Smith was chosen by the executors to edit the 'Flora Græca' of his friend, John Sibthorp [q. v.] He published the 'Prodromus' in two octavo volumes in 1806 and 1813, and completed six volumes of the 'Flora' itself before his death. In 1807 appeared the first edition of his most successful work, 'The Introduction to Physiological and Systematic Botany,' which passed through six editions during the author's lifetime. In 1808, on the retirement through illness, which terminated fatally, of the Rev. William Wood, who had contributed the botanical articles to Rees's 'Cyclopædia' down to 'Cyperus,' the editor applied for assistance to Smith. He wrote 3,348 botanical articles, among which were fifty-seven biographies of eminent botanists, including Adanson, Clusius, Peter Collinson, and William Curtis. All were signed 'S.' as he disliked anonymous writing. In 1814, when the prince regent accepted the position of patron of the Linnean Society, Smith received the honour of knighthood. In 1818 his friend, Thomas Martyn (1735–1825) [q. v.], professor of botany at Cambridge, who was then over eighty years of age, invited him to lecture for him; but the university authorities objected, on the ground that Smith was a unitarian. The incident led him to write two somewhat acrimonious pamphlets.

What has been described as his 'last and best work,' 'The English Flora,' occupied Smith during the last seven years of his life, the first two volumes appearing in 1824, the third in 1825, and the fourth in March 1828, on the very day when he was seized with his fatal illness. The 'Compendium,' in one volume, appeared posthumously in 1829, and the fifth volume, containing the mosses by Sir W. J. Hooker, and the fungi by the Rev. M. J. Berkeley, in 1833–6. Smith died in Surrey Street, Norwich, on 17 March 1828, and was buried at Lowestoft, in the vault of the Reeve family. He married, in 1796, Pleasance, only daughter of Robert Reeve of Lowestoft; she is separately noticed [see SMITH, PLEASANCE, LADY].

Sprengel's eulogy of Smith as *μέγα κῦδος Βρεττανῶν* is extravagant, but his easy, fluent style, happy illustration, extensive knowledge, and elegant scholarship, both in his lectures and in his writings, did much to popularise botany. His possession of the Linnæan collections invested him, in his own opinion, with the magician's wand, and he set a value on his judgment in all botanical questions which his own attainments did not wholly warrant (B. D. JACKSON, *Guide to the Literature of Botany*, p. xxxvii). But his ownership of the Linnæan treasures secured him a great influence abroad, and he was elected a member of the Academy

of Sciences at Paris, the Imperial Academy 'Naturæ Curiosorum,' and the academies of Stockholm, Upsal, Turin, Lisbon, Philadelphia, and New York. His name was commemorated by Dryander and Salisbury in Aiton's 'Hortus Kewensis' by the genus *Smithia*, a small group of sensitive leguminous plants. His library and collections, including those of Linnæus, were offered by his executors to the Linnean Society for 4,000*l.*, and ultimately bought by private subscription for 3,000*l.*, and presented to the society.

There is a bust of Smith by Chantrey at the Linnean Society's apartments, an engraving from which forms the frontispiece of the 'Memoir;' another engraving, by Audinet, appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1828, and was reissued with the date 1831 in Nichols's 'Literary Illustrations,' vol. vi., and there is a folio engraving in Thornton's 'Temple of Flora.'

Smith was the author of several hymns in the collection used in the Octagon Chapel, Norwich, of which he was a deacon at the time of his death. He contributed a paper 'On the Irritability of Vegetables' (to the 'Philosophical Transactions'); 'De Filicum generibus' (to the 'Memoirs of the Turin Academy,' 1790–1, pp. 401–22); fifty-two papers to the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society,' vols. i.–xiii., and a slight memoir of John Ray [q. v.] to Derham's 'Memorials' of Ray in 1846. The following are his independent works: 1. 'Reflections on the Study of Nature,' translated from Linnæus's preface to his 'Museum Regis Adolphi Frederici,' London, 1785, 8vo; Dublin, 1786. 2. 'Dissertation on the Sexes of Plants, from the Latin of Linnæus,' London, 1786, 8vo; Dublin, 1786. 3. 'Dissertatio quædam de Generatione complectens,' Leyden, 1786. 4. 'Disquisitio de Sexu Plantarum cum annot. J. E. Smith et P. M. A. Broussonet,' from Linné's 'Amœnitates Academicæ,' vol. x., London, 1787, 8vo. 5. 'Introductory Discourse on the Rise and Progress of Natural History,' from the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society,' i. 1–56, London, 1791, 4to, translated into Italian by G. Fontana, Pavia, 1792, 8vo, and into Greek, with notes, by Demetrios Poulos, 1807, 8vo. 6. 'Reliquiæ Rudbeckianæ,' London, 1789, fol. 7. 'Plantarum Icones hactenus ineditæ,' three fasciculi, 1789, 1790, and 1791, fol., with seventy-five plates and seventy-five pages of Latin text. 8. 'Icones pictæ Plantarum rariorum,' three fasciculi, 1790–3, fol., with eighteen coloured plates and thirty-six pages of Latin and English text. 9. 'English Botany,' 36 vols. 8vo, 1790–1814, with 2,592 coloured plates by James Sowerby. 10. 'Spicilegium Botanicum,' two fasciculi, 1791–2, fol., with twenty-four coloured plates and twenty-two pages of Latin and English text. 11. 'Linnæi Flora Lapponica,' London, 1792, 8vo. 12. 'Specimen of the Botany of New Holland,' London, 1793, 4to, with sixteen coloured plates. 13. 'Sketch of a Tour on the Continent,' London, 3 vols. 8vo, 1793; 2nd edit. 1807. 14. 'Natural History of the rarer Lepidopterous Insects of Georgia, from Observations by J. Abbot,' 2 vols. fol. 1797, which appeared simultaneously in both English and French. 15. 'Tracts relating to Natural History,' London, 1798, 8vo, including reprints of 1, 2, and 5. 16. 'Flora Britannica,' London, 3 vols. 8vo, 1800–4; with notes by Johann Jakob Roemer, and additional English localities by L. W. Dillwyn, Zurich, 1804–5. 17. 'Compendium Floræ Britannicæ,' 1800; 2nd edit. 1816; 3rd edit. 1818; 5th edit. 1828; 'in usum Floræ Germanicæ,' Erlangen, 1801. 18. 'Exotic Botany,' London, 2 vols. 8vo and 4to, 1804–1805, with 120 coloured plates by Sowerby. 19. 'Flora Græca,' vols. i.–vii. fol. 1806–28. 20. 'Prodromus Floræ Græcæ,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1806, 1813. 21. 'Introduction to Physiological and Systematic Botany,' London, 1807, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1809; 3rd edit. 1814; 4th edit. 1819; 5th edit. 1825; 6th edit. 1827; 7th edit., edited by W. J. Hooker, 1833; another, edited by William Macgillivray, 1838; American edit., with notes by J. Bigelow, Boston, 1814, 8vo; translated into German by Joseph August Schultes, Vienna, 1819. 22. 'Tour to Hafod,' fol., 1810, with fifteen coloured views; only a hundred copies printed. 23. 'Lachesis Lapponica,' translated from Linnæus, London, 2 vols. 8vo, 1811. 24. 'Review of the Modern State of Botany,' chiefly taken from Linnæus's 'Prælectiones' as published by Giseke, from the second volume of the supplement to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' London, 1817, 4to, pp. 48, reprinted in Lady Smith's 'Memoir,' ii. 441–591. 25. 'Considerations respecting Cambridge, more especially relating to the Botanical Professorship,' 1818, 8vo. 26. 'A Defence of the Church and Universities of England against such injudicious Advocates as Professor Monk and the Quarterly Review,' 1819, 8vo. 27. 'Grammar of Botany,' 1821; 2nd edit. 1826; American edition, by H. Muhlenberg, New York, 1822; German edition, Weimar, 1822. 28. 'Correspondence of Linnæus and other Naturalists,' London, 1821, 2 vols. 8vo. 29. 'English Flora,' London, 4 vols. 8vo, 1824–8. 30. 'Compendium of the English Flora,' London, 1829, 8vo; 2nd edit., edited by W. J. Hooker, 1836, 12mo.

[Memoir and Correspondence, by Lady Smith, 2 vols. 1832; Nichols's Illustrations, vol. vi.; Georgian Era, iii. 230; Nicholson's Journal.]

G. S. B.

SMITH, JAMES ELIMALET, commonly known as 'Shepherd Smith,' (1801–1857), divine and essayist, son of John Smith of London, by his wife Janet, daughter of James Thomson, was born at Glasgow on 22 Nov. 1801, and was the brother of Dr. Robert Angus Smith [q. v.] The family was numerous and the father in narrow circumstances. A fervent, disputatious, well-read but poorly taught man, moving and breathing in an atmosphere of theology, it was his ambition to see all his sons in the ministry, which had the good effect of making him anxious about their education. By the aid of the university of Glasgow, James Smith acquired a fair amount of general knowledge and a degree, and went forth at the age of seventeen to become a private tutor and a probationer for the church. He continued to teach in various families until 1829, but, though occasionally preaching, made no serious attempt to enter the Scottish church. Already estranged in sympathy from that body, he fell about 1827 under the influence of John Wroe [q. v.], the Southcottian 'prophet.' He took up his residence with Wroe at Ashton-under-Lyne in 1829, and remained there until 1831, when he returned to Scotland. He had soon tired of Wroe, whom he nevertheless subsequently described as a very remarkable man, and set up a doctrine of his own, which might be described as a mystical universalism. On his return to Scotland he for a time practised painting, for which he evinced much talent, but only with a view to raising funds to take him to London, where he arrived in September 1832. He opened a chapel, charging a penny for admission, and circulating tracts and lectures. At first he appeared to have considerable success, but as the novelty of his views wore off he connected himself with Robert Owen [q. v.], and lectured at the socialist institution in Charlotte Street, editing at the same time various socialist journals. A breach with Owen soon ensued, and at the end of August 1834 Smith established his own organ, 'The Shepherd,' in which he discussed the subjects that interested him in his own way. He came to examine the grounds of his own opinions, and quietly dropped much that he now recognised as wild and eccentric. The substance of his thinking nevertheless remained the same, and might be described as oriental pantheism translated into Scotch. The chief peculiarity was his style, homely and conversational, yet like that of no other man. It might seem an illustration of his doctrine of the indifference of good and evil that upon the suspension of 'The Shepherd,' he should take refuge with the 'Penny Satirist,' for which, however, he wrote only the leading article. He was enabled to return to his own 'pulpit, which he called newspaper' (Carlyle), by the generosity of two ladies, Mrs. Chichester and Mrs. Welsh, who in that day spent large sums in fostering enthusiasm and eccentricity of every sort. Smith also took up Fourierism, and wrote in its organ the 'Phalanx,' but 'longed to get out of it,' and soon got into one of the most remarkable ventures in the history of cheap periodical literature, 'The Family Herald,' the first number of which appeared on 13 May 1843.

This celebrated publication, issued weekly at one penny, and mainly devoted to fiction of a very popular type, was, according to the prospectus, 'the first specimen of a publication produced entirely by machinery, types, ink, paper, and printing.' It met with an immediate success, and provided its ex-Southcottian, ex-Owenite, ex-Fourierist contributor, hitherto one of the obscurest of public teachers, with a platform from which he came to address weekly half a million readers. Smith's sphere was the leading essay and the answers to, frequently imaginary, correspondents, under cover of which he contrived to bring his own views before a very numerous public. As long as he remained connected with the 'Herald,' and the connection lasted until his death, there never was a number without something worth reading. He became ambitious, however, of a more select audience, and produced in 1854 his only book of importance, 'The Divine Drama of History and Civilisation,' a striking and grandiose view of the development of human destiny as it presented itself to his untrained but fertile imagination. His posthumous 'Coming Man,' not published until 1873, repeats the ideas of his principal work in the form of a novel. From this point of view it is ineffective, but it is valuable from its portraits of some of the socialist lecturers and religious enthusiasts whom the writer had known. He died of decline during a visit to Scotland in June 1857.

Though an enthusiast, Smith was by no means a fanatic, and his enthusiasm was qualified by a copious infusion of Scottish shrewdness. The general drift of his speculation is well expressed by a reviewer in the 'Inquirer:' 'In the divine government of the world, all ages, all nations, all mythologies, all religions, all fanaticisms, all social phenomena, moral or abnormal, have had an ap-

pointed place and function, a brief or abiding purpose to fulfil, and a spiritual meaning symbolically to convey.'

[Shepherd Smith the Universalist: the Story of a Mind. By (his nephew) W. Anderson Smith, 1892, which is based on his correspondence with his family and with the late Lady Lytton, whose mother, Mrs. Wheeler, had been one of his first patrons upon his coming to London.] R. G.

SMITH or **SMYTH**, SIR JEREMIAH (*d.* 1675), admiral, grandson of John Smyth of Much Warlingfield, Suffolk, and third son of Jeremiah Smyth of Canterbury, was presumably settled at Hull as a merchant and shipowner, living at Birkin, where his wife, Frances, died in her fortieth year, on 3 Sept. 1656. Whether he served in the parliamentary army during the civil war is uncertain; in connection with the sea service his name first appears as one of the signatories to the declaration of confidence in Cromwell made by the admirals and captains of the fleet on 22 April 1653. He had then been recently appointed captain of the Advice, a ship of 42 guns, which he commanded during the summer and in the battles of 2 and 3 June, and of 29 and 31 July. In December he was appointed to the Essex, a new ship, and during the next three years seems to have had the command of a small squadron for the police of the North Sea.

In 1664 Smyth was appointed to the command of the Mary, from which, on the imminence of the Dutch war in the spring of 1665, he was moved to the Sovereign, and sent to the Mediterranean as commander-in-chief of a small squadron. He is said by Charnock to have been ordered to hoist the union flag at the main when clear of the Channel, but this seems very doubtful. On his return he was appointed admiral of the blue squadron in the grand fleet, and, remaining with the duke of Albemarle when the fleet was divided, took part in the 'Four Days' Fight,' 1–4 June. The same month he was knighted (cf. PEPYS, *Diary*, iv. 439). He was still admiral of the blue squadron in the battle of 25 July, where, by withdrawing from the line, he tempted Tromp to follow him with a very superior force, thus weakening the Dutch line of battle. It was doubted at the time, and may be doubted still, whether this was done of set purpose in consequence of some accident or of shoal water, or from being beaten out of his station. Sir Robert Holmes [q. v.], who had got separated from the red squadron and joined the blue, fiercely maintained that it was cowardice, of which a court-martial fully acquitted Smyth. The quarrel, however, continued with bitterness, and extended through all ranks of the fleet, Albemarle taking part with Smyth, and Prince Rupert with Holmes. It is said that between the two there was a duel, which in itself is not improbable, though there is no evidence of the fact. In 1667 Smyth commanded a small squadron in the North Sea to prey on the enemy's commerce, while the Thames and Medway were left open to the enemy's fleet, and in 1668 was vice-admiral of the fleet under Sir Thomas Allin [q. v.] in the Channel. In the following year he was appointed one of the commissioners of the navy as comptroller of the victualling, and this office he held till his death at Clapham in October or November 1675. His body was brought from Clapham to Hemingbrough, where, in the church, is a monument to his memory. His will, dated 13 Oct., was proved on 13 Nov. In 1662 he bought Prior House in Hemingbrough, near Selby; he afterwards bought various pieces of land in Hemingbrough and the neighbourhood, and in 1668 he bought the manor of Osgodby. He married, for a second wife, Anne, daughter of John Pockley of Thorp Willoughby, and by her had three sons.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. i. 136; Calendars of State Papers, Dom.; Burton's Hist. of Hemingbrough, edited by Raine, pp. 322–4.] J. K. L.

SMITH, JEREMIAH (*d.* 1723), divine, was minister of a congregation at Andover, Hampshire, and in 1708 became co-pastor with Samuel Rosewell [q. v.] of the Silver Street Presbyterian Chapel, London. He took a prominent part in the debates at Salters' Hall in 1719 concerning the Trinity, and was one of four London ministers who wrote 'The Doctrine of the Ever Blessed Trinity stated and defended.' He was author of the portion relating to the 'Epistles to Titus and Philemon' in the continuation of Matthew Henry's 'Exposition,' and published, with other discourses, funeral sermons on Sir Thomas Abney (1722) and Samuel Rosewell (1723). He died on 20 Aug. 1723, aged nearly seventy. Matthew Clarke preached and published a funeral sermon.

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches in London, 1810, iii. 58; Williams's Memoir of Matthew Henry, 1827, pp. 232, 233, 308.] C. W. S.

SMITH, JEREMIAH (1771–1854), master of Manchester grammar school, son of Jeremiah and Ann Smith, was born at Brewood, Staffordshire, on 22 July 1771, and educated under Dr. George Croft at Brewood school. He entered Hertford College, Oxford, in 1790, and graduated B.A. in 1794, M.A. in 1797, B.D. in 1810, and D.D. in 1811. He was ordained in 1794 to the curacy of

Edgbaston, Birmingham, which he soon exchanged for that of St. Mary's, Moseley. He was also assistant, and then second master, in King Edward's School, Birmingham; and on 6 May 1807 was appointed high master of the Manchester grammar school, a position he retained for thirty years. An enduring memorial of the success which distinguished his career as a schoolmaster exists in the third volume of the 'Admission Register of the Manchester School,' which was edited by his eldest son. While at Manchester he held successively the curacies of St. Mark's, Cheetham Hill, St. George's, Carrington, and Sacred Trinity, Salford, and the incumbency of St. Peter's, Manchester (1813-25), and the rectory of St. Ann's in the same town (1822-1837). He also held the small vicarage of Great Wilbraham, near Cambridge, from 1832 to 1847, and was from 1824 one of the four 'king's preachers' for Lancashire, a sinecure office which was abolished in 1845. His sole publication was a sermon preached before the North Worcester volunteers in 1805.

He died at Brewood on 21 Dec. 1854. There is a portrait of him, from a miniature by G. Hargreaves, in the 'History of the Foundations in Manchester' (vol. ii. 1831), and in the 'Manchester School Register' (vol. iii.) Another portrait, by Colman, is in the possession of the family.

He married, at King's Norton, Worcestershire, on 27 July 1811, Felicia, daughter of William Anderton of Moseley Wake Green, by whom he had eight children.

His eldest son, JEREMIAH FINCH SMITH (1815-1895), was rector of Aldridge, Staffordshire, from 1849, rural dean of Walsall from 1862, and prebendary of Lichfield Cathedral. He published, besides many sermons and tracts, the valuable and admirably edited 'Admission Register of the Manchester School,' 3 vols., 1866-1874, and 'Notes on the Parish of Aldridge, Staffordshire,' 1884-9, 2 pts. (*Manchester Guardian*, 17 Sept. 1895).

The third son, JAMES HICKS SMITH (1822-1881), barrister-at-law, was author of: 1. 'Brewood, a Résumé, Historical and Topographical,' 1867. 2. 'Reminiscences of Thirty Years, by an Hereditary High Churchman,' 1868. 3. 'Brewood Church, the Tombs of the Giffards,' 1870. 4. 'The Parish in History, and in Church and State,' 1871. 5. 'Collegiate and other Ancient Manchester,' 1877 (*Manchester Guardian*, 4 Jan. 1882; *Church Review*, 6 Jan. 1882).

Isaac Gregory Smith (*b.* 1827), prebendary of Hereford Cathedral, and John George Smith (*b.* 1829), barrister-at-law, were respectively fourth and fifth sons.

[Manchester School Register (Chetham Soc.), vol. iii.; Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis, 1894.] C. W. S.

SMITH or SMYTHE, SIR JOHN (1534?-1607), diplomatist and military writer, born about 1534, was eldest son of Sir Clement Smith or Smythe, who resided at Little Baddow, near Chelmsford, Essex; owned the manor of Rivenhall and other property in the same county; was knighted in 1547; was 'chidden' by Edward VI for hearing mass in 1550; and died at Little Baddow on 26 Aug. 1552 (MORANT, *Essex*; NICHOLS, *Lit. Remains of Edward VI*, pp. cccvi, 310). Sir Clement married Dorothy, youngest daughter of Sir John Seymour of Wolf Hall, Wiltshire, and sister of Edward Seymour, duke of Somerset [q. v.], and of Jane Seymour, Henry VIII's queen [see JANE]. John was thus first cousin of Edward VI, but he fully cherished the Roman catholic sentiments with which his father imbued him. Wood states that he was educated at Oxford, 'but in what House 'tis difficult to find, because both his names are very common.' The ascertained facts of Sir John Smith's career render it impossible to identify him with any of the three Oxford graduates named John Smith who matriculated between 1537 and 1551. It is certain that he took no degree. Dissatisfied with the protestant policy that was favoured by his royal cousin and by his mother's family, he probably left England at an early age to seek his fortune abroad. According to his own account, he served as a volunteer or soldier of fortune in France while Edward VI was still king (*Discourses*, p. 23). For nearly twenty years following he maintained like relations with foreign armies and saw active service not only in France, but in the Low Countries, where he enlisted under the Spanish flag, and in the east of Europe. In 1566 he fought against the Turks in Hungary, and came under the notice of the Emperor Maximilian II. A man of much general intelligence, he became an expert linguist, especially in Spanish, and lost no opportunity of studying the art of war as practised by the chief generals of the continent. Despite his catholic predilections, he remained devotedly attached to the interests of his own country, and often disavowed sympathy with catholic priests.

In 1572 the queen granted him the manor of Little Baddow, with the advowson of the church there (MORANT, ii. 21); and in 1574 he received, through Sir Henry Lee, while still abroad, an invitation from the English government to return home and enter the government service. 'Refusing very great entertainments that he was offered by certain

great and foreign princes,' he at once accepted the offer. At first he had no ground to complain of the trust reposed in him. He went to France in April 1576 to watch events. In his despatches home he gave disparaging accounts of the beauty of the ladies of the French court when compared with that of Queen Elizabeth. He was knighted in the same year, apparently on revisiting London (METCALFE, *Knights*, p. 130). In the spring of 1577 he was entrusted with a diplomatic mission of high importance to Madrid. He was directed to explain to Philip II Elizabeth's conduct in the Netherlands, to renew her offer of mediation between Spain and the revolted provinces of the Netherlands, and to demand for English traders off the coast of Spain and elsewhere protection from the assaults of Spanish ships (FROUDE, *History*, x. 389–91). Philip and Alva received him complacently, but Quiroga, archbishop of Toledo, the inquisitor-general, haughtily scorned his advances. At the end of ten months, however, Smith returned home with friendly assurances from Philip, and the diplomatic relations between the two countries seemed to be placed on a permanently amicable footing (cf. *Leycester Correspondence*, p. 93). Smith's 'Collections and Observations relating to the condition of Spain during his residence there in 1577,' chiefly in Spanish, are preserved in manuscript at Lambeth (No. 271).

Thenceforth Smith's life was a long series of disappointments. He sought further official employment in vain. A querulous temper and defective judgment doubtless accounted for the neglect. His importunate appeals to the queen and her ministers did not improve his prospects. He had borrowed money of the queen and was hopelessly involved in pecuniary difficulties. On 21 Sept. 1578 the queen released 'unto him the mortgage of his lands upon the debt which he oweth her' on condition that he gave a bond for the payment of 2,000*l.* at Michaelmas twelvemonth (NICOLAS, *Life of Hatton*, p. 93; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, p. 646).

In view of the threatened armada, Smith, whose reputation as a soldier remained high, was directed to train the regiments of foot soldiers raised in his own county of Essex. He boasted that he admitted to his troops only men of proved respectability, but otherwise evinced little discretion. When in July 1588 he brought his detachment to the camp at Tilbury, he pointed out to Leicester, the commander-in-chief, the defective training of the rest of the army. Leicester, though he privately held much the same view, resented Smith's severe criticisms, and Smith inopportunely asked for leave of absence on the ground of ill-health, which necessitated a visit to 'the baths.' The request was refused, and he continued to give voice to what Leicester denounced as 'foolish and vainglorious paradoxes.' After a review by Smith of the Essex contingent, 'he entered again (according to Leicester) into such strange cries for ordering of men and for fight with the weapon as made me think he was not well' (MOTLEY, *United Netherlands*, ii. 492–3). The armada was soon dispersed at sea, and Smith's services were not put to further test.

On 28 Jan. 1589–90 he wrote to Burghley from Baddow, sensibly warning him of the danger of permitting the formation of regiments for foreign service from men of 'the baser sort.' He complained of his long neglect at the hands of the queen, and vainly begged permission to visit the spas and foreign countries for a year or two, and to assign his lands so as to pay off his debts to the queen and others, and to maintain his wife and family (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* iv. 4, 5). To distract his mind from his grievances he composed between 1589 and 1591 'four or five little books' treating of 'matters of arms,' and in 1590 he published one of them, consisting of a series of discourses on the uses of military weapons. He strongly favoured the continued use of the bow in warfare, and drew from his foreign experience much interesting detail respecting the equipment of armies at home and abroad. The work was entitled 'Certain Discourses written by Sir John Smythe, knight, concerning the formes and effects of diuers sorts of Weapons, and other verie important matters Militarie greatlie mistaken by diuers of our men of warre in these daies, and chiefly of the Mosquet, the Caliuer, and the Long-bow; as also of the great sufficiencie, excellencie, and wonderful effects of Archers; with many notable examples and other particularities by him presented to the Nobilitie of this Realme, and published for the benefite of this his native Countrie of England,' 4to, London (by Richard Johnes), 1590. In the dedication, which he addressed to the English nobility, and in other sections of the work Smith gave vent to his resentment at failing to obtain regular military employment, and charged Leicester and others of the queen's advisers with incompetence and corruption. These charges were brought to the queen's notice, and she directed that all copies of the book be 'called in, both because they be printed without privilege, and that they may breed much question and quarrell' (Sir Thomas Heneage to Burghley, 14 May 1590). In a long letter to Burghley, 20 May 1590, Smith hotly pro-

tested against this indignity, and rehearsed his grievances anew. On 3 June he addressed himself in similar terms to the queen, and no further restriction seems to have been placed on the book's circulation. Smith's views on the value of archery were attacked about 1591 by Humfrey Barwick in his 'Breefe discourse concerning the force and effect of all manuall weapons of fire.'

In 1594 Smith published a second military treatise of a more practical character than its forerunner; it was called 'Instructions, Observations, and Orders Militarie, requisite for all Chieftaines, Captains, and higher and lower men of charge, and Officers, to understand, knowe, and observe. Composed by Sir John Smythe, knighte, 1591, and now first imprinted, 1594,' London, by Richard Jones, 4to. It had some sale, and was reissued in the following year. The dedication, inscribed to the 'knights, esquires, and gentlemen of England that are honorablie delighted in the arte and science militarie,' displayed much knowledge of history.

At length, on 2 March 1595-6, Smith obtained the permission he had long sought to sell Little Baddow, and Anthony Pennyng of Kettleberg, Suffolk, purchased it on 30 April (Morant). Smith continued to reside in the village. In June 1596 he was at Colchester with Sir Thomas Lucas, who was training the county militia. In their company was Smith's kinsman, Thomas Seymour, second son of Edward Seymour, earl of Hertford [q. v.], and brother of Edward Seymour, lord Beauchamp, a claimant to the royal succession. On the morning of 13 June Smith rode into the field where the pikemen were practising, and bade the soldiers forsake their colonel and follow Seymour and himself. 'The common people,' he added, 'have been oppressed and used as bondmen these thirty years; but if you will go with me I will see a reformation, and you shall be used as freemen' (Strype, *Annals*, iv. 13). The words were at once reported to Lord Burghley. Smith was arrested on a charge of treason and sent to the Tower. When examined in the Star-chamber on 14 June, he confessed the truth of the facts as reported, but pleaded that he had supped too generously for the state of his health the night before. On the 26th of the month he sent an abject apology to Burghley, offering to confine himself thenceforth to his house at Little Baddow, and to publish a confession of his fault in the market-place at Colchester. No further steps were taken against him, but he remained in the Tower till February 1598, when the queen directed that he might repair to his house in Essex on giving good security not to go a mile from it without special license. This condition was enforced till the end of the queen's reign (*ib.* pp. 414–18; *Letters of Eminent Literary Men*, Camden Soc. pp. 88–97; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1595–7, pp. 235 seq., 1598–1601, pp. 2, 17, 408, 417). He was buried in the church of Little Baddow on 1 Sept. 1607 (*Reg.*)

[Authorities cited.] S. L.

SMITH or **SMYTH, JOHN** (*d.* 1612), the Se-baptist and reputed father of the English general baptists, was, according to the principal authorities, matriculated as a sizar of Christ's College, Cambridge, on 26 Nov. 1571, graduated B.A. in 1575–6, was afterwards elected a fellow of his college, and commenced M.A. in 1579 (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* iii. 38; Dexter, *True Story of John Smyth*, p. 1). Francis Johnson (1562–1618) [q. v.] is said to have been at one time his tutor (Young, *Chron. of the Pilgrim Fathers*, 1844, p. 450). But Johnson was not matriculated as a pensioner at Christ's College until April 1579. The suggestion that the Se-baptist was the John Smith of Christ's College who commenced M.A. in 1593 does not seem well supported (Arber, *Story of the Pilgrim Fathers*, 1897, p. 131). Smyth was ordained a clergyman by William Wickham, bishop of Lincoln between 1584 and 1595. In a sermon *ad clerum* preached by him on Ash Wednesday 1585-6 Smyth advocated a judaical observance of the Sabbath. He was consequently cited before the vice-chancellor of the university and heads of colleges, and in the end he undertook to interpret his opinion of such things as had been by him doubtfully and uncertainly delivered, more clearly, in another sermon *ad clerum*, first submitting it to the vice-chancellor for his approval (Cooper, *Annals of Cambridge*, ii. 415). The Se-baptist must not be identified, as has been alleged, with the clergyman named Smith who was confined for eleven months in the Marshalsea in 1597; the Christian name of that divine was William. The Se-baptist was preacher or lecturer in the city of Lincoln from 1603 to 1605. During the latter year he separated from the established church after nine months of doubt and study. According to his own account, he held at Coventry, with Masters Dod, Hildersham, and Barbon, a conference 'about withdrawing from true Churches, Ministers, and Worship corrupted.' In 1606 he established a congregation of separatists at Gainsborough. This church or congregation was not organised on the lines of the 'Holy Discipline,' but upon original principles. Its pastor held that Scripture knew of but one class of

elders, in opposition to the 'Holy Discipline' theory of the three separate offices of pastor, teacher, and elder. Smyth was known to William Brewster [q. v.], and the 'gathered church' meeting at Brewster's residence, Scrooby Manor, Nottinghamshire, was formed on lines suggested by Smyth.

In or about 1608 Smyth, with his wife and children and his congregation, left Gainsborough and went to Amsterdam, where they joined Francis Johnson [q. v.] and Henry Ainsworth [q. v.], who had been his tutor. His arrival produced further dissension in the already agitated English congregation at that place. Smyth imbibed with avidity the doctrines held by the Dutch remonstrants, and, throwing off the Calvinistic doctrines, embraced Arminianism. At the same time his peculiar sentiments on baptism, with his practice, procured for him the appellation of the Se-baptist, because at a solemn religious service, held probably in October 1608, he performed the rite of baptism upon himself and afterwards baptised others, to the number of about forty. His opinions, which frequently and rapidly changed, involved him in controversy with Joseph Hall (afterwards bishop), Henry Ainsworth, Richard Bernard, John Robinson, Richard Clifton, John Paget, and Francis Jessop. He was a fearless and an able, though by no means a courteous, disputant. He styled the 'ancient exiled church' at Amsterdam the 'ancient brethren of the separation,' and his own community he called 'the brethren of the separation of the second English church at Amsterdam.'

A few months after he had baptised himself, Smyth moved on to another plane of thought and action, first suspecting, and then affirming, that they had all been in error in holding the right to baptise and—in his own phrase—to church themselves. Further modification of his theological views accompanied and exaggerated this difficulty, which soon constrained the majority of the new church to excommunicate Smyth and twenty or thirty who thought with him. Smyth and his excluded friends sought admission into a church of the Mennonites, who, however, refused to receive them. Thereupon he and his little congregation took refuge in a room at the back of the 'great cake-house' or bakery belonging to Jan Munter. Meanwhile, some time after his arrival at Amsterdam he began to practise physic. He died there of consumption in August 1612, and on 1 Sept. was buried in the Nieuwekerke. On 20 Jan. 1615 what remained of his company was admitted into one of the Mennonite churches. For a short time a separate English service was held by them in the cake-house, but they soon became absorbed among the Dutch, leaving no trace in history of separate existence.

The somewhat shadowy claim popularly advanced in Smith's behalf to be the father of the English general baptists appears to rest on his authorship of some of the earliest expositions of general baptist principles that were printed in England. The titles of his published works are: 1. 'A True Description out of the Word of God of the Visible Church,' 1589; reprinted in Allison's 'Confutation,' in Lawne's 'Brownism turned the inside outward' (1603), in Wall's 'More Work for the Dean' (1681), and separately 1641, 4to. 2. 'The Bright Morning Star, or the Resolution and Exposition of the Twenty-second Psalm; preached publicly in four sermons at Lincoln,' Cambridge (John Legat), 1603, 8vo. 3. 'A Patterne of True Prayer. A learned and comfortable Exposition or Commentarie upon the Lords Prayer,' London, 1605 and 1624, 8vo, 452 pages. Dedicated to Edmund Sheffield, lord Sheffield (afterwards Earl of Mulgrave). Apparently every copy of the first edition has disappeared. 4. 'The Differences of the Churches of the Separation: containing a Description of the Leitourgie & Ministerie of the Visible Church,' 1608, 4to. 5. 'Parallels, Censures, Observations, appertaining to Three several Writings: (1) "A Letter to Mr. Richard Bernard, by John Smyth;" (2) "A Book entituled The Separatists Schism, published by Mr. Bernard;" (3) "An Answer to the Separatists Schism," by Mr. H. Ainsworth,' London, 1609, 4to. 6. 'The Character of the Beast, or the False Constitution of the Church discovered in certain passages betwixt Mr. R. Clifton and John Smyth concerning true Christian Baptism of New Creatures or New-born Babes in Christ: and False Baptism of Infants born after the Flesh. Referred to two propositions: (1) That Infants are not to be baptised; (2) That Antichristians converted are to be admitted into the True Church by Baptism,' 1609, 4to. 7. 'A Reply to Mr. R. Clyfton's "Christian Plea,"' 1610.

In the library of York Minster there is a tract without title or date, and believed to be unique, containing 'The last book of John Smith, called the Retractation of his Errors and the Confirmation of the Truth;' and 'The Life and Death of John Smith,' by Thomas Pigott; as well as John Smyth's 'Confession of Faith,' in one hundred propositions. The last was replied to by John Robinson of Leyden, in his 'Survey of the "Confessions of Faith."' The whole tract

was reprinted in Robert Barclay's 'Inner Life of the Religious Societies of the Commonwealth,' London (1876, pp. 117 and 118).

[Arber's Story of the Pilgrim Fathers, 1897, p. 630; Bodleian Catalogue, iii. 498; Brook's Puritans, ii. 195; Crosby's Hist. of the English Baptists, i. 91–9, 265–71, Appendix, p. 67; Dexter's True Story of J. Smyth, the Se-Baptist, Boston, 1881; Bernard on Ruth, ed. Grosart; Bishop Hall's Works (Pratt), vii. 171; Hanbury's Hist. Memorials of the Independents; Howell's State Trials, xxii. 709; Hunter's Founders of New Plymouth, pp. 32 seq. 160; Ivimey's Hist. of the English Baptists, i. 113–122, ii. 503–5; Neal's Puritans, i. 302, 349, 422; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. vi. 529; Strype's Annals, iii. 341, iv. 134 fol.; Taylor's General Baptists, i. 65 seq.; Watt's Bibl. Brit. under 'Smith;' Wilson's Dissenting Churches, i. 21, 28 seq.] T. C.

SMITH, JOHN (1563–1616), divine, born at or near Coventry, Warwickshire, in 1563, was educated at the Coventry grammar school recently founded by John Hales, and elected at the age of fourteen to a Coventry scholarship at St. John's College, Oxford. He proceeded M.A. in 1585, and B.D. in 1591. He was made a fellow of his college, and highly valued in the university 'for his piety and parts.' He was chosen lecturer at St. Paul's Cathedral, in the place of Lancelot Andrewes [q. v.], and became minister of Clavering, Essex, in 1592. He died in November 1616, leaving benefactions to St. John's College, to Clavering parish, and to ten faithful and good ministers who had been deprived on the question of ceremonies. He obtained a license to marry Frances, daughter of William Babbington of Chorley, Cheshire, on 21 Oct. 1594 (Foster, *London Marriage Licenses*, p. 1244).

He was author of: 1. 'Ἀπολογία τῆς Ἀγγλων Ἐκκλησίας . . . Apologia Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Græce versa interprete J. S.,' Oxford, 1614, 12mo; this was a Greek version of Bishop Jewel's 'Apology,' and was published again with the Latin in 1639, 8vo (cf. Madan, *Early Oxford Press*, pp. 97, 214). 2. 'Essex Dove, presenting the world with a few of her olive branches; or, a taste of the works of that Reverend, Faithfull, Judicious, Learned, and holy Minister of the Word, Mr. John Smith . . . delivered in three severall Treatises, viz. (1) His Grounds of Religion; (2) An Exposition on the Lord's Prayer; (3) A Treatise of Repentance,' 3 parts, London, 1629, 4to, 2nd edit. enlarged, London, 1633, 8vo, 3rd edit., corrected and amended, London, 1637, 8vo. 3. 'An Exposition of the Creed, delivered in many afternoone Sermons, and now published by Anthony Palmer,' London, 1632, fol. Palmer married Smith's widow. The seventy-three sermons in this volume include the 'Explanation of the Articles of our Christian Faith' mentioned by Wood as a separate book.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Clark and Boase's Register of University of Oxford, i. 93, ii. 78, iii. 98; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 188, Fasti, i. 217; Morant's Essex, ii. 614; Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies, p. 698; Brit. Museum Library Cat.; Bodleian Library Cat.] R. B.

SMITH, JOHN (1580-1631), soldier and colonist, baptised in the parish church at Willoughby in Lincolnshire, on 6 Jan. 1579–1580, was son of George and Alice Smith of that place. His father was buried on 3 April 1596, shortly after which he went to seek his fortune in the French army. In 1598, however, peace was made between France and Spain, and Smith then offered his services to the insurgents in the Low Countries, with whom he remained for three or four years. About 1600 he returned to England and abode at home in Lincolnshire for a short time, studying the theory of war and practising the exercise of a cavalry soldier. In 1600 Smith again sought foreign service, and went through, according to his own vivid testimony, a number of startling adventures. Mr. Palfrey, in his 'History of New England' (vol. i.), showed that Smith's stories of his career in eastern Europe harmonise to some extent with what we know from independent chroniclers; but this is denied by later investigators, and especially by Alexander Brown in his memoir of Smith (*Genesis of United States of America*). According to Smith's own account, which may be credited with a substratum of fact at any rate, he first voyaged to Italy in company with a number of French pilgrims bound for Rome, and having been thrown overboard as a huguenot, was rescued by a pirate or privateer, with whom he served for some time. Then, travelling through Italy and Dalmatia, he reached Styria, and took service under the Archduke of Austria. He asserts that he did specially good service when the imperial army was endeavouring to raise the siege of 'Olumpagh' (Limbach) by introducing a system of signalling between them and the garrison, and afterwards helped by like means to bring about the fall of Stühlweissenburg. After this he killed three Turkish champions in a series of single combats fought in sight of the two armies, and for this he received a coat of arms from Sigismund Bathori, prince of Transylvania, under whom he was then serving. At the battle of Rothenthurm he was taken prisoner, sold for a slave, and sent to Constanti-

nople. Befriended by a Turkish lady of quality, he was removed to Varna in the Black Sea. There, after much cruel treatment from his master, a pasha, Smith killed his tyrant and made his escape. After long wanderings through Europe he reached Morocco, and, there falling in with an English man-of-war, came home in 1605.

In the next year he purposed to join an English settlement in Guiana, but the scheme was frustrated by the death of Charles Lee, the intended leader of the colonists. Smith then entered on the best known portion of his career, the conduct of the Virginian colony, and was among the 105 emigrants who, on 19 Dec. 1606, set out from Blackwall to found Virginia. They sailed in three vessels, the Susan Constant, under Christopher Newport [q. v.]; the Godspeed, under Bartholomew Gosnold [q. v.]; and the Discovery, under John Ratcliffe [see under Sicklemore]. Smith is described in the list of passengers as a planter. By a most unhappy arrangement the names of the council, of whom Smith was one, were sealed up in a box not to be opened till the settlers reached America, and the temporary control during the voyage was vested in Captain Newport. Smith in some unrecorded fashion came into conflict with him, was put under arrest, and, although a member of the council (under the sealed orders, which were opened on arriving in Chesapeake Bay on 26 April), was at first not allowed to act. Nevertheless, from the outset he did good service. The settlers, who had come in search of an Eldorado, such as that pictured in the popular play of 'Eastward Ho!' (1605), had neither the intelligence nor the industry to support themselves by tillage, and they had to subsist on the supplies which they could buy, beg, or steal from the natives. In the various expeditions into the country in search of food Smith proved himself an energetic and effective leader. In one of these, in December 1607, he was taken prisoner, and was released, according to a statement made by himself many years later (see his publications Nos. 5 and 7), through the intervention of the Indian princess Pocahontas [see under Rolfe, John]. The whole incident is matter of controversy. In all likelihood his rescue by Pocahontas owes the general acceptance which it long enjoyed to the fact of its unquestioned adoption in 1747 by Stith, the first historian of Virginia. Later writers have pointed out that it is at least wholly inconsistent with the story told by Smith in his earlier publications (cf. No. 1 and No. 2). Meanwhile, in September 1607, the first elected president, Edward Maria Wingfield [q. v.], an arrogant man of no special capacity, was deposed, a proceeding in which Smith took a leading part. Wingfield was succeeded by John Ratcliffe. He held office for one year, and Smith then (10 Sept. 1608) became the titular head of the colony, as he had been almost from the outset its guiding and animating spirit. With resolute discipline Smith introduced something of order and industry among the thriftless and helpless settlers. They built houses and finished the church, fortified the settlement at Jamestown, and took some steps towards supporting themselves by tillage and fishing.

During the summer of 1608 he explored the coasts of the Chesapeake as far as the mouth of the Patapsco, and further explored the head of the Chesapeake. On these two voyages Smith computed that he sailed three thousand miles. From his surveys he constructed a map of the bay and its environs (see No. 2 below). His dealings with the natives were marked by honesty and good judgment.

In August 1609 a fresh party of colonists arrived, deprived unhappily of their leaders by a storm which separated the fleet [see Somers, Sir George]. Further dissensions arose, leading to cabals against Smith and to difficulties with the natives. In the following September Smith was badly hurt by the accidental explosion of a bag of gunpowder, and left the colony, never to revisit it. Henceforth he took no part in the proceedings of the Virginia Company, but devoted himself to encouraging in England colonisation and the establishment of fisheries in what was afterwards known as New England. Thither he sailed with two ships on a voyage of exploration in 1614. On his return he presented to Prince Charles a map of the coast from the Penobscot to Cape Cod, in which the real contour of the New England coast was for the first time indicated. In this the territory south of the Hudson was called New England, and among other English names adopted that of Plymouth was assigned to the mainland opposite Cape Cod, two names which by a happy chance so well fitted in with the feelings of the later settlers as to be permanently adopted.

Smith now became intimate with one of the chief patrons of New England exploration, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and in 1615 he made two attempts to visit New England. The first failed through a storm in which Smith's ship was dismasted. At the next attempt he was taken by a French ship of war, and, after serving with his captors against the Spaniards, was set free. In 1617

he made a last attempt, but the three vessels in which he and his company were embarked were kept in port by bad weather, and the expedition was abandoned. Henceforth Smith's exertions on behalf of American colonisation were confined to the production in London of maps and pamphlets. He died in June 1631, and was buried in St. Sepulchre's Church, London. His will, which was proved on 1 July, is at Somerset House (P.C.C. St. John, 89). It is printed in Mr. Arber's edition of his works.

Much controversy has arisen as to the truth of the stories published by Smith about his own adventures. But the modern historian, while recognising the extravagance of the details of many of the more picturesque of Smith's self-recorded exploits, is bound to give full weight to his record of his more prosaic achievements—in laying the solid foundations of the prosperity of the new settlement of Virginia. Of his works those numbered 2 and 4 below contain numerous passages professedly written not by Smith himself, but by those who were associated with him in Virginia.

Smith's published writings are: 1. 'A true Relation of such Occurrences and Accidents of Note as hath passed in Virginia since the first planting of that Colony,' 1608; ed. C. Deane, 1866. 2. 'A Map of Virginia, with a Description of the Country,' Oxford, 1612 (cf. MADAN, *Early Oxford Press*, pp. 83–5). 3. 'A Description of New England,' 1616; other editions 1792, 1836, 1865; translated into German 1628. 4. 'New England's Trials,' 1620; 2nd edit. 1622; other editions 1836, 1867. 5. 'The General History of Virginia, Summer Isles, and New England,' 1624; other editions 1626, 1627, 1632. 6. 'An Accidence, or the Pathway to experience necessary for all Young Seamen . . .,' 1626; republished in the next year, enlarged by another hand, under the title of 'The Seaman's Grammar;' other editions under the latter title 1653 and 1691. 7. 'The True Travels, Adventures, and Observations of Captain John Smith in Europe, Asia, Africa, and America, from Anno Domini 1593 to 1629, together with a Continuation of his General History of Virginia,' &c., 1630; other editions 1732, 1744, and 1819; translated into Dutch 1678, 1707, and 1727. 8. 'Advertisements for the Unexperienced Planters of New England,' 1631; edited for the Massachusetts Historical Society 1792, and translated into Dutch 1706 and 1727.

A portrait of Smith was engraved by Simon Pass in 1616, 'æt. 37,' and prefixed to his later works. Copies and reproductions of this form the frontispiece to most of the modern 'Lives.'

[A complete list and full account of Smith's writings is in Mr. Arber's introduction to the reprint of them in the English Scholar's Library (1884). After Smith's own works, which constitute our sole authority for many of his exploits, the most valuable contemporary sources are Newport's Discoveries in Virginia (first published in 1860 in Arch. Americana, iv. 40–65), Wingfield's Discourse of America (*ib.* pp. 67–163), and Spelman's Relation of Virginia (London, 1872). Slightly later in origin are Robert Johnson's New Life of Virginia (1612) and Whitaker's Good Newes from Virginia (1613). These chronicles of eye-witnesses were followed in the eighteenth century by Keith's History of Virginia (1738) and by the important History of the First Discovery and Settlement of Virginia, by William Stith, Williamsburg, 1747. A much less trustful view of Smith's statements is taken by Mr. Edward Duffield Neill in his Virginia Company in London (1869) and his valuable English Colonisation of America (1871). Similar suspicion, with varying degrees of reservation, is expressed in Coit Tyler's History of American Literature (1879), in Mr. J. A. Doyle's English in America (1881–2), in Professor S. R. Gardiner's History (vol. ii. 1883), in Winsor's History of America (vol. iii. 1886), and in the later editions of Bancroft's History of the United States. An extremely pessimistic view of Smith's character and influence is taken by Alexander Brown in Genesis of the United States of America (vol. ii. 1890).

Fuller, in his Worthies of England, was the first to give a biographical account of Smith, whose exploits formed the subject of numerous 'marvellous' biographies, especially in America, during the next two hundred years. A type of these is that by J. Bilknap, published at Boston in 1820, with startling coloured illustrations. More serious productions were the Lives by George S. Hillard (in vol. ii. of Sparks's Library of American Biogr. 1834), by Mrs. Edward Robinson (London, 1845), by W. Gilmore Simms (New York, 1846), and by George C. Hill (New York, 1858). But the first critical investigation of Smith's career was that made by Charles Deane in his Notes on Wingfield's Discourse of America, printed at Boston in 1859, and in his edition of Smith's Relation, issued in 1866. The line of research thus indicated was followed up with much ingenuity by the Virginia Historical Society, which published in 1888 its invaluable Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Society in London. The new evidence adduced by these biographical investigations led to the rewriting of the early chapters of the history of Virginia by Neill and others (see above). It also bore fruit in the ultra-iconoclastic Life and Writings of John Smith, by Charles Dudley Warner (1881). An attempt at strict impartiality is maintained in the Memoir by Charles Kilbridge True (New York, 1882) and in Appleton's

Cyclopædia of American Biography (vol. v. 1888). But Smith has found warm defenders of the substantial truth of his story in Professor Arber in his Memoir of John Smith in the Encyclopædia Britannica (9th edit. 1887) and in his edition of Smith's Works; in W. Wirt Henry (Address to Virginia Hist. Soc. February 1882); in Mr. John Ashton, who published a *réchauffé* of Smith's Adventures and Discourses in 1883; and in J. Poindexter in Captain John Smith and his Critics (1893). For a fuller account of the evidence as to the credibility of the Pocahontas episode, see under ROLFE, JOHN.] J. A. D.

SMITH or SMYTH, JOHN (1567–1640), genealogical antiquary, the son of Thomas Smyth of Hoby, Leicestershire, and grandson of William Smyth of Humberston in Lincolnshire, was born in 1567 and educated at the free school, Derby. His mother, Joan, was a daughter of a citizen of Derby named Richard Alan. From Derby Smyth proceeded in 1584 to Callowden to attend upon Thomas, son and heir of Henry, seventeenth lord Berkeley. He studied under the same tutor, and went up with the young lord to Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1589. In 1594 Smyth removed to the Middle Temple, and two years later, having completed his studies there, returned to the Berkeley family as household steward, a post which he exchanged in 1597 for the more lucrative and dignified office of steward of the hundred and liberty of Berkeley. About the same time he took up his residence at Nibley in Gloucestershire, where, in process of time, he acquired two adjacent manor-houses, 'adorned with gardens and groves and a large park well wooded.' So bountiful were the Berkeleys to him that the family fool is said on one occasion to have tied Berkeley Castle to the church with twine 'to prevent the former from going to Nibley.' As steward of the manor, Smyth had charge of the muniment-room at the castle, and, devoting himself with assiduity to the rich treasures which centuries had accumulated there, he was led eventually to write a history of the lives of the first twenty-one lords of Berkeley, from the Norman conquest down to 1628. Smyth sat for Midhurst in the parliament of 1621, but he took no part in politics in the stormy times that were coming, and died at Nibley, on the eve of the troubles, in the autumn of 1640. His first wife, Grace, a native of Nibley, died in 1609, without issue, and Smyth married as his second wife (9 Jan. 1609–10) Mary, daughter of John Browning of Cowley. By this marriage he had five sons and three daughters. His eldest son, John, was buried in Nibley church in 1692, aged 81. John Smith or Smyth (1662–1717) [q. v.], the playwright, is believed to have been a great-grandson.

Smyth's style is quaint and somewhat rude, and his orthography very irregular; but, irrespective of the allusions to the important public events in which the Berkeley family participated, his 'Lives' are very valuable for the light they reflect upon the social condition of the people in mediæval times, the methods of cultivation adopted, the simplicity of manners, and the fluctuations of prices. As an antiquary the author showed an accomplished knowledge of ancient documents and public records. Dugdale embodied a large portion of his work in his 'Baronage of England,' 1675–6. After 1676 the documents were practically undisturbed at Berkeley Castle until, in 1821, Thomas Dudley Fosbroke [q. v.] published his 'Abstracts and Extracts of Smyth's Lives of the Berkeleys,' London, 4to. The first-rate archæological character of the documents was now established. In vol. v. of the 'Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Society's Transactions' (1880–1), Mr. James Herbert Cooke published a valuable monograph on 'The Berkeley MSS. and their Author,' and two years later (1883–5) the same society published *in extenso* 'The Berkeley MSS. . . . by John Smyth of Nibley,' edited by Sir John Maclean, 3 vols. 4to. Smyth left a number of other works in manuscript, of which he made a schedule at the end of the 'Lives of the Berkeleys.' Of these only three appear to be extant: 1 (at Berkeley Castle), 'A Register of Tenures by Knight Service, mainly in the county of Gloucester;' 2 (at Condover Hall, Shropshire), the first portion of 'Three Bookes in folio, containinge the names of each inhabitant in this county of Glouc, how they stood charged with armor in a° 6to Jacobi;' and 3 (also at Condover), 'Abstracts of all the Offices or Inquisitions post mortem and of ad quod damnum in the co. of Gloucester from 10 Henry III to 28 Henry VIII.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 1030; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Hyett and Bazeley's Manual of Gloucestershire Lit. ii. 23; Atkyns's Gloucestershire, 1712, p. 303; Fosbroke's Gloucestershire, i. 468; Rudder's New History of Gloucestershire, 1779.] T. S.

SMITH, SIR JOHN (1616–1644), royalist, born in 1616 at Skilts in the parish of Studley, Warwickshire, was fourth son of Sir Francis Smith of Queeniborough, Leicestershire, by his wife Anne, daughter of Thomas Markham of Kirkby Beler and of Allerton, Nottinghamshire. His eldest brother, Sir

Charles Smith, was elevated to the peerage in 1643 as Baron Carrington of Wootton Wawen in Warwickshire and Viscount Carrington of Barreford in Connaught (G. E. C[okayne], *Complete Peerage*, ii. 167).

He was brought up a Roman catholic, his earlier education being entrusted to a kinsman. At a later date he was sent abroad to Germany to complete his studies. He always had a strong disposition for a military life, and ventured to return home without leave, to urge his relatives to permit him to follow his bent. His projects, however, were received with no favour, and he was sent to resume his studies in the Spanish Netherlands. He soon joined the Spanish army which was defending Flanders against the French and Dutch. He distinguished himself by several deeds of daring; but hearing of the Scottish disturbances, he resolved to return to England and offer his services to Charles I. He received a lieutenant's commission, and was victorious in a skirmish with the Scots at Stapleford in the neighbourhood of the Tees. After the conclusion of the treaty of Ripon, on 28 Oct. 1640, he retired to his mother's house at Ashby Folville in Leicestershire. When the English civil war broke out he joined the royalists and was made a captain-lieutenant under Lord John Stewart (*d.* 1644) [q. v.] On 9 Aug. 1642 he disarmed the people of Kilsby in Northamptonshire, who had declared for parliament, and on 23 Sept. he took part in the fight at Powick Bridge. At Edgehill his troop was in Lord Grandison's regiment, on the left wing. In the battle the royal standard-bearer, Sir Edmund Verney [q. v.], was killed and the standard taken. Smith, with two others, recovered it. For this service he was knighted on the field, being, it is said, the last knight banneret created in England. He also received a troop of his own, and was appointed by Lord Grandison major of his regiment. Being sent into the south, he was taken prisoner on 13 Dec. by Waller in Winchester Castle, and did not obtain his liberty till the September following. On his release he proceeded to Oxford, and was made lieutenant-colonel of Lord Herbert of Raglan's regiment of horse [see Somerset, Edward, second Marquis of Worcester]. In 1644 he was despatched to the western army, as major-general of the horse under Lord John Stewart. On 29 March the royalists under Patrick Ruthven, earl of Forth [q. v.], engaged the parliamentarians under Waller at Cheriton in Hampshire. The rashness of Henry Bard (afterwards Viscount Bellamont) [q. v.] involved the royalist cavalry in a premature engagement. Smith was mortally wounded, and the dismay occasioned by his fall is said to have hastened his companions' retreat. He died the next day, and was buried on the south side of the choir in Christ Church, Oxford. An elegy on him appears in Sir Francis Wortley's 'Characters and Elegies,' London, 1646, 4to.

[The fullest biography is in Edward Walsingham's Britannicæ Virtutis Imago, 1644, Oxford; but it is too eulogistic to be altogether trustworthy, and it differs in many instances from other contemporary accounts. Other authorities are Ludlow's Memoirs, ed. 1751, Edinburgh, i. 42, 95; Lloyd's Memoires, ed. 1668, p. 658; Clarendon's History of the Rebellion, vi. 85, viii. 15, 16; Nugent's Memoirs of Hampden, ii. 298–300; Gardiner's Great Civil War, i. 49–50, 326; Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire, p. 699; Le Neve's Monumenta Anglicana, i. 213.] E. I. C.

SMITH, JOHN (1618–1652), Cambridge Platonist, was born at Achurch, near Oundle in Northamptonshire, in 1618. Of his parents his biographer only states that they had 'long been childless and were grown aged.' In 1636 he was entered as a pensioner at Emmanuel College, at that time the leading puritan foundation in the university. He proceeded B.A. in 1640, M.A. in 1644; and in the latter year (11 June) was transferred by the Earl of Manchester, along with seven other members of his college, to Queens' College, 'they having bine examined and approved by the Assembly of Divines sitting in Westminster . . . as fitt to be fellowes' (Searle, *Hist. of Queens' College*, p. 548). His college tutor at Emmanuel was Benjamin Whichcote [q.v.] (afterwards provost of King's College), who not only directed his studies, but aided him with his purse. At Queens' College he lectured with marked success on 'mathematics,' although it is doubtful whether the term implied anything more than arithmetic. His chief reputation, however, was acquired as one of the rising school of Cambridge Platonists. John Worthington [q. v.] assigns him the praise of being both *δίκαιος* and *ἀγαθός*, *i.e.* of being not only just and upright in his conversation, but also genuinely good at heart, and doubts whether more to admire his learning or his humility. Smith died of consumption on 7 Aug. 1652, and was buried in his college chapel. Although only in his thirty-fifth year, he had already become known as a 'living library,' his acquirements being chiefly in theology and the oriental languages. His papers were handed by his executor, Samuel Cradock, fellow of Emmanuel, to Worthington, who published such of them as were 'homogeneal and related to the same discourse,' under the title of 'Select Discourses' (London, 1660), a volume

still read and admired for its refinement of thought and literary ability. His funeral sermon was preached by Simon Patrick (1626–1707) [q. v.], one of the younger fellows of Queens' and his warm admirer. Smith bequeathed his library to the society.

[Copy of Select Discourses in library of St. John's College, Cambridge, with manuscript notes by Thomas Baker; Patrick's Autobiogr. pp. 17, 22, 247; Searle's Hist. of Queens' College, pp. 550, 568; Tulloch's Rational Theology in England, vol. ii.] J. B. M.

SMITH, JOHN (*fl.* 1633–1673), writer on trade, was apprenticed to Matthew Cradock, a London merchant, a member of the Society for the Fishing Trade of Great Britain, and afterwards became himself a merchant of London. In 1633, while still an apprentice, he was sent by Philip Herbert, earl of Montgomery and fourth earl of Pembroke [q. v.], to visit the Shetland Islands, and to make a report on their trade and industries. He remained in the Orkneys and Shetlands more than a year, and drew up an interesting account of the general condition of the islands and their chief industry, the fishing trade, which he published as 'The Trade and Fishing of Great Britain displayed; with a Description of the Islands of Orkney and Shotland, by Captain John Smith,' London, 1661, 4to.

In 1670 Smith published a more elaborate work, in which his former treatise was included, entitled 'England's Improvement Reviv'd: in a treatise of all Manner of Husbandry and Trade, by Land and Sea,' London, 4to. This work is prefaced by a eulogistic notice from John Evelyn [q. v.] The chief attention of the writer is devoted to forestry, but it also deals with live-stock and the reclamation of waste land. It is very practical, and is not concerned with economic theory. Another edition was published in 1673.

[Smith's works; Donaldson's Agricultural Biography, p. 34.] E. I. C.

SMITH, JOHN (1630–1679), physician, was born in Buckinghamshire in 1630. He entered Brasenose College, Oxford, on 7 Aug. 1647, and graduated B.A. in 1651, M.A. in 1653, and M.D. on 9 July 1652. He was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1659, and a fellow on 2 April 1672. He died at his house in Great St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, in the winter of 1679, and was buried in the parish church.

He was the author of 'Γηροκομία Βασιλική: King Solomon's Portraiture of Old Age. Wherein is contained a Sacred Anatomy both of Soul and Body. And a Perfect Account of the Infirmities of Age, incident to them both. Printed by J. Hayes for S. Thomson, at the Sign of the Bishop's Head in St. Paul's Churchyard, 1666.' A second edition appeared in 1676, and a third in 1752. The book consists of a commentary on Ecclesiastes xii. 1–6, and seeks to show that Solomon was acquainted with the circulation of the blood.

The author has been doubtfully identified with John Smith, doctor in physic, author of 'A Compleat Practice of Physick. Wherein is plainly described the Nature, Causes, Differences, and Signs of all Diseases in the Body of Man. With the choicest Cures for the same,' London, 1656.

[Munk's Roll of the Royal Coll. of Physicians, i. 366; Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, iii. 1200; Foster's Alumni Oxon., 1500–1714.] E. I. C.

SMITH, JOHN (*fl.* 1673–1680), 'philomath,' was the author of: 1. 'Stereometrie,' London, 1673, 8vo. 2. 'Horological Dialogues, in three parts, shewing the nature, use, and right management of Clocks and Watches . . . by J. S., clockmaker,' London, 1675, 12mo. To the same John Smith is also attributed a technical treatise entitled 3. 'The Art of Painting, wherein is included The whole Art of Vulgar Painting, according to the best and most approved Rules for preparing and laying on of Oyl Colours . . . with directions for painting Sun Dials and all manner of Timber work,' London, 1676, 8vo; the second impression, with some alterations and useful additions, 1687, 8vo; 4th ed. 'The Art of Painting in Oyl . . . to which is now added the Art and Mystery of Colouring Maps and other Prints with Water Colours,' London, 1705, 12mo; other editions 1706, 1723, 8vo; 9th ed. 1788. 4. 'A Complete Discourse of the Nature, Use, and right managing of that Wonderful instrument the Baroscope or quick silver weather glass,' London, 1688, 8vo. 5. 'Horological Disquisitions concerning the Nature of Time,' &c., London, 1694, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1708. 6. 'The Curiosities of Common Water, or the advantages thereof in preventing and curing many distempers. Gather'd from the Writings of several Eminent Physicians, and also from more than 40 years' experience,' London, 1722, 8vo; 3rd. ed. 1723; 10th ed. curante Ralph Thoresby. This was an elaborate compilation from medical writers, such as Sir John Floyer [q. v.], Joseph Browne (*fl.* 1706) [q.v.], Daniel Duncan [q.v.], and others, advocating hydropathy and in praise of temperance and common-sense treatment. It had not only a large circulation in England, but was translated into German and into French as 'Traité des Vertus de l'Eau com-

mune,' Paris, 1725; 2nd ed. 1626 [1726]; 3rd ed. 1730.

[Smith's Works in the British Museum; Wallace's Anti-Trinitarian Biogr. 1850, i. 246, 289 sq., iii. 389 sqq.] T. S.

SMITH, JOHN (1659–1715), divine, was grandson of MATTHEW SMITH (1589–1640), a barrister of the Inner Temple, and a strong adherent of the royal prerogative, who was in 1639 appointed a member of the council of the north. He left behind him in manuscript some 'valuable annotations' on Littleton's 'Tenures,' and two dramatic pieces, 'The Country Squire, or the Merry Mountebank: a Ballad Opera,' and 'The Masquerade du Ciel: a Masque.' The last-named was published in the year of his death by his eldest son, John Smith of Knaresborough (the divine's uncle), who subsequently fought under the command of Prince Rupert at Marston Moor in 1644 (cf. CIBBER, *Lives of the Poets*, ii. 324). A younger son, William Smith, married in 1657 Elizabeth, daughter of Giles Wetherall of Stockton, and was father of the subject of this article.

John Smith, born at Lowther in Westmoreland on 10 Nov. 1659, was one of eleven brothers, all of whom rose to prominent positions. William, a well-known physician of Leeds, died in 1729; George, a chaplain-general in the army, died in 1725; Joseph Smith (1670–1756) [q. v.] became provost of Queen's College, Oxford; and Posthumus, an eminent civilian, died in 1725. John was educated by his father at Bradford, Yorkshire, under Christopher Ness or Nesse [q. v.], where he made little progress, and subsequently at Appleby school, whence he was admitted to St. John's College, Cambridge, on 11 June 1674. He distinguished himself at college, where he graduated B.A. 1677, M.A. 1681, and D.D. July 1696, and was, on leaving St. John's, ordained deacon and priest by Archbishop Richard Sterne [q. v.] In July 1682 he was admitted a minor canon of Durham, and shortly afterwards collated to the curacy of Croxdale, and on 1 July 1684 to that of Witton Gilbert. From 1686 to 1689 he acted as chaplain to Lord Lansdowne, the English ambassador at Madrid. In 1694 he was appointed domestic chaplain to Nathaniel Crew [q. v.], who in the following year collated him to the rectory and hospital of Gateshead, and on 25 Sept. 1695 to the seventh prebendal stall in Durham Cathedral. In 1696 he was created D.D. at Cambridge, and three years later was made treasurer of Durham, to which the bishop added in July 1704 the rectory of Bishop-Wearmouth. Here he rebuilt the rectory and restored the chancel of the church, but he spent the larger portion of his time at Cambridge, labouring at an edition of Bede's 'History' which he did not live to complete. In 1713 his health began to fail, and he died at Cambridge on 30 July 1715. He was buried in the chapel of St. John's College, where a monument was erected, with an inscription by his friend, Thomas Baker (1656–1740) [q. v.], the historian of the college. John Smith married in 1692 Mary, eldest daughter of William Cooper of Scarborough, who gave his daughter a portion of 4,500*l.*; by her he had, with four other sons, George (1693–1756) [q. v.], who inherited his father's scholarly tastes, and brought out from his materials in 1722 the 'Historiæ Ecclesiasticæ Gentis Anglorum Libri Quinque, auctore Venerabili Bæda . . . cura et studio Johannis Smith, S.T.P.,' Cambridge University Press, fol., which was admittedly the best of the older editions of Bede. Besides some published sermons, John Smith projected a history of Durham, and furnished some materials to Bishop Gibson for his edition of Camden, and to James Anderson (1662–1728) [q.v.] for his 'Historical Essay' in 1705.

[Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 315; Biographia Britannica; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 233; Hutchinson's Durham, i. 61, 198; Surtees's Hist. of Durham, iv. 76; Nicolson's Letters, i. 224; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. xxviii. 119; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.] T. S.

SMITH or SMYTH, JOHN (1662–1717), dramatist, born in 1662, was son of John Smyth of Barton in Gloucestershire, and probably great-grandson of John Smith or Smyth (1567–1640) [q. v.] In 1676 John became a chorister of Magdalen College, Oxford, and matriculated on 10 July 1679, graduating B.A. in 1683, and M.A. in 1686. In 1682 he became a clerk of the college, and in 1689 usher of the college school. He died at Oxford on 16 July 1717, and was buried in the college chapel.

He was the author of 'Win her and take her, or Old Fools will be Medling: a Comedy, as it is acted at the Theatre Royal by their Majesties Servants,' London, 1691, 4to. This play, which was issued anonymously, was dedicated 'to the Right Honourable Peregrine, Earl of Danby,' by Cave Underhill the player [q. v.], for whom the part of Dulhead seems to have been specially written. It contains an epilogue by Thomas D'Urfey [q. v.] The plot bears some resemblance to that of Shadwell's 'Virtuoso,' and the character of Waspish appears to be modelled on that of Snarl in that comedy (GENEST, ii. 13).

According to Wood, he was also the author of: 1. 'Odes Paraphras'd and imitated, in

Miscellany Poems and Translations by Oxford Hands,' London, 1685, 8vo. 2. 'Scarronides, or Virgil Travesty: a Mock-Poem on the second Book of Virgil's Æneis, in English Burlesque,' London, 1691, 8vo.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 601; Baker's Biographia Dramatica, i. 678, iii. 411; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1600–1714; Bloxam's Magdalen Coll. Register, iii. 221; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. i. 322.] E. I. C.

SMITH, JOHN (1655–1723), politician, born in 1655, son of John Smith (*d.* 1690) of South Tedworth or Tidworth in Hampshire, matriculated from St. John's College, Oxford, on 18 May 1672, but did not take a degree, and was admitted student at the Middle Temple in 1674, although he was not called to the bar. As the son and heir of the owner of 'a good estate,' he entered upon political life, and represented in parliament: Ludgershall in Wiltshire, 1678–9, 1680–1, and in the Convention parliament of 1688–9; Beeralston in Devonshire, December 1691 to 1695; Andover in Hampshire for eight parliaments (1695–1713); and East Looe in Cornwall from 1715 to his death. Smith was throughout life a staunch whig and a firm adherent of the protestant cause; but from his excellent address and as 'a very agreeable companion in conversation' (Macky, *Secret Services*, Roxburghe Club, 1895, pp. 90–91) he remained on good terms with the tories. He was a bold speaker, with keen views which he expressed with clearness, and filled many important posts with reputation. In the Convention parliament he was the leading whip for the whigs; during the debates of the session 1693–4 he took an active part in the proceedings; he was a lord of the treasury from 3 May 1694 to 15 Nov. 1699, and chancellor of the exchequer from the last date to 29 March 1701. But he disapproved of the 'partition' treaty, and for some years was out of office; but on 24 Oct. 1705 he was elected speaker of the House of Commons, beating William Bromley [q. v.] by forty-three votes (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. app. v. p. 183). In 1706 he was one of the commissioners for arranging the union with Scotland, and in October 1707, when the house assembled, with the addition of the Scottish members, he was re-elected speaker without a contest; but on 1 Nov. 1708 he resigned the post to Sir Richard Onslow. From November 1708 to August 1710 he again held the post of chancellor of the exchequer, and on his retirement he secured for himself a lucrative place as one of the four principal tellers of the exchequer, which he kept until death.

Sunderland was the object of his detestation, and Godolphin was his especial friend. He acted as a manager in the impeachment of Sacheverell, and is said to have been the messenger by whom Queen Anne sent the letter dismissing Godolphin from her service. Afterwards he joined the adherents of Sir Robert Walpole, in opposition to the ministry of Stanhope, and in 1719 resisted the proposal for limiting the numbers of the members of the House of Lords. He died on 30 Sept. 1723, and was buried near his father in the old church of South Tedworth on 4 Oct., a marble tablet being erected to his memory and to that of his father and eldest son by his fourth son, Henry Smith. He is described as of 'middle stature, fair complexion' (Macky, *Secret Services*, pp. 90–91). His estate afterwards passed to Thomas Assheton of Ashley Hall, near Bowden in Cheshire, who took the name of Smith. His daughter Mary married in 1705 the Hon. Robert Sawyer Herbert, second son of Thomas Herbert, eighth earl of Pembroke.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Manning's Speakers, pp. 408–12; Members of Parliament, Official Return; Luttrell's State Affairs, iv. 495, 520, 523, v. 30, 32, 605, vi. 27, 226, 604, 616, 633; Macaulay's Hist. iv. 508; information from Rev. H. E. Delmé-Radcliffe.] W. P. C.

SMITH, JOHN (1657–1726), judge, son of Roger Smith of Frolesworth, Leicestershire, was born on 6 Jan. 1657, and matriculated from Lincoln College, Oxford, on 12 Sept. 1676, at the age of nineteen (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*) He entered Gray's Inn on 1 June 1678, was called to the bar on 2 May 1684, and, having been made a serjeant-at-law on 30 Oct. 1700, was appointed a justice of the common pleas in Ireland on 24 Dec. 1700, but was transferred to be a baron of the court of exchequer in England on 24 June 1702. In the leading case of Ashby v. White, arising out of the Aylesbury election, he gave his decision in opposition to the judgment of the majority of the court of queen's bench, and concurred in the view expressed by Lord-chief-justice Sir John Holt [q. v.] in favour of the plaintiff Ashby whose vote the returning officer, White (the defendant), had declined to record. On appeal to the House of Lords, the judgment was reversed, and the opinion of the chief justice and Baron Smith was confirmed (*State Trials*, xiv. 695; Hallam, *Constitutional Hist.* iii. 271–4). In May 1708 he was selected to settle the court of exchequer in Scotland, subsequently to the union with England, and for that purpose was made lord chief baron of the exchequer in Scotland, being still allowed (though another baron was appointed) to retain his

ace in the English court, and receiving 0*l.* a year in addition to his salary. He as re-sworn on the accession of George I as baron of the English exchequer, although performed none of the duties, and enjoyed th his English and his Scottish office until s death on 24 June 1726, at the age of tty-nine. Smith was much attached to his tive village of Frolesworth, where, by his ill, he founded and endowed a hospital for urteen poor widows of the communion of e church of England, who were each to ve 12*l.* a year and a separate house.

[Nichols's Leicestershire; Foss's Judges of England; Foster's Gray's Inn Registers.]

W. R. W.

SMITH, JOHN (1652 ?–1742), mezzotint graver, was born at Daventry, Northamptonshire, about 1652. He was articled to an scure painter named Tillet in London, and idied mezzotint engraving under Isaac ckett [q. v.] and Jan Vander Vaart [q. v.] e became the ablest and most industrious rker in mezzotint of his time, and the vourite engraver of Sir Godfrey Kneller, hose paintings he extensively reproduced, d in whose house he is said to have resided r some time. Smith's plates, which are ecuted in a remarkably brilliant and effecve style, number about five hundred, and these nearly three hundred are portraits distinguished men and women of the riod between the reigns of Charles II and orge II, from pictures by Lely, Kneller, issing, Dahl, Riley, Closterman, Gibson, urray, and others. The remainder are cred, mythological, and *genre* subjects after tian, Correggio, Parmegiano, C. Maratti, Schalken, E. Heemskerk, M. Laroon, and hers. Previous to 1700 his plates were stly published by Edward Cooper [q. v.], t about that date he established himself a printseller at the Lyon and Crown in vent Garden; he there published his own rks and also reissued many of those by ckett, Lens, Williams, and others, cleverly touching them and erasing the original engravers' names. Smith's latest print appears have been the portrait of the youthful ke of Cumberland, after Highmore, dated 29. On giving up business he retired to s native county, where he died on 17 Jan. 42 at the age of ninety. He was buried the churchyard of St. Peter's, Northampn, where there is a tablet to his memory d that of his wife Sarah, who died in 1717. e bulk of his copperplates eventually came to the hands of Boydell, who reprinted em in large numbers. A portrait of John nith, in which he appears holding his engraving of Kneller, was painted and presented to him by that artist in 1696, and he executed a print from it in 1716; it has also been engraved by S. Freeman for Walpole's 'Anecdotes.' The original is now in the National Portrait Gallery.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting (Dallaway and Wornum); Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of Engravers in Brit. Mus. (Addit. MS. 33405).]

F. M. O'D.

SMITH, JOHN (*fl.* 1747), author of 'Chronicon Rusticum-Commerciale, or Memoirs of Wool,' was born about 1700, and educated at Trinity Hall, Cambridge. He was admitted pensioner of the college on 18 Dec. 1718, fellow-commoner on 31 Jan. 1721-22, and his name was taken off the books on 18 Dec. 1724 (*Register of Trinity Hall*). In 1725 he graduated LL.B. He entered the church, but devoted himself very largely to the study of the development of the woollen industry, especially in England. The result of these researches was published in 1747, in two octavo volumes, as 'Chronicon Rusticum-Commerciale, or Memoirs of Wool.' A second and more limited quarto edition was issued in 1757 (the library at Trinity College, Dublin, has a copy of the 'second edition' with the date 1765). Smith opposed the restrictions on the exportation of wool, and it was chiefly on this point that his conclusions were attacked by William Temple of Trowbridge, a zealous whig who wrote under the pseudonym of I. B., M.D. Smith replied to Temple's attack in a pamphlet 'The Case of the English Farmer and his Landlord. In answer to Mr. Temple's (pretended) Refutation of one of the principal Arguments in "Memoirs of Wool."' This pamphlet was printed at Lincoln, and dedicated to the 'nobility, gentry, and clergy' of Lincolnshire. The dispute centres in the main round the question of the price of wool in England as compared with its value on the continent. Smith defends the statement in the 'Memoirs' (p. 516 of edit. of 1747) that 'English wool in England is not sold to its intrinsic worth.'

In Lincolnshire Smith, according to his own statement, spent a great part of his life ('Lincolnshire where I am most conversant,' *Review of the Manufacturer's Complaints against the Wool Grower*, 1753, p. 7). He held, however, no living in Lincolnshire, and the date of his death is uncertain, unless he can be identified with the Rev. John Smith, who died in 1774, possessed of several livings in the south of England.

Smith's great work is a laborious compilation from many sources of facts bearing

upon the history of the wool trade. He gives a digest, with copious extracts of the literature—especially the English literature—on the subject from the early seventeenth century onward. The book has always been regarded as a standard work, and is referred to in terms of high praise by Arthur Young in his 'Annals of Agriculture' (vi. 506): 'The history of wool, in England, has been admirably written by Smith, with so much accuracy that scarcely any measure relative to that commodity can be stated which has not been fully explained and considered on the most liberal and enlightened principles; not deduced from vague theories, but from the clear page of ample experience.' More recently M'Culloch has described it as 'one of the most carefully compiled and valuable works' ever published with regard to the history of any branch of trade (M'Culloch, *Literature of Political Economy*, 1845). In addition to this work, and the 'Answer' to Temple's 'Refutation' referred to above, Smith also wrote 'A Review of the Manufacturer's Complaint against the Woolgrower,' 1753, dealing with certain minutiæ of his favourite subject, such as the effect of pitch and tar marks on the wool of sheep.

[Register of Trinity Hall; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Smith's Works—see especially the list of subscribers to the 1747 edition of Memoirs of Wool, from which several important facts may be gleaned. The identification of John Smith, LL.B. of Trinity Hall, with John Smith, LL.B., the author, is a conjectural one, though rendered practically certain by the facts that Professor F. Dickins, LL.D. of Trinity Hall, the master (Dr. Simpson), seven fellows, and the Library of Trinity Hall, are all entered as subscribers to the Memoirs, and that the degree of LL.B. of Cambridge was that specially in vogue among, and was practically limited to, Trinity Hall men at that period.] E. C–E.

SMITH, JOHN (1747–1807), antiquary and Gaelic scholar, was born in 1747 at Croft Brackley in the parish of Glenorchy in Argyllshire. He studied for the ministry at the university of St. Andrews, and was licensed by the presbytery of Kintyre on 28 April 1773. On 18 Oct. 1775 he was ordained as a minister at Tarbert, and in 1777 he was presented by John, duke of Argyll, to the parish of Kilbrandon, as assistant and successor to James Stewart. In 1781 he was translated to the highland church at Campbeltown, and in 1787 received the honorary degree of D.D. from the university of Edinburgh. He died at Campbeltown on 26 June 1807. In 1783 he married Helen M'Dougall, who died on 6 May 1843. By her he had two sons, John and Donald, and three daughters.

Smith was an accomplished Gaelic scholar, and took part in translating the scriptures into Gaelic, besides publishing Gaelic translations of Alleine's 'Alarm to the Unconverted,' Joseph Watts's Catechism, and other small religious works. He also revised a metrical version of the Psalms in the same tongue, which was used in the southern highlands. His other works include: 1. 'Gaelic Antiquities,' Edinburgh, 1780, 4to; this work contained an English translation of Gaelic poems, some of which purport to be by Ossian [q.v.]; French and Italian versions of Smith's translation were made in 1810 and 1813 respectively. 2. 'View of the Last Judgement,' Edinburgh, 1783, 8vo; 4th edit. London, 1847. 3. 'Sean Dana, or Ancient Poems of Ossian, Orran, Ulann, &c.' Edinburgh, 1787, 8vo. 4. 'Summary View and Explanation of the Writings of the Prophets,' Edinburgh, 1787, 12mo; ed. by Peter Hall, London, 1835, 12mo. 5. 'Life of St. Columba, from the Latin of Cummin and Adamnan,' Edinburgh, 1798, 4to. 6. 'General View of the Agriculture of the county of Argyll,' 1798, 8vo. 8. 'An Affectionate Address to the Middling and Lower Classes on the present Alarming Crisis,' Edinburgh, 1798, 12mo. 9. 'Lectures on the Nature and End of the Sacred Office,' Glasgow, 1808, 8vo. He also edited Robert Lowth's 'Isaiah,' London, 1791, 12mo, and wrote the article on the parish of Campbeltown for Sinclair's 'Statistical Account.'

[Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. III. i. 36, 69; Edinburgh Graduates, p. 246; New Statistical Account, VII. ii. 93.] E. I. C.

SMITH, JOHN (1790–1824), missionary, son of a soldier killed in battle in Egypt, was born on 27 June 1790 at Rothwell, near Kettering in Northamptonshire. All his education he derived from occasional attendance at a Sunday school. At the age of fourteen he entered the service of a biscuit-maker in London named Blunden. His master dying in 1806, Davies, his successor, took him as an apprentice, and assisted him to improve his education. Under the influence of the Rev. John Stevens he became earnest in matters of religion and zealous for study. He was accepted by the London Missionary Society, and in December 1816 was ordained as successor to John Wray at Le Resouvenir, near Demerara or Georgetown, in British Guiana. He arrived at Demerara on 23 Feb. 1817, and in his first interview with the governor, Major-general John Murray, the latter threatened that if he taught any negro-slave to read he should be banished. Notwithstanding the undisguised hostility of

the white population, he laboured among the negroes with considerable success. In August 1823 his health broke down, and he was recommended by his doctor to leave the colony. On 18 Aug., however, a rising of the negroes took place, and three days later Smith was arrested for refusing to take up arms against the negroes. He was tried by court-martial on the charge of having promoted discontent among them. On the worthless evidence of terrorised slaves he was found guilty, and sentenced to be hanged. His execution was postponed until the pleasure of the home government should be known. But he was confined in the meantime in an unhealthy dungeon, and died there on 24 Feb. 1824. His wife Jane, whom he married about the time of his ordination, died in 1828 at Rye in Sussex. They had no children.

When the news of Smith's imprisonment reached England, popular interest was aroused. The publication of the documents connected with the case by the London Missionary Society intensified the excitement, and upwards of two hundred petitions on his behalf were presented to parliament in eleven days. On 1 June 1825 his trial was debated in the House of Commons. Lord Brougham brought forward a motion condemning the action of the Demerara government, and asserted that 'in Smith's trial there had been more violation of justice, in form as well as in substance, than in any other inquiry in modern times that could be called a judicial proceeding.' After an adjournment, however, the motion, which was opposed by government, was negatived by 193 to 146.

[Wallbridge's Memoirs of the Rev. John Smith; Gent. Mag. 1824, ii. 281; Speeches delivered in the House of Commons regarding the proceedings at Demerara, Edinburgh, 1824; Minutes of Evidence on the Trial of John Smith, London, 1824; Statement of the Proceedings of the Directors of the London Missionary Society in the case of Rev. John Smith; Missionary Chronicle, March 1824; The London Missionary Society's Report of the Proceedings against John Smith, London, 1824; The Missionary Smith, London, 1824; New Times, 11 April 1824; C. Buxton's Memoirs of Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton, pp. 138–40; Edinburgh Review, xl. 244; Eclectic Review, 1848, ii. 728; Blackwood's Mag. June 1824.] E. I. C.

SMITH, JOHN (1749–1831), water-colour-painter, known as 'Warwick' Smith, was born at Irthington, Cumberland, in 1749, and educated at St. Bees. Becoming known as a skilful topographical draughtsman, he was employed upon Middiman's 'Select Views in Great Britain,' and obtained the patronage of the Earl of Warwick, with whom he visited Italy about 1783; hence he came to be styled 'Warwick' and 'Italian' Smith. In his subsequent works, which were largely views in Italy, he gradually abandoned the simple tinting to which watercolour work had hitherto been limited for a more effective mode of colouring, the novelty and beauty of which created much admiration. Smith joined the Watercolour Society in 1805, and was a large contributor to its exhibitions from 1807 to 1823, when he resigned his membership; he was elected president in 1814, 1817, and 1818, secretary in 1816, and treasurer in 1819, 1821, and 1822. Of his engraved works, which are numerous, the most important are: 'Select Views in Italy,' 1792–6; 'Views of the Lakes of Cumberland,' twenty aquatints by Merigot, 1791–5; and illustrations to Byrne's 'Britannia Depicta,' W. Sotheby's 'Tour through Wales,' 1794, and 'A Tour to Hafod,' 1810. Smith died in Middlesex Place, London, on 22 March 1831, and was interred in the St. George's burial-ground in the Uxbridge Road. Good examples of his work are in the British and South Kensington Museums.

[Roget's Hist. of the 'Old Watercolour' Society; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] F. M. O'D.

SMITH, SIR JOHN (1754–1837), general, colonel-commandant royal artillery, was born at Brighton, Sussex, on 22 Feb. 1754. He entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich on 1 March 1768, and received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 15 March 1771. In 1773 he went to Canada. He was at Fort St. John when the American generals Schuyler and Montgomery attacked it in September 1775. The fort was garrisoned by some seven hundred men under Major Preston, who, after a gallant defence, surrendered it on 3 Nov. Smith, who had been twice wounded, became a prisoner of war.

Smith was exchanged in January 1777, and joined the army under the command of Earl Percy at Rhode Island, and shortly after was transferred to the army at New York under the command of Sir William Howe. He took part in the operations to draw Washington from his defensive position on the Rariton river. He accompanied Howe's force to the Delaware and Chesapeake, and was present at the battle of Brandywine on 11 Sept. 1777, at the capture of Philadelphia on 26 Sept., at the battle of Germanstown on the Delaware on 3 Oct., at the attack on Fort Island on 22 Oct., and at the siege of Mud Island and capture of it on 16 Nov. The last achieve-

ment completed the removal of all obstacles to the free navigation of the Delaware by the royalists. In May 1778 Smith was engaged in the operations for the destruction of American men-of-war in the Delaware river, driving back the Americans at Bill's Island, and burning the Washington (32) and the Effingham (28), with fifty-four smaller vessels. He took part in the battle of Monmouth or Freehold, under Sir Henry Clinton, on 27 June, and marched with the army the following day to Novesink, near Sandy Hook, where it arrived on the 30th. Thence the fleet under Lord Howe conveyed Smith and his companions to New York in July.

Smith was promoted to be first lieutenant on 1 July 1779. On 11 Feb. 1780 he arrived with Sir Henry Clinton's force from New York at the harbour of Edisto, on the coast of South Carolina. The islands of St. James and St. John, which stretch to the south of Charleston harbour, were seized at once; but it was not until 1 April that Clinton broke ground, and Smith's duties as a gunner became heavy. On 11 May Charleston surrendered. In September Smith went with the army to Charlottesburg in North Carolina, and accompanied it in its retreat to South Carolina at the end of the following month. Early in 1781 he moved with Cornwallis towards the borders of the Carolinas, and later into Virginia, where he took part in the battle of Guildford on 15 March, and in the other actions of the campaign, which ended in the British occupation of Yorktown. He was engaged in the defence of Yorktown in October, and on its capitulation on the 19th of the month again became a prisoner of war. He was, however, given his parole, and returned to England.

Smith was promoted to be captain-lieutenant on 28 Feb. 1782. In 1785 he went to Gibraltar, and was stationed there for five years. He was promoted to be captain on 21 May 1790, and appointed to command the 6th company of the 1st battalion royal artillery at home. On 1 March 1794 he was promoted to be brevet major, and regimental major on 6 March 1795. In the latter year he joined the army under Lord Moira at Southampton as major in command of the royal artillery drivers, and as second in command of the artillery under Brigadier-general Stewart for foreign service. Towards the end of 1795 he went to the West Indies in the expedition under the command of Sir Ralph Abercromby [q. v.] He took part in the attack on the island of St. Lucia and in the siege of Morne Fortuné (28 April to 24 May 1796), when the French capitulated, and in the attack and capture of the island of St. Vincent on 8 and 9 June of the same year. He commanded the royal artillery at the capture of Trinidad from the Spaniards (16 to 18 Feb. 1797), and at the unsuccessful attack on Porto Rico in March. He then commanded the royal artillery in the West Indies, the strength being thirteen companies; he was promoted regimental lieutenant-colonel on 27 Aug. 1797, when he returned to England in consequence of ill-health.

In September and October 1799 Smith commanded the artillery of the reserve under the Duke of York in the expedition to Holland. He took part in the battles of 2 and 6 Oct. near Bergen, was mentioned in despatches, and received the thanks of the commander-in-chief for his services. The convention of Alkmaar terminated operations, and Smith returned to England on 3 Nov. He was promoted to be regimental colonel on 20 July 1804, and the same year was appointed to the command of the royal artillery in Gibraltar. There he remained for ten years, and twice temporarily commanded the fortress. He was promoted to be brigadier-general on 6 May 1805, and major-general on 25 July 1810.

Smith returned home in 1814, was appointed colonel-commandant of a battalion of royal artillery on 3 July 1815, and was promoted to be lieutenant-general on 12 Aug. 1819. He was made a knight grand cross of the military Guelphic order on 10 Aug. 1831, for services in America, the West Indies, the Continent, and Gibraltar. On 27 Jan. 1833 he was transferred to the royal horse artillery as colonel-commandant, and was promoted to be general on 10 Jan. 1837.

Smith was three times shipwrecked during the course of his service, losing on each occasion every article of baggage. He died at Charlton, Kent, on 2 July 1837.

[Despatches; Royal Artillery Records; Royal Military Calendar; Duncan's History of the Royal Artillery; Stedman's Hist. of the American War, 2 vols. 4to, 1794; Cust's Annals of the Wars of the Eighteenth Century; Gent. Mag. 1837, ii. 531; Proceedings of the Royal Artillery Institution, vol. xv. pt. ii.; Kane's List of Officers of the Royal Artillery; Ludlow's War of American Independence.] R. H. V.

SMITH, JOHN (1797–1861), musician, was born at Cambridge in 1797, and educated as a chorister in one of the chapel choirs. In 1815 he entered the choir of Christ Church, Dublin, and on 9 Feb. 1819 was appointed a vicar choral of St. Patrick's Cathedral. He also held the offices of chief composer of state music, master of the king's band of state musicians in Ireland, and com-

poser to the Chapel Royal, Dublin. He possessed a fine tenore robusto voice, and considerable gifts as a composer of church music. His most important work was an oratorio, 'The Revelation.' In 1837 he published a volume of cathedral music, comprising services and anthems, a 'Veni Creator' and a 'Magnificat' and Nunc Dimittis in B flat, which are well known in English cathedrals. Of his secular music, the trio 'O Beata Virgine' (1840?) and the quartet 'Love wakes and weeps' attained considerable popularity. Smith died in Dublin on 12 Nov. 1861, and was succeeded in his professorship by Dr. (afterwards Sir Robert) Stewart [q. v.]

[Grove's Dictionary of Music, iii. 540; Musical Times, 1 Jan. 1862.] R. N.

SMITH, JOHN ABEL (1801-1871), banker and politician, born in 1801, was the eldest son of John Smith of Blendon Hall, Kent, a member of the banking family of which Robert Smith, first baron Carrington [q. v.], was the head. His mother was Mary, daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Tucker. He was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge (B.A. in 1824 and M.A. in 1827), and joined the family banking firm of Smith, Payne, & Smith, of which he became chief partner. He entered parliament as M.P. for Midhurst in 1830, but at the general election in the following year he was returned for Chichester, for which he sat till 1859. He was again elected in 1863, and retained his seat till 1868, when the borough lost one of its representatives (*Official Returns of Members of Parliament*, vol. ii. index). A staunch liberal, he took an active part in the first Reform Bill, and was one of the leaders of the party which advocated the admission of Jews into parliament. In 1869 he introduced a bill for a further limitation of the hours during which public-houses might be kept open. He died on 7 Jan. 1871 at Kippington, near Sevenoaks. He was a magistrate for Middlesex and Sussex.

In 1827 he married Anne, daughter of Sir Samuel Clarke-Jervoise, bart., and widow of Ralph William Grey of Backworth House in Northumberland, by whom he had two sons, Jervoise, born in 1828, and Dudley Robert, born in 1830.

[Ward's Men of the Reign, p. 872; Times, 11 Jan. 1871; Burke's Landed Gentry, 4th edit.] E. I. C.

SMITH, JOHN CHALONER (1827-1895), civil engineer and writer on British mezzotints, was born in Dublin on 19 Aug. 1827. His father was a proctor of the ecclesiastical courts, and married a granddaughter of Travers Hartley, M.P. for Dublin in the Irish parliament. Chaloner Smith was admitted to Trinity College, Dublin, in 1846, and in 1849 graduated B.A. He was articled to George Willoughby Hemans the engineer, and in 1857 was appointed engineer to the Waterford and Limerick railway. In 1868 he obtained a similar position from the Dublin, Wicklow, and Wexford Railway, and held it till 1894. He carried out some important extensions of the line, and was mainly responsible for the loop-line crossing the Liffey, connecting the Great Northern and South-Eastern railways of Ireland.

But beyond his reputation as an engineer Chaloner Smith will be remembered for his notable work on 'British Mezzotinto Portraits . . . with Biographical Notes' (London, 1878-84, 4 pts.), which consists of a full catalogue of plates executed before 1820, with 125 autotypes from plates in Smith's possession. The latter were also issued separately. The print-room at the British Museum contains an interleaved copy with manuscript notes. Smith was an enthusiastic collector of engravings, principally mezzotints, which were sold after the completion of his book. Some of the best of the examples (especially those by Irish engravers) were purchased for the Dublin National Gallery through the liberality of Sir Edward Guinness (now Lord Iveagh).

For many years Chaloner Smith took a deep interest in the question of the financial relations between England and Ireland, and published two or three pamphlets on the subject. Just before his death he was examined before the royal commission which was appointed to consider the question. He died at Bray, co. Wicklow, on 13 March 1895.

[Irish Times, 15 March 1895; information from Rev. Canon Travers Smith of Dublin.] D. J. O'D.

SMITH, JOHN CHRISTOPHER (1712-1795), musician, born at Anspach in 1712, was the son of John Christopher Schmidt, a wool merchant of that city. The father, an enthusiastic amateur of music, threw up his business in 1716 and followed his friend Handel to England in the capacity of treasurer. Four years later he sent for the family he had left behind him in Germany. His eldest son, John Christopher, was sent to school at Clare's academy, Soho Square. He showed considerable aptitude for music, and at thirteen Handel offered to give him his first instruction in the art. He was, says Fétis, the only pupil Handel ever took

(*Biographie Universelle des Musiciens*, viii. 221). Smith also studied theory under Dr. John Christopher Pepusch [q.v.] and Thomas Roseingrave [see under Roseingrave, Daniel]. Very early in life he was established as a successful teacher. At eighteen his health suffered from excessive application to music, and the physician Dr. Arbuthnot invited him to spend the summer at his house in Highgate. The rest proved beneficial, and the symptoms of consumption were arrested. At Highgate Smith had the advantage of meeting Swift, Pope, Gay, and Congreve. In 1732 he composed an English opera, 'Teraminta,' and the following year a second opera, 'Ulysses.' Subsequently he spent several years on the continent.

In 1751 Handel's sight became affected, and, at his desire, Smith returned to England to fill his place at the organ during the oratorio performances. He also acted as the composer's amanuensis, and Handel's latest compositions were dictated to him. In 1750 he was appointed first organist of the Foundling Hospital. Smith was intimately acquainted with Garrick, who was instrumental in producing his opera, 'The Fairies,' at Drury Lane in 1754. This musical drama, which was adapted from 'Midsummer Night's Dream,' had an excellent reception. A similar work, arranged from the 'Tempest,' was less appreciated, though the song 'Full fathom five' became permanently popular.

Handel bequeathed to his old pupil all his manuscript scores, his harpsichord, his portrait by Denner, and his bust by Roubiliac. When Handel announced a wish to alter the bequest, and present his manuscripts to Oxford University, Smith declined an offer of a legacy of 3,000*l.* by way of compensation. After Handel's death in 1759 Smith, with the assistance of John Stanley, carried on the oratorio performances until 1774, when, the attendance having greatly fallen off, he gave up the conductorship and retired to his house in Upper Church Street, Bath. He composed several oratorios, 'Paradise Lost,' 'Rebecca,' 'Judith,' 'Jehoshaphat,' and 'Redemption,' as well as the Italian operas 'Dario,' 'Il Ciro riconosciuto,' and 'Issipile.' He taught the harpsichord to the Dowager Princess of Wales, one of his most generous patrons, whose death in 1772 he commemorated by a setting of the burial service. Out of gratitude for the many favours received from the royal family, Smith presented George III with Handel's manuscript scores —which are now at Buckingham Palace— as well as Handel's harpsichord and the bust by Roubiliac, which are now preserved at Windsor Castle. Smith died at Bath on 3 Oct. 1795.

[Anecdotes of Smith and Handel by the Rev. William Coxe, containing a portrait of Smith engraved from an original picture by Zoffany; Mason's Gray, 1827, p. 415; Burney's History of Music; Rockstro's Life of Handel; Grove's Dictionary of Music.] R. N.

SMITH, JOHN GORDON (1792–1833), professor of medical jurisprudence, born in 1792, was educated at Edinburgh and graduated in the university in 1810 with the highest honours in medicine. He entered the army as a surgeon, and was attached to the 12th lancers at the battle of Waterloo, when he received the thanks of Colonel Ponsonby, whose life he saved, for his services to the wounded. He retired from the army on half-pay when peace was concluded in 1815, and settled in London. Here he found it difficult to establish himself in practice, as he held a Scottish degree only, and was therefore not entitled to practise in England. He accepted the appointment of physician to the Duke of Sutherland, and resided with him for four years, occupying his leisure in composing a work on forensic medicine. At the same time he acted as surgeon to the Royal Westminster Ophthalmic Hospital. He also lectured on medical jurisprudence at the Royal Institution of Great Britain in 1825 and again in 1826, and at the Mechanics' Institute; and in 1829 he was elected the first professor of medical jurisprudence at the London University (now University College) in Gower Street. None of the licensing bodies in London required any evidence of instruction in forensic medicine, and there was consequently no class. Smith lectured for two years, and then resigned his office. For a time he edited the 'London Medical Repository.' He died in a debtor's prison, after fifteen months' confinement, on 16 Sept. 1833.

An ardent reformer in politics as well as medicine, Smith was an enthusiastic pioneer of the study of medical jurisprudence, which (Sir) Robert Christison [q.v.] was endeavouring at the same time to set on a scientific basis. Smith fought hard, but again unsuccessfully, to place Scottish and English degrees and licences in medicine upon an equal footing.

He published, besides various contributions to the 'Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal:' 1. 'De Asthmati,' Edinburgh, 1810. 2. 'The Principles of Forensic Medicine,' 8vo, London, 1821; 2nd edit. 1824; 3rd edit. 1827. 3. 'An Analysis of Medical Evidence,' London, 8vo, 1825.

4. 'The Claims of Forensic Medicine,' 8vo, 1829. 5. 'Hints for the Examination of Medical Witnesses,' 12mo, 1829.

[Obituary notice in the Lond. Med. and Surg. Journ. 1833, iv. 287; additional information kindly given by Mr. Henry Young, assistant-secretary to the Royal Institution of Great Britain.] D'A. P.

SMITH, SIR JOHN MARK FREDERICK (1790–1874), general, colonel-commandant royal engineers, son of Major-general Sir John Frederick Sigismund Smith, K.C.H., of the royal artillery (*d.* 1834), and grand-nephew of Field-marshal Baron von Kalkreuth, commander-in-chief of the Prussian army, was born at the Manor House, Paddington, Middlesex, on 11 Jan. 1790. After passing through the military school at Great Marlow and the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, Smith received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 1 Dec. 1805, and in January 1806 joined his corps at Chatham.

In 1807 Smith went to Sicily. He served in 1809 under Major-general Sir A. Bryce, the commanding royal engineer of the force of Sir John Stuart [q. v.], at the siege and capture of the castle of Ischia and at the capture of Procida in the Bay of Naples. He also took part, in the same year, in the capture of the islands of Zante and Kephalonia under Major-general Frederick Rennell Thackeray [q. v.], commanding royal engineer of the force of Sir John Oswald. Smith was deputy-assistant quartermaster-general and senior officer of the quartermaster-general's department under Sir Hudson Lowe [q. v.] in 1810, in the battle before Santa Maura. He resigned his staff appointment from a sense of duty in order to serve as an engineer officer in the trenches during the siege of Santa Maura under Oswald, the only engineer officer in addition to Thackeray and himself, Captain Parker having been wounded. This deficiency of engineer officers threw upon Smith all the executive work during the most arduous part of the siege, and he had no relaxation from duty in the trenches until the place surrendered. Not only, however, did he receive no special recognition of his services, but the officer who took his place upon the staff was given the brevet promotion which Smith would have received, had he not resigned the staff appointment to undertake a more difficult and dangerous duty. He was mentioned in Sir John Oswald's despatches, and some years afterwards an effort was unsuccessfully made to get him a brevet majority for his services at Santa Maura.

Smith was promoted to be second captain on 1 May 1811. He served in Albania and in Sicily, and in 1812 returned to England to take up the appointment of adjutant to the corps of the royal sappers and miners at their headquarters at Woolwich on 1 Dec. He held this appointment until 26 Feb. 1815. He was promoted to be first captain on 26 Aug. 1817, and in 1819, on the reduction of the corps of royal engineers, was placed on half-pay for seven months.

During the next ten years Smith was employed on various military duties in England. He was promoted to be regimental lieutenant-colonel on 16 March 1830, and was appointed commanding royal engineer of the London district. In 1831 he was made a knight of the Royal Hanoverian Guelphic order by William IV, a knight bachelor on 13 Sept. of the same year, an extra gentleman usher of the privy chamber in 1833, and on 17 March 1834 one of the ordinary gentlemen ushers. The last post he held until his death. On 2 Dec. 1840 he was also appointed inspector-general of railways, in which capacity he examined and reported on the London and Birmingham and the other principal railways before they were opened to the public. In 1841 Smith, in conjunction with Professor Barlow, made a report to the treasury respecting railway communication between London, Edinburgh, and Glasgow. Smith resigned the appointment of inspector-general of railways at the end of 1841, and became director of the royal engineer establishment at Chatham on 1 Jan. 1842.

On 5 July 1845 Smith and Professors Airy and Barlow were constituted a commission to inquire whether future parliamentary railway bills should provide for a uniform gauge, and whether it would be expedient or practicable to bring railways already constructed or in course of construction into uniformity of gauge, or whether any other mode of obviating or mitigating the serious impediments to the internal traffic of the country could be adopted. On 30 March 1846 he was appointed one of the five commissioners to investigate and report upon the various railway projects in which it was proposed to have a terminus in the metropolis or its vicinity. On 9 Nov. 1846 Smith was promoted to be colonel in the army, and on 1 May 1851 he was moved from Chatham to be commanding royal engineer of the southern district, with his headquarters at Portsmouth.

In July 1852 Smith was returned to parliament as member for Chatham in the conservative interest, but in March 1853 he was unseated on petition. He was promoted to

be major-general on 20 Jan. 1854. In 1855 he was transferred from Portsmouth to the command of the royal engineers at Aldershot. He was appointed public examiner and inspector of the Military College of the East India Company at Addiscombe in 1856. In March 1857 he was again returned to parliament as member for Chatham. He resigned his command at Aldershot, finding his time fully occupied with parliamentary and kindred duties. He was a member of the royal commission on harbours of refuge in 1858, and of the commission on promotion and retirement in the army. He was again returned as member for Chatham at the election of April 1859, and continued to sit for that borough until 1868. He was promoted to be lieutenant-general on 25 Oct. 1859, colonel-commandant of royal engineers on 6 July 1860, and general on 3 Aug. 1863.

Smith died on 20 Nov. 1874 at his residence, 62 Pembridge Villas, Notting Hill Gate, London, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. He was a fellow of the Royal Society, an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers, and a member of many learned bodies. A good engraved portrait appears in Vibart's 'Addiscombe' (p. 297).

Smith married at Buckland, near Dover, on 31 Jan. 1813, Harriet, daughter of Thomas Thorn, esq. of Buckland House. There was no issue.

Smith was the author of 'The Military Course of Engineering at Arras,' 8vo, Chatham, 1850, and he translated, with notes, Marshal Marmont's 'Present State of the Turkish Empire,' 8vo, London, 1839; 2nd ed. 1854.

[Despatches; London Gazette; Royal Engineers' Records; War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Journal, 1874, obituary notice; Minutes of Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, vol. xxxix., obituary notice; Porter's History of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Conolly's History of the Royal Sappers and Miners; Vibart's Addiscombe, its Heroes and Men of Note; Parliamentary Blue-books.]

R. H. V.

SMITH, JOHN ORRIN (1799–1843), wood engraver, was born at Colchester in 1799. About 1818 he came up to London, and was for a short time in training as an architect. On coming of age in 1821 he inherited some money, with a portion of which he bought a part-proprietorship in a weekly newspaper, 'The Sunday Monitor,' on which Douglas Jerrold [q. v.] worked as a compositor. The rest he invested in the purchase of houses, the title of which proved bad, and by the time he was twenty-four he found himself penniless.

William Harvey [q. v.], the draughtsman on wood, came to his assistance, and instructed him in the art of wood-engraving. Smith showed great aptitude and soon found employment, the only complaint being that some of the printers of that date declared that his 'cuts' were too fine to print. After much hack-work, he was employed by Léon Curmer of Paris to engrave a number of the blocks for his beautiful edition of 'Paul et Virginie' (1835). Wood-engraving had not revived at this time in France as it had under Bewick and his successors in England. In 1837 he prepared engravings for Seeley and Burnside's 'Solace of Song,' which marked a new departure in wood-engraving. In it high finish, tone, and delicacy of graver work contrast with the crisp, somewhat hard, though admirable work of Clennell, Nesbit, and Thompson. Where, however, there was gain in refinement, there was doubtless a loss in virility.

There followed, besides much other work, in 1839, Herder's 'Cid,' published at Stuttgart, and an English edition of 'Paul et Virginie;' in 1840 Dr. Wordsworth's 'Greece;' in 1840–1 'Heads of the People,' by (Joseph) Kenny Meadows [q. v.]; in 1839–43 Shakespeare's 'Works,' with nearly 1,000 designs by Kenny Meadows. Of the last two works Smith was part proprietor with Henry Vizetelly and the artist. In 1842 he took into partnership the eminent wood-engraver Mr. W. J. Linton, with whom, under the style of 'Smith & Linton,' much good work was produced for the 'Illustrated London News.' Among the books engraved by them was 'Whist, its History and Practice,' illustrated by Meadows (1843).

Smith died from a stroke of apoplexy on 15 Oct. 1843, at 11 Mabledon Place, Burton Crescent, London. In 1821 he married Jane Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Barney [q. v.] His widow survived him with four children. The son, Mr. Harvey Edward Orrinsmith (the name is now so spelt), at one time practised wood-engraving, but subsequently became a director of the firm of James Burn & Co., bookbinders.

A portrait of Orrin Smith was engraved for Curmer's 'Paul et Virginie.'

[Vizetelly's Glances Back; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; information from Mr. Harvey E. Orrinsmith.]

G. S. L.

SMITH, JOHN PRINCE (1774?–1822), law reporter, only son of Edward Smith of Walthamstow, Essex, born about 1774, was admitted on 15 Nov. 1794 a student at Gray's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 6 May 1801. He practised on the home

circuit, and as a special pleader and equity draughtsman, and was one of Daniel Isaac Eaton's counsel on his trial for blasphemous libel on 6 March 1812. He was appointed in 1817 second fiscal in Demerara and Essequibo, and died at Demerara in 1822, leaving a son (see below) and a daughter.

Among Smith's works were: 1. 'Elements of the Science of Money founded on the Principles of the Law of Nature,' London, 1818, 8vo. 2. 'Practical Summary and Review of the Statute 53 Geo. III, or Law for the Surrender of Effects, and for the Personal Liberation of Prisoners for Debt,' London, 1814, 8vo. 3. 'Advice for the Petitioners against the Corn Bill,' London, 1815, 8vo.

Smith edited: (1) 'The Law Journal,' London, 1804–6, 3 vols. 8vo; (2) 'An Abridgment of the Public General Statutes, 44–6 Geo. III,' London, 1804–7, 3 vols. 8vo; (3) 'Reports of Cases argued and determined in the Court of King's Bench, 44–6 Geo. III,' London, 1804–7, 3 vols. 8vo.

JOHN PRINCE SMITH, the younger (1809–1874), political economist, son of the preceding, born at London on 20 Jan. 1809, accompanied his father to Demerara, and was placed at Eton in 1820. On his father's death he entered the employ of Messrs. Daniel, merchants, of 4 Mincing Lane, which he quitted in 1828. After two years of irregular occupation as banker's clerk, parliamentary reporter, and journalist, in London and Hamburg, he obtained on 5 April 1831 the place of English and French master in Cowle's Gymnasium at Elbing. Resigning this post in 1840, he remained at Elbing, and, resuming journalistic work, gained no little celebrity by his able advocacy of free-trade principles in the 'Elbinger Anzeigen.' Removing to Berlin in 1846, he married Auguste, daughter of the eminent banker, Sommerbrod, and was elected a member of the Free Trade Union in the same year, and common councillor in 1848. He took an active part in the proceedings of the economic congresses at Gotha (1858), Hanover (1862), and Brunswick (1866), was deputy for Stettin in the Prussian House of Representatives (1862–6), and president of the Berlin Economic Society from 1862, and of the standing committee of the Lübeck Economic Congress from 1870 until shortly before his death. In 1870 he was returned to the Reichstag for Anhalt-Zerbst. He died at Berlin on 3 Feb. 1874. His 'Gesammelte Werken,' ed. Braun, Wiesbaden, and Michaelis, with 'Lebensskizze' by Wolff, appeared at Berlin, 1877–80, 3 vols. 8vo. His only English work is 'System of Political Economy by Charles Henry Hager, LL.D. Translated from the German,' London, 1844, 8vo.

['Lebensskizze' by Wolff, above mentioned; Gray's Inn. Reg.; Law List, 1802; Rider's British Merlin, 1818–22; Gent. Mag. 1822, ii. 646; Howell's State Trials, xxxi. 953; Dict. Living Authors, 1816; Brit. Mus. Cat. J. M. R.

SMITH, JOHN PYE (1774–1851), nonconformist divine, only son of John Smith, bookseller, of Angel Street, Sheffield, by Martha, daughter of Joseph Sheard, and sister-in-law of Matthew Talbot of Leeds [see BAINES, EDWARD, 1774–1848], was born in Sheffield on 25 May 1774. Without regular school education he picked up a considerable knowledge of the classics, and of English and French literature, by desultory reading in his father's shop. As he evinced no precocious piety, it was not until 21 Nov. 1792 that he was admitted to membership in the congregational church to which his parents belonged. Meanwhile (April 1790) he was apprenticed to his father's business, and in 1796 he served his literary apprenticeship as editor of the 'Iris' newspaper during the imprisonment of his friend, James Montgomery [q. v.] He appears also to have had transient relations with Coleridge and William Roscoe [q. v.] On the expiry of his indentures he gave up business, and, after studying for nearly four years under Dr. Edward Williams at the Rotherham Academy, was appointed in September 1800 resident tutor at Homerton College, where, besides the *literæ humaniores*, he lectured on Hebrew, the Greek Testament, logic, rhetoric, mathematics, and the more modern branches of science. Ordained on 11 April 1804, he was advanced in the summer of 1806 to the theological tutorship, which he held until shortly before his death, on 5 Feb. 1851. He was buried in Abney Park cemetery (15 Feb.) Pye Smith was D.D. of Yale College, LL.D. of Marischal College Aberdeen, F.R.S. and F.G.S.

Pye Smith married twice: first, at Tunbridge, on 20 Aug. 1801, a daughter of Thomas Hodgson of Hackney, who died on 23 Nov. 1832; secondly, at Islington, on 12 Jan. 1843, Catherine Elizabeth, widow of the Rev. William Clayton. By his first wife he had four sons and two daughters; by his second wife no issue.

Without brilliance or metaphysical depth, Pye Smith had no small learning, industry, and versatility. Though ignorant of German until he was past middle life, and though much of his time was frittered away in ephemeral controversies, he made in his 'Scripture Testimony to the Messiah' (Lon-

don, 1818-21, 2 vols. 8vo, subsequent editions, 1829, 1837, 1847, 3 vols.) a solid contribution to the defence of the Trinitarian doctrine, and in his 'Relation between the Holy Scriptures and some parts of Geological Science,' London, 1839, 8vo (5th edit. in Bohn's Scientific Library, 1852), he did more than any other British theologian of his day to bring the exegesis of Genesis into accord with geological fact. This work was warmly commended by Whewell, Herschel, Sedgwick, and Baden Powell.

For nearly half a century he was a frequent contributor to the 'Eclectic Review.' Among his minor works were: 1. 'Letters to the Rev. Thomas Belsham on some important subjects of Theological Discussion,' London, 1804, 8vo. 2. 'The Reasons of the Protestant Religion,' London, 1815, 8vo. 3. 'Four Discourses on the Sacrifice and Priesthood of Jesus Christ, and on Atonement and Redemption,' London, 1828, 1842, 1847, 8vo. 4. 'On the Principles of Interpretation as applied to the Prophecies of Holy Scripture,' London, 1829, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1801 ii. 764, 1843 i. 312, 1851 i. 668; Congregational Yearbook, 1851, p. 233; Sketch prefixed to Bohn's edition of 'The Relation between Holy Scripture and some parts of Geological Science;' Medway's Memoirs of the Life and Writings of John Pye Smith, 1853.] J. M. R.

SMITH, JOHN RAPHAEL (1752-1812), portrait and miniature painter and mezzotint engraver, the youngest son of Thomas Smith (*d.* 1767) [q. v.], known as 'Smith of Derby,' landscape-painter, was born at Derby in 1752. He began life as an apprentice to a linendraper in his native town, but about 1767 he came to London, and, while still serving as a shopman, devoted his leisure to the practice of miniature-painting. He also attempted engraving, and his earliest plate, a portrait of Pascal Paoli, after Henry Bembridge, is dated 1769. He made rapid progress in this art, and soon gained a high position. Many of his plates from the works of Reynolds, Romney, and others, as well as from his own designs, are among the masterpieces of mezzotint engraving. His portraits after Sir Joshua Reynolds include those of Lady Catharine Pelham-Clinton, Lady Gertrude Fitzpatrick, the Hon. Mrs. Stanhope, 'Offie' Palmer (the 'Girl with a Muff'), Mrs. Carnac, Mrs. Montagu, Mrs. Musters, Mademoiselle Baccelli, Madame Schindlerin, and Lady Hamilton as a Bacchante; also Philippe 'Egalité,' duke of Orleans; Henry Dundas, viscount Melville; William Markham, archbishop of York; Richard Robinson, archbishop of Armagh; John Deane Bourke, archbishop of Tuam and earl of Mayo; Dr. Joseph Warton; John Gawler and his sons; Master Herbert as Bacchus; and Master Crewe as Henry VIII. Other portraits by Smith are: The Gower Family, 'Nature' (Lady Hamilton), Mrs. Robinson ('Perdita'), and 'The Clavering Children,' after George Romney; 'The Fortune Teller,' after the Rev. Matthew William Peters, R.A.; George IV, when prince of Wales, after Gainsborough; Sir Joseph Banks, after Benjamin West, P.R.A., John, earl of Eldon, Mrs. Siddons in the character of 'Zara,' and John Philpot Curran, after Sir Thomas Lawrence; Napoleon I, after Andrea Appiani; Sir Richard Arkwright and 'The Synnot Children,' after Joseph Wright of Derby; the Walton family ('The Fruit Barrow'), after Henry Walton; James Heath, A.R.A., after Lemuel Abbott; and 'The Watercress Girl,' after Johann Zoffany, R.A. Among the most important of his subject plates are: 'The Calling of Samuel,' 'The Infant Jupiter,' 'The Student,' and 'The Snake in the Grass,' after Sir Joshua Reynolds; 'Ezzelino of Ravenna musing over the body of his murdered wife,' 'Belisarius and Parcival,' 'Lear and Cordelia,' 'The Three Witches,' and 'Lady Macbeth,' after Henry Fuseli, R.A.; 'The Cherubs,' after William Pether; 'Age and Infancy,' after John Opie, R.A.; 'Wisdom directing Beauty and Virtue to sacrifice at the Altar of Diana,' after Richard Cosway, R.A.; 'A Lady at Haymaking,' 'Palemon and Lavinia,' 'Cymon and Iphigenia,' and 'Rosalind and Celia,' after William Lawranson; 'Mercury inventing the Lyre,' after James Barry, R.A.; 'Edwin,' from Beattie's 'Minstrel,' after Joseph Wright of Derby; 'A Promenade at Carlisle House,' 1781; and 'Christmas Gambols' and several others after the works of George Morland, whose boon companion he was, and whose portrait he engraved.

Smith likewise carried on an extensive business as a publisher of engravings, and employed Girtin and Turner to colour prints. Desirous of himself becoming a painter, he neglected engraving when at the zenith of his fame, and turned his attention to drawing crayon portraits, which he executed with great rapidity and success. Six of these are in the South Kensington Museum. Among others he drew small full-length portraits of Charles James Fox and of Earl Stanhope. He visited York and other provincial towns, where he found many patrons. His later works, however, were very slight, and sometimes finished in an hour. He also painted some fancy subjects in a style resembling those of Morland and of Wheatley. His

works appeared at the exhibitions of the Incorporated Society of Artists, the Free Society of Artists, and the Royal Academy between 1773 and 1805.

Smith died at Doncaster, where he resided during the last three years of his life, on 2 March 1812, in his sixtieth year, and was buried in Doncaster churchyard. He possessed great artistic talent, combined with a humorous and convivial temperament, which led him much into society and often into dissipation. A bust of him was modelled by Sir Francis Chantrey, R.A., whose early talent he had encouraged. William Hilton, R.A., and Peter De Wint were among his pupils.

John Rubens Smith, his son, painted portraits in the style of his father, and exhibited at the Royal Academy between 1796 and 1811.

Emma Smith, his daughter, was born about 1787. She painted water-colour drawings and miniatures, and exhibited at the Royal Academy between 1799 and 1808. She was also for a time a member of the Associated Artists in Watercolours, and had five drawings in their first exhibition in 1808.

[Julia Frankau's John Raphael Smith, his life and works, 1902; Gent. Mag. 1812, i. 488; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 508; John Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits, 1878–83, pp. 1241–1321; Exhibition Catalogues of the Royal Academy, Incorporated Society of Artists, and Free Society of Artists, 1773–1805.] R. E. G.

SMITH, JOHN RUSSELL (1810–1894), bookseller and bibliographer, was born at Sevenoaks, Kent, in 1810, and was apprenticed to John Bryant of Wardour Street, London. He took a shop at 4 Old Compton Street, Soho, devoted himself to English topography and philology, and issued in 1837 his useful 'Bibliotheca Cantiana; or a Bibliographical Account of what has been published on the History, Antiquities, Customs, and Family History of the County of Kent' (large octavo). The titles are classified with collations and notes. Smith left two copies, with manuscript annotations, to the British Museum. Among his supporters was John Sheepshanks [q. v.], the well-known collector. His 'Bibliographical List of the Works that have been published towards illustrating the Provincial Dialects of England,' arranged under counties, 8vo, appeared in 1839, as well as 'Westmoreland and Cumberland Dialects: Dialogues, Poems, Songs, and Ballads by various Writers in the Westmoreland and Cumberland Dialects, now first collected, with a copious Glossary,' 8vo.

In 1842, on the occasion of the schism in the Archæological Association, one section of the members, including Thomas Wright, Mark Anthony Lower, Halliwell-Phillipps, and Henfrey, transferred their publications to Russell Smith. Increase of business caused Russell Smith to move to 36 Soho Square. Among the books he published there were Nares's 'Glossary' (edited by Wright and Halliwell-Phillipps), Barnes's 'Dialect Poems and Grammar,' Vernon's 'Guide to the Anglo-Saxon Tongue,' and Bosworth's 'Anglo-Saxon Dictionary,' abridged. He is best remembered by his 'Library of Old Authors,' an interesting and valuable series of reprints, chiefly of sixteenth and seventeenth century literature. The volumes, which were neatly printed by the Chiswick Press in small octavo, were for the most part carefully edited, and were issued between 1856 and 1875.

Among the catalogues of secondhand books issued by Russell Smith may be mentioned one of topographical prints, drawings, and books printed before 1700 (1849), 'Shakesperiana' (1864), 'Americana' (1865), tracts, twenty-six thousand in number (1874), and engraved Portraits (1883). He contributed the first complete list of English writers on fishes and fishing to R. Blakey's 'Historical Sketches of Angling Literature' (1855). Some copies were separately issued as 'Bibliographical Catalogue of English Writers on Angling and Ichthyology' (1856).

Smith retired from business about 1884, when his stock and copyrights were sold. The 'Library of Old Authors' was disposed of to William Reeves for 1,000*l*. He died on 19 Oct. 1894, at Kentish Town, aged 84. His industry and literary taste are noticed by Saunders (*Salad for the Social*, 1856, p. 46), and his 'integrity in the publishing way' by W. C. Hazlitt (*Four Generations of a Literary Family*, 1897, ii. 367). A portrait after a photograph is prefixed to his 'Catalogue of Engraved Portraits' (1883).

[Athenæum, 10 Nov. 1894, p. 644; Bookseller, 6 Nov. 1894, p. 1025; Allibone's Dict. 1870, ii. 2148.] H. R. T.

SMITH, JOHN SIDNEY (1804–1871), legal writer, son of John Spry Smith of 9 Woburn Square, London, was born in 1804, and held a situation in the six clerks' office in the court of chancery until 23 Oct. 1842, when the establishment was abolished. He soon after entered Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. 1847 and M.A.

1850. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple on 7 Nov. 1845, and practised in the court of chancery. He died at Sidney Lodge, Wimbledon, Surrey, on 14 Jan. 1871.

In 1834–5 he published, in two volumes, 'A Treatise on the Practice of the Court of Chancery,' a very useful work, the seventh edition of which he brought out in conjunction with Alfred Smith in 1862; there was also an American edition (Philadelphia, 1839). Smith likewise wrote 'A Handbook of the Practice of the Court of Chancery,' 1848 (2nd edit. 1855), and 'A Treatise on the Principles of Equity,' 1856.

[Matric. Regist. Trinity Hall, Cambridge; Law Times, 1871, iv. 369; Hardy's Catalogue of Lord Chancellors, &c. 1843, p. 116.] G. C. B.

SMITH, JOHN STAFFORD (1750–1836), composer and musical antiquary, son of Martin Smith, organist of Gloucester Cathedral, was born at Gloucester in 1750. He received his earliest musical instruction from his father, and subsequently became a pupil of Dr. Boyce and a chorister of the Chapel Royal under James Nares [q. v.] In 1784 he was appointed a gentleman of the Chapel Royal, and in 1785 a lay vicar of Westminster Abbey. In 1802 he succeeded Dr. Arnold as one of the organists of the Chapel Royal, and from 1805 to 1817 held the office of master of the children. He published five collections of glees, many of which have enjoyed well-deserved popularity. 'Let happy lovers fly,' 'Blest pair of syrens,' 'While fools their time,' and 'Return, blest days,' all gained prizes between 1773 and 1777; other familiar compositions by Smith are 'What shall he have that killed the deer?' 'Hark, the hollow woods resounding,' and the madrigal, 'Flora now calleth forth each flower.' In 1779 he published a collection of English songs composed about 1500, taken from manuscripts of that date. In 1793 appeared a volume of anthems, and in 1812 his most important work, 'Musica Antiqua,' a collection of old music from the twelfth to the eighteenth centuries. Sir John Hawkins, in the preface to his 'History of Music,' acknowledges the valuable assistance which Smith gave him in the preparation of the work. He died on 20 Sept. 1836. In 1844 his interesting library was dispersed at an obscure auction-room in Gray's Inn Road, and—no connoisseurs being present—many valuable manuscripts were lost to the musical world.

[Grove's Dictionary of Music, iii. 540; Fétis's Biographie Universelle des Musiciens, viii. 222; Naumann's Hist. of Music, p. 1276.] R. N.

SMITH, JOHN THOMAS (1766–1833), topographical draughtsman and antiquary, son of Nathaniel Smith, a sculptor who afterwards became a printseller at the sign of Rembrandt's Head in May's Buildings, St. Martin's Lane, was born on 23 June 1766 in a hackney coach in which his mother was returning home from a visit to her brother in Seven Dials, London. His father was then chief assistant to Joseph Nollekens, R.A., the sculptor, whose studio young Smith entered in 1778, but left it in 1781 to become a pupil of John Keyse Sherwin [q.v.], the mezzotint-engraver. At the end of three years he gave up engraving and found employment in making topographical drawings of London for Mr. Crowle, and others in the neighbourhood of Windsor for Mr. Richard Wyatt. He had thoughts of going on the stage, but eventually settled down in 1788 as a drawing-master at Edmonton. In 1791 he began the compilation of his favourite work, 'Antiquities of London and its Environs,' which was finished in 1800. He returned to London in 1795, and for some time practised as a portrait-painter and engraver. In 1797 he published 'Remarks on Rural Scenery,' with twenty etchings of cottages by himself, and in 1807 the 'Antiquities of Westminster,' for part of which the descriptive text was written by John Sidney Hawkins [q. v.]; but a disagreement having arisen between him and Smith, it was continued by the latter, who prefixed an 'Advertisement' describing the dispute. Smith's statement was challenged by Hawkins in a 'Correct Statement and Vindication' of his conduct, which was answered by Smith in a 'Vindication' (1808), to which Hawkins issued a 'Reply' (1808). 'Sixty-two additional Plates' to this work were published in 1809. There followed 'The Ancient Topography of London,' begun in 1810 and completed in 1815.

In September 1816 Smith was appointed to succeed William Alexander (1767–1816) [q. v.] as keeper of the prints and drawings in the British Museum, and retained that office until his death. His official duties did not interfere with the continuance of his literary work. In 1817 he published 'Vagabondiana, or Anecdotes of Mendicant Wanderers through the Streets of London,' illustrated with portraits of notorious beggars drawn and etched by himself from the life; an introduction was written by Francis Douce [q. v.] His last and best known work was 'Nollekens and his Times,' issued in 1828. This has been said to be 'perhaps the most candid biography ever published in the English language,' and was probably influenced by the smallness of the legacy left to him by

Nollekens, who appointed him co-executor of his will with Sir William Beechey and Francis Douce. A new edition, with an introduction by Mr. Edmund Gosse, appeared in 1894. After Smith's death there appeared his 'Cries of London' (1839), with plates etched by himself, edited by John Bowyer Nichols [q. v.]; his entertaining and discursive 'Book for a Rainy Day' (1845, new edit. by W. Whitten, 1905); and his 'Antiquarian Ramble in the Streets of London' (1846), edited by Charles Mackay [q. v.]

Smith died at 22 University Street, Tottenham Court Road, London, from inflammation of the lungs, on 8 March 1833, and was buried in St. George's burial-ground in the Bayswater Road.

A three-quarter portrait was painted by John Jackson, R.A. A drawing by the same artist was engraved by William Skelton [q. v.] and prefixed to the 'Cries of London,' 1839.

[Smith's Book for a Rainy Day, 1828; Memoir by John Bowyer Nichols, prefixed to Smith's Cries of London, 1839; Short Account, by Edmund Gosse, prefixed to Smith's Nollekens and his Times, 1894; Gent. Mag. 1833, i. 641-4; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, 1878; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886-9, ii. 508.] R. E. G.

SMITH, JOHN THOMAS (1805-1882), colonel royal engineers, second son of George Smith of Edwalton, Nottinghamshire, and afterwards of Foëlallt, Cardiganshire, by his wife Eliza Margaret, daughter of Welham Davis, elder brother of the Trinity House, was born at Foëlallt on 16 April 1805. He was educated at Repton and at the high school, Edinburgh, entered the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe in 1822, and received a commission as second lieutenant in the Madras engineers on 17 June 1824. He was promoted to be first lieutenant on the following day, and went to Chatham for a course of instruction in professional subjects. Smith left Chatham on 4 Feb. 1825, and arrived at Madras on 2 Sept. of the same year.

On 28 April 1826 Smith was appointed acting superintending engineer in the public works department for the northern division of the presidency, and on 2 May 1828 he was confirmed in the appointment. He thereupon began a series of investigations in reference to lighthouse-lanterns, devising a reciprocating light. Smith suggested to government the improvement of the lighthouse at Hope's Island, off Coringa, and at the end of 1833 his services were placed at the disposal of the marine board, with a view to the improvement of the lighthouse at Madras. On 11 Feb. 1834 ill-health compelled Smith to sail for England on leave of absence. Before his departure the governor in council informed him in very complimentary terms that the marine board had adopted his plans for remodelling the lighthouses both at Madras and at Hope's Island. He was promoted to be captain on 5 March 1835.

Smith remained in England until 28 July 1837, and in the same year he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He was given an extension of furlough to superintend the manufacture of apparatus for the Madras lighthouse. He employed his leisure in the translation of J. L. Vicat's valuable treatise on mortars and cements, to which he added the results of many original experiments, and saw the work through the press before leaving for India. It appeared as 'A Practical and Scientific Treatise on Calcareous Mortars and Cements, Artificial and Natural, with Additions,' 8vo, London, 1837. On his return to Madras on 13 Dec. 1837 he was appointed to the command of the Madras sappers and miners, but remained at Madras on special duty. On 20 March 1838 he was appointed to the first division of the public works department, comprising the districts of Ganjam, Rajamandry, and Vizagapatam, and on 24 April he took charge of the office of the chief engineer. He served on a committee to inspect and report upon the state of the Red-hill railroad and canal, and he surveyed the Ennore and Pulicat lakes, to ascertain the practicability and cost of keeping open the bar of the Kuam river by artificially closing that of the Ennore river; thereby the whole of the waters collected in the Pulicat lake would be turned into the Kuam, a measure which he considered would afford peculiar facilities for cleansing the Black Town, besides improving the water communication between Madras and Sulurpet. Meanwhile he superintended the erection of the Madras lighthouse, which was begun in 1838 and completed in 1839. On 5 April 1839 Smith was appointed to the sixth division of the public works department, and on 7 May to officiate as superintending engineer at Madras.

On 24 Sept. 1839 Smith was relieved from all other duties to enable him to inspect and report upon the machinery of the mint at Madras. On 7 Feb. 1840, the date of the re-establishment of the mint, Smith was appointed mint-master, and by a thorough reformation of the whole establishment soon brought the mint into a high state of efficiency. The satisfactory results obtained by

Smith's skilful adaptation to steam power of the old and simple mint machinery driven by animal power were referred to in a financial despatch of 16 March 1841 to the court of directors as highly creditable. On 13 Jan. 1846 he visited the Cape of Good Hope on leave of absence, returning to the mint on 28 Dec. 1847. An innovation which Smith introduced of adjusting the weights of the blanks by means of the diameters of the pieces, instead of by their thickness, resulted in his design of a very ingenious and beautiful machine, by which twenty or a hundred blanks could be weighed to half a grain and deposited in a separate cell by a single person with two motions of the hand. After the pieces had been thus sorted they were passed through a set of circular cutters, which removed a certain weight according to the excess of each over the standard. By this means almost the whole of the blanks were obtained of the exact weight without further correction. This machine gained an award at the London International Exhibition of 1851.

Smith was promoted to be major on 2 March 1852, and lieutenant-colonel on 1 Aug. 1854. About this time he made some ingenious inventions, which he proposed to apply to the demolition of Cronstadt; and he also invented a refracting sight for rifles. On 21 Sept. 1855 he was appointed mint-master at Calcutta. The following year he went to England to arrange about copper machinery for the mint, and did not go back, retiring on a pension, with the honorary rank of colonel, on 23 Oct. 1857. After his return to England he devoted himself to currency problems, and favoured the introduction of a gold standard into India. He was deputed to attend the international monetary congress held in Paris in 1865, besides taking active part in the proceedings of many learned societies.

Smith was for a long time consulting engineer to the Madras Irrigation Company; he was also a director of the Delhi bank and of the Madras Railway Company, of which he was for some years chairman. On 17 May 1866 he was appointed a member of the consulting committee, military fund department, at the India office, which post he held until the committee was abolished on 1 April 1880. He died at his residence, 10 Gledhow Gardens, London, on 14 May 1882. Sir Arthur Cotton observes of him: 'He was one of the most talented, laborious, clear-headed, and sound-judging men I have ever met with, or known of by other means.' He married, on 27 June 1837, Maria Sarah, daughter of R. Tyser, M.D., by whom he had five sons (for the eldest of whom see below) and eight daughters. A portrait is in possession of his daughter-in-law, Mrs. Percy Smith.

Smith, who was a member of many learned bodies, was author of: 1. 'Observations on the Management of Mints,' 8vo, Madras, 1848. 2. 'Observations on the Duties and Responsibilities involved in the Management of Mints,' 8vo, London, 1848. 3. 'Report on the Madras Military Fund, containing New Tables of Mortality, Marriage, &c., deduced from the Fifty Years' Experience, 1808–1858,' by Smith, in conjunction with S. Brown and P. Hardy. 4. 'Remarks on a Gold Currency for India, and Proposal of Measures for the Introduction of the British Sovereign,' 8vo, London, 1868. 5. 'Silver and the Indian Exchanges,' 8vo, London, 1880.

Smith initiated the 'Professional Papers of the Madras Engineers,' and edited vols. i. ii. and iii. of 'Reports, Correspondence, and Original Papers on various Professional Subjects connected with the Duties of the Corps of Engineers, Madras Presidency' (4to, Madras, printed between 1845 and 1855; the third edition of the first four volumes was printed at the American Press, Madras, in 1859). Smith contributed to these volumes many papers, mainly on mintage and lighthouse construction.

The eldest son, Percy Guillemard Llewellin Smith (1838–1893), was born at Madras on 15 June 1838, became a lieutenant in the royal engineers on 28 Feb. 1855, served in South Africa from August 1857 to January 1862, was promoted captain on 31 Dec. 1861, and was employed on the defences of Portland and Weymouth until 1869, and on the construction of Maryhill Barracks, Glasgow, until 1874. On 5 July 1872 he was promoted to be major, and in 1874 was appointed instructor in construction at the School of Military Engineering at Chatham. He was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel on 20 Dec. 1879, in which year he became an assistant director of works under the admiralty at Portsmouth. In October 1882 he succeeded Major-general Charles Pasley [q.v.] as director of works at the admiralty, and during ten years of office carried out many important works, both at home and at Malta, Gibraltar, Bermuda, Halifax, and Newfoundland. He was promoted to be brevet colonel on 20 Dec. 1883. He retired from the military service on 31 Dec. 1887 with the honorary rank of major-general, but retained his admiralty appointment. He died at Bournemouth on 25 April 1893. He was twice married: first to a daughter of Captain Bailey, R.N.; and, secondly, in 1886, to Miss Ethel Parkyns. He was the author of 'Notes on Building Con-

struction,' published anonymously, 1875–9, in 3 vols. 8vo. It is the best book on the subject published in this country. A fourth volume, on the 'Theory of Construction,' was published in 1891. He contributed to vols. xvi. and xviii. new ser. of the 'Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers.

[India Office Records; obituary notices in Royal Engineers' Journal, 1882, 1893; Times, 17 May 1882; Proceedings of the Royal Soc. vol. xxxiv. 1882–3; Minutes of Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, vol. lxxi. 1882–3, and in Vibart's Addiscombe, its Heroes and Men of Note; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Indian Government Despatches; Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Professional Papers of the Madras Engineers.] R. H. V.

SMITH, JOHN WILLIAM (1809–1845), legal writer, born in Chapel Street, Belgrave Square, London, on 23 Jan. 1809, was eldest son of John Smith, who was appointed in 1830 paymaster of the forces in Ireland. His mother was a sister of George Connor, master in chancery in Ireland. After exhibiting remarkable precocity at a private school in Isleworth, he passed in 1821 to Westminster School, where he was elected queen's scholar in 1823. He entered in 1826 Trinity College, Dublin, where he obtained a scholarship in 1829, and was awarded the gold medal in classics in the following year. He joined on 20 June 1827 the Inner Temple, where, after practising for some years as a special pleader, he was called to the bar on 3 May 1834. In the same year appeared his 'Compendium of Mercantile Law,' London, 8vo, a work distinguished equally by profound learning and luminous exposition. 'An Elementary View of the Proceedings in an Action at Law' followed in 1836, London, 8vo, and 'A Selection of Leading Cases on Various Branches of the Law,' a work of incalculable benefit to the student, in 1837–1840, London, 2 vols. 8vo. From 1837 to 1843 Smith was lecturer at the Law Institution, and in 1840 was appointed to a revising barristership. He practised for a time on the Oxford circuit and at the Hereford and Gloucester sessions, but latterly only in the metropolis, where he died of consumption induced by overwork on 17 Dec. 1845. He was buried in Kensal Green cemetery, and a tablet was placed to his memory in the Temple Church.

In Smith an ungainly person, a harsh voice, and awkward manners served as a foil to mental endowments of a high order. To a veritable genius for the discovery and exposition of legal principles he added a large erudition not only in the ancient classics, but in the masterpieces of English, Italian, and Spanish literature. He was also well read in theology and a devout Christian. Smith's 'Mercantile Law' reached a third edition in its author's lifetime; later editions by Dowdeswell appeared at London in 1848, 1855, 1871, and 1877, 8vo, and by Macdonell and Humphreys in 1890, London, 2 vols. 8vo. The 'Elementary View of the Proceedings in an Action at Law' reached a fourteenth edition by Foulkes in 1884, London, 12mo; and the 'Leading Cases,' a tenth edition, edited by Chitty, Williams, & Chitty, in 1896, London, 2 vols. 8vo. Other (posthumous) works by Smith are: (1) 'The Law of Contracts: in a course of lectures delivered at the Law Institution; with notes and appendix by Jelinger C. Symons,' London, 1847, 8vo; subsequent editions by Malcolm in 1855 and 1868, and by Thompson in 1874 and 1885, 8vo. 2. 'The Law of Landlord and Tenant: being a Course of Lectures delivered at the Law Institution; with notes and additions by Frederic Philip Maude,' London, 1855, 1866, 1882, 8vo.

[Westminster School Reg. ed. Barker and Stenning, p. 213; Law Mag. xxxv. 177; Law Times, vi. 473; Warren's Misc. ed. 1855, i. 116–184, and Law Studies, ed. 1863; Albany Law Journ. vi. 393.] J. M. R.

SMITH, JOSEPH (1670–1756), provost of Queen's College, Oxford, fifth son of William Smith, rector of Lowther, and younger brother of John Smith (1659–1715) [q. v.], was born at Lowther, Westmoreland, on 10 Oct. 1670. On his father's death when five years old, his mother removed to Guisbrough in Yorkshire, where he attended the grammar school. Thence he proceeded to the public school at Durham, and on 10 May 1689 he was admitted a scholar of Queen's College, Oxford. In 1693 he was chosen a tabarder and graduated B.A. in 1694. He proceeded M.A. by diploma in 1697, having accompanied Sir Joseph Williamson [q. v.], his godfather, who was one of the British plenipotentiaries, to Ryswick as his private secretary. On 31 Oct. 1698, in his absence, he was elected a fellow of the college. Soon after his return in 1700 he took holy orders and obtained from the provost, Dr. Timothy Halton [q. v.], the living of Iffley, near Oxford. In 1702 he was chosen to address Queen Anne upon her visit to the university. In 1704 he was elected senior proctor, and dubbed 'handsome Smith' to distinguish him from his colleague, Thomas Smith of St. John's. In the same year Dr. Halton died, and Smith's friends proposed him as a candidate. He, however, would not hear of it, but gave all his interest to Dr. William Lan-

caster [q. v.], who had formerly been his tutor, and who was accordingly elected. The new provost presented him to Russell Court Chapel and to the lectureship of Trinity Chapel, Hanover Square, which he held until 1731. These promotions brought Smith to town, where he became chaplain to Edward Villiers, first earl of Jersey [q. v.], who, before his death in 1711, introduced him to the queen, gave him several opportunities of preaching before her, and obtained for him the promise of the first vacant canonry in the church at Windsor. In 1708 he took the degrees of B.D. and D.D., and on 29 Nov. was presented by the college to the rectory of Knights Enham and to the donative of Upton Grey in Hampshire. In 1716 he exchanged Upton Grey for the rectory of St. Dionis, Lime Street, London.

On the accession of George I he was again introduced to court by the Earl of Grantham, and was made chaplain to the Princess of Wales, afterwards Queen Caroline. In 1723 Edmund Gibson [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, an old college friend, appointed him to the prebend of Dunholm, and on Gibson's transfer to the see of London he gave him the donative of Paddington. In 1724 he was appointed to the lectureship of the new church of St. George's, Hanover Square, and on 8 May 1728 Gibson gave him the prebend of St. Mary Newington in the cathedral church of St. Paul's.

But in 1730, on the demise of John Gibson, Dr. Smith, without any solicitation on his part, was chosen provost of Queen's College. He was particularly pleased with this appointment and devoted himself to the service of the college, of which he improved both the discipline and instruction. In 1731 he drew up a statement of its architectural condition with an ichnography of the whole (this was an expansion of a statement first issued in Provost Gibson's time), and ordered cuts of the buildings by M. Burghers (*d.* 1727) to be engraved in quarto. Through the good offices of Arthur Onslow [q. v.], speaker of the House of Commons, and of Colonel John Selwyn [see under SELWYN, GEORGE AUGUSTUS, 1719-1791], Queen Caroline's treasurer, he obtained from her majesty a benefaction of 1000*l.* towards adorning the college. In recognition of this gift he had the queen's statue, in marble, 'placed over the gateway in an open temple, supported by eight duplicated columns, crowned with entablatures on which stand eight arches covered with a tholus.' He also induced Lady Elizabeth Hastings [q. v.] to settle several exhibitions on the college. His zeal obtained an order in chancery which forced Sir Orlando Bridgeman to pay over a donation of Sir Francis Bridgeman's. His exertions also procured the foundation of eight additional fellowships as well as four scholarships by John Michel of Richmond in Surrey. Dr. Smith died in Queen's College on 23 Nov. 1756, and was interred in the vault under the new chapel. In 1709 he married Mary Lowther, youngest daughter of Henry Lowther of Ingleton Hall in Yorkshire and of Lowther in Fermanagh, and niece of Timothy Halton, the former provost. She died on 29 April 1745. By her he had three children: Joseph, an advocate of Doctors' Commons; Anne, married, first, to Prebendary Lamplugh, a grandson of the archbishop, and, secondly, to Captain James Hargraves; and William, who died young. His portrait was painted by J. Maubert and engraved by Bernard Baron [q. v.] (BROMLEY, *Catalogue of Engraved Portraits*, p. 280), and there is a life-size bust over his monument near the entrance of Queen's College chapel. The college has a large collection of his manuscripts and letters.

Smith was the author of: 1. 'Modern Pleas for Schism and Infidelity Reviewed,' London, 1717, 8vo. 2. 'A Modest Review of the Bishop of Bangor's Answer to Dr. Snape,' London, 1717, 8vo. 3. 'Some Considerations offered to the Bishop of Bangor on his Preservative against the Principles of the Nonjurors,' London, 1717, 8vo. 4. 'The Unreasonableness of Deism,' London, 1720, 8vo. 5. 'Anarchy and Rebellion,' 1720, 8vo. 6. 'A View of the Being, Nature, and Attributes of God,' Oxford, 1756, 8vo; besides several sermons. To him has also been attributed 'The Difference between the Nonjurors and the Present Public Assemblies,' 1716, 8vo, which provoked the reply, 'Joseph and Benjamin; or Little Demetrius tossed in a Blanket,' London, 1717, 8vo. Some manuscript notes of Smith's also are preserved in the copy of the 'Resigned and Resolved Christian' (1689, 4to), by Denis Grenville, in the Grenville collection at the British Museum.

[Notes kindly furnished by the Rev. Dr. J. R. Magrath, provost of Queen's College, Oxford; Biographia Britannica, vi. 3734-3744; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. 1816; Wood's Antiquities, ed. Gutch, i. 170; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] E. I. C.

SMITH, JOSEPH (1682-1770), British consul at Venice, born in 1682, took up his residence at Venice at the age of eighteen, and was apparently engaged in commerce there. He made a wide reputation as a collector of books, manuscripts, pictures, coins, and gems. He patronised painters, and

among his protégés were the Florentine Zuccarelli and the Venetian Zais. Horace Walpole sneered at him as 'the merchant of Venice,' who knew nothing of his books except their title-pages (WALPOLE, *Letters*, i. 239-307), but the censure seems undeserved. In 1729 Smith prepared an edition of Boccaccio's 'Decamerone,' which was published by Passinello (EBERT, *Bibliographical Dictionary*, i. 201). It is so nearly an exact reproduction of the rare edition of 1527 that only those who are acquainted with the minute differences can distinguish the copy from the original. Of Smith's edition only three hundred copies were printed, including a few on large paper; these latter are extremely rare, a fire having destroyed a portion of the edition (see COUNT GIO. BATISTA BALDELLI BONI'S *Vita di G. Boccaccio*, Firenze, 1806, p. 311). About the same time Smith issued a 'Catalogus Librorum Rarissimorum' (without date), which was limited to twenty-five copies. The volumes noticed were in Smith's own possession. A second edition, containing the titles of thirty-one additional books, was published in Venice in 1737. Of his general library a catalogue was printed at Venice in 1755, under the title 'Bibliotheca Smithiana, seu Catalogus Librorum D. Josephi Smithii Angli.'

Meanwhile in 1740 Smith was appointed British consul at Venice, and was thenceforth known familiarly as Consul Smith. He retained the post till 1760. In 1765 George III began to form his library by purchasing Smith's books *en bloc* for 10,000*l.*, and they now form an important part of the king's library at the British Museum. Smith continued to collect, and at his death the books which he had acquired subsequently to the sale of his library to George III were sold at public auction in London by Baker & Leigh in January and February 1773, the sale occupying thirteen days. His art treasures also were bought by George III for 20,000*l.* (see ED. EDWARDS'S *Lives of the Founders of the British Museum*, 1570-1870, ii. 469). A valuable portion of his manuscripts was purchased for Blenheim Palace by Lord Sunderland, who gave, according to Humphry Wanley's 'Diary,' 1,500*l.* for them (*Lansdowne MS.* 771, fol. 34). Smith's antique gems were described and illustrated in A. F. Gori's 'Dactyliotheca Smithiana,' 2 vols. folio, 1767.

Smith died at Venice on 6 Nov. 1770, aged 88. About 1758 he married a sister of John Murray, resident at Venice, and afterwards ambassador at the Porte (see LADY MARY WORTLEY-MONTAGU'S *Letters and Works*, ed. 1893, ii. 319).

[Supplement to Dr. T. F. Dibdin's Bibliomania, ed. 1842, pp. 33-5; Scots Mag. 1770, p. 631; information from the foreign office, and from the British Consulate at Venice.]

G. W. M.

SMITH, JOSHUA TOULMIN, who after 1854 was always known as TOULMIN SMITH (1816-1869), publicist and constitutional lawyer, born on 29 May 1816 at Birmingham, was eldest son of William Hawkes Smith (1786-1840), of that town, an economic and educational reformer. His great-grandmother was sister to Job Orton [q.v.], and his great-grandfather Dr. Joshua Toulmin [q.v.] Joshua was educated at home and at a private school at Hale, Cheshire, kept by Charles Wallace. An eager student of literature and philosophy, he was at first destined for the unitarian ministry, but that vocation was abandoned in favour of the law, and at sixteen he was articled to a local solicitor. Removing in 1835 to London, he was entered at Lincoln's Inn with a view to the bar. Meanwhile he showed a precocious literary activity. At seventeen he wrote an 'Introduction to the Latin Language' for a class at the Birmingham Mechanics' Institute, and in 1836 produced a work on 'Philosophy among the Ancients.'

Marrying in 1837 Martha, daughter of William Jones Kendall of Wakefield, he went to the United States, first settling at Detroit, then at Utica, and afterwards in Boston. At Boston he lectured, chiefly on phrenology and on philosophy. Attracted by Rafn's publication at Copenhagen of the narratives of early Icelandic voyages to America, he published in 1839 'The Discovery of America by the Northmen in the Tenth Century,' a study from the originals, which he was the first to introduce to English readers; the work gained him the diploma of the Royal Society of Antiquaries of Copenhagen. Several other minor publications, educational and historical, occupied his pen till, in 1842, he returned to England, and, settling at Highgate, near London, resumed his legal studies, and was called to the bar in 1849. At this period he found recreation in the pursuit of geology. Especially directing his attention to the upper chalk, he printed a series of papers (*Ann. and Mag. of Natural History*, August 1847-May 1848, issued as a volume 1848) on 'The Ventriculidæ of the Chalk.' The monograph, which was illustrated by his own pencil, was based on laborious microscopic investigations; it established the true character, hitherto imperfectly known, of the class of fossils of which it treated, and still remains a chief authority on the subject. This work drew round him the leading geologists

of the day. When the Geologists' Association was formed Toulmin Smith was invited to be president, but, beyond delivering the inaugural address (11 Jan. 1859), he took little active part in its proceedings.

Meanwhile, in the autumn of 1847, when the dreaded approach of cholera roused attention to matters of health, Smith became leader of effective action in his own neighbourhood at Highgate; and his inquiries into the former law and practice on the subject of local responsibilities were the beginning of efforts extending over many years, with considerable success in spite of difficulties, to raise the sanitary condition and municipal life of the suburban parish where he lived. He watched the course of public legislation, and brought his researches into constitutional law, joined to his local experience, to bear upon it by weighty speech and untiring pen. He strongly opposed the Public Health Act of 1848, an opposition which subsequent events justified. Reform of the corporation of London, the sewerage and administration of the metropolis, highway boards, the maintenance of public footpaths, the functions of the coroner's court, the volunteer movement, parish rights and duties, and the church-rate question are some of the subjects on which his research and action between 1850 and 1860 were incessant. In 1851 appeared his 'Local Self-Government and Centralization,' a deduction of English constitutional principles from the national records; and in 1854 'The Parish: its Obligations and Powers: its Officers and their Duties,' by the second edition of which (1857) he is perhaps best known.

Meanwhile his sympathy was strongly drawn to the Hungarians in their gallant struggle for liberty in 1848-9, and among other aids to their cause he published 'Parallels between . . . England and Hungary' (1849), in which he compared the fundamental institutions of the two countries. Through many years, and to his own detriment, he continued a firm friend to Hungary, successfully defended Kossuth in the suit as to paper money brought against him by the Austrian government in 1861, issued two important pamphlets on the then political position of the country, and was the only person who dared to publish in England the full text of Deák's speeches (*Parliamentary Remembrancer*, vol. iv.)

Smith declined an invitation to stand as candidate for parliament for Sheffield in 1852. In 1854 he, with Mr. W. J. Evelyn, M.P. for Surrey, and the Rev. M. W. Malet, formed the Anti-Centralisation Union, and wrote the thirteen papers issued during the three years of its existence. He then took a wider means of instructing the public on the attempts and methods of modern legislators, by the establishment of the 'Parliamentary Remembrancer' (1857-1865), a weekly record of action in parliament, with valuable historical commentaries and illustrations. The great labour entailed by this periodical —which he conducted single-handed, only helped by his family—added to his other undertakings and his practice at the parliamentary bar, finally broke down his health. He was drowned while bathing at Lancing, Sussex, on 28 April 1869, and was buried in Hornsey churchyard. His wife survived him with two sons and three daughters. The great aim of Smith's life was to spread a knowledge of the historic principles of local government and true democratic liberty, and of the means of adapting them to modern needs.

Besides the works mentioned he published: 'Laws of England relating to Public Health,' 1848; 'Government by Commissions Illegal and Pernicious,' 1849; 'The Law of Nuisances,' 1855, which went through four editions, the last in 1867; 'Memorials of Old Birmingham,' two vols. viz. 'The Old Crown House,' 1863, and 'Men and Names,' 1864; and edited several acts of parliament. His historical work on 'English Gilds,' which has exercised a wide influence, was completed after his death (Early Engl. Text Soc. 1870).

[Regist. and Magazine of Biography, 1869, ii. 88; family papers; personal recollections.]

L. T. S.

SMITH, JOSIAH WILLIAM (1816-1887), legal writer, only child of the Rev. John Smith, rector of Baldock, Hertfordshire, was born on 3 April 1816, and graduated LL.B. from Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 1841 (LUARD, *Graduati Cantabrigienses*). He entered himself a student of Lincoln's Inn on 9 Nov. 1836, where he was called to the bar on 6 May 1841, and chiefly practised in the court of chancery. He was the draughtsman of the 'Consolidated General Orders of the High Court of Chancery' (1860), and also edited Fearne's 'Contingent Remainders' and Mitford's 'Chancery Pleadings.' But he is best remembered as the author of the 'Manual of Equity' (1845), 'Compendium of the Law of Real and Personal Property' (1855), and 'Manual of Common Law and Bankruptcy' (1864). These works, clearly and concisely written, went through many editions, and are standard works. In addition he compiled several small manuals of devotion and a 'Summary of the Law of Christ' (1859 and 1860). Having attained the rank of

queen's counsel on 25 Feb. 1861, Smith was chosen a bencher of Lincoln's Inn on 13 March following, and in September 1865 became county-court judge for Herefordshire and Shropshire (circuit No. 27). He was a judge of very strong individuality, resented being overruled by a superior court, and on one occasion, shortly before his retirement, declared his reason for not giving leave to appeal to be that if he was overruled the court would be deciding contrary to law and justice. This drew down upon him a rebuke from the court of queen's bench, Justice Mellor pronouncing him 'an extraordinary specimen of a county-court judge.' Credit was, however, given him for good intentions. Smith, who was a J.P. for Herefordshire, retired from the bench on a pension in February 1879. He died at Clifton on 10 April 1887, and was buried at Baldock. He married in 1844 Mary, second daughter of George Henry Hicks, M.D., of Baldock.

[Foster's Men at the Bar; Debrett's Judicial Bench; Law Journal.] W. R. W.

SMITH, KATHERINE (1680?–1758?), vocalist. [See TOFTS.]

SMITH, SIR LIONEL (1778–1842), lieutenant-general, born on 9 Oct. 1778, was the younger son of Benjamin Smith of Liss in Hampshire, a West India merchant (*d.* 1806), by his wife Charlotte Smith [q.v.], the poetess. In March 1795 Lionel was appointed, without purchase, to an ensigncy in the 24th regiment of foot, then in Canada; in October of the same year he obtained his lieutenancy. While in America he attracted the notice of the Duke of Kent, who materially assisted his advancement. After being quartered in Canada for some time, his regiment was removed to Halifax in Nova Scotia, and thence he was ordered to cross to the west coast of Africa to quell an insurrection in Sierra Leone. In May 1801 he obtained his company in the 16th regiment, and in April 1802 was promoted to the rank of major. In the same year he proceeded to the West Indies, and was present at the taking of Surinam, Essequibo, Berbice, and other foreign possessions. He became lieutenant-colonel in June 1805, in the 18th regiment, but about 1807 was transferred to the command of the 65th, then at Bombay. In 1809 and 1810 he conducted expeditions against the pirates who infested the Persian Gulf, and received for his services the thanks of the imaum of Muscat. In 1810 he was present with his regiment at the reduction of Mauritius, and obtained his full colonelcy in June 1813. On 17 Nov. 1817 he commanded the fourth division of the army of the Deccan at the capture of Poonah, and in the following year he was severely wounded in the cavalry action at Ashta. On 12 Aug. 1819 he was advanced to the rank of major-general, but, after serving for some time on the Bombay staff, he left India, and on 9 April 1832 was nominated colonel of the 96th foot. On 3 Dec. of the same year he was created K.C.B., and in October 1834 was appointed colonel of the 74th regiment.

From 27 April 1833 he was stationed at Barbados as governor and commander-in-chief of the Windward and Leeward Islands. The recent enactment of the Emancipation Act had produced much bitter feeling among the Europeans, and Sir Lionel incurred much unpopularity by his sympathy with the coloured population. His attitude towards the House of Assembly was unconciliatory, and he was charged with unconstitutional procedure. In 1836 he succeeded the Marquis of Sligo as captain-general and commander-in-chief of Jamaica, and in the same year was appointed a knight grand cross of the order of the Guelphs of Hanover. In Jamaica he found even greater difficulties than in Barbados. The expiration of the term of apprenticeship and the complete emancipation of the slaves in 1838 were followed by an attempt on the part of the planters to keep the negroes in subjection by charging them heavy rents for their huts, by perverting the vagrancy laws, and by ejecting offenders from their estates. By these means they drove large numbers of labourers to tracts of virgin land, where they could live in independence. Sir Lionel endeavoured to restrain these abuses, but his measures only hastened a crisis, and earned for him the hatred of the proprietors and managers of estates. On the publication of an imperial act 'for the better government of prisons in the West Indies,' framed with a view to preventing the ill-treatment of negroes, the House of Assembly declared its rights infringed and refused to legislate. Lord Melbourne was defeated in the British parliament in an attempt to pass an act to suspend the constitution of Jamaica, and for a time matters were at a deadlock. In 1839 a modified bill was carried by the local legislature, and as Smith was hopelessly unpopular, Sir Charles Metcalfe [q. v.] was selected to succeed him as governor.

While governor, Sir Lionel was appointed a lieutenant-general in January 1837, and in February he succeeded George Cooke as colonel of the 40th regiment. At the coronation of Queen Victoria he was included in the list of baronets, and in 1840 he succeeded Sir William Nicolay as governor of the Mauritius. In 1841 he was created G.C.B.,

and he died at Mauritius on 3 Jan. 1842. He was twice married. By his first wife, Ellen Marianne (*d.* 1814), daughter of Thomas Galway of Kilkerry, co. Kerry, he had two daughters, Ellen Maria and Mary Anne. On 20 Nov. 1819 he married Isabella Curwen, youngest daughter of Eldred Curwen Pottinger of Mount Pottinger, co. Down, and sister of Sir Henry Pottinger [q. v.] She died three days after her husband, leaving four children, Lionel Eldred, Augusta, Isabella, and Charlotte.

[Gent. Mag. 1842, ii. 93-4; Annual Register, 1842, pp. 242-3; Dodd's Annual Biogr. for 1842, pp. 4-8; Burr's Appeal to the Marquis of Hastings, 1819; Asiatic Annual Register, vol. xi. Chron. p. 161, vol. xii. Chron. p. 122; Asiatic Monthly Journal, ii. 341; Mill's Hist. of India, ed. Wilson, vii. 315-18, viii. 309-11; Paton's Records of the Twenty-fourth Regiment, p. 332; Schomburgk's Hist. of Barbados, 1848, pp. 450-75; Gardner's Hist. of Jamaica, 1873, pp. 394-404.] E. I. C.

SMITH, MATTHEW (*fl.* 1696), informer, nephew of Sir William Parkyns [q. v.], was connected with several good Jacobite families. He obtained an ensigncy in Viscount Castleton's regiment of foot in May 1693, but he was discharged from the regiment in the following January. Thereupon he took rooms in the Middle Temple, sought the society of Jacobites, and acquired knowledge of their intrigues. During the summer of 1695 he signified to Charles Talbot, duke of Shrewsbury [q. v.], and to James Vernon [q. v.], then under-secretary of state, that he was willing to traffic in such information as he possessed. In December (seven or eight weeks, that is to say, before it was revealed by Thomas Prendergast [q. v.]) he threw out a number of obscure but unmistakable hints of a plot for the assassination of William; but Shrewsbury's vigilance was benumbed by a guilty consciousness of his own intrigues with the exiles. When the conspiracy had been proved, Smith accused Shrewsbury and Vernon of crassly neglecting the intelligence which he had furnished. The charge would have had little consequence but for the fact that it coincided with the damaging statements which were being circulated by Sir John Fenwick [q. v.] and his wife, and with the strenuous efforts being made by Lord Monmouth (afterwards Earl of Peterborough) to convict the whig leaders (and especially Shrewsbury and Marlborough) of complicity in Jacobite intrigue [see Mordaunt, Charles]. Monmouth's aim was to graft the facts supplied by Smith, and which contained a substratum of truth, upon Fenwick's confession, by which means he hoped to obtain a powerful leverage against his enemies. Smith, however, was a weak tool, and his main object was to blackmail Shrewsbury and Vernon, whose correspondence during October and November 1696 was full of anxiety as to his proceedings. The king himself relieved them from suspicions which he could not afford to entertain. He told Smith that he had been cognisant of his warnings, but had decided to ignore them; at the same time he sent him 50*l.* through Portland, and promised him a place in Flanders. So reckless, however, was Smith in exploiting his new sources of wealth, that before a week had elapsed he was thrown into the Fleet prison for debt. Thence Somers rescued him and 'quieted him,' and on 10 Dec. Vernon gave him another twenty guineas. It was indispensable to keep him in a good humour pending his examination by the House of Lords. This took place on 11 and 13 Jan. 1697, when Smith held his tongue as to anything that he knew to the disadvantage of Shrewsbury and Marlborough. He was also extremely reticent as to his relations with Monmouth, but complained of the ingratitude with which his revelations had been received. The house decided that his reward was sufficient, inasmuch as his object had been to keep well both with the conspirators and the government. His patron Monmouth was shortly afterwards committed to the Tower, on the presumption that he had endeavoured to suborn false witnesses against his private enemies. Smith, in the meantime, withdrew into retirement, and published his 'Memoirs of Secret Service . . . humbly offered to the Hon. the House of Commons' (London, 1699, 8vo), in which he bitterly complains of his treatment by Shrewsbury and Vernon. It caused a sensation by its outspoken language, and in spite of some attempts made by Peterborough to screen his discreditable ally, Smith was on 12 Dec. 1699 committed to the Gatehouse by order of the upper house. His book was answered by Richard Kingston in 1700, whereupon Smith retorted in 'A Reply to an Unjust and Scandalous Libel' (1700), and Kingston followed suit with 'Impudence, Lying, and Forgery detected and chastised, in a Rejoinder to a Reply' (1700), in which he stigmatised his adversary as a squire of Alsatia, while he attributed his adroit use of invective to the assistance of a skilled hand, that of the 'Infamous Town-poet, Tom Brown,' who had, however, little, if anything, to do with the controversy. Nothing further is known of Matthew Smith.

[Vernon Correspondence, ed. James, passim; House of Lords' Journals, xvi. 63-5; Dalton's

English Army Lists, i. 331; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, iv. 591; Burnet's Own Time; Macaulay's Hist. of England; Stebbing's Peterborough, pp. 30 seq.; Smith's Memoirs; Brit. Mus. Cat.; see art. PRENDERGAST or PENDERGASS, Sir THOMAS.] T. S.

SMITH, MICHAEL WILLIAM (1809–1891), general, was the posthumous son of Sir Michael Smith, bart. (1740–1808), master of the rolls in Ireland, by his second wife, Eleanor, daughter of Michael Smith, his cousin-german. He was born on 27 April 1809, four months after his father's death, and was commissioned as ensign in the 82nd foot on 19 Nov. 1830. He became lieutenant on 21 Feb. 1834, and exchanged into the 15th hussars on 29 Aug. 1835. He was promoted captain on 23 April 1839, and in November obtained a first-class certificate at the senior department of the Royal Military College, Sandhurst. He afterwards served for several years in India, becoming major on 9 Feb. 1847, and lieutenant-colonel on 8 March 1850.

During the Crimean war he commanded Osmanli irregular cavalry, and received the Medjidie (second class). He was made colonel in the army on 28 Nov. 1854. He had exchanged from his regiment to half-pay on 25 Aug. 1854, and on 16 June 1857 he became lieutenant-colonel of the 3rd dragoon guards, which served in India during the mutiny. In 1858 he was placed in command of a brigade of the Rajputana field force, and was detached from the main body of that force to assist Sir Hugh Rose (afterwards Baron Strathnairn [q. v.] in his operations against Tantia Topi. On 17 June he attacked the mutineers between Kotah-ki-serai and Gwalior, and drove them back after some severe fighting, in which the famous rani of Jhansi was killed. He took part in the capture of Gwalior on the 19th. In August he was sent against Man Singh, rajah of Narwar, who had rebelled against Sindhia. His own force proved insufficient, but he was soon joined by Sir Robert Cornelis Napier [q. v.] (afterwards Lord Napier of Magdala), who had succeeded Rose in command of the Central India force; and he took part in the siege and capture of Paori, and in the subsequent pursuit of Tantia Topi. In November he surprised the camp of Man Singh at Koondrye. He was several times mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 5 Oct. 1858, 31 Jan., 24 March, and 18 April 1859). He received the medal with clasp, and was made C.B. on 21 March 1859, and was given a reward for distinguished service on 6 April 1860.

He left his regiment and went on half-pay on 25 April 1862, after being appointed to the command of the Poonah division with the local rank of major-general. He held this command till 1 June 1867. He was promoted major-general on 4 July 1864, lieutenant-general on 19 Jan. 1873, and general on 1 Oct. 1877. On 27 April 1879 he was placed on the retired list. He had been given the colonelcy of the 20th hussars on 22 Nov. 1870, and was transferred to his old regiment, the 15th hussars, on 21 Aug. 1883. He died at West Brighton on 18 April 1891. In 1830 he married Charlotte, eldest daughter of George Whitmore Carr of Ardross, and he left one son, Major William Whitmore Smith, R.A., and one daughter.

Smith was not merely a practical soldier, but thought and wrote with originality on military, especially cavalry, topics. He was author of: 1. 'A Treatise on Drill and Manœuvres of Cavalry,' 8vo, London, 1865. 2. 'Cavalry Outpost Drill, with a Chapter on Cavalry Skirmishing,' 8vo, London, 1867. 3. 'Modern Tactics of the Three Arms' (with illustrations by himself), 8vo, London, 1869. 4. 'A New System of Perspective,' 8vo, 1881.

[Times, 22 April 1891; Foster's Baronetage; Malleson's Indian Mutiny.] E. M. L.

SMITH, MILES (*d.* 1624), bishop of Gloucester, son of a butcher, was born at Hereford, and became, about 1568, a student of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, from which college he migrated to Brasenose. He graduated B.A. in 1573 and M.A. in 1576, proceeding B.D. in 1585 and D.D. in 1594. About 1576 he was made a chaplain or petty canon of Christ Church; in 1580 he obtained the prebend of Hinton in Hereford cathedral, and in 1595 he was made a prebendary of Exeter cathedral. He also held the rectory of Hartlebury, and, possibly, that of Upton-upon-Severn, in Worcestershire.

Smith was a distinguished classical scholar, but his chief reputation was made as an orientalist. 'Chaldiac, Syriac, and Arabic,' says Wood, were 'as familiar to him almost as his own native tongue.' He acted as one of the translators of the authorised version of the Bible, and took part in the translation of the prophetic books, but he and Thomas Bilson [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, were appointed to make a final revision of the text of the Old Testament, and to Smith was assigned the honour of writing the preface to the completed work. As a reward for his labour he was appointed bishop of Gloucester, and consecrated at Croydon on 20 Sept. 1612.

In theology Smith held puritan views.

His dislike of ceremonial observances attracted the notice of James I, Smith having allowed Gloucester Cathedral to fall into decay, while he retained the communion table in the middle of the choir. To correct these irregularities, James in 1616 appointed Laud to the deanery of Gloucester, with instructions to bring about a reformation. Laud, without consulting the bishop, summoned the chapter, and laid the king's commands before them. He induced them to give orders for the repair of the cathedral and for the removal of the communion table to the east end of the chancel. The consequence was a tumult among the townsfolk and the clergy of the district, which Smith aggravated by declaring that he would not enter the cathedral again till the causes of offence had been removed. Laud, however, secure of the countenance of the king, remained steadfast, and the puritans were obliged to relinquish a hopeless contest (Laud, *Works*, v. 495; Heylin, *Cyprianus Anglicus*, p. 70).

Smith died on 20 Oct. 1624 (Willis, *Cathedrals*, 'Gloucester,' p. 74; Le Neve, *Fasti*, i. 439). He was twice married. By his first wife, Mary Hawkins, of Cardiff, he had two sons: Gervase, of the Middle Temple, and Miles.

Smith was the author of a volume of sermons published in London (1632, fol.) He also edited the works of Gervase Babington [q. v.], bishop of Worcester (London, 1615, fol.), and wrote a commendatory preface to Babington's 'Certaine plaine, briefe, and comfortable Notes upon every Chapter of Genesis' (London, 1596, 4to). In 1602 one of Smith's sermons was published, without his consent, by Robert Burhill [q. v.], under the title of 'A learned and godly Sermon, preached at Worcester, at an Assize, by the Rev. and learned Miles Smith, Doctor of Divinitie.'

A near kinsman of the bishop, Miles Smith (1618–1671), son of Miles Smith, a priest in Gloucester, matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, on 20 March 1634–5, graduated B.A. on 3 Dec. 1638, and was created B.C.L. on 4 Aug. 1646. From 1634 to 1641 he was a chorister at his college. He was a royalist, and, suffering for his opinions, became a retainer of Gilbert Sheldon [q. v.] On the latter being made archbishop of Canterbury in 1660, Smith became his secretary. He died on 17 Feb. 1670–1, and was buried in the chancel of Lambeth church. He was the author of 'The Psalms of King David, paraphrased into English Meetre,' London, 1668, 8vo. This was based on the 'Paraphrase of the Psalms' by Henry Hammond [q. v.] He had one son, Miles, a gentleman commoner of Trinity, who died at Oxford on 17 Oct. 1682 (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 951, and *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 94; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 359, 863; Stephens's Preface to Smith's Sermons; Funeral Sermon, by Thomas Prior, affixed to Smith's Sermons; Barksdale's Memoirs, decade 111; Lansdowne MS. 984, f. 39; Chambers's Biogr. Illustrations of Worcestershire, p. 84; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Fowler's History of Corpus Christi College, pp. 150, 156, 163; Anderson's Annals of the English Bible, ii. 376, 378.] E. I. C.

SMITH, Sir MONTAGU EDWARD (1809–1891), judge, was the eldest son of Thomas Smith, solicitor and town clerk of Bideford, Devonshire, by his wife, Margaret Colville, daughter of M. Jenkyn of St. Mawes, Cornwall, commander in the royal navy. He was born at Bideford on 25 Dec. 1809, and was educated at the grammar school of his native town. He started in life as an attorney, but was admitted to Gray's Inn on 11 Nov. 1830, and was called to the bar on 18 Nov. 1835. Smith joined the western circuit, and on 11 May 1839 was admitted to the Middle Temple. He was appointed a queen's counsel in Trinity vacation 1853, and was elected a bencher of the Middle Temple on 22 Nov. in that year. After unsuccessfully contesting Truro in January 1849 and July 1852, he was returned for that constituency in the conservative interest at the general election in April 1859. He occasionally spoke in the house on legal topics, but took little part in the debates. In the session of 1861 he brought in a bill for the limitation of crown suits (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. clxiii. 1584–6), which received the royal assent on 1 Aug. (24 & 25 Vict. cap. 62). In 1863, and again in 1864, he called the attention of the house to the insufficient accommodation in the law courts (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. clxxii. 605–7, clxxvi. 363–6). He served as the treasurer of the Middle Temple in 1863. He was appointed a justice of the common pleas by Lord Westbury on 7 Feb. 1865, and duly received the order of the coif. He was knighted on 18 May following. After sitting in the common pleas for six years and a half he was (November 1871) appointed, under the provisions of 34 & 35 Vict. cap. 91, a member of the judicial committee of the privy council, with a salary of 5,000*l.* a year. He was appointed a commissioner under the Courts of Justice Building Act, 1865, on 29 June in that year (*Parl. Papers*, 1871, vol. xx.), and a member of the universities committee of the privy council

on 12 Dec. 1877 (*London Gazette*, 1877, ii. 7241). He resigned his judicial office on 12 Dec. 1881, and died, unmarried, at No. 32 Park Lane, London, on 3 May 1891.

Smith was a sound lawyer and a persuasive rather than an eloquent advocate. He excelled in clear analysis of facts and authorities, and made an accurate and painstaking judge.

[Ann. Reg. 1891, ii. 161; Men and Women of the Time, 13th edit. p. 832; Boase's Collect. Cornub. 1890, pp. 909–10; Foss's Biographia Juridica, 1870, p. 617; Foster's Register of Admissions to Gray's Inn, 1889, p. 441; Shaw's Inns of Court Calendar, 1878, p. 8; Foster's Men at the Bar, 1885, p. 434; Block's Table of Judges, &c., 1887, pp. 9, 16, 23; Times, 5 and 8 May 1891; McCalmont's Parliamentary Poll Book, 1879, p. 256; Dod's Parl. Companion, 1865, p. 290; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, ii. 446; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890.] G. F. R. B.

SMITH, PHILIP (1817–1885), writer on ancient history, son of William Smith of Enfield, and younger brother of Sir William Smith [q. v.], was born in 1817. He was educated at Mill Hill school, and entered Coward College as a student for the congregational ministry in April 1834. He graduated B.A. at London in May 1840. He was professor of classics and mathematics in Cheshunt College from 1840 to 1850, and pastor of the congregational church at Crossbrook from 1840 to 1845. From 1850 to 1852 he was first professor of mathematics and ecclesiastical history in New College, and from 1853 to 1860 headmaster of Mill Hill school. The remainder of his life was spent in writing for his brother's dictionaries and in historical work. He was editor of the 'Biblical Review' from 1846 to 1851, and a frequent contributor to the 'Quarterly Review,' while his brother William was its editor. He died at Putney on 12 May 1885.

Smith published: 1. 'A Smaller History of England,' London, 1862, 8vo; 28th edit. 1890. 2. 'A History of the Ancient World,' the only portion published of a projected 'History of the World,' London, 1863–5, 8vo. 3. 'A Smaller Ancient History of the East,' London, 1871, 8vo. 4. 'The Student's Ancient History,' London, 1871, 8vo. 5. 'The Student's Ecclesiastical History,' London, 1878–1885, 8vo. He also edited: 1. 'The Posthumous Works of John Harris, D.D.,' 1857, 8vo. 2. Schliemann's 'Troy,' 1875, 8vo. 3. Brugsch's 'History of Egypt,' 1879, 8vo; new edit. 1881.

[Information communicated by Dr. Samuel Newth of Acton; Athenæum, 1885, i. 664; Times, 13 May 1885; Smith's Works.] E. C. M.

SMITH, PLEASANCE, Lady (1773–1877), centenarian, fifth child of Robert (*d.* 15 July 1815, aged 76) and Pleasance (*d.* 27 March 1820, aged 81) Reeve of Lowestoft, Suffolk, was born at Lowestoft on 11 May 1773. Her mother shortly before marriage had recovered with difficulty from small-pox, having been treated by being wrapped in scarlet flannel and kept in a heated room without fresh air. The first child of her parents was Pleasance, born 1766, who lived five or six hours; the second, in 1767, a daughter, still-born; the third, in 1768, a son, who lived a few hours; the fourth, Robert, born in 1770, who died 9 May 1840. The family bible has this entry by the father: '11th May 1773.—The said Pleasance was delivered of a daughter about one in the afternoon, and [she] was baptized by the name of Pleasance.' The Lowestoft parish register, under the heading 'Christenings in Lowestoft, A.D. 1773,' has the following at p. 393: 'May 12.—Pleasance, daughter of Robert and Pleasance Reeve.—John Arrow, Vicar.' Subsequently (1778) was born a son, James, who died 26 June 1827. Pleasance was trained by both her parents to a love of nature and of literature; her love of poetry was innate. She married, in 1796, (Sir) James Edward Smith [q. v.], had no child, and survived her husband nearly forty-nine years. Soon after her marriage she was painted, as a gipsy, by Opie. In 1804 William Roscoe [q. v.] wrote to his wife that 'he who could see and hear Mrs. Smith without being enchanted has a heart not worth a farthing.' The impression of her stately beauty in middle life is still a memory in Norwich, her home from 1797. In 1849 she removed to a house built by her father in High Street, Lowestoft. On her hundredth birthday in 1873 a dinner was given in the Public Hall, Lowestoft, to aged poor of the neighbourhood, and she received from the queen a copy of 'Our Life in the Highlands,' with the autograph inscription: 'To Lady Smith, on her 100th birthday, from her friend Victoria R., May 11th, 1873.' Up to this time she scarcely knew the meaning of illness; her colour was fresh, she had kept nearly all her teeth, and her eyes were bright, though the sight was beginning to fail. On 16 Feb. 1873 she had written: 'I can yet see the landscape. This is a great alleviation, but I cannot see the lines I attempt to write.' She continued, however, to write letters till barely a fortnight before her death. She had curious optical illusions, seeing spectral figures which enlarged as they receded; fortunately this only caused her amusement. Her hearing was almost unimpaired to the last, and her

memory was singularly accurate and tenacious; a few days before her death she repeated a great part of Gray's 'Elegy.' She never lost her interest in political and literary topics, or her sympathy with modern movements; did not think the past age better than the present, and met fears of the dangerous tendencies of modern science with the remark, 'I am for inquiry.' Among her friends were Sarah Austin [q. v.], William Whewell [q. v.], Adam Sedgwick [q. v.], and Arthur Penrhyn Stanley [q. v.] In the winter of 1873–4 she had a severe attack of bronchitis, but got quite well again; and till near the end of 1876 entertained her friends at table, and took almost daily drives in her carriage. Her strength was weakening, and in January 1877 she sank rapidly. On Saturday, 3 Feb. 1877, she asked to be carried down to her favourite room; the wish could not be gratified; half an hour later she passed calmly away. She was buried on 9 Feb. beside her husband, in her father's vault in the churchyard of St. Margaret's, Lowestoft. In the church there is a window to her memory. She published 'Memoir and Correspondence of the late Sir J. E. Smith,' &c. (1832, 8vo, 2 vols.) Tradition ascribes to her a share in the composition of her husband's hymns.

[Times, 5 Feb. 1877; Christian Life, 10 Feb. 1877 p. 73, 17 Feb. 1877 p. 87; Spectator, 17 Feb. 1877, article on 'The Ideal of Old Age;' James's Memoir of Thomas Madge, 1871, p. 291; tombstones at Lowestoft; personal recollection.] A. G.

SMITH, RICHARD, D.D. (1500–1563), described by Wood as 'the greatest pillar for the Roman catholic cause in his time,' was born in Worcestershire in 1500. In the title-page to his treatise, 'De Missæ Sacrificio,' he styles himself 'Wigornensis, Anglus, sacræ theologiæ professor,' and Bale, who knew him personally, numbers him among English writers. Stanihurst and Ussher erroneously assert that he was the son of a blacksmith, and that he was a native of Rathmacknee, a village in Ireland three miles from Wexford. He was elected a probationer fellow of Merton College, Oxford, in 1527, was admitted B.A. on 5 April in that year, and commenced M.A. 18 July 1530 (*Oxford Univ. Register*, i. 146). He became the public scribe or registrar of the university on 8 Feb. 1531–2, was appointed the first regius professor of divinity on the foundation of that chair by Henry VIII, was admitted B.D. 13 May 1536, and D.D. 10 July the same year. On 9 Sept. 1537 he was admitted master of Whittington College, London, and he was one of the divines who were commissioned in that year to compose 'The Institution of a Christian Man.' Archbishop Cranmer collated him to the rectory of St. Dunstan's-in-the-East (Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i. 334). He was also rector of Cuxham, Oxfordshire, principal of St. Alban's Hall, and divinity reader in Magdalen College.

On the accession of Edward VI he complied with the change of religion, and on 15 May 1547 he made his recantation at St. Paul's Cross, declaring that the authority of the bishop of Rome had been justly and lawfully abolished in this realm (Strype, *Cranmer*, p. 171, app. p. 84, fol.) This statement he repeated at Oxford on 24 July, but he maintained that, while retracting, he did not recant (Strype, *Memorials*, ii. 39, seq.; *Lit. Rem. of Edw. VI*, p. 214). He was accordingly deprived of his regius professorship, being succeeded by Peter Martyr. Early in 1549 he had a famous disputation with Peter Martyr at Oxford (*Orig. Letters*, Parker Soc. ii. 478–9). A few days later Smith was imprisoned. He was released on finding security for good behaviour, but fled first to St. Andrews in Scotland, then to Paris, and afterwards to Louvain, where he was received with solemnity on 9 April 1549 (Andreas, *Fasti Academici Studii Generalis Lovaniensis*, 1650, p. 85); he was afterwards appointed public professor of divinity in Louvain university.

On Mary's accession he was not only restored to his professorship at Oxford and to the mastership of Whittington College, but appointed one of her majesty's chaplains and a canon of Christ Church (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 530). He was one of the witnesses against Archbishop Cranmer, his former friend, was the principal opponent of Ridley in the disputation held at Oxford on 7 April 1554, and took part in the disputations with Latimer (see Foxe, *Actes*). When those prelates were about to be burnt he preached a sermon before a large auditory near Balliol College on the text, 'If I give my body to be burnt, and have no charity, it profiteth nothing.'

After the accession of Elizabeth he lost all his preferments, and was committed in 1559 to the custody of Archbishop Parker, who induced him to recant what he had written in defence of the celibacy of priests (cf. Dodd, *Church History*, ii. 101). According to Jewel he was removed from his professorship owing to a charge of adultery being brought against him (*Zurich Letters*, i. 12, 45). Smith's attempt to take refuge in Scotland failed. Subsequently, 'giving Matthew [Parker] the slip,' he reached Douay,

and was constituted dean of St. Peter's Church in that city by Philip II, king of Spain, who made him one of the royal chaplains. The new university of Douay was solemnly installed on 5 Oct. 1562, and Smith was appointed chancellor (*Records of the English Catholics*, vol. i. p. xxvii). He was also professor of theology. He died on 9 July (N.S.) 1563, and was buried in the lady-chapel within the church of St. Peter, Douay.

His works are: 1. 'The Assertion and Defence of the Sacramente of the aulter,' London, 1546, 8vo, dedicated to Henry VIII. 2. 'A defence of the sacrifice of the masse,' London, 1 Feb. 1546–7, 8vo, also dedicated to Henry VIII. 3. 'A brief treatyse settynge forth diuers truthes necessary both to be belieued of chrysten people, & kept also, whiche are not expressed in the scripture but left to ye church by the apostles tradition,' London, 1547, 8vo; to this Cranmer replied in his 'Confutation of Unwritten Verities,' 1558. 4. 'A godly and faythfull retractation made and published at Paules Crosse in London, by mayster Rich. Smyth,' London, 1547, 8vo. 5. 'A Playne Declaration made at Oxforde, the 24 daye of July . . . M.D.xlvij,' London, 1547, 8vo. 6. 'A Confutation of a certen Booke, called a defence of the true and Catholike doctrine of the sacramēt, &c., sette fourth of late in the name of Thomas [Cranmer] Archebysshope of Canterburye,' ff. 166, printed abroad [1550], 8vo; to this Cranmer again replied. 7. 'Defensio cœlebatûs sacerdotum, contra P. Mart.,' Louvain, 1550, 8vo. This volume contains also 'Confutatio quorundam articulorum de votis monasticis Pet. Martyris Itali.' As the work was disfigured by many typographical errors, both the treatises were reprinted with the following title, 'Defensio Sacri Episcoporum & Sacerdotum Cœlibatûs contra impias & indoctas Petri Martyris Vermilii nugas & calumnias,' Paris, 1550, 8vo. 8. 'Diatriba de hominis justificatione edita Oxoniæ aduersus Pet. Martyrem,' Louvain, 1550, 8vo. 9. 'A Bouclier of the catholike fayth of Christes church,' 2 parts, London, 1555–6, 8vo. Dedicated to Queen Mary. 10. 'A sermon by Dr. Smith, with which he entertained his congregation in queen Mary's reign,' was published in 1572 by Richard Tottel, who affirmed that he was both eye and ear witness (Morgan, *Phœnix Britannicus*, p. 18). 11. 'De Missæ Sacrificio succincta quædam enarratio, ac brevis repulsio præcipuorum argumentorum, quæ Phil. Melanchthon et alii sectarii objecerunt aduersus illud et Purgatorium,' Louvain, 1562, 8vo. 12. 'De Infantium Baptismo, contra Jo. Caluinum, ac de operibus supererogationis, et merito mortis Christi, adversus eundem Caluinum et ejus discipulos,' Louvain, 1562, 8vo; Cologne, 1563, 8vo. 13. 'Refutatio luculenta crassæ et exitiosæ hæresis Johannis Calvini & Christop. Carlili Angli, qua astruunt Christum non descendisse ad inferos alios, quam ad infernum infimum,' printed abroad, 1562. 14. 'Refutatio J. Calvini erroris de Christi merito et hominis redemptione,' Louvain, 1562, 8vo. 15. 'Confutatio eorum quæ Phil. Melanchthon objicit contra Missæ sacrificium propitiatorium . . . Cui accessit et repulsio calumniarum Jo. Caluini, et Musculi, et Jo. Juelli contra missam, ejus canonem, et purgatorium,' Louvain, 1562, 8vo. 16. 'Defensio compendiaria et orthodoxa sacri externi et visibilis Jesu Christi Sacerdotii. Cui addita est sacratorum Catholicæ Ecclesiæ altarium propugnatio, ac Caluinianæ Communionis succincta Refutatio,' Louvain, 1562, 8vo. 17. 'Religionis et Regis adversus exitiosas Calvini, Bezæ, et Ottomani coniuratorum factiones, defensio prima,' Cologne, 1562, 8vo. 18. 'Refutatio Locorum communium Theologicorum Philippi Melanchthonis,' Douay (Jacques Boscard), 1563, 8vo; dedicated to Philip, king of Spain. 19. 'De libero hominis arbitrio adversus Jo. Caluinum, et quotquot impiè illud auferunt, Lutherum imitati,' Louvain, 1563, 8vo.

[Bale, De Scriptoribus, ix. 46; Bloxam's Magd. Coll. Reg. viii. 128; Bodleian Cat.; Brodrick's Memorials of Merton College, p. 408; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation; Chambers's Biogr. Illustr. of Worcestershire, p. 60; Dixon's Hist. of Church of England; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early ser. iv. 1378; Foxe's Actes and Mon.; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Gairdner; Humfredus, Vita Juelli (1573), p. 42; Lansdowne MS. 981, f. 19; Le Neve's Fasti; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); Molanus, Historiæ Lovaniensium, ii. 787; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 494; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 761; Stanihurst's Description of Ireland, prefixed to Holinshed's Chronicle, p. 43; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Strype's Works (general index); Ussher's Dissertation, prefixed to Ignatii Epistolæ (1644), p. 123; Ware's Writers (Harris), p. 96; Wood's Athenæ and Fasti Oxonienses.] T. C.

SMITH, RICHARD (1566–1655), bishop of Chalcedon, was born at Hanworth, Lincolnshire, in 1566. He was sent to Trinity College, Oxford, about 1583; but, there becoming a Roman catholic, he repaired in 1586 to Rome, where he entered the English College and studied under Bellarmine. In 1587 he engaged to return to England as a missionary, and in 1592 he was ordained. Arriving at Valladolid in February 1595, he took his doctor's degree and was professor of philosophy till 1598, when he settled at Seville as professor of controversy. In 1602–3 he visited Douay, where an uncle, a

physician, died during his stay. In 1603 he landed in England. Thence after some years he was sent to Rome to obtain the settlement of disputes between the regular and secular clergy, and he thus came into collision with Robert Parsons (1546–1610) [q.v.], who said of him, 'I never dealt with any man in my life more heady and resolute in his opinions.' Quitting Rome without having effected his purpose, Smith arrived in Paris, where he presided at the Collège d'Arras over a small company of English priests, engaged there, from 1613 to 1631, in writing controversial works. On the death of the vicar-apostolic for England and Scotland, William Bishop [q. v.], Urban VIII, by the advice of Barloe, prior of the English College at Douay, chose Smith as his successor, and on 12 Jan. 1625 he was consecrated to that office as bishop of Chalcedon by the papal nuncio in Paris, Cardinal Spada.

He entered on his post in April 1625, residing mostly at Turvey, Bedfordshire, in a house belonging to Anthony Browne, second Viscount Montague. For two years harmony prevailed among the Roman catholics in England, but Smith then became embroiled with the regulars by claiming the full episcopal prerogatives enjoyed in catholic countries. He required the regulars to obtain his license for hearing confessions, he remodelled the chapter, and he created a probate court and ordered visitations of private houses. Some of these innovations gave umbrage to the catholic nobles, as rendering them liable to prosecution for misprision of treason. The pope was appealed to, and on 16 Dec. 1627 condemned some of Smith's pretensions. The quarrel brought him under the notice of the English government, which, on 11 Dec. 1628, issued a proclamation for his arrest, and on 24 March following offered a reward of 100*l.* for his capture. The object, however, seems to have been merely to frighten him into quietude, for he was in perfect security at the French embassy, where his sermons drew large congregations. When, however, the pope ordered the suspension, pending his decision, of controversial writings and disciplinary measures, Smith, in 1629, retired to France and apprised the nuncio of his readiness to resign, but when called upon for his resignation he refused to give it. The Vatican thenceforth ceased to recognise him, and Panzani's mission to England led to the virtual suppression of the episcopate. Cardinal Richelieu conferred on Smith the sinecure abbey of Charroux in Poitou, and offered him a home in his palace at Paris. The Sorbonne also sided with him, and Cardinal de Gondi, archbishop of Paris, delegated ordinations to him. In 1630 an unfounded rumour of his return to the French embassy at London elicited an offer by a Frenchman to the English government to inveigle and arrest him. On the death of Richelieu in 1642, Smith, deprived both of a home and the abbey, found a refuge at the English Austin nunnery in Paris, which he had assisted in founding, and there he remained till his death on 18 March 1655. He was buried in the convent chapel, and his tomb was preserved till the removal of the community to Neuilly in 1860. He bequeathed to the nuns St. Cuthbert's pastoral ring, which in 1856 was presented to Ushaw College, and a chaplet styled 'My Lord,' which each nun in rotation holds for a week, using it in prayers for the welfare of the community and the restoration of catholicism in England. An original portrait of Smith is at Neuilly.

Smith wrote: 1. 'An Answer to T. Bels late Challeng named by him the Downfal of Popery,' 1605, 8vo. 2. 'The Prudentiall Ballance of Religion,' 1609, 16mo. 3. 'Vita . . . Dominæ Magdalenæ Montis-Acuti in Anglia Comitissæ' [i.e. Magdalen, second wife of Anthony Browne, first viscount Montague, q. v.], Rome, 1609, 8vo; a German translation appeared at Augsburg in 1611 and an English one at Douai (?) in 1627. 4. 'De Auctore et Essentia Protestanticæ Ecclesiæ et religionis libri duo,' Paris, 1619, 8vo; English translation 1621, 8vo. 5. 'Collatio Doctrinæ Catholicorum ac Protestantium cum Expressis S. Scripturæ,' Paris, 1622, 4to; English translation, 1631, 4to. 6. 'Of the Distinction of Fundamental and not Fundamental Points of Faith,' 1645, 8vo. 7. 'Monita quædam utilia pro Sacerdotibus, Seminaristis, Missionariis Angliæ,' Paris, 1647, 12mo. 8. 'A Treatise of the best Kinde of Confessors,' London, 1651, 12mo. 9. 'Of the al-sufficient Eternal Proposer of Matters of Faith,' 1653, 8vo. 10. 'Florum Historiæ Ecclesiasticæ gentis Anglorum libri septem . . . collectore R. Smitheo,' Paris, 1654, fol.

[Dodd's Church History is the chief authority, and has been paraphrased or abridged by all subsequent catholic historians, who, like him, side with Smith; but some additional facts are given by Cédoz, Couvent de Religieuses Anglaises à Paris, 1891. See also Cal. State Papers, Dom., 1625–31; Carre's Pietas Parisiensis; Mem. of Panzani; Butler's Memoirs; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 384; Weldon's Chron. Notes; Flanagan's History of the Church in England, 1850; Brady's Episcopal Succession.] J. G. A.

SMITH or SMYTH, RICHARD (1590–1675), book-collector and author of 'Obituary,' son of the Rev. Richard Smith of Abing-

don, Berkshire, by his wife Martha, daughter of Paul Dayrell, esq., of Lillingston Dayrell, Buckinghamshire, was born at Lillingston Dayrell, and baptised there on 20 Sept. 1590. He was sent for a short time to Oxford, but did not matriculate, and was afterwards articled to a solicitor in the city of London. On 15 Oct. 1644 he was admitted to the office of secondary of the Poultry Compter, which was worth about 700*l.* a year. On the death of his eldest son, John, in 1655 he sold his office and lived in retirement, spending most of his time in his library. Wood says 'he was constantly known every day to walk his rounds among the booksellers' shops (especially in Little Britain) in London, and by his great skill and experience he made choice of such books that were not obvious to every man's eye.' He was also a great collector of manuscripts, and he annotated many of the books in his extensive library. For a long time he resided in Little Moorfields. He died on 26 March 1675, and was buried in the church of St. Giles, Cripplegate.

By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of George Dean of Stepney, Middlesex, he had five sons and three daughters.

His valuable library was dispersed by auction in 1682, and produced 1,414*l.* 12*s.* 11*d.* A copy of the sale catalogue, 'Bibliotheca Smithiana,' with manuscript prices, is preserved in the British Museum. A manuscript catalogue of his books, with notes and observations in his autograph (1670), appears in Thomas Thorpe's 'Catalogue of Manuscripts,' 1836, No. 104.

He is now chiefly known as the compiler of: 1. 'The Obituary of Richard Smyth . . . being a catalogue of all such persons as he knew in their life: extending from A.D. 1627 to A.D. 1674; which is extant in Sloane MS. in the British Museum, No. 886. A few extracts are preserved in the Harleian MS. 3361, in the handwriting of John Bagford; and a selection, perhaps to the amount of a fourth part, was printed by Peck in his 'Desiderata Curiosa.' The whole work was edited by Sir Henry Ellis, K.H., for the Camden Society in 1849.

Smith was also author of 2. 'A Letter to Dr. Henry Hammond, concerning the Sence of that Article in the Creed, He descended into Hell,' written in 1659, and printed, with Hammond's reply, London, 1684, 8vo. He left in manuscript a 'Collection of Arms belonging to the name of Smith, in Colours,' 8vo; such a collection, in 2 vols. 8vo, is now in the library of the College of Arms, but whether it be the same is not quite clear. Smith's manuscript remains also included 'The Wonders of the World collected out of divers approved Authors;' Sloane MS. 388; 'Of the First Invention of the Art of Printing,' Sloane MS. 772; 'Observations concerning the Three Grand Impostors,' Sloane MS. 1024.

His portrait, engraved by W. Sherwin, is very rare (GRANGER, *Biogr. Hist. of England*, 1824, v. 186).

[Ayscough's Cat. of MSS.; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 129; Dibdin's Bibl. Decameron, iii. 74; Sir H. Ellis's Preface to the Obituary; Grazebrook's Heraldry of Fish, pref. p. xiii; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ii. 389, 2nd ser. iii. 112, xi. 444, viii. 87; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss); Yeowell's Memoir of Oldys, p. 96.] T. C.

SMITH, RICHARD BAIRD (1818–1861), chief engineer at the siege of Delhi, born on 31 Dec. 1818, was son of Richard Smith (1794–1863), surgeon, royal navy, of Lasswade, Midlothian, where he was in good private practice, by his wife, Margaret Young (1800–1829). He was educated at the Lasswade school and at Dunse Academy, entered the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe on 6 Feb. 1835, and passed out at the end of his term, obtaining a commission as second lieutenant in the Madras engineers on 9 Dec. 1836. He went to Chatham for the usual course of professional instruction on 2 Feb. 1837 and left on 4 Oct., having obtained six months' leave of absence to enable him to improve himself in civil engineering and geology. He arrived at Madras on 6 July 1838, and was posted to the corps of Madras sappers and miners, joining the headquarters in the Nilgiri Hills on the 13th of the same month. He was appointed acting adjutant to the corps on 20 Feb. 1839. On 12 Aug., on an increase to the establishment of the Bengal engineers, Baird Smith was transferred to that corps, and on 23 Sept. was appointed adjutant. A week later he became temporarily an assistant to Captain M. R. Fitzgerald of the Bengal engineers in the canal and iron bridge department of the public works.

On 6 Jan. 1840 Baird Smith was appointed temporarily a member of the arsenal committee. On 12 Aug. he was appointed assistant to the superintendent of the Doab canal, Sir Proby Thomas Cautley [q. v.] On 28 Sept. he went to Dakha to relieve Captain Hunter in the charge of the 6th company of the Bengal sappers and miners on the march from Silhat to Danapur. He was relieved of this charge on 21 Jan. 1841. He was promoted to be first lieutenant on 28 Aug. 1841. On 30 Oct. 1844 his meteorological observations, which were considered 'highly credit-

able,' were mentioned in a despatch from the Bengal government. When Sir Proby Cautley commenced the Ganges canal works in 1843, Baird Smith was left in charge, under him, of the Jamna canal.

On the outbreak of the first Sikh war Baird Smith, with the other officers of the canal department, joined the army of the Satlaj. Although he made rapid marches, he arrived in camp a few days after the battle of Firozshah (22 Dec. 1845). He was attached to the command of Major-general Sir Harry George Wakelyn Smith [q. v.], whom on 18 Jan. 1846 he accompanied to Dharmkote, and thence towards Ludiana. He was with him at Badiwal and at the battle of Aliwal (28 Jan. 1846). In Sir Harry Smith's despatch of 30 Jan. he mentions that 'Strachey and Baird Smith of the engineers greatly contributed to the completion of my plans and arrangements, and were ever ready to act in any capacity; they are two most promising and gallant officers' (cf. *London Gazette Extraordinary*, 27 March 1846). Baird Smith returned with Sir Harry Smith to headquarters on the evening of 8 Feb., and was on the staff at the battle of Sobraon on 10 Feb. He received the medal for Aliwal with clasp for Sobraon. He was one of the selected officers who accompanied the secretary to the government of India on 20 Feb., when the Maharaja Dhuleep Singh was publicly conducted to his palace in the citadel of Lahore. On the termination of the campaign Baird Smith returned to his canal duties. In addition, on 12 Aug. 1848 he took over temporarily the duties of superintendent of botanical gardens in the North-West Provinces during the absence of Dr. Jameson.

The second Sikh war gave Baird further opportunities of distinction. On 26 Nov. 1848 he was attached to the army of the Punjab, which was engaged in repressing the new Sikh revolt. He had previously joined the headquarters of the army at Firozpur, and having been detached with Brigadier-general Colin Campbell to watch the movements of Sher Singh on the Chenab, was with Campbell at the action of Ramnagar on 22 Nov. He then joined the force of Sir Joseph Thackwell [q.v.], consisting of twenty-eight guns, four regiments of cavalry, and seven regiments of infantry, with baggage and trains. Under his direction the force crossed the Chenab at Wazirabad. The operation commenced at 6 P.M. on 1 Dec. and was completed by noon on the 2nd. Baird Smith took part in the action at Sadulapur on the 3rd, and marched with Thackwell to Helah, where Lord Gough with the main army arrived a fortnight later. He was present at the battles of Chilianwala (13 Jan. 1849) and of Gujrat (21 Feb.) He was honourably mentioned for his services in the despatches reporting the passage of the Chenab and the battles of Chilianwala and Gujrat.

The war being ended and the Punjab annexed, Baird Smith returned to irrigation work on 12 March 1849. On 10 Feb. 1850 he obtained furlough to Europe for three years. In October the court of directors commissioned him to examine in detail (with a view to reproduction in India) the canals of irrigation in Northern Italy. Baird Smith was promoted to be brevet-captain on 9 Dec. 1851. In January 1852 he finished his report on Italian irrigation, which was printed under his supervision in two volumes and published the same year ('Italian Irrigation, being a Report on the Agricultural Canals of Piedmont and Lombardy,' Edinburgh and London, 8vo, 2 vols. plates atlas fol. 1st edit. 1852). A second edition was issued in 1855. Presentation copies of Baird Smith's work were placed by the Sardinian government in the Royal Academy of Science at Turin, and the king of Sardinia offered Baird Smith the insignia of a knight of the order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus. The regulations of the British service did not admit of the acceptance of this honour, but the court of directors expressed to Smith their high satisfaction with the manner in which he had executed his commission, and permitted him to visit the irrigation works of the Madras presidency before returning to duty. He arrived in Madras on 1 Jan. 1853, and soon afterwards published a description of the irrigation works of that presidency ('The Cauvery, Kistnah, and Godavery, being a Report on the Works constructed on these Rivers for the Irrigation of the Provinces of Tanjore, Guntoor, Masulipatam, and Rajahmundry, in the Presidency of Madras,' 8vo, London, 1856).

On 10 March 1853 Baird Smith was appointed deputy superintendent of canals, North-West Provinces. He was promoted to be captain on 15 Feb. 1854, and the following day to be brevet major for service in the field. On 17 May he was appointed director of the Ganges canal and superintendent of canals in the North-West Provinces, in succession to Cautley, with the temporary rank of lieutenant-colonel while holding the appointment. Hence it was that at the outbreak of the mutiny Baird Smith was living at Rurki, the irrigation headquarters, some sixty miles from Mirat; and when Major Fraser, commanding the Bengal sappers and miners, was ordered, on 13 May

1857, to proceed with five hundred men by forced marches to Mirat, he took his men, at Baird Smith's suggestion, by the canal, and was thus enabled to reach Mirat on the 15th in a perfectly fresh condition. Unfortunately they mutinied the next day, and Fraser was killed. Baird Smith meanwhile was assisting in defensive measures for Rurki; the workshops were converted into a citadel, in which the women and children were accommodated, while the two companies of sappers and miners left at Rurki were placed in the Thomason College buildings. It was known that the Sirmur battalion under Major Reid was coming to Rurki from Dhera on its way to Mirat, and fearing that the Rurki sappers would imagine their arrival to be a hostile demonstration against them, Baird Smith sent word to Reid to march straight to the canal and embark in boats, which he had ready for him, without entering Rurki. Baird Smith's foresight and prompt action on this occasion were generally considered to have saved Rurki and the lives of the women and children there. Always hopeful, on 30 May Baird Smith wrote to a friend in England: 'As to the empire, it will be all the stronger after this storm, and I have never had a moment's fear for it . . . and though we small fragments of the great machine may fall at our posts, there is that vitality in the English people that will bound stronger against misfortunes and build up the damaged fabric anew.'

In the last week of June Baird Smith was ordered to Delhi to take up the duties of chief engineer. He improvised a body of six hundred pioneers to follow him, and, being pressed to hasten his arrival so as to take part in the assault, started on the 27th, and reached Delhi at 3 A.M. on 3 July to find that the assault had been, as usual, postponed. He had already an intimate knowledge of the city, and he at once examined the means of attack. He found both artillery and ammunition and also the engineer party quite inadequate for a regular and successful siege, and urged ineffectually upon the general commanding, as had already been done by others, an immediate assault by storming and blowing in certain gates. Baird Smith considered that if the place had been assaulted at any time between 4 and 14 July it would have been carried. On the 5th Sir Henry William Barnard [q.v.], dying of cholera, was succeeded in the command by Major-general Reed, who was at the time ill. Reed would not take the risk of an assault, and before he resigned on 17 July two severe actions had been fought and had so weakened the British that the chances of a successful assault had been much diminished, if not altogether destroyed. Baird Smith, however, sedulously attended to the defence of the Ridge, strengthening the position by every possible means.

Since the beginning of the month a retrograde movement had been discussed, and when Brigadier-general (afterwards Sir) Archdale Wilson [q. v.] assumed command on 17 July it required all Baird Smith's energy and enthusiasm to sweep away Wilson's doubts, and to persuade him, as he wrote to him, 'to hold on like grim death until the place is ours.' At the same time Baird Smith assured him that as soon as a siege-train of sufficient magnitude and weight to silence the guns on the walls of Delhi could be brought up, success would be certain. On 12 Aug. Baird Smith, who was in bad health, was struck by the splinter of a shell in the ankle-joint, but he did not allow either the wound or his sickness to interfere with his duties as chief engineer.

The siege train arrived on 5 Sept., and in consultation with Captain (afterwards Sir) Alexander Taylor, his second in command, Baird Smith submitted a plan of attack which General Wilson, despite his divergence from Smith's views, had already directed him to prepare. It was supported by Colonel John Nicholson and Neville Chamberlain, the adjutant-general, and the assault was decided upon. Wilson recorded that he yielded to the judgment of his chief engineer. Thus a heavy responsibility fell upon Baird Smith.

The first siege battery for ten guns was commenced on the night of 7 Sept.; others rapidly followed, until fifty-six guns opened fire. The attacking force completed its work triumphantly. After a heavy bombardment practicable breaches were made, and the assault took place on 14 Sept. A lodgment was made, but at heavy loss, and the progress inside Delhi was so slow and difficult that Wilson thought it might be necessary to withdraw to the Ridge, but Baird Smith asserted 'We must retain the ground we have won.' He deprecated street fighting, and by his advice the open ground inside the Kashmir gate was secured, the college, magazine, and other strong forts gained, and progress gradually made, under cover, till the rear of the enemy's positions was reached, and the enemy compelled to evacuate them on the 20th, when headquarters were established in the palace.

Baird Smith had been ably seconded in all his exertions by Captain Alexander Taylor, and he expressed his obligations in no stinted terms. The picture, however, which is sometimes presented of Baird Smith disabled, and in the background, while his

second in command did all the work, is incorrect. The error originated no doubt in Taylor's energy and zeal in carrying out Baird Smith's orders, and in Nicholson's deathbed exclamations that if he lived he would let the world know that Taylor took Delhi. Wilson's despatch stated that in ill-health, and while suffering from the effects of a painful wound, Baird Smith devoted himself with the greatest ability and assiduity to the conduct of the difficult and important operations of the siege, and that his thanks and acknowledgments are especially due to Baird Smith for having planned and successfully carried out, in the face of extreme and unusual difficulties, an attack almost without parallel in the annals of siege operations (Malleson, *History of the Indian Mutiny*). The rewards bestowed upon Baird Smith were in no way commensurate with his great services. He was promoted to be brevet lieutenant-colonel (a rank he already held temporarily) on 19 Jan. 1858, for service in the field; he was made a companion of the Bath military division on the 22nd of the same month; he received the medal and the thanks of the several commanders under whom he served, and of the government of India (*London Gazette*, 14 and 24 Nov. and 15 Dec. 1857, and 16 Jan. 1858).

It was not until 23 Sept. that Baird Smith gave up his command at Delhi, and went by slow marches to Rurki, where he arrived on the 29th, suffering from scurvy, the effect of exposure and work, aggravated by the state of his wound. He was laid up for some weeks, and then went to Mussuri to recruit his health. On his recovery he was appointed to the military charge of the Saharanpur and Mozaffarnagar districts, which he held along with the appointment of superintendent-general of irrigation.

On 1 Sept. 1858 Baird Smith was appointed mint master at Calcutta, in succession to Colonel John Thomas Smith [q. v.] On 25 Jan. 1859 he became a member of the senate of the university of Calcutta. On 26 April the same year he was appointed aide-de-camp to the queen, and promoted to be colonel in the army. From 5 Aug. to October 1859 Baird Smith officiated as secretary to the government of India in the public works department. The appointment of mint master afforded him leisure for other public services, which made his manifold powers of usefulness better known and appreciated. His crowning service was the survey of the great famine of 1861, the provision of relief, and the safeguards proposed to prevent such disaster in future. The labour and fatigue of long journeys, investigations, and reports, followed by the depressing wet season, renewed the illness from which he suffered after the capture of Delhi. He was carried on board the Candia at Calcutta, and died on 13 Dec. 1861. His body was landed at Madras and buried there with military honours. A memorial of him was placed in Calcutta Cathedral, the epitaph being written by Colonel Sir Henry Yule [q. v.] A memorial was also erected at Lasswade, Midlothian.

Baird Smith married, on 10 Jan. 1856, in the cathedral at Calcutta, Florence Elizabeth, second daughter of Thomas De Quincey [q. v.] His widow and two daughters, Florence May and Margaret Eleanor, survived him. Of his two brothers, John Young (*d.* 1887) was a deputy surgeon-general in the Bombay army, and Andrew Simpson, a colonel in the Indian army, saw a good deal of active service in Upper India.

Besides the works mentioned Baird Smith published: 1. 'Agricultural Resources of the Punjab; being a Memorandum on the Application of the Waste Waters of the Punjab to Purposes of Irrigation,' London, 8vo, 1849. He contributed 'Report of some Experiments in Tamping Mines' to the 'Papers on various Professional Subjects connected with the Duties of the Corps of Engineers, Madras Presidency,' edited by Colonel John Thomas Smith [q. v.], vol. i. 1839, and 'Some Remarks on the Use of the Science of Geology' to 'The Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers,' Corps Papers Series, 1849.

Baird Smith left unpublished notes for a history of the siege of Delhi, which are embodied in 'Richard Baird Smith, a Biographical Sketch, by Colonel H. M. Vibart,' London, 1897, 8vo.

[India Office Records; Despatches; London Gazette; private sources; Memoir in Vibart's Addiscombe, its Heroes and Men of Note; Kaye's Hist. of the Sepoy War in India; Malleson's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny; Medley's Year's Campaigning in India; An Officer's Narrative of the Siege of Delhi; Colonel Samuel Dewé White's Complete History of the Indian Mutiny; Bosworth Smith's Life of Lord Lawrence; Norman's Narrative of the Campaign in 1857 against the Mutineers at Delhi; article by Sir Henry Norman in the Fortnightly Magazine, April 1883; Letter from Baird Smith to Colonel Lefroy, R.A., published by the latter in the Times, 11 May 1858; Lord Roberts's Forty-one Years in India; Holmes's Hist. of the Mutiny; Thackeray's Two Indian Campaigns; Thackwell's Second Sikh War.] R. H. V.

SMITH, RICHARD JOHN (1786–1855), actor, commonly known as O Smith, the son of an actor named Smith, whom Doran

confounds with 'Gentleman' Smith [see SMITH, WILLIAM, 1730?–1819], was born in York in 1786. His mother, whose maiden name was Scrace, played leading parts in Dublin. After being all but killed in Dublin by Reddish, who as Castalio ran him, while playing Polydore, through the body, the father brought his wife in 1779 to Yorkshire. At Hull and York under Tate Wilkinson, Mrs. Smith appeared as Beatrice and speedily became a favourite. She accompanied Tate Wilkinson to Edinburgh, and in 1791 made, as Estifania, her first appearance in Bath.

Young Smith is said to have been first seen in Bath as Ariel in Dr. Hawkesworth's 'Edgar and Emmeline.' He played there other juvenile parts. Put into a solicitor's office, he neglected his duties, spending his time in the painting-room of the theatre, and finally ran away and embarked from Bristol as a sailor for the Guinea coast. He had some romantic adventures, assisting upon the river Gaboon in the escape of some slaves, an incident related in 'A Tough Yarn,' which he published in Bentley's 'Miscellany.' The governor of Sierra Leone, struck by his painting, offered to befriend him, but the captain of the vessel refused to release him. Returning to Bath, he found his parents obdurate, and again ran away, rambling in Wales and Ireland. Seized in Liverpool by a press gang, he was taken on board the receiving ship, but was released on stating that he was an actor, and giving as proof a recitation. Engaged by the elder Macready as painter, prompter, and actor of all work, he was rewarded with twelve shillings weekly, and all but lost his life in a snowstorm while travelling on foot from Sheffield to Rochdale. He then went to Edinburgh and Glasgow theatres, returning to Bath in 1807, and playing in the pantomimes.

His performance as Robert in the pantomime of 'Raymond and Agnes' attracted the attention of Robert William Elliston [q. v.], who engaged him in 1810 for the pantomime at the Surrey. Taking in 'Bombastes Furioso' the part of Bombastes, vacated through illness by another actor, he gave an exhibition of intensity such as established his position in burlesque. A performance of 'Obi,' in the melodrama of 'Three-fingered Jack,' got him his sobriquet of 'O' (otherwise Obi) Smith. In 1813 Smith accompanied Elliston to the Olympic, where he played Mandeville in the 'False Friend,' a rôle in which Edmund Kean [q. v.] was to have appeared. After acting at the Lyceum, he is said to have been engaged in 1823 at Drury Lane, at which house he had previously been seen in pantomime. He also seems to have played at Covent Garden. His performance in the 'Bottle Imp' at the Lyceum attracted attention, leading him to complain, but half in jest: 'For the last five years of my life I have played nothing but demons, devils, monsters, and assassins, and this line of business, however amusing it may be to the public or profitable to managers, has proved totally destructive of my peace of mind, detrimental to my interests, and injurious to my health. I find myself banished from all respectable society; what man will receive the Devil upon friendly terms, or introduce a demon into his family circle? My infernal reputation follows me everywhere.' A writer in the 'Monthly Magazine' declares him eminent in assassins, sorcerers, the moss-trooping heroes in Sir Walter Scott's poems, and other wild, gloomy, and ominous characters in which a bold, or rather a gigantic figure, and deep sepulchral voice could be turned to good account. Smith had, however, some control over tenderness, his performance at the Lyceum, in the 'Cornish Miners,' of a maniac who visits the grave of his dead child, being very pathetic. At Drury Lane he was, on 10 Nov. 1824, the first Zamiel in Soane's version of 'Der Freischütz.' When, in 1828, Yates and Mathews took the Adelphi, Smith joined the company. With this theatre his subsequent reputation was chiefly connected. In the 'Black Vulture,' October 1829, he played the villain so named. In 1831, at the Adelphi, Edinburgh, he superintended the production of the 'Wreck Ashore.' In January 1833 he played at the Adelphi, London, a part contrasting strongly with those of which he complained, namely, Don Quixote in the piece so named. He had also a part in Holl's 'Grace Huntley.' In 1836 he played in an adaptation of Bulwer's 'Rienzi.' He was Newman Noggs in an adaptation of 'Nicholas Nickleby.' In 1839 he was Fagin in 'Oliver Twist,' and in January 1843 Hugh in 'Barnaby Rudge.' Among numerous characters played at the Adelphi were Murtogh in 'Green Bushes,' the part of a Mendicant in the 'Bohemians, or the Rogues of Paris,' October 1843; the Miser in an adaptation of 'A Christmas Carol' in February 1844; Laroche in E. Stirling's adaptation 'Clarisse, or the Merchant's Daughter,' in September 1845; Mongeraud in Holl's 'Leoline, or Life's Trials,' in February 1846; Pierre in Peake's 'Devil of Marseilles, or the Spirit of Avarice,' in July 1846; and a cabdriver, a pathetic part, in Peake's 'Title Deeds,' in June 1857. In June 1842 he had, at the Lyceum, given a characteristic per-

formance in a piece entitled 'The Dice of Death;' and on 1 April 1853 he played at the Adelphi in 'Mr. Webster at Home.' On 20 April 1854, at the same house, he was Musgrave in Tom Taylor and Charles Reade's 'Two Loves and a Life,' and this appears to have been his last original part.

About 1826 Joseph Smith, the bookseller of Holborn, having produced a set of theatrical engravings, applied to 'O Smith, the famous comedian,' for an account of the English stage, to accompany the plates. An agreement was accordingly drawn up, but the author eventually deemed his prospect of credit from the work to be unsatisfactory, and withdrew from the undertaking. He nevertheless continued to accumulate materials, such as theatrical prints, newspaper cuttings, magazine articles, playbills, catalogues, &c., relating to stage history, and also to interleave and annotate theatrical memoirs. Before his death his collections filled twenty-five large quarto volumes. Of these, vols. xx–xxiii. comprise a manuscript 'Dramatic Chronology;' the remainder consist chiefly of printed matter, scantily annotated, but interspersed with many valuable prints. The twenty-five volumes are now in the British Museum Library, catalogued under Smith's name as 'A Collection of Material towards a History of the Stage.'

Smith died, after a long illness, on Thursday, 1 Feb. 1855, and was buried on the 8th in Norwood cemetery. A portrait accompanies the memoir in the 'Theatrical Times.'

[The preceding particulars, some of them of very dubious authority, are extracted from Genest's Account of the Stage. Tallis's Drawing-Room Table-Book of Theatrical Portraits; Theatrical Times, i. 121; Scott and Howard's Life of Blanchard; Dibdin's Edinburgh Stage; Dramatic and Musical Review, various years; Era Almanack, various years; Era Newspaper, 4 and 11 Feb. 1855.] J. K.

SMITH, ROBERT (*fl.* 1689–1729), schoolmaster, was educated at Marischal College, Aberdeen. At the time of the revolution John Murray, second marquis, and afterwards first duke of Atholl [q. v.], procured a small grant to endow a school at Kerrow, in Glenshee, in the parish of Kirkmichael, Perthshire, and Smith was chosen as master. The heritors, however, showed no zeal to provide him with a dwelling, and, after waiting in vain for some months, he showed his resentment by publishing 'A Poem on the Building of the Schoolhouse of Glenshee,' in which he roundly abused the lairds for their neglect. This provoked a reply from a whig poet, Jasper Craig, who, Smith insinuates, was a disappointed candidate for the post. Several poetical rejoinders were forthcoming on either side, but Smith surpassed his antagonist both in coarseness and bad verse. In 1729 Smith removed from Glenshee and was schoolmaster at Glamis in Forfar. He had a son, Robert Smith, schoolmaster at Kinnaird in Perthshire; some of his verses appear in Nicol's 'Rural Muse,' 1753, of which there is a copy in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh [see NICOL, ALEXANDER].

Smith published: 1. 'Poems of Controversy betwixt Episcopacy and Presbytery: being the substance of what passed 'twixt him and several other Poets; As also, Several Poems and Merry Songs on other Subjects. With some Funeral Elegies on several Noblemen and Gentlemen, two Parts,' 1714, 12mo. It contains two prefaces, one to the 'World,' the other to the 'Reader.' Copies are in the British Museum, in Sir Walter Scott's library, and in the library of the Free Church College, Edinburgh. The last contains in addition a printed address in verse to 'William Seton, the younger, of Pitsmedden.' 2. 'The Assembly's Shorter Catechism in Metre. For the Use of young ones. By Mr. Robert Smith, Schoolmaster at Glammis,' Edinburgh, 1829. It contains also the Lord's Prayer and the Creed in verse. Only one copy is known to be extant, which, in 1872, was in the possession of William Bonar, of St. Michael's Alley, Cornhill, London. Limited reprints of both works have been issued by Thomas George Stevenson—of the former in 1869 and of the latter in 1872.

[Stevenson's prefaces to Smith's works; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iv. 321; Nicol's Rural Muse contains several curious particulars concerning Smith and Craig.] E. I. C.

SMITH, ROBERT (1689–1768), mathematician and founder of Smith's prizes at Cambridge, was born in 1689, and probably at Lea, near Gainsborough, to which living his father was instituted in October 1679. His father, John Smith, had married Hannah (*d.* 1719), the aunt of Roger Cotes [q. v.]; he became rector of Gate Burton, Lincolnshire, and was buried at Lea on 28 Dec. 1710. Robert was educated at the Leicester grammar school, and admitted pensioner at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 28 May 1708, and scholar on 13 May 1709. At Trinity he was under the care of Cotes, his cousin, who was then Plumian professor of astronomy, and lived with him as his assistant. He graduated B.A. 1711, M.A. 1715, LL.D. 1723, and D.D. *per literas regias* 1739. He was elected minor fellow, 1714, major fellow, 1715, sublector quartus, 1715, lector linguæ Latinæ, 1724, lector linguæ Græcæ, 1725, lector primarius,

1727, and senior fellow, 11 June 1739. He took pupils at Cambridge, was master of mechanics to George II, and held the post of mathematical preceptor to William, duke of Cumberland, from June 1739 to July 1740. Smith, like his cousin Cotes, was through out life the 'decided partizan' of Richard Bentley, the master of Trinity, in his struggles with the fellows.

On 16 July 1716 Smith was elected to succeed Cotes as Plumian professor of astronomy, and on 21 May 1718 he was admitted F.R.S. Early in 1739 the observatory over the great gate of Trinity College, for the use of the professor, was completed under his direction (Bentley, *Correspondence*, ii. 448, 451, 786). The telescope in the library, which is described in Smith's work on 'Opticks,' and is shown to strangers as Sir Isaac Newton's telescope, was made for him. He retained the professorship until 1760.

Smith was literary executor to Cotes, and communicated notes for the memoir of him in the 'General Biographical Dictionary' of Lockman and others (1736, iv. 441-5). In 1722 he edited and augmented with some of his own theorems Cotes's 'Harmonia Mensurarum et alia opuscula Mathematica,' and in 1738 he edited, with notes, his cousin's 'Hydrostatical and Pneumatical Lectures' of Cotes. The first work was dedicated to Dr. Mead, the second (which was republished in 1747 and 1775, and translated into French by Le Monnier in 1720) to the Duke of Cumberland. He projected, but did not proceed with, the publication of others of his cousin's works. The monument to Cotes's memory, with the epitaph by Bentley, was erected at the cost of Smith, and he presented to the library of the college in 1758 a marble bust of his cousin by P. Scheemakers.

At Bentley's death Smith was appointed, on 20 July 1742, master of Trinity College, and he also acted in 1742-3 as vice-chancellor of the university. As master his 'equitable and judicious conduct healed all wounds and conciliated all parties' (Monk, *Life of Bentley*, ii. 420). His acts of kindness were numerous, and his influence in the university was considerable. He recommended John Colson [q. v.] to come to Cambridge, and obtained for him in 1739 the Lucasian chair. He advised Richard Cumberland to apply himself to mathematics, and supported his claims to a fellowship. His encouragement gave Bishop Watson, when an undergraduate, 'a spur to his industry and wings to his ambition,' for which the bishop always revered Smith's memory. Israel Lyons, the younger, was aided by him in his studies, and in return dedicated to Smith his 'Treatise of Fluxions,' 1758. At the contest between Lords Hardwicke and Sandwich for the post of high steward of the university of Cambridge, he was a supporter of Sandwich. He was consequently introduced by Churchill into the poem of the 'Candidate' (lines 615–620) as

> Black Smith of Trinity; on Christian ground
> For faith in mysteries none more renowned.

A recluse and a student, Smith, whose health was for many years precarious, lived in the lodge with an unmarried sister, Elizmar (1683-1758), who was buried in the ante-chapel at Trinity, and with a niece. He was fond of music, and played the violoncello. Smith died in the lodge on 2 Feb. 1768, and was buried on the south side of the communion table in the college chapel, where he is commemorated by a Latin epitaph. A funeral oration in Latin on his death was delivered by the Rev. Thomas Zouch in the chapel on 8 Feb. (Zouch, *Works*, 1820, i. 438–43).

Richard Cumberland records that he was thin in frame, with an aquiline nose, a penetrating eye, and shrill nasal voice. A bust of Smith by P. Scheemakers was placed in the library of the college in 1758, with the inscription 'Præsenti tibi maturos largimur honores.' A portrait of him, painted by Vanderbank in 1730, and given by Thomas Riddell, one of the fellows, in 1827, hangs in the lodge; another, painted by J. Freeman in 1783, and said to have been given by the Rev. Edward Howkins in 1779, is in the hall. It was probably paid for by moneys bequeathed by Howkins for that purpose.

Smith's benefactions to the university and to Trinity College were munificent. To the former he left by will the sum of 3,500*l.* South Sea stock, part of the interest to be applied in a dinner to the trustees, and of the remainder, half to the Plumian professor, and half between two junior B.A.s who have made the greatest progress in mathematics and natural philosophy. The Smith's prizes, which now amount to about 23*l.* each, 'proved productive of the best results, and at a later time enabled the university to encourage some of the higher branches of mathematics.' The college, to which during his lifetime he had presented many pictures and sculptures, obtained under the will the sum of 2,000*l.* of the same stock, which was ordered to be sold on 15 Dec. 1770, and applied towards the new combination-room in the great court, and the painted window, containing nearly 140 square feet of glass, at the south end of the library. The grotesque design (by Cipriani) for the window, which was completed by 1775, represented George III

under a canopy, giving a laurel chaplet to Sir Isaac Newton, while Bacon is at the king's feet.

Smith published two works. The first was 'A compleat System of Opticks, in four books,' 1738, 2 vols.; dedicated, with unusual warmth of expression, to Right Hon., afterwards Sir Edward Walpole, a personal friend at Cambridge, through whose aid the work was started and finished, and under Smith's will and codicil Walpole received legacies of 2,000*l.* South Sea stock. The 'elementary parts' of these volumes, selected and arranged for the use of students at the universities, were published separately at Cambridge in 1778. They were translated, with additions, into German by Kaestner in 1755, and into French, with additions, by Dural le Roy, at Brest in 1767, with a supplement in 1783, and by L. P. P. [i.e. le Père Pézénas] at Avignon in 1767. Benjamin Robins [q. v.] published a criticism upon them in 1739. From this treatise on optics, Smith went by the nickname of 'Old Focus.' Smith's second volume was 'Harmonics, or the Philosophy of Musical Sounds,' 1749, dedicated to the Duke of Cumberland; 2nd edit. 1759, and postscript, 1762. The latter was inscribed to Sir Edward Walpole. Both works were of the highest value. They were recommended to Gibbon by George Lewis Scott [q. v.], with the words that the treatise on optics entered 'into too great details for beginners,' and that the volume on harmonics 'is the principal book of the kind' (Gibbon, *Miscellaneous Works* 1837, pp. 232–3).

Smith left numerous papers on Cotes and Newton to the Rev. Edward Howkins, who in 1779 bequeathed them to the college. From them was collected the 'Correspondence of Newton and Cotes,' edited by the Rev. J. Edleston in 1850, and afterwards republished at Amsterdam. Twenty to thirty letters from Newton to Cotes were borrowed from Smith by Conduitt for his projected life of Newton, and never returned (Bentley, *Correspondence*, ii. 776–7). Letters to Smith are printed in the 'Correspondence of Newton and Cotes' (pp. 231–9), in Brewster's 'Memoirs of Newton' (2nd edit.), ii. 47–9, and in James Bradley's 'Works and Correspondence' (1832), pp. 401–3. His name frequently occurs in the diaries of John Byrom, with whom he was contemporary at Cambridge, and Byrom's verses on John Gilbert Cooper's 'Epistles from Aristippus in retirement,' in a letter to Dr. S—, are supposed to be addressed to Smith. When Zachary Grey [q. v.] published an 'Examination of the Fourteenth Chapter of Newton's Observations on Daniel,' Smith wrote 'Three Observations' upon it which were not published.

[Gent. Mag. 1768, p. 94; Willis and Clark's Cambridge, ii. 500, 547–50, 583, 600, 606; Rouse Ball's Mathematics at Cambridge, 1889, pp. 91–101; Wordsworth's Scholæ Academicæ, pp. 67, 236; Corresp. of Newton and Cotes, pp. xvi–xix, 199, 200, 227–9; Brewster's Memoirs of Newton, ii. 319–20; Hartshorne's Cambr. Book Rarities, pp. 275, 481, 484–5; Byrom's Remains, i. 296, 623–34, ii. 34, 135, 206–7, 833–841; Byrom's Poems, ed. Ward, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 408; J. J. Smith's Cambr. Portfolio, p. 97; Monk's Bentley, i. 203, 401–2; Cumberland's Memoirs, 1806 edit. pp. 70, 107–9; Anecdotes of Watson 1817, pp. 9, 21; information from W. Aldis Wright, esq. of Trin. Coll. Cambr.]

W. P. C.

SMITH, ROBERT, first Baron Carrington (1752–1838), the third but eldest surviving son of Abel Smith (*d.* 1788) by his wife Mary, daughter of Thomas Bird of Barton, Warwickshire, was born at Nottingham on 2 Feb. 1752 and baptised at St. Peter's on the 21st. His father, a member of the banking firm of Smith, Payne, & Co. of Nottingham and London, sat in parliament for Aldborough in 1774, St. Ives in 1780, and St. Germains in 1785. On the death of his elder brother Abel in 1779 Robert succeeded him as member of parliament for Nottingham, which he represented in five successive parliaments, until his elevation to the peerage in 1797. From the first he attached himself to the fortunes of the younger Pitt, and a close friendship sprang up between the two. In 1786 Pitt selected Smith to examine into the state of his disordered private affairs (Stanhope, *Life of Pitt*, ed. 1879, i. 223). According to Wraxall, Smith's character was 'without reproach and his fortune ample,' but he 'possessed no parliamentary talents' (*Posthumous Memoirs*, 1836, i. 66–9). He was generous in the use of his wealth, and one of his benefactions was to place considerable sums of money in the hands of the poet Cowper for the benefit of the poor at Olney (Southey, *Life and Works of Cowper*, i. 254–5). On 11 July 1796, as a reward for his fidelity and the support which he secured to Pitt through his pocket-boroughs Midhurst and Wendover, Smith was created Baron Carrington of Bulcot Lodge in the peerage of Ireland, and on 20 Oct. 1797 Baron Carrington of Upton, Nottinghamshire, in the English peerage. According to Wraxall, this was the only instance in which George III's objections to giving English peerages to those engaged in trade were overcome; he also insinuates that the honour was the

reward of financial assistance rendered by Smith to Pitt. Carrington refuted this charge on the appearance of Wraxall's 'Memoirs' in 1826 by a letter printed in the 'Quarterly Review' (No. cxiv. p. 456). In 1802 Pitt, as warden of the Cinque ports, appointed Carrington captain of Deal, and in the following year he became lieutenant-colonel of the second battalion of the Cinque ports volunteers. In April 1803 he entertained Pitt at his seat, Wycombe Abbey. On 3 July 1810 he was created D.C.L. of Oxford, and in 1819 LL.D. of Cambridge University. He was also a vice-president of the Literary Fund, F.R.S., and F.S.A. He was a firm supporter of the tory party, and, when in later years unable to attend the House of Lords, he entrusted his proxy to the Duke of Wellington. He died on 18 Sept. 1838 at his mansion in Whitehall, and was buried at High Wycombe on 2 Oct.

Carrington married, first, on 6 July 1780, Anne, eldest daughter of Lewyns Boldero Barnard of Cave Castle, Yorkshire; by her he had one son, Robert John, born 16 Jan. 1796, who succeeded to the peerage, took the name Carrington instead of Smith by royal license, dated 26 Aug. 1839, and died on 17 March 1868, being succeeded by his eldest son, Charles Robert, the present Lord Carrington, who changed the family name from Carrington to Carington. The first lord had also seven daughters, of whom the second, Catherine Lucy, married Philip Henry, fourth earl Stanhope, and was mother of Philip Henry, fifth earl Stanhope [q. v.], and the seventh, Emily, married Lord Granville Charles Henry Somerset.

[Annual Register, 1838, p. 225 (by Carrington's grandson, Earl Stanhope); Gent. Mag. 1838, ii. 545–6, 678; Official Returns of Members of Parl.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Burke's and G. E. C.'s Peerages; Stanhope's Life of Pitt, passim; Wraxall's Posthumous Memoirs, 1836; Life of Wilberforce, i. 77; Martin's Stories of Banks and Bankers.] A. F. P.

SMITH, ROBERT ANGUS (1817–1884), chemist, born in Glasgow on 15 Feb. 1817, was twelfth child and seventh son of John Smith of Loudoun, Ayrshire, and his wife Janet, daughter of James Thomson, a millowner at Strathaven (see W. Anderson Smith's *'Shepherd' Smith*, p. 13).

An elder brother, John (1800–1871), master at Perth Academy, wrote a paper on the 'Origin of Colour and Theory of Light' (*Memoirs of Manchester Lit. and Phil. Soc.* [3], i. 1, 1859), which contains original and still unexplained experiments on the production of colour phenomena by rotating discs marked with black and white patterns. These have been recently reinvestigated without reference to Smith's work by C. E. Benham and others ('An Artificial Spectrum Top,' *Nature*, vol. l. [1894–5] passim). Another brother, James Elimalet Smith, is separately noticed, and a third brother, Micaiah Smith (1807–1867), was a minister of the Scottish kirk, and an orientalist.

At nine Angus went to the Glasgow grammar school, and at thirteen to the Glasgow University, where he received a classical education, but, with his brother John, read Priestley's and other scientific works. On leaving the university he became tutor to several families in succession, first in the highlands and then in England. He spent two years with the Hon. and Rev. E. Bridgeman, with whom he went to Germany. He there heard of the great chemist Justus Liebig (1802–1875), who had created the first German school of chemistry at Giessen; and worked under him at that town during 1839–41, proceeding Ph.D. in 1841. He was a fellow-worker there with A. W. Hofmann (1818–1892), Lyon (now Lord) Playfair, Dr. Edward Schunck, F.R.S., and John Stenhouse [q. v.] During his stay he gave much time to philosophy as well as chemistry. On his return to England at the end of 1841 he published a translation of Liebig's work 'On the Azotised Nutritive Principles of Plants.' An early inclination towards a theological career revived, but was abandoned; and in 1842 he became assistant to Dr. Playfair, who was at the time professor of chemistry at the Manchester Royal Institution. Dr. Playfair's interest in the work of the health of towns commission, of which the sanitary reformer, Edwin (afterwards Sir Edwin) Chadwick (1801–1890), was the moving spirit, led Smith to pay attention to sanitary chemistry, and to this subject he devoted the greater part of his life. He decided to settle as a consulting chemist in Manchester, and on 29 April 1845 he was elected member of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, of which he was president from April 1864 till April 1866. In 1847 he published his first paper on air (*Memoirs of the Chemical Society*, iii. 311), in which he made the important suggestion that the organic matter given out in respiration may be more injurious than the carbonic acid. He collected the moisture condensed on the window-pane of a crowded room, and examined the residue left after evaporation. In the same year he reported to the metropolitan sanitary commission on this subject; and also examined water derived from peaty soil. In 1848 (*Brit. Assoc. Report*, p. 16) he pointed out that the or-

ganic matter introduced into natural waters is got rid of in nature, especially in porous soils, by means of oxidation, nitrogenous matter being partially converted into nitrates. This theory he supported by numerous subsequent experiments. In 1849 he examined various problems connected with sewage, and made important suggestions, which are still under discussion, with regard to its canalisation and treatment.

In 1851 Smith began his most extensive research. The fact that the ratio between the amounts of oxygen and nitrogen present in the air varies exceedingly little under the most varied conditions of time and place had led to the impression that chemical analysis was unable to discover the impurities of town air which were made evident by their effect on human health, and even in certain cases by smell. Smith set himself systematically to combat this notion, and began by making a series of determinations of the sulphur compounds introduced into the air by the combustion of coal (*Brit. Assoc. Report*, 1851, pt. ii. p. 52). He followed this work up later by numerous determinations of other impurities—e.g. ammonia and carbonic acid. In 1856 Smith published a memoir of John Dalton (1766-1844) [q. v.], which embraced a history of the atomic theory from early times. The book displays erudition, common-sense, and impartiality of judgment wherever the issues were simple; but Smith had not sufficient clearness of mind or of style (in spite of occasional happiness of expression) to make a first-rate historian, and he failed to explain the genesis of Dalton's ideas (see Roscoe and Harden's *New View of the Atomic Theory*). In 1857 he was elected F.R.S. In 1859 he lectured on the organic impurities of the air before the Royal Institution, and described an ingenious method for a comparison of the relative amounts in different places. In 1864 Smith contributed to the report of the royal mines commission an elaborate examination of the air of mines and a comparison with that from various districts in large towns, and a physiological investigation of the effect of carbonic acid. In the same year Smith was elected chief inspector, under the Alkali Act of 28 July 1863, which provided for the inspection of alkali-works and other classes of factories (extended by the act of 1872), and for the infliction of fines when excessive amounts of acid vapours, likely to damage health and vegetation, were emitted. Smith performed his duties with tact and skill, insuring the co-operation of the previously hostile manufacturers in the working of the act, which he showed to be to their financial benefit. His twenty annual reports (continued till his death) contain a large amount of information on the condensation of hydrochloric acid and kindred subjects.

In April 1865 Smith proposed an ingenious 'minimetric' method of estimating carbonic acid in the air. In 1869 he published a book on 'Disinfectants and Disinfection,' containing a summary of other work, together with experiments of his own performed for the cattle plague commission. In it he recognised the fact that Pasteur's work on germs would revolutionise the subject, but it was only later that he became practically acquainted with Pasteur's methods. Smith's work led to the manufacture on a large scale by his friend Mr. Alexander McDougall of a useful disinfectant powder, consisting of a mixture of calcium sulphite and calcium phenate. In 1872 Smith published his 'Air and Rain, the beginnings of a Chemical Climatology,' in which he collected a large amount of experimental material from his previous papers. Less attention has been paid to this work than it deserves, partly because of its defects in composition (of which Smith was conscious), partly because Pasteur's work has diverted attention from the inorganic impurities of air. In the same year he published a study on peat-formation (*Memoirs of Manchester Lit. and Phil. Soc.* [5] iii. 281).

After going in the autumn of 1872 to Iceland in the yacht of his friend, the chemist, James Young (1811–1883) [q. v.], he wrote an essay 'On some Ruins at Ellida Vatu and Kjarlanes,' and a book, 'To Iceland in a Yacht' (privately printed in May 1873). In the same year he paid a visit, also with Young, to the island of St. Kilda, which he described in 'Good Words' for 1875, and in a pamphlet, 'A Visit to St. Kilda' (privately printed in 1879). In 1876 he edited 'The Chemical and Physical Researches of Thomas Graham' [q. v.], with a useful analysis of the separate memoirs, and an introduction on Graham's place as a chemist. The book was privately printed at the expense of Young for distribution among chemists. In 1884 the introduction was republished, together with many of Graham's letters and explanatory notes by Smith, under the title 'An Account of the Life and Works of T. Graham.' In 1879 Smith, who was passionately devoted to archæology, and especially to Scottish archæology, published anonymously a book on 'Loch Etive,' where he had spent many vacations, and on the legend of the 'Sons of Uisnach;' a second edition appeared with his name, posthumously, in 1885. The work, which is written in dialogue form, is valuable

for its description of the vitrified fort of Dun MacUisneachan, and its recognition, in anticipation of William Forbes Skene [q. v.] in his 'Celtic Scotland,' of the extremely early and close connection between the populations of western Scotland and north-east Ireland (Professor Boyd Dawkins).

In 1880 Smith proposed to measure the 'actinism of the sun's rays' by their effect on a dilute acid solution of potassium iodide, from which they liberate an amount of iodine that is approximately proportional to the intensity of the light and length of exposure. This method, originally invented by Dr. Albert R. Leeds, though independently discovered by Smith, is of considerable practical value, and was employed by the Manchester air analysis committee in 1891–2 (*Proceedings of the Manchester Field Naturalists' Society*, 1892, p. 87). In 1883, at the request of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, Smith published, under the title 'A Centenary of Science in Manchester,' an interesting sketch of the history of the society (not altogether accurate in detail), with notices of many of its members. Smith and Mr. Robert Rawlinson, C.B., had been appointed the first inspectors under the Rivers Pollution Act of 1876; Smith wrote two official reports in this capacity, in 1882 and in 1884 (published posthumously). In the latter report he showed incidentally that under certain conditions the fermentation of sugar by the microbes found in water produces hydrogen, of which the amount evolved varies, *cæteris paribus*, with the water; and he made one of the first applications of Dr. Robert Koch's 'gelatine' method for determining the number of microbes in water. He also invented a process for lining iron waterpipes with an impermeable varnish which is widely used (*Rivers Pollution Commission*, 6th Rep. (1874), p. 221). He was made an honorary LL.D. of Glasgow in 1881, and of Edinburgh in 1882. In spite of declining health during the last few years of his life, Smith retained almost to the last his active habits of work. He died on 12 May 1884 at Colwyn Bay, North Wales, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Paul's, Kersal, Manchester. He was unmarried; his niece, Miss Jessie Knox-Smith, had for some years previous to his death lived with him and helped him with his literary work.

It is scarcely an exaggeration to say that, 'as the chemist of sanitary science, Smith worked alone' (Thorpe); but the work of which he was the pioneer in this country is now being largely developed in many directions. He was of so unruffled a temper that he was called by his friends 'Agnus,' and was of an exceptionally kindly, winning, and generous disposition.

A bronze bust of Smith was sculptured in 1886 by T. Nelson Maclean, and presented to the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society by his friend Dr. Schunck; and another bust by Brodie belonged to another friend, James Young. A bust of him is also in the library of the Owens College. His countenance was of the pure Gaelic type.

The 'Royal Society's Catalogue' gives a list of forty-eight papers by Smith; in addition to these and the books mentioned above, he published anonymously various articles in Ure's 'Dictionary' and the 'Chemical News,' and many articles on antiquarian subjects.

His library, which was rich in works on chemistry and on Celtic literature, was bought by the 'Angus Smith Memorial Committee' and presented to the Owens College, Manchester, after his death.

[Besides the sources quoted, Smith's own works; Obituaries in Manchester Lit. and Phil. Soc. Proceedings, xxiv. 97, and Memoirs [3] x. 90, by Dr. Edward Schunck, F.R.S.; Nature, xxx. 104, by T. E. Thorpe; Manchester Guardian; Manchester Courier and Manchester Examiner for 13 May 1884; Chemical Soc. Journal, xlvii. 335; Chemical News, xl. 222, l. 200; Ber. der deutschen Chem. Gesellschaft, by A. W. Hofmann, xvii. 1211; W. Anderson Smith's 'Shepherd' Smith, passim; Thompson's Owens College, pp. 232–3; Biograph and Review, v. 142; G. Seton's St. Kilda, p. 334; Catalogue of the Library of the Surgeon-general's Office, U.S.A. xiii. 217; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Roscoe and Harden's New View of Dalton's Atomic Theory; Dr. J. C. Thresh's Water . . . Supplies, pp. 20, 207; Report on the Progress . . . of Manufacturing Chemistry . . . in South Lancashire, by E. Schunck, R. Angus Smith, and H. E. Roscoe, Brit. Assoc. Report, 1861, p. 108; private information from Professor Boyd Dawkins, A. E. Fletcher, esq. (late chief inspector under the Alkali Act), R. F. Gwyther, esq., Professor Strachan, and Dr. Edward Schunck, Frank Scudder, esq. (for many years Smith's assistant).] P. J. H.

SMITH, ROBERT ARCHIBALD (1780–1829), musical composer, son of Robert Smith, silk-weaver, was born at Reading on 16 Nov. 1780. His father, a native of East Kilbride, Lanarkshire, had been a silk-weaver in Paisley, whence dull business sent him to Reading. Here he married Ann Whitcher, who succeeded to a small property and the interest of a little money, which was invested for her son after her death. Ignoring Robert's precocious musical talent, his father apprenticed him to silk-weaving. He early joined a church choir in Reading, and played on

flute or clarionet in the band of a volunteer regiment. In 1800 the family removed to Paisley, where father and son became muslin-weavers. For a time dislike of his occupation and environment depressed Smith, and threatened his health, but recognition of his musical gifts, and particularly the friendship of the poet Tannahill, gave him fresh stimulus. He joined a volunteer company, played in its band, and composed its marches and quick-steps.

Becoming a teacher of music, Smith was in 1807 appointed leader of psalmody in the abbey church, Paisley, and soon formed an excellent choir. Dr. Boog, the incumbent of the parish, introduced him to Dr. Young, minister of Erskine, Renfrewshire, from whose extensive and exact knowledge of harmony he profited. In 1817 he successfully conducted his first public performance of sacred music in the abbey church, an innovation which became a precedent. In August 1823 Smith was appointed musical conductor in St. George's Church, Edinburgh, the minister of which was Dr. Andrew Thomson (1779–1831) [q.v.], an accomplished musician. Smith straightway obtained an excellent professional standing in Edinburgh. His health, however, failed while still busily employed in Edinburgh in teaching, composing, and editing; he died there on 3 Jan. 1829.

Smith married, in 1802, Mary MacNicol, a native of Arran, who survived him with five children.

As a boy Smith wrote out notes of music that interested him, and in later years he displayed great facility in reproducing airs to which he had listened. He early set to music some trifling verses of his own, and a song by Burns's eldest son. In 'Devotional Music, original and selected,' 1810, twenty-four of the numbers are Smith's. His setting of Tannahill's songs, especially of 'Jessie, the Flow'r o' Dumblane' (1816), brought him renown. This air, said a contemporary critic, 'has no common claim to general admiration. The descant consists throughout of the most graceful and euphonious intervals, and the cadence at the words "the flow'r o' Dumblane" is remarkably beautiful and happy' ('European Magazine,' January 1816). His 'Scotish Minstrel, a selection from the vocal melodies of Scotland ancient and modern,' was published in six volumes, 1821–4, and reached a third edition, 1838–43. It is one of the best works on its subject, and many of the striking anonymous melodies are attributable to the editor. Songs by Tannahill, and others appropriately set by Smith, first appeared in this work. The editor erred in allowing certain female coadjutors, without acknowledgment, to tamper with the original words of some of the older songs. The 'Irish Minstrel,' with similar musical equipment, appeared in one volume in 1825. In 1826 Smith published a practical 'Introduction to Singing.' A first volume of Smith's 'Select Melodies, with appropriate Words, chiefly original, selected and arranged, with Symphonies and Accompaniments for the Pianoforte,' appeared in 1827. Ambitious and comprehensive, this work includes examples of the greatest song-writers, but was not completed. Many pieces by contemporary lyrists are anonymously set by Smith himself. To one of these, Motherwell's pathetic 'Midnight Wind,' Tom Moore gave special praise. Smith further published: 1. 'Sacred Music for the Use of St. George's, Edinburgh.' 2. 'The Sacred Harmony of the Church of Scotland' (1820). 3. 'Sacred Music, consisting of Tunes, Sanctuses, &c., sung in St. George's Church' (1825; other editions, 1830?, 1856, and 1867). 4. 'Anthems for George Heriot's Day.' His music, virile, strenuous, and fluent, is still heard in the Scottish churches. His setting of the anthem 'How beautiful upon the mountains' has been often reprinted.

[Memoir of R. A. Smith, prefixed by P. A. Ramsay to his edition of Tannahill's works; Semple's Poems and Songs, and Correspondence of Robert Tannahill; McConechy's Life of Motherwell; Harp of Renfrewshire; Brown's Paisley Poets.] T. B.

SMITH, ROBERT HENRY SODEN (1822–1890), keeper of the Art Library, South Kensington, was born on 25 Feb. 1822. His father, Robert Smith of Dirleton, Haddingtonshire, was a captain in the 44th regiment, and served for some years in India. On his return he received the appointment of Athlone pursuivant-at-arms under Sir Bernard Burke, and settled in Dublin.

The son, Robert Henry, was brought up in Scotland, and then sent to Trinity College, Dublin, with a view to his ordination, but that design was not fulfilled. He became tutor to John Charles Pratt, earl of Brecknock (afterwards third Marquis Camden), and formed a lasting friendship with his pupil. On 1 March 1857 he was chosen a member of the staff at the South Kensington Museum, London, was appointed assistant keeper of the art museum and library on 25 June following, and became keeper of the national Art Library on 3 April 1868. The library was in an embryonic stage in 1857 when Smith entered on his work, and he was really the organiser of this branch of the

museum, in which he gave a free rein to his keen instinct as a collector.

A lover of nature in every form, Smith made a special study of the freshwater shells. In antiquarian pursuits he was equally interested in English and oriental pottery, and of both he formed large collections. He also paid much attention to the history and forms of finger rings. As a juror he drew up the report on the porcelain at the exhibition of 1871. He also prepared the catalogue of the jewellery exhibited at South Kensington in 1872. He officially edited and partly compiled, for the use of students, several classified lists of books dealing with various arts and art industries, which are represented in the South Kensington Museum. He resided at 65 The Grove, Hammersmith, but died, unmarried, in a private nursing home near Cavendish Square, on 20 June 1890.

With his friend Professor A. H. Church, Smith brought out in 1890 some poems entitled 'Flower and Bird Posies.'

[The Academy, 5 July 1890, p. 16, signed δ, i.e. C. Drury E. Fortnum; Athenæum, 28 June 1890, p. 839; Times, 23 June 1890, p. 6; Illustrated London News, 12 July 1890, p. 53, with portrait; information from W. H. James Weale, esq.] G. C. B.

SMITH, ROBERT PAYNE (1819–1895), dean of Canterbury. [See PAYNE SMITH.]

SMITH, ROBERT PERCY, known as 'BOBUS' SMITH (1770–1845), advocate-general of Bengal, born in 1770, was eldest son of Robert Smith, and brother of Sydney Smith [q. v.] He entered Eton College in 1782, and became very intimate with John Hookham Frere [q.v.], George Canning [q.v.], and Henry Richard Vassall Fox, third lord Holland [q.v.] With them in 1786 he started the school magazine entitled 'The Microcosm,' which ran for nearly a year, and procured for Smith an introduction to Queen Charlotte. In 1788 he became a scholar on Dr. Battie's foundation, and in 1791 obtained Sir William Browne's medal for the best Latin ode. In the same year he entered King's College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1794 and M.A. in 1797. On 4 July of the same year he was called to the bar of Lincoln's Inn. In 1803, through the influence of William Petty, first marquis of Lansdowne [q v.], and Sir Francis Baring [q. v.], he obtained the appointment of advocate-general of Bengal. In seven years he returned to England with a fortune, and settled in London. While in India he allowed his brother Sydney 100*l.* a year, and on his return lent him 500*l.* towards the expenses of his move into the country, and gave 100*l.* a year to support Sydney's eldest son at Westminster.

In 1812 Smith entered parliament as member for Grantham, but made no reputation as a speaker. At the general election of 1818 he contested Lincoln unsuccessfully, but two years later he won the seat and sat as the representative of the borough until his retirement after the dissolution of 1826.

Although Robert Percy never attained the fame of his brother Sydney, with whom he always maintained very affectionate relations, yet those who were intimate with both held that 'Bobus' equalled, if he did not surpass, him in the very qualities for which the younger was renowned. He was a man of great originality, a profound thinker, and of wide grasp of mind. His wit was proverbial, and his conversation provoked the admiration of Madame de Staël. His language was characterised by Canning as 'the essence of English,' and Landor declared that his Latin hexameters would not have discredited Lucretius. He died on 10 March 1845 at his house in Savile Row, London. His country residence was at Cheam, Surrey. In 1797 he married Caroline, daughter of Richard Vernon, M.P. for Tavistock. She was half-sister of the mothers of the third Lord Holland and of the third Lord Lansdowne. By her Smith was father of Robert Vernon Smith, baron Lyveden [q. v.]

A number of Smith's Latin verses were published by his son under the title of 'Early Writings of Robert Percy Smith,' Chiswick, 1850, 4to.

[Reid's Life and Times of Sydney Smith, pp. 4–14; Annual Register, 1845, p. 258; obituary notice by Lord Morpeth in the Morning Chronicle, March 1845, reproduced as a preface to Early Writings; Harwood's Alumni Etonenses, p. 357; Memoirs of Sir James Mackintosh, i. 137, 208.] E. I. C.

SMITH (afterwards VERNON), ROBERT VERNON, BARON LYVEDEN (1800–1873), who was the nephew of Sydney Smith [q. v.], the witty canon of St. Paul's, was the only surviving son of Robert Percy Smith ('Bobus' Smith) [q. v.] He was born on 23 Feb. 1800, and, having spent several years at Eton, matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 2 Feb. 1819, graduating B.A. (second class in classics) 1822, and the same year became a student of the Inner Temple, but was never called to the bar. Smith married, on 15 July 1823, Emma Mary, daughter of John, second earl of Upper Ossory, and, being attracted by a political career, was chosen at a by-election for Tralee in June 1829, and re-elected

the following year. On the accession of the whigs to power under Earl Grey, he accepted office as a junior lord of the treasury in November 1830, and discharged its duties until the fall of Melbourne's first administration in November 1834. In Melbourne's second ministry he was joint secretary to the board of control for the affairs of India, April 1835 to September 1839, and under-secretary of state for war and the colonies from that date till September 1841, being sworn a member of the privy council on 21 Aug. 1841. When Lord John Russell formed his first ministry in 1846, he did not apportion any office to Smith, who, however, joined his government as secretary-at-war during the last three weeks of its existence, 6 to 28 Feb. 1852. Under Lord Palmerston he was president of the board of control, with a seat in the cabinet from February 1855 to March 1858, during the eventful period of the Indian mutiny. At the general election of 1831 he was elected M.P. for Northampton, for which he was afterwards re-elected ten times (at every election except one at the head of the poll), but vacated his seat on being raised to the peerage as Baron Lyveden on 28 June 1859. By royal license on 14 July following he received permission to use the surname of Vernon only instead of Smith, and to bear the arms of Vernon quarterly in the first quarter with his paternal arms, his issue having previously been similarly authorised by royal license on 5 Aug. 1845. Lyveden, who was for many years a metropolitan commissioner in lunacy (established pursuant to 2 and 3 Will. IV, c. 107), had his country seat at Farming Woods, near Thrapstone, Northamptonshire, of which county he was a deputy lieutenant. He was created a G.C.B. on 13 July 1872, and died on 10 Nov. 1873.

Lyveden edited in 1848 'Horace Walpole's Letters to the Countess of Ossory,' and in 1850 the 'Early Writings' of his father, His speech in proposing the second reading of the Church Rates Abolition Bill in the House of Lords was printed in 1860.

[Official Return of Members of Parliament; Foster's Peerage; Alison's Autobiography; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] W. R. W.

SMITH, SAMUEL (1587–1620), writer on logic, born in Lincolnshire in 1587, was entered as a commoner at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 19 Oct. 1604, and became a fellow of Magdalen College in 1608. He graduated B.A. on 25 Jan. 1608-9, M.A. 23 May 1612, and bachelor of medicine 15 April 1620. He was appointed junior proctor of the university on 28 April 1620, being then 'accounted the most accurate disputant and profound philosopher in the university' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 283). He died on 17 June 1620, and was buried in the chapel of Magdalen College.

Besides contributing verses to the university collections on the death of Henry, prince of Wales, 1612, and on the marriage of the Prince Palatine, 1613, he was author of a popular elementary manual of logic, entitled 'Aditus ad Logicam, in usum eorum qui primo Academiam salutant,' Oxford, 1613, 1621, 1627, 1633, 1639, &c., 8vo.

[Bloxam's Reg. of Magd. Coll. v. 29; Oxford Univ. Reg. vol. ii. pt. iv. 388; Foster's Alumni Oxon., early ser. iv. 1380; Madan's Oxford Press.] T. C.

SMITH, SAMUEL (1584–1662?), ejected divine, born near Dudley about 1584, was the son of a clergyman. In the beginning of 1603 he entered St. Mary Hall, Oxford, as a batler, but left the university without a degree. He was presented to the living of Prittlewell in Essex on 30 Nov. 1615 by Robert, lord Rich [see under Rich, Penelope, Lady Rich]. On the outbreak of the civil war Smith retired to London for safety, and identified himself with the presbyterians. He became famed as a preacher, and in 1648 received from parliament the perpetual curacy of Cound and Cressage in Shropshire, on the death of Richard Wood, the rector, sequestered for delinquency (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. i. 26 *a*). On his settlement in the county he was appointed an assistant to the commission for the ejection of 'scandalous and ignorant ministers and schoolmasters.' In 1654 he was temporarily appointed to preach in Hereford Minster and the adjacent country, in place of Richard Delamain (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654, p. 224). On the Restoration he was ejected from his living at Cound. The date of his death is uncertain. Wood says that he was living in 1663, but if he be identical with Samuel Smith of Sandon in Essex, as Calamy believes, he was buried on 2 April 1662 (*Obituary of Richard Smyth*, ed. Ellis, p. 55).

Besides many separate sermons, Smith published: 1. 'David's Repentance, or a plain and familiar exposition of the Fifty-first Psalm,' London, 1618, 12mo, which went through many editions. About 1765 a so-called thirty-first edition was printed at Newcastle-on-Tyne, which bears no resemblance to the original work. 2. 'Joseph and his Mistress: five Sermons,' London, 1619, 8vo. 3. 'Christ's Last Supper, or the Doctrine of the Sacrament: five Sermons,' London, 1620, 8vo. 4. 'The Great Assize; or the

Day of Jubilee,' London, 1628 (4th ed.); 1642, 12mo; 47th ed. 1757, 12mo. 5. 'The Ethiopian Eunuch's Conversion, the sum of Thirty Sermons,' London, 1632, 8vo. 6. 'David's Blessed Man: a short exposition of the First Psalm,' London, 1635, 8vo; several editions. 7. 'Malice Stript and Whipt,' an attack on the Quakers, which called forth in answer 'Innocency cleared from Lyes, in Reply to "Malice Stript and Whipt,"' by I. B., London, 1658, 4to, and as a counter rejoinder, 'Innocents no Saints, or a Pair of Spectacles for a dark-sighted Quaker,' London, 1658, 4to. 8 'A Fold for Christ's Sheep,' 32nd ed. London, 1684, 8vo.

Wood says he had seen many editions of Smith's 'Christian's Guide, with Rules and Directions for a Holy Life.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 656.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Calamy's Nonconformist's Memorial, ed. Palmer, ii. 214, iii. 144; Chambers's Biographical Illustrations of Worcestershire, p. 115; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 501, xii. 200, 501; Bodleian Library Cat.] E. I. C.

SMITH, Sir SIDNEY (1764–1840), admiral. [See Smith, Sir William Sidney.]

SMITH, STEPHEN (1623–1678), quaker, born on 19 Sept. 1623, was a foreign merchant, and in the early part of his life lived for a time at Scanderoon, the port of Aleppo in Asia Minor. Returning to England, he married, and lived at Pirbright. There, in 1665, he became a quaker through the preaching of George Whitehead [q. v.] His brother, John Smith of Worplesdon, Surrey, was first convinced. Stephen was imprisoned at Southwark with Whitehead and others for a month in 1668 for holding a meeting at Elsted. In 1670 he was fined 24*l.* for preaching in the street at Guildford, the quakers being at the time barred out of their meeting-house. George Fox stayed with Smith soon after, and speaks of his losses (*Journal*, ed. 1891, ii. 130). A few months later, while preaching at Ratcliffe, Smith was arrested by soldiers and sent to Newgate for six months. In 1673 Fox held a meeting of several hundreds of persons at his house. Gabriel or Giles Offley, the vicar of Worplesdon, in which parish he held land, sent him to the Marshalsea prison for six months for non-payment of tithes. Offley also seized his five head of cattle in 1677, in lieu of 50*s.* tithe due. A few years later Smith travelled with Fox in Somerset, where they drew up 'a breviat of sufferings' for that county to present to the judges at Gloucester. Smith died on 22 Sept. 1678; he was buried at Worplesdon on the 26th. His wife Susanna survived him. Three or four children predeceased him. He was author of: 1. 'A Trumpet sounded in the Ears of Persecutors,' 1670, 4to. 2. 'A Proclamation to all the Inhabitants of England concerning Fasting and Prayer,' 1672-3, 4to. 3. 'The Blessed Works of the Light of God's Holy and Blessed Spirit,' 1673, 4to. 4. 'Wholesome Advice and Information,' 1676, 4to; here he contrasts the conduct of the Turks with that of some Christians.

[Whitehead's Christian Progress, pp. 291, 319, 320; Whiting's Persecution Exposed, p. 12; Marsh's Early Friends in Surrey and Sussex, p. 20; Besse's Sufferings, i. 431, 699, 700; Fox's Journal, ed. 1891, pp. 203, 264, 318; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, ii. 599; Registers at Devonshire House.] C. F. S.

SMITH, STEPHEN CATTERSON (1806–1872), portrait-painter and president of the Royal Hibernian Academy, born at Skipton in Craven, Yorkshire, on 12 March 1806, was son of Joseph Smith, artist and coach-painter, and Anne, his wife, daughter of Stephen Catterson of Gawflat, Yorkshire. His parents removed early in his life to Hull, and at the age of about sixteen Smith came up to London to support himself by the practical study of art. Obtaining admission to the schools of the Royal Academy, he distinguished himself in the competitions there, and afterwards studied in Paris. He first attracted notice by his skill in drawing portraits in black chalk, many of these being published in lithography by Richard James Lane, A.R.A. [q. v.] He made drawings of this class for H.R.H. the Duchess of Kent, of Queen Victoria (as princess), the duchess herself, the King of Hanover, and other members of the royal family. He then removed for a few years to Yeovil in Somersetshire, returning, however, to London about 1838, when he exhibited some portraits at the Royal Academy. About 1840 he received some commissions to paint portraits in Ireland, which led him to settle first at Londonderry, and afterwards at Dublin, where he spent the remainder of his life. At Dublin Smith quickly became the leading portrait-painter of the day, and was considered very successful with his likenesses both in male and female portraits, painting something in the manner of Sir Thomas Lawrence [q. v.] Nearly every distinguished person in Ireland sat to Smith during his career in Dublin, including all the lord-lieutenants of Ireland for thirty years. In 1854 he painted from the life a full-length portrait of Queen Victoria for the corporation of Dublin. Many of his portraits were engraved. Smith was elected an associate of the Royal Hibernian Aca-

demy of Arts on 11 May 1844, a full member on 13 Sept. following, and was elected president on 7 March 1859, holding this post until 1864. He was re-elected in 1868, but held the post for only a few months. He continued to paint up to the time of his death, which occurred suddenly on 20 May 1872.

Smith married, in 1845, Anne, daughter of Robert Titus Wyke, an English artist, residing at Wexford. She was herself a miniature-painter. By her Smith left six sons and four daughters, of whom Stephen Catterson Smith (a member of the Royal Hibernian Academy and practising in Dublin) and Robert Catterson Smith (practising in London) also adopted art as a profession.

[Private information.] L. C.

SMITH, SYDNEY (1771–1845), canon of St. Paul's, born on 3 June 1771 at Woodford, Essex, was the second son of Robert Smith. The latter had lost his father, a London merchant, in early youth. He retired from business, married Maria Olier, daughter of a French refugee, left her at the church door to 'wander over the world,' and, after returning, bought, spoilt, and then sold nineteen different places in England, ultimately settling at Bishop's Lydiard, Somerset, where he died in 1827, aged 88. Mrs. Smith was vivacious, modest, and beautiful, resembling Mrs. Siddons. The Smiths had four other children: Robert Percy Smith (known as 'Bobus') [q.v.], born in 1770; Cecil in 1772; Courtenay in 1773, and Maria in 1774. The sister, after her mother's death in 1802, took care of her father till her own death in 1816. The boys showed talent at an early age, especially by incessant argumentation. In the interests of fraternal peace the father sent Robert and Cecil to Eton, while Sydney and Courtenay went to Winchester. Sydney, after some time under a Mr. Marsh at Southampton, was admitted upon the foundation at Winchester on 19 July 1782. He was bullied and half starved, and had to write 'about ten thousand Latin verses,' which were probably worse than his brother's, and which he at any rate regretted as sheer waste of life and time. He and Courtenay, however, won so many prizes that their schoolfellows sent in a round-robin refusing to compete against him. He was 'prefect of the hall' in his last year, and on 5 Feb. 1789 became a scholar of New College, Oxford. At the end of his second year's residence he succeeded to a fellowship, which then brought 100*l.* a year. On this he supported himself without help from his father, and managed to pay a debt of 30*l.* for his brother Courtenay. Nothing is known of Smith's Oxford career. He spent some months during this time in Normandy, where he had to join a Jacobin club in order to avoid suspicion, and became a good French scholar. His father thought that he had done enough for his family by supporting 'Bobus' during his studies for the bar, and obtaining Indian writerships for Cecil and Courtenay. He told Sydney that he might be 'a tutor or a parson.' Sydney, who had wished to go to the bar, was compelled to take orders. He was ordained in 1794 to the curacy of Nether Avon on Salisbury Plain. The squire of the parish was Michael Hicks Beach of Williamstrip Park, Fairford, Gloucestershire. Beach helped Smith in plans for improving the condition of the poor in that secluded parish, and in setting up a Sunday school, then the novelty of the day. He took a great liking to the young curate, and in 1797 made him travelling tutor to his eldest son, Michael, grandfather of Sir M. Hicks Beach, first Viscount St. Aldwyn. A scheme for a sojourn at Weimar was given up on account of the war, and Smith ultimately took his pupil to Edinburgh, which he reached in June 1798 (Stuart J. Reid, p. 39). Many other young men in a similar position were attracted to Edinburgh at this time by the fame of Dugald Stewart and the difficulties of access to the continent. Smith, always the most sociable of men, formed many intimacies with them and with the natives. Though he made endless fun about the incapacity of Scots to take a joke without 'a surgical operation,' they at least appreciated the humour of Smith himself. He formed lasting friendships with Jeffrey, Brougham, Francis Horner, Lord Webb Seymour, and others, and before leaving became an original member of the 'Friday Club' with Dugald Stewart, Playfair, Alison, and Scott. He was on the most cordial terms with his pupil, and wrote letters full of fun and sense to the parents. In 1800 he went to England to marry Catherine Amelia, daughter of John Pybus of Cheam, Surrey, a friend of his sister's, to whom he had long been engaged. The marriage took place at Cheam on 2 July 1800. The lady's father was dead, and, though her mother approved, her brother Charles, at one time a lord of the admiralty, was indignant, and broke off all relations with his sister. Smith's whole fortune consisted of 'six small silver teaspoons;' but his bride had a small dowry, which he settled upon her. Mr. Beach presented the Smiths with a cheque for 750*l.* Smith gave 100*l.* to an old lady in distress, and invested the remainder in the funds. He then returned to Edinburgh. His pupil had entered Christ Church, but was replaced by a younger brother. Smith had a second

pupil, Alexander Gordon of Ellon Castle. For each of them he received 400*l.* a year, the 'highest sum which had then been given to any one except Dugald Stewart' (Lady Holland, p. 98). During his stay at Edinburgh he preached occasionally at the Charlotte Chapel, and published in 1800 six of his sermons. Dugald Stewart declared that Smith's preaching gave him 'a thrilling sensation of sublimity never before awakened by any oratory' (*ib.* i. 127).

In March 1802 Smith proposed to his friends Jeffrey and Brougham to start the 'Edinburgh Review' (accounts in detail are given by Smith in the preface to his *Collected Articles*; Cockburn, *Jeffrey*, i. 125–137; and in Brougham's *Life and Times*, i. 251, 252), suggesting as a motto 'Tenui Musam meditamur avena.' Though not formally editor, he superintended the first three numbers. Smith contributed nearly eighty articles during the next twenty-five years (see list in Lady Holland, vol. i. App.) The great success of the review brought a reputation to the chief contributors. Smith's articles are among the best, and are now the most readable. Many of them are mere trifles, but nearly all show his characteristic style. He deserves the credit of vigorously defending doctrines then unpopular, and now generally accepted. Smith was a thorough whig of the more enlightened variety, and his attacks upon various abuses, though not in advance of the liberalism of the day, gave him a bad name among the dispensers of patronage at the time. His honesty and manliness are indisputable. Smith now resolved to leave Edinburgh, in spite of a request from the Beaches, with whom he always retained his friendship, that he would continue his tutorial duties. He resolved to settle in London, in order to make a more permanent position. He settled after a time at a small house in Doughty Street, and looked about for a preachership. His wife sold some jewels presented to her by her mother for 500*l.* He presumably made something from the 'Edinburgh Review,' and he derived assistance from his brother 'Bobus.' Lady Holland says, however, that Sydney's finances at this period are 'enigmatic' (p. 123). Congregations to which he gave two or three 'random sermons' thought him mad, and the clerk, he says, was afraid that he might bite. Sir Thomas Bernard [q.v.] took a more favourable view of his style, and obtained his appointment to the preachership at the Foundling Hospital, worth 50*l.* a year. He also preached alternately at the Fitzroy Chapel and the Berkeley Chapel. His fresh and racy preaching filled seats and the pockets of the proprietor. Through Bernard he was also invited to lecture upon 'Moral Philosophy' at the Royal Institution. He gave three courses in 1804, 1805, and 1806, receiving 50*l.* for the first and 120*l.* for the second, which enabled him to move into a better house in Orchard Street. The lecturer modestly professed to aim at no more than a popular exposition of 'moral philosophy,' by which he meant Scottish psychology; but the ingenuity and humour of his illustrations, and his frequent touches of shrewd morality, made them singularly successful. Albemarle Street was impassable. Galleries had to be added in the lecture-hall. There was such 'an uproar,' says Smith (Lady Holland, ii. 487), as he 'never remembered to have been excited by any other literary imposture.' Mrs. Marcet was alternately in fits of laughter and rapt enthusiasm, and Miss Fanshawe [q.v.] bought a new bonnet to go to them, and wrote an ode to celebrate the occasion. Smith's friendships lay chiefly among rising lawyers and men of letters. He provided weekly suppers at his house, with leave for any of his circle to drop in as they pleased. He belonged to the 'King of Clubs' founded by his brother and Mackintosh, which included Romilly, Sam Rogers, Brougham, and others, chiefly of the whig persuasion (*Life of Mackintosh*, i. 138). Smith was naturally introduced at Holland House, the social centre of all the whig party, his sister-in-law being Lord Holland's aunt. Smith was for once shy when entering the august house of which the true whig spoke with 'bated breath,' but soon learnt to hold his own even with Lady Holland. When the whigs were in power in 1806, Erskine, at the request of the Hollands, gave Smith the chancery living of Foston-le-Clay, eight miles from York, worth 500*l.* a year. His preachership at the Foundling Hospital made residence unnecessary, and, after settling that a clergyman should go over from York to perform services, he continued in London. In 1807 he published the Plymley letters in defence of catholic emancipation—his most effectual piece of work. Sixteen editions were printed in the year. The letters were anonymous. The government, he says (preface to *Works*), took pains, without success, to discover the author. Somehow or other the authorship came to be guessed, he adds, though he 'always denied it.' The secret was probably not very serious, and was certainly known to his friends, Lords Holland and Grenville (Lady Holland, i. 131), who agreed in pointing out that Swift, the only author whom it recalled, 'had lost a bishoprick for his wittiest performance.' When the 'residence bill' was passed in 1808

the archbishop of York called upon Smith to attend personally to his parish. No clergyman had resided for 150 years, and the parsonage-house was a 'hovel,' worth 50*l.* at the highest estimate. Smith had either to exchange his living or to build with the help of Queen Anne's bounty. He took his family to Heslington, two miles from York, in June 1809. He could thence perform his duties at Foston, and try to arrange for an exchange. As an exchange could not be effected, he resolved to build in 1813, though the archbishop ultimately excused him, and finally moved into his new house in March 1814. The exile from London was painful, and Smith's biographers appear to think that he was somehow hardly treated. He took his position, however, cheerfully, and settled down to a country life.

Smith was his own architect, and built a comfortable parsonage-house and good farm buildings. He bought an 'ancient green chariot,' which he christened the 'Immortal,' to be drawn by his carthorses; had his furniture made by the village carpenter; caught up a girl 'made like a milestone,' christened her 'Bunch,' and appointed her butler. He made her repeat a quaint catechism, defining her various faults. Her real name was Annie Kay, and she nursed him in his last illness. His servants never left him except from death or marriage. He learnt farming, and wrote an amusing account of his first experiments to the 'Farmers' Journal' (given in *Constable and his Correspondents*, iii. 131 *n.*) He bred horses, though he could seldom ride without a fall. He was full of quaint devices; directed his labourers with the help of a telescope and a speaking-trumpet; and invented a 'universal scratcher' for his cattle. He became a magistrate, got up Blackstone, and was famous for making up quarrels and treating poachers gently. He had attended medical lectures at Edinburgh, and by his presence of mind had saved the lives of more than one person in emergencies. He now set up a dispensary and became village doctor. He helped the poor by providing them with gardens at a nominal rent, still called 'Sydney's Orchards' (S. J. Reid, p. 184). He was on the friendliest terms with the farmers, whom he had to dinner, and learnt, in Johnson's phrase, to 'talk of runts.' He studied Rumford to discover the best modes of providing cheap food for the poor, and his ingenious shrewdness recalls Franklin, whom he specially admired (Lady Holland, ii. 136). Smith found time for a good deal of reading, laying out systematic plans for keeping up his classics as well as reading miscellaneous literature. He was writing French exercises in the last year of his life (Moore, *Diaries*, vii. 370). He had to work in the midst of his family. He was devoted to children, lived with his own on the most intimate terms, and delighted them with his stories. Smith's retirement and comparative poverty cut him off from much social intercourse; but he occasionally made trips to London or Edinburgh, or received old friends on their travels. He became specially intimate with Lord Grey, to whom he paid an annual visit at Howick, and with the fifth and sixth earls of Carlisle, whose seat, Castle Howard, is four miles from Foston. His position was improved by the death of his father's sister in 1820, who left him a fortune of 400*l.* a year. The Duke of Devonshire, at Lord Carlisle's request, soon afterwards gave him the living of Londesborough, to be held till his nephew (a son of Lord Carlisle) should be of age to take it. Smith kept a curate, visiting the parish, which is within a drive, two or three times a year. He now, for the first time, was at his ease. Anxiety about money matters had hitherto been a frequent cause of depression (Lady Holland, i. 254). His opinions or other causes had excluded him from preferment. In the spring of 1825 meetings of the clergy of Cleveland and Yorkshire were held to protest against catholic emancipation. Smith attended both, and made his first political speeches. He proposed a petition in favour of emancipation, which received only two other signatures, and at the second meeting was in a minority of one. The change of ministry in 1827 improved his chances. After Canning's death he wrote to a friend in power, stating his claims (Lady Holland, i. 258). At last, in January 1828, Lord Lyndhurst, the chancellor, though a political opponent, gave him a prebend at Bristol, from private friendship. Smith confessed frankly his delight on at last finding the spell broken which had prevented his preferment. He confessed with equal frankness that he was 'the happier' every guinea he gained (Lady Holland, i. 273). He gave up writing in the 'Edinburgh Review' as not becoming to a dignitary. He offended the corporation of Bristol by preaching in favour of catholic emancipation; and a sermon on 5 Nov. 1828 induced them to give up for many years their custom of celebrating the day by a state visit to the cathedral. He now exchanged Foston for Combe-Florey, Somerset, six miles from Taunton, to which he moved in 1829. He brought his old servants, while he could now for the first time

afford a library, began at once to rebuild his parsonage, welcomed his old friend Jeffrey, and soon made friends of his parishioners. He attended reform meetings, and on 11 Oct. 1831 made his famous speech at Taunton, comparing the House of Lords to Mrs. Partington resisting the Atlantic Ocean. Mrs. Partington at once became proverbial. Lord Grey had, in the previous month, made him canon-residentiary of St. Paul's. He had now made up his mind that he was unequal to a bishopric, but, as his daughter tells us, he was deeply hurt that his friends never gave him the opportunity of refusing one (Lady Holland, i. 282). Henceforth he had to reside three months of the year in London. He showed himself to be a good man of business in cathedral matters, and his sermons were admitted to be forcible and dignified. He was, however, chiefly famous for his social charm. He was acquainted with everybody of any mark, and a familiar figure at the Athenæum Club. On the death of his brother Courtenay, in 1839, he inherited 50,000*l.*, and took a house, No. 56 Green Street, Grosvenor Square (pulled down in December 1896), where he could fully indulge his hospitable propensities.

Smith's reforming zeal showed its limits on the appointment of the ecclesiastical commission. He found himself 'arguing against the archbishop of Canterbury and the bishop of London for the existence of the National Church,' namely, in the 'Letters to Archdeacon Thomas Singleton' [q. v.], published in 1837. Nobody could put more wittily the argument that, by levelling church incomes, the inducements to men of ability to become clergymen would be seriously diminished. He of course did not object to reform 'in the abstract,' but to a given reform. Smith, however, though a good whig, had a thorough aversion to radicals or levellers, and had expressed similar opinions in early articles (Lady Holland, i. 324; and article on 'Curates' Salary Bill').

Smith wrote a pamphlet against the ballot in 1839. His last literary performance was a petition to the United States congress in 1843 complaining of the state of Pennsylvannia, which had suspended the interest on its bond; he published it in the 'Morning Chronicle,' and followed it by letters which made some sensation in both countries. Payments were resumed soon after his death. The last years of his life, however, passed peacefully; and his letters show the old spirit to the end. In the autumn of 1844 he was brought from Combe-Florey to be under the care of his son-in-law, Dr. Holland. He died at Green Street on 22 Feb. 1845, and was buried at Kensal Green.

Mrs. Smith died in 1852. Four of Smith's children survived infancy. Saba, born in 1802 (a name which he invented in order that she might not have two commonplace names), married Dr. (afterwards Sir) Henry Holland in 1834, wrote her father's life, and died in 1866; Douglas, born 1805, was distinguished at Westminster and Christ Church, and died on 15 April 1829, to his father's lasting sorrow; Emily, born in 1807, married Nathaniel Hibbert of Munden House, Watford, on 1 Jan. 1828, and died in 1874; Windham was born in 1813, and survived his father.

Bishop Monk of Gloucester said (see third *Letter to Singleton*) that Smith had got his canonry for being a scoffer and a jester. The same qualities were said by others to have prevented his preferment in the virtuous days of tory ministers. His jesting is undeniable. People, as Greville says (*Journals*, 2nd ser. ii. 273), met him prepared to laugh; and conversation became a series of 'pegs' for Smith 'to hang his jokes on.' His drollery produced uproarious merriment. Mackintosh is described as rolling on the floor, and his servants had often to leave the room in fits of laughter (Moore, *Journals*, vol. vi. p. xiii; Brougham, *Life and Times*, i. 246). If he sometimes verged upon buffoonery, he avoided the worst faults of the professional wit. His fun was the spontaneous overflow of superabundant animal spirits. He was neither vulgar nor malicious. 'You have been laughing at me for seven years,' said Lord Dudley, 'and have not said a word that I wished unsaid' (Lady Holland, i. 417). He burnt a pamphlet of his own which he thought one of 'the cleverest he had ever read,' because he feared that it might give pain to his antagonists (*ib.* ii. 427). His wildest extravagances, too, were often the vehicle of sound arguments, and his humour generally played over the surface of strong good sense. His exuberant fun did not imply scoffing. He was sensitive to the charge of indifference to the creed which he professed. He took pains to protest against any writing by his allies which might shock believers. He had strong religious convictions, and could utter them solemnly and impressively. It must, however, be admitted that his creed was such as fully to account for the suspicion. In theology he followed Paley, and was utterly averse to all mysticism in literature or religion. He ridiculed the 'evangelicals,' and attacked the methodists with a bitterness exceptional in his writings. He equally despised in later days

the party then called 'Puseyites.' He was far more suspicious of an excess than of a defect of zeal. His writings upon the established church show a purely secular view of the questions at issue. He assumes that a clergyman is simply a human being in a surplice, and the church a branch of the civil service. He had apparently few clerical intimacies, and his chief friends of the 'Edinburgh Review' and Holland House were anything but orthodox. Like other clergymen of similar tendencies, he was naturally regarded by his brethren as something of a traitor to their order. Nobody, however, could discharge the philanthropic duties of a parish clergyman more energetically, and his general goodness and the strength of his affections are as unmistakable as his sincerity and the masculine force of his mind.

A portrait in oils, by E. U. Eddis, belongs to Miss Holland.

An engraving from a portrait of Smith is in later editions of his 'Works;' and one from a miniature is in the 'Life' by Mr. Reid. A caricature is in the Maclise Portrait Gallery.

Smith's works are: 1. Six Sermons, preached at Charlotte Chapel, Edinburgh, 1800. 2. Sermons, 1801. 3. 'Letters on the Subject of the Catholics to my brother Abraham, who lives in the Country, by Peter Plymley,' 1807–8; collected 1808. 4. Sermons, 1809, 2 vols. 8vo. 5. 'Letter to the Electors on the Catholic Question,' 1808. 6. 'Three Letters to Archdeacon Singleton,' 1837–8–9, collected. 7. 'The Ballot,' 1839. 8. 'Works,' 1839, 3 vols. 8vo. A fourth volume in 1840. Later editions in 3 vols., 1845, 1847, 1848. The 'Travellers' edition' appeared in 1850, and was reprinted in 1851 and 1854. The 'Pocket edition,' in 3 vols. 8vo, 1854; the 'People's edition,' 2 vols. cr. 8vo, in 1859; and a new edition, in 1 vol. cr. 8vo, in 1869. This collection includes the Plymley and Singleton letters, most of the 'Edinburgh Review' articles, the 'Ballot' pamphlet, notices of Mackintosh and Horner, a few sermons, speeches, and fragments. 9. 'A Fragment on the Irish Roman Catholic Church,' 1845 (six editions). 10. 'Sermons at St. Paul's, the Foundling Hospital, and several churches in London,' 1846. 11. 'Elementary Sketches of Moral Philosophy,' delivered at the Royal Institution in 1804, 1805, 1806 (privately printed and afterwards published in 1850); some sermons were separately printed. 'Selections' were published in 1855, and his 'Wit and Wisdom' in 1861. Smith wrote an account of English misrule in Ireland, which made 'so fearful a picture' that he hesitated to publish it. In 1847 Mrs. Smith showed it to Macaulay, by whose advice it was suppressed as a repetition of grievances since abolished, and likely to serve demagogues.

[A Memoir of the Reverend Sydney Smith, by his daughter, Lady Holland, with a selection from his Letters, edited by Mrs. Austin, 2 vols. 8vo, 1855 (cited from 3rd edition), contains many anecdotes collected by Smith's widow, and, after her death, prepared by his daughter. A Sketch of the Life and Times of Smith, by Stuart J. Reid, 1884 (cited from 2nd edition), adds some information. See also André Chevrillon's Sydney Smith et la renaissance des idées libérales en Angleterre, Paris, 1894; Houghton's Monographs (1873), pp. 259–93; Crabb Robinson's Diary, iii. 97, 148, 187, 197, 215, 344; Ticknor's Life and Letters, i. 265, 413, 414, 417, 418, ii. 146, 150, 214, 216; Moore's Journals, iv. 52, 53, v. 70, 75, 80, vi., xii. 263, 264, 315, vii. 13, 15, 150, 173; Constable and his Literary Correspondents, iii. 131, 132, &c.; Brougham's Life and Times, i. 246–54; Greville Memoirs (first series), iii. 39, 44, 166, 317, 394 (second series), ii. 273–4; Horner's Memoirs, i. 151, 293, 299; Liechtenstein's Holland House, i. 99, 159, 162, ii. 131; Barham's Life and Letters (1870), ii. 167–8; G. W. E. Russell's Sydney Smith (English Men of Letters), 1905; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. i. 322.] L. S.

SMITH, THEYRE TOWNSEND (1798–1852), divine, son of Richard Smith of Middlesex, was born in 1798, and was brother of William Henry Smith [q.v.] He was originally a presbyterian, and studied at Glasgow University, but being convinced by reading Hooker that episcopacy was the scriptural form of church government, he resolved to enter the English church. He accordingly matriculated from Queens' College, Cambridge, on 4 Jan. 1823, graduating B.A. in 1827, and M.A. in 1830. After serving a curacy in Huntingdonshire and another in Essex, he was appointed assistant preacher at the Temple in 1835. In 1839 and 1840 he filled the post of Hulsean lecturer at Cambridge, and in 1845 he was presented to the living of Newhaven in Sussex. In March 1848, when Louis-Philippe took refuge in England after his deposition, Theyre Townsend received him on his landing at Newhaven. In the same year Thomas Turton [q. v.], bishop of Ely, who had expressed great admiration of his lectures, collated him to the vicarage of Wymondham in Norfolk. In 1850 he was appointed honorary canon of Norwich. He died on 4 May 1852 at Wymondham.

He married Rebecca, second daughter of Thomas Williams of Coate in Oxfordshire.

Smith was the author of: 1. 'Sermons preached at the Temple Church and before the University of Cambridge,' London, 1838, 8vo. 2. 'Hulsean Lectures for the Year

1839,' London, 1840, 8vo. 3. 'Hulsean Lectures for the Year 1840,' London, 1841, 8vo. 4. 'Remarks on the Influence of Tractarianism in promoting Secessions to the Church of Rome,' London, 1851, 8vo. 5. 'The Sacrifice of the Death of Christ,' London, 1851, 12mo.

[Gent. Mag. 1852, ii. 97, 317; English Review, xvii. 445; Burke's Landed Gentry, ed. 1850, ii. 1599; information kindly supplied by the master of Queens' College, Cambridge.]

E. I. C.

SMITH, Sir THOMAS (1513–1577), statesman, scholar, and author, eldest son of John Smith (*d.* 1557), by his wife, Agnes Charnock (*d.* 1547), a native of Lancashire, was born at Saffron Walden, Essex, on 23 Dec. 1513 (*Archæologia*, xxxviii. 104). The father, who claimed descent from Sir Roger de Clarendon, an illegitimate son of the Black Prince (*Essex Visitations*, Harl. Soc. pp. 710–11), was a man of wealth and position. In 1538–9 he served as sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire, and in 1545 the grant of a coat-of-arms was confirmed to him (Strype, *Life of Sir T. Smith*, pp. 2–3; see many references to him in *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, esp. vol. iv.) A younger brother, John, was mainly instrumental in procuring a charter of incorporation for Saffron Walden in 1549.

From Thomas's circumstantial account of his own infancy (extant in Addit. MS. 325), he appears to have been a child of weak health, but was strongly addicted to reading history, to painting, writing, and even to carving. He was educated at a grammar school (*Letters and Papers*, iv. 1314), probably at Saffron Walden, and before May 1525 was placed under the care of Henry Gold of St. John's College, Cambridge. Among other instructions as to his education, his father desired Gold to teach him 'plain song, which, afore he went to grammar school, he could sing perfectly, and had some insight in his prick-song' (*ib.*) In 1526 he entered Queens' College, and about Michaelmas 1527, apparently through Cromwell's influence, he was appointed king's scholar (*ib.* p. 3406). On 25 Jan. 1529–30, being then B.A., he was elected fellow of Queens'. He graduated M.A. in the summer of 1533, and in the following autumn, having been appointed a public reader or professor, he lectured on natural philosophy in the schools, and on Greek in his own rooms. Among his pupils were John Ponet [q.v.], afterwards bishop of Winchester, and Richard Eden [q. v.] In 1538 he became public orator, and soon afterwards came under the notice of Henry VIII, before whom, shortly after Queen Jane's death, he and his friend John Cheke [q. v.] declaimed on the question whether the king should marry an Englishwoman or a foreigner. In the same year he was sent by the university to ask the king to grant it one of the dissolved monasteries, and to found a college 'as an eternal monument of his name' (*ib.* xiii. ii. 496).

In May 1540 Smith went abroad to pursue his studies; he was not therefore, as Tanner says, the Thomas Smith, clerk of the council to the queen, who, with William Gray, late servant to Cromwell, was on 4 Jan. 1540–1 committed to the Fleet 'for writing invectives against one another' (Nicolas, *Acts of the Privy Council*, vii. 105, 107; *Letters and Papers*, xv. 21). After visiting Paris and Orleans, Smith proceeded to Padua, where he graduated D.C.L. On his return in 1542 he was incorporated LL.D. at Cambridge. Smith now took a leading part in reforming the pronunciation of Greek. The early renascence scholars had adopted, from modern Greeks, the corrupt method of pronouncing ἡ, ἐ, and ῑ all as ῑ, and Smith sought to restore the correct pronunciation of ἡ and ἐ. The attempt caused a prolonged agitation in the university; Smith, Cheke, and their adherents were called 'etists,' and their opponents 'itists' (Rowbotham's pref. to Comenius, *Janua Linguarum*; Hallam, *Lit. of Europe*, i. 340; A. J. Ellis, *English Pronunciation of Greek*, 1876, pp. 5–6). Gardiner, as chancellor of the university, ordered a return to the old pronunciation, and in reply Smith wrote an epistle to him dated 12 Aug. 1542, and subsequently published (Paris, 1568, 4to) under the title 'De recta et emendata Linguæ Græcæ Pronuntiatione.' To it was appended Smith's tract advocating a reform of the English alphabet, and extending the number of vowels to ten, a scheme of which is printed in the appendix to Strype's 'Life of Smith,' p. 183.

In January 1543–4 Smith was appointed regius professor of civil law at Cambridge; in the same year he served as vice-chancellor of the university, and became chancellor to Goodrich, bishop of Ely, by whom, in 1545, he was collated to the rectory of Leverington, Cambridgeshire, and in 1546 was ordained priest (*Archæologia*, xxxviii. 106). According to Smith's own statement, which is not confirmed by Le Neve, he received a prebend in Lincoln Cathedral. Shortly before the end of Henry's reign he was deputed by the university to secure Queen Catherine Parr's influence in preventing the acquisition of college property by the king.

Smith had early adopted protestant views, and had distinguished himself in protecting reformers at Cambridge from Gardiner's hostility. The accession of Edward VI accord-

ingly brought him into greater prominence, and in February 1546–7 he entered the service of Protector Somerset, whose brother-in-law, Sir Clement Smith of Little Baddow, Essex [see under SMITH, SIR JOHN, 1534?–1607], was perhaps a relative of Thomas Smith. The latter was made clerk of the privy council, steward of the stannary court, and master of the court of requests which the Protector set up in his own house to deal with the claims of poor suitors. Smith set out with Somerset on the Scottish expedition (August–September 1547), but was laid up at York with a fever. Before the end of the year he became provost of Eton and dean of Carlisle. On 17 April 1548 he was sworn one of the two principal secretaries of state in succession to Paget, his colleague being Sir William Petre [q. v.] In the following June he was sent on a special mission to Flanders, to negotiate for the levy of mercenaries, and to secure as far as possible the support of the emperor in the impending war with France. He reached Brussels on 1 July, but met with little success, and returned in August. In October he was employed in formulating the English claims of feudal suzerainty over Scotland. In the following January he took an active part in the examinations of Sir William Sharington [q. v.] and Thomas Seymour, lord Seymour of Sudeley [q. v.] Soon afterwards he was knighted. He was likewise consulted about the reform of the coinage, and advised the prohibition of 'testons.' He was a member of the commissions appointed to visit the universities (November 1548), to examine Arians and anabaptists (April 1549), and to deal with Bonner (September 1549). His proceedings on the latter were especially obnoxious to Bonner, who was imprisoned in the Tower for his behaviour to Smith.

Smith remained faithful to the Protector to the last. He was with him at Hampton Court in October, and accompanied him thence to Windsor, where, on the 10th, he was removed from the council and from his post of secretary, and deprived of his professorship at Cambridge. On the 14th he was imprisoned in the Tower, whence he was released on 10 March 1549–50, on acknowledging a debt of 3,000*l.* to the king. In the same year he was summoned as a witness against Gardiner, and, with Cecil, drew up the articles for the bishop to sign; but he seems to have used his influence in Gardiner's favour, a service which Gardiner repaid under Mary's reign. In May 1551 Smith accompanied Northampton on his embassy to the French court. He returned in August, and in October was placed on a commission to 'rough-hew the canon law.' But for the most part he lived at Eton, where his relations with the fellows were somewhat strained. Early in 1552 he was summoned before the council to answer their complaints; but in the following autumn Northumberland and his principal adherents dined with Smith at Eton and decided the dispute in his favour. In October he was selected to discuss with the French commissioners the claims for compensation on the part of French merchants.

In August 1553, a month after Mary's accession, Smith was summoned before the queen's commissioners, but Gardiner's friendship secured him from molestation, and he even obtained an indulgence from the pope (STRYPE, p. 47). On 8 Sept. he was returned to parliament as member for Grampound, Cornwall. In the following year, however, he resigned the provostship of Eton and deanery of Carlisle *quasi sponte*, as he says himself, and perhaps in order to marry his second wife. For the remainder of Mary's reign he lived in retirement, busy with his studies and building. The accession of Elizabeth once more brought him public employment. On 22 Dec. 1558 he was placed on a commission 'for the consideration of things necessary for a parliament,' and on 6 Jan. 1558–9 was elected member for Liverpool. He was also a member of the ecclesiastical commission to revise the Book of Common Prayer, which met at his house in Cannon Row, Westminster. In the following year he was in attendance on John, duke of Friesland, son of the king of Sweden, during his visit to England, and in 1560 wrote a dialogue on the question of the queen's marriage, which is extant in Addit. MS. 4149, Ashmole MS. 829, and Cambr. Univ. MS. Gg. 3, and is printed in the Appendix to his life by Strype (pp. 184–259).

In September 1562 Smith was sent ambassador to France, a post of great difficulty and some danger, owing to the civil war between the Guises and the Huguenots. Elizabeth had decided to help the latter and herself at the same time by seizing Havre, and Smith's position at Paris was threatened by the Guise party. From 28 Aug. to 17 Sept. 1563 he was even imprisoned at Melun. His task was rendered more difficult by the retention of Sir Nicholas Throgmorton [q. v.] as joint ambassador, and the lack of confidence with which the two were treated by Elizabeth, coupled with mutual jealousy, led on one occasion to a violent outbreak between them (*Lettres de Catherine de Médicis*, ii. 171; HENRY M. BAIRD, *Rise of the Huguenots*, ii. 128). At length, on 12 April 1564,

the peace of Troyes was signed between England and France. Smith remained two years longer in France, following the court. In May 1564 he set out to visit Geneva; in November he was at Tarascon, and in January 1564–5 was ill at Toulouse. He returned to England in May 1566. Between three and four hundred letters from him describing his embassy are calendared among the foreign state papers, and these are supplemented by numerous references in the 'Lettres de Catherine de Médicis,' 5 vols., printed in 'Collection de Documents inédits,' 1880–95. On 22 March 1566–7 Smith was again sent to France to make a formal demand for the surrender of Calais, returning in June.

After an ineffectual suit for the chancellorship of the duchy of Lancaster, which was given to Sir Ralph Sadler [q. v.], and after spending three years in retirement in Essex, Smith was on 5 March 1570–1 readmitted a member of the privy council. In the autumn of that year he was commissioned to inquire into the conspiracy of the Duke of Norfolk, and in the examination of two of the duke's servants torture was used, much to Smith's disgust. Early in 1572 Smith was once more sent as ambassador to France to discuss the marriage of D'Alençon with Elizabeth, and the formation of a league against Spain. During his absence he was in April made chancellor of the order of the Garter in succession to Burghley, and on the 15th of that month was elected knight of the shire for Essex. Soon after his return he was on 13 July appointed secretary of state. In the same year he persuaded Elizabeth to send help to the Scottish protestants. During the following years, besides his official work, Smith was engaged in his project for a colony at Ards, co. Down (cf. *A Letter . . . wherein is a large discourse of the peopling . . . the Ardes . . . taken in hand by Sir T. Smith*, 1572), and his experiments for transmuting iron into copper. For the latter purpose he formed a company, called the 'Society of the New Art,' which was joined by Burghley and Leicester, but was soon abandoned, after involving all the parties in considerable loss. In 1575 he accompanied the queen in her progress, and in the same year procured an act 'for the better maintenance of learning' (Fuller, *Hist. Cambr.* p. 144). His health failed in March 1575–6, when his attendance at the council ceased, and he died at Theydon Mount, Essex, on 12 Aug. 1577. He was buried in the chancel of the parish church, where a monument was raised to his memory, with inscriptions printed by Strype. By his will, dated 18 Feb. 1576–7, and printed in Strype, he left his library (of which Strype prints a catalogue) to Queens' College, Cambridge, to which he had in 1573 given an annuity for the maintenance of two scholars. Verses to Smith are in Leland's 'Encomia' (p. 87), and Gabriel Harvey [q. v.], apparently a kinsman, published in 1578 a laudatory poem on him, entitled 'Gabrielis Harveii Valdinatis Smithus vel Musarum Lachrymæ pro obitu clarissimi Thomæ Smyth' (cf. Harvey's *Letter-book*, Camden Soc. 1884).

A portrait of Smith, by Holbein, is at Theydon Mount, and a copy made in 1856 by P. Fisher was presented to Eton College by Lady Bowyer Smijth. An engraving by Houbraken was prefixed to Birch's 'Lives,' another by James Fittler, A.R.A., after a drawing by William Skelton, to Strype's Life, 1820, and a third to Gabriel Harvey's 'Lachrymæ pro Obitu,' 1578. Another portrait is at Queens' College, Cambridge.

Smith was twice married, first, on 15 April 1548, to Elizabeth, daughter of William Carkek or Carkyke, who, born on 29 Nov. 1529, died without issue in 1552; and, secondly, on 23 July 1554, to Philippa, daughter of John Wilford of London, and widow of Sir John Hampden (*d.* 21 Dec. 1553) of Theydon Mount, Essex; she survived him, dying without issue in 1584. Smith's principal heir was his nephew William (*d.* 1626), son of his brother George, a draper of London. It has been suggested that he was the 'W. Smithe' to whom has been attributed the authorship of 'A Discourse of the Common Weal,' 1581; but there is no evidence to support the conjecture (Lamond, *Discourse*, p. 35; cf. art. Stafford, William, 1554–1612). William's son Thomas was created a baronet in 1661, and was ancestor of the present baronet, whose family adopted the spelling Smijth. Sir Thomas's illegitimate son Thomas, born on 15 March 1546–7, accompanied his father on his French embassies, and was subsequently placed in charge of his father's colony at Ards, where he was killed, in an encounter with the Irish, on 18 Oct. 1573, leaving no issue.

Smith has generally been considered one of the most upright statesmen of his time. He adhered to moderate protestant views consistently through life, and his fidelity to Somerset is in striking contrast with the conduct of most of his contemporaries. That his morals were somewhat lax is proved by his confession that his illegitimate son was born just a year after he took priest's orders. He shared the prevailing faith in astrology, a volume of his collections on which subject is extant in Addit. MS. 325. Nor was he quite free from the prevailing

passion for worldly goods. In a letter (*Harl. MS.* 6989, ff. 141 et seq.) written to the Duchess of Somerset, who had countenanced charges of rapacity and bribery brought against him, Smith gives an account of his income. From his professorship he derived 40*l.* a year, from the chancellorship of Ely 50*l.*, and from the rectory of Leverington 36*l.*; but though he kept three servants, 'three summer nags, and three winter geldings,' he spent but 30*l.* a year, and saved the rest. His fee as secretary of state was 100*l.* a year, and his income from Eton varied from 80*l.* in one year to nothing in the next. On his resignation of it and the deanery of Carlisle, which produced 80*l.* a year, Queen Mary allowed him a pension of 100*l.* He purchased from the chantry commissioners the 'college of Derby,' worth 34*l.* a year. He built a new mansion at Ankerwick, near Eton, 1551–3, and commenced another, Hill Hall, Theydon Mount, Essex, with which his second wife was jointured.

As a classical scholar Smith was the rival of Cheke, and his friends included the chief scholars of the time both in England and on the continent. He was also an accomplished 'physician, mathematician, astronomer, architect, historian, and orator.' Besides his tracts on the reform of the Greek and English languages, and on the marriage of Elizabeth, mentioned above, and his voluminous diplomatic and private correspondence, selections of which were published in Digges's 'Compleat Ambassador,' 1655, and in Wright's 'Queen Elizabeth,' 1838, Smith translated 'Certaigne Psalms or Songues of David,' extant in Brit. Museum Royal MS. 17 A. xvii., and wrote tracts on the wages of a Roman foot-soldier and on the coinage, both of which are printed in Strype's Appendix. But his principal work was his 'De Republica Anglorum; the Maner of Governement or Policie of the Realm of England,' which he wrote in English during his first embassy in France. It is the most important description of the constitution and government of England written in the Tudor age. It was first printed at London in 1583, 4to; it passed through eleven editions in English in little more than a century, viz. 1584, 1589, 1594, 1601, 1609, 1621, 1633, 1635, 1640, and 1691. The editions from 1589 onwards have the title 'The Common Welth of England.' Latin translations were published in 1610? 1625, 1630, and 1641. A Dutch version of the portions dealing with parliament appeared at Amsterdam in 1673, and a German version at Hamburg in 1688.

[Strype's Life of Sir T. Smith was first published in 1698. The edition quoted above is that published at Oxford in 1820. On this is mainly based the unusually full account in Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 368–73. But neither Strype nor Cooper, though referring to it, made any use of Smith's volume of astrological collections extant in Addit. MS. 325. This contains valuable autobiographical details, which supplement and correct Strype in many essential particulars, e.g. the date of his birth, his ordination, &c. Attention was first directed to it by John Gough Nichols, who in 1859 published in Archæologia, xxxviii. 98–126, the principal additions thus supplied. Some information was added in the Wiltshire Archæol. Mag. xviii. 257 et seq., where Canon Jackson published some letters from Smith extant among the Longleat Papers. See also, besides authorities cited, Gairdner's Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Foreign and Venetian Ser.; Cal. Hatfield MSS.; Haynes and Murdin's Burghley Papers; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent, 1542–1577; Lettres de Catherine de Médicis, 1880–1895; Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Wriothesley's Chron. (Camden Soc.); Parker Corr. (Parker Soc.); Corr. Polit. de Odet de Selve, 1886; Stow's Annals and Holinshed's Chron.; Camden's Elizabeth, ii. 318–19; Foxe's Actes and Monuments; Fuller's Church Hist. ii. 254; Burnet's Hist. Reformation, ed. Pocock; H. M. Baird's Rise of the Huguenots, 1880, vol. ii. passim; Hume's Courtships of Queen Elizabeth, 1897; Granger's Biogr. Hist.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy; Official Return of Members of Parl.; Harwood's Alumni Eton. pp. 4 et seq.; Maxwell-Lyte's Hist. Eton Coll.; Creasy's Eminent Etonians; Lloyd's State Worthies; Morant's Essex; Lipscomb's Bucks; Barrett's Highways, &c. of Essex, i. 158–159, ii. 171, 191; Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'Smijth;' Tytler's, Lingard's, and Froude's Histories; R. W. Dixon's Hist. of Church of England.] A. F. P.

SMITH, SIR THOMAS (1556?–1609), master of requests, born at Abingdon, Berkshire, about 1556, was the son of Thomas Smith, who is probably to be identified with the Thomas Smith who was mayor of Abingdon in 1584 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90, p. 177). He must be distinguished from Sir Thomas Smith or Smythe (1558?–1625) [q. v.], governor of the East India Company, and from the latter's father, Thomas Smythe (*d.* 1591), 'customer' of the port of London (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–91, passim). He was educated at Abingdon grammar school and at Christ Church, Oxford, where he was elected student in 1573, graduated B.A. in December 1574, and M.A. in June 1578. He was chosen public orator on 9 April 1582, and proctor on 29 April 1584. Soon afterwards he became secretary to Robert Devereux, second earl of Essex [q. v.], and in 1587 was appointed clerk of the privy council. In December 1591 he wrote

to Cecil urging Essex's claims to the chancellorship of Oxford University (MURDIN, pp. 649-50). He represented Cricklade in the parliament of 1588-9, Tamworth in that of 1593 (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. i. 330 *a*), and Aylesbury in that of 1597-8. On 30 Sept. 1597 he received a grant of the clerkship of parliament, in succession to Anthony Wyckes, *alias* Mason [see under MASON, SIR JOHN]. He kept aloof from Essex's intrigues, and on 29 Nov. 1599 was sent by the lords to summon the earl before the privy council (COLLINS, *Mem. of State*, ii. 126, 129). On the accession of James I he received further promotion, perhaps owing to his friendship with Carleton, Edmondes, Winwood, and Bacon (SPEDDING, *Letters and Life of Bacon*, iv. 138-9). He was knighted at Greenwich on 20 May 1603, and in the following month was granted the Latin secretaryship for life, and the reversion to the secretaryship of the council of the north. On 8 June 1604 he obtained the manor of Wing, Rutland, and in 1608 he was made master of requests. On 20 May in the same year he received a pension of 100*l.* He died on 27 Nov. 1609 at his residence, afterwards Peterborough House, Parsons Green, Fulham, and was buried on 7 Dec. in the chancel of Fulham church, where a monument, with an inscription to his memory, is extant (FAULKNER, *Fulham*, p. 73). He married Frances (1580-1663), daughter of William Brydges, fourth baron Chandos, and sister of Grey, fifth baron [q. v.] His only son, Robert, died a minor, and his only daughter, Margaret, married Thomas, second son of Robert Carey, first earl of Monmouth [q. v.] Smith's widow married Thomas Cecil, first earl of Exeter [q. v.], and survived till 1663. By his will, dated 12 Sept. 1609, Smith left 100*l.* to the poor of Abingdon, and a similar sum to the Bodleian Library.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1580-1609 passim; Cal Hatfield MSS. pts. iv.-vi.; Lansd. MS. 983, f. 145; Addit. MS. 22583, ff. 56, 57, 78; Official Return of Members of Parl.; Winwood's Memorials, ii. 35, 57, 198, 399; Collins's Sydney Papers, passim; Birch's Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth, i. 112, ii. 38-9; Spedding's Letters and Life of Bacon, i. 294, iii. 366, iv. 138-9; D'Ewes's Journals; Camden's Elizabeth, vol. iii.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 53; Brown's Genesis U.S.A. ii. 1018; Clark's Reg. Univ. Oxon. II. i. 250, ii. 134, iii. 44; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Faulkner's Fulham, pp. 73, 283-5; Collins's Peerage, iii. 133.] A. F. P.

SMITH or **SMYTHE**, SIR THOMAS (1558?-1625), merchant, governor of the East India Company, born about 1558, was second surviving son of Thomas Smythe of Ostenhanger (now Westenhanger) in Kent, by his wife Alice, daughter of Sir Andrew Judd. His grandfather, John Smythe of Corsham, Wiltshire, is described as yeoman, haberdasher, and clothier. His father carried on the business of a haberdasher in the city of London, and was 'customer' of the port of London. He purchased Ostenhanger of Sir Thomas Sackville and much other property from Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester; he died on 7 June 1591, and was buried at Ashford, where there is a beautiful monument to his memory (engraved in *Gent. Mag.* 1835, i. 257). His elder son, Sir John Smythe or Smith (1556?-1608) of Ostenhanger, was high sheriff of Kent in 1600, and was father of Sir Thomas Smythe, first viscount Strangford [see under SMYTHE, PERCY CLINTON SIDNEY, sixth VISCOUNT STRANGFORD].

Thomas, one of thirteen children, was brought up to his father's business. In 1580 he was admitted to the freedom of the Haberdashers' Company and also of the Skinners'. He rapidly rose to wealth and distinction. When the East India Company was formed in October 1600, he was elected the first governor, and was so appointed by the charter dated 31 Dec., though at this time he held the office for only four months (STEVENS, *Court Records of the East India Company*, 1599-1603). In 1599 he was chosen one of the sheriffs of London. In February 1600-1 he was believed to be a supporter of the Earl of Essex [see DEVEREUX, ROBERT, second EARL OF ESSEX], who on 8 Feb. went to his house in Gracechurch Street. Smythe went out to him, laid his hand on his horse's bridle, and advised him to yield himself to the lord mayor. As Essex refused to do this and insisted on coming into the house, Smythe made his escape by the back door and went to confer with the lord mayor. Afterwards he was accused of complicity with the earl's rebellion, was examined before the council, was discharged from his office of sheriff, and was committed to the Tower (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1601-3, 13, 18, 24 Feb.) His imprisonment was for but a short time; and on 13 May 1603, on the accession of James I, he was knighted. In 1604 he was appointed one of the receivers for the Duchy of Cornwall (*ib.* 11 April), and, in June, to be special ambassador to the tsar of Russia. His grandfather, Sir Andrew Judd, was one of the founders of the Muscovy Company, and he himself would seem to have been largely interested in the Muscovy trade. Sailing from Gravesend on 13 June, he, with his party, arrived at Archangel on 22 July, and was conducted by way of Kholmogori and Vologhda [cf. JENKINSON,

ANTHONY] to Jaroslav, where the emperor then was. In the course of the winter he obtained a grant of new privileges for the company, and in the spring went on to Moscow, whence he returned to Archangel and sailed for England on 28 May.

In 1603 Smith was re-elected governor of the East India Company, and, with one break, 1606–7, continued to hold the office till July 1621, during which time the company's trade was developed and established. In January 1618-19 he was appointed one of the commissioners for the settlement of the differences with the Dutch, which, however, after some years of discussion, remained, for the time, unsettled (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 8 Jan. 1619, 6? Dec. 1624). His connection with the East India Company and the Muscovy Company led him to promote and support voyages for the discovery of the North-West Passage, and his name, as given by William Baffin [q. v.] to Smith's Sound, stands as a memorial to all time of his enlightened and liberal energy. In 1609 he obtained the charter for the Virginia Company, of which he was the treasurer, an office which he held till 1620, when, on being charged with enriching himself at the expense of the company, and on a demand for inquiry, he resigned [see SANDYS, SIR EDWIN]. The charges against him, which were urged with great virulence, were formally pronounced to be false and slanderous, though Smythe was not held to be altogether free from blame (*Cal. State Papers*, North American, 16 July 1622, 20 Feb., 8 Oct. 1629, 23 April, 13 May, 15 June 1625); and the renewed inquiry was still going on, when he died at Sutton-at-Hone in Kent on 4 Sept. 1625. He was buried at Sutton, where, in the church, there is an elaborate monument to his memory. The charges against him had met with no acceptance from the king; to the last he was consulted on all important matters relating to shipping and to eastern trade (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 11 Dec. 1624), and for several years was one of the chief commissioners of the navy, as also governor of the French and Somer Islands companies.

Smythe amassed a large fortune, a considerable part of which he devoted to charitable purposes, and, among others, to the endowment of the free school of Tonbridge, which was originally founded by his grandfather, Sir Andrew Judd. He also established several charities for the poor of the parish of Tonbridge. He was three times married. The first two wives must have died comparatively young and without issue. He was already married to the third, Sarah, daughter of William Blount, when he was sheriff of London. By her he had one daughter (died unmarried in 1627) and three sons, two of whom seem to have predeceased their father. The eldest son, Sir John Smythe of Bidborough, married and had issue. The family, in the male line, ended with his great-great-grandson, Sir Sidney Stafford Smythe (1705–1778) [q. v.] The name, which is often spelt Smith, was always written Smythe by the man himself, as well as by the collateral family of Strangford.

A portrait belonging to the Skinners' Company has been identified with Smythe, though it has been supposed to be rather that of Sir Daniel Judd. An engraving by Simon Pass is inserted in the Grenville copy of Smith's 'Voiage and Entertainment in Rushia' (London, 1605, 4to). It is reproduced in Wadmore's memoir (1892).

[Sir Thomas Smith's Voiage and Entertainment in Rushia (4to, 1605). Wadmore's Sir Thomas Smythe, knt. (reprinted from Archæologia Cantiana, 1892); Stocker's Pedigree of Smythe of Ostenhanger (reprinted from Archæologia Cantiana, 1892); Markham's Voyages of William Baffin, with a copy of the portrait by Pass (Hakluyt Soc.), pp. ii–ix; Lefroy's Hist. of the Bermudas (Hakluyt Soc.), Index; Cal. State Papers, Dom., East Indies, North America; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. App. pt. ii.; notes kindly supplied by William Foster, esq., of the India Office.] J. K. L.

SMITH, THOMAS (*fl.* 1600–1627), soldier, of Berwick-upon-Tweed, as he styles himself on the title-page of the first edition (4to, 1600) of 'The Art of Gunnery: wherein is set forth a number of serviceable secrets and practicall conclusions belonging to the Art of Gunnerie, by Arithmeticke skill to be accomplished: both pretie, pleasant and profitable for all such as are professors of the same facultie.' In the dedication to Peregrine Bertie, lord Willoughby, 'lord-governor of the town and castle of Berwick-upon-Tweed, and lord-warden of the east marches of England,' he describes himself as 'but one of the meanest soldiers in this garrison,' though he claims to have been 'brought up from childhood under a valiant captain in military profession, in which I have had a desire to practise and learn some secrets touching the orders of the field and training of soldiers, as also concerning the art of managing and shooting in great artillery.' From the open preference which he gives to theory over practice it may be inferred that 'he never buckled with the enemy in the field.' In 1627 he published 'Certain Additions to the Booke of Gunnery, with a Supply of

Fire-Workes' (4to), in which he still styles himself 'Soldier of Berwick-upon-Tweed.' He speaks also, in 1600, of having written 'two or three years since,' '"Arithmeticall Military Conclusions," and bestowed on my Captain, Sir John Carie, knight: the which, God sparing my life, I mean to conect and enlarge and perhaps put to the press.' It does not seem to have been published.

[Smith's works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Hazlitt's Collections, ii. 643.] J. K. L.

SMITH, THOMAS (1615–1702), bishop of Carlisle, born in 1615, son of John Smith of Whitewell in the parish of Asby, Cumberland, after education at the free school, Appleby, matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, on 4 Nov. 1631, aged 16. Having graduated B.A. in 1635 and M.A. in 1639, he became a fellow of his college and distinguished himself as a tutor. He was a select preacher before Charles I at Christ Church, Oxford, in 1645. When that city fell he 'retired to the north,' where he married Catharine, widow of Sir Henry Fletcher of Hutton in Cumberland, and only emerged on the Restoration, proceeding B.D. on 2 Aug. 1660, and D.D. by diploma in the following November. He was appointed chaplain to Charles II, and was rewarded with the first prebendal stall in Carlisle Cathedral (November 1660). Within a few months of this he was collated to a rich prebend in the cathedral of Durham, the prebendal house attached to which he restored. On the promotion of Guy Carleton [q. v.] to the see of Bristol, Smith was instituted dean of Carlisle (4 March 1671–2), in which capacity he rebuilt the deanery and presented the cathedral with an organ. In conjunction with his first cousin, Thomas Barlow [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, and Randall Sanderson, he gave 600*l.* for the improvement of Appleby school.

The profusion with which he endowed Carlisle grammar school, the chapter library, and the cathedral treasury (as well as donations to his old college at Oxford and to the poor), made him highly popular. He succeeded Edward Rainbowe as bishop in 1684 (consecrated 19 June), and died at Rose Castle on 12 April 1702. A flat stone near the altar in the cathedral is inscribed to his memory. A number of his letters are calendared among the Rydal MSS. (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. vii. passim). His portrait was engraved by J. Smith after an oil-painting by Stephenson, a full-length, now preserved at Rose Castle. He was succeeded at Carlisle by another fellow of Queen's, the great antiquary, William Nicolson [q. v.]

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iv. 892; Le Neve's Fasti, iii.; Nicolson and Burn's Cumberland, ii. 290; Cumberland and Westmoreland Archæological Soc. Trans. iv. 6, 59 (where Smith's will is printed); Jefferson's Hist. and Antiq. of Carlisle, 1838, pp. 182, 231–2; Carlisle's Endowed Grammar Schools, i. 175, ii. 695; Noble's Continuation of Granger, i. 82.] T. S.

SMITH, THOMAS (*d.* 1708), captain in the navy and renegade, the son of English parents, was born at sea between Holland and England, and was brought up in North Yarmouth. Between 1680 and 1690 he commanded different merchant ships, and in 1691 was commander and one-third owner of a ship trading from Plymouth. He then entered on board the Portsmouth galley and was rated by Captain (Sir) William Whetstone [q. v.] as a midshipman. His knowledge of the French coast proved useful, and Smith was led by Whetstone, and afterwards by Captain John Bridges, to expect promotion through their recommendation; but on Bridges being wounded and sent to hospital, Smith was put on shore by the first lieutenant, who was acting as captain, and received nothing but his pay ticket as midshipman. In 1693 he shipped as pilot of the St. Martin's prize, and, being discharged from her, married a widow with five young children, whom he was called on to maintain. He then got the command of a transport and carried stores to Kinsale, where he was engaged by Captain John Lapthorne as pilot of the Mercury, which was going off Brest to gain intelligence of the French fleet. Smith was put on shore and returned with exact details of the enemy's fleet, for which service he was paid a grant of 30*l.*, and was promoted to command the Germoon on 22 Sept. 1696. In the Germoon he continued for two years, carrying despatches to the West Indies, and was then ordered to go out with Rear-admiral John Benbow [q. v.]; but was afterwards superseded, and for three years was left unemployed, nor could he get his pay. After the accession of Queen Anne, much to his disappointment, as having expected something better, he was appointed to the Bonetta, a small sloop employed in convoy service in the North Sea—a paltry command which did not, he alleged, compensate him for the loss he had sustained by being kept waiting so long.

The grievance was no doubt a real one, and was not uncommon both then and long afterwards. Smith endeavoured to take the remedy into his own hands, and when he had been in the Bonetta about fifteen months, he was charged by his officers and men with

many irregularities, such as hiring out the men to merchant ships, taking money for discharging prest men, making false musters, being drunk, and often absent for several days together. On these charges he was tried by court-martial on 1 Sept. 1703, was found guilty, and was dismissed from his command, with a fine of six months' pay. For upwards of two years he continued memorialising the queen, but without success; he then offered himself as a midshipman on board some flagship, but was refused by Sir Clowdisley Shovell, the commander-in-chief of the fleet; and in February 1706-7, being almost destitute, he took a passage in a Swedish ship bound to Lisbon, where he thought he had some interest. Off the Isle of Wight, however, the Swede was overhauled by a Dunkirk privateer, and Smith was taken out of her and carried to Dunkirk. There, apparently without much pressing, he entered the French service, and was appointed to serve—probably as pilot—on board the admiral-galley of the squadron which captured the Nightingale off Harwich on 24 Aug. 1707 [see JERMY, SETH].

When Jermy was brought on board the admiral-galley, he saw and recognised Smith and threw himself on him, sword in hand, exclaiming 'Traitor, you shall not escape me as you have done the hangman.' Jermy, however, was seized and held back, but when Smith angrily desired that the prisoner might be sent to another galley, he was disdainfully told that he might go himself if he liked. The squadron had been intended to attack Harwich, and Smith now urged that the attempt should be made. The French admiral, De Langeron, refused, as the galleys had suffered severely in the engagement with the Nightingale. On their return Smith laid a formal complaint against De Langeron, whose reasons were held to be sufficient. He then suggested that, with the Nightingale and another ship then at Dunkirk, he should be allowed to make the attempt. He accordingly received a commission to command the Nightingale, and on 24 Dec. he put to sea, in company with the Squirrel, another English prize. On the forenoon of the 27th, as they were approaching Harwich, they were sighted and chased by Captain Nicholas Haddock [q. v.] in the Ludlow Castle. After a chase of ten hours the Nightingale was overtaken, and after a short resistance was captured. The Squirrel escaped. Smith, it was said, had wished to blow up the ship, but was forcibly prevented by his men. When taken, he was put on shore at Hull, whence he was sent up to London, tried at the Old Bailey on 2 June 1708, found guilty of bearing arms against his country, was sentenced to death, and was executed on 18 June with all the barbarities directed by law.

[The Captains of the Nightingale, in English Hist. Review, January 1889, p. 65, where the whole story is examined by the light of the original documents.] J. K. L.

SMITH, THOMAS (1638-1710), nonjuring divine and scholar, the son of John Smith, a London merchant, was born in the parish of Allhallows, Barking, on 3 June 1638. He was admitted batler of Queen's College, Oxford, on 7 Aug. 1657, and matriculated as servitor on 29 Oct. following, graduating B.A. on 15 March 1661, and M.A. on 13 Oct. 1663, in which year he was appointed master of Magdalen school in succession to Timothy Parker. He was elected probationer-fellow of Magdalen College in 1666 (when he resigned the schoolmastership), actual fellow in 1667, and dean in 1674, the year in which he graduated B.D. Elected vice-president of Magdalen in 1682, he proceeded D.D. in 1683, and became bursar of the college in 1686.

Meanwhile, in 1668, Smith went out to the east as chaplain to Sir Daniel Harvey, ambassador at Constantinople, whence he returned after a sojourn of three years, bringing with him a number of Greek manuscripts, three of which he presented to the Bodleian Library. He now devoted several years to the expression of his opinions and observations upon the affairs of the Levant, and especially upon the state of the Greek church, and he gained the name at Oxford of 'Rabbi' Smith or 'Tograi' Smith. Though he lacked the profoundly tolerant spirit of his contemporary, Sir Paul Rycaut [q. v.], he seems to have shared his project of a *rapprochement* with the eastern church. In 1676 he was once more abroad, travelling in western and southern France, and in the following year he was urged by Bishop Pearson, Dr. Fell, and others to undertake another journey to the east in quest of manuscripts; but Smith's scholarship was not fortified with an adventurous spirit, and he declined the risks of another journey. He held for about two years (1678-9) the post of chaplain to Sir Joseph Williamson [q. v.], one of the two secretaries of state. Wood states that 'he performed a great deal of drudgery' for Williamson for years, but was 'at length dismissed without any reward.' He returned to Magdalen upon his election as vice-president in 1682, with a view to following up his career at Oxford. He failed, in spite of an appeal to the visitor, to obtain the post

of lecturer in divinity at the college, to which a junior fellow, Thomas Baily, was preferred. As a sort of consolation he was, on 20 Dec. 1684, presented by the president and fellows to the rectory of Standlake, but he soon resigned this preferment, and in January 1687 he was collated to a prebend in the church of Heytesbury, Wiltshire. When the president of Magdalen (Dr. Clerke) died on 24 March 1687, Smith at first vainly endeavoured, through Bishop Samuel Parker, to obtain the king's recommendation as his successor. When he learned James II's intention of imposing a president of his own choosing on the college, he soon determined to submit unreservedly. But this postponed his ejection for only a very short period.

In August 1688, as an 'anti-papist,' but 'under the pretence of non-residence,' he was deprived of his fellowship by Dr. Giffard. He was restored in October 1688, but he detested the revolution that ensued, and, losing touch with the other fellows, he left Oxford finally for London on 1 Aug. 1689. His fellowship was declared void on 25 July 1692, after he had repeatedly refused to subscribe the oaths to William and Mary. After some vicissitudes he settled in the household of Sir John Cotton, the grandson of the great antiquary, and after his death in 1702 enjoyed for a time the hospitality of his elder son. For twelve years at least, he seems to have had the principal charge of the Cottonian manuscripts. He himself was a judicious collector both of printed books and manuscripts, so that for some years previous to his death, as Hearne observes, 'his knowledge of books was so extensive that men of the best reputation, such as have spent not only hundreds but thousands of pounds for furnishing libraries, applied themselves to him for advice and direction, and were glad when they could receive a line or two from him to assist them in that office.' During this period he had several learned correspondents in Italy, Greece, and Asia Minor. He was one of the later friends of Samuel Pepys, for whose 'bravery and public spirit' he had the highest esteem. Among those who invoked Smith's aid in forming a library was Archbishop Narcissus Marsh [q. v.] (see letters in MANT, *Church of Ireland*, ii. 110 sqq.) His chief correspondents at Oxford were Hearne and Humphrey Wanley [q. v.] Although Smith was impeded in his studies by the difficulty of consulting scarce books, he at the same time stoutly defended the policy of refusing to lend books, as adopted at the Bodleian Library; and bluntly refused to lend to Wanley the 'invaluable' volume of Saxon charters from the Cottonian Library, a book which had 'never been lent out of the house' —'no, not to Mr. Selden, nor to Sir William Dugdale' (cf. Smith's interesting letters [7] in *Letters of Eminent Lit. Men*, Camden Soc. pp. 238 sq.) Smith appears to have moved from the Cottons' at Westminster before his death, which took place on 11 May 1710 in Dean Street, Soho, in the house of his friend Hilkiah Bedford [q. v.] He was buried on the night of Saturday, 13 May, in St. Anne's Church, Soho. He left Hearne a large collection of books and papers. On Hearne's death, on 10 June 1735, fifteen of Smith's manuscripts came to the Bodleian Library, and with them copies of Camden's 'Britannia' and 'Annales,' with manuscript notes by the author. The rest of Smith's manuscripts came to the library with the mass of Hearne's 'Collections' included in the Rawlinson bequest of 1755, and consisted of 138 thin volumes of notes, extracts, and letters, with a full written catalogue in two volumes.

Smith's works were: 1. 'Diatriba de Chaldaicis Paraphrastis eorumque Versionibus ex utraque Talmude et Scriptis Rabbinorum concinnata' (a scholarly work, showing the writer's early bent towards oriental learning), Oxford, 1662, 8vo. 2. 'Syntagma de Druidum Moribus ac Institutis,' London, 1664, 8vo. 3. 'Epistolæ duæ: quarum altera de Moribus et Institutis Turcarum agit, altera septem Asiæ Ecclesiarum notitiam continet,' Oxford, 1672, 8vo; two more epistles were added and printed at Oxford with a revised title in 1674, 8vo, and the whole translated by the author in 1678 as 'Remarks upon the Manners, Religion, and Government of the Turks, together with a Survey of the Seven Churches of Asia as they now lie in their Ruins, and a brief description of Constantinople,' London, 8vo. A few comments derived from Smith's account of the 'Seven Churches' are appended to the 'Marmora Oxoniensia' of 1676. A portion of his account of Constantinople appeared in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' No. 152, with a continuation on 'Prusa in Bithynia' in No. 153 (cf. RAY, *Collect. of Voyages and Travels*, ii. 35). 4. 'De Græcæ Ecclesiæ Hodierno Statu Epistola,' Oxford, 1676, 8vo, translated by the author as 'An Account of the Greek Church under Cyrillus Lucaris . . . with a relation of his Sufferings and Death.' Nos. 3 and 4 were printed together as 'Opuscula Thomæ Smithii,' Rotterdam, 1716. 5. 'De Causis et Remediis Dissidiorum,' Oxford, 1675, 4to; this was translated by the author as 'A Pacific Discourse,' London, 1688, 8vo, and doubtless exercised some influence upon the nonjuring scheme of 1716 for a closer union with

the Eastern church [see COLLIER, JEREMY]. This discourse on 'reunion' was reprinted in 6. 'Miscellanea,' London, 1686, 8vo, and 1692, 2 vols. 4to, with other essays in ecclesiastical history and biblical criticism. 7. 'Gulielmi Camdeni Vita,' London, 1691, 4to. 8. 'Catalogus Librorum Manuscriptorum Bibl. Cottonianæ,' Oxford, 1696, folio; very valuable as affording a clue to the manuscripts burned in the fire at Ashburnham House on 23 Oct. 1731 (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 382; NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 114). 9. 'Roberti Huntingtoni necnon E. Bernardi Vitæ,' London, 1704, 8vo. 10. 'Vitæ quorundam Eruditissimorum et Illustrium Virorum' (*i.e.* James Ussher, J. Cosin, Henry Briggs, John Bainbrigge, John Greaves, Sir Patrick Young, Patrick Young, junior, and Dr. John Dee), London, 1707, 4to. 11. 'Collectanea de Cyrillo Lucario . . .' (including a dissertation on some old orthodox hymns), London, 1707, 8vo. Besides some minor discourses and sermons, he edited 'S. Ignatii Epistolæ Genuinæ Annotationibus illustratæ,' Oxford, 1709, 4to, and translated from the French 'The Life of St. Mary Magdalen of Pazzi, a Carmelite Nun,' London, 1687, 4to. In addition to the letters already mentioned, several are printed in 'Letters from the Bodleian Library,' 1813, and in the 'European Magazine,' vol. xxxii.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 598; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Bloxam's Regist. of Magdalen Coll. Oxford, iii. 182 et seq., and Magdalen College and James II (Oxford Hist. Soc.), passim; Aubrey's Bodleian Letters, 1813, 8vo; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble, passim; Trivier's Un Patriarche de Constantinople, Paris, 1877; Oxoniana, iii. 114–20; Nichols's Literary Anecd. i. 14 sq., vi. 298; Wilmot's Life of Hough, p. 53; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library; Biogr. Britannica; Wrangham's Zouch, ii. 116; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. i. 323; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

SMITH, THOMAS (*d.* 1762), admiral, by repute the illegitimate son of Sir Thomas Lyttelton, bart., and half-brother of George, first lord Lyttelton [q. v.], was on 6 Feb. 1727–8 appointed by Sir Charles Wager [q. v.] to be junior lieutenant of the Royal Oak. In June he was moved to the Gosport, with Captain Duncombe Drake. In November 1728 the Gosport was lying off Plymouth, inside Drake's Island, when on the 23rd, the French corvette Gironde came into the Sound, apparently to avoid a fresh southerly gale, and to pick up any news that she could about the anticipations of a war. Smith was sent on board her, as officer of the guard, to ask whence she came and whither bound, and was told from Havre to Rochfort. Smith proceeded to ask the captain of the corvette 'if it was not usual to pay some acknowledgment on coming into our ports,' and was answered, 'No, unless to flags.' As Drake was on board the Gosport, Smith pressed the matter no further and returned to his ship. After six days in Hamoaze the Gironde came out on the 29th, and as she passed the Gosport, Smith, who, though her junior lieutenant, happened to be commanding officer, in the absence of Drake and the other lieutenants, hailed her in French and desired her captain 'to haul in his pennant in respect to the king of Great Britain's colours.' The Frenchman answered that he would not, but would salute the citadel; on which Smith told him that was nothing to him, but that if he did not haul down his pennant he should be obliged to compel him. On this the Frenchman hauled down his pennant and shortly afterwards fired a salute of eleven guns, which Smith, not knowing of any agreement between him and the citadel, answered, gun for gun, the citadel also answering it, as had been previously arranged. The French captain afterwards complained of the insult to which he had been subjected, and Smith, Drake, and the captain of the Winchester in Hamoaze were called on for an explanation. On their reports, which are in virtual agreement with the Frenchman's letter, Smith was summarily dismissed from the navy, 27 March 1729, by the king's order, for having 'exceeded his instructions.' On 12 May following he was restored to his rank and appointed second lieutenant of the Enterprise, from which on 14 Oct. he was discharged to half-pay, and on 5 May 1730 he was promoted to be captain of the Success. The circumstances of this incident were, even at the time, grossly exaggerated by popular report. Smith was described as having been commanding officer of the Gosport when the Gironde came into the Sound, and as having fired into her at once to compel her to lower her topsails to the king's flag. By the popular voice he was dubbed by the approving name of 'Tom of Tenthousand' (a title which had fifty years before been conferred on Thomas Thynne [q. v.]); and it was said that, though, in deference to the French ambassador, he was tried by court-martial and dismissed the service, he was reinstated the next day, with the rank of post-captain.

From May 1732 to October 1740 Smith commanded the Dursley galley on the home station and in the Mediterranean; from January 1740–1 to April 1742 he was captain of the Romney, for the protection of the

Newfoundland fisheries; but Charnock's statement that while in command of her he was tried by court-martial on a charge of converting the ship's stores to his own use appears to be unfounded. In October 1742 he was appointed to the Princess Mary, which in 1744 was one of the fleet under Sir John Norris [q. v.] off Dungeness, and afterwards under Sir Charles Hardy (the elder) [q. v.], and Sir John Balchen [q. v.] on the coast of Portugal. From the Princess Mary Smith was appointed in November 1744 to the Royal Sovereign, as commodore and commander-in-chief in the Downs, and during July and August 1745, off Ostend. In September 1745 he was appointed commander-in-chief at the Nore; and on 11 Feb. 1745–6 commander-in-chief at Leith and on the coast of Scotland, with the special duty of preventing communication between Scotland and France. He held this post till January 1746–7, when he was placed on half-pay. On 15 July 1747 he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the red, and on 18 May 1748 to be vice-admiral of the white. In August 1755 he was appointed commander-in-chief in the Downs, where he was promoted on 8 Dec. 1756 to be vice-admiral of the red, and on 24 Feb. 1757 to be admiral of the blue.

When on 28 Dec. 1756 the court-martial was convened at Portsmouth for the trial of Admiral John Byng [q. v.], Smith, as the senior flag-officer available, was appointed president, and as such had the duty of pronouncing the sentence on 27 Jan. 1757, and of forwarding the recommendation to mercy. When the question of absolving the members of the court from their oath of secrecy came before the House of Commons, Smith wrote to his half-brother, Sir Richard Lyttelton, begging him to support the application. Similarly, he wrote to Lord Lyttelton; but when examined before the House of Lords and asked if he desired the bill to pass, replied, 'I have no desire for it myself. It will not be disagreeable to me, if it will be a relief to the consciences of any of my brethren.' In October 1758 he retired from active service, and died on 28 Aug. 1762. He was not married. He is described by Walpole, when before the House of Lords, as 'a grey-headed man, of comely and respectable appearance, but of no capacity.' There is, in fact, no reason to suppose that he was more than a good average officer; his peculiar fame is entirely based on the exaggerated report of the Gosport-Gironde incident, which in itself seems to have been caused primarily by a misunderstanding of instructions.

Smith's portrait, by Richard Wilson, R.A., is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich; it has been engraved.

[The memoir in Charnock's Biogr. Nav. iv. 209, is grossly inaccurate; the facts are here given from the official documents in the Public Record Office, and especially, copy of the complaint of M. de Joyeux, captain of the Gironde, in Home Office Records, Admiralty, No. 55; Burchett to Drake, 4 Feb. 1728–9, in Secretary's Letter-Book, No. 86, p. 347; Drake to Burchett, 7 Feb., in Home Office Records, Admiralty, No. 66; Smith to Burchett, 23 Feb. 1728–9, *ib.*; Admiralty report on the case, 3 March, *ib.*; Duke of Newcastle to the Admiralty, 27 March 1729, in Secretary of State's Letters, Admiralty, No. 21; Commission and Warrant books, Paybooks, &c.; see also Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; Walpole's Memoirs of George II, ii. 359; Shenstone's Poems, 1778, i. 187.] J. K. L.

SMITH, THOMAS (*d.* 1767), landscape-painter, was born and chiefly resided at Derby. He was self-taught, but attained to considerable proficiency, and, as one of the earliest delineators of the beauties of English scenery, enjoyed a great reputation in his day. He was generally called 'Smith of Derby' to distinguish him from the Smiths of Chichester. He painted views of the most interesting and picturesque places in Derbyshire, Yorkshire, and other parts, many plates from which, by Vivarès, Elliott, Scotin, and other able engravers, were published by himself and Boydell. A collection of these, with the title 'Recueil de 40 vues du Pic de Derby et autres lieux peintes par Smith et gravées par Vivarès et autres,' was issued in 1760. In 1769 Boydell published a set of four views of Rome, painted by Smith from sketches by James Basire (1730–1802) [q. v.]; also six plates from his designs illustrating the mode of training racehorses. Smith handled the graver himself, and in 1751 produced a 'Book of Landskips;' he also engraved from his own pictures a set of four views of the lakes of Cumberland, 1767. He died at the Hot Wells, Bristol, on 12 Sept. 1767. Smith had two sons, Thomas Correggio and John Raphael Smith [q. v.]; the former practised for some years as a miniature-painter, and died at Uttoxeter in middle life; the latter is separately noticed.

[Edwards's Anecdotes of Painting; Mason's Gray, 1827, p. 308; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon.] F. M. O'D.

SMITH, THOMAS ASSHETON (1776–1858), sportsman, son of Thomas Assheton Smith (1752–1828), was born in Queen Anne Street, Cavendish Square, London, on 2 Aug. 1776 [for ancestry see SMITH, JOHN, 1655–1723]. He was educated at Eton (1783–94),

and while there fought Jack Musters (*d.* 1839), afterwards a well-known sportsman. Smith was in residence at Christ Church, Oxford, as a gentleman commoner, from February 1795 until 1798, but did not graduate. He sat in parliament, in the conservative interest, for Andover, 1821-31, and for Carnarvonshire, 1832-41. His life was almost entirely devoted to sport. In youth he was an active cricketer. While at Eton in 1793 he was in the school cricket eleven, and at Oxford he played with the Bullingdon Club. He first appeared at Lord's on 11 July 1796, in the match Bullingdon Club versus Marylebone Club; he made fifty-two in his first innings and fifty-nine in his second. He was frequently seen at Lord's up to 1821. Still more conspicuous was he in the hunting field. From 1806 to 1816 he was the master of the Quorn hounds in Leicestershire, and from 1816 to 1824 of the Burton hounds in Lincolnshire. His first pack in Hampshire was introduced at Penton, near Andover, in 1826, and consisted of a selection from Sir Richard Sutton's and other kennels. In 1834 he purchased a large portion of Sir Thomas Burghley's hounds, and in 1842 he added the Duke of Grafton's entire pack. He usually had at this time about one hundred couple of hounds in his kennel. He hunted his own hounds four days in the week, and sometimes had two packs out at the same time. He maintained this large establishment entirely at his own expense, and conducted all his arrangements with great judgment. After the death of his father, he in 1830 removed his stable and kennels to Tedworth, where he extended a lavish hospitality to his fox-hunting neighbours. In 1832, in consequence of the Reform riots, he raised a corps of yeomanry cavalry at his own expense; he was the captain, and the troopers were chiefly his own tenants and small farmers.

On 20 March 1840 he accepted an invitation to take his hounds to Rolleston, Henry Greene's seat in Leicestershire, where he was received by an assembly of two thousand horsemen and acclaimed the first fox-hunter of the day (*Sporting Mag.* June 1840, pp. 130-2). In 1845 he built a glass conservatory at Tedworth, 315 feet long and 40 feet wide, in which he took horse exercise in his later years. He continued in the hunting field up to his eightieth year.

Besides his residence at Tedworth, he owned an estate in Carnarvonshire with a house called Vaenol. There yachting occupied much of his attention. He was for many years, until 1830, a member of the Royal Yacht Squadron, and during that period five sailing yachts were built for him. In 1830 he quarrelled with the club committee on their refusal to admit steam yachts, and commissioned Robert Napier (1791-1876) [q. v.] of Glasgow to build for him a steam yacht, christened the Menai, 400 tons and 120 horse-power. This was the first of eight steam yachts built for him between 1830 and 1851. In 1840 the Fireking was constructed for him according to his own model, with long and very fine hollow water-lines. He claimed to have been the originator of this wave-line construction, but to John Scott Russell [q. v.] belongs some of the credit of the invention.

Among other improvements upon his Welsh estate, Smith erected the Victoria Hotel at Llanberis, enlarged and improved Port Dinorwic, worked the Victoria slate quarries, and constructed the Padarn railway. He died at Vaenol, Carnarvonshire, on 9 Sept. 1858, and was buried at Tedworth. He married, on 29 Oct. 1827, Matilda, second daughter of William Webber of Binfield Lodge, Berkshire, but had no issue. His widow died at Compton-Basset, near Devizes, on 18 May 1859.

[Eardley-Wilmot's Reminiscences of T. A. Smith, 1862, with portrait; Nimrod's Hunting Reminiscences, 1843, pp. 294-303; Delmé Radcliffe's The Noble Science, 1893, pp. 21, 329; J. N. Fitt's Coverside Sketches, 1878, passim; Cecil's Records of the Chase, 1877, pp. 107, 249-51; Illustrated London News, 1856, xxix. 571; Gent. Mag. 1858, ii. 532; Lillywhite's Cricket Scores, 1862, i. 203; Practical Mag. 1873, ii. 280; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894.]

G. C. B.

SMITH, THOMAS SOUTHWOOD, M.D. (1788-1861), sanitary reformer, was born at Martock, Somerset, on 21 Dec. 1788. His studies for the ministry were encouraged by William Blake (1773-1821) [q. v.], of whom he wrote a touching memoir. According to family tradition, his ministry was first exercised among evangelical dissenters in the west of England. Having become a widower, and intending to combine with the preacher's office the practice of medicine, he entered as a medical student at Edinburgh in October 1812, and in November took the vacant charge of the unitarian congregation [see PURVES, JAMES] then meeting in Skinners' Hall, Canongate, where he raised the attendance from twenty to nearly two hundred. In June 1813 he began a course of fortnightly evening lectures on universal restoration; these were published by subscription as 'Illustrations of the Divine Government' (Glasgow, 1816, 8vo; 6th edit. called 5th, 1866, 12mo), and form a closely

reasoned treatise, rising on occasion to passages of remarkable eloquence. The main thesis is that pain is corrective. The work won the favour of poets; Byron, Moore, Wordsworth, Crabbe were its warm admirers. On 28 July 1813 he assisted in the formation of the Scottish Unitarian Association, became its first secretary, and published an 'Appeal' (1815) in defence of its cause. In 1814 his congregation moved to an old episcopal chapel (St. Andrew's) in Carrubber's Close, High Street. He graduated M.D. on 1 Aug. 1816, publishing his thesis, 'De mente morbis læsa,' with a dedication to Thomas Belsham [q.v.] In the same year he succeeded Samuel Fawcett [see under FAWCETT, BENJAMIN] as minister at Vicarage Street Chapel, Yeovil, Somerset, practising also as a physician. He published a few sermons of merit; his funeral sermon (1821) for Thomas Howe (1759?–1820) is specially noted by Dr. James Martineau (*Study of Religion*, 1888, i. 398). In 1820 he removed to London, devoting himself to the medical profession, yet still preaching occasionally.

Southwood Smith was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 25 June 1821 (fellow, 9 July 1847). He was one of the projectors of the 'Westminster Review,' and wrote for its first number (January 1824) an article on Bentham's system of education. In the same year he contributed an article, 'The Use of the Dead to the Living,' advocating facilities for dissection; this was reprinted in 1824 and subsequently. In 1824 he was appointed physician to the London Fever Hospital and subsequently to the Eastern Dispensary and to the Jews' Hospital. He was one of the original committee (April 1825) of the 'Useful Knowledge' society; wrote for it a 'Treatise on Animal Physiology' (1829, 8vo), contributed to its 'Penny Cyclopædia' (1832–45) the chief articles on anatomy, medicine, and physiology; and added to its publications a treatise on 'The Philosophy of Health' (1835–7, 12mo, 2 vols.; 11th edit. 1865, 8vo). Meanwhile he had embodied the result of devoted labours for his public patients, in ward and home, in 'A Treatise on Fever' (1830, 8vo), which at once took rank as an authority. To epidemic fever he largely traced the impoverishment of the poor, and showed that it is preventible. From this work dates his remarkable career as a sanitary reformer.

Jeremy Bentham [q.v.] had by will left his body to Smith, to be the subject of dissection and an anatomical lecture. Smith performed this task at the anatomy school, Webb Street, Maze Pond, on 9 June 1832, delivering a lecture, of which two editions were published in the same year. It embodied a sketch of Bentham's philosophy and an account of his last moments. A thunderstorm shook the building during its delivery, yet Smith proceeded 'with a clear unfaltering voice, but with a face as white as that of the dead philosopher before him.' Brougham, Mill, and Grote were present. The skeleton, dressed in Bentham's clothes, with a waxen head, was kept in a mahogany cabinet in Smith's consulting-room at Finsbury Square; when he left this, it was transferred to University College, Gower Street, where it still remains.

In 1832 Smith was placed on the central board for inquiry into the condition of factory children, an inquiry the precursor of the existing factory acts. More than once the poor-law commissioners sought his aid in typhus epidemic; hence his reports (1835–1839) on the preventible causes of sickness and mortality among the poor. His first report on sanitary improvement (1838) began a series, presented at intervals till 1857. In 1839 he was a main founder of the 'Health of Towns Association,' gave evidence on this subject (1840) to a committee of the House of Commons, and served (1840) on the children's employment commission. He did much to found (1842) the 'Metropolitan Association for improving the Dwellings of the Industrial Classes,' which built the first 'model' dwellings, designed to exclude epidemics by due sanitary conditions; gave evidence (1844) before a commission of inquiry into the health of towns, was on the metropolitan sanitary commission (1847), and was appointed (1848) medical member of the 'general board of health,' giving his services gratuitously at first, but receiving a permanent appointment in 1850, when he gave up professional practice. His reports on quarantine (1845), cholera (1850), yellow fever (1852), and on the results of sanitary improvement (1854) were of world-wide use.

In 1855 he delivered two lectures on 'Epidemics' (1856, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1866, 8vo) at the Edinburgh 'philosophical institution;' on this occasion he revisited Skinners' Hall, then occupied by one of the ragged schools established by Thomas Guthrie, D.D. [q.v.] His unsparing devotion to philanthropic labour had told upon his constitution, and he seemed an older man than he was; his speech was slow, but his rich voice and dignified manner made his delivery very impressive. Though he had earned the gratitude of nations, he retired on a very moderate pension. In October 1861, having re-

covered from a serious illness, he went to winter at Florence. At the beginning of December a short attack of bronchitis proved fatal. He died on 10 Dec. 1861, and was buried in the protestant cemetery outside the Porta Pinti, Florence, where is a monument to his memory with medallion portrait. His bust, executed (1856) at Florence by J. Hart, is in the National Portrait Gallery, presented (February 1872) by a committee for the purpose. He was twice married, and left by his first marriage (to Miss Reade) two daughters; by his second marriage (to a daughter of John Christie of Hackney) an only son, Herman (*d.* 23 July 1897, aged 77).

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, iii. 235 sq.; Monthly Repository, 1813 p. 536, 1815 pp. 118, 653, 1821 pp. 262 sq.; Murch's Hist. Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of Engl. 1835, p. 218; Horne's New Spirit of the Age, 1844, vol. i. (article 'Lord Ashley and Dr. Southwood Smith'); Christian Reformer, 1860, p. 720; Obituary from the Lancet, December 1861; Inquirer, 21 Dec. 1861 p. 936, 31 July 1897 p. 503; Nonsubscriber, February 1862, pp. 18 sq.; personal recollection.] A. G.

SMITH, WALTER (*fl.* 1525), wrote in verse an account of a roguish adventuress named Edyth, daughter of one John Hankin, and widow of one Thomas Ellys. Smith's work was entitled 'The Widow Edyth; Twelue merry Gestys of one called Edyth, the lyeng Wydow.' It was 'emprinted at London at the sygne of the meremayde at Pollis gate next chepeside by J. Rastell 23 March MvCxxv.' The printer notes that at the date of publication the heroine was still alive. The work is divided into twelve chapters, each called a 'mery jeste.' The coarse tricks which the widow is described as playing on tradesmen, tavern-keepers, and servants of great men, including the bishop of Rochester and Sir Thomas More, are sometimes diverting, but their narrator displays few literary gifts. The work is of the greatest rarity. A copy was noticed in 'Bibliotheca Smithiana,' 1686, and in the catalogue of the Harleian collection, but it is doubtful if any now survive. Of a reprint issued by Richard Jones in 1573, two copies are known—one in the Bodleian Library, and the other in the Huth Library. A modern reprint is in W. C. Hazlitt's 'Old English Jest Books,' 1864, vol. iii.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Dibdin, iii. 87; Collier's Bibliogr. Cat. ii. 357; Hazlitt's Bibliogr. Collections.] S. L.

SMITH, WENTWORTH (*fl.* 1601–1623), dramatist, wrote many plays for the Admiral's company of actors at the Rose Theatre, in partnership with other authors employed by Philip Henslowe [q. v.], the theatrical manager. From the latter's 'Diary' it appears that he was associated between 1601 and 1603 in the composition of the following thirteen pieces, none of which seem to have been published, and none are now extant. Their titles are: 1. 'The Conquest of the West Indies' (with Day and Haughton), 1601. 2. 'The Rising of Cardinal Wolsey' (with Chettle, Drayton, and Munday), 1601. 3. 'Six Clothiers' (with Hathway and Haughton), 1601. 4. 'Too Good to be True, or the Northern Man' (with Chettle and Hathway), 1601. 5. 'Love parts Friendship' (with Chettle), 1602. 6. 'As merry as may be' (with Day and Hathway), 1602, written for the court and for the earl of Worcester's men at the Rose. 7. 'Albert Galles' (with Heywood), 1602; possibly the title should be 'Archigallus.' 8. 'Marshal Osric' (completed by Heywood, and doubtfully assumed by Fleay to be identical in its revised form with Heywood's 'Royal King and Loyal Subject,' London, 1637, 4to), 1602. 9. 'The ii (iii) Brothers,' 1602. 10. 'Lady Jane' (with Chettle, Dekker, Heywood, and Webster), 1602. 11. 'The Black Dog of Newgate' (with Day, Hathway, and 'the other poet,' probably Haughton), 1602–3. 12. 'The Unfortunate General, a French History' (with Day, Hathway, and 'the other poet'), 1603. 13. 'An Italian Tragedy,' 1603.

To Wentworth may be ascribed the extant play, by 'W. Smith,' called 'The Hector of Germanie, or the Palsgrave, Prime Elector. A New Play, an Honourable Hystorie. As it hath beene publikely Acted at the Red Bull and at the Curtaine, by a Companie of Young men of this Citie. Made by W. Smith, with new Additions. London, printed by Thomas Creede for Josias Harrison, and are to be solde in Pater-Noster Row, at the Signe of the Golden Anker,' 1615, 4to. Written in 1613, it was dedicated to 'the Right Worshipfull the great Favorer of the Muses, Syr John Swinnerton, Knight, sometimes Lord Mayor of this honourable Cittie of London.' Baker is mistaken in asserting that this was the last play acted at the Curtain. From the dedication we learn that the author also wrote 'The Freeman's Honour,' another piece not known to be extant, which he says was 'acted by the Servants of the King's Majesty to dignify the worthy company of Merchant Taylors' (Fleay, *Biogr. Chron.*; Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, ii. 732). An endeavour has been made to place both these plays to the credit of another dramatist named William Smith,

for whose existence no satisfactory proof is forthcoming. Warburton asserts that one of the pieces destroyed by his cook was 'St. George for England by *William* Smith,' and that the same writer was also the author of 'Hector of Germanie,' of 'The Freeman's Honour,' and of 'The Fair Foul One, or the Baiting of the Jealous Knight,' which was licensed by Herbert in 1623 for performance at the Red Bull Inn. But Warburton seems to have expanded on his own authority the initial 'W.' in 'W. Smith' on the title-page of 'St. George' into William instead of Wentworth. The only writers of the time named William Smith of whom we have contemporary evidence were the sonnetteer and the herald, neither of whom is there the smallest reason for crediting with the authorship of plays [see SMITH, WILLIAM, *fl.* 1596; SMITH, WILLIAM, 1550?-1618]. All the plays assigned in the early seventeenth century to 'W. Smith' were in all probability from the pen of Wentworth Smith.

To Wentworth Smith have been unwarrantably ascribed the three plays—'Locrine,' 'The Puritan,' and 'Cromwell'—which were published in Shakespeare's lifetime under the initials of 'W. S.' These pieces, together with 'Oldcastle,' 'London Prodigal,' and 'Yorkshire Tragedy' (which were fraudulently issued as by 'W. Shakespeare'), were included as Shakespeare's work in the folio of 1664. There is no clue to the authorship of any of these six plays, and the initials 'W. S.,' like Shakespeare's full name, were placed on the title-pages by the publishers merely to give purchasers the false impression that Shakespeare was their author.

[Henslowe's Diary, pp. 185, 204, 206, 207, &c.; Warner's Dulwich MSS. pp. 21, 24, 157; Fleay's Chronicle of the English Drama, i. 160, 300, ii. 249–51; Langbaine's Lives of the English Dramatic Poets, ed. 1712, p. 134; Baker's Biographia Dramatica, i. 676, 677, ii. 11, 250, 287, 238, 333; Halliwell's Dictionary of Old English Plays, passim.] E. I. C.

SMITH or SMYTH, WILLIAM (1460?-1514), bishop of Lincoln and co-founder of Brasenose College, Oxford, born about 1460, was fourth son of Robert Smyth of Peelhouse in the parish of Prescot, Lancashire. His father appears to have been a country squire of moderate estate. It is a probable tradition that William was educated in the household of Margaret, countess of Richmond and Derby, mother of Henry VII and second wife of Thomas Stanley, first earl of Derby [q.v.], at Knowsley, within which parish his birthplace is situate [see BEAUFORT, MARGARET]. The Lady Margaret maintained a sort of private school, 'certayn yonge gentilmen at her findyng' being educated at Knowsley by Maurice Westbury, whom she had brought from Oxford for that purpose. Smyth's biographer, Churton, after completely disproving Wood's assertion that Smyth was a migrant from Oxford to Cambridge, inclines to identify him with William Smyth, a commoner of Lincoln College in 1478. He would then probably be about eighteen years old. In that case he must have been only twenty-five when he, being already qualified by the degree of bachelor of law, was appointed (20 Sept. 1485) to the lucrative office of keeper or clerk of the hanaper of the chancery for life, with a salary of 40*l.* yearly in excess of that enjoyed by his predecessor, a knight, besides an allowance of eighteenpence a day when in attendance on the chancellor (CAMPBELL, *Materials*, i. 16). The fact that this grant was made within a month after the battle of Bosworth, and that it was followed a few days later (2 Oct.) by preferment to a canonry of St. Stephen's, Westminster (*ib.* p. 71), shows that Smith's friends must have been active as well as powerful at the new court. Among the state papers is one belonging to 1485, showing the issue of 200*l.* to William Smyth, keeper of the hanaper, for the custody of two daughters of Edward IV. Another document of 24 Feb. 1486 recites that this 200*l.* was delivered by Smyth to the Lady Margaret, who 'of late hadde the keping and guiding of the ladies, daughters of King Edward the iiiith.' On 17 Feb. in the same year he is described as a member of the king's council. Smyth's first parochial preferment was on 13 May 1486 to the living of Combe Martyn, north Devon, in the gift of the crown (*ib.* i. 434; *Pat. Roll*, 1 Hen. VII, pt. iii. m. 13). He was also presented, under the style of the king's chaplain, to the living of Great Grimsby on 4 May 1487 (*ib.* 2 Hen. VII, pt. ii. m. 8). In 1491 he was made dean of the collegiate and royal chapel of St. Stephen's, Westminster. This preferment he had resigned before 1496. On 14 June 1492 he was presented by the Lady Margaret to the rectory of Cheshunt, Hertfordshire. This he held for two years, resigning it on his promotion to a bishopric. In the same year (1492) Smyth, together with Richard Foxe [q. v.], then bishop of Exeter, and Sir Elias Dawbeney, was made a cofeoffee of her estates in Somerset and Devon for the performance of Lady Margaret's will.

At the beginning of 1493 Smith was made bishop of Coventry and Lichfield. He had been entrusted with the custody of the temporalities of the see since 30 March 1491, his predecessor, Bishop John Hales, having died

on the last day of 1490, with liberty to apply its revenues to his own use without rendering account to the crown (*Exch. Q. R. Mem. Roll*, 21 Hen. VII, *inter brevia*, Easter Term m. iiii.) The Lichfield registers show that he at once diligently entered upon his episcopal duties, but within three months he was acting as a member of Prince Arthur's council in the marches of Wales. This necessitated the nomination by him, after the example of Foxe and other contemporary prelates, of a suffragan bishop, Thomas Fort, bishop of Achonry in Ireland, in 1494. He presumably resigned at the same time his office of keeper or clerk of the hanaper, his successor, Edmund Martyn, who also followed him as dean of St. Stephen's, being appointed to the place on 6 Feb. 1493 (*Pat. Roll*, 8 Hen. VII, pt. ii. m. 18). While bishop of Lichfield, Smyth refounded the ruinous hospital of St. John, originally a priory of friars, but transformed by him into an almshouse and free grammar school. To it he annexed the hospital of Denhall or Denwall in Cheshire, and secured for it liberal patronage from Henry VII. This hospital of St. John still survives at Lichfield as a monument to Smyth's memory.

On 31 Jan. 1496 Smyth was translated to Lincoln, at that time the most extensive diocese in England, stretching, as it did, from the Humber to the Thames. But he was generally an absentee, resident at Ludlow or Bewdley in attendance upon Prince Arthur, though he found time in the first year of his episcopate to make a visitation at Oxford. Even as long after his translation as 1500, when he proposed to make his first entry into his cathedral city, affairs of state recalled him to Bewdley; nor was his visitation carried out until the spring of 1501. The wealth now at his disposal enabled him in the same year to acquire private property in land, and he purchased an estate at St. John's, Bedwardyn, near Worcester.

On 22 Aug. 1501 Smyth was appointed lord president of Wales, upon the reform of the administration of that principality, with a salary of 20*l.* a week, equivalent to about 12,000*l.* a year of our money, for a table for himself and the council. He had already for some years presided at Prince Arthur's council. His new office was one comprising both administrative and judicial functions. On 5 Nov. 1500, within a few days after Cardinal Morton's death, Smyth, who had previously been recommended for the post in 1495 by Henry VII, was elected the cardinal's successor in the chancellorship of Oxford University. He resigned it in August 1503. During his chancellorship in September 1501 the Prince of Wales (Arthur), with Smyth in attendance, visited Oxford. In April 1502 the prince died in Ludlow Castle, and Smyth officiated at his funeral in Worcester Cathedral. He still remained lord president of Wales, and retained the office during life; but there are indications that after Prince Arthur's death his attention was less absorbed by Welsh affairs. In 1503 he took part in the investiture of Warham, of whom he had been an early patron, as archbishop of Canterbury. In November 1504 he joined in a celebrated decree of the Star-chamber regulating the relations of the staplers and merchant adventurers. On 3 June 1505 he was condemned by the commissioners of sewers at Newark, Nottinghamshire, to pay a fine of eight hundred marks (533*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) for erecting weirs and mills in the Trent 'to the noysaunce of the passage of boats and other vesselles.' The fine was remitted by the king on the following 11 April (*Exch. Q. R. Mem. Roll*, 21 Hen. VII, E. T. *inter brevia*, m. i.) At some time towards the close of Henry VII's reign Smyth's wealth invited extortion of the kind generally associated with the names of Sir Richard Empson [q. v.] and Edmund Dudley [q. v.] An information was laid against him that he had paid English gold to a foreigner, presumably for exportation abroad, in violation of the statute of 1488-9 (4 Hen. VII, c. 23). He was condemned in the immense sum of 1,800*l.*, the penalty being double the amount of gold alienated by the offender. Of this sum, it appears from an account rendered by the executors of Henry VII, Smyth paid in ready money two instalments of 100*l.* and 1,200*l.* respectively. Henry VII having left instructions that this and other extortions from dignified ecclesiastics should be restored, Smyth received the money back again about 1509 (*State Papers*, Dom. 1 Hen. VIII, 776). But his apprehension of a continuance of similar proceedings led him to procure for himself a pardon, dated less than three weeks after Henry VIII's accession, for every conceivable common-law or statutory offence which might have been committed by him, beginning with homicide and ending with breaches of the manufacturing regulations (*Exch. Q. R. Mem. Roll*, 1 Hen. VIII, Trinity Term, m. vii.)

In 1507 Smyth began a series of benefactions which elicited Fuller's eulogy that 'this man wheresoever he went may be followed by the perfume of charity he left behind him.' In the course of this year he founded a fellowship in Oriel College; he established a free school at Farnworth in Lancashire, where he added a south aisle to the church;

and he presented two estates to Lincoln College, the manor of Bushbery, or Ailleston, near Brewood, in Staffordshire, and the manor of Sencleres in Chalgrove, Oxfordshire. In the same year he first formed the design, in concert with Richard Sutton [q. v.], of founding a new college in Oxford. The earliest steps towards effecting this purpose were taken by Sutton, but in 1509 Bishop Smyth appears in conjunction with Sutton as lessee of a stone quarry at Headington, and is represented by an inscription on the foundation-stone of Brasenose College to have laid it, together with Sutton, on 1 June of the same year. The core of the new foundation was Brasenose Hall, dating at least from the thirteenth century. This Smyth rebuilt. With it he incorporated other adjacent halls, and gave to the whole the name of 'the king's hall and college of Brasenose,' at first sometimes designated 'the king's college of Brasenose,' or 'Collegium Regale de Brasenose.' The charter of foundation is dated 15 Jan. 1512 (Rymer, xiii. 320). In the following year Smyth transferred to the new college the estates of the dissolved priory of Cold Norton, Oxfordshire, purchased by him from the dean and convent of St. Stephen's, Westminster, to whom they had been granted. He added an estate near Oxford, known as Basset's fee. The objects of his new college, as set forth in the charter, were 'to study philosophy and sacred theology . . . to the praise and honour of Almighty God; for the furtherance of divine worship, for the advancement of holy church, and for the support and exaltation of the Christian faith.' It was to consist of a principal and twelve fellows, all of them born within the diocese of Coventry and Lichfield, with preference to the natives of Lancashire and Cheshire, and especially those of Prescot in Lancashire and Presbury in Cheshire. Apparently the principal and all the fellows were to be in holy orders. The first statutes were drawn up by Smyth himself, largely borrowed from those of Magdalen, and prescribing both the diet and dress of the members of the house. The severity of Smyth's rules was somewhat mitigated after his death by his surviving co-founder, Sutton, at the request of the college. Meanwhile Smyth took part in the conversion of the property of another religious house to educational purposes, having in 1510 assisted in the suppression of the priory of St. John, Cambridge, with a view to the foundation of St. John's College, Cambridge.

The deaths of Smyth's patrons, Henry VII and the Lady Margaret, took place respectively in April and June 1509. The person foremost in Henry VIII's council at this time was Richard Foxe [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, who, together with Smyth, was among the executors of Henry VII. With Foxe Smyth had had frequent official relations, and in 1509 joined with him, Fitzjames, bishop of London, and Oldham, bishop of Exeter, in the successful assault upon the jurisdiction of the archbishop of Canterbury's probate court [see Warham, William]. On the other hand, there were differences of opinion between them, Foxe favouring the liberal tendencies of 'the new learning.' The sense of rivalry disclosed itself in riotous attacks, in which a former principal of Brasenose Hall was concerned, upon the builders of Foxe's new college of Corpus Christi. Although Smyth retained till his death his office of president of Wales, his name, after his patrons' deaths, practically disappears from the domestic state papers. Foxe's influence was probably the cause of his retirement. He seems to have spent his later years within the limits of his vast diocese. His will is dated 26 Dec. 1513. He died at Buckden in Huntingdonshire, one of his ten palaces as bishop of Lincoln, on 2 Jan. 1514. In his will he desired to be buried in his cathedral, and he left certain sums for religious services. To the college of Brasenose he bequeathed, for the use of the chapel, the books, chalices, and vestments of his domestic chapel. These, of which an inventory was left, appear never to have come into possession of the college. They were probably appropriated by Wolsey, his successor in the see, one of the charges against whom was that he 'had the more part of the goods of Dr. Smyth, bishop of Lincoln,' as well as of other bishops whom he succeeded, 'contrary to their wills and to law and justice.' Smith also bequeathed 100*l.* to the hospital of St. John Baptist in Banbury, where another of his episcopal palaces was situate, and certain sums to his relatives. The residue of his goods was to be disposed of by his executors in works of piety and charity for the welfare of his soul. The will was proved on 30 Jan. 1514. He was buried in a stone coffin, one of the latest instances of this practice, under a marble gravestone, inlaid with a rich brass effigy and inscription. This was destroyed during the civil wars, but a copy made in 1641 by Sir William Dugdale is extant. A mural monument near the west door of the cathedral, erected by Dr. Ralph Cawley, principal of Brasenose in 1775, bears a long Latin inscription to his memory.

Smyth was one of the enlightened statesmen-prelates of his age. He evidently shared with his lifelong friend, Hugh Old-

ham [q. v.], bishop of Exeter, some of the dislike and suspicion of the regulars then current even among ecclesiastics. During the short time that he was at Lichfield he twice rejected the incompetent presentees of monastic houses to livings, and made a visitation of the religious foundations within his diocese. Not long after his translation to Lincoln in 1499, we find him suspending the abbot of Oseney, and enforcing a reformation of that house. That he was a man of learning is apparent from his election as chancellor of Oxford, and from the specimen of his Latin composition which has survived. Though a contemporary of Erasmus and Foxe, he does not seem, if we may judge by the statutes of his college, to have been alive to the importance of Greek. On the contrary, his design seems to have been to establish an ecclesiastical and conservative institution adhering to the traditional studies of scholastic philosophy and theology. In this respect his statutes differ amazingly from the far more progressive provisions which Foxe drew up for his college of Corpus. Sutton's mind, it is evident, was cast in the same mould as that of Smyth, and it can readily be believed that he deferred entirely to the guidance of the former chancellor of the university. It can be understood, therefore, that Smyth displayed no liberal tendencies in his theology, and in 1506 he is recorded to have enforced the law against heresy both by imprisonment and burning. But John Foxe [q. v.], the martyrologist, who as a Brasenose man was probably indisposed to be severe upon the founder of his college, records of Smyth 'that in the time of the great abjuration, divers he sent quietly home without punishment and penance, bidding them go home and live as good Christian men should do.' Judged by the high standard of clerical duty held by Latimer, Smyth, whatever his wishes may have been, was an 'unpreaching prelate.' He must have been too absorbed in business of state, at any rate down to the death of Prince Arthur in 1502, to exercise any effective personal supervision over his immense diocese. Nor can he be acquitted of the prevailing ecclesiastical vice of nepotism. His biographer Churton devotes a chapter to his kinsmen and the ecclesiastical preferments he heaped upon them. Three of his nephews he made archdeacons in his diocese, appointing one of them, William Smyth, archdeacon of Lincoln, to the most valuable prebend, it is said, in England. Another of them, Gilbert Smyth, he made a prebendary in 1498, nearly six years before he took sub-deacon's orders. Matthew Smyth, the last principal of Brasenose Hall, and the first of Brasenose College, in all probability a relation of the bishop, was presented by him to a prebend in Lincoln Cathedral in 1508, though he was not ordained sub-deacon till 1512. One of Bishop Smyth's last acts was to grant a lease, probably on beneficial terms, of the manor of Nettleham in Lincolnshire to Richard Smyth, doubtless a kinsman. Churton complains that in Smyth's time the cathedral of Lincoln was 'peopled with persons of the name of William Smyth,' and, from what we know of the bishop's care for his kinsmen, it is not unfair to suspect that most of them were relatives whom he indemnified in this way for the diversion of the bulk of his property to his college.

In the appendix to the fourth report of the Historical Manuscripts Commission (1874, p. 173) it is stated that in a bundle of sixty papers belonging to the dean and chapter of Westminster, chiefly letters addressed to Sir Reginald Bray [q.v.], are some letters from the bishop of Lincoln (Smyth). These letters had previously been seen by J. A. Manning, author of the 'Lives of the Speakers' in 1851 (p. 146), but have since disappeared from their place in the muniment-room of the abbey. The bishop's portrait, which hangs in the hall of Brasenose, is unfortunately undated. A replica exists at his hospital at Lichfield. The picture apparently represents him in his closing years. The eyes are fine, and the cast of countenance one of serene intelligence.

[Fuller's Worthies; Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Churton's Lives of Smyth and Sutton, Oxford, 1800; Campbell's Materials for the Hist. of the Reign of Henry VII; State Papers, Dom. Henry VIII, vols. i. ii.] I. S. L.

SMITH, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1596), poet, avowed himself a disciple of Spenser, and in 1596 published a collection of sonnets, entitled 'Chloris, or the Complaint of the passionate despised Shepheard,' printed by Edmund Bollifant, 1596, 4to. The volume opens with two sonnets, inscribed 'To the most excellent and learned shepheard, Collin Cloute' (i. e. Spenser), and signed 'W. Smith.' In a third sonnet addressed to Spenser at the close of the book Smith calls Spenser the patron of his maiden verse. The intervening pages are occupied by forty-eight sonnets, very artificially constructed, and by a poem of greater literary power, in twenty lines, called 'Corins Dreame of the faire Chloris.' One of the sonnets, 'A Notable Description of the World,' had been previously published in 'The Phœnix-nest,' 1595, and there bore the signature 'W. S. gentleman.' 'Corins Dreame' was transferred to 'England's Helicon' (1600 and 1614). Two copies of Smith's

rare volume are now known: one is in the Bodleian Library; the other, in the Huth Library, formerly belonged successively to Narcissus Luttrell and to Thomas Park. It was reprinted in Mr. Edward Arber's 'English Garner,' viii. 171 sqq.

There is no means of determining whether the writer is identical with the 'W. S.' who prefixed verses 'in commendation of the author' to Grange's 'Golden Aphroditis,' 1577, or with the 'W. S.' who paid Breton a like compliment in his 'Wil of Wit,' 1606.

Heber owned a manuscript entitled 'A New Yeares Guift, or a posie upon certen flowers presented to the Countesse of Pembrooke by the author of "Chloris, or the passionate despised Shepherd;"' it is now in the British Museum, MS. Addit. 35186.

'A booke called Amours by J. D., with certein other Sonnetes by W. S.,' was licensed for publication by Eleazar Edgar, 3 Jan. 1599-1600 (ARBER, *Transcript*, iii. 153). Collier suggested that 'J. D.' was a misprint for 'M. D.,' and that this entry implied an intention on the part of the publisher to reissue Michael Drayton's 'Sonnets' which the poet had entitled 'Amours' in the first edition of 1594, in conjunction with a collection of sonnets by 'W. S.'—initials which Collier identified as those of Drayton's friend, Shakespeare. Shakespeare's 'Sonnets' were not published till 1609. It seems more likely that the publisher Edgar contemplated a republication of Smith's collection of sonnets with some work (since lost) by Sir John Davies [q. v.], but the point cannot be decided positively. Edgar does not seem to have actually published any book which can be identified with the description given in the Stationers' 'Registers.' Nine years later Edgar published a prose treatise of a different calibre by an author signing himself 'W. S.' It was entitled 'Instructions for the increasing of Mulberie Trees and the breeding of Silk-wormes' (London, 1609, 4to, with illustrations).

Smith appears to have usually signed his name 'W. Smith,' and some plays bearing that signature have been assigned to William Smith, but these were in all probability the work of Wentworth Smith [q. v.]

[Collier's Bibliographical Account; Ritson's Bibliographia Anglo-Poetica; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum in Brit. Mus. MS. Addit. 24489, p. 78.] S. L.

SMITH, WILLIAM (1550?-1618), herald, born about 1550 at Warmingham in Cheshire, was a younger son of Randle Smith of Oldhaugh in Warmingham, by his wife Jane, daughter of Ralph Bostock of Norcroft in Cheshire. The Smiths of Oldhaugh were a branch of the Smiths of Cuerdley in Lancashire. William is said to have been educated at Oxford. He may be the William Smith who graduated B.A., 8 Feb. 1566-7, at Brasenose College, which was founded by a collateral ancestor, William Smith or Smyth (1460?-1514) [q. v.] In March 1561-2 his mother died, and in July 1568 he paid a visit to Bristol. About 1575 Smith became a citizen of London and a member of the Haberdashers' Company. He proceeded to Germany about 1578, and for some years kept an inn at Nürnberg with the sign of the Goose. On the death of his father, on 6 Oct. 1584, he returned to England, and in 1585 took up his residence in Cheshire. On 23 Oct. 1597 he was created rouge dragon pursuivant on the recommendation of Sir George Carey, knight marshal. He never attained higher office, owing partly to a lack of amiability and a sharp tongue. He died on 10 Oct. 1618, and was buried, as Wood thinks, in the churchyard of St. Benedict, near Paul's Wharf. About 1580 he married Veronica, daughter of Francis Altensteig of Nürnberg. By her he had two sons—William, born in 1581; and Paul, born in 1588—and three daughters, Jane, Frances, and Hester.

Smith was the author of: 1. 'The Vale Royall of England, or Countie Palatine of Chester; containing a Geographicall Description of the said Countrey or Shyre, with other things thereunto appertayning. Collected and written by William Smith,' 1585 (Ashmolean MS. 765; Rawlinson MSS. B. Nos. 282-3), which was published in 1656 by Daniel King [q. v.], together with another work with a similar title by William Webb, under the title 'The Vale Royall of England . . . with maps and prospects, performed by W. Smith and W. Webb,' London, fol. 2. 'The Particuler Description of England, with Portratures of certaine of the cheifest Citties and Townes.' The manuscript, which is among the Sloane MSS. (No. 2596) in the British Museum, was published by Henry B. Wheatley and Edmund W. Ashbee, London, 1879, 8vo.

Smith also wrote the following unpublished manuscripts: 1. 'Genealogical Tables of the Kings of England and Scotland, and the Sovereigns of Europe, to the years 1578-9, with their arms, in colours,' 1579 (Rawlinson MS. B. No. 141). 2. '1580 Angliæ Descriptio,' dedicated: 'Amplissimo Viro, D. Christophoro Fhurero, Reipub. Noribergenss. senatori Prudentiss. (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 10620). 3. 'How Germany is devyded into 10 Kreises, that is to say Cir-

cutes, and the names of all such Estates as dwell in ech of them particulerly,' Nürnberg, 1582 (Brit. Mus. Harl. MS. 994). 4. 'The Armes and Descents of all the Dukes, Marquesses, Erlls, Viscounts, and Lords created in England since the tyme of the Conqueror until this present yeare 1584' (Brit. Mus. Harl. MS. 6099). 5. Heraldic tracts and miscellanies, 1586 (Rawlinson MS. B. No. 120). 6. 'Baronagium Angliæ,' 1587 (Harl. MS. 806); another copy, 1597 (Harl. MS. 1160). 7. 'A Brief Description of the Famous Cittie of London,' 1588 (Harl. MS. 6363). 8. 'A Treatise on the History and Antiquities of Cheshire,' 1588 (Harl. MS. 1046, ff. 122–168). 9. 'German Coats collected by William Smith during his abode in Germany,' 1591 (Philipot's Press, College of Arms). 10. 'A Breef Description of the famous Cittie of Norenberg,' 1594 (circa) (Lambeth MS. 508). 11. 'The Names of all the Knights in England that served [in Scotland] under Edward I, with the Blazon of their Armes,' 1597 (Harl. MS. 4628). 12. 'The Visitacion of Lancashire; made in 1567,' 1598 (Harl. MS. 6159). 13. 'A Book of Miscellaneous Pedigrees,' 1599 (Philipot's Press, College of Arms). 14. 'Stemmata Magnatum,' 1600 (Harl. MS. 6156). 15. 'Cooke's orders for the feast of St. George.' Enlarged by Smith, 1600 (Ashmolean MS. 1108). 16. 'Book of Coates and Creasts,' 1602 (Harl. MS. 5807). 17. 'A large alphabet in blazon, beginning with the letter B,' 1604 (Harl. MS. 2092). 18. 'W. Smith's Alphabet of Arms,' 1604 (Harl. MS. 5798). 19. 'The XII Worshipfull Companies or Misteries of London,' 1605 (Moule's 'Bibliotheca Heraldica,' p. 104). 20. 'The Visitation of Dorsetshire,' copied by Smith, 1612. 21. 'The Armes and Descents of all the Kinges of England' (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 27438). There are also several smaller manuscripts by him extant.

[Wheatley's Introduction to the Particular Description of England; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 233; Gough's British Topography, i. 37, 91, 247; Ormerod's Cheshire, i. 92, iii. 123, 141; Noble's Hist. of the College of Arms, p. 217.] E. I. C.

SMITH, WILLIAM (*d.* 1673), quaker, a native of Besthorpe, Nottinghamshire, was son of a yeoman of good estate. He was well educated, served for several years as chief constable, and became an independent pastor. In 1658 he joined the quakers, and in the same year he replied to the anabaptist Enoch Howitt's 'The Doctrine of the Light within . . . examined,' in 'The Lying Spirit in the Mouth of the False Prophet,' London, 1658, 4to. Howitt retaliated with 'The Beast that was and is not, and yet is,' London, 1659, 4to. Smith also suffered in 1658 imprisonment for nine weeks for non-payment of tithes. On the Restoration Smith wrote 'An Alarum beat in the Holy Mountain,' an address to Charles II, which is printed in 'The Copies of several Letters which were delivered to the King,' London, 1660, 4to. He was arrested while preaching at Worcester in March 1661, and for refusing the oath of allegiance was detained some time in prison, where he wrote at least five of his books. Others were written in Nottingham gaol, where he was many times confined between 1661 and 1665. Smith published his account of his imprisonment for non-payment of tithe, at the instance of William Pocklington of North Collington, in 'The Standing Truth,' 1663, 8vo (reprinted in Cropper's 'Sufferings of the Quakers in Notts,' 1891). He died on 9 Jan. 1673. He was twice married. By his first wife, Anne (*d.* 1659), he had seven children. Elizabeth Newton of Nottingham, his second wife, whom he married on 11 March 1666, survived him.

Smith was a voluminous writer. His chief works are: 1. 'The Faithful Witness, or a Hand of Love reached forth,' 1659, 4to; part in answer to Jonathan Johnson, a baptist of Lincolnshire. 2. 'The Morning Watch, or a Spiritual Glass opened,' 1660, 4to. 3. 'The New Creation brought forth in the Holy Order of Life,' 1661, 4to. 4. 'Universal Love' [separate addresses to persons in every class of life], 1663, 8vo; reprinted 1668. 5. 'A New Primmer,' 1663, 8vo; reprinted 1665, with 'Something of Truth,' &c.; both reprinted 1668, 8vo. 6. 'A Briefe Answer' to 'Shetinah [*sic*],' in which John Stillingfleet attacked the quakers, 1664, 4to. 7. 'A New Catechism,' 1665; another edition 1667. 8. 'The Baptists Sophistry discovered,' 1672–3, 4to, in answer to 'The Quakers Subterfuge' by Ralph James, baptist, of Willingham, Lincolnshire. Smith's collected works were published in 1675, folio, under the title of 'Balm from Gilead,' with a dedicatory epistle from Ellis Hookes, the first recording clerk of the society. The pagination of the volume is irregular, owing to the book being printed in different places (see note at end of contents). Some extracts were published by George Richardson (1773–1862) [q. v.], Newcastle, 1835.

Another WILLIAM SMITH (*fl.* 1660), successively of Sileby and Market Harborough, Leicestershire, was author of 'The Wisdom of the Earthly Wise confounded,' 1679, 4to: an answer to Thomas Wilson, rector of Arrow, Warwickshire, who wrote against the quakers (SMITH, *Bibl. Anti-Quakeriana*, p. 453). At

his house at Sileby George Fox held great meetings in 1655 and 1677 (*Journal*, i. 251, ii. 259).

[Balm from Gilead, 1675; Besse's Sufferings, i. 552; Fox's Journal, ii. 81; Cropper's Sufferings of the Quakers in Nottinghamshire, xv.; Smith's Cat. Friends' Books, ii. 601-12; Registers at Devonshire House, Bishopsgate Street.] C. F. S.

SMITH, WILLIAM (*d.* 1696), actor, was a barrister of Gray's Inn, and joined the Duke of York's company, under Sir William D'Avenant, a year after its formation. He was a man of social position, and acknowledged as such in aristocratic circles and in his profession. At Lincoln's Inn Fields, at Dorset Garden, and ultimately at the Theatre Royal and the new house in Little Lincoln's Inn Fields, he held a position in the first rank, and created many original parts of primary importance. His name appears on 8 Jan. 1663 to the part of the Corrigidor (*sic*) in Sir Samuel Tuke's 'Adventures of Five Hours.' He was on 28 May Lugo in Sir Robert Stapleton's 'Slighted Maid;' on 1 Jan. 1664 he was Buckingham in a revival of 'King Henry VIII,' and on 13 Aug. the Duke of Burgundy in 'Henry V,' by the Earl of Orrery. In Etherege's 'Comical Revenge, or Love in a Tub,' he was Colonel Bruce; in 'The Rivals,' D'Avenant's alteration of the 'Two Noble Kinsmen,' Polynices; and Antonio in a revival of Webster's 'Duchess of Malfi.' On 3 April 1665 he was Zanger in Lord Orrery's 'Mustapha.' After the cessation of performances on account of the plague, he distinguished himself on 7 March 1667 as Sir William Stanley in Caryl's 'English Princess, or the Death of Richard the Third.' On 14 Nov. preceding, Pepys writes: 'Knipp tells me how Smith of the Duke's house hath killed a man upon a quarrel in play, which makes everybody sorry, he being a good actor, and, they say, a good man, however this happens. The ladies of the court do much bemoan him, she says' (*Diary*, ed. Wheatley, vi. 62).

In 'Sir Martin Marrall, or Feigned Innocence,' by Dryden and the Duke of Newcastle, 16 Aug. (second time), Smith was Sir John Swallow. On 6 Feb. 1668 in 'She would if she could,' by Etherege, he was Courtall, and on 5 May Stanford in Shadwell's 'Sullen Lovers.' The piece had, says Downes, a wonderful success, and was played before the court at Dover. In Caryl's 'Sir Solomon, or the Cautious Coxcomb,' played in 1669, he was Young Single. Betterton's 'Amorous Widow' followed in 1670, showing Smith as Cunningham. Foscaris in Edward Howard's 'Women's Conquest' was seen in 1671, as was Sharnofsky in Crowne's 'Juliana, or the Princess of Poland.'

The new theatre in Dorset Garden was opened by the Duke's company, under Lady D'Avenant, with 'Sir Martin Marrall,' on 9 Nov., when Smith presumably played his original part. He was here Prince of Salerne in Crowne's 'Charles VIII, or the Invasion of Naples.' At Dorset Garden Smith remained until the junction of the two companies in 1682. He was in 1672 Woodly in Shadwell's 'Epsom Wells;' Pisauro in Arrowsmith's 'Reformation;' Banquo, one of his great parts, in 'Macbeth,' converted into an opera; Don Antonio in Nevil Payne's 'Fatal Jealousy;' Philander in Mrs. Behn's 'Forced Marriage.' The year 1673 saw him as Ruffle in Nevil Payne's 'Morning Ramble,' Careless in Ravenscroft's 'Careless Lovers,' Muley Hamet in Settle's 'Empress of Morocco,' Horatio in a revival of 'Hamlet;' 1674 as Quitazo in Settle's 'Conquest of China by the Tartars,' and Tyridates in 'Herod and Mariamne;' and 1675 as Clotair in Settle's 'Love and Revenge.' In Settle's 'Ibrahim the Illustrious Bassa,' 1676, he was Ibrahim; in Etherege's 'Man of the Mode, or Sir Fopling Flutter,' Sir Fopling; in Otway's 'Don Carlos, Prince of Spain,' Don Carlos; in D'Urfey's 'Fond Husband,' Rashley; in Ravenscroft's 'Wrangling Lovers,' Don Diego; in D'Urfey's 'Madame Fickle,' Manley; and in Settle's 'Pastor Fido, or the Faithful Shepherd,' Mirtillo, the faithful shepherd. Antiochus in Otway's 'Titus and Berenice' was apparently the first novelty in 1677, in which year Smith was also the first Cæsar in Sedley's 'Antony and Cleopatra;' Willmore the rover in Mrs. Behn's 'Rover;' Perdicas in Pordage's 'Siege of Babylon;' Philip in Mrs. Behn's 'Abdelazer, or the Moore's Revenge.' Ulysses in Banks's 'Destruction of Troy' belong to 1678, as do Lodwick Knowell in Mrs. Behn's 'Sir Patient Fancy;' Malagene in Otway's 'Friendship in Fashion,' Henry Raymond in D'Urfey's 'Squire Oldsapp,' Peralta in Leanerd's 'Counterfeits,' and Alcibiades in Shadwell's 'Timon of Athens, or the Man-Hater.' Genest, with some reason, supposes that he was Woodall in Dryden's 'Limberham,' the cast of which has not survived. To 1679 belong Adrastus in Dryden and Lee's 'Œdipus;' Hector in 'Troilus and Cressida, or Truth found too late,' altered by Dryden from Shakespeare; and Sir Harry Fillamour in Mrs. Behn's 'Feigned Courtezans.' In 1680 he was Machiavel in Lee's 'Cæsar Borgia,' Chamont in 'The Orphan,' Marius Junior in

Otway's 'History and Fall of Caius Marius' (long the accepted adaptation of 'Romeo and Juliet'), Beaufort in D'Urfey's 'Virtuous Wife,' Wellman in Mrs. Behn's 'Revenge,' and Marcian in Lee's 'Theodosius.' The year 1681 led off with the 'First Part of Henry VI,' altered by Crowne, in which Smith was the Duke of Suffolk. In the second part of the same play he was Edward Plantagenet. He was, besides, Edgar in Tate's alteration of 'Lear,' Willmore in the second part of Mrs. Behn's 'Rover,' Titus in Lee's 'Lucius Junius Brutus,' Courtine in Otway's 'Soldier's Fortune,' and Lorenzo in Dryden's 'Spanish Friar.' The following year (1682) witnessed the junction of the two companies. Before this event occurred Smith was, at Dorset Garden, the original Pierre in Otway's 'Venice Preserved,' Sir Charles Kinglove in D'Urfey's 'Royalist,' King Harry in Banks's 'Virtue Betrayed, or Anna Bullen,' Don Carlos in Mrs. Behn's 'False Count,' and Ramble in Ravenscroft's 'London Cuckolds.' After the union he was, at the Theatre Royal, Grillon in Dryden's 'Duke of Guise.'

In the memorandum of agreement, 14 Oct. 1682, the name of Smith is joined with those of Dr. Charles D'Avenant [q. v.] and Thomas Betterton [q. v.] on the one side, as against Charles Hart (*d.* 1683) [q. v.] and Edward Kynaston [q. v.] on the other [see BETTERTON, THOMAS]. Smith's connection with the united companies was soon severed, though the retirement of Harris left none but Betterton to dispute his supremacy. He played, at the Theatre Royal, Leon in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' and Cassius in 'Julius Cæsar,' neither of them original parts; and was the first Constantine in Lee's 'Constantine the Great,' Courtine in Otway's 'Atheist,' and Lorenzo in Southerne's 'Disappointment.'

After James II's accession his name disappears from the bills for eleven years. Cibber mentions the circumstances under which his retirement took place. Smith, 'whose character as a gentleman could have been no way impeached had he not degraded it by being a celebrated actor,' was struck behind the scenes by a man of fashion with whom he had a dispute. James II, on hearing a full account of the circumstances, forbade the offender his presence. This was resented by the mohocks of the court, and a party was formed to humble the actor. On his appearance Smith was received with a chorus of cat-calls. Convinced that he would not be allowed to proceed, he composedly ordered the curtain to be lowered, and 'having a competent fortune of his own, thought the conditions of adding to it by his remaining on the stage even too dear, and from that day entirely quitted it' (CIBBER, *Apology*, ed. Lowe, i. 79). Smith is said to have been greatly attached to James II, whose army, according to Chetwood, the actor joined as a volunteer upon the outbreak of the revolution, in company with two attendants.

On the secession of the actors from the Theatre Royal in 1695, Smith was prevailed on by Betterton and Mrs. Barry, his old associates, as well as by friends of high rank, and at the direct intercession of Congreve, to return to the stage. On the opening of the theatre in Little Lincoln's Inn Fields, with Congreve's 'Love for Love,' Smith took the part of Scandal. He was received with much enthusiasm. In 1696 he played Warner in a revival of 'Sir Martin Marrall,' and was the original Cyaxares in Banks's 'Cyrus the Great.' On the day of the fourth representation he was taken ill, and died shortly afterwards (GENEST, ii. 96).

Smith is believed to have had a commanding figure. What Otway says in 'Venice Preserved' of the figure of Pierre is supposed to depict Smith, who was intended for this part. Don Carlos, another of Smith's original parts, is described as a 'tall able slave.' Barton Booth [q. v.] wrote a Latin epitaph on Smith, placed under 'his picture.' What portrait is referred to, however, cannot now be ascertained. Booth's lines describe him as an excellent player in the reign of Charles II, the friend of Betterton, and almost his equal; a man of no ignoble family nor destitute of polite learning. Smith's unbroken friendship with Betterton reflects high credit upon him, as does indeed all that is known concerning him. He is one of the most interesting and distinguished figures of the Restoration stage.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage (esp. ii. 97–8, with list of original parts); Downes's Roscius Anglicanus; Curll's History of the English Stage, assigned to Betterton; Cibber's Apology, ed. Lowe; Life of Barton Booth, by Theophilus Cibber; Chetwood's History of the Stage; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Lowe.] J. K.

SMITH, WILLIAM (1651?–1735), antiquary, born about 1651, was the son of William Smith of Easby, near Richmond in Yorkshire, by his wife Anne, daughter of Francis Layton of Rawden, master of the jewel-house in the reign of Charles I. On 28 May 1668 William matriculated from University College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. in 1672, proceeding M.A. on 18 March 1674–5. In 1673 he was appointed rector of Goodmanham in Yorkshire, in 1675 elected a fellow of University College, and

in 1678 incorporated M.A. at Cambridge. In 1704 he was presented by the college to the rectory of Melsonby in Yorkshire. Owing to some informality he was twice inducted, on 22 Oct. 1704 and on 23 June 1706. In 1705, having married, he was obliged to resign his fellowship; but he retained the revenues until 1711 (HEARNE, *Collections*, i. 62, iii. 126). He died in December 1735, and was buried at Melsonby. By his wife Mary, widow of Gerard Langbaine (1656–1692) [q. v.], he had one child at least, according to Hearne, although he appears to have left no family at his death.

Smith was the author of: 1. 'The Annals of University College,' Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1728, 8vo. 2. 'Litteræ de Re Nummaria,' Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1729, 8vo. He also wrote twenty-seven manuscript volumes relating to Oxford, the result of his researches into the archives of the university and of his own college, which are in possession of the Society of Antiquaries.

A contemporary WILLIAM SMITH (*fl.* 1726), surveyor to the Royal African Company, proceeded to Africa in 1726 to make surveys and drafts of the English forts and settlements in Guinea. On his return he published the results of his labours in a volume entitled 'Thirty different Draughts of Guinea,' London, fol. He also left an account of his visit in a manuscript, published in 1744 under the title of 'A New Voyage to Guinea,' in which his own observations were eked out with long extracts from Bosman's 'New Description of the Coast of Guinea.' The importance of the part of the narrative actually written by Smith is very slight (PINKERTON, *Collection of Voyages and Travels*, 1745, ii. 464–481).

[Gent. Mag. 1853, ii. 163; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Thoresby Corresp.; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. ii. 137; Nichols's Illustrations of Literature, v. 485.] E. I. C.

SMITH, WILLIAM (1711–1787), translator from the Greek, was born on 30 May 1711 at Worcester, where his father, Richard Smith, was rector of All Saints' Church. He entered Worcester grammar school (Queen Elizabeth's) in 1722, and proceeded in 1728 to New College, Oxford. He was there a contemporary of Robert Lowth [q. v.] (afterwards bishop of London), with whom he contracted a lifelong friendship. He graduated B.A. in 1732, M.A. in 1737, and B.D. and D.D. in 1758. Soon after taking his bachelor's degree, Smith had the good fortune of becoming known to James Stanley, tenth earl of Derby, and he resided with him for three years in the capacity of his reader. In June 1735 he took deacon's orders, and the earl presented him on 11 Sept. to the rectory of Holy Trinity, Chester. His first publication, a translation of 'Longinus on the Sublime,' appeared in 1739, and established his reputation as a classical scholar. In 1743 he was appointed chaplain to Lord Derby, the successor of his former patron, and in 1748 headmaster of Brentwood grammar school. The life of a pedagogue proved distasteful, and Smith resigned at the close of a year.

In 1753 he became one of the ministers of St. George's, Liverpool, and in the same year he published his translation of Thucydides. In 1758, mainly through the influence of Lord Derby, he was presented to the deanery of Chester, with which he held other preferments. He resigned St. George's, Liverpool, in 1767, and Holy Trinity, Chester, in 1780, but he was rector of Handley from 1766 to 1787, and of West Kirby from 1780 to 1787. Smith died at Chester on 12 Jan. 1787, and was buried in the south aisle of the cathedral, where a monument was erected to his memory by his widow, Elizabeth, of the Heber family of Essex. He left no children.

Smith spoke Latin fluently, and was an excellent Greek and Hebrew scholar. He is best known by his translations from the Greek: 1. 'Longinus on the Sublime, with Notes and Life,' London, 1739, 8vo; the best edition is the fourth, which appeared in 1757; subsequent editions, 1770, 1800, and 1819. This was based upon the Latin edition of Zachary Pearce [q. v.], 1724; though much praised at the time, and read by Edmund Burke among others, Smith's version has been as completely superseded as those of his predecessors, J. Hall (1662) and Leonard Welstead [q. v.], which he censured, the text of Longinus having undergone a complete recension since his day. 2. 'History of the Peloponnesian War, from the Greek of Thucydides, with Notes,' 2 vols. 1753, 4to; 1781; 4th edit. 1805; and several American editions. A mediocre effort, in which the ruggedness and conciseness of the original are lost (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1860, ii. 213). A rumour was formerly current that Lord Chatham had contributed the 'Funeral Oration' in Book ii., 'but the hand of the great orator is nowhere discernible' (JOWETT, *Thucydides*, Introd. p. viii). 3. 'Xenophon's History of Greece, by the Translator of Thucydides,' 1770, 4to; 1781, and 1812. Smith also published 'Nine Sermons on the Beatitudes' (London, 1782, 8vo), and his friend, Thomas Crane, issued after his death 'The Poetic Works of William Smith, D.D.'

(Chester, 1788, 12mo), including a paraphrase of Downe's 'Third Satyr' and other trifles in verse, some of which had already appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' To this was prefixed a brief memoir of the author.

A portrait was prefixed to his translation of Thucydides.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Ormerod's Cheshire, i. 221; Gent. Mag. 1791, ii. 745; Chambers's Worcestershire Biogr. pp. 431–2; Works of the Learned, May 1739; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. S.

SMITH, WILLIAM (1730?–1819), actor, commonly known as 'Gentleman' Smith, the son of William Smith, a wholesale grocer and teadealer in the city of London, was born in London about 1730. He was educated at Eton under Dr. Somner, and, with a view to entering the church, was admitted on 23 Oct. 1747, aged over sixteen, at St. John's College, Cambridge. Here his conduct was irregular, and at the close of a drunken frolic he snapped at the proctor an unloaded pistol. Refusing to submit to the punishment imposed, he came to London and put himself under the tuition of Spranger Barry [q. v.], through whom he obtained an engagement at Covent Garden. There, as Theodosius in Lee's 'Theodosius,' he made his first appearance, 8 Jan. 1753, to the Varanes of Barry and the Athenais of Mrs. Cibber; the performance was repeated on the three following days. On 13 Feb. he was Polydore in the 'Orphan,' and on the 21st the original Southampton in Jones's 'Earl of Essex.' After an uninterrupted run of sixteen nights the piece last named was withdrawn in favour of 'All for Love,' in which Smith was Dolabella. For his benefit on 7 April he played Abudah in the 'Siege of Damascus.' His impersonations had hitherto been tragic. On 22 Oct. he made, with Orlando in 'As you like it,' his first appearance in comedy, and on 26 Nov. played Young Mirabel in the 'Inconstant.' On the first appearance on the stage of Mrs. Gregory as Hermione in the 'Distrest Mother,' 10 Jan. 1754, Smith spoke a prologue, and on the 20th or 22nd was the original Musidorus in McNamara Morgan's 'Philoclea.' He was, 23 Feb., the orginal Aurelian in Francis's 'Constantine,' and played during the season Axalla in 'Tamerlane,' Loveless in the 'Relapse,' Myrtle in the 'Conscious Lovers,' Carlos in 'Love makes a Man,' and Valentine in 'Love for Love.' At Covent Garden Smith remained until the close of the season of 1773–4. While there he created the following original parts: Icilius in Moncrieff's 'Appius,' 6 March 1755; Glenalvon in 'Douglas' on its production in London, 14 March 1757 (the part had previously been played in Edinburgh by Love); Palador, otherwise Guiderius, in Hawkins's alteration of 'Cymbeline,' 15 Feb. 1759; Bellfield in Murphy's 'No one's Enemy but his own,' 9 Jan. 1764; Sir Charles Somerville in the 'Double Mistake,' by Mrs. Griffiths, 9 Jan. 1766; Bellford in Murphy's 'School for Guardians,' 10 Jan. 1767; Don Antonio in 'Perplexities,' Hull's adaptation of the 'Adventures of Five Hours,' 31 Jan.; Cambyses in 'Cyrus,' Hoole's adaptation from Metastasio, 3 Dec. 1768; Lord Clairville in the 'Sister,' by Mrs. Lennox, 18 Jan. 1769; Orestes in Lord Warwick's adaptation from Voltaire, 13 March; Belfield junior in Cumberland's 'Brothers,' 2 Dec.; Timanthes in Hoole's adaptation so named, 24 Feb. 1770; Athamand in Cradock's 'Zobeide,' 11 Dec. 1771; Lord Seaton in Mrs. Griffiths's 'Wife in the Right,' 9 March 1772; Athelwold in Mason's 'Elfrida,' 21 Nov.; Alzumar in Murphy's piece so named, 23 Feb. 1773; King Henry in Hull's 'Henry II,' 1 May; and Captain Boothby in Kenrick's 'Duellist,' 20 Oct. During these years he had been seen in a large variety of parts, among which the following stand conspicuous: Hippolitus in 'Phædra,' Juba in 'Cato,' Antony in 'Julius Cæsar,' Henry V, Romeo, Comus, Hotspur, Hastings, Oswyn in 'Mourning Bride,' Bastard and Edgar in 'Lear,' Archer, Lothario, Hamlet, Young Bevil, Coriolanus, Lord Foppington, Sir Harry Wildair, Demetrius in 'Humorous Lieutenant,' Falconridge, Pierre, Copper Captain, Richard III, Bajazet, Mirabel in 'Way of the World,' Iago, Antony in 'All for Love,' Alexander the Great, Castalio, Iachimo, Lord Townly, Macbeth, Volpone, and Don Sebastian.

To Garrick Smith wrote a letter, dated 24 Aug. 1773, giving a list of fifty-two parts in which he was ready at short notice to appear. This means, says Boaden, a recollection of twenty-five thousand lines. The letter in question forms one of a correspondence in which Smith, who had quarrelled with Colman, seeks an engagement, but wrangles whether the terms shall be twelve pounds or guineas per week. Garrick is very acrimonious, and Smith finally a little abject. Smith asked Garrick to destroy the correspondence, which however still exists. In an address to the public at Covent Garden, 10 March 1774, as Macbeth, he spoke, according to the manager's notebook, some verses, apparently of his own composition, announc-

ing his intention to play Macbeth and Richard no more, but to devote himself to fox-hunting and country pursuits:

Then take the circuit of my little fields,
And taste the comfort that contentment yields.

He also declared (quite erroneously) that he had served the public thirty-five years. The retirement thus contemplated had a duration of barely more than six months.

Smith's first appearance at Drury Lane was made under Garrick, 22 Sept. 1774, as Richard III. Iachimo, Hamlet, Orestes in 'Electra,' Hastings in 'Jane Shore,' Duke in 'Measure for Measure,' Bajazet, and other parts followed, and he was the original Edwin, earl of Northumberland, in Dr. Franklin's 'Matilda,' 21 Jan. 1775, and Velasquez in Jephson's 'Braganza,' 17 Feb. His other new parts at Drury Lane consisted of George Hargrave in Mrs. Cowley's 'Runaway,' 15 Feb. 1776; Arzaces in Ayscough's 'Semiramis,' adapted from Voltaire, 13 Dec.; Loveless in Sheridan's 'Trip to Scarborough,' 24 Feb. 1777; Charles Surface in the 'School for Scandal,' 8 May; a part unnamed in the 'Roman Sacrifice' of William Shirley, 18 Dec.; Paladore in Jephson's 'Law of Lombardy,' 8 Feb. 1779; Almaimon in Hodson's 'Zoraida,' 13 Dec.; Acamas in 'Royal Suppliants,' adapted by Delap from Euripides, 17 Feb. 1781; Hamet in Pratt's 'Fair Circassian,' 27 Nov.; Morley in 'Variety,' assigned hesitatingly to Richard Griffith, 25 Feb. 1782; Montague in Hull's 'Fatal Interview,' 16 Nov.; St. Valori in Cumberland's 'Carmelite,' 2 Dec. 1784; Clifford in Burgoyne's 'Heiress,' 14 Jan. 1786; and Erragon in Delap's adaptation from Euripides 'The Captives,' 9 March. Among other parts in which he was first seen at Drury Lane are Don Felix, Captain Absolute, Ford, Alwin in the 'Countess of Salisbury,' and King Arthur.

He made his last professional appearance on the stage as Charles Surface, 9 June 1788, after which he retired, settling at Bury St. Edmunds. He returned to the stage of Drury Lane for one night, 18 May 1798, playing Charles Surface for the benefit of King. He died, 13 Sept. 1819, in his house at Bury St. Edmunds. His fortune, declared under 18,000*l.*, he left principally to his widow, his will being proved on 14 Oct. 1819. At his request his funeral was without pomp, and no stone or other indication is erected to show his place of sepulture. He also directed that no biographical record should be issued after his death. Smith had married, in May 1754, Elizabeth, widow of Kelland Courtenay; she was second daughter of Edward Richard Montagu, viscount Hinchinbroke, and was thus a sister of John Montagu, the notorious fourth earl of Sandwich [q. v.] Great outcry being raised concerning the disgrace to the family, Smith offered to retire from the stage if an annuity equal to the income he made by his profession were given him. This proposal was declined, and the lady died on 11 Dec. 1762. He subsequently married another widow, of humbler station, but possessed of considerable property, who survived him and forgave him a solitary but too notorious escapade, when in the spring of 1774 he went to Paris in company with Mrs. Hartley, his Lady Macbeth.

Smith's youthful reputation as a 'buck,' the circumstances of his early life, and his marriage to the sister of a peer, conspired to secure him the appellation of 'Gentleman.' He deserved the name, however, for other reasons. He was by no means deficient in tact, and his rancour against the critics had less of absurdity in it than is common with the generality of actors. His manners were polished; his voice, though monotonous, was distinct, smooth, and powerful; his person was pleasing and his countenance 'engaging;' he was always easy and never deficient in spirit. In tragedy he did not stand foremost, though his Richard III was held a fine performance, and his Hamlet, Hotspur, Lothario, Edgar, and Henry V won recognition. In characters less essentially heroic he was esteemed. His Kitely was held better than Garrick's, and his Leon, Oakly, Ford, Clifford, Falconbridge, and Iachimo were warmly commended. His chief success was in gay comedy. His original performance of Charles Surface is held never to have been equalled, and in Plume, Archer, and other characters he had few successful rivals. Churchill, in the 'Rosciad,' speaks of

Smith, the genteel, the airy, and the smart.

During his long connection with the stage Smith only twice acted out of London during the summer season. There seems something like affectation in his boast that he had never played in an afterpiece and never worn a beard or gone down a trap; but he is said to have had a clause in his engagements that he should not be called on to act on a Monday in the hunting season. Horse-racing and hunting were his delight; he sometimes hunted in the morning, and took relays of horses so as to act at night, riding once, it is said, eighteen miles in an hour. When he came from his retirement to play Charles Surface for King's benefit, though nearly seventy years old and portly in figure, he

showed signs of his old grace of movement.

In the Mathews collection of pictures, now in the Garrick Club, is a portrait of Smith as Charles Surface in 'the screen scene,' with King as Sir Peter, Palmer as Joseph Surface, and Mrs. Abington as Lady Teazle. Prints of the same characters were published by John Harris in 1778, and Sayer in 1789. A portrait of Smith as Iachimo by William Lawranson has also been engraved. A portrait by Hoppner (1788) was presented to the nation by Serjeant Taddy in 1837, and was transferred from the National to the National Portrait Gallery in 1883 (*Cat.* 1896, p. 369). John Jackson (1778–1831) [q. v.], at the instance of Sir George Beaumont, went down to Bury in 1811 to paint a portrait of Smith, then over eighty years of age; this was engraved by William A. E. Ward [q. v.], and published in 1819.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Manager's Note-Book; Thespian Dictionary; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Theatrical Inquisitor, 1819; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Boaden's Life of Mrs. Jordan, i. 122; O'Keeffe's Recollections; Smith's Cat.; Garrick Correspondence; Davies's Life of Garrick; Dutton Cook's Hours with the Players; Georgian Era; Walpole Letters, ed. Cunningham; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill; Taylor's Records of my Life; note from R. F. Scott, esq., of St. John's, Cambridge.] J. K.

SMITH, WILLIAM (1756–1835), politician, only son of Samuel Smith, of Clapham Common, a merchant of London, and his wife, Martha Adams, was born on 22 Sept. 1756. His family belonged to the Isle of Wight, and had owned a small estate there since the reign of James I. He was educated at the college of Daventry, and early acquired a taste for literature and art, which was exhibited in after life in his fine library and collection of pictures. On 2 April in the general election of 1784 he was elected M.P. for Sudbury in Suffolk, and sat till the dissolution in June 1790. He was not re-elected, but obtained a seat for Camelford, Cornwall, on 8 Jan. 1791, on the vacancy caused by the death of Sir Samuel Hannay, and sat till 1796. In the next parliament he was elected on 25 May 1796 for Sudbury, but after the dissolution on 29 June 1802 he was elected on 5 July 1802 for Norwich. He did not obtain a seat in the next parliament, which sat from 15 Dec. 1806 to 29 April 1807, but on 4 May 1807 he was again elected for Norwich, and re-elected in the four successive parliaments of 1812, 1818, 1820, and 1826, retiring from parliamentary life at the dissolution of 24 July 1830. He had been brought up in the principles of the revolution of 1688, and adhered to them throughout life. His father and uncle were ground landlords of a great part of the city of Savannah, but sympathised so strongly with the Americans that they made no claim for the loss of their property after the declaration of American independence. The first important debate in which Smith took part (*Parl. History*, vol. xxv. 824) was that on Mr. Beaufoy's motion in 1787 for a repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts. He spoke at great length on the same subject in 1789, when he was answered by Lord North; in 1790 on Fox's motion on the same subject; on 1 March 1791 he spoke last in a great debate in which Burke, Fox, and Pitt spoke on a motion for leave to bring in a bill for the relief of catholic dissenters, and twice on the same bill in April 1791. In 1792 he attacked Burke on Fox's motion for the repeal of certain penal statutes respecting religious opinions, and again attacked him on the address of thanks on 13 Dec. 1792, but often afterwards quoted him and spoke of him with respect. He took part in almost every discussion on religious disabilities till the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts in 1828, when he was vice-chairman at the banquet on 8 May 1828 held to celebrate the repeal, under the presidency of the Duke of Sussex. In a speech made in 1790 in defence of Dr. Priestley, he stated that he was himself a unitarian dissenter, and in 1792, in another debate on religious disabilities, 'that as long as his name was William he would stand up for his principles.' His position as chairman of the deputies of the three denominations and as the chief advocate of their interests in parliament, and the frequent length of his speeches, were satirised in a political poem of the time:

> At length, when the candles burn low in their sockets,
> Up gets William Smith with both hands in his pockets,
> On a course of morality fearlessly enters,
> With all the opinions of all the Dissenters.

On 26 May 1788 he supported the motion of Sir William Dolben on the African slave bill, and in 1789 spoke in favour of William Wilberforce's resolution on the slave trade. In 1791 he spoke at great length in the same cause, giving much varied information on slavery, and the speech seems to have produced some effect on Pitt. He frequently used classical quotations, and on this occasion quoted Macrobius, perhaps the only instance in which that author has been

mentioned in the House of Commons. He continued to support Wilberforce's motions till the abolition of slavery in the British colonies. He supported Mr. Grey's motion of parliamentary reform in 1792, and again in May 1797, then stating that he had attended every meeting on the subject for twenty-two years, and voted for similar resolutions to the end of his parliamentary career. In the debates on Fox's resolution against war with France, on 18 Feb. 1793, and in all debates connected with the revolution in France, he spoke and voted with the new whigs, and he was elected a member of the Whig Club, from which Burke and Windham had retired, on 12 Jan. 1796. He had been mentioned as a proper person to represent the city of London, and justified this opinion by attention to finance and other commercial questions. On 3 Feb. 1797 he made a report on a proposed loan, and on 22 Feb., after a very long speech, moved forty resolutions in favour of open competition for government loans. His first resolution was put and received twenty-three votes in the affirmative, and 171 noes. On 10 May 1805 he opposed the corn regulation bill, and in 1806 discussed the pig-iron bill. He supported in 1802 Mr. Dent's bill to prevent bull-baiting with a quotation from Ovid, but agreed with Windham on 29 Jan. 1806 in opposing the proposed funeral honours to Pitt. He voted for the impeachment of Lord Melville, and spoke in favour of the dismissal of the Duke of York from the command of the army. In 1817 he expressed some indignation at the difference between the views of Robert Southey, as laureate and writer in the 'Quarterly Review,' and as author of 'Wat Tyler,' an early effort which had just been printed without Southey's permission. Southey retorted in 'A Letter to William Smith, Esq., M.P.' Smith was made a commissioner of highland roads and bridges, and in that capacity travelled through the highlands in the first years of this century, and was hospitably entertained by the chiefs at Castle Grant, Dunvegan, and elsewhere. It added to his popularity that his father had been kind to Flora Macdonald [q. v.] when she was in the Tower, sending her tea and other luxuries.

Smith was a patron of Opie and of Cotman, and Reynolds sometimes dined at his house. He was the second purchaser of the picture of Mrs. Siddons as the Tragic Muse, now in the collection of the Duke of Westminster, and he possessed two fine Rembrandts. He knew Dr. Richard Brocklesby [q.v.], and met Dr. Johnson at his house. Samuel Rogers begins his recollections with an account of a dinner at William Smith's on 19 March 1796, where the company consisted of Charles James Fox, Dr. Parr, Tierney John Courtenay, Sir Francis Baring, Dr. Aikin, Sir James Mackintosh, and Sir Philip Francis. Rogers presented Mrs. Smith in 1792 with a handsome copy of the 'Pleasures of Memory.' Fox, Priestley, Dr. John Moore, Gilbert Wakefield, Sir James Mackintosh, Thomas Clarkson, and Zachary Macaulay were frequent visitors at his house; Wilberforce was his friend and associate throughout life, and his portrait is drawn by the skilful hand of Sir James Stephen in his famous essay on the Clapham sect. He lived in Aldermanbury when he began public life, and afterwards at Clapham Common. During the parliament of 1812 he bought a house and estate at Parndon in Essex, while his town house was for many years before and after that time in Park Street, Westminster. He died on 31 May 1835 at the house of his eldest son, Benjamin, 5 Blandford Square, a district demolished in 1897 for the Great Central railway. Sir James Stephen says: 'When he had nearly completed fourscore years, he could still gratefully acknowledge that he had no remembrance of any bodily pain or illness, and that of the very numerous family of which he was the head, every member still lived to support and to gladden his old age; and yet, if he had gone mourning all his days, he could scarcely have acquired a more tender pity for the miserable, or have laboured more habitually for their relief.' He married, on 12 Jan. 1781, Frances Coape, and had five sons and five daughters, of whom the youngest died at sixty-nine, two lived to more than seventy-five, six to more than eighty, and one to more than ninety.

His portrait and that of his wife by Opie are at Scalands, Sussex, and there is a full-length portrait, painted by H. Thompson, R.A., for his constituents, in St. Andrew's Hall, Norwich; both have been engraved. His family also possess a painting representing him as a boy talking to his father.

Benjamin Smith (1783–1860), his eldest son, was born on 28 April 1783, married Anne Longden, and died on 16 April 1860. He contested Norwich at the election of July 1837, when Sir William Scarlett and Lord Douro were successful. Scarlett's election was declared void, and he became member on 14 May 1838. At the next election, on 28 June 1841, Smith was returned with Lord Douro, and continued to sit until the dissolution in 1847. He was an active supporter of the liberal party and of the repeal

of the corn laws. He was a patron of William Hunt, the watercolour-painter. He was painted playing chess with his son William Leigh Smith, at whose house of Crowham, Sussex, the picture is preserved.

[Short Memoir, privately printed, Hastings, 1835; Parliamentary History and Hansard's Debates; Wilberforce's Life of William Wilberforce, 1838; Recollections by Samuel Rogers, 2nd ed. 1859; Sir James Stephen's Essays in Ecclesiastical Biography; Dowden's Southey, 1879; Whig Club Rulers List, London, 1799; family papers and information.] N. M.

SMITH, WILLIAM (1769–1839), geologist and civil engineer, was born on 23 March 1769 at Churchill, Oxfordshire. His father, John Smith, who had some local repute as a mechanician, was descended from a race of small farmers owning their land; his mother was Anne Smith of Longcompton, Gloucestershire. William was the eldest child, two other boys and a sister completing the family. In 1777 his father died; his mother married again and survived till 1807. William received his education at the village school. He was even then a collector of fossils, given to quiet solitary rambles, but of studious habits, and was occasionally helped in getting books by an uncle, also named William. With these he taught himself some geometry, and such elementary knowledge as was required for surveying. He was thus fitted to become assistant, at the age of eighteen, to Edward Webb of Stow-on-the-Wold, in whose house he lived. Webb was a surveyor in good business, self-taught, but ingenious as a mechanician and stimulating as a teacher. Under this master Smith in the course of his employment gained a good knowledge of the soils and underlying rocks in Oxfordshire and the adjoining counties, till in 1793 he was entrusted with the survey of a canal through the Somerset coal-field. There he produced so favourable an impression on his employers that in 1794 he accompanied two of them on a journey undertaken to inquire into the construction and working of canals. This gave him an invaluable opportunity, for he had already begun those investigations into stratigraphy which ultimately brought him fame and poverty. The party went as far north as Newcastle-on-Tyne, going and returning by different routes. Thus Smith not only extended his knowledge of the geology of England, but also was able to verify his ideas as to the succession of the strata. After his return he was continuously employed till 1799 on the works of the Somerset Coal Canal; but as early as 1796 he had sketched in outline a general work on the stratification of Britain. This, on the conclusion of his engagement, assumed a more definite form, so that he announced his intention of publishing, for he was convinced that he had found the key to stratigraphy—viz. the identification of strata by their fossil contents. He lived for a time at High Littleton, but in 1795 he removed to Bath, near to which in 1798 he bought a small property. His geological investigations were greatly encouraged by the Rev. Benjamin Richardson of Farleigh, near Bath, and the Rev. Joseph Townsend [q. v.] of Pewsey; and in 1799 the former, in the house of the latter, wrote at Smith's dictation a list of the strata in order of succession, from the chalk downwards to the coal measures. This document now belongs to the Geological Society of London, to whom it was presented in 1831.

Meanwhile Smith became more widely known as an engineer. His mastery of scientific principles, his success in dealing with difficulties in drainage and all other questions connected with water, led to his being summoned to distant localities, and enabled him to increase his scale of charges. But whatever might be earned was swallowed up by the expenses of the map of the strata in England and Wales, on which he was now definitely engaged. In 1801 he issued a prospectus of a work on the natural order of the various strata in England and Wales, but failed to carry out the project. He was consulted by Francis Russell, fifth duke of Bedford [q. v.], but was almost immediately deprived by premature death of one who would have been a most helpful patron. His name, however, was rapidly becoming known in scientific circles. The next duke was a friend; Arthur Young [q. v.], secretary to the board of agriculture, consulted him; William Crawshay [q. v.], 'the iron king,' and Sir Joseph Banks [q. v.] gave substantial help towards the publication of his map, but outward obstacles continued to impede the accomplishment of his design. Still, in 1806 he overcame his reluctance to authorship, and published 'Observations on the Utility, Form, and Management of Water Meadows,' Norwich, 8vo; and he received during the previous year a medal from the Society of Arts for his success in draining Prisley Bog. By this time he had almost a monopoly of work for drainage and irrigation, and was constantly engaged in travelling, sometimes covering ten thousand miles in a year, and this before the days of railways. Among other important engineering works, he was engaged in stopping irruptions of the sea into

the marshland of East Norfolk, from Happisburg to Yarmouth, and in improving its drainage. This occupied him at intervals from 1800 to 1809. In 1810 his services were required in Bath, the prosperity of which was threatened by a failure of its hot springs. Their waters had found a new channel; this Smith detected and stopped, so that they flowed more copiously than before. At the same time he successfully checked an influx of water into a coal-pit at Batheaston, to which some persons had attributed the failure at the springs; and in 1811–12 he was employed in stopping some serious leakages in the Somerset Coal Canal.

Meanwhile he had removed his geological collections to London, placing them in a house in Buckingham Street, Strand, which he had rented from 1805, and was endeavouring to complete his geological map. Among other difficulties under which he laboured must be reckoned the want of a topographical map suitable for geological colouring. This was overcome by the enterprise of William Cary [q. v.], who in 1812 had undertaken to publish Smith's map, and had a new topographical one (8½ feet high by 6½ wide) engraved for the purpose. At last the work was completed, was submitted to the Society of Arts, received from them a premium of 50*l.*, and was published on 1 Aug. 1815. 'From that hour the fame of its author as a great original discoverer in English geology was secured' (J. Phillips).

The first marked public tribute to Smith's services to science was in 1818 from Dr. William Henry Fitton [q. v.], in an article on the progress of English geology (*Edinb. Rev.* xxix. p. 310). Meanwhile he was busily engaged in Suffolk and Norfolk on drainage operations, in Yorkshire planning canals, and in the Forest of Dean as a surveyor of the coal-field. But in 1816 he began to issue a work entitled 'Strata identified by Organised Fossils,' which, however, stopped at the fourth number; and next year he published 'A Stratigraphical System of Organised Fossils,' compiled from his own collection, which had been purchased for the British Museum early in the previous year. A geological map on a reduced scale was published in 1819, and the issue of a 'New Geological Atlas of England and Wales,' &c., was begun the same year (six parts appeared, the last in 1824).

But while his fame was spreading and his professional prospects were still good, ill-fortune was near at hand. He had sacrificed all his earnings, even his little patrimony, in the preparation of his map, and had involved himself in an unsuccessful speculation connected with his small estate near Bath. Pecuniary difficulties at last became so pressing that in the autumn of 1819 he was obliged to give up his house in London, to sell his books and everything he possessed; even his papers, drawings, and maps would have gone had they not been secured by the kindness of a friend. At the time he was engaged in Yorkshire; but the blow, though endured with apparent fortitude, was a sore one, and after that he came but seldom to London. To add to his anxieties, his wife's health failed, and in the next year her mind became deranged.

For some years after this Smith had no regular home, but moved about as his professional engagements or his geological investigations dictated, chiefly in the north of England, having for a time as companion his nephew, John Phillips (1800–1874) [q. v.] He lingered long at Kirkby Lonsdale. Henceforth geology, notwithstanding straitened circumstances, evidently more and more engrossed his thoughts. In 1824 he made, at York, his first attempt as a lecturer, and was encouraged by the results to appear in the like capacity in Hull, Sheffield, and Scarborough. After this he fixed his residence at Scarborough, where he designed the museum, improved the water supply, and worked at geology. But over-exertion in examining a fault displayed on the north side of the Castle Hill brought on muscular paralysis in his legs. This confined him to his bed during the early part of 1825, but it gradually passed away in the course of the year.

At last, in 1828 he settled down at Hackness as land steward to Sir John V. B. Johnstone. The latter used every friendly endeavour to stimulate Smith to publish more of his vast stores of geological information; but, though so ready to impart knowledge to friends by word of mouth, he had an aversion to proof-sheets. 'Mr. Smith meditated and wrote, but did not arrange his papers; and, excepting a beautiful geological map of the Hackness estate, executed in great detail and with extreme exactitude, nothing of importance came from his hands to the public' (J. Phillips, *Memoirs*, p. 113).

But Smith's position as the 'father of British geology' was now acknowledged. In February 1831 the council of the Geological Society voted him the Wollaston medal, and Professor Adam Sedgwick [q. v.], the president, took the opportunity of this, the first award, to expatiate upon Smith's services to the science. The medal itself had not then been made, so it was actually presented to him at Oxford during the second meeting of the British Association, when he

also received the welcome news that the government, at the instance of the representatives of British science, had granted him a pension of 100*l.* a year. When the association visited Dublin in 1835 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Trinity College.

He resigned his post with Sir J. V. B. Johnstone in 1834, but continued to act as his scientific adviser, and in 1838 was employed by the government as one of a small commission to select the stone for the new houses of parliament. When the report was signed he had nearly completed his seventieth year, but an increasing deafness was almost the only indication of old age. In August 1839 he was specially invited to attend the meeting of the British Association at Birmingham. On his way thither he stayed with some friends at Northampton. A cold of which he had made light assumed a serious form; he sank rapidly, and died on the 28th of the month. His grave is at the west end of St. Peter's Church, on the walls of which a memorial tablet and bust have been placed.

A strongly made man of good stature, Smith enjoyed on the whole good health, though in mid life he suffered from ague, contracted during his work in the marshlands, and from about his fiftieth to his sixtieth year was troubled with gravel; this, however, was cured 'by temperance and camomile tea.' His equanimity, patience, industry, and memory were alike remarkable; so also was his ingenuity in all mechanical devices for overcoming professional difficulties. His geological knowledge was freely imparted, so that, notwithstanding his reluctance to publish, his labours bore fruit in the hands of other workers, and his position as the real founder of stratigraphical geology has never been questioned.

According to his own statement (*Memoirs*, p. 125), three portraits of Smith were painted; the best, completed at a single sitting, by M. Fourau, was presented by his grandnephew, W. Smith of Cheltenham, to the Geological Society, which also possesses a cast of the bust in St. Peter's Church, Northampton. Other portraits are by Solomon Williams and John Jackson (1778–1831) [q. v.]

[Geikie's Life of R. I. Murchison; Life and Letters of Sedgwick (Clark and Hughes); Obituary Notice, Proc. Geol. Soc. iii. 248; Trans. Geol. Soc. i. 325; Geolog. Mag. new ser. 1892, pp. 94–6; Edinb. Rev. xxix. 71–2, 310, lii. 45, lxiii. 4; Quarterly Rev. xlvii, 104–5; Phil. Mag. xxxv. 114, xlii. 249, liii. 112–19; Memoirs of William Smith, LL.D., by John Phillips, F.R.S., 1844.] T. G. B.

SMITH, WILLIAM (1808–1876), print-seller, son of a London print-seller, was born on 11 July 1808 in Lisle Street, Leicester Square. He proceeded to Cambridge University, but on the death of his father in 1835 he and his brother George succeeded to the business, and he was obliged to abandon his studies there. In 1836 he purchased the collection of engravings formed by John Sheepshanks [q. v.] The Dutch and Flemish portions, which were considered to be the most perfect in Europe, he sold to the British Museum for 5,000*l.*, although he received larger offers from Holland. This was the first of a series of large transactions in which Smith rendered eminent services to the print-room. Among the collections which reached the Museum through his exertions were those of 'Mr. Harding of Finchley' (a very fine all-round collection) in 1841, of Coningham (engravings by early German and Italian artists) in 1844 and 1845, selections from the Aylesford and Woodburn collections in 1847, and some etchings of the utmost rarity by Rembrandt, procured at Baron Verstolk's sale at Amsterdam in 1847.

In 1848 Smith and his brother retired from business. From that time his labours 'were wholly honorary and patriotic.' He took a prominent part in establishing the National Portrait Gallery, being appointed an original trustee, and chosen deputy chairman in 1858. He was also actively engaged in the management of the Art Union of London. At one time he interested himself in acquiring an historical series of watercolour drawings by British artists, but, learning that the managers of South Kensington Museum were forming a similar collection, he allowed them, in his lifetime, to select what they pleased, and presented the remainder to the National Gallery of Ireland.

He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1852.

Smith died on 6 Sept. 1876, and was buried at Kensal Green cemetery. His collections, which included many rare catalogues of galleries and exhibitions, with copious manuscript notes, he bequeathed to the library of the South Kensington Museum.

[Times, 16 Sept. 1876; Athenæum, 1876, ii. 377; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. vi. 259; Men of the Time, 9th ed. p. 910.] E. I. C.

SMITH, SIR WILLIAM (1813–1893), lexicographer, born in 1813, was the eldest son of William Smith of Enfield. His parents were nonconformists. Philip Smith [q. v.] was a younger brother. After some time spent as a theological student, William adopted the

law as a profession, and was articled to Mr. Parker, a well-known solicitor. While thus employed, he acquired by his own exertions so thorough a knowledge of the classics that, entering University College, he gained the first prizes in the Greek and Latin classes. He was entered at Gray's Inn on 8 May 1830, but, soon abandoning the pursuit of law, became a master at University College school under Thomas Hewitt Key [q. v.], and it was from Key that he learned many principles which he afterwards used in his classical grammars and exercise-books. He early engaged in writing on scholarly topics, and in editing Latin and Greek classics. He contributed articles to the 'Penny Cyclopædia,' and edited the 'Apology' and other works of Plato, and a selection from Tacitus. But it was as a collector of classical information in a lexicographical form that Smith first made a reputation. In 1842 there appeared the 'Dictionary of Greek and Roman Antiquities,' which was in considerable part written by himself. For upwards of half a century this work held its own as the best of its kind which English scholarship had produced; and, a few months before his death, Smith had the satisfaction of publishing a new edition, which extends to double the size of the original book and is now accepted by all scholars as a work of authority on the subjects with which it deals. The 'Dictionary of Greek and Roman Biography' was finished in 1849, and that of 'Greek and Roman Geography' in 1857. In the compilation of these valuable works he associated with himself the chief scholars of the day. The publication of his 'smaller' school dictionaries of Latin and classical subjects began in 1850. In 1853, in conjunction with the publisher, John Murray (1808-1892) [q. v.], he started his 'Principia' series, the method of which, originated by himself, has been very widely adopted by the leading teachers of languages. A series of 'Student's Manuals of History and Literature' followed. He himself wrote the 'Student's Greece' (1854).

The greatest work in which he engaged was the 'Bible Dictionary' (1860-5), a subject that had been already treated lexicographically by John Kitto [q. v.]; but Smith aimed at a far higher standard of scholarship, and embraced a wider range of topics. He also edited with Archdeacon Cheetham a 'Dictionary of Christian Antiquities' (1875-1880), and with Dr. Wace a 'Dictionary of Christian Biography' (1877-87). His atlas (of which Sir George Grove was the joint editor) was finished in 1875. He produced an elaborately annotated edition of Gibbon, including the notes of Milman and Guizot, in eight volumes in 1854-5. In 1867 he became editor of the 'Quarterly Review,' and retained the post until his death. Under his direction the reputation of the 'Review' was fully maintained.

Smith was a member of the commission on copyright (1875), and in 1857 was elected a member of the general committee, and on 11 March 1869 registrar of the Royal Literary Fund. From 1853 to 1869 he was classical examiner in London University, and was member of the senate from 1869. In 1870 he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. at Oxford, and in 1890 at Dublin. He was also honorary LL.D. of Glasgow, and honorary Ph.D. of Leipzig, and was for many years a member of 'The Club.' In 1892 he reluctantly accepted the honour of knighthood. He died in London on 7 Oct. 1893. He married in 1834 Mary, daughter of James Crump of Birmingham.

Smith's remarkable success as an editor of works of the most varied kind bears testimony to his quick discernment of the public need; to his ability in the choice of his assistants; to his skill as an organiser; and, above all, to the tact, judgment, and courtesy which enabled him to work with men of all degrees and of varied character in a spirit of perfect harmony and friendliness. His name will always be associated with a revival of classical teaching in this country.

[Times, 10 Oct. 1893; Athenæum, October 1893, p. 434; Annual Register, 1893, pt. ii. p. 185; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; private information.] E. C. M.

SMITH, WILLIAM, LL.D. (1816-1896), actuary and translator of Fichte, was born in Liverpool of Scottish parents on 30 Dec. 1816. His father dying while he was an infant, he was brought up at Edinburgh in the house of his maternal grandfather, Robert Cumming, who, though a descendant of John Brown (1627?-1685), the martyr of the covenant, was himself a disciple of James Purves [q. v.] Apprenticed to a bookseller in his thirteenth year, after serving seven years he was for another seven years engaged as clerk in a newspaper office. In 1845 he entered the insurance business as head clerk to the British Guarantee Association. In 1847 he became manager of the English and Scottish Law Life Assurance Association, a post which he held with the highest distinction for forty-five years, retiring in 1892, when he became a director. He became a fellow of the Institute of Actuaries of Great Britain and Ireland in 1846, and of Scotland in 1856. In 1862 he served on the committee for collection of the mortality experiences of

British life offices. From 1879 to 1881 he was chairman of the Association of Scottish Managers, and as such drafted the Married Women's Policies of Assurance (Scotland) Act, 1880.

Smith made his mark in letters and philosophy as the translator (1845-9) and biographer (1845) of Johann Gottlieb Fichte (1762–1814), with whose idealism he was in strong sympathy. He had no classical tastes or training, but was widely read in French and German, as well as in English literature. His familiarity with modern European thought was extended by foreign travel. In 1846 he was one of the founders of the Edinburgh Philosophical Institution, and was long its most active vice-president and chairman of its directors. The selection of its library and the arrangements for its winter lectures owed much to his insight and enterprise, and to his admirable combination of courage and strong sense. The honorary degree of LL.D., conferred upon him by Edinburgh University in 1872, was a well-earned tribute to one who, without the aid of an academic career, had done much to foster the true spirit of modern culture.

In politics a strong liberal, he took an active part in the second return of Macaulay for Edinburgh (1852), in the election of Adam Black [q. v.] as Macaulay's successor (1856), and in the successive elections of Mr. Gladstone for Midlothian. He was a J.P. for Midlothian. For some time he was an office-bearer, subsequently an attendant, at St. Mark's Chapel (unitarian). Among his closest friends were Robert Cox [q. v.] and William Ballantyne Hodgson [q. v.] His genial humour, generous kindness, and steadfast will made him a powerful personality in the circles in which he moved. He died at his residence, Lennox Lea, Currie, Midlothian, on 28 May 1896, and was buried at the Dean cemetery, Edinburgh. He married (1844) Martha (*d.* 16 May 1887), daughter of Robert Hardie, manager of the Edinburgh University printing press, and had nine children, of whom seven survived him.

His translations of Fichte (forming part of 'The Catholic Series' published by John Chapman) comprise: 'The Nature of the Scholar . . . with a Memoir,' 1845, 8vo; 'The Vocation of the Scholar,' 1847, 8vo; 'The Characteristics of the Present Age,' 1847, 8vo; 'The Vocation of Man,' 1848, 8vo; 'The Way towards the Blessed Life,' 1849, 8vo. These were collected with additions, as 'The Popular Works of Fichte . . . with a Memoir,' 1849, 8vo, 2 vols. (1889, 8vo, 2 vols.)

[Scotsman, 29 May 1896, 30 May 1896 (letter by W. T. Gairdner, M.D.); Christian Life, 6 June 1896, p. 278; personal knowledge.]

A. G.

SMITH, SIR WILLIAM CUSAC, baronet (1766–1836), Irish judge, and pamphleteer, born on 23 Jan. 1766, was the eldest son of Sir Michael Smith, an Irish lawyer of eminence, who, after sitting for eleven years in the Irish parliament, was from 1794 to 1801 a baron of the court of exchequer, and from 1801 to 1806 master of the rolls in Ireland. Sir Michael was created a baronet in 1799, in recognition as well of his son's parliamentary services to the government as of his own judicial eminence, and died on 17 Dec. 1808, having retired from the bench in 1806.

William Cusac Smith was the only son of Sir Michael and of Mary, daughter and heiress of James Cusac of Coolmine. On his mother's death he assumed the additional surname of Cusac. He was educated at Eton and at Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated in 1788. While at the university Smith became acquainted with Edmund Burke, with whom he corresponded (BURKE, *Correspondence*, iv. 37), at whose house he passed some of his vacations (PRIOR, *Life of Burke*, ii.), and to whom he dedicated in 1792 two pamphlets, entitled 'The Rights of Artisans' and 'The Patriot' (Burke, *Correspondence*, iv. 266). He was called to the Irish bar in 1788, and, rapidly acquiring a substantial practice, was made a king's counsel in 1795. In the same year he entered parliament for the borough of Donegal. Though holding liberal views on catholic emancipation, as might be expected from a disciple of Burke, he became a strong supporter of the government, and was one of the first and most strenuous advocates of the union. His speech in the union debate in 1799 was esteemed one of the ablest on that side, and was published as a pamphlet (*Castlereagh Correspondence*, ii. 130). He was an active member of the minority of the Irish bar which favoured the union, and the author of a protest against the action of the majority (*ib.* i. 344). Several letters and pamphlets which he wrote at the time were republished in 'Tracts on the Union' in 1831.

In December 1800 Smith was appointed solicitor-general. While holding that office he was appointed deputy judge of assize, and went the north-east circuit as the colleague of his own father. In 1801 he became a baron of the exchequer. For many years he enjoyed the highest respect and confidence in this position, his leanings towards catholic emancipation rendering him popular with the Irish public. In his latter years, however,

he gave offence to O'Connell and the popular party in consequence of the strong language he employed in charging grand juries at the assizes, in condemnation of the tithe agitation, and his conduct was brought before parliament. Smith was a man of eccentric habits, and was in the habit of holding his court at inconvenient hours. O'Connell skilfully availed himself of this to support his political objections. On 13 Feb. 1834 it was resolved by the House of Commons, at the instance of O'Connell, to appoint a select committee 'to inquire into the conduct of Baron Smith in respect of his neglect of duty as a judge, and the introduction of political topics in his charges to grand juries.' It was soon felt, however, that such a resolution threatened the independence of the judges. Smith's friends brought forward the question afresh a week later, when the resolution was rescinded by a majority of six, chiefly through the exertions of Frederick (afterwards Sir Frederick) Shaw [q. v.] He received congratulatory addresses on this occasion from nearly every grand jury in Ireland. Smith survived this for two years, dying at his seat, Newtown, in the King's County, on 21 Aug. 1836. He married, in 1737, Hester, daughter of Thomas Berry of Eglish, Queen's County.

Smith was a cultivated and active-minded man. His political writings on the union and other questions are marked by great vigour of thought, though the style is somewhat turgid. As 'Paul Puck Peeradeal' he issued a small volume of verse entitled 'The Goblins of Neapolis' (Dublin, 1836). His 'Verses' (Dublin, 1830) were privately printed without an anthor's name; while his 'Metaphysic Rambles' (in three 'strolls' or parts, 1835-6) appeared as by 'Warner Christian Search.' Under these pseudonyms and that of 'A Yeoman,' he issued many other essays, tracts, and addresses of no distinctive merit. The sale of his valuable library took place in Dublin in 1837, and occupied four days.

THOMAS BERRY CUSACK-SMITH (1795–1866), second son of the above, became, like his father and grandfather, a distinguished lawyer and judge. He received his education at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated in 1813. In 1819 he was called to the bar, and received a silk gown in 1830. In September 1842 he was appointed solicitor-general for Ireland in Sir Robert Peel's administration, and in November of the same year succeeded Francis Blackburne [q. v.] as attorney-general. In this office his most important duty was to conduct the prosecution of O'Connell, whom he succeeded in convicting before the Irish judges, though the conviction was subsequently reversed in the House of Lords. In the course of the trial Smith, who was a hot-tempered man, committed the indiscretion of challenging one of the opposing counsel to a duel. The matter was brought before the court, when Smith publicly apologised. It was considered that the memory of this unfortunate incident cost him the Irish chancellorship later in his career. He was christened by O'Connell, who had a talent for nicknames, 'Alphabet' Smith and 'The Vinegar Cruet.' From 1843 to 1846 Smith sat in the House of Commons as member for Ripon, having previously contested Youghal unsuccessfully against O'Connell's son. In the latter year he succeeded Blackburne in the office of master of the rolls, and retained this position till his death, which occurred suddenly at his shooting-lodge at Blairgowrie in Scotland on 13 Aug. 1866. Smith was a man of harsh manners and rough exterior, but his abilities were of a high order. Sir Robert Peel considered his speech in the House of Commons in 1844, in defence of his action as attorney-general in the O'Connell prosecution, as ranking, with Canning's Lisbon embassy speech and Plunket's on catholic emancipation in 1821, among the three speeches most effective for their immediate purpose which he ever listened to (*Quarterly Rev.* cxxx. 199). He married, in 1827, Louisa, daughter of James Hugh Smith-Barry of Fota, co. Cork. His grandson is heir-presumptive to the baronetcy.

[For Sir William Smith: Madden's Ireland and its Rulers, ii. 98–142; Wills's Lives of Illustrious Irishmen, vi. 257; Whiteside's Early Sketches, p. 274; Webb's Compendium; Burke's Peerage and Baronetcy. For T. B. C. Smith: O'Connor Morris's Memoirs of a Life; O'Connell Correspondence, ed. Fitzpatrick; Dublin daily papers, 15–16 Aug. 1866.] C. L. F.

SMITH, WILLIAM HENRY (1808–1872), philosopher, poet, and miscellaneous writer, son of Richard Smith, barrister-at-law, was born at North End, Hammersmith, in January 1808, of parents in easy circumstances. Theyre Townsend Smith [q. v.] was his brother. He was educated at Radley school, then a nonconformist institution, and afterwards at Glasgow University, where he made many valuable friends and imbibed the habits of thought which influenced his subsequent life. After his father's death in 1823 he was placed with Sharon Turner to study law, and served out his articles as a solicitor with excessive distaste. He was afterwards called to the bar, and went circuit for a while, but obtained no practice. Having

a small independence, he mainly led the life of a recluse man of letters, reading, thinking, writing, and enjoying the friendship of Mill, Maurice, and Sterling, having assisted the latter two when they edited the 'Athenæum.' Caroline Fox notices his personal likeness to Maurice. His poems 'Guidone' and 'Solitude' were published together in 1836, and about the same time he reviewed Bulwer and Landor in the 'Quarterly.' In 1839 he published his 'Discourse on Ethics of the School of Paley,' which was, in Professor Ferrier's opinion, 'one of the best written and most ingeniously reasoned attacks upon Cudworth's doctrine that ever appeared.' In the same year he began his connection with 'Blackwood's Magazine,' continued to nearly the end of his life. He contributed altogether 126 articles on the most diverse subjects, stories, poems, essays in philosophy and politics, but principally reviews and criticisms, all valuable, and all distinguished by elegance and lucidity of style. His novel, 'Ernesto,' a story connected with the conspiracy of Fiesco, had appeared in 1835. It has considerable psychological but little narrative interest. Similar qualities and defects characterise his tragedy of 'Athelwold' (1842), although it was greatly admired by Mrs. Taylor, the Egeria of Stuart Mill, whose scrap of criticism is one of the very few utterances of hers that have found their way into print. Macready produced a curtailed version in 1843, and his and Helen Faucit's acting procured it a successful first night; more was hardly to be anticipated. It was published in 1846 along with 'Sir William Crichton,' another tragedy, and 'Guidone' and 'Solitude.' From this time Smith lived chiefly at Keswick in the Lake district. In 1851 he unexpectedly received an offer from Professor Wilson to supply temporarily his place as professor of moral philosophy at Edinburgh, but he was diffident, and had begun to write 'Thorndale,' and the tempting offer was declined. 'Thorndale, or the Conflict of Opinions,' was published in 1857, and, notwithstanding its length and occasional abstruseness, speedily gained acceptance with thoughtful readers. In the previous year he had become acquainted with his future wife, Lucy Caroline, daughter of George Cumming, M.D., whom he married at St. John's Church, Notting Hill, on 5 March 1861. 'Gravenhurst, or Thoughts on Good and Evil,' was published in the same year. It confirmed and extended the reputation acquired by 'Thorndale,' but Smith owes much more to his wife's beautiful and affectionate record of their married life, almost devoid of incident as it is. His health began to decline in 1869, and he died at Brighton on 28 March 1872. Mrs. Smith survived until 14 Dec. 1881. Apart from her memoir of her husband, her literary work had principally consisted of translations from the German, both in prose and verse.

Next after the biography which has embalmed his name, Smith will chiefly be remembered by his philosophical dialogues, 'Thorndale' and 'Gravenhurst.' The mutual relation of the books is indicated by the author himself when he says that 'Thorndale' is a conflict of opinions and 'Gravenhurst' a harmony. No man was better qualified by innate candour and impartiality to balance conflicting opinions against each other, or by acuteness to exhibit the strong and weak points of all. The eclectic character of his mind aided the diffusion of the books; every one found much that commended itself to him, while less popular views were expressed with an urbanity which disarmed hostility, and the hesitation to draw definite conclusions was an additional attraction to a public weary of dogmatism. If these really charming compositions have become in a measure obsolete, the chief reason is the importation of physical science as an element in moral discussions, but their classic elegance will always secure them an honourable, if not an influential, place in the history of modern speculation. Smith's dramatic gift was not inconsiderable; his personages are well individualised both in his dialogues and his dramas. Of the latter, 'Sir William Crichton,' a play of the stormy times of James II of Scotland, is the more effective. 'Athelwold' is a clear imitation of the style of Sir Henry Taylor, and, like the latter's 'Edwin the Fair,' brings Dunstan upon the stage. Both plays are full of wisdom, beautifully expressed, but neither is very vital nor very real.

[Memoir of William Smith, by his widow, originally printed privately in 1873, and afterwards prefixed to the second edition of Gravenhurst, 1875; The Story of William and Lucy Smith, by George S. Merriam, 1889, a reprint of the memoir with copious additions from the correspondence of both and extracts from Smith's writings and with a portrait from a bust. A thorough description and analysis of Smith's philosophy (especially as expressed in 'Gravenhurst') is given by M. Joseph Milsand in one of a series of eleven essays called 'Littérature Anglaise et Philosophie,' Dijon, 1893, pp. 173-197.] R. G.

SMITH, WILLIAM HENRY (1825-1891), statesman, born in Duke Street, Grosvenor Square, London, on 24 June 1825, was only son of William Henry Smith,

newsagent, and his wife, Mary Anne Cooper. His parents were strict methodists. Smith was educated entirely at home, except for some months in 1839 spent as a boarder at Tavistock grammar school, of which his brother-in-law, the Rev. W. Beal, was headmaster. At sixteen he expressed a strong wish to go to Oxford and prepare for holy orders, but, in deference to his father's wishes, he entered the news-agency house in the Strand. Though keenly disappointed, young Smith applied himself resolutely to business, and became his father's partner in 1846. The elder Smith, by his energy and business instinct, had secured already the position of leading newsagent in the country. But his strength was failing, and the management of the concern passed gradually into his son's hands. The development of railways afforded an opportunity which the young man was not slow to seize (cf. *Athenæum*, 1891, ii. 486). Although the father resented any attempt to extend the enterprise beyond the confines of an agency for the sale of newspapers, the son opened negotiations with the different railway companies for the right to erect bookstalls at their stations, and in 1851 secured a monopoly of those on the London and North-Western system. From the scrupulous care devoted to excluding all pernicious literature, which had hitherto made these railway bookstalls notorious, young Smith got the name of 'the North-Western Missionary,' and by 1862 this reputation had secured for the firm the exclusive right of selling books and newspapers on all the important railways in England. The repeal of the newspaper stamp duty in 1854 gave an enormous impetus to the circulation of journals, and W. H. Smith & Son were in a position to derive immediate advantage from it. Previous to that, the Great Industrial Exhibition of 1851 had inaugurated the novelty of open-air advertisement. Smith was first in the field, and secured, at what was considered by his father an extravagant outlay, a lease of the blank walls in all the principal railway stations. The profits steadily grew till they became prodigious. Next came the circulating library, arising naturally out of the bookstall business. At the present day it contains upwards of three hundred thousand volumes. Last of all, by arrangement with Messrs. Chapman & Hall, the purchase of copyrights and the publication of cheap 'yellow-backed' editions were undertaken, a branch of business which was disposed of in 1883 to Messrs. Ward & Lock. The elder Smith died in 1865, leaving his son at the head of a very large and lucrative concern.

Meanwhile the younger Smith had been taking an increasing share in public and philanthropic business. In 1849 he became one of the managing committee of King's College Hospital, in 1855 he was elected to the metropolitan board of works, and on the formation of the bishop of London's fund in 1861 he was appointed one of a small working committee. He held also the offices of treasurer of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge and of the London Diocesan Council for the Welfare of Young Men. He remained, till the close of his life, a munificent subscriber to philanthropic schemes, especially those conducted by the church of England.

Naturally inclined to liberalism in politics, owing to the connection of his family with the Wesleyan body, Smith perhaps owed his first approach to the conservative party to his rejection as a candidate for election to the Reform Club in 1862. He accepted an invitation to stand for Westminster in 1865 as a liberal-conservative against Captain Grosvenor (whig) and John Stuart Mill (radical). He was left at the bottom of the poll; but in 1868 (the franchise having been extended in the meantime to householders in boroughs) he was returned to parliament for the same constituency by a majority of 1,193 over Grosvenor and 1,513 over Mill. In this year the uniform liberalism of the metropolitan representatives was broken by Smith's election, and that of a conservative for one of the four city seats. The expenditure on the Westminster election had been enormous. Smith's return was petitioned against, and the indiscretion of his agents proved well-nigh fatal to his retaining the seat; but, as the 'Times' observed in a leader on the verdict, 'a good character has, to Mr. Smith at any rate, proved better than riches. It may be a question whether the latter won the seat for him, but there can be no question that the former has saved it.'

Once in parliament, Smith devoted himself with energy to social questions, making his maiden speech on a motion relating to pauperism and vagrancy. At no time an eloquent or even a fluent speaker, his reputation for combined philanthropic and businesslike qualities caused him to be heard with respect. The introduction of the Education Bill in 1870 brought him into frequent consultation with William Edward Forster [q. v.], who had charge of it; and he and Lord Sandon (now Earl of Harrowby) were chiefly instrumental in persuading the government to abandon their project of creating twenty-three school boards for the metropolis and to substitute a single large one. Smith

was elected a member of the first London school board in 1871, and a resolution framed by him was adopted as a compromise on the vexed question of religious teaching in schools.

On Mr. Disraeli forming his administration in 1874, Smith was offered and accepted the post of secretary to the treasury; and in 1877, on the death of George Ward Hunt [q. v.], he joined the cabinet as first lord of the admiralty. This office had generally been held by persons of high rank, and Disraeli incurred some sharp criticism from his own party by conferring it on a London tradesman (the incongruity of the choice found popular expression in the comic opera of 'H.M.S. Pinafore,' by Messrs. Gilbert and Sullivan). But Smith's appointment belied all misgivings and proved a complete success. In the trying time when war with Russia seemed inevitable, and the cabinet was weakened in the early part of 1878 by the secession of the Earls of Derby and Carnarvon, Smith showed much firmness in council. Slow in forming a judgment, he had the enviable gift, once it was formed, of adhering to it without anxiety.

After Mr. Gladstone's great victory at the polls in 1880, the official conservative opposition in the House of Commons proved too mild and inoffensive for the younger members of the party. Of these, Lord Randolph Churchill, Mr. Arthur James Balfour, Sir John Gorst, and Sir Henry Drummond Wolff, who were known as the 'Fourth Party,' made frequent attacks on their leaders, Smith, Sir Stafford Henry Northcote (afterwards earl of Iddesleigh) [q. v.], and Sir Richard (now Viscount) Cross. Mr. Gladstone's ministry resigned office after their defeat in June 1885 on the beer duties, and Lord Salisbury formed a cabinet to complete the scheme of redistribution of seats rendered necessary by the Reform Act. Smith became secretary of state for war. Westminster, which had previously returned two members, was divided by the new Redistribution Act into three single-seated constituencies. Smith appropriately chose to represent the Strand division, for which he was returned by 5,645 against 2,486 votes in November 1885. In December Lord Carnarvon resigned the viceroyalty of Ireland and Sir William Hart Dyke that of chief secretary. The latter was a difficult post to fill. Lord Salisbury turned to Smith, who at once entered upon the duties of that invidious office. He was relieved of them in the following month by the defeat and resignation of the government. Mr. Gladstone succeeded Lord Salisbury as prime minister, but was overthrown in June 1886 on the rejection by the House of Commons of his bill for conferring home rule upon Ireland. In the general election which followed Smith increased his majority in the Strand division to 3,526. As a member of Lord Salisbury's second administration, he returned to the war office, Lord Randolph Churchill becoming chancellor of the exchequer and leader of the House of Commons. Thoroughly as Smith had earned the confidence of his colleagues and the esteem of the house, few people suspected him of possessing the peculiar gifts essential to a leader of the house. Yet, when Lord Randolph Churchill suddenly resigned the leadership on 23 Dec. 1886, Lord Salisbury turned to Smith once more. He became first lord of the treasury and leader of the House of Commons, while Mr. Goschen joined the cabinet as chancellor of the exchequer. Despite the mediocrity of his oratorical power, Smith's leadership was an undoubted success. His judgment was admirable, and all parties acknowledged in him a conscientious politician removed by his great wealth from all suspicion of anxiety for office. The work of parliament had grown unmanageable; sittings were prolonged to extravagant hours; the Irish party had acquired a new importance by their alliance with the liberal party, and had lost none of their power of protracting debate [see under PARNELL, CHARLES STEWART]. During four sessions and part of a fifth Smith was incessantly at his post; latterly, during the session of 1891, it was obvious that his health was giving way under the strain. His last attendance in the House of Commons was on 10 July. On 20 Aug. he was moved down to Walmer Castle, his official residence as warden of the Cinque ports, to which he had been appointed on the previous 1 May. He died there on 6 Oct. 1891.

Few men have secured so much honest respect from the House of Commons; he owed it to no brilliant qualities in debate, but to sterling sound sense and perfect integrity. 'Punch,' in its weekly sketches of parliament, conferred on him the sobriquet of 'Old Morality.'

A portrait of Smith in middle age, by George Richmond, belongs to his son, and marble busts were executed after his death for the House of Commons and the Carlton Club.

In 1858 Smith married Emily, widow of an old friend, Benjamin Auber Leach, and eldest daughter of Frederick Dawes Danvers, clerk to the council of the duchy of Lancaster. She was created on 10 Nov. 1891 Viscountess Hambleden, with remainder

to Smith's heirs. The eldest son, the Hon. William Frederick Danvers Smith, on his father's death, became head of the great business in the Strand, and M.P. for the Strand division of Westminster.

[Maxwell's Life and Times of the Right Hon. W. H. Smith, M.P., 1893.] H. E. M.

SMITH, WILLIAM ROBERTSON (1846-1894), theologian and Semitic scholar, born at New Farm, Keig, in the Vale of Alford, Aberdeenshire, on 8 Nov. 1846, was eldest son of William Pirie Smith, free church minister of Keig and Tough, a man of intellectual vigour and learning, who had formerly been a teacher in the West End Academy, Aberdeen. Robertson Smith's mother, Jane, was daughter of William Robertson, who for many years had been head of the same academy. Smith's literary and scientific tastes declared themselves at an early age. He never went to school, but, with a younger brother, George, was educated at home by his father with a view to entering Aberdeen University. He was elected to a bursary there in November 1861, obtaining at the close of his undergraduate career the town council's medal for 'the best student.'

At a very early age William definitely chose the ministry of the free church of Scotland as his vocation, and this deliberate choice was greatly strengthened in his deeply religious and conscientious nature by the death of his brother and constant companion George within a few weeks after his graduation in 1865. Illness compelled William to postpone entering New College, the theological hall of the free church in Edinburgh, till November 1866; but the interval was devoted partly to the study of German (in which he ultimately acquired great proficiency) and partly to successful competition for the Ferguson scholarship in mathematics, open to all Scottish graduates of not more than three years' standing. At New College he was a most important contributor both in essay and debate to the work of the theological society. As a theological student he passed two summers in Germany. In 1867 he was at Bonn under the roof of Professor Schaarschmidt, whose lectures in philosophy he attended, as well as those of Lange, Kamphausen, and Koehler in theology. Plücker, the eminent mathematician, he also met, and with Plücker's assistant, Klein, he formed an acquaintance which afterwards ripened into close friendship. The summer of 1869 was spent at Göttingen, where he heard Lotze in philosophy and Ritschl and Bertheau in theology. By Ritschl especially he was powerfully and permanently influenced, pronouncing his lectures on theological ethics 'by far the best course of lectures he had ever heard;' Ritschl, on the other hand, bore written testimony to Smith's 'zeal for science, many-sided knowledge, and extraordinary versatility.' During the last two winters (1868-9 and 1869-70) of his theological course in Edinburgh he held the post of assistant to Professor P. G. Tait, professor of natural philosophy in the university, and in connection with his work in the physical laboratory he published more than one paper that attracted some attention in the 'Proceedings' of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, of which he became a fellow. Another important influence belonging to this period of his life was that of John Ferguson McLennan [q. v.] ('one of the best friends I ever had,' he wrote in 1883), whose researches in primitive social institutions always had a strong fascination for Smith, and gave definite direction to much of his own work at a later period.

In May 1870 a vacancy occurred in the chair of oriental languages and exegesis of the Old Testament in the Free Church College of Aberdeen. Smith was chosen by the assembly to fill the post. His inaugural discourse, 'What History teaches us to look for in the Bible' (published in November 1870), indicated the lines that he proposed to take as a professor. In 1875 he was appointed a member of the Old Testament revision committee, and while actively fulfilling the duties attached to his chair, he found time to attend regularly the committee's meetings in London, as well as to prepare numerous articles and reviews, or summaries of contemporary continental literature, for publication in the theological quarterlies. The summer of 1872 was again spent in Göttingen, mainly in working at Arabic with Lagarde. Lagarde assured his pupil at the close of the session that he had nothing more to teach him. At Göttingen he now became personally acquainted with Wellhausen, and saw something of Benfey and Clebsch. In the course of the summer he also had some intercourse with Riehm, Diestel, and Fleischer.

When, in 1870, arrangements were made for the issue of a ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' the editor, Professor Spencer Baynes of St. Andrews, invited Smith to contribute on subjects bearing upon biblical criticism, and especially on that of the Old Testament. The subject was a somewhat delicate one; in no department had the interval between the eighth and ninth editions been more fruitful in new questions or

in new answers. Apart from the controversies connected with 'Essays and Reviews' (1860), and with the writings of Bishop Colenso (1863 et seq.), much valuable work had been subsequently done by foreign scholars—Graf, Nöldeke, Kuenen, and others. With the work of the latter very few in Britain were familiar. Smith was thoroughly competent as a scholar to deal with modern biblical theories, and at the same time his position and character were supposed to guarantee that any articles written by him would, while stating the latest results of scholarship, be so framed as to avoid needless offence to those who still clung to the time-honoured traditions of the churches, which were still taught in the colleges. The article 'Angel,' by Smith, in vol. ii. of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and that on 'Bible' in vol. iii., both appeared in 1875, and almost immediately it became known that they were regarded by men of influence in the free church with suspicion and dislike. A committee was appointed by the assembly of 1876 to investigate the articles; its report, laid before the assembly of 1877, was so hostile that, availing himself of a constitutional privilege, Smith found it necessary to demand a formal trial by 'libel' (indictment) for his alleged heresies and errors. The proceedings that followed were protracted and involved. As a result, Smith practically ceased to be an acting professor in 1878. Eventually the entire series of his 'Encyclopædia' articles—'Angel,' 'Bible,' 'Chronicles,' 'Canticles,' 'David,' 'Eve,' 'Haggai,' 'Hebrew Language and Literature,' as well as an article on 'Animal Worship and Animal Tribes' in the 'Cambridge Journal of Philology' for 1879 (a study in totemism)—were challenged as being written in such a way as to suggest to the reader that 'the Bible does not present a reliable statement of the truth of God, and that God is not the author of it.' After various vicissitudes the written indictment in all its forms disappeared, but its place was taken by a vote of want of confidence, followed by his summary removal from his chair in June 1881.

Long before this ignominious ending of a harassing discussion it had dawned upon Smith that he was occupying a somewhat false position, and as early at least as January 1879 he wrote to an intimate friend that he would willingly retire from the chair if by so doing he could secure a peaceful ending of the whole controversy. But he went on to say that he felt it due to certain friends to carry on the struggle to the end, as there could be no doubt that his abandonment of the field would only be taken as an encouragement to a repetition of similar prosecutions in the case of others. The net result of the famous 'case' with which his name is still intimately associated in Scotland consisted in the liberalising influence, the force of which is not even yet spent, which it enabled him to exert on all classes of the community. His debating speeches, delivered in the course of the proceedings, often rose to a high standard of eloquence, and his 'Answers' to the libel were most instructive and informing. In the winter of 1879–80 and again in 1881 he delivered in Edinburgh and Glasgow by request two series of popular lectures, which were afterwards published as the 'Old Testament in the Jewish Church' (1881; 2nd edit. 1892), and 'The Prophets of Israel' (1882; 2nd. edit. 1895). As a mark of the sympathy that was widely felt for him during the anxious proceedings, a valuable gift of Arabic books and manuscripts was publicly presented to him in Edinburgh in 1881.

Immediately after his dismissal Smith accepted an invitation to become colleague to Professor Baynes, now in somewhat failing health, as editor in chief of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and he consequently transferred his residence from Aberdeen to Edinburgh. He threw himself into his new duties with characteristic energy; and it was to his clearness and breadth of outlook, as well as to the painstaking care in the management of details, that the successful completion of the work in 1888 was largely due. By the consent of all who came in contact with him, and especially of those who were in daily communication with him in this connection, he displayed a combination of qualities such as is rarely met with in work of this kind, demanding, as it does, knowledge of men as well as of subjects, and skill and tact in dealing with both. Nor did he edit merely; the articles he himself contributed were both numerous and important, including such subjects as 'Levites,' 'Messiah,' 'Prophet,' 'Priest,' 'Sacrifice,' 'Tithes,' as well as articles on most of the books of the Old Testament.

In spite of the labour involved in seeing the concluding twelve volumes of the 'Encyclopædia' through the press in the course of seven years (1881–8), Smith fully maintained his interest in Semitic subjects, and found time for much work in that direction. The Arabic studies he had carried so far in the early years of his professorship in Aberdeen he had already extended during the years of his 'suspension,' the winter of 1879–1880 being devoted to a prolonged stay in Egypt with a visit to Syria and Palestine,

while that of 1880–1 was spent in Egypt and Arabia, mainly in Jeddah, but with a somewhat arduous excursion into the interior as far as Taif, of which he published an account in the 'Scotsman' newspaper. On the death of Edward Henry Palmer [q. v.], lord almoner's professor of Arabic at Cambridge, he, on the suggestion of his friend, Professor William Wright (1830–1889) [q.v.], applied for the vacant post, and the application, which was supported by testimonials from practically all the specialists in Europe —including De Goeje, Guidi, Kuenen, Von Kremer, Spitta, Wellhausen—was successful. The letter announcing his appointment reached him on new year's day 1883.

Although the somewhat light duties and correspondingly light emoluments of his new office did not demand or greatly encourage residence at the university, Smith nevertheless decided to settle there, and Cambridge was his congenial home for the rest of his life. For some time he was the guest of Trinity College, where he had rooms in the master's court, but from October 1885, on his election to a fellowship at Christ's, his residence was in the fellows' buildings there. The lord almoner's professorship he held till December 1886, when he was elected to the chief librarianship of the university, vacated by the death of Henry Bradshaw. This in turn he exchanged in 1889 for the Adams professorship of Arabic in succession to William Wright.

Apart from his 'Encyclopædia' work and the duties of his other offices, he found time to see through the press in 1885 a work on 'Kinship and Marriage in Early Arabia,' the substance of which had been delivered as professorial lectures. And in 1887 he was appointed by the Burnett trustees to be their lecturer in Aberdeen for 1888-91, the subject assigned being 'The Primitive Religions of the Semitic Peoples, viewed in relation to other Ancient Religions, and to the Spiritual Religion of the Old Testament and Christianity.' Three series were delivered, but only the first was published, under the title 'Religion of the Semites: Fundamental Institutions' (1889; 2nd edit. 1894). In 1892 he issued a second and finally revised edition of his 'Old Testament in the Jewish Church.'

Though never of robust appearance, he enjoyed uniformly vigorous health until 1890 (he was an ardent pedestrian, and no despicable mountaineer); but early in 1890 obscure symptoms, suggesting the presence of a grave constitutional malady, began to show themselves. Gradually their true character became apparent. After a prolonged struggle, carried on hopefully to the last, for the most part in unobtrusive silence, and always with the most delicate and thoughtful consideration for others, the end came, at Christ's College, on 31 March 1894. He was buried in the churchyard of his native parish, when a noteworthy tribute of respect was paid by his former fellow citizens and fellow parishioners, as well as by numerous representatives of the scholarship of England and Scotland. Smith was the recipient of many academic distinctions. He was created M.A. of Cambridge, LL.D. of Dublin, and D.D. of Strasburg.

Intellectually Smith was characterised by a singular quickness of perception and power of generalisation, combined with unwearying patience in treatment of details. He often spoke gratefully of his father's training in accuracy, and still more in rapidity, of work; but his power, in every investigation, of seizing the essential and dismissing the irrelevant was entirely his own. His ready command of every subject he had once mastered made him in private a brilliant conversationalist and in public an effective and convincing speaker. If in the earlier period of his public life circumstances had made him rather a populariser and apologist or 'mediator,' he ultimately took his rightful place as an investigator and pioneer, and the originality of the researches embodied in his later works is cordially acknowledged by all whose own labours in the same field have given them a right to judge. Many pupils and fellow workers have borne testimony in their books to his generous help and encouragement.

Smith bequeathed some oriental manuscripts to the Cambridge University library, and all the rest of his books to the library of Christ's College, Cambridge.

Two portraits were painted by Sir George Reid, P.R.S.A. One, dated 1875, is now in custody of his mother, Mrs. Smith, in Aberdeen, but is destined (by Smith's will) for the combination room of Christ's College, Cambridge. The second portrait, painted in 1896, was placed by subscribers in the common hall of Free Church College, Aberdeen.

[Information from the family; personal acquaintance since 1865.] J. S. B.

SMITH, Sir WILLIAM SIDNEY, known as Sir Sidney Smith (1764–1840), admiral, born on 21 June 1764, was second son of John Smith, a captain in the guards, and grandson of Edward Smith, a captain in the navy, who, in command of the Eltham, was mortally wounded in the attack on La Guayra on 18 Feb. 1742–3 [see Knowles,

Sir Charles]. It has been supposed that the name Sidney referred to a kinship with the Strangford family of Smythe, which had intermarried with the Sidneys [see Smythe, Percy Clinton Sydney, sixth Viscount Strangford]. After a few years at school at Tonbridge and at Bath, Smith entered the navy in June 1777, on board the Tortoise storeship, going out to North America. In January 1778 he was moved from her to the Unicorn, a small 20-gun frigate, which was in company with the Experiment on 25 Sept. 1778 when, near Boston, she drove on shore, and captured the American frigate Raleigh; and again, on 3 May 1779, when she drove on shore, and captured or destroyed three French frigates in Cancale Bay [see Wallace, Sir James]. From September to November 1779 Smith was borne on the books of the Arrogant, then fitting at Portsmouth, and on 25 Nov. he joined the Sandwich, flagship of Sir George Brydges Rodney (afterwards Lord Rodney) [q. v.], and in her was present in the action off Cape St. Vincent on 16 Jan. 1780, and in the three actions with De Guichen on 17 April and 15 and 19 May 1780.

On 25 Sept. 1780 Smith was promoted by Rodney to be lieutenant of the Alcide, with Captain (afterwards Sir) Charles Thompson [q. v.], and in her was present in the action off the Chesapeake on 5 Sept. 1781, in the operations at St. Kitts in January 1782 [see Hood, Samuel, Viscount Hood], and in the battle of Dominica on 12 April 1782. On 6 May 1782 he was promoted by Rodney to the command of the Fury sloop, and on 7 May 1783 he was posted to the Alcmène. Early in 1784 the Alcmène returned to England and was paid off, and in the spring of 1785 Smith went to France, where, for the next two years, he resided for the most part at Caen, studying French and going much into French society, so that he acquired perfect familiarity with the language. His excursions led him along the coast, visiting the places which he had learnt to know from the sea some seven or eight years before. At Cancale a fisherman told him that he had picked up forty round-shot near a windmill, which, wrote Smith to his brother, 'I remember amusing myself with firing at. 'Tis an ill wind that blows nobody any good; for he sold them for old iron for twelve sous a piece.'

In 1787 Smith paid a visit to Gibraltar, and conceiving, from reports of the excessive insolence of the emperor of Morocco, that a war was imminent, undertook a journey through his dominions 'in order to acquire a knowledge of his coasts, harbours, and force.' On his return in May 1788 he forwarded to the admiralty a report of his observations, accompanied with a request that he might have the command of a small squadron on the coast, his local knowledge, he submitted, making up for his want of seniority and experience. As the war, however, did not take place, he went, in the summer of 1789, to Stockholm with six months' leave of absence. In December he applied for a twelve months' extension of this leave, but in January suddenly returned to England, with a view to obtaining permission to accept the offer of a command in the Swedish fleet. At the same time he charged himself with the English ambassador's despatches, and with a direct message from the king of Sweden. It was probably this irregularity which led to his cold reception by the government, who refused to recognise him as the self-constituted representative of Sweden, and declined to give him any answer to the message he had brought. He returned to Sweden without even the permission to accept the king's offers, and thus, though during the campaign against Russia in the Gulf of Finland in the summer of 1790 he served sometimes with the fleet, as aide-de-camp to the Duke of Sudermania, the commander-in-chief, and sometimes on shore, on the personal staff of the king, it was only as a volunteer, and without well-defined authority. The position was one of great difficulty, and excited much jealousy. Neither the king, nor the duke, nor any of the responsible officers knew anything about the conduct of a fleet, and if they escaped defeat in the action of 3–4 June, or blundered into victory on 9 July, it was only that the equal ignorance of the Russians permitted Smith's efforts to balance those of the English officers in the Russian service, or, after their death, to turn the scale [see Trevenen, James]. The armistice which followed the battle of 9 July led to a peace between the contending powers, and in August Smith returned to England. Gustavus III constituted him a knight grand cross of the order of the Sword, with the insignia of which George III formally invested him at St. James's on 16 May 1792.

Almost immediately after this he went out to Constantinople on a visit to his younger brother, Charles Spencer Smith, then ambassador to the Porte, being entrusted, he used afterwards to say, with a secret mission, and probably intending to volunteer for service with the Turks, should the war with Russia continue. Towards the end of 1793 he received the news of the war and the general order to return to England at once. Calling at Smyrna, he found there a considerable number of seamen, similarly called

home, but unable to get a passage. On his own responsibility he purchased a small vessel, shipped some forty of them on board her, and with her joined Lord Hood at Toulon. When the evacuation of the place became necessary, Smith volunteered to burn the French ships which had to be left behind —a duty which, in the haste and confusion incident to the time, was carried out so imperfectly that several of the ships reported as burnt and destroyed formed part of the French fleets during the next and following years. The distinction conferred on Smith, an officer on half-pay, by assigning to him a task of difficulty and distinction, added to his own habitual and excessive self-assertion, obtained for him much ill will in the fleet, and it was freely said that he talked too much to be of any great use. In the emergency, however, Hood was glad to have a spare man at hand, and sent him home with the despatches. He was at once appointed to the Diamond frigate, which, after being employed during 1794 in the North Sea, was through 1795–6 employed on the north coast of France, where, in command of a flotilla of small craft, Smith displayed unusual ability for partisan warfare, captured or destroyed great numbers of the enemy's armed vessels, and completely stopped the coasting trade.

On 18 April 1796 the ship was off Havre, and Smith learnt that a noted privateer lugger, which, by her superior speed and the ability of her commander, had done much damage to our trade, was then lying in the port. Smith determined to send in the boats to bring her out, and, finding at the last moment that he had no available lieutenant, went himself in command of the enterprise. The lugger was taken by surprise and captured, almost without resistance; but when she was in the river, with Smith on board, she was caught by the flood-tide and swept up some distance above the town, where, the wind having fallen very light, she still was at daybreak. She was then attacked by a very superior force of gunboats and other armed vessels and recaptured, with Smith and his officers and men. Smith and his companions were taken to Havre; but, though he was treated with proper courtesy, the proposals made by the English government for his exchange were bluntly rejected, and within a few days he was sent to Paris, where he was closely confined in the Temple. The French government and the French people were greatly exasperated against him. It was known that he had directed the burning of the ships at Toulon; it was understood that, at the time, he held no commission, and it was maintained that his piratical action put him out of the recognised category of prisoners of war. His eighteen months' cruise on the coast of France had won for him a dangerous notoriety; and it was even urged that at the moment of his capture, in a place where no English officer had any ostensible business, he was attempting to carry out some deep-laid and nefarious plot for the destruction of Havre (Barrow, i. 199–200). In consequence, though not harshly treated, he was retained a prisoner for two weary years. He then, with the assistance of a Colonel Phélypeaux, an officer of engineers in the old royal army of France, and aided, it was supposed, by a feminine intrigue, succeeded in effecting his escape, reached Havre, and was taken off by a fishing-boat to the Argo frigate, which landed him at Portsmouth a few days later. Sir William Hotham [q.v.], senior officer off Havre at the time, noted in his 'Characters' that he was one morning invited by the captain of the Argo to breakfast. 'As he had designedly kept the circumstance [of Smith's arrival on board] from me, I was some minutes sitting next to him at breakfast without at all knowing who he was, he was so completely disguised, and was such a perfect Frenchman.' Smith had, in fact, already deceived sharper eyes and more capable ears than Hotham's, unless, indeed, we accept Barrow's unsupported suggestion that the escape was connived at by the Directory (i. 230).

On arriving in London, on 8 May 1798, Smith was taken by Lord Spencer, the first lord of the admiralty, to wait on the king, and a few weeks later he was appointed to the Tigre of 80 guns, in which, in October, he was sent out to join Lord St. Vincent at Cadiz or Gibraltar, but with a commission from the foreign office appointing him joint plenipotentiary with his brother at Constantinople, and instructions to St. Vincent to send him to the Levant (Nicolas, iii. 214). The anomalous position led to what threatened to be a very serious misunderstanding; for St. Vincent, conceiving it to be Lord Spencer's intention that Smith should conduct the further operations on the coast of Egypt, did not formally put him under Nelson's orders, and Smith, who was not at all the man to minimise his authority, assumed the airs of an independent commander, constituted himself a commodore, and hoisted a broad pennant; all which gave—as it could not help doing—great offence to Nelson, on whose prerogative of command Smith was unduly trespassing (*ib.* iii. 213, 215). It has indeed been asserted that there was no such intention, either on the part of Smith or Spencer; but both of them had had

sufficient experience of the admiralty and the navy to know the evils that might result from an error in form. It was only after very sharp letters from St. Vincent and Nelson that Smith was convinced of his mistake, and, while remaining senior officer in the Levant, conducted the business as subordinate to Nelson.

Meantime he had undertaken the defence of Saint Jean d'Acre, which was to render his name famous. On 3 March 1799 he took over the command of Alexandria, and the same evening learnt that Bonaparte, on his way to Syria, had stormed Jaffa. He at once sent the Theseus to Acre, and with her, Colonel Phélypeaux, who, having shared his escape from Paris, was now serving with him as a volunteer. Phélypeaux and Miller, the captain of the Theseus, made what arrangements were possible for the defence of the town, and on the 15th they were joined by Smith in the Tigre. But their preparations would have been of little value had not the superiority at sea enabled him on the 18th to capture the whole of the siege artillery, stores, and ammunition on which Bonaparte was dependent for the prosecution of his design. The eight gunboats in which these had been embarked were also a most valuable reinforcement; and while the siege guns were mounted on the walls of the fortress, the gunboats, supported by the Tigre and Theseus, took up positions from which they enfiladed the French lines. To carry on the attack the French had only their field guns, and it was not till 25 April that they were able to bring up six heavy guns from Jaffa. Time had thus been gained, and the defences of the town put into a better state. On 4 May, after six weeks of mining, countermining, and hard fighting at very close quarters, a practicable breach was made, the mine was finished, and a general assault was ordered for the 5th. During the night, however, the besieged destroyed the mine, and the assault was postponed. On the evening of the 7th the long-expected reinforcement of Turkish troops from Rhodes came in sight, and Bonaparte, seeing the necessity of anticipating them, delivered the assault at once. The combat raged through the night with the utmost fury, and at daybreak the French held one of the towers. The Turkish ships were still some distance off becalmed, and Smith, seeing the critical nature of the struggle, landed a strong party of seamen armed with pikes, who held the breach till the troops arrived. All day the battle raged. At nightfall the assailants withdrew. Twelve days later the siege was raised. 'In Smith's character there was a strong fantastic and vainglorious strain; but, so far as appears, he showed at Acre discretion and sound judgment, as well as energy and courage. He had to be much on shore as well as afloat; but he seems to have shown Phélypeaux and, after his death, Colonel Douglas the confidence and deference which their professional skill demanded, as he certainly was most generous in recognising their services and those of others. The good sense which defers to superior experience, the lofty spirit which bears the weight of responsibility and sustains the courage of waverers, ungrudging expenditure of means and effort, unshaken determination to endure to the end, and heroic inspiration at the critical moment of the last assault, all these fine qualities must in candour be allowed to Smith at the siege of Acre' (Mahan, *Influence of Sea Power upon the French Revolution and Empire*, i. 303–4).

The news of this decisive check to the progress of the French arms in the east was received in England with great enthusiasm. The thanks of both houses of parliament were voted to Smith, and a year later a pension of 1,000*l.* a year was settled on him. He was given also the thanks of the city of London and the freedom of the Levant Company, together with a piece of plate and, some years later, a grant of 1,500*l.* From the sultan he received a pelisse and the *chelingk* or plume of triumph, such as were given also to Nelson for the victory in Aboukir Bay. The glory so deservedly accorded to Smith for his triumph at Acre rekindled the too exuberant vanity which the reprimands of St. Vincent and of Nelson had previously reduced within manageable limits. He again fancied himself commander-in-chief, independent of even the government, and plenipotentiary, controlled only by his younger brother, who was a long way off, at Constantinople; and thus, setting aside the positive orders from home that no terms were to be made with the enemy which did not involve the surrender of the French troops in Egypt as prisoners of war, he took on himself to conclude (24 Jan. 1800) the treaty of El Arish, by the terms of which the French soldiers, with their arms, baggage, and effects, were to be transported to France at the charge of the sultan and his allies. It was impossible for Lord Keith, who was in chief command, to approve of such a treaty [see Elphinstone, George Keith, Viscount Keith]; and the war recommenced, to be brought to an end by the campaign of 1801, through which the Tigre formed part of the squadron under Keith, and Smith was landed in command of the seamen employed on shore.

After the surrender of Alexandria, 2 Sept. 1801, he was sent home with despatches, and arrived in London on 10 Nov.

In the general election of 1802 he was returned as M.P. for Rochester, and during 1803 had, under Lord Keith, command of a squadron of small craft on the coast of Flanders and Holland. On 9 Nov. 1805 he was promoted to be rear-admiral, and in January 1806 he hoisted his flag on board the Pompée for service in the Mediterranean, where Lord Collingwood was instructed to employ him in a detached command on the coast of Naples. From May to August 1806 he carried on a successful war of outposts against the French, and another, more bitter and not so successful, against the English military officers, with whom he was supposed to be co-operating, and especially against Sir John Moore (1761–1809) [q. v.], who was quite unable to understand the real merit hidden beneath so much extravagance and vanity. Colonel (afterwards Sir Henry Edward) Bunbury [q. v.], then chief of the staff under Stuart or Moore, tells many stories of Smith's absurdities, and says 'he was an enthusiast, always panting for distinction, restlessly active, but desultory in his views, extravagantly vain, daring, quick-sighted, and fertile in those resources which befit a partisan leader; but he possessed no great depth of judgment, nor any fixity of purpose save that of persuading mankind, as he was fully persuaded himself, that Sidney Smith was the most brilliant of chevaliers. He was kind-tempered, generous, and as agreeable as a man can be supposed to be who is always talking of himself' (*Narrative of some Passages in the great War with France*, p. 232). Moore described Smith as 'most impudent;' but Bunbury, although naturally taking the soldier's estimate of the man, says 'the coming of the admiral and the energy of his first proceedings soon produced a wide effect. Arms and ammunition were conveyed into the mountains of Calabria; the smaller detachments of the enemy were driven from the shores, and some of the strongest points were armed and occupied by the insurgents and parties of English marines and seamen. The admiral spread his ships and small craft along the coasts from Scylla to the Bay of Naples, he took the island of Capri: threatened Salerno and Policastro; scattered through the interior his proclamations as "commander-in-chief on behalf of King Ferdinand," and the insurrection soon kindled throughout the Basilicata and the two Calabrias, though the bands acted in general with little concert or collective strength' (*ib.*)

In August Smith had instructions to put himself under the orders of Sir John Thomas Duckworth [q. v.], with whom he co-operated in the futile demonstration off Constantinople in February–March 1807. In the summer he returned to England, and in November was sent out as senior officer to the Tagus, with his flag in the Hibernia. At Lisbon he made the arrangements for the departure of the prince regent and the royal family to the Brazils, and sent several of the ships under his orders as a convoy to the Portuguese squadron. In February 1808 he was himself sent out to Rio de Janeiro, to take command of the South American station, but a bitter quarrel which broke out between him and Lord Strangford, the English minister, led to his being summarily recalled in the summer of 1809. A later correspondence with Canning seems to show that the parts of Smith's conduct which Strangford had represented as irregular were strictly in accordance with his secret instructions; but in any case it was obviously impossible to permit the minister at a foreign court and the commander-in-chief on the station to be writing abusive letters to or at each other [see SMYTHE, PERCY CLINTON SYDNEY].

On 31 July 1810 Smith was promoted to be vice-admiral, and in July 1812 went out to the Mediterranean as second in command under Sir Edward Pellew (afterwards Viscount Exmouth) [q. v.] In March 1814, being in very bad health, he was allowed to return to England with his flag flying in the Hibernia. With her arrival at Plymouth in July Smith's service came to an end. In June 1815 he found himself, at the critical moment, at Brussels, and on the afternoon of the 18th rode out to the army, joined the Duke of Wellington, and rode with him from St. Jean to Waterloo. 'Thus,' he wrote, 'though I was not allowed to have any of the fun, I had the heartfelt gratification of being the first Englishman that was not in the battle who shook hands with him.' He accompanied the army to Paris, where, in the Palais Bourbon, on 29 Dec., he was invested by the Duke of Wellington with the insignia of the K.C.B., to which he had been nominated in the previous January. On 19 July 1821 he attained the rank of admiral. During his later years he lived principally in Paris, amusing himself with a fictitious order of 'Knights Liberators' or 'Knights Templars,' which he had formed and of which he constituted himself president. It had for its proposed aim the liberation of Christian slaves from the Barbary pirates; but its efforts seem to have been limited to correspondence. On 4 July 1838 Smith was nominated a

G.C.B. He died in Paris on 26 May 1840 and was buried at Père-Lachaise, where there is a monument to his memory. He married, in October 1810, Caroline, widow of Sir George Berriman Rumbold [q. v.], who died in 1826, having no issue by her second marriage.

A characteristically theatrical portrait by Eckstein, in the National Portrait Gallery, has been engraved. A more pleasing portrait by Chandler has been engraved by E. Bell.

[Barrow's Life of Smith (2 vols. 8vo, 1848) was written to a great extent from Smith's papers, and incorporates many of his letters. It has thus a biographical value of which the extreme carelessness with which it has been put together cannot entirely deprive it. Howard's Life (2 vols. 8vo) is pleasantly written, but with no special sources of information. The memoirs in Naval Chronicle, iv. 445 (with a portrait by Ridley), vol. xxvi. (see Index), and Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. i. 291, are useful. See also O'Neil's Account of the Proceedings of the Squadron of Sir S. Smith in effecting the Escape of the Royal Family of Portugal; Burke's Works, 1823, vii. 217 seq.; Croker's Correspondence and Diaries, i. 348-9; Nicolas's Nelson Despatches (see Index).] J. K. L.

SMITH, WILLIAM TYLER (1815-1873), obstetrician, son of humble parents, was born in the neighbourhood of Bristol on 10 April 1815. He was educated at the Bristol school of medicine, where he became prosector and post-mortem clerk. He graduated as bachelor of medicine at the university of London in 1840, and eight years later proceeded M.D. He became a licentiate of the College of Physicians, London, in 1850, and was elected to the fellowship in 1859. He began his career as a teacher in the private school of Mr. Dermott in Bedford Square, and became, despite an ungainly manner and bad delivery, an impressive and effective lecturer and speaker. When St. Mary's Hospital was founded, Smith was appointed obstetric physician and lecturer on obstetrics. He continued his teaching there for the allotted term of twenty years, and on retirement was elected consulting physician accoucheur. He held the office of examiner in obstetrics at the university of London for the usual term of five years. He resided, at first, at 7 Bolton Street, Piccadilly, thence removed to 7 Upper Grosvenor Street, and subsequently to No. 21 in the same street.

For several years he was largely dependent upon literary work, and his skill as a writer greatly aided his professional reputation and influence. He was long engaged upon the editorial staff of the 'Lancet,' at first only as an occasional contributor, but soon as one of its sub-editors. Among his contributions were valuable papers 'On Quacks and Quackery,' and a series of biographical sketches of the leading physicians and surgeons of the metropolis.

At the instance of his intimate friend Marshall Hall [q. v.], he studied the applications of the reflex function to obstetrics, with the result that the practice of obstetrics became, for the first time, guided by physiological principle. The results of his researches he reduced to the form of lectures, which he published week by week in the 'Lancet.' The earliest series he collected and issued separately as 'Parturition, and the Principles and Practice of Obstetrics,' 1849, a book which he dedicated to Hall. Some further lectures similarly contributed to the 'Lancet' formed the basis of his 'Manual of Obstetrics,' 1858. Both books take a place in obstetric literature only second to the writings of Thomas Denman the elder [q.v.], and are the more remarkable because at the time they were written Smith had no large practical experience. The 'Manual of Obstetrics,' although defective in some practical points, especially as regards the operations, immediately became, and long remained, the favourite text-book in this country.

Tyler Smith raised the position of obstetric medicine not only by his teaching, oral and written, but by the foundation of the Obstetrical Society of London. The subsequent success of the society was largely due to his contributions in memoirs and in debate and to his capacity for business. On the death of Edward Rigby (1804-1860) [q. v.] in December 1860, Smith was elected president.

Smith was associated with Thomas Wakley [q. v.] in the establishment of the New Equitable Life Assurance Society, one aim of which was to secure the just acknowledgment of the professional services of medical men. He was one of the first directors (cf. SPRIGGE, *Life and Times of Thomas Wakley*, 1897). When the society was united to the Briton Life Office, he became deputy chairman of the united companies. He conceived the idea of raising the ancient Cinque-port town of Seaford to the position of a sanatorium and fashionable watering-place. He purchased a considerable piece of land in and adjoining the town, and leased more from the corporation on the condition that he should secure it against the frequent submersion by the sea and build upon it. He was active in promoting the foundation and success of the convalescent hospital at Seaford, and was bailiff of the town in 1861, 1864, 1867, 1868, and 1870. He was magi-

strate for the town and port from 1861 to the time of his death at Richmond on Whit-Monday 1873. He was buried at Blatchington, near Seaford

He married Tryphena, daughter of J. Yearsley, esq., of Southwick Park, near Tewkesbury, and had seven children, two of whom died in infancy. Engraved portraits of him are at St. Mary's Hospital and at the Obstetrical Society of London.

His chief works, apart from those mentioned above and numerous contributions to the 'Medico-Chirurgical Transactions,' 'Obstetrical Transactions,' and 'Pathological Transactions,' were: 1. 'Scrofula: its Nature, Causes, and Treatment,' 8vo, 1844. 2. 'The Periodoscope, with its application to Obstetric Calculations in the Periodicities of the Sex,' 8vo, 1848. 3. 'Treatment of Sterility by Removal of Obstructions of the Fallopian Tubes.' 4. 'Pathology and Treatment of Leucorrhœa,' 8vo, London, 1855.

[Lancet, 1873; Medical Times and Gazette, 1873; British Medical Journal, 1873; Churchill's Medical Directory; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.] W. W. W.

SMITH, WILLOUGHBY (1828–1891), telegraphic engineer, was born at Great Yarmouth on 16 April 1828. In 1848 he entered the service of the Gutta Percha Company, London, and soon after this he commenced experimenting on covering iron or copper wire with gutta-percha for telegraphic or other electric purposes. In 1849 the company had so far succeeded with the experiments that they undertook to supply thirty miles of copper wire, covered with gutta-percha, to be laid from Dover to Calais. During 1849–50 Smith was engaged in the manufacture and laying of this line. The trouble caused by the imperfect system of making the joints induced him to give this subject special attention; in the cable laid over the same course in the following year, in the manufacture and laying of which he was actively engaged, he introduced a system of joint-making which proved a great success, and in 1855 he invented the present plan of joining and insulating the conductor.

From this time onward he was engaged either upon cable work or upon underground land lines. Early in 1854 the first cable to be laid in the Mediterranean was commenced. He had charge of the electrical department during its manufacture, and assisted Sir Charles Wheatstone with his experiments on the retardation of signals through this cable, while coiled at the works of Glass, Elliott, & Co. at East Greenwich. Smith took charge of the electrical department during the laying of this cable between Spezzia and Corsica, and Corsica and Sardinia, and in the following year was employed in the manufacture and laying of a cable between Sardinia and Bona in Algeria. On his return he became electrician and manager of the wire department of the Gutta Percha works, and commenced making 2,500 miles of core for a cable from Ireland to Newfoundland. In 1858 he gave up using coal-tar naphtha between the gutta-percha coverings of the wires, having invented an insulating and adhesive compound of a more suitable nature. This compound was generally adopted and is still in use.

In 1864 the works of Glass, Elliot, & Co. at Greenwich and the Gutta Percha Company were formed into The Telegraph Construction and Maintenance Company, when Smith retained his position at the works. In 1865 he accompanied the Great Eastern steamship, and rendered assistance in the laying of the cable from Ireland to Newfoundland Early in 1866 he was appointed chief electrician to the Telegraph Construction Company, and was engaged on board the Great Eastern during the successful laying of the second cable from Ireland to Newfoundland, and the recovery and completion of the cable lost the previous year. Subsequently he took charge of the French Atlantic cable expedition. The cable was successfully laid, but the strain on his mind was so great that for a time he was quite incapacitated for work. After his recovery he experimented upon, and improved the manufacture of, gutta-percha for cable work. He died at Eastbourne on 17 July 1891, and was buried in Highgate cemetery on 21 July.

Smith made many contributions to periodical literature and to the 'Journal of the Institute of Telegraphic Engineers,' of which institution he was president in 1882–3. In 1891 he published 'The Rise and Progress of Submarine Telegraphy,' in which he described some of his own work and experiences.

[Electrical Engineer, 24 July 1891, p. 85; Gordon's Physical Treatise on Electricity, 1883, ii. 299; Nature, 30 July 1891, p. 302; Times, 25 July 1891, p. 7.] G. C. B.

SMITH-NEILL, JAMES GEORGE (1810–1857), brigadier general. [See NEILL.]

SMITHSON, HARRIET CONSTANCE, afterwards MADAME BERLIOZ (1800–1854), actress, born at Ennis, co. Clare, on 18 March 1800, was daughter of William Joseph Smithson, a man of Gloucestershire descent, who was for many years manager of the theatres

in the Waterford and Kilkenny circuit. Adopted at the age of two by the Rev. Dr. James Barrett of Ennis, she lived with him, apart from stage knowledge or influences, until his death in 1809, when she was placed at Mrs. Tounier's school at Waterford. Her father's health failing, she was reluctantly induced to turn to the stage, and, through the influence of Lord and Lady Castle-Coote, was engaged by Frederick Edward Jones [q. v.], and made her first appearance at the Crow Street Theatre about 1815 as Albina Mandeville, Mrs. Jordan's part in Reynolds's 'Will.' She also played Lady Teazle. At Belfast on 1 Jan. 1816 she joined Montagu Talbot's company, of which during the previous season her father and mother had been members, and on the 3rd played Mrs. Mortimer, Mrs. Pope's part in Reynolds's 'Laugh when you can.' During the season, which ended on 3 July, she was seen as Albina Mandeville, Aurelia in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Lovers' Vows,' Floranthe in Colman's 'Mountaineers,' Lady Emily Gerald in Mrs. C. Kemble's 'Smiles and Tears,' and for her benefit, on 1 April, as Letitia Hardy in the 'Belle's Stratagem,' to the Doricourt of her manager, Montagu Talbot [q. v.] She was seen to be inexperienced, but praised for *naïveté* and promise. With Talbot's company she visited Cork and Limerick, returning to Dublin, where she played Lady Contest in the 'Wedding Day,' Yarico in 'Inkle and Yarico,' Cora in 'Pizarro,' Mrs. Haller and Miss Woodburn in 'Every one has his Fault.'

On the recommendation of the Castle-Cootes she was next engaged by Elliston at Birmingham, where she was seen by Henry Erskine Johnston [q. v.], and through him obtained an introduction to the committee of management at Drury Lane. There, under the title of Miss Smithson from Dublin, she made, as Letitia Hardy, her first appearance on 20 Jan. 1818. The theatre was at the nadir of poverty and in disrepute, and her performance attracted little attention. The 'Theatrical Inquisitor,' however, spoke of her as tall and well formed, with a handsome countenance, and a voice distinct rather than powerful. She 'acted with spirit, over acting a little in the broadly comic scenes, singing with more humour than sweetness, and dancing gracefully in the Minuet de la Cour.' As Ellen, in the 'Falls of the Clyde,' she won from the 'Morning Herald' a more favourable opinion. Her voice had the 'tremulous and thrilling tones giving an irresistible charm to expressions of grief and tenderness.' She played Lady Racket in 'Three Weeks after Marriage,' Eliza in the 'Jew,' and other parts, and was on 25 March the original Diana Vernon in Soane's 'Rob Roy the Gregarach.' After revisiting Dublin in the summer, she reappeared at Drury Lane, now under the management of Stephen Kemble at reduced prices, and was on 26 Sept. the original Eugenia in Walker's 'Sigesmar the Switzer.' She played Julia in the 'Way to get married;' Mary in the 'Innkeeper's Daughter;' on 3 April the original Scipio, an improvisatore, in Buck's 'Italians;' 3 May, the original Lillian Eden in Moncrieff's 'Wanted a Wife;' 11 May, the original Jella in Milner's 'Jew of Lubeck;' and the original Amestris in Joddrell's 'Persian Heroine' on 2 June. Next season Elliston took Drury Lane, and Miss Smithson went to the Coburg, where she played Selima in a version of 'Selima and Azur.' On 7 Nov. 1820, as Rosalie Summers in 'Town and Country,' she reappeared at Drury Lane. On the 21st she was the original Maria in Jameson's 'Wild Goose Chace,' on 24 March 1821 the first Rhoda in 'Mother and Son,' on 2 July Lavinia in Moncrieff's 'Spectre Bridegroom,' and on 8 Sept. Countess in 'Giraldi Duval, or the Bandit of Bohemia.' For her benefit she played 'Lydia Languish.' She subsequently appeared in Liverpool, Manchester, Margate, and elsewhere in the provinces. Oxberry charges the management of Drury Lane with studied neglect in keeping her out of parts such as Desdemona, in which she was excellent, and Cordelia, Juliet, and Imogen, to which she was well suited; but she played Lady Anne to Kean's Richard III, and Desdemona to his Othello. In Howard Payne's 'Adeline, or the Victim of Seduction,' she was, on 9 Feb. 1822, the original Countess; on 15 Feb. 1823 she was the first Amy Templeton in Poole's 'Deaf as a Post.' Lady Percy in the 'First Part of Henry IV,' Louisa in the 'Dramatist,' Lisette, an original part in Beazley's 'Philandering,' Margaret in 'A New Way to pay Old Debts,' Ellen in 'A Cure for the Heartache,' Anne Bullen in 'King Henry VIII,' Virgilia in 'Coriolanus' were assigned her during 1823–4. For three seasons longer she remained at Drury Lane without adding to her reputation. The only parts worth mentioning are Blanche in 'King John,' Florimel in the 'Fatal Dowry,' Princess Eglantine in 'Valentine and Orson,' Amanda (an original part) in 'Oberon, or the Charmed House' (27 March 1826), and Helen in the 'Iron Chest' (26 June 1827).

In the meantime, through her brother, who was manager of the English theatre at Boulogne, Miss Smithson appeared there on 9 Oct. 1824 as Juliana in the 'Honeymoon,' and Ellen Enfield in the 'Falls of Clyde.' She also played at Calais. Subsequently she

played in the country with Macready, was with him in Dublin, and acted with him in Edinburgh and Glasgow in 1829–30; she was thus seen in 'Jane Shore' by Christopher North, who describes her in the 'Noctes Ambrosianæ' as 'an actress not only of great talent, but of genius—a very lovely woman—and, like Miss Jarman, altogether a lady in private life.'

In April 1828 Miss Smithson accompanied Macready to Paris, and appeared at the Salle Favart (Théâtre Italien) in Desdemona, in which character she made a profound impression, further strengthened by her appearance as Virginia in 'Virginius.' Next spring she returned to London, and made her first appearance at Covent Garden as Belvidera in 'Venice Preserved' on 11 April, when Genest declared her much improved. In November 1832 she was again in Paris, and engaged the Théâtre Italien and the Odéon, acting on alternate nights; opening the former house with 'Jane Shore,' in which she played the heroine, and the latter with Kenney's 'Raising the Wind.' An effort to engage Macready failed in consequence of the terms he demanded, and the actress, who was supported by an actor named Archer, remained the chief attraction. 'Jane Shore' ran for twenty-five nights. Macready states that when in that piece she declared that she had not tasted food for three long days, a deep murmur 'Oh, mon Dieu!' audible through the house, showed how complete was the illusion she created. In Juliet and in Ophelia she achieved her greatest triumphs. It was the period when in France romanticism was rampant, and Miss Smithson raised the enthusiasm on behalf of Shakespeare to its height. Her Irish accent, an obstacle to her success in London, was unperceived in Paris, and she was for some months the rage with the enthusiastic but volatile public of that city. Years later her name survived, and her pathetic outbursts and powerful gestures were commended by Théophile Gautier.

Among those most passionately enamoured of her and her art was Hector Berlioz, the musical composer, whose memoirs are full of extravagant utterances concerning 'la belle Smidson,' the 'artiste inspirée dont tout Paris délirait.' Poor, and as yet unknown, he dared to make advances to her which filled her with consternation rather than delight. But the success of the English theatre in Paris was not sustained. A trip to Amsterdam and to French provincial towns—such as Havre, Rouen, and Bordeaux—had an effect upon Miss Smithson's finances opposite to that desired, and her company had to be disbanded. Vanity had led her into many extravagances. The Parisian public proved fickle, and she had the misfortune to break her leg above the ankle in getting out of her carriage. Berlioz returned from Italy in the summer of 1833, and found her burdened with debts. He chivalrously renewed his offer, and was married to Miss Smithson early in October at the British Embassy, Paris. The announcement in the 'Court Journal' is ungraciously coupled with the expression of a wish that the marriage would prevent her reappearance on the English boards. Though Horace Smith wrote of her 'picturesque variety' of pose, English opinion was almost uniformly hostile to her, and even attributed her accident to a theatrical ruse. It is scarcely surprising that she had no wish in later life to revisit Great Britain.

A special performance was given in Paris at the Théâtre Italien with a view towards paying the debts of the bride. The programme comprised the 'Antony' of Alexandre Dumas, supported by Madame Dorval and Firmin, the fourth act of 'Hamlet,' and a performance of Berlioz's 'Symphonie Fantastique,' 'Sardanapale,' and an overture to 'Les Francs-Juges.' The sum obtained, seven thousand francs, was inadequate, and the result was mortification to the actress, who, on her rising with difficulty from the stage as Ophelia, did not even receive a call, and saw all the homage accorded to Madame Dorval. She did not again appear on the stage. Sharing her husband's privations, she became, according to his statement, sharp-tempered, jealous, and exacting. In 1840 husband and wife separated by mutual consent, and Berlioz chose another partner. He saw his wife occasionally, and contributed to her support. During the last four years of her life she suffered from paralysis, depriving her of speech and motion. An inscription in the cemetery of Montmartre reads: 'Henriette Constance Berlioz Smithson, neé à Ennis en Irlande, morte à Montmartre le 3 mars 1854.' Ten years later her remains were disinterred and placed in a vault in the larger cemetery of Montmartre, next those of the second wife of Berlioz. By Berlioz she left a son, Louis, who entered the navy and was with the French fleet in the Baltic in 1855, but predeceased his father; the latter died at Paris on 8 March 1869.

A portrait of her, described as of Henrietta Smithson, by R. E. Drummond, stippled by J. Thomson, is among the engraved portraits at South Kensington. A portrait of her as Maria, presumably in the 'Wild Goose Chase,' accompanies her life in Oxberry's 'Dramatic Biography.' A portrait as Mar-

garet in 'A New Way to pay Old Debts' is in Cumberland's 'British Theatre,' vol. vii., and another, a coloured print after Clint, as Miss Dorillon in 'Wives as they were and Maids as they are,' is in Terry's 'British Theatrical Gallery.'

[Particulars of Miss Smithson's early life were supplied by herself to Oxberry, and appear in the second volume of his Dramatic Biography. Information concerning her performances in Ireland is kindly supplied by Mr. W. J. Lawrence, who is engaged on a History of the Belfast Stage. Her characters in London are taken from Genest's Account of the English Stage. Genest, however, omits much. Such few particulars as can be gleaned concerning her performances in France are taken from the Court Journal (1832 and 1833), Lady's Magazine, and Gautier's Histoire de l'Art Dramatique en France. Her life as Madame Berlioz appears in the Mémoires de Hector Berlioz, 1878, i. 292-4 sq., and is summarised in a paper by Dutton Cook in the Gent. Mag. June 1879. The Autobiography of Hector Berlioz, from 1803 to 1865, and published in 1884, supplies some further details. A short memoir is in Cumberland's British Theatre, vol. vii. See also Grove's Dict. of Musicians; Marshall's Cat. of Engraved National Portraits; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Dramatic Magazine, 1829 and 1830; Pollock's Macready; New Monthly Magazine, various years; Dibdin's Hist. of the Scottish Stage; Hist. of the Theatre Royal, Dublin, 1870; and the Theatrical Censor, 1818-20.]

J. K.

SMITHSON, HUGH, afterwards PERCY, first DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND of the third creation (1715–1786). [See PERCY.]

SMITHSON, JAMES (1765–1829), founder of the Smithsonian Institution at Washington, United States, was known in early life as JAMES LEWIS or LOUIS MACIE. Born in France in 1765 (the date of 1754, long accepted as correct, is taken from the inscription on his tombstone), he was the illegitimate son of Hugh Smithson (1715–1786), who afterwards assumed the name of Percy [q. v.], and was the first Duke of Northumberland of the third creation. His mother, who was cousin of his father's wife, was Elizabeth Hungerford Keate (reputed to be daughter of Henry Keate, uncle of George Keate [q.v.]) She was, according to her son James, great-grandniece of Charles Seymour, the 'proud' duke of Somerset, and 'heiress' to the family of Hungerford of Studley; to a member of that family her sister was married. She had apparently been twice a widow before her illegitimate son was born. Her first husband's surname seems to have been Dickinson. Her second husband was James Macie, a country gentleman of an old family belonging to Weston, near Bath. Both husbands seem to have left her well provided for. In the will of her mother, Penelope Keate, dated 13 July 1764, she was described as 'my daughter Elizabeth Macie of Bath, widow.' Her second husband, Macie, was therefore dead before the birth of her illegitimate son in 1765. In 1766, on the death of her brother, Lumley Hungerford Keate, she inherited the property of the Hungerfords of Studley, which was doubtless one of the sources of her son's great wealth.

Young Smithson was brought from France at an early age, naturalised, and entered as a gentleman commoner at Pembroke College, Oxford. He matriculated on 7 May 1782 as 'Jacobus Ludovicus Macie [changed to Smithson], 17, de Civit. Londin.—arm. Fil.' (*Add. MS.* 33412, Brit. Mus.; FOSTER, *Alumni Oxonienses*, iii. 893, iv. 1323). He is said to have been the best chemist and mineralogist of his year. In 1784, at the age of nineteen, he made a geological tour to Oban, Staffa, and the Western Isles of Scotland, in company with Faujas de St. Fond, Count Andrioni, and others, and noted in his journals observations on mining and manufacturing processes. His vacations were usually devoted to similar excursions and the collection of minerals. He was created M.A. 26 May 1786, and was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society on 26 April 1787, being described as 'late of Pembroke College, Oxford, and now of John Street, Golden Square, a gentleman well versed in various branches of natural philosophy, and particularly in chymistry and mineralogy.' Among the five fellows who recommended him was Henry Cavendish. He lodged for some time in Bentinck Street, and there probably prepared his first scientific paper, 'An Account of some Chemical Experiments on Tabasheer,' read before the Royal Society on 7 July 1791 (*Phil. Trans.* vol. lxxxi. pt. ii. p. 368). The following year he travelled from Geneva to Italy and in Tyrol. His political views found expression in a letter from Paris: 'The office of king is not yet abolished, but they daily feel the inutility, or rather the great inconvenience, of continuing it. . . . May other nations, at the time of their reforms, be wise enough to cast off, at first, the contemptible incumbrance.'

It is not known when he received permission from the crown to change his name, but in 1794, eight years after his father's death, he is mentioned in the will of his half-sister, Dorothy Percy, as Macie. She was also an illegitimate daughter of the duke, and died on 2 Nov. 1794 (CHESTER, *Registers of Westminster*, p. 453). The first public announcement of the name of Smithson is in the second

contribution to the 'Transactions' of the Royal Society, being 'A Chemical Analysis of some Calamines, by James Smithson, Esq.,' read on 18 Nov. 1802 (*Phil. Trans.* xciii. 12). This analysis quite upset the opinion of the Abbé Haüy that calamines were all mere oxides or 'calces' of zinc, and established these minerals in the rank of true carbonates. To commemorate this discovery the name Smithsonite was conferred on a native carbonate of zinc. Another paper, 'On Quadruple and Binary Compounds, particularly Sulphurets,' appeared in the 'Philosophical Magazine,' 1807 (xxix. 275). His other contributions to the 'Philosophical Transactions' were: 'Account of a Discovery of Native Minium' (1806, vol. xcvi. pt. i. p. 267); 'On the Composition of the Compound Sulphuret from Huel Boys, and an Account of its Crystals' (1808, vol. xcviii. pt. i. p. 55); 'On the Composition of Zeolite' (1811, ci. 171); 'On a Substance from the Elm Tree called Ulmin' (1813, vol. ciii. pt. i. p. 64); 'On a Saline Substance from Mount Vesuvius' (1813, vol. ciii. pt. i. p. 256); 'A few Facts relative to the Colouring Matters of some Vegetables' (1817, cviii. 110). His name disappears from the 'Philosophical Transactions' after 1817, but is frequently to be found in the 'Annals of Philosophy' from 1819. In 1822 he published in that journal a paper 'On the Detection of very Minute Quantities of Arsenic and Mercury,' descriptive of a method for a long time used by chemists. He wrote altogether eighteen articles in Thomson's 'Annals of Philosophy' (1819–1825). These, with the eight papers read before the Royal Society, twenty-seven in all, were issued under the title of 'The Scientific Writings of James Smithson, edited by W. J. Rhees' (*Smithsonian Misc. Collections*, 1879, No. 327). In the opinion of Professor Clarke, 'the most notable feature of Smithson's writings, from the standpoint of the modern analytical chemist, is the success obtained with the most primitive and unsatisfactory appliances. . . . He is not to be classed among the leaders of scientific thought; but his ability, and the usefulness of his contributions to knowledge, cannot be doubted.' In an obituary notice Davies Gilbert, president of the Royal Society, associated the name of Smithson with those of Wollaston, Young, and Davy; 'he was distinguished by the intimate friendship of Mr. Cavendish, and rivalled our most expert chemists in elegant analyses.' Berzelius refers to him as 'l'un des minéralogistes les plus expérimentés de l'Europe.' He left a great quantity of unprinted matter. About two hundred manuscripts were forwarded to the United States with his effects, besides thousands of separate memoranda. Unfortunately, with the exception of a single volume, all perished in a fire at the Smithsonian Institution in 1865. W. R. Johnson, who examined the papers before the formation of the institution, states that they dealt not only with science, but with history, the arts, language, gardening, and building, and such topics 'as are likely to occupy the thought and to constitute the reading of a gentleman of extensive acquirements and liberal views' (*Misc. Coll.* ut supra, p. 138). His cabinet, which was also destroyed, included some 10,000 specimens of minerals.

A large part of Smithson's life was passed on the continent. He lived in Berlin, Paris, Rome, Florence, and Geneva, and associated everywhere with scientific men. Among his correspondents were Davy, Gilbert, Banks, Thomson, Black, Arago, Biot, and Klaproth. In later years, when his health became feeble, he resided chiefly in Paris, at 121 rue Montmartre. He died at Genoa, Italy, on 27 June 1829, aged 64, and was buried in the little English cemetery on the heights of San Benigno. The authorities of the Smithsonian Institution placed a tablet on the tomb, and another in the English church at Genoa; but on the demolition of the English cemetery at Genoa in 1903, Smithson's remains were removed to Washington early in 1904.

In his will, dated 23 Oct. 1826, Smithson describes himself as 'son of Hugh, first duke of Northumberland, and Elizabeth, heiress of the Hungerfords of Studley and niece of Charles the Proud, duke of Somerset, now residing in Bentinck Street, Cavendish Square.' There was a bequest to an old servant, and the income of the property was left for life to a nephew, Henry James Hungerford, also known as Dickinson, and afterwards as Baron Eunice de la Batut (*d.* 1835). Subject to these provisions, the whole was bequeathed 'to the United States of America, to be found at Washington, under the name of the Smithsonian Institution, an establishment for the increase and diffusion of knowledge among men.' The value of the effects was sworn as under 120,000*l.* in the prerogative court at Canterbury. The money is believed to have come chiefly from Colonel Henry Louis Dickinson (*d.* 1820), a son of his mother by a former marriage. A legacy of 3,000 from Dorothy Percy, his half-sister on the paternal side, seems to have been all that Smithson received from his father's family. Republican sympathies appear to account for the bequest to the United States. In 1835 the United States legation in London was informed that the court of chancery was in possession of the

estate, valued at about 100,000*l.* Acceptance of the gift was opposed in Congress, but, through the influence of John Quincy Adams, Richard Rush was sent to England to enter a suit in the name of the president of the United States. A decision was given within two years, and the sum of 104,960*l.* in gold was delivered at the Philadelphia mint. In 1867, inclusive of a residuary legacy, the total amount of the bequest had increased to six hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The Smithsonian Institution was established by act of Congress, approved on 10 Aug. 1846, and the first meeting of the board of regents took place on 7 Sept. in the same year. Joseph Henry was the first secretary (1846-78); to him are due the form of the publications, the system of international exchanges, and the weather bureau. Under the second secretary, Spencer Fullerton Baird (1878-87), the new museum building was erected, and much attention was given to zoological and ethnological explorations. Professor Samuel Pierpont Langley, the third and present holder of the office, established the National Zoological Park and the Astrophysical Observatory, and has given great encouragement to the physical as well as the biological sciences. The special work of the bureau of ethnology was begun in 1872. The Smithsonian building is one of the finest in Washington. The library forms part of the congressional library, and comprehends perhaps one-fourth of the national collection. The institution publishes periodically valuable series of scientific publications, entitled respectively 'Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge' since 1848, in 4to; 'Miscellaneous Collections' since 1862, 8vo; and 'Annual Reports.' The 'Bulletins' of the National Museum commenced in 1875 and the 'Proceedings' in 1878. The 'Annual Reports' of the Bureau of Ethnology date from 1878. The Bureau also issues 'Bulletins.'

Smithson was a man of gentle character whose life was devoted to study uncheered by domestic affection. He had one relaxation. Arago, in the course of his 'Éloge d'Ampère,' without mentioning Smithson by name, says: 'Je connaissais à Paris, il y a quelques années, un étranger de distinction, à la fois très-riche et très-mal portant, dont les journées, sauf un petit nombre d'heures de repos, étaient régulièrement partagées entre d'intéressantes recherches scientifiques et le jeu' (*Œuvres*, 1854, ii. 27). Ampère demonstrated to his friend that, according to the doctrine of chances, he was each year cheated out of a large sum; but Smithson was unable to forego the stimulus of play. His writings are marked by terse and lucid expression, and his theory of work is well illustrated by the noble words found in one of his notebooks, which have been adopted as a motto for the publications of the institution: 'Every man is a valuable member of society who by his observations, researches, and experiments procures knowledge for men.' Although he deeply felt the circumstances of his birth, he was proud of his descent, and once wrote: 'The best blood of England flows in my veins. On my father's side I am a Northumberland, on my mother's I am related to kings; but this avails me not. My name shall live in the memory of man when the titles of the Northumberlands and the Percys are extinct and forgotten.' One part of this statement has already been realised, and, as the founder of the famous institution which bears his name, he is already illustrious. The position of the Smithsonian Institution is without a parallel in any country.

There is an oil painting representing him as an Oxford student (1786), and a miniature by Johns (1816), both in the possession of the institution. A medallion found among his effects was marked 'my likeness' in Smithson's hand; from this have been engraved the portrait published by the institution, the great seal, and the vignette to be seen on all its publications.

[Materials have been kindly contributed by Professor S. P. Langley, secretary of the Smithsonian Institution. Mr. G. B. Henderson lent some family documents. See also Smithson and his Bequest, by W. J. Rhees, 1880, and accounts by W. R. Johnson and J. R. McD. Irby of the writings of Smithson, 1879, in Misc. Collections, vol. xxi. 1881; Report of R. Rush to the Department of State, 1838; Gent. Mag. March 1830, p. 275; Goode's Account of the Smithsonian Institution, 1895.] H. R. T.

SMITZ, CASPAR (*d.* 1707?), painter, is believed to have been a native of Flanders. About 1660 he came to London, where he gained a reputation for his small portraits in oil, groups of fruit and flowers, and especially pictures of the penitent Magdalene, in the foreground of which he usually introduced a large and carefully painted thistle plant. From his works of this class he received the sobriquet of 'Magdalene' Smith; several of them were engraved by John Smith, P. Schenk, and E. Petit. Being induced by a lady who had been his pupil to remove to Ireland, Smitz practised there during the latter part of his life. Though his art was admired and well remunerated, he was always impecunious, and died in poverty in Dublin about 1707. Among his pupils were William Gandy [q. v.] and James Maubert.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting (Dallaway and Wornum); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon.] F. M. O'D.

SMOLLETT, TOBIAS GEORGE (1721–1771), novelist, came of a family long possessed of much local importance in Dumbartonshire. An ancestor, Tobias, grandson of John Smollett, a prominent citizen and bailie of Dumbarton in 1516, was slain in February 1603 in the conflict at Glenfruin. The family's influence had been considerably extended by the novelist's grandfather,

Sir James Smollett (1648–1731), first of Bonhill. Born in 1648, James was apprenticed in 1665 to Walter Ewing, a writer to the signet; he was elected provost of Dumbarton in 1683, and filled that office until 1686, when the ordinary election was superseded by James II. In 1685 he was chosen commissioner for the burgh to the Scottish parliament, and sat no less than twelve times. Having been an active supporter of the revolution, he was knighted by William III in 1698, and was appointed to one of the judgeships of the commissary or consistory court in Edinburgh. As a zealous advocate of the proposed union between England and Scotland, he was in 1707 made one of the commissioners for framing the articles upon which the union was based (Mackinnon, *Hist. of the Union*), and, after the measure had been carried, he was the first representative of the Dumbartonshire boroughs in the British parliament. In his old age he lived chiefly at his seat of Bonhill, whither a goodly number of derivative Smolletts looked up to him as chief. Sir James died in 1731 (his curious manuscript autobiography is in possession of the family at Bonhill). By his first marriage with Jane (*d.* 1698), daughter of Sir Aulay Macaulay of Ardincaple, bart., he had four sons and two daughters. He married secondly, in June 1709, Elizabeth, daughter of William Hamilton, but by her had no issue. Of Sir James's four sons, the eldest, Tobias, went into the army and died young; the second, James, and the third, George, were both called to the Scottish bar. Sir James's estates passed to the issue of his second son, James, and when that failed, in 1738, to another grandson, James, the son of George Smollett, the third son. Sir James's youngest son, Archibald (the novelist's father), though he remained without a profession, took the step of marrying, without his father's consent, Barbara, daughter of Robert Cunningham of Gilbertfield. As she had little fortune, the old knight found it necessary, on forgiving them, to settle upon his youngest son the life rent of the farm of Dalquhurn, near Bonhill, in the vale of Leven, parish of Cardross, Dumbartonshire, making up their income to near 300*l.* a year. In the old grange of Dalquhurn were born a daughter Jean and two sons, James and the novelist.

Smollett's father, Archibald, a cultivated man but of weak and petulant disposition, died about 1723. His mother—a proud ill-natured-looking woman, with a sense of humour and a passion for cards—seems to have remained at Dalquhurn until 1731, when, her circumstances being further straitened by the death of her father-in-law, she removed to Edinburgh and settled in a floor at the head of St. John Street (Chambers, *Traditions of Old Edinburgh*).

Tobias, who was christened on 19 March 1721, received a good education at Dumbarton school under the grammarian, John Love [q. v.] His desire had been to enter the army, but in this he was thwarted by his grandfather, who had already obtained a commission for his elder brother, James. In 1736, therefore, he was sent to Glasgow to attend the university and qualify for the medical profession, and on 30 May 1736 he was apprenticed for five years to Dr. John Gordon (*Faculty Records*). There is no ground for disputing the tradition that he was a mischievous stripling and a restive apprentice; but in spite of some peccadilloes the 'bubbly-nosed callant with the stane in his pouch,' as his master called him, seems to have gained the latter's regard, while he succeeded in adding an acquaintance with Greek to the fair stock of Latin he possessed. He had already developed a taste for satire, which he expended upon the square-toed writers of Glasgow, and he compiled a tragedy based upon Buchanan's account of the murder of James I (the theme also of Rossetti's 'King's Tragedy'), and called the 'Regicide.'

During 1739 Smollett determined to seek his fortune in London. He set out with the tragedy in his pocket and very little else, beyond some letters of introduction which proved of small avail. His journey southwards is described with infinite spirit in the earlier chapters of 'Roderick Random.' How far these and subsequent chapters are strictly autobiographic has been disputed; but each of four separate claimants to the honour of being the original of Strap vowed that he had shared with Smollett the vicissitudes ascribed in the novel to Random and his comrade (cf. Chambers, *Smollett*, p. 52*n.*) He lost no time in submitting his play to George Lyttelton, first baron Lyttelton [q. v.], the patron of Thomson and of Mallet. Months elapsed before Lyttelton, with vague polite-

ness, deprecated the honour of sponsorship for the play, which was, indeed, exceptionally bad. Smollett retorted at once by 'discarding his patron,' exhibiting thus early the 'systema nervosum maxime irritabile' of which he complained in later life to a French physician. That same autumn, probably through the influence of Sir Andrew Mitchell (1708–1771) [q. v.], he obtained a post as surgeon on board a king's ship. Next year he sailed in the Cumberland in the squadron under Sir Chaloner Ogle [q. v.] to join Vernon's fleet in the West Indies, and served during the whole of the operations of the combined fleet and land forces against Carthagena in the spring of 1741, including the terrible bombardment of Bocca Chica. When this enterprise was abandoned the fleet returned to Jamaica, where part remained for further service in the West Indies. Smollett was with this portion during 1741 and 1742. Residing for a while in Jamaica, he became enamoured of a creole beauty, Nancy Lascelles, the daughter of an English planter, whom he married some time after his return to England, probably in 1747.

Smollett seems to have removed his name from the navy books in May 1744, whereupon he settled as a surgeon in Downing Street, Westminster. He took kindly to tavern life and to coffee-house society, among which he shone as a raconteur. He was a great acquisition to the Scottish circle in London, and Dr. Alexander Carlyle, during his visit to the metropolis in 1746, dilates upon the charm of his society. His indignation was excited by the rigour with which the Highland rebellion was crushed in this year, and he penned the most spontaneous and best remembered of his poems, 'The Tears of Scotland.' The years 1746 and 1747 saw his shilling satires 'Advice' and 'Reproof,' two admonitions to the whig party, with whom he was rapidly losing patience; but they attracted little attention. In 1747 also appeared his 'Burlesque Ode on the Loss of a Grandmother,' an unfeeling parody of Lyttelton's 'Monody' to the memory of his wife.

Smollett's marriage should have brought him a dowry of at least 3,000*l.* invested in land and slaves in Jamaica, but, after a complicated lawsuit with trustees upon the death of his wife's father, only a fraction of this was recoverable. He seems to have migrated from Downing Street to Mayfair in search of practice, but his demeanour can hardly have been of a kind to reassure patients, while a rare facility for plain and forcible composition seemed to beckon him into the busiest part of the world of letters.

From the prospect of pamphleteering he was soon to be diverted to prose fiction. Richardson had published his 'Pamela' in 1741, and Fielding his 'Joseph Andrews' in 1742. To these, however, Smollett, when he produced the two small volumes of 'Roderick Random' in 1748, owed little beyond the first impulse. The analytical method of Richardson had little attraction for him, while he was for the most part insensible to, as he was incapable of, the literary blandishments of Fielding. He preferred to adapt to his purpose the 'picaresque' method of Le Sage, to whom he frankly admits in the preface his obligation. His appreciation of the 'humours' of Ben Jonson and Shadwell is shown very markedly in his fondness for grotesque colouring, while many touches betray the influence of Swift and Defoe. Smollett's hero, like 'Gil Blas,' recounts a life of varied adventures, which he experiences in the company of a servant; he enters the service of a physician and meets with old schoolfellows, robbers, disillusions, and in the end an unexpected fortune (cf. WERSHOVEN, *Smollett et Lesage*, Berlin, 1883). The novel owed its savour to its studies of eccentric character. Uncle Bowling in 'Roderick Random,' said Thackeray, was as good a character as Squire Western, and Mr. Morgan as pleasant as Mr. Caius, while Strap has often been preferred to his congener Partridge. There was no author's name on the title-page of 'Roderick Random,' and Lady Mary Wortley-Montagu, among others, attributed the work to Fielding (in whose name it was actually translated into French), while many said that Fielding would have to look to his laurels. The first use Smollett made of his popularity was to publish 'The Regicide' at five shillings a copy, as by the 'author of Roderick Random.' Lyttelton was so intimidated by the ferocity with which Smollett bore his triumph that 'fear of Smollett' is said to have been the primary cause of the protracted delay in the appearance of his 'Henry II.'

Smollett now became a centre of attraction to the group of able Scotsmen who were in London, and especially to those of the medical profession, such as Clephane, Macaulay, Hunter, Armstrong, Pitcairne, and Smellie. The latter had the benefit of Smollett's literary adroitness in the revision of his 'Treatise on Midwifery' published in 1752 (GLAISTER, *Dr. William Smellie and his Contemporaries*, 1894, p. 113). Smollett himself seems to have still designed to combine the practice of medicine with authorship, and in June 1750 he obtained the degree of M.D. from Marischal College, Aberdeen.

But in the autumn of this year he already had another novel in prospect, and went over to Paris with a new acquaintance, Dr. John Moore (his future biographer and author of 'Zeluco'), in quest of materials, or rather subjects for caricature. One of these was found in the person of Smollett's compatriot, Mark Akenside. Smollett published his second novel, 'The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle' (1751, 4 vols. 12mo), with promptitude after his return. From the outset it met with an immense success, and was forthwith translated into French. Like its predecessor, it was a loosely constructed series of adventures. But the faculty of eccentric characterisation which rendered 'Roderick Random' notable was surpassed in 'Peregrine Pickle' in the humorous study of Commodore Trunnion, the description of whose death shows Smollett's powers at their best (cf. *Retrospective Review*, iii. 362). Two capital defects in the story are the grossly inartistic interpolation, for a handsome fee, of 'The Memoirs of a Lady of Quality' [see VANE, FRANCES, VISCOUNTESS VANE], and the debased character of the hero, the 'savage and ferocious Pickle' as he is called by Scott. The work was further disfigured by the splenetic attacks which Smollett made upon Lyttelton (Sir Gosling Scrag), and upon Garrick, Cibber, Rich, Akenside, and Fielding; these offensive passages were removed from the second edition. Smollett, however, pursued his resentment against Fielding, which must be attributed, in part at least, to an unworthy jealousy, in a pamphlet written in 1752, and entitled 'A Faithful Narrative of the Base and Inhuman Arts that were lately practised upon the Brain of Habbakuk Hilding, Justice, Dealer, and Chapman, who now lies at his house in Covent Garden in a deplorable State of Lunacy . . . by Drawcansir Alexander, Fencing Master and Philomath.' The great novelist and his friend Lyttelton were here attacked in the coarsest strain of personal abuse.

In the meantime Smollett had migrated to Bath, and was making a last determined attempt to establish himself as a physician; but neither place nor profession was suited to a man so frank and so combative. In 1752 he published 'An Essay on the External Use of Water' (London, 8vo), in which he sought to prove that, for hydropathic purposes, the mineral water of Bath had little advantage over any other water. He seems to have left Bath shortly afterwards with some valuable material for subsequent satire upon the medical profession (cf. EVERITT, *Doctors*, p. 282). His patience had proved insufficient for the trials of a struggling physician, and he returned to London to devote himself wholly to literary work. He established himself at Monmouth House, or the 'Great House,' Chelsea, an Elizabethan mansion formerly known as Lawrence House; it was taken down in 1835, but before that date it was drawn and etched by R. Schnebellie. He was a regular frequenter of the 'Swan,' where he forgathered with 'a circle of phlegmatic and honest Englishmen.' The humours of tavern life had always a rare attraction for him. At Saltero's (to the museum attached to which he was a 'benefactor;' see *Cat.* 35th ed. p. 19) he met more distinguished friends, and he was visited at his Chelsea home, where the garden proved an attraction, by Johnson, Goldsmith, Sterne, Garrick, Wilkes, and John Hunter. Every Sunday his house was open to 'unfortunate brothers of the quill,' whom he treated with 'beef, pudding, and potatoes, port, punch, and Calvert's entire butt-beer.'

One of his first exploits at Chelsea was the personal chastisement of a man called Peter Gordon, who had borrowed money from Smollett and had sought to cancel his obligations by taking up his quarters in the king's bench prison, whence he despatched insolent messages to his creditor. An action brought by Gordon against his assailant was compromised to Smollett's disadvantage. In the same year (1753) appeared Smollett's third novel, 'Ferdinand Count Fathom,' his most sustained effort. The irony of the opening chapters, the ruthless characterisation of a scoundrel, and the description of the robbers' hut in the forest exhibit a striking reserve of power. Few novels have been more imitated.

During the whole of this year and the next Smollett was constantly in pecuniary difficulties; he had anticipated his income, and, pending the arrival of a remittance from the West Indies, had to borrow from his friend Dr. Macaulay. His embarrassments seem to have reached a climax in December 1754, when on the night of the 10th he was robbed of his watch and purse in the stage-coach between Chelsea and London. A few months later, in March 1755, appeared his translation of 'Don Quixote,' at which he had been working intermittently for many months, and for which he had been paid soon after the appearance of 'Roderick Random.' Though many of Smollett's humorous paraphrases are excellent, his claims to adequate knowledge of the original were at once questioned in 'A Letter from a Gentleman in the Country to his Friend in Town' (anon.

London, 1755). Lord Woodhouselee, in his 'Essay on Translation' (1813), stigmatised the work as a rifacimento of Jervas, and this judgment is substantially confirmed by later critics (cf. Ormsby, *Don Quixote*, iv. 420; Mr. H. E. Watts, *Quixote*, i. xxii.) Published at 2*l.* 10*s.*, and dedicated to 'Don Ricardo Wall' [q. v.], it was, however, a commercial success, and was for many years the reigning English version.

In the summer that followed its publication Smollett revisited Scotland. His sister had married, in 1739, Alexander Telfer of Symington, Lanarkshire, who had prospered, and in 1749 bought for 2,062*l.* the estate of Scotston in Peeblesshire. Thither Smollett's mother had removed in 1759, and thither Tobias now directed his steps. Mrs. Smollett, runs the story, did not recognise her son at first, but he soon betrayed himself by his 'roguish smile.' He also revisited Glasgow, and saw his friend Dr. Moore.

Severe labours awaited his return to London. A thriving printer, Archibald Hamilton, who had been compelled to leave Edinburgh owing to his share in the Porteous riot, determined to start a literary periodical in opposition to the 'Monthly Review' of Ralph Griffiths [q. v.], and to put Smollett at the head of the syndicate or 'Society of Gentlemen' who were to direct it. The first number of 'The Critical Review,' as it was called, appeared in February 1756. Its position was established by capable reviews of such works as Birch's 'History of the Royal Society,' Voltaire's 'Pucelle,' Hume's 'History,' Dyer's 'Fleece,' Gray's 'Odes,' Home's 'Douglas,' and Richardson's 'Clarissa.' Smollett wrote to explain to the last two authors that he was not personally responsible for the want of cordiality displayed towards them. Other victims were not so placable as Home and Richardson. In December 1759 Smollett unmercifully ridiculed Dr. James Grainger's 'Tibullus,' and Grainger, after some deliberation (see an amusing letter to Percy, Nichols, *Illustrations*, vii. 263), decided on reprisals. These took the form of 'A Letter to Tobias Smollett, M.D.,' the sting of which lay in the insultingly familiar appeals to 'Dr. Toby,' a name which Smollett detested. A more abusive pamphlet came from the pen of Joseph Reed [q. v.] In April 1761 Smollett criticised the 'Rosciad' with a freedom little appreciated by the then unknown author, and Churchill lost no time in retaliating by a savage attack upon Smollett's character and his plays—the productions about which he was most sensitive. Another steady opponent was John Shebbeare [q. v.], who tried to convert his 'Occasional Critic' into an engine of systematic abuse of Smollett and his 'Scotch gentlemen critics.'

Simultaneously with his work upon the 'Critical Review,' Smollett was writing his large 'History of England,' from the earliest times down to 1748, at the rate of about a century a month. It was primarily a bookseller's venture, designed to take the wind out of the sails of Hume, who had published two volumes on the Stuart period, and was working backwards. In this object, at least, it succeeded when it appeared in four bulky quarto volumes at the close of 1757. Hume wrote ironically of his rival as seated on the historical summit of Parnassus, and warned his publisher, Millar, in April 1758, of the 'disagreeable' effects to be anticipated from the 'extraordinary run on Smollett.' Less restrained was the wrath of Warburton, who wrote of the 'vagabond Scot who has presumed to follow Clarendon and Temple' (*Letters to Hurd*, p. 278). Smollett states with pride in his preface that he had consulted more than three hundred books in compiling the work; he started, he admits, with a certain bias towards the whig principles in which he had been educated, but this predilection wore off as the work proceeded. He dedicated it, when finished, without permission, to William Pitt (afterwards earl of Chatham), who wrote him a polite letter.

Among the minor tasks of 1756 and 1757, two years during which he undermined his health by excessive application, were the compilation for Dodsley of 'The Compendium of Voyages,' in seven volumes (the agreement is among Mr. Alfred Morrison's autographs), and the production of his farce of sea life entitled 'The Reprisal, or the Tars of Old England,' which had a moderate success at Drury Lane on 22 Jan. 1757, and was in request for about half a century afterwards as a popular and patriotic piece. Largely owing to the generosity of Garrick, it brought the author a profit of nearly 200*l.* Smollett did penance for 'Marmozet' (his caricature of Garrick in Pickle) by writing a grateful letter, and he soon afterwards passed a high eulogium upon the player in the 'Critical Review.' In 1758 Smollett undertook the superintendence of a voluminous 'Universal History,' which was to be produced in collaboration. One of his assistants was the veteran Dr. John Campbell (1708–1775) [q. v.], whose books 'no man can number.' The work of the lesser members of the confederation required much polishing, and Smollett felt the drudgery keenly. He himself wrote the portions relating to France, Italy, and Germany. About the same time he com-

menced the revision of his 'History,' which now appeared in weekly numbers and with portraits. These sixpenny parts had an enormous circulation (amounting, it is said, to twenty thousand), which the publisher stimulated by sending a parcel of prospectuses for distribution in church pews, accompanied by a douceur of half a crown to every parish clerk in the country (Timperley, *Encycl.* p. 703).

Next year (1759) was signalised by two events. In March Smollett petitioned John Wilkes (an occasional visitor at Chelsea), on behalf of 'that great Cham of Literature, Samuel Johnson,' and was instrumental in obtaining the release from the clutches of the press-gang of Johnson's black servant, Barber. Two months later Smollett was tried at the king's bench, in an action brought by Admiral Sir Charles Knowles [q. v.] for defamation of character, fined 100*l.* for aspersing the admiral's courage in the 'Critical Review' (v. 439), and sentenced to three months' imprisonment in the king's bench prison. There he received the visits of many friends, and, freed from domestic cares, carried on his profession with a fresh access of energy. Among his visitors were Garrick, Goldsmith, and Newbery, who engaged Smollett's services for the new sixpenny monthly magazine he was planning. Smollett succeeded in getting a royal patent for the new publication through the influence of Pitt, and the first number of the 'British Magazine' appeared in January 1760. Through its earlier numbers ran 'The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves,' the least worthy of Smollett's novels, embodying a squalid imitation of 'Don Quixote.' The lawyer, Ferret, was a caricature of his old enemy Shebbeare. More distinctive is the vivid bit of description with which the story opens, Smollett once for all discarding the conventional exordium and setting an example which later novelists have not been slow to follow. Scott relates that Smollett while engaged upon this work was at Paxton in Berwickshire on a visit to George Home. When post time drew near he retired for an hour to scribble off the necessary amount of copy. Serial publication of a novel in a monthly magazine was an innovation. Before the end of the same year (1761) appeared the first volume of his 'Continuation of the History of England;' a second, third, and fourth appeared in 1762, and a fifth instalment brought the work down to 1765. The handsome terms in which he alludes in the last volume to some of his old enemies and rivals—such as Akenside and Fielding, Lyttelton, Robertson, and Hume—may be taken as a sign that some at least of his animosities had been softened by the lapse of years. The work as a whole 'is not more confused and inaccurate than such hasty productions unavoidably must be' (Robert Anderson). Meanwhile, in 1762, Smollett undertook the editorship of the 'Briton,' which was called into existence by the need of defending the tory minister, Lord Bute. This was on 30 May, and on 5 June appeared the first number of the 'North Briton' of John Wilkes, whose systematic vilification of Scotland and Scotsmen excited Smollett to such a pitch of irascibility that in eight months time he threw up his task in disgust. The 'Briton' expired on 12 Feb. 1763; its circulation seems never to have exceeded 250 a week, and its chief interest is due to the fact that it brought Wilkes into the field (Almon, *Review of Lord Bute's Administration*, p. 55). All the while it was running, Smollett was wellnigh overwhelmed by his other and multifarious editorial duties. The tasks which he undertook at this period included a huge geographical compendium in eight bulky volumes, entitled 'The Present State of all Nations,' and a thirty-eight-volume translation of Voltaire. A grim insight into his methods of work is afforded by Dr. Carlyle in 1759, when Smollett's literary factory was in full swing. Dr. Robertson, the historian, was anxious to make the acquaintance of Smollett, and an appointment was finally made at Forrest's coffee-house. There Smollett 'had several of his minions about him, to whom he prescribed tasks of translation, compilation, or abridgment.' After dinner he gave 'audience to his myrmidons, from whom he expected copy.' Of five authors who were introduced, he kept two to supper to amuse his guests. Robertson expressed surprise at Smollett's urbanity.

Smollett seems to have consistently lived beyond his income (which is estimated between 1755 and 1765 at 600*l.* a year), but, despite debts and the harassing conditions of his work, he was happy in his Chelsea home. He was specially devoted to his little daughter, Elizabeth. 'Many a time,' he says in one of his letters, 'do I stop my task and betake me to a game of romps with Betty, while my wife looks on smiling, and longing in her heart to join in the sport; then back to the cursed round of duty.' His 'Nancy and little Bet' rarely saw the sour visage with which he confronted the world. When his daughter died in April 1763, at the age of fifteen (she was buried on 11 April at St. Luke's, Chelsea), his grief was intense, and, being already overwrought and suffering from nervous strain, he was never the same man again. His friend Armstrong ad-

vised recourse again to the Bath waters, which 'had been useful to him in the preceding winter;' but his wife earnestly begged him to 'convey her from a country where every object served to nourish grief.' He followed her advice. 'Traduced by malice, persecuted by faction, abandoned by false patrons,' as he bitterly complains, and 'overwhelmed by the loss of his only child,' he fled 'with eagerness' from his country, where men seemed every year to grow 'more malicious.' Churchill, whose malice was remorseless, had just attacked him in the 'Author' as Publius, 'too mean to have a foe—too proud to have a friend,' and once more by name in the 'Ghost.' A meaner assailant was Cuthbert Shaw [q. v.], who, in his dull imitation of the 'Dunciad,' entitled 'The Race,' directs thirty-two lines of feeble invective against the 'Scottish critic.'

Smollett crossed the Channel to Boulogne in June 1763; he remained at Boulogne till September, and proceeded thence by Paris, Lyons, and Montpellier to Nice. A pioneer of the Riviera as a health resort, he made Nice his headquarters from November 1763 to May 1765 (during the greater part of which time he made careful observations of the weather). His shrewdness anticipated the great future that lay before the Cornice road (afterwards designed by Napoleon), and he foresaw the possibilities of Cannes, then 'a neat village,' as a sanatorium. From Nice he sailed in a felucca to Genoa, and thence visited Rome and other Italian cities, returning to England through France in June 1765. Early next year he published his 'Travels' in the form of letters sent home from Boulogne, Paris, Nice, and other places along his route. The book is replete with learning and with sound and often very acute observation, but Smollett, who in England saw in Durham and York minsters 'gloomy and depressing piles,' took an even more jaundiced view of what he saw abroad. Philip Thicknesse wondered that he ever got home alive to tell the tale (*Letters*, 1767, 8vo; cf. Hillard, *Six Months in Italy*, 1853, ii. 295–298). Sterne encountered the 'choleric Philistine,' probably in Italy, and gibbeted him as 'Smelfungus' in the 'Sentimental Journey.' Sterne's concluding bit of advice, that Smollett should confide his grievances to his physician, shows that he attributed his splenetic view of things to the right cause.

In spite of his profound mistrust of foreign doctors, Smollett had consulted physicians, and at first upon his return he seemed much better, but a few months in London undeceived him. His health was thoroughly undermined by chronic rheumatism, while the pain arising from a neglected ulcer, which had developed into a chronic sore, helped to sap his strength. As soon, therefore, as his 'Travels' were out of hand, he resolved on a summer journey to Scotland. He reached Edinburgh in June 1766, and stayed with his sister, Mrs. Telfer, in St. John Street. The society of Edinburgh, then at the apogee of its brilliance, paid due attention to 'the famous Dr. Smollett.' He was visited by Hume, Home, Robertson, Adam Smith, Blair, Dr. Carlyle, Cullen, the Monros, and many old friends. In company with his mother, he went on to Glasgow, stayed with Dr. Moore, and patted the head of the future hero of Coruña. Finally he proceeded to the scenes of his childhood, in the vale of Leven, and stayed with his cousin, James Smollett, in his newly built mansion of Cameron. Smollett's mother died in the autumn, and, still in a very precarious state of health, he proceeded to Bath, spending the Christmas of 1766 in Gay Street, where his health at last took a turn for the better, and where it is quite possible that he may have commenced a rough draft of 'Humphrey Clinker.' It is practically certain that he owed his conception of the framework of it to a reperusal of Anstey's 'New Bath Guide.'

In 1768 he was again in London, and with a return of vital energy came a recrudescence of his old savagery. His next work, 'The History and Adventures of an Atom,' is a kind of Rabelaisian satire on the whole course of public affairs in England from 1754 to the date of publication in 1769. He lashes out against king and ministers on both sides with equal venom. His old patrons, Pitt and Bute, are attacked with no less fury than old enemies such as Cumberland and Lord Mansfield, or his journalistic rival, John Wilkes (for a key to the characters see W. Davis, *Second Journey round the Library of a Bibliomaniac*, 1825). Its publication was followed by a serious relapse. His friends decided that, to prolong his life, he must return to Italy. Hume generously applied to Shelburne for a consulate; there were several vacancies in Italy, and Smollett was well qualified for such a post. But no such favour was forthcoming from a member of the 'pack,' as Smollett had designated all contemporary politicians (Shelburne's letter of refusal is printed among 'Some Inedited Memorials of Smollett' in the 'Atlantic Monthly,' June 1859).

In December 1769 he left England for the last time, and proceeded to Lucca and Pisa, then the chief accredited health resort in the Mediterranean. At Pisa he was visited by

Sir Horace Mann, who did what he could for him (DORAN, *Mann and Manners at the Court of Florence*, pp. 217–18), and was anxious to learn his views as to the identity of Junius. Smollett seems to have acquired a fair knowledge of Italian. Among the books sold after his death by his widow were annotated copies of Goldoni and other Italian authors, along with odd volumes of Fielding and Sterne. During the spring of 1770 he and his wife and two other compatriots secured contiguous villas about two miles out of Leghorn, near Antignano, under the shadow of Monte Nero. The site, now occupied by the Villa Gamba, upon one of the lower spurs of the mountain, commands a beautiful prospect over the sea. Smollett describes the situation in a letter to Caleb Whitefoord of 18 May 1770. Here, while tended with devotion by his wife, he gradually became weaker. He was visited by the friendly author of the 'Art of preserving Health' in the summer of 1770 (*A Short Ramble through some Parts of France and Italy*, by Lancelot Temple [i.e. Dr. John Armstrong], London, 1771, pp. 51–2), and during the autumn he penned the bulk of the immortal 'Humphrey Clinker.'

Horace Walpole stands almost alone as a detractor of 'Humphrey Clinker,' which he unwarrantably described as 'a party novel written by that profligate hireling Smollett to vindicate the Scots and cry down juries' (*Mem. of George III*, iv. 328). From the first the work, which bears traces of Sterne's influence, was regarded as a rare example of a late maturity of literary power and fecundity of humour. The workmanship is unequal; and the itinerary, which is largely autobiographic, is too often the means of introducing Smollett's contemptible views on æsthetic subjects; but as a whole the setting is worthy of the characters—the kindly but irascible Bramble, the desperate old maid Tabitha, the diverting Winifred Jenkins (direct progenitors of Mrs. Malaprop), and 'the flower of the flock'—the pedant Lismahago. The original of the last is said to have been a certain Major Robert Stobo, who drew up a curious 'Memorial' in 1760 (reprinted Pittsburg, 1854; cf. *Journal of Lieut. Simon Stevens*, Boston, 1760); Scott, in drawing Sir Dugald Dalgetty, admits his direct debt to Smollett (*Legend of Montrose*, Introduction).

Smollett had the satisfaction of seeing his masterpiece in print, but not of hearing the chorus of praise that greeted it. He wrote to his friend John Hunter in the spring of 1771: 'If I can prevail upon my wife to execute my last will, you shall receive my poor carcase in a box after I am dead to be placed among your rarities. I am already so dry and emaciated that I may pass for an Egyptian mummy without any other preparation than some pitch and painted linen.' His last words were spoken to his wife, 'All is well, my dear,' and on 17 Sept. 1771 he died at the age of fifty-one. An interesting account of his last illness is given by the accomplished Italian physician, Giovanni Gentili (Gentili MSS. in Riccardian Library at Florence, codici 3280 sq., cited in Pera's 'Curiosità Livornesi,' p. 316). Gentili comments on his perfect attachment to his wife, and his 'temperamento molto collerico, ma riflessivo.' He assigns his death to the night of 17 Sept. He was buried two days after death (the *Westminster Journal* of 26 Oct. 1771 contains the most circumstantial account; the *Evening Post* of 17 Oct. 1771 says he died 'on 20 Sept. at Pisa;' cf. *Scots Magazine* for October 1771). His grave is in the old English cemetery in the Via degli Elisi at Leghorn (the only town in north Italy where protestants at that time had rights of burial), and the sea lies to the west of him, as of Fielding at Lisbon. A Latin inscription (inaccurate as to dates) was written for his tombstone by Armstrong, and has recently been recut. Three years later a monument was erected by the novelist's cousin, Commissary James Smollett, on the banks of the Leven—a tall Tuscan column, which still attracts tourists between the Clyde and Loch Lomond. The inscription was revised and in part written by Dr. Johnson, who visited Bonhill with Boswell in 1773 (*Life*, ed. Hill, v. 366–8; *Letters*, ed. Hill, i. 286).

In November 1775 Commissary Smollett died (*Gent. Mag.* 1775, p. 551), and the novelist, had he lived, would have come into the property, which passed to his sister, Jean Telfer. On succeeding to the estate she resumed her maiden name, and during her occupation bleaching [illegible] works sprang up in the vale of L[illegible] was han there came into existence the pro[illegible] specis village of Renton, named after the 'Miss [Cecilia] R[enton],' daughter of John Renton of Blackadder, who appears in 'Humphrey Clinker' as one of the belles of Edinburgh. Cecilia subsequently married Jean Smollett's son, Alexander Telfer, and was mother of Lieut.-colonel Alexander Smollett, killed at the battle of Alkmaar in 1799. The latter was succeeded at Bonhill by his brother, Admiral John Rouett Smollett (*d.* 1842), father of Patrick Smollett (1804–1895).

Smollett's widow continued to live at Leghorn, in receipt, it would appear, of a small pittance from the Bonhill family. In

September 1782 she lost the small remnant of her property in a disastrous fire in Jamaica, and made a pathetic appeal to the charitable for assistance (*London Chronicle*, 14 Sept.; cf. *European Mag.* November 1803). On 3 March 1784 'Venice Preserved' was performed at the Edinburgh Theatre Royal for her benefit, and a sum of 366*l.* was remitted to her. She appears to have died soon afterwards.

In a brochure entitled 'Wonderful Prophecies,' issued twenty-four years after his death (London, 1795, 8vo, p. 55), Smollett was credited with some very remarkable predictions alleged to have been written in a letter addressed a few months before his death to a parson in Northumberland. 'The North American colonists,' he is said to have declared, 'republican to a man, will embrace the first fair opportunity entirely to shake off;' and again: 'The present political state of France can hardly continue more than twenty years longer . . . and, come when it will, the change must be thorough, violent, and bloody.' But there is no means of testing the authenticity of this document, which must be regarded with suspicion.

Smollett was placed in a very high rank by his contemporaries. Lady Wortley-Montagu praised her 'dear Smollett' to all her friends (including Mrs. Delany and other pious people), Johnson commended his ability, Burke delighted in 'Roderick Random,' and Lydia Languish seems to have had an impartial affection for all his novels. Of later generations, Scott readily grants to him an equality with his great rival Fielding. Elia makes his imaginary aunt refer with a sigh of regret to the days when she thought it proper to read 'Peregrine Pickle.' Oblivious of Dickens, Leigh Hunt calls Smollett the finest of all caricaturists. Talfourd puts his Strap far above Fielding's Partridge, and Thackeray gives to 'Clinker' the palm among laughable stories since the art of novel-writing was invented. More critical is the estimate of Hazlitt. Smollett, he says, portrays the eccentricities rather than the characters of human life, but no one has praised so well the charm of 'Humphrey Clinker' or the 'force and mastery' of many episodes in 'Count Fathom.' Taine would appear to sympathise with Mr. Leslie Stephen in a much lower estimate of Smollett as the interpreter of the extravagant humours of 'ponderous well-fed masses of animated beefsteak.' Of the five great eighteenth-century novelists, Defoe, Richardson, Fielding, Smollett, and Sterne, Smollett is now valued the least; yet in the influence he has exercised upon successors he is approached by Sterne alone of his contemporaries. The tide of subsequent fictitious literature is strewn on every hand with the *disjecta membra* of 'Peregrine Pickle,' of 'Count Fathom,' and 'Humphrey Clinker.' Not only does Trunnion live again in Uncle Toby, in John Gilpin, in Captain Cuttle; a similar immortality has overtaken whole scenes in the 'The Reprisal' and numerous incidents in 'Count Fathom;' while Scott (especially in 'Guy Mannering'), Dibdin, Marryat (in 'The Three Cutters'), and Thackeray (in 'Barry Lyndon') owe scarcely less to Smollett in one direction or another than avowed disciples such as Charles Johnstone, the author of 'Chrysal,' or Charles Dickens, whose style is frequently reminiscent of his less gifted and less fortunate predecessor.

Beneath a very surly exterior there was in Smollett a vein of rugged generosity and romantic feeling (cf. *Intermédiaire des Chercheurs et Curieux*, i. 364, an excellent appreciation). His dominant mood is well expressed in his 'Ode to Independence,' published shortly after his death. He was essentially a difficult man, hugging his nationality, a 'proud, retiring, independent fellow,' far more disposed to cultivate the acquaintance of those he could serve than of those who could serve him. He was, as his physician says, 'un uomo di talento svegliato, sofferente gli acciacchi della vita umana, ma quasi misantropo.' He had a marked dislike for modish society. He hated ceremony of any kind, and characteristically compared Roman catholicism to comedy, and Calvinism to tragedy. Of English writers who have any pretension to a place in the first rank, few, if any, are so consistently pagan. The religious point of view never occurred to him. He was no metaphysician, like Fielding, and the last word of his philosophy, as expressed in a letter to Garrick, was that the world was a sort of debtors' prison, in which 'we are all playthings of fortune.' As a stylist, he carried on the robust tradition of Swift and Defoe. Unlike the majority of his contemporaries, especially those who had crossed the Tweed, he had a thorough grasp of English idiom, and, as compared with Fielding, he is singularly free from archaisms and from conceits of every kind (cf. HAZLITT). His manuscript was very good and clear. Some interesting autobiographical letters written by him to admirers in America are printed in the 'Atlantic Monthly' (June 1859). Some of his autographs are in the Morrison Collection and in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 28275, 30877), and many are preserved at Cameron House, Bonhill.

The best extant portrait of Smollett is a half-length painted by Verelst in 1756, which belonged to Mrs. Smollett, and is now in possession of the family at Cameron House. This portrait was formerly in the possession of Lord Woodhouselee, and depicts the novelist in 'full dress; a stone-coloured, full-mounted coat, with hanging sleeves; a green satin waistcoat, trimmed with gold lace; a tye-wig; long ruffles and sword agreeably to the costume of the London physician of the time—size 4 ft. 4 in. high by 3 ft. 4 in. wide' (*Cat.* ap. IRVING'S *Dumbartonshire*). The best engraving is that by Freeman (1831). A portrait by Reynolds was engraved by Ravenet and by Ridley in 1777, from an original then in the possession of D. Smith, which cannot now be traced. An anonymous Italian portrait in oils, painted at Pisa about 1770 (and formerly in the possession of the novelist), belongs to the Rev. R. L. Douglas of Oxford. Chambers also mentions a rumour that Smollett was painted by Fuseli. As the editor of the 'Briton,' Smollett during the spring of 1763 was the object of several caricatures, in which he is represented as the creature of Bute and persecutor of the patriot Wilkes (cf. WRIGHT, *Caricature History*, pp. 270 seq.), and came in generally for much of the obloquy levelled against the Scots (see STEPHENS'S *Cat. of Satirical Prints*, Nos. 3825, 3876 seq.)

The following is a list of Smollett's chief works: 1. 'Advice: a Satire [in verse],' London, 1746, fol. 2. 'Reproof: a Satire [in verse],' London, 1747, fol. These two satires were reprinted as 'Advice and Reproof,' London, 1748, 4to; Glasgow, 1826, 12mo. 3. 'The Adventures of Roderick Random,' 2 vols. London, 1748, 12mo; 3rd edit. 1750; 8th edit. 1770; 12th edit. 1784, with a life [1793], 12mo; 1831, in Roscoe's 'Novelist's Library' (ii.), with illustrations by Cruikshank; Leipzig, 1845 (Tauchnitz); 1857 (with memoir by G. H. Townsend); 1836, and frequently reprinted in the sixpenny 'Railway Library.' 'Roderick Random de l'Anglais de M. Fielding' appeared in 1761, Paris, 12mo, and also at Amsterdam (1762), Lausanne (1782), Reims and Geneva (1782). 4. 'The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle,' in which is included 'Memoirs of a Lady of Quality,' 4 vols. London, 1751, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1751; 5th edit. 1773; 7th edit. 1784; Edinburgh, 4 vols. 8vo, 1805, with plates by Rowlandson; 1831, in Roscoe's 'Novelist's Library' (iii.), with Cruikshank's plates, London, 1857, 8vo, illustrated by 'Phiz;' London, 2 vols. 1882 ('Sixpenny Novels'); 'Aventures de Sir William Pickle,' Amsterdam, 1753; a German version was issued in 1785. 5. 'The Adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom,' 2 vols. London, 1753, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1771, 1780; London, 2 vols. 8vo, 1782 [1795], 12mo. A French translation by T. P. Bertin appeared at Paris, 'an vi' [1798], 12mo. 6. 'A Compendium of Authentic and Entertaining Voyages, digested in a Chronological Series,' 7 vols. London, 1756, 12mo; 2nd edit. London, 1766, 12mo. 7. 'A Compleat History of England, deduced from the Descent of Julius Cæsar to the Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, 1748,' 4 vols. London, 1757-8, 4to; 2nd edit. 11 vols. London, 1758-1760, 8vo; French version by Targe, Orleans, 1759. 8. 'Continuation of the Complete History of England,' 5 vols. London, 1763-5, 8vo. This was modified, and re-entitled 'The History of England from the Revolution to the Death of George II (designed as a continuation of Mr. Hume's History),' in which form it went through numerous editions, and was in turn continued by Thomas Smart Hughes [q. v.]; a French version is dated Paris, 1819-22. Smollett's 'Continuation' was also appended to a bookseller's issue of Rapin and Tindal (1785-9). 9. 'The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves, by the Author of "Roderick Random,"' 2 vols. London, 1762, 12mo; 5th edit. 2 vols. London, 1782, 8vo; 1810, 24mo; 1832, in Roscoe's 'Novelist's Library' (x.), with Cruikshank's plates; French translation, Paris, 1824. 10. 'The Present State of all Nations, containing a Geographical, Natural, Commercial, and Political History of all the Countries in the known World,' 8 vols. London, 1764, 8vo; another edition, 8 vols. London, 1768-9. 11. 'Travels through France and Italy, 2 vols. London, 1766, 8vo (the British Museum copy contains MS. notes by the author); 2nd edit. 2 vols. Dublin, 1772, 12mo; 2 vols. London, 1778, 12mo; ed. by Thomas Seccombe, 1907. 12. 'The History and Adventures of an Atom,' by Nathaniel Peacock [i.e. T. S.], 2 vols. London, 1749 [1769], 12mo; 10th edit. 2 vols. London, 1778; Edinburgh, 1784, 12mo; London, 1786, 8vo. 13. 'The Expedition of Humphrey Clinker, by the Author of "Roderick Random,"' 3 vols. London, 1671 [1771], 12mo (the second and third volumes are correctly dated); 1772, 8vo; 2 vols. Dublin, 1774; Edinburgh, 1788, 8vo; 3 vols. London, 1792, 8vo; 2 vols. [1794], 12mo; 2 vols. London, 1805, 8vo, with ten plates after Rowlandson; 1808, 12mo; 2 vols. 1810, 12mo; London, 1815, 24mo; 1831, 12mo, in Roscoe's 'Novelist's Library' (i.), with Cruikshank's plates; Leipzig, 1846, 16mo (Tauchnitz); London, 1857, 8vo, with illustrations by 'Phiz;' London, 1882, 8vo; French translation, Paris, 1826, 12mo. 14. (Posthumous)

'Ode to Independence, with Notes and Observations,' Glasgow, 1773, 4to; London, 1773, 4to; Glasgow [1800], 12mo.

In addition to his version of 'Don Quixote,' Smollett executed the standard translation of Le Sage's 'Adventures of Gil Blas of Santillane . . . from the best French edition,' 4 vols. London, 1749, 12mo (4th edit. 1773, and very numerous subsequent editions); in conjunction with Thomas Francklin [q. v.] he also superintended the translation of 'The Works of M. de Voltaire . . . with Notes Historical and Critical,' in 38 vols. London, 1761–74, 12mo (2nd edit. 1778); and five years after his death there was issued in his name a translation of Fénelon's 'Adventures of Telemachus,' 2 vols. London, 1776, 12mo (Dublin, 1793, 12mo).

Collective editions of Smollett's works were issued in 6 vols. Edinburgh, 1790, 8vo, with a short account of the author (reprinted in 5 vols. 1809, 8vo); in 6 vols. London, 1796, 8vo, with 'Memoirs of Smollett's Life and Writings, by R. Anderson' (seven editions); 'Works, with Memoirs of Life, to which is prefixed a View of the Commencement and Progress of Romance by J. Moore,' 8 vols. London, 1797, 8vo (a reissue edited by J. P. Browne, in 8 vols. London, 1872, 8vo, constitutes a good library edition); 'Miscellaneous Works,' complete in one volume, with 'Memoir' by Thomas Roscoe, London, 1841, 8vo; 'Works,' illustrated by George Cruikshank, London, 1845, 8vo; 'Works . . . with Historical Notes and a Life by David Herbert,' Edinburgh, 1870 [1869], 8vo; 'Works,' with introduction by W. E. Henley, London, 1899-1901, 12 vols.

The novels were issued separately, with a Memoir by Sir Walter Scott ('Novelist's Library,' ii. iii.), London, 1821, 8vo, and edited by G. Saintsbury and illustrated by Frank Richards, 12 vols. London, 1895. Selections were issued in 1772, 1775, and 1832, and in 1834 as 'The Beauties of Smollett,' edited by A. Howard, London, 8vo. The 'Plays and Poems' appeared with a memoir in 1777, 8vo, while the 'Poetical Works' are included in the collections of Anderson (x.), Park (xli.), Chalmers (xv.), 'British Poets' (xxxiii.), with Life by S. W. Singer, 1822; in conjunction with the poems of Johnson, Parnell, and Gray, edited by Gilfillan, 1855; another edition edited by C. C. Clarke, 1878, and with the poems of Goldsmith, Johnson, and Shenstone, 1881.

[Lives of Smollett are numerous. A memoir was prefixed to an edition of his works in 1797 by Dr. John Moore (Zeluco), and this is to some extent the basis of all subsequent biographies. Another life by Dr. Robert Anderson was prefixed to the edition of 1796, but, though earlier in date, this is mainly a secondhand dissertation upon the novelist's character; to the fifth edition (1806) there is an interesting Appendix of Letters to Smollett from Robertson, Hume, Boswell, Armstrong, and others. A shrewd and sympathetic biography was prefixed by Scott to his edition of the Poems in 1821, and a more detailed memoir by Thomas Roscoe to the Works in one volume issued in 1841. Far more valuable than any of its predecessors in point of research is 'Smollett: his Life and a Selection from his Writings,' published by Robert Chambers in 1867. This was followed by a careful memoir by David Herbert for the Selected Works, Edinburgh, 1870. A Life by Mr. David Hannay (valuable especially for the naval bearings of Smollett's career) is included in the Great Writers Series, 1887 (with useful bibliography by Mr. J. P. Anderson). Prefixed to the 1895 edition of the novels is a life by Professor Saintsbury (with an interesting development of Scott's parallel between Fielding and Smollett), and a life by Mr. Oliphant Smeaton appeared in the Famous Scots Series, 1897. There are good notices in the Encyclopædia Britannica (by Professor Minto) and English Cyclopædia; but of more value perhaps than any of these is the admirable summary of facts and opinions in the Quarterly Review (vol. ciii.), though this must be corrected as regards some genealogical details by Joseph Irving's Book of Dumbartonshire, 1879, i. 290, ii. 175 seq. The writer is indebted to the Rev. R. L. Douglas for some interesting notes upon the place and circumstances of the novelist's death. See also Macleod's Hist. of Dumbarton, p. 157; Dr. A. Carlyle's Autobiogr. passim; Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii. 483; Nichols's Literary Anecd. i. 302, iii. 346, 398, 759, vi. 459, viii. 229, 412, 497, ix. 261, 480; Literary Illustrations, v. 776, vii. 228, 268; Gent. Mag. 1771 p. 349, 1799 ii. 817, 899, 1810 i. 597, 1846 ii. 347; Fasti Aberdonenses, p. 374; Duncan's Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons of Glasgow, 1896, p. 120; Wilkes's Correspondence, i. 50 (on Smollett's alleged duplicity towards Wilkes); Churchill's Works, 1892, i. 61, 65, 68, 74, 106, ii. 5, 10, 51; Grenville Papers, i. 415; Walpole's Correspondence, ed. Cunningham, ii. 242, 285, 341, v. 231; Walpole's Hist. of the Reign of George III, ed. Barker; Warburton's Horace Walpole and his Contemporaries, i. 393; Lady Mary Wortley-Montagu's Letters, 1837, iii. 106, 199; Mrs. Delany's Life and Correspondence, ii. 6, 7, iii. 34, 162, 216, 223; Davies's Garrick, 1780; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Birkbeck Hill, passim; Andrew Henderson's Second Letter to Dr. Johnson, 1775 (containing a coarse lampoon on Smollett); Memoirs of Lord Kames, i. 226, 447; Mathias's Pursuits of Literature, i. 26; Mahon's Hist. of England, vii. 325; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin, iii. 268, 468; Morrison's Autographs, vi. 146 (facsimile letter to Dr. George Macaulay requesting a loan); Brougham's Men of Letters under George III, 1855, p. 246 n.;

Genest's Hist. of Stage, iv. 479, x. 175; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica, 1812, i. 677–9 (attributing to Smollett, without authority, a posthumous farce, 'The Israelites,' 1785); Wadd's Nugæ Chirurgicæ, p. 259; John Lawrence's British Historians, New York, 1855, vol. ii.; Laurence's Life of Fielding, 1855, pp. 308–11; Glaister's Dr. William Smellie and his Contemporaries, 1894, pp. 111–18; Burton's Hume, ii. 53; Hume's Letters to Strahan, ed. Hill, 1888, pp. 38, 66, 229, 258, 281; Allardyce's Scotland in the Eighteenth Century, i. 311; Chambers's Traditions of Old Edinburgh, p. 217; Forster's Life of Goldsmith, passim; Knight's Shadows of the Old Booksellers, pp. 222–3; Babeau's Les Voyageurs en France, 1885: 'Un Anglais de mauvaise humeur,' pp. 213–34; Thicknesse's Correspondence; Stephens's Life of Horne Tooke, i. 356; A. Fraser-Tytler's (Lord Woodhouselee's) Essay on Translation, 1813, pp. 242, 266; Leigh Hunt's Table-Talk, 1870, p. 40; Hazlitt's Selections, ed. Ireland, pp. 159 seq.; Masson's British Novelists, 1859; Disraeli's Miscellanies of Literature, p. 54 (a sad picture of his suffering); Thackeray's English Humourists; Fox Bourne's Hist. of Newspapers, i. 154 seq.; Stephen's English Thought in the Eighteenth Century, bk. xii. pp. 42–55, 58, 71; Taine's English Literature, ii. 176–9; Wright's Caricature Hist. pp. 271–4; Tuckerman's Hist. of English Fiction, pp. 211–17; Forsyth's Novels and Novelists, 1871, pp. 279–304; Craik's English Prose Selections, iv. 257–69; Quérard's France Littéraire, ix. 198; Ticknor's Hist. of Spanish Lit. 1888, iii. 513–14; Beaver's Memorials of Old Chelsea, 1892, pp. 90–2; Faulkner's Chelsea, pp. 266–72; Martin's Old Chelsea, 1888, pp. 138–42; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, i. 380, 439, 520; Hutton's Literary Landmarks, pp. 280–2; Groome's Ordnance Gazetteer of Scotland, s.v. 'Bonhill;' Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 326, 3rd ser. i. 232, viii. 393, xi. 491, 5th ser. i. 384, 6th ser. i. 330, xi. 487, xii. 349, 7th ser. i. 178, v. 58, ix. 408, xii. 205, 333; The Portfolio, Philadelphia, November 1811 (a comparison of Sterne, Fielding, and Smollett); Macmillan's Mag. xxi. 527 (an account of his doings on the Riviera, and a testimony to his accuracy in matters of detail); Atlantic Monthly, iii. 693; New York Nation, 30 May 1889.] T. S.

SMYTH. [See also SMITH and SMYTHE.]

SMYTH, EDWARD (1749–1812), sculptor, born in co. Meath in 1749, was son of a stonecutter who went to Dublin about 1760. The younger Smyth was apprenticed to Simon Vierpyl (whose name is sometimes incorrectly given as Verpyle), a sculptor, of Bachelor's Walk, Dublin, and was afterwards employed in mantelpiece work by Henry Darley, a master stonecutter. Here he attracted the notice of James Gandon [q. v.], who engaged him to execute the sculpture for the custom-house, then in course of erection. Gandon thought Smyth the best artist Ireland had produced, and considered his talent remarkable in one who had never been out of the country. Smyth executed, besides nearly all the figures on the custom-house, the statues of Justice, Wisdom, and Liberty, over the eastern portico of the Irish parliament-house, and later on the figures over the southern portico of the building. As early as 1772 he exhibited in Dublin a model of the statue of Dr. Charles Lucas [q. v.], now in the Royal Exchange of that city, and among his other works were the statues of Faith, Hope, and Charity in the Castle chapel, and the busts of the four evangelists for the same building, the basreliefs over the entrance to the Four Courts, and all the sculptures on the Inns of Court. He also executed the statue of St. Andrew on the portico of St. Andrew's Church in Dublin, and the heads on the keystones of the arches of Carlisle (now O'Connell) Bridge. His wax models of figures personifying the twelve most important rivers of Ireland were exhibited in 1800–2, and won high praise. They are now in the possession of the Royal Hibernian Academy. Smyth died in 1812. A portrait of him by an anonymous artist was sold at the Whaley sale in Dublin, 1848.

Of Edward Smyth's many children JOHN SMYTH (1775?–1834?), sculptor, born in Dublin about 1775, studied under his father. Many of his works in Dublin have merit, particularly the statues of Hibernia, Mercury, and Fidelity over the portico of the General Post Office (1817); the statues of Æsculapius, Minerva, and Hygeia on the Royal College of Surgeons (the royal arms of which were also sculptured by him); and the monument of George Ogle (1742–1814) [q. v.] in St. Patrick's Cathedral. He also designed the monument of Archbishop Arthur Smythe in that edifice, and executed some of the sculptural work in the south transept, and two busts by him of Irish surgeons are in the Royal College of Surgeons, Dublin. John Smyth was an associate of the Royal Hibernian Academy, and died about 1834.

[Gilbert's Hist. of Dublin; Mulvany's Life of Gandon; Pasquin's Artists of Ireland; Dublin Monthly Mag. for 1842; Dublin Directories, 1760–1834; Cat. of Exhibitions of Pictures in Dublin (deposited in Royal Hibernian Academy and Royal Irish Academy).] D. J. O'D.

SMYTH, JAMES CARMICHAEL (1741–1821), medical writer, only son of Thomas Carmichael of Balmadie and Margaret Smyth of Athenry, was born in Fifeshire in 1741. He assumed the name and

arms of Smyth in addition to his own. After studying for six years at Edinburgh University, he graduated as M.D. in 1764, taking for his thesis 'De Paralysi,' and introducing into it a short history of medical electricity. He then visited France, Italy, and Holland. In 1768 he settled in London, and received the appointment of physician to the Middlesex Hospital. He engaged in experiments with nitrous-acid gas for prevention of contagion in cases of fever, these experiments being continued at the request of the government on board the Spanish prison-ship at Winchester, where an epidemic prevailed. In 1802, for his services in this respect, parliament voted him a reward of 5,000*l.* His claim to the merit of the discovery was disputed by Dr. James Johnstone of Kidderminster, for his father, and by M. Chaptal, a Frenchman, for Guyton-Morveau; but, after a keen controversy, Smyth's claims were upheld. He subsequently went to the south of France for his health, and on his return settled at Sunbury. He was elected fellow of the Royal Society in May 1779 (Thomson, *Hist. of Royal Soc.* App. p. lvii), and was also a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, and physician-extraordinary to George III. He died on 18 June 1821. In 1775 he married Mary, only child and heiress of Thomas Holyland of Bromley, Kent, and had by her eight sons and two daughters. His eldest son was General Sir James Carmichael Smyth (1779–1838) [q. v.] His eldest daughter, Maria, married, in 1800, Dr. Alexander Monro 'tertius' [q. v.]

Smyth was the author of a large number of medical treatises illustrative of his experiments. Among them were: 1. 'An Account of the Effects of Swinging, employed as a remedy in Pulmonary Consumption,' London, 1787, 8vo. 2. 'A Description of the Jail Distemper, as it appeared among the Spanish Prisoners at Winchester in 1780,' London, 1795, 8vo. 3. 'An Account of the Experiments made on board the Union Hospital Ship to determine the Effect of the Nitrous Acid in destroying Contagion,' London, 1796, 8vo. 4. 'The Effect of the Nitrous Vapour in preventing and destroying Contagion,' London, 1799, 8vo. 5. 'Letter to William Wilberforce' [on Dr. Johnstone's claim], 1805, London, 8vo. 6. 'Remarks on a Report of M. Chaptal,' 1805, London, 8vo. 7. 'A Treatise on Hydrocephalus,' 1814, London, 8vo. Smyth also edited the 'Works of the late Dr. William Stark,' 1788, London, 4to.

[Gent. Mag. 1821, ii. 88–9; Anderson's Scottish Nation.] G. S–h.

SMYTH, Sir JAMES CARMICHAEL, baronet (1779–1838), military engineer, and governor of British Guiana, eldest son of James Carmichael Smyth [q. v.], was born in London on 22 Feb. 1779. He was educated at the Charterhouse school, and entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich on 1 March 1793. He received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 20 Nov. 1794, and was transferred to the royal engineers on 13 March 1795.

In May 1795 Smyth was sent to Portsmouth, and in April of the following year to the Cape of Good Hope, where he arrived in June. He served under Generals Craig and Doyle in the operations that year against the Dutch. He was promoted to be lieutenant on 3 March 1797. He took part under Generals Dundas and Vandeleur in the operations 1798 to 1800. After a visit to England, 1800–1, he was promoted to be second captain on 1 July 1802. On the restoration of Cape Colony to the Dutch in 1803, Smyth returned to England. In October 1805 he joined Sir David Baird's expedition to the Cape of Good Hope as commanding royal engineer. He arrived on 4 Jan. 1806. At Smyth's suggestion a landing was effected on the beach near Blaauwberg on the 7th. Smyth was detached on board the sloop Espoir to Saldanha Bay, and was, to Baird's regret, absent from the battle of Blaauwberg (8 Jan.) On the surrender of Capetown, Baird appointed Smyth acting colonial secretary in addition to his military duties. He was promoted to be first captain on 1 July 1806, and was employed in strengthening and repairing the defences of Table Bay and Simon's Bay. He relinquished the appointment of colonial secretary on the arrival in May 1807 of the Earl of Caledon as governor with a complete staff, and returned to England in September 1808. In the following winter he was with Sir John Moore at Coruña, returning with the remnant of the army to England in February. In April he constructed Leith Fort, and on 20 Oct. 1813 was promoted lieutenant-colonel.

In December of the same year he joined the expedition to Holland under his relative, General Sir Thomas Graham (afterwards Lord Lynedoch) [q. v.], as commanding royal engineer. He landed the same month with Graham at Zeyrick Zee, and headquarters were established at Tolen. He was engaged in the action of Merxem on 13 Jan. 1814, and the subsequent bombardment of Antwerp early in February. Having carefully reconnoitred the fortress of Bergen-op-Zoom, Smyth advised its assault, which

took place on 8 March 1814, when he accompanied the central column. Although the assault was successful, owing to inconceivable blunders the British retreated at daybreak. Hostilities having terminated and the French troops having withdrawn, Smyth on 5 May took over the fortress of Antwerp and all the defences of the Scheldt, and was afterwards busily engaged in the reconstruction and strengthening of all the important fortresses evacuated by the French. He accompanied the Duke of Wellington and the Prince of Orange on several tours of inspection of the works, upon which he had about ten thousand labourers employed under a large staff of engineer officers. Early in 1815 Smyth accompanied the Prince of Orange to London, but on 6 March, Napoleon having escaped from Elba, Smyth again joined the headquarters of the English army at Brussels as commanding royal engineer. During April and May, under the immediate instructions of the Duke of Wellington, he placed the defences of the Netherlands in as efficient a state as possible against the expected invasion of the French, which occurred on 15 June. At the battles of Quatre Bras and Waterloo Smyth served on Wellington's staff, and on 7 July entered Paris with him. Smyth was promoted on 29 June 1815 to be colonel in the army and aide-de-camp to the prince regent. He was also made a companion of the Bath, and received the orders of knighthood of Maria Theresa and fourth class of St. Vladimir from the emperors of Austria and Russia respectively. He remained in command of the royal engineers at Cambrai until December 1815, and was then placed on half-pay.

On 25 Aug. 1821, on Wellington's recommendation, Smyth was created a baronet. In 1823, in company with Lord Lynedoch, he made a military tour of inspection of the fortresses of the Low Countries, and in October he was sent to the West Indies to report on the military defences and engineering establishments and military requirements of the British possessions there. He arrived with his colleagues at Barbados on 27 Nov., and visited Berbice and Georgetown in Demerara, Tobago, Trinidad, Grenada, St. Vincent, St. Lucia, Dominica, Antigua, and St. Kitts. Their report was dated 20 Jan. 1824.

In the spring of 1825 Wellington selected Smyth to proceed to Canada on a similar service. He embarked on 16 April and returned on 7 Oct. 1825. Smyth wrote a very able report upon the defence of the Canadian frontier, dated 31 March 1826. In the meantime, on 27 May 1825, he was promoted to be major-general, and on 29 July following he became a regimental colonel. In July 1828 he was sent to Ireland on special service to report upon the state of the Irish survey, returning in September. With this report his career as a military engineer closed.

On 8 May 1829 Smyth was appointed governor and commander-in-chief of the Bahama Islands, and before his departure George IV conferred on him the order of knight commander of Hanover, in recognition of the Hanoverian engineers having been placed under his command in the last campaign in the Netherlands. After four years' successful administration of the government of the Bahamas, where he abolished the flogging of female slaves, Smyth was removed to the more important government of British Guiana in June 1833. He arrived at Georgetown, Demerara, the seat of government, a short time before the emancipation of slaves, when much depended upon the character and ability of the governor. Unmoved by the reckless hostility of a section of the planters, Smyth by a firm, impartial, and vigorous government secured the confidence of the negroes. He brought his personal supervision to bear so closely on every department in his government that, as he himself observed, he could sleep satisfied that no person in the colony could be punished without his knowledge and sanction. Smyth died suddenly at Camp House, Georgetown, Demerara, of brain fever, after four days' illness, on 4 March 1838, esteemed and regretted by all classes of the community. Lord Glenelg, the minister for the colonies, wrote a warm eulogy of him in a despatch to the officer administering the government.

Smyth married, on 28 May 1816, Harriet, the only child of General Robert Morse [q. v.] of the royal engineers, and by her left an only son, James Robert Carmichael (1817–1883), who on 25 Feb. 1841, by royal license, dropped the name of Smyth and resumed the family name of Carmichael alone. The same year he married Louisa Charlotte, daughter of Sir Thomas Butler, bart. He was chairman of the first submarine telegraph company, and died 7 June 1883, at his residence, 12 Sussex Place, London; his son, James Morse Carmichael (1844–1902) was third and last baronet.

There is a bust, by Chantrey, of Carmichael Smyth in the cathedral church of Georgetown, Demerara; and a replica, also by Chantrey, in the town-hall of Berbice, with inscription. They were placed there by public subscription. Smyth's portrait was painted by E. H. Latilla and engraved by

Hodgetts (see EVANS, *Catalogue of Engraved Portraits*, vol. ii.)

Smyth was the author of: 1. 'Instructions and Standing Orders for the Royal Engineer Department serving with the Army on the Continent,' 8vo, London, 1815. 2. 'Plans of the Attacks upon Antwerp, Bergen-op-Zoom, Cambray, Péronne, Maubeuge, Landrecy, Marienbourg, Phillipville, and Rocroy, by the British and Prussian Armies in 1814–1815, with Explanatory Remarks, dedicated to the Duke of Wellington,' fol. Cambrai, 1817. 3. 'Questions and Answers relative to the Duties of the Non-commissioned Officers and Men of the Royal Sappers and Miners,' 8vo, Cambrai, 1817. 4. 'Chronological Epitome of the Wars in the Low Countries from the Peace of the Pyrenees in 1659 to that of Paris in 1815, with Reflections, Military and Political,' 8vo, London, 1825. 5. 'Précis of the Wars in Canada from 1755 to the Treaty of Ghent in 1814, with Military and Political Reflections,' 8vo, London, 1826 (printed for official use only); a second edition, edited by his son, with a memoir of the author, was published, 8vo, London, 1862. 6. 'Reflections upon the Value of the British West Indian Colonies and of the British North American Provinces in 1825,' 8vo, London, 1826. 7. 'Memoir upon the Topographical System of Colonel van Gorkeran, with Remarks and Reflections upon various other Methods of representing Ground, addressed to Lieutenant-General Sir Herbert Taylor, Surveyor-General of H. M. Ordnance,' 8vo, London, 1828. 8. 'Letter to a Member of the Bahamas Assembly upon the subject of Flogging Female Slaves,' pamphlet, 8vo, Nassau, Bahamas, 1831.

[Despatches; Royal Engineers' Records; Royal Artillery Records; War Office Records; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Gent. Mag. 1838, ii. 112; Ann. Reg. 1838; Porter's History of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Conolly's History of the Royal Sappers and Miners; Sperling's Letters of an Officer . . . from the British Army in Holland, Belgium, and France, to his Father; Memoir in preface to 1862 edition of Précis of the Wars in Canada; Demerary, Transition de l'Esclavage à la Liberté, par Félix Milliroux, 1843.] R. H. V.

SMYTH, SIR JOHN ROWLAND (*d.* 1873), lieutenant-general, was fifth son of Grice Smyth of Ballynatray, co. Waterford, by Mary, daughter and coheiress of H. Mitchell of Mitchellsfort, co. Cork. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and was commissioned as cornet in the 16th lancers on 5 July 1821. He was promoted lieutenant on 26 May 1825, and in the following year was present at the capture of Bhartpur (18 Jan.) On 22 April he was made captain on the half-pay list, from which he exchanged to the 32nd foot on 29 Nov. 1827. After ten years' service in that regiment, mostly in Canada, he returned to half-pay on 6 April 1838, and exchanged from it to the 6th dragoon guards (Carabiniers) on 10 May 1839.

On 17 Aug. 1841 he obtained a half-pay majority, and on 6 May 1842 he returned to his old regiment, the 16th lancers. He served with it in the Gwalior campaign of 1843, commanding the advanced wing of cavalry at Maharajpur, and in the Sutlej campaign of 1846, during which he was in command of the regiment. It greatly distinguished itself at Aliwal by routing the Sikh cavalry and breaking up a square of infantry, Smyth being severely wounded while leading it. He was mentioned in despatches, and was made brevet lieutenant-colonel and C.B. He received the medal and clasp for this campaign, having already received the medal and clasp for Bhartpur and the bronze star for Maharajpur.

Smyth was lieutenant-colonel of the 16th lancers from 10 Dec. 1847 till 2 Nov. 1855, when he exchanged to half-pay. He had been given one of the rewards for distinguished service on 1 June 1854, and had been made colonel in the army on 20 June. He became major-general on 22 Dec. 1860, and lieutenant-general on 1 April 1870, and was given the colonelcy of the 6th dragoon guards on 21 Jan. 1868.

Smyth died at Kensington on 14 May 1873. He married Catherine, daughter of the first Lord Tenterden, and had one daughter, who married the fourth Lord Tenterden.

[Times, 17 May 1873; Burke's Landed Gentry; Despatches of Lord Hardinge, Lord Gough, &c., p. 79.] E. M. L.

SMYTH, JOHN TALFOURD (1819?–1851), engraver, was born in Edinburgh about 1819, and, after studying for a time at the Trustees' Academy there, devoted himself to line engraving. Though practically self-taught in this art, he was eventually able to produce plates of great merit. His earliest published works were 'A Child's Head' after Sir J. Watson Gordon, and 'The Stirrup Cup' after Sir William Allan. In 1838 he removed to Glasgow, but, after residing there a few years, returned to Edinburgh, where he worked with extreme industry during the remainder of his life. Smyth engraved for the London 'Art Journal' Wilkie's 'John Knox dispensing the Sacrament,' Ary Scheffer's 'The Comforter,' Mulready's 'The Last in,' and Allan's 'Banditti dividing

Spoil. He was engaged upon a plate from Faed's 'First Step' when he died at Edinburgh on 18 May 1851, at the age of thirty-two.

[Art Journal, 1851; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] F. M. O'D.

SMYTH, SIR LEICESTER (1829–1891), general, born on 25 Oct. 1829, was seventh son of Richard William Penn Curzon, afterwards Curzon-Howe, first Earl Howe, by his first wife, Harriet, daughter of Robert, sixth earl of Cardigan. He was educated at Eton, and obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the rifle brigade on 29 Nov. 1845. He joined the reserve battalion at Quebec in 1846; became lieutenant on 12 Nov. 1847; returned to England, and went out with the first battalion to the Cape in January 1852. He served in the Kaffir war of that year, and greatly distinguished himself in the action of Berea on 20 Dec. He commanded one of two companies which mounted almost inaccessible heights under fire, and drove a large force of Basutos before them. He was highly praised in despatches by Sir G. Cathcart, and received the medal.

On 23 Feb. 1854 he was appointed aide-de-camp to Lord Raglan, accompanied him to Turkey and the Crimea, and was present at Alma and Inkerman, and throughout the siege of Sebastopol [see SOMERSET, FITZROY JAMES HENRY]. He was assistant military secretary from 7 Oct. 1854 to 11 Nov. 1855, first under Lord Raglan, and afterwards under General Simpson. He became captain in his corps on 22 Dec. 1854, was made brevet major on 17 July 1855, and brevet lieutenant-colonel from 8 Sept., having taken home the despatches announcing the fall of Sebastopol. He continued to serve in the Crimea as aide-de-camp to General Codrington to 30 June 1856. He received the Crimean medal with three clasps, the Sardinian and Turkish medals, the legion of honour (fifth class), and the Medjidie (fifth class).

Smyth was assistant military secretary in the Ionian Islands from 23 Nov. 1856 to 23 Aug. 1861. He then rejoined the 1st battalion of the rifle brigade, in which he had become major on 30 April, and served with it at Malta and Gibraltar till 4 Aug. 1865, when he went on half-pay. He had become colonel in the army on 9 Feb. 1861. On 12 Feb. 1866 he married Alicia Maria, eldest daughter and heiress of Robert Smyth, J.P. of Drumcree, co. Westmeath, and in the following November he took the surname of Smyth. He was made C.B. on 13 May 1867. He was military secretary at headquarters in Ireland from 1 July 1865 to 30 June 1870, and deputy quartermaster-general there from 17 July 1872 to 26 Feb. 1874.

On 7 Feb. 1874 he became major-general (being afterwards antedated to 6 March 1868), and on 13 Feb. 1878 lieutenant-general. He had the command of the troops in the western district from 2 April 1877 to 31 March 1880, and at the Cape from 10 Nov. 1880 to 9 Nov. 1885. During part of this time (in 1882–3) he administered the government and acted as high commissioner for South Africa. He was made K.C.M.G. on 1 Feb. 1884, and K.C.B. on 16 Jan. 1886. He was given a reward for distinguished service on 1 April 1885, and promoted general on 18 July in that year. He held the command of the troops in the southern district from 1 May 1889 to 25 Sept. 1890, when he was appointed governor of Gibraltar. But after a few months there he returned to England on sick leave, and died in London on 27 Jan. 1891, leaving no issue. He was buried at Gopsall, Warwickshire.

[Times, 29 Jan. 1891; art. by Sir William Henry Cope in *Rifle Brigade Chronicle* for 1890; Lodge's Peerage.] E. M. L.

SMYTH, PATRICK JAMES (1826–1885), Irish politician, was born in 1826, in Dublin, where his father, James Smyth, a native of Cavan, was a prosperous tanner. His mother, Anne, was daughter of Maurice Bruton of Portane, co. Meath. Patrick received his education at Clongoweswood College, where he made the acquaintance of Thomas Francis Meagher [q. v.] The two became fast friends, and in 1844 both joined the Repeal Association. In the cleavage between 'Old Ireland' and 'Young Ireland,' Smyth, like Meagher, sided with the latter, and became one of the active members of that body. After the failure of the abortive insurrection of 1848 he managed to escape to America disguised as a drover. He supported himself by journalism for some years, becoming prominently identified with the Irish national movement in America. In 1854 he visited Tasmania, and planned and carried out the escape of John Mitchel [q.v.] from his Tasmanian prison (cf. MITCHEL, *Jail Journal*). In 1855 he married Miss Jeanie Myers of Hobart Town, Tasmania, and in 1856 returned to Ireland and began to study for the bar. He was called in 1858, but never practised. For a short time, about 1860, he was proprietor of the 'Irishman,' an advanced nationalist newspaper.

Smyth was made a chevalier of the Legion of Honour on 29 Aug. 1871 in recognition of

his services to France in organising the Irish ambulance aid to that country during the Franco-German war.

In 1870 Smyth made an unsuccessful attempt to enter parliament as a member of Isaac Butt's home-rule party. In June of the following year he was returned as M.P. for Westmeath, and sat for the constituency uninterruptedly till 1880, when he became M.P. for Tipperary. In parliament Smyth's oratorical gifts were highly appreciated. A speech delivered by him on home rule on 30 June 1876 was published; but he disapproved of the extreme policy of Charles Stewart Parnell [q. v.], and became an unsparing and bitter enemy of the land league, which he described as a 'League of Hell.' His popularity in Ireland consequently waned, and he retired from parliament in 1882. At the close of 1884 he was appointed secretary of the Irish Loan Reproductive Fund, but survived his appointment only a few weeks. He died at Belgrave Square, Rathmines, Dublin, on 12 Jan. 1885, leaving his widow and family in straitened circumstances. A fund was raised for their support.

Smyth published: 1. 'Australasia,' a lecture; 2nd edit. Dublin, 8vo, 1861. 2. 'France and European Neutrality,' a lecture, Dublin, 1870. 3. 'The Part taken by the Irish Boy in the Fight at Dame Europa's School;' 3rd edit. Dublin, 1871. 4. 'A Plea for a Peasant Proprietary in Ireland,' Dublin, 1871. 5. 'Materialism,' a lecture, Dublin, 1876. 6. 'The Priest in Politics, by the late P. J. Smyth,' 4to edit. Dublin, 1885.

[Mitchel's Jail Journal; Pigott's Reminiscences of an Irish National Journalist; Duffy's Four Years of Irish History; Freeman's Journal, 13 Jan. 1885; Evening Mail (Dublin), 14 Jan. 1885; information from Mr. John O'Leary, Dublin.] D. J. O'D.

SMYTH, RICHARD, D.D. (1826-1878), Irish divine and politician, son of Hugh Smyth of Bushmills, co. Antrim, by Sarah Anne, daughter of J. Wray, was born at Dervock, co. Antrim, on 4 Oct. 1826. He was educated at the university of Bonn and at the university of Glasgow, where he graduated M.A. in 1850, and received the honorary D.D. and LL.D. degrees in 1867. For eight years he was assistant-collegiate minister of the first presbyterian church of Londonderry, and in 1865 was appointed professor of oriental languages and biblical literature in Magee College, Londonderry. In 1870 he became Dill professor of theology in the same college. He was a supporter of Mr. Gladstone's policy of disestablishment in Ireland, and in 1869 was raised to the moderatorship of the general assembly of the presbyterian church. In 1870 he was re-elected moderator, and took an active part in settling the financial affairs of the church in connection with the withdrawal of the *regium donum*. He was one of the trustees incorporated by royal charter under the Presbyterian Church Act for administering the commutation fund. He supported the Irish University Bill of 1873, and, as a liberal, was elected member of parliament for co. Londonderry on 16 Feb. 1874 to support the general policy of Mr. Gladstone's administration, especially with respect to land tenure and grand jury reform. He sat until his death, which took place at Antrim road, Belfast, on 4 Dec. 1878. He was buried at Dervock on 6 Dec.

Besides numerous pamphlets, he was the author of: 1. 'Philanthropy, Proselytism, and Crime: a Review of the Irish Reformatory System,' London, 1861, 8vo. 2. 'The Bartholomew Expulsion in 1662,' Londonderry, 1862, 18mo.

[Men of the Time, 1875, p. 912; Debrett's House of Commons, 1875, p. 220; Illustrated London News, 1874, lxv. 52; Belfast News-Letter, 5 Dec. 1878 pp. 1, 5, 7 Dec. p. 8.] G. C. B.

SMYTH, ROBERT BROUGH (1830-1889), mining surveyor, son of Edward Smyth, a mining engineer, was born at Carville, near Newcastle, Northumberland, in 1830. He was educated at Whickham in the county of Durham. Soon turning his attention to natural science, especially to chemistry and geology, he began work about 1846 as an assistant at the Derwent Ironworks. There he remained over five years. In 1852 he emigrated to Victoria, Australia. After some experience on the goldfields, he entered the survey department as draughtsman under Captain (afterwards Sir Andrew) Clarke, R.E. Subsequently he acted for a brief period as chief draughtsman, and in 1854 was appointed to take charge of the meteorological observations. In 1858 he was appointed secretary to the board of science, which included the charge of the mining surveys of the colony. In 1860 he was appointed secretary for mines, with a salary of 750*l.*, and acted for some time as chief inspector of mines and reorganised the geological survey, of which he became director. At the beginning of 1876, owing to the result of an inquiry into his treatment of his subordinates, he resigned all his offices. He subsequently went to India, where he helped to promote the disastrous 'boom' in Indian gold-mines. He died on 10 Oct. 1889. He had been elected a fellow of the Geo-

logical Society in 1856 and of the Linnean in November 1874; he was also a member of the Société Géologique de France, of the Society of Arts and Sciences at Utrecht, and an honorary corresponding member of the Boston Society of Natural History.

Besides many official reports and various lists and statistics for different international exhibitions, Smyth was author of: 1. 'The Prospectors' Handbook,' 8vo, Melbourne, 1863. 2. 'The Gold Fields and Mineral Districts of Victoria,' 4to, Melbourne, 1869. 3. 'Hints for the Guidance of Surveyors,' 8vo, Melbourne, 1871. 4. 'The Aborigines of Victoria,' 2 vols. 4to, Melbourne, 1878. He also contributed papers on mineralogical and geological subjects to scientific journals between 1855 and 1872.

[Mennell's Dict. Australian Biogr.; Colonial Office Lists, 1858-76; Lists of the Linnean and Geological Societies; Reports of the Mines Department of Victoria; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Royal Soc. Cat. of Scientific Papers.] B. B. W.

SMYTH, Sir WARINGTON WILKINSON (1817-1890), geologist and mineralogist, was born at Naples on 26 Aug. 1817, being the eldest son of Captain (afterwards Admiral) William Henry Smyth [q.v.] and Annarella Warington, whose father, Thomas Warington, was then British consul at Naples. He was educated at Westminster and Bedford schools and at Trinity College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1839 and M.A. in 1844. As an undergraduate he was noted for his love of athletic exercises, and rowed a winning race with Oxford on the Thames in 1839. About the same time he was appointed to one of the travelling bachelorships on the Worts foundation, and was away from England for more than four years. Before leaving Cambridge he had become interested in mineralogy, and during his stay in Germany and Austria he attended geological lectures, formed friendships with the geologists of those countries, and examined coal-fields, salt-works, silver-mines, and bone-caves. Then he visited Sicily and explored Etna, wintered on the Nile, travelled through Palestine and northern Syria as far as the upper valley of the Tigris, and returned to England, bringing with him as results of his wanderings a good knowledge of foreign languages and much practical experience in mining.

At the end of 1844 he was appointed mining geologist to the geological survey, and in this capacity was engaged on field work in the British Isles. But in 1851, when the school of mines was organised, he was nominated to the lectureship in mining and mineralogy. In 1881 these duties were separated, but he continued teaching the former subject until his death. He was appointed mineral surveyor to the duchy of Cornwall in 1852, and inspector of crown minerals in 1857. He also served on various committees and commissions, and was chairman of the royal commission on accidents in mines (appointed in 1879), in which capacity he drew up the larger part of an elaborate report, embodying the result of inquiries which had lasted over seven years. He was knighted in 1887, and also received the foreign orders of SS. Maurice and Lazare, of Jesus Christ, and of S. Jago da Espada. He was elected F.G.S. in 1845, was one of the honorary secretaries from 1856 to 1866, president from 1866 to 1868, and foreign secretary from 1873 till his death. He was also president of the Royal Geological Society of Cornwall from 1871 to 1879, and again from 1883 onwards. He was elected F.R.S. in 1858, and was an honorary member of various foreign societies.

He resided for most of the year in London, but spent his summers, during the later part of his life, in a house belonging to him at Marazion, Cornwall. For the greater part of his life he enjoyed excellent health, but during the last two or three years symptoms of a weakness of the heart appeared, which obliged him to spare himself a little. The end was sudden. He died while sitting in his study, at 5 Inverness Terrace, at work upon his students' examination papers, on the morning of 19 June 1890, and was buried at St. Erth, Cornwall. In 1864 he married Antonia Story-Maskelyne of Basset Down, Wiltshire, a descendant of the astronomer Nevil Maskelyne [q.v.], who, with two sons, survived him.

Smyth was a man of untiring industry, a careful observer, and a cautious reasoner, ever willing to impart the fruits of his experience to students and to fellow-workers. He 'possessed a knowledge of the mineralogy and geology of Cornwall which was perhaps more profound than that of any of his contemporaries,' and few men were better acquainted with practical mineralogy. He was able to impart his knowledge to others in a pleasant and interesting manner ('Report of the Council of the Royal Geological Society of Cornwall' in *Trans.* xi. 253). His incessant and laborious duties made authorship difficult, but he contributed (on mineralogical subjects) to the 'Memoirs of the Geological Survey,' and wrote about a dozen separate papers, chiefly in the 'Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society' and the 'Transactions of the Royal Geological Society of Cornwall,' besides presidential addresses. He also published in 1854 a pleasantly written volume

entitled 'A Year with the Turks,' describing those parts of his travels which fell within the limits of Turkey in Europe and in Asia. Despite the disturbed state of the country at the date of his travels, his experience of the Turk in the rural districts, on the whole, was favourable, and he wrote in the hope of dispelling prevalent misconceptions. In 1866 he published a small 'Treatise on Coal and Coal-mining,' which reached a seventh edition in 1890.

A portrait in oils, painted in 1875, is in the possession of Lady Smyth.

[Obituary Notices in Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc. vol. xlvii. Proc. vol. li.; Geol. Mag. 1890. p. 383; information from Lady Smyth.] T. G. B.

SMYTH, WILLIAM (1765–1849), professor of modern history at Cambridge, was the son of Thomas Smyth, banker, of Liverpool, where he was born in 1765. After attending a day school in the town, he went to Eton, where he remained three years. On leaving Eton he read with a tutor at Bury, Lancashire, and in January 1783 he entered Peterhouse, Cambridge. He graduated eighth wrangler in 1787, and in the same year was elected to the fellowship vacated by Sir John Wilson (1741–1793) [q. v.], judge of common pleas. He proceeded M.A. in 1790. He returned to Liverpool, but in 1793, consequent upon the declaration of war with France, his father's bank failed, and it became necessary for William to earn his living.

Through the kindness of Edward Morris, a college friend, Smyth was chosen in 1793 by Richard Brinsley Sheridan [q. v.] as tutor to his elder son Thomas. He lived with his pupil at Wanstead, at Bognor, and at Cambridge, and saw much of Sheridan himself. In the memoir that he subsequently wrote of his pupil's father he describes his intercourse with him as 'one eternal insult, mortification, and disappointment,' and writes with mingled humour, pity, and anger of Sheridan's eccentricities and disregard of the duties of life. Smyth's salary was usually in arrears, and his letters of protest were unanswered. But Sheridan's fascinating manner whenever a personal interview took place rendered effective protest impossible. When Smyth accompanied his pupil to Cambridge in 1803, he received bills on Drury Lane theatre in lieu of cash for his expenses. In 1806 his pupil went into the army, and Smyth, on being released from his post of the young man's governor, became tutor of Peterhouse. In 1807, on the recommendation of his political friends, he was appointed regius professor of modern history. That office he filled until his death. In 1825 he inherited real property, and, in accordance with the college statutes then in force, his fellowship was declared vacant, much to his dissatisfaction. He continued, however, to occupy his rooms in college, until in 1847 he retired to Norwich, where he died, unmarried, on 24 June 1849. He was buried in the cathedral, where there is a stained-glass window to his memory over his grave. The two stained Munich windows in Peterhouse Chapel, representing the Nativity and the Ascension, were subscribed for as a memorial to him. There is a portrait of him in the hall of Peterhouse, given by his brother, the Rev. Thomas Smyth (1778–1854), fellow of Oriel College, Oxford, from 1800 to 1813, and vicar of St. Austell. This portrait is lithographed in the fifth edition of his 'English Lyrics,' edited by his brother in 1850. The posthumous bust in the Fitzwilliam museum, by E. H. Baily, is copied from the picture.

Smyth was very popular and fond of society (see his humorous lecture on 'Woman,' delivered in 1840 at Mrs. Frere's house at Downing, and privately printed at Leeds in the same year). He possessed great conversational power, was passionately fond of music, and frequently gave concerts in his college rooms with the aid of eminent performers. These entertainments were much sought after by members of the university. He wrote much verse, and his 'English Lyrics,' published in 1797, which were warmly praised by the 'Edinburgh Review,' ran through five editions. Moore's opinion of them was less favourable. He accused Smyth of appropriating his metres and parodying his songs (Moore, *Memoirs*, ed. Russell, iv. 286-8, vi. 332). Smyth contributed some of the words to Clarke Whitfield's 'Twelve Vocal Songs,' and wrote the ode for the installation of Prince William Frederick as chancellor of the university. He devoted his declining years to a work on the 'Evidences of Christianity.' He is 'the Professor' in 'Reminiscences of Thought and Feeling' by Mary Ann Kelty [q. v.]

Smyth's 'Lectures on Modern History,' 1840, 2 vols., dedicated to Lord Henry Petty, marquis of Lansdowne, were revised by Professor Adam Sedgwick (see Clark, *Life of Sedgwick*, ii. 22), and long enjoyed a high reputation as judicious and perspicuous essays. They supply an admirable summary of the historical literature of the period under survey. Smyth aimed at impartiality, but he did not possess sufficient insight or sympathy to achieve it. Of like character and of equal popularity were Smyth's 'Lectures on the French Revolution,' 1840 (3 vols.), which broke new

ground and sifted some of the earlier authorities, but were very diffuse, and were far inferior to Croker's essays on the same subject in the 'Quarterly.' Both sets of lectures were reissued, with the author's latest corrections, in Bohn's Standard Library (1855). Smyth's other works include 'A List of Books Recommended,' 1817; 2nd ed. 1828; and 'Memoir of Sheridan,' 1840 (privately printed, and now rare).

[Autobiography and Memoir by his brother in Lyrical Poems, 5th ed. 1850; Gent. Mag. vol. xxxii. pt. ii. p. 540; Byron's English Bards and Scotch Reviewers; Athenæum, 30 June, 1849; Registers of Peterhouse; Kelty's Visiting my Relations, pp. 332 sq.; private information.] E. C. M.

SMYTH, WILLIAM HENRY (1788–1865), admiral and scientific writer, born in Westminster on 21 Jan. 1788, was the only son of Joseph Brewer Palmer Smyth, who claimed descent from Captain John Smith (1580?–1631) [q. v.] of Virginia, and owned large estates in New Jersey, which, as a royalist, he lost on the recognition of the independence of the North American colonies. At an early age he went to sea in the merchant service, and in 1804 was in the East India Company's ship Cornwallis, which was taken up by the government for the expedition against the Mahé Islands. In the following March the Cornwallis was bought into the navy and established as a 50-gun ship under the command of Captain Charles James Johnston, with whom Smyth remained, seeing much active service in Indian, Chinese, and Australian waters. In February 1808 he followed Johnston to the Powerful, which, on returning to England, was part of the force in the expedition to the Scheldt, and was paid off in October 1809. Smyth afterwards served in the Milford of 74 guns on the coast of France and Spain, and was lent from her to command the Spanish gunboat Mors aut Gloria for several months at the defence of Cadiz (September 1810 to April 1811). In July 1811 he joined the Rodney off Toulon, and through 1812 served on the coast of Spain. On 25 March 1813 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and appointed for duty with the Sicilian flotilla, in which he combined the service against the French in Naples with a good deal of unofficial surveying and antiquarian research. On 18 Sept. 1815 he was made commander, and without any appointment to a ship was continued on the coast of Sicily, surveying that coast, the adjacent coasts of Italy, and the opposite shores of Africa. In 1817 his work was put on a more formal footing by his appointment to the Aid, in which, and afterwards (from 1821) in the Adventure, he carried on the survey of the Italian, Sicilian, Greek, and African coasts, and constructed a very large number of charts, which are the basis of those still in use. Some of his results appeared in his elaborate 'Memoir . . . of the Resources, Inhabitants, and Hydrography of Sicily and its Islands' (London, 1824, 4to), which was followed in 1828 by a 'Sketch of Sardinia.' Meanwhile, on 7 Feb. 1824, Smyth was promoted to post rank, and in the following November he paid off the Adventure. It was the end of his service at sea, his tastes leading him to a life of literary and scientific industry.

In 1821 he became a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries and of the Royal Astronomical Society. On 15 June 1826 he was elected F.R.S., and in 1830 was one of the founders of the Royal Geographical Society. He built and equipped an astronomical observatory at Bedford, where for many years he carried on systematic observations of stars. In 1845–6 he was president of the R.A.S.; in 1849–50, of the R.G.S.; he was vice-president and foreign secretary of the Royal Society; vice-president and director of the Society of Antiquaries; and was honorary or corresponding member of at least three-fourths of the literary and scientific societies of Europe. He contributed numerous papers to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' the 'Proceedings' of the R.A.S. and R.G.S., and from 1829 to 1849 to the 'United Service Journal,' and was the author of many volumes, the best known of which are 'The Cycle of Celestial Objects for the use of Naval, Military, and Private Astronomers' (2 vols. 8vo, 1844), for which he was awarded the gold medal of the Royal Astronomical Society; 'The Mediterranean: a Memoir Physical, Historical, and Nautical' (8vo, 1854); and 'The Sailor's Word-Book,' revised and edited by Sir Edward Belcher (8vo, 1867). He also translated and edited Arago's treatises on 'Popular Astronomy' and on 'Comets.' The complete story of his literary activity is contained in 'Synopsis of the published and privately printed Works of Admiral W. H. Smyth' (4to, 1864), which enumerates his fugitive papers as well as his larger works.

In 1846 Smyth accepted the naval retirement, and in due course was advanced, on the retired list, to be rear-admiral on 28 May 1853, vice-admiral on 13 Feb. 1858, and admiral on 14 Nov. 1863. After living for many years near Bedford, he moved about 1850 to St. John's Lodge, near Aylesbury, where he died on 9 Sept. 1865. He married at Messina, in October 1815, Annarella,

only daughter of T. Warington of Naples, and by her had a large family. One of his sons, Sir Warington Wilkinson Smyth, is separately noticed; another, Charles Piazzi Smyth, was for many years astronomer-royal for Scotland; a third is General Sir Henry Augustus Smyth, K.C.M.G. One of his daughters, Georgiana Rosetta, is the wife of Sir William Henry Flower, K.C.B., F.R.S., director of the British (Natural History) Museum.

[Gent. Mag. 1865, ii. 784; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Annual Report of the Royal Astronomical Society, 1866; Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society, 1866; Fraser's Mag. 1866, i. 392; United Service Mag. 1865, iii. 272; Buckingham Archæological Society's Records, 1867, vol. iii.] J. K. L.

SMYTHE. [See also SMITH and SMYTH.]

SMYTHE, DAVID, LORD METHVEN (1746-1806), Scottish judge, son of David Smythe of Methven, and Mary, daughter of James Graham of Braco, was born on 17 Jan. 1746. Having studied for the law, he was admitted advocate on 4 Aug. 1769. Smythe was raised to the bench, in succession to Francis Garden of Gardenstone, on 15 Nov. 1793, taking the title of Lord Methven. He was appointed a commissioner of justiciary on the death of Lord Abercromby, 11 March 1796, but resigned that office in 1804. He died at Edinburgh on 30 Jan. 1806. Lord Methven was credited with the highest integrity as a judge and an excellent understanding.

He married, first, on 8 April 1772, Elizabeth, only daughter of Sir Robert Murray, bart., of Hillhead; she died on 30 June, 1785, leaving three sons and four daughters. By his second wife, Euphemia, daughter of Mungo Murray of Lintrose, who was reckoned one of the beauties of her time and was the subject of one of Burns's songs, he had two sons and two daughters. Smythe was succeeded in the estate by Robert Smythe, only surviving son of his first marriage; but as Robert died in 1847 without issue, the succession fell to the elder son of the second marriage, William Smythe (1805-1895) of Methven Castle.

[Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, p. 541; Scots Mag. for 1806, p. 159.] A. H. M.

SMYTHE, GEORGE AUGUSTUS FREDERICK PERCY SYDNEY, seventh **VISCOUNT STRANGFORD** and second **BARON PENSHURST** (1818-1857), eldest son of Percy Clinton Sydney Smythe, sixth viscount [q.v.], was born on 13 April 1818 at Stockholm, where his father then resided as minister-plenipotentiary to the court of Sweden. George's early education began at home under the personal guidance of his father, by whose harsh reproofs and excessive indulgence his character was injured. At twelve he went to Eton, his name being entered in the book of Dr. John Keate, the headmaster, on 8 July 1830. Twice during his five years' stay he was threatened with expulsion. Upon quitting Eton in July 1835, when seventeen, he went to read for several months under the Rev. Julius Hare at Hurstmonceaux Rectory, by way of preparation for Cambridge. He was admitted on 29 Jan. 1836 to St. John's College as a fellow-commoner; his kinsman and godfather, the Duke of Northumberland, helping to defray his expenses at the university. He took an effective part in the debates of the Cambridge Union, and formed many close friendships. Conspicuous among his intimate associates were Lord John Manners (afterwards Duke of Rutland), Beresford-Hope, Baillie Cochrane (afterwards Lord Lamington), Frank Courtenay, and Lord Lyttelton. In 1840 Smythe, according to the custom then prevailing in regard to fellow-commoners, graduated M.A. *jure natalium*. Before going to the university he had written both verse and prose in the annuals and in the 'New Monthly Magazine,' and his contributions to periodical literature while he was at Cambridge were numerous and promising.

At a by-election on 1 Feb. 1841 he was returned in the tory interest as member for Canterbury. His ancestors, the Sidneys of Penshurst, had long exercised great influence in that constituency. He was on 2 July 1841 returned at the general election with an increased majority. Although he broke down on making his maiden speech, his many brilliant gifts, his handsome presence, his gracious manner, soon secured him a reputation among all parties in the House of Commons.

He became a finished debater, and before the end of his first session Mr. Gladstone is said to have described him as one of the best two young speakers in the House of Commons (cf. *Croker Papers*, iii. 8, 9; TREVELYAN, *Life of Macaulay*, ii. 133). Smythe's readiness of retort involved him in at least three serious quarrels with fellow-members of parliament, one with John Arthur Roebuck [q. v.] in April 1844.

Smythe soon associated himself with the active and ambitious section of the conservatives, which was known as the Young England party and acknowledged Mr. Disraeli's leadership. The Young England party

sought to extinguish the predominance of the middle-class bourgeoisie, and to re-create the political prestige of the aristocracy by resolutely proving its capacity to ameliorate the social, intellectual, and material condition of the peasantry and the labouring classes. Outside as well as inside parliament Smythe energetically advocated such principles. He and Lord John Manners expounded them with a brilliance which extorted a compliment from Cobden. At a *soirée* held at the Manchester Athenæum on 3 Oct. 1844, under Disraeli's presidency, Smythe, in an address on 'The Importance of Literature,' asserted that 'his political watch was always five minutes too fast.' A few days later he and his friends attended a festival at Bingley, Yorkshire, to celebrate the allotment of land for gardens to working men. On 11 July 1843 Smythe had denounced in parliament 'the perpetual toryness' of England's treatment of Ireland, and on 16 April 1845 he strongly advocated the grant to Maynooth College (*Hansard*, 3rd ser. lxxix. 833-40). Disraeli paid Smythe the compliment of drawing from him his portrait of the hero of 'Coningsby' (1844).

In January 1845 Smythe was appointed under-secretary of state for foreign affairs in Sir Robert Peel's second government. His friends spoke of him regretfully as 'Pegasus in harness,' and he described himself as 'fettered by party and muzzled by office.' In 1842 Smythe had spoken against free trade; but when Peel in 1846 accepted that principle, Smythe, who was by nature readily open to conviction, followed his chief. Disraeli and others of Smythe's former allies adhered to their original position, and Smythe's severance from them was complete. During the great debate on the corn laws in June 1846 Smythe advocated their abolition. The premier highly praised Smythe's effort, but after the discussion was over, and when Sir William Gregory remarked to Smythe, 'Peel gave you plenty of butter,' Smythe characteristically replied 'Yes, rancid as usual' (Gregory, *Autobiography*, p. 89). On the same night Disraeli delivered his scathing denunciation of Peel's administration as an 'organised hypocrisy,' and before the close of the month (29 June) Sir Robert resigned. At the general election in the following year Smythe was again returned, on 3 Aug. 1847, for Canterbury. During that parliament, which lasted until July 1852, Smythe, according to Disraeli, committed a sort of political suicide by abstaining from all part in the debates. In May 1852 he fought at Weybridge with Colonel Frederick Romilly (1810-1887), youngest son of Sir Samuel Romilly [q. v.], the last duel in England. Romilly was his colleague in the representation of Canterbury, and Smythe accused him of unfairly influencing the electors against him. At the subsequent general election in July Smythe received only seven votes, and he did not sit in the house again. The election was afterwards declared void through bribery and the writ suspended until August 1854.

From 1847 to 1852 Smythe devoted himself to journalism, and wrote industriously and with brilliant effect in the leading columns of the 'Morning Chronicle.' An attack on Richard Monckton Milnes (afterwards Lord Houghton) led to a challenge, but the affair was compromised (Reid, *Life of Lord Houghton*, i. 416 sq.) 'He would rather be' (he had said in 1844) 'one of the journalists who led than of the statesmen who followed in the path of reforms.' He had already made a literary reputation by his 'Historic Fancies,' which was published in 1844. It is a miscellaneous collection of poems and essays, the titles of which indicate the range of its author's studies: 'The Merchants of Old England,' 'The Aristocracy of France,' 'The Jacobin of Paris,' 'The Loyalist of La Vendée,' an elegy on 'Armand Carrel,' and a Napoleonic dialogue between 'Fifteen and Twenty-five.' In the following year (1845) two remarkable monographs from his hand, on 'George Canning' and 'Earl Grey' respectively, appeared in the 'Oxford and Cambridge Review.'

On his father's death, on 29 May 1855, Smythe succeeded to the title as seventh Viscount Strangford, but took no part in the debates of the House of Lords. Consumption had manifested itself and proved incurable. Early in 1857 he went to Egypt in a vain search of health, and returned to London in the autumn. On 9 Nov. he was married by special license, at Bradgate Park, near Leicester, the seat of the Earl of Stamford and Warrington, to Margaret, eldest daughter of John Lennox Kincaid Lennox, esq., of Lennox Castle, N.B. But he was then dying, and the end came a fortnight later at Bradgate Park (23 Nov. 1857) (Malmesbury, *Memoirs of an ex-Minister*, 2nd edit. ii. 88). He was succeeded by his brother, Percy Ellen Frederick William [q.v.], as eighth Viscount Strangford.

Among his papers was found the manuscript of a novel entitled 'Angela Pisani,' which he had begun writing at Venice in 1846. This was eventually published under the editorship of his brother's widow in 1875.

The Earl of Beaconsfield described Strangford as 'a man of brilliant gifts, of dazzling

wit, of infinite culture, and of fascinating manners' (*Lothair*, pref. 1870; but cf. GREGORY, *Autobiogr.* pp. 87–90, 94–5, 123). Lord Lyttelton said of him with much truth 'he was a splendid failure.'

[Lady Strangford's Brief Memoir prefixed to Angela Pisani, 1875; Disraeli's Coningsby, 1844, and Life of Lord George Bentinck, 1851, both passim; Ann. Reg. for 1857, p. 347; Times, 26 Nov. 1857; Monody on George, Lord Strangford, in the present writer's Dreamland, 1862, pp. 238–41; A Young England Novel by T. H. Escott; Fraser's Mag. 1847; Edward de Fonblanque's Lives of the Viscounts Strangford through Ten Generations, 1877.] C. K.

SMYTHE, JAMES MOORE (1702–1734), author of the 'Rival Modes,' third son of Arthur Moore [q. v.], the politician, by his wife Theophila (daughter of William Smythe of the Inner Temple, by Elizabeth, daughter of George Berkeley, first earl of Berkeley), was born at his father's seat of Fetcham in Surrey in 1702. He matriculated from Worcester College, Oxford, on 10 Oct. 1717, graduating B.A. from All Souls' in 1722. 'Jemmy,' as he was called, alienated his father by his foppishness and extravagance, but he was a favourite with his grandfather, William Smythe, who in 1718 obtained for him the reversion of his post of receiver and paymaster to the band of gentlemen-pensioners (*Weekly Journal*, 14 June 1718), and left him the bulk of his property on his death in 1720, on condition that he assumed the additional surname of Smythe. It was not, however, until 1728 that the legatee succeeded in getting the act of parliament which was then necessary to authorise the change of style. Meanwhile, amid the dissipations of the fashionable society in which he had become immersed, he ran through his money, and it was in the hope of satisfying his more pressing creditors that he announced his comedy of the 'Rival Modes,' concerning which his reputation as a wit raised high expectations. It was produced at Drury Lane on 27 Jan. 1726–7, with Wilks, Cibber, and Mrs. Oldfield in the leading rôles. Young wrote to Tickell that it met with a worse reception than it deserved. It was, however, played six times, and the author received 300*l.* by the benefit, as well as 100*l.* from Lintot for the right of publication (it passed through three editions during 1727). A dull comedy, it is remarkable solely for the disproportionate amount of resentment that it excited in Pope, and the tortuous manœuvres to which it provoked him. The best thing in the 'Rival Modes' (which is in prose) was eight lines of verse introduced, in italics in the printed copies, into the second act. Moore Smythe had seen them in manuscript, and asked permission of their author, Pope, to use them for his comedy. Pope consented, but retracted permission at the last moment. Smythe, disgusted and reckless, neither suppressed the lines nor disclaimed them. The lines were subsequently introduced by Pope into his 'Second Moral Essay,' while in his 'Bathos' some withering remarks are made upon 'J. M.' As, however, Smythe did not rise to the bait, Pope had himself to procure an anonymous indignant defence of Smythe in the 'Daily Journal' in order to provide a text for an elaborate note to the 'Dunciad;' the note explaining the genuine authorship of the lines was appended to a ludicrous description of Smythe as a nameless phantom. In his 'Epistle to Dr. Arbuthnot,' among other insults, Pope subsequently accused Smythe's mother of unchastity (cf. *Memoirs of Grub Street*, i. 93, 107). These insults met with no response until 1730, when, as a sort of parody on Young's 'Two Epistles to Mr. Pope,' Smythe, as he was now called, issued, in anonymous conjunction with Welsted, a satirical 'One Epistle to Mr. A. Pope,' London, 8vo. Smythe died unmarried, and in reduced circumstances, at Whitton, near Isleworth, Middlesex, on 18 Oct. 1734. Shortly before his death Pope caused to be inserted in the 'Grub Street Journal' an advertisement respecting his supposed disappearance, commencing 'Whereas J. M. S., a tall, modest young man, with yellowish teeth, a sallow complexion, and a flattish eye, shaped somewhat like an Italian. . . .'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, s. v. 'Moore;' Gent. Mag. 1734, p. 572; Manning and Bray's Surrey, i. 483; Curll's Key of the Dunciad, 1728; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, passim; Genest's Hist. of Stage, iii. 186; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. x. 102, 238, xi. 98, 2nd ser. viii. 195, 235; the Brobdignagian, 1726, p. 19; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

SMYTHE, PERCY CLINTON SYDNEY, sixth VISCOUNT STRANGFORD and first BARON PENSHURST (1780–1855), diplomatist, born in London on 31 Aug. 1780, was eldest son of Lionel, fifth viscount (1753–1801), who entered the army and served in America, but in 1785 took holy orders, and in 1788 was presented to the living of Killrew, co. Meath. His mother, Maria Eliza, was eldest daughter of Frederick Philipse of Philipseburg, New York.

The family descended from Sir John Smith or Smythe of Ostenhanger (now Westenhanger), Kent, the elder brother of Sir Thomas Smith or Smythe (*d.* 1625) [q. v.] Sir

Thomas Smythe, son of Sir John, was made a knight of the Bath in 1616, 'being a person of distinguished merit and opulent fortune;' and on 17 July 1628 was created an Irish peer by the title of Viscount Strangford of Strangford, co. Down. He died on 30 June 1635, having married Lady Barbara, seventh daughter of Robert Sidney, first earl of Leicester [q.v.]

Percy, the sixth viscount, graduated in 1800 at Trinity College, Dublin, where he won the gold medal. In 1802 he entered the diplomatic service as secretary of the legation at Lisbon. In the following year he published 'Poems from the Portuguese of Camoëns, with Remarks and Notes' (cf. *Edinb. Rev.* April 1805). Byron, in 'British Bards and Scotch Reviewers,' accused the translator of teaching 'the Lusian bard to copy Moore,' and described him as

> Hibernian Strangford, with thine eyes of blue,
> And boasted locks of red or auburn hue.

The 'Poems' were frequently reissued, the last edition in 1828, in which year a French version also appeared (Moore, *Life of Byron*, p. 39).

Strangford soon became a *persona grata* at the Portuguese court. In 1806 he was named minister-plenipotentiary *ad interim*. He persuaded the prince regent of Portugal, on the advance of the French in November 1807, to leave Portugal for Brazil. Strangford arrived in England on 19 Dec., and drew up, by Canning's desire, a connected account of the proceeding drawn from his own despatches. It was published in the 'London Gazette' of 22 Dec. In 1828 Napier, in the first volume of his 'Peninsular War,' maintained that the credit of the diplomatic negotiations really belonged to Sir William Sidney Smith [q.v.], and made various charges against Strangford. The latter issued 'Observations' in reply, which Sir Walter Scott and even the whig circles at Holland House thought satisfactory (Scott, *Journal*, 31 May 1828; Moore, *Diary*, 21 May). Napier rejoined, and Strangford issued 'Further Observations.' Strangford failed to obtain legal redress for some strong reflections made on him in the same connection by the 'Sun' newspaper. Brougham appeared for the defendants at the trial (Napier, *Peninsular War*, 1851, vi. 222–3).

Strangford received the order of the Bath, and was sworn of the privy council in March 1808. On 16 April he was appointed envoy-extraordinary to the Portuguese court in Brazil. He was made G.C.B. on 2 Jan. 1815, on his return from the mission.

On 18 July 1817 he became ambassador to Sweden. Before leaving Stockholm, two years later, he induced the Swedish government to agree to the English proposals for an arrangement with Denmark, and discussed with them a new tariff highly advantageous to England. On 7 Aug. 1820 Strangford was appointed ambassador at Constantinople. Here he joined the Austrian minister in urging on the Porte the necessity of pursuing more conciliatory conduct towards Russia, and of making concessions to its Christian subjects, then in open revolt both in Greece and the Danubian provinces. In the autumn of 1822 he went to Verona, and laid before the European congress the assurances he had obtained from the sultan. When, in December, Strangford returned to Constantinople, he was charged with the sole care of Russian affairs in Turkey. He obtained from the Porte the evacuation of the Danubian principalities, the conclusion of a treaty allowing Sardinian ships to enter the Bosphorus, and the removal of the recently made restrictions on Russian trade in the Black Sea. In return the tsar promised the resumption of diplomatic relations with Turkey. On 13 Sept. 1824 Wellington wrote to Strangford congratulating him 'upon a result obtained by your rare abilities, firmness, and perseverance' (*Wellington Corresp.* ii. 308, 309). Greville charged him with having exceeded his instructions while at Constantinople: but these, Strangford complained afterwards, were scanty (*Journal of Reign of George IV*, p. 140; cf. *Wellington Corresp.* iv. 167). In October he left Turkey. A year later Strangford went as ambassador to St. Petersburg at the special request of the tsar. He had been found rather too watchful an observer of Russian designs at Constantinople, and was transferred to St. Petersburg. He remained at St. Petersburg only a few months, during which he pressed the tsar to fulfil his promise of resuming relations with the Porte. After his return from Russia, in 1825, Strangford was created a peer of the United Kingdom with the title of Baron Penshurst of Penshurst in Kent. In a speech in the House of Lords on 7 June 1827 he stated that he had served under nine foreign secretaries (*Parl. Debates*, new ser. xvii. 1139). His diplomatic career closed with a special mission to Brazil in August 1828. For the remainder of his life he was an active tory peer, often taking part in debates on questions of foreign policy. On 29 Jan. 1828 he seconded the address (*ib.* xviii. 8–11). On 11 Aug. 1831 he complained that the arrangements for the coronation of William IV had not been submitted to the privy council, but

only to a selection from it, 'similar to that which our transatlantic brethren call a caucus' (*ib.* 3rd ser. v. 1170). He signed, as Penshurst, Lord Mansfield's protest against the Reform Bill (*ib.* xiii. 376), and corresponded with Wellington on that bill and on foreign affairs. On 28 Feb. 1828 he sent Wellington a memorial recommending an English guarantee of the Asiatic dominions of Turkey as the most likely measure to bring her to an accommodation (*Wellington Corresp.* iv. 286–7).

Strangford's taste for literature remained with him to the end. His intimate friends included Croker and Moore, and he was a frequent guest at Rogers's table. In his later years he was a constant visitor to the British Museum and state paper office, and frequently contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and to 'Notes and Queries.' He was elected F.S.A. in February 1825, and was a director of the society and one of its vice-presidents from 1852 to 1854. In 1834 he published in Portuguese, French, and English the 'Letter of a Portuguese Nobleman on the Execution of Anne Boleyn,' and in 1847 edited for the Camden Society (*Camden Miscellany*, vol. ii.) 'Household Expenses of the Princess Elizabeth during her Residence at Hatfield, October 1551–September 1552.' He also collected materials for a life of Endymion Porter. He was created D.C.L. at Oxford on 10 June 1834, at the installation of Wellington as Chancellor. He was also a grandee of Portugal and a knight of the Hanoverian Order (G.C.H.)

Strangford died at his house in Harley Street, London, on 29 May 1855. He was buried at Ashford. An anonymous portrait belonged in 1867 to his second son (*Cat. Third Loan Exhib.* No. 214). He married, on 17 June 1817, Ellen, youngest daughter of Sir Thomas Burke, bart., of Marble Hill, Galway, and widow of Nicholas Browne, esq. She died on 26 May 1826. Two of his sons, George and Percy, succeeded in turn to his titles, and both are separately noticed.

[Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883; Foster's Peerage and Alumni Oxon.; Lodge's Genealogy of the Peerage; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, iv. 274–80, contains serious genealogical errors. Also Pearman's Hist. of Ashford, pp. 45–7, 79–82; Gent. Mag. 1855, ii. 90, 114; Ann. Reg. (App. to Chron.) pp. 277–8; Moore's Memoirs, i. 125, iii. 138, 356, iv. 313, v. 188, 279, viii. 225; Stapleton's Political Life of Canning, chapters iv. and xii.; Castlereagh Corresp. xii. 127, 144, 153; Wellington Corresp. vols. ii. iii. iv. passim; Parl. Debates, 2nd and 3rd ser. passim. Brit. Mus. Cat.; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland; Croker Papers, iii. 128, 296–297, 343–4, 361, 399–400; S. Walpole's Hist. of England from 1815, iii. 89–92, iv. 40–1.]

G. Le G. N.

SMYTHE, PERCY ELLEN FREDERICK WILLIAM, eighth Viscount Strangford of Ireland, and third Baron Penshurst of the United Kingdom (1826–1869), philologist and ethnologist, born at St. Petersburg on 26 Nov. 1826, was third and youngest son of Percy Clinton Sydney Smythe, sixth Viscount [q. v.], and younger brother of George Augustus Frederick Percy Sydney Smythe, seventh Viscount [q. v.] During part of his youth he was almost blind. From the first he devoted himself to the study of languages. At Harrow he taught himself Persian, and at Oxford he learnt Arabic. He matriculated from Merton College on 17 June 1843, and held a postmastership for two years. In May 1845 he was nominated by the vice-chancellor one of the two student-attachés at Constantinople. He became paid attaché there in 1849, and was oriental secretary from July 1857 to October 1858. He gave assiduous attention to his official duties, and his health suffered severely from the strain of work entailed by the Crimean war. Meanwhile he acquired a complete knowledge of Turkish and modern Greek, made a thorough study of Sanskrit, and mastered every branch of oriental philology. He spoke Persian and Greek with facility, and was versed in their dialects. To all this he added a considerable acquaintance with Celtic, competent classical scholarship, and a strong taste for geography and ethnology.

On his accession to the peerage on his brother's death in 1857 Strangford took a house in London, but mainly continued for four years in Constantinople, where he lived the life of a dervish. In 1863 he travelled in Austria and Albania, widening his knowledge and strengthening his interest in the eastern question. He described his own position with regard to it as anti-*φιλέλλην*, but pro-*φιλορωμαῖος*, and thought that the future of south-eastern Europe belonged to the Bulgarians rather than to the Greeks. He proclaimed himself a liberal, but took no interest in general politics. He considered Lord Stratford de Redcliffe 'absurdly overrated.' His letters showed the liveliest sense of humour, as well as exact and varied scholarship. He was a frequent contributor to the 'Pall Mall Gazette' and the 'Saturday Review,' but published no book during his lifetime. He wrote, however, the last three chapters of his wife's 'Eastern Shores of the Adriatic.' In 1869 two volumes of his 'Selected Writings' were edited by Lady

Strangford. They contain, besides the three chapters above mentioned, many contributions to the 'Pall Mall Gazette' dealing with the eastern question, and a review, published in the 'Quarterly' of April 1865, of Arminius Vámbéry's 'Travels in Central Asia.' Among 'Some Short Notes on People and Topics of the Day' is an interesting study of Walt Whitman, whose writings Strangford maintained were 'imbued with not only the spirit, but with the veriest mannerism' of Persian poetry. In 1878 Viscountess Strangford also published his 'Original Letters and Papers upon Philological and kindred Subjects.' Prefixed to them are letters from Vámbéry and Prince Lucien Bonaparte. The former testifies that Strangford read, spoke, and wrote Afghan and Hindustani, as well as Arabic, Turkish, and Persian. Prince Lucien credited him with an acquaintance with Slav tongues. At the time of his death Strangford was president of the Royal Asiatic Society. 'In his own line,' says his friend Sir M. Grant Duff, 'the last Lord Strangford was unique,' and left a vacancy in European journalism which was never filled. He died suddenly at 58 Great Cumberland Street, London, on 9 Jan. 1869, and was buried, beside his elder brother, at Kensal Green. An elegy on him by F. T. P[algrave] appeared in 'Macmillan's Magazine' in the following month. He left no issue, and the peerages became extinct.

His wife, EMILY ANNE, VISCOUNTESS STRANGFORD (*d.* 1887), was youngest daughter of Admiral Sir Francis Beaufort [q. v.] He married her on 6 Feb. 1862. She was a woman of great physical energy and intellectual refinement. Before her marriage she had travelled with her sister in Egypt, Asia Minor, and Syria, and as a descendant of the Beauforts of the crusades, she was given by the patriarch of Jerusalem the order of the Holy Sepulchre (REID, *Life of Lord Houghton*, ii. 151). In 1861 she published 'Egyptian Sepulchres and Syrian Shrines, including some stay in the Lebanon, at Palmyra, and in Western Turkey, with Illustrations in Chromo-Lithography,' 2 vols. (new edit. 1874). A review by Lord Strangford led to their acquaintance and subsequent marriage (*Athenæum*, 2 April 1887). After her marriage Lady Strangford wrote 'The Eastern Shores of the Adriatic in 1863, with a Visit to Montenegro,' 1864, 8vo. On her husband's death in 1869 she went through four years' training in a hospital in England, and devoted herself largely to nursing. She originated the National Society for Providing Trained Nurses for the Poor, and in 1874 published 'Hospital Training for Ladies.' She took the leading part in organising a fund for the relief of the Bulgarian peasants in 1876 (see *Report*, 1877), and educated several at her own expense in England. In the following year she went to the seat of war in Turkey, in order to superintend a hospital she had established for Turkish soldiers. On the occupation of Strigil by the Russians, though troubled by the violent demeanour of some Cossacks, she was treated with great consideration by General Gourko (A. FORBES, *War Correspondence*, 1877–8, pp. 320–1).

In 1882 Lady Strangford established and opened at Cairo for the St. John's Ambulance Association the Victoria Hospital for the sick and wounded in the war with Arabi Pasha. On her return to England the red cross was conferred on her by Queen Victoria. She afterwards co-operated with Mrs. E. L. Blanchard in the establishment of the Women's Emigration Society in London; founded a medical school at Beyrout, and endowed at Harrow a geographical prize in memory of her husband. She prepared for publication not only her husband's papers, but also a novel, 'Angela Pisani,' left in manuscript by her brother-in-law, the seventh lord Strangford, to which she prefixed a short memoir. In 1878 she wrote a preface for J. Finn's 'Records from Jerusalem Consular Churches,' 1878. Lady Strangford was on her way to Port Said, where she was to open a hospital for British seamen, when she died of cerebral apoplexy on board the Lusitania on 24 March 1887.

[For Viscount Strangford, see Burke's Extinct Peerage; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Pall Mall Gazette, 12 Jan. 1869; Saturday Review, 16 Jan. 1869; Journ. Royal Geographical Soc. 1869 (Sir R. Murchison's address); Sir M. Grant Duff's Notes from a Diary, 1897, i. 134, ii. 125–6; Works, edited by his wife. For Lady Strangford: Times, 28 March 1887; Victoria Mag. February 1879 (with photograph); Brit. Mus. Cat.; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. (vol. ii. Suppl.)] G. Le G. N.

SMYTHE, SIR SIDNEY STAFFORD (1705–1778), judge, born in London in 1705, was descended from Sir Thomas Smith or Smythe (1558?–1625) [q. v.] Waller's 'Sacharissa' was his great-grandmother [see SPENCER, DOROTHEA]. His father, Henry Smythe of Old Bounds in the parish of Bidborough, Kent, died in 1706, aged 29. His mother, Elizabeth, the daughter of Dr. John Lloyd, canon of Windsor, subsequently became the wife of William Hunt, and died on 6 Oct. 1754. He was admitted to St. John's College, Cambridge, as a fellow-commoner on 1 July 1721, and graduated B.A. in 1724. Having entered the

Inner Temple on 5 June 1724, he was called to the bar in February 1728, and joined the home circuit. In 1740 he was appointed steward of the court of the king's palace at Westminster, in the place of Sir Thomas Abney, and in Trinity term 1747 he was made a king's counsel, and was called to the bench of the Inner Temple. At the general election in the summer of 1747 he was returned to the House of Commons for the borough of East Grinstead. He sat in the house for only three sessions, and there is no record of any speech which he made there. In January 1749 he took part in the prosecution of the smugglers who were tried for murder before a special commission at Chichester (Howell, *State Trials*, xviii. 1069–1116). He was appointed a baron of the exchequer in the room of Charles Clarke (*d.* 1750) [q. v.], and, having received the order of the coif on 23 June 1750, took his seat on the bench accordingly. On 7 Nov. following he received the honour of knighthood. With Heneage Legge [q.v.] he tried Mary Blandy [q. v.] at the Oxford assizes in March 1752 (*ib.* xviii. 1117–94). While a puisne baron he was twice appointed a commissioner of the great seal. On the first occasion, from 19 Nov. 1756 to 20 June 1757, he was joined in the commission with Sir John Willes and Sir John Eardley-Wilmot. On the second occasion, from 21 Jan. 1770 to 23 Jan. 1771, he was chief commissioner, his colleagues being the Hon. Henry Bathurst (1714–1794) [q. v.] and Sir Richard Aston [q. v.] He succeeded Sir Thomas Parker as lord chief baron on 28 Oct. 1772. As Parker continued to enjoy vigorous health after his resignation, while Smythe was often prevented by illness from attending the court, Mansfield is said to have cruelly observed, 'The new chief baron should resign in favour of his predecessor.' After presiding in the exchequer for five years, Smythe was compelled in November 1777 to resign, owing to his infirmities. He was granted a pension of 2,400*l.*, and on 3 Dec. was sworn a member of the privy council. He died at Old Bounds on 2 Nov. 1778, and was buried at Sutton-at-Hone, Kent.

Smythe is said to have refused the post of lord chancellor, and to have been 'the ugliest man of his day' (*Funeral Sermon preached by the Rev. C. D. De Coetlogon*, 1778, p. 25; Nichols, *Lit. Illustrations*, iii. 809). He was unjustly abused in print and in parliament for his conduct of the trial of John Taylor, a sergeant of the Scots guards, for the murder of James Smith, at the Guildford summer assizes in 1770. It appears that the jury, after considerable deliberation, brought in a verdict of guilty, upon which Smythe, who had told them that it was only manslaughter, expressed his surprise, and desired that a special verdict should be drawn up, which was duly signed by the jury. Though his conduct was vindicated by Dunning in the House of Commons on 6 Dec. 1770, and his decision was upheld by the judges of the king's bench on 8 Feb. 1771, the charge was reiterated by Junius in his letter to Lord Mansfield of 21 Jan. 1772 (*Parl. Hist.* xvi. 1211–1301; Woodfall, *Junius*, 1814, ii. 438–40). Smythe married, in 1733, Sarah, daughter of Sir Charles Farnaby, bart., of Kippington in Kent, but left no issue. Both he and his wife took a great interest in the evangelical movement. She died on 18 March 1790 and was buried at Sutton-at-Hone. Two of Smythe's letters to the Duke of Newcastle are preserved among the Additional MSS. at the British Museum, as well as a pedigree of the Smythe family drawn up by Edward Hasted under Smythe's inspection (32860 f. 444, 32906 f. 340, 5520 f. 45).

[Foss's Judges of England, 1864, viii. 369–71; Martin's Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, 1883, p. 73; Harris's Life of Lord-chancellor Hardwicke, 1847, iii. 95, 103; Sir William Blackstone's Reports, 1781, ii. 838, 1178; Hasted's Hist. of Kent, 1797–1801, iii. 26, 58, 287, v. 274–5; Gent. Mag. 1740 p. 623, 1747 p. 297, 1750 pp. 285, 526; Ann. Reg. 1778 Chron. p. 227; Burke's Peerage, &c., 1857, p. 387; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883, p. 621; Grad. Cantabr. 1800, p. 391; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ix. 247, 416; Official Return of Lists of M.P.s, ii. 104; Townsend's Catalogue of Knights, 1833, p. 63; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890.] G. F. R. B.

SMYTHE, WILLIAM JAMES (1816–1887), general and colonel-commandant royal artillery, second son of Samuel Smythe, vicar of Carnmoney, Belfast, and of his wife Margaret, daughter of John Owens of Tildary, co. Antrim, was born at Coole Glebe, Carnmoney, on 25 Jan. 1816. He was educated at Antrim until he entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich on 11 Nov. 1830. He received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 20 Dec. 1833. In April 1835 he sailed for the Cape of Good Hope, where he served in the Kaffir war and received the war medal. He was promoted to be first lieutenant on 10 Jan. 1837. He returned to England in October the same year.

In July 1839 Smythe became secretary of the Royal Artillery Institution at Woolwich, and filled the office until he embarked for St. Helena in December 1841 to take

charge of the observatory at Longwood, and to carry out magnetical and meteorological observations under the direction of Captain (afterwards General Sir) Edward Sabine [q. v.] The results were published in two large quarto volumes of 'Observations,' brought out by Sabine in 1850 and 1860. Smythe was promoted to be second captain on 5 May 1845. He returned to England in February 1847.

In August 1848 Smythe embarked for Halifax, Nova Scotia, where he was stationed for a year, returning to England in August 1849, on his promotion to the rank of first captain, dated 28 June. In January 1850 he was appointed by the Marquis of Anglesey to take charge of young officers of artillery on first joining at Woolwich, and to supervise their instruction. This new arrangement led to the establishment of the department of artillery studies, of which Smythe was the organiser, and became the first director until July 1852. He was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel on 1 April 1855.

Having a good knowledge of French and German, Smythe was selected in October 1854 to superintend the execution of contracts for arms in Belgium and Germany. While still holding this appointment he was withdrawn temporarily from its duties by Lord Panmure, in January 1856, to act as a member of the royal commission sent to France, Russia, Austria, and Italy, to report on the state of military education in those countries, and to consider the best mode of reorganising the system of training British officers of the scientific corps. The other commissioners were Lieutenant-colonel William Yolland [q. v.] and the Rev. W. C. Lake (afterwards dean of Durham). Smythe advocated the entire separation of the education of the royal artillery from that of the royal engineers, a plan which Yolland opposed. In the end the report was drawn up by Lake and the secretary, Smythe signing 'for the history and descriptions of foreign military schools only.' The report, in two blue-books, was presented to parliament in 1857. It is a mine of information, and records the well-weighed opinions of a large number of the most thoughtful officers of the time in both corps. Smythe now returned to the superintendence of the foreign contracts for arms until July 1857. He was promoted to be brevet colonel on 1 April 1858, and the same year was a second time appointed director of artillery studies at Woolwich. In 1859 he was made a member of the ordnance select committee.

In 1859 Smythe was selected to proceed to Fiji as commissioner to inquire into the circumstances of the cession of Fiji to England, which an English consul, Mr. W. T. Pritchard, had obtained from King Thakombau, and into the value of the group of islands from a strategical as well as a commercial point of view. The botanist, Dr. Berthold Carl Seemann [q. v.], was attached to the mission.

Smythe, accompanied by his wife, left England on 16 Jan. 1860, taking with him complete sets of magnetical and meteorological instruments and charts. After experiencing some difficulty of transport owing to the war in New Zealand, he arrived in a small sailing vessel at Levuka on 5 July. He visited all the larger islands, and ascertained that there was no organised opposition to the cession; but he found that the representations made to government as to the value of the islands were in many substantial particulars incorrect, while Thakombau was in no sense king of Fiji. Foreseeing a tolerably long detention in the islands, Smythe brought with him to Levuka materials for a small house, which was erected, and part of it was fitted as an observatory. Here, from 12 Jan. to 30 April 1861, he made regular magnetical and meteorological observations, including very careful determinations of magnetic declination, inclination, and force. Although not the first good observations made at Fiji, Smythe's are the most extensive and complete, and will probably long remain the standard of comparison.

On 1 May 1861 Smythe made his report from Fiji, giving his opinion that it was inexpedient to accept the cession made by Thakombau. He arrived home, *via* Panama, in November of the same year. His report was presented to parliament in 1862 and was approved. His wife wrote a pleasant account of the expedition in a series of letters to friends at home, which was published as 'Ten Months in the Fiji Islands,' 1864, 8vo, with coloured illustrations and maps. To it Smythe contributed the introduction, an account of an excursion to Namusi in Viti Levu, and the appendix, containing his instructions and report, together with his magnetical and meteorological observations and remarks upon the Melanesian mission.

On 5 Aug. 1864 Smythe was promoted to be colonel in the royal artillery. The same year he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and was for some years a member of the meteorological committee of the society. In 1865 he went to India on military duty, returning to England on two years' leave of absence in the autumn of 1866. On 6 March 1868 he was promoted to be

major-general, and returned to India in November. In December 1869 he finally came home, and lived at Tobarcooran, Carnmoney, Belfast. He was promoted to be lieutenant-general on 1 Oct. 1877, but remained unemployed. He was made a colonel-commandant of the royal artillery on 2 Aug. 1880, and he was placed on the retired list, with the honorary rank of general, on 1 July 1881. He died at Carnmoney, Belfast, on 12 July 1887. He erected in the churchyard of Carnmoney a lofty Irish cross of mountain limestone, designed from the finest examples extant, and probably the most beautiful specimen of Irish ecclesiastical art in the country. His grave is at the foot of this cross.

Smythe's latter years were chiefly given to an earnest advocacy of 'home rule' for Ireland so far as it was compatible with union with Great Britain. It was his constant endeavour to promote the material development of his country. He took an interest in agriculture, and devoted himself to the study, and encouragement of the study, of the Irish language; and he left by his will the reversion of 3,000*l.* to the Royal Irish Academy in trust, the interest of which was to be applied to the promotion of the use of the Irish language. He left also the reversion of an equal sum, together with his residuary estate, to the representative body of the church of Ireland. He married, on 15 Dec. 1857, at Carnmoney, Sarah Maria, second daughter of the Rev. Robert Wintringham Bland, J.P. There was no issue of the marriage. His widow survived him.

[War Office Records; obituary notice by General Sir J. H. Lefroy in the Proceedings of the Royal Artillery Institution, vol. xv. 1887; Transactions and Proceedings of the Royal Society; Annual Register, 1887; private sources.]

R. H. V.

SMYTHIES, CHARLES ALAN (1844–1894), bishop of Zanzibar and missionary bishop of East Africa, born in London on 6 Aug. 1844, was second son of Charles Norfolk Smythies, vicar of St. Mary the Walls, Colchester, and Isabella, daughter of Admiral Sir Eaton Travers. When he was three years old his father died of consumption, and in 1858 his mother married the Rev. George Alston, rector of Studland, Dorset.

After attending the schools at Milton Abbas and at Felsted, which he entered in January 1854 and left in December 1857 (Beevor, *Alumni Felsted.* p. 7), Smythies entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1862, and graduated B.A. in 1866. In 1868 he went to Cuddesdon Theological College, Oxford, at that time under the presidency of Dr. King, the present bishop of Lincoln. In 1869 he was ordained to the curacy of Great Marlow, and in 1872 took up work at Roath, a suburb of Cardiff, under the Rev. F. W. Puller, on whose resignation in 1880 Smythies was appointed to succeed him as vicar.

In 1882, on the death of Bishop Edward Steere [q. v.], Smythies declined the offer of the bishopric of the universities mission to Central Africa; but, after a year's fruitless search and many refusals, the committee of the mission renewed the offer to him, and he accepted the perilous charge. He was consecrated bishop at St. Paul's Cathedral on St. Andrew's day (30 Nov.) 1883, and in January 1884 left for Zanzibar, the headquarters of the mission.

The diocese covered roughly thirty thousand square miles, and, apart from the character of the country and its climate, Smythies had to face difficulties due to the new colonial policy of Germany, within the sphere of whose influence nearly all the mission stations lay. From the first Smythies devoted himself to the selection and training of natives as clergymen, taking enormous pains to discover their vocation and to give them such mental and spiritual education as should qualify them to become the evangelists of their own people. He was equally careful to keep them free from that veneer of English civilisation which so often mars the work of native clergy in foreign missions.

He visited all the nearer stations of the missions every year and the remote stations once in two years. This involved five journeys on foot, performed for the most part without white companions, to Lake Nyasa, which is four hundred and fifty miles distant from the coast.

In 1888, with a view to the suppression of the slave trade, the coast of East Africa was blockaded by the combined warships of England and Germany. This led to much excitement and disturbance among the natives on the mainland. The situation became in fact so grave that the bishop was strongly urged by the English government to withdraw his missionaries from the scene of danger. This he not only declined to do, but he set out himself for the interior of the disturbed district to strengthen the hands of his clergy and their converts. The journey nearly cost him his life. The steamer on approaching the shore was fired upon, and a threatening crowd surrounded the house in which he took shelter. He was saved from violence by the goodwill and courage of the insurgent chief, Bushiri.

In 1889 Smythies became convinced that it was impossible for one man to supervise the work of his vast diocese, and in 1890 he came to England to help to collect the endowment needed for its subdivision. By incessant travelling, speaking, and preaching, the sum of 11,000*l.* was raised in six months, the necessary formalities were completed, and the Rev. Wilfrid B. Hornby was consecrated as first bishop of Nyasa, a title afterwards changed to Likoma. On the division of the diocese Smythies's title was altered to bishop of Zanzibar and missionary-bishop of East Africa. During his visit to England he was in June 1890 made honorary D.D. of Oxford University.

After his return to Zanzibar, Smythies's health broke down; but, in spite of physical weakness, he set out in October 1893 upon a long tour through the villages of the far interior, accompanied only by a native deacon and a few native Christians. He cast himself upon the hospitality of the natives, living in their huts and sharing their food. The result, from a spiritual point of view, was most gratifying, but it was physically disastrous to the bishop: he was prostrated by a severe attack of malarial fever. Although he found his way back to Zanzibar and struggled on with his work for a while, he failed to recover, and, after a brief sojourn in the mission hospital, was sent to England as the one hope of saving his life. On 5 May 1894 he was carried on board the French steamer Peiho, but on the second day at sea he died, and was buried at sundown at a point in mid-ocean halfway between Zanzibar and Aden.

[Private information.] E. F. R.

SNAGGE, THOMAS (1536–1592), speaker of the House of Commons, was born in 1536 at Letchworth, Hertfordshire, where his father, Thomas Snagge, was lord of the manor. A brother Robert was a bencher of the Middle Temple, and sat as member for Lostwithiel in the parliament of 1571. In 1552 Thomas entered as a student at Gray's Inn, and was called to the bar by that society in 1554. In 1563 he was appointed 'reader,' and in 1574 became 'double reader.' He sat as member for the county of Bedford in the parliament of 1571, and appears to have become an effective debater in the House of Commons. On 13 Sept. 1577 the queen, in a private letter to Sir Henry Sidney [q. v.], nominated Snagge to the office of attorney-general for Ireland, 'being sufficiently persuaded of his learning and judgment in the law wherein he had been in long practice as a counsellor' (Morrin, *Patent and Close Rolls of Ireland*, ii. 11). Snagge's patent of appointment was dated 2 Dec. 1577. 'The Dutye that he oweth to her Majestie and his Countrye,' wrote Walsingham to Sidney, 'doth make him leaue all other Respects and willinglie to dedicat himeself to that Seruice, for the which I thinke him a Man so well chosen both for Judgement and bould Spirit . . . as hardlie all the Howses of Court could yeld his like' (Collins, *Letters and Memorials of State*, i. 228). Snagge did not belie Walsingham's expectations. Three months after his arrival in Dublin, Sidney wrote of him to Walsingham: 'I fynde him a Man well learned, sufficient, stoute, and well-spoken, an Instrument of good Service for her Majestie, and soche a one as is carefull to redresse by Wisdome and good Discreation soch Errors as he fyndeth in her Majesties Courts here. So that by his presence I find my selfe well assisted and humblye thank y^r^ Lordships for the sendinge him to me, and more of his Sorte are needed' (*ib.* p. 231). Snagge held the office of attorney-general for Ireland for three years, returning to England in 1580, when he was appointed serjeant-at-law. He was treasurer of Gray's Inn for that year, and resumed his large practice at the bar. To the parliament of November 1588 Snagge was returned for Bedford town, and was chosen speaker of the House of Commons (12 Nov. 1588). Parliament was prorogued on 4 Feb. 1588–9, but Snagge continued to hold the office until the dissolution on 28 March 1589–90. In 1590 he was advanced to the dignity of queen's serjeant. He died in 1592, in the fifty-seventh year of his age. He was buried at Marston-Morteyne, where is a handsome canopied monument to his memory, with recumbent effigies in marble of himself and his wife. By his marriage with a coheiress of Thomas Dikons, Snagge acquired the large estates of the Reynes family in Bedfordshire. His eldest son, Sir Thomas Snagge of Marston-Morteyne, was elected member for Bedford county in November 1588, was one of the first knights made by James I on his accession in 1603, and was high sheriff of Bedfordshire in 1607.

[Manning's Lives of the Speakers of the House of Commons; Dugdale's Origines Juridiciales; O'Byrne's Representative Hist. of Great Britain and Ireland; Blaydes's Genealogia Bedfordiensis: Visitations of Hertfordshire and Bedfordshire (Harl. Soc.), vols. xix. xxii.; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, vols. lxix. lx. lxxxv.; Holinshed's Chron. p. 1314; Stow's Chron. p. 687; Blaydes's Bedfordshire Notes and Queries; Offic. Ret. of Members of Parliament; Calendar of the Lords'

Journals, p. 138; Journals of the House of Commons; Douthwaite's History of Gray's Inn.]
T. W. S.

SNAPE, ANDREW, D.D. (1675–1742), provost of King's College, Cambridge, born at Hampton Court, Middlesex, in 1675, was son of Andrew Snape, jun., serjeant farrier to Charles II. The father published in 1683 a fine folio on 'The Anatomy of an Horse,' with many copperplate engravings, a portrait of the author, drawn and engraved by R. White, and a dedication to the king, in which he speaks of 'being a Son of that Family that hath had the honour to serve the Crown of this Kingdom in the Quality of Farriers for these two Hundred Years.' The son was admitted to Eton in 1683, and was elected to a scholarship at King's College, Cambridge, in 1689. He graduated B.A. in 1693, commenced M.A. in 1697, and was created D.D. *comitiis regiis* in 1705 (*Graduati Cantabr.* ed. 1823, p. 438). He became lecturer of St. Martin's, London, and was chaplain to Charles Seymour, sixth duke of Somerset [q.v.], chancellor of the university, by whom he was presented in 1706 to the rectory of the united parishes of St. Mary-at-Hill and St. Andrew Hubbard (MALCOLM, *Londinium Redivivum*, iv. 416). In 1707 he was deputed by his university to represent, on its behalf, the faculty of theology at the jubilee of the foundation of the university of Frankfurt-on-the-Oder, and during his stay on the continent he preached a sermon before the Electress Sophia. He became one of the chaplains in ordinary to Queen Anne, and held the same office under George I. In 1711 he was appointed headmaster of Eton, which flourished greatly under his management. He was one of the principal disputants in the famous 'Bangorian Controversy,' and in numerous pamphlets he attacked with great vehemence the principles upheld by Bishop Hoadly [see HOADLY, BENJAMIN, 1676–1761]. The first of his 'Letters to the Bishop of Bangor' passed through no fewer than seventeen editions in the year of its publication (1717). As the part which he took in the controversy gave offence at court, his name, like that of Dr. Thomas Sherlock [q.v.] (afterwards bishop of London), was removed from the list of king's chaplains (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 211).

On the death of Dr. John Adams he was chosen provost of King's College, Cambridge, in February 1719. He was vice-chancellor of the university in 1723–4. Early in 1737 he became rector of Knebworth, Hertfordshire (CLUTTERBUCK, *Hist. of Hertfordshire*, ii. 380), but resigned that living in August of the same year, when he was presented by the chapter of Windsor to the rectory of West Ildesley, Berkshire. The latter benefice he held till his death, which happened in his lodgings in Windsor Castle on 30 Dec. 1742. He was buried in the south aisle of St. George's Chapel.

He married Rebecca, widow of Sir Joshua Sharp, knight, sheriff of London, and daughter of John Hervey, merchant, of London.

The sermons which he published separately were, with some additions, printed in a collected form, under the title of 'Forty-five Sermons on several Subjects,' 3 vols. London, 1745, 8vo, under the editorship of John Chapman, D.D., and William Berriman, D.D. The claims of lunatics on the humanity of the public were nobly stated by him in two Spital sermons preached in 1707 and 1718. He contributed verses to the university collections on the death of Queen Mary, the peace of Ryswick, and the accession of Queen Anne. Snape was the editor of Dean Moss's 'Sermons' (1732); but the preface, 'by a Learned Hand,' was contributed by Zachary Grey (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 539, iv. 236).

There is a good mezzotinto print of him, engraved 'ad vivum' by Faber (BROMLEY). A smaller print was also published, but the printsellers fraudulently reissued it as a portrait of Orator Henley [see HENLEY, JOHN] (*Granger Letters*, p. 323).

[Cole's Hist. of King's College, iv. 106; Cooke's Preacher's Assistant, ii. 312; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 423, 3rd ser. vi. 309, 404, 6th ser. viii. 7, 136, 213, 274, 7th ser. ix. 48, 115, 197, 257, 9th ser. i. 323; Harwood's Alumni Etonenses, pp. 48, 274; Addit. MS. 5880, f. 67; Swift's Letters, 1766, ii. 55, 125; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy); Whiston's Memoirs, i. 245; Pote's Antiquities of Windsor, p. 365; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England; Noble's Contin. of Granger, iii. 117; Georgian Era, i. 492; Monk's Life of Bentley, i. 191.]
T. C.

SNAPE, EDMUND (*fl.* 1576–1608), puritan, took deacon's orders in 1575, but inclining to the presbyterian views on ordination, he declared that he did not consider himself a full minister until he should be chosen by some particular congregation. Upon hearing this the parishioners of St. Peter's, Northampton, according to Bancroft, immediately summoned Snape to be their minister. In 1576 Snape and Thomas Cartwright (1535–1603) [q.v.] were invited to the Channel Islands to assist the Huguenot ministers there in framing the necessary discipline for their churches. They were received with much kindness in Jersey, and Snape was appointed to the chaplaincy of

Mont Orgueil. After settling matters in Jersey he passed over to the diocese of Exeter, where he continued some time, and then probably proceeded to Oxford, where in 1581 he graduated B.A. from St. Edmund Hall, and proceeded M.A. from Merton College on 10 July 1584. He was also incorporated M.A. at Cambridge in 1586. Then, returning to St. Peter's, Northampton, he in the same year joined his brethren in the county in their acceptance of the Book of Discipline, although he did not actually subscribe it himself. He also took part in organising presbyteries to carry out its regulations. In 1588 he persuaded Sir Richard Knightley [q. v.] of Fawsley to give shelter to Robert Waldegrave, a printer, and to the printing press, from which John Penry [q. v.] and others issued the pamphlets of Martin Mar-Prelate (Bridges, *Northamptonshire*, i. 66). In 1590 the attention of government was called to the assemblies and practices of the puritans, who, in fact, were attempting to introduce the discipline and usages of the Scottish and continental presbyterian churches. Snape was summoned, together with Cartwright and other ministers, before the high commissioners. Among the articles against him was one accusing him of refusing baptism to a child because its parents had not given it a scriptural name. Other articles charged him with being a constant attendant on puritan synods, with omitting in his public ministry to read the confession, absolution, psalms, lessons, litany, and some other parts of the Book of Common Prayer, and with renouncing his calling to the ministry by bishops' ordination (Strype, *Whitgift*, iii. 242). When requested to take an oath *ex officio* to answer all interrogatories that might be put to him, he and his fellow prisoners refused on the ground that they must first see the questions. After seeing them, they still declined the oath, and were sent back to prison. Certain letters which he wrote to warn his friends were intercepted, and he appears finally to have admitted the substance of the accusations against him. After being eleven months in prison he and his fellow prisoners petitioned to be admitted to bail, but on their refusing a form of submission offered them they were refused their liberty. He appears, however, to have been liberated on bail in December 1591.

In 1595 he was again in the Channel Islands, and in 1597 he attended a synod in Guernsey. In 1603 he had left Jersey, and had taken legal proceedings against the States, who had chosen him to teach theological students in their projected college. The differences were settled by an arbitration of four persons, with the governor as umpire. The date of Snape's death is unknown.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 285, 551; Baker MSS. xv. 72–6; Bancroft's Dangerous Positions, pp. 77, 79–83, 85, 89, 91, 92, 101, 113–15, 120, 139, 152; Brook's Cartwright, pp. 218, 337–85; Lansdowne MSS. vol. lxviii. art. 62; Brook's Puritans, i. 409–14; Heylyn's Ærius Redivivus, 2nd edit. pp. 236, 240, 251, 284, 304, 305, 311; Mather's Magnalia, bk. iii. p. 10; Strype's Annals, ed. 1824, iv. 101–3; Strype's Aylmer, ed. 1821, pp. 204–14; Sutcliffe's Answer to Throckmorton, ff. 45 *b*–46 *b*, 49 *a*; Waddington's Penry, pp. 241–247; Hackman's Cat. of Tanner MSS. p. 1150; Le Quesne's Const. Hist. of Jersey, pp. 157, 158; Falle's Account of Jersey, pp. 197, 476; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; see art. Cartwright, Thomas, the elder.] E. I. C.

SNATT, WILLIAM (1645–1721), nonjuring divine, born at Lewes in 1645, was the son of Edward Snatt, minister and usher of the Southover free school, Lewes. There in 1629 the elder Snatt had John Evelyn, the diarist, as a pupil. William matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, on 14 Dec. 1660, and graduated B.A. in 1664. He was collated to the rectory of Benton, Sussex, in 1672, obtained a prebend in Chichester Cathedral in 1675, and the rectory of Cliffe St. Thomas, Sussex, in the same year. He subsequently became vicar of Seaford in 1679, and of Cuckfield and Bishopstone in 1681. A devout and consistent high churchman, he resigned all his preferments rather than take the oaths to William and Mary. He came to London, where he found friends in Hilkiah Bedford [q. v.] and Jeremy Collier, and, like other nonjurors, incurred the suspicion of 'popery.' This hostile feeling was confirmed in April 1696, when, in company with Collier and Cook, Snatt attended Sir William Parkyns [q. v.] and Sir John Friend [q. v.] on the scaffold. These men had been found guilty of high treason in conspiring to assassinate William III. Snatt and Collier, however, joined in pronouncing absolution, performing the ceremony with the imposition of hands. The nonjurors subsequently printed the confession of the criminals, in which the title 'Church of England' was appropriated to themselves. This provoked a remonstrance from the two archbishops and ten bishops, and on 7 April the grand jury of Middlesex presented Snatt, Collier, and Cook for perpetrating a great affront to the government and a scandal to the church of England. Collier absconded, and issued pamphlets in his defence; but Snatt and Cook were committed to Newgate. They were tried before the king's bench, and, though ably defended by Sir Bartholomew

Shower [q. v.], were found guilty of serious misdemeanour on 2 July. Such, however, were 'the lenity of the government and his Grace of Canterbury's moderation in interceding for the delinquents,' that they were released on bail in the following August. Snatt continued to live in London, where he died in reduced circumstances on 30 Nov. 1721, a 'true confessor' of his 'distressed and afflicted church.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Hist. Reg. 1721, Chron. Diary, p. 44; Evelyn's Diary, iii. 350; Calamy's Life, i. 382; A Letter to the Three Absolvers, 1696, folio; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, iv. 40, 45, 75, 80; Macaulay's History; Lathbury's Hist. of the Nonjurors, pp. 168 sq.] T. S.

SNELL, HANNAH (1723–1792), 'female soldier,' according to the 'narrative' published in 1750 (attested in an affidavit, sworn by the heroine before the lord mayor, and prefixed to each copy of the book), was born in Fryer Street, Worcester, on St. George's day (23 April) 1723. Her father, William Snell, a hosier, was the son of a 'Lieutenant Snell,' alleged to have been at the taking of Namur and to have been killed at Malplaquet. In 1740 she lost father and mother, but found a home in London with a married sister, Susannah, the wife of James Gray, a carpenter, at Wapping. Three years later she was married by a Fleet parson to a Dutch seaman, named James Summs, who, after ill-treating her for seven months, disappeared. Having given birth to a child, Hannah borrowed a suit of her brother-in-law's clothes, and went in search of the missing husband (23 Nov. 1745). She reached Coventry, where, retaining her disguise, she enlisted in Captain Miller's company of Guise's regiment of foot, and marched with it to Carlisle. By incurring the hostility of her serjeant (the story continues), she was unjustly sentenced to receive six hundred, and actually did receive five hundred, lashes, after which she deserted and made her way to Portsmouth. There, in the capacity of a marine, she joined the sloop Swallow (Capt. Rosier), attached to Boscawen's fleet bound for the East Indies.

Regarded as a boy, she was attached as assistant steward and cook to the officers' mess. After a futile attempt on Mauritius, the fleet made for Fort St. David's on the coast of Coromandel, and the marines disembarked to strengthen the army besieging Arsapong. Hannah was engaged in several skirmishes, and witnessed the blowing up of the enemy's magazine, which brought the siege to an end. Marching on Pondicherry, the troops were obliged to ford a river running breast high, in the face of the French batteries. She took her share in trench-making and at picket duty, but during an assault, after having fired thirty-seven rounds, she was severely wounded in the groin. Not caring to ask for the aid of the regimental surgeon, she secured the services and secrecy of a black woman, with whose help she extracted the bullet and cured the wound. Upon recovery, she was sent on board the Tartar pink, and served as a common sailor until turned over in the same capacity to the Eltham man-of-war. The smoothness of her chin earned her the sobriquet of Molly, but as her briskness increased her popularity, her shipmates rechristened her 'hearty Jemmy,' James Gray being the name in which she had entered the navy. At Lisbon she learned that her husband had been executed at Genoa. The alleged motive for her martial exploits was now removed, and when the Eltham was paid off at Gravesend in 1750, Hannah resumed her petticoats. She lost no time in getting her achievements put on record, the narrative being published by R. Walker in June 1750, under the title of 'The Female Soldier: or the Surprising Adventures of Hannah Snell' (London, 187 pp. sm. 4to; reprinted in 'Women Adventurers,' 1893). A 'facetious' poem appended to the work was reprinted in several newspapers. Abridgments appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (with a rough portrait) and the 'Scots Magazine' for July 1750. Her story was talked about, and the manager of the Royalty Theatre in Wellclose Square induced her to appear upon the stage in uniform, while in the autumn she appeared at Sadler's Wells and went through a number of military exercises in regimentals. Meanwhile, in response to a petition on 23 June 1750, the Duke of Cumberland put Hannah's name on the king's list for a pension of 30*l.* per annum; and she seems to have actually received an annuity as a Chelsea out-pensioner on account of the wounds received at Pondicherry (Lysons, *Environs*, ii. 164). Changing her vocation once more, she now took a public-house at Wapping, to which she endeavoured to attract customers by the sign of the 'Female Warrior.' In 1759 she married a carpenter named Samuel Eyles, and on his death she married thirdly, in 1772, Richard Habgood of Welford. The 'Gentleman's Magazine' records (in error) that she was found dead on a heath in Warwickshire on 10 Dec. 1779. In 1789 she became insane

and was removed to Bethlehem Hospital, where she died on 8 Feb. 1792, at the age of sixty-nine. By her own desire she was interred in the burial-ground of Chelsea hospital (FAULKNER, *Chelsea*, ii. 282).

The military portion of Hannah's career finds a striking parallel in that of Christian Davies [q. v.], while her nautical experiences were probably eclipsed by those of 'William Brown (a negress, so rated on the books of the Queen Charlotte), who was proved to have served eleven years when that ship was paid off in 1815, and was conspicuous for her agility as a captain of the maintop no less than for her partiality for prize-money and grog. The outlines of Hannah Snell's story are therefore by no means incredible; but, on the other hand, it is clear that many of the details supplied in the 'Female Soldier' are the embellishments of a hand well skilled in the resources of imaginary biography. The bombastic opening, the description of the latent heroism of the father (the hosier) and the mythical exploits of the uncles, the impossible incidents of the floggings (which the editor of the 'Gentleman's Magazine' vainly sought to extenuate in an explanatory footnote), and the circumstantial account of the last moments of Hannah's criminal husband, all attest the workmanship of an experienced literary hand, to whose identity no clue exists.

Hannah's portrait was thrice painted in 1750, by J. Wardell, by R. Phelps, and another; the engraving by Faber, after Phelps, is the best; others are by J. Johnson and by J. Young (1789) (cf. BROMLEY, *Cat.* pp. 456–7; EVANS, *Cat.* p. 323).

[Gent. Mag. 1750, pp. 283, 291 sq.; Scots' Mag. 1750, pp. 330 sq.; Caulfield's Memoirs of Celebrated Persons, iv. 178; Wilson's Wonderful Characters, pp. 1, 21; Kirby's Wonderful Museum, ii. 450; Granger's Wonderful Museum; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. iii. 113, 280, v. 457 (a list of British Amazons), 8th ser. ii. 88, 171, 455; All the Year Round, 6 April 1872; Lysons's Environs, ii. 164; Cromwell's Clerkenwell, p. 254; Wroth's London Pleasure Gardens, p. 36; Addit. MS. 5723 (Biographia Adversaria).] T. S.

SNELL, JOHN (1629-1679), founder of the Snell exhibitions in Balliol College, Oxford, born in 1629, was the son of Andrew Snell, smith at McCalanstone in the parish of Colmonell, Ayrshire, by Margaret, daughter of John Carnahan. In 1643 he studied at Glasgow under James Dalrymple, one of the regents of that university, afterwards first Viscount Stair [q. v.] In the civil war he sided with the royalists, and was present at Preston or Worcester (3 Sept. 1651). Probably as a fugitive from Preston he took refuge in the house of his countrywoman, Lady Hoghton, widow of Sir Gilbert Hoghton, second baronet, of Walton and Hoghton Tower, who appointed him 'to keep the accompts, wait upon her and to say prayers in the family.' Through the recommendation of her daughter, Lady Calveley, he was taken into the service of Sir Orlando Bridgeman [q. v.], then practising in London as chamber counsel and conveyancer. On Bridgeman's elevation to the bench in 1660 Snell became crier of his court. In 1667 he was made seal-bearer on his patron's appointment to be lord-keeper, and continued to hold that office during Shaftesbury's chancellorship. He was afterwards secretary to the Duke of Monmouth, and one of the commissioners for the management of the duke's estates in Scotland. He died at Oxford in the house of his wife's brother-in-law, Benjamin Cooper, registrar of the university, on 6 Aug. 1679, and was buried in the church of St. Cross, Holywell. He was 'much esteemed for his great diligence and understanding.' The second volume of Sir Orlando Bridgeman's 'Conveyances' was printed in 1702 from his manuscript.

By his wife Johanna, daughter of Vincent Coventry, rector of Begbroke, near Woodstock, he left a daughter Dorothy, who was married in 1682 to William Guise of Winterbourne, Gloucestershire; from her is descended Sir William Guise, bart., of Elmore Court, Gloucestershire.

By his will, proved 13 Sept. 1679, Snell bequeathed the residue of his estate, including his manor and lands of Ufton, Warwickshire, for the education at some college or hall in Oxford University of scholars from his own college of Glasgow, to which his letters and benefactions show him to have been warmly attached. By decree of the court of chancery in 1693, it was appointed that the scholars should go to Balliol College. A provision in the will that they should enter into holy orders and return to Scotland for preferment has several times given rise to litigation. In consequence of the disestablishment of episcopacy and the 'settlement of presbyters' in Scotland, this provision was held to be ineffectual. The foundation has been one of great value, and the list of scholars or exhibitioners contains among other eminent names those of Adam Smith and John Gibson Lockhart.

[The Snell Exhibitions, by W. Innes Addison, Glasgow, 1901 (with Supplementary Note, 1902); Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, ii. 371; Munimenta

Univ. Glasg. (Maitland Club), 1854; Trans. Glasgow Archæolog. Soc. new ser. vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 271.] G. W. C.

SNELLING, THOMAS (1712–1773), numismatist, born in 1712, carried on business as a coin-dealer and bookseller at No. 163 Fleet Street, next the Horn Tavern (now Anderton's Hotel). His name often occurs as a purchaser at London coin-sales about 1766, and among his numismatic customers was William Hunter the anatomist. Snelling wrote and published many treatises on British coins, meritorious productions for their time. The plates of his 'View of the Silver Coin . . . of England' are rather coarsely executed, but Hawkins (*Silver Coins*) praises them for their fidelity. On the title-pages and plates of his books Snelling was wont to insert the advertisement: 'Who buys and sells all sorts of coins and medals.' He died on 2 May 1773, and his son, Thomas Snelling, carried on business as a printseller at 163 Fleet Street, and published posthumously two of his father's works. Snelling's coins, medals, and antiques were sold by auction at Langford's, Covent Garden, 21–24 Jan. 1774 (Priced Sale Catalogue in Medal Room, Brit. Mus.) The coins were principally Greek and Roman, but none of the lots fetched high prices.

There are three portrait medals of Snelling in the British Museum, by G. Rawle, L. Pingo, and Kirk (Durand, *Médailles et Jetons de Numismates*, p. 190). A portrait of him was drawn and engraved by John Thane, 1770, and William Tassie made a medallion of him (Gray, *Tassie*, p. 147). There is also a medallion in the Tassie series (*ib.*) of his daughter, Miss Snelling.

Snelling's works are as follows: 1. 'Seventy-two Plates of Gold and Silver Coin, mostly English,' 1757, 4to. Henfrey (*Num. Chron.* 1874, pp. 159 f.) has shown that these were probably printed from copperplates, engraved for Sir James Harrington and the committee of the mint in 1652. 2. 'A View of the Silver Coin . . . of England,' 1762. 3. 'A View of the Gold Coin . . . of England,' 1763. 4. 'A View of the Copper Coin . . . of England,' 1766 (includes the tradesmen's tokens). 5. 'The Doctrine of Gold and Silver Computations,' 1766. 6. 'A Supplement to Mr. Simon's Essay on Irish Coins,' 1767. 7. 'Miscellaneous Views of the Coins struck by English Princes in France,' &c., 1769 (includes an account of counterfeit sterlings, and of English colonial and pattern coins). 8. 'A View of the Origin . . . of Jettons or Counters,' 1769. 9. 'A View of the Silver Coin of . . . Scotland,' 1774. 10. 'Thirty-three Plates of English Medals,' 1776.

[Snelling's Works.] W. W.

SNETZLER, JOHN or **JOHANN** (1710?–1774?), organ-builder, was born about 1710 at Passau in Germany, where some of his work as organ-builder is still standing. He settled in England when the trade was in the hands of Byfield, Jordan, and Bridges, separate firms acting in practical partnership (Burney, iii. 436–41). Snetzler's organ built in 1754 for the church of Lynn Regis, Norfolk, gained him great repute (specification in Grove's *Dictionary*, ii. 597). His organs for Halifax (1766) and St. Martin's, Leicester (1774), were excellently built, while that supplied to Sir John Danvers at Swithland was described by Gardiner, thirty years afterwards, as a specimen of Snetzler's great talents. Saturated with damp and covered with dust, it was still in tune and playable condition (*Music and Friends*, i. 166). Having saved sufficient money, he returned to his native country; but, after being 'so long accustomed to London porter and English fare,' he found German surroundings uncongenial, and returned to London. Letters of naturalisation were granted him on 12 April 1770 (*Home Office Papers*, p. 161). He died after 1773, in which year he acted as executor to his friend Burkat Shudi the elder (Grove, iii. 489).

[Miller's Hist. of Doncaster, p. 162; Gent. Mag. 1813, i. 356; authorities cited.] L. M. M.

SNOW, JOHN (1813–1858), anæsthetist, the eldest son of a farmer, was born at York on 15 March 1813. He was educated at a private school in his native city until the age of fourteen, when he was apprenticed to William Hardcastle, a surgeon living at Newcastle-on-Tyne. During his apprenticeship he became a vegetarian and total abstainer. After serving for a short time as a colliery surgeon and unqualified assistant, during the cholera epidemic of 1831–2, he became in October 1836 a student at the Hunterian school of medicine in Great Windmill Street, London. He began to attend the medical practice at the Westminster Hospital in the following October, and in October 1838 he became a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries, having been admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 2 May 1838. He graduated M.D. of the university of London on 20 Dec. 1844, and in 1850 he was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians.

He attended with great regularity the

meetings of the Westminster Medical Society, where on 16 Oct. 1841 he read a paper on 'Asphyxia and on the Resuscitation of New-born Children.' In 1852 the society, which afterwards became the Medical Society of London, selected him orator for the ensuing year, and on 10 March 1855 he was inducted into the president's chair. He acted for a short time as lecturer on forensic medicine at the Aldersgate Street school of medicine, an appointment which lapsed when the school came to an end in 1849.

To Snow's scientific insight was due the theory that cholera is communicated by means of a contaminated water-supply, and his essay upon the mode of communication of cholera, which was first published in 1849, was awarded by the Institute of France a prize of 1,200*l.* In 1855 a second edition was published, with a much more elaborate investigation of the effect of the water-supply on certain districts of South London in the epidemic of 1854. Meanwhile, in 1846, Snow's attention was arrested by the properties of ether, then newly adopted in America as an anæsthetising agent. He made great improvements in the method of administering the drug, and then obtained permission to demonstrate his results in the dental out-patient room at St. George's Hospital. These proved to be so satisfactory that he won the confidence of William Fergusson [q. v.], and thus the ether practice in London came almost entirely into his hands. But though he had practically introduced the scientific use of ether into English surgery, Snow had so well balanced a mind that he appreciated the value of other anæsthetising agents, more particularly chloroform, a drug which he administered to the queen on 7 April 1853, during the birth of Prince Leopold, and again on 14 April 1857 at the birth of Princess Beatrice. Snow died unmarried on 16 June 1858, and was buried in the Brompton cemetery.

An autotype reproduction from a presentation portrait made in 1856 is prefixed to Sir B. W. Richardson's 'Memoir.' Snow's published works, apart from contributions to medical periodicals, are: 1. 'On the Mode of Communication of Cholera,' 8vo, London, 1849; 2nd ed. 1855; this work was translated into German, Quedlinburg, 1856. 2. 'Chloroform and other Anæsthetics, edited, with a Memoir, by B. W. Richardson,' 8vo, London, 1858. Snow was engaged on this work at the time of his death.

[Memoir by Sir B. W. Richardson, prefixed to Chloroform and other Anæsthetics (see above), and reprinted in the Asclepiad, 1887, iv. 274–300.] D'A. P.

SNOW, WILLIAM PARKER (1817–1895), mariner, explorer, and author, son of a lieutenant in the navy who had served at Trafalgar and through the war, was born at Poole on 27 Nov. 1817. His father died in 1826, leaving the family ill provided for; but the boy was admitted to the hospital school at Greenwich, and four years after was sent as apprentice in a small brig bound to Calcutta. The hardships and cruel usage suffered in a second voyage sickened him of the sea, and at the age of sixteen he made up his mind to emigrate to Canada; the project, however, fell through, and he was obliged to ship on board a bark bound to Australia. At Sydney he got employment in a shop, but, tiring of that and getting into bad company, fled into the bush, where for some time he led a wild, if not criminal life. He at length reached Sydney in extreme want, and by good fortune got a berth on board a ship trading to the islands, in which, after some experience among the natives, then but little known, he returned to England in 1836. His mother was dead, his family and friends dispersed. He fell again into bad company, lost all his money, and entered on board a ship of war. The restraint was irksome, and he deserted; he was arrested, sent on board, and punished.

After a year's service on the coast of Africa he obtained his discharge—in reward, it is said, for his gallantry in jumping overboard to save a man from a shark. He had always had an inclination to the pen, and on his return to England, with some pay and prize-money to go on with, he began to write for the papers, and met with some success. But he was robbed of all his money, and for a time suffered from blindness. When he recovered—weak, destitute, and helpless—he married a young woman as poor as himself. They raised enough to emigrate to Melbourne, where they became managers of an hotel. In a few months they cleared 200*l.*; but Snow's health broke down, and after many wanderings they returned to England. Snow now resumed his literary work; he obtained a situation as amanuensis to a retired naval officer, and after him to others, including Macaulay, for whom he transcribed the first two volumes of the 'History.' He consulted Macaulay as to his literary projects, which included a history of the Jews; but Macaulay pointed out that he had not sufficient scholarship for that task, and suggested a detailed life of Nelson.

After a year in America, Snow returned in 1850 to volunteer for one of the expeditions in search of Sir John Franklin. To this step he was prompted by a dream, which

he believed had pointed out to him the true route. The idea took so firm a hold on him as to dominate his whole life. He served through the summer of 1850 as purser, doctor, and chief officer of the Prince Albert, a small vessel of about 90 tons, fitted out at the expense of Lady Franklin, under the command of Commander Forsyth of the navy. On his return Snow published 'Voyage of the Prince Albert in search of Sir John Franklin' (1851, post 8vo), an interesting and moderate little book: but he was convinced that success had been hindered by Forsyth's refusal to go on, and during the following years he constantly but vainly memorialised the admiralty to send him out again in command of any vessel, however small.

In 1854 he went out to Patagonia in command of the South American Missionary Society's vessel Allen Gardiner, and for two years he was employed in carrying missionaries and their stores between Tierra del Fuego, the Falkland Islands, and different stations on the mainland. The service ended in a disagreement between him and the society's agent at the Falkland Islands, who, assisted by the magistrate, deposed Snow from his command for disobedience to orders, and left him and his wife to find their own way to England. On his arrival Snow published 'A Two Years' Cruise off Tierra del Fuego. . . . A Narrative of Life in the Southern Seas' (1857, 2 vols. post 8vo), which had some success, and might have recouped his expenses had he not brought an action against the missionary society, which, after dragging its way through the courts for the next three years, was decided against him. Left penniless, he went to America, where he declined a commission in the confederate navy, and for some years lived in the neighbourhood of New York, working for the booksellers. Among much that was published anonymously he edited, and practically rewrote, Hall's narrative of 'Life with the Esquimaux' (1864, 8vo): and he compiled 'Southern Generals: their Lives and Campaigns' (1866, 8vo).

On his return to England he still brooded over the fate of Franklin, and during the last twenty or five-and-twenty years of his life spent his whole time in compiling volumes of indexes of Arctic voyages, of notes and biographical records of Arctic voyagers, which he called the 'Roll of Honour.' He received towards the end of his life some pecuniary assistance from the Royal Geographical Society and from a few friends. He died on 12 March 1895. He left a mass of manuscripts, which was purchased by the Royal Geographical Society.

[Review of Reviews, April 1893 (a character sketch, with a portrait, apparently from a photograph); 'In the Ice King's Realm' in Winter, 1894; Sir Clements Markham in the Geographical Journal, 1895, i. 500; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. K. L.

SOAMES, HENRY (1785–1860), ecclesiastical historian, son of Nathaniel Soames, shoemaker, of Ludgate Street, London, was born in 1785 and educated at St. Paul's school, whence he proceeded to Wadham College, Oxford, matriculating on 21 Feb. 1803. He graduated B.A. in 1807, M.A. in 1810. He held the post of assistant to the high master of St. Paul's school from 1809 to 1814, and took holy orders. In 1812 he was made rector of Shelley, Essex, and at this time, or later, rector of the neighbouring parish of Little Laver. From 1831 to 1839 he was vicar of Brent with Furneaux Pelham, Hertfordshire. In 1839 he became rector of Stapleford Tawney with Theydon Mount, Essex, where he remained till his death. He was Bampton lecturer in 1830, and was appointed chancellor of St. Paul's Cathedral by Bishop Blomfield in 1842. He died on 21 Oct. 1860.

Much light was thrown by Soames's labour and learning on English ecclesiastical history in Anglo-Saxon times and in the sixteenth century. His more important works are: 1. 'The History of the Reformation of the Church of England,' 4 vols 1826–8. 2. 'An Inquiry into the Doctrines of the Anglo-Saxon Church,' Oxford, 1830 (Bampton lectures). 3. 'The Anglo-Saxon Church: its History, Revenues, and General Character,' London, 1835; 4th edit., revised, augmented, and corrected, 1856. 4. 'Elizabethan Religious History,' London, 1839. 5. 'Mosheim's Institutes of Ecclesiastical History. . . . Edited, with additions, by James Murdock and H. Soames,' &c. 1841. This was re-edited in 1845, 1850, and finally by Bishop Stubbs in 3 vols. in 1863. In the latter's preface a high tribute is paid to the value 'of the notes and additions made to the work by my late venerable friend, Mr. Soames' (Preface, p. ix). 6. 'The Latin Church during Anglo-Saxon Times,' London, 1848. This work was criticised by J. D. Chambers in 'Anglo-Saxonica; or Animadversions on some positions . . . maintained, &c. by H. Soames,' London, 1849. 7. 'The Romish Decalogue,' London, 1852.

[Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1860; Foster's Alumni Oxon. (1715–1886); St. Paul's School Register, p. 219; Wright's Essex, p. 357 *n.*; Cussans's Hertfordshire, Hundred of Edwinstree, p. 145.] R. B.

SOANE; SIR JOHN (1753–1837), architect, and founder of the Soane Museum, was born on 10 Sept. 1753 at Whitchurch, near Reading, the son of a mason (John Soane, who married Frances Hannington 3 Feb. 1747–8). His real name was Swan, which he changed, first to Soan, and later to Soane. After attending a school at Reading he was engaged as an errand boy by George Dance the younger [q.v.], who, observing his artistic talent, took him into his office, and later transferred him to that of Henry Holland (1746?–1806) [q.v.], with whom he remained until 1776. In 1772 he gained the Royal Academy silver medal with a drawing of the elevation of the Banqueting House at Whitehall, and in 1776 the gold medal with a design for a triumphal arch, a remarkable composition which also earned for him the travelling studentship. In March 1777 he went to Italy, where he spent three years, chiefly in Rome, studying the remains of antiquity and making original designs for public buildings. There he made the acquaintance of Thomas Pitt, first baron Camelford [q.v.], Frederick Augustus Hervey, D.D., fourth earl of Bristol [q.v.], and other influential persons, who were of service to him later. In 1778, during his absence abroad, his first publication appeared, being a series of plates of temples, baths, &c., designed in the then prevailing style, and possessing so little merit that he afterwards bought up and destroyed all copies that could be found. Soane returned to England in 1780, and during the next few years erected many country houses, the designs for which he published in a volume in 1788. In 1784 he made a wealthy marriage. In 1788, on the death of Sir Robert Taylor (1714–1788) [q.v.], he was appointed architect to the Bank of England, and this success proved the starting point of his prosperous career. He was required to enlarge and practically rebuild the entire structure of the bank, a task which involved many difficulties due to the form and character of the site; the architectural style which he employed—Roman Corinthian of the variety found in the Temple of the Sibyl at Tivoli—was a great innovation, and the result, notwithstanding many grave faults in the details, has been generally admired. Upon this work Soane's reputation now chiefly rests, all his other important buildings in the metropolis having since been altered or removed. In 1791 he was appointed clerk of the works at St. James's Palace and the Houses of Parliament; in 1795 architect to the department of woods and forests; in 1807 clerk of the works at Chelsea Hospital; in 1813 superintendent of works to the fraternity of freemasons; and in 1815 one of the three architects attached to the office of works. In 1794 Soane was commissioned to prepare designs for the remodelling of the House of Lords, but the work was eventually entrusted to James Wyatt [q.v.] He afterwards unsuccessfully urged upon parliament proposals for a royal palace in the Green Park and other magnificent public buildings. About 1808 he was employed upon restoration work at Oxford and Cambridge, especially at Brasenose College. In 1812 he erected the galleries at Dulwich College for the reception of Sir Francis Bourgeois's pictures; in 1818 the National Debt Redemption Office in Old Jewry; between 1822 and 1827 the royal gallery and library at the House of Lords, the law courts at Westminster (removed in 1884), and the privy council and board of trade offices in Whitehall (afterwards rebuilt by Sir Charles Barry [q.v.]); and in 1829 the state paper office at Westminster, which was pulled down in 1862 to make way for the new India office. Soane's buildings were generally well planned, but in his later ones the elevations rarely proved satisfactory, being marred by a profusion of ornament often mean and meretricious. He incurred much hostile criticism and ridicule, and a satirical attack upon his 'Bœotian' style, published in Knight's 'Quarterly Magazine,' 1824, led to an unsuccessful libel action. Soane was elected A.R.A. in 1795, and R.A. in 1802. In 1806 he succeeded George Dance as professor of architecture at the academy, and the courses of lectures which in that capacity he delivered, commencing in 1809, attracted much attention. In 1810 they were temporarily suspended in consequence of a vote of censure passed upon him by the academy for adversely criticising the work of a brother-architect. He became a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1795, of the Royal Society in 1821, and was a member of the academies of Vienna and Parma. He was knighted in 1831. In 1827 he published 'Designs for Public Improvements in London and Westminster,' and in 1828 'Designs for Public and Private Buildings,' 56 plates, fol. In 1833 Soane resigned all his appointments and retired from practice, and in 1835 was presented with a set of medals by the architects of England in recognition of his public services.

Soon after his appointment as professor of architecture at the academy Soane began to form, for the benefit of his pupils and other students, collections of antiquities, books, and works of art, and upon these towards the end of his life he expended large sums of money. In 1824 he purchased the celebrated

alabaster sarcophagus brought from Egypt by Belzoni; he acquired Hogarth's two series of pictures, 'The Rake's Progress' in 1802, and 'The Election' (from Garrick's collection) in 1823, Reynolds's 'Snake in the Grass,' and a number of good works by the leading painters and sculptors of the day. These, together with many casts and models of the remains of antiquity, gems, rare books, and illuminated manuscripts, and the whole of his own architectural designs, he arranged in his house in Lincoln's Inn Fields, which he transformed into a museum, employing many ingenious devices for economising space. In 1827 John Britton [q. v.] published 'The Union of Architecture, Sculpture, and Painting: a series of illustrations with descriptive account of the house and galleries of John Soane.' In 1830 Soane himself printed a description of the museum of which a third edition (1835), with additional illustrations by Mrs. Hofland, contains a portrait of Soane, mezzotinted by C. Turner from a bust by Chantrey.

Soane was a munificent supporter of charitable institutions connected with art and literature. His house and its valuable contents in Lincoln's Inn Fields Soane in 1833 presented to the nation, obtaining an act of parliament by which it was vested in trustees, and endowing it with the funds necessary for its maintenance. He died at his house in Lincoln's Inn Fields on 20 Jan. 1837, leaving the bulk of his property to the children of his eldest son, and was buried in the mausoleum which he had erected for his wife in old St. Pancras churchyard.

The Soane Museum contains portraits of its founder at various ages by Hunneman, N. Dance, G. Dance, Sir T. Lawrence, J. Jackson, and W. Owen; and another by Jackson is in the National Portrait Gallery. The Lawrence portrait was engraved in mezzotint by C. Turner, and in stipple for Fisher's 'National Portrait Gallery' by J. Thomson; and a portrait by S. Drummond was engraved by T. Blood for the 'European Magazine,' 1813. In 1836 Daniel Maclise painted a portrait of Soane, and presented it to the Literary Fund, and its subsequent destruction by William Jerdan [q. v.], at Soane's instigation, caused some sensation at the time. In the same year an etching by Maclise appeared in 'Fraser's Magazine.'

Despite his philanthropic instincts, Soane was a man of intractable temper, and not happy in his domestic relations. In 1784 he married Elizabeth Smith (*d.* 1815), niece of George Wyatt, a wealthy builder, to whose fortune he thereby succeeded. By her he had two sons, John and George (see below); the former died in 1823 at the age of thirty-six; with the latter he established a lifelong feud, and he is said to have declined a baronetcy in order that his son might not inherit anything from him.

The younger son, George Soane (1790–1860), miscellaneous writer, born in London in 1790, graduated B.A. from Pembroke College, Cambridge, in 1811. He possessed a good knowledge of French, German, and Italian, and, besides many original works, chiefly novels and plays, was the author of many translations from these languages. He died on 12 July 1860. The following are his chief works: 1. 'Knight Damon and a Robber Chief,' London, 1812, 12mo. 2. 'The Eve of St. Marco: a Novel,' London, 1813, 12mo. 3. 'The Peasant of Lucerne,' London, 1815, 8vo. 4. 'The Bohemian: a Tragedy,' London, 1817, 8vo. 5. 'The Falls of Clyde: a Melodrama,' London, 1817, 8vo. 6. 'Self-Sacrifice: a Melodrama,' London, 1819, 8vo. 7. 'The Dwarf of Naples: a Tragi-comedy,' London, 1819, 8vo. 8. 'The Hebrew: a Drama,' London, 1820, 8vo. 9. 'Pride shall have a Fall: a Comedy,' London, 1824, 8vo. 10. 'Specimens of German Romance,' London, 1826, 16mo. 11. 'Aladdin: a Fairy Opera,' London, 1826, 8vo. 12. 'The Frolics of Puck,' London, 1834, 12mo. 13. 'Life of the Duke of Wellington,' London, 1839–40, 12mo. 14. 'The Last Ball and other Tales,' Woking, 1843, 8vo. 15. 'The Night Dancers: an Opera,' London, 1846, 8vo. 16. 'January Eve: a Tale,' London, 1847, 16mo. 17. 'New Curiosities of Literature,' London, 1847, 12mo. 18. 'The Island of Calypso: an Operatic Masque,' London, 1850, 12mo (*Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors*, 1816, p. 323; *Pantheon of the Age*, vol. iv.; *Gent. Mag.* 1860, ii. 218).

[Dict. of Architecture; Architectural Mag. 1837; Builder, 1862; Donaldson's Review of the Professional Life of Sir J. Soane, 1837; Knight's Cyclopædia of Biography, 1857; Gent. Mag. 1837, i. 321; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Bates's Maclise Gallery, 1883; O'Driscoll's Memoir of Maclise; Roberts's Memorials of Christie's, 1897.]

F. M. O'D.

SOEST, GERARD (*d.* 1681), portrait-painter, is usually stated to have been born in Westphalia. It is more probable that he was, like Sir Peter Lely, a native of Soest, near Utrecht, as his portraits have some affinity to those of the Utrecht school. He appears to have been born early in the century, but nothing is known of him until 1656, when he came to London, already in some repute as a painter, and quickly obtained employment. His portraits are carefully and forcibly painted, the character of the sitter being well preserved, but his some-

what uncompromising style was tempered by a study of the works of Vandyck in order to suit the English taste. Soest might have proved a formidable rival to Lely, whose equal he certainly was in painting. He was, however, slovenly in his habits, and rough and capricious in his manners, so that ladies disliked sitting to him. Hence the majority of his portraits are of the male sex. Among these may be noted a full-length of Lord-mayor Sheldon at Drapers' Hall, a head of Dr. John Wallace at the Royal Society, one of William Fuller, bishop of Lincoln, at Christ Church, Oxford, and those of Colonel Blood and Bishop Cartwright in the National Portrait Gallery. Soest was praised by William Sanderson [q.v.] in his 'Graphice' (1658). In one of the notebooks of Charles Beale, husband of Mary Beale [q.v.] (now in the National Portrait Gallery), is an entry, 'Feb. 11, 1680–1. Mr. Flessier told me of ye Death of Mr Soust ye Painter and said he beleived he was neare 80 yeares old when he died.' His name is sometimes spelt in error Zoest or Zoust.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; De Piles's Lives of the Painters, Supplement; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. i. 323.] L. C.

SOLANDER, DANIEL CHARLES (1736–1782), botanist, was born in Norrland, Sweden, on 28 Feb. 1736, his father being a clergyman. At an early age he came under the notice of Linné, who obtained his father's consent to his studying botany, 'cherished him as a son' under his own roof (SMITH, *Correspondence of Linnæus*, i. 273), entrusted him with the editing of his 'Elementa Botanica' (Upsala, 1756, 8vo), recommended him to visit England, and gave him, as his 'much-loved pupil,' introductions (*ib.* p. 123) to John Ellis and Peter Collinson. Having apparently graduated in medicine at Upsala, Solander left for England in April 1759, but, owing to delay caused by illness, did not arrive till July 1760. Pulteney pointed out that 'his name and the connection he was known to bear as the favourite pupil of the great master . . . his perfect acquaintance with the whole scheme,' and 'the urbanity of his manners,' were among the material 'circumstances which accelerated the progress of the' Linnæan system in England (*Sketches of Botany*, ii. 359). He soon learnt English, and 'his instructions made everybody correct and systematic, and introduced Linnæan learning and precision' (SMITH, *op. cit.* ii. 3). In September 1762 he was, on Linné's suggestion, appointed professor of botany by the Academy of Sciences at St. Petersburg, but, on the advice of Collinson, declined the appointment (*ib.* i. 57, 158). He was engaged to arrange the Duchess of Portland's museum (*ib.* p. 65), and subsequently, on Collinson's recommendation, to catalogue the natural history collections in the British Museum. He was appointed assistant librarian at the museum in 1763. In 1768 he was engaged by Joseph (afterwards Sir Joseph) Banks, at a salary of 400*l.*, to accompany him on Cook's voyage in the Endeavour. He was allowed to employ a deputy at the British Museum, and was promised preferment on his return. During this voyage Solander had a narrow escape from death by sleeping in the snow when on Tierra del Fuego. On their return in 1771 Banks established him in his house at Soho Square as his secretary and librarian. In 1772 he visited Iceland with Banks, and in 1773 was made keeper of the Natural History department at the British Museum. Though he 'had, as it were,' says Sir J. E. Smith, 'caught his preceptor's mantle and imbibed, by a sort of inspiration, a peculiar talent for concise and clear definition,' so that 'no one ever came so near his great teacher in the specific discrimination of plants' (*op. cit.* ii. 478 and 3), the attractions of London society in which his agreeable manners made him popular, and a constitutional indolence prevented his accomplishing much that he might have done. In 1767 Linné writes to Ellis (*op. cit.* i. 222): 'Pray persuade Solander to write to his excellent mother, who has not received a letter from her beloved son for several years;' and after his death several of her letters to him were found unopened. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 7 June 1764, and received the degree of D.C.L. from the university of Oxford on 21 Nov. 1771. Solander was seized with apoplexy, and, although attended by Blagden, Hunter, Pitcairne, and Heberden, died at Banks's house in Soho Square on 16 May 1782 (*European Mag.* 1782, i. 395).

After several abortive attempts to commemorate his name, it was finally given by the younger Linnæus to a genus of *Atropaceæ* (cf. NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 201; *Biogr. Universelle*, xliii. 1–2). This genus *Solandra* is represented on a medal struck at the time of his death in Sweden. There are also two Wedgwood medallions of Solander; a full-length oil portrait by an unknown artist at the Linnean Society's rooms, presented by Richard Anthony Salisbury [q. v.], which is engraved in Sir Joseph Hooker's edition of the 'Journal of Sir Joseph Banks' (1896), and which has also been lithographed; and an engraving by J. Newton, after J. Sowerby,

dated 1784. Solander's name has also been given to two small islands—one in the Mergui Archipelago, and the other south of New Zealand.

Solander published nothing independently. There is a paper by him on Gardenia in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (vol. lii.) In addition to editing Linné's 'Elementa Botanica,' as already stated, he described the fossils in Gustavus Brander's 'Fossilia Hantoniensia' (1766, 4to), and arranged and described the material for John Ellis's 'Natural History of Zoophytes' (1786, 4to). Sir James Edward Smith says of him (*loc. cit.*) that he 'reduced our garden plants to order, and laid the foundation of the "Hortus Kewensis" of his friend Aiton; but that "abstract principles of classification seem never to have attracted him."' His death prevented the publication of the descriptions of the plants collected on the voyage of the Endeavour. Twenty volumes of manuscript (eight in folio and twelve in quarto) are, however, preserved in the botanical department of the British Museum, systematically recording the plants collected in the various countries visited. A useful form of bookbox portfolio designed by him is still known as a Solander case.

[Life, by B. D. Jackson, in Journal of Sir Joseph Banks, 1896; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Rees's Cyclopædia; works cited above.]

G. S. B.

SOLANUS, MOSES, or MOÏSE DU SOUL (*d.* 1735?), Greek scholar, was grandson of Paul du Soul of Tours, who was professor of theology and rector of the academy at Saumur between 1657 and 1661. As a protestant he was driven from France by persecution, and seems to have settled at Amsterdam, whence he came to England. His fine Greek scholarship recommended him to the notice of men of influence at both Oxford and Cambridge. Encouraged by Dr. Bentley, he projected an edition of Lucian, of which in 1708 he printed a specimen at Cambridge, and he collected materials for a life of that writer. Nothing came of this 'famous and accurate' edition. In the same year he was employed in the family of the Earl of Wharton (HEARNE, *Collections*, ii. 102). In 1722 and 1723 he was at The Hague, whither, Professor Mayor conjectures, 'he may have gone to negotiate with the Wetsteins.' In conjunction with Brutel de la Rivière, he translated Prideaux's 'Connection' into French, as 'Histoire des Juifs et des peuples voisins' (Amsterdam, 1722). Returning to England, he completed a splendid edition of Plutarch's 'Lives' (5 vols. London, 1729), which had been commenced by Augustine Bryan [q. v.] and which Thomas Bentley, LL.D. [q. v.], had, in the first instance, proposed to continue. A passage in the preface (p. xi) of Reitz's edition of 'Lucian' shows that he was living after 1733. He appears to have died before 1737.

[Haag's La France Protestante, vol. iv.; Paper by Professor J. E. B. Mayor in Cambr. Antiq. Soc. Commun. vol. v.] J. B. M.

SOLE, WILLIAM (1741–1802), botanist, born at Thetford in the Isle of Ely in 1741, was the eldest son of John Sole by his wife Martha, daughter of John Rayner, banker, of Ely. The family, which derived its name (perpetuated in Sole Street, near Rochester) from Soules, near St. Lo in Normandy, was settled in East Kent during the reign of Richard I, and held the manor of Soles in the parish of Nonnington in that of Edward I. William Sole, grandson of John Sole, mayor of Faversham in 1444 (who raised a company of pikes against Jack Cade and received the thanks of the privy council), settled in the Isle of Ely about 1510, and was the ancestor of the botanist. The wife of another descendant, Joan Sole of Horton, was martyred at Canterbury on 31 Jan. 1556, and there are copper tokens struck by John Sole of Battersea in 1668.

The future botanist was educated at the King's School, Ely, and then apprenticed to a Dr. Cory of Cambridge. He afterwards accompanied his relative, Christopher Anstey [q. v.], the poet, to Bath, where he practised as a surgeon. On the foundation of the Linnean Society, in 1788, Sole was chosen one of its first associates, and carried on a long correspondence with John Pitchford of Norwich, the early friend of Sir James Edward Smith [q. v.], on the subject of mints. He drew up a manuscript flora of Bath in 1782. In 1798 he published his chief botanical work, 'Menthæ Britannicæ,' a folio of fifty-four pages, illustrated by twenty-four copper-plates, the critical accuracy of which is evidenced by the fact that several British mints still bear the names assigned to them by Sole. He also prepared an account of the principal English grasses and their agricultural uses, with specimens, which he presented to the Bath and West of England Agricultural Society in 1799, and the society presented him with a silver tankard. He died unmarried at Trim Street, Bath, on 7 Feb. 1802, and was buried at Bath-Easton. Sprengel commemorated him by the genus *Solea*, now merged in *Viola*. A miniature of him by Ford is in the possession of his great-nephew, the Rev. A. Baron Sole of Winchester.

[Private information.] G. S. B.

SOLLY, EDWARD (1819–1886), chemist and antiquary, was born in London on 11 Oct. 1819, and studied chemistry in Berlin. In 1836, at the age of seventeen, he published a paper 'On the conducting power of iodine, &c., for electricity' (Phil. Mag. viii. 130), and in 1838 was appointed chemist to the Royal Asiatic Society. In the same year he was elected a member of the Society of Arts. He was appointed lecturer in chemistry at the Royal Institution in 1841, where he was associated with Faraday, and he published numerous papers on the chemistry of plants and on agriculture. He was elected an honorary member of the Royal Agricultural Society in 1842, and published a valuable work on 'Rural Chemistry' (1843; 3rd ed. 1850). On 19 Jan. 1843 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London, and in 1845 became professor of chemistry in the military college at Addiscombe. A syllabus of his lectures on chemistry appeared in 1849. In 1845 and 1846, as honorary professor to the Horticultural Society, he conducted a series of experiments respecting the alleged influence of electricity upon vegetable growth.

Solly's last scientific paper appeared in 1849. From that date he was associated with the Gresham Life Assurance Society, of which he remained a director until his death. He was one of the promoters of the Great Exhibition of 1851, and acted as a juror; while from 9 June 1852 to 4 May 1853 he was secretary to the Society of Arts.

Solly collected a large library, which was particularly rich in eighteenth-century literature; and his wide genealogical and literary knowledge was always at the service of 'Notes and Queries,' the 'Bibliographer,' and the 'Antiquary,' and other periodicals of a similar character. In 1879 he edited 'Hereditary Titles of Honour' for the Index Society, of which body he was treasurer. He died at his residence, Camden House, Sutton, Surrey, 2 April 1886.

He married Miss Alice S. Wayland on 13 Sept. 1851, and left five daughters. His library was sold at Sotheby's, London, in November 1886. He presented to the National Gallery an anonymous picture called 'A Venetian Painter.'

[Obituary Notices in the Antiquary, Academy, and Journ. Soc. Arts (9 April 1886); Royal Society's Cat. Scientific Papers; Ronald's Cat. of Books on Electricity, p. 480; Men of the Time, 11th ed.; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. passim; personal knowledge.] G. A. J. C.

SOLLY, SAMUEL (1805–1871), surgeon, son of Isaac Solly, a Baltic merchant, was born on 13 May 1805 in Jeffrey Square, St. Mary Axe. Solly was educated under Eliezer Cogan [q. v.] of Higham Hill, Walthamstow, where Disraeli, Dr. Hampden, afterwards bishop of Hereford, and Russell Gurney, were among his schoolfellows. He was articled, somewhat against the wish of his father, in May 1822, to Benjamin Travers [q. v.], surgeon to St. Thomas's Hospital, and he was one of the last of the surgeons to a London hospital who succeeded to his post by the payment of a large apprenticeship fee. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 9 May 1828, and he then went to Paris to continue his medical studies. He commenced practice in his father's premises at St. Mary Axe in 1831, moving to St. Helen's in 1837, to Aston Key's house, on the death of that surgeon, in 1849, and afterwards to Savile Row. From 1833 to 1839 he was lecturer on anatomy and physiology in the medical school of St. Thomas's Hospital. He was appointed assistant surgeon to St. Thomas's Hospital in 1841; twelve years later he became full surgeon, and was appointed lecturer on surgery. He was called upon to resign the office of surgeon in 1865, under a new rule which required the medical officers to retire at the age of sixty. He pleaded that the rule was not retrospective, and was reappointed till he should have completed his term of twenty years as full surgeon. His health gave way, however, and he resigned before the expiration of his term of office. Elected a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of England in 1843, he became a member of its council in 1856, and was twice a vice-president. He was elected a member of the court of examiners in 1867, and held the post of Arris and Gale professor of human anatomy and surgery in 1862. He was president of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society in 1867–8, and became a fellow of the Royal Society in 1836. He died suddenly at 6 Savile Row on 24 Sept. 1871, and was buried at Chislehurst, Kent.

He married, on 22 May 1834, Jane, daughter of the Rev. Joseph Barrett, and by her had seven sons and four daughters.

Solly was a skilful operator, a florid lecturer, and a good clinical teacher; his opinion was specially sought in cases of injuries to the head and in diseases of the joints. He had a taste for art, and was skilful in the use of brush and pencil; his watercolour pictures more than once adorned the walls of the Royal Academy (Graves, *Dict. of Artists*, p. 220). He made his own lecture illustrations, many of which were purchased by the authorities of St. Thomas's Hospital in 1841.

After his death a marble bust was presented to St. Thomas's Hospital, and a Solly

prize and medal in the medical school was established from the proceeds of a public subscription in his memory.

He wrote: 1. 'The Human Brain . . . illustrated by references to the Nervous System in the Lower Orders of Animals,' London, 8vo, 1836. The work is dedicated to Benjamin Travers, and is illustrated by twelve well-executed lithographic plates. A second edition, in which the plates are replaced by figures in the text, was issued in 1847. 2. 'Surgical Experiences,' London, 8vo, 1865; containing the embodiment of his teaching as lecturer on surgery at St. Thomas's Hospital. 3. 'An Analysis of Johan Müller's "Intimate Structure of Secreting Glands,"' London, 8vo, 1839; dedicated to Sir Astley Cooper, bart. He also contributed papers to medical periodicals and to the 'Transactions' of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society

[Obituary notices in the Proc. of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Soc. vii. 41, and in the Standard, 29 Sept. 1871; private information.]

D'A. P.

SOLLY, THOMAS (1816–1875), philosophical writer, eldest son of Thomas Solly of Blackheath, Kent, by Anne, sister of Benjamin Travers [q. v.], surgeon, was born at Walthamstow, Essex, on 31 Jan. 1816. He was educated under Dr. Morell at Hove, Brighton, the grammar school, Tunbridge, and Caius College, Cambridge, which he entered in 1836, but, being a unitarian, left without a degree. On 3 Nov. 1838 he was admitted a student at the Middle Temple, where he was called to the bar on 19 Nov. 1841. Migrating to Germany, he was appointed, on 6 July 1843, lecturer on English language and literature in the university of Berlin, where he died on 8 June 1875.

Solly married twice: first, on 24 March 1845, Augusta, daughter of Hollis Solly of Tott End Hall, Tipton, Staffordshire; secondly, a German lady. By his first wife he had issue two daughters and a son; by his second wife, who survived him, he had no issue.

Solly was author of: 1. 'A Syllabus of Logic, in which the views of Kant are generally adopted, and the Laws of Syllogism symbolically expressed,' Cambridge, 1839, 8vo. 2. 'Grundzüge des englischen Rechtes über Grundbesitz, Erbfolge, und Güterrecht der Ehegatten,' Berlin, 1853, 8vo. 3. 'The Will Divine and Human' (an essay towards the reconciliation of freewill and foreknowledge), Cambridge, 1856, 8vo. He also edited 'A Coronal of English Verse; or a Selection from English and American Poets,' Berlin, 1864, 8vo; and contributed English versions of Jacob Ayrer's comedies, 'Beautiful Sidea' and 'Beautiful Phœnicia,' to Albert Cohn's 'Shakespeare in Germany,' London, 1865, 4to.

[Law Times, 26 June 1875; Grad. Cant.; Law List; Middle Temple Reg.; Gent. Mag. 1845 i. 538; Die königliche Friedrich-Wilhelms-Universität zu Berlin in ihrem Personalbestande seit ihrer Errichtung, Michaelis 1810, bis Michaelis 1885, Berlin, 1885; Jahrbuch für Lehrer u. Studirende, Berlin, 1863, p. 27; Athenæum, 1839, p. 722; Times, 16 June 1875, p. 5, col. 4.]

J. M. R.

SOLME or SOLEMAN, THOMAS (*d.* 1541?), French secretary to Henry VIII. [See SOULEMONT.]

SOLME, THOMAS (*fl.* 1540–1550), protestant divine. [See SOME.]

SOLMS, HEINRICH MAASTRICHT, COUNT OF SOLMS-BRAUNFELS (1636–1693), born in 1636, was a younger son of Count John Albert Solms, governor of the fortifications of Maastricht, the descendant of an ancient family, holding one of the early German countships, and settled at Schloss Braunfels as early as 946; the family is still numerously represented in Württemberg and Hesse. His aunt, Amalie Solms of the Braunfels family (whose portrait by Vandyck adorns the Imperial Gallery at Vienna), was the wife of Prince Frederic Henry of Nassau (1584–1647), the younger brother of Maurice, and grandfather of William III. Solms entered the Dutch army about 1670, distinguished himself in August 1674 by his bravery when leading the foot-guards in the van of the attack at the battle of Seneffe, and two years later, on the death of Count Karl Florentius von Salm (one of William's most trusted military officers) at the siege of Maastricht, was given the command of the famous regiment of blue guards. The house of Orange had been well served by cadets of the Solms family, and William placed implicit confidence in Count Heinrich. The efficiency which enabled the Dutch foot-guards to meet those of the French army on equal terms was held to reflect special credit on him and his colleague, George Frederick of Waldeck. Solms was promoted to the rank of general in 1680. He was on board the prince's own frigate when it sailed from the Brill at the close of October 1688. On the evening of 27 Dec. Solms led three battalions of his guards down the mall with colours flying, drums beating, and matches lighted, in order to occupy Whitehall. A conflict seemed imminent until James ordered

Earl Craven, at the head of the British footguards, to retire (CLARKE, *Life of James II*, 1816, ii. 264–5). In June 1689 Solms marched with his blues through Cheshire to embark for Ireland. On 1 July he was the first to cross the Boyne with his men. On 27 July William left Ireland, and entrusted the command in chief to Solms, then in camp at Carrick. Next summer Solms directed the first siege of Limerick until William's arrival; but he showed little aptitude for the business of a siege, and allowed a large artillery train to be cut off by the enemy. William, on arriving, effected nothing, operations being greatly impeded by the rains. Solms followed him to England in October, shortly afterwards sailed for Holland, and next March (1691) was promoted a general in the Dutch army. In Ireland, where nearly all the commanders were foreigners, he was replaced by Godert de Ginkel [q. v.] In the winter of 1691 he replaced Waldeck in the command of the Dutch troops in Belgium. During the campaign of 1692 he was high in command, and at Steinkirk (3 Aug.), where he commanded the third corps, he was much censured for not giving any effective support to General Hugh Mackay [q. v.], whose brigade of five English regiments was cut to pieces. William himself was said to have exclaimed 'Oh! my poor English, how they are abandoned!' Solms, whose military arrogance and unintelligible punctilio had rendered him detested by both English officers and men, was credited with an expression of curiosity as to 'how the English bulldogs would come off' (cf. *Tristram Shandy*, bk. v.) A year later (29 July 1693) his regiment was decimated, and Solms had his leg carried off by a cannon-shot at Neerwinden. He died in the French camp a few days afterwards. A capable divisional leader, Solms was brave to a fault, and his conduct in the field justified the esteem in which he was held by William.

[Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, i. 564, 615, ii. 84, 101, 111, 125, 199, 205, 318, 469, 636, iii. 146; Boyer's William III, pp. 6, 94, 103, 160, 258, 267, 278, 282, 323, 340; Harris's Life of William III; Rietstap's Armorial, 1887, ii. 796; Dangeau's Journal, ii. 437, 447, iv. 335; Dumont de Bostaquet's Mémoires, 1864, pp. 290 seq.; Story's Impartial History of the Wars in Ireland; Wilson's James II and Berwick, pp. 105, 368; Bramston's Autobiography, p. 327; Hatton Corresp. pp. 194, 196; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. v. 181; Wolseley's Marlborough, ii. 164; Macaulay's History, 1883, i. 613, ii. 82, 191, 207, 376–8, 438; Klopp's Der Fall des Hauses Stuart, 1876, iv. 289; Muller's Wilhelm III von Oranien und Georg Friedrich von Waldeck, 1873, passim.] T. S.

SOLOMON, ABRAHAM (1823–1862), painter, second son of Michael Solomon, a Leghorn-hat manufacturer, by his wife Catherine, was born in Sandy Street, Bishopsgate, London, in August 1823. His father was the first Jew to be admitted to the freedom of the city of London. Two members of the family besides Abraham became artists. A younger brother, Simeon, acquired some reputation as a pre-Raphaelite painter and pastellist; he exhibited domestic subjects at the Royal Academy from 1858 to 1872; his crayon drawings of idealised heads are still popular. A sister, Rebecca Solomon, exhibited domestic subjects at the Royal Academy and elsewhere between 1851 and 1875, and died on 20 Nov. 1886.

At the age of thirteen Abraham became a pupil in Sass's school of art in Bloomsbury, and in 1838 gained the Isis silver medal at the Society of Arts for a drawing from a statue. In 1839 he was admitted as a student of the Royal Academy, where he received in the same year a silver medal for drawing from the antique, and in 1843 another for drawing from the life. His first exhibited work, 'Rabbi expounding the Scriptures,' appeared at the Society of British Artists in 1840, and in the following year he sent to the Royal Academy 'My Grandmother' (now belonging to a cousin) and a scene from Sir Walter Scott's 'Fair Maid of Perth.' These were followed (at the Academy) by a scene from the 'Vicar of Wakefield' in 1842, another from Crabbe's 'Parish Register' in 1843, and a third from 'Peveril of the Peak' in 1845. 'The Breakfast Table,' exhibited in 1846, and a further scene from the 'Vicar of Wakefield' in 1847, attracted some attention. In 1848 appeared 'A Ball Room in the year 1760,' and in 1849 the 'Academy for Instruction in the Discipline of the Fan, 1711,' both of which pictures were distinguished by brilliancy of colour and careful study of costume. 'Too Truthful' was his contribution to the exhibition of the Royal Academy in 1850, and 'An Awkward Position'—an incident in the life of Oliver Goldsmith—to that of 1851. In 1851, also, he sent to the British Institution 'Scandal' and 'La petite Dieppoise.' In 1852 appeared at the Academy 'The Grisette' and a scene from Molière's 'Tartuffe'—the quarrel between Mariane and Valère, where Dorine interferes—and in 1853 'Brunetta and Phillis,' from the 'Spectator.' In 1854, he sent to the Academy 'First Class: the Meeting,' and 'Second Class: the Parting.' Both were engraved in mezzotint by William Henry Simmons [q. v.], and marked a great advance in Solomon's work. They show an originality

of conception and design which is not apparent in his earlier work. His next contributions to the Royal Academy were 'A Contrast' in 1855, 'The Bride' and 'Doubtful Fortune' in 1856, and 'Waiting for the Verdict' in 1857. The last picture greatly increased his popularity; but its companion, 'Not Guilty,' exhibited in 1859, was less successful. Both are now the property of C. J. Lucas, esq., and were engraved by W. H. Simmons. 'The Flight,' 'Mlle. Blaiz,' and 'The Lion in Love' (also engraved by Simmons) were exhibited at the academy in 1858; 'Ici on rase, Brittany,' and 'The Fox and the Grapes' in 1859; 'Drowned! Drowned!' in 1860; 'Consolation' and 'Le Malade Imaginaire' in 1861; and 'The Lost Found' in 1862. 'Art Critics in Brittany' appeared at the British Institution in 1861. His last work, 'Departure of the Diligence at Biarritz,' is now at the Royal Holloway College, Egham.

Solomon died at Biarritz, of heart disease, on 19 Dec. 1862. He married, on 10 May 1860, Ella, sister of Dr. Ernest Hart; she survived her husband.

[Art Journal, 1862 pp. 73-5, 1863 p. 29; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, 1878; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1841-62; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues (Living Artists), 1851-61; Exhibition Catalogues of the Society of British Artists, 1840-3.] R. E. G.

SOLUS, Saint (*d.* 790?), monk, was an Englishman, who went to Germany with St. Boniface, by whom he was ordained priest. He became a monk, and established himself in a cell at Solnhofen in Suabia. His reputation for sanctity brought him under the notice of Charles the Great, who made him a grant of the land where he had made his hermitage, and Solus then bestowed it as a cell on the abbey of Fulda. He died about 790. His feast was celebrated on 3 Dec.

[A life of Solus was written in the ninth century by Ermenric, abbot of Elwangen, who professed to have derived his information from an old servant of the saint. This life is printed in D'Achery and Mabillon's Acta Sanctorum Ordinis S. Benedicti, III, ii. 389-98, ed. Venice, 1734; cf. Dict. Christ. Biogr. iv. 7111.] C. L. K.

SOME, ROBERT (1542-1609), master of Peterhouse, born at Lynn Regis in 1542, matriculated as a pensioner from St. John's College, Cambridge, in May 1559, became scholar on 27 July 1559, graduated B.A. in 1561-2, and proceeded M.A. in 1565, B.D. in 1572, and D.D. in 1580. He was elected fellow of Queens' in 1562, was bursar in 1567, 1568, and 1569, and vice-president in 1572. When Queen Elizabeth visited Cambridge in 1564 he was one of the two B.A.s selected to compose Latin verses in her honour; he also welcomed her with a Latin speech at Queens'. In 1570 he preached in St. Mary's Church against pluralities and non-residence, and on 18 April 1573 became rector of Girton, near Cambridge. In 1582 he describes himself as chaplain to the Earl of Leicester. On 11 May 1589 he was made master of Peterhouse on the recommendation of Whitgift. He was vice-chancellor in 1590, 1591, 1599, and 1608. He died while in office, on 14 Jan. 1608-9, and was buried at Little St. Mary's Church, with great ceremony, on 10 Feb.

Some played a prominent part in the ecclesiastical controversies of his time, taking a middle course, hostile alike to extreme puritans and Anglicans. In the early days of his mastership he joined the party opposed to Peter Baro [q. v.] and his friends, and offended Whitgift by interfering while the proceedings against William Barret (*fl.* 1595) [q. v.] were in progress. After Whitgift had reproved him, he preached a sermon which many thought to have been directed against Whitgift and the court of high commission. For this he was convened before the heads of colleges in July 1595, but in the end the difficulty was smoothed over. Writing on 8 Dec. 1595 to Dr. Neville, Whitgift speaks of the 'foolery' of Dr. Some. In July 1599 he took part in a disputation as to Christ's descent into hell, and opposed John Overall [q. v.], the regius professor of divinity, on that and other matters. He also interposed in the Mar-Prelate controversy with 'A Godly Treatise containing and deciding certaine questions moued of late in London and other places, touching the Ministerie, Sacraments, and Church,' London, 1588, 4to (British Museum); there was a second edition the same year. It was answered by John Penry [q. v.] in 'M. Some laid open in his coulers: wherein the indifferent Reader may easily see howe wretchedly and loosely he hath handled the cause against M. Penri.' Some rejoined with 'A Defence of such Points in R. Some's last Treatise as Mr. Penry hath dealt against,' London, 1588, 4to.

Some's other works of importance were: 1. 'A Godly and Shorte Treatise of the Sacraments,' London, 1582, 8vo. 2. 'Two Treatises, one of the Church, the other against Oppression,' London, 1583, 16mo; the last was also published with Pilkington's 'Exposition on Nehemiah,' Cambridge, 1585, 4to, and was reissued in the Parker Society's edition of Pilkington's 'Works.'

3. 'A Treatise of the Lord's Praier, Twelue Articles of Faith, and Ten Commandments,' London, 1583, 4to. 4. 'A Godly Treatise wherein are examined and confuted many exacrable fancies given out and holden partly by Henry Barrow and John Greenwood, partly by other of the Anabaptistical order,' London, 1589, 4to. 5. 'The Perpetuity of Faythe,' in Latin, of which a translation was licensed to Thomas Salisbury, 1593. 6. 'Robert Some his Three Questions . . . also a Proposition,' Cambridge, 1596, 8vo; this was translated into Latin and published under another title, Basle, 1602, 12mo; and with other treatises on justification, Harderwyk, 1613, 8vo.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cant. i. 510; East Anglian, ii. 12; Cal. of Hatfield MSS. vi. 446; Gough's Index to Parker Soc. Publ.; Maskell's Hist. of Mar-Prelate Controv. pp. 16, 20; Arber's Scholar's Lib. vol. i.; Nichols's Progr. of Queen Eliz. iii. 34, 93; see art. PENRY, JOHN.] W. A. J. A.

SOME or **SOLME, THOMAS** (*fl.* 1540–1550), protestant divine, born about 1510, was probably the canon of St. Osyth's, Essex, who in 1535 wrote a letter (extant in Cotton. MS. Cleop. E. iv. 8) to Cromwell, begging to be released from monastic life. He had, he said, been compelled to receive the habit in his fourteenth year by the threats of his schoolmaster, and for twelve years he had borne unwillingly the yoke of religion. He adopted advanced protestant views, and about 1540 published a 'Traetys callyde the Lordis flayle, handlyde by the Bushops poure thresshere, Thomas Solme,' n. d., printed 'at Basyl by me Theophyll Emlos,' 8vo (Brit. Mus.) Soon afterwards he was 'imprisoned upon the thirty-nine articles' (STRYPE, *Eccl. Mem.* I. i. 567), and in July 1546 the 'Lord's Flail' was one of the books burnt by Bonner, in accordance with the king's proclamation (FOXE, *Actes and Mon.* v. 568, 839). After the accession of Edward VI Some became an active and popular preacher. In 1549 he 'gathered, writ, and brought into light the famous sermons of Master Hugh Latimer,' i. e. the 'Seven Sermons,' London, 1549, 8vo, for which Some wrote an introduction, dedicating the work to Catherine Grey, duchess of Suffolk. In 1551 he appended verses to the 'Preservative or Triacle' of William Turner [q. v.], dean of Wells; but the work on justification which he promised in his 'Lord's Flail' does not appear to have been published. Some appears to have fled on Mary's accession, and to have died abroad. He has been frequently confused with Thomas Soulemont or Solme [q. v.]

[Authorities cited; works in Brit. Mus. Lib.; Tanner's Bibl. s.v. 'Sulmo;' Bale, ix. 32; Pits, p. 733; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 149; Hazlitt's Colls., i. 393; Latimer's Works (Parker Soc.), i. xiv, 81.] A. F. P.

SOMER, PAUL VAN (1576–1621), portrait painter. [See VAN SOMER.]

SOMER, HENRY (*fl.* 1440), chancellor of the exchequer, was probably a relative of John Somer [q. v.] Henry was a clerk of the exchequer in the early years of Henry IV (DEVON, *Issue Roll*, pp. 274–86). He was keeper of the privy wardrobe 13 Feb. 1405. He was one of the clerks appointed by the House of Commons to superintend the engrossment of the rolls of Parliament in 1406 (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 585). He was made a baron of the exchequer on 8 Nov. 1407, and was chancellor of the exchequer on 20 June 1410 (PALGRAVE, *Kalendars of the Exchequer*, ii. 85; WYLIE, iv. 47). Hoccleve styles him under-treasurer in a poem addressed to him, probably in 1407, and he perhaps held this office in connection with the chancellorship of the exchequer which he was still filling in 1420 (RYMER, *Fœdera*, ix. 915). Somer had an annuity of 40*l.* by royal grant from the abbey of Bury St. Edmunds, which he still held in 1444 when he was a member of a commission in relation to the foundation of King's College, Cambridge (*Rot. Parl.* v. 92–4).

Somer was a friend of Hoccleve and a member of the poet's court of Good Company, as appears in a ballad entitled 'Cestes Balade ensuyante fust par la Court de Bone Compagnie envoiee a lonure Sire Henri Somer Chancellor de Leschequer et un de la dite Court;' this poem probably dates from April 1410. Perhaps he was also a friend of Chaucer, whose pension Somer received for him on 5 June 1400.

[Hoccleve's Works, ed. Mason; Hoccleve's Minor Poems, ed. Furnivall (Early English Text Society); Foss's Judges of England; authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

SOMER, SEMUR, SOMERARIUS, JOHN (*fl.* 1380), Minorite astronomer, belonged to the Franciscan house at Bridgewater, and was probably at Oxford in 1380. He was alive on 10 Oct. 1409 (cf. WYLIE, iv. 47, v. 218). At the instance of Thomas Kingsbury, provincial minister of the order, he wrote a calendar with astronomical tables—'Tertium Opusculum Kalendarii'—for Joan, princess of Wales, mother of Richard II; it is dated 1380. Of this there are many copies—the illuminated MS. Bibl. Reg. 2 B. viii. was perhaps the presentation copy. In it the cycles run from 1387 to 1462, but in the Cotton MS. Vesp. E. vii., which contains also some planispheres, the cycle is 1405 to 1481. Another copy, among the queen of Sweden's manuscripts at the Vatican, is dated 1384, and with it is a ver-

sification of the bible (Montfaucon, *Bibl. Nova MSS.* i. 46, No. 1423). Among the manuscripts of Alexandre Petau (Petavius) in the Vatican, the 'Calendar' is dated 1372, and the versification of the bible is ascribed, with the 'Calendar,' to John Semur (*ib.* i. 66). According to Bale, he wrote also a 'Castigation of former Calendars collected from many sources' (*Scriptt. Brit.* vii. viii.)

In the Cotton MS. Domit. A. ii. is a 'Chronica quædam brevis . . . de conventu Ville Briggewater' ascribed to him. It contains only a slender chronology of early historical events, written in many hands into a calendar.

John Somer's 'Calendars' were used by Chaucer, who, in his 'Treatise on the Astrolabe,' declares his intention of making a third part that shall contain divers tables of longitudes and latitudes, and declinations of the sun after the calendars of the reverend clerks, John Somer and Nicholas of Lynne [q. v.] The third part, however, is wanting (cf. Chaucer, *Works*, ed. Skeat, iii. 353).

[Sbaralea's Scriptt. Ord. Min. p. 462; Little's Greyfriars in Oxford; cf. art. Nicholas of Lynne.] M. B.

SOMERCOTE, SWINERCOTE, or SOMERTON, LAWRENCE (*fl.* 1254), canonist, was born in the south of England. He was brother or kinsman of Cardinal Robert Somercote [q. v.], and became, like him, subdeacon to the pope. Walter, bishop of Norwich, appointed him his official in 1240, and instituted him to the vicarage of Woolpit. He was made canon of Chichester, and was official to the bishop there, Richard de Wyche [q. v.], in 1247. On Richard's death in April 1253, he wrote a 'Treatise on the Canonical Election of Bishops,' which he finished in July 1254. An account of the numerous manuscripts of this work and extracts therefrom have been printed in 'Lincoln Cathedral Statutes' (1897, pt. ii.) On 23 July 1254 Walter, bishop of Norwich, and John, bishop of Chichester, chose Lawrence to collect tithe in Ireland. Writing from Dublin on 20 May 1256, he begged to be relieved of his employment, declaring that he would not willingly stay in Ireland for double his salary.

[Tanner's Bibliotheca; Bradshaw and Wordsworth's Lincoln Cathedral Statutes, pt. ii. pp. cxxiv sqq.; Shirley's Letters and Memorials of Henry III, ii. 117.] M. B.

SOMERCOTE or UMMARCOTE, ROBERT (*d.* 1241), cardinal, was kinsman, perhaps the brother, of Lawrence Somercote [q. v.], and was related to the family of Foliot (Bliss, *Cal. Papers Reg.* i. 196). He received his first advancement from Stephen Langton, who gave him a rent in the church of Croydon. Afterwards, while a student at Bologna, he received also the living of Caistor, Norfolk (Bliss, *Cal. Papal Reg.* i. 130). He entered the service of the papal curia, was a papal subdeacon in 1236, and auditor of papal *literæ contradictæ* in 1238 (*ib.* i. 154, 168). In 1238 Gregory IX made him cardinal-deacon by the title of St. Eustachius. He adhered faithfully to the pope in all his adversities; and when the Emperor Frederick advanced on Rome in 1240, Robert was one of the few who did not abandon Gregory. At the election of the new pope in September 1241 he was one of the supporters of Godfrey of Milan, afterwards Cœlestine IV. Matthew Paris, who describes Robert as the most eminent of all the cardinals, and says that some feared he would be elected pope, repeats a rumour that he had died during the conclave, not without suspicion of poison (v. 195). But, as a matter of fact, he seems to have died after the election, during the brief pontificate of Cœlestine, on 26 Sept. He was buried in the church of St. Crisogono (Ciaconius, where his epitaph is quoted). Robert Somercote preserved a kindly feeling for his native land. He had sharply censured Simon Cantelupe, called the Norman [q. v.], for reproaching the English for bad faith before Gregory (Matt. Paris, iv. 5, 64), and it was through his intervention that Haymo of Feversham [q. v.] was able to obtain a hearing from the pope during his suit against Frater Helias in 1239 (*Monumenta Franciscana*, i. 46). Christofori describes him as cardinal of St. Hadrian at Foro (*Storia dei Cardinali*, p. 235).

[Matt. Paris (Rolls Ser.); Ciaconius, Vitæ Pontificum, ii. 87–8; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 681; Williams's English Cardinals; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

SOMERLED, Lord of the Isles (*d.* 1164). [See Sumêrled.]

SOMERS, EDMUND SIGISMUND (1759?–1824), physician, born in Dublin about 1759, was the son of William Somers, a mechanic. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, on 7 June 1779, and afterwards studied medicine at Edinburgh University, where he graduated M.D. on 12 Sept. 1783. After visiting the medical schools of Paris and Leyden he returned to Dublin, and was elected a member of the Royal Irish Academy. He was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1791, and began to practise in London. On 18 March 1795 he was appointed physician to the forces. In this capacity he proceeded to the

Cape of Good Hope as director of hospitals. After several years he retired to England, served in the home district, and then went as staff physician to Jamaica. After two years he returned to England in ill health, and on recovery joined the army in the Peninsula, where the Marquis of Wellington in 1812 appointed him physician in chief to the allied forces. On 18 Jan. 1816 he was nominated a deputy medical inspector, and retired on half pay. He died in London in 1824.

Somers was the author of: 1. 'Dissertatio Physico-medica Inauguralis de Sonis et Auditu,' Edinburgh, 1783, 8vo. 2. 'Medical Suggestions for the Treatment of Dysentery and Fever among Troops in the Field,' London, 1816, 8vo (published in both Latin and English).

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 419; Pantheon of the Age, 1825, iii. 418–19; Army Lists.]

E. I. C.

SOMERS or SUMMERS, SIR GEORGE (1554–1610), virtual discoverer of the Bermudas, born at or near Lyme Regis, Dorset, in 1554, was son of John Somers of that town. He bore the same arms as those of the family of John, lord Somers [q. v.], but the exact connection has not been traced. At an early age he took to the sea. With Sir Amyas Preston [q. v.] he joined in a buccaneering voyage to the Spanish Main in 1595, and captured the town of St. Jago de Leon, an exploit in which he displayed much heroism. Somers and his companions returned to London in September (HAKLUYT, *Voyages*, 1600, iii. 578 seq.) Other expeditions of a like kind occupied him in the following years. He took part in the Island's voyage (to the Azores) in the summer of 1597. Coming back in charge of a small ship, he was separated from the main fleet in a storm in the Bay of Biscay, and was given up for lost. On 29 Oct. 1597 Sir Walter Ralegh, Lord Thomas Howard, and Charles Blount, sixth lord Mountjoy, the leaders of the expedition, who arrived before him in safety at Plymouth, wrote hastily to Essex, their colleague and commander-in-chief: 'Wee have this Saterday night receved the cumfortabell newse of George Summers arivall, whose letter we have here withall sent your lordshipp' (EDWARDS, *Life of Ralegh*, ii. 180–1). In 1600 Somers again sailed—as captain of the Vanguard—for the Azores, on a vain look-out for Spanish treasure-ships (MONSON, p. 196). In 1601 he was in command of the Swiftsure at the attack on the Spanish fleet in the harbour of Kinsale (*ib.* p. 197). In September 1602 he set sail for a third time for the Azores, now in command of the Warspight. Eight other ships formed part of the expedition, which was in charge of Sir Richard Leveson. On the voyage home a carrack was seized off Lisbon (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1601–3, p. 161).

Somers was knighted at Whitehall on 23 July 1603 (METCALFE, *Knights*, p. 147), and apparently remained quietly at his native place for the next five or six years. He was elected M.P. for Lyme Regis on 25 Feb. 1603–4, and in 1605 he was mayor of the town. A laudatory sonnet on Somers, by Thomas Winter, is appended to the latter's translation of Du Bartas's 'Third Dayes Creation' (1604).

In 1606 Somers was one of the chief movers in the formation of the London or South Virginian Company for the colonisation of Virginia. On 23 May 1609, when James I granted the company a new charter, he was nominated admiral of the association. He had the reputation of 'a man of good skill in all passages' (NEILL, *Virginia Company*, i. 53). At the same date a fleet of nine vessels was formed under Somers's command to convey a body of settlers to the colony. His companions included Sir Thomas Gates [q. v.], lieutenant-general; Thomas West, third lord De la Warr, captain-general; and Captain Christopher Newport [q. v.] The expedition sailed from Plymouth on 2 June, Somers embarking with Gates and Newport in the Sea Venture. After some eight weeks a hurricane scattered the little fleet, and the Sea Venture was wrecked, on 25 July, off the rocky coast of some islands in mid-Atlantic. Though the identification has occasionally been disputed by Spanish writers, there seems no doubt that these islands were those that had been sighted for the first time in 1515 by a Spanish seaman named Juan Bermudes, whence they obtained the name of Bermudas. They were not known to have been inhabited by man, and Somers took possession of them in the name of the king of England. They have remained British possessions ever since. At first they were known as Virginiola, but afterwards they were called indifferently by their original name of Bermudas or by that of Somers' or the Summer Islands. The latter designation at once commemorated their second discoverer and their mild climate.

Somers and such of his companions as survived the shipwreck remained nearly ten months on the islands. They were troubled by hogs, which overran the islands, and by mysterious noises which they could only explain as the cries of spirits and devils. After contriving to build two small barks, Somers and his companions set out in them

for Virginia on 10 May 1610. They arrived at James Town on the 23rd. Somers stayed only till 7 June, when he embarked on the James river, intending to return to England. But before he reached the open sea he met his fellow-voyager, Thomas West, third lord De la Warr, who induced him to turn back with him to James Town. On 19 June he cheerfully offered to revisit the Bermudas, in order to procure a supply of fish and hogs for the wellnigh starving settlement in Virginia (LEFROY, i. 10–11). Sir Samuel Argall [q. v.] joined him in a second ship, but a storm soon separated them, and Somers reached the Bermudas alone early in November. There he died on the 9th of the month of a 'surfeit of eating of a pig' (HOWES, *Chronicle*, 1631). His heart was buried in the land on which the town of St. George now stands, and a wooden cross was placed above the spot (W. F. WILLIAMS, *Hist. and Statistical Account of the Bermudas*, p. 16; JOHN SMITH, *Hist. of Virginia*, bk. iii. pp. 118–19). Matthew Somers, a nephew, who was with him, brought his body to England, where it was buried with military honours in the church at Whitchurch (Whitechurch Canonicorum) in Dorset. A memorial brass was placed in the church in 1908, and a replica in the cathedral church of the Bermudas (*The Times*, 27 July 1908). Somers's property included, besides a house and lands (Berne Manor) at Whitchurch and three messuages in Lyme Regis, the manor of 'Upwey alias Waybay House.' All his real estate he left to Matthew Somers, though Nicholas Somers, a cousin, was stated to be heir-at-law, and Sir George was survived by his wife Joanna. The will was proved by a brother John on 24 Nov. 1612.

Many accounts of Somers's shipwreck and life in the Bermudas were published by his companions (see below). The narrative of one of them, Silvester Jourdain [q. v.], is believed to have suggested to Shakespeare the setting of the 'Tempest' (cf. E. D. NEILL, *Early Settlement of Virginia and Virginiola, as noticed by Poets and Players*, 1878). Matthew Somers left only three men in the Bermudas when he started with his uncle's remains for England. The three men found a quantity of ambergris, and news of the discovery increased the repute of the islands. In 1612 the Virginia Company sent representatives to re-examine them, and finally leased them in 1615 to a new company, called the Somers' Islands Company. Sir George's nephew Matthew thereupon petitioned the crown for compensation, asserting that his interests were prejudiced by the formation of the new company. His petition was rejected as vexatious (NEILL, *Virginia Company of London*, pp. 53 seq.)

A portrait of Somers by Van Somer belongs to Miss Bellamy of Plymouth, a collateral descendant. An engraving from it appeared in Lefroy's 'Historye of the Bermudaes or Summer Islands' (Hakluyt Soc. 1882).

[A Discovery of the Bermudas, by Silvester Jourdain [q. v.], 1610, reissued, with another dedication, by W. C. in 1613 as A Plaine Description; R. Rich's Lost Flock Triumphant, 1610; Strachey's Redemption of Sir Thomas Gates from the Islands of the Bermudas, in Purchas his Pilgrimes, 1625, iv. 1733–42; Lefroy's Memorials of the Bermudas and History of the Bermudas (Hakluyt Soc.), 1882; Hutchinson's Dorset, ii. 253; Roberts's Hist. and Antiquities of Lyme Regis, 1834, pp. 264–71; Lediard's Naval Hist. i. 301, ii. 423, 430; Sir William Monson's Naval Tracts; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. x. 39; Doyle's English Colonies in America; Brown's Genesis of the United States; cp. arts. GATES, SIR THOMAS; JOURDAIN, SILVESTER; and NEWPORT, CHRISTOPHER.]

S. L.

SOMERS or SOMMERS, JOHN, LORD SOMERS (1651–1716), lord chancellor of England, came of a family belonging to the rank of small landed gentry, which seated at Clifton, Severn Stoke, Worcestershire, and appears to have early conformed, as it afterwards steadfastly adhered, to the reformed faith. Its consequence was enhanced towards the end of the sixteenth century by the acquisition of the dissolved nunnery of Whiteladies, Claines, near Worcester, which Richard Somers or Sommers, as the name was popularly spelt, grandfather of the lord chancellor, settled on his daughter Mary upon her marriage with Richard Blurdon, a Worcester clothier. The lord chancellor's father, John Somers, an attorney, fought on the side of the parliament during the civil war, threw in his profession on the restoration of tranquillity, inherited the Clifton estate, and, dying in January 1680–1, was buried in Severn Stoke church, where his widow (Catherine, youngest daughter of John Severne of Powyck, Worcestershire) was also interred on 16 March 1709–10. Besides his son John he left two daughters: (1) Mary, born 1653, married Charles Cocks, M.P. for Worcester 1694–5, and afterwards for Droitwich, whose son-in-law was Philip Yorke (Lord-chancellor Hardwicke) [q. v.], and whose grandson Sir Charles Cocks, bart., was created, 17 May 1784, Baron Somers of Evesham; (2) Elizabeth, born 1655, married Sir Joseph Jekyll [q. v.], master of the rolls.

John Somers, the future chancellor, who was born at Whiteladies, Claines, near Wor-

cester, on 4 March 1650–1, was brought up by his father's sister at Whiteladies, and educated at the Worcester cathedral school, at private schools at Walsall, Staffordshire, and Sheriff Hales, Shropshire, and at the university of Oxford, where he matriculated from Trinity College on 23 May 1667, but did not graduate. There is, however, no reason to believe that Somers wasted his time at Oxford. On the contrary, it is probable that, with his friend Henry (afterwards Sir Henry) Newton (1651–1715) [q. v.], he there laid the basis of that large and exact accomplishment in the Italian and other foreign languages and literature which is celebrated in the courtly alcaics of Filicaia—

septem ferme idiomatum
Per ostia intras, Nili ad instar,
Immodicæ maria alta famæ

(*Poes. Toscan.* 1762, ii. 50). There also, in all likelihood, he began those philosophical and theological studies in which Burnet (*Own Time*, fol. ii. 107) attests his proficiency. He was admitted on 24 May 1669 a student at the Middle Temple, was called to the bar on 5 May 1676, and elected a bencher on 10 May 1689. During his pupilage he resided in Elm Court, afterwards in Pump Court. Among his early patrons were Sir Francis Winnington, solicitor-general 1675–9, and Charles Talbot, twelfth earl (afterwards duke) of Shrewsbury, whose estates his father managed. By Shrewsbury he was introduced to William, lord Russell, Algernon Sidney, and other eminent whigs. He did not, however, allow the distractions of society to wean his mind from the severe studies proper to his profession. After exploring the entire field of English law and equity, he made himself an adept in the civil law, and prepared himself for political action by a close study of the constitution of his country.

Somers appeared as junior counsel for the seven bishops, 29-30 June 1688, being retained against the wish of the defendants at the instance of Henry Pollexfen [q. v.], afterwards chief justice of the common pleas, who refused to plead without him. The event proved that the old lawyer had not misplaced his confidence. Somers showed to no less advantage in court than in consultation. His learning furnished him with a precedent exactly in point, the exchequer chamber case of Thomas v. Sorrel (VAUGHAN, p. 330), in which it was held that no statute could be suspended except with the consent of the legislature, and his powerful appeal to the jury, which closed the pleading, virtually decided the case. He was shortly afterwards elected recorder of London, but declined the office.

The important rôle assigned to Somers by Lord Campbell in the negotiations with the prince of Orange (November–December 1688) is ignored by the contemporary authorities. But on his return to parliament, 11 Jan. 1688–9, for Worcester, which he continued to represent until his elevation to the woolsack, he at once took the lead in the critical debates on the settlement of the monarchy. Brushing aside the pedantic quibbles of more timid constitutionalists, he maintained with irrefragable logic that the desertion of the kingdom by James II was in fact an abdication of the throne. In this he carried the commons with him, but in the subsequent conference with the lords he encountered an opposition which yielded rather to stress of circumstances than the cogency of his arguments. If not exactly the author of the 'Declaration of Rights,' he presided over the committee which framed it, and doubtless had the principal share in its composition. In the debate on the coronation oath he supported an amendment which, if carried, would have relieved George III of one of his scruples in regard to the emancipation of his catholic subjects; otherwise he took comparatively little part in the discussion of the details of the new settlement, being fully engrossed by the office of solicitor-general, to which he was appointed on 4 May 1689. On 31 Oct. following he was knighted. He drafted the declaration of war against France (7 May), took part in the debate on the bill of rights (8 May), and at the conference with the lords on the bill to reverse the sentence against Titus Oates nobly vindicated the right of even the worst of mankind to evenhanded justice (July). In the debate on the revenue bill (17 Dec.), he opposed the grant to the Princess Anne. He was probably the author of the able 'Vindication of the Proceedings of the late Parliament of England, An. Dom. 1689, being the first in the Reign of their present Majesties King William and Queen Mary,' which was published at London in the following year, 4to (see *Somers Tracts*, ed. Scott, x. 257; *Parl. Hist.* vol. v. app. iv.) In the debates of the ensuing session on the indemnity bill and the bill for restoring corporations he advocated an assignment of the grounds of exception from the one, and the exception from the other of all persons who had been concerned in procuring the corrupt surrender of charters. In the prosecution of the Jacobite Lord Preston and his associates, 16–19 Jan. 1690–1, Somers discharged his duty with a temperate firmness in happy con-

trast to the excessive zeal characteristic of the previous régime. The judges, Sir John Holt [q. v.] and his colleagues, Pollexfen and Atkyns, were equally considerate, and when, the case being proven beyond a shadow of a doubt, the jury convicted the prisoners, the king, on the recommendation of Somers, exercised his prerogative of mercy.

On 2 May 1692 Somers succeeded Sir George Treby as attorney-general. In the autumn, parliament was occupied with a much-needed measure for regulating the procedure in cases of treason, which occasioned a prolonged struggle between the two houses. The bill was eventually abandoned owing to the refusal of the lower house to accept the lords' amendments, and the attorney-general's speeches materially contributed to this result. His action has been censured by Lord Campbell, but on inadequate grounds. The chief point to which he took exception in the amendments was a limitation of ten days for the presentment of the indictment, to run not from the discovery but from the commission of the offence. Such a rule would have rendered it in many cases impossible to lay an indictment at all; and the measure as eventually passed (7 Will. III, c. 3) justified Somers's opposition by fixing the period of limitation at three years.

As attorney-general Somers conducted before the high steward's court, 31 Jan. to 4 Feb. 1692-3, the prosecution of Charles Mohun, fifth baron Mohun [q. v.], for the murder of his rival in the good graces of Mrs. Bracegirdle, a case in which, the fact being proved, the prisoner owed his acquittal to the uncertainty which then reigned as to the precise degree of complicity necessary to support a charge of murder. In his private capacity the attorney-general also appeared for the Duke of Norfolk in his action for criminal conversation against Sir John Germaine. He stated the evidence with as much decency as the nature of the case permitted, and obtained a verdict.

On 23 March 1692-3 Somers was made lord keeper of the great seal, which had been in commission since the accession of William III, and was sworn of the privy council. On 2 May following he took his seat on the woolsack as speaker of the House of Lords. On 22 April 1697 he was advanced to the dignity of lord high chancellor of England, and on 2 Dec. following he was raised to the peerage—an honour which he had declined in 1695—by the title of Baron Sommers of Evesham, Worcestershire. On the 14th of the same month he took his seat in the House of Lords. About the same time he was provided with the means of supporting his dignities by grants of the two royal manors of Reigate and Howlegh, Surrey, and a pension of 2,100*l.*

Amid his official cares Somers by no means lost his taste for liberal pursuits and the society of men of learning and letters. He kept up his Italian to such purpose that his letter of condolence to Count Lorenzo Magalotti on Filicaia's death could hardly offend the ear of the most fastidious member of the Accademia della Crusca (Magalotti, *Lett. Fam.* ii. 166). He corresponded with Le Clerc; he offered Bayle a handsome contribution towards the cost of producing his dictionary, which that sturdy savant declined rather than be beholden to the minister of a prince by whom he deemed himself ill-used. He was a connoisseur in art, and brought Vertue into vogue by commissioning him to engrave a portrait of his friend, Archbishop Tillotson, for whose widow he afterwards helped to provide. He was intimate with Bishop Burnet, whose scheme for the augmentation of livings, known as Queen Anne's Bounty, he cordially promoted; and friendly with George Hickes [q. v.], the nonjuror; nor did he altogether disdain the society of Matthew Tindal, the deist, for whose 'Rights of the Christian Church' he is said to have written the preface; nor even that of the yet more adventurous freethinker, Janus Junius Toland. Addison, Congreve, Steele, Kneller, Garth, were members with him of the Kit-Cat Club, and must have often shared the hospitality which he dispensed at Powis House. Addison owed to him his pension. Swift, who made his acquaintance in 1702, was initiated by him in the true principles of whiggism, and dedicated to him the 'Tale of a Tub' (1704), in a style of profuse adulation, but, looking to him for preferment which he did not get, deserted to the tories, and became his mortal enemy. Even then he admitted that Somers had 'all excellent qualifications' for office 'except virtue' (*Works*, ed. Scott, iii. 187, xii. 237). The great historical antiquaries Thomas Rymer [q. v.] and Thomas Madox [q. v.] owed much to Somers's encouragement.

Graver interests brought him into close relations with Charles Montagu (afterwards Earl of Halifax), John Locke, and Sir Isaac Newton. In concert with Montagu, chancellor of the exchequer, and in consultation with Locke, who owed to him a place in the council of trade, and with Sir Isaac Newton, whose appointment as master of the mint he supported, Somers applied his mind to the serious problem presented by the deprecia-

tion of the currency occasioned by the prevalent practice of clipping the hammered coin. In 1695 he devised a scheme for arresting its progress. A royal proclamation was to be suddenly and simultaneously issued in every part of the country, calling in the hammered coin to be weighed, after which it was to circulate only at its weight value, the difference between that and its nominal value being made good to the possessors by the state. This expedient had the approval of the king, but was eventually deemed too hazardous for adoption. On 30 Nov. 1699 he was elected to the chair of the Royal Society, which he continued to hold until 1704.

Learning, patience, industry, instinctive equitableness of judgment, comprehensiveness of view, subtlety of discernment, and command of apt and perspicuous language; in short, all the qualities best fitted to adorn the woolsack, are ascribed to Somers by his contemporaries. Yet, partly by the fault of his reporters, partly in consequence of the dearth of *causes célèbres*, partly by reason of his early surrender of the great seal, his recorded achievement is by no means commensurate with his reputation. Of his decrees in chancery only the meagre summaries given by Vernon and Peere Williams are extant. In the most important case which came before him in the exchequer chamber, that of the bankers who had recovered judgment in the court of exchequer for arrears of interest due to them as assignees of certain perpetual annuities charged by Charles II upon the hereditary excise as security for advances, he expended some hundreds of pounds and an immense amount of thought and research, with no better result than to defeat an intrinsically just claim, on the technical ground that it was not cognisable in the court of exchequer, but only by petition of right. No judgment so elaborate had ever been delivered in Westminster Hall as that by which, in November 1696, he reversed the decision of the court of exchequer; and its subsequent reversal on 23 Jan. 1699–1700 by the House of Lords, in which lay peers then voted on legal questions, affords no ground for questioning the soundness of its law. The result caused Somers a mortification so intense as still further to impair a constitution never strong, and already undermined by excessive application to business; but the story that it made him so ill that he never again appeared on the woolsack is a mere fiction (Burnet, *Own Time*, 8vo, iv. 443 *n.*; *Lords' Journal*, xvi. 499 et seq.) He increased the efficiency of the House of Lords as a legal tribunal by compelling the judges to sit as assessors, stiffly maintained its jurisdiction to review cases decided in the Irish House of Lords, and in the cases of the Countess of Macclesfield and the Duchess of Norfolk vindicated for it an independent jurisdiction in cases of adultery by a wife.

Somers had opposed the commutation of the ancient hereditary revenues of the crown for an annual grant (17 Dec. 1689), and was requited by William with a larger measure of his confidence than was enjoyed by any other Englishman except Sunderland [see Spencer, Robert, second Earl of Sunderland]. Perhaps Dutch was one of the 'septem ferme idiomatum' of which, according to Filicaia, he was master; at any rate he could converse with the king in French, and though he had never travelled, he was probably neither ignorant nor negligent of foreign affairs. At his instance William readily renounced (March 1693) the prerogative of disposing of judicial patronage *proprio motu*, which he had usurped while the great seal was in commission. Their relations were improved by the steady loyalty of which Somers gave proof after the defeat at Neerwinden, when he went forthwith to the Guildhall and raised a loan of 300,000*l.* to meet the exigencies of the hour (August 1693). If William insisted on vetoing the Place Bill, which would have excluded from the House of Commons all paid servants of the crown except ministers, he yielded, probably to Somers's advice, in regard to the Triennial Bill, which received the royal assent towards the end of 1694, and the king and the lord keeper were heartily at one in approving the omission to renew the Licensing Act, by which the press gained a liberty that Milton's eloquence had failed to secure for it. On the death of Queen Mary, 28 Dec. 1694, Somers aided Sunderland in bringing about a reconciliation (rather apparent than real) between the king and the Princess Anne. The king was guided by Somers's advice in regard to the assassination plot, and in the affair of Sir John Fenwick (1645?–1697) [q. v.], in which a certain deviation from the strict line of impartial justice must be acknowledged; and with Somers rested the responsibility for the cashiering of the numerous justices of the peace who refused to join the association for the protection of the king's person. In 1695 and the four succeeding years Somers was one of the lords justices who formed the council of regency during the king's absence on the continent, and of which *virtute officii* he was the working head. Hence he was associated in the popular mind with William and his foreign policy far more closely than there is reason

tc suppose was really the case. Addison sang of

> Britain advanced and Europe's peace restored
> By Somers' counsels and by Nassau's sword.

(*To His Majesty*, 1695). But in fact it is extremely doubtful whether Somers was consulted at all by William during the negotiations which terminated in the Anglo-French peace of Ryswick. When the subsequent scheme for the partition of the inheritance of the childless and moribund king Charles II of Spain between England, France, the empire, and Holland took definite shape, William sent Somers the draft of the 'first partition' treaty. Moreover the king authorised him to confer with such of his colleagues as he might deem most worthy of trust, and directed him, in the event of the treaty being approved, to have the necessary commission under the great seal made out with such secrecy that even the clerks who engrossed it should not know its real effect, and transmitted to him, with blank spaces for the names of the commissioners. This letter, which was dated 25 Aug. 1698, N.S., reached Somers, then at Tunbridge Wells, only a few days before the draft treaty was signed by the plenipotentiaries (8 Sept., N.S.) He lost no time in taking counsel with Shrewsbury, Charles Montagu, James Vernon [q.v.], secretary of state for foreign affairs, and Edward Russell, earl of Orford, first lord of the admiralty. The treaty commended itself to none of the five statesmen. They thought it staked too much on the good faith of Louis XIV, and that the assignment of Spain, the Indies, and the Netherlands to the Electoral Prince of Bavaria (Joseph Ferdinand), and of the duchy of Milan to the Archduke Charles would prove no equivalent for the cession to the dauphin of the kingdoms of Naples and Sicily, the marquisate of Finale, the Tuscan ports, and the Biscayan marches. They also thought that it would be prejudicial to the English Levantine trade, and enormously increase the maritime power of France, and they deprecated the assumption of new responsibilities by a country already overburdened with taxation.

The opinion of the council, which did but anticipate that of the country, and evinced a singularly just insight into the designs of the Grand Monarque, with whom the partition treaty was but a device for breaking up the grand alliance, was communicated by Somers to the king in a cautiously worded letter (28 Aug.) It caused William some uneasiness, but as it was accompanied by the required commission, and he had already gone too far to recede with honour, he stifled his misgivings and ratified the definitive treaty at Loo in November. To the ratification Somers affixed the great seal, taking care at the same time that neither it nor the commission was enrolled in chancery. Notwithstanding this precaution, however, the secret transpired almost immediately, and when William, on 6 Dec., met parliament with a speech composed by Somers, in which a modest increase of the army was proposed, an animated debate resulted in a bill for its reduction to a total of seven thousand men, all of whom were to be English (17 Dec. 1698). During the progress of this bill Somers was frequently closeted with the king, whose indignation he in vain attempted to appease. When it became certain that the measure would pass, William announced his determination to leave the island with his Dutch guard and pass the rest of his days in Holland. For once the chancellor lost his composure, almost his temper, as he dilated on the 'extravagance,' the 'madness' of the proposal, and implored the king to suffer it to go no further. William was obdurate, and Somers tendered his resignation. It was not accepted, but by the support which he gave the bill in the House of Lords Somers lost the king's confidence. At the same time he shared his growing unpopularity. He was the reputed author of 'A Letter balancing the Necessity of keeping a Land Force in Times of Peace, with the Dangers that may follow it,' a very modest argument for a small regular army, which had appeared anonymously in 1697 (*State Tracts*, ii. 585). He was suspected of being the king's adviser in the negotiations occasioned by the death of the Electoral Prince of Bavaria, 6 Feb. 1699, N.S., which resulted in the second partition treaty, by which Spain, the Indies, and the Netherlands were assigned to the Archduke Charles, and the duchy of Milan to the Duke of Lorraine, on condition of the cession of his duchy to the dauphin, who was to retain the territories allotted to him by the former treaty. But, beyond affixing the great seal to the commission, Somers appears to have known no more of the negotiation than the rest of the world until shortly before the second partition treaty was signed at London on 21 Feb. 1699–1700. He afterwards affixed the great seal to the ratification. As in the case of the former treaty, neither commission nor ratification was enrolled in chancery.

Somers was also supposed—and with no more reason—to be the life and soul of the opposition to the bill for the resumption of the grants of forfeited Irish estates, which

was returned from the House of Lords, with certain important amendments, in April 1700. To displace him accordingly became the prime object of the country party, and to that end an attempt was made to saddle him with responsibility for the piratical acts of Captain William Kidd (*d.* 1701) [q. v.] He was one of the undertakers who had procured Kidd his commission, equipped his ship, and were jointly interested in such ships and cargoes as he might capture from the pirates. When, therefore, instead of making war on the pirates, the captain hoisted the black flag himself, the undertakers were credited with an accurate foresight of events, and were denounced as aiders and abettors of piracy. The agitation culminated on 10 April 1700 in a motion in the House of Commons for an address to the king for the lord-chancellor's perpetual exclusion from his councils and presence. It was defeated, but by so small a majority that William thought it expedient that Somers should retire. He was not unwilling to do so, but urged that his resignation would be interpreted as an acknowledgment of guilt. The king therefore sent him the usual warrant, upon which, on 17 April, he surrendered the great seal. After an interval, during which the seal went a-begging, he was succeeded by Sir Nathan Wright [q. v.]

In retirement Somers found leisure to recruit health long since shattered by excessive application to public business, and to concern himself more actively with the transactions of the Royal Society. He kept, however, a watchful eye on public affairs; and 'Several Orations of Demosthenes to encourage the Athenians to oppose the exorbitant power of Philip of Macedon, englished from the Greek by several Hands,' which appeared under his direction in 1702 (London, 24mo), had at that juncture a more than academic interest. Meanwhile he did not escape the consequences of the implicit confidence which, in the matter of the partition treaties, he had reposed in the king. The death of the king of Spain, 1 Nov. 1700, N.S., was followed by the publication of a will, signed by him under French influence, by which he nominated as his successor Philip, duke of Anjou, the second son of the dauphin. Louis XIV at once pronounced in favour of the will, formally recognised the duke as king of Spain, and occupied the Spanish Netherlands. In England he had the tories on his side, while the whigs rallied to the imperial cause. After the general election of January 1700-1 the tories soon gained the upper hand. In the House of Lords an address to the king for disclosure of all treaties negotiated since the peace of Ryswick brought the partition treaties under discussion (14 March). The negotiations were censured as both unconstitutional and impolitic. Portland, who bore the brunt of the attack, sought to share his responsibility with Somers and his friends. In the result the lords voted an address to the king unequivocally condemning the policy of the treaties and deprecating for the future the practice of negotiating without the advice of his natural-born subjects. A similar address was voted by the commons, who loudly demanded the impeachment of Portland, Somers, Orford, and Halifax. Released from his oath of secrecy by the king, Somers obtained leave to attend the lower house, and was heard in his defence on 14 April. He laid his letter of 28 Aug. 1698 on the table, and the whole responsibility for the negotiations upon the king, whose mandate he pleaded in justification of the transmission of the blank commission under the great seal, and the subsequent affixing of the great seal to the ratification, ignoring the fact that the mandate was not peremptory, but conditional on the treaty being approved. The enrolment of the documents in chancery he denied to be part of his duty.

The limits of the royal prerogative were then so ill defined that Somers must be acquitted of grave delinquency; but his defence was not such as could safely be admitted, and a resolution to proceed with his impeachment was carried, though only by a small majority. A motion was also carried for an address to the king for the immediate and perpetual exclusion of the impeached lords from his councils and presence. But to this attempt to snatch judgment before trial, William, fortified by a counter-address from the House of Lords, paid no heed. In May the impeachment, swollen in Somers's case to fourteen articles, by inclusion of the stale charge concerning his connection with Kidd and some other fictitious accusations, came before the House of Lords. The minor charges Somers triumphantly rebutted; the rest of the indictment was not pressed; and, after a wrangle between the houses about procedure, his acquittal, which carried with it that of the other lords, was formally pronounced on 17 June. The turbulent scenes which attended these proceedings evoked Swift's 'Discourse of the Contests and Dissensions between the Nobles and the Commons in Athens and Rome, with the consequences they had upon both those States,' in which (chap. ii.) a parallel is drawn between Somers and Aristides.

On the recognition of the Pretender as king of England by Louis XIV, William,

who had returned to his favourite notion of forming a coalition administration, permitted Somers to kiss his hand (3 July 1701). In the autumn, while the king was abroad, and on his return to England, Somers is stated to have written the speech—delivered by the king (30 Sept.) at the opening of parliament—which, by its spirited but sober patriotism, rallied for the time both parties to the throne. His early return to power was confidently anticipated. Sunderland wrote to the king (11 Sept. 1701) that Somers was 'the life, the soul, and the spirit of his party' (*Miscellaneous State Papers*, iii. 446); but the death of the king on 8 March 1701–2 completely changed the aspect of affairs.

During the early years of Queen Anne's reign Somers, excluded from the privy council and even from the commission of the peace, became the virtual head of the junto of whigs (including Wharton, Orford, Halifax, and Charles Spencer, third earl of Sunderland) whose loyal support of the government contributed in no small degree to the vigorous prosecution of the war, while they successfully maintained the principle of religious liberty in the long struggle on the Occasional Conformity Bill, and championed the rights of constituencies against the House of Commons in the matter of the Aylesbury scrutiny [see HOLT, SIR JOHN, and SMITH, JOHN, 1657–1726]. In the meantime, through the influence of the Duchess of Marlborough, Somers and his friends effected the elimination from the ministry of the high tory element (April 1704). They were thus enabled in 1705 to provide for the contingency of the queen's death by the Naturalisation of the House of Hanover and Regency Acts (4 Ann, cc. 4, 8), while they commended themselves to the queen by resisting the factious proposal of the tories to invite the Princess Sophia to take up her residence in the country. The transference of the great seal from Sir Nathan Wright to Lord Cowper [see COWPER, WILLIAM, first EARL COWPER] increased their influence, and in the following year they obtained places in the commission (10 April) for the settlement of the treaty of union with Scotland. Besides taking an active part in adjusting the details of that great act of state, Somers was burdened with its defence in the House of Lords. Meanwhile he had found time to initiate a measure for the reform of the procedure of the courts of common law and equity, which, with certain mutilations, passed into law (4 Ann c. 16), and was only superseded by the more radical changes of the present century. On the reconstruction of the ministry in 1708 he was sworn president of the council (25 Nov.) Fully aware that he was still personally unacceptable to the queen, he endeavoured to remove her prejudices by assiduous homage, and, as the star of Lady Marlborough waned, sought to enlist Mrs. Masham's interest on his side. Secretly guided by Harley and St. John, the queen flattered his hopes, while she inclined more and more to the side of the tories, who steadily gained ground in the country. In 1710 the ministry committed the mistake of rejecting the terms offered by Louis XIV at the conference of Gertruydenberg, and the still more serious blunder of impeaching Sacheverell. Somers had opposed the impeachment, and, when its effect on the country was manifest, he inclined to accept the overtures made to him by Harley for a coalition. He was, however, overborne by his colleagues, and fell with them on 21 Sept. The queen desired him to retain office, having at length reached the conclusion, as she told Lord Dartmouth, that he was a man who had never deceived her; but Somers declined to desert the other members of the junto (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. App. ii. 214–20; BURNET, *Own Time*, 8vo, vi. 7 *n.*)

Failing health now compelled him to take a less active part in debate. He continued, however, to advocate the vigorous prosecution of the war, and signed the protest against the restraining order on 28 May 1712. On the accession of George I he was sworn of the privy council, 1 Oct. 1714, and accepted a place in the cabinet without office. He was voted a pension of 2,000*l.*, and appointed custos rotulorum of Worcestershire and commissioner of coronation claims (2 Aug. and 4 Oct. 1714); but thenceforth, except to attend an occasional cabinet council, he rarely left his Hertfordshire villa, Brookmans, near North Mimms, where he died of paralysis on 26 April 1716. His remains were interred in North Mimms church. As he was unmarried, his title became extinct.

Courtly and reserved by nature or habit, Somers carried into the relations of ordinary life a certain formality of demeanour, but in his hours of relaxation could be an agreeable companion. It does not appear that he was a brilliant talker, but his vast erudition and knowledge of affairs placed him at his ease with men of the most diverse interests and occupations. His religious opinions appear to have been latitudinarian. His domestic life did not escape the breath of scandal. His oratory, which cannot be judged by the meagre reports which alone are extant, is said to have united close reasoning with a masculine eloquence, the charm of which was enhanced by a musical voice. To Burke,

Somers was the type of 'the old whigs' to whom was addressed the famous 'Appeal;' to Macaulay he was no less a symbol of awe and veneration. Yet as a statesman he does not merit all the praise which has been lavished upon him by his whig panegyrists. His part in shaping the settlement of 1688–1689 has been unduly magnified; in the matter of the partition treaty he showed a lamentable want of firmness; notwithstanding his latitudinarian opinions, he does not seem to have been particularly zealous even for the small measure of religious liberty secured by the Toleration Act. On the other hand his sagacity, industry, and disinterestedness are undeniable; his motto, 'Prodesse quam conspici,' was no vain boast, and only once towards the close of his career, when he gave some countenance to the agitation for the repeal of the union with Scotland (1713), did he dally with faction.

Somers was painted by Sir Godfrey Kneller as lord chancellor in wig and robes, holding the chancellor's purse; also as a member of the Kit-Cat Club and Royal Society. The first portrait, a three-quarter-length, passed into Lord Hardwicke's collection. The Kit-Cat Club portrait is in the possession of Mr. William Baker of Bayfordbury, Hertfordshire. Other portraits of him by the same artist are in the National Portrait Gallery and at the Middle Temple. He was also painted by Richardson in 1713. Engravings of these portraits are among the prints at the British Museum and in Addit. MS. 12097, besides an etching by Picart, done in 1704, in Addit. MS. 20818, f. 194. Unless these portraits grossly belie him, his somewhat commonplace physiognomy must have afforded but a poor index of his powers.

Somers's learning, sagacity, and clearness are discernible in four political tracts written when he was about thirty, and published in London in 1681, viz.: 1. 'The Memorable Case of Denzil Onslow, tried at the Assizes in Surrey, 20 July 1681, touching his Election at Haslemere in Surrey' (against the corrupt practice of fagot voting). 2. 'A brief History of the Succession of the Crown of England, collected out of records and the most authentick historians' (in defence of the legality of the Exclusion Bill). 3. 'A Just and Modest Vindication of the Proceedings of the two last Parliaments' (in answer to the royal declaration). 4. 'The Security of Englishmen's Lives; or the Trust, Power, and Duty of the Grand Juries of England' (a vindication of the right of the grand jury to reject the bill of indictment against Lord Shaftesbury). Separate reprints of the 'Brief History' appeared in London in 1688–9, fol., and 1714, 4to, and of 'The Security of Englishmen's Lives' in 1682, 12mo, and 1766, 8vo. According to Burnet (*Own Time*, i. 500), 'The Just and Modest Vindication' was the joint production of Algernon Sidney, Somers, and Sir William Jones, while 'The Security of Englishmen's Lives' was entirely Somers's composition, though it passed as the work of Arthur Capel, earl of Essex [q. v.] To Somers are also assigned the anonymous versions of 'Ariadne to Theseus' and 'Dido to Æneas' in 'Ovid's Epistles by several Hands,' London, 1683, 3rd ed. 8vo, and the 'Life of Alcibiades' in 'Plutarch's Lives by several Hands,' London, 1684, 8vo. The poems (in tolerable imitation of Dryden) brought Somers into relations with Tonson, for whose edition of 'Paradise Lost' (1688) he helped to procure subscribers. The authenticity of a coarse *jeu d'esprit*, 'Dryden's Satire to his Muse,' printed as by Somers in the supplement to 'The Works of the most celebrated Minor Poets,' London, 1750, 8vo, is denied—on good grounds, it may be hoped—by Pope (*Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iii. 252 *n.*), and a tradition which ascribes to him the 'Tale of a Tub' need only be mentioned to be rejected.

To Somers have further been conjecturally ascribed four anonymous tracts, viz. 1. 'A Discourse concerning Generosity,' London, 1693; 2nd edit. 1695, 12mo. 2. 'Jus Regium; or the King's Right to grant Forfeitures and other Revenues of the Crown,' &c., London, 1701, 4to. 3. 'Anguis in Herba; or the fatal Consequences of a Treaty with France,' London, 1701, 4to (reprinted in *State Tracts*, iii. 312 et seq.) 4. 'Vox Populi, Vox Dei, being True Maxims of Government,' &c., London, 1709, 8vo; 2nd edit. with title, 'The Judgment of whole Kingdoms and Nations concerning the Rights, Powers, and Prerogatives of Kings,' &c., London, 1710, 8vo (frequent reprints). Their authenticity is doubtful.

Somers's large and valuable library passed to his brother-in-law, Sir Joseph Jekyll, and furnished the basis of the collection known as the 'Somers Tracts,' first published in London between 1748 and 1752, 16 vols. 4to, afterwards edited by Sir Walter Scott, London, 1809–13, 13 vols. 4to. Most of his manuscripts found their way into the possession of Lord-chancellor Hardwicke's son, the Hon. Charles Yorke, and perished in a fire at his chambers in Lincoln's Inn on 27 June 1752. A selection from such as were saved was printed in the 'Miscellaneous State Papers' (1778).

[There are three biographies of Somers: Memoirs of the Life of John, Lord Somers, 1716; Cooksey's Essay on the Life and Character of John, Lord Somers, 1791; Maddock's

Account of the Life and Writings of Lord-Chancellor Somers, 1812. Somers's character is delineated with laboured eulogy by Addison, 'Freeholder,' No. 39; with sobriety by Burnet, 'Own Time,' fol. ii. 107, 242, and in a tone of studied but ineffectual detraction by Swift, 'Four Last Years of the Queen,' bk. i., and 'Examiner,' No. 26. For other contemporary notices of him see Lady Marlborough's Private Correspondence, ed. 1838, ii. 148; Garth's Dispensary ad fin.; Defoe's Jure Divino; Macky's Memoirs (Roxburghe Club), p. 52, and Sloane MS. 4223, ff. 208–13. See also: Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.), p. 430; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, i. 457; Nash's Worcestershire, i. 209, ii. 54, 345; Peerage of England, 1710, ii. 137; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Burke's Extinct Peerage, and Landed Gentry, 'Severne;' Gen. Dict. Biogr.; Biogr. Brit.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Doyle's Official Baronage; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs; Evelyn's Diary, 19 March 1692–1693, 7 Dec. 1698, 24 April 1700, 20 June 1701; Lord Cowper's Private Diary (Roxburghe Club); Conduct of the Duchess of Marlborough; Lords' Journals, xiv. 299, xv. 291, xxxvii. 75; Lords' Protests, ed. Thorold Rogers; Commons' Journals, x. 246–251; Parl. Hist. vols. v.–vii.; Cobbett's State Trials, ix. 226, 234; Howell's State Trials, xii. 317, 646, 950, xiii. 939; Kemble's State Papers; Macpherson's Original Papers, ii. 33, 54, 134, 177, 390, 592, 643; Dalrymple's Memoirs, ii. 39, 152, 158; Mackintosh's Hist. of the Revolution in 1688; Dryden's Prose Works (ed. Malone), i. 202, 526; Pope's Works (ed. Elwin); King's Life of Locke, i. 434–7, ii. 3, 7, 9; Prior's Own Time, pp. 45 et seq., 176, 192 et seq.; Birch's Life of Tillotson, p. 366; Halifax's Works, and Life, pp. 69 et seq.; Tindal's Continuation of Rapin's Hist. of England, ii. 90; Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England; Cooke's Hist. of Party; Memoirs of the Kit-Cat Club; De Garden's Hist. des Traités de Paix, ii. 223 et seq.; Klopp's Fall des Hauses Stuart, Bde. iv.–xiv.; Ranke's Englische Geschichte, Bde. xvi.–xvii.; Macaulay's Hist. of England; Stanhope's Hist. of England; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, ed. Park, and Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors; Roscoe's Eminent British Lawyers (Cabinet Cyclopædia); Foss's Lives of the Judges; Weld's Hist. Roy. Soc. ii. 337–49; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 443, 7th ser. x. 38; Genealogist, new ser. ed. Selby, i. 115; Seward's Anecd. ii. 247; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. and Illustr. of Lit. For Somers's correspondence and other remains, see Cole's Memoirs, Letters of William III (ed. Grimblot), Shrewsbury Correspondence and Marlborough Correspondence (ed. Coxe), Marlborough's Letters and Despatches (ed. Murray), Vernon's Letters (ed. James), Original Letters (ed. Ellis), 3rd ser. iv. 326; Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st Rep. App. p. 55, 2nd Rep. App. pp. 15, 71, 178, 3rd Rep. App. pp. 194, 217, 270, 4.10, 5th Rep. App. p. 319, 8th Rep. App. i. 36–8, 582, iii. 10, 23, 29; Harl. MS. 7191; Addit. MSS. 9828 f. 24, 12567 ff. 33–4, 17017 f. 125, 27382, 32095 f. 410, 34515 ff. 194–208, Stowe MSS. 222 ff. 383, 386, 241 f. 56, and 540 f. 59, and Notes and Queries, 9th ser. i. 323.] J. M. R.

SOMERS, ROBERT (1822–1891), journalist and author, son of Robert Somers by his wife, Jane Gordon Gibson, was born at Newton Stewart in the county of Wigtown, on 14 Sept. 1822, being of English extraction on his father's side and Scottish on his mother's. In early life he was well known as a lecturer on social and political questions. In 1844 he published a pamphlet on the 'Scottish Poor Laws,' containing a criticism of the Poor Law Amendment Act then passing through parliament. After the publication of this pamphlet he accepted an offer of the post of editor of the 'Scottish Herald,' a weekly newspaper then being started in Edinburgh. The management of this journal was soon afterwards amalgamated with that of the 'Witness,' edited by Hugh Miller [q. v.], whose colleague and assistant in the conduct of the two papers Somers became.

In 1847 Somers proceeded to Glasgow to join the staff of the 'North British Daily Mail.' In the autumn of the same year he went to the highlands, as commissioner for that paper, to inquire into the distress in the north-west of Scotland occasioned by the failure of the potato crop in 1846. The results of his inquiry he published in 'Letters from the Highlands' (London, 1848). From 1849 to 1859 Somers was editor at Glasgow of the 'North British Daily Mail' and, for the next eleven years, of the 'Morning Journal.' He turned his attention especially to the study of monetary and commercial questions, in which he became a recognised authority; and from time to time he published pamphlets dealing with current phases of banking, educational, and labour questions.

In 1870–1 Somers travelled for six months in America investigating the effect on the economic condition of the southern states of the political changes introduced by the civil war. On his return he published 'The Southern States of America' (London and New York, 1871), a work of considerable research.

Somers died in London on 7 July 1891, after several years of impaired health. Besides the works mentioned he was the author of: 1. 'Sheriff Court Reform, or Cheap and Speedy Justice,' Edinburgh, 1853, 8vo. 2. 'Results of an Inquiry into the State of Education in Glasgow,' London and Glasgow, 1857, 8vo. 3. 'The Secular Theory of Education examined,' Edinburgh, 1872, 8vo. 4. 'Scotch Banks and their System of Issue,' London, 1873, 8vo. 5. 'The Martyr

of Glencree,' an historical romance, London, 1878, 8vo. He also published 'The Education (Scotland) Act of 1872, with notes,' London, 1873, 8vo, and wrote articles, 'Budget,' 'Bullion,' 'Capital,' 'Commerce,' 'Corn Laws,' 'Corn Trade,' 'Exchange,' &c., for 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (9th edit.)

[Private information; Allibone's Dict. of Authors, supplement vol. ii.] E. I. C.

SOMERS, WILLIAM (*d.* 1560), Henry VIII's fool. [See SOMMERS.]

SOMERSAM, RICHARD (*d.* 1531), martyr. [See BAYFIELD, RICHARD.]

SOMERSET, DUKES OF. [See BEAUFORT, JOHN, first duke, 1403-1444; BEAUFORT, EDMUND, second duke, *d.* 1455; SEYMOUR, EDWARD, first duke of the Seymour family, 1506?-1552; SEYMOUR, WILLIAM, second duke, 1588-1660; SEYMOUR, CHARLES, sixth duke, 1662-1748; SEYMOUR, EDWARD ADOLPHUS, eleventh duke, 1775-1855; SEYMOUR, EDWARD ADOLPHUS, twelfth duke, 1804-1885.]

SOMERSET, EARLS OF. [See MOHUN, WILLIAM DE, *fl.* 1141; CARR, ROBERT, *d.* 1645.]

SOMERSET, CHARLES, EARL OF WORCESTER (1460?-1526), born about 1460, was an illegitimate son of Henry Beaufort, third duke of Somerset. In his childhood he was doubtless an exile in Flanders, for he was knighted by the Archduke Philip, then himself a child, before the battle of Bosworth. He was carefully looked after by Henry VII. Among the accounts for the coronation there is an entry of three yards of cloth of gold 'for the bastard Somerset.' On or before 1 March 1486 he was made captain of the yeomen of the guard, and on 1 March keeper of the park of Posterna, Derby, while on 9 March he had a large grant of forfeited estates. He seems to have been the king's cupbearer, and from 3 May 1486 till 25 Sept. 1503 was a knight of the body. He obtained the stewardship of Helmesley on 3 May 1487. At the beginning of 1488, when affairs in France and Brittany were in a critical position, Henry tried to assume the part of mediator, and to secure his authority he fitted out a fleet. The ships seem to have been hired from Spanish merchants. Somerset was placed in command of them as admiral on 20 Feb. 1487-8, his patent being repeated on 4 May. The battle of St. Aubin du Cormier followed on 28 July, and on 9 Sept. Francis II, duke of Brittany, died. Henry began to think of supporting the duke's daughter, Anne, and hence again on 1 Oct. 1488 Somerset was commissioned to go to sea. His ship was the Sovereign. He sailed in August 1489.

In September 1490 Somerset was sent to invest Maximilian with the order of the Garter at the time when an understanding was arrived at as to the protection of Brittany. About 23 April 1496 he became K.G., and on the 29th of the same month was named a commissioner of array for Wales. He was made a knight banneret on 17 June 1497, the date of the battle of Blackheath. On 7 April 1498 Charles VIII of France died, and, as Louis XII wished to continue the status created by the treaty of Étaples, Somerset was sent with others to Paris, and the treaty was solemnly ratified on 14 July 1498. He was present at the meeting between Henry and the Archduke Philip, which took place just outside Calais on 9 June 1500, and his close personal connection with the king was secured by his appointment, probably in 1501, as vice-chamberlain of the household. In this capacity he took part in the ceremonial connected with the reception of Catherine of Arragon in October and November 1501. Subsequently he and William Warham [q.v.] undertook an important embassy to Maximilian to secure the banishment of the Yorkist rebels, notably Edmund de la Pole, earl of Suffolk [q. v.], from the empire. The discussions were carried on at Antwerp, and finally resulted on 19 June 1502 in a general treaty of commerce, and on the promise of the payment of 10,000*l.* Maximilian gave a satisfactory undertaking as to the rebels. The commission as joint ambassador of 14 Aug. 1502 doubtless has reference to the later stages of these agreements.

In 1503 Somerset had several valuable grants, and on 21 Feb. 1503-4 he was styled Baron Herbert in right of his wife. On 28 Dec. 1504 he received the office of constable of Montgomery Castle, and early in 1505 he seems to have become a privy councillor. That he was thoroughly relied on may be gathered from the fact that he was entrusted with the delicate negotiations regarding Henry's French marriage scheme; he was at Blois with Louis XII very early in June 1505. He was rewarded for his long service by his creation as Baron Herbert of Ragland (sic), Chepstow, and Gower on 26 Nov. 1506, and by his appointment as chamberlain of the household about 30 May 1508.

Henry VIII continued Herbert in his appointments, creating him chamberlain of the household on the day after Henry VII's death, and subsequently adding to his grants. He went on the expedition of 1513, landing at Calais on 10 June. On 1 Feb. 1513-4 he

was created Earl of Worcester. In August the king's sister, Princess Mary, was affianced to Louis XII, and Worcester was appointed her proxy. His commission was dated 18 Aug. 1514, and he accompanied Mary to France for her marriage. He appears then to have taken part in the mysterious negotiations which had for their ultimate aim the expulsion of Ferdinand from Navarre, and the assertion of an English claim to a share in the heritage of Joanna. All this fell to the ground on the death of Louis at the end of the year.

In 1515 Worcester received various grants. He took part during that year in the negotiations as to Mary's dower; but he was chiefly occupied in seeing to the fortifications of Tournay, then in English hands. He returned to England at the end of the year. He was present at the christening of the Princess Mary on 20 Feb. 1515–6. In 1516 he was reported to be in receipt of a French pension. In September he was again at Tournay, where he, Jerningham, and others drew up plans of fortification which Henry, fortunately for himself as the matter turned out, thought to be too costly. On 28 Dec. he was commissioned to go on an embassy to the emperor, with Knight, Wingfield, and Tunstal. Worcester went to Tournay, whence Wingfield summoned him to Brussels. He had an interview with Maximilian and Charles on 31 Jan. 1516–17 at Malines, having previously seen Charles alone. The situation was difficult owing to the failure of the advance on Italy by Maximilian and the treaty of Noyon. Maximilian, moreover, was not genuine in his anxiety to maintain the Anglo-Burgundian alliance, and the ambassadors advised Henry to send him no more money. On 18 Feb. Maximilian openly swore to observe the treaty of Noyon, but that treaty recoiled on the head of the emperor. The English and French drew together, and in this same year Worcester took part in the more fruitful negotiations which resulted in the conclusion of the treaty with France. Here he was greatly aided by Thomas Ruthall [q. v.], bishop of Durham. When all had been settled in England, he was one of the splendid embassy which went to Paris. They reached Dover on 13 Nov. 1518, and Paris on 10 Dec. Magnificent entertainments followed, ending with the gorgeous spectacle at the Bastille, which it is said cost the king of France above 450,000 crowns. After this he seems to have journeyed to Tournay, where he remained over Christmas, doubtless to make arrangements for its surrender.

Owing to his office as lord chamberlain, Worcester bore the chief part in the arrangements for the Field of the Cloth of Gold. He landed at Calais on 13 April 1520, and took charge of the preparations. He was afterwards present at the meeting of Henry and Charles at Gravelines. In May 1521 he took part in Buckingham's trial, and went with Wolsey to the congress at Calais. Thence he with others went on an embassy to the king of France, whom they saw near Valenciennes (October 1521). In 1522 he was present at the reception of Charles V, and was one who attested the treaty of Windsor. After the battle of Pavia he took part in arranging the treaty between France and England, which was signed 30 Aug. 1525. He was now old and feeble, and the reversion of his office was granted to William, baron Sandys of 'The Vine' [q. v.], on 27 Feb. 1525–6.

Worcester died on 15 April 1526, and was buried in the Beaufort chapel at Windsor. He married, first, Lady Elizabeth Herbert, daughter of William Herbert, earl of Huntingdon [see under HERBERT, SIR WILLIAM, EARL OF PEMBROKE, *d.* 1469], by whom he had a son Henry, who succeeded him [see under SOMERSET, WILLIAM, third EARL OF WORCESTER]; secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas, eighth lord de la Warr, by whom he had Sir Charles Somerset, who was captain of the Rysbank at Calais, and Sir George Somerset of Bedmundsfield in Suffolk; thirdly, Eleanor Sutton, daughter of Edward, fifth lord Dudley. His will, proved 20 Nov. 1526, is printed in 'Testamenta Vetusta,' p. 622. An anonymous portrait of Worcester belongs to the Duke of Beaufort.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Gairdner's Letters and Papers of Richard III and Henry VII, and Campbell's Materials for the Reign; Memorials of Henry VII, (Rolls Ser.); Busch's England under the Tudors; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer; Brewer's Reign of Henry VIII; Burke's Peerage; Rudder's Gloucestershire, p. 254; Chronicle of Calais and Rutland Papers (Camd. Soc.); Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner, iii. 345.] W. A. J. A.

SOMERSET, EDWARD, fourth EARL OF WORCESTER (1553–1628), born in 1553, was the only son of William Somerset, third earl of Worcester [q. v.], by his wife Christian, daughter of Edward, first baron North [q. v.] In his youth he was considered 'the best horseman and tilter of his time,' and, in spite of his Roman catholicism, he became a favourite with Queen Elizabeth, who said that he 'reconciled what she believed impossible, a stiff papist to a good subject' (LLOYD, *State Worthies*, 1670, p. 582). On 22 Feb. 1588–9 he succeeded his father as fourth Earl of Worcester, and on 26 May

1590 he was sent ambassador to Scotland to congratulate James VI on his marriage and to invest him with the insignia of the order of the Garter. He was made a councillor of Wales on 16 Dec. following, was admitted a member of the Middle Temple in 1591, created M.A. by Oxford University on 27 Sept. 1592, and elected K.G. on 23 April 1593. In December 1597 he was appointed deputy-master of the horse. In 1600 he took an active part in the proceedings against Essex [see DEVEREUX, ROBERT, second EARL OF ESSEX]. He was a member of the court specially constituted to hear the charges against Essex at York House on 5 June (DEVEREUX, *Earls of Essex*, ii. 100–2). On 8 Feb. 1600–1 he was sent with the lord-keeper, Chief-justice Popham, and Sir William Knollys to inquire into the cause of the assemblage at Essex House, and was detained a prisoner there while Essex endeavoured to raise London in his favour. This detention, an account of which, by Worcester, is preserved among the state papers, formed one of the counts in Essex's indictment (*ib.* ii. 140-4; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1598–1601, pp. 548–9, 574–5, 585, 587). He was one of the peers selected to try Essex, and after his condemnation Essex asked his pardon for detaining him at Essex House. On 21 April following Worcester was given Essex's post of master of the horse; on 29 June he was sworn of the privy council (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1601–3, p. 89). On 10 Dec. he was made joint-commissioner for the office of earl marshal, and on 17 July 1602 he was appointed lord-lieutenant of Monmouthshire and Glamorganshire.

Worcester continued in favour under James I. In June 1603 he was nominated custos rotulorum for Monmouthshire, and on 20 July he was appointed earl marshal for the coronation of the new king. On 5 Sept. 1604, despite his Roman catholicism, he was placed on a commission for the expulsion of the jesuits, and he was one of those who examined the 'gunpowder plot' conspirators in the Tower (GERARD, *What was the Gunpowder Plot?* 1896, pp. 168 *n.*, 266; GARDINER, *What Gunpowder Plot was*, 1897, pp. 24–5). On Salisbury's death Worcester was appointed commissioner for the treasury on 16 June 1612, and on 2 Jan. 1615–16 he became lord privy seal (GARDINER, *Hist. of Engl.* ii. 369). In August 1618 he was one of the commissioners selected to examine Ralegh (*ib.* iii. 141), and on 7 Feb. 1620–1 he was appointed judge of requests. He officiated as great chamberlain at the coronation of Charles I, and died on 3 March 1627–8.

Three portraits of Worcester, all anonymous, belong to his descendant, the Duke of Beaufort (*Cat. First Loan Exhib.* Nos. 231, 380, 510). One of these was engraved by Simon Pass [q. v.] in 1618 (BROMLEY, p. 77); reproductions are given in Naunton's 'Fragmenta Regalia' (ed. 1814) and in Doyle's 'Baronage.' Like his father, Worcester was patron of a company of actors (HENSLOW, *Diary*, passim; FLEAY, *Chron. Hist. of the London Stage*, pp. 86–7, 113, 369).

By his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 24 Aug. 1621), fourth daughter of Francis Hastings, second earl of Huntingdon, Worcester had issue five sons who reached manhood—William, who predeceased him without issue; Henry, fifth earl and first marquis of Worcester [see under SOMERSET, EDWARD, second MARQUIS OF WORCESTER]; Thomas, created on 8 Dec. 1626 Viscount Somerset of Cashel, co. Tipperary; Sir Charles, K.B.; Sir Edward, K.B.—and seven daughters, of whom one died an infant. Elizabeth, the eldest daughter, and Catherine, the second daughter, were both married at Essex House on 8 Nov. 1596, the former to Sir Henry Guildford of Hemsted Place, Kent, the latter to William, lord Petre of Writtle. In honour of this 'double marriage' Edmund Spenser wrote his far-famed 'Prothalamion.' The sixth daughter, Blanche, the defender of Wardour Castle, is separately noticed [see ARUNDELL, BLANCHE, LADY].

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1589–1628; Collins's Sydney Papers; Winwood's Memorials; Letters of Elizabeth and James (Camden Soc.), p. 64; Chamberlain's Letters (Camden Soc.); Camden's Remaines, 1657, p. 175; Birch's Elizabeth, ii. 454; Naunton's Fragmenta Regalia, 1814, pp. 108–10; Lloyd's State Worthies, 1670, pp. 580–2 (where he is confused with his father); Strype's Works; Devereux's Lives of the Earls of Essex; Spedding's Bacon, passim; Marsh's Annals of Chepstow, pp. 212–15; Gardiner's Hist. of England; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Dugdale's, Burke's, and Doyle's Peerages.] A. F. P.

SOMERSET, EDWARD, sixth EARL and second MARQUIS OF WORCESTER and titular EARL OF GLAMORGAN (1601–1667), born in 1601, was the eldest son of Henry, first marquis of Worcester, by his wife Anne, daughter of John, lord Russell, and granddaughter of Francis, second earl of Bedford [q. v.] His father, second but eldest surviving son of Edward Somerset, fourth earl of Worcester [q. v.], was born in 1577, was summoned to parliament as Baron Herbert of Chepstow on 19 March 1603–4, and succeeded as fifth Earl of Worcester on 3 March 1627–8. He served for many years as lord-lieutenant of Glamorgan and Monmouth-

shire, and, when the civil war broke out, supplied Charles I with vast sums of money (see WARBURTON, *Rupert*, iii. 515–31). The king paid frequent and prolonged visits to Raglan during the war, and created the earl Marquis of Worcester on 2 Nov. 1642, governor and commander-in-chief of Raglan Castle on 20 July 1644, and lieutenant-general of the forces in Monmouthshire on 9 Dec. 1645. The marquis died in December 1646. An engraving of an anonymous portrait is given in Doyle's 'Official Baronage.' In 1650 was published 'Worcester's Apophthegms, or Witty Sayings of the R^t^ Hon. Henry, late marquis and earl of Worcester,' with a curious woodcut representing Worcester and Charles I, with a man behind the king holding a drawn sword (London, 12mo).

Edward, who was styled Lord Herbert 'of Ragland' from 1628 to 1644, was educated privately and abroad, where he visited Germany, Italy, and France. He was made councillor of Wales on 12 May 1633, and deputy lord-lieutenant of Monmouthshire in November 1635; but his time was mainly devoted to mechanical studies and experiments. On the outbreak of the civil war he was commissioned to levy forces against the Scots in 1640. In June 1642 the king granted him a commission of array in Monmouthshire; but in August he offered to suspend it if parliament would refrain from sending the militia into that county. This offer was refused, and Herbert was made the king's lieutenant-general in South Wales. He raised six regiments and garrisoned Raglan Castle. He also acted as intermediary in the money transactions between his father and Charles I. On 3 Sept. 1642 he was summoned to answer for his conduct before the House of Commons, and, on his non-attendance, was declared an enemy to the realm. Towards the end of October he was surprised by the parliamentarians at Presteign. The town was captured, but Herbert escaped. For the rest of the autumn he was engaged in operations in the Forest of Dean; but they were generally unsuccessful, partly through the strained relations between the Marquis of Hertford and Herbert, who could ill brook Hertford's superior command in counties where his father was almost universal landlord (WEBB, *Civil War in Herefordshire*, i. 30–31 et sqq.; PHILLIPS, *Civil War in Wales*, pp. 103, 122). His relations with Rupert were not more friendly, and he was suspected because of his Roman catholicism. In February 1642–3 he took part in the unsuccessful siege of Gloucester: but he was defeated at Highnam by Sir William Waller in March, when the killing of six hundred Welshmen, the capture of a thousand more, and Herbert's own death were reported (*A Famous Victorie obtained by Sir William Waller*, London, 31 March 1643, 4to). On 4 April following he was appointed lieutenant-general, under the Prince of Wales, of the associated counties of Hereford, Monmouth, Glamorgan, Brecknock, and Radnor, and later in the year he is said to have captured Monmouth and won other victories of a somewhat doubtful character (DIRCKS, pp. 56–63).

In the following year Herbert, having been created Earl of Glamorgan, was selected for a mission of the highest importance. The scheme had been mooted of retrieving Charles I's fortunes in England by calling in the Irish rebels and Roman catholic troops from abroad. Glamorgan was marked out for this delicate and dangerous enterprise by his wealth, by his intimate connection through his second marriage with the Irish nobility, and by his devotion to the Roman catholic religion. The genuineness of the commissions and of the patents on the authority of which he acted—a question involving the character of Charles I—has since been one of the most intricate and fiercely debated points in English history. But, according to the most expert authority, these commissions and patents, though drawn up in a hasty and irregular manner and lacking the necessary official formalities, were genuine (cf. J. H. Round in *Academy*, 8 Dec. 1883; S. R. Gardiner in *English Hist. Rev.* ii. 687–708).

On 1 April 1644 Herbert received a patent for his creation as Baron Beaufort of Caldecote and Earl of Glamorgan. On the same day he was also given a commission (printed in COLLINS, *Peerage*, 1779, i. 206–7) as generalissimo of three armies—English, Irish, and foreign—and as admiral of a fleet at sea. He was empowered to distribute patents of peerages and baronetcies sealed in blank; his son (afterwards first Duke of Beaufort) was to receive in marriage the king's youngest daughter, Elizabeth, with a portion of 300,000*l.*; and Glamorgan himself was to have the Garter and dukedom of Somerset. In return he was to raise two armies, each of ten thousand Irish, of which one was to land in North Wales, and the other in South Wales. A third—of six thousand men—was to be raised abroad by the help of the pope and catholic princes, with whom Glamorgan was granted full powers to treat, offering as an inducement the remission of the penal laws against Roman catholics. He was further, on 4 May 1644 (the date was subsequently altered to 1645), granted a patent for the dukedom of Somerset, the original of which

is at Badminton, and a copy among the Carte MSS. (cxxix. fol. 349) in the Bodleian library. Owing, however, to the partial success of the royalist arms during 1644, and to Charles's absorption in other schemes, the execution of Glamorgan's commission was delayed. There was, moreover, some hope that Ormonde, the royalist lord-lieutenant, might be able to conclude a treaty with the Irish rebels himself.

On 14 Nov. 1644, however, Ormonde, a firm protestant, disgusted with the concessions he was expected to make to the Roman catholics, asked to be relieved of the lord-lieutenancy. Charles, instead of acceding to this request, despatched Glamorgan to aid Ormonde in the negotiations and relieve him of disagreeable details. In his instructions, dated 2 Jan. 1644–5, Charles declared that as it was necessary to conclude a peace suddenly, he would die a thousand deaths rather than break or disannul 'whatsoever shall be consented unto by our lieutenant the Marquis of Ormond;' 'and if upon necessity anything be to be condiscended unto, and yet the lord marquis not willing to be seen therein, or not fit for us at the present publicly to own, do you endeavour to supply the same.' Glamorgan received further commissions on 6 and 12 Jan. and on 12 March. The last, which was afterwards the basis of the Glamorgan treaty, authorised him to treat with the confederate Roman catholics in Ireland, and promised to ratify any concessions he might make. Glamorgan interpreted these commissions as authorising him to make any terms he pleased with the confederates without consulting any one, and as such they were interpreted by the papal nuncio and the confederates (Rinuccini, *Embassy*, pp. 95–6, 103). Charles, however, subsequently maintained that the commissions were to be read with the instructions of 2 Jan., and that Glamorgan was empowered to act only with Ormonde's advice, and to conclude nothing without his authority.

Glamorgan sailed from Carnarvon on 25 March 1645, but was driven by storm on to the Lancashire coast, and took refuge in Skipton Castle, where he remained three months. The reason for this delay was probably that Ormonde had retained the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland, and was continuing his negotiations. In May, however, it became evident that these would fail, and the battle of Naseby (14 June) rendered Charles's position hopeless without external aid. Glamorgan was in consequence hurried to Ireland, starting before 23 June. He was in Dublin during July, and thence set out for Kilkenny, the headquarters of the confederates. There, on 25 Aug., was signed the secret Glamorgan treaty, by which the Roman catholics were granted possession of all the churches they had seized since 23 Oct. 1641, and exemption from the jurisdiction of the protestant clergy (Gilbert, *Confederation and War*, v. 67–76). In return they promised a force of ten thousand men for England under Glamorgan, who was bound by oath not to lead them into any engagement before the king ratified these terms. At the same time Glamorgan drew up what he called a 'defeasance,' declaring that he had no intention of binding the king to any concession 'other than he himself shall please after he hath received the ten thousand men.' On 12 Nov. the new nuncio, Giovanni Battista Rinuccini [q. v.], arrived at Kilkenny, and in his hands Glamorgan became as wax. His zeal for the church outran his devotion to the king, and he became anxious to purchase Irish support at any price. On 20 Dec. he signed with Rinuccini what has been called the second Glamorgan treaty. By it Charles was to bind himself never to appoint a protestant lord-lieutenant, to admit Roman catholic bishops to take their seats in the Irish parliament, and to sanction the establishment of a Roman catholic university in Ireland. In return Glamorgan was to receive an advance guard of three thousand Irish to start for the relief of Chester without waiting for the conclusion of the negotiations still proceeding between Ormonde and the confederates. In order to secure Ormonde's consent to his appointment as commander of this force, Glamorgan set out for Dublin, which he reached on 24 Dec.

Meanwhile a copy of the first Glamorgan treaty had been discovered in the baggage of Malachias Quælly [q. v.], archbishop of Tuam, who was killed in an encounter with Sir Charles Coote (afterwards Earl of Mountrath) [q. v.] on 17 Oct. (or 26 Oct. new style). The news of the treaty came as a thunderbolt to the loyalists in Dublin, who at once assumed that Glamorgan had forged his commissions. At Digby's instigation Ormonde ordered Glamorgan's arrest on 26 Dec. On the following day (5 Jan. 1645–6 N.S.), during his examination before the Irish privy council, he maintained that he had done nothing for which he had not the king's warrant. The council remanded him to the castle, and referred the subject to Charles. News of the treaty reached the English parliament on 16 Jan., with the result that some independents at once started a movement for Charles's deposition. On the 29th the king disavowed the treaty; to parliament he declared that he had given Glamorgan no commission to treat of anything without Ormonde's privity; to

the Irish privy council he allowed Nicholas to write styling Glamorgan throughout Lord Herbert, and impugning not merely his commissions but the patent creating him earl. To Henrietta Maria, however, he admitted that Glamorgan was guilty of blame only in exceeding his instructions, while he wrote a private letter to Glamorgan giving him that title and assuring him of his favour, and another private letter to Ormonde, directing a suspension of the proceedings against Glamorgan.

On 21 Jan. Glamorgan was released on bail, and on the 24th he was again at Kilkenny, negotiating with Rinuccini, who insisted on the terms granted by Sir Kenelm Digby [q. v.], the queen's envoy to the pope. These went far beyond what even Glamorgan had granted, but on 8 Feb. he wrote urging their acceptance on Ormonde. On 16 Feb. he made a complete submission to the papal nuncio, swearing to obey every one of his commands, and to do nothing contrary to Rinuccini's honour and good pleasure. A little later he wrote to the general of the Jesuits assuring him of his friendship for the society. He still hoped to lead the Irish troops to the relief of Chester, and during February and March was busy at Waterford with preparations for their embarkment. On 8 March, however, he learnt that Chester had fallen, and on the 18th that Charles had publicly disavowed him. In his anger he spoke of entering the French service; he also thought of going abroad to enlist troops there, and of visiting Rome. But some time during the summer he received a commission from Charles as lord-lieutenant of Ireland in case of Ormonde's death or misconduct, and Rinuccini thought him too useful an agent to let go. He was at Limerick during the autumn, and on 28 Sept. took a still more stringent oath of obedience to the nuncio, who, on his side, actively intrigued for Glamorgan's appointment as lord-lieutenant. The Anglo-Irish, however, preferred Ormonde to an ultramontane, and Glamorgan further alienated them by supporting the clerical party in denouncing the peace concluded by Ormonde on 28 March 1645–6, and excommunicating all who adhered to it. In December Glamorgan succeeded as second Marquis of Worcester, and in the following year Rinuccini made him general of the Munster army in succession to Lord Muskerry. But the soldiers declared for their old commander (Gilbert, *Confed. and War*, vii. 23–5), and in March 1647–8 Worcester left for France in company with George Leyburn [q. v.], with Rinuccini's recommendation to Mazarin.

He remained in Paris for four years. By a resolution of the House of Commons passed on 14 March 1648–9 he was banished and condemned to 'die without mercy' if ever he were found within 'the limits of this nation.' His estates were sequestered both on account of his delinquency and his recusancy, and his residence in the Strand, Worcester House, was used for state purposes, and was afterwards occupied by Cromwell. The marchioness was granted a tenth of his estate, and a pension of 6*l.* a week (*Cal. Committee for Compounding*, pp. 1705–15). In 1652, however, Worcester, worn out by the straits he was put to abroad, returned to England. He was apprehended, and on 28 July the House of Commons committed him to the Tower, and referred the question of his trial to the council of state. There, probably through Cromwell's influence, reasons for mercy prevailed, and no indictment was formulated. Worcester remained in the Tower until 5 Oct. 1654, when the house ordered his release on bail, taking into consideration his age, long imprisonment, 'and the smallpox then raging under the same roof where he lay. And he had not, as was said, done any actions of hostility, but only as a soldier; and in that capacity had always shown civilities to the English prisoners and protestants' (Burton, *Parl. Diary*, vol. i. pp. xlvii–xlviii). On 26 June 1655 he was granted a pension of 3*l.* a week.

At the Restoration he recovered most of his estates and was relieved of some of his debts (*Lords' Journals*, passim). He now made an attempt to secure the dukedom of Somerset, for which he held Charles I's irregular patent. On 9 June 1660 he wrote to Clarendon to secure his good offices; on 18 Aug. a committee of the House of Lords was appointed to consider the question, and the lord chief baron and attorney-general were directed to attend (*ib.* xi. 133–5). There were, however, many obstacles to the recognition of his title. He was himself obnoxious as a Romanist, and to grant the truth of his statements about the patent would be to asperse the memory of the royal martyr. Moreover, there was a more popular claimant to the title in the person of William Seymour, first marquis of Hertford [q. v.], and, besides the doubtful formality of the patent, Worcester himself acknowledged that the condition upon which it was granted —viz. the bringing ten thousand Irish soldiers to England—had never been fulfilled. He therefore resigned his claim to the dukedom of Somerset, and on 30 Sept. it was conferred on Hertford. Similarly his title as Earl of Glamorgan was never formally recognised and did not descend to his children.

Except for occasional attendances at the House of Lords and constant worries about his debts, Worcester's closing years were devoted to the mechanical studies and experiments which have been urged as justifying his claim to be the inventor of the steam-engine. Soon after his first marriage in 1628 he had engaged the services of Caspar Kaltoff, a skilled mechanic, and set up a laboratory. One of his inventions was a wheel, fourteen feet in diameter, carrying forty weights of fifty pounds each, which was exhibited to Charles I, probably about 1638–9. It professed to solve the fallacious problem of perpetual motion by providing 'that all the weights of the descending side of a wheel shall be perpetually further from the centre than those of the mounting side' (*Century of Inventions*, No. 56; a diagram and commentary are given in DIRCKS's *Worcester*, p. 453). Some time afterwards he established Kaltoff at Vauxhall, in a house which he is said to have designed as 'a college for artisans' (Hartlib to Boyle in DIRCKS, p. 267); and here most of his experiments were carried on. In 1655 he completed his 'Century of the Names and Scantlings of such Inventions as at present I can call to mind to have tried and perfected.' This work was first published in 1663, with a dedication to Charles II; subsequent editions appeared in 1746, 1748, 1763, 1767, 1778 (two editions), 1786, 1813 (three editions), 1825 (ed. with biographical memoir by Charles Frederick Partington [q. v.]) and 1843; it has also been reprinted in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1789; Tilloch's 'Philosophical Magazine,' 1801, xii. 43–57; 'Repertory of Arts, Manufactures, and Agriculture,' 1802; 'Harleian Miscellany,' 1809, vol. iv.; Olinthus Gregory's 'Treatise of Mechanics,' 1815, 3rd ed. vol. ii.; James Smith's 'Mechanic,' 1822; 'The Kaleidoscope,' 1824; 'The Mechanics' Magazine,' 1825, vol. iii.; 'One Thousand Notable Things,' 1827; 'Mechanics' Magazine,' New York, 1833, vol. i.; Weale's 'Quarterly Papers on Engineering,' 1856, vol. v., and with exhaustive notes as an appendix to Dircks's 'Life of the Marquis of Worcester,' 1865.

There is little in this famous book to substantiate Worcester's claim to have 'tried and perfected' the inventions described in it. For the most part it consists of nebulous ideas without any attempt to work them out in practical detail (cf. FAREY, *Treatise on the Steam-Engine, Historical, Practical, and Descriptive*, p. 89), and the book he promised, in which the means of putting his inventions into execution were to be described, was never written. Some of the devices—e.g. that of shorthand, No. 5—were practicable, and in use before Worcester's time. Others may have suggested inventions subsequently worked out by later mechanics—e.g. the calculating machine, No. 84, which also occupied Morland's attention [see MORLAND, SIR SAMUEL]. But many must still be regarded as mere chimeras, such as No. 77, 'How to make a man fly;' many 'are in the style of legerdemain, and others of them absolutely impossible and contrary to all established rules of science' (FAREY, p. 90).

The most notable of Worcester's devices, and that on which his claim as inventor of the steam-engine rests, is his 'water-commanding engine.' Before the civil war he made experiments in this direction on the walls of Raglan Castle, but the traces that still remain (see engraving in DIRCKS, p. 21) are insufficient to 'point distinctly to precise particulars of arrangement.' The experiments were, however, renewed at Vauxhall, and there in 1663 Samuel Sorbière saw and described the 'hydraulic machine which the Marquis of Worcester has invented.' It was designed for purposes of irrigation, and would 'raise to the height of forty feet, by the strength of one man and in the space of one minute of time, four large buckets of water.' Cosmo de' Medici, duke of Tuscany, visited it in 1669, when a similar description was given (DIRCKS, pp. 264, 302). Robert Hooke [q. v.], however, described it as 'one of the perpetual motion fallacies.' This is apparently the machine described in the 'Century,' No. 100, and in Addit. MS. 23115, f. 45, as 'a most admirable and stupendious invention.' Worcester set great store by it, and in 1663 obtained a monopoly of its profits by act of parliament, granting one tenth to the king. In the same year he issued a folio broadside (reprinted in 1858) containing a description of the engine, the act of parliament, and some verses. He hoped by its means to pay off his debts, and the machine was actually working for seven years. Nothing, however, is really known of Worcester's 'water-commanding engine' beyond his own 'vague and somewhat bombastic description' (Mr. R. B. Prosser in *Engineer*, 19 May 1876). Henry Dircks [q. v.] spent much time and money in the endeavour to ascertain the precise mode of construction, and search was even made in the marquis's grave for a model which was said to have been buried there, but without result (*ib.*) There is, moreover, no mention of either steam or fire in the act of parliament or any of the descriptions, and Worcester's claim as inventor of the steam-engine rests upon the assumption that this

machine is identical with that suggested in the 'Century,' No. 68, where an admirable and most forcible instrument of propulsion is described, and is credited with the power of 'driving up water by fire.' The idea is said to have occurred to him while watching in the Tower the lid of a saucepan rising from the pressure of steam from boiling water; but the supposed identity of the two 'inventions' is 'pure and unwarranted hypothesis' (Galloway, *The Steam-Engine and its Inventors*, 1881, p. 57), and there is no conclusive evidence to prove that Worcester ever constructed a steam-engine like that suggested in No. 68 of his 'Century.'

Worcester died, probably at Lambeth, on 3 April 1667, and was buried in Raglan parish church on the 19th. Portraits of him by Vandyck and Hanneman, belonging to the Duke of Beaufort, are engraved in Dircks's 'Life' (cf. Bromley). He married, first, in 1628, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Dormer; she died on 31 May 1635, and was buried in Raglan church. Her portrait, painted by Vandyck, is engraved in Dircks's 'Life,' p. 16. By her he had one son, Henry, first duke of Beaufort [q. v.], and two daughters: Anne, who married Henry Howard, sixth duke of Norfolk [q. v.], and Elizabeth, who married William Herbert, first marquis and titular duke of Powis [q. v.] His second wife was Margaret, daughter of Henry O'Brien, fifth earl of Thomond [see under O'Brien, Barnabas, sixth Earl of Thomond]. By her, who died 26 July 1681, he had issue one daughter, Mary, who died an infant.

[The Life, Times, and Scientific Labours of the second Marquis of Worcester, by Henry Dircks, civil engineer, 1865, is an elaborate but not quite successful attempt to justify Worcester's proceedings in Ireland, and to establish his claim as founder of the steam-engine. Its chronology is vitiated by a neglect of the distinction between the old and new styles of dating. It was supplemented by Worcesteriana, a Collection of Literary Authorities, &c., 1866, being a bibliography of 260 pages. Worcester's own statement of his services, put in the form of a speech in the House of Lords, is printed in Eliot Warburton's Prince Rupert, vol. iii., App. pp. 515–31. An enormous mass of unpublished materials relating to the Glamorgan treaty is contained in the Carte MSS. in the Bodleian Library, and this part of Worcester's career is believed to have suggested some of the episodes in Mr. J. H. Shorthouse's 'John Inglesant.' The account in the text is based mainly on Dr. S. R. Gardiner's articles in the Engl. Hist. Rev. ii. 687–708, iii. 125; see also on this subject Gardiner's Civil War; Gilbert's Hist. of the Confederation and War in Ireland, 7 vols; Gilbert's Cont. Hist. of Affairs, 6 vols.; Embassy of Rinuccini, transl. Hutton; Carte's Original Letters, 2 vols.; Carte's Life of Ormonde, 6 vols.; Birch's Inquiry into ... the Transactions of the Earl of Glamorgan, 1747; Clarendon State Papers; Charles I in 1646 (Camden Soc.); Nalson's, Rushworth's, and Thurloe's Collections; Cox's Hibernia Anglicana; Husband's Coll. of Ordinances, 1646; and compare arts. Charles I; Butler, James, first Duke of Ormonde; Rinuccini, Giovanni Battista. For Worcester's inventions, compare arts. Morland, Sir Samuel; Newcomen, Thomas; Papin, Denis; and Savery, Thomas. See also Lords' and Commons' Journals; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Burton's Diary, ed. Rutt; Warburton's Rupert, 3 vols.; Phillips's Civil War in Wales; Webb's Civil War in Herefordshire; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors; Hume's Hist. of England; Macaulay's Hist. of England, i. 182; Dugdale's, Collins's, Courthope's, and G. E. C.'s Peerages; Aubrey's Surrey; Manning and Bray's Surrey; J. F. Marsh's Annals of Chepstow Castle, ed. Maclean; Washbourne's Bibl. Gloucestrensis; Lady Theresa Lewis's Contemporaries of Clarendon, iii. 168.] A. F. P.

SOMERSET, Lord EDWARD (1776–1842), general. [See Somerset, Lord Robert Edward Henry.]

SOMERSET, Lord FITZROY JAMES HENRY, first Baron Raglan (1788–1855), field-marshal, was youngest son of Henry, fifth duke of Beaufort, by Elizabeth, daughter of Admiral the Hon. Edward Boscawen [q. v.] Lord Robert Edward Henry Somerset [q. v.] was an elder brother. He was born at Badminton on 30 Sept. 1788, and was educated at Westminster. He was commissioned as cornet in the 4th light dragoons on 9 June 1804, and became lieutenant on 30 May 1805. In 1807 he accompanied the mission of Sir Arthur Paget to Constantinople. He obtained a company in the 6th garrison battalion on 5 May 1808, and on 18 Aug. was transferred to the 43rd foot. He went to Portugal with Wellesley as aide-de-camp, and was present at Roliça and Vimeiro. On 27 Aug. Wellesley wrote: 'Lord Fitzroy has been very useful to me, and I have this day lent him to Sir H. Dalrymple to go to the French headquarters.'

He went home with Wellesley, but returned to the Peninsula with him in the spring of 1809, and served on his staff continuously till the close of the war. He was bearer of the despatches after Talavera, and was wounded at Busaco. He was appointed military secretary to Wellesley on 1 Jan. 1811, and in this position he established direct relations with the battalion commanders, by means of which he acquired 'an exact knowledge of the moral state of each regiment,

rendered his own office important and gracious with the army, and with such discretion and judgment that the military hierarchy was in no manner weakened' (NAPIER). He was given a brevet majority on 9 June, after Fuentes d'Onoro.

As soon as the breaches had been stormed at Badajoz, he rode through the town to the drawbridge of San Christoval, and obtained its surrender before the French had time to organise further resistance. At Wellington's special request he was made brevet lieutenant-colonel on 27 April 1812. During the blockade of Pampeluna he succeeded in deciphering a message from the governor to Soult which came into Wellington's hands.

He received the cross with five clasps for the Peninsula, having been at all the battles at which Wellington himself was present, and was made K.C.B. on 2 Jan. 1815. On 25 July 1814 he was transferred to the 1st guards, as captain and lieutenant-colonel. On 6 Aug. he married Emily Harriet, second daughter of the third earl of Mornington, and Wellington's niece.

After Napoleon's first abdication, Wellington went to Paris as ambassador, and Somerset accompanied him as secretary to the embassy. He was left in charge of the embassy from 18 Jan. 1815, when Wellington went to Vienna, till Napoleon's return. On 14 March—the day on which Fouché made his remarkable prediction that the empire would be restored, but would last only three months—Somerset wrote to Wellington: 'I see no reason why it should be at all expected that Napoleon should not succeed.' On the 20th Napoleon reached Paris; and on the 26th Somerset left it, and joined Wellington in the Netherlands, being reappointed military secretary.

At Waterloo, towards the close of the day, as he was standing beside Wellington, his right elbow was struck by a bullet from the roof of La Haye Sainte, and the arm had to be amputated. He bore the operation without a word, but, when it was ended, called to the orderly, 'Hallo! don't carry away that arm till I have taken off my ring'—a ring which his wife had given him. Wellington, in writing to his brother about his wound, said: 'You are aware how useful he has always been to me, and how much I shall feel the want of his assistance, and what a regard and affection I feel for him.' He recommended him warmly soon afterwards for the appointment of aide-de-camp to the prince regent. This was given to him with the rank of colonel in the army on 28 Aug.

Somerset returned to the British embassy at Paris, and remained there as secretary till the end of 1818, when the allied armies were withdrawn from France. Wellington was then made master-general of the ordnance, and Somerset became his secretary. He accompanied him to the congress of Verona in 1822. In January 1823 he was sent on a special mission to Spain to explain the duke's views upon the constitutional crisis to some of the leading politicians, in the hope of averting French intervention. He spent two months at Madrid ineffectually (cf. *Wellington Despatches*, 3rd ser. vol. ii.) He was promoted major-general on 27 May 1825. In 1826 he went with Wellington to St. Petersburg on the accession of Nicholas I, and had a share in the negotiations for common action against Turkey on behalf of Greece. During this period he twice sat in parliament as M.P. for Truro—in 1818–20 and in 1826–9.

When Wellington became commander-in-chief on the death of the Duke of York (22 Jan. 1827), Somerset was made military secretary at the Horse Guards, and he held this post for more than twenty-five years. He was noted for quickness and accuracy in the despatch of business, for impartiality, and for the tact and urbanity with which he discharged his duties, which became more responsible with the duke's increasing age. At the same time Wellington described him as 'a man who wouldn't tell a lie to save his life.' He was made colonel of the 53rd foot on 19 Nov. 1830, became lieutenant-general on 28 June 1838, and received the G.C.B. on 24 Sept. 1852. He was granted the degree of D.C.L. in 1834, when Wellington was installed as chancellor at Oxford. On Wellington's death (14 Sept. 1852) Hardinge succeeded him in the command of the forces, and Somerset succeeded Hardinge as master-general of the ordnance. He was made a privy councillor, and was raised to the peerage as Baron Raglan of Raglan, Monmouthshire, on 12 Oct.

In the spring of 1854, when England and France declared war against Russia, Raglan was selected to command the British troops sent to the east. Though sixty-five years of age, he had the strength and vigour of a much younger man. He had never led troops in the field, but no man had served so thorough an apprenticeship in the art of leading them. His diplomatic experience, as well as his personal character and charm of manner, marked him out for an expedition in which the difficulties inherent in joint naval and military operations were superadded to those which always attend the operations of allied forces. He left London on 10 April, spent

some days in Paris, and reached Constantinople at the end of the month. By the end of June the bulk of the English and French armies were in camp at Varna; but the Russian army had recrossed the Danube, and the European provinces of Turkey were no longer threatened.

On 29 June instructions were sent to Raglan that he should take measures for the siege of Sebastopol, 'unless with the information in your possession, but at present unknown in this country, you should be decidedly of opinion that it could not be undertaken with a reasonable prospect of success.' Raglan and his French colleague, Saint-Arnaud, had grave misgivings of the enterprise, but they had no such information as the letter mentioned. They regarded the instructions, therefore, as 'little short of an absolute order,' and they acquiesced. The ravages of cholera, especially among the French, caused some delay; but on 14 Sept. nearly fifty thousand men were landed without opposition at Kalamita Bay, on the west coast of the Crimea, an ideal landing-place chosen by Raglan himself.

It took four days more to land the horses and guns, and to collect transport. The French, having brought no cavalry, were ready first, and on the 18th St. Arnaud wrote characteristically: 'Il y a deux jours que j'aurais pu avoir battu les Russes qui m'attendent à Alma, et je ne peux partir que demain, grâce a MM. les Anglais qui ne se gênent guère, mais me gênent bien!' (*Causeries du Lundi*, xiii. 450).

Two days later the battle of the Alma was fought. The right of the allies consisted of twenty-eight thousand French and seven thousand Turkish infantry, with sixty-eight guns; the left of twenty-three thousand British infantry, one thousand British cavalry, and sixty guns. The bulk of the Russian army—twenty-one thousand infantry, three thousand cavalry, and eighty-four guns—were in front of the British; while they had only twelve thousand infantry, four hundred cavalry, and thirty-six guns to oppose the advance of the French. That advance could be supported by the fire of the ships. It was agreed, therefore, that the French should begin the battle, and turn (or threaten to turn) the Russian left. But before this movement was sufficiently developed to make itself felt, Raglan, partly from impatience, but also at the urgent instance of the French commanders, ordered the British infantry to attack, and 'took the bull by the horns.' He then rode forward with his staff across the stream, through the French skirmishers, and up to a knoll well within the Russian position. He gained an admirable point of view, but at no small personal risk, and he lost touch of his own troops. 'The French had but little share in the battle, and half the British infantry attacked with great gallantry the centre of the position, while the other half remained out of action. . . . Though each of the divisional generals acted as he thought best for the general result, there was no concerted action' (Sir Evelyn Wood).

However, the battle was won, and raised high hopes of the prompt capture of Sebastopol, both in the armies and at home. The enemy's works on the south side of the fortress were known to be very incomplete, but when the armies were established in front of them, after the flank march to Balaclava, their commanders were soon convinced that a bombardment by siege guns must precede an assault. Already 172 guns were mounted on the works, and the garrison, after the withdrawal of the field army under Menschikoff, numbered thirty thousand, mostly seamen and marines. Trenches were opened and batteries built under Raglan's general supervision; the French, on the left, attacking the works of the town, and the British, on the right, those of the Karabelnaia suburb. On 17 Oct. the allies opened fire with 126 guns; but by this time, through the energy of Todleben, the enemy's works had been greatly strengthened, and 341 guns were mounted on them, of which 118 bore on the besiegers' batteries. The French batteries were soon overmatched; one of their magazines blew up; and at the end of four hours they were silenced. All thoughts of an assault had to be postponed, and the allies had to look to their own defence against the growing strength of the Russian field army.

On 25 Oct. came the Russian attempt on Balaclava, and the disaster to the light brigade [see Nolan, Lewis Edward]. All agreed that 'some one had blundered.' Raglan, in his despatch, blamed Lord Lucan: 'From some misconception of the order to advance, the lieutenant-general considered that he was bound to attack at all hazards.' But he himself did not escape blame. Sir Edward Hamley has found fault, not only with the wording of his order—'Cavalry to advance rapidly to the front, and try to prevent the enemy carrying away the guns'—but with his purpose in sending it. It was, at all events, in marked contrast with his own words a month before: 'I will keep my cavalry in a band-box.'

On 5 Nov. the Russians dealt a heavier blow with fifty-five thousand men upon the right of the allies, and the battle of Inker-

man was fought. The main attack, upon the second division under Sir John Lysaght Pennefather [q. v.], began about 6 a.m. Raglan was on the field by 7 a.m., but he did not interfere with Pennefather in his conduct of the fight. He confined himself to directing reinforcements, and ordering up two 18-pounder guns, which did much to reduce the Russian preponderance in artillery. He had sent off at once to ask for French assistance, showing better judgment than two of his divisional generals, who declined Bosquet's offer of aid. He watched the course of the battle from the ridge which formed the main position, where Strangways, the chief of the artillery, was killed while talking to him, and Canrobert (Saint-Arnaud's successor) was wounded. 'I am not at all aware of having exposed myself either rashly or unnecessarily, either at Alma or Inkerman,' he wrote afterwards in reply to the remonstrances of the secretary of war, Henry Fiennes Pelham Clinton, fifth duke of Newcastle [q. v.] But it was a saying among his staff that 'my lord rather likes being under fire than otherwise;' and he seems to have run needless risk on this as on other occasions. His perfect calmness had its value, however, in steadying younger soldiers.

Raglan had been given the colonelcy of the horse guards on 8 May 1854, and had been promoted general on 20 June. He was now made field marshal from 5 Nov. The notification was accompanied by a letter from the queen, in which she said: 'The queen cannot sufficiently express her high sense of the great services he has rendered and is rendering to her and to the country by the very able manner in which he has led the bravest troops that ever fought' (Martin, *Life of the Prince Consort*, iii. 154). It was a last ray of sunshine.

The allies had narrowly escaped destruction at Inkerman, and, looking back upon the danger, men forgot that it was inseparable from the attempt to carry on a siege with seventy-six thousand men in face of a hundred and twenty thousand. Want of men made it impossible to actively push on the siege of Sebastopol, and after Inkerman a winter in the Crimea was seen to be inevitable. On 14 Nov. a hurricane in the Black Sea wrecked twenty-one vessels which were full of stores urgently needed. Immediately afterwards the cold weather set in. The sufferings and losses of the troops increased, and murmurs at home grew louder. The 'Times' correspondent, W. H. Russell, had already attributed the absence of intrenchments covering the right of the allies to indolence and overweening confidence. He now asserted: 'If central depôts had been established . . . while the fine weather lasted, much, if not of all, of the misery and suffering of the men and of the loss of horses would have been averted.' Anonymous letters from officers and men added their quota of complaint, and before Christmas the 'Times' charged Raglan and his staff with neglect and incompetence.

The commander of the forces had no direct responsibility for supply and transport. Up to 22 Dec., when a change was made, the commissariat was a branch, not of the war department, but of the treasury; and so far as any one cause could be named for the terrible hardships which the troops encountered, it was the failure of the treasury to comply with the requisitions it received for forage. The horses were starved, and there was no means of transporting stores from Balaclava to the camps. But in face of the storm of indignation which was rising at home, the government made haste to shift responsibility to the staff in the Crimea. In an official despatch of 6 Jan. 1855, as well as in private letters of earlier date, the Duke of Newcastle censured the administration of the army, and pointed especially to the quartermaster-general, James Bucknall Estcourt [q. v.], and the adjutant-general, Richard Airey (afterwards Lord Airey) [q. v.] But Raglan refused to make those officers scapegoats.

On 29 Jan. the government was defeated upon Roebuck's motion for inquiry. It fell, and Palmerston formed a ministry, with Lord Panmure as secretary for war. On 12 Feb. the latter wrote to Raglan, informing him that commissioners were going out to report, and went on to say: 'It would appear that your visits to the camp were few and far between, and your staff seems to have known as little as yourself of the condition of your gallant men.' He added in a private letter that a radical change of the staff was the least that would satisfy the public. In a long and dignified reply on 3 March, Raglan said: 'I have served under the greatest man of the age more than half my life, have enjoyed his confidence, and have, I am proud to say, been ever regarded by him as a man of truth and some judgment as to the qualifications of officers, and yet, having been placed in the most difficult position in which an officer was ever called upon to serve, and having successfully carried out difficult operations, with the entire approbation of the queen, which is now my only solace, I am charged with every species of neglect; and the opinion which it was my solemn duty to give of the merits of the officers, and the

assertions which I made in support of it, are set at naught, and your lordship is satisfied that your irresponsible informants are more worthy of credit than I am.'

The charge brought against him of not visiting the camps had some foundation, but was exaggerated. The habits of a long official life predisposed him to work at his desk, and his extreme dislike of ostentation caused the visits he had made to pass almost unnoticed. As regards his staff, General (afterwards Sir James) Simpson [q. v.] (who was sent out to report upon it) found himself unable to recommend any changes. Some reflections were made upon certain officers by the two commissioners, Sir John McNeill and Colonel Tulloch, who inquired into the commissariat; but the board of general officers which held an inquiry into these statements in 1856 did not sustain them.

The siege-works, never altogether suspended, were actively resumed at the end of February 1855. The French had been largely reinforced, and were now so much stronger than the British that they undertook a fresh attack, on the right of the British, against the Malakhoff. On 9 April the second bombardment began, and the assault was fixed for the 28th; but Canrobert drew back on the 25th. An expedition against Kertch was then arranged, to cut the main line of communication of the Russians, but it had no sooner started than Canrobert insisted on its recall. It was successfully carried out at the end of May, when Pélissier had replaced Canrobert, and returned in the middle of June. Meanwhile there had been a third bombardment of Sebastopol, the Mamelon (an advanced work in front of the Malakhoff) had been taken, and the 18th, the anniversary of Waterloo, was chosen for the general assault.

It was to be prefaced by a two hours' cannonade, to silence guns remounted in the night, but Pélissier decided at the last moment to attack at daybreak. Raglan reluctantly accepted the decision. The effective strength of the allied armies at this time was 188,000 men, of which more than one-half were French, one-third Turkish and Sardinians, and less than one-sixth British. Raglan's character and services gave him a weight out of proportion to the number of his men; but in this case, as often before, he was overborne by his French colleague, and gave way rather than imperil the alliance. The result was disastrous. The French columns for the assault of the Malakhoff, numbering in all twenty-five thousand men, were met by a storm of fire and driven back with heavy loss. Seeing how it fared with them, Raglan ordered the British forward against the Redan, though the chance of success there was much less. He knew that otherwise 'the French would have attributed their non-success to our refusal to participate in the operation' (to Panmure, 19 June). The two leading British columns, about five hundred men each, 'had no sooner shown themselves beyond the trenches than they were assailed by a most murderous fire of grape and musketry. Those in advance were either killed or wounded, and the remainder found it impossible to proceed' (official despatch). The number of men sent forward was quite inadequate, but under the circumstances more men would only have meant larger loss.

Raglan felt the failure deeply. On the 23rd one of the staff wrote: 'He looks far from well, and has grown very much aged lately.' He went that day to take leave of Estcourt, the adjutant-general, who was dying, and 'for the first time his wonted composure left him, and he was quite overcome with grief.' The impassive demeanour to which he had schooled himself, after the example of his great chief, covered—those who knew him say—a nature exceptionally tender and sympathetic. He was already suffering from dysentery, and his strength was undermined by all he had gone through. On the 26th he wrote his last despatch, and on the evening of the 28th he died, 'the victim of England's unreadiness for war' (Sir Evelyn Wood).

Among the many manifestations of grief for his loss, none were more marked than those of his colleague Pélissier, who in his general order next day referred to the history of his life, 'so pure, so noble, so replete with service rendered to his country,' 'his fearless demeanour at the Alma and Inkerman,' and 'the calm and stoic greatness of his character throughout this rude and memorable campaign.'

In the words of the general order issued from the horse guards, 'by his calmness in the hottest moments of battle, and by his quick perception in taking advantage of the ground or the movements of the enemy, he won the confidence of his army, and performed great and brilliant services. In the midst of a winter campaign—in a severe climate and surrounded by difficulties—he never despaired.' This last characteristic well deserved emphasis. He had a vacillating and sometimes despondent colleague in Canrobert, and one of the best of his lieutenants —Sir George De Lacy Evans [q.v.]—strongly urged him after Inkerman to give up the siege

and embark the army. His capacity as a general was questioned, and he had been the object of much undeserved but not unreasonable blame; but by this time the nobility of his character had made itself felt even by those who had been loudest in complaint (e.g. *Times*, 2 July). His successor, Sir James Simpson, wrote: 'His loss to us here is inexpressible,' and the prince consort, in a letter to Stockmar, said: 'Spite of all that has been said and written against him, an *irreparable* loss for us!'

The body was embarked on the Caradoc with the fullest military honours, the seven miles of road from his headquarters to Kazatch Bay being lined with troops. It reached Bristol on 24 July, and was buried privately at Badminton on the 26th. A pension of 1,000*l.* was voted to his widow (who died 6 March 1881), and 2,000*l.* to his heir; 5,500*l.* was subscribed for a memorial to him, and the Fairfax farm—where Fairfax had had his headquarters during the siege of Raglan Castle—was bought and presented to his heir on 13 March 1856. He left one son, Richard Henry Fitzroy Somerset, second lord Raglan (1817–1884), and two daughters. His elder son, Major Arthur William Fitzroy Somerset, had died on 25 Dec. 1845, of wounds received four days before at the battle of Ferozeshah (*Gent. Mag.* 1846, i. 429).

A portrait of Raglan, by Sir Francis Grant, is in the United Service Club, and has been engraved. There are others by Lynch and Armitage, and a bust by Edwards. A portrait by Pickersgill belongs to the Duke of Wellington. He was a knight of several foreign orders: Maria Theresa of Austria, St. George of Russia, Maximilian Joseph of Bavaria, the Tower and Sword of Portugal, and the Medjidie.

Raglan's nephew and aide-de-camp, Colonel Poulett George Henry Somerset (1822–1875), was fourth son of Lord Charles Somerset, second son of the fifth Duke of Beaufort, by Mary, daughter of the fourth Earl Poulett. He was born on 19 June 1822, was commissioned as ensign in the 33rd foot on 20 March 1839, exchanged into the Coldstream guards on 1 May 1840, and became captain and lieutenant-colonel on 3 March 1854. He was aide-de-camp to Lord Raglan in the Crimean war, received the medal with four clasps, the Turkish medal and the Medjidie (4th class), and was made C.B. on 5 July 1855. He had a narrow escape at Inkerman, where a shell burst in the body of his horse. He exchanged into the 7th fusiliers on 2 Feb. 1868, became colonel five years later, went on half-pay on 21 June 1864, and died near Dublin on 7 Sept. 1875. He was J.P. and D.L. for Middlesex, and M.P. for that county from 1859 to 1870. He was twice married: first, on 15 April 1847, to Barbara, daughter of John Mytton of Halston, Shropshire, who died on 4 June 1870; secondly, on 10 Sept. 1870, to Emily, daughter of J. H. Moore of Cherryhill, Cheshire. He left two sons and one daughter by the second marriage (*Times*, 15 Sept. 1875; *Army Lists*, &c.; Waller, *History of the Royal Fusiliers*).

[United Service Mag. 1855, ii. 515 (an article republished separately); G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage; Gent. Mag. 1855, ii. 194; Wellington Despatches; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea; Hamley's War in the Crimea; Letters from Headquarters; Sir Evelyn Wood's Crimea in 1854 and 1894; Sayer's Despatches and Papers relative to the Campaign in Turkey; Report of the Chelsea Board of 1856.] E. M. L.

SOMERSET, HENRY, first Duke of Beaufort (1629–1700), the only son of Edward Somerset, sixth earl and second marquis of Worcester, and earl of Glamorgan [q. v.], by Elizabeth (*d.* 1635), daughter of Sir William Dormer, was born at Raglan in 1629, and from 1642 was styled Lord Herbert of Raglan. As a reward for his father's services he was promised, on 1 April 1646, the hand of the king's youngest daughter, Elizabeth. He went over to Paris at the commencement of the civil war, but returned previous to 1650. His father's estates had been forfeited, and those in Monmouthshire were enjoyed by Cromwell, but the latter made Lord Herbert a 'pretty liberal' allowance. Having further renounced the Roman catholic faith, for which his father made great sacrifices, he became altogether acceptable to Cromwell, whose influence over him is shown in the fact that he dropped his courtesy title and was known as plain Mr. Herbert, as also by the fact that he adopted the 'republican' form of marriage before a justice of the peace in 1657. He sat in the Cromwellian parliament for Worcester in 1654–5, and maintained good relations with the Protector until the latter's death. He then joined the party that demanded a 'full and free parliament,' which was the practical equivalent of demanding the Restoration. He was involved in the royalist plot of July 1659, and was committed to the Tower, whence he wrote to his wife on 20 Aug. 1659 a letter taking a justly sanguine view of his situation (printed in Dircks's *Life of the Marquis of Worcester*, p. 233, under the wrong date 1660).

He was released on 1 Nov. 1659, and sat in the Convention parliament which met under Monck's auspices on 25 April 1660; he was,

moreover, one of the twelve commissioners from the commons who attended the king at Breda (7 May 1660). After Charles's accession he was appointed warden of the Forest of Dean (18 June), and on 30 July, in response to an appeal from the local gentry, lord lieutenant of Gloucestershire, Herefordshire, and Monmouthshire. The Monmouthshire estates, which he had obtained by reversion from Cromwell, were allowed to remain in his possession, though they should in strict justice have reverted to his father; the latter wrote bitterly to Clarendon that his son was intriguing against him. But Lord Herbert justified his elevation as a local grandee by an active and able discharge of his county duties and by a staunch loyalty. He kept aloof from court life, but maintained good relations with the Hydes. In 1662 he was occupied with the demolition of the walls and fortifications at Gloucester; but next year he pleaded for the retention of a garrison at Chepstow. He retained the captaincy (conferred in 1660) with a reduced force of sixty men, but the post was transferred from his hands in the autumn of 1685. In 1663 he entertained the king and queen at Badminton, Gloucestershire, an estate which he acquired by devise from his half-cousin Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Thomas, viscount Somerset of Cashel. The latter, a younger son of Edward Somerset, fourth earl of Worcester [q. v.], had died without male issue in 1650. Herbert was created M.A. by Oxford University on 28 Sept. in this year. He represented Monmouthshire in the lower house from 1660 to 1667, when on 3 April he succeeded his father as third Marquis of Worcester. He was created lord president of the council of Wales and the marches in April 1672, a privy councillor on 17 April in the same year, and was installed a knight of the Garter on 29 May 1672. A steady supporter of the court party, he voted against the Exclusion Bill at the close of 1680, whereupon the commons petitioned the king to remove him from his person and counsels (January 1681). Charles regarded his conduct in a different light, and by letters patent, dated 2 Dec. 1682, the marquis was advanced to the title of Duke of Beaufort, as 'having been eminently serviceable to the king since his most happy restoration, in consideration thereof and of his most noble descent from King Edward III by John de Beaufort, eldest son of John of Gaunt by Catherine Swynford.' About the same time the duke commenced the remodelling of his seat at Badminton. On the strength of his attitude in regard to the Exclusion Bill, Beaufort figured prominently in Dryden's 'Absalom and Achitophel' (pt. ii. pp. 940–66) as Bezaliel—the 'Kenites' rocky province his command.'

> 'Bezaliel with each grace and virtue fraught,
> Serene his looks, serene his life and thought.'

In November 1683 Beaufort obtained 20,000*l.* damages in two libel actions against Sir Trevor Williams of Monmouthshire and John Arnold, but the judgment against the latter was partially reversed in 1690 (Luttrell). In July 1684 he made, as president of the principality, a magnificent progress through Wales, and was sumptuously entertained, among other places, at Worcester, Ludlow, and Welshpool (Thomas Dingley, *Account of the Duke's Progress*, ed. 1888). On 14 Feb. 1685, along with the Duke of Somerset, he supported the Prince of Denmark as chief mourner at the funeral of Charles II. He bore the queen's crown at the coronation of James II (23 April 1685), was appointed a gentleman of the bedchamber on 16 May, and colonel of the 11th regiment of foot on 20 June following.

When Monmouth, at the close of June 1685, was hesitating to march upon Bristol, Beaufort (who had been lord lieutenant of the county and city of Bristol since the Restoration) occupied it in force on 16 June. He threatened to fire the city if any of Monmouth's friends were admitted, and locked up a number of dissenters and disaffected persons in the guildhall (cf. Nicholls and Taylor, *Bristol Past and Present*, 1881, iii. 111, 121). Four days later he reviewed nineteen companies of foot and four troops of horse, and on 24 June twenty-one companies were drawn up on Redclyffe Mead and volunteers enlisted by beat of drum. On 6 July came tidings of Monmouth's defeat. On 24 Sept. James II visited the duke at Badminton, and expressed his satisfaction at his consistent loyalty. In October 1688 Beaufort once more occupied Bristol with the train-bands of Gloucestershire, and some of his men captured Lord Lovelace at Circencester, and lodged him a prisoner in Gloucester Castle [see Lovelace, John, third Baron]. He prepared to defend the city, but had eventually to surrender to the superior force under the Earl of Shrewsbury and Sir John Guise. He voted for a regency in preference to the offer of the crown to William. On 14 Dec. 1688 he waited on the latter at Windsor, but was kept for an hour in an antechamber and coldly received. He nevertheless took the oaths in March 1689, and was so far reconciled as to entertain William at Badminton on 7 Sept. 1690. In 1694 he was living in great seclusion at Chelsea, taking the waters,

and absenting himself from court. Suspected of complicity in the assassination plot, his house was searched in February 1695-6, but nothing was found to compromise him. On 19 March 1696, when expected to attend at the House of Lords to sign the association, 'he broke his shoulder,' whereupon the lords sent him the document to sign; but he refused, though he declared his abhorrence of the design against William (cf. *Ellis Corresp.* ii. 293). By November 1697 he was reconciled to the court, but he suffered a great shock by the loss of his son and heir, Charles, through an accident to his coach in Wales in July 1698, and he died at Badminton on 21 Jan. 1699-1700. He was buried in the Beaufort Chapel in St. George's, Windsor, where an elaborate monument was set up to his memory (for inscription see Ashmole's *Berkshire*, iii. 163), but was removed in 1878 to Badminton. Beaufort married, on 17 Aug. 1657, Mary (*d.* 7 Jan. 1714), eldest daughter of Arthur, first lord Capel, and widow of Henry Seymour, lord Beauchamp. By her he had issue Henry, who died young; Charles, marquis of Worcester (1661-1698), father of Henry Somerset, second duke of Beaufort (see below), and three other sons; and four daughters, of whom the second, Mary, married, in 1685, James, duke of Ormonde, and died in 1733; the third, Henrietta, married, in 1686, Henry, lord O'Brien, and, secondly, Henry, earl of Suffolk, dying in 1715; while the fourth, Anne, married, on 4 May 1691, Thomas, earl of Coventry, and died on 14 Feb. 1763.

Lord-keeper Guilford visited the Duke of Beaufort in 1680, and Roger North, in his 'Life of the Lord Keeper,' gives a detailed and interesting account of the state maintained by this great magnate of the west: 'a princely way of living, which that noble duke used, above any other except crowned heads that I have had notice of in Europe; and in some respects greater than most of them, to whom he might have been an example.' He managed a large and productive estate through his bailiffs and servants; he had 'about two hundred persons in his family [household] all provided for; and in his capital house, nine original tables covered every day.' The greatest order prevailed amid this hierarchy of retainers. The duke spent much time in hunting, planting, and building. He was almost puritanic in strictness in matters relating to discipline and conduct, and in every respect his mode of life contrasted with the accepted traditions of the manners of the nobility under Charles II.

A half-length portrait of the first duke, by Sir Peter Lely, is in the possession of the Duke of Beaufort at Badminton.

Henry Somerset, second Duke of Beaufort (1684-1714), grandson of the above, born at Monmouth Castle in 1684, entertained Queen Anne and the prince consort with splendour at Badminton in August 1702. He held aloof from public affairs until the fall of Sunderland heralded the collapse of the whig junto in 1710, when he is said to have remarked to the queen that he could at length call her a queen in reality. As a 'thorough-going tory' he was on 21 Feb. 1711, after some opposition from the exclusiveness of Swift, admitted a member of the 'Brothers' Club. He was made captain of the gentlemen pensioners in 1712, and elected K.G. in October 1712. Dying at the age of thirty, on 24 May 1714, he was succeeded by his son Henry Somerset, third duke (1707-1745), who married, as his third wife, Frances, sole heiress of James, second viscount Scudamore [see under Scudamore, John, first Viscount], and temporarily assumed the surname Scudamore. He was succeeded by his brother, Charles Noel Somerset, fourth duke (1709-1756), whose grandson, Henry Charles, was father of

Henry Somerset, seventh Duke of Beaufort (1792-1853). Born on 5 Feb. 1792, he joined the 10th hussars in 1810, and was aide-de-camp to the Duke of Wellington in the peninsula from 1812 to 1814, during which period he was once captured by some members of Soult's staff. He was M.P. for Monmouth from 1813 to 1832, when he temporarily lost his seat. Elected for West Gloucestershire in 1835, he succeeded to the peerage in that year. He was made a K.G. in 1842, and voted steadily with the tory party; but he was best known as a sportsman, his portrait being allotted a prominent place in 'The Royal Hunt' and 'The Badminton Hunt,' while he figures as one of the great hunters in the pages of Nimrod (*Sporting Reminiscences*, 'The Beaufort Country,' chap. viii.) He died on 17 Nov. 1853, and was buried a week later in the chapel at Badminton (*Gent. Mag.* 1854, i. 80; *Illustr. London News*, 26 Nov. 1853, with portrait). He married first, in July 1814, Georgiana Frederica, daughter of Henry Fitzroy by Anne, sister of the great Duke of Wellington; and secondly, 29 June 1822, his first wife's half-sister, Emily Frances, daughter of Charles Culling Smith, by the above-mentioned Anne, the widow of Fitzroy. This marriage, being within the 'prohibited degrees of affinity,' was voidable by sentence of the Ecclesiastical Court. No such sentence was passed, and the voidability was an-

nulled by Lord Lyndhurst's act of 1835, from which date, however, all such marriages were declared to be absolutely void (cf. HUBBACK, *Evidence of Succession*, 1844, p. 273). By his second wife the seventh duke had issue Henry Charles Fitzroy Somerset, eighth and present duke. The seventh duke's younger brother,

LORD GRANVILLE CHARLES HENRY SOMERSET (1792–1848), second son of Henry Charles, sixth duke, born on 27 Dec. 1792, was educated at Christ Church, Oxford. He graduated B.A. on 4 Nov. 1813, and M.A. on 29 March 1817. In March 1819 he was made a junior lord of the treasury by Lord Liverpool, and with some intermissions, he occupied this position till November 1830. He was M.P. for Monmouthshire from 1828 to 1848, and received the degree of D.C.L. on 10 June 1834. He was sworn of the privy council on 20 Dec. 1834, on becoming a commissioner of woods and forests, an appointment which he held till 7 May 1835. He was chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster from 3 Sept. 1841 to 6 July 1846. Though always a conservative, he ultimately supported Peel in the abolition of the corn laws. He was a good man of business, and highly distinguished as a sportsman. In the last series of the 'Wellington Despatches' (viii. 27) there is a long letter from him describing the Bristol riots in November 1831. He died in London on 23 Feb. 1848 (notes supplied by Col. E. M. Lloyd; *Gent. Mag.* 1848, i. 432).

[Collins's Peerage, i. 237; Doyle's Official Baronage; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, vols. i. ii. iii. passim; Clarendon Correspondence, ed. Singer; Burton's Diary, ed. Rutt; Warburton's Life of Rupert; Marsh's Annals of Chepstow, ed. Maclean, pp. 254 sq.; Clive's Documents connected with the History of Ludlow; Lives of the Norths, ed. Jessopp; Masson's Milton; Seyer's Memorials of Bristol, ii. 530; Dircks's Life of the Marquis of Worcester and Worcesteriana; Roberts's Life of Monmouth; Ellis Correspondence, 1829; Eachard's History of England; Boyer's William III; Macaulay's History of England; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1660–7.] T. S.

SOMERSET or SOMERSETH, JOHN (*d.* 1455?), physician to Henry VI, appears to have been connected with the Beaufort family. He was sophister first at Oxford, but afterwards graduated at Cambridge. He was made fellow of Pembroke College, Cambridge, between 1406 and 1428, and was twice proctor. He studied medicine in London and Paris, and was a doctor of medicine, possibly also of civil law (AUNGIER, *Hist. of Syon Monastery*, p. 215). In 1426 his name appears as witness to the will of Thomas, duke of Exeter. In 1428 he was physician to the king, and entries of payments to him appear till 1432; he is also described as king's chaplain. In 1430 he was probably with Henry VI at Rouen, when the king received a splendid missal as a gift from the Duke and Duchess of Bedford. The work contains an attestation of the gift signed by Somerset. In February 1441 he was appointed one of the commissioners to draft statutes for King's College, Cambridge, and at his suggestion part of the old castle at Cambridge was given to King's, and he bought the site of the old court. In July a horoscope of Henry VI was sent to him in the king's household at Sheen (*Cambridge University Library*, EE. iii. 61). In the same year he received a grant of the benefices of alien ecclesiastics. In June 1442 he was still in attendance on the king (MONRO, *Letters of Margaret of Anjou*, p. 86). In 1443 he was keeper of the exchange and master of the mint (*Rot. Pip.* 21 Hen. VI, Lond. and Midd.) From 1441 to 1446 he was chancellor of the exchequer. In 1449 he is called 'of the exchequer.' On the death of Humphrey, duke of Gloucester [q.v.], he was one of the executors, and some correspondence between him and the university of Oxford is extant concerning gifts of books.

In 1451 the commons petitioned that he and many others should be dismissed from the court. In his old age he fell into poverty, and addressed a 'Querimonia' in hexameters to the fellows of King's College, charging them with ingratitude; it is printed in Hearne's 'Elmham,' 1727, 8vo. A dispute concerning the alien manor of Ruislip or Riselip, Middlesex, which the king granted to him for life with reversion to King's College, appears to have been the cause of the quarrel. The poem states that he had served twenty-five years in the king's court. He founded a chapel and guild of All Angels at Brentford End, Middlesex, in 1446 (AUNGIER, pp. 215, 460; SPEED, *History*, p. 814). From Bekynton's 'Journal' it appears that he was married. In 1455 he is spoken of as lately dead. In 1465 his Middlesex property is entered in the 'Inquisitiones post mortem' as escheated to Edward IV. Bishop Thomas Beckington [q.v.] and Thomas Elmham [q.v.] were his friends and correspondents. Elmham sent him his metrical account of Henry V for correction, addressed verses to him, and highly commended his learning. Somerset gave books to Pembroke and St. Peter's Colleges, Cambridge, and was esteemed a good physician, mathematician, and grammarian.

[Somerset's Querimonia, printed in Hearne's Elmham, with Baker's Letters, p. 347; Rot. Pat. 19 Hen. VI to 20 Hen. VI; Rot. Parl. vol. v. passim; Clark's Architectural History of Cambridge, i. 317, 323; Bekynton's Correspondence, ii. 244; Dibdin's Bibl. Decameron, i. 137, for an account of the Bedford Missal; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. for his correspondence with Oxford University; Acts of the Privy Council, iii. 282, iv. 30, 131; Cal. Inq. post mortem, iv. 324; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 753; Twyne's Antiq. Acad. Oxon. p. 318; Cambridge Antiquarian Society, Communications, ii. 16; Sloane MS. 59.] M. B.

SOMERSET, POULETT GEORGE HENRY (1822–1875), aide-de-camp to Lord Raglan. [See under SOMERSET, LORD FITZROY JAMES HENRY, first BARON RAGLAN.]

SOMERSET, LORD ROBERT EDWARD HENRY (1776–1842), general, commonly known as LORD EDWARD SOMERSET, born on 19 Dec. 1776, was third son of Henry, fifth duke of Beaufort, by Elizabeth (*d.* 1828), daughter of Admiral the Hon. Edward Boscawen [q. v.] Lord Fitzroy James Henry Somerset, first baron Raglan [q. v.], was his younger brother. He was commissioned as cornet in the 10th light dragoons on 4 Feb. 1793, became lieutenant in December, and captain on 28 Aug. 1794. He was aide-de-camp to the Duke of York in the expedition to Holland in 1799, and was given a majority in the 12th light dragoons in November, from which he was transferred twelve months afterwards to the 28th light dragoons. On 25 Dec. 1800 he was made lieutenant-colonel of the 5th foot, from which he exchanged in the following year to the 4th dragoons. From 1799 to 1802 he was M.P. for the Monmouth boroughs. He was returned for Gloucestershire in 1803, and continued to represent it till 1829.

In April 1809 he went to Portugal with the 4th dragoons, and commanded the regiment at Talavera and Busaco. At Usagre (25 May 1811) his regiment, with the 3rd dragoon guards, charged two French cavalry regiments, killing or taking about two hundred men. At Salamanca it took part in the charge of Le Marchant's heavy brigade, and after it had broken through three columns of infantry, Somerset, 'continuing his course at the head of one squadron with a happy perseverance, captured five guns' (NAPIER). He was mentioned by Wellington in his despatch, and at the end of 1812 was recommended by him for a brigade. He had been made colonel and aide-de-camp to the king in July 1810.

In June 1813 Somerset was promoted major-general, and was presented with a sword of honour by the officers of his regiment on leaving it. He was given command of the hussar brigade (7th, 10th, and 15th), and held it till the end of the war. He was present at Vittoria, the Pyrenees, Orthes, and Toulouse. At Orthes he led a charge upon the retreating French infantry, which secured a large number of prisoners, and was mentioned in Wellington's despatch as highly meritorious. He received the thanks of parliament (26 June 1814) and the gold cross with one clasp for his services in the Peninsula, and was made K.C.B. in January 1815.

In the Waterloo campaign he commanded the household brigade of cavalry, consisting of nine squadrons of the 1st and 2nd life-guards, horse-guards, and king's dragoon guards—1,135 rank and file in all. Together with Lord Uxbridge, he led the charge of the brigade at Waterloo, at the time of the first attack made by d'Erlon's corps. The charge was directed against Dubois's brigade of Milhaud's cuirassiers, which was on d'Erlon's left, and which had just ridden down a Hanoverian battalion sent forward to reinforce La Haye Sainte. The leading regiments of the two brigades 'came to the shock like two walls.' The French were more numerous, but the British were better trained, better mounted, and had the advantage of the descending slope. The French were broken, and were pursued into and across the valley. The blues had been told off to support, but they soon came up into first line. The brigade was attacked in its turn by lancers, and by a fresh brigade of cuirassiers, and lost heavily as it retired; especially the squadrons on the left which had become mixed up with the union brigade. But the results obtained well repaid the losses. Reduced as it was, it made other charges later in the day, against a large body of cavalry and a column of infantry, but with no decisive effect. It was afterwards joined by what remained of the union brigade, and guarded the part of the British line immediately to the west of La Haye Sainte. Here they suffered such further loss from the enemy's fire that the seven regiments ultimately formed only one squadron of about fifty files. The fire was so severe that at one time Uxbridge sent to Somerset to suggest that he should withdraw his men, who were extended in single rank to show a larger front; but Somerset replied that if he moved, the Dutch cavalry behind him would go off at once.

He was among the officers particularly mentioned in Wellington's despatch, received the thanks of parliament (29 April 1816), and the foreign orders of Maria Theresa, St. Wladimir, and the Tower and Sword.

Somerset was appointed to command the first brigade of cavalry in the army of occupation in France on 30 Nov., and he held this command till the army was withdrawn at the end of 1818. He afterwards held the post of inspecting-general of cavalry until his promotion to the rank of lieutenant-general on 27 May 1825. He had been given the colonelcy of the 21st light dragoons in January 1818. He was transferred to the 17th lancers in September 1822, to the royals in November 1829, and to his old regiment, the 4th dragoons, in March 1836. He was lieutenant-general of the ordnance in 1829–30, and surveyor-general of the ordnance for a short time in 1835. He received the G.C.B. in 1834, became general on 23 Nov. 1841, and died in London on 1 Sept. 1842. He married, on 17 Oct. 1805, Louisa Augusta (*d.* 1823), twelfth daughter of William, second viscount Courtenay, and had two sons and five daughters.

[Gent. Mag. 1843, i. 199; R. M. Calendar, iii. 288; Wellington Despatches, Supplementary, vols. vii.–xiii.; Waterloo Letters; Sir Evelyn Wood's Cavalry in the Waterloo Campaign; De Ainslie's Historical Record of the Royal Dragoons.] E. M. L.

SOMERSET, WILLIAM, third EARL of WORCESTER (1526–1589), born in 1526, was the eldest son of Henry, second earl of Worcester, by his first wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir William Courtenay, earl of Devonshire [see under COURTENAY, HENRY, MARQUIS OF EXETER]. The father, eldest son of Charles Somerset, first earl of Worcester [q. v.], was born about 1499, succeeded as second earl in 1526, took part in most of the court ceremonies and state trials of the period, received, among other grants of dissolved monasteries, that of Tintern Abbey, and died on 26 Nov. 1548 (see *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, passim; MARSH, *Annals of Chepstow*, ed. Sir J. Maclean, pp. 205–9; DOYLE, *Official Baronage*). An anonymous portrait of him belongs to the Duke of Beaufort.

William, who had been appointed gentleman of the privy chamber and principal esquire to Henry VIII on 25 July 1544, and had been made K.B. at the coronation of Edward VI, succeeded as third earl, and was summoned to parliament on 3 Jan. 1549–50. On 17 April following he was ordered to come to court with his best apparel and furniture to meet the French ambassadors. In May 1551 he accompanied Northampton on his embassy to Paris. On 1 Dec. following he took part in the trial of the Protector, and as the youngest peer present gave the first vote for his condemnation (SIR T. SMITH, *De Republ. Anglorum*, 1583, p. 87). He reluctantly signed Edward VI's 'devise' for the succession, but refused the engagement to maintain its provisions, and was present at the proclamation of Queen Mary at St. Paul's on 19 July 1553. He officiated as carver at her coronation on 1 Oct., was appointed councillor of Wales in the same year, and justice of the peace for Worcestershire and Shropshire on 18 Feb. following.

In November 1558 Worcester was one of the peers selected to attend Elizabeth on her coming to London, and he was deputy chief butler for her coronation on 15 Jan. 1558–9. At heart he remained a Roman catholic, and in 1566 he at first refused his consent to the act declaring the consecration of archbishops and bishops, as practised since the queen's accession, 'good, lawful, and perfect.' His sister Anne was wife of Thomas Percy, seventh earl of Northumberland [q. v.], and in 1569 it was rumoured that Worcester was raising the men of Wales in connection with the rebellion of that year. Similarly he was suspected of favouring the project of a marriage between Mary Queen of Scots and the Duke of Norfolk. But these doubts as to his loyalty seem to have been groundless. On 23 April 1570 he was created K.G., on 2 April 1571 he was made deputy earl marshal, and in January 1571–2 he was present at Norfolk's trial. In the following December he was appointed ambassador extraordinary to France to represent Elizabeth at the baptism of Charles IX's only daughter. He set out on 18 Jan. 1572–3, and on his way was attacked by pirates in the Channel, robbed, and several of his men slain. During his stay at Paris he evinced his loyalty by refusing to see his exiled sister, the Countess of Northumberland. He returned on 27 Feb., and on 22 April 1579 he was appointed lieutenant of the order of the Garter. In that and the following years he was a commissioner of musters in Monmouth. On 26 Oct. 1586 he was one of the commissioners appointed to try Mary Queen of Scots, and in July 1588 he raised a force for the defence of the kingdom against the Spanish armada. He died on 22 Feb. 1588–9, and was buried in Raglan parish church. By his wife Christian, daughter of Edward, first baron North [q. v.], with whom his relations were not always harmonious (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 231), he had one son Edward Somerset, fourth earl of Worcester [q. v.], and two daughters—Elizabeth, who married William, younger son of William, lord Windsor, and Lucy, who married Henry, son of Sir Thomas Herbert of Wynastow. An anonymous portrait of Worcester belongs

to the Duke of Beaufort; an engraved portrait, said to be after Zucchero, is given in Doyle.

Worcester was a noted patron of the drama. His company of actors was entertained by Shakespeare's father as bailiff at Stratford-on-Avon in 1568 [see art. SHAKESPEARE, WILLIAM], but did not play in London. On the earl's death the company passed under the patronage of Henry Herbert, second earl of Pembroke, and Alleyne bought their properties and playbooks (cf. FLEAY, *Chron. Hist. of the London Stage*, pp. 86–7, where a list of the players in the company is given).

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–90 and Addenda, 1566–1625; Cal. Hatfield MSS. vols. i.–iii.; Acts of the Privy Council, 1550–87; Wriothesley's Chron., Machyn's Diary, and Chron. of Queen Jane (Camden Soc.); Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Holinshed's Chron.; Stow's Annals, p. 673; Digges's Compleat Ambassador, pp. 307, 312, 318, 327, 328; Strype's Annals of the Reformation, vols. i. and ii.; Wright's Elizabeth, i. 351, 448–52, 455, 465; Marsh's Annals of Chepstow Castle, ed. Sir J. Maclean, pp. 209–12; Collins's, Doyle's, and G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerages.] A. F. P.

SOMERVILLE, ALEXANDER (1811–1885), social reformer, son of a carter and his wife, a daughter of John Orkney, a labourer, was born at Springfield, Oldhamstocks, East Lothian, on 15 March 1811. He was the youngest of eleven sons, went to school at Birnynows in 1819, and began life as a cowherd. In 1828 he joined a brother at Edinburgh as a sawyer. There he spent his leisure in reading and play-going, and became a student of political questions. In 1831 he published his first letter in a newspaper. At this time his maximum wage was 6*s.* a week, and in 1832, at a moment when he was very hard pressed, he enlisted in the Scots Greys.

Somerville entered the regiment at a critical moment. He was stationed at Birmingham on the eve of the Reform riots. It was expected that the mob would march upon London, and the soldiers were ordered to rough-sharpen their swords for conflict with the rioters. Somerville seems to have taken a lead in protesting to headquarters against this order. On 29 May 1832, on another pretext—but in his opinion because of his former action—he received a hundred lashes. As soon as he was out of hospital he obtained an inquiry into the matter, and those who ordered the flogging were reprimanded. For a time he was a hero with the populace. A public subscription was started for him, but he resolutely refused to lend himself to any agitation. He, however, received 300*l.*, which had already been collected, and then returned to his old trade of wood-sawyer at Edinburgh. Soon he tried to start a paper and then a shop, but he lost every penny. In 1835 he took service in the British legion in Spain under Sir George de Lacy Evans [q. v.], and served for two years with credit, being more than once specially commended.

In 1837 Somerville returned to England and made a fairly successful start in a literary career, turning his attention chiefly to social and economic subjects. In 1839 he was asked to join an insurrectionary movement which was to be commenced in Wales, but he set himself to counteract it, and on this occasion published 'Warnings to the People on Street Warfare,' directed against the use of violence. In 1842 certain letters written by him to the 'Morning Chronicle' on the corn laws attracted the notice of Cobden, who sent him on various journeys through the country districts of England to collect information for the anti-cornlaw league. In 1844 he became a correspondent for the 'Manchester Examiner,' and in this capacity in 1845–6, and again in 1858, undertook inquiries into the state of Ireland and the effect of the potato blight. In 1848 he published his first formal work, 'The Autobiography of a Working Man;' but in 1858 he was beggared by the mismanagement or fraud of certain literary agents or publishers, and anxiety ruined his health.

In July 1858 some friends took a passage for him and his family to Canada, but his wife died soon after his arrival at Montreal. Gradually he settled down to an uneventful career of journalistic work. He edited for a time the 'Canadian Illustrated News.' At the last he was very poor, but obstinately refused any help, and died on 17 June 1885 in a shed in York Street, Toronto.

Somerville married, on 10 Jan. 1841, the daughter of Francis Binks of Greta Bridge, Yorkshire, and left children settled in Canada.

Somerville's chivalric temperament was as notable as his impracticability. He describes his career as 'persistently devoted to public well-being and to the removal of antagonism between extremes of society.'

His chief works, besides the 'Autobiography of a Working Man' (London, 1848), were: 1. 'History of the British Legion and War in Spain,' London, 1839. 2. 'Public and Personal Affairs: an Inquiry,' 1839, London. 3. 'Financial Reform Catechism,' London, 1849. 4. 'The Whistler at the Plough,' combined with 'Free Trade and the League: a Biographical History,' Man-

chester, 1852. 5. 'Life of Roger Mowbray: a Tale,' London, 1853. 6. 'The Conservative Science of Nations,' containing the first complete narrative of Somerville's life, Montreal, 1860. 7. 'Canada as a Battle-ground,' Hamilton, 1862. 8. 'Living for a Purpose,' London, 1865. 9. 'A Narrative of the Fenian Invasion of Canada,' 1866.

[His autobiographical works mentioned above; Toronto Globe, 18 June 1885; Morgan's Bibliotheca Canadensis, and Dominion Annual Register, 1885; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. i. 323.] C. A. H.

SOMERVILLE, ALEXANDER NEIL (1813–1889), Scottish divine, born in Edinburgh on 30 Jan. 1813, was the eldest son of Alexander Somervell by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Major Munro. The family were descended from the second son of James, sixth baron Somerville (*d.* 1569) [see under HUGH SOMERVILLE, fifth LORD SOMERVILLE]. It is probable that like other early Scottish baronies, that of Somerville descended to heirs general. If, however, it descended to heirs male, Alexander Neil Somerville became heir in 1870 on the death of Aubrey John, nineteenth lord Somerville. Alexander Neil was educated at Edinburgh high school, where he formed a peculiarly close friendship with Robert Murray McCheyne [q. v.], and was also intimate with Horatius and Andrew Bonar. In November 1827 he matriculated at Edinburgh University, and was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Jedburgh on 9 Dec. 1835. On 30 Nov. 1837 he was ordained minister of Anderston, a *quoad sacra* parish in Glasgow, but in 1843 he was one of those who left the church of Scotland and formed the free church. His congregation followed, and a new church was built for him in Cadogan Street in February 1844. During the following years he took an important part in organising the free church in various parts of the British Isles. He also interested himself largely in the growth of the reformed church in Spain, visiting that country several times, both before and after the revolution of 1868. In 1870, while at Madrid, he drew up a constitution and confession of faith for the Spanish protestants. In 1874, at the instance of the Rev. John Fordyce, secretary of the Anglo-Indian Christian Union, now the Anglo-Indian Evangelisation Society, he undertook a winter mission to India, visiting, in the course of six months, over twenty cities, including Madras, Calcutta, Allahabad, Agra, Delhi, and Bombay, and addressing not merely the Anglo-Indians, but also the English-speaking natives. Such was the effect of his visit that in 1877, at the request of the Glasgow United Evangelistic Association, with the sanction of the presbytery of Glasgow, he gave up his church in Glasgow and 'devoted himself to the preaching of Christ wherever the English language is spoken.' On 2 May of the same year he received the honorary degree of D.D. from Glasgow University. From that time until 1887, except when prevented by ill-health, he journeyed incessantly, visiting Australasia in 1877, Italy in 1880, Germany and Russia in 1881, South Africa in 1882–3, and Greece and Asia Minor in 1885–6. In the latter year he was elected moderator of the free church, and in 1887 passed through various parts of south-eastern Europe, devoting especial attention to the movement towards Christianity among the Jews of Hungary and southern Russia, initiated by the Rabbis Lichtenstein and Rabinowich.

Somerville died in Glasgow on 18 Sept. 1889, and was buried at the western necropolis, Maryhill. 'No man in modern times,' says Dr. George Smith, 'probably ever had so many converts—ministers and missionaries, students and artisans, rich and poor, men, women, and children, of all nationalities and of all lands.' In 1841 he married Isabella Mirrlees, daughter of James Ewing of Halifax, Nova Scotia. She survived him. By her he had three sons and two daughters.

Somerville's most important works were: 1. 'Sacred Triads, doctrinal and practical,' London, 1859, 12mo. 2. 'A Day in Laodicea,' London, 1861, 16mo. 3. 'Evangelization from the World,' Glasgow, 1886, 8vo. 4. 'The Churches in Asia,' ed. W. F. Somerville, Paisley, 1885, 8vo. 5. 'Precious Seed sown in many Lands,' London, 1890, 8vo (posthumous).

[A Modern Apostle, by George Smith, C.I.E. 1890; Memoir by William Francis Somerville, prefixed to Precious Seed, 1890; Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scoticanæ II. i. 43.] E. I. C.

SOMERVILLE, ANDREW (1808–1834), painter, was the son of a wire-worker at Edinburgh, where he was born in 1808. He was educated at the Edinburgh High School, and received his art training at the Trustees' Academy. He also studied under William Simson [q.v.], whom he subsequently assisted in teaching drawing. He exhibited for the first time with the Royal Scottish Academy in 1830, and was elected an associate of that body in 1831; in 1833 he became a full member. He died at Edinburgh in January 1834. Somerville was an artist of great promise; he painted chiefly subjects drawn from border ballads, with a few humorous compositions such as 'Donnybrook Fair,' and some portraits. His 'Cot-

tage Children' is in the National Gallery of Scotland, and his 'Flowers of the Forest' was engraved by H. Haig for the Scottish Art Union.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists; Scottish Nation, 1834; information from James Caw, esq.] F. M. O'D.

SOMERVILLE, HUGH, fifth LORD SOMERVILLE (1483?-1549), born about 1483, was second son of William, master of Somerville, by Margory Montgomerie, daughter of Alexander, second lord Montgomerie, and sister of Hugh Montgomerie, first earl of Eglinton [q. v.]. His father died in 1488, in the lifetime of the grandfather, John, third lord (*d.* before 14 Feb. 1491-2), and thus John, the elder son, became fourth lord Somerville about the beginning of 1492, and he, dying without issue about 1522, was succeeded by Hugh, who sat in parliament as Lord Somerville on 16 Nov. 1524. He found himself involved in a quarrel with John Somerville of Cambusnethan, his relative, a follower of Angus, who had been restored in blood on 3 Aug. 1525, and who demanded to be put in possession of the lands of Carnwath, which Lord Somerville held. On the claimant attempting to execute process on the tenants, a fight took place. But Somerville of Cambusnethan getting a new warrant on 22 Aug. 1527, Lord Somerville was forced to give way, and took up his residence in the ancient stronghold of Cowthally. This he much improved, and, as it stood encircled by morasses, he valued its security.

When in July 1528 James V escaped from the keeping of Angus [see DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD, sixth EARL OF ANGUS], Somerville was one of those who joined him at Stirling, and from this time he was more or less intimate with the young king, who, for one thing, brought to decision the disputes between Somerville and Cambusnethan (30 May 1532), one of the first-fruits of the establishment of the new college of justice. In 1531 he was one of those acquitted of complicity in the murder of John, earl of Lennox [see under HAMILTON, SIR JAMES, *d.* 1540]. In July 1532 the king was present at the marriage of Somerville's daughter, and it was at Cowthally that James seems first to have met his mistress, Elizabeth Carmichael, who afterwards married the young Cambusnethan. In the September following James paid him a sudden visit on his way to the Carmichaels, and it is said that he tried in vain to secure Lady Somerville's assistance in regard to his future mistress, then living with her father at Crawfurd. On 3 Nov. 1536, at the marriage of Somerville's second daughter Margory to one of the Tweedies, James came a third time, and then probably arranged for Elizabeth Carmichael's marriage. When James V came back from his French expedition, landing at Leith on 19 May 1537, Somerville was one of those who were there to meet him, and his biographer relates that he cut a slice out of his rent-roll to meet the cost of new liveries for his men and clothes for himself.

In the troubles which now came upon Scotland Somerville took a leading and, on the whole, a dishonourable part. His eldest son James married, in 1540, Agnes Hamilton, daughter of Sir James Hamilton (*d.* 1540) [q. v.], an old friend of the Somervilles. In 1542 Somerville joined James's expedition into England which ended so disastrously at Solway Moss (24 Oct. 1542). There he was taken prisoner, and seems for some time to have been kept in the north: he was at Newcastle 3 Dec., York 11 Dec., Newark 16 Dec., and did not reach London till about the 19th. He was given into the keeping of Lord Audley, and, like the other lords, subscribed the open article asking Henry to take into his hands and government both the kingdom and the young queen of Scotland; and he was one of the ten who desired the king to take the crown of Scotland in case of the death of the young queen. He was also negotiating with Sir Richard Southwell [q. v.] in the north in January 1542-3. His ransom, which had been four thousand marks, was reduced to one thousand marks, and he was allowed to go back to Scotland before 17 March 1542-3, on leaving his eldest son in his place.

From this time he was a member of the English party in Scotland, and seems to have accepted a pension from Henry. He was in communication with Sir Ralph Sadler [q. v.] and John Dudley, lord Lisle (afterwards earl of Warwick and duke of Northumberland) [q. v.], and on 18 April is mentioned as one of those whom Sadler had to 'ripe' to Henry's new proposals. He took money from the English. In August 1543 he went against the cardinal with the Earl of Glencairn. He disobeyed Arran's summons to Stirling [see HAMILTON, JAMES, second EARL OF ARRAN and DUKE OF CHATELHERAULT], and on 8 Sept. he, with others, signed 'the band' at Douglas. He had a conference with Sadler at Edinburgh in October, and then went to the meeting at Glasgow [cf. for these events DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD, sixth EARL OF ANGUS]. On 25 Oct. he was deputed to go to England with the views of his party by those assembled at Douglas Castle, but on his way he was (1 Nov.) seized in the

High Street of Edinburgh and shut up in Edinburgh Castle, whence he was moved (6 Nov.) to Blackness at the mouth of the Firth of Forth. He was now in great danger. He and his second son tried to get his eldest son back again, and successfully. But after trying in vain to bribe the keeper, he, perhaps by means of a secret pact with Arran, got out, being set at liberty some time before 2 April 1544. He died in 1549, and was buried in Carnwath church. He gave much money to the hospital of St. Mary Magdalen, Edinburgh. By his wife Janet, daughter of William Maitland of Lethington, he had James, sixth lord (see below); John, Hugh, and three daughters. His wife died about the same time as he did, and is buried in the same tomb. .

James Somerville, sixth Lord Somerville (*d.* 1569), when he took his father's place in England in 1543, lived with the Duke of Suffolk, who described him as courageous, although not personally attractive. He returned to Scotland about December 1543, Henry's wish to recall him coming too late. He is said to have told Angus that, whatever understanding his father might have with Arran, he would stand by him. He was hampered by his father's extravagance. In the main issue of the time which followed he took the catholic side. He was of Mary of Guise's party, and she employed him in negotiating with Châtelherault; and though in 1560 he is noted as a waverer, he was certainly strongly opposed to the lords of congregation. He signed the band of the lords and barons of the west country of 1565, took up arms, marched to Hamilton, and fought at Langside on 13 May 1568. There he was wounded in the thigh and face, and, going home to Cowthally, he died about December 1569. By his wife Agnes, daughter of Sir James Hamilton of Finnart, he left, with other children, Hugh, seventh lord (1535–1597), who was served heir to his father in 1571, and built the mansion of Drum in 1584. He did not take part in the catholic rebellion of 1589, but took part in the trial of the insurgents [see Gordon, George, sixth Earl and first Marquis of Huntly] (cf. Teulet, *Papiers d'État*, Bannatyne Club, iii. 524–5). He died, after much trouble with various members of his family, at the Raploch on 24 March 1597, and was buried in the choir of Cambusnethan church. By his wife Eleanor, daughter of George, lord Seaton, he had sixteen children. He was succeeded by his son Gilbert, eighth lord. One of the sons, Robert, was accidentally killed by his brother William about 1587 (Teulet, *op. cit.* i. 244).

[Somerville's Memorie of the Somervilles, esp. vol. i. (many of the errors in this account are corrected by Sir Walter Scott in the notes); Douglas's edition of Wood's Peerage, ii. 506; Sadler Papers, i. 72, 96, &c.; Stoney's Life of Sadleir; State Papers, iv. 115, v. 232, &c.; Reg. Privy Council of Scotland, i. 21, &c.; Hamilton Papers, vols. i. and. ii.; Wriothesley's Chron. i. 138.] W. A. J. A.

SOMERVILLE, JAMES (1632–1690), family historian, baptised on 24 Jan. 1632 at Newhall, was eldest and only surviving son of James Somerville of Drum (by right, tenth Lord Somerville) and Lilias, second daughter of Sir James Bannatyne of Newhall, a lord of session. James's father had gained military experience as an officer in the Scots guard of Louis XIII at the siege of Montauban and of other towns held by the Huguenots. On the outbreak of hostilities between Charles I and the covenanters in 1639, the elder Somerville joined the covenanting levies under General Leslie [see Leslie, Alexander, first Earl of Leven], and with the rank of major had a leading command at the siege of Edinburgh Castle in 1640.

James joined his father's company at this siege. In 1645 he was present at David Leslie's first cavalry muster on the Gledą Muir, Tranent. The death of both his younger brothers in 1647 left him the only heir male of his house, and his parents resolved that he should never leave Scotland. In 1648 his father, having purchased from his cousin the old family seat at Cambusnethan in Lanarkshire, removed thither from the Drum, and arranged for his son's marriage with Martha Bannatyne of Corhouse. Owing to Cromwell's advance into Scotland, more serious affairs required attention. The Scots levies concentrated at Edinburgh. Thither the father took his son and placed him in the retinue of the Earl of Eglinton, captain of the king's guard of horse. The son's duty as an officer of the guard was to attend the earl both at camp and court. He thus saw a good deal of service, and was witness of most of the military actions which took place between the two armies, including the rout at Dunbar (3 Sept. 1650).

After Dunbar, Somerville returned to Cambusnethan, and found it partially occupied by the associate levies, with whom he had a sharp skirmish. Subsequently, in company with Bannatyne of Corhouse, his intended father-in-law, he went north to Perth, where Charles II held his court. Towards the close of November he returned with his cousin, Major-general Montgomery, who was in command of a body of cavalry that was designed

either to operate against, or come to terms with, the associate levies under Colonels Ker and Strachan. After Montgomery had passed Stirling and was on the road to Dumbarton, he gave Somerville a commission to try and ascertain if the associate forces were willing to come to an agreement. He accordingly went to Renfrew, and arrived just in time to take part in a concentration of royalist forces on Ruglen, which was intended to check Cromwell's advance on Hamilton. Four Cromwellian regiments of cavalry (Lord Kirkcudbright's, Colonel Strachan's, Ker's, and Halkett's), made a night march on Hamilton, and occupied the town, but, after a sharp encounter, were driven out and dispersed the next morning. Somerville, after sending a message to Montgomery, passed three days with the laird of Cathcart, till the country was clear, and then returned to Cambusnethan. But Cromwell had rapidly regarrisoned Hamilton, and was making the country dangerous for the royalists. Somerville and his father therefore retired beyond Forth, and were present at the coronation of Charles II at Scone on 1 Jan. 1651. With other royalists they then paid their respects to the Duke of Hamilton, who was residing with the Earl of Crawford at the Struthers, Fifeshire. Somerville's father declined an offer of the command of a regiment of foot, but placed his son in the king's guard, again only as a volunteer. When Charles II resolved to march into England, it took all the elder Somerville's ingenuity to remove his son from the royal guard and thus observe his vow that the young man should never leave Scotland. The army's line of march passed within a short distance of the Corhouse, where resided Martha Bannatyne, to whom young Somerville was affianced. At the elder Somerville's request the lady sent her lover a message requesting an interview. The youth came immediately, and once within the walls the 'iron yett' closed, and there was no egress till the army was too far off to be rejoined. Young Somerville thus escaped the reverse at Worcester, and was married at Lesmahagow church on 13 Nov. 1651. He was still in his nineteenth year.

Thenceforth in domestic retirement he studied the records of his family, and completed in 1679 his important work, 'The Memorie of the Somervilles,' written chiefly for the benefit of his sons, to whom it was addressed. The two closely written folio volumes remained unprinted among the family papers until 1815, when they were edited by Sir Walter Scott, and published with many valuable notes and corrections (Edinburgh, 2 vols. 8vo).

The death of his father on 3 Jan. 1677 left Somerville successor to the family peerage, but, like his father, he declined to assume the title, and it remained in abeyance until it was recovered by his great-grandson, James, thirteenth lord Somerville, whose grandson, John Southey Somerville, fifteenth lord, is separately noticed. James Somerville died in 1690. By his first wife, who died in 1676, he had three sons: James, born 26 Aug. 1652; John; and George. On 15 March 1685 he married, secondly, Margaret Jamieson, and had issue a daughter Margaret (*b.* 1686) and a son Hugh (*b.* 1688).

[Memorie of the Somervilles (1815); Douglas's Peerage; Par. Reg of Newhall.] W. G.

SOMERVILLE or SOMERVILE, JOHN (1560–1583), condemned for treason against the life of Queen Elizabeth, was the head of an ancient catholic family possessing lands in Warwickshire and Gloucestershire, and having their chief seat at Edstone in the former county. He was eldest son of John Somervile of Edstone, by Elizabeth, daughter of William Corbett, of Lee, Shropshire. He was born in 1560, and educated at Hart Hall, Oxford, then much resorted to by Roman catholics. He married Margaret, daughter of Edward Arden [q. v.] of Park-hall, who, like himself, was an adherent of the ancient faith. In midsummer 1583 he became 'affected with a frantic humour,' thinking himself called on to free his religion from persecution, and saying that he 'must die for the commonwealth.' On 24 Oct. he was heard to declare that he would go to the court and shoot the queen with his dag. The following day he set out from Edstone for London, making little secret of his purpose, and assaulting with his drawn sword some persons whom he met on the way. Being apprehended, he admitted that he meant to kill the queen, and implicated Edward Arden, the latter's wife, his own wife, and Hugh Hall, a priest, who lived in Arden's house in the disguise of a gardener. With them he was arraigned at Guildhall on 16 Dec. 1583. He pleaded guilty; his companions, who pleaded not guilty, were convicted by verdict of the assize. All were sentenced to death. Hall and the women were pardoned, the priest apparently in order that his evidence might be used in other cases. On 19 Dec. the lieutenant of the Tower delivered up Somerville and Arden for execution. They were brought in the same litter to Newgate and shut up separately. Within two hours afterwards Somervile was found strangled in his cell. His head was cut off, and, with that of Arden, who was executed next day, was set up on

London Bridge; his body was buried in the Moorfields, near the Windmills. He left two daughters, Elizabeth and Margaret or Alice; both married, and Elizabeth had issue. In 1605, when wife of Thomas Warwick, organist of Westminster Abbey and the Chapel Royal, she petitioned for some portion of her father's land to pay her debts and enable her to subsist like a gentlewoman. Sir Philip Warwick [q. v.] was her son. Somerville's younger brother, Sir William (*d.* 1616), who was knighted on 23 July 1603, obtained the lands of Edstone and Aston-Somerville, but the small estate of Widenhay in Warwickshire passed out of the family by attainder. He was, more probably than his son Sir William Somervile (*d.* 1628), who was knighted on 6 Sept. 1617, the first owner of the portrait of Shakespeare attributed to Hilliard, sometimes called the Somervile miniature. From him William Somerville [q. v.] the poet was fourth in descent.

[Visitation of Warwickshire, 1619; Dugdale's Warwickshire; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Camden's Annals; Stow's Chronicle; State Papers, Dom.; Deputy-keeper of Public Records, 4th Rep. App. ii. p. 272; Metcalfe's Book of Knights, pp. 146, 172; Mrs. Stopes's Shakespeare's Warwickshire Contemporaries; Wivell's Shakespeare Portraits.] G. W. C.

SOMERVILLE, JOHN SOUTHEY, fifteenth Lord Somerville (1765–1819), agriculturist, born at Fitzhead Court, near Taunton, on 21 Sept. 1765, was son of Hugh Somerville (*d.* 1795) by his first wife, Elizabeth Lethbridge (*d.* 1765). The father, Hugh, was younger son of James, thirteenth lord Somerville, head of the Scottish branch of the family. To the latter William Somerville [q. v.], representative of the older (English) branch, granted in 1730, for monetary advances, the reversion of his remaining English estates. The thirteenth Lord Somerville accordingly became head of the family in both countries when the poet died without issue in 1742. He died in 1765, and his elder son James, the fourteenth lord, on 16 April 1796 without issue.

The grandson, John Southey, was first educated at Harrow, afterwards studied with a private tutor for three years at Peterborough, and finally entered St. John's College, Cambridge, as a fellow-commoner on 28 June 1782. He graduated M.A. in 1785, and then went the grand tour, falling in at Nice with Francis Russell, fifth duke of Bedford [q. v.], and travelling with him to Leghorn, and through Italy, Switzerland, and France. On coming of age he was confronted with some legal difficulties as to certain Somerset estates inherited from his mother, and, the property being thrown into chancery, Somerville had to be content with one farm, which, though poor when he took it, he converted into a valuable property. After six years Lord-chancellor Thurlow, roused thereto, so it was said (*Public Characters*, ix. 202–3, 1806–7), by a spirited letter from Somerville, gave judgment in his favour. Soon after entering into his possessions, Somerville stirred up his neighbours in defence of the country, and received the command of a hundred Somerset yeomen. He subsequently became colonel of the West Somerset yeomanry, and continued to serve until a carriage accident compelled him to resign.

On succeeding as fifteenth Lord Somerville, on the death of his father's elder brother, the fourteenth lord, in 1796, he was elected a representative peer of Scotland in the House of Lords, and was re-elected to the parliaments of 1802 and 1806. In 1793 he was appointed an original member of the board of agriculture, and on 23 March 1798 he was elected president of the board through the influence of Pitt, thus ousting Sir John Sinclair [q. v.], who received twelve votes to Somerville's thirteen. Immediately on his appointment Lord Somerville addressed his energies to reducing the expenses of the board within the limits of the parliamentary grant, and to stopping the extravagance in printing which had been the characteristic of Sir John's tenure of office and had involved the board in serious monetary difficulties. He advocated the offer of premiums for 'discoveries and improvements in the most important and leading points of husbandry,' and during his two years of office left the impress of a vigorous and practical mind upon the board's work. In 1799 he was made a lord of the king's bedchamber, with a stipend of 1,000*l.*; and this brought him into close personal relations with George III, whose interest in agriculture was very keen, and who supported Somerville in many of his schemes. Next to the king, to whom the credit belongs at this period of introducing merino sheep into England, Somerville became the largest breeder and owner of merinos in this country, and his flock became so valuable that two hundred sheep sold for 10,000*l.* In 1802 he paid a visit to Spain, where he effected the purchase of a valuable flock of pure merinos, and succeeded in obtaining a complete knowledge of the Spanish system of management. By example, by precept, and by printed addresses, he did all in his power to effect an improvement in sheep-breeding. In 'The Origin of Species' (ed.

1888, i. 35) Darwin quotes, in support of his arguments, some remarks made by Somerville in his 'System' (1800).

Somerville also invented several ingenious and useful devices for agricultural implements, including a plough. He started in 1802 an annual show in London of cattle, sheep, pigs, &c., which he carried on at his own expense for a number of years, and for which he provided the prizes. He was a constant attendant also at the famous sheep-shearings at Woburn and Holkham. He held views far in advance of his time on agricultural education, experimental farms, slaughtering of animals, old-age pensions, and other rural subjects.

He was a keen sportsman, both in the hunting field when young and as an angler in later life. But a succession of accidents greatly impaired an otherwise robust constitution. The winter of 1818 he spent in Italy, and the succeeding summer in France, for the benefit of his health. While journeying through Switzerland he died of dysentery at Vevay, on 5 Oct. 1819. His remains were buried at Aston-Somerville.

Sir Walter Scott eulogised his handsome person and face, his polished manners, and his patriotism (*Miscellaneous Prose Works*, 1834, iv.) A portrait of him at Matfen Hall, Northumberland, by Samuel Woodforde, R.A. (engraved by James Ward, R.A., in 1800), depicts him in his yeomanry uniform, with, in the background, a team of oxen and a representation of his improved plough (a reproduction of this picture forms the frontispiece to vol. viii. 3rd ser. of the 'Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society,' 1897).

Somerville published: 1. 'Short Address to the Yeomanry of England and others,' Bath, 1795. 2. 'The System followed during the last Two Years by the Board of Agriculture,' two editions, London, 1800. 3. 'Facts and Observations relative to Sheep, Wool, Ploughs, Oxen,' &c., 3rd edit., London, 1809. He also wrote various letters and papers in agricultural publications, and annotated a 'Work on Wool,' by Robert Bakewell of Wakefield, London, 1808.

[Scott's Memorie of the Somervilles, 1815, Misc. Prose Works, vol. iv. 1834; Ann. Reg. 1798, vol. xl.; Annals of Agriculture, 1799, vol. xxxii.; Gent. Mag. 1805, vol. lxxv.; Public Characters, 1806–7, vol. ix.; Agricultural Mag. 1811, vol. ix.; Sinclair's Corresp. 1831, vol. i.; R. A. Kinglake's A Forgotten President of the Board of Agriculture, pamphlet, 1888; Southey's Life and Correspondence, passim; Journ. of the Royal Agricultural Society, 2nd ser. 1875, xi. 310, 3rd ser. 1891 ii. 130, 134, 136, 1895 vi. 4, 1896 vii. 14, 1897 viii. 1–20.] E. C–n.

SOMERVILLE, MARY (1780–1872), writer on science, daughter of Vice-Admiral Sir William George Fairfax [q. v.] and his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Samuel Charters, was born in 1780 during her father's absence at sea at the Manse of Jedburgh, the house of her aunt and future mother-in-law, Martha Somerville. Keenly observant of nature from childhood, she learned much from her early rambles over the sands and braes of Burntisland. Subsequently this open-air education was supplemented by attendance at a fashionable boarding-school at Musselburgh. The bent of her genius was shown in her application to Euclid, and she perfected herself in Latin in order to read Newton's 'Principia.' Her marriage in 1804 to Captain Samuel Greig, son of the Russian admiral, Sir Samuel Greig [q. v.], did not interrupt her studies, and her widowhood at the end of three years left her free to prosecute them with increased devotion. Her second marriage, in 1812, to her cousin, Dr. William Somerville [q. v.], gave her a companion who entirely sympathised with her intellectual aims. Edinburgh, her residence during the ensuing four years, was exchanged for London in 1816, and she moved thenceforward in the brilliant intellectual circle which included Brougham and Melbourne, Rogers, Moore, Macaulay, Sir James Mackintosh, and the Napiers. Among her scientific friends were Sir William and Sir John Herschel, Sir Charles Lyell, Sir George Airy, and Dr. Whewell, while Humboldt, Arago, Laplace, Gay-Lussac, and De Candolle were among her foreign acquaintances and correspondents.

A paper on 'The Magnetic Properties of the Violet Rays of the Solar Spectrum,' presented by her to the Royal Society in 1826, showed ingenuity in original speculation, and attracted much interest at the time, although the theory it propounded was subsequently negatived by the researches of Moser and Ries. In the following year Lord Brougham, on behalf of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, asked her to write a volume descriptive of Laplace's great work, 'Le Mécanique Céleste,' and its publication in 1831 raised her at once to the first rank among scientific writers. Distinctions were showered on her; the Royal Society ordered her bust, by Chantrey, to be placed in their great hall, and a civil list pension of 200*l.*, afterwards raised to 300*l.*, a year was soon conferred on her by Sir Robert Peel. Her next work, 'The Connection of the Physical Sciences,' an able summary of research into physical phenomena, was published in 1834, and went through

several editions. A sentence contained in that of 1842, pointing out that the perturbations of Uranus might disclose the existence of an unseen planet, suggested, as Professor Adams afterwards declared, the calculations from which he deduced the orbit of Neptune.

After 1838, when the illness of Dr. Somerville compelled his family to winter abroad, Mrs. Somerville's life was mainly passed in Italy. The interruptions of travel delayed the preparation of her work on 'Physical Geography,' until the appearance of Humboldt's 'Cosmos' caused her to meditate its destruction. Reprieved at the intercession of her husband, and submitted to the judgment of Sir John Herschel, the work justified Herschel's decision in favour of its publication (in 1848) by the subsequent sale of six editions. The death of Dr. Somerville in 1860, and that of Woronzow Greig, Mrs. Somerville's only son, which occurred suddenly in 1865, shattered her domestic happiness. She found solace in the preparation of a fresh work, 'Molecular and Microsopic Science,' a summary of the most recent discoveries in chemistry and physics. This was published in 1869, when she had attained her eighty-ninth year. She died at Naples, on 29 Nov. 1872, at the age of ninety-two, in full possession of her mental faculties. She was buried in the English cemetery at Naples.

Her grasp of scientific truth in all branches of knowledge, combined with an exceptional power of exposition, made her the most remarkable woman of her generation. Nor did her abstruse studies exclude the cultivation of lighter gifts, and she excelled in music, in painting, and in the use of the needle. Her endowments were enhanced by rare charm and geniality of manner, while the fair hair, delicate complexion, and small proportions which had obtained for her in her girlhood the sobriquet of 'the rose of Jedburgh,' formed a piquant contrast to her masculine breadth of intellect. Her contributions to science were recognised by various learned bodies. The Royal Astronomical Society elected her an honorary member, and the Victoria gold medal of the Royal Geographical Society was conferred on her in 1869. A similar distinction was awarded her by the Italian Royal Geographical Society, and her name was commemorated after her death in the foundation of Somerville Hall and in the Mary Somerville scholarship for women in mathematics at Oxford.

As her son left no children, and her surviving daughters, Martha and Mary Somerville, died unmarried, her correspondence and other memorials of her have passed into the hands of her nephew, Sir William Ramsay-Fairfax, bart. He also possesses her bust, by Macdonald, a copy of which he presented to the National Portrait Gallery, Scotland; and her portrait, by Swinton, painted in Rome in 1844. A portrait of her in crayons, by Swinton, was bequeathed by her daughter to the National Portrait Gallery, London, and her bust adorns the rooms of the Royal Institution, as well as those of the Royal Society.

[Personal Recollections of Mary Somerville, by her daughter, Martha Somerville, London, 1873; Quarterly Review, January 1874, p. 74; Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society, February 1873, pp. 190–7; information communicated by Sir W. G. H. T. Ramsay-Fairfax, bart.] E. M. C.

SOMERVILLE, THOMAS (1741–1830), divine and historian, born at Hawick, Roxburghshire, on 15 Feb. 1740–1, was the only son of William Somerville, minister of Hawick, by his first wife, Janet, daughter of John Grierson, minister of Queensferry in Linlithgowshire. The father was descended from the Somervilles of Cambusnethan [see SOMERVILLE, HUGH, fifth LORD SOMERVILLE].

Thomas was educated at Hawick and afterwards, under the care of his relative, Adam Dickson [q. v.], at Duns in Berwickshire. He entered Edinburgh University in November 1756. His father, dying in the following year, left him and his sisters in narrow circumstances, and he accepted the office of tutor in the family of George Burges of Greslee, Berkshire, commissioner of the excise and father of Sir James Bland Burges [q. v.] He was licensed by the Edinburgh presbytery on 28 Nov. 1764. Shortly after Sir Gilbert Elliot [q. v.] appointed him tutor to his son Gilbert (afterwards first Earl of Minto) [q. v.], and from that time Somerville found in the Elliot family constant friends and patrons. In December 1776 he was presented by Sir Gilbert to the parish of Minto in Roxburghshire, and was ordained on 24 April 1767. In 1769 he visited London in the company of Sir Gilbert, and was introduced by him to many literary men, among others to John Blair, author of 'The Chronology and History of the World,' to Dr. Vincent, master of Westminster school, and to Dr. Rose of Chiswick. In the society of William Strahan, the printer, he also met David Hume, Sir John Pringle, Benjamin Franklin, and other well-known men. Subsequently he came to know Sir Walter Scott (LOCKHART, *Life of Sir Walter Scott*, ed. 1845, pp. 71, 636), and befriended many of the younger generation. To John Logan [q.v.], in particular, his friendship was invaluable in support-

ing him under the hostile attacks persistently made on him on account of his connection with the stage.

On 27 July 1772 Somerville was presented by the king to the parish of Jedburgh. Patronage was then extremely unpopular in Scotland, and his appointment occasioned great opposition. Repeated protests were made at first, but the uprightness of his character gradually quieted the discontent and won him the favour of his parishioners.

Soon after the outbreak of the American war, Somerville published a pamphlet entitled 'Candid Thoughts on American Independence' (London, 1780), in which he severely condemned the action of the colonists and supported the attitude of Lord North. His criticisms provoked a reply from Tod of Kirtlands, entitled 'Consolatory Thoughts on American Independence.' Somerville's pamphlet met with approbation, and, as his pecuniary circumstances were embarrassed, he conceived the idea of turning author on a larger scale. In 1782 he began his history of the revolution of 1688, which was published in 1792 under the title 'History of Political Transactions and of Parties from the Restoration of King Charles II to the Death of King William III' (London, 4to). Somerville spent ten years collecting materials and writing his 'History.' He examined the documents on the period in the British Museum and in the libraries in Edinburgh and extended his researches to such private collections as he could obtain access to (e.g. the Shrewsbury, Hardwicke, and Townshend papers). He endeavoured to deal impartially with political questions, but he was biassed by antipathy to Roman catholicism. The second part of his work, the 'History of Great Britain during the Reign of Queen Anne' (London, 1798, 4to), is the more valuable of the two, and may still claim to be an adequate history of the times of which it treats. Somerville maintained that the party distinctions in Anne's reign were altogether different from those under George III, though the terms 'whig' and 'tory' were current at both periods [see art. Stanhope, Philip Henry, fifth Earl Stanhope].

On 17 July 1789 Somerville received the honorary degree of D.D. from the university of St. Andrews, and in October 1793 he was appointed one of his majesty's chaplains for Scotland. About the same time he was elected a member of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. In 1798 he declined the professorship of church history in the university of Edinburgh, and he received a yearly pension from the king in 1800. Notwithstanding his great age, he continued the discharge of his ministerial duties until his death on 16 May 1830. He was buried in the lady-chapel of Jedburgh Abbey. He married, on 5 June 1770, Martha, daughter of Samuel Charters, solicitor of customs. She died on 17 Dec. 1809, leaving, with four daughters, two sons: William, M.D. (1771–1860) [q. v.], and Samuel, writer to the signet.

Besides the works already mentioned, several sermons, and the article on 'Jedburgh' in Sinclair's 'Statistical Account,' Somerville wrote: 1. 'Observations on the Constitution and State of Britain,' Edinburgh, 1793, 8vo. 2. 'The Effects of the French Revolution with respect to the Interests of Humanity, Liberty, Religion, and Morality,' Edinburgh, 1793, 8vo. 3. 'Collection of Sermons,' Edinburgh, 1813, 8vo. 4. 'My own Life and Times,' Edinburgh, 1861, 8vo, which, though written in 1813–14, was, according to his directions, first published thirty years after his death. It was edited by William Lee, minister of Roxburgh and son of John Lee (1779–1859) [q. v.], principal of Edinburgh University.

[Somerville's Life and Times; Annual Biography and Obituary, 1831, pp. 374–85 (by an intimate friend); Chambers's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, pp. 385–6; Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii. 490; Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. i. i. 396, ii. 482, 507; Gent. Mag. 1830, ii. 183; Athenæum, 1861, i. 657; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] E. I. C.

SOMERVILLE, WILLIAM (1675–1742), poet, came of an ancient family long settled at Aston-Somerville in Gloucestershire. To this family belonged John Somerville [q. v.], on whose attainder a younger brother, Sir William, contrived to retain or recover both estates. The poet, fourth in descent from this Sir William, was the eldest son of Robert Somervile of Edstone, and Elizabeth his wife, eldest daughter of Sir Charles Wolseley (*d.* 1714) [q. v.], bart., of Wolseley in the parish of Colwich, Staffordshire, where he was born on 2 Sept. 1675. He had five brothers and one sister. He is said to have received his early education at Stratford-on-Avon. In 1690 he was admitted as 'founder's kin' at Winchester, whence, on 24 Aug. 1694, he proceeded to New College, Oxford, where he obtained a fellowship. On 3 Oct. 1696 he was admitted a student at the Middle Temple, but retained his fellowship till 1705. On his father's death in the same year he settled at Edstone, where he spent the rest of his life.

His life at Edstone was that of a country gentleman, taking his share in the business and pleasures of his station. He had the

reputation of being a good justice, and he enjoyed the esteem of his neighbours, among whom were Lord Lyttelton, Shenstone, and Jago the poets, and Lady Luxborough [see KNIGHT, HENRIETTA], the half-sister of Bolingbroke. Dr. Thomas, whose edition of Dugdale's 'Warwickshire' was published in 1730, calls him in that work 'vicinise suæ ornamentum' (ii. 829). In politics he was a whig.

Of his devotion to field sports there is ample evidence in his writings. The only form of sport condemned in them is coursing, which he sternly denounced. He took an active part in the management of his kennels, which consisted of 'about twelve couples of beagles, bred chiefly between the small Cotswold harrier and the southern hound; six couples of fox-hounds, rather rough and wire-haired; and five couples of otter-hounds, which in the winter season made an addition to the fox-hounds' (*Sporting Mag.* 1832).

His revenue, which amounted to about 1,500*l.*, was burdened with an annuity of 600*l.* to his mother, whose death, at the age of ninety-eight, occurred only a month before his own. In 1730, being in embarrassed circumstances, he made an arrangement with James, thirteenth lord Somerville, in the peerage of Scotland, who also claimed descent from the Somervilles of Wichnour, by which, in consideration of the relief of burdens, he settled on his lordship the reversion of his estates after his death [see SOMERVILLE, JOHN SOUTHEY, fifteenth LORD]. Shenstone, in one of his letters, says that Somerville was improvident, and that in his later years he fell into the habit of intemperate drinking (SHENSTONE, *Works*, iii. 66).

His leisure was devoted to literature, and the earliest of his verses to which a date (about 1712) can be assigned were addressed to Marlborough, to Charles Montagu, earl of Halifax, General James (afterwards first Earl) Stanhope, and Addison, all statesmen of his own political party. It appears from the verses addressed to him by Allan Ramsay that some of his poems were circulated privately before publication. His first published volume was 'The Two Springs,' a fable, 1725, fol. This was followed in 1727 by 'Occasional Poems, Translations, Fables, Tales,' &c., 8vo, which included most of his writings up to the date of publication. 'The Chase,' his most famous production, appeared in 1735 (London, 4to, 9th edit. 1796); 'Hobbinol, or the Rural Games,' a burlesque in blank verse (dedicated to Hogarth), in 1740, 4to (but he states in the preface that much of it had been in circulation before); 'Field Sports,' a poem on hawking, was published in folio in 1742, the year of his death. He left to Lord Somerville, his executor and residuary legatee, a manuscript volume of unpublished poems; and Lady Luxborough mentions that she had in her possession a translation which he had executed of Voltaire's 'Alzire,' and also several 'little poems and impromptus, for the most part too trivial or too local for the press' (*Letters*, ed. 1775, p. 211).

Somerville died at Edstone on 17 July 1742. He married, on 1 Feb. 1708, Mary, daughter of Hugh Bethell, esq., of Rise in Yorkshire. His wife died childless on 5 Sept. 1731. They are both buried in the chantry chapel of the church of Wootton-Wawen. There is an epitaph by himself, and in the churchyard is an inscription by him in commemoration of his huntsman and butler, James Boeter, who 'was hurt in the hunting field and died of this accident.'

Somerville's fame rests chiefly on 'The Chase,' a poem of four books in blank verse, to which 'Field Sports' may be considered a supplement. It contains a vivid description of his favourite pastime and some lively pictures of animal life. It has always been held in high esteem by sportsmen, and many editions of it have been published, the finest being that of 1796, with illustrations by the brothers Bewick, of whose art it exhibits some of the best examples. The edition of 1800 has designs by Stothard. In 1896 it was reissued with illustrations by Mr. Hugh Thomson. A collective edition of Somerville's poetical works appeared in 1801, and a 'Diamond' edition in 1825–6. His poems figure in the collections of Johnson, Anderson, Chalmers, Bell, Sanford, and Park.

Somerville was tall and handsome and 'very fair' (*ib.* p. 277). At Wolseley there is a portrait of him when a boy. Another, painted by Dahl in 1702, is in the possession of the Hon. Mrs. Ralph Smyth, fourth daughter of the seventeenth Baron Somerville. A half-length engraving of it is prefixed to the second volume of the 'Memorie of the Somervilles.' A later portrait by Kneller was presented by the poet to his neighbour, Christopher Wren, esq., of Wroxhall Abbey, son of Sir Christopher, and is now in the possession of his descendant, Catherine, daughter of Chandos Wren Hoskyns, and widow of the Rev. C. F. C. Pigott, rector of Edgmond, Shropshire. An engraving of it by Worthington, from a drawing by Thurston, was published in 1821. Lady Luxborough mentions a portrait by Worlidge, besides another which belonged to herself.

[Registers and tombstones; Johnson's Lives of the Poets, ed. Cunningham; Visitation of War-

wickshire, 1619; Dugdale's Warwickshire; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Sporting Magazine, February 1832; Memorie of the Somervilles; Shenstone's Letters; Lady Luxborough's Letters; Cecil's Records of the Chase; Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire; Notices of the Churches of Warwickshire; Gent. Mag. July 1742 and 1814, i. 439; Genealogist, new ser. vol. xiii.; private information.] G. W. C.

SOMERVILLE, WILLIAM (1771–1860), physician, eldest son of Thomas Somerville [q. v.], and his wife Martha, daughter of Samuel Charters, was born in Edinburgh on 22 April 1771. He chose medicine as his profession, and, having entered the army as a surgeon, accompanied the expedition of Sir James Henry Craig [q.v.] to the Cape of Good Hope in 1795, and was appointed garrison-surgeon of Capetown on its capture by the British. He was employed on confidential missions by the government in the negotiation of treaties with the Kaffir tribes, who continued to make inroads on the farms of the Dutch colonists. In the course of his wanderings, he and his native guide were at one time sentenced to death by a Kaffir chief, and owed their lives to the intercession of the chief's wife. In an interval of his African travels Somerville graduated as doctor of medicine in the university of Aberdeen, on 27 June 1800. His longest and most important journey was performed in 1801–2, as co-commissioner with Mr. (afterwards Sir John) Trüter, member of the court of justice, by the order and at the expense of the Cape government, for the purpose of negotiating the purchase of cattle from the tribes of the interior, to replace those lost by the colonists in the Kaffir war. The expedition reached Lithako, the kraal of the Batlapin tribe, seven hundred miles from their starting-point, and three hundred from the frontier of the colony, in a region then rarely visited by Europeans. The journey is described in an appendix to Sir John Barrow's 'Voyage to Cochin China,' published in London in 1806, Somerville's promised narrative, as the author states in his preface, not having appeared. His next public service was again under Sir James Craig, whom he accompanied in his expedition to the Mediterranean, forming part of the operations against Napoleon in 1805. When failing health compelled the general to resign his command at the end of a year, during which Naples and Sicily had been successively occupied, Somerville returned to England with him, and was again on Craig's staff when his partial recovery enabled the latter to go out to Canada as governor-general in 1807. The appointment of inspector-general of hospitals in Canada was held by Somerville, together with the comptrollership of the customs in Quebec, until 1811, when he returned to England with his chief, and remained in attendance on him until his death in February of the following year. His prospects abroad were renounced for a home appointment on his marriage, in 1812, to his cousin, Mrs. Greig, better known as Mary Somerville [q. v.] After holding for a short time the post of deputy inspector of hospitals at Portsmouth, he became in 1813 head of the army medical department in Scotland, and resided in Edinburgh until his appointment in 1816 as one of the principal inspectors of the army medical board in England, when he removed to London. Admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians on 27 June 1817, he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 11 Dec. following, and, on 13 Nov. 1819, gazetted physician to Chelsea Hospital. His serious illness in 1838 compelled his family to winter abroad, and thenceforward to reside principally on the continent. His life was prolonged until 25 June 1860, when he died suddenly in Florence, aged 89. A man of considerable endowments, he shared the scientific tastes and pursuits as well as the social success of his wife, and after his marriage seemed to merge all personal ambition in the interest of her brilliant career. He left two daughters, Martha and Mary, both of whom died unmarried.

[Somerville's My Life and Times, Edinburgh, 1861, pp. 295, 389, 391; Munk's Roll of the Royal College of Physicians, London, 2nd edit. iii. 168–9; Sir John Barrow's A Voyage to Cochin China, London, 1806, Appendix; An Account of a Journey made in the Years 1801 and 1802 to Leatakoo, the Residence of the Chief of the Booshuana Nation.] E. M. C.

SOMERVILLE, SIR WILLIAM MEREDYTH, BARON ATHLUMNEY in the peerage of Ireland, and BARON MEREDYTH in the peerage of the United Kingdom (1802–1873), statesman, born in 1802, was son of Sir Marcus Somerville, bart., by his first wife, Mary Anne, daughter and heiress of Sir Richard Meredyth, bart. The grandfather of Sir Marcus, Sir Quaile Somerville (eldest son of Sir James Somerville, knight, lord mayor of Dublin, by Elizabeth, daughter of Alderman Quaile of Dublin), was created a baronet on 14 May 1748. He was succeeded by his son, Sir James Quaile Somerville, father of Sir Marcus.

William Meredyth matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, in February 1822, but did not graduate. He succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his father in 1831, and was for a time in the diplomatic service.

In January 1835 he stood unsuccessfully as a liberal candidate for Wenlock. In August 1837 he was returned for Drogheda, which he represented for fifteen years. From his second session onwards he spoke frequently on Irish questions from the point of view of a liberal landlord. In January 1840 he was chosen to second the address (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. liv. 179 seq.) On 3 June 1841, the fourth night of the debate, he made an effective speech against Peel's motion for a vote of censure on Lord Melbourne's ministry, which was carried by a majority of one and overthrew the Melbourne administration. In this speech Somerville pronounced the repeal of the corn laws to be the best cure of the slovenly system of farming in Ireland (*ib.* lviii. 1103–1107). On 30 March 1846 Somerville brought forward a motion opposing the postponement of Peel's Corn Bill in favour of the Protection of Life in Ireland Bill. He was seconded by William Smith O'Brien [q. v.], and Sir James Graham, O'Connell, Peel, and Cobden took part in the debate. The motion was rejected by 147 to 108 (*ib.* lxxxv. 288, &c.) When, on 17 April, the repressive measure was introduced, Somerville, in an earnest speech, denounced it as unnecessary and likely to be inefficacious. On 8 June he moved its rejection on the second reading, and after six nights' debate succeeded, with the aid of the protectionists, in defeating the bill and overthrowing the tory government (*ib.* lxxxvii. 130, &c.)

On the whigs, under Lord John Russell, taking office, Somerville became under-secretary for the home department. In July 1847 he was appointed chief secretary for Ireland and sworn of the privy council. During his term of office he had to deal with the Irish famine and the young Ireland movement. Somerville's land bill of 1848 failed before the opposition of the landlords, but in the following year the Encumbered Estates Act was passed.

When Lord John Russell's ministry fell in February 1852, Somerville ceased to be chief secretary, and at the general election in the following July lost his seat for Drogheda. After a two years' absence from parliament, he was returned at a by-election for Canterbury on 18 Aug. 1854. In 1855 he spoke in favour of the abolition of church rates, and in the following year took frequent part in the debates on the bill dealing with dwellings of Irish labourers. On 7 July 1857 he supported Roebuck's motion for the abolition of the Irish viceroyalty 'for imperial as well as Irish reasons' (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cxlvi. 1670). In 1859 he brought in a bill for the purpose of removing the legal disabilities debarring Roman catholics from the Irish chancellorship. The bill received the support of leaders of both parties, but, after reference to a select committee, was withdrawn (*ib.* cliv. 713, clv. 249).

On 14 Dec. 1863 Somerville was created a peer of Ireland, with the title of Baron Athlumney of Somerville and Dollardstown, and on 3 May 1866 was raised to the peerage of the United Kingdom as Baron Meredyth of Dollardstown, co. Meath. In his last speech in the House of Commons (21 June 1864) he expressed his opinion against any further interference between landlord and tenant in Ireland, and in supporting in the House of Lords, where his knowledge and judgment were highly valued, Lord Clanricarde's bill of 1867 to simplify tenure of Irish land, he declared his preference for emigration over legislative interference (*ib.* clxxxv. 797, &c.) Nevertheless, he supported Mr. Gladstone's land bill of 1870, taking considerable part in the discussions in committee. He also gave a warm support to the Irish Church Bill. He had been an early supporter of concurrent endowment. Athlumney died at Dover on 7 Dec. 1873. He was much respected in Ireland as a resident landlord; his large estates lay in the county of Meath. His speeches in parliament were marked by candour and moderation, as well as by extensive knowledge and breadth of view.

Athlumney was twice married: first, in December 1832, to Maria Harriet, youngest daughter of Henry Conyngham, first marquis Conyngham; secondly, in October 1860, to Maria Georgiana Elizabeth, only daughter of Herbert George Jones, serjeant-at-law. By his second wife, who survived him, he had five daughters, besides James Herbert Gustavus Meredyth Somerville (*b.* 1865), who succeeded to the peerage.

[Lodge's Genealogy of the Peerage; G. E. C.'s Peerage; Times, 10 Dec. 1873; Illustrated London News, 20 Dec. 1873; Parl. Debates, 3rd ser. passim; R. B. O'Brien's Fifty Years of Concession to Ireland, ii. chap. v. and vi.] G. Le G. N.

SOMMERS, WILLIAM (*d.* 1560), Henry VIII's fool, is said to have been a native of Shropshire, and at one time a servant in the household of Richard Fermor [q. v.] of Easton Neston, Northamptonshire. Brought by his master to the court at Greenwich, 'on a holy day,' about 1525, the king is reported to have noticed favourably his witty sallies and to have installed him at once in the royal household as the court fool. The king's wardrobe accounts record payments in his behalf for doublets of worsted and fustian lined with canvas and cotton, coats and caps of green cloth fringed with red or white crape, and

lined with frieze or buckram (cf. *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, 1539, pt. ii. pp. 77, 333). In 1539 a velvet purse was given him (*ib.*)

According to tradition, Sommers was soon on very familiar terms with the king. He puzzled him with foolish riddles, and amused him by playing practical jokes on Cardinal Wolsey, who 'could never abide him.' Sommers seems to have mingled with his clownish witticisms some shrewd comments on current abuses. Thomas Wilson, in his 'Art of Rhetoric' (1553), relates that Will, noticing the difficulty the king experienced in getting money from the treasury for his own use, warned his master of the corrupt practices of the auditors, surveyors, and receivers of the exchequer. 'You have so many frauditors (he said), so many conveiers, and so many deceivers to get your money that they get al to themselves.'

At the same time Sommers was credited with a kindly if hasty temper (cf. HARINGTON'S translation of Ariosto's *Orlando Furioso*, 1634, p. 175). 'He was,' wrote Robert Armin in his 'Nest of Ninnies' (1608), 'a poor man's friend.' His uncle is said to have visited him at Greenwich, and to have complained of the recent enclosure by a Shropshire landlord named Tirrell of a common called The Frith. Sommers is reported to have brought the grievance to the notice of the king, who directed the common to be reopened, and appointed Sommer's uncle bailiff at 20*l.* a year. Another story is to the effect that after Sommers's former master, Richard Fermor, had been deprived of his property on being prosecuted in 1540 for infringing the statute of præmunire, Sommers begged mercy for his old master when the king lay on his deathbed, with the result that Fermor's estate was ultimately restored to him (cf. *Archæologia*, vol. xviii.) During Edward VI's reign he seems to have retired from court (*Lit. Remains of Edward VI*, pp. xliv–v, lxxii). One William Somers, who has been identified with the jester, was buried in the church of St. Leonard, Shoreditch, 15 June 1560 (COLLIER, *Bibliographical Cat.* ii. 531).

Armin, on the evidence of eye-witnesses, described the fool as lean and hollow-eyed, with stooping shoulders. He was clearly of very short stature. There is an apparently authentic portrait of him in a group of Henry VIII and his family, ascribed to the school of Holbein, now at Hampton Court. Sommers stands in a doorway on the right, with a monkey at his back. A curious painting of a man's full face, grinning through a lattice window, also at Hampton Court, has been wrongly identified with Sommers, and attributed to Holbein. It was probably painted in the seventeenth century. It was engraved as a portrait of Sommers by R. Clamp. A portrait of Henry VIII in company with Sommers is in Henry VIII's psalter, now among the royal manuscripts at the British Museum; it was engraved as a frontispiece to Ellis's 'Original Letters' (1st ser. vol. i.) There is a rare print by Francis Delaram [q. v.]

Sommers's fame long survived his death. In the 'Pleasant Comedie called Summers last Will and Testament' by Thomas Nash, written in 1593 and published in 1600, Sommers figures as a loquacious and shrewd-witted Chorus. In the chronicle play by Samuel Rowley [q. v.] called 'When you see me, you know me' (1605), Sommers jests familiarly with Henry VIII and Queen Catherine. Samuel Rowlands [q. v.], in a description of Sommers in his 'Good Newes and Bad Newes' (1622), gives him much the same character as Rowley. In 1623 'Will Sommer' is named on the title-page as one of four supposititious authors of a pretended 'New and Merrie Prognostication' (reprinted by J. O. Halliwell). 'A Pleasant Historie of the Life and Death of William Sommers,' containing much that is apocryphal, was popular in the seventeenth century. The earliest copy known (one exemplar is in the Bodleian Library) is dated 1676, and has some illustrations. It was reprinted in 1794 (Brit. Mus.)

[Authorities cited, especially A Pleasant Historie of Sommers, 1676; Armin's Nest of Ninnies, 1608 (Shakespeare Soc. 1842), pp. 41–9, 63–5; Doran's Hist. of Court Fools (1858), pp. 134–44; Ernest Law's Cat. of Pictures at Hampton Court, pp. 113, 225.] S. L.

SOMNER, WILLIAM (1598–1669), Anglo-Saxon scholar, was baptised in the church of St. Margaret, Canterbury, on 5 Nov. 1598, although, in accordance with the statement of his widow and surviving relatives, the date of his birth is usually given as 30 March 1606. His father held the office of registrary of the court of Canterbury, under Sir Nathaniel Brent [q. v.], commissary. After passing through the free school at Canterbury, he became clerk to his father, and Archbishop Laud soon advanced him to be registrar of the ecclesiastical courts of the diocese. The archbishop demanded of him a yearly report on the conduct of the clergy in the diocese, but this Somner failed to supply (LAUD, *Works*, vii. 268–9). Somner devoted his leisure to studying law and antiquities, and shooting with the long bow. He was a zealous loyalist, and suffered pecuniary loss in consequence of his attachment to the king's cause. After the execution of

Charles I he wrote a passionate elegy, entitled 'The Insecuritie of Princes, considered in an occasionall Meditation upon the King's late Sufferings and Death,' London, 1648, 4to. Subsequently he published another loyalist poem, to which was prefixed the portrait of Charles I, before his Εἰκὼν Βασιλική, and this title: 'The Frontispiece of the King's book opened with a Poem annexed, The Insecurity of Princes, &c.' He was imprisoned for some time in Deal Castle for endeavouring to obtain subscriptions to a petition for a free parliament in 1659. At the Restoration he was preferred to the mastership of St. John's Hospital in the suburbs of Canterbury, and he was appointed auditor of Christ Church, Canterbury, by the dean and chapter. He died on 30 March 1669, and was buried in the church of St. Margaret, Canterbury. He was thrice married, and left several children.

His printed books and manuscripts were purchased by the dean and chapter of Canterbury, and are preserved in the cathedral archives (cf. KENNETT, *Life of Somner*, 1726, p. 137; *Biographia Britannica*).

His portrait, drawn and engraved by M. Burghers, is prefixed to the 'Treatise of the Roman Ports and Forts,' 1693.

Somner's earliest work was 'The Antiquities of Canterbury; or a Survey of that ancient Citie, with the Suburbs and Cathedral,' London, 1640, 4to, dedicated to Archbishop Laud (reissued 1662; 2nd edit. by Nicholas Batteley [q. v.], London, 1703, fol.) After having, at the suggestion of Dr. Meric Casaubon [q. v.], acquired a competent knowledge of Anglo-Saxon, he wrote 'Observations on the Laws of King Henry I,' published by Sir Roger Twysden [q. v.] in 1644, with a new glossary. He made collections for a history of Kent, but, 'being overtaken by that impetuous storm of civil war,' he abandoned this undertaking. A portion of the work was published at Oxford in 1693 by the Rev. James Brome, under the title of 'A Treatise of the Roman Ports and Forts in Kent,' with notes by Edmund Gibson [q. v.], afterwards bishop of London, and a life of the author by White Kennett [q. v.]

Somner completed in 1647 'A Treatise of Gavelkind, both Name and Thing,' published in London, 1660, 4to; 2nd edit. 1726, with the memoir by Kennett, 'revised and much enlarged.' He also made, but never published, an English translation of 'The Ancient Saxon Laws,' which had been published in Latin by William Lambard [q. v.] in 1568. He next composed, in reply to Jean Jacques Chifflet, a dissertation on Portus Iccius, the place where Julius Cæsar embarked in his two expeditions to Britain, and fixed it at Gessoriacum, now Boulogne-sur-Mer. This was first published in a Latin translation ('Ad Chiffletii librum responsio') by Gibson in the latter's 'Julii Cæsaris Portus Iccius Illustratus,' Oxford, 1694. Somner also drew up 'Ad verba vetera Germanica à V. Cl. Justo Lipsio Epist. Cent. iii. ad Belgas Epist. XLIV collecta, Notæ,' published in the appendix to Meric Casaubon's 'De quatuor Linguis Commentatio,' 1650. To the 'Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores Decem,' edited in 1652 by Sir Roger Twysden, he contributed a valuable glossary of obscure and antiquated words.

Somner thus acquired great reputation as an antiquary, and he numbered among his friends and correspondents Archbishops Laud and Ussher, Sir Robert Cotton, Sir W. Dugdale, Roger Dodsworth, Sir Symonds D'Ewes, Sir E. Bysshe, Dr. Thomas Fuller, and Elias Ashmole. To Dudgale and Dodsworth's 'Monasticon Anglicanum' he contributed materials relating to Canterbury and the religious houses in Kent, and he translated into Latin all the Anglo-Saxon documents, and many English records for the same work. In 1657 John Spelman, at the suggestion of Archbishop Ussher, bestowed on Somner the annual stipend of the Anglo-Saxon lecture founded by his father, Sir Henry Spelman [q. v.], at Cambridge. This enabled him to complete his principal work, the 'Dictionarium Saxonico-Latino-Anglicum, voces, phrasesque præcipuas Anglo-Saxonicas . . . cum Latina et Anglica vocum interpretatione complectens . . . Accesserunt Ælfrici Abbatis Grammatica Latino-Saxonica cum glossario suo ejusdem generis,' 2 pts. Oxford, 1659, fol.; 2nd edit., with additions by Thomas Benson, 1701, 8vo. His last antiquarian production was 'Chartham News; or a brief relation of some Strange Bones there lately digged up, in some grounds of Mr. John Somner's.' This was edited by his brother John, London, 1669, 4to, and is reprinted at the end of the first part of the second edition of his 'Antiquities of Canterbury.'

[Life by Kennett; Biogr. Brit. vi. 3757; Gough's British Topography, i. 451, 452, 472; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 420; Upton's English Topography, i. 388.] T. C.

SONDES, SIR GEORGE, EARL OF FEVERSHAM (1600–1677), born in 1600 at Lees Court, in the parish of Sheldwich, near Feversham in Kent, was son and heir of Sir Richard Sondes (1571–1645) of Throwley and afterwards of Lees Court, by his wife Susan, daughter of Sir Edward Montagu (1532–1602) of Boughton [see under MONTAGU, EDWARD, first BARON MONTAGU of Boughton]. He was of an old Kentish family, and his grandfather, Sir Michael

Sondes, was resident in Sheldwich from 1576 to 1587. George was educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he entered in 1615, and where his tutor was Dr. Preston; but he does not appear to have proceeded to a degree. He was made a K.B. on 1 Feb. 1626, upon Charles I's coronation, and he represented Higham Ferrers in the parliament of 1628-9, while as a staunch royalist he was made sheriff of Kent in 1637-8. On the outbreak of the civil war he was named a deputy lieutenant for Kent, and was on the royalist committee for the county in 1643. When the parliamentary cause proved triumphant, he suffered greatly in his estate, and was imprisoned from 1645, first in Upnor Castle and then in the Tower, whence he was released in May 1650, but not finally discharged until 25 June following, after compounding for his estate by a payment of 3,350*l.* (*Cal. of Proceedings*, p. 867). Altogether he computed that he lost not less than 30,000*l.* by the civil war. On his release, however, he began rebuilding Lees Court from the plans of Inigo Jones, but his pursuits were interrupted by a terrible calamity which befell him in 1655. On 7 Aug. in that year, his younger son, Freeman, a sullen youth of eighteen or nineteen, apparently actuated by jealousy, killed his elder brother George, while asleep in an upper room in Lees Court, by a deadly blow on the back of the head with a cleaver. The murderer, who at once apprised his father of his crime, was taken to Maidstone next day and arraigned at Maidstone assize on 9 Aug. He pleaded guilty, was sentenced to death, and was hanged at Maidstone on 21 Aug., meeting his end with resignation. The fratricide proved a fruitful theme for the pulpit, and is still memorable on account of the curious pamphlet literature that it evoked. Robert Boreman [q. v.] at once issued 'A Mirrour of Mercy and Judgment, or an exact true narrative of the Life and Death of Freeman Sonds, Esq.,' 1655, 4to (Brit. Mus.) Other 'ministers and godly men' of the vicinity, less compassionate than Boreman, traced the 'visitation' to Sondes's own moral remissness. He had failed (it was said) to continue the endowment of Throwley free school as purposed by his father, had improperly executed the will of his father-in-law, Sir Ralph Freeman, and had generally mismanaged his sons' education. Sir George answered the charges with humility in a 'Plaine Narrative to the World, of all Passages upon the Death of his Two Sonnes' (London, 1655, fol.); this is scarcely less steeped in religious sentiment than Robert Boreman's avowedly edifying tract. There followed from other pens 'The Devils Reign upon Earth, being a Relation of several sad and bloudy Murthers lately committed, especially that of Sir George Sonds his son upon his own brother . . . .' London, 1655, 12mo (Hazlitt, *Handbook*); and 'A Funeral Elegie upon the Death of George Sonds, Esq. . . . by William Annand Junior of Throwllgh, whereunto is annexed a Prayer compiled by his sorrowful Father,' 1655, s. sh. fol. (Brit. Mus.)

On the Restoration Sondes was again appointed deputy lieutenant for Kent, and represented Ashburton in parliament from 1661 to 1676, when on 8 April, in recompense for his unwavering loyalty to the royalist cause, he was created Baron of Throwley, Viscount Sondes, and Earl of Feversham, with remainder to his son-in-law, Louis Duras or Durfort, earl of Feversham [q. v.] He died at Lees Court, without male issue, on 16 April 1677. Thomas Southouse dedicated his 'Monasticon Faversham iense' to Sondes in 1671.

Feversham was twice married: first, in 1632, to Jane, daughter and heiress of (Sir) Ralph Freeman of Aspeden, Hertfordshire, lord mayor of London in 1633-4, by whom he had three sons: Freeman, who died an infant, and the George who was murdered by his younger brother, also named Freeman. He married, secondly, on 25 Feb. 1655-6, at St. Paul's, Covent Garden, Mary, daughter of Sir William Villiers, bart., of Brooksby. By his second wife he had two daughters: Mary, baptised in Sheldwich church on 15 March 1656-7, who married, on 9 March 1675-6, Louis Duras, baron Duras of Holdenby, and subsequently Earl of Feversham; and Katharine, baptised on 20 April 1658, who married, on 17 July 1677, Lewis Watson; the latter in 1689 became Baron Rockingham, and upon the death of the second Earl of Feversham, was created Baron Throwley, Viscount Sondes of Lees Court, and Earl of Rockingham (19 Oct. 1714).

[Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 485; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage; Doyle's Official Baronage; Hasted's Kent, ii. 716, 783; Archæologia Cantiana, xviii. 295 sq.; Lewis's Abbey of Favresham, 1707; Sondes's and Boreman's tracts were reprinted together at Evesham in 1790, and in the Harleian Miscellany, x. 23-67; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual, ed. Bohn; Brit. Mus. Cat. s.v. 'Sondes.']

T. S.

SONMANS, WILLIAM (*d.* 1708), portrait-painter. [See Sunman.]

SOONE or ZOONE, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1540-1575), jurist and cartographer, was educated at Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1545, and proceeded M.A. 1549. He

became doctor of civil and canon laws probably at some university on the continent. The bursars' accounts of Caius College show that he was resident at Gonville Hall, probably as a fellow, from 1548 to 1555. In 1561 he became regius professor of civil law, and in June of that year was admitted fellow of Trinity Hall. He would not conform to the protestant religion, and, leaving Cambridge, went abroad. His successor in the professorship, William Clerke, was appointed in 1563. Soone is said to have resided at Paris, Dol, Freiburg, and Padua, and to have been a professor of law for some time at Louvain (but cf. ANDREAS, *Fasti Acad. Lovan.*) From Louvain he went, in all probability, to Antwerp, where he seems to have acted as assistant to Abraham Ortelius [q.v.] In 1572 he was at Cologne, where he published 'Gulielmi Sooni Vantesdeni Auditor sive Pomponius Mela disputator de Situ Orbis' (British Museum). Part of this rare book, the 'Novi incolæ orbis terrarum,' is copied from that of Arnold Mylius and published by Ortelius in the 1570 edition of the 'Theatrum.' Accordingly Ortelius complained, and Soone offered somewhat jesuitical explanations dated from Cologne, 31 Aug. 1572. Soone also copied the map of Cambridge which Richard Lyne [q.v.] had drawn for Caius's 'History of the University' (1574), and published his copy in Braun and Hogenberg's 'Civitates Orbis terrarum' (1575?). With this map went a description of the university (cf. translation in *Gent. Mag.* xlvi. 201). From Cologne Soone is said to have passed to Rome, and while there the pope made him podestà, of what town is unknown.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 350; Willis and Clark's Arch. Hist. of the Univ. of Cambridge, pp. i, xcvi, &c.; Hessel's Eccles. Lond. Batav. tom. i.; Epistolæ Ortelianæ, p. 97.] W. A. J. A.

SOOWTHERN, JOHN (*d.* 1584), poet. [See SOUTHERN.]

SOPWITH, THOMAS (1803–1879), mining engineer, son of Jacob Sopwith (1770–1829), by his wife Isabella, daughter of Matthew Lowes, was born at Newcastle-on-Tyne on 3 Jan. 1803. His family had dwelt in Tyneside for three hundred years, and his father was a builder and cabinet-maker in Newcastle-on-Tyne. Early accustomed to work involving drawing and measurement, Thomas took up both land-surveying and engineering. In 1826 he published 'A Historical and Descriptive Account of All Saints' Church in Newcastle-upon-Tyne' (Newcastle, 8vo), and soon became partner to Mr. Dickinson, a surveyor at Alston. His best-known book is his 'Treatise on Isometrical Drawing,' published in 1834 (Newcastle, 8vo), of which there were several editions. Meanwhile mining work, with occasional railway surveys, occupied much of his attention. His association in a Northumbrian survey with William Smith (1769–1839) [q.v.], the founder of stratigraphical geology, widened his interests; and he was instrumental, after the meeting of the British Association in 1838, in inducing the government to found the Mining Record office (*Brit. Assoc.* 8th Rep. p. xxiii). In the same year he made a mining survey in co. Clare, and in 1843 was employed on the development of railways in Belgium. He called attention to the scientific importance of recording the geological features exposed in the cuttings of railways; and the British Association, at his initiative, made a grant in 1840 for the purpose. In June 1845 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London, and accepted a month later the chief agency for Mr. Wentworth B. Beaumont's lead-mines in Northumberland and Durham. He thus became especially a mining engineer, and went to live at Allenheads; but his work on the estate included the erection and superintendence of workmen's dwellings and schools, the foundation of libraries and benefit societies, and even the organisation of a system of local education. Sopwith's width of mind and open-heartedness were admirably suited to these complex duties; his views on public affairs were similarly unprejudiced, as may be seen from passages in his diaries, relating to his tour in Ireland (*Life*, pp. 157–61), to primary education (*ib.* pp. 314–16), and to the election of labour members to parliament (*ib.* p. 352). As his work developed he made many scientific friends—among them Dean Buckland, Robert Stephenson, Faraday, and Warington W. Smyth. In 1857 he was created an honorary M.A. of Durham University, and, while resigning his post at Allenheads, accepted the London agency for the same mines. He retired in March 1871, and died in his house, 103 Victoria Street, Westminster, on 16 Jan. 1879, being buried in Norwood cemetery.

Sopwith married thrice: first, Mary Dickenson in 1828, who died in 1829; secondly, Jane Scott in 1831, who died in 1855; and thirdly, Anne Potter in 1858. His daughter Ursula married, on 11 June 1878, David Chadwick, M.P. A good photographic portrait of Sopwith in later years is given in Sir B. W. Richardson's 'Life.'

To students Sopwith will always be known by the beautiful series of wooden models of geological structures, illustrating the stratification of the Newcastle coalfield, which

earned him the Telford medal of the Institute of Civil Engineers in 1842 ('On Geological Models in connexion with Civil Engineering,' *Proc. Inst. Civil Eng.* 1841, p. 163; also *Proc. Geol. Soc. Lond.* iii. 351; and *Trans. Geol. Soc.* 2nd ser. vi. 568). These were issued by James Tennant to colleges and museums in three sizes, accompanied by a descriptive memoir ('Description of a Series of Geological Models . . .,' Newcastle, 1841, 12mo; 2nd edit. Lond. 1875, 12mo), and are of permanent educational value, as well as a witness to Sopwith's accuracy of method. In 1840 he constructed a model, capable of dissection, of the principal Forest of Dean coalfield, which is now, with others of his works, in the Museum of Practical Geology in Jermyn Street, London. His last scientific memoir was 'On the Lead-mines of England' (*Proc. Geol. Assoc.* i. 1859–63, p. 312). His scientific papers number six in all (*Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers*, 1800–63, p. 752).

Besides the works mentioned above, Sopwith published: 1. 'Eight Views of Fountains Abbey . . . with Description,' Newcastle, 1832, fol. 2. 'An Account of the Mining Districts of Alston Moor, Weardale, and Teesdale,' Alnwick, 1833, 12mo. 3. 'Description of Monocleid Writing Cabinets,' Newcastle, 1841 ?, 8vo. 4. 'An Account of the Museum of Economic Geology,' London, 1843, 8vo. 5. 'The National Importance of preserving Mining Records,' Newcastle, 1844, 8vo. 6. 'Education: its Present State and Future Advancement,' Newcastle, 1853, 8vo. 7. 'Notes of a Visit to Egypt,' London, 1857, 8vo. 8. 'Notes of a Visit to France and Spain,' Hexham, 1865, 8vo. 9. 'Education in Village Schools,' London, 1868, 8vo. 10. 'Three Weeks in Central Europe,' London, 1869, 12mo.

[(Sir) B. W. Richardson's Thomas Sopwith, 1891 (containing excerpts from his Diaries, and referred to as Life above); Memoirs in Proc. Inst. Civil Eng. lviii. 345, and Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc. Lond. vol. xxxv. Proc. p. 53; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. i. 323. Sopwith's detailed Diaries are now in the possession of his daughter, Mrs. David Chadwick.] G. A. J. C.

SOROCOLD, THOMAS (1561–1617), divine, born at Manchester in 1561, and educated at the local grammar school, became a batler or student of Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1578, and matriculated on 18 July 1580. He graduated B.A. on 6 Feb. 1582–3, and M.A. on 8 July 1585, and after his ordination became a popular puritan preacher in his native county. In July 1587 he preached in the private chapel of Lord Derby at Lathom House. He was admitted to the rectory of St. Mildred's, Poultry, London, on 22 Oct. 1590, on the presentation of Queen Elizabeth. Sorocold was buried at St. Mildred's on 12 Dec. 1617. He was licensed on 4 Aug. 1592 to marry Susan, daughter of Robert Smith of Sherehog, London; she died in March 1604–5.

Sorocold's 'Supplications of Saints: A Booke of Praiers and Prayses,' apparently first published in 1608 (Arber, *Stationers' Register*, iii. 390), was long popular; at least forty-five editions were published up to 1754. Hearne relates that he remembered a very pious lady who used to give away great numbers yearly to the poor. Dean Hook published a selection from it in his 'Devotional Library' (1842).

[Bailey's Memoir in Notes and Queries, 31 July 1886, and Manchester City News, 18 Sept. 1887; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 636; Newcourt's Repertorium, 1708, i. 502; Stanley Papers (Chetham Soc.), ii. 32, 142; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iv. 1390; Aston's Manchester Guide, 1804, p. 28; Grosart's Spending of the Money of Robert Nowell, 1877, pp. 170–171; Hazlitt's Collections and Notes, i. 394, ii. 570; Milbourn's Hist. of St. Mildred's, Poultry; Hunter's Oliver Heywood, p. 5; Davies's York Press, p. 357; Liturgies of Queen Elizabeth (Parker Soc.). pp. 622, 666.] C. W. S.

SOTHEBY, SAMUEL (1771–1842), auctioneer and antiquary, born in 1771, was descended from the elder branch of a family settled at Pocklington and Birdsall in Yorkshire. William Sotheby [q. v.], the author, came from a younger branch. Samuel's uncle, John Sotheby (1740–1807), was partner and nephew of Samuel Baker (*d.* 1778) (see Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 162–3; and Dibdin, *Bibliograph. Decameron*, iii. 445), who founded at York Street, Covent Garden, in 1744 the first sale-room instituted in this country exclusively for the disposal of books, manuscripts, and prints. In 1774 Baker took George Leigh into partnership, and from 1775 to 1777 the firm was styled S. Baker & G. Leigh. After 1778, when Baker died, Leigh carried on the business alone, but from 1780 to 1800 John Sotheby (Baker's nephew) was associated with him, and the firm was known as Leigh & Sotheby; it became Leigh, Sotheby, & Son in 1800, when John Sotheby's nephew Samuel joined it, and so continued till 1803. After 1803, and until the death of Leigh in 1815, the firm carried on their business at a new address, 145 Strand (Dibdin, *op. cit.* iii. 18, and *Bibliography, a Poem*, 1812). John Sotheby died in 1807, and on Leigh's death, eight years later, Samuel continued the concern by himself, moving to 3 Waterloo Street, Strand, about 1817. Soon

afterwards he took his son, Samuel Leigh Sotheby [q. v.], into partnership, and in 1826 Messrs. Sotheby & Son printed a 'Catalogue of the Collections sold by Messrs. Baker, Leigh, & Sotheby from 1744 to 1826.' A set of the original catalogues, with the purchasers' names and prices, is in the British Museum. Samuel Sotheby conducted the dispersal of many famous libraries. He retired from business in 1827. The firm still flourishes as Sotheby, Wilkinson, & Hodge at 13 Wellington Street, Strand.

Sotheby was much interested in the origin and progress of the art of printing. He began to trace facsimiles of such early printed books as passed through his hands in 1814. After a visit to Holland in 1824 to examine specimens at Haarlem for his friend William Young Ottley [q.v.], his attention was first specially directed to block books. His extensive collections were edited by his son as 'The Typography of the Fifteenth Century,' 1845, and 'Principia Typographica,' 1858, 3 vols. 4to.

Sotheby died at Chelsea on 4 Jan. 1842, in his seventy-first year. He first married, in 1803, Harriet Barton (1775–1808), by whom he had two sons and two daughters; the youngest son was Samuel Leigh Sotheby. His second wife was Laura Smith, married in 1817. She had no surviving children.

[Gent. Mag. April 1842, pp. 442–4; Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, viii. 514; Allibone's Dictionary, ii. 2177–8; Times, 6 Jan. 1842; List of the Principal Catalogues of Baker, Leigh, Sotheby, &c., London, 1826, 8vo; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. i. 323.] H. R. T.

SOTHEBY, SAMUEL LEIGH (1805–1861), auctioneer and antiquary, younger son of Samuel Sotheby [q. v.], was born on 31 Aug. 1805, and entered the auctioneering business at an early age. In 1836 he compiled the 'Exhibition Catalogue of Giovanni d'Athanasi's Collection of Egyptian Antiquities, Exeter Hall, Strand,' 4to. The famous library of Dr. Kloss of Hamburg had been sent for sale in 1835, and Sotheby, who catalogued the collection, claimed that it included Melanchthon's own library. He published in 1840 a handsome quarto, describing his discoveries, and including the result of his researches in public and private libraries, entitled 'Unpublished Documents, Marginal Notes, and Memoranda in the Autograph of Philip Melanchthon and of Martin Luther, with numerous facsimiles, accompanied with Observations upon the varieties of style in the Handwriting of those Illustrious Reformers.'

About a year after his father's death, in 1842, he took into partnership his chief accountant, John Wilkinson (1803–1894), who, after 1863, was the senior partner in the firm, now known as Messrs. Sotheby, Wilkinson, & Hodge, of 13 Wellington Street, Strand (*Athenæum*, 27 Jan. 1894, p. 115; *Bookseller*, 7 Feb. 1894, p. 123). Wilkinson became the salesman, while Sotheby superintended the cataloguing.

His chief literary work was to edit the materials collected by his father, which he supplemented and published as 'The Typography of the Fifteenth Century: being Specimens of the Productions of the early Continental Printers, exemplified in a collection of Facsimiles from one hundred Works, together with their Water-marks,' London, 1845, fol., and 'Principia Typographica: the Block Books, or Xylographic Delineations of Scripture History issued in Holland, Flanders, and Germany during the Fifteenth Century, exemplified and considered in connection with the Origin of Printing, to which is added an attempt to elucidate the character of the Paper Marks of the period,' London, 1858, 3 vols. 4to, 120 plates, of which 220 copies were sold by auction on 5 May 1858. A supplement was printed in 1859, not for sale, as 'Memoranda relating to Block Books preserved in the Bibliothèque Impériale, Paris, made October 1858,' 4to. The whole of the collections for these works, with many tracings, are bound up in 36 vols. folio, and are now in the British Museum.

Sotheby had a house, Woodlands, Norwood, where he possessed a gallery of cabinet paintings, and took a great interest in the management of the Crystal Palace, displayed in a couple of pamphlets, 'A few Words by way of a Letter addressed to the Directors,' 1855, and 'A Postscript to the Letter,' 1855. His last publication was 'Ramblings in the Elucidation of the Autograph of Milton,' London, 1861, 4to, with facsimiles and portraits.

He died at Buckfastleigh Abbey, Devonshire, on 19 June 1861, aged 55. He married, in 1842, Julia Emma, youngest daughter of Henry Jones Pitcher, by whom he had two daughters and one son.

[Gent. Mag. 1861, ii. 446–7; Allibone's Dictionary, ii. 2178.] H. R. T.

SOTHEBY, WILLIAM (1757–1833), author, born in London on 9 Nov. 1757, and baptised at St. George's Church, Bloomsbury, on 19 Dec., was elder son of William Sotheby, colonel of the Coldstream guards, by his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1790), daughter of William Sloane, esq., of Stoneham, Hampshire. His younger brother, Thomas (1759–1831), entered the navy, was captain of the Marl-

borough when she was wrecked off the Isle of Giouat, France, and rose to be an admiral of the white (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1831, ii. 177–8). The father, who was elected F.S.A. on 8 Dec. 1743, died in 1766. William's guardians after his father's death were Charles Philip Yorke, fourth earl of Hardwicke [q. v.], lord chancellor, and his maternal uncle, Hans Sloane, and he succeeded to the estate of Sewardstone, on the borders of Epping Forest, which had been the property of the family since 1673. He was educated at Harrow, but at the age of seventeen purchased a commission as ensign in the 10th dragoons, and, obtaining leave of absence, studied at the military academy of Angers. Subsequently he was stationed with his regiment at Edinburgh, and there first made the acquaintance of young Walter Scott (cf. LOCKHART, chap. xv.) On 17 July 1780 he increased his resources by marrying Mary, youngest daughter of Ambrose Isted of Ecton, Northamptonshire, by Anne, sister and coheiress of Sir Charles Buck, bart., of Hanby. Thereupon he retired from the army, and, purchasing the residence of Bevis Mount, near Southampton, settled down with every material advantage to a literary life. At first he mainly devoted himself to a close study of the Latin and Greek classics.

Sotheby's earliest publication was a volume of 'Poems' (1790), which chiefly consisted of a narrative of a walking tour which he and his brother Thomas made through north and south Wales in 1788. To this were appended a number of sonnets with an epistle in heroics on physiognomy (Bath and London). A reissue in 1794 was embellished by thirteen engravings by J. Smith.

Meanwhile, in 1791, Sotheby removed to a house in London, and thenceforth divided his time between the metropolis and his property at Sewardstone, where he occupied Fair Mead Lodge. Like his predecessors in the ownership of Sewardstone, he acted as a master-keeper of the adjoining Epping Forest. In London literary society Sotheby soon became a prominent figure. He joined the Dilettante Society in 1792, and was thenceforth one of its leading spirits. In 1794 he was elected fellow both of the Royal Society and of the Society of Antiquaries. He entertained the best known men of letters of the day, and benevolently interested himself in the struggles of young authors. Scott, Wordsworth, Coleridge, Samuel Rogers, Sir George Beaumont, Mrs. Siddons, Joanna Baillie, Maria Edgworth, Byron, Tom Moore, Southey, and Hallam were among his guests and intimate associates. Scott, who 'ever retained for him a sincere regard,' owed to him on his visits to London 'the personal acquaintance of not a few of their most eminent contemporaries in various departments of literature and art' (*ib.* chap. xv.) In 1806 Sotheby took Scott to Hampstead to visit Joanna Baillie, at whose house Rogers recorded a meeting with Sotheby and Mrs. Siddons at dinner a year earlier (CLAYDEN, *Rogers*, i. 22). Sotheby made in 1800 elaborate manuscript corrections in the proof-sheets of 'Richard I,' a tedious poem by his friend Sir James Bland Burges [q. v.] (these sheets are now in the British Museum). In 1809 Sotheby joined another friend, Sir George Beaumont, in encouraging Coleridge to bring out 'The Friend,' and in 1812 he, with Beaumont and Sir Thomas Barnard, received subscriptions for Coleridge's 'Lectures on the Drama' at Willis's Rooms (LAMB, *Letters*, ed. Ainger, i. 255; COLERIDGE, *Works*, with memoir by J. Dykes Campbell, 1893, p. lxxxv; KNIGHT, *Wordsworth*, ii. 102).

Meanwhile Sotheby by his skill as a translator secured for himself a wide literary reputation. In 1798, after rapidly acquiring a knowledge of German for the purpose, he published a translation of Wieland's German poem 'Oberon,' which had already achieved European popularity. The author, to whom Sotheby sent a copy of his performance with a sonnet, expressed unbounded satisfaction. A second edition, with illustrations by Fuseli, appeared in 1805. In 1802 Sotheby based on it a masque in five acts of blank verse called 'Oberon, or Huon of Bourdeaux,' which he dedicated to George Ellis [q. v.] An equally good reception awaited Sotheby's verse translation of Virgil's 'Georgics,' which appeared in 1800 (2nd edit. 1815). Jeffrey, in the 'Edinburgh Review' (July 1804), somewhat oracularly declared it 'capable of being advanced to the high distinction of being the most perfect translation of a classic poet now extant in our language.' John Wilson ('Christopher North') asserted that it 'stamped' Sotheby 'the best translator in Christendom' (*Noctes Ambros.* ed. Mackenzie, iii. 456–7). It was reissued in the sumptuous 'Georgica Publii Virgilii Maronis Hexaglotta' (London, 1827, fol.) This finely printed volume was issued at Sotheby's expense, and was presented by him to many of the sovereigns of Europe. He vainly appealed to Scott to review it. Besides Sotheby's English version, it included a Spanish version of the 'Georgics' by John de Guzman, a German version by J. H. Voss, an Italian version by Francesco Soave, and a French version by James Delille.

Although Byron described Sotheby in his

'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers' (1809) as one who wrote poetry with sincerity, small success attended the publication of the original verse, which flowed abundantly from his pen. In 1799 Sotheby issued an ode, 'The Battle of the Nile' (1799), and dedicated it to Lord Spencer, first lord of the admiralty. His second son took part in the engagement. There followed 'A Poetical Epistle to Sir George Beaumont, Bart., on the Encouragement of the British School of Painting' (1801); an ambitious epic called 'Saul,' a blank-verse poem in two parts (1807); 'Constance de Castille' (1810), an imitation of Scott's 'Lady of the Lake;' and 'A Song of Triumph on the Peace' (1814).

Sotheby also made strenuous efforts in tragedy, but developed no genuinely dramatic power. Before 1790 a tragedy by him, 'Bertram and Matilda,' was acted privately at Winchester by himself and his friends. Subsequently he published at least six other historical tragedies—all in five acts and in blank verse. The earliest was 'The Cambrian Hero, or Llewelyn the Great: an Historical Tragedy' (Egham, no date). There followed in separate volumes 'The Siege of Cuzco' (1800); 'Julian and Agnes, or the Monks of the Great St. Bernard' (1801), dedicated to the Earl of Hardwicke, and subsequently revised and renamed successively 'The Confession' (1814) and 'Ellen, or the Confession' (1816); and 'Orestes,' dedicated to the Marquis of Abercorn (1802, 4to). 'The Confession' and 'Orestes' reappeared with three hitherto unpublished tragedies, 'Ivan,' 'The Death of Darnley,' and 'Zamorin and Zama,' under the general title of 'Five Tragedies,' in 1814.

Only one of these pieces was accorded a public representation on the stage. 'Julian and Agnes' was acted on 25 April 1800 at Drury Lane, with Mrs. Siddons in the part of the heroine, and Kemble, whose rendering was said to be 'peculiarly fine,' in that of the hero (Genest, vii. 503–5). At an impressive point in the play Mrs. Siddons by an unhappy accident struck the head of a dummy infant that she was carrying against a doorpost, and the audience was unseasonably convulsed with laughter, in which the actress joined. There was no second performance. Although the other pieces were offered to Drury Lane, 'the barbarous repugnance of the principal actors (according to Byron) prevented the performance' (Byron, *Works*, xv. 48). In 1816 Byron good-naturedly induced the management to accept 'Ivan,' but after three or four rehearsals it was withdrawn 'upon some tepidness on the part of Kean or warmth on that of the author' (*ib.* iii. 174, 229). Kean declared himself unable to make anything of the title-rôle (Genest, x. 233). Sotheby at once republished the piece. Byron insisted at the time that he was 'capriciously and evilly entreated' (Clayden, *Rogers*, i. 239), but afterwards uncivilly expressed regret at having befriended Sotheby's 'trash' (*ib.* p. 255).

Sotheby, who had been greatly distressed by the death on 1 Aug. 1815 of his eldest son, William, colonel in the guards, now sought distraction from his troubles in a long tour in Italy. He left England in May 1816 with his family and two friends, Professor Elmsley and Dr. Playfair. They returned by way of Germany at the close of the following year. He published his impressions in 'Farewell to Italy, and occasional Poems' (1818), most of which he reissued with additions in 'Poems' (1825; another edition, 1828). On resuming residence in London, Sotheby mainly devoted himself to a verse translation of Homer. 'The First Book of the Iliad, a Specimen of a New Version of Homer,' appeared in 1830, and was well received. The whole of the 'Iliad' (in heroics) followed in 1831. Christopher North extolled the rendering in five articles in 'Blackwood's Magazine.' The 'Odyssey' followed in 1834 with a reissue of the 'Iliad,' and seventy-five illustrations engraved by Henry Moses from Flaxman's designs (4 vols.)

Sotheby maintained his many literary friendships till the end. Byron, on some trivial pretence, seems alone of Sotheby's early acquaintances to have renounced friendly relations with him; in 1818 he wrote malevolently of 'the airs of patronage which Sotheby affects with young writers, and affected both to me and of me for many a good year' (Clayden, *Rogers*, i. 255). Sotheby delivered an eloquent speech on 31 March 1822 before the Dilettante Society on the death of his friend Sir Henry Charles Englefield [q. v.], and it was privately printed. On 22 April 1828 Scott was Sotheby's guest at a dinner party at his London house, when 'that extraordinary man' Coleridge orated on Homer and other topics (Lockhart). In the summer and autumn of 1829 he made a tour in Scotland, and visited Scott at Abbotsford. In June 1833 he attended the third meeting of the British Association at Cambridge, and penned a poem on the proceedings, which was published posthumously with a memoir and verses written in 1831–2 on Scott's declining health and death.

Sotheby died at his residence in Lower Grosvenor Street on 30 Dec. 1833, and was buried on 6 Jan. 1834 in the family vault in Hackney churchyard, Middlesex. Hallam

attended his deathbed. Wordsworth wrote to Rogers of his grief at the death of 'the veteran Sotheby' (CLAYDEN, *Rogers and his Contemporaries*, ii. 87). Sotheby's widow, Mary Isted, who was born on 28 Dec. 1759, died on 14 Oct. 1834.

Sotheby's portrait was painted by Sir Thomas Lawrence, and the picture was engraved by F. C. Lewis. An unfinished drawing in crayons, also by Lawrence, was executed in 1814. Both painting and drawing are now at Ecton, the property of Major-general F. E. Sotheby.

Sotheby, wrote Byron, 'has imitated everybody, and occasionally surpassed his models.' Although his poems and plays were held in high esteem by his friends, his translations of Virgil and Wieland alone deserve posthumous consideration. They are faithful to their originals and betray much literary taste, if they are not of the stuff of which classics are made. As a translator of Homer, Sotheby, who owed much to Pope, failed to reproduce Homer's directness of style and diction. The translation, although eminently readable, was a work of supererogation (cf. MATTHEW ARNOLD, *On Translating Homer*, 1896, pp. 10–11). Sotheby's intimate relations with men of high distinction in literature give his career its chief interest. His literary correspondence is preserved at Ecton.

Of Sotheby's seven children, the eldest, William, died in 1815, a lieutenant-colonel in the foot-guards; George (1787–1817) entered the East India Company's service, and was killed in defending the residency at Nagpoore during the Mahratta war, on 27 Nov. 1817; Hans, also in the East India Company's service, died on 27 April 1827; Frederick (*d.* 1870) was colonel in the Bengal artillery, and C.B.

Sotheby's grandson, Hans William Sotheby (1827–1874), son of his third son, Hans, was a man of literary taste and knowledge. He was fellow of Exeter College, Oxford, from 1851 to 1864, and contributed to 'Fraser's Magazine' (December 1860 and January 1861) an article on 'Life and Times of Thomas de Quincey,' and to the 'Quarterly Review' (July 1875) a notice of Comparetti's 'Virgilio nel medio evo' (BOASE, *Reg. Exeter College*, p. 189; cf. JEAFFRESON, *Recollections*, i. 152, 189).

CHARLES SOTHEBY (*d.* 1854), the second and eldest surviving son, who succeeded to Sewardstone Manor, entered the navy; was present as a midshipman at the battle of the Nile in 1798, took part in the operations in Egypt in 1801, and against the Turks in 1807. He was appointed to the Seringapatam in 1824, and in her was active in suppressing piracy in the Mediterranean. He attained flag-rank on 20 March 1848, and died rear-admiral of the red at his residence in Lowndes Square on 20 Jan. 1854 (*Gent. Mag.* 1854, i. 191). His eldest son (by his first wife, Jane, daughter of William Hamilton, seventh lord Belhaven), Charles William Hamilton Sotheby (1820–1871), high sheriff of Northamptonshire in 1881, succeeded to the Ecton estates in that year on the death of his cousin, Ambrose Isted, and sold Sewardstone in 1884; his half-brother, Major-general Frederick Edward Sotheby, succeeded to Ecton on his death in 1887.

[Memoir prefixed to Lines suggested by the third meeting of the British Association for the Advancement of Science . . . by the late William Sotheby, Esq., F.R.S., London, 1834; Crabb Robinson's Diary; Clayden's S. Rogers and his Contemporaries; Lockhart's Life of Scott; Moore's Memoirs, ed. Lord John Russell; Southey's Correspondence; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 411; Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, viii. 324–5.] S. L.

SOTHEL, SETH (*d.* 1697), colonial governor, became one of the proprietors of South Carolina by purchasing Lord Clarendon's share. In September 1681 Sothel, in the capacity of senior proprietor, succeeded to the governorship of the settlement at Albemarle, which afterwards became North Carolina, but on his way out he was captured by Algerine pirates. He, however, escaped or was ransomed, and reached the colony in 1683. His misgovernment irritated the colonists into rebellion, and he was by them deposed and banished. He then went to South Carolina, where he fared better. Finding the colony in a state of rebellion against the government collector, he succeeded in getting himself recognised as governor by the colonists. This, however, was disallowed by the proprietors, and in 1691 he was definitely superseded by the appointment of Philip Ludwell. Sothel appears to have died in 1697, since on 20 Dec. of that year a letter from the proprietors refers to the vacancy caused by his death.

[Ryve's Historical Sketches of South Carolina; Winsor's Hist. of America, v. 296, 313; Publications of South Carolina Historical Society.] J. A. D.

SOTHEREY, SIMON (*fl.* 1396), Benedictine. [See SOUTHREY.]

SOTHERN, EDWARD ASKEW (1826–1881), actor, the son of a merchant, colliery proprietor, and shipowner, was born in Liverpool, 1 April 1826. After some experience on the amateur stage he made an appearance in 1849 at the theatre in St.

Heliers, Jersey, where, through the influence of friends, he was allowed to play Claude Melnotte in the 'Lady of Lyons.' Under the name of Douglas Stuart he became a stock member of the St. Heliers company, playing a large number of characters from Hamlet downwards. In Weymouth in October 1851 he was seen as Claude Melnotte and Sir Charles Coldstream in 'Used up' by Charles Kean, who gave him encouragement. For the benefit of Monsieur Gilmer, his Jersey manager, he played at the Birmingham theatre, with which Gilmer was also associated, Frank Friskley in 'Boots at the Swan,' the performance resulting in an engagement at thirty shillings a week with the Birmingham company. Reluctant to fulfil an engagement in Liverpool for which he was told off, he accepted an invitation to America, and appeared at the National Theatre, Boston, as Dr. Pangloss in the 'Heir at Law' and in a farce called 'John Dobbs.' Dismissed for incapacity, he played juvenile parts at the Howard Athenæum in the same city. He is described at that period as 'tall (for an actor), willowy and lithe, with a clear red-and-white English complexion, bright blue eyes, wavy brown hair,' and 'graceful carriage.' He had been overpraised, however, and was ignorant of his profession, not even knowing how to make up. Discouraged and defeated, he went to New York and played at Barnum's Museum. He then acted in Washington, Baltimore, and other cities, and, after gathering some experience, became a member of Wallack's company, New York. There he remained four years, changing his stage name from Stuart to Sothern. He made a success with the part of Armand Duval in 'Camille,' a version of 'La Dame aux Camélias,' to the Camille (Marguerite Gautier) of Miss Matilda Heron. Subsequently he joined the company in New York of Miss Laura Keene, and played a large number of parts, chiefly in light comedy, including Charles Surface, Young Marlow, Bob Acres, Dr. Pangloss, Lyttleton Coke in 'Old Heads and Young Hearts,' Benedick, Charles Courtley in 'London Assurance,' Raphael in the 'Marble Heart,' St. Pierre in the 'Wife,' and Harry Jaspar in the 'Bachelor of Hearts.'

On 12 May 1858 was produced at Laura Keene's theatre 'Our American Cousin' by Tom Taylor. In this he reluctantly played the then small part of Lord Dundreary, a brainless peer. The character did not at first take. In time, however, he wrote it up, introducing into it any remunerative eccentricity of manner he could study in life. On 11 Nov. 1861, as 'Mr. Sothern formerly of the Theatre Royal, Birmingham, and from the principal American theatres,' he made at the Haymarket as Lord Dundreary his first appearance in London. At the Haymarket, in the management of which he soon participated, he remained. His opening experiment proved doubtful. The play was weak and on the whole indifferently acted, and, though Sothern won some recognition, the public was not at first attracted. Buckstone, the manager, was on the point of reviving 'She stoops to conquer' when Charles Mathews [q. v.] encouraged him to hold on. Before many weeks were over Lord Dundreary was the talk of London. It ran at the Haymarket for 496 consecutive nights. What was known as the Dundreary whisker came into fashion, as did Dundreary attire generally. A clever caricature at first, the character in later years became very extravagant, without, however, losing its popularity. The part grew eventually into a series of monologues, which were almost entirely of Sothern's own invention. His second rôle in London was that of Captain Howard Leslie in 'My Aunt's Advice,' a slight adaptation by himself from the French. On 13 March 1863 he was seen as Captain Walter Maydenblush in the 'Little Treasure' to the Gertrude of Miss Ellen Terry, who was erroneously described as then making her début. Turning to account the popularity of the character of Dundreary, he was also seen at a little later date in the burlesque of 'Dundreary Married and Done for,' written by H. J. Byron, and in 'Dundreary a Father.' In February 1864 he was Bunkum Muller in a piece of extravagance so named. During the slack season he visited various country centres, being seen for the first time in Edinburgh as Lord Dundreary on 25 May 1863, and in Dublin 9 Nov. of the same year. In Dublin his parts included Count Priuli in an Olympic play called 'Retribution,' and Sir Hugh de Brass in 'A Regular Fix.'

After some hesitation Sothern settled on 'David Garrick,' an adaptation by T. W. Robertson of 'Sullivan,' for his next appeal to the London public, 30 April 1864. In this he played David Garrick, which was, next to Dundreary, his best part. In the country he acted in 'Used up,' and on 19 Dec. was seen at the Theatre Royal, Liverpool, as Frank Jocelyn in Watts Phillips's 'Woman in Mauve,' in which he appeared at the Haymarket on 18 March 1865. On 24 May he was the Hon. Sam Slingsby in Oxenford's 'Brother Sam.' Frank Annerley, in Westland Marston's 'Favourite of Fortune,' was seen in Glasgow in March 1866 and at the Hay-

market on 2 April. In November he played in Edinburgh and Glasgow as Claude Melnotte, a rôle which he never assumed in London. On 27 Dec. he was Vivian in Tom Taylor's 'Lesson for Life,' previously seen in Manchester, and on 29 April 1867 was Robert Devlin in 'A Wild Goose Chase,' adapted by Boucicault from General Sir Edward (then Major) Hamley's 'Lady Lee's Widowhood.' This year he visited Paris and made an unsuccessful appearance as Lord Dundreary. Albert Bressange in 'A Wife well won,' adapted by Falconer from 'L'Homme à Trois Culottes' of Paul de Kock, was given at the Haymarket on 30 Dec., and was a failure. It was succeeded, 14 March, by 'A Hero of Romance,' an adaptation by Westland Marston of Octave Feuillet's 'Roman d'un Jeune Homme Pauvre.' In this piece Sothern played the Marquis Victor de Tourville. Next came, 8 Jan. 1869, 'Home,' T. W. Robertson's adaptation of Emile Augier's 'L'Aventurière,' in which Sothern was Colonel John White, and in which, as usual, he introduced much 'gag' of his own. In Birmingham he played Sir Simon Simple in a piece by H. J. Byron so named, and subsequently called 'Not such a Fool as he looks.' Robertson's 'Birth' also was given in the country. As Charles Mulcraft in 'Barwise's Book,' by H. T. Craven, he enacted a villain. He was also seen in London as Sir Hugh de Brass. 'A Threepenny Bit,' a three-act comedy by Maddison Morton and A. W. Young, seen in the country, was reduced to one act on production in London, and called 'Not if I know it,' Sothern playing Augustus Thrillington. On 13 May 1871 he was Charles Chuckles in Byron's 'English Gentleman, or the Squire's Last Shilling.' Byron had previously played the part in Bristol. None of these late pieces were wholly successful.

After 1874 Sothern disappeared from London for three years, spending most of the time in America. His reappearance at the Haymarket took place on 11 May 1878 as Fitzaltamont in the 'Crushed Tragedian.' This character in a piece by Byron, first called the 'Prompter's Box,' had been more than once played by the author. Sothern made a great success with it in the United States, and was perplexed to find it received with indifference in London. It had been accepted the previous night in Birmingham. Sidney Spoonbill in Byron's 'Hornet's Nest,' 17 June, which had previously been seen in America, was the last novelty in which he was seen. He reappeared as Lord Dundreary, and in other characters, and made for benefits some curious experiments, playing once an act of 'Othello' in the United States. Among other parts in which he was seen in America are Puff, Felix Featherley in Coynes's 'Everybody's Friend,' Raphael in the 'Marble Heart,' the Kenchin Cove in the 'Flowers of the Forest,' and Box in 'Box and Cox.' He had many schemes for plays, some of which have been carried out by his son.

Sothern was always burning to play serious parts, and as often mistrusting himself. In one case he bought for a term of years from Westland Marston a play of serious interest. The term having expired, he made a second, and contemplated, if he did not carry out, a third purchase. His powers in serious drama were slight. They were seen at their best as David Garrick, but his memory survives in eccentric comedy, and principally in Lord Dundreary and Brother Sam. Westland Marston credits him with earnestness in sarcasm, but holds him heavy in serious delivery. In his own special vein as a humourist he had no rival, being a 'complete master of all that is most irresistible in the unexpected.' He was a confirmed wag, and innumerable stories are told concerning the tricks he played on his friends, and also on strangers. Those who knew him best hesitated to accept his statements. When he travelled in America with a nobleman of highest rank, his mention of his companion's title elicited not seldom a grin of incredulity. His jokes had often at least as much impertinence as drollery. His high animal spirits and his tendency to practical joking led him to take an active share in unmasking the pretensions of professors of so-called spiritualism. So remarkable were the feats he accomplished that he was himself claimed as a medium. Sothern was a bold and brilliant rider and a keen huntsman. He kept a fine stable, and was ready to oblige his aristocratic friends by selling them the horses which he rode in brilliant style. His house, the Cedars, Wright's Lane, Kensington, was a fashionable resort. In 1880 Sothern, though still indomitable in energy, was seriously unwell. He died after months of suffering on 21 Jan. 1881, at the house he then occupied in Vere Street, Cavendish Square. He was buried on the 27th, at his own wish, in Southampton cemetery.

An oil-painting of Sothern is in the Garrick Club. Portraits of him abound in the illustrated papers. A likeness of him as Dundreary, from a photograph by Sarony, is in Joseph Jefferson's 'Autobiograhy.' A likeness, in private clothes, which accompanies Mr. Pemberton's 'Life of Sothern,' is not wholly satisfactory. An engraving of a painting of him as Lord Dundreary is in the same volume.

His son, LYTTON EDWARD SOTHERN (1856–1887), born 27 June 1856, appeared at Drury Lane for a benefit on 24 July 1872 as Captain Vernon in 'Our American Cousin,' and made his first professional appearance in 1874 at the Walnut Street Theatre, Philadelphia, as Veaudoré in Selby's adaptation, 'The Marble Heart.' He played light comedy in that house for a year, accompanied his father on a trip through the United States, played for a season in Birmingham, and was in 1875 Bertie Thompson in a revival at the Haymarket of 'Home.' He subsequently played in Australia in his father's characters, Dundreary, and David Garrick; was at the Royalty and the Criterion in London, gave considerable promise, and died 4 March 1887. Another son, E. H. Sothern, played with Mr. John S. Clarke at the Strand, on 18 Nov. 1882, Henry Morland in the 'Heir at Law,' and has since been seen in America in his father's characters. A daughter, Eva, also made a brief appearance on the stage.

[Personal knowledge; Memoir by T. Edgar Pemberton, 1889, Pascoe's Dramatic List; Scott and Howard's Life of E. L. Blanchard; Westland Marston's Recollections of our Recent Actors; Dibdin's Edinburgh Stage; History of the Theatre Royal, Dublin; Morley's Journal of a London Playgoer; Autobiography of Joseph Jefferson; Men of the Reign.] J. K.

SOTHERON-ESTCOURT, THOMAS HENRY SUTTON (1801–1876), statesman. [See ESTCOURT.]

SOTHERTON, JOHN (1562–1631 ?), judge, born in 1562, was son of John Sotherton, who was from 16 June 1579 until his death, on 26 Oct. 1605, baron of the court of exchequer, by his second wife, Maria, daughter of Edward Woton, M.D., who was buried by the side of her husband in the church of St. Botolph, Aldersgate Street, London. The Sotherton family originally came from the village of Sotherton in Suffolk, and many members of it were mercers in London or Norwich. George Sotherton, master of Merchant Taylors' Company in 1589, was M.P. for London 1593–8. Nicholas Sotherton, sheriff of Norwich in 1572, was author of a history of John Kett's rebellion, preserved in Harl. MS. 1576, ff. 564 et seq. (cf. RUSSELL, *Kett's Rebellion in Norfolk*, 1859, 4to).

John matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 20 Nov. 1580, graduated B.A. on 22 Jan. 1582–3, being in the same year incorporated at Cambridge, and proceeded M.A. April 1586. He was admitted in November 1587 a member of the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar in 1597, and elected a bencher in 1610. Appointed receiver-general for the counties of Bedford and Buckingham in July 1604, he was advanced to the post of cursitor baron of the exchequer on 29 Oct. 1610. He sat regularly as one of the commissioners of gaol delivery for the city of London, was joined with Sir Julius Cæsar, Sir Francis Bacon, and others in a commission of ways and means in August 1612, and at a later date was one of the assessors of compositions for defective titles and an inspector of nuisances for Middlesex (RYMER'S *Fœdera*, ed. Sanderson, xvii. 388, 512, 540). He died, or retired, in 1631, his successor on the bench, James Pagitt, being appointed on 24 Oct. of that year (*ib.* xix. 34). By his wife Elizabeth, widow of Sir John Morgan of Chilworth, Surrey, he left an heir, who inherited the manor of Wadenhall, Kent, which he had purchased from the crown in 1600.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Inner Temple Books; Blomefield's Norfolk, 8vo. iii. 359, iv. 59, 198, x. 428; Dugdale's Orig. p. 149, Chron. Ser. pp. 100–8; Spedding's Life of Bacon, iv. 314; Lansd. MSS. 165, ff. 299–300, 166 ff. 235–8; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1598–1601 p. 383, 1603–10 pp. 138, 613, 639, 1611–18 p. 248, Addenda, 1580–1625 p. 461; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. p. 124; Hasted's Kent, ed. 1790. iii. 741; Stow's London, 6th edit. i. 617; Clode's Memorials and Early Hist. of the Guild of Merchant Taylors; Strype's Ann. fol. vol. iii. pt. i. p. 53; Manning and Bray's Surrey, ii. 118.] J. M. R.

SOULEMONT, SOLEMAN, or SOLME, THOMAS (*d.* 1541), French secretary to Henry VIII, a member of a prominent Guernsey and Jersey family (cf. DUNCAN, *Hist. of Guernsey*, p. 37), is said to have been born at Guernsey (WOOD), but was more probably a native of Jersey (cf. *Letters and Papers*, ed. Gairdner, x. 226, g. 10, XIII. i. g. 190. 17). According to Wood he was educated at Oxford, and then entered the king's service. As a native of Jersey he was naturally a good French scholar, and before October 1532 he was appointed secretary of the French tongue to the king. In that month Nicholas Hawkins [q. v.] wished to take Soulemont with him on his embassy to Charles V, but Soulemont's services were required by Henry VIII in his interview with Francis at Calais. On 23 July 1534 he was collated to the prebend of Moreton Magna in Hereford Cathedral (LE NEVE, i. 515, gives his name as 'Colemount'), and on 25 April 1537 to the prebend of Knaresborough in York Cathedral. About the same time he became secretary to Cromwell, and in 1540

he was clerk of the parliaments. On 5 Jan. 1538–9 Thomas Wriothesley (afterwards first Earl of Southampton) [q. v.] received license to alienate to Soulemont the manors of Forwood and Fowey, Cornwall. On 13 July 1539 he was granted a lease of some buildings on the site of Greyfriars, London, and on 13 Dec. following he received the nunnery of Canonleigh, with the tithes of Hokeforde rectory and Burlescombe church, Devonshire. He died on 12 July 1541, his heir being his brother John Soulemont, aged forty years (*Inquisitio post mortem*, 35 Henry VIII, No. 212). His successor as clerk of the parliaments was (Sir) William Paget (afterwards first Baron Paget) [q.v.] Many of the 'Letters and Papers of Henry VIII,' calendared by Mr. Gairdner, are in Soulemont's handwriting, and letters between him, Wriothesley, Cromwell, and other statesmen of the time are among the state papers. Soulemont is also said to have been a learned antiquary. A work by him entitled 'Select Antiquities relating to Britaine' is quoted in Harrison's 'Description of Britain,' prefixed to the 1586 edition of Holinshed, p. 32, but neither it nor 'The Acts and Ghests of St. Thomas of Canterbury,' also attributed to Soulemont, is known to be extant or to have been printed. Leland has verses to Soulemont in his 'Encomia Principum et Illustrium Virorum,' ed. 1589, p. 31. Soulemont has invariably been confused with Thomas Some or Solme [q. v.]

[State Papers Henry VIII, vols. i. iii. vii. and viii. passim; Gairdner's Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, vols. v. xiii. xiv. and xv. passim; Bale, ix. 32; Wood's Athenæ, i. 149; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, i. 515, iii. 197; Tanner's Bibl. s.v. 'Sulmo;' Corr. de Marillac, p. 93; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 204.] A. F. P.

SOULIS, Sir JOHN de (*d.* 1321 ?), ambassador and soldier, second son of Nicholas de Soulis (*d.* 1264) (see *Scotichronicon*, sub anno) and brother of Sir William de Soulis, justiciar of Lothian, belonged to an Anglo-Norman family which settled in Scotland under Malcolm III [q. v.] In 1284 he negotiated a marriage between the Scots king and Joletta or Yolande, daughter of the Count of Dreux (Fordun, i. 309; cf. art. Alexander III). As an official under the crown, he received on 5 Feb. 1289 a fee of 20*l.* sterling from the chamberlain of Scotland (Stevenson, *Documents*, i. 53). But he was also employed officially in England. In Feb. 1292 he was custodian of the lands of Hugh Lovel, a tenant-in-chief of the king of England, and in March received from Edward I a writ of protection while staying beyond seas for a year. On 14 Nov. he, with William de Soulis, obtained of Edward a pardon for Richard de Soulis (possibly brothers) for causing Richard le Tayllur to be taken by force from England to Scotland (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward I, 1281–92, pp. 474–81, 511). On 6 Nov. 1292 he, as one of the arbitrators in Edward I's judgment, assented to Balliol's claim to the Scottish crown ('Annales Regni Scotiæ' in Rishanger, p. 264). When Balliol in 1295 decided to defy Edward, he sent de Soulis and three others to negotiate a treaty with France, which began a long alliance between the two countries (Rishanger, p. 151; cf. Stevenson, *Documents*, ii. 12). Sir John submitted to Edward I in 1296 with the rest, and witnessed a charter of that king at Northallerton on 10 Oct. (Stevenson, *Documents*, ii. 112). But he did not keep his oath to Edward long. In 1299 he was appointed by John Balliol, who had escaped, co-guardian of the realm of Scotland with John Comyn the younger. Acting as if he were sole guardian, he sent envoys to Boniface VIII complaining of the English king (Fordun, i. 331, 332). In the same year he went on an embassy to France, and in June, July, and August Edward commissioned ships to intercept Sir John and his companions on their return to Scotland (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward I, 1292–1301, pp. 422, 425). On the night of 7–8 Sept. 1301 Soulis and Sir Ingram de Umfraville made a fruitless attack on Lochmaban Castle (Stevenson, *Documents*, ii. 432). The terms accepted by the Scots in 1304 included Soulis's banishment for two years (Palgrave, *Documents relating to Scotland*, Rec. Comm. i. 281). Soulis had crossed to France in 1303 (*Flores Hist.* iii. 118, 315), and was still there in 1314. According to a charter of Robert Bruce, king of Scotland, Soulis died in France in or before 1321.

Another Sir John de Soulis (*d.* 1318), younger son of Nicholas de Soulis, competitor for the crown of Scotland in 1291, was in 1314 a leader of a Scottish host which in August of that year ravaged Richmondshire and levied blackmail on Copeland and the bishopric of Durham (*Chron. de Lanercost*, Maitland Club, p. 228). Accompanying Edward Bruce on his expedition to Ireland in 1315, he was slain with the latter near Dundalk 14 Oct. 1318 ('Gesta Edwardi' in Stubbs's *Chronicles*, ii. 56).

[Authorities cited in text; Robert Aitken in Glasgow Herald, 25 June and 2 July 1904.] W. E. R.

SOUTH, Sir JAMES (1785–1867), astronomer, born at Southwark Oct. 1785, was eldest son, by his first wife, of James South, dispensing chemist. John Flint South [q.v.] was his half-brother. Joining

the College of Surgeons, he attracted the favourable notice of Sir Astley Cooper; but, the acquaintance of Joseph Huddart [q. v.] inclining him to astronomy, he began observing with a six-inch Gregorian reflector. His marriage, in 1816, to Charlotte, niece and sole heiress of Joseph Ellis of South Lambeth, having rendered him comparatively opulent, he relinquished a large surgical practice, and fitted up an observatory attached to his house in Blackman Street, Borough, with two equatoreals of respectively five and seven feet focal length, besides a first-rate transit instrument by Troughton (*Phil. Trans.* cxvi. 424). Here he observed, jointly with John Frederick William Herschel [q. v.], 380 double stars (*ib.* vol. cxiv. pt. iii.) In presenting him with the gold medal of the Astronomical Society in 1826, Francis Baily [q. v.] spoke of his 'princely collection of instruments, such as have never yet fallen to the lot of a private individual' (*Memoirs Roy. Astr. Society*, ii. 547). In 1835 South removed his five-foot telescope to Passy, near Paris, where he came to know Humboldt and Arago, and convinced Laplace of the reality of revolving stars by ocular demonstration in the case of 70 Ophiuchi. He executed there in a few months what Herschel called 'a noble series of measures' on 458 compound stars, of which 160 were new (*Phil. Trans.* vol. cxvi. pt. i.); and for these labours, together with his paper 'On the Discordances between the Sun's observed and computed Right Ascensions,' presented to the Royal Society on 8 June 1826 (*ib.* p. 423), was awarded the Copley medal in 1826. He was elected a member of the Royal Society in 1821.

One of the founders of the Astronomical Society, he was chosen its president in 1829, and the royal charter granted to it in 1831 was made out in his name. This led to vehement disputes, South and Charles Babbage [q. v.] making common cause against Richard Sheepshanks [q. v.] and Sir George Airy. As the upshot, South withdrew from the society, and became alienated from most of his early scientific friends. Regarding science in England as decadent, he had previously opened negotiations for a definitive removal to France; but the knighthood conferred upon him on 21 July 1830 by William IV had a soothing effect; and he enjoyed from 1831 a civil-list pension of 300*l.* in aid of his astronomical researches.

In 1826 he equipped a splendid observatory on Campden Hill, Kensington, erecting there, besides most of his former instruments, an eight-foot achromatic, the transit-circle employed by Stephen Groombridge [q. v.], and a clock presented by the king of Denmark. He then purchased for about 1,000*l.*, in Paris, a twelve-inch object-glass by Cauchoix, the largest but one in the world, and had it equatoreally mounted by Troughton. The work, finished in 1831, proved a failure; South, bitterly disappointed, refused to pay; and Troughton brought an action. The matter was referred to arbitration, and there ensued 'the most remarkable astronomical trial which ever took place in England' (De Morgan). Sir William Henry Maule [q. v.] presided over the court; John Elliot Drinkwater Bethune [q. v.] acted as counsel for South; Sheepshanks advised Troughton, whose entire claim was awarded in 1838. South thereupon broke up the instrument in dispute, and sold the débris by public auction, placarding the walls of his observatory with a bill addressed to 'shy-cock toy-makers, smoke-jack makers, mock coin-makers,' &c. His loss on the transaction amounted to fully 8,000*l.*; and the exasperation caused by hostile proceedings lasting five years wellnigh unhinged his mind. The twelve-inch lens which had been the ruin of his astronomical career was presented by him in 1862 to the observatory of Trinity College, Dublin.

Subsequently to 1838 he attempted only casual pieces of work, experimenting with clocks and pendulums, and executing at Watford in 1846 a series of observations on the disturbance, by passing railway trains, of star-images reflected from mercury. They were reported to government, and presented in 1863 to the Royal Society (*Proceedings*, xiii. 65). He observed Encke's comet in 1828 and 1838, Mauvais's comet in 1844, and Vico's in 1845. He spent a fortnight as the guest of Friedrich Struve at Dorpat in 1832 for the purpose of studying Fraunhofer's equatoreal; and in February 1845 tried the performance of the six-foot Rosse reflector at Parsonstown (*Monthly Notices*, xxix. 128; *Astr. Nach.* No. 536). His admiration was expressed in a letter to the 'Times' of 16 April 1845. During his later years he became partially blind and deaf, and he succumbed to a painful disease at the Observatory, Campden Hill, on 19 Oct. 1867. His wife had died in 1851. His instruments were sold on 4 Aug. 1870 (*Astr. Register*, viii. 196). The academies of sciences of St. Petersburg and Brussels enrolled him among their members, and he received in 1863 an honorary LL.D. from the university of Cambridge.

In two papers presented to the Royal Society on 16 June 1831 and 13 Dec. 1832 (*Phil. Trans.* cxxi. 417, cxxiii. 15), South de-

tailed observations of star-appulses to Mars, showing a complete absence of planetary atmospheric effects. He published in the 'Quarterly Journal of Science' (xiii. 209) 'Results of some Astronomical Observations made in Blackman Street in 1822,' mainly of eclipses and occultations; and sent occasionally to that periodical, and to the 'Annals of Philosophy,' lists of star-places and other brief technical communications. He wrote much, and at times acrimoniously, in the daily and weekly press, and was the author of some critical pamphlets. In one, published in 1822, he animadverted on the defects of the 'Nautical Almanac,' and presided over a committee of the Astronomical Society appointed in 1829 to devise remedial measures (*Memoirs Roy. Astr. Society*, iv. 449). His 'Thirty-six Charges against the President and Council of the Royal Society,' printed as a tract in 1830, were officially ignored, nothwithstanding his protest at a stormy meeting of the society (*Athenæum*, 27 Nov. 1830). After the death of Sheepshanks he renewed, in a 'Letter of Reply' to obituary notices of him, a defamatory attack published in the 'Mechanics' Magazine' January 1852. The tract was privately printed in 1856, and severely handled in the 'Athenæum' for 26 April 1856.

[Monthly Notices Royal Astr. Society, xxviii. 69; Proceedings Royal Society, vol. xvi. p. xliv; Memoir of A. de Morgan, passim; Gent. Mag. 1867, ii. 825; Weld's History of the Royal Society, ii. 457; Babbage's Exposition of 1851, pp. 156, &c.; English Cyclopædia (Knight); Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers, vol. v.] A. M. C.

SOUTH, JOHN FLINT (1797–1882), surgeon, eldest son by his second wife of James South, a druggist in Southwark, was born on 5 July 1797. Sir James South [q. v.], the astronomer, was his half-brother. His father, when Pitt was dying, posted, on 23 Jan. 1806, to Putney with a phial of hartshorn oil, a spoonful of which he insisted on pouring down the throat of the dying man, saying that he had known it restore people even in their last agony. John was put to school in October 1805 with Samuel Hemming, D.D., at Hampton in Middlesex, where he remained until June 1813, making such good progress in Latin that in after life he was selected to examine the articled pupils in that language before they were apprenticed to the Royal College of Surgeons of England.

He began to attend the practice of St. Thomas's Hospital within a few weeks of leaving school, and on 18 Feb. 1814 he was apprenticed, for the usual sum of 500*l.*, as an outdoor pupil, to Henry Cline the younger [q. v.], then a surgeon to St. Thomas's Hospital. He attended Sir Astley Cooper's lectures on anatomy, and made the acquaintance in 1813 of Joseph Henry Green [q. v.], a fellow-apprentice, whose support was afterwards of the greatest service to him. South was admitted a member of the College of Surgeons of England on 6 Aug. 1819, six months before he had completed his indentures. He then acted for some months as prosector to the lecturers on anatomy at St. Thomas's Hospital, and on 14 Dec. 1820 he was appointed conservator of the museum and assistant demonstrator of anatomy there for a term of three years, at a salary of 100*l.* a year. He was elected a joint demonstrator of anatomy with Bransby Cooper in February 1823, an election which gave rise to considerable controversy between Sir Astley Cooper and J. H. Green. He continued in this post for some years, and was afterwards made lecturer on anatomy. An attack of illness in 1841 led him to resign his lectureship, and he removed to Blackheath Park, where he lived for the remainder of his life.

He was elected a member of the council of the College of Surgeons on 3 March 1841, and on 28 July in the same year he was appointed full surgeon to St. Thomas's Hospital, in the room of Benjamin Travers [q. v.], a post he resigned in April 1863. He was made surgeon to the Female Orphan Asylum in 1843, and on 27 Sept. 1843 he was nominated one of the first fellows of the Royal College of Surgeons of England. He acted as professor of human anatomy and surgery in the college for 1845, and he was Hunterian orator in 1844. His oration made no mention of the man he was called upon to eulogise; he gave a retrospect of the history of medicine, beginning at so early a period that the time expired before he had arrived at the eighteenth century. The oration brought into prominence the historical side of his work, which he afterwards elaborated. He became a member of the court of examiners in 1849, president of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1851, and again in 1860. As a vice-president of the Royal College of Surgeons he was instrumental in getting the body of John Hunter interred in Westminster Abbey on 28 March 1859. He resigned his official connection with the college in 1873.

The last twenty years of South's life were spent in gathering materials for a history of English surgery. The project was on too large a scale to enable him to make much progress. His work was edited by the present writer in 1886, under the title of 'Memorials

of the Craft of Surgery.' In 1852 South made a journey to Sweden, and took some trouble to introduce into that country the vegetable marrow. As a reward the Swedish Horticultural Society at Stockholm, at the instigation of his friend Retzius, awarded to him its Linnæan medal of bronze. He died at Blackheath Park on 8 Jan. 1882, and is buried in Charlton cemetery.

South was twice married; first, in 1832, to Mrs. John Wrench, the second daughter of Thomas Lett of Dulwich House. After her death, in 1864, he married, in the following year, Emma, daughter of John Louis Lemmé of Antwerp and London, the niece of his lifelong friend, J. H. Green. Children of both marriages survive.

South was a man of varied attainments who had many interests outside his professional work. He was deeply religious, and he threw himself with zeal into church work, especially in connection with Sunday schools. In 1831 he was a prime mover in establishing the Surrey Zoological and Botanical Society. Throughout his long life, from the time he was a schoolboy, he kept a diary.

Mrs. South possesses an excellent bust, executed by H. Weeks, R.A., in 1872. A steel engraving is prefixed to the 'Memorials,' collected by the Rev. C. Lett Feltoe, M.A., London, 1884.

Besides various tracts on surgical and religious subjects and the articles on the 'Zoology of the Invertebrata' in the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' South wrote: 1. 'A Short Description of the Bones,' &c., 1825, 32mo; 2nd edit. London, 1828, 16mo; 3rd edit. 1837. 2. 'Household Surgery,' London, 1847, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1850; 3rd edit. 1851; 4th edit. 1851; 5th edit. (called in error 4th edit.), 1880. 3. 'Memorials of the Craft of Surgery,' edited by D'Arcy Power, with an introduction by Sir James Paget, 8vo, London, 1886. He translated (i.) Otto's 'Compendium of Human and Comparative Pathological Anatomy,' London, 1831, 8vo; (ii.) Von Chelius's 'System of Surgery,' 2 vols., London, 1847, 8vo. He interwove with this work a very large mass of his own surgical experience. He also edited the St. Thomas's 'Hospital Reports' for 1836, and assisted J. H. Green in preparing the second and third editions of 'The Dissector's Manual.'

[Information kindly supplied by Mrs. South from manuscript diaries in her possession; Feltoe's Memorials; Green's Letter to Sir Astley Cooper on the Establishment of an Anatomical and Surgical School at Guy's Hospital, London, 8vo, 1825; Stanhope's Life of Pitt, ed. 1862, vol. iv., ch. 43, p. 381.] D'A. P.

SOUTH, ROBERT, D.D. (1634–1716), divine, son of Robert South, a London merchant, was born at Hackney on 4 Sept. 1634. His mother was of a Kentish family named Berry. In 1647 he was admitted as a king's scholar at Westminster school under Richard Busby [q. v.] It is said that, when reading the Latin prayers at school, he prayed for Charles I by name on the day of his execution. South himself (sermon on *Virtuous Education*) merely claims to have heard the king then prayed for. He was elected a student of Christ Church, Oxford, matriculating on 11 Dec. 1651. He is said to have been patronised by his namesake, John South (*d.* 1672), who had been regius professor of Greek, 1622–5. Among his college exercises was a panegyric upon Cromwell in Latin verse on the conclusion of peace with the Dutch (5 April 1654). He commenced B.A. on 24 Feb. 1654–5. On account of his using the common prayer-book, John Owen, D.D. [q. v.], dean of Christ Church and vice-chancellor, unsuccessfully opposed his proceeding M.A. on 12 June 1657. He travelled on the continent, and in 1658 privately received episcopal ordination, perhaps from Thomas Sydserf [q. v.] Richard Baxter [q. v.] says he was suggested to him as his curate at Kidderminster. He was incorporated M.A. at Cambridge in 1659. His assize sermon at St. Mary's on 24 July 1659 was a lively attack upon the independents, and a sample of the 'graphic humour' for which South became famous. In his university sermon on 29 July 1660 he included the presbyterians in his invective, referring to Henry Wilkinson, D.D. (*d.* 1675) [q. v.], as 'Holderforth.' He was chosen public orator to the university on 10 Aug. 1660, an office which he held till 1677. Clarendon made him his chaplain, in consequence of his oration on his installation as chancellor (15 Nov.) On 30 March 1663 he was installed prebendary of Westminster. On 1 Oct. 1663 he was created B.D. and D.D. on letters from Clarendon. The creation was 'stiffly opposed' in convocation by those who reckoned South a time-server. On a scrutiny, Nathaniel Crew [q.v.], the senior proctor, 'according to his usual perfidy' (Wood), declared the majority to be for South, who was presented by John Wallis (1616–1703) [q. v.] He was incorporated D.D. at Cambridge in 1664. Clarendon gave him in 1667 the sinecure rectory of Llanrhaiadr-y-Mochnant, Denbighshire, and on Clarendon's fall, at the end of that year, he became chaplain to the Duke of York. His ridicule of the Royal Society, in an oration at the dedication of the Sheldonian Theatre, July 1669, called forth a remonstrance from

Wallis, addressed to Robert Boyle [q. v.] South was installed canon of Christ Church on 29 Dec. 1670.

In June 1676 he travelled to Poland as chaplain to the ambassador, Laurence Hyde (afterwards Earl of Rochester) [q. v.] A valuable account of his journey, including a realistic sketch of John Sobieski, is given in the form of a letter (Danzig, 16 Dec. 1677) to Edward Pococke [q. v.] On his return he was presented (1678) by the dean and chapter of Westminster to the rectory of Islip, Oxfordshire. Half the income he gave to a curate; with the rest he restored the chancel (1680), built a new rectory-house, and educated and apprenticed the children of parishioners. He lived at Caversham, near Reading, where he had an estate.

The story goes that, after a humorous passage in a sermon by South before the king, Charles turned with a laugh to Rochester, saying, 'Odd's fish, Lory, your chaplain must be a bishop; therefore put me in mind of him at the next death.' The incident is usually connected with South's often quoted description of Cromwell's first appearance in parliament, 'with a threadbare torn coat and a greasy hat (and perhaps neither of them paid for).' But this passage occurs in a sermon preached, after Charles's death, at Westminster Abbey on 22 Feb. 1684-5. South was chaplain in ordinary to Charles II, but had no other preferment from him than the Westminster prebend. In James II's reign Rochester, then lord-lieutenant of Ireland, is said to have offered South an Irish archbishopric (Cashel was vacant, 1685-91). Rochester nominated South (November 1686) as one of two Anglican divines to discuss points of doctrine with two of the church of Rome; but James objected to South, and Simon Patrick (1626-1707) [q. v.] was substituted.

At the Revolution South hesitated for some time to transfer his allegiance, being, according to Kennett, under the influence of William Sherlock, D.D. [q. v.] He at length took the oath, adopting the parliamentary fiction that James's flight constituted an abdication. He is said to have declined a bishopric vacated by a nonjuror. He warmly opposed himself to the scheme for a comprehension of dissenters, but was not a member either of the royal commission (13 Sept. 1689) on the subject, or of the convocation of that year [cf. art. PEARSE, EDWARD].

In 1693 South intervened anonymously in the Socinian controversy, with strong animus against Sherlock, his 'Animadversions' on Sherlock's 'Vindication' (1690) being 'humbly offered to his admirers, and to himself the chief of them.' He made galling references to Sherlock's career, 'tainted with a conventicle' at the outset; vehemently assailed his earlier writings as heterodox on the doctrine of atonement, and maintained his 'new notion' of the Trinity to be tritheistic; an opinion reiterated in his 'Tritheism Charged' (1695). The anonymity of these attacks was quite transparent. It is not so certain that South was the translator of 'A Short History of Valentinus Gentilis the Tritheist' (1696) from the Latin of Benedict Aretius; the dedication to the hierarchy is in his manner, and there is a reference to Gentilis in 'Tritheism Charged,' p. 47. South's position is in the main that of Wallis; but he chiefly devotes the brilliant resources of his learning and the amazing powers of his wit to the congenial task of demolishing Sherlock. At the same time, his 'Tritheism Charged' is worth reading for its philosophic acumen, apart from the immediate controversy. Public judgment on the controversy was not inaptly expressed in William Pittis's ballad, 'The Battle Royal' [cf. BURNET, THOMAS, 1635?-1715].

In later years South's health was much broken. Swift's correspondence with the Earl of Halifax shows that his death was counted on. He writes (13 Jan. 1709): 'Pray, my lord, desire Dr. South to die about the fall of the leaf; for he has a prebend of Westminster ... and a sinecure in the country ... which my friends have often told me would fit me extremely.' Halifax writes (6 Oct.): 'Dr. South holds out still; but he cannot be immortal.' He roused himself in 1710 to take part on the high church side in the affair of Henry Sacheverell [q. v.] On the death (20 May 1713) of Thomas Sprat [q. v.] the bishopric of Rochester and deanery of Westminster were offered to him. His refusal was graceful: 'Such a chair would be too uneasy for an old infirm man to sit in.' He died at Westminster on 8 July 1716, and was buried in the Abbey, near the grave of Busby, where he had wished to lie. His tomb bears his recumbent effigy, with an elaborate epitaph. An anonymous portrait of South belonged in 1866 to Henry Longueville Mansel [q. v.] Engravings by Vandergucht and R. White are prefixed to various editions of his 'Sermons.'

South, a man of strong prejudices and warm attachments, was never a self-seeker, and, when he changed his attitude, followed what appeared to be the dictates of common-sense. His use of humour in the pulpit suggested to Tillotson a want of seriousness in his character. Yet no preacher was more direct in his dealing with the vices of the

age, no court preacher more homely in his appeals. His humour has a native breadth and freshness. Like Fuller's pleasant turns, it always illuminates his subject; but, unlike Fuller's conceits, it does not cloy. Baxter says that South was 'a fluent, extemporate speaker,' yet tells a story of his breaking down, which shows that in early life his sermons were learnt by heart. Kennett tells of his attention to delivery, and how he 'worked up his body' as he approached his points. Wood's harsh judgment on South is said to have been inspired by a jest with which South received Wood's mention of a bodily ailment from which he suffered.

His sermons, many of them published separately (from 1660), were collected by himself in six volumes (1679–1715); a seventh, with 'Memoirs' and the account of his Polish travels, was published in 1717, and five more in 1744, all 8vo. Modern editions are: Oxford, 1823, 8vo, 7 vols.; 1842, 8vo, 5 vols.; London, 1843, 8vo, 4 vols.; 1845, 8vo, 2 vols., with 'Memoir;' 1850, 8vo, 2 vols. Selections from them are numerous, e.g. 'Maxims, Sayings, Explications, . . . Descriptions, and Characters, extracted from . . . South,' 1717, 8vo; 'The Beauties of South,' 1795, 8vo; and a selection in Wesley's 'Christian Library.' He also published: 1. 'Musica Incantans,' Oxford, 1655, 4to; 1667, 4to (Latin verses). 2. 'Animadversions upon Dr. Sherlock's . . . Vindication of the . . . Trinity. . . . By a Divine of the Church of England,' 1693, 4to. 3. 'Tritheism Charged upon Dr. Sherlock's new Notion of the Trinity,' 1695, 4to.

[Funeral Oration by John Barber, 1716; Memoirs, 1717; Memoirs, 1721; Memoir, 1845; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iv. 1391; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 631 sq.; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), ii. 158, 182, 200, 276, 281, 334; Wood's Life and Times, ed. Clark, passim; Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, 1696, ii. 380, iii. 36; Birch's Life of Tillotson, 1753, pp. 195 sq., 328, 429; Noble's Continuation of Granger, 1806, i. 99; Retrospective Review, 1823, iv. 295; Original Letters (Camden Soc.), 1843, p. 340; Wallace's Antitrinitarian Biography, 1850, i. 261 sq.; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. i. 323.] A. G.

SOUTHAMPTON, DUKE OF. [See FITZROY, CHARLES, 1662–1730.]

SOUTHAMPTON, EARLS OF. [See FITZWILLIAM, WILLIAM, *d.* 1542; WRIOTHESLEY, THOMAS, first earl of the Wriothesley family, 1505–1550; WRIOTHESLEY, HENRY, third earl, 1573–1624; WRIOTHESLEY, THOMAS, fourth earl, 1607–1677.]

SOUTHAMPTON, BARON. [See FITZROY, CHARLES, 1737–1797.]

SOUTHCOTE, JOHN (1511–1585), judge, second son of William Southcote, by his wife, Alice Tregonnell, and grandson of Nicholas Southcote of Chudleigh, Devonshire, was born in 1511. He was a member of the Middle Temple, where he was autumn reader in 1556, and again on his call to the degree of serjeant-at-law, April 1559. He was made justice of the queen's bench on 10 Feb. 1562–3. In November 1566 he served on the committee for the final revision of the measure (8 Eliz. c. 1) confirming the ordinal of Edward VI. He sat with Chief-justice Catlin on the trial (9 Feb. 1571–2) of Robert Hickford, a retainer of the Duke of Norfolk, indicted for adhering to the queen's enemies, and as assessor to the peers on the trial of Thomas Howard, fourth duke of Norfolk [q. v.] He took part in the conference of November–December 1577 on the legal method of dealing with recusants. He retired in May 1584, when he was succeeded by John Clench. He died on 18 April 1585, leaving issue by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of William Robins, alderman of London, a son John and two daughters. His remains were interred in the church of Witham, Essex, in the neighbourhood of which he had his seat. On his descendant, George Southcote of Blyborough, Lincolnshire, was conferred on 1 Jan. 1661–2 a baronetcy, which became extinct in 1691.

[Harl. MS. 1154, f. 178; Visitation of Essex (Harl. Soc.), p. 491; Prince's Worthies of Devon, p. 562; Dugdale's Orig. p. 217; Chron. Ser. p. 91; Machyn's Diary (Camden Soc.), p. 195; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. App. pp. 632–6, 661; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1535 g. 149 (58), 1539 ii. 271, 1547–80 p. 507, Addenda, 1580–1625 p. 165; Strype's Ann. (fol.) vol. i. pt. p. 29, pt. ii. p. 528, Memorials (fol.) vol. iii. pt. i. p. 319, Parker (fol.) p. 190, Grindal (fol.) p. 232; Wright's Queen Elizabeth and her Times; Patent Roll, 13 Car. II, 17 Jan.; Cobbett's State Trials, i. 958, 1043; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Morant's Essex, ii. 110; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

SOUTHCOTT, JOANNA (1750–1814), fanatic, daughter of William Southcott (*d.* 12 Jan. 1802), by his second wife Hannah, was born at Gittisham, Devonshire, in April 1750, and baptised on 6 June 1750 at Ottery St. Mary, Devonshire. Her father was a small farmer, and as a girl she did dairy work. Her first love affair was with Noah Bishop, a farmer's son at Sidmouth, where her brother Joseph lived. After her mother's death, an event which confirmed her in strong religious impressions (her father thought her too religious), she went out to service, her first place being as shop-girl at Honiton,

where she rejected several suitors. For a short time she was a domestic in the family of a country squire, but was dismissed because a footman, whose attentions she had spurned, affirmed that she was 'growing mad;' she claims that her removal had been divinely intimated to her. She next got employment at Exeter, living for many years in various families, as domestic and assistant in the upholstery business. Her character was blameless and her service faithful. She attended church, usually the cathedral, twice every Sunday, and was a communicant; she also regularly frequented Wesleyan services before and after church hours. Though pressed to join the methodist society, she did not do so till Christmas 1791, and then 'by divine command.'

On Easter Monday 1792, having reached the mature age of forty-two, she made in class meeting a confused statement about having been providentially sent to Exeter. It was not well received. Her agitation of mind threw her into a fever. For change of air she went to stay with a married sister, Carter, at Plymtree, Devonshire; there, after ten days' experience of 'the powers of darkness,' she began to pen prophecies, in a mixture of rambling prose and doggerel rhyme. Her sister, a practical woman, told her she was 'growing out of her senses,' and scouted her forecast of dearth when the best wheat would not fetch 4*s.* 6*d.* a bushel. Joanna adopted the plan of sealing up her writings, to be opened when the predicted events had matured. She used a small oval seal which she had picked up in 1790 while sweeping a shop after a sale. It bore the initials 'I C' with a star above and below. Leaving her sealed packet at Plymtree, she returned to Exeter, broke with the methodists, and in 1793 (when her prophecies were coming true) began to pester local clergy, from the curate to the bishop, with letters, soliciting an examination of her claims, at the same time writing and sealing up fresh prophecies year by year. Pomeroy, a clergyman of Exeter, afterwards of Bodmin, Cornwall, gave her some countenance, which he afterwards withdrew. In 1798 she visited Bristol in search of sympathisers.

She gained little notice until, in January 1801, she issued her first publication, 'The Strange Effects of Faith,' printed by T. Brice of Exeter, and inviting 'any twelve ministers' to 'try' her claims. Brice's bill for the printing included the item 'For correcting the spelling and grammar of the prophecies, 2*s.* 6*d.*' Her first important convert was Colonel Basil Bruce (*d.* 26 Dec. 1801) of London, a votary of Richard Brothers [q. v.], who introduced her writings to his father, Stanhope Bruce, vicar of Inglesham, Wiltshire, to Thomas Philip Foley (1758–1835), rector of Old Swinford, Worcestershire, and to William Sharp (1749–1824) [q. v.], the engraver. These last three, with Thomas Webster (1780–1840), vicar of Oakington, Cambridgeshire, and three others, visited Exeter in January 1802, and, after a 'trial' of Joanna's writings at the Guildhall, became her constant adherents.

At Sharp's suggestion she removed to London in May 1802, settled at High House, Paddington, and began the practice of 'sealing' the faithful, who were to be one hundred and forty-four thousand, certificated for the millennium on half-sheets of paper, signed by Joanna, and backed with a red seal. She was falsely accused of selling these 'seals,' of which ten thousand had been applied for by the beginning of 1805. None were 'sealed' after 1808, for among the 'sealed' was Mary Bateman, hanged for murder at York early in 1809. A severe illness prostrated Joanna towards the end of 1802. On 12 Jan. 1803 a second 'trial' of her writings was conducted at High House by fifty-eight persons, including her three clerical adherents. On 28 Feb. she first met Henry Prescott of Bermondsey, a lad of eighteen, known as 'Joseph' Prescott, a marvellous dreamer from his ninth year. On 4 March she began to interpret Prescott's dreams. Elias Carpenter, a papermaker, of Neckinger House, Bermondsey, set up a 'chapel,' on the walls of which the subjects of the dreams were depicted; but after a few years both Prescott and Carpenter fell away from Joanna. In the autumn of 1803 she made a journey to the north, staying two months with Foley at Old Swinford, and visiting Stockport, Leeds, and Stockton-on-Tees. The third and final 'trial' of her writings took place at Neckinger House from 5 to 11 Dec. 1804. In the spring of 1805 William Tozer, an Exeter dissenter, a lath-render by trade, opened a chapel for her followers in Duke Street, Webber Row, Southwark, using the Anglican prayer-book.

Popular rumour connected her with Brothers, whose writings seem to have been first made known to her by Basil Bruce in 1801. Except for a mild universalism, her own theology was orthodox, and at the end of 1802 she denounced some of Brothers's positions as 'blasphemy,' and drew away from him Sharp, George Turner of Leeds, and other disciples. On 17 and 18 July 1806 she defaced with red paint a thousand copies of Sharp's fine engraving of Brothers. Her own likeness was engraved by Sharp in January 1812.

At Exeter she had designated herself 'the Lamb's wife.' In October 1802 she had described herself as 'bringing forth to the world' a spiritual man, 'the second Christ.' It would seem that the grosser interpretation of these figures was due, in the first instance, to the enthusiasm of her followers, overbearing her own expressed doubts, and fears of delusion. The announcement that she was to become the mother of Shiloh was first made in her 'Third Book of Wonders' (1813); it was said to have been revealed in 1794, but not then understood. On 11 Oct. 1813 she shut herself up from society, seeing only Jane Townley and Ann Underwood, who lived with her. Shiloh was to be born in the following year. She became ill on 17 March 1814, and on 1 Aug. Joseph Adams, M.D. [q. v.], was called in. Of nine medical men consulted on the case, six admitted that the symptoms would, in a younger woman, indicate approaching maternity. The excitement of Joanna's followers knew no bounds. In September a crib costing 200*l.* was made to order by Seddons of Aldersgate Street; 100*l.* was spent in pap-spoons; a bible was superbly bound as a birthday present. The 'Morning Chronicle,' which had inserted an advertisement for 'a large furnished house' for a public accouchement, announced next day that 'a great personage' had offered 'the Temple of Peace in the Green Park.' The London papers teemed with letters on the medical aspects of the case. On 19 Nov. Joanna told Dr. Richard Reece [q. v.] that she was 'gradually dying,' and signed a paper directing him to open her body four days after death. By her desire all the articles prepared for Shiloh were returned. She died at 38 Manchester Street, Manchester Square, on 27 Dec. 1814. For four days her body was kept warm, as she had desired. The autopsy conducted on 31 Dec. by Reece, in the presence of Adams, John Sims, M.D. [q. v.], and other medical men, revealed the cause of the ambiguous symptoms, assisted, so Reece thought, by deception, a judgment which seems needlessly harsh. There was no functional disorder or organic disease; probably 'all the mischief lay' in the brain, which was not examined, owing to the high state of putrefaction. She was interred with great privacy on 1 Jan. 1815 at St. John's Wood; the tombstone, with lines ending 'Thou'lt appear in greater power,' was shattered by the Regent's Park explosion (1874), a circumstance which revived the hopes of her return. From her followers have sprung two minor sects, led by John Ward (1781–1837) [q. v.] and John Wroe [q. v.]

Joanna's portrait has a cunning expression, but she struck unbelievers as a kindly, motherly creature, simple, amiable, and unaffected. Her writings (latterly dictated) are very numerous, and first editions are rare. A 'General Index' (to March 1805) deals with twenty-five publications, and there are at least as many more. The principal are (all 8vo): 1. 'The Strange Effects of Faith,' 1801 (six parts), with three 'Continuations,' 1802–30. 2. 'The First Book of the Sealed Prophecies,' and 'The Second Book of Visions,' 1803. 3. 'Copies and Parts of Copies of Letters,' and 'Letters and Communications,' 1804. 4. 'The True Explanation of the Bible,' 1804–10, seven parts. 5. 'The Trial of Joanna Southcott,' 1804. 6. 'Answer to Five Charges,' 1805. 7. 'An Answer to . . . Smith,' 1808. 8. 'The Book of Wonders,' 1813–14, five parts. Collected from her writings are two books of verse, 'Song of Moses and the Lamb,' 1804, 16mo, and 'Hymns or Spiritual Songs,' 1807, 24mo.

[Nearly all her writings yield biographical particulars, given without order or continuity; from them are derived the Life and Prophecies, 1814; Life, 1814; Memoirs, 1814, reprinted with appendix in Memoirs of Religious Imposters (*sic*), 1821, by M. Aikin, LL.D., i.e. Edward Pugh; Life and Death, 1815. See also Evans's Sketch, 1811, p. 272 (account by a believer, not mentioning Shiloh); Reece's Correct Statement of the Last Illness and Death of Mrs. Southcott, with the Appearances in Dissection, 1815; Mathias's Case of Joanna Southcott, 1815; Monthly Repository, 1809 p. 351, 1815 pp. 56 seq., 120, 381; Gent. Mag. 1800–14, passim; Evans's Sketch (Bransby), 1842, p. 285; extract from the baptismal register of Ottery St. Mary, per the Rev. M. Kelly. Use has been made of a collection of newspaper cuttings, 1814–15, bearing on her case.] A. G.

SOUTHERN, HENRY (1799–1853), founder of the 'Retrospective Review' and diplomatist, born at York in 1799, was the son of Richard Southern. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, on 31 Dec. 1814, graduated B.A. in 1819 as twenty-second senior optime, and proceeded M.A. in 1822. He afterwards became a member of the Middle Temple, but was not called to the bar. He was deeply interested in early English literature and, to extend the knowledge of it among the reading public, he in 1820 founded the 'Retrospective Review,' which he edited alone till 1826, by which time fourteen volumes had been published. Between 1826 and 1828 two more were issued by him in partnership with Sir Nicholas Harris Nicolas [q. v.] The 'Review' provided valuable 'criticisms upon, analyses of, and extracts from curious, valuable, and scarce old books,'

mainly of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. Two more volumes of the same character were published in 1853–4. When Jeremy Bentham [q. v.] founded the 'Westminster Review' in 1824, Southern was for a time co-editor with John (afterwards Sir John) Bowring [q. v.], and in 1825 he became proprietor and editor of the second series of the later 'London Magazine.' He was also a contributor to the 'Atlas' at its first starting, and to the 'Spectator' and 'Examiner.' In 1833 he accompanied the English ambassador, George William Frederick Villiers (afterwards fourth Earl of Clarendon) [q. v.], to Spain as his private secretary. He was presently placed on the diplomatic staff, and, after remaining some years at Madrid, was appointed secretary to the legation at Lisbon. In 1848 he became minister to the Argentine Confederation, and in 1851 was promoted to the court of Brazil, and received the insignia of a companion of the Bath. He died at Rio de Janeiro on 28 Jan. 1853.

[Gent. Mag. 1853, i. 547; Athenæum, 1853, p. 353; Ward's Men of the Reign, p. 836; Archivio Americano, Buenos Ayres, 1851, No. 26 Appendix; information kindly given by the Librarian of Trinity College, Cambridge.] E. I. C.

SOUTHERN or **SOOWTHERN, JOHN** (*fl.* 1584), poetaster, seems to have been born in England, and was doubtless connected with the Shropshire family. He seems to have been educated in France, whence he returned to his native country to follow the profession of a musician. In 1584 he published an eccentric volume of verse under the title of 'The Musyque of the Beautie of his Mistresse Diana. Composed by John Soowthern, Gentleman, and dedicated to the right Honorable Edward Dever, Earle of Oxenford, &c., 1584, June 20. Non careo patria, me caret illa magis. London, for Thomas Hackette,' 1584, 4to. (His patron was Edward de Vere, seventeenth earl of Oxford [q. v.]) The volume consists of sonnets by the author, who anticipated Henry Constable in addressing them to a mistress named Diana, of elegies, odes, odellets, and a 'stansse' and two 'quadrans' in French; as well as four epitaphs which are said to have been written by the Countess of Oxford 'after the death of her young sonne the Lord Bulbecke;' (the countess was Anne Cecil, eldest daughter of Lord Burghley). The work is a clumsy performance, and is only remarkable for its reckless plagiarism of Ronsard.

Southern's lack of literary power, his impudent thefts from Ronsard, and his gallicised vocabulary exposed him to much ridicule. Puttenham wrote of him in his 'Arte of English Poesie,' 1589 (lib. iii. cap. xxii., ed. Arber, pp. 259–60): 'Another of reasonable good facilitie in translation finding certaine of the hymnes of Pyndarus and of Anacreons odes, and other lirickes among the Greekes very well translated by Rounsard the French poet, and applied to the honour of a great prince in France, comes our minion and translates the same out of French into English, and applieth them to the honour of [the Earl of Oxford] a great nobleman in England (wherein I commend his reuerent minde and duetie), but doth so impudently robbe the French poet both of his prayse and also of his French termes that I cannot so much pitie him as be angrie with him for his injurious dealing. . . . And in the end (which is worst of all) makes his vaunt that neuer English finger but his hath toucht Pindar's string, which was neuerthelesse word by word as Rounsard has said before by like braggery.' Puttenham gives examples of Southern's grotesque employment of French words. Drayton, in his 'Poemes Lyrick and Pastorall' (1603 ?), bestowed on 'Southerne an English lyrick' the mysterious commendation:

> 'Southern, I long thee spare,
> Yet wish thee well to fare,
> Who me pleased'st greatly,
> As first, therefore more rare,
> Handling thy harpe neatly.'

One copy of Southern's volume alone seems known. Somewhat imperfect, it belonged to Steevens, who amply annotated it, and is now in the British Museum. A second copy belonged to Heber. It is often stated erroneously that another copy, wanting the title-page, is in the Capel collection at Trinity College, Cambridge.

[Collier's Bibliographical Account, ii. 367; Heber's Cat. of Early English Poetry, p. 308; Ritson's Bibliographia Anglo-Poetica.] S. L.

SOUTHERNE, THOMAS (1660–1746), dramatist, son of Francis Southerne, was born in the autumn of 1660 at Oxmantown, near Dublin, and educated at Trinity College, being admitted as a pensioner on 30 March 1676, and graduating M.A. in 1696 (*Cat. Dubl. Graduates*). In 1678 he was entered of the Middle Temple, London. His earliest play, 'The Loyal Brother,' produced in 1682, was intended to compliment the Duke of York, and his tory sympathies manifested themselves in others of his plays, both before and after the revolution. In the course of the reign of James II, Southerne was recommended by Colonel Sarsfield (afterwards Earl of Lucan) [q. v.] to the notice of the young Duke of Berwick, and, after entering

as an ensign, in June 1685, the Princess Anne's regiment (now the 8th foot), of which Lord Ferrers was colonel, and which the duke subsequently commanded, he rapidly rose to the command of a company; but his military prospects were ruined by the revolution of 1688 (cf. Preface to *The Spartan Dame*; DALTON, *English Army Lists*, ii. 29, 138).

Southerne's career consequently became entirely that of a man of letters. Fortunately for him, not only was the drama the branch of literature in which his talents specially fitted him to become conspicuous, but those talents unmistakably included much business ability. Pope apostrophised him as

> sent from heaven to raise
> The price of prologues and of plays.

He had apparently assented to Dryden's demand of a fee of ten, instead of the customary one of five, guineas for a prologue to 'The Loyal Brother' (cf. SCOTT, *Dryden*. ed. Saintsbury, i. 245-6), and he netted 500*l.* by a single play, 'The Spartan Dame' (GENEST, iii. 7; cf. *Biographia Dramatica*, i. 680). He seems to have accomplished this by insisting on the author's right to a share of the second and third night's profits.

Attaching himself to Dryden as the director of the literary, and more especially the dramatic, taste of the age, Southern gained the confidence of the veteran poet to such a degree as to be entrusted by him in 1692 with the revision and completion of his tragedy of 'Cleomenes' (1692; *ib.* p. 304). In 1694, passing from comedy to a mixed species of sentimental drama with an admixture of comic scenes, he achieved his first notable theatrical success with 'The Fatal Marriage, or the Innocent Adultery,' followed by the still more conspicuous triumph of 'Oroonoko, or the Royal Slave' (1696), on which, together with two other plays, Drury Lane is said to have subsisted for two or three years (*Comparison between the Two Stages*, cit. ap. COLLEY CIBBER, *Apology*, ed. R. Lowe, i. 216 *n.*) None of his subsequent plays were greatly successful, and his last play, the comedy of 'Money the Mistress,' produced in 1726, with a prologue *ad misericordiam*, was fairly damned. In the meantime he had attained to an acknowledged position among poets and playwrights, and this position was strengthened by the kindly interest consistently exhibited by him in the efforts of younger writers. In 1726 Broome described 'his bays' as 'withered by extreme old age,' but his reputation and pleasant manners still secured him a welcome in both literary and fashionable society. In 1729 Fenton politely remarked that 'Tom Southerne is still alive, and plays the bawd as formerly for the muses' (ELWIN, *Pope*, viii. 154). In 1733 Swift reported to Pope 'our old friend Southerne's visit' to Dublin. Pope, who paid Southerne a marked compliment as an exponent of 'the passions' in his 'Imitations of Horace' (bk. ii. ep. i. l. 86) in 1737, addressed to him in 1742 some pleasant congratulatory verses which allude to his services to the literary profession, to his Irish birth, to his wit, and to his habits of devotion. In his old days Southerne was a regular attendant both at St. Paul's, Covent Garden, near which he lodged, and at Westminster Abbey. Oldys remembered him as 'a grave and venerable old gentleman,' and Gray, who met him in 1737, found little or nothing in the 'agreeable old man' to disillusion him as to the author of the 'Fatal Marriage' and 'Oroonoko' (*Biographia Dramatica*). He died on 22 May 1746. His portrait, painted by J. Worsdale, was engraved by J. Simon.

The following is a list of Southerne's plays, all of which, except where otherwise mentioned, were produced at the Theatre Royal, Drury Lane: 1. 'The Loyal Brother, or the Persian Prince' (1682). This play, which is in blank verse intermixed with comic prose, is founded on a novel entitled 'Tachmas, Prince of Persia. Dryden wrote both prologue and epilogue. The action is intended to convey a reflection upon the whigs, the character of the villain, Ismael, being supposed to be aimed at Shaftesbury. There is a trace of Southerne's pathetic power in the character of Semanthe, beloved both by the Sophy Soliman and his loyal brother. 2. 'The Disappointment, or the Mother in Fashion' (1684), a play of intrigue in the Spanish style, partly founded on the story of 'The Curious Impertinent' in 'Don Quixote,' in blank verse and prose. The prologue to this unpleasant play is again by Dryden; Colonel (afterwards General) Sackville contributed songs to this and others of Southerne's pieces. 3. 'Sir Antony Love, or the Rambling Lady' (1691). This comedy, which, owing to the acting of Mrs. Mountford, was very successful, is the grossest of Southerne's productions, though his assertion in the dedication, that his satire had a moral intention, is not unworthy of credit. 4. 'The Wives Excuse, or Cuckolds make themselves' (1692). This comedy, though unsuccessful, was praised by Dryden in a set of lines in which he tells Southerne:

> Those who blame thy tale, commend thy wit:
> So Terence plotted, but so Terence writ.

As a picture of contemporary manners, including a fashionable 'music-meeting,' it is

extremely amusing. 5. 'The Maid's Last Prayer, or any rather than fail' (1692), is a comedy in the same style as the preceding; the song contributed by Congreve to the last act is supposed to have been his first acknowledged production. 6. 'The Fatal Marriage, or the Innocent Adultery' (1694), owing to its pathetic plot, which is founded on Mrs. Behn's novel of 'The Nun, or the Fair Vow-breaker,' and to the acting of Mrs. Barry in the character of Isabella, the innocent bigamist, achieved an extraordinary success. The play held the stage through the earlier half of the eighteenth century. In 1757 it was revived by Garrick, who omitted, as 'immoral,' the comic scenes including the outrageous scene borrowed from Fletcher's 'Night-Walker.' Its pathos is stagey without being hollow, and in the speeches of Isabella there is a relic of Elizabethan intensity. 7. 'Oroonoko, or the Royal Slave' (1696), was likewise frequently performed both in its original form and as altered in 1759 by Hawkesworth, who removed the comic scenes by which, as he says, the author had 'stain'd his sacred page.' The last performance noted by Genest was in 1829. The original performer of 'the unpolished hero' was 'Jack' Verbruggen (see COLLEY CIBBER, *Apology*, ed. Lowe, ii. 311). Mrs. Behn's 'History of the Royal Slave,' on which the play was based, was itself founded on fact; and the sentiment of both story and play was creditable to an age unfamiliar with philanthropic efforts on behalf of the negro race. 8. 'The Fate of Capua,' acted at Lincoln's Inn Fields in 1700, though a fine historical tragedy, well constructed and carried out, failed to hit the taste of the town. 9. 'The Spartan Dame' Southerne commenced, at the request of the Duke of Berwick, in 1684, but he laid it aside as dangerous in subject. Even when he produced it in 1719 he omitted four hundred lines as likely to give offence. The tragedy, which is founded on Plutarch's 'Life of Ægis,' has some fine passages, but is inferior to its predecessor. Southerne sold the complete printed copy for 120*l.*, and is said to have altogether made 500*l.* by the play. 10. 'Money the Mistress,' acted at Drury Lane in 1726, was unsuccessful, and though the plot, taken from the Countess Dunois or d'Anois' 'The Lady's Travels into Spain,' is not devoid of interest, its complicated story and the character of its heroine (a kind of potential Becky Sharp) are alike unsuited to dramatic presentment; moreover, the scene in which the action takes place (Tangier) had long become unfamiliar to the English public. In the prologue the author is introduced to the public as 'the poets' Nestor,'

Great Otway's peer, and greater Dryden's friend.

[Plays written by Thos. Southerne, with an Account of the Life and Writings of the Author, dedicated to David Garrick, 3 vols. 1774; Dryden's Works, ed. Scott and Saintsbury; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope; Colley Cibber's Apology, ed. R. W. Lowe, 1889; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Baker's Biographia Dramatica, 1812 edit.; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. i. 323.] A. W. W.

SOUTHESK, EARL OF. [See CARNEGIE, SIR DAVID, 1575–1658.]

SOUTHEY, Mrs. CAROLINE ANNE (1786–1854), poetess, second wife of Robert Southey [q. v.], was born at Lymington, Hampshire, on 7 Oct. 1786, and baptised on 10 Jan. 1787 in Lymington church (parish register). Her father, Captain Charles Bowles of the East India Company's service, appears to have retired soon after her birth, and to have bought and settled at Buckland Cottage, a small, old-fashioned house enveloped in elms. Here she grew up with him, her mother, Anne, daughter of George Burrard, and sister of General Sir Harry Burrard [q.v.], her maternal grandmother, and her great-grandmother. The mother died in 1816, and her death, which left Caroline alone in the world, was followed by loss of property through the dishonesty of a guardian. Fortunately her father had an adopted son, Colonel Bruce, then resident at Bushire, who, hearing of her misfortunes, insisted on settling an annuity of 150*l.* upon her, and regretted that she would accept no more. She was thus enabled to preserve her cottage, which, but for one short and sad episode, continued her home for life. While in apprehension of poverty she had resolved to support herself if possible by her pen, and had sent a manuscript poem to Robert Southey, encouraged to the step by his kindness to Henry Kirke White. Southey thought well of it and recommended it to John Murray, who also admired, but would not publish. It was eventually brought out anonymously by Longman under the title of 'Ellen Fitzarthur: a Metrical Tale' (London, 1820, 8vo). Like most of her works, it is a simple tale whose strength is in its pathos. 'The Widow's Tale, and other Poems' (1822, 12mo) marked an advance in poetic art. Southey, who had become warmly interested in his correspondent, met her for the first time in 1820, and proposed that she should assist in his projected poem of 'Robin Hood.' Not much came of the partnership, owing to Southey's stress of occupation and Caroline's inability to master

the rhymeless stanza of Thalaba, in which the poem was to be composed; a fragment, however, was eventually published after Southey's death ('Robin Hood, with other Fragments,' London, 1847, 8vo). She visited Southey at Keswick, and the visit was mutually agreeable, although, engrossed in his books, he delegated the office of escorting her about the country to Wordsworth. 'Solitary Hours' (1826, 8vo), a mixture of prose and verse, succeeded, and was followed by the work which has given Caroline her chief literary reputation, 'Chapters on Churchyards,' a series of tales originally published in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' and issued in a complete form in 1829. Though very unpretending, these are frequently both powerful and pathetic. Miss Bowles's gifts were rather those of a story-teller than of a poet, and her poetry is generally the better the nearer it approaches to prose. Her strength is in the expression of pathetic feeling, which she conveys effectively in prose or blank verse, but less so in lyric, which usually lacks musical impulse, and, like much feminine poetry, is over-fluent and deficient in concentration. Her descriptions, whether in prose or verse, frequently possess much beauty. In 1823 she anticipated Mrs. Norton's and Mrs. Browning's protests against the ill-treatment of workmen by her 'Tales of the Factories,' powerful if somewhat exaggerated verse. In 1836 she published her longest and most ambitious poem, 'The Birthday,' which led Henry Nelson Coleridge, in his celebrated article on the 'Modern Nine' in the 'Quarterly Review' for September 1840, to characterise her as 'the Cowper of our modern poetesses.' She was also, he thought, the most English; and, indeed, few English poetesses have had less foreign experience, for she rarely quitted 'my, our, dear New Forest,' until, in June 1839, she took the most momentous step of her life in accepting the fast-failing Southey's offer of marriage. Their correspondence of twenty years, published by Professor Dowden in 1881, attests their entire congeniality; but Southey's state of health should have forbidden what might have been fitting under different circumstances. Caroline is nevertheless entitled to honour for her devotion; it is not, however, true, as was stated in an obituary notice in the 'Athenæum,' that 'she consented to unite herself to him with a sure prevision of the awful condition of mind to which he would shortly be reduced,' the contrary having been proved by Professor Dowden from her own letters (Dennis, *Robert Southey*, p. 442). The hopeless decay of Southey's faculties became apparent within three months of his marriage, and rendered his wife's situation miserable. Her stepchildren, with whom she was compelled to live, detested her (cf. Mrs. Bray, *Autobiogr.*) She is barely mentioned in Cuthbert Southey's edition of his father's correspondence—a book at which she refused so much as to look. With Mrs. Edith Warter, however, Southey's eldest daughter, and her husband, who did not live at Keswick, she was always on affectionate terms; and the valuable collection of Southey's correspondence, published by Warter in 1856, came from her hands. Southey's death in 1843 must have been as great a release to her as to himself—'the last three years have done upon me the work of twenty,' she wrote to Mrs. Sigourney. She returned to her beloved Buckland, and wrote no more. Southey, while behaving with perfect justice towards his children, left her 2,000*l.*, but this was far from compensating for the loss of Colonel Bruce's annuity, forfeited by her marriage. A crown pension of 200*l.* was conferred upon her in 1852. She died on 20 July 1854, and was buried at Lymington.

Neither in prose nor in verse is Caroline Southey strong enough to maintain a high place. She will probably be best remembered by her connection with Southey and by her share in the volume of his correspondence edited by Professor Dowden. His part is the more important, but Caroline's letters prove that she possessed more liveliness and satiric talent than might have been expected from the authoress of 'Chapters on Churchyards.' She was diminutive, and had suffered from small-pox; the portrait prefixed to Professor Dowden's edition of her correspondence is, however, by no means unprepossessing.

[The Correspondence of Robert Southey with Caroline Bowles, ed. Edward Dowden, Dublin, 1881; Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Century, 1892; Athenæum, 1854, probably by T. K. Hervey; Gent. Mag.; Cornhill Mag. vol. xxx.]

R. G.

SOUTHEY, HENRY HERBERT, M.D. (1783–1865), physician, son of Robert Southey by his wife, Margaret Hill, and younger brother of Robert Southey [q. v.], the poet, was born at Bristol in 1783. After education at private schools in and near Yarmouth, his brother Robert proposed to establish him in his house in London in order that he might study anatomy under Sir Anthony Carlisle [q. v.] at Westminster Hospital, and then to send him either to Edinburgh or to Germany (Southey, *Life and Corresp.* ii. 107). The first project fell through, and Henry studied surgery at Norwich under Philip Meadows Martineau (*d.* 1828), uncle of Harriet Martineau [q. v.] There he formed

the acquaintance of William Taylor [q. v.] of Norwich, who superintended his extra-professional studies. In November 1803 he entered the university of Edinburgh, where Sir William Knighton [q. v.] and Dr. Robert Gooch [q. v.] were his fellow students and friends. He had acquired remarkable facility in colloquial Latin, and used to talk it with his friends. He graduated M.D. on 24 June 1806, reading an interesting dissertation 'De ortu et progressu syphilidis' (Edinburgh, 1806, 8vo), in which he maintained the American origin of the disease. He then studied for a winter in London, and settled in the following year at Durham, but removed to London by the advice of Sir William Knighton in 1812. He became a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1812, and was elected a fellow on 25 June 1823. On 25 April 1825 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He delivered the Harveian oration in 1847, was elected physician to the Middlesex Hospital on 17 Aug. 1815 and held office till April 1827. He was appointed physician in ordinary to George IV in 1823, in 1830 physician extraordinary to Queen Adelaide, and in 1833 lord chancellor's visitor in lunacy. He became a commissioner in lunacy in September 1836, and was Gresham professor of medicine from 1834 to 1865. On 16 June 1847 he was created hon. D.C.L. at Oxford. He lived in Queen Anne Street, Cavendish Square, died on 13 June 1865, and was buried in Highgate cemetery.

His wife Louisa died in January 1830, leaving seven young children (Southey, *Life and Corresp.* vi. 84–5; *Gent. Mag.* 1830, i. 281).

Southey published in 1814 'Observations on Pulmonary Consumption' (London, 8vo). The work does not contain much of permanent value, but is written in good English. When recommending the observation of the state of the pupil, he curiously remarks: 'In the employment of the iris the porter and the peeress are alike;' but good sense and considerable medical reading are obvious in most parts of the book. He also wrote the life of Gooch in the 'Lives of British Physicians,' published in 1830 [see Macmichael, William], and made contributions to periodical publications.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 272; works; Quarterly Rev. lxxiii. 35 et sqq.; Lancet, 1865, i. 665; Gent. Mag. 1865, ii. 125; Robberd's Memoir of William Taylor of Norwich, containing his Correspondence with R. Southey, 1843.] N. M.

SOUTHEY, ROBERT (1774–1843), poet, historian, and miscellaneous author, was born at Bristol on 12 Aug. 1774. His father, Robert Southey, a linendraper, was the son of a farmer at Lydiard St. Lawrence, in the Quantock Hills, and was descended from a great clothier who lived at Wellington, Somerset, about the beginning of the seventeenth century. His mother, Margaret Hill, belonged to a good Herefordshire family. Southey was in a considerable degree brought up at Bath by his aunt, Miss Elizabeth Tyler, his mother's half-sister, a lady endowed with personal attractions, ambitious ideas, and an imperious temper. Southey before he was eight had read all the plays in her library, and attempted dramatic composition himself. By a somewhat later date he had composed epics on Brutus the Trojan, Egbert, and Cassibelaunus, and was enthralled by Spenser. After attending minor schools at Corston and at Bristol, he was sent in April 1788 to Westminster, where he made little progress in ordinary school learning, but nourished his mind with out-of-the-way reading. One of his favourite books was Picart's 'Religious Ceremonies,' which gave him the idea of a series of heroic poems embodying the essence of the principal mythologies of the world, a project partly carried out in 'Thalaba' and 'Kehama.' After four years' stay he was privately expelled in 1792 for a misdemeanour for which he deserved honour, a protest against excessive flogging made in a school magazine entitled 'The Flagellant.' One copy has survived in the British Museum, fulfilling his wish that testimony should remain that his expulsion involved nothing discreditable. His aunt, now living at Bristol, took his part; and his mother's brother, the Rev. Herbert Hill, chaplain at the Lisbon factory, sent him to Oxford. Christ Church rejected him on the ground of the Westminster incident, but at Michaelmas 1792 he found a haven at Balliol (he matriculated on 3 Nov.) 'Mr. Southey,' said his tutor, 'you won't learn anything by my lectures; so, if you have any studies of your own, you had better pursue them.' According to Southey's own account, the only university studies he did pursue were swimming and boating. He nevertheless tempered his youthful enthusiasm for Werther and Rousseau by a course of Epictetus, and in the long vacation sat down to write an epic on Joan of Arc as the most appropriate method he could find of celebrating the French Revolution. The execution of the Girondins in October 1793 chilled his ardour, and he fell for a time into despondency, aggravated by uncertainty as to his future course in life. His father had died about the time of his matriculation, leaving his affairs greatly embarrassed. His uncle and mother wished him to take orders, but this the state of his religious opinions

forbade. A doctor's career was equally impossible, owing to his repugnance to anatomical demonstration. Meanwhile, in June 1794, Allen, an undergraduate of University College, brought a friend, Samuel Taylor Coleridge [q. v.], who was on a visit, to Southey's rooms at Balliol. Coleridge soon converted Southey to unitarianism and pantisocracy. Southey himself has described Coleridge's influence upon him in an interesting letter to James Montgomery [q. v.] The friends a month later met at Bristol, and, with another associate, Robert Lovell, framed their scheme for an ideal life on the banks of the Susquehanna. Soon after his first meeting with Coleridge, Southey had engaged himself to Edith Fricker, one of six daughters of the widow of Stephen Fricker, an unsuccessful manufacturer of sugar-pans at Westbury. Southey's friend Lovell quickly married another daughter, Mary, and Coleridge now engaged himself to a third daughter, Sara. Southey convinced his mother of the feasibility of both emigration and matrimony, but dared not open his lips to his aunt. In August 1794 Southey and Coleridge met Thomas Poole [q. v.] at Nether Stowey. Poole immediately recognised the great intellectual superiority of Coleridge, while adding that Southey had much information. The violence of the opinions of both, especially Southey's, was much commented upon, but neither can have said that he would rather have heard of his own father's death than of Robespierre's, for neither had a father living. In October Miss Tyler became aware of her nephew's projects, and he was forthwith ejected from her house, which he never entered again. The Bristol bookseller, Joseph Cottle [q. v.], came to the rescue. 'It can rarely happen,' says Southey, 'that a young author should meet with a publisher as inexperienced and ardent as himself,' but Cottle gave Southey 50*l.* for 'Joan of Arc,' which had already been offered for subscription with indifferent success. Southey conscientiously rewrote his epic, which was further enriched by the lines by Coleridge which were afterwards published separately as 'The Destiny of Nations.' 'Joan of Arc' eventually appeared in quarto at Bristol in 1796. Southey also printed much occasional verse, and joined Coleridge and Lovell in composing a tragedy on the fall of Robespierre, and a translation of 'Poems by Bion and Moschus' (Bristol, 1794 and 1795, 8vo). 'Wat Tyler,' a drama full of republican sentiment, had been written in 1794, but remained unknown until the publication of a surreptitious edition in 1817 (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 9th ser. i. 323). Late in 1795 Southey's uncle, the Rev. Herbert Hill, invited him to visit Lisbon. Southey consented, but before his departure quietly united himself at St. Mary Redcliffe, Bristol, to Edith Fricker on 14 Nov. 1795. She remained with her sisters, and continued to bear her maiden name. In the previous October Cottle and Southey had compelled Coleridge to fulfil his engagement to Sara Fricker, an action which laudable as it was in point of principle, entailed great suffering upon all the parties concerned, and not least upon Southey himself. On the eve of Southey's own marriage and departure for Lisbon Coleridge fulminated a portentous rebuke for his renunciation of pantisocracy, which temporarily interrupted and permanently chilled their friendship. There was much real congeniality between the two men, but Southey was intolerant of most men's faults, and of Coleridge's characteristic faults beyond others.

Southey's visit to the Peninsula was the germ of much of his subsequent literary activity, but had few immediate results. One of these, however, was his pleasant 'Letters written during a short Residence in Spain and Portugal' (Bristol, 1797, 8vo; 3rd edit. London, 1808). At the same time he began his epic of 'Madoc.' A gradual change in his political and religious opinions dated from his return to England early in 1797. It was mainly due to a sense of two special obligations now laid upon him—one to his wife, the other to his friend and former schoolfellow, Charles Watkyn Williams Wynn [q. v.] The latter, out of gratitude for the benefit he had derived from Southey's example and admonition at Oxford, imitated the behaviour of the Wedgwoods to Coleridge, and of Raisley Calvert to Wordsworth, by settling an annuity of 160*l.* upon him. Southey heroically determined to study law. Repairing to London, he entered himself at Gray's Inn on 7 Feb. 1797, but found that, for him, such a study was but 'laborious indolence.' Relinquishing it, he published in 1797 his miscellaneous 'Minor Poems' (Bristol, 2 vols., 12mo), completed 'Madoc,' and planned 'Thalaba,' which was not only a poem of unusual length, but a daring experiment in stanzas of free unrhymed verse. The idea he had taken from a German scholar, Frank Sayers [q. v.], of Norwich, with whom and William Taylor he studied German in 1798. In June 1798 he settled at Westbury, but after little more than a year, with a view to greater seclusion, migrated to Burton in Hampshire. At this time he composed many of his ballads and his 'English Eclogues,' besides meditating a 'History of Portugal,' editing the 'Annual Anthology,' and pre-

facing Chatterton's works for the benefit of Chatterton's sister. He was actively, if not lucratively, employed when, in April 1800, a serious illness again drove him to Portugal, accompanied this time by his wife. The visit lasted nearly a year. In Portugal 'Thalaba' was finished, and copious materials were amassed for the 'History of Portugal.' On his return he established himself at Keswick, which he quitted for Dublin to undertake a secretaryship to Isaac Corry [q. v.], chancellor of the Irish exchequer. Neither the appointment nor the Irish metropolis proved congenial. Southey was soon back in England, and spent some time at Bristol. The death of his mother and infant daughter, however, rendered the place irksome, and, mainly that his wife might be near her sister, Mrs. Coleridge, Southey removed in 1803 to Greta Hall, Keswick, his residence for the remainder of his life. Greta Hall consisted of two houses under a single roof. Coleridge and his family had occupied one of the houses since 1800. Southey now took the other, and in 1809 became owner of the whole. Coleridge had then practically left his family, and his wife and children continued to be inmates of Southey's house. Life at Keswick brought Southey into more intimate relations with Wordsworth, who was settled at Grasmere, and thus he acquired his undeserved reputation as a poet of the 'Lake school.' 'Thalaba' had been published in 1801 (London, 2 vols. 8vo). 'Madoc' was soon afterwards completed, and it appeared in 1805 (London, 4to.; 4th edit. London, 1815, 12mo). This poem was to be the 'pillar' of his reputation. The hope was exaggerated; but, though it was rudely assaulted by Jeffrey in the 'Edinburgh Review,' both it and 'Thalaba' obtained considerable literary success. The pecuniary results were small, and 'The Curse of Kehama,' which had been begun in 1801 under the title of 'Keradin,' was for a time abandoned.

The need of a substantial income compelled Southey to put aside his design of versifying ancient and exotic mythologies. He had magnanimously insisted on relinquishing Wynn's annuity upon his friend's marriage in 1806. A government pension of 160*l.* a year soon filled its place, but Southey was disinherited at the same time by a rich uncle, who deemed his manservant a fitter object of his bounty. He had to provide not only for his own family, but in a large degree for Coleridge's. Apart from his pension, his pen was his sole resource. 'To think,' he exclaims, 'how many mouths I must feed out of one inkstand!' Never was a life of drudgery more courageously accepted, and the amount of work done was not more remarkable than the quality. With his unswerving conscientiousness Southey combined an innate love of books and a remarkable agility in passing from one subject to another. Among the works undertaken and rapidly carried on after his settlement at Keswick, where he formed a library consisting of fourteen thousand volumes, were translations of the Spanish prose romances of Amadis of Gaul (1803, 4 vols. 12mo), Palmerin of England (1807, 4 vols. 12mo), and the Cid (1808, 4to); 'Specimens of the Later English Poets, with preliminary notices' (1807, 3 vols. 8vo; 1811, 8vo); 'Letters from England by Don Manuel Alvarez Espriella' (London, 1807, 3 vols. 12mo; 5th edit. 1814), a lively account of this country, written in the guise of letters assigned to a fictitious Spanish traveller; a highly valued edition of the 'Remains of Kirke White, with an account of his Life' (1807, 2 vols. 8vo); a reprint of Malory's 'Morte D'Arthur' (1817, 2 vols. 4to); and the 'History of Brazil' (3 vols. 4to, 1810–19). The last was a portion, and the only portion published, of the intended 'History of Portugal.' The style of the book has been preferred to that of any other of Southey's prose works, except the 'Life of Nelson,' but the scale is much too large. A minor episode, however, published separately as 'The Expedition of Orsua and the Crimes of Aguirre' (London, 1821, 12mo), is a masterpiece of narrative. In August 1822 Southey wrote that his 'History of Portugal' was substantially complete down to the accession of Don Sebastian in 1557, and his son-in-law stated that the manuscript and additional materials were in his possession, but no more was published.

Two of his principal poems meanwhile appeared. 'The Curse of Kehama,' his *chef d'œuvre*, was resumed and completed, and published in 1810 (London, 4to; 4th edit. 1818, 12mo). 'Kehama' is based upon a really grand conception of the Hindoo mythology. The gorgeous shows of Indian courts and Indian nature are admirably reproduced in intricate and sonorous rhymed stanzas. The striking catastrophe owes much to 'Vathek.' The second poem, 'Roderick, the last of the Goths' (London, 1814, 4to; 4th edit. 1826, 12mo), although rather a work of reflection than of inspiration, contains Southey's best blank verse.

Southey had contracted in 1808 an engagement which impaired his activity as an author of books, while extending his influence and contributing materially to the support of his family. This was the prominent position which, at the instance of Walter

Scott, he assumed as a contributor to the 'Quarterly Review,' for which he wrote regularly until 1839, contributing altogether ninety-five articles, mostly on publications of the day. The position was not altogether comfortable. Gifford and his successors, Sir John Taylor Coleridge and Lockhart, permitted themselves liberties with Southey's manuscripts which greatly tried his self-esteem, and his correspondence is full of complaints on the subject; but the emolument, which eventually came to be 100*l.* an article, was too considerable to be lightly resigned. Though a selection of his contributions was published in 1831 as 'Essays Moral and Political,' they did not, with one exception, conduce to his permanent literary celebrity. His style and treatment were too smooth and equable to give his articles genuine distinction. An article on Nelson, however, formed the basis of his 'Life of Nelson' (1813, London, 2 vols. 8vo), the peerless model of short biographies. From 1809 to 1815 he edited, and principally wrote, the 'Edinburgh Annual Register,' much of which afterwards passed into his 'History of the Peninsular War.'

The alliance with Sir Walter Scott proved advantageous in other ways. Scott failed in procuring him the post of historiographer royal, but, when in 1813 the poet-laureateship was offered to himself, he generously transferred it to Southey, who on his part showed a becoming spirit by accepting it only on condition that he should be excused the drudgery of composing birthday odes. The affairs of the time afforded a sufficiency of more congenial matter. He wrote 'Carmen Triumphale' on the glories of 1814, 'The Poet's Pilgrimage to Waterloo' (1816), Princess Charlotte's epithalamium and her elegy (1817), and ten odes on public events. If not marked by any conspicuous inspiration, these performances did no discredit to the themes or to the writer. On the other hand, 'The Vision of Judgment,' an apotheosis of George III in English hexameters (London, 1821, 4to), an experiment worth making, should have been made by a more accomplished metrist, and upon some other subject. It was viewed by liberals as a challenge to liberal opinion, and as such incited Byron, who had long been exasperated against Southey, to pillory him in the great satiric parody which bore the same title.

Byron was not the only scoffer. The change in Southey's political and religious opinions which made the republican of 1793 a tory, the author of 'Wat Tyler' a poet laureate, and the independent thinker whom Coleridge had just managed to convert from deism to unitarianism a champion of the established church, inevitably exposed Southey to attack from the advocates of the opinions he had forsaken. There can be no question of Southey's perfect sincerity. The evolution of his views did not differ materially from that traceable in the cases of Wordsworth and Coleridge. But the immediate advantage to the convert was more visible and tangible, and Southey provoked retaliation by the uncharitable tone he habitually adopted in controversy with those whose sentiments had formerly been his own. Every question presented itself to him on the ethical side. But constitutionally he was a bigot; an opinion for him must be either moral or immoral; those which he did not himself share inevitably fell into the latter class, and their propagators appeared to him enemies of society. At the same time his reactionary tendencies were not unqualified. He could occasionally express liberal sentiments. Shelley testified in the Hitchener letters to his liberality in many points of religious opinion. He warmly welcomed Carlyle's 'French Revolution.' His articles in the 'Quarterly Review' on the poor law exhibit him in the light of a practical statesman who was ahead of public opinion. In a letter to Wiffen, years before the introduction of railways, he pointed out with force and precision the advantages of tramways. His prophecy that Napoleon's interference with Spain would be his ruin was a striking example of sagacious political prediction.

In 1817 the revolution that Southey's opinions underwent was brought conspicuously to public notice by the piratical issue of his early drama, 'Wat Tyler,' which he had indeed contemplated publishing in 1794, but which had long passed from his hands and his mind. He failed in obtaining an injunction from chancery to stop the publication, but it is scarcely possible to believe with him that sixty thousand copies were sold. A derisive allusion to the circumstance in the House of Commons by William Smith (1756–1835) [q. v.], M.P. for Norwich, produced a letter from Southey to that gentleman, which was intended to have been annihilating, but was not even pungent. He declares that he would not have noticed the matter at all but for the concern it occasioned his wife; and his mind was still under the shadow of the greatest sorrow of his life, the death in the preceding year (17 April 1816) of his eldest and most gifted son, Herbert. Another grief of the same nature befell him by the death of a daughter in 1826.

Apart from such incidents, the history of his life continued to be that of his friendships

and publications. He saw much of Wordsworth, but, although they respected each other, there was, according to De Quincey, little cordiality between them. De Quincey found Southey serene and scholarly, but reserved and academic (cf. De Quincey, *Autobiogr.* chap. vi.) Henry Taylor visited him in 1823, and wrote that he was as personally attractive as he was intellectually eminent. His correspondence with Landor, Bilderdijk, and Caroline Bowles was a great resource. Characteristically in the case of one who lived so entirely for books, all his friendships were of the nature of literary alliances. The mutual admiration of him and Landor, men who differed on every conceivable subject except the merits of each other's writings, was almost ludicrous. In 1820 the university of Oxford created Southey D.C.L. (14 June), and in June 1826 he was elected M.P. for Downton in Wiltshire, but was disqualified in the following December as not possessing the necessary estate (*Members of Parl.* ii. 308). He seems indeed to have had no desire whatever to embark on a parliamentary career, and his election was effected without his knowledge by the influence of the Earl of Radnor, who admired his principles (cf. *Noctes Ambros.* ed. Mackenzie, ii. 255). He was offered at different times the editorship of the 'Times' (with 2,000*l.* a year) and the librarianship of the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, but declined both.

The admirable 'Life of Wesley,' Coleridge's 'favourite among favourite books,' appeared in 1820 (London, 2 vols. 8vo; 3rd edit. with notes by Coleridge and Alexander Knox, 1846, 8vo) (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 9th ser. i. 323). 'The History of the Peninsular War' (in three volumes), extending from 1823 to 1832, was a failure, being entirely superseded by Napier's. Southey had made the great mistake of neglecting the military part of the story, which, when the Duke of Wellington refused to entrust him with documents, he persuaded himself to think of little importance. He would have been better employed in writing those histories of Portugal and of the monastic orders which he sometimes meditated. Much that might have entered into these unwritten books adorns 'Omniana' (1812, 2 vols. 12mo), or its better-known successor, that glorified commonplace book 'The Doctor' (1834-7, London, 7 vols. 8vo, published anonymously; to the one-volume edition of 1848 was prefixed a portrait of 'The Author,' with his back turned squarely to the reader). The first two volumes of a copy of 'The Doctor,' in the British Museum, have manuscript notes by Coleridge. The nursery classic—'The Three Bears'—is embedded in chap. 129. Southey's actual 'Commonplace Book' (London, 1849-1851, 4 vols. 8vo) was edited by his son-in-law, the Rev. J. Wood Warter, after his death. Between 1820 and 1828 much of Southey's attention was absorbed by the Roman catholic controversy, which the agitation for Roman catholic emancipation provoked. In 1824 he published 'The Book of the Church' (London, 2 vols. 8vo; very numerous editions), a narrative of striking episodes in English ecclesiastical history, delightfully written, but superficial and prejudiced. Charles Butler's reply produced Southey's 'Vindiciæ Anglicanæ' in 1826.

In 1825, returning to more purely literary work, Southey published 'A Tale of Paraguay' (London, 12mo), a poem on which, 'impeded by the difficulties of Spenser's stanza,' he had laboured at intervals for several years. The result, however, justified the exertion; the piece is among the most elegant and finished of his works. It is founded on an incident related in Dobrizhoffer's Latin 'History of the Abipones,' translated about the same time, and no doubt at his suggestion, by Sara Coleridge, still an inmate of his house. The long narrative ballads, 'All for Love' and 'The Pilgrim of Compostella' (1829), added little to his reputation; nor would much have been gained had he completed 'Oliver Newman,' designed to have been 'an Anglo-American Iliad of King Philip's war,' in the metre of 'Kehama,' on which he worked at intervals from 1815 to 1829. The fragment was included among his 'Poetical Works' (10 vols. 1837, 8vo). In 1829 appeared his 'Sir Thomas More, or Colloquies on the Progress and Prospects of Society' (London, 1829, 2 vols. 8vo), a series of interviews between himself and the ghost of Sir Thomas More. The machinery excited the scathing ridicule of Macaulay. But the view of social evils to which Southey there gave expression, often in anticipation of Mr. Ruskin, was in many respects deeper and truer than that of his optimistic critic.

In 1830 Southey wrote a life of Bunyan for a new edition of the 'Pilgrim's Progress.' In 1831, to the 'Attempts in Verse of John Jones, a servant,' he prefixed an interesting 'Introductory Essay on the Lives and Works of our Uneducated Poets.' Besides an edition of Dr. Watts's 'Poems,' with memoir (1834, 12mo), and an edition of his own 'Poetical Works, collected by himself' (London, 10 vols. 8vo, 1837-8, 1841, 1843, 1850, and many one-volume editions), two more literary labours of importance remained for him to accomplish. One was the excellent life of Cowper prefixed to his standard edition of Cowper's

'Works, comprising the Poems, Correspondence, and Translations' (London, 1833–7, 15 vols. 8vo, 1853–4, 8 vols. Bohn); the other, 'The Lives of the Admirals' (or 'Naval History of England,' 1833–40, 5 vols. 12mo), in Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia,' which was useful, but not exempt from the general dulness of that arid series. When in 1835 Sir Robert Peel did himself honour by bestowing a pension of 300*l.* a year upon Southey, accompanied by the offer of a baronetcy, which was declined, Southey declared that he would devote the remainder of his life to his histories of Portugal and the monastic orders, and to a continuation of Warton's 'History of English Poetry.'

But the time for such undertakings was past. For years he had been tried by the failure of his wife's mind, terminating in lunacy, from which she was released by death in November 1837. His own apparent apathy provoked comment. 'Better,' said Miss Fenwick, in speaking of the comfort for which he was indebted to the devotion and contrivance of his daughters, 'better the storms which sometimes visit Rydal Mount than a calm like this.' In truth, his apparent indifference was incipient softening of the brain. 'It is painful to see,' said Wordsworth to Crabb Robinson, 'how completely dead Southey has become to all but books. He is amiable and obliging, but when he gets away from his books he seems restless, and, as it were, out of his element.' Carlyle about this time thought him 'the most excitable but the most methodic man I have ever seen.' In the helplessness of his failing faculties Southey took a step most natural, but in his state of health most unfortunate: he contracted a second marriage. For twenty years he had maintained a close correspondence with Caroline Bowles [see Southey, Caroline Anne], and he married her on 4 June 1839. He returned from his wedding tour in a condition of utter mental exhaustion, which gradually passed into one of insensibility to external things. The last year of his life was a mere trance. He died from the effects of a fever on 21 March 1843. He was buried in Crosthwaite churchyard, and a beautiful recumbent statue, provided by public subscription, was dedicated to his memory in the church. Other memorials were placed in Westminster Abbey and Bristol Cathedral. Southey lost three children in his lifetime: Herbert; Isabel, who also died young; and Margaret, an infant. Four remained—Charles Cuthbert (1819–1888), a graduate of Queen's College, Oxford, who took orders and died vicar of Askham, Westmoreland, on 22 Dec. 1888; Edith May, who married the Rev. John Wood Warter [q.v.]; Bertha, who married her cousin, the Rev. Herbert Hill; and Kate.

Southey was an heroic man of letters, displaying an indomitable sense of duty and an anchorite's renunciation in pursuit of his honourable resolve to be absolutely independent. Without effort he performed acts of magnanimity and self-denial, such as providing for Coleridge's family; while to young aspirants like Kirke White and Herbert Knowles he manifested boundless kindness. Yet his essential dignity of character was obscured by his foibles—by his self-appreciation and intolerance of every action and opinion that did not commend itself to him, by his blindness to the significance of much contemporary literary work, and by his habit of predicting national ruin on the smallest provocation. Of his valuable library, the excellence of which he celebrates in the well-known verses of 'The Scholar,' a portion was catalogued and sold by Kerslake at Bristol in 1845, but the greater part was sold by auction in London (see *Fraser's Mag.* xxx. 87).

Poetical criticism, whether of his own writings or of those of others, was one of Southey's weakest points. But while egregiously deceived as to the absolute worth of his epics, he obeyed a happy instinct in selecting epic as his principal field in poetry. The gifts which he possessed—ornate description, stately diction, invention on a large scale—required an ample canvas for their display. Although the concise humour and simplicity of his lines on 'The Battle of Blenheim' ensure it a place among the best known short poems in the language, there are not half a dozen of his lyrical pieces, some of his racy ballads excepted, that have any claim to poetic distinction. The 'English Eclogues,' however, have an important place in literature as prototypes of Tennyson's more finished performances, but are hardly poetry.

As a writer of prose Southey is entitled to very high praise, although, as De Quincey justly points out, the universally commended elegance and perspicuity of his style do not make him a fine writer. But within his own limits he is a model of lucid, masculine English—'sinewy and flexible, easy and melodious.' Sir Humphry Davy called his 'Life of Nelson' 'an immortal monument raised by genius to valour.' Although his forte was biography, not one of his prose works, except his 'History of the Peninsular War' and his 'Colloquies,' and this merely from initial defects of plan, proved other than a success. His correspondence exhibits him as a master of easy, familiar composition, and

forms a treasury of literary and biographical information.

Southey's handsome personal appearance was admitted even by Byron. 'The varlet was not an ill-looking knave.' Crabb Robinson saw a resemblance to Shelley. The National Portrait Gallery contains a portrait by Peter Vandyck, painted for Cottle in 1796, a drawing of the same date by Robert Hancock, a drawing dated 1804 by Henry Edridge, and a marble bust (posthumous) sculptured by John Graham Lough in 1845. A portrait by T. Phillips, R.A., belongs to Mr. John Murray. The most characteristic of the engraved portraits are the one after Opie in the 'Correspondence;' the youthful one reproduced in Cottle's 'Memoirs of Coleridge;' and the sketch engraved in Mr. E. H. Coleridge's edition of 'Coleridge's Letters.' The standard portrait, by Sir Thomas Lawrence, engraved in the 'Poetical Works,' though no bad likeness, has, like all Lawrence's portraits, an infusion of the painter's own mannerism.

[Southey commenced an autobiography, but did not proceed far. The best authority for his life is his voluminous correspondence, of which two chief collections exist—the letters published by the Rev. C. C. Southey, in six volumes (1849–1850), with a very imperfect biographical link; and those edited by the Rev. J. Wood Warter, in four volumes, 1856. The most important part of his twenty years' correspondence with Caroline Southey has been edited by Professor Dowden, Dublin, 1881. The more strictly biographical letters have been excerpted by Mr. John Dennis, and published, with an excellent preface, at Boston, U.S., in 1887. Very many important letters exist in the biographies of Southey's friends, especially that of William Taylor of Norwich by Robberds. Thackeray bestows the warmest eulogium upon his Letters in The Four Georges (George III). The best abridged biography is that by Professor Dowden, in the 'English Men of Letters' series, 1879; there is also an adequate memoir by C. T. Browne, 1854. De Quincey's Recollections of the Lake Poets and Autobiography, Hazlitt's Spirit of the Age, Smiles's Life of John Murray, Cottle's Memoir of Coleridge, Sir Henry Taylor's Autobiography, chap. xvii., Mrs. Oliphant's Blackwood (1897), i. 53, 434, and Crabb Robinson's Diary are also valuable sources of information. See also Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Register; Jerdan's Men I have known, pp. 406–20; Wilson's Noctes Ambrosianæ, ed. Mackenzie, passim.] R. G.

SOUTHGATE, HENRY (1818–1888), anthologist, born in 1818, a native of London, entered his father's business, and from 1840 to 1866 carried on his practice as an auctioneer of prints and engravings at 22 Fleet Street. The firm was known as Southgate & Barrett until about 1860 (when the partnership was dissolved), after which Southgate's affairs became gradually involved. In the meantime he had made a considerable reputation as a compiler of selections in prose and verse from English classics. He moved about 1870 to South Devon, where he resided at Salcombe, and afterwards at Sidmouth; thence he moved to Ramsgate, where he died on 5 Dec. 1888.

His works comprise: 1. 'Many Thoughts of Many Things, being a Treasury of Reference . . . analytically arranged,' London, 1857, 4to; the third edition, thoroughly revised and enlarged under the altered title 'Many Thoughts of Many Minds' (1861, 8vo), had a great circulation, and has frequently been reprinted. The first edition was denounced by the 'Athenæum' (1857, p. 1550) as 'an enormous book, an enormous blunder;' but, along with Bartlett's 'Familiar Quotations,' it has established a reputation as one of the best compilations of the kind. A second series was issued in 1871, London, 8vo. 2. 'What Men have said about Women: a Collection of Choice Sentences,' London, 1864, 8vo; 1865 and 1866. 3. 'Musings about Men, compiled and analytically arranged from the Writings of the Good and Great,' illustrated by Birket Foster and Sir John Gilbert, 1866, 8vo, and 1868. 4. 'Noble Thoughts in Noble Language: a Collection of Wise and Virtuous Utterances in Prose and Verse' [1871], 8vo; 1880. Arranged alphabetically from 'Ability' to 'Zeal,' and, after No. 1, the most popular of Southgate's compilations. 5. 'The Bridal Bouquet, culled in the Garden of Literature,' London, 1873, 4to. 6. 'Christus Redemptor, being the Life, Character, and Teachings of our Blessed Lord, . . . illustrated from the Writings of Ancient and Modern Authors,' London [1874], 4to; another edition, 'Christ our Redeemer' [1880], 8vo. 7. 'Things a Lady would like to know,' a book of domestic management, 1874 and 1875, 8vo; dedicated to his daughter Julia. 8. 'The Way to Woo and Win a Wife,' choice extracts, dedicated to his wife, London, 1876, 12mo. During the last fifteen years of his life a collection of plates, cuttings, and extracts, printed and manuscript, was compiled by Southgate for publication as 'The Wealth and Wisdom of Literature' or 'A Dictionary of Suggestive Thought.' He had a title-page printed, but sought in vain to find a publisher for this colossus of anthologies, which eventually extended to forty bulky volumes (with an alphabet from

'Abandoned' to 'Zymotic'), now in the British Museum.

[Southgate's Works in British Museum Library; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Bookseller, February 1889, p. 129; note kindly supplied by Mr. F. Boase.] T. S.

SOUTHGATE, RICHARD (1729–1795), numismatist, born at Alwalton, Huntingdonshire, a few miles from Peterborough, on 16 March 1728–9, was the eldest of ten children of William Southgate (*d.* February 1771), farmer in that parish, who married Hannah (*d.* 1772), daughter of Robert Wright of Castor, Northamptonshire, surveyor and civil engineer. The boy was educated at private schools at Uppingham and Fotheringay and at the Peterborough grammar school. With an exhibition from that foundation he went to St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1745, and graduated B.A. in the Easter term of 1749. He took holy orders in 1752, and, after serving the curacy of Weston in Lincolnshire, held the rectory of Woolley in Huntingdonshire from 8 Nov. 1754 till 1759. From 1759 to 1763 he served numerous curacies in Lincolnshire, but on 9 Jan. 1763, for the sake of books and literary society, he accepted the curacy of St. James's, Westminster, which he retained until the close of 1765. On Christmas-day 1765 he accepted the same position at St. Giles-in-the-Fields, London, and held it for the rest of his days.

On settling in London Southgate took pupils in classics, and with his augmented income collected books, coins, and medals. Later in life his means increased. He obtained in May 1783 the small rectory of Little Steeping in Lincolnshire, and in May 1790 was instituted to the more valuable rectory of Warsop in Nottinghamshire. On 3 Nov. 1784 he was appointed assistant librarian (with a residence) at the British Museum.

Southgate became a member of the Spalding Society on 24 May 1753, and was elected F.S.A. on 6 June 1763. He died at the British Museum, on 25 Jan. 1795, and was buried in a vault under St. Giles's Church on 3 Feb., a marble tablet being placed to his memory on the south-east pillar in that church (*Gent. Mag.* 1797, ii. 539; MALCOLM, *Londinium Redivivum*, iii. 490). He left no will, and his property was shared by his five surviving brothers.

Southgate was an accomplished student of history, the classics, and of French and German literature, and knew something of Italian and Spanish. In medallic science few could be compared with him, and he owned 'the most neat and complete series' of English pennies to be found in this country. He materially assisted Pinkerton in his 'Essay on Medals' (1784). Considerable collections were made by him for a 'History of the Saxons and Danes in England,' illustrated by their coins, but the work was not completed.

Southgate's books and prints were sold by Leigh & Sotheby in 2,599 lots on 27 April 1795 and eleven following days, and fetched 1,332*l.* 12*s.* His coins and medals were announced for sale in eight days, but, according to Nichols, they passed by private contract to Samuel Tyssen. The shells and natural curiosities were sold on 12 and 13 May 1795. Each catalogue was printed separately, and the whole was bound up, with life prefixed by Dr. Charles Combe, as 'Museum Southgatianum.' The frontispiece was a medallion portrait of him at the age of fifty-five.

'Sermons preached to Parochial Congregations' by Southgate were published in 1798 (2 vols.), with a 'biographical preface by George Gaskin, D.D.,' which was mainly borrowed from Combe.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iii. 214, vi. 13, 112–13, 359–79 (a reprint of Combe's Memoir); Sweeting's Peterborough Churches, p. 151; Gent. Mag. 1795 i. 171–2, 252, ii. 631–2.] W. P. C.

SOUTHREY or **SOTHEREY, SIMON** (*fl.* 1396), Benedictine monk, may have taken his name from Southrey, near Market Downham in Norfolk. A monk of St. Albans and a doctor of divinity of Oxford, he had become by 1389 prior of the Benedictine hostelry in that university. In 1389 Southrey successfully resisted Archbishop Courtenay's proposed visitation of the Oxford house (WALSINGHAM, ii. 190). Three years later (May 1392) he took part in Courtenay's trial of the heretic Cistercian Henry Crump [q. v.] at Stamford (*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, p. 357). Between the two dates he had been transferred from Oxford to be prior of the cell of St. Albans at Belvoir in Lincolnshire. In 1397 the new abbot of St. Albans, John de la Moot, recalled him at his own request to the abbey, where he was chosen prior. He still held this position in 1401 (*Gesta Abbatum*, iii. 425, 436, 479; *Monasticon Anglicanum*, iii. 287). A fellow-monk (perhaps Walsingham the historian) records that Southrey by his sermons converted many Wiclifites from the errors of their ways; also that 'in arte versificandi præcipuus, in astrologia peritissimus, in poetria doctissimus inter cunctos regnicolas nostris temporibus habebatur' (AMUNDESHAM, ii. 305). Bale credits him with treatises on the authority of the church, the sacra-

ment of the altar, and against the followers of Wiclif. A Bodleian manuscript (Digby 98) preserves the first words ('Anès, Steder, Denepker') of an 'Almanak Stellarum fixarum secundum Symonem Southray.' He died on 28 Nov., but the year is unknown (*Monasticon Anglicanum*, iii. 287).

[Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, Fasciculi Zizaniorum, Gesta Abbatum S. Albani, and Registrum of Amundesham (all in the Rolls Ser.); Monasticon Anglicanum, ed. Caley, Ellis, and Bandinel; Bale's Scriptt. Maj. Brit. vi. 83; Pits, Illustr. Angliæ Scriptt. p. 538; Tanner's Bibl. Scriptt. Brit.-Hib.] J. T–T.

SOUTHWELL *verè* BACON, NATHANAEL (1598–1676), jesuit, son of Thomas Bacon and Elizabeth his wife, and younger brother of Thomas Southwell [q. v.], was born in 1598 in Norfolk, probably at Sculthorpe, near Walsingham. He studied humanity in the college of the English jesuits at St. Omer, and entered the English College at Rome for his higher course on 8 Oct. 1617 under the assumed name of Southwell. He was ordained priest on 21 Dec. 1622, and sent to the mission in England. He is named as a priest-novice in the list of jesuits, dated about 1624–5, among the papers seized at the novitiate at Clerkenwell in March 1627–8 (NICHOLS, *Discovery of the Jesuit College at Clerkenwell*, p. 46). After completing his noviceship he was recalled to Rome, and became minister and procurator at the English College there. On 30 Oct. 1637 he was appointed spiritual father and confessor of the college. Thence he was removed to the Gesù in Rome to become secretary to the father-general, Vincent Caraffa, and four succeeding generals—Piccolomini, Gottifred, Nickell, and Oliva—employed his services in that office for more than twenty years. On retiring from the office in 1668 he was still retained by father-general Oliva as his admonitor. He died at the Gesù, Rome, on 2 Dec. 1676.

The latter years of his life were devoted to the compilation of the great biographical work entitled, 'Bibliotheca Scriptorum Societatis Jesu. Opus inchoatum a R. P. Petro Ribadeneira, ejusdem Societatis Theologo, anno salutis 1602. Continuatum a R. P. Philippo Alegambe, ex eadem Societate, usque ad annum 1642. Recognitum, et productum ad annum Jubilæi M.DC.LXXV. a Nathanaele Sotvello, ejusdem Societatis Presbytero,' Rome, 1676, fol. This work is remarkable alike for research, accuracy, elegance of language, piety, and charity of sentiment. Southwell was also the author of 'A Journal of Meditations for every Day in the Year, gathered out of divers Authors, written first in Latin by N[athanael] B[acon], and newly translated into English by E[dward] M[ico],' 3rd edit. London, 1687, 8vo. The translator was Edward Harvey *alias* Mico, a jesuit who died in prison in 1678 (*Catholic Magazine*, November 1833, pp. 241–3). A memorandum made at Rome states that the 'originale autographum ephemeridis Meditationum P. Sotovelli conservatur in cubiculo Procuratoris Montis Porti hoc anno 1694.'

[De Backer's Bibl. des Ecrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus (1872–6), ii. 57, iii. 877; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 312; Foley's Records, v. 521, vi. 284, vii. 26; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ix. 38, 8th ser. x. 254; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 193.] T. C.

SOUTHWELL, SIR RICHARD (1504–1564), courtier and official, born in 1504, was descended from a family long settled in the east of England. His grandfather, Sir Richard Southwell of Barham Hall, Suffolk, acquired Woodrising in Norfolk by his marriage with Amy, daughter and coheiress of Sir Edmund Wichingham (cf. *Paston Letters*). He left two sons; the elder, Sir Robert (*d.* 1514?), was a friend of Henry VII, seneschal of the estates forfeited by the Poles, and chief butler (cf. *Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, ii. 29, cf. p. 96). He was twice married, but left no children by either wife. His younger brother, Francis, auditor of the exchequer, married Dorothy, daughter of William Tendring, and by her left two sons, Richard, the subject of the present notice, and Robert [see below]. Francis died before 1 Feb. 1515.

Richard, owing to the deaths of his father and uncle, was heir to great wealth. His wardship was given to his uncle's widow, Elizabeth, and to William Wootton, but on 27 June 1519 he was handed over to Sir Thomas Wyndham. He was apparently brought up with Henry Howard, earl of Surrey [q. v.], and was thenceforth intimate with the family of the Duke of Norfolk. On 12 July 1525 he had livery of his lands. In 1531 he had pardon for being concerned in a murder, but had to pay 1,000*l.* He was none the less trusted by the authorities, and was made sheriff of Norfolk in 1534–5. Early in 1535 Gregory Cromwell was living with him in Norfolk as his pupil. 'The hours of his study for the French tongue, writing, playing at weapons, casting accounts, pastimes of instruments, have been devised by Mr. Southwell, who spares no pains, daily hearing him read in the English tongue, advertising him of their true pronunciation, explaining the etymology of those words we have borrowed from the

French or the Latin, not even so commonly used in our quotidian speech.'

From 1535 onwards Southwell took an active part in the proceeding against the monasteries. He interceded for Pentney in 1536, but had no scruples about making profit out of the surrenders. In January 1536 he took charge of Bishop Nix's effects. In the days of the pilgrimage of grace he was loyal and helped to suppress sedition in Norfolk. Finally, on 24 April 1538, he was made a receiver to the court of augmentations. In 1538 he was also engaged in surveying the lands of the Duke of Suffolk, and in 1539 he was in attendance on the Duke of Norfolk at the reception of Anne of Cleves.

Southwell was doubtless a tool of the court. He was chosen, by court influence, M.P. for Norfolk in 1539. He was one of the king's council, and was knighted in 1542. In June 1542 he was a commissioner at Berwick, and in January 1542–3 was concerned in the release of the Scottish prisoners then in England, taking an important part in the negotiations with them. He seems to have been kind to John Louth the reformer, who lived in his house (Strype, *Memorials*, I. i. 596), though he hardly shared his beliefs. At the close of 1546, with, as it seems, the basest motives, he came forward as the accuser of Surrey [see under Howard, Henry, Earl of Surrey, 1517 ?–1547]. A poem by Surrey, the paraphrase of Psalm lv., is supposed to contain a reference to this ingratitude. Though not one of Henry's executors, he was one of the twelve appointed to assist them, and was a member of the privy council, and a very regular attendant at its meetings throughout Edward's reign. In September 1549 he was at Boulogne on a commission of inquiry. A month later Southwell took the side opposed to Somerset, and was at the meetings in London in October when Somerset's fall was effected. None the less, doubtless as a Roman catholic, he was imprisoned in January 1549-50 in the Fleet, where, according to Ponet, 'he confessed enough to be hanged for.' He was released on 9 March. He did not sign the limitation of the crown in Lady Jane Grey's favour, but afterwards agreed to it. But he enjoyed the royal favour in Mary's time. On 4 Dec. 1553 he had a pension of 100*l.* for services against Suffolk.

Southwell took an active part against Wyatt, and was one of those who escorted Elizabeth to the court when she was under suspicion of complicity with Wyatt. On 11 May 1554 he became master of the ordnance, holding the office till 12 April 1560, when Ambrose Dudley (afterwards earl of Warwick) [q. v.] succeeded him. It is said that he announced the queen's pregnancy to the lords in 1554 [see under Mary I].

On Elizabeth's accession Southwell lost his seat on the council, and on 5 Dec. 1558 he was ordered to give an account of the ordnance to the lords. He died on 11 Jan. 1563–4 (*Inquisitio p. m.* 6 Eliz. No. 142). He was very rich, and an account of his property in 1545–6 is preserved in the Bodleian Library.

A portrait by Holbein is in the Uffizi Gallery, and what is probably a copy is in the Louvre. Another, also attributed to Holbein, belongs to Mr. H. E. Chetwynd-Stapylton. A portrait by Micheli, after Holbein, belonged in 1866 to Ralph Nicholson Wornum [q. v.] A drawing of him by Holbein is in the royal library, Windsor, and an anonymous portrait belongs to Mr. W. H. Romaine Walker.

He married, first, Thomasine, daughter of Sir Robert Darcy of Danbury, Essex, by whom he had a daughter Elizabeth, who married George Heneage; secondly, Mary, daughter of Thomas Darcy, also of Danbury, Essex, by whom he had had two illegitimate sons in the lifetime of his first wife, namely, Richard Southwell of Horsham St. Faith's, Norfolk, and Thomas Southwell of Monton. Richard Southwell of Horsham St. Faith's was the father of Robert Southwell [q. v.] the jesuit.

Sir Robert Southwell (*d.* 1559), master of the rolls, younger brother of the above, was a courtier, barrister, and active country gentleman. He was very busy about the suppression of the monasteries, and profited greatly. He did much surveying for the court of augmentations, and about 1537 was its solicitor. On 18 Oct. 1537 he was knighted. In 1541 he was a master of requests, and on 1 July 1542 was made chancellor of the court of augmentations. He was further made master of the rolls on 1 July 1542. When his brother accused Surrey and the Howards fell into disgrace, Southwell secured of their property Badlesmere in Kent, which he soon sold. He had another house in the county, Jotes Place, Mereworth. He resigned his mastership of the rolls in 1550. He took a very active part in putting down Wyatt's rebellion, and was rewarded with some of Wyatt's lands at Aylesford and elsewhere. He died about the beginning of November 1559, and was buried on 8 Nov. He married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Neville, fourth son of George, lord Abergavenny; but he left no children, and most of his property passed to his nephews.

[Hasted's Kent, ii. 168, 269, 779; Blomefield's Norfolk, x. 275, &c.; Wriothesley's Chron. i. 133, ii. 27; Chron. of Queen Mary and Queen Jane, pp. 100, 131–2; Machyn's Diary, pp. 90, 174, &c.; Troubles connected with the Prayer Book of 1549, pp. 85, &c.; Trevelyan Papers, i. 213; Narr. of the Reformation, pp. 8, &c. (Camd. Soc.); Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Acts of the Privy Council; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Metcalfe's Knights, pp. 68, 74; Hamilton Papers, esp. i. 376; Rye's Norfolk Records, vol. ii.; Rye's Index to Norfolk Pedigrees; Bapst's Deux Gentilshommes poètes à la cour de Henri VIII (a full account of Richard Southwell's treachery); Nott's Works of Surrey, Introd. passim; State Papers, i. 792, &c., v. 234, &c., viii. 601; Arch. Cantiana, iv. 235, v. 28; Hist. MSS. Reports, App. to 3rd Rep. p. 239, App. i. to 8th Rep. pp. 93, 94, ii. 20; Dep.-Keeper Public Records, 10th Rep.; Cal. State Papers, For. Ser. 1547–53, pp. 12, 253.] W. A. J. A.

SOUTHWELL, ROBERT (1561?–1595), jesuit and poet, born about 1561, was third son of Richard Southwell of Horsham St. Faith's, Norfolk, by his first wife, Bridget, daughter of Sir Roger Copley of Roughway, Sussex. The poet's maternal grandmother was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Shelley [q. v.], from a younger branch of whose family descended Percy Bysshe Shelley [q. v.] Sir Richard Southwell [q. v.] was the poet's paternal grandfather, but his father was born out of wedlock. As an infant Robert is said to have been stolen from his cradle by gipsies, but was soon recovered. At a very early age he was sent to school at Douay, where the jesuit Leonard Lessius was his master in philosophy, and in his fifteenth year he passed to Paris, where he was under the care of the jesuit Thomas Darbyshire [q. v.] The order of the jesuits excited in him as a boy enthusiastic admiration, and he at once applied for admission. Consideration of his request was postponed on the score of his youth, and his disappointment found vent in a passionate lament in English prose, which is remarkable for its emotional piety. At length his wishes were realised, and on 17 Oct. 1578, the vigil of St. Luke and the day of St. Faith, he was enrolled at Rome 'amongst the children' destined to become jesuits. His two years' novitiate was mainly passed at Tournay. On 21 May 1580 he wrote a glowing poem on Whitsuntide in Latin hexameters (*Works*, ed. Grosart, pp. 214–15). On 18 Oct. 1580, on the feast of St. Luke, he was admitted to the first or simple religious vows of a scholastic of the society. Returning to Rome, he took holy orders, became prefect of studies in the English College there, and wrote much English verse and prose, which evinced at once poetic gifts and an ecstatic zeal for his vocation. He was ordained priest in the summer of 1584, and, in accordance with his earnest wish, was soon nominated to the English mission. The rigorous administration of the penal laws against catholics exposed priests in England to the utmost peril. Under the act of 1584 (27 Eliz. c. 2), any native-born subject of the queen who had been ordained a Roman catholic priest since the first year of her accession, and resided in this country more than forty days, was guilty of treason, and incurred the penalty of death. But shortly before leaving Rome Southwell wrote to Aquaviva, general of the jesuits, of his desire for martyrdom.

Southwell set out on 8 May 1586 in company with Father Henry Garnett [q. v.] A spy reported to Sir Francis Walsingham, the queen's secretary, their landing on the east coast in July, but they arrived without molestation at the house at Hackney of William, third lord Vaux of Harrowden. The latter, like other catholic nobles, extended to Southwell a warm welcome. Only one jesuit, William Weston, had previously made his way to England, but he was arrested and sent to Wisbeach Castle in 1587. In 1588 Southwell and Garnett were joined by John Gerard (1564–1637) [q. v.] and Edward Oldcorne [q. v.]

Southwell was from the outset closely watched, and experienced many stirring adventures in his efforts to escape arrest. At first all went well. He mixed furtively in protestant society under the assumed name of Cotton, and, with a view to concealing his vocation the more effectively, he studied the terms of sport, and often interpolated his conversation with them. His writings abound in metaphors drawn from falconry (cf. MORRIS, *Condition of our Catholic Forefathers*, 2nd ser. p. xxiii). Although residing for the most part in London, he contrived to make occasional excursions to Sussex and the north, and he forwarded to friends in Rome detailed information of the position of his co-religionists in England. He thus won the reputation of being 'the chief dealer in the affairs of England for the papists.' In the performance of his sacerdotal functions Southwell likewise inspired general confidence. He much excelled, according to Gerard, in the art 'of helping and gaining souls, being at once prudent, pious, meek, and exceedingly winning.' With much assiduity he applied himself to the conversion of his father and brother, and he was apparently rewarded by success (FOLEY, i. 339–47). A fervent exhortation to his father, of which

manuscript copies are often met with, bears the date 22 Oct. 1589 (cf. *Stonyhurst MSS.* and *Addit. MS.* Brit. Mus. 34395, f. 36).

In the same year Southwell seems to have become domestic chaplain and confessor to Anne, wife of Philip Howard, first earl of Arundel. The latter had been confined in the Tower of London since 1585, and was convicted of treason in 1589; but his execution was postponed, and he remained in prison till his death in 1596. Southwell took up his residence with the countess at Arundel House in the Strand. During 1591 he occupied most of his time in literary work, by which he hoped to cheer the spirits of his persecuted coreligionists. Although he never forsook verse, his main efforts were for the moment confined to prose. For the consolation, in the first instance, of the imprisoned Earl of Arundel, he composed (in prose) 'An Epistle of Comfort to the Reverend Priestes, and to the honorable, worshipful, and other of the lay sorte restrayned in durance for the Catholike faith.' On the death, on 19 Aug 1591, of the earl's half-sister, Margaret, the first wife of Robert Sackville, second earl of Dorset [q. v.], Southwell addressed to her children his 'Triumphs over Death.' A third fervid treatise, 'Mary Magdalen's Tears,' he dedicated in the same year to another patroness, Dorothy Arundell, probably the daughter of Sir John Arundell of Trerice (*d.* 1580), and wife of Edward Cosworth; and when, in the autumn of 1591, a proclamation was issued by the government directing a more rigorous enforcement of the penal laws against the catholics, he drew up an eloquent protest in an 'Humble Supplication to Queen Elizabeth.'

These four treatises were widely circulated in manuscript, and some of the copies Southwell made with his own pen. According to Gerard, he set up a private press in order to disseminate them the more securely; but no extant edition of any of his works can be assigned to this source (see bibliography below). At least one of these tracts, 'Mary Magdalen's Funeral Tears,' he contrived to publish with an established publisher. Gabriel Cawood obtained a license for the publication on 8 Nov. 1591. Manuscript copies, it was explained in the preface, had flown abroad 'so fast and so false,' that it was necessary for the author to have recourse 'to the print' in order to prevent the circulation of a corrupt text.

Although Southwell's name was not publicly associated with any of his writings, his literary activity was suspected by the government, and rendered inevitable the martyrdom which he confidently anticipated. In 1592 the last act in the short tragedy was reached. Southwell had come to know Richard Bellamy, a staunch catholic, who resided with his family at Uxenden Hall, near Harrow-on-the-Hill. The intimacy was exceptionally perilous. Jerome Bellamy, a near kinsman, had been executed in 1586 for complicity in the conspiracy of Anthony Babington [q. v.], and every member of the household was an object of suspicion (cf. *Works*, ed. Turnbull). Gerard states that Richard Bellamy supplied Southwell with information from which he compiled a history of the Babington plot. Nothing further is known of a work by Southwell on this subject. It is certain that Southwell, like many other catholic priests, often visited Bellamy at his house at Harrow, celebrated mass there, and gave religious instruction to his sons and daughters. To Anne Bellamy, one of the latter, Southwell, according to her statement at his trial, taught the 'most wicked and horrible' doctrine of equivocation. Early in 1592 the government seem to have resolved to place the whole family under arrest as recusants. The daughter Anne was the first captive. By order of Walter Copeland, bishop of London, she was on 26 Jan. 1592 committed to the gatehouse of Westminster. Subsequently she was removed to the gatehouse at Holborn, and remained there till midsummer. There she was examined by Richard Topcliffe [q. v.], the chief officer engaged in enforcing the penal laws against catholics, and under his influence she is reported by Southwell's catholic biographers to have abandoned both her faith and virtue. Topcliffe is said to have seduced her, and then, when her condition was likely to provoke scandal, to have forced her to marry his servant, Nicholas Jones. This marriage undoubtedly took place in July, and her father is stated to have been detained in prison for ten years afterwards because he refused her a marriage portion (Dod, ed. Tierney, iii. App. 197). Whether or no Topcliffe seduced the girl, there is no doubt that either he or his servant first learned from her the fact that Southwell and other priests were visitors at her father's house, as well as the exact manner in which they were secretly lodged there. On this information Topcliffe adroitly arranged, with the aid of his servant, Jones, for the arrest of the next priest who should put in an appearance at Bellamy's house. Southwell, having accidentally met Anne's brother Thomas in London, rode home with him to Uxenden to celebrate mass on 20 June 1592, and fell, an easy victim, into the trap (Morris, *Troubles*, 2nd ser. pp. 60–2; cf. *Middlesex County Records*, i. 207, ii. 197–8). Topcliffe's

servant Jones tracked him to the tiles of Bellamy's house, and Topcliffe himself led him triumphantly back to London. 'I never did take so weighty a man,' Topcliffe wrote to the queen, 'if he be rightly used' (STRYPE, *Annals*, iv. 185). Imprisoned at first in his captor's house in Westminster churchyard, Southwell was brutally tortured. Four days were spent by Topcliffe in seeking to extort from him information that might be of service in prosecuting other catholics. Questions were put to him respecting the designs of the Countess of Arundel and of Father Robert Parsons, but Southwell declined all answer. On 24 June he was removed to the gatehouse at Westminster. His cell there was alive with vermin, and his father, after paying him a visit, petitioned the queen either to let his son suffer death if he deserved it, or to direct that he should be treated like a gentleman, and not be confined longer in 'that filthy hole.' The queen received the petition graciously, and in September Southwell was carried to the Tower, where his father was permitted to supply him with clothes, with such books as the bible and the works of St. Bernard, and with 'other necessaries.' His sister Mary, wife of Edward Banistre of Idsworth, Hampshire, and a few other friends were occasionally admitted to his cell. Meanwhile he was thirteen times examined by members of the council, and subjected to agonising torments. He was not racked, he said at his trial, but experienced new kinds of tortures worse than the rack. He replied to the inquisitors that he was a jesuit and was prepared to die. Little more was elicited from him. In the pathetic verses with which he sought to solace his suffering he constantly prayed for death and the glory of martyrdom. In April 1594 the lieutenant of the Tower entered his name on his list of prisoners as 'Robert Southwell alias Cotton, a Jesuit and infamous traitor' (*State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. ccxlviii. No. 68).

In February 1595 the council, after a delay of nearly three years, resolved to let the law take its course. On 18 Feb. he was brought from the Tower to Newgate, where he was placed in the dungeon known as 'Limbo.' Two days later he was brought before the court of king's bench at Westminster and put on his trial for high treason, under the statute of 27 Eliz. c. 2, which prohibited the presence in England of jesuits or seminary priests. When the indictment was read, Southwell replied 'Not guilty of any treason.' He interrupted the attorney-general's speech for the crown with protests against the tortures he had undergone. He defended the doctrine of equivocation, and boldly impugned the justice of the law under which he was arraigned. The jury brought in a verdict of death, and he was sentenced to a traitor's death, with all its ghastly incidents. After he was taken back to Newgate, he was visited by ministers of religion and by an influential member of the government (it is said), who hoped that, in face of death, Southwell might prove more communicative than he had proved previously about the designs of the catholics against the government. On 21 Feb. he was drawn on a sledge to the gallows at Tyburn. When lifted on to the cart he proudly declared himself to be 'a priest of the catholic and Roman church, and of the society of Jesus;' but he solemnly denied that he had ever attempted, contrived, or imagined any evil against the queen. The hangman did his work badly. The noose was clumsily attached to Southwell's throat, and some time elapsed before life was extinct. An officer essayed to cut the rope while Southwell still breathed, but Lord Mountjoy and other bystanders ordered him to let the dying man alone. When his head was cut off and held up to the crowd, no one was heard to cry 'Traitor!'

Southwell was described as of middle stature and auburn hair. A contemporary life-sized portrait (in oils) is in the Jesuits' house at Fribourg. A crayon drawing of it by Charles Weld, esq., of Chideock was made in 1845, and is now at Stonyhurst College, Lancashire. An engraving of this drawing by W. J. Alais was prefixed to Dr. Grosart's edition of the poems. Another early engraving of Southwell in the Jesuit habit, with rope and knife, is also known; a copy is inserted in the 1630 edition of 'St. Peter's Complaint' in the British Museum.

Southwell left many volumes in verse and prose ready for publication, and immediately after his death at least three volumes—two in verse and one in prose—were sent to the press. On 5 April 1595—barely two months after his execution—Gabriel Cawood, who had already published his 'Mary Magdalen's Tears,' obtained a license for the publication of his chief collection of verse, including his only long poem, 'St. Peter's Complaint,' in 132 six-lined stanzas. The volume appeared in the same year under the title of 'Saint Peter's Complaint, with other Poems' (Brit. Mus.), and was printed by I[ames] R[oberts] for G[abriel] C[awood]. There was no author's name, but an anonymous address, clearly from the author's pen, was headed, 'To my worthy good cosen Maister W. S.' (Brit. Mus.) An immediate reissue of the volume by John Wolfe in 1595, which was doubtless piratical, was proof of the book's

popularity (copies in Capell collection at Trinity College, Cambridge, and Rowfant and Huth libraries). An undated and anonymous reprint, 'newly augmented,' was printed by H. L. for William Leake, doubtless in 1596, and it added several pieces (Brit. Mus., Jesus College, Oxford, and Britwell). Other editions, still anonymous, dated respectively 1597, 1599, and 1602, were printed by I[ames] R[oberts] for G[abriel] C[awood]. Meanwhile, another undated and anonymous edition was published by Robert Waldegrave at Edinburgh about 1600. This was edited by John Johnston [q.v.], professor of divinity at St. Andrews, who introduced a sonnet of his own, 'A Sinful Soull to Christ,' and occasionally modified Southwell's catholic phraseology. A reprint of this edition by John Wreittoun of Edinburgh appeared in 1634 (a copy is in the Britwell Library). All these issues were in quarto.

Meanwhile, the poems, together with the prose tract, 'Mary Magdalen's Tears,' were republished at Douay in 1616 (in 12mo, Brit. Mus.), and the name of the author was given on the title-page as 'R. S. of the Society of Jesus.' This edition reappeared 'permissu superiorum' in 1620 (Brit. Mus.) Almost simultaneously—in 1615—the publisher, W. Barret, caused to be printed at Stansby's press in London another 12mo edition, which he openly assigned to 'R. S.' Barret prefixed a dedication of his own composition to Richard Sackville, third earl of Dorset, to whom, when a child, Southwell had addressed his 'Triumphs over Death,' and that tract, together with 'Mary Magdalen's Teares' and the 'Short Rule of Life,' was appended to Barret's new edition of the poems. This 12mo edition reappeared in London in 1620 (by Barret; Brit. Mus.), in 1630 (by John Haviland; Brit. Mus.), and in 1634 (by John Haviland).

Two other volumes of poetry by Southwell appeared separately. One was a supplement to 'St. Peter's Complaint,' and was entitled 'Mæoniæ, or certaine excellent Poems and Spirituall Hymnes omitted in the last impression of Peters Complaint: being needefull there-unto to be annexed as being both diuine and wittie. All composed by R. S. London, by Valentine Sims for John Busbie,' 1595. John Busbie, the printer, in an address to the reader, acknowledged 'with what kind admiration' the former volume had been received. Copies of 'Mæoniæ' are in the libraries of Jesus College, Oxford, the British Museum, Rowfant, and of Mr. A. H. Huth. The volume is said to have been twice reprinted within the year. It reappeared with the later editions of 'St. Peter's Complaint.' Of two hymns 'taken forth of S. Thomas de Aquino,' which appear in 'Briefe Meditations in the most Holy Sacrament,' by Lucas Pinelli, S. J. (Douay?, 1600, 8vo), one is described as 'translated by the Rev. Fa: R. S.;' it is a reprint from the 'Mæoniæ' of 'Saint Thomas of Aquinas Hymne read on Corpus Christy Daye.')

Finally, a third volume of Southwell's verse saw the light in 'A Foure-fould Meditation of the foure last things: viz. of the Houre of Death, Day of Iudgement, Paines of Hell, Ioyes of Heauen. Shewing the estate of the Elect and Reprobate. Composed in a diuine poeme. By R. S. The author of S. Peters Complaint. Imprinted at London by G. Eld: for Francis Burton,' 1606. The only perfect copy known was in the library of Mr. G. L. Way, and, sold at Sotheby's in 1881, now belongs to Mr. Robert Hoe in New York. A fragment of another copy, discovered in 1867 by Mr. Charles Edmonds at Lamport Hall, the seat of Sir Charles Isham, is now in the British Museum. The dedication, which is addressed to Mr. Mathew Saunders, is signed by one W. H., who says that he became possessed of the poem by an accident. The fragment consists of only six leaves, and breaks off at an early stage of the poem. The whole is preserved, under a different title, to which no author's name is attached, in two manuscripts —respectively in the library of St. Mary's College, Oscott, Birmingham, and among the Rawlinson MSS. at the Bodleian Library. With the help of the Rawlinson manuscript, the better text, Mr. Edmonds issued a complete version of the poem in his series of 'Isham Reprints,' No. iv. (1895). The fragment in the British Museum was reprinted in the 'Month,' edited by the Rev. H. Thurston, in 1894.

It is improbable that Southwell was the 'R. S.' who contributed a commendatory sonnet to Spenser's 'Faerie Queene' (1590).

Francis Godolphin Waldron appended in 1783 a few of Southwell's poems to a reprint of Ben Jonson's 'Sad Shepherd,' and Headley transferred Waldron's selections to his 'Select Beauties of English Poetry,' published in the same year. Collected editions of Southwell's poetical works were edited by W. J. Walter in 1817 and by W. B. Turnbull in 1856. Both editors included a few poems previously unprinted (from Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 10422, which contains *inter alia* the only complete manuscript copy extant of 'St. Peter's Complaint;' and from Harl. MS. 6921). But the text in both cases is imperfect. Dr. Grosart, in his collected edition in the 'Fuller's Worthies Library' (1872), obtained a somewhat better text by

collating the printed editions with manuscript copies at Stonyhurst, which are not in the poet's autograph, but occasionally contain corrections assumably in his handwriting. Much Latin verse by Southwell on sacred topics is also among the Stonyhurst manuscripts, and several of his Latin poems were printed for the first time in Dr. Grosart's edition. But neither Walter nor Turnbull nor Dr. Grosart reprinted the 'Foure-fould Meditation.'

Six English prose tracts by Southwell have been printed: 1. 'Mary Magdalens Teares,' licensed to Gabriel Cawood, 8 Nov. 1591, was published in that year, but no copy seems known. A second edition has the title 'Mary Magdalens Funerall Teares, Jeremiæ c. 6, ver. 26: Luctum unigeniti fac tibi planctum amarum, London, printed for A[bel] J[effes] G[abriel] C[awood], 1594,' 8vo. Other separate editions are dated 1602 (Brit. Mus.), 1607, 1609, and 1630. It was also reprinted frequently from 1615 onwards with 'St. Peter's Complaint' (see supra). Later reprints are dated 1772 and 1827, and it formed vol. iv. of 'Antiquarian Classics,' 1823. A rough draft is among the Stonyhurst manuscripts.

2. 'A Short Rule of Good Life: to direct the devout Christian in a regular and ordinary course,' was licensed to John Wolfe on 25 Nov. 1598; but the extant copies (in 8vo at Lambeth and Bodleian) are without date or place or printer's name, and were probably published at Douay. The dedication, signed 'R. S.,' is addressed 'to my deare affected friend M. D. S., Gentleman,' and there are some prefatory verses by the author. It was reissued in the 1615 edition of Southwell's poems.

3. 'The Triumphs ouer Death; or A Consolatorie Epistle for afflicted minds, in the affects of dying friends. First written for the consolation of one: but nowe published for the generall good of all by R. S., the Authour of S. Peters Complaint, and Mæoniæ his other Hymnes, London, printed by Valentine Simmes for John Busbie, and are to be Solde at Nicholas Lings shop,' 1596, 4to. Fine copies are in the library of Jesus College, Oxford, and at Britwell. It is dedicated by 'S. W.' (doubtless Southwell himself) to the children of Margaret Sackville, countess of Dorset, and there are verses and an acrostic on Southwell's name by John Trussell [q. v.], and an elegy on the countess by Southwell. It was reprinted with the poems in 1615 and successive seventeenth-century editions, and in Brydges's 'Archaica,' 1815, vol. i.

4. 'A Humble Supplication to Her Maiestie, printed anno 1595,' written in 1591, edited by the jesuits Garnett and Blackwell, was printed at Douay or St. Omer, and was probably first issued in 1600; the dates 1595 on the title-page and '14 Dec. 1595' at the end of the tract were doubtless inserted to deceive the English authorities. Two copies which were seized by the government as contraband are at Lambeth, and one is at the British Museum. A manuscript copy is in the Inner Temple Library.

5. 'An Epistle of Comfort to the Reverend Priestes, and to the honorable, worshipful, and other of the lay sorte restrayned in durance for the Catholike faith,' was first issued without date (1593?), with the words 'Imprinted at Paris' on the title-page (Brit. Mus. and Britwell). A later issue, 'printed with license 1605,' came doubtless from Douay (Brit. Mus.) Both these issues were without an author's name. A third edition 'by R. S. of the Society of Jesus,' appeared 'permissu superiorum' in 1616, probably at St. Omer.

6. 'Hundred Meditations on the Love of God' was first printed by Father Morris, from the original manuscript at Stonyhurst, in 1873; it is prefaced by a letter of the transcriber to Honora, wife of Edward Seymour, lord Beauchamp [see under SEYMOUR, EDWARD, EARL OF HERTFORD]. A collected edition of some of Southwell's prose works, edited by W. J. Walter, appeared in 1828. Many devotional Latin tracts remain in manuscript at Stonyhurst. A manuscript volume containing 'Meditationes' by Southwell on the divine attributes, with 'Exercitia' and 'Devotiones' by him, belonged to Sir Thomas Phillipps; it bore the autograph of Alban Butler [q. v.]

Southwell was well acquainted with the poetic efforts of his contemporaries, and traces of the influence of Thomas Watson and Nicholas Breton are apparent in his verse. But his chief aim as a poet was, as he avows in the addresses to the reader both before his 'St. Peter's Complaint' and 'Mary Magdalen's Tears,' to prove that 'vertue' or 'piety' was as fit a subject for a poet's pen as the vain, worldly, or sensual topics of which poets conventionally treated. To illustrate how readily a poem on a profane theme might be converted to sacred purposes, he rewrote Sir Edward Dyer's 'Fancy,' in which the writer bewailed the torments of love. In Southwell's edifying version, which bore the title 'Master Dyer's Fancy turned to a Sinner's Complaint,' he caused his sinner to lament his lack of 'grace' (cf. HANNAH, *Raleigh and other Courtly Poets*, pp. 154–66; SOUTHWELL, ed. Grosart, p. 96). Southwell's

'Love's Garden Griefe' bears somewhat similar relation to Nicholas Breton's 'Strange Description of a Rare Garden Plot' (in 'Phœnix Nest,' 1593). Southwell's example was not without effect. The number of the early editions of his poems attest their popularity with protestants and catholics alike, and imitations soon abounded. The anonymous works, 'Mary Magdalen's Love,' 1595, 'St. Peter's Ten Tears,' 1597 (reissued as 'St. Peter's Tears,' 1602), and 'St. Peter's Path to the Joys of Heaven,' 1598, all expand Southwell's chief poem, to which authors of established repute like Thomas Lodge in his 'Prosopopœia,' 1596, Gervase Markham in 'Mary Magdalen's Lamentations' (1601), and Samuel Rowlands [q. v.] in his 'Peter's Tears at the Cock's Crowing' (in his 'Betraying of Christ,' 1598), were no less conspicuously indebted. At a later date Richard Crashaw [q. v.] followed in Southwell's footsteps to better purpose. Southwell's prose work, 'Mary Magdalen's Tears' (1591), excited equal emulation. 'Christs Tears over Jerusalem' by Thomas Nashe (1567–1601) [q. v.] is clearly framed on the model of Southwell's tract. Gabriel Harvey [q. v.] directed attention to the fact, and compared Nashe's effort unfavourably with its forerunner: 'I know not who weeped the Funeral Tears of Mary Magdalen; I would he that sheddeth the pathetical tears of Christ and trickleth the liquid tears of repentance were no worse affected in pure devotion.'

Harvey declared Southwell's prose (in 'Mary Magdalen's Tears') to be both 'elegant and pathetical' (*Works*, ed. Grosart, ii. 291), and Francis Bacon told his brother Anthony that Southwell's 'Humble Supplication' was 'curiously written, and worth the writing out for the art, though the argument be bad' (Spedding, *Bacon*, ii. 308). But, despite such contemporary testimonies to its merits, the euphuistic redundancy and artificial construction of Southwell's prose deprive it of permanent literary value. The 'pure devotion' with which it is impregnated gives it all its modern interest. Southwell's poetry stands on another footing, and still enjoys something of the favour which was extended to it at the outset by literary critics. It is true that Hall in his 'Satires,' 1597, ridiculed Southwell with other writers of sacred poetry of his time:

> Now good St. Peter weeps pure Helicon,
> And both the Marys make a music-moan.

But Hall found few sympathisers. Marston fiercely avenged Hall's attack on 'Peter's tears and Mary's moving-moan.' Ben Jonson declared that he would willingly have destroyed many of his own poems, could he have claimed the authorship of Southwell's 'Burning Babe' (*Conversations with Drummond of Hawthornden*, p. 13). Bolton in his 'Hypercritica' wrote: 'Never must be forgotten "St. Peter's Complaint" and those other serious poems said to be of Father Southwells; the English whereof as it is most proper, so the sharpness and light of wit is very rare in them.' By modern critics Southwell's poetry has been rarely underrated. James Russell Lowell stands almost alone in pronouncing 'St. Peter's Complaint' to be a drawl of thirty pages of maudlin repentance. A genuinely poetic vein is latent beneath all the religious sentimentalism which at times obscures the literary merit of Southwell's verse. As in his prose, his exuberant fancy, too, finds frequent expression in extravagant conceits, which suggest the influence of Marino and other Italian writers of pietistic verse. But many poems, like the 'Burning Babe,' which won Ben Jonson's admiration, are as notable for the simplicity of their language as for the sincerity of their sentiment, and take rank with the most touching examples of sacred poetry.

[There are abundant materials for Southwell's biography. An elaborate manuscript memoir, drawn up soon after his death, formerly at St. Omer's College, is now in the public record office at Brussels, and was largely employed by Bishop Challoner in his Memoirs of Missionary Priests (ed. 1878, i. 215–22). A brief discourse on Southwell's condemnation and execution by Henry Garnett, in both Italian and English, of which the original manuscript is at Stonyhurst, was widely disseminated in manuscript copies, and most of it is printed verbatim in the accounts of Southwell which were published by Henry More, Hist. Missionis Angl. S. J. (1660, pp. 171–201), in Bartoli's Inghilterra, Rome, 1667, ff. 369 seq., and in Matthew Tanner's Vita et Mors Jesuitarum pro fide interfectorum (Prague, 1675). Mr. Foley, in his Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus, i. 301–87, gives a very full memoir, with numerous quotations from the English state papers. Dr. Grosart's memoir prefixed to his edition of the Poems is also valuable, although in some respects erroneous. See also: Month, December 1877 (by the Rev. J. G. Macleod), and February and March 1895 (two valuable papers on Southwell's literary work by the Rev. Herbert Thurston); Gent. Mag. 1798, ii. 933; Retrospective Review, iv. 267; Vie du Père Southwell par R. P. Alexis Possoz, 1866, and Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers.] S. L.

SOUTHWELL, Sir ROBERT (1635–1702), diplomatist, eldest son and heir of Robert Southwell, called of Kinsale, esquire, and his wife Helena, only daughter and

heiress of Major Robert Gore of Shereton, Wiltshire, was born at Battin Warwick, on the river Bandon, near Kinsale, on 31 Dec. 1635.

His father, ROBERT SOUTHWELL (1607–1677), was the son of Anthony Southwell, esq., who, with his elder brother, Sir Thomas Southwell (*d.* 1626), came first to Ireland in the reign of James I as an undertaker in the plantation of Munster, and having married Margaret, daughter of Sir Ralph Shelton of Norfolk, died at Kinsale in 1623. Robert, who succeeded him, was appointed collector of the port of Kinsale on 22 July 1631. He resided there during the whole period of the rebellion, and, with the rest of the inhabitants, took his share in the defence of the town against the Irish (*Mallow Proceedings*, A/61, 39, ff. 4–5). In 1648 he was instrumental in provisioning the fleet under Prince Rupert, being then blockaded by Blake and Deane, and was consequently condemned under the Commonwealth, by the ordinance of 2 Sept. 1654, to forfeit one-fifth of his property (PRENDERGAST, *Cromwellian Settlement*, p. 172). He was removed from his post of collector of Kinsale, but subsequently found so much favour with the government of the Commonwealth as to be employed on several commissions, and on 5 Oct. 1657 he was elected sovereign of Kinsale (CAULFIELD, *Council-book of Kinsale*, p. 29). After the Restoration he obtained a grant of the forfeited estate of Philip Barry Oge in the liberty of Kinsale, including Ringcurran, which was confirmed to him by letters patent of 16 June 1666. He was recognised as one of the most active and influential personages in Kinsale, and rendered valuable assistance to the Earl of Orrery in strengthening the fortifications of that town in anticipation of the attacks of the Dutch, and was rewarded by the governorship of the newly erected fort at Ringcurran (ORRERY, *State Letters*, ii. 266, 318). He was on 20 Sept. 1670 appointed vice-admiral of Munster, and apparently about the same time he was admitted a member of the provincial council. He died on 3 April 1677, and in accordance with his will, dated 4 Nov. 1676, was buried in his own tomb in the eastern aisle of Kinsale church, where, under a neat monument of Italian marble with a long inscription, are also interred his wife, who died on 1 July 1679, aged 66, and his infant son Thomas. He had, besides, two daughters, Catherine—born on 1 Sept. 1637, married on 14 Feb. 1655 to Sir John Perceval, died 17 Aug. 1679, likewise buried at Kinsale—and Anne, married to Ralph Barney of Wyckingham, Norfolk.

Robert seems early to have been destined for a diplomatic career, and, going to England in 1650, he passed through Queen's College, Oxford (matriculating 24 June 1653 and graduating B.A. 28 June 1655), and Lincoln's Inn, which he entered in 1654, completing his education by continental travel in 1659–1661. Of his sojourn in Italy and the acquaintances he made in Rome he has left a meagre account in a sort of commonplace book that he kept at the time (Egerton MS. 1632). Returning to England in 1661, he shortly afterwards became acquainted with Sir William Petty [q. v.] The acquaintance ripened into a lifelong friendship, which was further cemented by Petty's marriage, in 1667, with Southwell's cousin, Lady Fenton. He appears as clerk to the commission of prizes in 1664, and in September of that year was appointed one of the clerks to the privy council. He was knighted on 21 Dec. 1665, and the same year appointed deputy vice-admiral of the provinces of Munster, succeeding to the vice-admiralty itself on the death of his father twelve years later. Meanwhile in November 1665 he was appointed envoy to the court of Portugal, with the object of effecting a peace between that country and Spain, payment being made to him under a privy seal warrant of 1,000*l.* for secret services (*Cal.* Dom. 1665, p. 46). He reached Lisbon early in the following year, took part in the *coup d'état* that ended in the deposition of Alphonso VI, and had the satisfaction of bringing his mission to a satisfactory conclusion by the peace of Lisbon on 13 Feb. 1668, but not without exciting the jealousy of the Earl of Sandwich, who held the post of ambassador extraordinary to the court of Spain, and desired to have the entire credit of the treaty (cf. PEPYS, *Diary*, vii. 312; Southwell's correspondence in connection with the treaty was published in 1740). After the conclusion of the treaty he returned to England, but was in April that year again appointed envoy extraordinary to Portugal, for the double purpose of attending to the embarkation of the English auxiliary forces returning to England and concluding a treaty of commerce with Portugal. He sailed from Deal on 16 June; but his business detaining him in Lisbon for fully a year, and no provision having been made for his prolonged stay, he became considerably involved in debts, which had not been paid off four years later (*Cal.* Dom. 1670 pp. 130, 192, 1671 p. 499). Returning to London in August 1669, he took up his residence in Spring Gardens. In the following autumn he spent a short holiday with his father at Kinsale, and in May 1671, having been appointed a chief commissioner of excise, with a salary of 500*l.*

(*ib.* 1671, p. 238), he obtained permission to go to Ireland for six months, arriving at Kinsale on the 27th. He was recalled to London in September by his appointment as envoy extraordinary to Brussels. A warrant was issued on 19 Oct. to pay him 4*l.* per diem and 300*l.* for his equipage, and, having received his instructions on the 25th, he set out from London on the 31st. After his return, early apparently in the year following, he refrained from meddling personally in the political intrigues of the time, though from his correspondence it would seem that he deplored Charles's conduct in the matter of the declaration of indulgence, inclining generally to Sir William Temple's view of the situation. He was M.P. for Penryn in 1673, and for Lostwithiel in 1685. On 6 Aug. 1677 the university of Oxford conferred the degree of D.C.L. on him, and in 1679 he purchased from Sir Humphrey Hooke the manor of King's Weston in Gloucestershire, where he entertained King William on his return from Ireland in 1690. Having resigned his place as a clerk to the privy council on 5 Dec. 1679, he was in the spring of the following year (1680) sent as envoy extraordinary to the elector of Brandenburg, in pursuance of Temple's plan of creating a defensive alliance against France. On his way he communicated his instructions to the Prince of Orange, and afterwards entered into negotiations with the courts of Brunswick-Lüneburg, then rising into importance in consequence of the death of the Duke of Hanover. But perceiving shortly after his return that a reaction was setting in against the whigs, he retired to his seat at King's Weston (cf. FITZMAURICE, *Life of Petty*, p. 246).

On 1 Dec. 1680 he obtained a reduction of the quit-rents imposed on his Irish estates by the Acts of Settlement, and on 10 Feb. following conveyed to the crown, for the sum of 1,041*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*, that part of the lands of Ringcurran occupied by the fort. In 1682 he founded and endowed an almshouse for eight helpless men and women on his estate of Dromderrick, within the liberties of Kinsale, being led, as he says himself, to this act of charity by a lively remembrance of the sufferings he had undergone during his travels abroad 'for want of such conveniences,' being in his youth of a sickly and delicate nature. He continued to live in retirement at King's Weston till the accession of William III, amusing himself with his garden, and profiting by the horticultural knowledge of his friend John Evelyn.

At the revolution he was made a commissioner for managing the customs on 19 April 1689. He accompanied William to Ireland in the following year, and was by him appointed principal secretary of state for that kingdom, holding the office till his death. Shortly after his appointment Swift, bearing a letter of introduction from Sir William Temple, unsuccessfully solicited the post of amanuensis to him (CRAIK, *Life of Swift*, p. 27; *Lives of the Poets*, 1854, iii. 160). On 1 Dec. 1690 he was elected president of the Royal Society, holding that office for five successive years (THOMSON, *Royal Society*; cf. EVELYN, *Diary*, ii. 310). On 12 June 1697 he was superseded by Sir J. Austen as commissioner of customs, and on 11 July of the following year, being clerk of the crown and prothonotary of the court of king's bench, he surrendered the same to the king, who on 23 Sept. regranted it to his son Edward, in reversion after the determination of the patent granted to Philip Savage and Richard Ryves, which being surrendered on 14 Aug. 1713, the same was conferred on Edward and his son for life.

Southwell died at King's Weston on 11 Sept. 1702, and was buried in Henbury church, Gloucestershire, beside his wife, who predeceased him, on 13 Jan. 1681-2, under a monument with an elaborate inscription. He married, 26 Jan. 1664, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir Edward Dering of Surrenden-Dering in Kent, 'a very pretty woman' according to Pepys, and by her had issue: Rupert born on 21 May 1670, and died on 8 May 1678: Edward, his heir (see below); and four daughters — Helena, Elizabeth, Mary, and Catherine. According to Evelyn, he was 'a sober, wise, and virtuous gentleman,' and, it may be added, an industrious official. His portrait, painted by Kneller, belongs to the Royal Society. It was engraved by J. Smith in 1704 (cf. BROMLEY, p. 175). He was also a man of some literary acquirements and began a life of James, first duke of Ormonde, which his age and infirmities prevented him from finishing. The manuscript, 'consisting of about one hundred pages in folio, and containing such domestic information touching the duke's life as he had received from his grace's own mouth,' was lent by his son Edward to Thomas Carte. Apart from his official and private correspondence, noted below, attention may be especially directed to his 'Reflections on the Irish Rebellion' (*Addit. MS.* 21129); 'Remarks on Mazarin's Negotiations for the Treaty of the Pyrenees' (*Addit. MS.* 20722); and 'Rights and Jurisdiction of the Lord High Admiral of England asserted in Ireland, laid before the Admiralty by Sir Robert Southwell, Vice-admiral of Munster,' 1693 (*Eyerton MS.* 744),

EDWARD SOUTHWELL (1671–1730), born in the parish of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London, on 4 Sept. 1671, after being carefully educated at home under the personal supervision of his father, assisted by the advice of Sir W. Petty (see FITZMAURICE, *Life of Petty*, p. 305: 'I say cram into him some Lattin, some mathematicks, some drawing, and some law . . . and then let Nature work'), entered Merton College, Oxford as a gentleman commoner under the tuition of Dr. Thomas Lane. He subsequently spent some time in travelling, and being, says Anthony à Wood, accounted 'doctissimus juvenis,' he was on 1 April 1693 sworn an extraordinary clerk to the privy council, while from 15 Aug. 1695 he was joined with James Waller and Henry Petty in the office of chief prothonotary of the common pleas in Ireland. In 1696 he paid a visit to Holland, partly for business, partly for pleasure, of which he has left an interesting account (*Addit. MS.* 21495). He was admitted a full clerk to the council on 13 May 1699, and on 30 July of the same year succeeded his father as vice-admiral of Munster and as secretary of state for Ireland on 27 June 1702 (LUTTRELL, *Relation*, v. 188). On the death of Lord Tankerville in 1701 he was appointed a joint commissioner of the privy seal, and in 1707 was returned M.P. for Rye. After the union with Scotland he was on 10 May 1708 constituted clerk to the privy council of Great Britain. He was unseated on petition for Rye in 1711, but apparently found a seat as member for the borough of Tregony. Under date 29 Dec. that year, Swift notes in his 'Journal to Stella' that there was a prospect of 'Mr. Secretary'—meaning seemingly Southwell—being raised to the peerage, but that his services were required in the lower house. He was returned M.P. for the borough of Tregony in April 1713, and for Preston in the following November; being member for Kinsale in the Irish parliament till his death. He was continued in all his offices by George I, and on 9 Oct. 1714 was sworn of the privy council in Ireland. On 7 Nov. 1715 he succeeded to the offices of clerk to the crown and prothonotary of the king's bench, of which he had secured the reversion for himself and his son in September 1698, and on 26 April he was again made joint commissioner of the privy seal in consequence of the death of Lord Wharton. He received an augmentation to his salary as secretary of state of 300*l.* a year on 13 June 1720, and on 20 July following obtained a grant of that office for life to him and his son Edward. On the accession of George II he was confirmed in all his offices, but died three years later, on 4 Dec. 1730, having accumulated considerable wealth and added to his property in Ireland by the acquisition of certain lands in co. Down, where either he or his son Edward founded an important charity for the poor children on his estate (HARRIS, *Antient and Present State of the County of Down*, pp. 31, 33, 38). He was buried at King's Weston.

Southwell married first, in October 1703, the Lady Elizabeth Cromwell, 'an heiress of 2,000*l.* a year' (LUTTRELL, v. 346), the daughter of Vere-Essex, earl of Ardglass in Ireland and baron of Okeham in England, and by her, who died in childbed on 31 March 1709 (*ib.* v. 425) and was buried at Henbury, he had three sons, viz. Edward, his heir; Robert and Thomas, who both died young. Edward Southwell married, secondly, in August 1717, Anne, daughter of William Blathwaite, esq., of Derham, Gloucestershire, by whom he had one son William. His portrait, painted by Kneller in 1708, was engraved by J. Smith in 1709 (BROMLEY, p. 269).

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, vi. 7–13, and authorities quoted above. Swift's Letters and Journal to Stella contain frequent references to 'Ned' Southwell. The Southwell MSS., comprising official as well as private documents, which, by a common but lax interpretation of individual rights in such matters, were regarded both by father and son as their property, have at last for the most part, after passing through several hands, notably of Sir Thomas Phillipps of Cheltenham, found a secure resting-place in the British Museum. The following are among the more interesting items relating to Sir Robert Southwell: Addit. MSS. 10039, letters to and from Dr. Burnett, 1688; 12114, letters to and from Pensionary Heinsius, 1697; 15858 ff. 155–8, letters to J. Evelyn, 1675–84; 18598–9, corresp. with W. Cole, 1683–1701; 21484, letters to and from the Duke of Ormonde, 1674–1687; 21494, Miscellaneous Corresp. 1686–1702; 28569 ff. 36, 54, 56, 58, 63, 64, 66, 69, letters to W. Blathwayt and others, 1682–90; 28875 ff. 19, 163, 172, 28876 passim, 28877 f. 405, 28880 ff. 165, 183, 221, 421, 28881 ff. 442, 488 28882 ff. 43, 203, 296, 28883 f. 38, 28884 f. 7, 28886 f. 215, letters to J. Ellis, 1676–1701; 34329–34335, State Correspondence, 1665–1720; 34336–34338, Letter-Books, 1665–9; 34341–34344, letters to and from British agents in Brussels and Cologne, 1672–4; 34345, letters to and from Lord Castlehaven, 1673–4; 34346, letters to and from Sir L. Jenkins, 1673–1674. To which must be added diplomatic correspondence and state papers, from the reign of Charles II to that of Anne, acquired in 1897, and letters from William Wogan [q.v.], acquired

in 1908. The following papers concern Edward Southwell: Addit. MSS. 11759, Miscellaneous Letters to 1672–1701; 21122–3, Corresp. with Dr. M. Coghill, 1722–35; 21131, family papers relating to estate at Downpatrick; 21136 ff. 17, 21, 21137 ff. 9, 23, 25, 29, 89, letters to and from Sir R. Cox, H. Gascoigne, and others, 1693–1705; 21138 ff. 44, 56, 58, 60, letters to and from Lord Howth and Sir C. Phipps; 28880–1–2–5–9, 28890–1–2–3–4–8, numerous letters to J. Ellis, 1696–1705; Egerton MSS. 1628, Memoranda, 1659–1699; Egerton MS. 1631, Minutes of Military Commissions in Ireland, 1705–7.] R. D.

SOUTHWELL *verè* **BACON, THOMAS** (1592–1637), jesuit, son of Thomas Bacon and Elizabeth his wife, and elder brother of Nathanael Southwell [q. v.], was born at Sculthorpe, near Walsingham, Norfolk, in 1592. He studied at Lynn in his native county, and afterwards made his humanity course in the college of the English jesuits at St. Omer. He was admitted a student of the English College at Rome on 10 Nov. 1610, entered the Society of Jesus in July 1613, and was professed of the four vows on 19 April 1626. For eight years he was professor of theology in the college of his order at Liège, and he was once vice-rector of that college. Sir Tobie Matthew [q. v.], writing from abroad to Francis Bacon as Viscount St. Albans, after January 1621, said: 'The most prodigious wit that ever I knew of any nation and of this side of the sea is of your lordship's name, though he be known by another.' In all probability Matthew was referring to Southwell. The quotation has been tortured into an assertion that Francis Bacon was writing works under the name of another, who has been absurdly identified with Shakespeare. Southwell died at Watten on 11 Dec. 1637.

His works are: 1. 'Vindiciæ pro Nicolao Smitheo,' Liège, 1631. 2. 'Regula viva seu Analysis Fidei in Deo per Ecclesiam nos docentis auctoritatem,' Antwerp, 1638, 4to. De Backer's statement that this work was translated into Flemish by Father James de Villegas is incorrect. 3. 'Quæstio sexagesima S. Thomæ de Sacramento in genere,' a manuscript in the library of the university of Liège. 4. A treatise on 'The First Part of the Sum of St. Thomas Aquinas;' this was prepared for the press, but never published.

[De Backer's Bibl. des Ecrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus (1876) iii. 880, (1890) i. 755; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 312; Florus Anglo-Bavaricus, pp. 33, 50; Foley's Records, v. 520, vi. 259, 284, vii. 27; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 195; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 759.] T. C.

SOUTHWELL, THOMAS, first **BARON SOUTHWELL** (1667–1720), was the eldest son of Richard Southwell of Callow, by his wife Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Murrough O'Brien, first earl of Inchiquin [q. v.], and grandson of Sir Thomas Southwell of Castle Matras, who, by patent dated 4 Aug. 1662, in consideration of his loyal affection and merits, was created a baronet by Charles II. The first baronet outlived his only son Richard, and, dying in May 1681, was buried at Rathkeale, co. Limerick.

On succeeding to the baronetcy in 1681 Southwell took a prominent place among the protestant gentry of Munster. The rule of Tyrconnel during 1687–8 was in the last degree distasteful to him, and he freely risked his life to prevent a recurrence of it. When in February 1688–9 Moyallon surrendered to James, he set out with a party of a hundred men, including his brother William, resolved to effect a junction with Lord Kingston at Sligo, and there to prepare a common defence. On the way they had several skirmishes with the enemy, who occupied the country in force, but without much loss, until the sheriff of Galway, James Power, by means of a number of false guides, succeeded in entrapping them in a narrow pass, where they were surrounded and forced to surrender. That night they were conveyed to Loughrea, and next day, 10 March 1688–9, they were delivered to the sheriff's custody, and confined in the county courthouse at Galway. The security of their lives and persons had been promised them upon surrender, and when put upon their trial before Judge Martin on 16 March, they were prevailed upon to submit themselves to James's lenity. Next day, however, they were all sentenced to be hanged, drawn, and quartered, as guilty of high treason. Ultimately, after several reprieves, upon the intercession of the Earl of Seaforth, Southwell was released on 2 Jan. 1690, and at once proceeded to England. His influence and that of his friends helped to secure reprieves for his comrades, who were not finally released until William's victory at the Boyne on 1 July 1690. In April 1693 Southwell received a commission to inspect and receive arrears due on crown lands in Ireland, and on 16 June 1697 he was made one of the four commissioners of revenue in Ireland, a post to which he was reappointed in 1702, and which he retained until 1712. On 12 Feb. 1700 he was further made a trustee for the erection of barracks in Ireland. In May 1710 he was made a member of the Irish privy council, and on 9 Oct. 1714 reappointed a commissioner of revenue.

In this capacity, during the whole of his tenure, he did all in his power to assist in the work of fostering and improving the linen industry in Ireland, which was undertaken primarily by Samuel-Louis Crommelin [q.v.], one of whose factories was erected at Rathkeale; and in 1709 he encouraged a large number of poor protestant emigrants from the Palatinate and Suabia to settle in three villages on his estate in co. Limerick. By patent, dated 4 Sept. 1717, he was created Baron Southwell of Castle Mattress (Matras) in the Irish House of Lords. Three years later, on 4 Aug. 1720, he died suddenly at Dublin, and was buried at Rathkeale. He married, in April 1696, Meliora, eldest daughter of Thomas Coningsby, baron of Clanbrassil (and afterwards Earl of Coningsby) [q. v.]; she died in London in February 1736. Of their numerous family, Thomas (1698–1766) succeeded him as second Baron Southwell; Henry entered the army, and represented Limerick in parliament (1735–1758); Robert, a naval volunteer, was killed in a duel by Henry Luttrell on 30 May 1724, and buried in St. James's, Piccadilly; and Richard became in 1742 rector of Dungory in the diocese of Cloyne.

The first baron's younger brother, WILLIAM SOUTHWELL (1669–1719), entered the army under William III, obtaining a commission in Colonel Hamilton's regiment of foot, on 1 Sept. 1693; he was promoted captain-lieutenant on 20 Aug. 1694, and, having been severely wounded at the assault of Terra Nova, Namur, was promoted captain on 4 Sept. 1695. He became major of Colonel James Rivers's (6th) regiment of foot on 5 Feb. 1702, and lieutenant-colonel on 1 Jan. 1704. He greatly distinguished himself in the operations which led up to the capture of Barcelona in September 1705. Prince George of Hesse, whose first idea was to surprise the fortress of Monjuich (which dominated the town), entrusted the command of four hundred English and Irish grenadiers to Southwell. When this plan had to be abandoned for an escalade, the prince ordered him to lead the advance. With great bravery his men climbed the bank and charged the enemy, who retreated after but one volley. Gallantly leading his grenadiers under a heavy fire of musketry, Southwell pressed on to the ditch, only to find that the scaling ladders were too short. Prince George having been mortally wounded in an attempt to remedy this disaster by a diversion, Southwell, with Charlemont and Prince Henry, did his utmost to revive the drooping spirits of the besiegers. Four days later, on 17 Sept., after a bombardment by Michael Richards [q. v.], under which the powder in the fortress exploded, Southwell was the first officer to attain the breach, which he entered sword in hand, whereupon the garrison promptly surrendered, and Barcelona was captured three weeks later. Southwell was made temporary governor of Monjuich, and on 6 Feb. 1706 was promoted colonel. His conduct was highly praised by Marlborough in a letter to Peterborough dated February 1707. He sold his regiment on 14 June 1708 to Colonel Harrison for five thousand guineas. On 7 Nov. 1714 he was appointed captain of the company of guards, armed with battleaxes, appointed to attend the lord lieutenant. Next year he was returned to the Irish House of Commons for Baltimore, which he represented until his death, on 21 Jan. 1719. He married Lucy, younger daughter and coheiress of William Bowen of Ballydans in Queen's County (she died on 25 Aug. 1733), by whom he left numerous issue.

[Lodge's Irish Peerage, 1789, vi. 18–25; Indictment of John Price, with an account of the seizing and condemnation of Sir Thomas Southwell, July 1689; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, vols. i. iii. and iv.; Lewis's Topographical Hist. of Ireland, s.v. 'Rathkeale;' Addit. MSS. 28888 f. 310, and 28889 f. 65. For William Southwell see Dalton's English Army Lists, iii. 325; Marlborough's Despatches, ed. Murray, i. 211, ii. 426; Boyer's Anne, 1735, p. 293; Parnell's War of Succession in Spain, pp. 128–36; Records of the Sixth Foot, p. 108; Targe's Hist. de l'Avènement de la Maison de Bourbon, iv. 80, 89.] T. S.

SOWERBY, GEORGE BRETTINGHAM the elder (1788–1854), conchologist and artist, was second son of James Sowerby [q. v.] and brother of James de Carle Sowerby [q. v.], and was born in Lambeth on 12 Aug. 1788. George was educated at home under private tutors, and afterwards assisted his father in the production of illustrated works on natural history. On the latter's death in 1822, he carried on certain of these, and, besides initiating others, dealt in shells and natural history objects, his place of business being first in King Street, Covent Garden, from which he removed to Regent Street, and finally to Great Russell Street. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society on 5 March 1811. He died at Hanley Road, Hornsey, on 26 July 1854. By his wife Elizabeth, second daughter of Nicholas and Mary Meredith, whom he married on 16 April 1811, he had issue George Brettingham and Henry (see below).

Sowerby's early work was carried out in intimate association with his father and elder

brother, James De Carle. In this way he contributed much of the text to the 'Mineral Conchology,' and, with the assistance of his brother, carried on 'The Genera of Recent and Fossil Shells,' 1820–1834? (cf. SHERBORN, *Ann. and Mag. Nat. Hist.* 1894, xiii. 370).

Independently he was author of: 1. 'A Catalogue of the Shells contained in the Collection of the . . . Earl of Tankerville,' &c., 8vo, London, 1825. 2. 'Monographs of the Genera *Ancillaria*, *Ovulum*, and *Pandora*,' with plates in his and Broderip's 'Species Conchyliorum,' pt. i., 4to, London, 1830. 3. 'The Yorkshire Meteorite,' s. sh., 1835. 4. 'Molluscous Animals and their Shells,' in the 'Zoology of Captain Beechey's Voyage,' 4to, 1839.

He also wrote some of the text for his son's 'Conchological Illustrations' and 'Thesaurus Conchyliorum,' and described the fossil shells in Darwin's 'Geological Observations,' besides some fifty papers, mainly on mollusca, in various scientific journals from 1812 to 1849 (see *Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers*). A manuscript catalogue by him of the shells in the East India Company's museum is preserved in the British Museum (Natural History). In association with T. Bell, J. G. Children, and his own brother, James De Carle, he conducted 'The Zoological Journal,' 2 vols. 1825–6. He attempted to found 'The Malacological and Conchological Magazine,' but only one part, 4to, London, 1838, appeared.

GEORGE BRETTINGHAM SOWERBY the younger (1812–1884), conchologist and artist, eldest son of the preceding, was born in Lambeth on 25 March 1812. He was educated at Harrow, and afterwards assisted his father in his publications and his business, to which he succeeded. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society on 7 May 1844, and used the initials 'F.L.S.' after his name, to distinguish his work from his father's. Like his father, he was an admirable delineator of shells, but his lithographic work was less happy than his plate engravings, which are beautiful productions. He died at Wood Green on 26 July 1884, having married, on 25 Dec. 1835, Margaret, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Hitchen. By her he had a son, Mr. George Brettingham Sowerby, who has completed several of his father's works.

He was the author of: 1. 'The Conchological Illustrations,' &c., 8vo, London [1832–]1841. Some of the text was by the father. The first few plates were drawn in 1832, and were to have been issued with text by John Edward Gray [q. v.], but the scheme fell through; a portion of this cancelled text is preserved in the British Museum (Natural History). 2. 'A Conchological Manual,' 4to, London, 1839; 4th edit. 1852. 3. 'Thesaurus Conchyliorum,' with contributions by other conchologists, completed by his son, G. B. Sowerby, 4to, London (1842–)1847–1887. 4. 'Popular British Conchology,' &c., 8vo, London, 1854. 5. 'Foraminifera from the Colne . . . , Essex;' one plate with descriptive text, 8vo, 1856. 6. 'Popular History of the Aquarium,' 8vo, London, 1857. 7. 'Companion to Mr. [i.e. Rev. Canon] Kingsley's "Glaucus," containing coloured illustrations of the objects mentioned,' &c., 8vo, Cambridge, 1858. 8. 'Illustrated Index of British Shells,' 4to, London, 1859; 2nd edit. by his son, G. B. Sowerby, 1887. 9. 'Conchologia Iconica' (begun by Lovell Augustus Reeve [q. v.]), vols. xv–xx. 4to, London, 1870–8. 10. 'Malacostraca Podophthalmata Britanniæ,' &c. (begun by William Elford Leach [q. v.]), Nos. xviii. xix., 4to, London, 1875.

Among other works, he illustrated: 1. Hanley's 'Illustrated . . . Catalogues of Recent Bivalve Shells,' 1842–56. 2. Forbes and Hanley's 'History of British Mollusca,' 1848–52. 3. The Rev. J. G. Wood's 'Common Objects of the Country,' 1859. 4. The same author's 'Common Shells of the Seashore,' 1865. 5. Jeffrey's 'British Conchology,' vols. iv. and v., 1867–9. He also wrote upwards of twenty-five papers for various scientific journals between 1840 and 1873 (see *Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers*).

HENRY SOWERBY (1825–1891), second son of G. B. Sowerby the elder, was born in Kensington on 28 March 1825. He was educated at Bickerdike's school, Kentish Town, and University College, Gower Street. From 1843 to 1852 he was assistant librarian to the Linnean Society. He went out to Australia in 1854, and became draughtsman at the Melbourne University, and subsequently teacher of drawing in the state schools. During the last twenty years of his life he devoted himself to gold mining. He died near Melbourne on 15 Sept. 1891, having married, in April 1847, Miss Annie Faulkner. He wrote for Reeve's popular handbooks 'Popular Mineralogy,' London, 1850, 16mo.

[Gent. Mag. 1854, ii. 406; Athenæum, 1854, p. 971; private information; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Cat.] B. B. W.

SOWERBY, JAMES (1757–1822), naturalist and artist, son of John Sowerby (descendant of an old border family through the Yorkshire branch) and Arabella, his wife, was born in London on 21 March 1757.

He became a student at the Royal Academy, and was an articled pupil of Richard Wright [q. v.], the marine painter. In his early years he was a teacher of drawing and a portrait-painter. The practice of flower-painting led him to the study of botany, and his skill soon attracted the attention of botanists. In 1786–7 he drew plates for L'Hérilier, the French botanist, then in England. In 1787 he was employed by W. Curtis on plates for the 'Botanical Magazine,' and in 1788 he published his first work, 'An easy Introduction to drawing Flowers according to Nature' (obl. fol. London, 1788), of which a second edition, under the title 'A Botanical Drawing-Book,' appeared in 1791.

In 1790 the first volume of his great work, 'English Botany,' was issued. The work was finished in 1814 in thirty-six volumes, and comprised 2592 coloured plates. For these Sir James Edward Smith wrote the descriptive text (except that for plates 16, 17, 18, which was by Dr. G. Shaw), but Smith did not allow his name to appear till vol. iv. was printed. A supplement in four volumes by Sir W. J. Hooker, with illustrations by James's son, James De Carle Sowerby [q. v.], and others, was issued between 1831 and 1849. A smaller edition in twelve volumes, in which the descriptions are abridged, was brought out between 1831 and 1846 by Charles Edward Sowerby [see under SOWERBY, JOHN EDWARD], vols. iii. to xii. being edited by Charles Johnson (1791–1880) [q. v.], while a so-called third edition, under the editorship of J. T. Boswell Syme, appeared between 1863 and 1886; but, the whole of the text being rewritten and many of the plates redrawn, it is usually reckoned a distinct work.

The companion work, 'Coloured Figures of English Fungi' (4to, London), was begun in 1797, and the last of the 440 plates finished in 1815. The text of this work was by Sowerby himself, and in connection with its production he made the series of more than two hundred models of British fungi, now exhibited in the British Museum (Natural History).

Sowerby's attention was next given to zoological subjects, to mineralogy, and to fossil shells, and in all these branches of science he produced works renowned for the care and fidelity of their illustrations. The record of his busy life is best gathered from the list of his works. He was elected an associate of the Linnean Society in 1788, and a fellow on 16 April 1793. He was also a member of the Geological Society from 1807. He died at his residence in Lambeth on 25 Oct. 1822. By his wife, Anne, daughter of Robert Brettingham De Carle, the descendant of a Huguenot family settled in Norwich, Sowerby left issue; his sons, James De Carle and George Brettingham, are separately noticed. A third son, Charles Edward, was father of John Edward Sowerby [q. v.]

In addition to the works already named Sowerby was author of: 1. 'Flora luxurians; or the Florists' Delight,' 3 Nos. fol. London [1789–] 1791. 2. 'British Mineralogy; or coloured figures. . . to elucidate the Mineralogy of Great Britain,' 5 vols. (550 plates coloured, with descriptive letterpress) 8vo, London [1803?–], 1804–17. 3. 'The British Miscellany; or coloured figures of . . . animal subjects,' &c. (twelve pts., seventy-six plates, coloured, with descriptive letterpress), 2 vols. 4to, London, 1804–6. 4. 'Part I (–III). . . of a Description of Models to explain Crystallography,' &c., 12mo, London, 1805. 5. 'A New Elucidation of Colours, &c., 4to, London, 1809. 6. 'Exotic Mineralogy; or Coloured Figures of Foreign Minerals,' &c. 2 vols. (169 plates, coloured, with descriptive letterpress), 8vo, London, 1811–1817. 7. 'The Mineral Conchology of Great Britain; or coloured Figures. . of . . . Shells which have been preserved . . . in the Earth' (continued by J. De C. Sowerby 7 vols. (648 plates, coloured, with descriptive text), 8vo, London, 1812–46. The principal part of the text was written by his two sons, James De Carle and George Brettingham (primus) (*Mag. Nat. Hist.* new ser. (1839), iii. 418). A pirated French edition was begun by Professor Louis Agassiz in 1839, and finished by Desor in 1845, 609 plates of the original being compressed into 395 of the translation. Desor also published a German translation (based on the French one) between 1842 and 1844. 8. 'A List of Minerals, with Latin and English Names,' &c., 8vo, London, 1819. 9. 'A List of Rocks and Strata,' &c., 8vo, London, 1819. 10. 'The Genera of Recent and Fossil Shells . . . continued by G. B. Sowerby,' 2 vols. (42 numbers, 264 plates, coloured, with descriptive letterpress) 8vo, London, 1820–34? The text to this was probably also entirely the work of the two sons.

The following are of uncertain date: 11. 'A Short Catalogue of British Minerals' . . . pt. i. combustibles and earths. 12. 'Passiflora quadrangularis,' coloured plate. 13. 'The three British Meteorolites,' coloured plate. 14. 'The Highgate Fossil, *Nautilus imperialis*,' coloured plate. 15. 'Blue Topaz,' two coloured plates, with description.

He also executed plates for the following, among other works: 1. Aiton's 'Hortus Kewensis,' 1789, of which the original draw-

ings for plates 1–12 are in the British Museum (Natural History). 2. Dickson's 'Fasciculus Plantarum Cryptogamicarum Britanniæ,' fasc. 2–4, 1790-1801. The original drawings are preserved in the British Museum (Natural History). 3. Shaw's 'Speculum Linneanum,' 1790. 4. Sir J. E. Smith's 'Icones pictæ plantarum rariorum,' 1790–3. 5. The same author's 'Specimen of the Botany of New Holland,' 1793. 6. Shaw's 'Zoology of New Holland,' 1794. 7. Sir J. E. Smith's 'Exotic Botany,' 2 vols. 1804–5. 8. Many plates in the 'Flora Græca Sibthorpiana,' 1806, &c. 9. Leach's 'Malacostraca Podophthalmata,' pts. 1–17, 1815–1820. 10. Purton's 'Botanical Description of . . . the Midland Counties,' vols. i. and ii. 1817 (eight plates taken from 'English Botany').

An engraved portrait by J. C. Edwards, from a painting by T. Heaphy, appeared in the 'Mineral Conchology.' The botanical genus *Sowerbæa* was named in his honour by Sir J. E. Smith; and the species of Cetacea, *Mesoplodon bidens*, first described in his 'British Miscellany,' was called 'Sowerbiensis' after him in 1817, and is still distinguished as 'Sowerby's Whale' (*List of Specimens of Cetacea in British Museum*, 1885, p. 11).

[Gent. Mag. 1822, ii. 568; Cottage Gardening, v. 29; private information.] B. B. W.

SOWERBY, JAMES DE CARLE (1787–1871), naturalist and artist, the eldest son of James Sowerby [q. v.], was born at Stoke Newington on 5 June 1787. George Brettingham Sowerby [q. v.] was his brother. He was educated privately, and as a boy delighted especially in experimental and analytical chemistry. He was a friend and companion of Faraday, and studied with him under Sir Humphry Davy. He is said at an early age to have proposed, independently of Berzelius, the classification of minerals according to their chemical composition, and he supplied analyses of many of the minerals described in his father's two mineralogical works. He also assisted his father in the execution of plates, but his name did not appear on any till after the latter's death in 1822. His earliest production appears to have been the illustrations for Dawson Turner's 'Muscologiæ Hibernicæ Spicilegium' (1804), the original drawings for which (dated 1803) are in the British Museum (Natural History). He also studied conchology, especially fossil forms, and before he was twenty had arranged the collections of the Marchioness of Bath, Miss Codrington, and other amateurs.

In 1838 he joined his cousin Philip Barnes and others in founding the Royal Botanic Society and Gardens, Regent's Park, of which he was at the same time elected secretary. He resided at the society's gardens in Regent's Park for thirty years, and held the post, in which he has been succeeded by his son and grandson, till his retirement in 1869. In 1840 the council of the Geological Society awarded him the 'Wollaston Fund' to aid him in carrying on his researches in fossil conchology. In 1846 he was appointed curator of the same society's museum, but had shortly after to resign on account of the increase in his other work. He died in London on 26 Aug. 1871. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society on 18 Feb. 1823, and was an original member of the Zoological Society, founded in 1826. By his wife, Mary Ann Edwards, whom he married on 25 Sept. 1813, he was father of James Sowerby (1815–1834), who wrote 'The Mushroom and Champignon illustrated . . . and distinguished from the poisonous Fungi that resemble them,' 4to, London, 1832.

Sowerby's botanical plates are considered by some not equal to those by his father, but his conchological ones leave nothing to be desired, while the fidelity and accuracy displayed in all is remarkable. While, however, always busy, working with or for others, he produced little on his sole responsibility.

He was author of some ten zoological and palæontological papers, contributed to various scientific periodicals between 1825 and 1852. He executed plates and wrote descriptions for 'The Genera of recent and Fossil Shells,' begun by his father, 1820–34?; and continued and illustrated his father's 'Mineral Conchology,' to which he had from the first contributed a great deal of the text. With T. Bell, J. G. Children, and his brother, G. B. Sowerby, he conducted 'The Zoological Journal,' 2 vols. 1825–6, and supplied most of the plates and some of the text (in vols. i. and ii.) of the Supplement to 'English Botany,' 4 vols. 1831–49. His original drawings for this are preserved in the British Museum (Natural History). In association with Edward Lear [q. v.] he drew plates for T. Bell's unfinished 'Monograph of the Testudinata,' 1836–42; only two-thirds of the plates appeared in that edition, but the whole sixty were issued in 1872, accompanied with text by John Edward Gray [q. v.] He also arranged, named, and described fossil shells for Adam Sedgwick, Sir R. I. Murchison, Dr. Buckland, Dr. Fitton, F. Dixon, and Colonel W. H. Sykes, his notes and figures being incorporated by those authors in their own works; and prepared illustrations, among many other works, for: 'Flora Græca Sibthorpiana' (1806-40); Lou-

don's 'Encyclopædia of Plants,' 1829; Halsted's 'Little Botanist,' 1835; and the first six plates of Salter and Blanford's 'Palæontology of Niti' (1865), a unique set of which is in the British Museum (Natural History), photographic copies alone appearing with the work itself. It was apparently in his honour that A. D. D'Orbigny named the molluscan genus *Sowerbya*.

[Proc. Linn. Soc. 1871-2, p. lxxix; Geol. Mag. 1871, p. 478; Lancet, 23 Sept. 1871, p. 451; information kindly supplied by J. B. Sowerby, sec. Royal Botanic Soc.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Brit. Museum (Nat. Hist.) Cat.; Royal Soc. Cat.] B. B. W.

SOWERBY, JOHN EDWARD (1825-1870), botanical draughtsman, born in Lambeth on 17 Jan. 1825, was eldest son, by his wife Judith, daughter of John Hindsley, of Charles Edward Sowerby (1795-1842), an associate of the Linnean Society, who brought out the smaller (second) edition of 'English Botany' by his father, James Sowerby [q. v.] John inherited a taste for botanical drawing, and in 1841 produced his first work—the plates for his father Charles Edward Sowerby's 'Illustrated Catalogue of British Plants.' His life was thenceforth mainly spent in illustrating botanical works, in collaboration with Charles Johnson (1791-1880) [q. v.], and Charles Pierpoint Johnson, who contributed the text. His only independent work was 'An Illustrated Key to the Natural Orders of British Wild Flowers,' 8vo, London, 1865. He died on 28 Jan. 1870 at Lavender Hill, Clapham. He married on 10 Feb. 1853 Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Roger and Ann Dewhurst of Preston, Lancashire. She survived him, and, in recognition of the scientific value of his work, was granted a civil list pension.

The chief works that Sowerby illustrated were: 1. 'The Ferns of Great Britain . . . Descriptions . . . by C. Johnson,' 8vo, London, 1855. 2. 'The Fern Allies [a supplement to the preceding] . . . Descriptions . . . by C. Johnson,' 8vo, London, 1856. 3. 'British Poisonous Plants,' by C. Johnson (the twenty-eight plates were copies from 'English Botany'), 8vo, London, 1856. 4. 'The Grasses of Great Britain . . . Described . . . by C. Johnson,' 8vo, London, 1857-61. 5. 'Wild Flowers worth Notice,' by Mrs. Lankester, 8vo, London, 1861; another edit. 1871. 6. 'British Wild Flowers. . . Described . . . by C. P. Johnson,' 8vo, London, 1858-60; another edit. in 1863. 7. 'The Useful Plants of Great Britain . . . Described . . . by C. P. Johnson,' 8vo, London, 1861 [-62]. 8. 'English Botany,' 3rd edit. and supplement, 8vo, London, 1863-1886. 9. 'Rust, Smut, Mildew, and Mould . . . by M. C. Cooke,' 8vo, London, 1865; another edit. 1878.

[Information kindly supplied by his son, E. H. Sowerby; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Cat.] B. B. W.

SOYER, ALEXIS BENOÎT (1809-1858), cook, youngest son of a small shopkeeper, was born at Meaux-en-Brie on the Marne, France, in October 1809. At the age of nine he became a chorister in the cathedral church of Meaux. From 1821 till 1826 he served as apprentice to a cook at Grignon, near Versailles. In the latter year he was engaged by the well-known restaurateur, M. Douix of the Boulevard des Italiens, where he remained above three years. He was soon chief cook, with twelve men under his charge. In June 1830 he was second cook to Prince Polignac at the foreign office, but the revolution in July caused him to leave France, and in 1831 he joined a brother in the kitchen of the Duke of Cambridge in London. Subsequently he was a cook to the Duke of Sutherland, to the Marquis of Waterford, to William Lloyd of Aston Hall, Oswestry, and to the Marquis of Ailsa at Isleworth. In 1837 he was appointed chef to the Reform Club, London, then temporarily established at 104 Pall Mall. On the day of her majesty's coronation, 28 June 1838, he prepared a breakfast for two thousand guests at Gwydyr House, whither the club had removed during the erection of the present clubhouse (1838-41). One of Soyer's best remembered dinners there was that given to Ibrahim Pasha on 3 July 1846, when covers were laid for 150 persons (cf. CUNNINGHAM and WHEATLEY, *London Past and Present*, iii. 158).

In February 1847 Soyer turned his attention to the famine in Ireland, on which he wrote various letters to the public press. In April he received an appointment from the government to proceed to Ireland, where, on the Royal Barracks Esplanade, Dublin, he erected and conducted with the greatest economy kitchens, from which he issued rations of soup and meat at half the usual expense. He was for his services entertained at a dinner at the Freemasons' Hall, College Green, and at another banquet at the London Tavern on his return to England. While in Ireland he published a sixpenny book, 'Soyer's Charitable Cookery, or The Poor Man's Regenerator,' part of the proceeds of which he gave away in charity.

In 1849 he brought out Soyer's magic stove, a small kitchener, with which food could be cooked on the table. At his office,

15 Charing Cross, he every day exhibited before aristocratic crowds his dexterity in dressing food with this stove, which had a large sale. In May 1850 he resigned his situation as chef at the Reform Club, where his salary and the fees he received from improvers brought him in almost 1,000*l.* a year. In May 1851 he opened Gore House, Kensington, the late residence of the Countess of Blessington, as a restaurant, hoping that the Great Exhibition in Hyde Park would bring him numerous customers. The place was well patronised, but resulted in a loss of 7,000*l.*

On 2 Feb. 1855 he wrote a letter to the 'Times' offering to proceed to Eastern Europe at his own cost to advise on the cooking for the army engaged in the Crimean war. The government accepted his services. He commenced his duties by revising the dietaries of the hospitals at Scutari and Constantinople. In two visits to Balaklava he, in conjunction with Miss Nightingale and the medical staff, reorganised the victualling of the hospitals, in addition to undertaking the cooking for the fourth division of the army. On 3 May 1857 he returned to London, and on 18 March 1858 he lectured at the United Service Institution on cooking for the army and navy. His cooking wagon for the army was soon adopted in the public service. He next reformed the dietary of the government emigration commissioners and of the military hospitals, and erected a model kitchen at the Wellington Barracks, London.

He died at 15 Marlborough Hill, St. John's Wood, London, on 5 Aug. 1858, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery on 11 Aug. His wife, Elizabeth Emma Soyer, is separately noticed. His personalty was sworn under 1,500*l.* The French cook, M. Mirobolant, in Thackeray's 'History of Pendennis' (1849 edit. pp. 230, &c.), is said to be a sketch of Soyer.

Soyer wrote many books on the culinary art. Of his 'Gastronomic Regenerator, a simplified and new system of Cookery' (1846), two thousand copies at a guinea each were sold. It contained plans and drawings of kitchens, from the matchless establishment of the Reform Club to a cottage cooking-place. In 1849 he brought out 'The Modern Housewife or Ménagère,' and in 1853 a 'History of Food in all Ages,' under the title of 'The Pantropheon.' The latter is a careful and laborious compilation, containing three thousand references to various authors. His other publications were: 1. 'A Shilling Cookery Book for the People,' 1855. 2. 'Soyer's Culinary Campaign, with the plain Art of Cookery for Military and Civil Institutions,' 1857. 3. 'Instructions for Military Hospitals: the Receipts by A. Soyer,' 1860.

[Volant and Warren's Memoirs of A. Soyer, 1858, with portrait; Fagan's Reform Club, 1887, pp. 64–9, 77–9, with portrait; Sala's Things I have seen, 1894, i. 12–17, 101, ii. 240–9; Punch, 9 Jan. 1847, p. 14; Harper's Mag. Feb. 1858, pp. 325–34, with portrait; Illustrated News of the World, 1855, ii. 140; Morning Chron. 6 Aug. 1858, p. 5, 9 Aug. p. 5, 12 Aug. p. 5; Times, 6 Aug. 1858, p. 8. See also Camp Cookery by Alicksus Sawder in Yates and Brough's Our Miscellany, 1857, pp. 135–40.] G. C. B.

SOYER, ELIZABETH EMMA (1813–1842), painter, daughter of a Mr. Jones who died in 1818, was born in London in 1813, and was carefully instructed in French, Italian, and music. At a very early age she became a pupil of F. Simoneau the painter, who in 1820 married her mother, Mrs. Jones. Finding that Emma had talents for drawing, Simoneau ultimately devoted the whole of his time to her instruction, and before the age of twelve she had drawn more than a hundred portraits from life with surprising fidelity.

On 12 April 1837 she married Alexis Benoît Soyer [q. v.] the cook. She now turned her attention to portraits in oil, and, with her master, travelled in the provinces and gained great popularity. Upon her return to London she produced 'The Blind Boy,' 'The Crossing Sweeper,' 'The Bavarians,' 'Taglioni and the Kentish Ceres.' In 1842 she completed her last work, 'The Two Organ Boys.' On 29–30 Aug. 1842 she was prematurely confined owing to fright produced by a terrible thunderstorm, and she died the same night at her residence near Charing Cross, London. She was buried at Kensal Green on 8 Sept., where her husband erected a sumptuous monument to her memory.

Between 1823 and 1843 fourteen of her pictures were exhibited at the Royal Academy, thirty-eight at the British Institution, and fourteen at the Suffolk Street Gallery (Graves, *Dictionary of Artists*, pp. 130, 221).

In June 1848 one hundred and forty of her works were exhibited at the Prince of Wales's bazaar, under the name of Soyer's Philanthropic Gallery, on behalf of the Spitalfields soup kitchen, and a catalogue was printed. Among these pictures was 'The Young Savoyards Resting,' a work which obtained for Madame Soyer the name of the 'English Murillo.' Two of her pieces, 'The Jew Lemon Boys' and 'The English Ceres,' were engraved by Gérard. In Paris, where many of her pictures were exhibited, her re-

putation stood higher than in her native country.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists, 1878, p. 241; Volant and Warren's Memoirs of A. Soyer, 1858, pp. 10, 27, 36, 81, 128, 136, 166, 276; Grinsted's Last Homes of Departed Genius, 1867, p. 291; Dodd's Annual Biography, 1843, p. 447; Gent. Mag. 1842, ii. 441; Morning Post, 2 Sept. 1842, p. 4.] G. C. B.

SPALDING, JOHN (*fl.* 1650), Scottish historian, was possibly a native of Aberdeen. The name was uncommon there in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, but the registers for New Aberdeen record the marriage of 'Alexander Spalding and Cristine Hervie' (i.e. Herries) on 7 Feb. 1608. John Spalding became a lawyer, and resided in the 'Old town,' Aberdeen. For many years he acted as clerk to the consistorial court for the diocese; and his office, the records of which were burnt in 1721, was within the precincts of the old cathedral of St. Machar. The latest trace of him occurs in a notarial document in his own handwriting, dated 30 Jan. 1663, whereby David, bishop of Aberdeen, acknowledges to have received from Robert Forbes of Glastermuir 25*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.* as feu duty for these lands from Martinmas to Whitsun 1661 and 1662.

Spalding was the author of a valuable annalistic 'History of the Troubles and Memorable Transactions in Scotland' between 1624 and 1645. This is a simple narrative of current events, interspersed with copies of documents which no doubt came into Spalding's hands in his official capacity. The work was left incomplete. It begins and ends abruptly, commencing with a feud between the Earl of Moray and the clan Chattan, and ending with Sir John Hurry's junction with General Baillie. Spalding wrote as a shrewd, well-informed, conscientious, yet in the ecclesiastical sense no bigoted, royalist. Charles I he held in the highest veneration. The parliamentarian régime jarred harshly on his conservative instincts, and he deplored many outrages on the fabric of the cathedral of Aberdeen and the prohibition of merrymaking on Christmas day.

Spalding's 'History' was first published in Aberdeen' (2 vols. 8vo, 1792); it was re-edited for the Bannatyne Club by William Forbes Skene [q. v.] (4to, 1829), and again by Dr. John Stuart for the Spalding Club (4to, 1850).

In 1839 an antiquarian publishing society, founded at Aberdeen, was named after the historian the Spalding Club. The latest publication is dated 1871. The New Spalding Club, with like objects, was founded at Aberdeen in 1886.

[Pref. by Dr. Stuart to Spalding Club edit. of Spalding's History; Par. Reg. New Aberdeen.] W. G.

SPALDING, SAMUEL (1807–1843), writer on moral philosophy, born in London on 30 May 1807, was son of Thomas Spalding and his wife Ann. The father was the founder of the firm of Spalding & Hodge, wholesale stationers, in Drury Lane, and Samuel became a partner in it. Subsequently he studied for the congregational ministry at Coward College, and graduated B.A. in 1839 and M.A. in May 1840, with especial distinction in mental and moral science, at the London University. Invalided by excessive study, he sought to recruit his health, first in Italy, and then by a voyage to the Cape of Good Hope, where he died on 14 Jan. 1843 (*Gent. Mag.* 1843, i. 557). His only work, 'The Philosophy of Christian Morals,' published posthumously in London, 1843, 8vo, is an essay more or less ingenious, but by no means original, being, indeed, merely a development of the eclectic theory of Sir James Mackintosh [q. v.]

[The Philosophy of Christian Morals (Introduction); Chambers's Book of Days, i. 701; Cal. Univ. London, 1844, p. 68; British Quarterly Review, i. 323; Eclectic Review, 4th ser. xvii. 59 et seq.; Congr. Mag. new ser. viii. 601; Scottish Congr. Mag. new ser. iv. 53; Blakey's Hist. of the Philosophy of Mind, iv. 97; Athenæum, 1843, p. 1090; English Cyclopædia.] J. M. R.

SPALDING, WILLIAM (1809–1859), author, son of James Spalding, advocate, of Aberdeen, by his wife Frances Read, was born in Aberdeen on 22 May 1809, and graduated M.A. at Marischal College in 1827. He was afterwards writer to the signet for some years in Edinburgh, where he passed advocate in 1833. In the same year he published a notable 'Letter on Shakespeare's Authorship of the two Noble Kinsmen, a Drama commonly ascribed to John Fletcher,' Edinburgh, 8vo, of which a reprint was issued by the New Shakspere Society in 1876. He had made an exhaustive study of the Shakespearean and Elizabethan drama, and to the 'Edinburgh Review' he contributed articles on 'Shakespearean Literature,' July 1840; Hallam's 'Literature of Europe,' October 1840; on Beaumont and Fletcher, April 1841 and July 1847; editions of Shakespeare, April 1845; and 'Shakespeare's Critics,' July 1849. Through the interest of Jeffrey he was elected on 2 Nov. 1840 to the chair of rhetoric and belles-lettres in the university of Edinburgh, which he exchanged in 1845 for that of logic, rhetoric, and metaphysics at St. Andrews. The latter he held until

his death, 16 Nov. 1859. By his wife Agnes, born Frier (married 22 March 1838), he left a daughter Mary.

In early life Spalding travelled in Italy (cf. *Blackwood's Magazine*, November 1835), of the history of which country he contributed to the 'Edinburgh Cabinet Library' an admirable compendium, entitled 'Italy and the Italian Islands,' 1841, 3 vols. 12mo; New York, 1843, 3 vols. No less meritorious was his 'History of English Literature, with an Outline of the Origin and Growth of the English Language,' Edinburgh, 1853, 8vo; 13th edit. 1875; new edit. continued to 1876, 1877; German translations, Halle and Breslau, 1854. To the 'Penny Cyclopædia' Supplements, 1846 and 1858, Spalding contributed biographical memoirs; to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (7th and 8th edits.) the articles on Addison, Bacon, Demosthenes, fable, fallacy, logic, rhetoric, Sir Walter Scott, slavery, and Tasso. A reprint of the article on logic, entitled 'An Introduction to Logical Science,' appeared in 1857, Edinburgh, 8vo, and that on rhetoric in a volume of contributions by George Moir [q. v.]

[Life by John Hill Burton, LL.D., prefixed to the New Shakspere Society's reprint of the Letter above mentioned; Information from the librarian of the University of Aberdeen; Gent. Mag. 1860, i. 191; Scotsman, 19 Nov. 1859; Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Allibone's Dictionary of English Literature.] J. M. R.

SPARK, THOMAS, D.D. (1655–1692), classical scholar, born in 1655, was son of Archibald Spark, minister of Northop, Flintshire. He was admitted into Westminster school in 1668, and was elected in 1672 to a scholarship at Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1676 and M.A. in 1679. He became chaplain to Sir George (afterwards Lord) Jeffreys [q. v.], to whom he owed his advancement in the church. On 18 Nov. 1682 he delivered the oration on Sir Thomas Bodley, being the first person nominated to a benefaction left for that purpose by Dr. John Morris (1594–1648), canon of Christ Church (Walker, *Letters written by Eminent Persons*, ii. 112). He was admitted to the prebend of Offley in the church of Lichfield, 9 April 1686. He graduated B.D. 18 Feb. 1687–8, and was created D.D. 8 July 1691. He was instituted to the rectory of Ewhurst, Surrey, 1 March 1687–8, and he also obtained the rectory of Hog's Norton, Leicestershire. On 2 June 1688 he was admitted to a prebend in the church of Rochester. He died on 7 Sept. 1692 at Bath, whither he had gone to drink the waters, and was buried in the abbey church. Wood, while characterising him as a learned man, says he was 'confident and forward without measure,' and given to 'excesses and too much agitation in obtaining spiritualities.'

His works are: 1. 'Zosimi Comitis et Ex-advocati Fisci Historiæ novæ libri sex, notis illustrati,' Greek and Latin, Oxford, 1679, 8vo; dedicated to his former master, Dr. Richard Busby [q.v.] An English translation appeared in London, 1684, 8vo. 2. 'Lucii Cœlii Lactantii Firmiani Opera quæ extant, ad fidem MSS. recognita et Commentario illustrata,' Oxford, 1684, 8vo.

He was also the author of two sets of Latin verses in the 'Musæ Anglicanæ'—one on the recasting of the 'Great Tom' of Christ Church—and he contributed to the collection of poems, published at Oxford in 1685, on the death of Charles II.

[Brüggemann's Engl. Editions of Greek and Latin Authors, pp. 435, 733; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714, iv. 1394; Hearne's Remarks and Collections, ii. 71; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, i. 617, ii. 582; Manning and Bray's Surrey, i. 504; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 151, 215; Welch's Alumni Westmon. ed. Phillimore, pp. 164, 165, 172; Willis's Cathedral Surveys, ii. 454; Wood's Life, ed. Bliss, p. 96; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 368, and Fasti, ii. 353, 369, 401.] T. C.

SPARKE, EDWARD (*d.* 1692), divine, a native of Kent, was educated at Clare Hall, Cambridge, graduating B.A. 1630, M.A. 1633, and B.D. 1640. He was incorporated at Oxford on 12 July 1653 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* i. 178–9). He was presented to the rectory of St. Martin, Ironmonger Lane, London, 28 Sept. 1639, but was ejected from his living and his church sequestered about 1645. In 1650 he was vicar of Isle of Grain, Kent. At the Restoration he regained his rectory, but resigned it before 5 June 1661. He became minister of St. James's, Clerkenwell, resigned it in 1665, and on 23 Jan. 1665–6 was instituted to the vicarage of Tottenham. He was also vicar of Walthamstow, December 1662 to May 1666, and was chaplain to Charles II. He died in 1692. Sparke wrote: 'Scintillula Altaris, or a Pious Reflection on Primitive Devotion: as to the Feasts and Fasts of the Christian Church orthodoxally Revived' (London, 1652, 8vo). The second edition, published in 1660, was entitled 'Θυσιαστήριον vel scintilla altaris.' The book was long held in great esteem, and six editions appeared between 1663 and 1700. The later editions contain an engraved portrait. He also edited Shute's 'Sarah and Hagar,' 1649, and, according to Walker, wrote much besides.

[Walker's Sufferings of Clergy, ii. 175; Newcourt's Repert. i. 412, 755, ii. 637; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Hasted's Hist. of Kent, ii. 93.] W. A. S.

SPARKE or **SPARKES, JOSEPH** (1683–1740), antiquary, born in 1683, was son of John Sparke or Sparkes of Peterborough. Having been educated in his native city under a Mr. Warren, he was admitted a pensioner at St. John's College, Cambridge, on 11 July 1699, and graduated B.A. in 1704. Returning to Peterborough, he became registrar of the cathedral. He devoted much time to antiquarian studies. In 1719, in a letter of Maurice Johnson [q. v.] to Dr. Stukeley, he is mentioned as having lately arranged on a new method Lord Cardigan's library at Dean in Northamptonshire. He was also entrusted with the care of White Kennett's valuable collection of early historical and theological documents now in the cathedral library, which he was to supply daily and augment. Kennett's biographer describes Sparke as 'of very good literature and very able to assist in that good design' (Newton, *Life of Kennett*, 1730, p. 149). Together with his friend Timothy Neve (1694–1757) [q. v.], Sparke was the founder of the Gentleman's Society of Peterborough, and prevailed on Bishop Clavering to allow it to meet in 'a room over the Saxon gate-house' (Britton, *Peterborough Cathedral*, pp. 46–7). In October 1722 he had become a member of the well-known society at Spalding, on which it was modelled. In 1723 he edited two folio volumes entitled 'Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores varii, e codicibus manuscriptis,' of which both large and small paper editions were published. They contained the 'Chronicon Angliæ Petriburgense' attributed to John, abbot of Peterborough (*fl.* 1380) [q. v.] This was printed by Sparke from a transcript furnished to him by John Bridges of Lincoln's Inn, and, not having been collated with the original (now among the Cotton. MSS. in the British Museum), contains errors. It was re-edited in 1845 for the Caxton Society by Dr. J. A. Giles, and in 1849 for the Camden Society by Thomas Stapleton (1805–1849) [q. v.] The 'Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores' included also Fitzstephen's 'Life of St. Thomas Becket,' the 'History of Peterborough Abbey' by Hugo Albus, Hemingford's 'Vita Eduardi,' and the chronicles of Ralph Coggeshall, Benedict of Peterborough, and others. Another volume contemplated by Sparke was to contain Whittleseye's 'Hereward of Peterborough.' In 1772 Gough purchased for Michael Tyson [q. v.] 'Sparke's Peterborough Monkish Historians.' Sparke died on 20 July 1740, and was buried in Peterborough Cathedral, where there is a monument to him in the retro-choir. His wife Rebecca died on 27 March 1747, aged 56.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 185, 255–7, ii. 4, 49, 113, viii. 576–7; Dr. Giles's Pref. to Chron. Petriburgense, 1845; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iii. 367, where Nichols's misprint of date of death is pointed out.] G. Le G. N.

SPARKE, THOMAS (1548–1616), divine, was born in 1548 at South Somercote, Lincolnshire. He was elected to a demyship at Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1567, and was fellow from 1569 to 1572. He graduated B.A. in October 1570, M.A. in June 1574, B.D. in July 1575, and D.D. on 1 July 1581, 'being then in great esteem for his learning.' Having taken holy orders, he became chaplain to Cooper, bishop of Lincoln, by whom he was collated archdeacon of Stow on 1 March 1575. By the favour of Arthur Grey, fourteenth lord Grey de Wilton [q. v.], he was presented also to the rectory of Bletchley, Buckinghamshire, where he was instituted on 2 Sept. 1578. The rectory and archdeaconry being at some distance from each other, Sparke resigned the latter 'out of conscience' sake' in 1582. On 26 Sept. of the same year he was installed prebendary of Lincoln.

Together with Walter Travers [q. v.], Sparke represented the puritans in a conference held at Lambeth in December 1584 with Archbishop Whitgift and the bishop of Winchester, Leicester and Walsingham being present. They protested against the reading of the apocryphal scriptures in churches, against private and lay baptism, the use of the sign of the cross, the celebration of private communions, and the allowance of plurality and non-residence. Neither party was satisfied, but 'the noblemen requested some favour for the ministers,' who, however, were not, although Strype says the contrary in his 'Life of Whitgift,' 'convinced and confirmed' (Neal). On 14 Sept. 1585 Sparke preached at Chenies, Buckinghamshire, a funeral sermon on Francis Russell, second earl of Bedford. It was published and reissued in corrected form in 1594. He also preached at the funeral of his patron, lord Grey de Wilton, on 22 Nov. 1593, at Whaddon, Buckinghamshire. In 1591 he published an 'Answere to Mr. John de Albine's [i.e. J. D'Albin de Valsergues] notable Discourse against Heresies,' in which his opponent's complete text is inserted and answered chapter by chapter. He was summoned by James I to the Hampton Court conference in 1603 as 'a great nonconformist and a pillar of puritanism.' Wood says that he appeared at the

'not in a priest's gown or canonical coat, but such that Turkey merchants wear,' but 'spoke not one word.' The king, however, 'gave him his most gracious countenance,' and effected such a complete change in his views that Sparke 'did not only for the time following yield himself in his practice to universal conformity, but privately by word or writing, and publickly by his brotherly persuasion.'

Sparke died at Bletchley on 8 Oct. 1616. He was buried in the chancel of the parish church, where a monument with an epitaph (printed in Willis, *Survey*, iii. 249–50) was erected to him by his eldest son. There are also a figure of his wife and inscriptions relating to his sons. Sparke's portrait, according to Wood, was painted after his death 'on the wall in the school gallery' at Oxford, among the English divines of note there, between those of Dr. John Spenser (1559–1614) [q.v.] of Corpus and Dr. Richard Edes [q. v.] of Christ Church.

Wood calls him 'a solid divine, well read in the fathers.' He published, besides the works mentioned: 1. 'A comfortable Treatise for a Troubled Conscience,' and 'A Brief Catechism, with a Form of Prayer for Householders,' 1580, 8vo (London), 1588, 4to (Oxford). 2. 'Treatise to prove that Ministers and Householders are bound to catechise their Parishioners and Families,' 1588, 8vo. 3. 'The Highway to Heaven by the clear Light of the Gospel cleansed of a number of most dangerous Stumbling Stones thereinto thrown by Bellarmine and others,' &c., 1597, 8vo. 4. 'A Brotherly Persuasion to Unity and Uniformity in Judgment and Practice, touching the received and present Ecclesiastical Government, and the authorised Ceremonies of the Church of England, newly corrected and enlarged,' 1607. Two anonymous answers appeared in 1608, and in 1615 'An Antidote against the Pestiferous Writings of all English Sectaries . . . in particular against Dr. Sparke,' was published by N. S. Doct. Div.

Sparke married Rose, youngest daughter of John Inkforbye, merchant, of Ipswich. Of their ten children, only five survived her death on 7 Aug. 1615.

Of the sons, William Sparke (1587–1641), born at Bletchley, entered Magdalen Hall, Oxford, in 1603, was elected demy of Magdalen College on 5 June 1606, and was afterwards fellow till 1617. He graduated B.A. in January 1607, M.A. in November 1609, and B.D. on 30 July 1629. He became chaplain to the Duke of Buckingham, and succeeded his father as incumbent of Bletchley, but fell into debt and was forced to quit. He was instituted rector of Chenies on 20 May 1641, but died in the following October. He published 'Vis Naturæ et Virtus Vitæ, explicatæ et comparatæ ad universum Doctrinæ ordinem constituendum,' 1612, 8vo; and 'The Mystery of Godliness: a Generall Discourse of the Reason that is in the Christian Religion,' 1629, 4to.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 189, ii. 495, Fasti, i. 195; Bloxam's Magdalen Register, iv. 110, 166–70, v. 21, 152–3; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, i. 343–5; Lipscomb's Hist. of Buckinghamshire, iv. 20, 27.] G. Le G. N.

SPARROW, ANTHONY (1612–1685), theologian, born in 1612 at Depden, near Bury St. Edmunds, was the son of Samuel Sparrow, a man of wealth. He matriculated from Queens' College, Cambridge, and was scholar there from 1629 to 1632. His name appears as a junior fellow on 13 Feb. 1633. He was Hebrew prælector, 1638–9, with a stipend of 5*l.* per annum; Greek prælector, 1640–1; Hebrew prælector again in 1642–3; bursar 1640–1 and 1641–2; censor theologicus and examinator, 1641–2; and censor philosophicus, 1642–3. In 1637 he published 'A Sermon concerning Confession of Sinnes and the Power of Absolvtion,' which was reprinted in 1704. It claimed for the priesthood the power of remitting sins, and he was called before the vice-chancellor for an explanation, but was upheld by Bishop Juxon. On 8 April 1644 he was, as a royalist, ejected from his fellowship by the orders of Edward Montagu, second earl of Manchester [q. v.], for 'non-residence and for not returning to college' though summoned.

The rectory of Hawkedon in Suffolk was conferred upon Sparrow about 1648, but, after holding it for five weeks, he was ejected for reading the Book of Common Prayer. In 1660 he was reinstated, and was also elected to a preachership at Bury St. Edmunds. On 31 Aug. 1660 Sparrow, with Thomas Fuller (1608–1661) [q. v.] and other eminent loyalists, graduated D.D. *per literas regias* (Bailey, *Thomas Fuller*, pp. 672–673). He was appointed to the archdeaconry of Sudbury on 7 Aug. 1660, and to the second prebendal stall at Ely on 15 April 1661. At the election for the post of president of his college (5 May 1662) the majority of the fellows voted for Simon Patrick [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Chichester and Ely, though the king had sent a mandamus for the election of Sparrow. The question came before the law courts. The judges were equally divided, but Sparrow obtained the presidency. He thereupon resigned his benefice and preacher-

ship, and retained until 1667 the presidency, with his archdeaconry and prebend. In 1664–5 he was vice-chancellor of the university. He gave 100*l.* 'for wainscoting and adorning the combination-room' at the college, and contributed 400*l.* for the rebuilding of St. Paul's Cathedral.

Sparrow was consecrated bishop of Exeter on 3 Nov. 1667, and from 1668 to 1676 held, with the see, the archdeaconry of Exeter and the sinecure deanery of St. Buryan. In 1676 he was translated to the more valuable see of Norwich. He died at the episcopal palace, Norwich, on 19 May 1685, and was buried in the chapel near the palace, which had been erected by Bishop Reynolds. An illustration of the monument and a copy of the inscription on it are in Sir Thomas Browne's 'Antiquities of Norwich' (*Posthumous Works*, 1712, pp. 74–5). His widow was alive in 1693. He had a large family. Three of his daughters married dignitaries of Exeter Cathedral (*Ballard MSS.* Bodleian Library, (98); KETTLEWELL, *Life and Times*, 1895, p. 182).

A portrait of Sparrow in the bishop's palace at Exeter represents him in episcopal robes and flat cap, with 'his own wavy dark hair and very slight moustache' (*Trans. Devon Assoc.* xvi. 131). An engraving of it was published by William Richardson of York House, Strand, London, on 1 March 1798.

Sparrow published 'A Rationale upon the Book of Common Prayer,' which is said by Watt in his 'Bibliotheca' to have appeared in 1655, and earlier editions are elsewhere mentioned (cf. LOWNDES, *Bibl. Man.* ed. Bohn). But no extant edition is dated before 1657. Copies of the edition of that date are in the Bodleian and at Queens' College, Cambridge. An edition of 1661 is in the British Museum (HORNE, *Catalogue of the Library of Queens' College*, i. 108; *Catalogue of Bodleian Library*). It was often reprinted, together with the 'Caution to his Diocese against False Doctrines' which Sparrow preached in 1669. The best editions are the sixth and the seventh, which were edited by the Rev. Samuel Downes in 1721 and 1722. A new issue, reprinted from that of 1684, was edited by John Henry Newman in 1839, and was republished in 1843 and 1852. The 'Rationale' is still of value. A companion volume by Sparrow, 'A Collection of Articles, Injunctions, Canons of the Church of England,' came out in 1661, and was reproduced in 1671, 1675, and 1684. There was published in 1842 'The Office for the Visitation of the Sick, with Notes from Bishop Sparrow.'

[Travels of Cosmo III of Tuscany in 1669, pp. 130–6; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 356, 381 396, ii. 472, 493, iii. 607, 685; Oliver's Bishops of Exeter, pp. 154–5, 273–87; Searle's Queens' College (Cambr. Antiq. Soc.), xiii. 529–30; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. v. 477; Blomefield's Norfolk, iii. 586–8; Willis and Clark's Cambridge, ii. 49, iii. 37–8; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iii. 288, 377, 496–9; Bishop Patrick's Autobiogr. pp. 41–51; information from Professor Ryle, president of Queens' College, and from Rev. O. B. Packard, rector of Depden.] W. P. C.

SPARROW, JOHN (1615–1665?), mystic, was born on 12 May 1615, probably at Stambourne, Essex. In 1633 he was admitted of the Inner Temple, being then of Stambourne, and was subsequently called to the bar. He co-operated with his kinsman, John Ellistone, of Overhall, Gestingthorpe, Essex, in bringing out an English version of the works of Jacob Boehme. The first of these by Sparrow appears to be 'XL Questions concerning the Soule' (1647, 4to; 1648, 4to; 1665, 8vo); the last is 'The Remainder of Books,' 1662, 4to. Between these are six quarto volumes of translations by Sparrow alone, and nearly half the translation of 'Mysterium Magnum' (a commentary on Genesis), finished by Sparrow after Ellistone's death (22 Aug. 1652), and published 1654, fol., with a life of Boehme by Durand Hotham [q. v.] and a translation of Boehme's 'Four Tables' by Henry Blunden. Sparrow is probably the author of 'Mercurius Teutonicus,' 1649, 4to, a volume of 'propheticall passages' from Boehme. His prefaces show that he resorted to mysticism as a refuge from sectarian religion. In attempting to render Boehme's obscurities, both translators introduce a jargon of their own. Most of their work was reissued, without acknowledgment and with slight modifications (not improvements), by George Ward and Thomas Langcake (anonymously) in 1763–81, large 4to, with illustrations by Andrew Dionysius Freher; a misleading title-page has caused this edition to be regarded as the work of William Law [q. v.] Sparrow was living on 18 Dec. 1664; he probably died soon after. His portrait was drawn and engraved in 1659 by D. Loggan; the print gives the date of his birth.

[Sparrow's prefaces; Granger's Biographical Hist. of Engl. 1779, iii. 108; Walton's Memorial of William Law, 1854, pp. 45, 141, 686; information from J. E. L. Pickering, esq. librarian, Inner Temple.] A. G.

SPEARMAN, ROBERT (1703–1761), eccentric theologian, born in 1703, eldest son of Robert Spearman, attorney, of the city of Durham, by his wife Hannah, only daughter

of William Webster, merchant, of Stockton-on-Tees, Durham, resided at Oldacres, Sedgefield, in that county, and amused his leisure with rambling speculations in theology. A pupil of John Hutchinson (1674–1737) [q.v.], he survived him, edited his works, and wrote his life. He died on 20 Oct. 1761, leaving only female issue by his wife Anne, daughter of Robert Sharpe of Hawthorn, Durham. His own additions to the sum of human error are: 1. 'An Enquiry after Philosophy and Theology, tending to show when and whence mankind came at the knowledge of these two important points,' Edinburgh, 1755, 8vo; 2nd ed. Dublin, 1757 (a polemic against the Newtonian physics). 2. 'Letters to a Friend concerning the Septuagint Translation and the Heathen Mythology,' Edinburgh, 1759, 8vo (an attempt to derive all mythologies from a primeval revelation).

[Surtees's Durham, i. 96, iii. 48, 398; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iv. 171; Wesley's Journal, 27 April 1758, 13 March 1770; Orme's Bibliotheca Biblica; British Museum Cat.] J. M. R.

SPEDDING, JAMES (1808–1881), editor of Bacon's works, born 26 June 1808, was the son of John Spedding of Mirehouse, Cumberland, by Sarah, eldest daughter of Henry Gibson of Newcastle-on-Tyne. He was educated at the grammar school of Bury St. Edmunds, and in 1827 entered Trinity College, Cambridge. He won a 'declamation prize,' as appears from a printed 'Apology for the moral and literary character of the 19th century, delivered in Trinity College Chapel, Commemoration day, 1830.' Though a good classical scholar, he had not the smartness required for success in examinations. He graduated as a 'junior optime,' and was in the second class of the classical tripos of 1831. His merits were recognised by his contemporaries. He was an 'apostle' and became a warm friend of the Tennysons, Lord Houghton, Arthur Hallam, (Archbishop) Trench, Thackeray, and other young men of promise. Alfred Tennyson said of him, 'He was the Pope among us young men —the wisest man I know' (Lord Tennyson, *Life* of his father, i. 38). He resided chiefly at Cambridge, till in 1835 he entered the colonial office. The appointment was made by James Stephen (1789–1859) [q. v.], at the request of (Sir) Henry Taylor. A quotation by Taylor in a note to 'Philip Van Artevelde' of a speech made by Spedding at a Cambridge debating society had led to their acquaintance and a lifelong friendship. Spedding's appointment was temporary, and his pay only 150*l.* a year. He established a reputation as having 'quite a genius for business;' but though he would have accepted a permanent place, none was offered to him. He therefore left the colonial office in July 1841.

He now devoted himself to the study of Bacon, which was his main employment for over thirty years. The only interruptions were caused by his appointment as secretary to Lord Ashburton's mission to the United States in 1842, and to the civil service commission when it was first instituted in 1855. He resigned the last appointment as soon as the office was brought into working order. In 1847 the office of permanent under-secretary of state for the colonies, worth 2,000*l.* a year, was offered to him upon the retirement of Sir James Stephen. Stephen wrote that he could desire no better successor, 'so gentle, so luminous, and, in his own quiet way, so energetic is he.' But Spedding could not be persuaded to abandon Bacon. The first result of Spedding's Bacon studies was an elaborate examination of Macaulay's essay called 'Evenings with a Reviewer' (written in 1845). It was privately printed (though posthumously published), and never seen by Macaulay. In 1847 he agreed with Robert Leslie Ellis [q. v.] and D. D. Heath to bring out a complete edition of Bacon. Ellis, who was to edit the philosophical works, was disabled by illness, and in 1853 had to leave the completion of his task to Spedding. Heath edited the legal writings, but Spedding had to do far the greatest part of the editing, and was solely responsible for the biographical section. Bacon's works were published in seven volumes from 1857 to 1859, and the seven volumes of 'Life and Letters' appeared from 1861 to 1874. The work is an unsurpassable model of thorough and scholarlike editing. Taylor reports that about 1863 Spedding showed signs of declining interest in his task, but recovered after a long rest. His unflagging industry had made him familiar with every possible source of information, and his own writing is everywhere marked by slow but sure-footed judgment, and most careful balancing of evidence. Spedding's qualities are in curious contrast with Macaulay's brilliant audacity, and yet the trenchant exposure of Macaulay's misrepresentations is accompanied by a quiet humour and a shrewd critical faculty which, to a careful reader, make the book more interesting than its rival. Critics have thought Spedding's judgment of his hero too favourable, but no one doubts that his views require the most respectful consideration. Venables states that the plan of Carlyle's 'Cromwell,' even to the typographical arrangements, was 'borrowed from'

Spedding. It is impossible to reconcile this with the fact that the 'Cromwell' was published in 1845; but it is believed that Spedding had in some way an influence in the matter. Carlyle wrote of the 'Life and Letters' to Fitzgerald in 1874 as 'the hugest and faithfullest bit of literary navvy work I have ever met with in this generation . . . Bacon is washed clean down to the natural skin. . . . There is a grim strength in Spedding, quietly, very quietly, invincible, which I did not quite know of before this book' (Ed. Fitzgerald, *Letters*, 1894, ii. 175–7). An edition called 'Life and Times of Francis Bacon,' in two volumes, omitting most of the original documents by which the narrative is interrupted, appeared in 1878. Spedding limited his studies, both historical and philosophical, to the Baconian period, and humorously exaggerated his ignorance of all other matters. He took up some special hobbies: he was profoundly versed in Miss Austen; he was an early admirer of Tennyson, and contributed a critical essay to Charles Tennyson Turner's sonnets; he knew Shakespeare thoroughly, and wrote some admirable criticisms. In August 1850 he contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' a discussion of the parts to be assigned respectively to Shakespeare and Fletcher in 'Henry VIII' (reprinted by the New Shakespere Society, 1874). His conclusions have been generally accepted. Spedding was a sturdy liberal in politics, but was rarely roused to enthusiasm after the Hungarian struggle of 1848–9.

Spedding, who was unmarried, occupied chambers in Lincoln's Inn Fields, and afterwards lived, with some of his family, in Westbourne Terrace. He was a good swimmer and walker, and fond of shooting. He afterwards found relaxation from his work in archery and billiards, though a brilliant performer at neither. He was the most valued friend of several households. His calm and thoughtful temperament fitted him to be an excellent adviser, and nobody could be more absolutely free from self-assertion. Tennyson reckoned him among his most trusted friends and counsellors. He read many of Tennyson's poems in manuscript, and reviewed the volume of 'Poems' of 1842 in the 'Edinburgh.' A drawing of Tennyson by Spedding appears in the former's 'Life' by his son. Spedding was the 'earliest and dearest friend' of Edward Fitzgerald, who mentions him with great affection in his letters (Fitzgerald, *Letters*, 1889, i. 207, 462). Taylor recognised the 'depths of tenderness' which underlay Spedding's 'somewhat melancholy composure.' His quiet but strong sense of humour made him a delightful companion. He always seemed to regard himself from the outside as a good-natured man might regard a friend whose foibles amuse him, but who is at bottom not a bad fellow. He declined appointments, including an offer of the professorship of modern history at Cambridge on Kingsley's resignation in 1869, and of an honorary degree from the university in 1874, with humorous and lucid explanations of his own unfitness for the honour. He accepted, however, an honorary fellowship at Trinity College.

Spedding was knocked down by a cab on 1 March 1881 and taken to St. George's Hospital, where he died on the 9th. While still conscious he was characteristically anxious to make it clear that he considered the accident to have been due not to the driver, but to his own carelessness. His portrait, painted by G. F. Watts, belongs to the family.

Besides his 'Bacon,' Spedding's only works were: 1. 'Publishers and Authors,' 1867 (a pamphlet). 2. 'Reviews and Discussions, Literary, Political, and Historical, not relating to Bacon,' 1879 (reprints chiefly from the 'Edinburgh' and 'Fraser,' including some articles on colonial policy and some Shakespearean criticism). 3 'Evenings with a Reviewer,' 1881, 2 vols. (privately printed, 1845). Two articles by him are in 'Studies in English History,' by J. Gairdner and J. Spedding, 1881. Mr. Gairdner's preface gives an interesting estimate of Spedding's writings.

[Life by G. S. Venables, prefixed to Evenings with a Reviewer (1881); Sir Henry Taylor's Autobiography (1885), i. 234–9, ii. 208–14; Lord Tennyson's Life of his father, 1897, passim; information from his niece, Miss Spedding.]

L. S.

SPEECHLY, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1776–1821), agriculturist, was gardener to William Henry Cavendish Bentinck, third duke of Portland [q. v.], on his estate of Welbeck Abbey in Nottinghamshire. In 1776, by order of the duke, he wrote for Alexander Hunter's edition of Evelyn's 'Silva' a description of the method of planting trees on the Nottinghamshire estates, which afterwards appeared as an article in Hunter's 'Georgical Essays' (ed. 1803, iii. 50–71). Speechly also contributed a note on the possibility of raising the pine-apple without the use of tanner's bark. In 1779 he issued a 'Treatise on the Culture of the Pine Apple' (York, 8vo), followed in 1790 by a 'Treatise on the Culture of the Vine' (York, 4to), which were republished in one volume in 1820 (London, 8vo). In 1797 Sir John Sinclair (1754–1835) [q. v.], when president of the board of agriculture, contemplated issuing a comprehensive work

on agriculture, and, at his request, Speechly undertook the sections on gardening and domestic rural economy. But in the following year the project was laid aside, and in 1800 Speechly's manuscript was returned to him at his own request. Soon after 'a severe domestic loss,' which may perhaps be connected with the death of 'Mr. Speechley, nursery gardener and seedsman of Newark,' on 4 June 1804 (*Gent. Mag.* 1804, i. 600), Speechly relinquished his post of gardener at Welbeck Abbey, and undertook the management of a farm. During this time his manuscript on rural economy was neglected, but on his retirement to Great Milton in Oxfordshire he completed and enlarged it, and published it in 1820, with several other essays appended, under the title 'Practical Hints in Domestic Rural Economy' (London, 8vo). This work, which is devoted chiefly to discussing the management of cottage gardens, is very complete in its treatment, and contains judicious directions on most points connected with the subject.

[Speechly's Works; Donaldson's Agricultural Biogr. p. 110; Allibone's Dict. of Authors; Gent. Mag. 1814, ii. 140.] E. I. C.

SPEED, ADOLPHUS (*fl.* 1650), agricultural writer, generally known as Adam Speed, claims to have been of gentle birth. On the title-page of his only acknowledged work he signs his name Ad. Speed, but that this stands for Adolphus, and not Adam, is proved by the autograph at the end of his (anonymous) 'Generall Accommodations by Addresse' (Brit. Mus. E. 599 [1]). He is asserted to have begun to write in 1626, at which date the first edition of 'Adam out of Eden' is said to have appeared. But Walter Blith distinctly stated in 1652 that till a short time previously Speed had not published his works, but only privately conveyed them 'into Noble and Gentlemen's hands,' while the title of Speed's book is manifestly copied from that of William Coles's 'Adam in Eden,' first published in 1657. The printer, too, of the 1659 edition of 'Adam out of Eden' states that the work was then published for the first time, by the good nature of a Publick-spirited Gentleman (to whose industry in several other things our age is obliged) they have blest our eyes.' This refers to Samuel Hartlib, the friend of Speed, as of Robert Child, Cressy Dymock, Gabriel Plattes, and other agricultural writers of the period.

One of Speed's earliest works is 'Cornucopia. A Miscellanium of lucriferous and most fructiferous Experiments, Observations, and Discoveries, immethodically distributed' (1652?), a pamphlet which has been attributed to Hartlib, and which has been placed under his name in the British Museum Catalogue. Walter Blith, however, refers to it at some length in 1652 as the work of Speed. The book consists of certain suggestions for the improvement of husbandry, coupled with the proposal to establish a general registry office. Another edition of this treatise was printed, probably at some period previous to 1648, with considerable alterations, under the title of 'Generall Accommodations by Addresse.' A copy of this edition, signed and dated in manuscript by Speed himself, 'Aprill 26, 1650, att Mr. Ffishers House in King Streete w^th^in the Cowent Garden,' is in the British Museum. In 1648 appeared anonymously 'A further Discoverie of the office of publick Addresse for Accommodations,' following up the same idea, and probably from the same hand. About 1650 Blith made the acquaintance of Speed: 'I being once so weake as to come to an agreement with Mr. Speed, who writes such high things, as reason cannot fathom, to discover his particulars to me, which he gave me in writing . . . all which (except the Pompion) were as well knowne before to myselfe as to hym, but not, that from them to raise so great advantages, I never knew nor shall.'

In 1652 Blith, in the second edition of his 'English Improver Improved,' attacked Speed on the ground that his far-fetched schemes for improvement were likely to bring into disrepute practical writings on husbandry. The passage concludes, 'And whosoever desires cordially to be informed of Mr. Speed, may from Mr. Samuel Hartlib, dwelling against Charing Cross, who can give fuller and larger description both of the man and his abilities, having expressed himself so far a Gentleman of such charity towards him, as he hath maintained him divers moneths together while he was inventing some of these his discoveries.'

In 1659 Speed, with the assistance of Hartlib, published his principal work, 'Adam out of Eden.' The author shows familiarity with the writings of Hartlib's friends, and also claims a personal acquaintance with Sir Richard Weston. The book, however, is open to the charges Blith makes against its author—lack of practicality and love of reckoning up theoretical schemes of profit. After the Restoration Hartlib sank into insignificance, and it becomes difficult to track Speed further. There is no reason to identify him with 'A. S. Gent.,' the author of 'The Husbandman, Farmer, and Grasier's Compleat Instructor,' 1697. The identification is chronologically improbable, and the book

differs in character and style from Speed's known works.

['The statement that 'Adam' Speed wrote two books, with an interval of seventy-one years between, was made by Watt in his Bibliotheca Britannica (ii. 871 d), whence it was copied into Donaldson's Agr. Biogr. 1854, p. 17, and by Allibone in his Dictionary (1870, vol. ii.) Another assertion, intrinsically probable, though there is no direct evidence to bear it out, is to the effect that Speed wrote the 'Reformed Husbandman imparted unto Mr. Samuel Hartlib.' This statement was made by Weston, in his 'Catalogue of English Authors who have written on Husbandry,' 1773, p. 27, and copied by Martyn in his edition of Miller's Gardeners' Dictionary, 1807, p. xxiii, and by G. W. Johnson in his History of English Gardening, 1829, p. 97. Correct information with regard to Speed can be gleaned from Blith's references in the English Improver Improved, 1652, pp. 173–6, 260–1, and from a bibliographical study of the works written by, and attributed to, Samuel Hartlib.] E. C–E.

SPEED, JOHN (1552 ?–1629), historian and cartographer, is said by Fuller, who gives as his authority Speed's daughter, to have been born in 1552 at Farringdon or Farndon in Cheshire (*Worthies*, Cheshire, p. 181; Ormerod, *Cheshire*, ii. 406). There were members of the Speed family settled in Lancashire and Cheshire (*Lancashire and Cheshire Wills*, iii. 37; *Notitia Cestriensis*, i. 35, 73, ii. 496), but no trace of the historian has been found in this connection. The historian's father was no doubt the John Speed who was admitted to the freedom of the Merchant Taylors' Company on 5 April 1556 (Clode, *Early Hist. Merchant Taylors' Company*, ii. 332), obtained a license on 25 Jan. 1555–6 to marry at Christchurch, Newgate, Elizabeth Cheynye of that parish (Chichester, *London Marriage Licences*, col. 1265), and was probably identical with the John Speed in whose house 'in Powles churchyarde were found seven books tending unto papistry' in August 1584 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90, p. 198). Speed was brought up to his father's trade of tailoring, and 10 Sept. 1580 was admitted to the freedom of the Merchant Taylors' Company. In 1582 he married, and settled probably in Moorfields, where he leased a garden and tenement from the Merchant Taylors' Company for 20*s.* a year. He subsequently built on this ground a 'fayer house which may stand him in 400*l.*,' and added to it adjacent land worth 2*l.* a year, for which he received a new lease for twenty-one years from the company in July 1615. On 1 March 1600–1 he was an unsuccessful suitor to the company for a lease of 51 Fenchurch Street, which Queen Elizabeth requested for one Thomas Lovell. On 12 Dec. 1614, however, Speed obtained a lease of the prebendal estate of Mora, held of the chapter of St. Paul's Cathedral by the Merchant Taylors' Company.

This property seems to have accrued to Speed through the generosity of Sir Fulk Greville, first lord Brooke [q. v.], 'whose merits to me-ward I do acknowledge, in setting this hand free from the daily imployments of a manuall trade, and giving it full liberty thus to express the inclination of my mind, himself being the procurer of my present estate' (Speed, *Theatre of Great Britain*, Warwickshire, p. 53). On 15 June 1598, on Greville's recommendation, Queen Elizabeth gave Speed 'a waiter's room in the custom-house' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1598–1601, p. 62).

Speed first used his leisure in making maps of the counties of England. He had already, in 1598, presented 'divers maps' to the queen (*ib.*), and in 1600 he gave others to the Merchant Taylors' Company, which acknowledged his 'very rare and ingenious capacitie in drawing and setting forthe of mappes and genealogies, and other very excellent inventions.' In 1607 he copied Norden's map of Surrey for the first edition of Camden's 'Britannia,' and between 1608 and 1610 he published a series of fifty-four 'Maps of England and Wales' (royal fol.); the maps of Cornwall, Essex, Middlesex, Surrey, and Sussex were by Norden, and others were by Christopher Saxton [q. v.] These, accompanied by a description of each map, were collected in 1611 in Speed's 'Theatre of the Empire of Great Britaine' (London, fol.), for which George Humble, the publisher, had received a license three years before (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, pp. 425, 639). A second edition appeared in 1614, and a third in 1627, with the title 'A Prospect of the most Famous Parts of the World.' A new edition, with many additions, appeared in 1676. A Latin version was published in 1616 and again in 1646. Meanwhile Speed had become a member of the Society of Antiquaries, where he met Camden, Cotton, and other scholars. Encouraged by their help, he had commenced his great work 'The History of Great Britaine under the Conquests of ye Romans, Saxons, Danes, and Normans . . . with the Successions, Lives, Acts, and Issues of the English Monarchs from Julius Cæsar to . . . King James.' Cotton rendered him valuable assistance in its preparation; he supplied the lists of abbeys dissolved by Henry VIII, lent him innumerable manuscripts and the coins which are engraved in the volume; and in 1609 revised the proof-sheets (*Letters of Literary Men*,

Camden Soc. pp. 108–9). Others who rendered assistance were Sir Henry Spelman [q. v.], John Barkham [q. v.], and William Smith (1550?–1618) [q. v.], rouge dragon. Speed fully acknowledged his indebtedness to other writers, and the insinuation in the 'Biographia Britannica' that his account of Henry VII's reign was taken bodily from Bacon's work is baseless. Both used largely Bernard André's 'Historia,' but Speed's work was probably prior to that of Bacon, and the latter has in several places followed and accentuated Speed's misreadings of André (Andreas, *Historia*, ed. Gairdner, Pref. pp. xvi, xxv, xxxiv). Speed's 'History' was dedicated to James I, and published in 1611 as a continuation of the 'Theatre of Great Britaine,' the paging in the two works being continuous. A second edition appeared in 1623 (reissued 1625 and 1627), a third in 1632, a revised edition in 1650, and an epitome in 1676. The catalogue of monasteries was published by Nicholas Harpsfield in 1622 in his 'Historia Anglicana Ecclesiastica,' and the portion dealing with the history of the Isle of Man was edited by the Manx Society (1859, &c., vol. xviii.) The publication of this work established Speed's claim to be the first of English historians as distinguished from chroniclers and annalists; Granger called it 'in its kind, incomparably more complete than all the histories of his predecessors put together.' Degory Wheare [q. v.] and others echoed these praises, but more just is Spedding's remark that Speed's 'History, though enriched with some valuable records and digested with a more discriminating judgment than had been brought to the task before, was yet composed for the most part out of the old materials and retained almost all the old blunders' (Bacon, *Works*, ed. Spedding, vi. 4, 133).

Meanwhile Speed turned his attention to theological subjects, and about 1611 he published his collection of 'Genealogies recorded in Sacred Scripture' (London, n.d. 4to). No less than thirty-three editions of this work appeared before 1640, many of them being published with various editions of the Bible. In 1616 followed 'A Cloud of Witnesses . . . confirming unto us the Truth of the Histories in God's most Holie Word' (London, 1616, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1620, dedicated to Whitgift). In 1625 he wrote that in spite of his blindness he was 'keeping a continuation of his History' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1625–6, p. 308). He also suffered from the stone, and died on 28 July 1629, aged 77. He was buried in St. Giles's, Cripplegate, and a memorial inscription on his tomb is printed in Stow's 'Survey' (ed. Strype, I. iii. 85, 86) and in Ormerod's 'Cheshire' (ii. 406). An anonymous portrait of Speed was in 1879 transferred from the British Museum to the National Portrait Gallery, London. An engraving by G. Savery, from a painting belonging to Speed's grandson Samuel, is prefixed to the later editions of most of Speed's works.

Besides the works mentioned above, the following maps by Speed are in the British Museum Library: 1. 'The kingdom of England, described by C. Saxton, augmented by J. S.,' 1610. 2. 'Norwiche,' 1610? 3. 'Canaan, begun by J. Moore, continued and finished by J. S.,' 1611. 4. 'Town and Castle of Lancaster,' 1621. 5. 'Asia,' 1626. 7. 'America,' 1626. 8. 'Kent,' 1627. 9. 'Darbieshire,' 1680? A map of Yorkshire by him is extant in Lansdowne MS. dcccxcvii. 9, and others of Suffolk and Norfolk in Egerton MS. 2445, ff. 103, 181; a tract entitled 'Jesus of Nazareth,' written about 1616, is in Egerton MS. 2255, and five of his letters to Cotton are printed in Ellis's 'Original Letters' (Camden Soc.) pp. 108, 110–13.

By his wife Susanna, who died on 28 March 1628, aged 70, Speed had issue twelve sons and six daughters. William, probably the eldest, was admitted scholar of Merchant Taylors' School on 10 Feb. 1594–5. Another son, John Speed (1595–1640), born in January 1594–5, entered Merchant Taylors' School in January 1603–4, matriculated from St. John's College, Oxford, on 30 Oct. 1612, and graduated B.A. on 19 June 1616, M.A. on 5 May 1620, M.B. and M.D on 20 June 1628, was admitted at Gray's Inn in 1633, and died in May 1640, being buried in St. John's College chapel. He was author of two unpublished tracts: 'Σκελετὸς utriusque Sexus πολυκίνητος,' preserved in manuscript in St. John's College library, and 'Stonehenge,' a pastoral, acted before the president and fellows of St. John's in 1635. He was father of Samuel Speed [q. v.] and of John Speed (1628–1711), born on 4 Nov. 1628, who was elected fellow of St. John's in 1647, graduated B.A. on 1 Feb. 1647–8, M.A. on 20 Sept. 1660, M.B. and M.D. on 19 June 1666. He was ejected from his fellowship in 1648, and subsequently practised medicine at Southampton, of which he was mayor in 1681 and 1694. He died there on 21 Sept. 1711. He wrote 'Batt upon Batt; a poem upon the Parts, Patience, and Pains of Bartholomew Kempster, Clerk, Poet, and Cutler, of Holyrood Parish, Southampton' (1680, 4to), which reached a seventh edition in 1740. His grandson, John Speed, M.D. (1703–1781), made extensive manuscript collections relating to Southampton, now preserved in the

municipal archives, on which was based the Rev. John Silvester Davies's 'History of Southampton' (1883) (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 660, iv. 699; Jacob, *Poetical Register*, 1723, ii. 307; Robinson, *Reg. Merchant Taylors' School*, i. 35, 47, 148; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; *Journ. Archæol. Assoc.* xxi. 289–90).

[Authorities cited; Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Cat. of Maps in Brit. Mus.; Biogr. Britannica; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Camden's Annales, ed. Hearne, vol. i. p. liv; Thomas Smith's Epp. Camdeni et Ill. Virorum, 1691, p. 87; Roger Ley's Gesta Britannica in Stowe MS. 76, f. 260 *b*; Cotton. MS. Julius C. iii. 65, 68; Granger's Biogr. Hist. ii. 27, 319; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 395, xi. 139, xii. 246, 5th ser. x. 327, 453, xi. 139. An admirable account of the later Speeds is given by the Rev. J. S. Davies (a descendant of the historian) in his Hist. of Southampton, 1883, pref.] A. F. P.

SPEED, SAMUEL (1631–1682), divine, born in 1631, was the eldest son of John Speed, M.D. [see under Speed, John, 1552?–1629], by his wife, a daughter of Bartholomew Warner, M.D. Elected to Christ Church, Oxford, from Westminster school in 1645, he matriculated on 1 Feb. 1647, and graduated B.A. on 8 July 1649, and M.A. on 30 Oct. 1660. He refused to submit to the parliamentary visitors and was deprived of his studentship (Burrows, *Register of Parl. Visitors*, p. 490). Family tradition said that forced to fly the country for complicity in a plot against Cromwell, he went to the West Indies and joined some buccaneers. He may have been the same Samuel Speed who was released from the custody of the sergeant-at-arms by an order of the council of state, dated 8 Dec. 1653, on giving his bond not to act for the future to the prejudice of the Commonwealth (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1653–4, p. 291). After the Restoration he was presented by the dean of Salisbury to the vicarage of Godalming, Surrey, after the crown had withdrawn its nominee (*ib.* 1663–4, pp. 191, 192). He also became chaplain to Thomas Butler, earl of Ossory, with whom he was present on board the admiral at the naval action fought with the Dutch on 2 June 1665. Speed is said to be alluded to in Sir J. Birkenhead's ballad:

His chaplayne he plyed his wonted work,
He prayed like a Christian and fought like a Turk.

Wood, in a manuscript note in Ashmole, calls him 'the famous and valiant sea-chaplain and seaman' (*Fasti Oxon.* pt. ii. p. 347, Bliss's note). Speed was named prebendary of Lincoln on 20 Sept. 1670, and of Christ Church on 7 May 1674. On 30 May 1675 a letter of the chancellor praying to have the degree of D.D. conferred on him, was read in convocation at Oxford. Besides his benefice of Godalming, Speed held the rectory of Whitburn, Durham, from 1673 to 1675, and that of Alverstoke, Hampshire, from the latter date till his death. Notwithstanding his preferments, he seems to have fallen into debt and to have been imprisoned in Ludgate for some years, probably until his death. He died on 22 Jan. 1682 (N.S.), and was buried on the 25th in the chancel of St. Michael's, Queenhithe, in the city. His wife, a daughter of Howard Layfield, rector of Chidingfold, afterwards subsisted on Bishop Morley's foundation at Winchester for the widows of clergy.

In 1661 Speed contributed a poem on the death of Mary, princess of Orange, to the Oxford collection; and in 1678 he published a translation of the 'Romæ Antiquæ Descriptio' of Valerius Maximus.

A contemporary, Samuel Speed (*d.* 1681), a stationer of St. Dunstan's, London, and a bookseller at the Rainbow, Fleet Street, was arrested on 8 May 1666 on the charge of publishing and dispersing seditious books, and was discharged on the 26th on giving his bond for 300*l.* to discontinue the practice (*State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1665–6, pp. 386, 409, 413). The stationer appears to have died at Stepney some time in 1681, and to have been the author of 'Fragmenta Carceris; or the King's Bench Scuffle, with the Humours of the Common Side,' a volume of doggerel which appeared in 1674; and of 'Prison Pietie, or Meditations, Divine and Moral, digested into practical heads on mixt and various subjects,' a manual founded largely on Quarles and George Herbert.

A portrait of 'the author,' engraved by F. H. van Hove, is prefixed to 'Prison Pietie.' In the right-hand corner are two books inscribed with the names of Herbert and Quarles, and underneath is a rhymed quatrain. A 'Panegyrick to the Rt. Rev. and most nobly descended Henrie, lord bishop of London,' is annexed to the work.

[Welch's Alumni Westmon.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Manning's Surrey, i. 647 *n.*; Watt's Bibl. Brit. i. 871; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Granger's Biogr. Hist. iv. 57; Bromley's Cat. Engr. Portraits; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Anglic. For the discussion as to the identity of the naval chaplain and the author, see Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iv. 372, 395, 462.] G. Le G. N.

SPEGHT, THOMAS (*fl.* 1600), schoolmaster and editor of Chaucer, doubtless came of a Yorkshire family (cf. *Visitation of London*, 1633–5, ii. 258). James Speght,

D.D., of Christ's College, Cambridge (son of John Speght of Horbury, Yorkshire), published in 1613 'A briefe demonstration who have and of the certainty of their salvation that have the spirit of Christ,' London, 8vo. Thomas matriculated as a sizar of Peterhouse in 1566, and graduated B.A. in 1569–1570, and M.A. in 1573. He became a schoolmaster, and, according to the epitaph on the tomb of his son Lawrence, a 'paragon' of the profession, sending to Cambridge, Oxford, and the Inns of Court 'nere a thousand youths of good report.' He is possibly identical with one Speght who in 1572 was a minor canon of Ely and head-master of the grammar school attached to that cathedral.

In 1598 Speght edited the works of Chaucer. The title of his edition ran: 'The Workes of our Antient and learned English Poet, Geffrey Chaucer, newly Printed. In this Impression you shall find these Additions: (1) His Portraiture and Progenie Shewed. (2) His Life collected. (3) Argument to euery Booke gathered. (4) Old and Obscure Words explained. (5) Authors by him cited declared. (6) Difficulties opened. (7) Two Bookes of his neuer before printed' [i.e. his 'Dreame' and 'Flower and the Leaf'], London, fol. 1598. The volume was dedicated to Sir Robert Cecil. Some copies were published by George Bishop, and others by Thomas Wight. A prefatory letter, addressed to the editor in 1597, by Francis Beaumont (*d.* 1624) of West Goscote, Leicestershire, supplied 'a judicious apology for the supposed levities of Chaucer.' Neither the 'Dreame' nor the 'Flower and the Leaf,' which Speght congratulated himself on adding for the first time to the Chaucerian canon, has any claim to authenticity.

Meanwhile Francis Thynne [q. v.], whose father, William Thynne, had already published in 1532 an edition of Chaucer, was preparing notes for a full commentary on the poet's works. But, on the publication of Speght's edition, Thynne abandoned his project and contented himself with exhaustively criticising Speght's performance in a long letter which he entitled 'Animadversions.' This was addressed to Speght, although it was dedicated to Sir Thomas Egerton. The manuscript remained in the Bridgwater library. It was first printed in 1810 by (Archdeacon) Henry John Todd [q. v.] in his 'Illustrations of Gower and Chaucer' (pp. 1–83), and it was reprinted for the Early English Text Society in 1865 (new edit. 1875). Speght carefully studied Thynne's remarks, and bore their author no ill-will. When a reprint of Speght's edition of Chaucer was called for in 1602, he readily availed himself of Thynne's assistance, and, in the preface to his new edition, he acknowledged liberal assistance from his critic. Speght also utilised notes and corrections supplied by John Stowe, the chronicler. Speght's second edition bore the title: 'The Workes of our Ancient and learned English Poet Geoffrey Chaucer newly printed. To that which was done in the former Impression thus much is now added: (1) In the life of Chaucer many things inserted. (2) The whole Worke by old Copies reformed. (3) Sentences and Prouerbes noted. (4) The Signification of the old and obscure words prooued. (5) The Latine and French not Englished by Chaucer translated. (6) The Treatise called Jacke Vpland against Friers: and Chaucer's A.B.C. called La Prière de nostre Dame, at this Impression added,' London, fol. 1602. The volume was again dedicated to Sir Robert Cecil. 'The Treatise called Jacke Vpland' is spurious, but 'Chaucer's A B C' is a genuine work by Chaucer. A later edition, with Lydgate's 'Siege of Thebes,' appeared in 1687 (London, fol.)

Speght also contributed commendatory Latin verses to Abraham Fleming's 'Panoplie of Epistles' (1576) and to John Baret's 'Alvearie' (1580).

Speght's son Laurence accompanied Sir Paul Pindar on his embassy to Constantinople, and was on 10 March 1638–9 granted in reversion the office of surveyor-general of the customs (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1638–1639, p. 551). He was buried at Clopton in Northamptonshire (Bridges, *Northamptonshire*, ii. 372).

Rachel Speght, possibly Thomas's daughter, was one of the writers who replied to 'The Arraignment of Women,' an ill-natured attack on her sex which Joseph Swetnam [q. v.] published in 1615. Rachel Speght's reply, which was in prose, was entitled 'A Mouzell for Melastomus, the cynicall bayter and foulmouthed barker against Evah's sex' (London, N. Okes, 1617). The authoress dedicated the work to her grandmother, wife of Dr. Thomas Moundeford [q. v.] She afterwards pursued her attack on Swetnam in 'Certain Queries to the Bayter of Women, with Computation of some Part of his Diabolical Discipline,' 4to, 1617. Rachel Speght also published a poem in six-line stanzas entitled 'Mortalities Memorandum, with a dream prefixed, imaginary in names, really in matter, London, by Edward Griffin for Jacob Bloome,' 1621.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual; Thynne's Animadversions on Speght's Edition of Chaucer (Chaucer Soc. 1865, and Early English Text Soc. 1875).] S. L.

SPEKE, HUGH (1656-1724?), political agitator, born in 1656, was the second son of George Speke of White Lackington, near Ilminster, a descendant of the ancient Yorkshire family of Le Espek or Espec [see ESPEC, WALTER], a branch of which migrated from the north to Somerset during the fifteenth century. His mother was Mary, daughter of Sir Robert Pye, knt. [q. v.]

The father, GEORGE SPEKE (*d.* 1690), gave some pecuniary aid to Prince Rupert at Bridgwater, upon the surrender of which town to Fairfax in July 1645 he was seized as a hostage and his goods sequestrated. Before the end of 1645 he was transferred from the Tower to the Gatehouse, where he pleaded compulsion as his motive for joining the king's party, and poverty as a reason for the reduction of his fine. His income, he alleged, was but 540*l.* a year, and that was heavily encumbered. He eventually compounded for 2,390*l.*, and was released upon payment of that sum in May 1646. He lived in retirement until, in August 1679, he was chosen M.P. for the county of Somerset, at the same time that his third son John was returned for Ilchester. Parting company with his old allies—the Courtenays, the Seymours, and the Portmans—he now threw himself into the politics of the country party, joined the Green Ribbon Club with a son ('Mr. Speake junior'), and voted for the Exclusion Bill of 1680. He rendered himself still further obnoxious to the court by extending a brilliant reception to Monmouth at White Lackington, during his progress in November 1681, and he was alleged to have said that he would have forty thousand men to assist the cause of Monmouth should the need arise. A heavy fine was imposed upon him for having, it was alleged, created a riot in rescuing his son-in-law, (Sir) John Trenchard [q. v.], from the custody of a messenger in June 1685. In May 1689 he petitioned in vain for the remission of the fine. He died soon after the revolution. From his younger brother, William, was descended the explorer, John Hanning Speke [q. v.]

Hugh Speke matriculated at Oxford from St. John's College on 1 July 1672, but took no degree: eight years later he was entered at Lincoln's Inn. Soon afterwards he and his brother Charles joined the Green Ribbon Club. Hugh first became prominent in 1683, when he inspired and partly wrote 'An Enquiry into and Detection of the Barbarous Murder of the Late Earl of Essex, or a Vindication of that noble Person from the Guile and Infamy of having destroy'd Himself' [see BRADDON, LAURENCE]. The substance of this diffuse pamphlet, which was printed at a private press controlled, if not actually owned, by Speke, he summarised in a letter to his friend, Sir Robert Atkyns [q. v.], in which it was not obscurely hinted that the Earl of Essex had been assassinated by the partisans of the Duke of York. With a view to disparaging the government and earning credit for themselves as the revealers of yet another plot, Speke and his ally, Laurence Braddon, intrigued to disperse as many copies as possible of this 'Letter,' and at the same time, if possible, to acquire fresh materials with which to discredit James and his adherents. In the autumn of 1683 Braddon was arrested at Bradford in Wiltshire, 'for spreading false news,' and a copy of Speke's 'Letter' was found on his person.

For his complicity in this affair Speke was placed in the custody of a messenger, Thomas Saywell, and detained eighteen weeks before he was admitted to bail. A few days after his release he was re-arrested in his barrister's gown at the gate of Westminster Hall, in an action of *scandalum magnatum* at the suit of the Duke of York, and imprisoned in the Gatehouse. The charge was altered to one of sedition, which was preferred by the attorney-general before Jeffreys in the king's bench on 7 Feb. 1683. Jeffreys admonished the prisoner with gentleness, in the hope that he would still be reclaimed from the 'presbyterian party.' He was sentenced to pay 1,000*l.*, and to find security for his good behaviour. Declining to pay the fine, he spent upwards of three years in the king's bench prison. His imprisonment probably saved his life. His father and brother-in-law, (Sir) John Trenchard, had to take to flight in order to escape arrest upon Monmouth's landing at Lyme Regis, and his younger brother, Charles, who had joined Monmouth, was tried before Jeffreys at Wells, and executed at Ilminster, where he was hanged from a large tree in the market-place in July 1685 (cf. *Western Martyrology*, ed. 1873, p. 228).

During his confinement, Speke acquired a printing-press which he kept working within the rules of the king's bench. He made the acquaintance of Samuel Johnson [q. v.], the divine, and other disaffected persons; and from his press was issued Johnson's notable 'Address to all the English Protestants in the present Army' (1686). Ultimately, upon the payment of 5,000*l.* to the exchequer as a pledge of his own and his family's good behaviour, Speke was set at liberty in 1687. The sum was devoted to strengthening the fortifications of Portsmouth Harbour. Upon his release, Speke left London for Exeter, where he was chosen counsel to the municipality. When, however, towards the end

of August 1688, rumours began to be circulated as to the possibility of another western invasion, Speke thought it more politic to return to London. He made his way to Whitehall, and 'diligently observed the countenances of the courtiers.' Some of the latter appear to have suggested to the king the important use that might be made of a west-countryman, like Speke, who had suffered injury from the government, in the event of the Prince of Orange's landing. The king actually saw Speke, who was profuse in his offers of service, at Chiffinch's lodgings. Eventually, James offered him 10,000*l.* if he would introduce himself as a spy into the camp of the prince. To win the king's confidence he declined the reward, set out on 7 Nov. 1688, with three passes signed by Lord Feversham 'for all hours, times, and seasons, without interruption or denial;' proceeded to Exeter, gave his passes to Bentinck, who made 'no little use of them,' obtained the confidence of the Prince of Orange, to whom he was devoted 'from principle,' and wrote letters at the prince's dictation to the king. These letters were adroitly calculated to work upon James's fears and excite his distrust of those around him by pretending that his chief officers only waited the opportunity to desert him. The desertion of Prince George of Denmark, and of the Duke of Ormonde at Andover, served to confirm the king in the high opinion that he formed at this juncture of Speke's discernment.

About the middle of December, when the London mob were beginning to rifle the houses of the catholics in a pretended search for arms, and when the secret presses were working day and night, a remarkable document was found one morning by a whig bookseller under his shop door. The document professed to be a supplemental declaration under the hand and seal of the Prince of Orange. In it good protestants were adjured, as they valued all that was dear to them, and commanded under pain of the prince's highest displeasure, to seize, disarm, and imprison their catholic neighbours. Injunctions so congenial to the populace were soon printed and widely circulated, and had no little effect in inflaming the rabble against the objects of their dislike. Some of the results were seen on the night of 21 Dec., when the Spanish ambassador's house and most of the Roman catholic chapels in London were looted. William of course disclaimed all responsibility for the spurious proclamation. Ferguson and others were suspected; but it was not until 1709, in his 'Memoirs of the most Remarkable Passages and Transactions of the Revolution' (Dublin, 16mo, and 8vo abbreviated), that, in answer to a libel called 'A Diary of Several Reports' (1704), Speke proudly avowed that he was responsible not only for the 'Third Declaration,' as it was called, but also for the circulation of the alarming rumours which brought about the shameful panic known as the 'Irish night.' The declaration, dated 'Sherburn Castle, 28 Nov. 1688' (O.S.), is printed in full in Speke's pamphlet, which he dedicated to Thomas, earl of Wharton. He subsequently modified his narrative, and called it 'The Secret History of the Happy Revolution in 1688 . . . humbly dedicated to his most Gracious Majesty King George by the principal Transactor in it [i.e. Hugh Speke],' London, 1715, 8vo. In this pamphlet the spurious 'declaration,' the 'Irish conspiracy,' and James's flight are 'all unfolded and set in the clearest light by the only person who was the author and manager of them.' The dedication was equivalent to an appeal to the new king to reward his eminent services.

He had made a similar appeal to Anne upon her accession, claiming as a basis of a suitable recognition that the fine of 5,000*l.* which he had paid in 1687 should be refunded. Godolphin reported on his petition to the privy council in May 1703, and Speke, as 'an object of compassion,' was allowed 100*l.* He then went to Ireland, and seems to have been promised some employment by Harley. He wrote several letters to Ormonde from Dublin during 1710–11 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. pp. 782, 813).

Though an egregious liar (as where he states that his father had paid 10,000*l.* for his composition), there is no valid reason for disputing Speke's admission that, out of hatred for James II, he had deceived him by false reports, or that he forged the criminal 'Declaration.' The probability is that he told only half the truth, and that, with that passion for intrigue which the popish plot had engendered among men of his stamp, he was guilty of other manœuvres even more treacherous and ambiguous in character than any he revealed. It is tolerably clear that in some way he became quite discredited during the reign of William, from whom, in response to the most extravagant claims, it appears that Speke never received more than a few doles of money amounting in all to no more than 500*l.* (see his begging letter to Thomas Pelham, dated 17 Oct. 1698, in *Addit. MS.* 33084, f. 131); and it is highly significant that his pamphlets were not put forth until death had removed a number of chief actors in the revolution from the scene. George I seems to

have paid no regard to his appeal, though the writer had it translated into French for the king's benefit. In March 1719 Speke was residing at High Wycombe with a Dr. Lluellyn, on whose behalf he wrote a letter to Sir Hans Sloane. He probably died between that date and 1725.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Burke's Landed Gentry; Roberts's Life of Monmouth, passim; Burnet's Own Time; Eachard's Hist. of England. p. 1131; Mackintosh's Hist. of the Revolution; Lingard's Hist. vol. x.; Macaulay's Hist.; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, vol. i.; Ellis Correspondence, i. 194, ii. 356; Sir George Sitwell's The First Whig, pp. 197, 199, 200; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xii. 403; Secret Consults, 137, 140; Speke's Works in Brit. Mus. Library, and a copy of his 'Secret History' in the London Library, containing a manuscript note in Speke's own hand.] T. S.

SPEKE, JOHN HANNING (1827–1864), African explorer and discoverer of the source of the Nile, second son of William Speke (1798–1887) of Jordans, near Ilminster, Somerset, by Georgina Elizabeth, daughter of William Hanning of Dillington, was born at Jordans on 4 May 1827. His father, who had been a captain in the 14th dragoons, was the representative of a younger branch of the ancient family of Speke of White Lackington [see SPEKE, HUGH] (COLLINSON, *Hist. Somerset*, i. 69). From his childhood Speke was educated for the army, and entered the 46th regiment Bengal native infantry (1844). He served through the Punjab campaign under Sir Hugh, first viscount Gough [q. v.], and was present during the Sikh war at the battles of Rámnagar, Sadullápur, Chilianwala, and Gujarat, acting in Sir Colin Campbell's division. He was promoted lieutenant 1850 and captain 1852. At the close of the war Speke appears first to have conceived the idea of exploring Central Equatorial Africa (*What led to the Discovery of the Nile*, p. 1), and all the leave of absence which he could secure in India he spent in hunting and exploring expeditions over the Himalayas and in unknown portions of Thibet, during which he proved himself a competent sportsman, botanist, and geologist. Having completed his ten years' service in India, 3 Sept. 1854, he left Calcutta the following day for Aden, intending to put in effect the scheme he had formed for African exploration. He arrived at Aden at a moment when an expedition was being organised by the Bombay government, under the command of Lieutenant (afterwards Sir Richard) Burton, for the purpose of investigating the Somali country. At the suggestion of Colonel (afterwards Sir James) Outram [q.v.], Speke was put on service duty as a member of the expedition. He was at first despatched, 18 Oct. 1854, in preparation for the main journey, to Bunder Gori, with instructions to penetrate the country southwards as far as possible, to inspect the Wadi Nogul, and eventually to join the rest of the expedition at Berbera. But mainly owing to the unsatisfactory character of his headman or guide, who took advantage of his ignorance of the language, he was compelled to return to Aden, 15 Feb. 1855, without accomplishing the object of the journey. On 21 March 1855 he started again for Berbera, arriving there 3 April. Many camels had been got together, and great preparations had been made for the advance, but the expedition was doomed to failure, a night attack being made on the camp by the Somalis, in which Speke was dangerously wounded. Leaving Aden on sick certificate, Speke arrived in England in June 1855, and almost immediately volunteered for the Crimean campaign. He was attached to a regiment of Turks, with the commission of captain, and proceeded to Kertch in the Crimea, where he served until the close of the war. On its termination he meditated exploration in the Caucasus, but abandoned the idea on receiving an invitation from Burton to join in another African expedition. The new expedition was undertaken at the joint expense of the home and Indian governments, and at the recommendation of Lord Elphinstone, then governor of Bombay, Speke was officially appointed a member of the party. The instructions of the Royal Geographical Society to Burton were to penetrate inland from Kilwa or some other place on the east coast of Africa, and make the best way to the reputed lake of Nyassa, to determine the position and limits of that lake, and to explore the country around it.

On 3 Dec. 1856 the expedition, under the command of Burton, sailed in the East India Company's sloop Elphinstone from Bombay to Zanzibar, where they arrived on 21 Dec. The journey inland was not commenced until 27 June 1857, the six months preceding being occupied in exploring the coast and determining the best line of march. Starting from Kaolé and proceeding in a south-west direction as far as Zungomero, and then north-west through Ugogo and Ukimba, the travellers arrived at Kazé, south latitude 5°, east longitude 33°, on 7 Nov. 1857. Here they received information of three inland lakes from an Arab trader, Sheik Snay, which first led Speke to entertain the idea that the most northern lake might prove to be the source of the Nile. Moving slowly forward, owing to

the illness of Burton, they reached Kawelé, on the eastern shore of Lake Tanganyika, January 1858; here great difficulties were experienced with the native chief, Kannina, whose protection was only to be bought by heavy tribute, and who threw all possible obstacles in the way of their navigation of the lake. Both the explorers were for some time completely disabled, Burton from fever, Speke from ophthalmia; but on 3 March 1858 the latter embarked in a canoe, and crossed the centre of Lake Tanganyika, east to west, from Kabogo to Kasenge. At the latter place he noted, and subsequently put down in his maps, what he believed to be the western horn of the Mountains of the Moon encircling the north of the lake. At Kasenge Speke was given by the Sheik Hamed a full description of the Lake Tanganyika, but his efforts to secure the loan or purchase of a dhow proved unavailing, and he recrossed and joined Burton, 31 March. Both travellers now in company made a partial examination of the lake from canoes, but before it was completely navigated they were compelled, owing to Burton's ill-health and the fact that their supplies were running short, to return to Kazé, where they arrived towards the end of June, having adopted a slightly more northerly route than that by which they came. Here Speke persuaded Burton to permit him to make an attempt to visit the larger northern lake (Victoria Nyanza), while Burton remained at Kazé, making the necessary arrangements for their return journey.

On 9 July 1858 Speke, with thirty-five followers, provided with supplies for six weeks, left Kazé, and, marching due north for twenty-five days, arrived 30 July at a creek forming the most southern point of the great lake, and on 3 Aug. he secured his first complete view of it, and named it Victoria Nyanza. After taking compass bearings of the principal features of the lake, and securing such information as he was able to get on the spot, he started on his return 6 Aug. and rejoined Burton at Kazé 25 Aug. He immediately expressed his belief that he had discovered the source of the Nile, but on this point his fellow traveller was sceptical, and a coolness between the two explorers, arising in the first instance from this difference of opinion, subsequently increased and destroyed their old friendship. The expedition now returned to Zanzibar, and Speke, leaving Burton, still sick and unfit to travel, at Zanzibar, availed himself of a passage home offered in H.M.S. Furious, and arrived in England 8 May 1859. He there communicated with the Royal Geographical Society, lectured at Burlington House on the discovery of the two lakes (Tanganyika and Victoria Nyanza), and practically arranged with Sir Roderick Impey Murchison [q. v.], president of the Royal Geographical Society, the plans of a new expedition which he was to lead. Burton's arrival on 21 May and Speke's somewhat unnecessary haste in announcing the results of the expedition accentuated the already strained relations between the two travellers. The rupture became complete when Speke, in two articles in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' openly assumed the main credit of the expedition and expressed the view that the Victoria Nyanza was the source of the Nile. These articles were answered by Burton in his book, 'The Lake Regions of Equatorial Africa,' in which he criticised Speke's Nile theory and ridiculed his imaginary discovery of the Mountains of the Moon. Both travellers received from the French Geographical Society the medal awarded for the most important discovery of the year.

Speke was almost immediately engaged in preparations for the new expedition, of which, through the support of Sir Roderick Murchison, he was given the command. He started from England 27 April 1860, with Captain James Augustus Grant (1827–1892) [see SUPPLEMENT], an old friend and officer in the Indian army. The objects of the expedition, which was organised by the Royal Geographical Society and supported by the government by a grant of 2,500*l.*, were to explore the Victoria Nyanza and to verify, if possible, Speke's view as to that lake being the source of the Nile. The expedition also received from the home government assistance in the passage by sea; the Indian government granted arms, ammunition, and presents for chiefs in the interior, and the Cape parliament gave 300*l.* and the services of ten men from the Cape mounted rifle corps. The route taken was in the first instance the same as on the previous occasion, and the party, consisting of 217 persons, bearers and armed men included, left Zanzibar on 25 Sept. 1860, and arrived at Kazé on 24 Jan. 1861. To this base of operations Speke had sent on beforehand a considerable quantity of cloth and beads. Very great difficulty was now experienced in making a further forward movement, owing to the scarcity of carriers, warfare between the Arabs and natives, and the extreme rapacity of the small chiefs through whose country it was necessary to pass. From July to September Speke was seriously ill, and in September Grant, while leading a separate portion of the caravan in the territory of the chief Myonga, was attacked and plundered. Rejoining each

other on 26 Sept., they marched north between the lakes Tanganyika and the Victoria Nyanza, through Bogue and Wanga, and arrived in November 1861 in Karague, where they were treated with great hospitality by the king, Rumanika. Leaving Grant invalided in the care of Rumanika on 10 Jan. 1862, Speke proceeded north into Uganda. On 19 Feb. he arrived at the palace of Mtesa, the king of Uganda; here he was rejoined by Grant in May, and after tedious negotiations, extending over four months, he persuaded Mtesa, who on the whole treated him in a very friendly fashion, to facilitate the progress of the expedition northwards through the territory of Kamrasi, the king of Unyoro. The party left the capital of Uganda on 7 July, and, marching round the north-west shoulder of the Victoria Nyanza, struck the Nile at Urondogani on 21 July. Before the Nile was reached Grant was despatched with the bulk of the property to Chagusi, the capital of Unyoro. After trying in vain to secure boats in which to ascend the stream, Speke marched up the left bank, and on 28 July he reached the place where the Nile leaves the Victoria Nyanza, and named it Ripon Falls, after Lord Ripon, under-secretary of state for war, under whose auspices his expedition had been arranged by the Royal Geographical Society. Not being allowed by Mtesa's officers to do more than examine the falls, Speke started on his return down the stream on 31 July. With great difficulty he secured boats and attempted to continue his journey on the Nile, leaving Urondogani on 13 Aug., but was obliged to abandon the river owing to the hostility of the natives, and was only allowed, after long negotiation, to enter Unyoro by land. Not till 9 Sept. was he permitted to approach the palace of Kamrasi, the extremely suspicious king of Unyoro (N. lat. 1° 37′ 43″ E. long. 32° 19′ 49″). It was as difficult to get away from Kamrasi as it had been in the first instance to approach him, and Speke was not allowed to pass on his road north until 9 Nov., and then only at the cost of his last and best chronometer. Following the river, he reached the Karuma Falls on 19 Nov.; here, where the Nile begins to make its great bend to the west, he was obliged to leave the stream owing to native warfare, and, travelling down the chord of the arc made by the river, he reached De Bono's ivory outpost (N. lat. 3° 10′ 37″) on 3 Dec. On 13 Jan. 1863 Speke, now marching with a contingent of Turks from the ivory station, reached Paira, within sight of the Nile, and thence travelling down the right bank of the stream by Apuddo, Madi, Marsan, and Doro, he arrived at Gondoroko on 15 Feb. Here he was met, and given cordial assistance, by Samuel (afterwards Sir Samuel) Baker, who, at his own expense, had organised another expedition. To Baker Speke gave willingly all the information he possessed as to the lake Luta Nzigé (Albert Nyanza), in and out of which he was well aware that the Nile flowed, but he erroneously regarded that lake as a backwater of the Nile. He planned the route by which Baker should go, and gave him a map of remarkable accuracy, considering that part of it was drawn on hearsay evidence; the map is now in the possession of the Royal Geographical Society. He thus enabled Baker to make his successful discovery of the third lake, Albert Nyanza (*Sir Samuel Baker: a Memoir*, by D. Murray, p. 97). A relief expedition, the funds for which had been raised by public subscription (February 1861), and the command of which had been given to Consul Petherick, was a failure, through the difficulties it experienced *en route* and the illness of its leader, and proved of no assistance to Speke.

Shortly after his arrival at Khartoum the foreign office received a message by telegram from Speke that all was well and the Nile traced to its source. This message created a great sensation when publicly communicated at the meeting of the Royal Geographical Society on 11 May 1863. Honours were now showered on the successful explorers. At Gondoroko Speke first heard that the founders' medal of the Royal Geographical Society had been awarded to him for the discovery of the Victoria Nyanza. On his arrival at Alexandria he was entertained by the viceroy of Egypt, and the king of Sardinia presented him with a medal with the inscription 'Honor est a Nilo.' He was publicly received on landing at Southampton, and a special meeting of the Royal Geographical Society was called in his honour on 22 June 1863. Speke's 'Journal of the Discovery of the Nile' was published in the same year and was widely read; it was translated into French in 1869, and the author was invited to Paris and presented to the Emperor Napoleon, by whom he was promised assistance if he should undertake another expedition.

The fact that Speke's proof of the Victoria Nyanza being the source of the Nile was not absolute, owing to the stream being left for a considerable distance and the Luta Nzigé (Albert Nyanza) not being visited, rendered his achievement open to some doubt, and his discoveries and theories were criticised both by Miani, the Venetian travel-

ler, and by Burton and McQueen in their joint production, 'The Nile Basin' (1864). Great public interest was taken in the matter, and it was arranged that Speke should meet the most formidable of his critics, Captain Burton, and debate the subject with him at the meeting of the geographical section of the British Association at Bath on 18 Sept. 1864. Unhappily on the morning of the day fixed for the discussion Speke, who was stopping with his uncle-in-law, John Bird Fuller, at Neston Park, near Bath, accidentally shot himself fatally when partridge-shooting. He was buried on 26 Sept. in the church of Dowlish-Wake.

The importance of Speke's discoveries can hardly be overestimated. In discovering the 'source reservoir' of the Nile he succeeded in solving the 'problem of all ages' (Sir R. Murchison's *Address to the Roy. Geogr. Soc.* 25 May, 1863). He and Grant were the first Europeans to cross Equatorial Eastern Africa, and thereby gained for the world a knowledge of rather more than eight degrees of latitude, or about five hundred geographical miles, in a portion of Eastern Africa previously totally unknown. Though no great linguist, Speke was by nature thoroughly qualified as an explorer, possessing remarkable courage, an unflinching perseverance, and a rare aptitude for dealing with the savage rulers with whom he came into contact. While not altogether scientific in his geographical method, he was a good astronomer, and on the whole his reckonings were remarkably accurate. He possessed a curious geographical instinct, guiding him to correct conclusions on slender evidence. His knowledge of natural history and his skill as a sportsman proved of great service to him during his travels. By Baker he was described as a 'painstaking, determined traveller who worked out his object of geographical research without the slightest jealousy of others—a splendid fellow in every way' (*Sir S. Baker: a Memoir*, p. 97).

There is an engraving of Speke, by Mr. S. Hollyer, after a photograph, prefixed to the 'Journal of the Discovery of the Source of Nile;' and an oil painting of Speke and Grant is in the possession of Sir John Dorington; a bust, taken after death, stands in the Shirehall, Taunton; and a bust in plaster, modelled by Pieroni, is in the possession of the Royal Geographical Society. A portrait by Waterhouse belongs to the family. A granite monument was erected by public subscription in Kensington Gardens. In 1875 an arm of the lake Victoria Nyanza was named 'Speke Gulf' by Mr. H. M. Stanley.

In recognition of Speke's services his family were granted an augmentation of arms with the use of supporters by royal license in 1867.

Speke wrote: 1. 'Journal of the Discovery of the Source of the Nile,' Edinburgh and London, 1863. 2. 'What led to the Discovery of the Source of the Nile,' Edinburgh and London, 1864.

[Speke's publications; Times, 19 Sept. 1864; Roy. Geogr. Soc. Proceedings, 1857–63; Hitchman's Richard Burton, ii. 37, 40; Lady Burton's Life of Sir Richard Burton; Sir Samuel Baker, by T. Douglas Murray; Beke's Sources of the Nile; Speke's original maps in the possession of the Royal Geogr. Soc.; Brown's Story of Africa (1892), ii. 50–115; Lugard's Rise of our East African Empire (1893); Sir H. H. Johnston's British Central Africa, 1897, pp. 63 seq.] W. C–r.

SPELMAN, CLEMENT (1598–1679), cursitor baron of the exchequer, was fourth and youngest son of Sir Henry Spelman [q.v.], by his wife Eleanor, eldest daughter and coheiress of John L'Estrange of Hunstanton. Sir John Spelman (1594–1643) [q. v.] was his eldest brother. He was born in 1598, and baptised at Sedgeford in Norfolk on 4 Oct. 1598. He was entered at Gray's Inn on 20 March 1613, and was admitted pensioner of Queens' College, Cambridge, on 16 Sept. 1616. In 1624 he was called to the bar, but appears in the first instance, after the manner of his family, to have devoted himself to antiquarian pursuits rather than to his profession. He apparently lived in London. On 24 Feb. 1635 he was one of the performers in a masque at the Middle Temple (Wood, *Athenæ*, vol. iii. 807 *n.*, ed. Bliss). He was appointed on 22 Aug. 1638 member of a commission to inquire into breaches of the statute of 31 Eliz., which directed that to every cottage erected four acres of land should be attached, and at the same time he took part in another commission to inquire into breaches of the laws against usury (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Charles I, 22 Aug. 1635).

Spelman wrote a long preface, which is a kind of abstract of the 'History and Fate of Sacrilege,' to the edition of his father's treatise 'De non temerandis Ecclesiis' (Oxford, 1646); and in 1647 published anonymously a tract entitled 'Reasons for admitting the King to a Personal Treaty in Parliament and not by Commissioners.' The following year he wrote and published 'A Letter to the Assembly of Divines concerning Sacrilege.' He was also probably the author of 'A Character of the Oliverians' published in 1660 (Wood, *Athenæ*, iv. 7). The name of Clement Spelman appears in a list of sequestered delinquents on 24 April 1648, but there was another member of his family of

somewhat similar age and the same name who was possibly the delinquent in question. He had been made an ancient of Gray's Inn in 1638, and was elected bencher in 1660.

On the Restoration his services were rewarded by his appointment as cursitor baron of the exchequer on 9 March 1663, which post he held till March 1679.

He died in June 1679, and was buried in St. Dunstan's Church, Fleet Street. Spelman married Martha, daughter and coheiress of Francis Mason, by whom he left two sons and two daughters; of the latter, Dorothy married Sir Robert Yallop, and was grandmother of Edward Spelman [q. v.]

[Foss's Judges, vii. 171; Norfolk Archæological Soc. vol. vii. pt. vii. p. 253; Cal. State Papers, Dom.] W. C–R.

SPELMAN or YALLOP, EDWARD (*d.* 1767), author and translator, was the son of Charles Yallop of Bowthorp Hall, Norfolk, by his wife Ellen, daughter and heiress of Sir Edward Barkham, bart., of Westacre, Norfolk. Edward's grandfather, Sir Robert Yallop, married Dorothy, daughter of Clement Spelman [q. v.], baron of the exchequer. Edward, who in later life adopted the surname of Spelman, added an assiduous study of classical literature to the ordinary pursuits of a country gentleman. He was a profound Greek scholar, but had a great contempt for university learning. 'Good God!' he exclaimed on one occasion, 'doth any fellow of a college know anything of Greek?' He lived at High House, near Rougham, Norfolk. He died unmarried on 12 March 1767 at Westacre.

In 1742 he translated Xenophon's Anabasis, under the title 'The Expedition of Cyrus into Persia, with Notes Critical and Historical,' London, 8vo, which went through several editions, and was republished as late as 1849. Spelman's translation was styled by Gibbon 'one of the most accurate and elegant that any language has produced' (see also SMITH'S *Dict. of Biography and Mythology*, ed. 1849, iii. 1300). He also translated 'A Fragment out of the Sixth Book of Polybius,' London, 1743, 8vo, and 'The Roman Antiquities of Dionysius Halicarnassus, with Notes and Dissertations,' London, 1758, 4to. The latter work won the praise of Adam Clarke [q. v.], the former that of Edward Harwood (1729–1794) [q. v.]

Besides his translations Spelman was the author of: 1. 'A Short Review of Mr. Hooke's Observations concerning the Roman Senate and the Character of Dionysius Halicarnassus,' London, 1758, 8vo, written in reply to some criticisms of Nathaniel or Nathanael Hooke [q. v.]; Spelman's tract was answered by William Bowyer the younger [q. v.] in 'An Apology for some of Mr. Hooke's Observations,' London, 1783, 4to. 2. 'The History of the Civil War between York and Lancaster,' Lynn, 1792, 8vo; completed by George William Lemon [q. v.] Under the title of 'Two Tracts' Lemon also issued an essay by Spelman on Greek accents, with one of his own on the 'Voyage of Æneas from Troy to Italy,' London, 1773, 8vo.

[Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, ed. Parkin, ii. 384, 387, vi. 201, ix. 4, 145, 148, 163; General Hist. of Norfolk, 1829, ii. 832; Nichols's Lit. Aneed. ii. 304, 305, 616, iii. 661, viii. 135; Gent. Mag. 1767, p. 144.] E. I. C.

SPELMAN, SIR HENRY (1564?–1641), historian and antiquary, born about 1564, was the eldest son of Henry Spelman of Congham, Norfolk, by his second wife, Frances, daughter of William Sanders of Ewell in Surrey. His father was the second son of Sir John Spelman (1495?–1544) [q. v.]

Spelman was educated at Walsingham grammar school (*Hist. of Sacrilege*, ed. 1853, p. 247), and when ten or twelve is said by Aubrey to have been sent to 'a curst schoolmaster,' who was very severe to him, and would say to a dull boy 'as very a dunce as Henry Spelman' (AUBREY, *Lives*, ii. 540). Although in Sloane MS. 1466, f. 16, he describes himself as of Oxford University, he was admitted pensioner at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 15 Sept. 1580, matriculated on 17 March 1581, and graduated B.A. in 1582–3, after residing only eight terms in the university (*Cambridge Antiquarian Soc. Proc.* ii. 101). This curtailment of his university career was occasioned by the death of his father on 7 Oct. 1581. He was then obliged to return home to assist his mother in her management of the affairs of the family. He was probably a good scholar on leaving the university (*Cambr. Antiq. Soc. Proc.* ii. 112); the tradition (AUBREY, *Lives*) that he did not master the Latin language till past middle age is unfounded. After a short stay in Norfolk (*Glossary*, pref. ed. 1626), he went to London, where he became a student at Lincoln's Inn in 1585–6 (DUGDALE, *Orig. Jurid.* p. 268), but he does not appear to have studied law with a view to practice, and left London within three years to settle again in Norfolk. On 18 April 1590 he married Eleanor, daughter and coheiress of John L'Estrange of Hunstanton. His wife seems to have brought him considerable property, and this, with what he inherited, provided him with a generous competency (*ib.*) He became guardian to his brother-in-law, Sir Hamon L'Estrange, and lived during his ward's minority on the latter's property

at Hunstanton [see under L'Estrange, Sir Hamon].

Though at this period engaged in the ordinary occupations of a country gentleman, Spelman displayed his antiquarian bent by the composition of a Latin treatise on coats of armour, 'Aspilogia;' it was probably written before 1595, although it was not published till 1654. He also transcribed many of the deeds and charters relating to the monasteries of Norfolk and Suffolk, and wrote the description of Norfolk printed by John Speed [q.v.] before 1610. In 1593 he was admitted a member of the original Society of Antiquaries (*Archæologia*, xxxii. 138; Hearne, *Antiq. Disc.* ii. 439), and thus made the acquaintance of Camden, Sir Robert Cotton, Richard Carew, and others. Such intercourse encouraged his antiquarian proclivities. In 1594 (*Reliquiæ Spelmannianæ*, ed. Gibson, p. 208) he wrote a dialogue, probably to be read before the society, concerning the coin of the kingdom and existing prices; he proved that immense treasure had been in the past exported from England. The society discontinued its meetings in 1604. Spelman's efforts to resuscitate them ten years later were frustrated by James I's prohibition. In 1609 he unsuccessfully petitioned James I for admission as a fellow to the new Chelsea College (Draft of Latin petition in *Tanner MS.* cxlii. 58).

Spelman increased his Norfolk properties in 1594 by the purchase of the leases of Blackborough and Wormegay abbeys from the lessees of the crown, but he became involved by this transaction in proceedings in the court of chancery which lasted many years; the case was ultimately settled by compromise after 1625, while Lord Coventry was lord-keeper (F. S. Cooper in *Proceedings of Cambr. Antiq. Soc.* ii. 104; *Hist. and Fate of Sacrilege*, ed. 1853, p. 245). Bacon, when lord chancellor, gave his decision against Spelman in this litigation, and it is significant that Sir Henry's name subsequently appeared among the suitors in chancery who presented petitions to parliament complaining of Bacon's corruption (*Hist. Sacrilege*, 1853, p. 245; Howell, *State Trials*, ii. 1107). Summing up the results of this suit in the 'History and Fate of Sacrilege' (ed. 1853, p. 247), he declared himself to have been 'a great loser, and not beholden to fortune, yet happy in this that he is out of the briars, and especially that he hereby first discerned the infelicity of meddling with consecrated places.'

Spelman was returned as member of parliament for Castle Rising on 29 Sept. 1597 (*Return of Members of Parl.* 1878), and in 1604 he served as high sheriff of Norfolk. His scholarly abilities, combined with his knowledge of affairs, commended him to James I, by whom he was appointed on 2 March 1617 commissioner to determine unsettled titles to lands and manors in Ireland. The business of the commission necessitated three visits to Ireland (Hearne, *Antiq. Discourse*, ii. 439; Preface to *Glossary*, ed. 1626).

In 1612 he moved with his whole family to London, in order to be within reach of books and scholarly friends, and to free himself from unspecified annoyances which he had experienced in the country. Although he continued to perform the duties of a justice of the peace in Norfolk, he sold his stock and let his farms and house there His first London residence was in Tuthill Street, Westminster, close to the library of his friend Sir Robert Cotton (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. p. 424). Here he remained for about twenty years, until his removal to the house in Barbican of Sir Ralph Whitfield, his son-in-law (*Addit. MS.* 25384; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. iv. 18; cf. *Archæologia*, vol. xxiv.; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. January 1632).

As soon as he was settled in London, Spelman completed his treatise 'De non temerandis Ecclesiis, a tracte of the rights and respect due unto Churches,' which, according to the title, was written 'to a gentleman who, having an appropriate parsonage, employed the church to prophane uses, and left the parishioners uncertainly provided of Divine service in a parish near there adjoining.' The gentleman in question was Francis Sanders, Spelman's uncle, a conversation with whom is said to have occasioned the writing of the treatise. In the first instance it was intended only for private circulation, but was printed in London in 1613. Three copies bound together, in the British Museum Library, contain numerous manuscript notes by the author. The third copy has a slightly different title-page. A reissue came from the press of Andrew Hart at Edinburgh in 1616, and contains an address by the author to the bishops of Scotland and a preface signed 'I. S.' Spelman's treatise, rough and forcible in style but abounding in recondite learning, exercised an extraordinary influence on lay impropriators, who were in not a few cases induced by its strong argument to restore lay impropriations to the use of the church. 'While Sir Henry Spelman lived there came some unto him almost every term at London to consult with him how they might legally restore and dispose of their impropriations' (*Reliq. Spelman.* ed. Gibson, p. 64). Baptist, Lord Hicks, Baron Scudamore, and Sir Roger Townsend were among those who acted on his advice. The success

of this work no doubt led the author to proceed with the more elaborate 'History of Sacrilege,' which he had already projected. In the preface to the reader, 'De non temerandis Ecclesiis' (ed. 1613), he says in reference to the larger undertaking: 'I have thought it not unfit upon some encouragement to sende this forth (like a Pinnesse or poste of Advise) to make a discovery of the coast before I adventure my greater ship.' He was collecting materials for his 'History of Sacrilege' up to 1633. But it was not printed in its author's lifetime; it was published for the first time by an unknown editor in 1698.

Meanwhile Spelman resolved to concentrate his energies on a great work on the bases of English law to be deduced from original records (*ib.* ii. 439). But at the outset of his researches he experienced so much difficulty in assigning the proper meanings to Anglo-Saxon and Latin terms that he determined to postpone his legal researches until he had compiled a glossary of law terms. He had already prepared in 1614, for the Society of Antiquaries, 'a discourse touching the antiquity and etymology of law terms and times for the administration of justice in England.' But the society was suppressed before this paper was read, and it was not published till 1684 (Hearne, *Antiquarian Discourses*, ii. 331). Pursuing his scheme of a full glossary, he submitted sample sheets to eminent foreign scholars in September 1619, and, on securing their approbation, proceeded with the work (Peiresc to Spelman, *Addit. MS.* 25384). The deaths of his wife and of a son in 1620 did not impede his progress, but while working on the 'Glossary' he found time in October 1621 to prepare a formal opinion on the question whether the accidental killing of a park-keeper by Archbishop Abbot rendered him incapable of performing archiepiscopal functions. He affirmed the archbishop's irregularity, and insisted on the necessity of an extraordinary form of new consecration. This expression of opinion did not affect his friendly relations with the archbishop (Preface to *Concilia*). At length in 1626 the first volume of the 'Glossary,' extending to the end of the letter 'L,' was published. Spelman had offered it in vain to Beale, the king's printer, for 5*l.*, or for books of that value. He consequently bore all the expenses of publication. The importance of the volume was immediately recognised by the great scholars of the day (Ussher to Spelman, 2 April 1628, *Addit. MS.* 25384, f. 8), but the greater part of the edition remained on Spelman's hands for ten years. He was collecting materials for the completion of the work until 1638. The second and concluding volume appeared posthumously in 1664.

With his scholarly studies Spelman combined some active interest in practical affairs. He had become a member of the council for New England shortly after its foundation on 23 July 1620 (Harard, i. 99), and took a prominent part in the control of the company from this period up to the resignation of their charter in 1635. He drew their patents, and performed other legal work arising out of their struggle with the Virginia Company (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, 12 July 1622, 28 Jan. 1623, 25 March 1623, 29 June 1632, 25 April 1635). He was also among the adventurers who, by patent, were erected into the Guiana Company, and on 8 June 1627 he was appointed treasurer (*ib.* 8 June 1627).

On 26 April 1625 Spelman was returned member for Worcester city to the first parliament of Charles I (*Return of Members of Parliament*), but he seems after a short time to have been succeeded in that position by his son John. He was no ardent politician. 'I am no parliament man,' he wrote on 26 May 1628 to Ussher. Although a devoted royalist, he appears to have sympathised with the promulgation of the Petition of Right, the main points in which he regarded as having been 'seriously and unanswerably proved and concluded by the lower house' (*Life and Letters of James Ussher*, ed. Parr, London, 1686). He was appointed on 8 May 1627 a member of a commission to inquire what offices existed, and what fees were taken, in 11 Eliz. (1569–70), and what fees had been imposed since. He was again appointed a member of two similar commissions, on 28 June 1627 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. June 1627) and in January 1630. His work 'De Sepultura,' which was not published till 1641, and which proved the existence of exorbitant exactions, embodied no doubt some of the experience he gained in this capacity.

Although, according to Sir Simonds D'Ewes, Spelman was in 1630 'now very aged and almost blind' (*Autobiogr.* i. 455), he appears about this time to have undertaken his compilation of the 'Councils, Decrees, Laws, and Constitutions of the English Church,' the first volume of which, up to 1066, occupied him seven years (Wood, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iii. 671). In carrying out this most important work he was assisted by Jeremiah Stephens [q. v.] and by his son John Spelman. Other scholars also gave generous assistance, and Abbot, Laud, and Ussher all regarded the work favourably. The first volume appeared in 1639. Although it omitted

much that might have been inserted, and was in places inaccurate, this publication was the first attempt to deal in a systematic way with the early documents concerning the church, and practically inaugurated a new historical study.

Meanwhile the difficulties in the way of the study of Anglo-Saxon which had led him to undertake the 'Glossary' determined him to found an Anglo-Saxon lectureship at Cambridge. On 28 Sept. 1635 he wrote on this subject in cautious fashion to his friend Abraham Wheelocke [q. v.]: 'We must not launch out into the deep before we know the points of our compass' (*Letters of Eminent Literary Men*, Camd. Soc. p. 153). Bishop Wren encouraged the design (*Tanner MS.* clvii. 85). The lectureship was eventually established and endowed with the stipend of the impropriate rectory of Middleton. Wheelocke was appointed the first lecturer. But the first appointment to the post was also the last. On Wheelocke's death in 1657, and in accordance apparently with the founder's wishes, the stipend of the rectory of Middleton was then paid to William Somner [q. v.] towards the expense of completing his Saxon dictionary (Kennet, *Life of Somner*, p. 72; Cooper, *Annals*, iii. 301).

Spelman was granted (27 Nov. 1636) by royal warrant, at the recommendation of the council, the sum of 300*l.*, in recompense of his extraordinary 'labour and pains taken by him on sundry occasions in his majesty's service' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.), and about February 1638 he declined the king's offer of the mastership of Sutton's Hospital, Charterhouse. At the same time he recommended his son John for the office (*Tanner MS.* xxvi. 21). Despite his generosity to the university of Cambridge, he appears to have been an unsuccessful candidate for the representation of the university in 1640, only seventy votes being recorded in his favour (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 405). The last work that Spelman published was the 'Original Growth, Propagation, and Condition of Tenures by Knight Service' (1641), which he undertook owing to the mistakes attributed to the interpretation he gave of 'Feudum' in his 'Glossary' (Hearne, *Antiq. Disc.* ii. 439).

He died in London at the house of his son-in-law, Sir Ralph Whitfield, in Barbican, and was buried near Camden in Westminster Abbey, just outside the chapel of St. Nicholas, on 14 Oct. 1641 (cf. *Letters of Eminent Men*, Camd. Soc.)

Through life, although by no means blind to the failings of her ministers (*De Sepultura*), Spelman's admiration of the English church exercised on him a predominant influence, and his good services to the Anglican community in opening out the almost unexplored field of early church history were invaluable. The gratitude of contemporaries was expressed by Sir Francis Wortley:

> There's none I know hath written heretofore
> Who hath obliged this church and kingdom more;
> Thou hast derived and proved our Church as high
> As Rome can boast, and given her pride the lie

(*Characters and Elegies*, London, 1646, p. 48). Another view of his churchmanship is supplied by his biographer J. A., who says: 'Cane pejus et angue eos oderat qui sibi solebant plaudere tanquam qui soli essent sancti et pure vereque, ut vocant, Protestantes.' As an ecclesiastical lawyer he ranks among the best informed that this country has produced, and his 'Glossary' gives him a title to the name of inaugurator of philological science in England.

Spelman was a willing helper of fellow-students. He assisted Baker in his collections for an ecclesiastical history (Wood, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iii. 14); he encouraged Wheelocke to edit Beda; he was the means of introducing Dugdale to Dodsworth (Dugdale, *Life*, p. 10), and helped the former in September 1638 to secure the appointment of pursuivant extra title Blanch Lyon (see Dugdale).

By his wife, Eleanor L'Estrange, who died on 24 July 1620, he had four sons and four daughters, all born in Norfolk. The eldest and youngest sons, John and Clement, are noticed separately. The second son died within nine days of his mother. The third son, Henry (1595–1623), 'in displeasure of his friends and desirous to see other country' (*Relation of Virginia*, by H. S.), went out to Virginia in 1609, lived with the Indians until December 1610, learnt their language, acted as interpreter to the colony of Virginia from 1611, paid short visits to England in 1611 and 1618, and on 23 March 1623 was killed by the Anacostan Indians near the site of Washington (Brown, *Genesis of U.S.A.*)

In appearance Spelman, says Aubrey (*Lives*, ii. 540), 'was a handsome gentleman, strong and valiant, and wore alwayes his sword till he was about 70 or more.' There is a portrait of him, erroneously said to have been taken when he was eighty-one years of age, in the university gallery, Oxford. Another portrait ascribed to Paul von Somer is in the National Portrait Gallery; an engraving of this picture by Faithorne is prefixed to vol. i. of the 'Glossary,' published in 1720,

and to the 'Aspilogia,' edited by Biss. Faithorne's engraving was subsequently copied by White, and appears in the collected works edited by Gibson. A third portrait in oils belongs to the Earl of Hardwicke, and a fourth was in the Fountaine collection at Narborough. There is an engraved portrait in Blomefield's 'History of Norfolk.'

Spelman's chief works were: 1. 'De non temerandis Ecclesiis: a Tracte of the Rights and Respect due unto Churches,' London, 1613; other editions, Edinburgh, 1616; London, 1616; Oxford, 1646, 1668, 1676, 1704, 1841. 2. 'Archæologus in modum Glossarii ad rem antiquam posteriorem continentis Latina Barbara, peregrina, obsoleta . . . quæ in Ecclesiasticis, profanis Scriptoribus, legibus, antiquis chartis et formulis occurrunt,' vol. i. 1626; the second volume, which is inferior to the first, appeared in 1664, edited by Dugdale, who was encouraged to undertake the work by Lord Clarendon and Archbishop Sheldon; there appears to be no evidence in support of the charge against Dugdale of interpolating this volume to gratify his political prejudice (Dugdale, *Life*, p. 29; cf. art. Dugdale, Sir William; Brady, *Jani Anglorum facies Antiqua*, 1683, p. 229). 3. 'Concilia Decreta Leges Constitutiones in re Ecclesiarum orbis Britannici,' vol. i. to 1066, London, 1639. The second volume appeared in 1664, edited by Dugdale, again at the instigation of Clarendon and Archbishop Sheldon; of the two hundred sheets in this volume, Dugdale declares that all but fifty-seven were of his own collecting (Dugdale, *Life*, p. 12). A later edition, dated 1736–7, was revised and expanded by David Wilkins [q. v.] into four folio volumes, and this work formed the basis of 'Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents' (1869–73), by Dr. William Stubbs, now bishop of Oxford, and Arthur West Haddan [q. v.] 4. 'The Growth, Propagation, and Condition of Tenures by Knight Service,' London, 1641. 5. 'De Sepultura,' 1641. 6. 'A Protestant's account of his Orthodox holding in matters of Religion at this present Indifference in the Church,' &c., Cambridge, 1642; reprinted in 'Somers Tracts,' iv. 32, ed. Scott. 7. 'Tithes too hot to be touched,' ed. Jeremy Stephens, 1646; the title was subsequently altered to 'The larger Treatise on Tithes,' 1647; the work was presumably written in support of Richard Montague [q. v.], and in opposition to Selden. 8. 'Apologia pro tractatu de non temerandis & De alienatione decimarum,' edited and completed by Jeremy Stephens, 1647. 9. 'Aspilogia,' edited with notes by Ed. Biss, fol. London, 1650. 10. 'Villare Anglicum, or a View of the Towns of England,' by Spelman and Dodsworth, 1656, 4to. 11. 'De Terminis Juridicis: of the Law Terms; wherein the Laws of the Jews, Grecians, Romans, Saxons, and Normans relating to the subject are fully explained,' 1684. 12. 'The History and Fate of Sacrilege,' London, 1698; this work appears to have been left incomplete by Spelman; in 1663 J. Stephens began to print it, but the impression was destroyed in the fire of London before it was finished. Bishop Gibson discovered the main portion of the manuscript in the Bodleian Library, but did not include it in his 'Reliquiæ.' The unknown editor of the 1698 edition, however, describes himself as 'a less discreet person who will een let the world make what use of it they please.' The aim of the work—'published for the terror of evil-doers'—was to emphasise the ancient principle that church property could never be justly alienated. In 1846 and 1853 new editions appeared. In 1895 it was re-edited by the Rev. C. F. S. Warren. An abridged translation was made into French, 1698, and was reprinted at Brussels in 1787; it has also been translated into German (Regensburg, 1878).

A collection of Spelman's posthumous works on the laws and antiquities of England, 'Reliquiæ Spelmanniæ,' was edited by Bishop Gibson in 1695. This volume contains, among other hitherto unpublished pieces, discourses 'Of the Ancient Government of England' and 'Of Parliaments;' An Answer to a short Apology for Archdeacon Abbot touching the death of Peter Hawkins;' 'Of the Original of Testaments and Wills and of their Probate;' 'Icenia, sive Norfolciæ Descriptio topographica;' 'De Milite Dissertatio;' 'Historia Familiæ de Sharnburn;' 'A Dialogue concerning the Coin of the Kingdom;' and two discourses 'Of the Admiral-jurisdiction and the Officers thereof,' and 'Of Ancient Deeds and Charters.' David Wilkins first printed in his 'Leges Anglo-Saxonicæ' (1721, fol.) Spelman's 'Collection of the old and statute laws of England from William I to 9 Henry III.' Another volume of selections from Spelman's works appeared in 1723 (London, fol.; 2nd edit. 1727). Among extant unpublished manuscripts of Spelman are: 'Archaismus graphicus,' written for the use of his sons in 1606, in the Bodleian Library, Rawl. B. 462, and 'Magnæ Chartæ Origo,' Rawl. C. 917, 548. Many of Spelman's manuscripts were sold with the library of Dr. Cox Macro in 1820.

[No good biography of Spelman exists; the lives by Bishop Gibson prefixed to his edition of the Collected Works and by J. A. in Latin pre-

fixed to the edition of the Glossary published in 1687 afford little more information than that contained in Spelman's own preface to the Glossary, ed. 1626. Most of the authorities followed have been given in the text; reference has also been made to Brit. Mus. Cat.; Bodl. Libr. Cat.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. and Colonial; Hacket's Life of Bishop Williams; Dugdale's Life; Biogr. Brit.; Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk; Norfolk Archæol. Soc. Publ.; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. i. 323.] W. C–R.

SPELMAN, Sir JOHN (1495 ?–1544), judge of the king's bench, born about 1495, was son of Henry Spelman, recorder of Norwich in 1491. The Spelman family were of ancient descent, being sprung from Hampshire, where in the time of Henry III they held the manor of Brockenhurst; in the fourteenth century they appear to have settled in Norfolk, where they held the manor of Bekerton in the fifteenth century. The judge's father, Henry Spelman of Bekerton, by his marriage with his second wife, Ela, daughter and coheiress of William de Narborough, became possessed of the property at Narborough, which subsequently became the home of the family (Blomefield, *History*, vi. 450, 454). Spelman was the youngest of seven children of his father's second marriage. Early in life he was sent to Gray's Inn to study law (cf. Foster, *Gray's Inn Reg.* pp. x, 9). He became a reader of the inn in 1514, and was appointed to the same office a second time in 1519 (Dugdale, *Origines*, p. 292). He was called to the degree of the coif in Trinity term 1521, and was made king's serjeant in April 1529 (*Letters and Papers*, Hen. VIII, vol. iv. pt. ii. p. 2435). He was appointed (14 July 1530) one of the commissioners to make inquisition in the county of Norfolk as to the possessions held by Wolsey therein, and again as commissioner in August 1530 to make an inquisition of lands given by Wolsey to Christ Church, Oxford, previously to his attainder (*ib.* p. 2946). In February 1532 he was acting as a justice of assize, and was created a judge of the king's bench in 1533 (Dugdale, *Chronica Series*, p. 82). He was present at the coronation of Anne Boleyn in June 1533, and reported the manner of attendance of the judges (*Cotton MSS.* Vesp. cxiv. 124). In 1535 he acted as a commissioner on the trials of Sir Thomas More and Bishop Fisher, and again on 13 May 1536 as one of the special commissioners of oyer and terminer for Middlesex who were appointed to return all indictments found against Queen Anne and Lord Rochford (*Letters and Papers*, Hen. VIII, vol. x.) For such services he received in April 1537 a grant in fee of the manor of Gracys in Narborough, Norfolk, belonging to the suppressed priory of Penteney (*ib.* vol. xii. pt. i. p. 512).

Spelman appears to have been a discreet courtier, and, at Thomas Cromwell's request, appointed the latter's nominee as clerk of assize on 12 April 1538, though regretfully writing 'Albeit I intended to promote one of my own sons.' He died on 26 Feb. 1544, and was buried in Narborough church. The brass of Sir John in judge's robes over his tomb is engraved in Cotman's 'Norfolk Brasses.'

Spelman married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir Henry Frowyk of Gunnersbury in Middlesex, brother of Sir Thomas Frowyk [q. v.], chief justice of the common pleas, by whom he left a family of thirteen sons and seven daughters. His second son, Henry, was father of Sir Henry Spelman (1564?–1641) [q. v.] A younger son, William Spelman, was educated at Magdalene College, Cambridge, and spent a considerable portion of his life in the Netherlands, where in 1523 he was engaged in a secret mission on behalf of the king of Spain (*Tanner MS.* lxxx. 21 et seq.) He was the author of 'A Dialogue or Confabulation between two Travellers, sometimes Companions in study in Magdalene College, Cambridge, the one named Viandante, the other Seluaggio.' This piece, in manuscript, was formerly in the collection of Dawson Turner. William Spelman married Catherine, daughter of Cornelius von Stonhove, a Dutch judge.

[Foss's Judges; Blomefield's Norfolk; Visit. of Norfolk (Harl. Soc.), p. 264; Norfolk Archæological Soc. Publ. vol. vii.] W. C–R.

SPELMAN, Sir JOHN (1594–1643), royalist and author, was the eldest son and heir of Sir Henry Spelman [q. v.] Clement Spelman [q. v.] was his youngest brother. John was born at Hunstanton in 1594, and was educated at Cambridge. Thence he went as a student to Gray's Inn, where he was admitted on 16 Feb. 1607–8 (Foster, *Register of Admissions to Gray's Inn*). He had chambers 'in the corner nere Stanhope Buildings towards Grays Inn Lane' (*Addit. MS.* 25384). In his love of history and antiquities John seems to have followed in the footsteps of his father, who regarded him as heir to his literary remains (*Concilia*, vol. i. pref.) He became well acquainted with the leading scholars of his time, and when in Paris in September 1619 was introduced by his father's friend, Nic. Fabri de Peiresc, to, among others, Bignon and Rigaltius, both of whom seem to have considered him well worthy of their scholarly regard (Peiresc to Sir Henry Spelman, *Addit. MS.* 25384). On

his return to England he married Anne, only daughter of John, son and heir of Sir Roger Townshend of Rainham. He appears to have taken up his residence at Heydon in Norfolk, whence he was writing to his father in 1625 (*Tanner MS.* lxiv. 145). In the same year he was chosen to succeed his father as member for Worcester city (*Return of Members of Parliament*, Parl. Papers, 1878). In 1628, by the influence of Sir Roger Townshend, he travelled on the continent for a time in the suite of Lord Carlisle (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 17 May 1628). On leaving Lord Carlisle he went to Italy, where he visited some of the universities, and made the acquaintance of Italian scholars (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 8 May 1629).

When his father refused the mastership of Sutton's Hospital, he vainly asked that the office might be given to his son. He was knighted on 18 Dec. 1641. On the outbreak of the civil war the king wrote to him on 21 Jan. 1642, directing him to remain in Norfolk, where his personal service and residence were especially needed (*Norfolk Archæological Soc.* ii. 452; cf. *Tanner MS.* lxiv. 145). Subsequently the king summoned him to Oxford, where he lived in Brasenose College, and attended Charles I's private council. He thoroughly gained the royal favour, and it was intended to appoint him one of the secretaries of state (*ib.* xxvi. 21). But he died prematurely, on 25 July 1643, of the camp disease (*Ælfredi Magni Vita*, preface, Oxford, 1678). He was buried in St. Mary's Church, his funeral sermon being preached by Ussher. He left two sons: Roger Spelman of Holme, and Charles, afterwards rector of Congham. His estate was sequestrated by the parliament, 'to the very great weakening of it,' from which, wrote a descendant on 3 Feb. 1691, 'his posteritie too sensibly groan under, this day' (*Tanner MS.* xxvi. 21).

Spelman published from manuscripts in his father's library 'Psalterium Davidis Latino-Saxonicum Vetus,' London, 1640, and he wrote while at Oxford the following pamphlets: 1. 'Certain Considerations upon the Duties both of Prince and People,' Oxford, 1642, and published in 'Somers Tracts,' iv. 316, ed. Scott. 2. 'A View of a printed Book, entitled "Observations upon his Majesty's late Answers and Expresses,"' Oxford, 1642. 3. 'The Case of our Affairs in Law, Religion, and other Circumstances briefly examined and presented to the Conscience,' Oxford, 1643; and 4. 'A Discoverie of London's Obstinacie and Misery.' He also compiled, apparently during his residence in Oxford, a 'Life of King Alfred the Great,' which, after being translated into Latin by Christopher Wase [q. v.], was published in 1678 with a commentary by Obadiah Walker [q. v.]

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Blomefield's Norfolk, vol. vi.; Brit. Museum Cat.; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Bodleian Libr. Cat.; Norfolk Archæological Soc. vol. vii.] W. C–R.

SPENCE, BENJAMIN EDWARD (1822–1866), sculptor, was born in Liverpool in 1822. His father, William Spence, who was born in Chester, contributed to the Liverpool and the Manchester exhibitions, and in 1842 and 1844 to the Royal Academy; but later in life he became a partner in a business house in Liverpool, and abandoned the profession. He died in Liverpool on 6 July 1849, aged 56 years. The younger Spence, at the age of sixteen, successfully executed a portrait bust of William Roscoe [q. v.], and in 1846 he was awarded the Heywood silver medal and 5*l.* in money by the council of the Royal Manchester Institution for a group in clay of the death of the Duke of York at Agincourt. His father was then persuaded by his old friend, John Gibson, R.A., to send the young sculptor to Rome. Here he entered the studio of R. J. Wyatt, and also received much help from Gibson. Between 1849 and 1867 he contributed to the exhibition of the Royal Academy five times—in 1850 Ophelia, in 1856 'Venus and Cupid,' in 1861 Hippolytus, and in 1867 'The Parting of Hector and Andromache.' To the International Exhibition of 1862 he contributed two works, 'Finding of Moses' and 'Jeanie Deans before Queen Caroline,' and to the French International Exhibition of 1855 'Highland Mary.' Many works of his that were not exhibited in England were engraved in the 'Art Journal.' He was not an artist of great originality, but his work has elegance and feeling. He died at Leghorn on 21 Oct. 1866.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of English School; Art Journal, 1866, p. 364; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Exhibition Catalogues.] A. N.

SPENCE, ELIZABETH ISABELLA (1768–1832), authoress, was born on 12 Jan. 1768 at Dunkeld. She was the only child of Dr. James Spence, a physician at Dunkeld, by his wife Elizabeth, youngest daughter of George Fordyce, provost of Aberdeen (*d.* 1733), and sister of James Fordyce [q. v.] Losing her parents early, Miss Spence went to live in London with an uncle and aunt, and was by their death left destitute of relatives. She had already commenced writing as a pastime, and now carried it on for a livelihood. Her works consist of novels and

accounts of travel. Her first book, published in 1799, was 'Helen Sinclair,' a novel, in 2 vols. Her books of travel include 'Summer Excursions through part of England and Wales,' published in 2 vols. in 1809, and 'Sketches of the Present Manners, Custom, and Scenery of Scotland,' of which the second edition, in two volumes, bears date 1811. The latter work was ridiculed in 'Blackwood' (vol. iii.) in an article entitled 'Miss Spence and the Bagman.'

Among her friends were Lady Anne Barnard, Miss Elizabeth Ogilvy Benger [q. v.], the Porters, Miss Landon, and Sir Humphry Davy. She died at Chelsea on 27 July 1832. There is an engraved portrait of Miss Spence in 'La Belle Assemblée' (No. 185).

Other works by Miss Spence are: 1. The Nobility of the Heart,' 3 vols. 1804. 2. 'The Wedding Day,' 3 vols. 1807. 3. 'Commemorative Feelings,' 1812. 4. 'The Curate and his Daughter: a Cornish Tale,' 1813. 5. 'The Spanish Guitar,' 1815. 6. 'A Traveller's Tale of last Century,' 3 vols. 1819. 7. 'Old Stories,' 2 vols. 1822. 8. 'How to be rid of a Wife,' 2 vols. 1823. 9. 'Dame Rebecca Berry,' 3 vols. 10. 'Tales of Welsh Society and Scenery,' 2 vols.

[Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Gent. Mag. 1832, ii. 650; A. D. Fordyce's Family Record of the name of Dingwall Fordyce, 1885, p. 227; Annual Biogr. and Obit., pp. 367–71.] E. L.

SPENCE, GEORGE (1787–1850), jurist, born in 1787, second son of Thomas Richard Spence, surgeon, of Hanover Square, London, was educated at a private school at Richmond, Surrey, and at the university of Glasgow, where he matriculated in 1802, and graduated M.A. on 11 April 1805. After some time spent in the office of a London solicitor, he was admitted in 1806 a student at the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar on 28 June 1811, elected a bencher in 1835, reader in 1845, and treasurer in 1846. A pupil of the eminent equity draughtsman, John Bell (1764–1836) [q. v.], he rapidly acquired an extensive practice, most of which he lost on taking silk (27 Dec. 1834). He was returned to parliament in the tory interest for Reading on 20 June 1826, but was unseated on petition (26 March 1827). He afterwards (2 March 1829) secured the Ripon seat, which he retained until the dissolution of December 1832. Both in and out of parliament he made some ineffectual attempts to ventilate the question of chancery reform (*Hansard*, new ser. xxv. 463, 3rd ser. i. 1411, iv. 550, ix. 251, xiii. 467, xiv. 819). In the divisions on the parliamentary reform bill he voted against his party; he did not, however, seek election to the new parliament.

Spence was a pioneer in the cause of legal education and an original member of the Society for promoting the Amendment of the Law, founded in 1844. The last years of his life he consecrated almost exclusively to his *opus magnum*, 'The Equitable Jurisdiction of the Court of Chancery; comprising its Rise, Progress, and final Establishment,' &c., London, 1846–9, 2 vols. 8vo. The work is still the standard authority on the abstruse and intricate subject of which it treats; but the labour involved in its composition damaged his health, and on 12 Dec. 1850 he died of wounds inflicted by himself in a fit of insanity at his residence, 42 Hyde Park Square.

Spence married, in 1819, Anne Kelsall, daughter of a solicitor at Chester, who with issue survived him. He was author of, besides the great work already noticed: 1. 'An Essay on the Origin of the English Laws and Institutions, read to the Society of Clifford's Inn in Hilary Term, 1812,' 1812. 2. 'An Inquiry into the Origin of the Laws and Political Institutions of Modern Europe, particularly those of England,' London, 1826, 8vo. 3. 'The Code Napoléon, or the French Civil Code literally translated, by a Barrister of the Inner Temple,' 1827. 4. 'Reform of the Court of Chancery,' London, 1830, 8vo. 5. 'An Address to the Public, and more especially to the Members of the House of Commons, on the present unsatisfactory state of the Court of Chancery,' London, 1839, 8vo. 6. 'Second Address,' &c., same place and year. 7. 'Documents and Propositions relating to the Masters' Offices,' &c., London, 1842, fol.

[Times, 17 Dec. 1850; Law Review, February 1851, postscript; Law Mag. February 1851; Gent. Mag. 1851, i. 435; Ann. Reg. 1850, Chron. p. 153, App. p. 286; Inner Temple Books; Law Times, xvi. 294; information from W. Innes Addison, esq., assistant clerk, Glasgow University.] J. M. R.

SPENCE, JAMES (1812–1882), surgeon, son of James Spence, a merchant of Edinburgh, by his third wife, was born on 31 March 1812 in South Bridge Street, Edinburgh. He was educated in Galashiels, at a large boarding-school, and afterwards at the high school, Edinburgh. He entered the university of Edinburgh in 1825, and began to study medicine for the purpose of qualifying as an army surgeon. His medical studies were interrupted, and he was apprenticed to Messrs. Scott & Orr, an eminent firm of chemists, then carrying on business in Prince's Street, Edinburgh. He succeeded, however, in completing his medical education at the university and in the extramural school, and in 1832 he received the diploma of the Royal

College of Surgeons, Edinburgh, having previously spent some time in Paris studying anatomy and surgery. As soon as he was qualified he made two voyages to Calcutta in 1833 as surgeon to an East Indiaman. He afterwards returned to Edinburgh, where he had a severe attack of typhus fever. There he began to teach anatomy as the university demonstrator under Professor Alexander Monro tertius [q. v.], and in this occupation he continued for seven years. He resigned his post in 1842, and joined Drs. Handyside and Lonsdale in the extramural school of anatomy at 1 Surgeons' Square, to act as demonstrator in place of Dr. Allen Thomson [q. v.], who had been appointed to the chair of physiology in the university. There Spence took part in the lecture-room course of demonstrations on regional anatomy, as well as in the dissecting-room teaching. His teaching was greatly appreciated in the school, at that time the chief school of anatomy in Edinburgh. He was a remarkably dexterous dissector, and some of his beautiful preparations of the vascular system are still preserved in the university.

Spence, who was in surgical practice while teaching anatomy, left the dissecting-room in 1846, and gave lectures on his favourite parts of surgery. In 1849, on becoming a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons, he lectured systematically on surgery, at first at High Schools Yards, adjoining the royal infirmary, where Robert Liston [q.v.] and James Miller [q. v.] had lectured, and, on the death of Richard Mackenzie in 1854, at the school at Surgeons' Hall. In 1864, on the death of Professor James Miller, he was appointed professor of surgery in the university. He had been appointed assistant surgeon to the Royal Infirmary in 1850, full surgeon in 1854, clinical lecturer in 1856, and he continued, as professor of surgery, to act as surgeon at the infirmary till his death. He was appointed surgeon in ordinary to the queen in Scotland in 1865, president of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh in 1867 and 1868, and member of the general medical council in 1881, representing there the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh.

He died at 21 Ainslie Place, Edinburgh, on 6 June 1882, and was buried in the Grange cemetery, Edinburgh. A three-quarter length in oils was painted by James Irvine. It was etched by Durand of Paris, and a replica is in the possession of the Royal College of Surgeons at Edinburgh. The portrait was presented to Professor Spence on 18 July 1881, in the name of the medical profession of Great Britain, Ireland, and the Colonies.

He married, in 1847, the daughter of Thomas Fair of Buenos Ayres, by whom he had six sons and three daughters.

Spence must be reckoned among the great operating surgeons who have rendered Edinburgh famous throughout the world. Like Liston, Fergusson, and Syme, he had so intimate a knowledge of anatomy that every step in a difficult operation was foreseen. He was especially happy in his treatment of tracheotomy, herniotomy, urinary diseases, and amputations, yet he was essentially a conservative surgeon, and, like his great contemporary, Sir William Scovell Savory [q. v.], he maintained that, in skilled hands, the simple methods of the older school were preferable to, and gave as good results as, the more complicated system adopted by the disciples of the antiseptic school of Lister. After the death of James Syme in 1870 Spence became the leading consulting and operating surgeon, and occupied that position until his death.

He published: 'Lectures on Surgery,' plates, 4 pts. in 2 vols. 8vo, 1868–9–71; 2nd edit. 1875; 3rd edit. 1882. This is the work upon which Spence's reputation as a writer chiefly rests. He also contributed many papers upon anatomical and surgical subjects to various Scottish, English, and Irish scientific journals.

[Obituary notices in the Edinburgh Medical Journal, 1882, xxviii. 89–96, British Medical Journal, 1882, i. 928, Lancet, 1882, i. 1011; private information from Mrs. Spence and Professor Struthers, F.R.S.] D'A. P.

SPENCE, JOSEPH (1699-1768), anecdotist and friend of Pope, was born at Kingsclere in Hampshire on 25 April 1699, and was the son of Joseph Spence, rector of Winnal in the same county. At an early age 'he was taken under the protection of Mr. Fawkener, an opulent relation.' Fawkener provided for his education at Eton, where he did not continue long, and in 1715 was elected, at the reputed age of 14, scholar of Winchester. He matriculated from Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 11 April 1717 (at the reputed age of 16), became fellow of New College in 1720, graduated B.A. on 9 March 1723–4, took holy orders in 1724, and proceeded M.A. in 1727. He had in 1726 published dialogues on Pope's translation of the 'Odyssey' ('An Essay on Pope's Odyssey: in which some particular Beauties and Blemishes of that work are considered,' London and Oxford, 1726, 8vo), which probably procured him the office of professor of poetry in the following year 'on the first day he became capable of it.' This was on 11 July 1728, when he succeeded Thomas Warton. He was elected in 1733 for a second term of

five years. Spence, so far as can be ascertained, did not deliver any lectures. In 1728 he had obtained the small rectory of Birchanger in Essex, 'where he indulged his natural inclination for gardening.' His essay on the Odyssey had befriended him with Pope, and enabled him to begin making those notes of the conversation of Pope and his circle for which literary history stands deeply indebted to him. A favourable mention of James Thomson in his essay had been of great service to the author of the 'Seasons,' who became his intimate friend. His kindliness was also shown by the interest he took in Stephen Duck [q. v.], the peasant poet, for whom he procured the living of Byfleet in Surrey.

Amiable and high-principled, Spence was in request as a companion for young men of rank on continental tours, and successively accompanied Charles Sackville, earl of Middlesex (afterwards second Duke of Dorset) [q. v.], Mr. Trevor, and Henry Fiennes Clinton, ninth earl of Lincoln and afterwards second duke of Newcastle-under-Lyme [q.v.] In honour of his first pupil he reprinted, at Pope's suggestion, his ancestor's tragedy of 'Gorboduc,' with an introductory 'Memoir' (1736). On his third and last tour (1739-1742) he made the acquaintance of Lady Mary Wortley-Montagu and of Horace Walpole. On his return in 1742 he was presented by his college to the living of Great Horwood in Buckinghamshire, and appointed regius professor of modern history at Oxford, in all probability another academical sinecure.

Spence had been for some years engaged in preparing his 'Polymetis,' a treatise on classical mythology, as illustrated by ancient works of art and Latin writers. His collections for the book were commenced in 1732 under the title of 'Noctes Florentinæ.' 'Polymetis: or an Enquiry concerning the agreement between the Works of the Roman Poets and the Remains of the Antient Artists,' was published in folio with numerous plates in 1747, and, although severely criticised for its total neglect of Greek authors, brought its author 1,500*l*. A fourth edition appeared in 1777, and an abridgment in 1802. Like the 'Essay on the Odyssey,' it is in the form of dialogue. Although inadequate from the first, and long ago superseded, it remains an agreeable book, owing to the urbanity of its old-fashioned scholarship, the justice of some incidental observations, and its affluent stores of quotation; and, as an intellectual if heterogeneous banquet, may be compared with the 'Deipnosophists' of Athenæus. Gibbon speaks of its 'taste and learning.' 'Polymetis' remained Spence's only considerable contribution to classical scholarship; but in 1757 he communicated an 'Account of some Antiquities at Herculaneum' to the Royal Society, and a year before his death he edited the 'Remarks and Dissertations on Virgil' (1768) of his friend Edward Holdsworth [q. v.]

In 1749 Spence was presented by his former pupil, Lord Lincoln, with a house at Byfleet in Surrey; a relative of another travelling companion, Bishop Richard Trevor [q. v.], gave him a prebend at Durham in 1754; and he chiefly divided his time between these residences, making amends to his parishioners at Great Horwood for his long absences by the liberality of his benefactions. His generosity towards all kinds of persons is warmly eulogised, and he continued to be a friend to struggling authors, especially to Dodsley before his prosperous bookselling days. One of his earliest friends, Christopher Pitt [q. v.], and one of the latest, Shenstone, unite in their testimony to his gentleness and urbanity. Gardening continued to be his favourite recreation; he also made several tours in England. His health failed during the later years of his life, and when, on 20 Aug. 1768, he was found dead in a canal in his garden, there were rumours of suicide, but the cause of death was more probably a fit (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1819, ii. 412). He was buried in Byfleet church, where there is a monument with an inscription by Bishop Lowth. His executors were Lowth, Edward Rolle (his deputy at Oxford), and Dr. James Ridley, who had in 1764 given an attractive portrayal of his old friend in the 'Tales of the Genii' under the transparent disguise of 'Phesoi Ecneps, Dervise of the Groves.'

Spence's character as a critic is fairly given by Dr. Johnson: 'His learning was not very great, and his mind not very powerful; his criticism, however, was commonly just; what he thought, he thought rightly, and his remarks were recommended by coolness and candour.'

Spence left a collection of literary anecdotes which illustrates the benefit which a man of ordinary abilities may confer upon literature by a mere faithful record of what he has heard. Without his notes much of the literary history of the eighteenth century, and especially of that of Pope, his immediate circle, and his antagonists, would have been irretrievably lost. The conversational gleanings of his Italian tour are also interesting; and altogether the book presents an admirable view of the dominant literary and critical tendencies of the eighteenth century.

The literary history of Spence's 'Anecdotes' is curious. During the writer's lifetime the manuscripts were lent to Warburton and to Warton, and were used to a slight extent in Owen Ruffhead's 'Life of Pope.' Spence undoubtedly designed them for posthumous publication, and is, indeed, said to have disposed of the copyright by anticipation to Dodsley; but his executors hesitated, and finally deferred to the objections of Lord Lincoln (then Duke of Newcastle). A copy made for the duke was, however, communicated to Dr. Johnson, who was indebted to it for many of the most important particulars in his 'Lives' of Pope and Addison. It was subsequently transcribed for Malone, who used it in preparing his 'Life of Dryden.' Malone's copy was to have served for an edition by William Beloe [q. v.], but Beloe died in 1817 before publishing it, and the manuscript was sold to John Murray; the latter kept it back until the announcement of another edition, by Samuel Weller Singer [q. v.], when he hurried it through the press, and the rival editions appeared on the same day in 1820. Singer's was the fuller and more authentic, being printed without omission of text or alteration of arrangement from Spence's own manuscript, which had remained in the hands of Spence's executor, Bishop Lowth, and been bequeathed or given by the bishop to a gentleman in his service named Forster, from whom it had passed to the bookseller, W. H. Carpenter. This edition also contained supplementary matter and a memoir of Spence by Singer. At Singer's death the manuscript (forming lot 21 of the Spence MSS.) was knocked down at Sotheby's for ten shillings on 3 Aug. 1858 (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vi. 120). A reprint, so exact as to preserve even mistakes and errata, was published in Russell Smith's 'Library of Old Authors' (1858). A 'Selection' was edited with an introduction by John Underhill in 1890.

Spence's miscellaneous writings include 'An Account of Stephen Duck,' 1731, subsequently prefixed to Duck's 'Poems on Several Occasions' in 1736; 'An Account of the Life and Poems of Mr. Blacklock,' the blind poet, 1754, which was prefixed to the 'Poems' of 1756 [see BLACKLOCK, THOMAS]; 'A Parallel in the Manner of Plutarch' between Robert Hill, the learned tailor, and Magliabecchi, 1757, which was included in Dodsley's 'Fugitive Pieces' in 1761 and several times reprinted [see HILL, ROBERT, 1699–1777]. Besides other trifles, he also published 'Crito' (1725) and 'Moralities' (1753) under the pseudonym of Sir Harry Beaumont. At his death he left in manuscript a mock epic, 'The Charliad,' which was 'wisely suppressed' by Lowth (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 25897). His autograph letters to his mother and various friends during his foreign tours are in Egerton MSS. 2234 and 2235. Spence's library was sold by B. White on 8 Aug. 1769 (see Catalogue in British Museum).

A portrait of Spence, painted by Isaack Whood in 1739, was engraved for 'Polymetis' by G. Vertue in 1746.

[Singer's Memoir of Spence, prefixed to his edition of the Anecdotes; Tyer's Historical Rhapsody on Mr. Pope; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 373 sq. (with portrait); Walpole's Corresp. ed. Cunningham; Lives of the Poets, ed. Cunningham, iii. 350; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, passim; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, passim; Gent. Mag. 1768, p. 399; Monthly Review, March 1820; Quarterly Review, xxiii. 401 (art. by I. D'Israeli.)] R. G.

SPENCE, THOMAS (1750–1814), bookseller and author of the Spencean scheme of land nationalisation, was born on the Quayside, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 21 June 1750. His father came from Aberdeen about 1739; he was a net-maker and shoemaker, and sold hardware in a booth upon the Sandhill. He had nineteen children by two wives, of whom the second, Margaret Flet, was the mother of Thomas. Young Spence was taught to read by his father; he was a clerk, and afterwards a teacher in several schools in Newcastle. A lawsuit between the corporation and free men of the town about some common land is said to have first turned Spence's attention to the question to which he devoted his whole life. He submitted, in 1775, his views on land tenure to the Philosophical Society, which met in Westgate Street, in a paper entitled 'The Real Rights of Man.' The society expelled him, not for his opinions nor even for printing the paper, but for hawking it about like a halfpenny ballad. He proposed that the inhabitants of each parish should form a corporation in whom the land should be for ever vested; parish officers would collect rents, deduct state and local expenses, and divide the remaining sum among the parishioners. No tolls or taxes would be levied beyond the rent; all wares, manufactures, and employments would be duty free; public libraries and schools would be supported from the local fund. Every man would have to serve in a militia, and each year the parish would choose a representative for the national assembly. A sabbath of rest would be allowed every five days. 'Whether the title of king, consul, president, &c., is quite indifferent to me.' The proposals were frequently re-

printed and sold in pamphlet form by the author in London; published with additions in 1793, and as 'The Meridian Sun of Liberty' in 1796. The pamphlet was again issued by Mr. H. M. Hyndman in 1882 as 'The Nationalisation of the Land in 1775 and 1882.' Spence's principles were further developed in his 'Constitution of Spensonea, a country in Fairyland.' His views are challenged by Malthus (*Principle of Population*, 5th edit. 1817, ii. 280–1).

He devised a new phonetic system explained in 'The Grand Repository of the English Language,' and endeavoured to popularise it in 'The Repository of Common Sense and Innocent Enjoyment,' sold in penny numbers 'at his school at the Keyside.' While at Heydon Bridge he married a Miss Elliott, who bore him one son. His wedded life was unhappy. He left Newcastle for London, set up a stall in Holborn at which he sold saloop, and exhibited an advertisement that he sold books in numbers. Among these publications, which were all intended to spread his views on 'parochial partnership in land, without private landlordism,' were 'Burke's Address to the Swinish Multitude' and 'Rights of Man' (1783), both in verse. His most ambitious production, which bore the imprint of 'The Hive of Liberty, No. 8 Little Turnstile, High Holburn,' was entitled 'Pig's Meat; or Lessons from the Swinish Multitude collected by the Poor Man's Advocate,' 1793, 1794, 1795, 3 vols. sm. 8vo. It consisted of extracts from the writings of well-known authors, ancient and modern. For this harmless publication Spence was imprisoned in Newgate without trial from 17 May to 22 Dec. 1794. In a letter to the 'Morning Chronicle,' 3 Jan. 1795, he complained that since 1792 he had four times been dragged from his shop by law messengers, thrice indicted before grand juries, thrice lodged in prison, and once put to the bar, but not convicted. His son had also been imprisoned for selling 'The Rights of Man,' in verse, in the street. His grievances were also set forth in 'The Case of Thomas Spence, bookseller, who was committed for selling the second part of Paine's "Rights of Man,"' 1792. He describes himself as 'dealer in coins,' in 'The Coin Collector's Companion, being a descriptive alphabetical list of the modern provincial, political, and other copper coins,' 1795. 'The End of Oppression' and 'Recantation' (1795), and 'The Rights of Infants, with strictures on Paine's "Agrarian Justice"' (1797) are pamphlets descriptive of his proposals as to land tenure.

In 1801 the attorney-general filed an information against him for writing and publishing a seditious libel entitled 'The Restorer of Society to its natural State.' He was found guilty by a special jury at the court of king's bench before Lord Kenyon, who fined him 50*l.* and sent him to prison for twelve months. He conducted his own defence with much ability. 'Dh'e 'imp'ort'ant Tri'al' öv To'mis Sp'ens' (1803), in his phonetic spelling, was 'not printed for sale, but only for a present of respect to the worthy persons who contributed to the relief of Mr. Spence.' The constitution of Spensonea was added to the report of the trial. Among the contrivances to spread his doctrines he struck copper medals which he distributed by jerking them from his windows to passers-by; one medal bore the figure of a cat, because 'he could be stroked down but would not suffer himself to be rubbed against the grain;' another with the date November 1775 announced that his 'just plan will produce everlasting peace and happiness, or, in fact, the Millennium.'

In 1805 he issued from 20 Oxford Street, 'The World turned upside down,' dedicated to Earl Stanhope, as well as a broadside, 'Something to the Purpose: a Receipt to make a Millennium.' Spence's second wife was a good-looking servant girl, to whom he spoke at her master's door, and married her the same day. She afterwards deserted him. He died in Castle Street, Oxford Street, London, 8 Sept. 1814. The funeral was attended by many political admirers, medals were distributed, and a pair of scales carried before the coffin to indicate the justness of his views. He was an honest man, of a lively temper and pleasing manners. Bewick called him 'one of the warmest philanthropists of the day.'

His disciples were known as Spenceans. 'In 1816 Spence's plan was revived, and the Society of Spencean Philanthropists was instituted, who held "sectional meetings" and discussed "subjects calculated to enlighten the human understanding."' There were many branches in Soho, Moorfields, and the Borough. The 'Spenceans openly meddled with sundry grave questions besides that of a community in land; and, amongst other notable projects, petitioned parliament to do away with machinery' (H. Martineau, *England during the Thirty Years' Peace*, 1849, i. 52–3; see also S. Walpole's *History of England from 1815*, 1878, i. 430, 439–40). The Watsons, the Cato Street conspirators, were Spenceans (*State Trials*, 1824, xxxii. 215).

[Memoir in Mackenzie's Account of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1827, i. 399–402, also issued se-

parately; Sykes's Local Records, 1833, ii. 85-6; Davenport's Life, Writings and Principles of T. Spence, 1836; Hyndman's Nationalization of the Land in 1775 and 1882; Gent. Mag. September 1814 p. 300, March 1815 p. 286.] H. R. T.

SPENCE, WILLIAM (1783–1860), entomologist, was born at Hull in 1783, and passed his early life in business there. At ten years old he interested himself in botany. In early life he also studied economic subjects; he strongly supported the old corn laws, and was subsequently an opponent of James Mill. He upheld the view that the prosperity derived from agriculture was inherently superior to that derived from trade and commerce (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. v. 214; *Pantheon of the Age*, iii. 434).

In 1805 his attention was turned to entomology, especially the study of the coleoptera. He shortly after became acquainted with William Kirby [q. v.], and a friendship began which was terminated only by the latter's death in 1850.

In 1808 the two friends agreed to begin their 'Introduction to Entomology,' of which the first volume appeared in 1815, and the fourth and last in 1826 (7th edit. 1856). Spence passed four or five months in the summer of 1812 in London, making researches, principally in the library of Sir Joseph Banks [q. v.] In 1815, after the battle of Waterloo, he made a four months' tour on the continent.

Between 1818 and 1826 he resided at Exmouth, and from 1826 to 1830 he travelled in Italy and Switzerland. He revisited Italy in 1843. Meanwhile he had settled in London, and assisted in 1833 in the formation of the Entomological Society of London, of which he and Kirby were elected sole British honorary members. He was president of the society in 1847. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1806 and of the Royal Society in 1834, and served on their respective councils. He died at his residence in Lower Seymour Street, London, on 6 Jan. 1860.

Besides his joint work with Kirby, Spence was author of: 1. 'Radical Cause of the . . . Distresses of the West India Planters,' 8vo, London, 1807; 2nd edit. 1808. 2. 'Britain independent of Commerce,' 8vo, London, 1807, which went through four editions in that year, and was severely censured by M'Culloch. 3. 'Agriculture the Source of Britain's Wealth,' 8vo, London, 1808. 4. 'Observations on the Disease in Turnips termed . . . Fingers and Toes,' 8vo, Hull, 1812. 5. 'The Objections against the Corn Bill refuted,' 8vo, London, 1815; 4th edit. the same year. Nos. 2, 3, and 5, with a speech on East India trade, were printed together in 'Tracts on Political Economy' in 1822.

He also contributed some twenty papers, chiefly on entomological subjects, to scientific journals between 1815 and 1853.

A portrait engraved by W. Ruddon from a painting by John James Masquerier [q. v.] is in the possession of the Linnean Society.

[Proc. Entom. Soc. London, new ser. v. 92; Proc. Roy. Soc. xi. obit. p. xxx; Freeman's Life of Kirby, chap. xv.; Gent. Mag. 1860, i. 631.] B. B. W.

SPENCER. [See also DESPENSER and SPENSER.]

SPENCER, AUBREY GEORGE (1795–1872), first bishop of Newfoundland, born on 8 Feb. 1795, was son of William Robert Spencer [q. v.] His brother was George Trevor Spencer [q. v.], bishop of Madras. He matriculated from Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 28 March 1817, but did not graduate. After being ordained Spencer went out to the Bermudas, of which in 1824 he was appointed archdeacon.

In 1839, when Newfoundland was constituted a separate diocese, with the Bermudas under its care, Spencer was appointed bishop of Newfoundland, returning to England for consecration; during his visit he was created D.D. of Oxford University. He began the organisation of his diocese and founded the Theological College, and laid the first stone of the cathedral of St. John's, besides helping to found twenty other churches. But his health could not long endure the severe winters of Newfoundland, and on 28 Nov. 1843 he was translated to Jamaica, which included British Honduras and the Bahamas. Here he found a more congenial home, though a good deal of travelling was necessary. In October 1848 he made a visitation of the Bahamas and went to Havannah some years later. He remained in Jamaica till 1856, when failing health compelled him to appoint a coadjutor. Returning to England, he settled at Torquay, where he died on 24 Feb. 1872.

Spencer married, on 14 July 1822, Eliza, daughter of John Musson, and left three daughters.

Spencer was the author of 'Sermons on Various Subjects' (1827), 'The Mourner Comforted' (1845), and a number of fugitive poems, some of which appeared in 'Blackwood's Magazine' (e.g. October 1837, p. 555).

[Times, 27 Feb. 1872; Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'Marlborough;' Memoir of Edward Feild, 1877, pp. 28, 189; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; International Magazine, January 1851, pp. 157–159; Bonnycastle's Newfoundland in 1842, ii. 99.] C. A. H.

SPENCER, SIR AUGUSTUS ALMERIC (1807–1893), general, was the third son of Francis Almeric Spencer, first baron Churchill, by Lady Frances Fitzroy, fifth daughter of Augustus, third duke of Grafton. George Spencer, fourth duke of Marlborough [q. v.], was his grandfather. He was born on 25 March 1807 at Blenheim, and served as one of the pages when Alexander I, emperor of Russia, visited Blenheim after the peace of 1815. He lived from 1817 at Cornbury, the seat of his father in Wychwood Forest, and was privately educated by the Rev. Walter Brown, rector of Stonesfield, Oxfordshire, formerly chaplain and librarian at Blenheim. In 1825 he entered the army as ensign of the 43rd light infantry, and was with the regiment at Gibraltar. In 1827 he was under Sir George de Lacy Evans [q. v.] in Portugal. A few years later he accompanied the regiment to Canada, and in 1836 married, at Fredericton, Helen, second daughter of Sir Archibald Campbell, governor of New Brunswick. In 1845 he was appointed to the command of the 44th, and served throughout the Crimean war (1854–5). He was present at the battles of Alma and Inkerman, the occupation of the cemetery and suburbs of Sebastopol (18 June 1855), where he was wounded, and as brigadier-general of the 4th division in the night attack at the fall of Sebastopol (8 Sept. 1855). In October 1855 he commanded the land forces in the expedition to Kinburn, in conjunction with General (afterwards marshal) Bazaine. He was thus with the army from the first landing at Varna until its return to England; was ten times mentioned in despatches, and received the medal with three clasps for the Crimean campaign, as well as the Sardinian and Turkish medals, and the third order of Medjidieh, and was made C.B. and officer of the Legion of Honour. After his return to England in 1856 he was placed in command of a brigade at Aldershot. In 1860 he was made major-general, and appointed to a division of the Madras army at Bangalore. In 1866 he was appointed to the command of the western district (Devonport), and in 1869 he was again in India as commander-in-chief of the Bombay army. In this year also he became colonel of his old regiment, the 43rd. Returning from India in 1874, he commanded the 2nd army corps in the manœuvres on Salisbury Plain in the following year, and was promoted to the rank of general. This was the close of his active service. He died on 28 Aug. 1893 in Ennismore Gardens, London.

[Times, 13 Aug. 1893; Hart's Army List.]

H. L. B.

SPENCER, SIR BRENT (1760–1828), general, born in 1760, was the son of Conway Spencer of Trumery, co. Antrim. On 18 Jan. 1778 he was commissioned as ensign in the 15th foot, which was sent in the course of that year to the West Indies, and took part in the capture of St. Lucia. He was promoted lieutenant on 12 Nov. 1779, and was taken prisoner in February 1782, his regiment being part of the small garrison of Brimstone Hill, St. Kitts, which had to capitulate after nearly a month's siege.

Returning to England, he was given a company in the 99th (or Jamaica) regiment on 29 July 1783, from which he exchanged back to the 15th on 4 Sept. In 1790 the regiment was again sent out to the West Indies, and on 6 March 1791 Spencer obtained a majority in the 13th foot, then stationed in Jamaica. He shared in the expedition to St. Domingo, and distinguished himself at the capture of Port-au-Prince in 1794, but went home soon afterwards to join the 115th, a newly raised corps, in which he had been made lieutenant-colonel on 2 May.

On 22 July 1795 he exchanged to the 40th (or 2nd Somersetshire) regiment, and went for a third time to the West Indies, landing at St. Vincent at the end of September. He commanded the regiment there in the operations against the Caribs, and afterwards in Jamaica and St. Domingo. In the latter island he was made brigadier on 9 July 1797, and had command of the troops at Grande Anse. In the early part of 1798 he had eight thousand British and colonial troops under him, and was actively engaged against Toussaint L'Ouverture until the evacuation of the island.

He had been made colonel in the army and aide-de-camp to the king on 1 Jan. 1798. At the end of that year he returned with his regiment to England, and in August 1799, when it had been raised to two battalions, he commanded it in the expedition to the Helder under the Duke of York. On 10 Sept. he defended the village of St. Martin 'with great spirit and judgment,' as Abercromby reported, against the Dutch troops which formed the right column of Brune's army. The republicans were attacked in their turn on the 19th, and Spencer with the 40th, forming part of Pulteney's column, drove the Dutch troops through Oudt Carspel, and along the causeway to Alkmaar. The advance had to be made along a dyke swept by artillery fire, and cost the regiment eleven officers and 150 men. The British troops had eventually to fall back, owing to the defeat of the Russians at Bergen. The

Duke of York spoke highly of Spencer's conduct (*London Gazette*, 24 Sept. 1799). The attack on the French positions was renewed on 2 Oct., but Pulteney's division was not actively engaged.

The British forces returned to England in November. At the end of March 1800 the 40th embarked for the Mediterranean, Spencer being in command of the 2nd battalion. After some months in Minorca, and after the abandonment of the attempt upon Cadiz, it went to Malta; and the four flank companies, under Spencer, accompanied Abercromby's expedition to Egypt. They formed part of the reserve under Moore, and in the landing at Aboukir Bay, on 8 March 1801, they were among the first troops ashore. There was a sandhill in their front, from which the fire was very severe. 'With Moore and Spencer at their head, the 23rd and 28th regiments, and the four flank companies of the 40th, breasted the steep sandhill. Without firing a shot they rushed at one burst to the summit of the ridge, driving headlong before them two battalions of the enemy, and capturing four pieces of field artillery' (Bunbury, p. 95; cf. Smythies, p. 86, from Landmann's *Recollections*). His coolness and conduct were mentioned in the highest terms by Moore and Abercromby (*London Gazette*, 9 May 1801).

Spencer and his men were in the hottest part of the battle of Alexandria (21 March), and helped to disperse the cavalry who were pressing on the 42nd. On 2 April he was sent to Rosetta with one thousand British infantry, accompanied by four thousand Turks. The French evacuated it on his approach, and on the 19th he took Fort St. Julien, which commanded the western branch of the Nile. Hutchinson, in his despatch, spoke of the zeal, activity, and military talents which he had displayed (*ib.* 5 June). On 17 Aug., shortly before the fall of Alexandria, Spencer was in command of a detachment of the 30th, less than two hundred strong, which held an advanced post, known as 'the Green hill,' on the east side of the city. The French made a sortie with six hundred men to cut off this detachment; but by Spencer's order it charged them with the bayonet, and drove them back into the place (*ib.* 22 Oct.)

After his return to England, Spencer served on the staff in Sussex, first as brigadier-general, and from 1 Jan. 1805 as major-general. George III, with whom he was a great favourite, made him one of his equerries, and he spent much of his time at court. In July 1807 he was appointed to the command of a brigade in the expedition to Copenhagen. The expedition returned in October, and shortly afterwards he was sent to the Mediterranean with about five thousand men with secret instructions. 'He was to co-operate with Moore against the Russian fleet in the Tagus; he was to take the French fleet at Cadiz; he was to assault Ceuta; he was to make an attempt upon the Spanish fleet at Port Mahon' (Napier, bk. ii. ch. iii.) Delayed by bad weather, which dispersed his force, he did not reach Gibraltar till March 1808. He went on to Port Mahon, but, on the outbreak of the Spanish insurrection, returned to Cadiz. Spain and England were nominally at war, and the Spaniards refused to let British troops enter Cadiz. Spencer would not risk his small force by advancing inland; but his appearance off the mouth of the Guadiana encouraged the insurgents in the south of Portugal, and prevented the detachment of troops from Junot's army to aid Dupont in his attempt on Seville.

The surrender of Dupont at Baylen on 19 July made it needless for Spencer to remain longer near Cadiz, and on 5 Aug. he joined Wellesley's force at the mouth of the Mondego, anticipating an order which Wellesley had sent him to that effect. He was present as second in command at the actions of Roliça and Vimiera. Wellesley acknowledged his assistance in his despatches, and recommended him for some mark of the king's favour. 'There never was a braver officer, or one who deserved it better' (*Desp.* vi. 124). It was deferred on account of the inquiry into the convention of Cintra, but on 26 April 1809 he was made K.B. He also received the gold medal.

He returned to England in October 1808, as his health would not let him share in Moore's campaign in Spain. He was one of the witnesses at the inquiry into the convention. His evidence was in its favour; but he supported Wellesley's contention that more might have been made of the victory of Vimiera. He had been made colonel of the 9th garrison battalion on 25 Nov. 1806, and transferred to the 2nd West India regiment on 25 June 1808; and on 31 Aug. 1809 he was made colonel-commandant of the 2nd battalion of the 95th (now rifle brigade).

In May 1810 he went back to the Peninsula to succeed Sir John Coape Sherbrooke [q. v.] as second in command under Wellington, but on the understanding that Graham, who was then at Cadiz, would fill that post if summoned to the army, and would be Wellington's successor in case of need. Spencer was given the command of the first division

and the local rank of lieutenant-general (5 May 1810). He commanded his division at Busaco, in the lines of Torres Vedras, in the pursuit of Masésna, and at Fuentes de Oñoro. Wellington repeatedly mentioned in his despatches the able and cordial assistance which Spencer afforded him. He was left in command of the British troops in the north of Portugal, when Wellington was with Beresford near Badajoz, in the latter half of April 1811, and again from the middle of May to the middle of June. He had to watch Marmont; and when the latter moved southward to join Soult and relieve Badajoz, Spencer made a corresponding movement and joined Wellington.

Napier speaks of him as vacillating when left in separate command, and as 'more noted for intrepidity than for military quickness.' He was one of the officers who wrote despairing letters home at the time of the retreat to Torres Vedras, and helped to shake the faith of the government in Wellington's scheme of defence. In July Graham joined the army from Cadiz, superseding Spencer as second in command. The latter obtained leave to go home, and Wellington reported it without any expression of regret. Spencer received two clasps (for Busaco and Fuentes de Oñoro) and the Portuguese order of the Tower and Sword.

He saw no further service, and passed the rest of his life in retirement. He had become lieutenant-general in the army on 4 June 1811, and was made general on 27 May 1825. He was given the colonelcy of his old regiment (the 40th) on 2 July 1818. He was appointed a member of the consolidated board of general officers, and was also made governor of Cork. He died at Great Missenden, Buckinghamshire, on 29 Dec. 1828. The only portrait of him known to exist is a sketch belonging to Lord Garvagh, reproduced in the 'Records' of the 40th.

[United Serv. Journ. 1829, ii. 83–8; Gent. Mag. 1829, i. 179; Georgian Era, ii. 478; Roy. Mil. Cal. ii. 208; Smythies's Hist. Records of the 40th Regt.; Bunbury's Narratives of some Passages in the Great War; Wellington Despatches; Napier's War in the Peninsula; Stockdale's Enquiry into the Convention of Cintra.] E. M. L.

SPENCER, 'BUCK' (1743–1803), singer and actress. [See WOODHAM, MRS.]

SPENCER, CHARLES, third EARL OF SUNDERLAND (1674–1722), statesman and bibliophile, born in 1674, was second son of Robert Spencer, second earl [q. v.], by Lady Anne Digby, youngest daughter of George, second earl of Bristol [q. v.] Evelyn, after a visit to Althorp in 1688, called him 'a youth of extraordinary hopes, very learned for his age, and ingenious' (*Diary*, 18 Aug.) By the death of his elder brother in the same year he became Lord Spencer. When his father fled to Holland in December 1688, his son went with him, and remained for some time at Utrecht with his tutor, Charles Trimnell (afterwards bishop of Winchester), 'to study the laws and religion of the Dutch.' In 1691 he was back at Althorp (*ib.* 12 Oct. 1691). Two years later he had begun to form a library, and made a tour about England (*ib.* 4 Sept. 1693). In 1695 he bought Sir Charles Scarborough's mathematical collection (*ib.* 10 March 1695), and by 1699 had in his possession 'an incomparable library . . . wherein, among other rare books, were several that were printed at the first invention of that wonderful art, as particularly Tully's Offices and a Homer and Suidas almost as ancient' (*ib.* April 1699).

On coming of age in 1695, Spencer entered public life as member of parliament for Tiverton. During his first two sessions Macaulay says he conducted himself as a steady and zealous whig. According to Swift, when in the House of Commons he affected republicanism, 'and would often, among his familiar friends, refuse the title of lord, swear he would never be called otherwise than Charles Spencer, and hoped to see the day when there should not be a peer in England' (SWIFT, *Hist. of Four Last Years of Anne*). On 21 Nov. 1696, in the debate on Sir John Fenwick's attainder, he 'made a very unadvised motion about excluding the lords spirituall from the bill' (*Vernon Corresp.* ed. James, i. 69).

Spencer had married, in 1695, Lady Arabella Cavendish, fifth daughter of the second Duke of Newcastle, and soon after her death in June 1698 proposals were set on foot through Godolphin and his sister, Mrs. Boscawen, for a match between Spencer and Lady Anne, second daughter of the then Earl of Marlborough. The latter was at first by no means eager, but Sunderland promised that his son should be 'governed in everything public and private by him' (COXE, *Marlborough*, ed. Wade, i. 53). The marriage with Lady Anne Churchill, which was agreed upon in the autumn of 1699, was to take place secretly 'before the writings are drawn and without the king's leave' (*Shrewsbury Corresp.* ed. Coxe, p. 592). It was actually celebrated in January 1700. It was a political event of great importance, as through it Marlborough and his wife were gradually drawn towards the whigs. For some time afterwards, however, Spencer and his father-in-law remained political opponents. On 27 Oct. 1702 Spencer took his

seat in the upper house as successor to his father (LUTTRELL, *Brief Hist. Rel.* v. 320). One of his first acts as a peer was to oppose the proposal for Prince George's annuity. By so doing he gave great offence to Lady Marlborough (COXE, *Marlborough*, i. 104; WYON, *Hist. of Reign of Anne*, i. 146).

On 9 Dec. 1704 Sunderland read before the lords a report of the committee with reference to the relations between England and Scotland, recommending legislation with a view to the prevention of a recurrence of the situation which had arisen out of recent Scottish legislation (LUTTRELL, v. 495). Two years later he was one of the commissioners for the union, and acted as a leading 'manager' of the debates in the lords (BURNET). During 1705 he took a prominent part in the business of the House of Lords (LUTTRELL, v. 524, 529). On 16 April of that year he was created LL.D. by Cambridge University. On 17 June he was appointed envoy extraordinary to Vienna on the accession of Joseph I, his chief duty being to arrange the difference between the emperor and the Hungarians (BOYER, *Annals of Queen Anne*, iv. 94). On 26 June he embarked at Greenwich, 'being first to goe to our camp to confer with the Duke of Marlborough' (*ib.* p. 566). The latter assured the Dutch envoy that his son-in-law would act under his advice (*Marlborough's Letters and Despatches*, ii. 167). Sunderland soon tired of Vienna. Owing to the machinations of the 'whig junto,' which included, besides himself, Lords Somers, Halifax, Wharton, and Orford, the coming triumph of his party at home was evident. On 11 Oct. 1705 the joint exertions of the Duchess of Marlborough and Sunderland procured the appointment of Cowper to the lord-keepership (see his letter to the Duchess of Marlborough in her *Private Corresp.* 1838, i. 10, 11). Sunderland desired to share the anticipated good fortune of his political friends, and he reached London on 1 Jan. 1705–6.

During the ensuing year Sunderland was in constant correspondence with the Duchess of Marlborough, who was trying to overcome the reluctance of the queen and also of her husband to admit him to office. Marlborough at length yielded to the advice of Godolphin, who felt the need of whig support (COXE, *Marlborough*; *Private Corresp. Duchess of Marlb.*) On 3 Dec. 1706 Sunderland was named secretary of state for the southern department (BOYER, *Annals of Anne*, v. 481). He appointed Addison one of his under-secretaries (LUTTRELL, vi. 112).

Sunderland is described by Cunningham at this time as 'a man bold in his designs, quick in his conceptions, and born for any hardy enterprise.' Though the youngest of the whig junto of five, he was the first of them to attain office under Queen Anne. He had been refused the comptrollership of the household in 1704, and it was only the combined influence of the Duchess of Marlborough and Godolphin which now overcame the rooted antipathy of Anne and the distrust of Marlborough. In spite of his ability, Sunderland's rashness and temper made him a thorn in the side of his own party. Lord Somers, the only man to whom he would listen, was (according to Cunningham) 'in constant fear of his bringing all things into confusion by his boldness and inexperience. Sunderland soon began to discredit the old whigs and to form new ones, and endeavoured to raise contention among the nobility, to dictate to the queen, to impose upon the parliament and people, and to ensnare Mr. Harley.' During 1708 his indiscreet interference in the Scottish elections gave great uneasiness to Marlborough and Godolphin, and even caused the duchess to remonstrate. He was thought to be influenced by Halifax and 'some underlings of his party,' but he had also on this occasion the support of Somers (*Private Corresp. Duchess of Marlborough*, i. 149–50; BURNET, *Hist. of his Own Time*, v. 389). He, on his part, suspected Marlborough and Godolphin of not being steady whigs, and did not hesitate in parliament to differ from them openly.

Harley and St. John, who had been retained in office by Anne and Marlborough in order to balance the whig junto, were got rid of in February 1708, and the influence of Sunderland and his ally the duchess was necessarily strengthened by the large whig majority that was returned in the following November. Somers, Halifax, and Orford were successively admitted to the cabinet, and the ministry was thus (greatly in opposition to the wishes of the queen, who disliked government by one party) composed exclusively of whig partisans.

Meanwhile the whig position was being seriously undermined by the intrigues of Mrs. Masham and Harley. Early in 1710 Sunderland supported his father-in-law in urging an address to Anne for Mrs. Masham's removal, but Somers opposed this course as without precedent, and was upheld by Godolphin and the other whig leaders. Sunderland also differed from his more prudent colleagues (of whose lukewarmness he complained bitterly to the duchess) in urging on the proceedings against Sacheverell. He gave great offence to the high tories by endeavouring, by means of prosecutions, to

stop high-church addresses to the crown, 'so that they set all engines to work to get him removed' (Boyer, ix. 187–9). He was considered the most active of the three secretaries of state, and was 'implacably-odious to Mr. Harley' (Cunningham). Anne hesitated long before she ventured on the momentous step of dismissing one of the all-powerful junto; but the state of feeling in the country, as shown during the Sacheverell trial, gave her courage. Shrewsbury, Somerset, and Mrs. Masham combined to urge this step upon her, and the queen yielded to their solicitations in June 1710. Sunderland himself suspected Godolphin, but without reason. The lord treasurer in fact exerted to the utmost his influence with Anne in order to retain him in office, and as a last resource threatened his own resignation and that of Marlborough. Anne replied that no one knew better than himself the repeated provocations she had received from Sunderland (*ib.* iii. 83). On 20 June 1710 Marlborough sent a letter to Godolphin to be shown her, begging that Sunderland's removal might at least be deferred till the end of the campaign. A great meeting of whig ministers was held at Devonshire House on the 14th inst. to protest; but Anne had already drawn up the letter of dismissal, and told Godolphin that should he and Marlborough resign, any consequences to the public would lie at their door (*ib.* pp. 88–90). As no colourable charge could be brought against him, Sunderland was offered by the queen a pension of 3,000*l.* He refused it, 'saying if he could not have the honour to serve his country he would not plunder it' (Boyer, ix. 228–30; Luttrell, vi. 594; *Wentworth Papers*, p. 118, where the expression is softened). The anticipation that Sunderland's fall would be followed by that of Godolphin caused a panic in the city. These fears were soon realised. Parliament was dissolved in August 1710, and when a large tory majority was returned, though Anne was still anxious for a mixed administration, the whigs were soon wholly excluded. Lady Sunderland, however, did not resign her place as lady of the bedchamber till the fall of the Marlboroughs in January 1712 (*Journal to Stella*, 30 Jan. 1712; *Wentworth Papers*).

The extreme tories, who counted on St. John's support, were not long in attacking the late administration. A vote of censure on their conduct of the war in Spain passed the lords by 68 to 48 on 11 Jan. 1711, and Sunderland was especially singled out for attack (Luttrell, vi. 677). He admitted his responsibility, but urged that he shared it with his colleagues; and in the course of the debate the important constitutional point of the collective responsibility of ministers was raised (*Parl. Hist.* vi. 969–81). According to Burnet, Nottingham and the extreme tory party wished to impeach Sunderland; but Dartmouth, his tory successor as secretary of state, had refused to help them with material from his office. Unable to destroy Sunderland, Nottingham soon sought means of making him useful to him and his following. In the autumn he and a small clique of tories formed an alliance with Sunderland in opposition to the ministry. When, therefore, Nottingham brought forward a motion against the proposed peace on 7 Dec. 1711, Sunderland made a 'vehement speech supporting him; while, in return, Sunderland moved the introduction of the Occasional Conformity Bill, directed against his own friends, the dissenters. His conduct, says Cunningham, caused great discontent both in city and country. In 1713 he also entered into an intrigue with the Scottish lords, who were discontented with the Malt Bill, and on 1 June declared himself in favour of the repeal of the Scottish union 'if it had not the good results expected,' though he had been one of its framers. In the course of the debate he and Harley (now Lord Oxford) indulged in much personal recrimination (*Parl. Hist.* vol. vi. 1219–20).

During the last years of Anne, Sunderland was in constant communication with the court of Hanover and their agents in England and Holland. He had had his first interview with his future sovereign in 1706, and on 12 April had written protesting his attachment and recommending to him Halifax as having the confidence of the whigs (Macpherson, *Orig. Papers*, ii. 36; cf. Spence, *Anecdotes*, 1820, p. 313). In 1710 he and Halifax disclaimed republicanism (Macpherson, *Orig. Papers*, ii. 202). In 1713 the Hanoverian agent in London was approved for restraining 'the excessive forwardness and vivacity of Lord Sunderland' (*ib.* p. 466). On 10 March, however, the latter was consulted, together with Somers, Halifax, and Townshend, as to what steps should be taken on the queen's death (*ib.* p. 475). In reply he wrote to Bothmar at The Hague on 6 April, giving him their unanimous advice that the electoral prince should be sent to England, where he could appear without consent of parliament by virtue of his being a peer of the realm. He at the same time sent a form constituting the prince *custos regni* for the Electress Sophia. A few days later he wrote again deprecating delay (*ib.* pp. 475, &c., 481–7).

On 12 Aug. he reproached Bothmar for having refused to supply the whigs with money for the coming elections (*ib.* pp. 499, 500). Throughout the year he continued to urge the sending of the electoral prince and to press for money. Meanwhile he opposed in parliament the commercial treaty with France. In the course of a debate in May 'there were some reparties' between him and Bolingbroke (*Wentworth Papers*, p. 332). On 9 April, when Peterborough said there had been a design to make a captain-general for life, Sunderland hotly called upon him to prove it (*ib.* p. 328). In April 1714 Sunderland proposed the insertion in an address of thanks to the queen of words to the effect that 'feares and jealousies' had been 'justly' spread about with reference to the security of the protestant succession (*ib.* p. 369). Meanwhile he was busy with Argyll in reconciling the whigs and the Hanoverian tories; and Bothmar, soon after his arrival in London, testified that Sunderland's attachment to the king (George I) exceeded that of any other (Macpherson, ii. 640). Nevertheless, when, on the death of Anne, the commission of regency was made public, his name and that of Marlborough were left out. 'He look'd very pale' when the names of the lords justices were read (*Wentworth Papers*, p. 409). The all-powerful Bothmar recommended Sunderland's rival, Townshend, for the post of secretary of state in succession to Bolingbroke (Macpherson, ii. 650); and Sunderland had to be content with the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland, then considered a kind of honourable retirement. Sunderland never crossed the Channel, alleging the state of his health, but he was afterwards accused of bestowing both civil and ecclesiastical patronage on natives of the country. On 28 Aug. 1715 he exchanged his viceroyalty for the office of lord privy seal with a seat in the cabinet. He had been made a privy councillor on 1 Oct. 1714, and in July 1716 obtained the sinecure of vice-treasurer of Ireland for life. But he had no real authority, and made use of his position only to foment dissensions in the ministry. He courted the tories and gathered round him the discontented whigs (Coxe, *Walpole*, i. 139). Yet he joined Townshend in hostility to the Prince of Wales and his favourite, Argyll, and admitted his hostility to the princess herself (Lady Cowper's *Diary*, 26 June, 10 and 16 July 1716). In the autumn of 1716 he obtained leave to go to Aix-la-Chapelle for his health. His real object was to gain the ear of George I, who was in Hanover, and to induce him to replace Walpole and Townshend by 'the Duke of Marlborough's friends' (*ib.* 16 July). At Gohre, near Hanover, he obtained access to the king, and immediately began to intrigue against his rivals. He persuaded the king that Townshend and Walpole were endeavouring to delay the conclusion of the treaty with France, and were caballing with the Prince of Wales and the Duke of Argyll, and he gained over their own colleague Stanhope, though the latter had been warned of his probable designs. In November he thought his position so secure that he wrote to Townshend a peremptory letter. The latter reproached Stanhope with treachery, and wrote to the king indignantly denying Sunderland's charges. Townshend afterwards aroused the alarm of the king by asking for further powers for the Prince of Wales during his absence from England, thus seeming to confirm Sunderland's charge that the object of the ministry was to keep the king at Hanover (Coxe, *Walpole*; cf. Stanhope, *Hist. of Engl.*) Horace Walpole the elder temporarily pacified George I by taking the blame for delay in the negotiation of the French treaty on himself; and Sunderland, on his return to England, acknowledged that his accusations were unfounded. He and Stanhope threw the blame of the king's displeasure on the Hanoverian favourites.

Nevertheless Townshend was dismissed, and on 15 April 1717 Sunderland succeeded him as secretary for the northern department, with Addison as under-secretary. Walpole followed his brother-in-law out of office, and combined with the Jacobite tories to oppose the ministry, who were sometimes defeated in the commons on important questions. On 16 March 1718 Sunderland became lord president of the council. Four days later he was named first lord of the treasury, Stanhope taking over the post of secretary of state. Sunderland zealously supported his colleague's foreign policy, giving his own chief attention to home affairs. He opposed the repeal of the Test Act as impracticable, and induced Stanhope to lay aside his scheme; but bills were carried repealing the Schism Act and the Occasional Conformity Act. The measure which Sunderland had most at heart was the Peerage Bill, limiting the prerogative of the sovereign to create peers. It is not clear whether the proposal originated with Sunderland or Stanhope; they were probably jointly responsible for it, and it is certain that the former was the more active in his support of the measure. It was favoured by Townshend and many other independent whigs who remembered how the peace of Utrecht had been carried, and was opposed by no prominent whig peer except Lord Cowper (cf. *Parl. Hist.* vii. 590). The

motive of its introduction was generally thought to be a desire to restrain the future power of the Prince of Wales, whom the present ministers had made their enemy. The bill encountered strong opposition from Robert Walpole, and, after it had passed the lords, was withdrawn at the second-reading stage in the commons. Sunderland, however, determined to revive it, and advocated its merits to Middleton, lord chancellor of Ireland, in so strenuous a manner that the blood is said to have gushed from his nose. Addison defended the measure in the 'Old Whig,' while Steele attacked it in the 'Plebeian.' On 25 Nov. 1719 the bill was reintroduced in the upper house, and was sent down to the commons on 1 Dec. On the 18th it was read a second time, but was opposed by Walpole in a powerful speech at the committee stage, and thrown out by 269 to 177. Walpole next year was given a subordinate post in the government. On 25 April 1720 Sunderland had a 'reconciliation dinner' of six old and six new ministers (Lady Cowper's *Diary*).

In 1720 Sunderland revived an old scheme of Harley's for paying off part of the national debt by means of the formation of a company —the South Sea Company—who were to have a monopoly of the trade in the South Pacific. In spite of the opposition of Walpole, the measure passed. The company were to pay a premium of seven millions and to receive at first five, and afterwards four, per cent. interest, instead of eight per cent., which was the rate the debt then carried, and were to take up thirty-two millions of government stock. Some months after the passing of the measure a speculative mania caused a gigantic rise in the price of the stock. A panic followed, the stock fell rapidly, and many people were ruined. On 9 Jan. 1721, when indirectly attacked, Sunderland avowed his responsibility for the scheme, admitted that no act of parliament had ever been so much abused as the South Sea Act, and expressed himself ready to go as far as any one in punishing the offenders, but later in the debate defended the appointment of some of the directors as managers of the treasury (*Parl. Hist.* vii. 697–8). In February Robert Walpole was appointed chancellor of the exchequer in place of Aislabie, who was implicated. When the secret committee reported that Sunderland had been assigned, before the passing of the bill, 50,000*l.* fictitious stock without giving payment or security, Walpole obtained the adjournment of the debate till 15 March on the plea of obtaining further evidence, and, probably by the use of profuse bribery, obtained his rival's acquittal by 233 to 172 votes. The public voice held Sunderland guilty, but the evidence against him was inconclusive, and mainly rested on the statement of a fraudulent director; it is certain that neither he nor his immediate friends enriched themselves. Even Brodrick, one of the committee, who had the strongest prejudice against him, represents him merely as a dupe of the directors (Coxe, *Walpole*, ii. 192–6). Sunderland, however, was forced by popular clamour to resign, and on 3 April 1721 Walpole took his place as first lord of the treasury.

Nevertheless, as groom of the stole and first gentleman of the bedchamber, Sunderland continued to have great influence with George I. He obtained the appointment of Lord Carleton as president of the council, though Walpole had put forward the Duke of Devonshire; and Carteret's nomination as secretary of state in place of Craggs was also due to his suggestion. He even made some overtures to the tories, who seem to have had great hopes of him; but both Hallam and Lord Stanhope refuse to credit the story related in Horace Walpole's 'Reminiscences,' that he and Sir R. Walpole consulted to bring in the Pretender. Stanhope prints a letter from the Pretender to Lockhart of 31 Jan. 1722, in which James says categorically that he had never heard directly from him and was far from being convinced of his sincerity (*History from Utrecht to Aix-la-Chapelle*, ii., Appendix; cf. *Lockhart Papers*, ii. 68, 70; *Hist. of Engl.* 2nd ed. ii. 657). Pope stated that he had 'strong dealings with the Pretender;' but this and the quite incredible charge made by the poet that Sunderland used to betray all the whig schemes to Harley, are to be accepted only as evidences of his general reputation for intrigue (Spence, *Anecdotes*, p. 237). Sunderland died on 19 April 1722. A post-mortem examination conducted by Goodman and Mead, with the help of three French surgeons, removed the suspicion of poison. His death is said to have disconcerted the court. The seals put by his executors on his drawers were broken by order of the ministers, and all papers relating to political affairs were examined, in spite of the protest of the Duchess of Marlborough (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. p. 190, 10th Rep. iv. 344; Stanhope, *Hist.* ii. 41).

As a politician Sunderland was a singularly unattractive personage. To the love for crooked ways which characterised his father, he added a violent assertiveness which was entirely alien from the disposition of the elder statesman. Burnet says that he treated Queen Anne rudely, 'and chose to reflect in

a very injurious manner upon all princes before her.' Yet, according to the Duchess of Marlborough, she forgave him, and even 'advised some medicine for him to take' just before his dismissal. Swift, who had known him in early life, and was introduced by him to Godolphin, says that Sunderland learnt his divinity from his uncle (John Digby, earl of Bristol) and his politics from his tutor (Bishop Trimnell). In his annotations on 'Remarks on the Characters of the Court of Anne,' Swift denies Sunderland virtue and good sense, but lets learning, honesty, and zeal for liberty pass. The duchess, who quarrelled with her son-in-law on account of his third marriage and his South Sea Bill, set down in her 'Opinions' in 1738 that 'the Earl of Sunderland, it was thought, would be a fool at two-and-twenty; but afterwards, from the favour of a weak prince, he was cried up for having parts, though 'tis certain he had not much in him.' Lord Hailes contrasts with this her former declaration about 'the most honest and well-intentioned ministry she ever knew.' After the settlement made on the third Lady Sunderland, to the detriment of the children of the second, the correspondence between the duchess and Sunderland 'abounded in terms of mutual obloquy and invective' (Coxe). The duchess induced Marlborough to join in the general cry against the South Sea directors and their friends; and Sunderland, in return, accused her in December 1720 of a plot to bring in the Pretender. From this time till his death all intercourse ceased between them.

Among modern historians Lord Stanhope is of opinion that Sunderland's character has been unduly depreciated. He allows that his conduct was on several occasions equivocal, but credits him with quickness, discernment, skill, persevering ambition, ready eloquence, and constancy in friendship. Ranke states that foreign diplomatists thought him placable and trustworthy. Defoe and Steele were at different times his *protégés*, and he gave preferment to Desaguliers, the natural philosopher. Addison twice served under him, and dedicated to him vol. vi. of the 'Spectator.' While secretary of state he prosecuted Mrs. Manley for her 'New Atlantis.' According to Horace Walpole, Molly Lepel, who became Lady Hervey, obtained a pension from George I, through Sunderland, in return for acting as his spy (*Reminiscences*, p. cliii). George II was accustomed to speak of Sunderland as 'that scoundrel and puppy and knave' who made his father disbelieve his word (Hervey); but in 1720 Sunderland appears to have been one of the 'reconcilers' (*Marchmont Papers*, ii. 410).

Sunderland was Harley's rival as a book-collector as well as a politician. Vaillant, the bookseller, who had an unlimited commission from him, bought for him at Mr. Freebairn's auction in 1721 Zarotti's Virgil for 46*l.*, and gave 40*l.* for a manuscript of Columella's 'De Re Rusticâ.' Markland, in editing Statius, gained much assistance from a folio edition of the 'Sylvæ' (1473) in Sunderland's possession. The library at Althorp, described by Macky in 1703 as 'the finest in Europe both for the disposition of the apartments and of the books,' was pledged to Marlborough for 10,000*l.* in part payment of a loan (Coxe). The king of Denmark offered Sunderland's heirs thrice that sum for it. The library was divided in 1749, one portion going to Blenheim, and the other remaining at Althorp in the possession of the younger branch of the family [see Spencer, George John, second Earl Spencer]. The library at Blenheim was increased by Charles, third duke of Marlborough, but neglected by his successor. A catalogue, with appendix and index, was printed in 1872, and a sale catalogue in 1881–3, when the collection was dispersed. A taste for gambling proved even more expensive to Sunderland than his love of buying books.

Macky describes Sunderland as of very fair complexion and middle height. Boyer, writing of him in later life, says he was inclined to corpulency, and had a fixed and settled sourness in his face. A portrait by Richardson belongs to Earl Spencer. A portrait was painted by Kneller in 1720, and subsequently engraved by J. Simon; and Houbraken engraved one for Birch's 'Lives of Eminent Englishmen.' Evans also mentions a portrait engraved by Bakewell. There is a bust of Sunderland at Blenheim.

Sunderland was three times married. Frances, his only child by his first wife, Lady Arabella Cavendish, married Henry Howard (afterwards fourth Earl of Carlisle).

Lady Anne Churchill, Sunderland's second countess, played an important part in the politics of her time. She was credited with converting her mother, the Duchess of Marlborough, to whiggism, and was her father's favourite. She did something to restrain her husband's temper and extravagance, and much to advance his political career. She had both beauty and talent, but was modest and unassuming, though at times she showed great spirit. Paul Wentworth relates a spirited reply that she made to Lady Rochester in 1711, when Sunderland's fortunes had sunk low. Swift about the same time tells 'Stella' of a pretty speech he had endeavoured to get

delivered to her, as a way of making himself agreeable to the whigs. Lady Sunderland was generally known as 'the little whig,' and this title was inscribed on the foundation-stone of the new opera-house in the Haymarket in her honour (COLLEY CIBBER, *Apology*, p. 257; WALPOLE, *Letters*, ix. 91 *n.*) Some graceful verses by Charles Montagu, earl of Halifax, testifying to her beauty, modesty, and talent, formed an inscription on the drinking-glasses of the Kit-Cat Club, of which her husband was a member. They were printed in Tonson's 'Miscellany.' Dr. Watts also 'wrote some elegant verses upon her' (*Gent. Mag.* 1817, i. 343). Walpole, in his 'Reminiscences,' calls her 'a great politician,' and tells how she would receive those whom she wished to influence while combing her beautiful hair. She died of pleuritic fever on 29 April 1716, aged only 28. Lady Cowper in her 'Diary' says: 'They have talked so much of Lady Sunderland's death, that I have done nothing but cry wherever I have been.' She left a most touching appeal to her husband on behalf of her children, which he forwarded to her mother. It is printed by Coxe in his 'Life of Marlborough' (iii. 395–8). A half-length of her, painted by Kneller, was presented to the National Portrait Gallery by Lord Chichester in 1888. A portrait by Lely at Althorp was engraved by Bond for Dibdin's 'Ædes Althorpianæ.' It was also engraved by Picart. Portraits of her by D'Agar and Mignard were engraved by Simon and Van Somer. She left three sons and two daughters. Of the daughters, Anne married Viscount Bateman, and Diana became the first wife of John Russell, fourth duke of Bedford. Of the three sons, Robert (*b.* 1701) succeeded his father as fourth Earl of Sunderland, and was lord carver at the coronation of George II. He died on 15 Sept. 1729. The second son, Charles, who is separately noticed, succeeded him as fifth Earl of Sunderland, and in 1733 became, in succession to his aunt (Marlborough's eldest daughter, Henrietta), third Duke of Marlborough. The third son, John, succeeded to the Sunderland property, and was father of John Spencer, created Earl Spencer on 1 Nov. 1765 [see under SPENCER, GEORGE JOHN, second EARL].

On 5 Dec. 1717 Sunderland married, as his third wife, Judith, daughter of Benjamin Tichborne, a lady of great fortune and Irish extraction. All of his three children by her predeceased him. After his death she married Sir Robert Sutton, K.B.; she died in 1749.

[Besides the authorities cited, the most important of which are Coxe's Marlborough, Walpole's Secret Corresp. of the Duchess, 1838, and Stanhope's Hist. (for the Reign of George I), see Peerage of England, 1710; Doyle's Official Baronage; Dibdin's Ædes Althorpianæ; Eccles's New Blenheim Guide, 14th edit. pp. 34, 35; Atterbury's Memoirs and Corresp., ed. Williams, i. 125, 143, 337–8; Life of Godolphin, by Hon. H. Elliot, chap. viii.; Ranke's Hist. of England, v. chap. iii.; Lecky's Hist. of England, chap. iii.; Macaulay's Hist. 1861, v. 4–6; Bromley's and Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits; Boyer's Polit. State, xxi. 473, xxiii. 452–3; Cunningham's Hist. from the Revolution to the Death of Anne, i. 171, 458–9, ii. 215, 397; Edwards's Memoirs of Libraries, ii. 144–5; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 90, iv. 275 *n.*, vi. 81 *n.*, and Illustr. iv. 126–7; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 49, 50, xi. 442 *n.* A manuscript memoir among the Spencer Papers, written in 1780, is a compilation from printed authorities. The short memoir in Cunningham's Lives of Eminent Englishmen, vol. iv., is mainly based on Coxe. Sunderland's correspondence while lord lieutenant of Ireland is among Archbishop King's manuscripts (Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep.) His general correspondence is at Blenheim. Some of his letters are among the De La Warr Papers at Buckhurst (Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep.)] G. LE G. N.

SPENCER, CHARLES, third DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH and fifth EARL OF SUNDERLAND (1706-1758), born on 22 Nov. 1706, was the third son of Charles Spencer, third earl of Sunderland [q. v.], by his second wife, Lady Anne Churchill, second daughter of the first Duke of Marlborough. Both his elder brothers died early, and in 1729 he succeeded the second as Earl of Sunderland. On the death in 1733 of his maternal aunt, Henrietta, lady Godolphin, who had been Duchess of Marlborough in her own right since the death in 1722 of the first duke, her father, and his grandfather, he became Duke of Marlborough. In accordance with the arrangement made at the marriage of his parents, he now handed over the Sunderland property to his younger brother John, father of the first earl Spencer. During his four years' residence at Althorp he greatly improved the property and revived the traditional hospitality of his Warwickshire ancestors. He did not come into possession of Blenheim until the death of Sarah, dowager duchess of Marlborough, in 1744, and up to that time his income was greatly inferior to that of his brother John. The latter was the favourite of the old duchess, and the young duke vainly tried to propitiate her by going into opposition to the court.

He became a member of the 'Liberty Club' formed by the opponents of Sir Robert Walpole in January 1734. On 13 Feb. of the same year he brought forward in the House of Lords a measure to prevent military officers from being deprived of their com-

missions except by court-martial or address of either house of parliament. According to the ministerialist Lord Hervey, the object was to please Lord Cobham, one of Marlborough's old officers, who had lately been dismissed, and to gain over Lord Scarborough, who had formerly favoured a similar measure. It was regarded rather as a personal insult to the king than as an attack on ministers. The bill was rejected by one hundred to twelve. The protest entered on the journals by the opposition was signed by Marlborough, as was also that which followed the rejection of Carteret's motion for information as to the dismissal of Cobham and the Duke of Bolton. In March 1734, when the marriage of the Princess Royal with the Prince of Orange was announced, Marlborough proposed the introduction of a bill to naturalise the prince, and carried his motion without opposition.

In 1737 Marlborough was employed by Frederick, prince of Wales, to solicit Henry Fox's vote for the continuance of his parliamentary annuity, and was one of the 'chief stimulators' of the prince in the course he took. When the prince received the lord mayor and aldermen at Carlton House, Marlborough stood with Carteret and Chesterfield distributing 'printed copies of the king's last message to turn the prince out of St. James's' on the occasion of the accouchement of his wife (Hervey). He afterwards gave Hervey information regarding the heartless conduct of Frederick when his mother Queen Caroline lay dying.

In 1738, to the general surprise, he suddenly went over to the court, accepting the colonelcy of the 38th foot on 30 March, and becoming a lord of the bedchamber on 11 Aug. The step was attributed to the influence of his wife (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. i. 518); and it brought on him the wrath of the old duchess, already alienated by his marriage with the daughter of Lord Trevor, who had been an enemy to the great duke, his grandfather. Walpole says that she turned Marlborough out of the lodge in Windsor Park, and further vented her spleen by blackening the portrait of his sister, Lady Bateman, who had been the adviser of his marriage. She also aimed a coarse jest at Lady Bateman's friend Fox, and became involved in legal proceedings with the young duke, in the course of which she said she had not given him Marlborough's sword 'lest he should pick out the diamonds and pawn them' (H. Walpole, *Reminiscences*).

On 26 Jan. 1739 Marlborough was named lord lieutenant of Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire, and on 1 Sept. received the colonelcy of the 1st royal dragoons. On 6 May following he was further gazetted colonel of the 2nd troop of horse guards, and on 20 March 1741 received the Garter. His new political attitude brought him, on the rejection of Carteret's motion for the removal of Sir R. Walpole, to the assistance of the falling premier with a motion, 13 Feb. 1742, 'that an attempt to inflict punishment upon any person without allowing him an opportunity of defending himself, or without proof of crime, is contrary to justice, law, and the usage of parliament, and a high infringement of the liberty of the subject.' This was carried *nem. con.* (*Parl. Hist.* x. 1223, xi. 1063 &c.; cf. Coxe, *Mem. of Sir R. Walpole*, i. 669). Five days later Horace Walpole told Mann that the Prince of Wales would not speak to him.

At the battle of Dettingen (27 June 1743) Marlborough commanded a brigade and did good service; but immediately afterwards he and John Dalrymple, second earl of Stair [q. v.], resigned their commissions in disgust at the conduct of the Hanoverians. Walpole, writing to Mann on 30 Nov., attributes his action to a wish 'to reinstate himself in the old duchess's will,' and adds a caustic remark of the latter on the occasion.

Marlborough followed up his resignation by seconding in a strongly worded speech Sandwich's motion (31 Jan. 1744) declaring 'that the continuing the Hanoverian troops is prejudicial to the king' (*Parl. Hist.* xiii. 553, 564-6). But in the following month, when news came of the approaching Jacobite rising, he moved for an address 'to assure the king of standing by him with lives and fortunes' (Walpole to Mann, 16 Feb. 1744), and he was one of the first to raise a force against the rebels.

On 30 March 1745 he was gazetted major-general, and on 15 Sept. 1747 lieutenant-general. He was created D.C.L. of Oxford on 4 June 1746, and had been elected F.R.S. in January 1744. On 12 June 1749 he became lord steward of the household, and was sworn of the privy council. On 22 Jan 1751 he moved that the 'constitutional queries' circulated by the Jacobites against the Duke of Cumberland should be burnt by the hangman; and in 1753 spoke as a member of the cabinet council in the debate on the charges made against the preceptors of George, prince of Wales. Next year, by means of lavish expenditure, he procured the return of whigs both for Oxford and Oxfordshire, though the county had long been considered 'a little kingdom of Jacobitism.' On 9 Jan. 1755 he succeeded Gower as lord privy seal, and on 21 Dec. became master-general

of the ordnance. Since his reconciliation with the court Marlborough had deserted Carteret for Fox, and at the latter's secret marriage with Lady Caroline Lennox had given away the bride. In 1754 Marlborough advised his new leader to moderate his demands and to give a pledge not to oppose Pitt, and in October 1756 wrote to Bedford suggesting a junction between the rivals (*Bedford Corresp.* ii. 204). In the following year Marlborough, together with Lord George Sackville and General Waldegrave (afterwards third earl), conducted an inquiry into the failure of the expedition against Rochefort, 'with the fairness of which people are satisfied' (Mann to Walpole, 20 Nov. 1757).

In May 1758 Marlborough was given the command of an expedition directed against St. Malo, but was himself 'in reality commanded by Lord G. Sackville' (Walpole to Mann, 10 Feb. 1758). The expedition consisted of eighteen ships of the line, thirteen frigates, and three sloops, with four fireships and two bomb-ketches, carrying fourteen thousand soldiers and six thousand marines. As volunteers Marlborough is said to have taken with him 'half of the purplest blood of England' (*ib.* 11 June). Sailing on 1 June, the troops landed without opposition in Cancale Bay, but found the town of St. Malo too strongly fortified to be attacked. After setting on fire some naval stores, three warships, and some privateers and merchantmen, the men were immediately re-embarked. The expedition next appeared before Granville and Cherbourg, but was prevented by the weather from attacking either, and had to return owing to sickness and want of water. On 1 July the squadron anchored at Spithead, where it remained for orders till the 6th, while ministers disputed whether or not the troops should be landed (Dodington, *Diary*). Fox applied to the undertaking the fable of the mountain and the mouse, and the king 'never had any opinion of it;' but Prince Ferdinand acknowledges that as a diversion it had materially assisted him in his campaign in western Germany by preventing the French from sending reinforcements. No discredit attached to Marlborough, though, as Walpole says, he lacked experience and information. He was now despatched to Germany in command of an English contingent which was to join Prince Ferdinand. He landed at Embden with ten thousand men on 10 July, and successfully effected his junction with the German troops in Westphalia. Before being able to take part in any important operations he died suddenly at Munster on 20 Oct. 1758. The cause of death was announced to be dysentery, but some thought he had been poisoned, as he had recently received letters threatening him with death by that means. The supposed author of these, however, having been apprehended by the order of Sir John Fielding, had been acquitted (*Ann. Reg.* 1758, pp. 121–6), and there seems to be no ground, other than a chance coincidence, for suspecting foul play (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. iii. 453, iv. 16, 17). Marlborough's talents were pre-eminent neither in war nor in politics, but were respectable in both. Aaron Hill [q. v.], in a poem, 'The Fanciad,' published anonymously in 1743, addressed him 'on the turn of his genius to arms' in a tone of light ridicule. As a governor of the Charterhouse and the Foundling Hospital he assisted education and philanthropy.

The descriptions of his character given by Walpole and Hervey agree in their main points, though the former dwells on his good sense, modesty, and generosity, while the latter prefers to touch on his want of information, carelessness, and profuseness. Walpole says that his brother, John Spencer, left the Sunderland property in reversion to Pitt, 'notwithstanding more obligations and more pretended friendship for his brother the duke than is conceivable.' Besides the ill-will of his grandmother, Marlborough had for long to contend with the strong dislike felt for him by George II, which was largely due to his being the son of Lord Sunderland. The king, says Hervey, never spoke of him without some opprobrious epithet. His ill-will may have been increased by a scheme of the old duchess, discovered and frustrated by Walpole, to marry Marlborough's sister, Lady Diana Spencer, to Frederick, prince of Wales.

Two portraits of the third Duke of Marlborough by Van Loo are at Blenheim, as well as one by Hudson representing the duchess and her family.

By his marriage in 1732 with Elizabeth Trevor, daughter of Thomas, second lord Trevor of Bromham, Marlborough had three sons and two daughters. Of the daughters, Lady Diana Spencer married the second Viscount Bolingbroke, and Lady Elizabeth the tenth Earl of Pembroke. The latter, generally known as Lady Betty, is described by Walpole as 'divinely beautiful in the Madonna style.' In 1762 her husband, disguised as a sailor, ran off with a beauty named Miss Hunter, leaving a letter testifying to his wife's virtue (Walpole, *Letters*, iii. 490–2). Lady Betty survived till 30 April 1831, when she was ninety-three. The eldest son, George, fourth duke of Marlborough, is separately noticed.

The second son, LORD CHARLES SPENCER (1740–1820), was M.P. for Oxfordshire from 1761 to 1784, and again from 1796 to 1801. He was comptroller of the household in 1762–3, being also sworn of the privy council in the latter year, but in 1764 voted against the court on Sir W. Meredith's motion against general warrants (WALPOLE, *Letters*, iv. 186). He became treasurer of the king's chamber and a lord of the admiralty in 1779, and was vice-treasurer of Ireland in 1782, postmaster-general from 31 March 1801 to February 1806, and master of the mint from February to October 1806. He married Mary, daughter of Vere, lord Vere, and sister of the Duke of St. Albans; and died at Petersham on 16 June 1820 (*Gent. Mag.* i. 573). A portrait of him was engraved by Turner from a painting by Ashby. His wife sat to Sir Joshua Reynolds, and engravings were executed by Pott, S. W. Reynolds, and Watson.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s and Burke's Peerages; Gent. Mag. 1758, pp. 341, 397, 556; Dibdin's Ædes Althorpianæ, p. lix *n.*; Evans's Cat.; Eccles's New Blenheim Guide, 14th ed. pp. 20, 28, 35; Lord Hervey's Memoirs, 1884, i. 240, 289 *n.*, 290–1, iii. 41, 48, 266, 283–4, 326; Marchmont Papers ed. Rose, ii. 20, 22, 101; H. Walpole's Reminiscences and Letters, ed. Cunningham, vols. i–iii. passim, and Memoirs of George II, i. 10, 328, 406, 419, iii. 124–6; Bubb Dodington's Diary; Lord Stanhope's Hist. of Engl. 1816, iv. 204–5, 211; Cunningham's Lives of Eminent Englishmen, v. 43.]

G. LE G. N.

SPENCER, DOROTHY, COUNTESS OF SUNDERLAND (1617–1684), Waller's 'Sacharissa,' was born at Sion House, and baptised at Isleworth on 5 Oct. 1617. She was the eldest child of Robert Sidney, second earl of Leicester [q. v.], who had in the preceding year married Dorothy, daughter of Henry Percy, ninth earl of Northumberland [q. v.] Philip Sidney, third earl of Leicester [q. v.], Algernon Sidney [q. v.], and Henry Sidney, earl of Romney [q. v.], were her brothers.

Before the death, in 1626, of Dorothy's grandfather, Robert Sidney, first earl of Leicester [q. v.], her parents resided at his seat at Penshurst, and the whole of her youth was spent quietly in the country. When she was eighteen, or possibly sooner, Edmund Waller [q. v.], then a young widower, having made her acquaintance when on a visit to his cousins at Groombridge, near Penshurst, began to pay court to Dorothy, and by his verses secured for her a renown which she would not otherwise have enjoyed. The name of Sacharissa, which he bestowed upon her, was formed, 'as he used to say pleasantly,' from *sacharum*—sugar. Johnson says 'he fixed his heart, perhaps half fondly, perhaps half ambitiously,' upon the lady. He may have been, as Aubrey says, passionately in love with her, but most of the poems about Sacharissa were 'occasional,' for there are no grounds for assuming that she was in his mind when he wrote the songs 'On a Girdle' or 'Go, lovely Rose;' and if too much may easily be made of an apparent want of passion in Waller's verses, there can be little doubt that his attachment was largely nourished by literary ambitions.

He catcht at love and filled his arms with bays.

Dorothy at no time gave him any encouragement, but he continued his suit until 1638.

By 1636 the claims of various suitors were exercising the thoughts of Dorothy's mother. 'Next to what concerns you,' she wrote to her husband, 'I confess she is considered by me above anything in this world.' Lord Russell was suggested as a suitable husband, but in 1637 he married Lady Ann Carr. Proposals were then made on behalf of Lord Devonshire, whose sister, Lady Rich, had been Dorothy's intimate friend. Relatives urged Lady Leicester to come to London to press the suit, and though a large family necessitated economy, Lord Leicester built a town house, to which the family moved in March 1637. But Lord Devonshire hesitated, and finally married Lady Elizabeth Cecil. Lord Lovelace was next suggested, but his character made Lady Leicester uneasy, and her daughter 'abhorred the man.' Another admirer was Sir John Temple's son, afterwards Sir William Temple (1628–1698) [q.v.], a lifelong friend of the family. Dorothy Osborne, who subsequently became Temple's wife, more than once alluded laughingly to his admiration for Lady Sunderland, whose portrait always hung in his closet (*Letters of Dorothy Osborne*).

In 1639 an eligible suitor was found in Henry, lord Spencer, a studious and thoughtful youth, nineteen years old [see under SPENCER, ROBERT, second EARL OF SUNDERLAND]. Arrangements having been speedily completed, Dorothy Sidney was married on 20 July 1639, and Waller wrote an excellent letter to Dorothy's sister, Lady Lucy, conveying all good wishes for the happiness of the bride. Lord Leicester was delighted with the match (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. pt. ii. pp. 9, 51, 55, 117). In the autumn Lord and Lady Spencer joined the Earl of Leicester in Paris, and there two children were born to them—in 1640 Dorothy, who married, in 1656, Sir George Savile (afterwards Marquis of Halifax) [q. v.]; and in 1641

Sir Robert Spencer (afterwards second Earl of Sunderland) [q. v.] The marriage was a very happy one, but a quiet residence at Althorp was interrupted by the outbreak of the civil war, when Lord Spencer, though anxious for reforms, joined the king's party. In November 1642 Dorothy's third child, Penelope, was born, and in June 1643 Lord Spencer was created Earl of Sunderland; but in the following September he was mortally wounded at the battle of Newbury.

Shortly before his death he provided for his wife, the 'dearest heart,' by a jointure on his property, and settled 10,000*l.* on his elder daughter and 7,000*l.* on the younger one. A fortnight after the news of her loss had been broken to her, Lady Sunderland gave birth to a son, Henry, but this 'sweet little boy' died at the age of five. At her wish the Earl of Leicester was associated with her in the guardianship of her infant son, and for seven years she lived in seclusion at Penshurst with her father. After the execution of Charles I his children were placed for a time in Lord Leicester's care, and were treated with great kindness by the family. On her deathbed the Princess Elizabeth bequeathed sundry articles to Lady Sunderland.

In September 1650 Lady Sunderland left Penshurst for her son's house at Althorp, where for ten or twelve years she devoted herself to her children, and helped many distressed clergymen. Lloyd, in his 'Memoirs of the Loyalists,' says of her: 'She is not to be mentioned without the highest honour in this catalogue of sufferers, to many of whom her house was a sanctuary, her interest a protection, her estate a maintenance, and the livings in her gift a preferment.' She also effected many improvements at Althorp, and planned the great staircase of the house.

After a widowhood of nine years Lady Sunderland was married 'out of pity,' on 8 July 1652, to Robert (afterwards Sir Robert) Smythe of Sutton-at-Hone and Boundes in Kent, an old admirer and a connection of the family [see SMYTHE, PERCY CLINTON SYDNEY, sixth VISCOUNT STRANGFORD]. The wedding was celebrated at Penshurst, but Lord Leicester was not present. Smythe, who was an old college friend of Evelyn (*Diary*, 9 July 1652), is described by Dorothy Osborne as 'a very fine gentleman' who fully deserved his bride. The marriage turned out happily. One child, Robert, was born in 1653. At one time, perhaps after 1662, Lady Sunderland lived at Boundes, one of Smythe's houses, in sight of Penshurst. In 1658 Nathaniel Wanley [q. v.] dedicated to her his 'Vox Dei, or the Great Duty of Self-Reflection on a Man's own Ways' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 530); and in 1660 Dr. Thomas Pierce [q. v.], young Lord Sunderland's tutor, expressed his obligations in the dedication to 'The Sinner impleaded in his own Court.' After the Restoration a warrant was issued (14 Oct. 1662) for the payment of 1,000*l.* a year for five years to Lady Sunderland, in discharge of money lent by the late earl to Charles I; and in 1664 the countess was given the eighth part of profits in certain concealed waste lands, to be discovered at her own charge.

From 1663 to 1667 Lady Sunderland spent much of her time at Rufford, the seat of her son-in-law, George Savile (Lord Halifax). The two were always close friends, and Henry Savile, Lord Halifax's younger brother, was a frequent correspondent. After Lady Halifax's death in 1670, Lady Sunderland devoted herself to the care of Lady Halifax's four children. Her old admirer, Waller, was still among her friends, but, according to a well-known story, on her asking him when he intended to write more verses upon her, he replied, 'When you are as young again, madam, and as handsome as you were then.'

In March 1679 Lady Sunderland had a serious attack of ague. Her letters to Lord Halifax in 1680 show that her sympathies were with him in the troubles connected with the Exclusion Bill, and that she hated the Earl of Shaftesbury, with whom her son, Lord Sunderland, was working. She died shortly after the execution of her brother, Algernon Sidney (7 Dec. 1683), and was buried on 25 Feb. 1684 in the chapel of the Spencers in Brington church, 'in linen, for which the forfeiture was paid.' There is no stone to mark her resting-place; but years afterwards Steele wrote in the 'Tatler' (No. 61): 'The fine women they show me nowadays are at best but pretty girls to me, who have seen Sacharissa, when all the world repeated the poems she inspired.' It is curious to note that on 29 March 1684 letters of administration were granted at the probate court of Canterbury to Lady Sunderland's creditor, John Benn, her sons, Lord Sunderland and Robert Smythe, having renounced. Robert Smythe, her only child by her second husband, married, before he was twenty, Catherine, daughter of Sir William Stafford of Blatherwick, Northamptonshire, and, settling on the family estates at Sutton-at-Hone, died in 1695.

Lady Sunderland was a favourite subject of Vandyck, whose paintings of her are to be found at Penshurst, Althorp, and Petworth.

There are engravings by Lombart and Vertue, and modern reproductions in the biography by Julia Cartwright [now Mrs. Ady] and Mr. Thorn Drury's edition of Waller.

[Most of what is known of Lady Sunderland is collected in Mrs. Ady's Sacharissa, 1893, an interesting work, though marred by inaccuracies and a want of references to authorities. The original sources of information are Henry Sidney's Diaries of the Time of Charles the Second, 1843; the Savile Correspondence (Camden Soc.), 1858; and Some Account of the Life of Rachael Wriothesley, Lady Russell. ... To which are added letters from Dorothy Sidney, Countess of Sunderland, to George Savile, Marquis of Halifax, 1819. Mr. Thorn Drury's edition of Waller, in the Muses' Library, should also be consulted. Letters of Lady Sunderland are in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 15914, f. 90) and Mr. Morrison's collection (Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. ii. 446).] G. A. A.

SPENCER, GEORGE, fourth DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH (1739–1817), born 26 Jan. 1739, was the eldest son of Charles, third duke [q. v.] He obtained an ensigncy in the Coldstream guards on 14 June 1755, and on 12 June 1756 was gazetted captain of the 20th foot. On succeeding to the peerage two years later he left the army.

He shook off the influence of his father's leader, Henry Fox [q. v.], and 'flung himself totally on Lord Harcourt to direct his conduct in the county of Oxford' (*Grenville Papers*, i. 297–8), of which he was named lord lieutenant in March 1760. At the coronation of George III, on 22 Sept. 1761, he was bearer of the sceptre and cross. On 22 Nov. of the following year he was appointed lord chamberlain and sworn of the privy council. In the Grenville ministry, though still under thirty, he held office as lord privy seal from April 1763 to July 1765. On 27th inst., after some delay, which was thought 'rather extraordinary,' he and his brother, Lord Charles Spencer, resigned their offices (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. ii. 391–3; *Grenville Papers*, iii. 210). In November 1766 he assured his uncle, the Duke of Bedford, that he should not join Lord Temple, and for the present did not desire office. He was, however, ambitious of obtaining the Garter, and Bedford obtained from Chatham the promise of it on the next vacancy (*Bedford Correspondence*, iii. 356, 357, 358). But Cumberland was given the next, in order to spite the Bedfords (Walpole to Mann, 25 Dec. 1767), and Marlborough did not obtain the coveted honour till 12 Dec. 1768, and was not instituted till 25 July 1771.

On 29 Jan. 1779 Walpole told Mann that Marlborough and Pembroke had declared against 'the first [*sic*] lord of the admiralty' (Sir Hugh Palliser) in the celebrated politico-naval dispute which followed Keppel's action off Ushant. He even forbade his son, Lord Henry Spencer, to attend parliament during Keppel's trial (*Last Journals*, December 1778). Marlborough took but little part in political affairs after his early years, and for the most part lived quietly at Blenheim. In 1762 he had purchased most of Zanetti's gems at Venice. Walpole entertained the duke and duchess (whom he described as inseparable) at Strawberry Hill in June 1784.

Marlborough was created D.C.L. of Oxford on 6 July 1763, and high steward on 23 Nov. 1779. He presented to the university a large telescope and fine copies of Raffaelle's cartoons. In 1766 he was made high steward of Woodstock, and became an elder brother of the Trinity House in 1768, and master on 22 May 1769. He was also ranger of Wychwood Forest, a governor of the Charterhouse, and F.R.S. He continued the income given by his father to Jacob Bryant [q. v.] He was found dead in bed at Blenheim on 29 Jan. 1817. On his death Marlborough House, St. James's, reverted to the crown, according to the terms of the original grant. The duke was remarkable in youth for personal beauty, but looked clumsy in his robes. There are portraits at Blenheim by John Smith, after Reynolds, and by Romney of the duke and duchess.

Marlborough married, on 23 Aug. 1762, Lady Caroline Russell, only daughter by his second wife of John, fourth duke of Bedford. She died 26 Nov. 1811. By her the duke had three sons and five daughters. Of the latter, Lady Caroline (*b.* 1763) married Henry, second lord Mendip; Anne (*b.* 1773), the Hon. Cropley Ashley, brother of Lord Shaftesbury; Amelia (*b.* 1785), Henry Pytches Boyce, esq.; Elizabeth, her cousin Hon. John Spencer; and Charlotte, Edward Nares [q. v.], regius professor of modern history at Oxford. The portrait of Lady Caroline and Lady Elizabeth as Music and Painting, executed by Romney, was bought by Mr. C. Wertheimer for 10,500 guineas in 1896 (*Globe*, 11 June 1896).

The eldest son, GEORGE SPENCER, fifth DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH (1766–1840), born on 6 March 1766, took the additional name of Churchill by royal license in 1817. He was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, graduating M.A. in 1786 and D.C.L. 20 June 1792. He was M.P. for Oxfordshire from 1790 to 1796 and for Tregony from 1802 to 1804, and was a lord of the treasury from August 1804 till February 1806. On 12 March 1806 he was called to the upper

house as Baron Spencer of Wormleighton. He spent great sums on his gardens and his library at White Knights, near Reading. In 1812 he gave 2,260*l.* for Valdarfer's edition of the 'Decameron' at the Duke of Roxburghe's sale, and in 1817 bought from the library of James Edwards the celebrated Bedford missal (now in the British Museum). Most of his collections were dispersed during his lifetime, and his extravagance compelled his retirement during his later years. He died at Blenheim on 5 March 1840. He married, in 1791, Susan, second daughter of John Stewart, seventh earl of Galloway, by whom he was father of George Spencer-Churchill, sixth duke of Marlborough (1793–1857), besides three other sons and two daughters (*Ann. Reg.* 1840, App. to Chron. p. 155). His grandson, John Winston Spencer-Churchill, seventh duke, is noticed separately [s.v. CHURCHILL].

LORD HENRY JOHN SPENCER (1770–1795), second son of the fourth duke, was born on 20 Dec. 1770, and educated at Eton and Oxford, where he gave great promise. He entered public life before he was of age as secretary to Lord Auckland, ambassador at The Hague. He was left for some months in sole charge of the embassy at a critical period, and established so high a reputation for discretion and vigour that on 7 April 1790 he was appointed minister plenipotentiary to the Netherlands. In July 1793 he went to Sweden as envoy extraordinary. In 1795 he was appointed envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary to Prussia, but died of fever at Berlin on 3 July, in his twenty-fifth year (*Gent. Mag.* 1795, ii. 618). A portrait of Lord Henry Spencer with his sister Lady Charlotte, painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds, is inscribed 'The Fortune-tellers.' It has been engraved by J. Jones, S. W. Reynolds, and H. Dawe.

The youngest son, LORD FRANCIS ALMERIC SPENCER (1779–1845), born in 1779, was M.P. for Oxfordshire from 1801 to 1815, and a member of the board of control from 13 Nov. 1809 to July 1810. In August 1815 he was created a peer as Baron Churchill of Wychwood. He married Lady Frances Fitzroy, fifth daughter of the Duke of Grafton. He died in March 1845 (FOSTER, *Peerage*).

[Doyle's Baronage; G. E. C.'s Peerage; Eccles's New Blenheim Guide, 14th edit. pp. 26, 28, 31, 32; H. Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, iii. 300, 436, 438, 476, iv. 50, 69, 380, v. 78, vii. 167, viii. 485, ix. 249, 284–7; Memoirs of George III, ed. Barker, i. 69, 163, 207, ii. 99, 139; Grenville Papers, iii. 210, 308; Gent. Mag. 1817, i. 179–80, 175; Evans's Cat. Engr. Portraits.] G. Le G. N.

SPENCER, GEORGE JOHN, second EARL SPENCER (1758–1834), eldest son of John, first earl Spencer (1734–1783), and great-grandson of Charles Spencer, third earl of Sunderland [q.v.], was born at Wimbledon on 1 Sept. 1758. His sister Georgiana, the beautiful Duchess of Devonshire, is separately noticed [see CAVENDISH]. By the elevation of his father to an earldom on 1 Nov. 1765, he became by courtesy Viscount Althorp. He received his early education at Harrow; graduated M.A. at Cambridge in 1778, as a nobleman of Trinity College; travelled on the continent for two years, and in 1780 was returned to the House of Commons as member for Northampton. In 1782 he was returned for Surrey. Affiliated by birth to the whig party, he was more closely knit to it by the marriage of two of his sisters to the Duke of Devonshire and the Earl of Bessborough respectively, and during the short Rockingham ministry he was one of the junior lords of the treasury.

On 23 Oct. 1783 he succeeded his father as Earl Spencer, and was thus removed from the strife of factions in the lower house. On the break up of the party after the execution of the French king and the declaration of war between France and England, he joined with Burke and gave in his adhesion to the policy of Pitt, of whom he continued a warm supporter. On 11 June 1794 he was nominated a privy councillor and lord keeper of the privy seal. A few days later he was sent to Vienna as ambassador extraordinary, and on his return was appointed, 17 Dec. 1794, first lord of the admiralty. This office he held for upwards of six years, the most stirring, the most glorious in our naval history, so that for him, more distinctly perhaps than for any other English administrator, may be claimed the title of organiser of victory. It was under his rule that the battles of St. Vincent and Camperdown were fought and won; that the mutiny of Spithead, the outcome of years of neglect, was happily ended; that the treasonable revolt at the Nore was suppressed; and it was still more directly by him that Nelson was singled out for independent command and sent into the Mediterranean to win the battle of the Nile. During the two years that followed, a continual semi-official correspondence was carried on between Spencer and Nelson, some of which has been preserved in the pages of Nicolas, but much, especially of Nelson's contribution to it, was unfortunately destroyed as waste paper by an over zealous servant. Some of Spencer's letters written to Nelson in the spring of 1800 are particularly interesting, and most of all Spencer's

final suggestion that, if Nelson's health did not permit him to be with the fleet, he ought to return to England. It was probably the necessity of this recall which led Spencer to doubt the advisability of sending Nelson to the Baltic as commander-in-chief, and therefore to appoint him as second under Sir Hyde Parker, a mistake which Lord St. Vincent, who knew Nelson better, endeavoured to rectify when too late. With the resignation of Pitt in February 1801, Spencer also went out of office. He had been made a K.G. on 1 March 1799. It is said that it was offered him two years before, but that he declined it in favour of Lord Howe [see HOWE, RICHARD, EARL].

He was home secretary during Fox's administration, 1806–7, and master of the Trinity House; after which he held no office under the government, devoting himself principally to administrative work in his county of Northampton, and to literary or scientific pursuits. He was colonel of the Northamptonshire yeomanry: he was for thirty years chairman of quarter sessions; it was by his energy that the infirmary at Northampton was built and endowed. He was president of the Royal Institution, for forty years was a trustee of the British Museum, and in 1812 was one of the founders and first president of the Roxburghe Club. But during these later years his fame must principally rest on the rehabilitation of the Althorp library (founded by his ancestor, Charles Spencer, third earl of Sunderland [q. v.]), said, probably with truth, to be the finest private library in Europe. Of this, with the house and its works of art, an account was published by Thomas Frognall Dibdin [q. v.], under the titles of 'Bibliotheca Spenceriana' (1814–15), 'Ædes Althorpianæ' (1822), and 'Book Rarities in Lord Spencer's Library' (1811). The collection, which was specially rich in Caxtons and other fifteenth-century works, was, with some unimportant reservations, bought in 1892 by Mrs. Rylands, and was removed to Manchester to form a memorial of her husband, under the name of the 'John Rylands Library' in Manchester [see RYLANDS, JOHN]. Spencer died at Althorp on 10 Nov. 1834. He married, in March 1781. His wife was Lavinia, eldest daughter of Charles Bingham, first earl of Lucan, a woman of great beauty and intelligence, brilliancy of conversation and charm of character. For many years, at the end of the last century and the beginning of this, she was well-nigh the most prominent lady in London society, and was remarkable for having been the friend of a singularly large number of men of eminence, literary, naval, and political. As a girl she had known Johnson well; his visits to her mother's house were frequent, and the personal tradition of him which she preserved is recorded by Rogers (*Table Talk*, p. 10). She often sat to Reynolds, and figures in several of his pictures. Ill health compelled her about 1783 to reside abroad (G. BIRKBECK HILL, *Letters of Samuel Johnson*, ii. 65); and at Lausanne in 1785 she met Gibbon, who describes her (*Miscell. Works*, ed. 1814, ii. 384) as 'a charming woman, who with sense and spirit has the simplicity and playfulness of a child.' The letters of Nelson and Collingwood frequently refer to her as their valued and sympathetic friend, and she used to call the former her 'bulldog,' though his treatment of Lady Nelson seems latterly to have alienated her (*Nelson Despatches*, vol. viii. Addenda cc.) Her prominence in London society and her charm are recorded in Moore's 'Memoirs' and Redgrave's 'Diary,' and it was to her that Lord John Russell dedicated 'The Bee and the Fly' (*Life of Alaric Watts*, i. 272; notes supplied by J. A. Hamilton, esq.) She died in June 1831, leaving issue: John Charles, viscount Althorp and third earl Spencer [q. v.]; Sir Robert Cavendish Spencer [q. v.]; Frederick, fourth earl Spencer and father of the present earl; George; and two daughters.

There are several portraits of Spencer. One at the age of seventeen, by Reynolds, was engraved by T. H. Robinson for the 'Bibliotheca Spenceriana;' a second portrait, by Phillips, was engraved by Finden for 'Ædes Althorpianæ;' a third, by Copley, in the robes of a knight of the Garter, is engraved in Fisher's 'National Portrait Gallery;' a fourth, by Hoppner, is engraved in Cadell's 'Contemporary Portraits;' and a fifth, by Shee, was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1804.

[Gent. Mag. 1835, i. 89; Nicolas's Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson; Doyle's Official Baronage; information from Earl Spencer, K.G.]

J. K. L.

SPENCER, GEORGE TREVOR (1799–1866), second bishop of Madras, born 11 Dec. 1799 in Curzon Street, Mayfair, was third son of William Robert Spencer [q. v.] He gained prizes for Latin alcaics and an English essay at Charterhouse, whence he proceeded to University College, Oxford. He graduated B.A. in 1822, and was created D.D. on 16 June 1847. Ordained deacon in 1823 and priest in 1824, he held the perpetual curacy of Buxton from the latter year till 1829. From 1829 till 1837 he was rector of Leaden-Roding in Essex. In 1837 he was

consecrated bishop of Madras, and remained in India for twelve years. In 1842 he published a 'Journal of a Visitation to the Provinces of Travancore and Tinnevelly in 1840–41.' In 1845 he also published 'Journal of a Visitation Tour, in 1843–4, through Part of the Western Portion of the Diocese of Madras.' Besides places in his own diocese, he visited during this tour Poona, Ahmednaggar, and Bombay. In the autumn of 1845 Spencer visited the missions of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel and the Church Missionary Society, and published his 'Journal' in the following year, accompanied with charges delivered at St. George's Cathedral, Madras, and at Palamcotta, and appendices containing statistical tables. In 1846 he also published 'A Brief Account of the C.M.S.'s Mission in the District of Kishnagur, in the Diocese of Calcutta.' In the diocese of Madras he established three training colleges for native converts.

In 1849 he returned to England invalided. On 4 Oct. 1852 he was appointed commissary or assistant to Richard Bagot [q. v.], bishop of Bath and Wells. On 10 May 1853 he resigned on account of the views on the real presence held by Archdeacon Denison, examining chaplain to Bagot, and of Denison's refusal 'to allow him in any way to examine the candidates for holy orders.' An angry correspondence between Spencer and Denison followed, which ended in the latter's declining 'any further communication by word or writing.'

In 1860 Spencer was appointed chancellor of St. Paul's Cathedral, and next year became rector of Walton-in-the-Wolds. He died on 16 July 1866 at Edge Moor, near Buxton.

Spencer married, in 1823, Harriet Theodora, daughter of Sir Benjamin Hobhouse and sister of John Cam Hobhouse, baron Broughton [q. v.], by whom he had issue two sons and three daughters.

[Gent. Mag. 1866, ii. 281; Foster's Alumni Oxon. and Peerage, 1882; Crockford's Clerical Directory; Letter to Hon. and Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Bath and Wells, 1853; Archdeacon Denison's Notes of My Life, pp. 225–31.]

G. Le G. N.

SPENCER, GERVASE (*d.* 1763), miniature-painter, began life as a servant in a gentleman's family. Having a taste for drawing, he obtained leave to copy a miniature portrait of one of his master's family, which was so successful that his master encouraged and assisted him to pursue his studies as an artist. Eventually Spencer was able to practise for himself, and attained such a pitch of excellence that he became one of the fashionable miniature-painters of the day. He worked both on ivory and in enamel, and his miniatures are carefully and artistically finished. He exhibited occasionally with the Society of Artists. Spencer was acquainted with Sir Joshua Reynolds, who painted his portrait in the act of painting. Spencer made an etching of this himself, and a few other etchings by him are known. He died in Great Marlborough Street, London, on 30 Oct. 1763. He left a daughter, Mrs. Lloyd, at whose death in 1797 Spencer's remaining works and collections were sold by auction by Hutchins in King Street, Covent Garden.

[Edwards's Anecdotes of Painters; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Propert's Hist. of Miniature-Painting.]

L. C.

SPENCER, HENRY LE (*d.* 1406), bishop of Norwich. [See DESPENSER, HENRY LE.]

SPENCER, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1610), lord mayor of London, was the son of Richard Spencer of Waldingfield in Suffolk. He came to London, and was so successful as a merchant that he became known as 'Rich Spencer.' His trade with Spain, Turkey, and Venice was very large (*State Papers*, Spanish, 1568–79 p. 590, Dom. 1591–4 p. 59), and he was accused in 1591 of engrossing, with two other merchants, the whole trade with Tripoli (*ib.* p. 67). This lends some justification for the charge made in a little book 'written by D. Papillon, Gent,' that Spencer became by the practice of merchandise 'extraordinary rich, but it was by falsifying and monopolising of all manner of commodities' (*Vanity of the Lives and Passions of Men*, 1651, p. 48). The same writer relates the story of a plot by a pirate of Dunkirk, with twelve of his crew, to carry off Spencer and hold him to ransom for over 50,000*l.* Leaving his shallop with six of his men in Barking Creek, he came with the other six to Islington, intending to seize the merchant on his way to his country house at Canonbury, which Spencer had purchased of Thomas, lord Wentworth, in 1570. The plot was frustrated by Spencer's detention that night on important business in the city. Queen Elizabeth is said to have visited him at Canonbury in 1581 (NICHOLS, *Hist. of Canonbury House*, 1788, p. 12).

Spencer was a member of the Clothworkers' Company, and was elected alderman of Langbourn ward on 9 Aug. 1587. He served the office of sheriff in 1583–4, and that of lord mayor in 1594–5. During his shrievalty he was engaged in hunting down papists in

Holborn and the adjoining localities, and had to justify before the council the committal of A. Bassano and other of her majesty's musicians (*State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90, pp. 198, 202). On entering upon his mayoralty at the close of 1594 great scarcity prevailed, and Spencer sent his precept to the city companies to replenish their store of corn at the granaries in the Bridge House for sale to the poor. He stoutly resisted a demand by Admiral Sir John Hawkins for possession of the Bridge House for the use of the queen's navy and baking biscuits for the fleet (Welch, *Hist. of the Tower Bridge*, p. 99).

He kept his mayoralty at his town residence in Bishopsgate Street, the well-known Crosby Place, which he had purchased in a dilapidated state from the representatives of Antonio Bonvisi, and restored at great cost. In this sumptuous mansion during the course of 1604 Spencer entertained both the Duc de Sully (then M. de Rosny), while ambassador to England, and the youngest son of the Prince of Orange, with Barnevelt and Fulke, who came on a mission from Holland (Stow, *Survey of London*, 1755, i. 435). Towards the close of his mayoralty he boldly asserted the city's right, which it was feared the crown would invade, to freely elect a recorder. Before the close of his mayoralty Spencer received the honour of knighthood.

By his wife, Alice Bromfield, Spencer had an only child, Elizabeth, who in 1598 was sought in marriage by William, second lord Compton (afterwards first Earl of Northampton). Spencer strongly disapproved of the match, but Compton's influence at court enabled him to procure Spencer's imprisonment in the Fleet in March 1599 for ill-treating his daughter (*State Papers*, Dom. 1598–1601, p. 169). The young lady was ultimately carried off by her lover from Canonbury House in a baker's basket. The marriage quickly followed, but the alderman naturally declined to give his daughter a marriage portion. When, in May 1601, his daughter became a mother, he showed no signs of relenting (*ib.* 1601–3, p. 45). But some reconciliation apparently took place soon afterwards, it is said, through the interposition of Elizabeth. In May 1609 Spencer refused to contribute to an aid for James I on behalf of the young Prince Henry (*ib.* 1603–10, p. 508); he also delayed his contribution of 200*l.* to the amount subscribed by the Clothworkers' Company to the Ulster settlement, which had to be paid by his executors (*Remembrancia*, p. 172). Spencer was president of St. Bartholomew's Hospital from 1603 to his death.

He died, at an advanced age, on 3 March 1609–10, and his widow only survived him till 27 March. He was buried on 22 March, and Dame Alice on 7 April, in his parish church of St. Helen, Bishopsgate, where a fine monument exists to his memory. His funeral was on a most sumptuous scale (Wynwood, *State Papers*, iii. 136). His fortune was variously estimated at from 500,000*l.* to 800,000*l.*, and the splendid inheritance is said for the time to have turned the brain of his son-in-law, Lord Compton. Among other estates, he was possessed of the manors of Brooke Hall, Bower Hall, and Bocking, which he obtained from the queen on 1 Aug. 1599. True to the last to his parsimonious principles, Spencer left none of his immense wealth to objects of public benevolence or utility.

[Nichols's Progresses of James I, 1828, i. pp. 159–60; Remembrancia, pp. 172–3; Cox's Annals of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, passim; Collectanea Topographica et Gen. v. 51; Nichols's Canonbury House, 1788, pp. 12–26; Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 623–4; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Sharpe's London and the Kingdom, passim; City Records.] C. W–H.

SPENCER, JOHN (1559–1614), president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford. [See Spenser.]

SPENCER, JOHN (1601–1671), controversialist, born in Lincolnshire in 1601, matriculated from Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1618. He was converted to the Roman catholic faith while at Cambridge. He entered the Society of Jesus in 1626, received priest's orders in 1632, and was professed of the four vows, 5 Aug. (O.S.) 1641. He took the name of Vincent Hatcliff, and sometimes that of Tyrwhitt. In 1636 he was a missioner and preacher at Watten; in 1639 a missioner in the Lincolnshire district, and in 1642 professor of casuistry at Liège and superior in the camp mission among the English troops in Belgium. In 1655 he was missioner at Antwerp. He returned to the English province of the society, and in May 1657 he and John Lenthall, M.D., held a conference on matters of controversy with Dr. Peter Gunning, afterwards bishop of Ely, and Dr. John Pearson, afterwards bishop of Chester. He was declared superior of the Worcester district about 1658 and held that office until 1667. Eventually he was taken into the family of the Earl of Shrewsbury, and died on 17 Jan. 1670–1.

He was an able controversialist, and wrote: 1. 'The Triall of the Protestant Private Spirit. Wherein their Doctrine, making the sayd Spirit the sole ground and meanes of their Beliefe, is confuted,' 2 vols. *sine loco*

1630, 4to. 2. 'Scripture Mistaken the Ground of Protestants and Common Plea of all new Reformers against the ancient Catholicke Religion of England,' Antwerp, 1655, 8vo. Dr. Henry Ferne, afterwards bishop of Chester, published an answer to this book in 1660. 3. 'Questions propounded for resolution of unlearned Pretenders in Matters of Religion, to the doctors of the Prelatical Pretended Reform'd Church of England,' Paris, 1657, 8vo. 4. 'Scisme Unmask't; or a late Conference betwixt Mr. Peter Gunning and Mr. John Pierson, Ministers, on the one part, and two Disputants of the Roman Profession on the other; wherein is defined, both what Schisme is, and to whom it belongs,' Paris, 1658. The two catholic disputants were Spencer and John Lenthall, M.D. (Dodd, *Church Hist.* iii. 312). The paper printed at the end of the conference was republished by Obadiah Walker and John Massey, under the title of 'The Schism of the Church of England, &c., demonstrated in four Arguments formerly propos'd to Dr. Gunning and Dr. Pearson, the late bishops of Ely and Chester, by two Catholic Disputants in a celebrated conference upon that point,' Oxford, 1688, 4to. This reprint elicited 'The Reformation of the Church of England Justified' (anon.), Cambridge, 1688, 4to, by William Saywell [q. v.], master of Jesus College, Cambridge. Spencer is also credited with a book against the atheists entitled 'Either God or Nothing,' of which no copy has been traced.

[De Backer's Bibl. des Ecrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus; Florus Anglo-Bavaricus, p. 52; Foley's Records, ii. 194, vii. 726; Jones's Popery Tracts, p. 485; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 195; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 504.] T. C.

SPENCER, JOHN, D.D. (1630-1693), master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and author of 'De Legibus Hebræorum,' was a native of Bocton, near Bleane, Kent, where he was baptised on 31 Oct. 1630 (Lewis, *Antiquities of Feversham*, p. 87). He was educated at the King's School, Canterbury, became king's scholar there, and was admitted to a scholarship of Archbishop Parker's foundation in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, on 25 March 1645. He graduated B.A. in 1648, M.A. in 1652, B.D. in 1659, and D.D. in 1665. He was chosen a fellow of his college about 1655. After taking holy orders he became a university preacher, served the cures first of St. Giles and then of St. Benedict, Cambridge, and on 23 July 1667 was instituted to the rectory of Landbeach, Cambridgeshire, which he resigned in 1683 in favour of his nephew and curate, William Spencer. On 3 Aug. 1667 he was unanimously elected master of Corpus Christi College, and he governed that society 'with great prudence and reputation' for twenty-six years. He contributed verses to the Cambridge University Collection on the death of Henrietta Maria, queen dowager, 1669. He was appointed a prebendary in the first stall at Ely in February 1671-2, and served the office of vice-chancellor of the university in the academical year 1673-4, during which he delivered a speech addressed to the Duke of Monmouth on his installation as chancellor of the university (cf. Hearne's appendix to *Vindiciæ Antiq. Oxon. Thomæ Caii*, p. 86; *Biogr. Brit.*) He was admitted, on the presentation of the king, to the archdeaconry of Sudbury in the church of Norwich on 5 Sept. 1677; and was instituted to the deanery of Ely on 9 Sept. 1677. He died on 27 May 1693, and was buried in the college chapel, where a monument with a Latin inscription was erected to his memory. He was a great benefactor to the college. He married Hannah, daughter of Isaac Puller of Hertford, and sister of Timothy Puller [q. v.] She died in 1674, leaving one daughter (Elizabeth) and one son (John).

Spencer was an erudite theologian and Hebraist, and to him belongs the honour of being the first to trace the connection between the rites of the Hebrew religion and those practised by kindred Semitic races. In 1669 he published a 'Dissertatio de Urim et Thummim' (Cambridge, 8vo), in which he referred those mystic emblems to an Egyptian origin. The tract was republished in the following year, and afterwards, in 1744, by Blasius Ugolinus in 'Thesaurus Antiquitatum.' This was the prelude to a more extensive work. In 1685 appeared Spencer's chief publication, his 'De Legibus Hebræorum, Ritualibus et earum Rationibus libri tres' (Cambridge, 1685, fol.; The Hague, 1686, 4to, libri quattuor). In this work, which included the earlier treatise on Urim and Thummin, Spencer deserted the time-honoured paths traced by commentators, and 'may justly be said to have laid the foundations of the science of comparative religion. In its special subject, in spite of certain defects, it still remains by far the most important book on the religious antiquities of the Hebrews' (Robertson Smith, *Religion of the Semites*, 1894, Pref. p. vi). The remarkable nature of Spencer's achievement is enhanced when it is remembered that oriental studies were then in their infancy, and that he was compelled to derive nearly all his data from classical writers of Greece

and Rome, from the Christian fathers, the works of Josephus, or from the Bible itself. Spencer professed that his object was 'to clear the Deity from arbitrary and fantastic humour,' but it was inevitable that his orthodoxy should be questioned. Among his earliest adverse critics may be mentioned Hermann Witsius in his 'Ægyptiaca' in 1683, Joannes Wigersma, Ibertus Fennema, Andreas Kempfer, Joannes Meyer, John Edwards (1637–1716) [q. v.], and John Woodward [q. v.] Among later writers Spencer's chief antagonists were William Jones of Nayland (1726–1800) [q. v.], and Archbishop Magee, who rebuked Warburton for defending Spencer against Witsius. The latest works on comparative religion, such as J. Wellhausen's 'History of Israel' (1878) and C. P. Tiele's 'Histoire Comparée des Anciennes Religions de l'Egypte et des Peuples Sémitiques,' develop and extend the lines traced by Spencer two centuries ago. A second edition of Spencer's work appeared at Cambridge in 1727, 4to (revised by Leonhard Chappelow), and another at Tübingen, 1732, 2 vols. 8vo.

Spencer also wrote 'A Discourse concerning Prodigies, wherein the vanety of Presages by them is reprehended, and their true and proper Ends asserted and vindicated,' London, 1663, 4to; 2nd edit., 'to which is added a short Treatise concerning Vulgar Prophecies,' London, 1665, 8vo.

A portrait of Spencer, engraved by Vertue, is prefixed to the treatise 'De Legibus Hebræorum.' There is also a portrait in Masters's 'History of Corpus Christi College.'

[Addit. MSS. 5807 pp. 23, 24, 39, 40, 123, 5843 pp. 292, 294, 5880 f. 19; Baker's MS. 26, p. 281; Bentham's Ely, i. 237; Biogr. Brit.; Bowes's Cat. of Cambridge Books; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 183; Calamy's Abridgment of Baxter, 1713, ii. 118; Clay's Hist. of Landbeach, p. 115; Cooper's Memorials of Cambridge, i. 149; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits; Hasted's Kent, iii. 9; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy); Locke's Letters, 1708, p. 444; Masters's Hist. of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, p. 163 and index, and also Lamb's edit. p. 193; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iv. 25, 26, v. 281; Richardson's Athenæ Cantabr. MS. p. 382; Dawson Turner's Sale Cat. p. 42; Warton's Life of Bathurst, p. 105.] T. C.

SPENCER, JOHN CHARLES, VISCOUNT ALTHORP and third EARL SPENCER (1782–1845), eldest son of George John, second earl Spencer [q. v.], by his wife Lavinia, eldest daughter of Charles Bingham, first earl of Lucan, was born on 30 May 1782 at Spencer House, St. James's. Sir Robert Cavendish Spencer [q. v.] was his brother. He inherited none of his mother's brilliance and attractiveness. Owing to his father's political and his mother's social engagements, he was in his early years left much to the care of servants. It was a Swiss footman of his mother who taught him to read, and when, at the age of eight, he was first sent to school at Harrow, he was a shy, awkward, and ill-grounded boy, though fairly intelligent, and a lover of animal and country life. He was placed in Dr. Bromley's house, and passed through the different forms, popular but undistinguished. His schoolfellows included Frederick John Robinson (afterwards Lord Ripon), Byron, Viscount Duncannon (afterwards Lord Bessborough), William Ponsonby (afterwards Lord de Mauley), and Charles Pepys (afterwards Lord Cottenham). In 1798, in spite of his own desire to enter the navy, it was decided that he should go to Cambridge, and, having wasted some two years with a private tutor, he went up to Trinity College in January 1800. A great deal of time and still more money he spent in hunting and racing, but, thanks to his mother's entreaty and the teaching of his tutor, Allen (afterwards bishop of Ely), he managed to figure more than creditably in his college examinations—he was first in June 1801—and gained a self-confidence, a habit of industry and exactness, and a command over figures which afterwards proved of the utmost value to him. None the less, he always lamented his early removal from the university and his imperfect literary education. He went down in June 1802, graduating M.A. in the same year (*Grad. Cantabr.* 1800–84, p. 9). His debts embarrassed his father, and his own clumsy manners and want of accomplishments made him feel himself out of place at Spencer House. The opportunity of the peace of Amiens was taken to send him to Italy and France; but he refused to go into foreign society, was bored by works of art, and came home no more polished than he went, and unable even to speak French.

Thus equipped he entered public life, coming into parliament for Okehampton in April 1804 as one of the supporters of Pitt. For some time he rarely voted and never spoke. On Pitt's death in 1806, urged on by his father, he stood for the vacant seat for the university of Cambridge against Henry Petty-Fitzmaurice, third marquis of Lansdowne [q.v.], chancellor of the exchequer, and Lord Palmerston. He was second at the poll. Thereupon he was elected for St. Albans, and sat for that place till the general election of November 1806, when he contested Northamptonshire. Returned at the head of the poll, he held the seat

till he succeeded to the earldom twenty-eight years later. In compliment to his father, who joined Lord Grenville as home secretary, he was appointed a lord of the treasury in 1806, but he only held the office thirteen months, rarely performed any of its duties, and resided at Althorp as much as possible. When obliged to attend the House of Commons, he hired relays of horses for the return journey to Northamptonshire, and would gallop all night after a sitting of the House of Commons to hunt with the Pytchley next day.

On the fall of the whig government in 1807 he retired for two years without regret to his country amusements. He attended prize fights and race meetings, and devoted himself to the management of the Pytchley hunt. He boxed well, but shot and rode, though incessantly, not so well. He had a loose seat in the saddle, met with constant falls in the hunting field, and repeatedly put his shoulder out. So devoted was he to the Pytchley, with which he was connected from 1805, that he spent on it over 4,000*l.* a year, to his great embarrassment in after life. He introduced with success a lighter and quicker build of hounds, and kept minute hunting journals, which are still preserved at Althorp.

His maiden speech was not made till 1809. Though he had been brought up a tory, Cambridge friendships, especially with Lord Henry Petty and Lord Ebrington, had inclined him early to the whigs. From the personal acquaintance he had formed with Fox about 1806, he contracted a strong admiration for him, and after Fox's death he began to incline to the more forward party represented by Romilly and Whitbread. Breaking away from most of his political connections, he joined in the condemnation of the Duke of York's complicity in the scandalous sales of commissions in the army. The duke was brought to resign, and the more prudent radicals then thought that enough had been done. Althorp was accordingly selected by Whitbread to move a resolution recording the resignation and shelving further inquiry; this was carried. Thereupon, in spite of his father's disappointment, he decided formally to join the advanced party. He regularly voted with Whitbread, but did not speak again in the session of 1809, and only rarely in 1810. In 1812 he supported Lord Milton's vote of censure on the government for the reappointment of the Duke of York to the commandership-in-chief, and replied to Perceval, but ineffectively. The shoemakers of Northampton placed their interests in his hands with regard to the proposed leather tax in 1812, and he seconded Brougham's motion for its rejection on 26 June, dwelling characteristically on its hardships to the artisan and labouring classes. The tax was none the less imposed. During 1812 and 1813, except in supporting Grattan's Roman catholic emancipation bill, the part he took in business and debate was very small. His time was mainly spent in country pursuits. On his marriage in 1814 he began farming, planting, and breeding, at Wiseton, and was little seen for a year or two outside his county.

When the war was concluded in 1815, Althorp formed a very strong opinion of the grievances of the working classes and of the necessity for reducing taxation and reforming the parliamentary representation. He opposed the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act and the increase of magistrates' summary powers, voting with Sir James Mackintosh, Romilly, and Brougham, and speaking in opposition to the ministerial policy. So deeply did he feel on these matters that he constantly attended the debates. On practical topics, especially on taxation, he spoke often and with knowledge and good sense; but Lady Althorp's death in childbirth, on 11 June 1818, withdrew him from public affairs and from society for a considerable time. At the general election his seat was left uncontested, but for years he was a broken man, and lived in retirement.

It was with difficulty that he brought himself to resume his place in parliament. He raised a privilege question in March 1819 (Hansard, *Parl. Deb.* 1st ser. xxxix. 1167), served on and eventually presided over a committee on the working of the Insolvent Debtors' Act. A bill, founded on the report of the committee, he conducted through the House of Commons, but it was rejected in the House of Lords. As a ministerial bill it passed in the year following (1 George IV, c. 119). He devoted much time to reading the 'Parliamentary Debates' and works on political economy, trade and law, of which last he had gained a knowledge as chairman of quarter sessions. Accordingly in 1821, 1823, and 1824, he introduced bills for establishing local courts for the recovery of small debts, and brought one to a second and another to a third reading, but was compelled to withdraw them all; they were, however, the germ out of which the county-court system subsequently developed (Hansard, *Parl. Deb.* 2nd ser. iv. 1263, ix. 543, xi. 852). When the committee on the corn laws was appointed in 1821, he served upon it, and followed the lead of Huskisson in resisting further protective duties; and in February 1822 he introduced a plan of his own for the relief of the country from taxation (*ib.* 2nd ser. vi. 558). He moved for a committee

on the state of Ireland in 1824, and the ministry conceded an inquiry, but in a limited form. It was to Lord Althorp that Lord John Russell, when defeated in his contest for Huntingdonshire in 1826, entrusted in the new parliament the bribery bill which he had introduced in the last session of the old one. To the idea of a coalition of the whigs with Canning, whom he distrusted, Althorp was at first openly hostile. But when Canning formed a government in April 1827 he yielded to the widespread feeling of his party, and consented to give a general support to the new administration. There was some question of his joining the cabinet, but to this the king, whose grants Althorp had more than once opposed, was expected to object. For a short time he was chairman of the finance committee nominated to inquire into the condition of the revenue. His appointment gave the occasion for the quarrel between Herries and Huskisson which broke up the Goderich administration which followed the death of Canning [see ROBINSON, FREDERICK JOHN, first EARL OF RIPON]. He supported the efforts of his friend Joseph Hume towards greater public economy, and voted for the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts and for catholic emancipation. At a meeting held at his rooms in 1830 it was resolved to raise the question of the public expenditure, and Charles Edward Poulet Thompson (afterwards Lord Sydenham) [q. v.] introduced a motion accordingly on 25 March 1830, when Lord Althorp declared himself a supporter of an income-tax, though the less advanced whigs were against it. In the same session he introduced a game bill of a liberal character, which was lost for the time being owing to the dissolution, but became law in 1831 as 1 and 2 William IV, c. 32.

In general, Althorp, though in opposition, was not unfriendly to the Duke of Wellington's ministry, which lasted from October 1828 until November 1830, and during that period moderated the hostility of some friends of extreme views. His placable course was the choice of his individual judgment, for the whigs at the time had hardly any party coherence in the House of Commons, and, except for occasional gatherings at Althorp's rooms in the Albany, no party system was maintained. At length, in 1830, their condition became so patently disorganised that a movement arose for placing the party under regular leadership, and Althorp, who had treated a similar suggestion with modest ridicule in 1827, was chosen leader on 6 March. His high character united in his support such dissimilar and independent members as Brougham, Graham, and Hume; meetings of the party were regularly held and a daily criticism of the ministerial proposals was entered upon. These steps at once showed Peel that he had now to deal with a serious and organised opposition. At the general election of 1830 Althorp was returned unopposed. At a meeting held at his chambers the whig leaders resolved to support as a party the cause of parliamentary reform (BROUGHAM, iii. 48), and on the first night of the new session, 2 Nov., Lord Grey in the House of Lords and Althorp in the House of Commons made declarations accordingly. Ministers were defeated on the 15th, and the Duke of Wellington resigned.

Althorp was most reluctant to assume the burden of office with Lord Grey (WALPOLE, *Life of Lord John Russell*, i. 159); he absolutely refused Lord Grey's suggestion that he should form and head the ministry, and only consented to join it on Lord Grey's assurance that on no other terms would he attempt to form one at all. Having consented to be a member, he then selected for himself, to Grey's surprise, the post of chancellor of the exchequer and leader of the House of Commons, as being, in spite of his inexperience, the position in which he could be of the greatest use (GREVILLE, 2nd ser. ii. 153). He stipulated, however, that he should not be asked in the event of Grey's death or resignation to take the vacant place. His appointment was not at first popular with his party, but before long not only the whigs but the house at large recognised in this shy, unambitious, and almost tongue-tied man a person of rare integrity and ability. 'He became the very best leader of the House of Commons that any party ever had.'

His difficulties began with the new session, and arose from the extravagant expectations formed by his party of the possibility of great reductions of public expenditure, when in fact the previous administration had not been improvident. On 7 Feb. 1831 he introduced his plan for the settlement of the civil list. To please the new king it was necessary to offend the whigs; few reductions were made, and George IV's pensions were spared. The insecurity of affairs on the continent at the same time prevented reductions in the estimates. His budget, introduced on 11 Feb. in a somewhat confused speech, was chiefly remarkable for its proposal of duties on transfers of real and funded property to compensate for numerous remissions on imported commodities. The vigorous attacks of Peel and Goulburn compelled the cabinet, in spite of Althorp's threat of resignation, to with-

draw the duties. He was consequently obliged to give up his remission of the duties on glass and tobacco, carried his proposals as to the wine duties only after a struggle, and was defeated on those as to the timber duties. The defeat mortified him deeply, yet he met with little sympathy. What else, it was said, was to be expected when 'a respectable country gentleman . . . is all of a sudden made leader in the House of Commons, without being able to speak, and chancellor of the exchequer without any knowledge, theoretical or practical, of finance?' (GREVILLE, *Memoirs*, 1st ser. ii. 115). Yet the budget was sound in itself, and might have been saved in the hands of a more adroit manager. But for his zeal for the Reform Bill Althorp would have quitted office. Time, however, improved him fast. Greville, who writes of him in February as 'wretched' and doing 'a great deal of harm,' 'leading the House of Commons without the slightest acquaintance with the various subjects that came under discussion'—a highly unjust remark—recorded in September, 'as a proof of what practice and a pretty good understanding can do,' that he 'now appears to be an excellent leader, and contrives to speak decently upon all subjects' (*ib.* pp. 116-200). He was not a member of the committee of ministers which drafted the Reform Bill, though he showed as complete a mastery of its provisions during the subsequent debates as if he had been its author (RUSSELL, *Recollections*, p. 69). In the cabinet he urged the complete abolition of pocket boroughs, and he was in favour of a 15*l.* or 20*l.* franchise coupled with the ballot. Having been defeated on Gascoigne's amendment to the Reform Bill, he successfully urged on his colleagues an immediate dissolution. At the general election, which gave the government a largely increased majority, Althorp was after a contest returned at the head of the poll for Northamptonshire. In the following session, all interest being absorbed in the Reform Bill, his place as leader of the house was almost usurped by Lord John Russell, who was in charge of the bill; but, in spite of this and of difference of opinion as to its provisions, Althorp and Russell continued close and almost inseparable allies and friends throughout (see MOORE, *Memoirs*, vi. 290). Althorp spoke sensibly on the second reading, and profited by the diversion of attention to pass his estimates with little trouble. When Russell was exhausted, the whole management of the Reform Bill in committee devolved upon him, and from 10 Aug. was formally handed over to him. The necessity for constant speeches in reply to objections greatly improved his efficiency as a debater, and his moderation gradually gained the outspoken respect even of his opponents. But repugnance to the life of the House of Commons, to which he wrote that he went down 'as if I was going to execution,' and a desire to quit office, grew steadily on him. His work was hard. Obstructive tactics were employed against the committee stage of the bill, and only his long-sustained firmness and good temper foiled them. 'Lord Althorp has the temper of Lord North with the principles of Romilly,' wrote Macaulay in September 1831. To him the cabinet left the task of making the one speech (HANSARD, 3rd ser. viii. 458) made by ministers in the House of Commons upon Lord Ebrington's motion for a vote of confidence, which was the whig reply to the rejection of the Reform Bill by the House of Lords (8 Oct.) It was perhaps his best, for it gave the greatest scope to his peculiar power of combining thoroughness with moderation. He rallied his followers without embittering the conflict with the upper house.

At the end of November 1831 the government had to deal with the serious danger to be apprehended from the meeting to organise a strike against payment of taxes, to which the Birmingham union, exasperated by the House of Lords' rejection of the Reform Bill, had summoned its supporters to come in arms. Differences of opinion with regard to a treatment of the question began to appear between Lord Grey and Lord Durham. Althorp took the responsibility of extricating the government from the necessity of either tolerating a riot or offending its supporters by privately sending to Thomas Attwood, through Joseph Parkes [q. v.], an urgent message to postpone the meeting. In this he was successful. In conjunction with Lord Grey he modified a number of provisions of the Reform Bill to conciliate the House of Lords, and, in opposition to him, pressed for an early commencement of the following session in order that the bill might be reintroduced at once. To any large addition to the House of Lords he and Grey were opposed, but he strongly urged that, when the bill should again have passed the commons, authority should be obtained from the king to create, in case of need, a sufficient number of peers to carry it through the lords; and with difficulty he and Lord Grey brought their colleagues to approve of a creation of ten. On 26 Jan. 1832 he barely escaped a defeat in the House of Commons upon the payment of the Russian-Dutch loan (see GREY, *Correspondence with William IV*, ii. 156), due in part

to his own reluctance to allow his supporters to be whipped up against their will until it was almost too late. In committee on the reintroduced Reform Bill he was again night after night in close debate with the leading tory lawyers, and distinguished himself by his aptitude for discussing and framing the legal machinery of the bill. His blunt good sense defeated Sheil's motion on 21 Feb. to disfranchise Petersfield, which had been made expressly to increase the opposition of the lords in case it succeeded. With difficulty he kept in check the Irish members, who were irritated at Lord Grey's censure on the Irish tithe agitation, and throughout he was made to feel that he might lose their support at any moment. The session, though hard was, however, something of a personal triumph to him. 'It was Althorp carried the bill,' said Sir Henry Hardinge; 'his fine temper did it.' Once, in answer to a most able and argumentative speech of Croker, he merely rose and observed 'that he had made some calculations which he considered entirely conclusive in refutation of his arguments, but unfortunately he had mislaid them, so that he could only say that, if the house would be guided by his advice, they would reject the amendment,' which they did accordingly. There was no standing against his influence. Such was his value that Lord Grey pressed on him a peerage in March 1832, that he might take charge of the bill in the House of Lords, after it had left the commons. This he refused. He again pressed for a creation of peers before the bill came on for second reading in the upper house, but, after threatening to resign, allowed himself to be overruled. When Lord Lyndhurst carried in the House of Lords against the ministry his motion postponing the consideration of the disfranchisement clauses of the bill, Althorp and his colleagues resigned (7 May 1832).

Althorp prepared characteristically as he said to 'expiate the great fault of my life, having ever entered into politics;' he spent some hours in a nursery garden buying plants for Althorp and drawing plans for a new garden there. In a few days, however, the whigs returned to office, and the tory peers, impressed by the failure of the attempt to form a tory administration, at length allowed the bill to pass (4 June). After an uneventful budget parliament was prorogued.

The threat of an opposition to his return for Northamptonshire after the dissolution (January 1833) made Althorp seriously entertain a proposal to stand for the Tower Hamlets, to avoid the extravagant outlay of the county election. At the same time he urged Lord Grey to permit him to retire from public life altogether, but was prevailed upon not to resign, and was ultimately returned unopposed for Northamptonshire. Nevertheless political life became increasingly distasteful to him; the state of Ireland and the tone of the debates upon it in the session of 1833 alike depressed him. He was at variance with Stanley on his Irish policy, and although both measures as originally drawn were modified in order to induce him to continue in office, still, what satisfaction he felt in the Irish Church Bill was destroyed by the fact of having to introduce a Peace Preservation Act. His support of the latter measure was based on the consideration that the more stringent its provisions, the more certain it was to be repealed at an early date; but even so, he introduced it in a manner so lukewarm that only Stanley's brilliant speech late at night on 27 Feb. averted a disaster (Hansard, 3rd ser. xv. 1250). He met with a check in March, when, having, in order to please O'Connell, pressed on the Church Temporalities Bill, in spite of Peel's remonstrances, he was obliged when it came on for the second reading on 14 March to admit that he had overlooked and failed to comply with the rules of the house and to ask to postpone the bill. His own weariness of conflict kept him frequently silent in debate, and while Peel's authority steadily grew, his was visibly waning. His labour as chancellor of the exchequer, too, was very heavy, especially in connection with the bank and East India charters. By his act, 3 and 4 William IV, c. 98, the charter of the Bank of England was renewed till 1855, and the periodical publication of accounts was provided for; and he contributed the part relating to the bank charter to the pamphlet, 'The Reform Ministry and the Reform Parliament,' edited by Le Marchant, which was published in 1834, and soon ran through nine editions. The budget of 1833 provided for considerable remission of taxation, but he was obliged to resist the proposal for a reduction of the newspaper duty, and the ministry was beaten, on 26 April, on a motion by Sir William Ingilby for a reduction of the malt duties. The vote was afterwards, on 30 April, indirectly reversed, thanks to a powerful speech from Althorp and the clear determination of the ministry to resign if beaten again. Still the budget was very unpopular; riots took place, and a repeal of the house duty had to be promised, at the cost of imperilling the prospect of a surplus for 1834.

Next year Althorp met with further rebuffs. In the beginning of the session with

needless candour and imprudence he acknowledged, in answer to O'Connell, the authenticity of his allegation that various Irish members who had publicly spoken against the Coercion Act of 1833 had privately approved of it. A sharp conflict followed between Althorp and Richard Lalor Sheil [q.v.], against whom the accusation was aimed; eventually Althorp withdrew and apologised for the charge against Sheil (HANSARD, *Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xxi. 122, 146; TREVELYAN, *Life of Macaulay*, i. 358). He further suffered in parliamentary credit by too hastily assenting to O'Connell's demand for an inquiry into the judicial conduct of Baron Sir William Cusac Smith [q. v.], which he was afterwards obliged to cancel. The budget was popular, for its surplus was principally devoted to reducing the house and window duties, and the 4 per cent. funds were also successfully converted into a 3½ per cent. stock. To his disappointment his Tithe Bill and Church-rate Bill, both promising measures, had to be withdrawn in order to facilitate the passing of the Poor-law Bill, to the preparation of which he had given great attention. When Stanley and Graham resigned, rather than support such a reduction of the revenues of the Irish church as the Tithe Bill threatened (27 May), Althorp was of opinion that the ministry could not go on, and would do better to resign too; and the remaining events of the session showed that he was probably right. The whigs were lukewarm and the king cold, while the tithe and coercion bills excited the steady opposition of the Irish members. The secret negotiation which Edward John Littleton (afterwards Lord Hatherton) [q. v.], the Irish secretary, opened with O'Connell further embittered matters, and Althorp did not escape personal censure. He sanctioned Littleton's proposal to see O'Connell in June in order to find out what the Irish members really wanted, and authorised him to say, as was the fact, that the clauses in the Coercion Bill prohibiting public meetings were still under discussion, but not to commit the government and himself. He had afterwards to bear his share of the blame when O'Connell broke the pledge of secrecy under which the interview took place. Personally he was opposed to the prohibition of public meetings, but had been overruled by the majority of his colleagues, though he carried his opposition to the verge of resignation; but when O'Connell declared on 3 July in the House of Commons that Littleton, in order to gain time to carry a by-election at Wexford, had given him Althorp's assurance that the prohibition of the meetings was to be abandoned, both he and the ministry were made to appear either to have played O'Connell false or to have introduced a bill which ran counter to their convictions. In fact no such assurance had been authorised, or perhaps in any such form given, and Littleton had kept to himself the fact that he had given any assurance at all. On 7 July Althorp spoke in defence of Littleton, and cleared him from the charge of having duped O'Connell; but when the opposition threatened to move for correspondence between the Irish and the home government, he tendered his resignation to Lord Grey. As he was indispensable to the ministry, Lord Grey resigned too, on 9 July. Grey's place was taken by Lord Melbourne. But on 11 July two hundred and six liberal members sent Althorp an address deprecating his retirement. At the entreaty of Melbourne and Grey, Althorp, though his personal wish was that the king should send for Peel, consented to refer the question of his return to office to his three friends, Lord Ebrington, Lord Tavistock, and Mr. Bonham Carter. Their decision was that on the understanding that the ministry would drop 'the meeting clauses' from the new Coercion Bill, he should resume office, and, after adding a stipulation that Littleton should be reinstated also, Althorp acquiesced.

On 10 Nov., by the death of his father, he succeeded to the earldom, and his friends at once began to entreat him not to abandon public life on quitting the House of Commons. The king, who had been unfavourably disposed to the whig ministry, seized the pretext of the loss of Lord Althorp to dismiss Lord Melbourne [see RUSSELL, JOHN, first EARL RUSSELL]. Though chagrined that he should have given the king the opportunity of declaring his dislike of his ministers (WALPOLE, *Life of Lord J. Russell*, i. 209), Lord Spencer withdrew with satisfaction alike from politics and from the court, and devoted the rest of his life to those country pursuits to which he had always been warmly attached. Office, he said, was misery to him. In vain Lord Melbourne, on the defeat of Peel (April 1835), entreated Spencer to hold an office without duties in a new administration. On examining his father's affairs he found them so embarrassed, and the estates so heavily mortgaged, that, as he said, he 'could only regard himself as the nominal owner of his patrimony.' He devoted himself to frugality and farming, broke up the Althorp establishment, let the gardens and park, sold most of his property about London, virtually

closed Spencer House, and lived on his wife's property at Wiseton, where his sole extravagance was farming at a loss of 3,000*l.* In November 1838 he declined Lord Melbourne's offers of the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland and of the governorship of Canada. His influence was privately employed in 1840 to dissuade the ministry from adopting an aggressive policy towards France [see TEMPLE, HENRY JOHN, third VISCOUNT PALMERSTON], but publicly he only emerged from his retirement to defend his former colleagues in the House of Lords after their fall in 1841, and to pronounce in favour of the repeal of the corn laws in a speech at Northampton in December 1843. His blunt statement that protection was unnecessary and reciprocity a fallacy, coming from a man of his character for honesty and for knowledge of the practical needs of agriculture, produced a great impression in the country. In 1844 he received an unofficial warning that he might be called on to form a ministry, but nothing came of it. His last speech in the House of Lords was in support of the second reading of the Maynooth College Bill in June 1845. In the following autumn he was for the first time a steward of Doncaster races, and was taken dangerously ill there during the Doncaster week. Though it was found possible to remove him from Doncaster to Wiseton, he became rapidly worse, calmly arranged his business affairs, and died on 1 Oct. His health had been for some time impaired by his habit of eating too little food from a fear of gout. He left no issue, and was succeeded in the title by his brother.

Althorp's position among English statesmen is certainly unique. With moderate abilities he won absolute trust from friends and opponents alike, thanks entirely to his perfect truthfulness and to his single-minded desire to do only what was honourable and right. He stepped at one stride to the leadership of the House of Commons and the chancellorship of the exchequer, and yet never had a single feeling of personal ambition, or, indeed, any personal desire of any kind, except to quit office and public life together at the earliest opportunity. Greville, who, contrary to his habit, panegyrised him on his death, credited him with 'one talent, and that is a thorough knowledge of the House of Commons' (*Memoirs*, 1st ser. iii. 106, 2nd ser. ii. 296). Lord Holland described him to Lord John Russell as 'a man who acts on all matters with a scrupulous, deliberate, and inflexible regard to his public duty and private conscience' (WALPOLE, *Life of Lord John Russell*, i. 192). In manner he was simple and somewhat blundering. 'There is something,' said Jeffrey, 'to me quite delightful in his calm, clumsy, courageous, immutable probity and well-meaning, and it seems to have a charm with everybody' (COCKBURN, *Memoir of Lord Jeffrey*, i. 322). He was nervous and silent even among his own guests, a hesitating speaker, and much dependent on written notes, though in the debates on the Reform Bill his extraordinary knowledge took away his nervousness; and Brougham told Bishop Wilberforce that 'his readiness was wonderful' (*Life of S. Wilberforce*, ed. 1888, p. 234).

His real passion was for country life and country sport. It is related that once only was Lord Althorp heard to speak on any subject with eagerness and enthusiasm, and that was in praise of prize-fighting. His services to English agriculture in all departments were constant and considerable. He was one of the founders of the Yorkshire Agricultural Society, and in 1825 accepted the presidency of the Smithfield Club, then in extreme difficulties; thanks to his excellent business abilities and his heartfelt zeal, he thoroughly re-established it in a few years. He retained this presidency till his death, and it is said would work all day in his shirt-sleeves getting beasts into their stalls on the day before one of its shows. It was at the annual dinner of this club at the Freemasons' Tavern, London, on 11 Dec. 1837, that he first publicly suggested the formation of the society, afterwards established, with the assistance of the Duke of Richmond, Philip Pusey [q. v.], and other agriculturists, as the English Agricultural Society in May 1838, and two years later called the Royal Agricultural Society of England (cf. *Journal Roy. Agric. Soc.*, 1890, 3rd ser. i. 1–19). He was its first president, and took the chair at the country meetings held at Oxford in 1839 and Southampton in 1844. The show at Shrewsbury in 1845 was the last that he attended. He gave great assistance in the foundation of the Royal Agricultural College at Cirencester in 1844, and contributed papers to the society's 'Journal' on such subjects as the comparative feeding properties of mangel-wurzel and Swedish turnips, and on the gestation of cows. The 'Wiseton' herd of shorthorns, which he began in 1818 with the purchase of the bull Regent and several cows at the famous Colling sale at Barmpton, ultimately became one of the largest and best in England, and at his death included one hundred and fifty head. No breeder introduced more improvements into farm cattle than Lord Althorp, and even when he was engrossed with ministerial work his interest in his cattle and sheep was in-

cessant, and calculations and gossip about them were his favourite and most trusted refreshment in Downing Street. He also in later life corresponded with Lord Brougham on questions of physical science, and was long a member of the committee of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge.

The romance of Althorp's life was his devotion to his wife. She was a Miss Esther Acklom of Wiseton Hall, Northamptonshire, a stout and somewhat plain lady of considerable intelligence, who is said to have fallen in love with him when she was twenty-two and he ten years older, and to have made the fact so plain to him that, although he had not intended to marry, he proposed to her. They were married on 14 April 1814, and resided on her estate of Wiseton, consisting of some two thousand acres. While she lived he was devoted to her; when she died in 1818 he was inconsolable, and from the time of her death always wore black, then the evening dress only of clergymen and persons in mourning (Lord Albemarle, *Fifty Years of My Life*, p. 371). He left no issue, and was succeeded by his brother Frederick, fourth earl Spencer and father of the present earl.

Reynolds painted his portrait when a boy, and he gave sittings to Butler for a statue to be erected at Northampton, but the bust only was completed; it is at Althorp. The best picture of him is one painted by Richard Ansdell about 1841, called 'A Scene at Wiseton,' in which he figures with his stewards, his herdsman Wagstaff, his bull Wiseton, and his dog Bruce. He is included also in Ansdell's picture of the 'Meeting of the Agricultural Society,' of which an engraving was published in 1845. A medallion portrait of him now belonging to the Royal Agricultural Society was executed in 1841 by W. Wyon, R.A., from which the Smithfield Club's medal was reproduced. The engraving in the National Portrait Gallery, London, is apparently from the same medallion.

[There are two lives of Althorp, both founded on family papers—one by Sir Denis Le Marchant and the other by E. Myers. Elaborate characters of him are given in Edinburgh Review, 1846, by Lord John Russell, by Greville (Memoirs 2nd ser. ii. 296), and, from the agricultural point of view, in the Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society of England, by Sir Harry Verney and Ernest Clarke (3rd ser. i. 138–56). See Lord Hatherton's Memoir; Greville Memoirs (1st and 2nd ser.); Cockburn's Memoir of Jeffrey; Roebuck's History of the Reform Bill; Grey's Correspondence with William IV; Trevelyan's Life of Macaulay; Brougham's Dialogues on Instinct, Walpole's Life of Lord John Russell; J. E. Butler's Life of Grey of Dilston.] J. A. H.

SPENCER, ROBERT, first Baron Spencer of Wormleighton (*d.* 1627), was the only son of Sir John Spencer (*d.* 1600), and his wife Mary, daughter of Sir Robert Catlin [q. v.], was great-great-grandson of Sir John Spencer (*d.* 1522), who traced his descent from Robert Despencer, steward to William the Conqueror, and from the Despencers, the favourites of Edward II; he purchased Wormleighton and Althorp, and realised great wealth by inclosing lands and converting others from arable to pasture (see Leadam, *The Domesday of Inclosures*, 1897 passim; Colvile, *Warwickshire Worthies*, pp. 706–8). His grandson, Sir John Spencer (*d.* 1586), further augmented the family fortunes by marrying Katherine, eldest daughter of the wealthy merchant, Sir Thomas Kytson [q. v.], and among his daughters were Elizabeth, lady Carey [q. v.]; Anne, who married, as her third husband, Robert Sackville, second earl of Dorset [q. v], and Alice, who married (1) Ferdinando Stanley, fifth earl of Derby [q. v.], and (2) Thomas Egerton, baron Ellesmere and viscount Brackley [q. v.] His fourth son, Sir Richard Spencer (*d.* 1624) of Ottley, Hertfordshire, was knighted 7 May 1603 and appointed ambassador to Spain in 1604, but got excused on the plea of health. On 5 Aug. 1607 he was nominated with Sir Ralph Winwood [q. v.] joint representative of England at The Hague in the negotiations for peace between Spain and the United Netherlands (Winwood, *Memorials*, vol. ii. passim; Motley, *United Netherlands*, iv. 389, 453, 535). He died in November 1624 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1623–5, p. 401), leaving a son, Sir John, who on 17 March 1626–7 receives a baronetcy which became extinct on 12 Aug. 1699 (Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, iii. 96–7, 110–13; Burke, *Extinct Baronetage*). Robert's father, Sir John Spencer, who must be distinguished from Sir John Spencer (*d.* 1610) [q. v.] the lord mayor, was knighted in 1588, and died on 9 Jan. 1599–1600.

Robert, the fifth knight in succession of his family, received that honour about 1600, and in the following year served as sheriff of Northamptonshire. He devoted himself assiduously to sheep-breeding, and at the accession of James I was reputed the wealthiest man in England. On 21 July he was created Baron Spencer of Wormleighton, and on 18 Sept. following he was sent to invest Frederick, duke of Wurtemberg, with the order of the Garter (Stow, *Annals*, p. 828), and was received by him with great magnificence (Ashmole, *Order of the Garter*, p. 411). In domestic politics

Spencer sided with the popular party, and on 12 March 1620-1 he carried unanimously in the House of Lords a motion that 'no lords of this house are to be named great lords, for they are all peers' (GARDINER, iv. 51). He was a warm political supporter of Henry Wriothesley, third earl of Southampton [q. v.], whose daughter married Spencer's son William, and in 1620 he subscribed 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to the Virginia Company, in which Southampton was largely interested. He took an active part in the discussions relating to Bacon's trial, and advocated his degradation from the peerage (*ib.* pp. 93, 102; SPEDDING, *Life of Bacon*, viii. 245, 268-9). Later in the same session (8 May 1621) he came into prominence through his quarrel with Thomas Howard, second earl of Arundel [q. v.] Speaking against Arundel's proposal that Sir Henry Yelverton [q. v.] should be condemned unheard, Spencer referred to the cases of Arundel's ancestors, Norfolk and Surrey, who had been treated similarly. Arundel retorted with the gibe that Spencer's ancestors were then keeping sheep. Refusing to apologise for this insult, he was committed to the Tower (GARDINER, iv. 114-16 and note; previous historians, following ARTHUR WILSON'S *Hist.* 1653, p. 163, give a less accurate version of the quarrel). In the following February Spencer was placed on a commission to redress the 'misemployment of lands' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619-23, p. 347). He died on 25 Oct. 1627, and was buried at Brington, Northamptonshire (cf. *The Muses Thankfulnesse, or a Funerall Elegie consecrated to the . . . Memory of the late . . . Robert, Baron Spencer of Wormleighton*, London, 1627, 12mo). He married Margaret, daughter of Sir Francis Willoughby of Wollaton, Northamptonshire. She died on 17 Aug. 1597, and Spencer remained for life a widower, a fact to which Ben Jonson alludes in the lines:

> Who, since Thamyra did die
> Hath not brook'd a lady's eye,
> Nor allow'd about his place
> Any of the female race.

By her Spencer had issue four sons and three daughters. Of the sons, John, the eldest, died without issue at Blois; and William, the second, succeeded as second baron, dying on 19 Dec. 1636 (cf. THOMAS JACKSON, *Works*, vol. i.) By his wife Penelope, daughter of Henry Wriothesley, third earl of Southampton, he had Henry, who succeeded as third baron, and was created Earl of Sunderland on 20 Sept. 1643 [see under SPENCER, ROBERT, second EARL OF SUNDERLAND].

[The principal authorities for Spencer's life are his correspondence and papers preserved in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 25079 ff. 43-94, and his household accounts in Addit. MSS. 25080-2. See also authorities cited; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1601-27; Lords' Journals, ii. 389-91, iii. 3; Nichols's Progr. James I, passim; Dugdale's Warwickshire, i. 515; Bridges's Northamptonshire, i. 476 et passim; Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies; Brown's Genesis of U.S.A. ii. 1021; Collins's, Courthope's, and G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerages.] A. F. P.

SPENCER, ROBERT, second EARL OF SUNDERLAND (1640-1702), only son and heir of Henry Spencer, first earl of Sunderland, by his wife Dorothy, the well-known 'Sacharissa' [see SPENCER, DOROTHY], was born at Paris on 4 Aug. 1640 (*Sloane MS.* 1782, ff. 16-22, *b*), and succeeded to the peerage as second earl of Sunderland three years later.

The father, HENRY SPENCER, first EARL OF SUNDERLAND (1620-1643), eldest son of William, second lord Spencer, and grandson of Robert Spencer, first lord Spencer [q. v.], matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, on 8 May 1635, and was created M.A. on 31 Aug. 1636. On 19 Dec. following he succeeded as third baron. When he was nineteen he married, at Penshurst on 20 July 1639, Lady Dorothy Sidney, and, having sojourned two years at Paris, he took his seat in the upper house in 1641. Though nominated lord lieutenant of Northamptonshire, he volunteered in the royal army when the king erected his standard. Charles I trusted him, and on 5 Sept. 1642 made him the bearer, along with his friend Falkland, of an offer of a composition which was submitted to but rejected by the parliament. He seems to have shared Falkland's belief in the crown, modified by distrust of the wearer of it. He wrote to his wife from Shrewsbury, on 21 Sept. 1642, that he would rather 'be hanged' than fight for the parliament, yet, 'if an expedient could be found to salve the punctilio of honour, I would not,' he says, 'continue here an hour.' A year later, on 20 Sept. 1643, he was killed by the side of the noble Falkland at the first battle of Newbury. Some three months before his death, while with the king at Oxford (and in consideration, it was stated, of a huge loan), he had been created Earl of Sunderland (patent dated 8 June). He was buried at Brington in Northamptonshire. A portrait by Walker is at Althorp (see CLARENDON, *Hist.* iii. 347; LLOYD, *Memoirs of Loyalists*, p. 432: *Sidney Papers*, ii. 667; GARDINER, *Civil War*, i. 25).

As a boy Robert showed extraordinary promise, and his mother lavished the utmost

care upon his education both before and after her second marriage in 1652 to Sir Robert Smythe. In order to make him a staunch protestant, she secured the services as tutor of Dr. Thomas Pierce [q. v.], the Calvinist divine, under whom the young earl studied the rudiments at home and languages abroad in company with his kinsman Henry Savile [q. v.], and his mother's brother, Henry Sidney (afterwards Earl of Romney) [q. v.], his junior by a few months. His close relations with the Sidneys and all their powerful connections, as well as his more distant relationship with the Saviles, the Coventrys, and Lord Shaftesbury, gave him at the outset of his career a strong position, which he sedulously improved by his own marriage, and later by the alliances which he made for his children. After a sojourn in Paris and in some of the Italian cities, Sunderland spent wellnigh two years in the south of France and at Madrid. Returning to England in the summer of 1661, he went up to Christ Church, Oxford. Before, however, he was matriculated he vindicated the soundness of his protestant training by joining the celebrated William Penn in an energetic demonstration in 'Tom Quad' against the wearing of the surplice, as recently prescribed by the authorities at the king's request. The ringleaders, including Penn, were rusticated, and Sunderland followed them into a voluntary exile. He renewed his association with Penn a few years later in Paris. After sowing some wild oats, he commenced in 1663 to pay his addresses to Anne, younger daughter of George Digby, second earl of Bristol [q. v.], by Anne, daughter of Francis Russell, fourth earl of Bedford; the young lady was not only a great beauty, but was also only surviving sister and heiress of John Digby, third earl of Bristol, to all of whose estates she succeeded in 1698. In spite of the great access of influence (more than of actual wealth) which the match held out, the negotiations seem to have dragged; the date was finally fixed for July 1663, 'the wedding clothes made and everything ready;' yet at this late hour, if Pepys may be believed, the bridegroom flinched from the prospect of matrimony to the extent of absconding with an intimation that he 'had enough of it' (*Diary*, 1 July 1663). Matters were nevertheless arranged, and the ceremony took place at St. Vedast's in the city of London on 10 June 1665. If the young earl's fears were due to a suspicion that he had met his match in duplicity, they were probably not unfounded. His bride was a 'born intrigante,' and her 'commerce de galanterie' with her husband's uncle, Henry Sidney, was somewhat later to afford a congenial theme to Barillon and his fellow-reporters of court intrigue.

Two years after his marriage, in June 1667, Sunderland received a commission in Prince Rupert's regiment of horse, and for a short period came into frequent contact with George Savile (afterwards Marquis of Halifax) [q. v.], who was serving in the same troop. His political activity at this time seems to have been limited for the most part to the paying of assiduous court to the royal mistresses. He invited Barbara Villiers [q. v.], well-known successively as Lady Castlemaine and Duchess of Cleveland, to his seat of Althorp; and when in 1671 her star was paling before that of Louise Renée de Keroualle [q. v.], he asked the new favourite to his town house in Queen Street, and lost enormous sums to her at basset. In these diplomatic approaches he was ably seconded by his wife. At Euston in 1671, in conjunction with Lady Arlington, under the pretext of killing the tedium of the October evenings, Lady Sunderland arranged a burlesque wedding, in which Mlle. de Keroualle was the bride and the king the bridegroom (Forneron, *Louise de Keroualle*, pp. 72 sq.)

These diversions were interrupted by Sunderland's first political employment. He was despatched in September 1671 upon an embassage to Madrid, his object being to endeavour to neutralise Spain in the event of the impending war with the United Provinces. He was foiled in his object, and wrote slightingly of the Spaniards as totally occupied with points of precedency. 'They talk of other business,' he wrote, 'but have none but how to get the hand of one another' (several of his letters to Arlington are printed in *Hispania Illustrata*, London, 1703, 8vo). He seems to have left Madrid in March 1672 for Paris, where he acted for some time as ambassador extraordinary to the French king. Continuing his diplomatic career, he was sent in the following year (May 1673) to Cologne as one of the plenipotentiaries with a view to a general peace, which was, however, frustrated by the devices of the French. Returning home early in 1674, he was on 27 May admitted into the privy council at Windsor, and in October following appointed a gentleman of the bedchamber to Charles II. By his efforts Mlle. de Keroualle obtained, on 16 July 1675, a patent of nobility for her bastard by the king, Charles Lennox, first duke of Richmond [q. v.] In July 1678 upon Ralph Montagu, duke of Montagu [q. v.], leaving his post and hastening back to London in order to defend

himself against the aspersions of the Duchess of Cleveland, Sunderland was named ambassador extraordinary in his stead, and thus incurred responsibility for some of the delicate negotiations leading up to the peace of Nimeguen. This was the last of his diplomatic appointments. He was henceforth to exercise a more and more preponderant influence within the small governing clique at Whitehall.

On arriving in England in February 1679, Sunderland found the eighteen years' parliament just dissolved. A new one was summoned to meet in March, and, as a preliminary measure of conciliation, the Duke of York was about to take his departure for The Hague. Of the old cabal, Danby and Arlington were under a cloud, and the reins of power seemed about to be seized by Shaftesbury, Essex, and Halifax, who were coquetting with Monmouth. The catholic party had been cowed by the outburst of protestant fury which Oates and the other sham informers had known how to evoke. Not a little depended upon the attitude of new-comers so able and influential as Sunderland and Sir William Temple, lately returned from The Hague. Sunderland's appearance as a new political planet was marked by the elaborate dedication to him on his arrival of Dryden's adapted 'Troilus and Cressida; or Truth found too late.'

Danby was removed from the treasurership on 22 Feb., and Sunderland, having paid Sir Joseph Williamson 6,000*l.* for the reversion of his post, took the oaths as secretary of state for the northern department in the course of the same month. Upon Temple's projecting the reformed privy council of thirty members (April), an inner cabinet, consisting of Sunderland, Essex, Halifax, and Temple, was soon evolved to consult upon the 'chief affairs that were then on the anvil,' and 'how they might best be prepared for the council or the parliament.' In August, alarmed by the bold tactics of Shaftesbury and his superior influence over Monmouth, Sunderland joined Halifax, upon the sudden illness of Charles, in summoning the Duke of York to the king's bedside. The two prorogations following the dissolution of July 1679, joined to the uncertainty springing from the precarious health of the king, caused Halifax and Temple so much anxiety that both withdrew for a time from the court and from active intervention in politics. As a consequence, the direction of affairs fell largely to Sunderland, Godolphin, and Lawrence Hyde, a contemporary triumvirate, upon which was bestowed the contemptuous name of 'The Chits' (cf. Dryden, 'Ballad on the Young Statesmen,' *Poems on State Affairs*, 1716, i. 163). In the crisis Sunderland seems to have looked for guidance mainly to the Duchess of Portsmouth and the voice of the London mob. The duchess was convinced that Charles would not dare to support his brother much longer. The Londoners were ecstatic over Shaftesbury and Monmouth. James's supporters could augur little good from his being sent into Scotland, at the urgent instance of Sunderland, prior to the meeting of parliament on 21 Oct. 1680. As an opportunist, therefore, who desired above all things to retain office and its emoluments, Sunderland felt some amount of security in adopting the side of the exclusionists; but, as an additional precaution, he began carefully to cultivate relations with the Prince of Orange, through his uncle, Henry Sidney, the envoy at The Hague. He devised and communicated to Sidney several plans by which the prince was to render himself popular in England. In the meantime, with the view of immediately influencing Charles, he took the ill-advised step of 'inspiring' the States-General (with the connivance of William) to forward a highly presumptuous 'memorial' to the English monarch on the subject of the succession, praying him earnestly to settle it in a manner that would be acceptable to his protestant parliament and people. Such a piece of advice proved intensely distasteful to Charles and provoked his keen resentment, which fell in the first instance upon Sidney. When the Exclusion Bill, having passed the commons, was brought up to the lords (15 Nov. 1680), and defeated owing mainly to the exertions of Halifax, Sunderland filled the cup of his offence by voting for it, and his worst fears were realised by his being struck off the council early in February 1681.

During the remainder of Charles II's reign Sunderland's energies were taxed first to recover his place, and secondly to supplant Halifax in the royal favour. From the summer of 1682, when the Duke of York returned to St. James's, there was no possibility of mistaking the fact that a reaction in his and the king's favour had set in. The Duchess of Portsmouth recanted with alacrity, and when her reconciliation with James was cemented by the duke allowing her 5,000*l.* a year out of the post-office revenues, Sunderland hastened to follow her example and avow his errors. He persuaded her to induce the Duke of York to join her in a petition to the king on his behalf. Pleased to gratify his mistress without displeasing his brother, Charles finally agreed to listen to

Sunderland's protestations. On 28 Aug. 1682 he kissed the king's hand, and next month he was readmitted to the privy council. Though mainly due to the Duchess of Portsmouth, this result was in part attributable to the astute overtures that Sunderland had for some time past been making to Barillon. He now saw perfectly, he told the ambassador, that a reconciliation between Charles and his parliament was a matter of impossibility, and that a closer union with France was the only right policy; from all relations with the Prince of Orange he had completely freed himself. This was enough for Barillon.

So successful was Sunderland in cultivating the influence of the Duchess of Portsmouth and Barillon that on 31 Jan. 1683 he was appointed in Conway's place to the (northern) secretaryship of state, and thereupon grew more and more successful in his rivalry of Rochester and of Halifax. Though the latter had married Sunderland's sister, the two statesmen had been estranged since the Exclusion Bill, and, in Burnet's terms, had come to hate each other beyond expression. Sunderland acquiesced in the executions of Russell and Sidney, and it was mainly through his influence that Jeffreys was promoted to be chief justice (29 Sept. 1683). As Rochester became discredited, Sunderland's opposition to Halifax became accentuated. Halifax was especially anxious for the summoning of a parliament to clinch the king's present popularity, and a large party among the courtiers thought that the prevailing dislike of nonconformists and suspicion of the nobles would insure a very favourable assembly. The project was successfully foiled by Sunderland, who expressed the views of Louis XIV as he learned them from the Duchess of Portsmouth and Barillon. His chief ally among English politicians was Godolphin. The view that they proposed to take of the prerogative approximated more and more to the ideal of the early Stuarts, and by some outspoken enemies Sunderland was contemptuously alluded to as 'the calf's head.' He managed to satisfy the Duke of York that the reason why he appeared for the exclusion ('which he knew would not pass') was to prevent the monarchy being reduced by limitations to a kind of dogeship (cf. Calamy, *Life*, i. 155). Sunderland naturally supported Jeffreys's scheme for the relief of loyal Roman catholics in prison in opposition to Halifax and North, another enemy whom he lost no means of harassing.

Upon the death of Charles II, Sunderland was one of the privy council who signed the order for the proclamation of James (cf. *Thirtieth Rep. Deputy-Keeper of Public Records*, App. pp. 306 seq.); but he and Godolphin were at first regarded as ruined in so far as the court was concerned. James had indeed good reason to suspect Sunderland of a sinister design against the legitimate succession during the weeks that preceded his brother's death. On the other hand, apart from the admiration that James had for his finesse, Sunderland's 'command of connections and expedients' made a powerful appeal to the new king. He soon showed that he meant to follow James's inclinations as closely as possible. When, therefore, upon Halifax's refusal, Sunderland promptly consented to vote for the repeal of the tests, James had no scruple in giving him the post of lord president (4 Dec. 1685) in addition to that of principal secretary of state. In order to show his zeal, Sunderland urged the greatest severity in the suppression of Monmouth's rebellion, and helped to stimulate Kirke's activity during the western assize. There can be little doubt that he would have greatly preferred Monmouth's death to his surrender. When Monmouth wrote to the king on 8 July he said that he could convince James of his devotion by 'one word,' and James himself in after time believed that this word was an exposure of Sunderland's treachery. The earl was present with Middleton at the interview which the king granted Monmouth, having previously, it is said, assured the latter of his pardon if he confessed nothing (cf. Clarke, *Life of James II*, ii. 34 sq.; Macpherson, *Orig. Papers*, i. 146). Rochester declared that Monmouth had proofs of intrigues both with himself and the Prince of Orange that would have been absolutely damning to Sunderland. Rochester also charged Sunderland (in a circumstantial story) with suppressing a last letter from Monmouth to the king; but evidence so hostile must be received with reserve.

These transactions were followed in January 1686 by the failure of Rochester's intrigue to exalt the influence of Catharine Sedley [q. v.], at the expense of the queen and the catholic camarilla, of which Sunderland rapidly acquired the confidence. He succeeded from the outset in entirely gaining the ear of the queen. He represented to her that the relatives of the king's first wife, Rochester and Clarendon, were the men whom the king delighted to honour, while her own friends were coldly regarded.

In attaining his proximate object—the abasement of Rochester—Sunderland was no less successful with the king. He commenced operations in November 1685 by circulating a story of a mysterious packet despatched by Rochester to the Prince of

Orange. This deliberate invention he entrusted under pledge of profound secrecy to Barillon, knowing that it would lose nothing in the ambassador's next despatch, where it duly appeared under date 26 Nov. Again, when Rochester voted against the suspension of Compton, bishop of London (to which Sunderland gave his full support), he pointed out the danger of dissentients and the need for a united ministry, while he insinuated that sooner or later dissentients would have to be eliminated from the council. His master-stroke was played on 19 Dec. 1686, when he induced the king to confer on religious matters with Rochester, by insinuating that he had traced signs of religious trouble with indications of a yielding mood in the demeanour of that stalwart Anglican. The result of these overtures and their inevitable failure fulfilled his expectations, for Rochester was dismissed from the treasurership in the following January (1687). Almost simultaneously (1 Jan. 1686-7) he had the satisfaction of sending a letter of recall to Clarendon, directing him to resign the government of Ireland to Tyrconnel.

During 1686 James contemplated the appointment of a vicar-general to exercise the spiritual prerogatives of the crown in much the same manner as Thomas Cromwell exercised them under Henry VIII, and Sunderland expressed readiness to undertake the office, which could hardly have failed to throw much patronage into his hands; but eventually, in August 1686, he contented himself with a seat in the new ecclesiastical commission. Next year the king, feeling thoroughly dissatisfied with the results of the 'closeting' of members, determined to apply more drastic measures with a view to obtaining a well-affected parliament. In November 1687 the lists of sheriffs were revised, and Sunderland, by whose advice the king was constantly guided in such matters, was put upon the board for the regulation of municipalities, along with Jeffreys and Sir Nicholas Butler. He was elected a K.G. on 26 April in this year, and installed at Windsor on 23 May following.

Sunderland afterwards insisted that he did all in his power to prevent the king from removing the tests, from exerting the dispensing power, and from harassing the Anglican body. Prudence would doubtless have dictated such a course; but in order to retain his lucrative offices it was essential that he should show himself zealous in support of the king's personal policy, and there is no doubt that he identified himself with the Roman catholic vote at the council board. James himself credits him with the sentiment 'As we have wounded the Anglican party, we must destroy it.' It is more certain that when the repeal of the Test Act was staunchly opposed in the lords, he threatened to create the requisite number of new peerages by calling up the elder sons of such peers as were already his partisans. According to Halifax, he vaunted that rather than lose the vote he would make peers of the whole of Lord Feversham's troop. In order to conciliate the nonconformists, he proposed a number of ingenious expedients (Mackintosh, p. 195). He tried to throw the responsibility of some of his recommendations for the relief of Roman catholics upon the papal nuncio, D'Adda; but the astute Italian offered him no advice, merely promising him his own and the pope's prayers for his guidance.

The new year (1688) found Sunderland in an extremely difficult position. He had given in his adhesion to the victorious catholic party; but, so far from being unanimous, that party was split into three widely diverging factions. First, there were the Fabians, under the old catholic aristocracy, backed up by Ronquillo, the Spanish ambassador, who deprecated the rash policy of James in outraging public opinion. Then there was the anti-French party, headed by the papal nuncio, to which the queen gave adherence. Thirdly, there was the jesuit party, supported by Petre, by the Irish jesuits, and by all the resources of French intrigue. Sunderland was not fully in sympathy with any of them. He hoped that all might still go well if he were only promoted to the vacant post of lord treasurer. But he failed in this, either through Petre or the queen; and when the king seemed to be giving a decisive adhesion to the most dangerous courses by admitting Petre to the privy council, he became distracted with apprehensions. Petre, in the advice that he gave the king, drew more and more closely to France, and Sunderland realised that not only was Petre becoming a dangerous rival, but that the handsome pension which he had been in the habit of receiving from France was in danger. To gauge his precise position in relation to the turn affairs were taking, he had recourse to two characteristic devices. In the first place he proposed a reconstruction of the cabinet, by which the affairs of Scotland and Ireland, as well as internal matters, were to be referred to the nominal privy council, which Petre was not in the habit of attending; foreign affairs exclusively were to be reserved for the secret cabinet within the council. His second step was to demand a secret extraordinary gratuity from France in addition to his regular pension of sixty thousand livres (about

2,500*l.*) His pretext for preferring such a claim was the (pretended) success that had crowned his efforts in demanding the return to England of the three British regiments, which had been in Dutch pay since 1678; and he fortified this cool proposal by promises of further aid, more particularly in keeping down his master's own pecuniary claims upon Louis. The effrontery of the request astounded Barillon, but he would have been still more astonished had he known that through his wife and her gallant, Henry Sidney, Sunderland was regularly supplying the Prince of Orange with information as to the most secret transactions of the English court.

For the present, however, the success of these two manœuvres postponed any resolution that Sunderland may have dallied with to desert James at this juncture. He was beginning to see that the alienation of the episcopal party had proceeded too far. He nevertheless, on 8 June, signed the committal of the seven bishops. Personally he would have preferred the matter to be laid before the carefully packed parliament which was in contemplation for the spring of 1689. He was not a little impressed by the demeanour of the people upon the progress of the bishops to the Tower. But the charges of lukewarmness which were brought against him at the council board made it necessary for him to give decisive proof of his devotion. He had already compounded for his own delay by causing his eldest son to abjure protestantism, and now, in the week of the bishop's trial, he made public his own renunciation of the protestant religion. A little later, on 13 July, he appeared at mass in the king's chapel. During the bishops' trial, though suffering acutely from gout, he appeared in a wheel-chair to give evidence against the defendants. On 17 June, a week after the birth of the prince, he went to St. James's and pledged the king to the infant's health, in company with the papal nuncio. As soon as possible he paid his addresses to the queen, over whom he exerted a great ascendency, and impressed her with the idea that, now that she had a son, moderation was above all desirable, and that the conversion of England need not now be pressed, but should rather be proceeded with 'very gently' (Burnet). But, though assured of the queen's confidence, Sunderland was nevertheless cautiously preparing for the vicissitudes of revolution. Early in August Russell wrote to the Prince of Orange of a 'Mr. Roberts, whose reign at court can hardly last a month, and who has grown so warm in your interests that I can hardly prevail on him to stay for his being turned out. . . . He has desired me to assure your highness of his utmost service.' There seems excellent ground for identifying 'Mr. Roberts' with Robert Spencer, whose reign at court was threatened with curtailment by the intrigues of Petre.

The approach of danger impelled Sunderland to give free play to his duplicity. Princess Anne formed at this juncture a juster estimate of his character than of his motives. 'You may remember,' she says in a letter to her sister dated 13 March 1687–8, 'I have once before ventured to tell you that I thought Lord Sunderland a very ill man, and I am more confirmed every day in that opinion. Everybody knows how often this man turned backwards and forwards in the last king's time, and now, to complete all his virtues, he is working with all his might to bring in popery. He does not go publicly to mass, but hears it privately at a priest's chamber, and never lets anybody be there but a servant of his; he is perpetually with the priests, and stirs up the king to do things faster than I believe he would of himself. His wife, adds the princess, 'is just as extraordinary in her kind; for she is a flattering, dissembling, false woman, but with such a fawning and endearing manner that she will deceive anybody. Yet she will cheat, though it be for a little; and she has her gallants. . . . Sure there never was a couple so well matched as her and her good husband; for she is the greatest jade that ever lived, so he is the subtellest, workinest villain on the face of the earth.'

Sunderland's attitude and conduct when the crisis arrived were enigmatic. He laughed at Barillon's warnings, and when Bevil Skelton [q. v.] apprised the king of the threatened invasion, he ridiculed it as a chimera. More than any one else he was responsible for James's fateful refusal to accept aid from Louis in the form of a defensive squadron of French ships. He subsequently desired to take credit for this refusal from the Prince of Orange. His real motive was much more probably fear of the contemplated parliament, should it be discovered that, while in receipt of French money, he had admitted French ships into an English harbour. As in the time of the Exclusion Bill, he seems to have had a very imperfect idea of the state of feeling in the nation at large. Macaulay well calls him quick-sighted rather than far-sighted. With the fate of Monmouth before him, he was thoroughly sceptical about the success of an invasion. A much more brilliant prospect was indeed afforded him by the chance of giving a remedial turn to James's measures

at home, and eventually acting as mediator between the king and the parliament. There is no doubt that with this aim in view in the early days of September he recommended to James the prompt summoning of a parliament, together with the restoration of the *status quo ante* at Magdalen College, the rehabilitation of Compton, and the undoing of the other grievous and oppressive measures of the last two years. It is possible that he might have even yet successfully carried out a policy of conciliation, but he had failed to reckon with the growing exasperation of Petre and the extreme catholic party, whose suspicions he could not allay. When, in the middle of October, he vehemently opposed the plan for the arrest of a number of suspected persons, the king was goaded by Petre to denounce, in no measured terms, his 'want of spirit.' Matters were brought to a climax when the original draft of the projected treaty between James and Louis was found missing from his custody. 'There was doubtless,' says Evelyn, 'some secret betrayed which time may discover.' Sunderland obtained on the same day (27 Oct.) his pardon for this delinquency and his dismissal. 'You have your pardon,' said the king; 'much good may it do you. I hope you will be more faithful to your next master than you have been to me' (Bramston, *Autobiogr.*) The pardon enabled him to borrow a large sum of money in support of his always tottering finances. With this and a considerable amount of bullion from the jewel office, after a temporary withdrawal to Althorp, he fled to Rotterdam, disguised in a woman's dress. This was apparently in November, and it was not until February 1689 that he was arrested by the Dutch authorities, a delay which seems to lend support to the belief of the court of St. Germain, that his arrest was deliberately arranged in order to mask his previous treacheries (Dangeau, *Journal*; cf. Muller, *Wilhelm III und Waldeck*, ii. 137). He was soon released by the Dutch authorities. From Amsterdam he wrote on 8 March a letter expressing 'devotion' to William (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1689–90, p. 16). Afterwards moving to Utrecht, he there concocted, in his own justification, 'A Letter to a Friend in the Country, plainly discovering the Designs of the Romish Party and Others for the subverting of the Protestant Religion and the Laws of the Kingdom' (s. sh. fol. licensed 23 March 1689). In this effusion of moral effrontery he insinuates that he accepted office under James from an idea that by so doing he could prevent great mischief. 'I ought to have quitted it before, true; yet what were my motives? Certainly not mercenary; for I am much poorer now than when I commenced secretary under James.' He claims great credit for having advised the king against severe measures in regard to Magdalen College, and in favour of measures of restitution when the alarm of an invasion could no longer be disguised, while he denies responsibility for a single act of Tyrconnel, though many of his letters of instructions are still in existence. He ends in a strain of nauseous hypocrisy: 'My greatest misfortune has been to be thought the promoter of those things I opposed and detested. . . . I hope, I say, that I shall overcome all the disorders my former life has brought upon me, and that I shall spend the remainder of it in begging God Almighty that he will please either to put an end to my sufferings or to give me strength to bear them.' The earl caused the letter to be translated into Dutch without delay (it is reprinted in *Somers Tracts*, 1813, x. 344).

Lady Sunderland wrote several letters to her friend the diarist Evelyn, in which she made edifying allusion to her husband's penitence. Her letters became even more pathetic when it was announced to her in July 1689 that parliament had decided to except Sunderland, as one of the ecclesiastical commissioners, from the Act of Indemnity, an act which, having been revised, was confirmed by William on 23 May 1690. He was similarly excepted from James's instrument and offer of pardon in 1692. Long before this, however, he had convinced William that his services were indispensable. He crossed over to England early in 1691, and on 26 April again declared himself a protestant. William saw him on 13 May. He seems to have feared that he might on his reappearance in parliament receive some marked affront. He waited, therefore, until a day to which the houses stood adjourned, and on which they met merely for the purpose of adjourning again, when he stole down to Westminster to take the oaths and sign the declaration against transubstantiation. He did not venture to attend the king to chapel until the following February (Luttrell). Next month an instrument was shuffled through the treasury releasing him from liability for the eight thousand ounces which he had 'borrowed' from the jewel office. He now began to attend parliament with regularity. He said very little, but he had never been conspicuous as a speaker. 'The art in which he surpassed all men was the art of whispering.'

By means of the same infinite tact by which he had governed James, he soon be-

came paramount as the director of the internal policy of William. Several of his old subordinates obtained important offices, notably Trevor and Bridgman, while the chief secretary, Henry Sidney, was entirely under Sunderland's influence; this influence, though its possessor remained without office, rapidly became irresistible. In August 1692 William spent a night at his house at Althorp. Rumour was constantly busy with his name, and the post that he would have in the administration was a common topic of coffee-house politicians. In September 1693 he took a large house in St. James's Square ('Norfolk House'), and became regular in his appearances at court.

His advice was largely directed towards an innovation, the adoption of which proved of the utmost moment in the development of the British constitution. Though the motive was different, it was in substance the same advice he had given to James as to the advantages of a homogeneous administration. His opinion was that so long as the king tried to balance the two parties against each other and to divide his favour equally between them, both would think themselves ill-used, and neither would afford the government a steady support. The king must make up his mind to show a marked preference to one or the other. The reasons, both general and personal, for preferring the whigs were then insisted upon. William's own predilection was for the opposite plan of balancing the two parties in an administration with the idea of exercising a controlling influence over both, and it was with great hesitation that he allowed himself to listen to Sunderland's arguments. Gradually, however, a united whig ministry was evolved in substantial accordance with his plan. The tory leaders, Nottingham, Trevor, Leeds, and Seymour, were one by one dismissed. Godolphin alone of the old tories of Charles's reign remained at Whitehall, and his resignation was ultimately brought about by Sunderland's skilful management. Wharton admitted this feat, from which the whigs themselves had shrunk, to be a masterpiece of diplomacy. Scarcely less adroit, however, was the reconciliation which Sunderland effected between the king and the Princess Anne. He prevailed upon the princess to write a letter of condolence to the king at the new year (1695) immediately after Mary's death, and, when she went to Kensington in person, he insured her a reception of marked civility. In this way, by terminating the quarrel between the king and heir-apparent, he rendered a real service to his master. In October in this year William paid him the compliment of staying the better part of a week at Althorp. Considerable surprise was expressed that in the next session, against the known wish of the king, he should have supported the scheme for a parliamentary council of trade; the fact showed the nervous apprehension he was under of aggravating the powerful whig majority. But shattered as his nerve was, Sunderland still felt a craving for the excitements and the spoils of office. It was not enough that, after all his crimes, he was still enjoying the splendours of Althorp, a pension from the privy purse, and the confidence of his sovereign about the most important affairs of state. When, therefore, Dorset resigned the post of lord chamberlain on 19 April 1697, men were not surprised to hear that Sunderland had been appointed in his stead. Three days later he was named one of the lords justices who were to administer the kingdom during William's absence in the summer.

Considerable uneasiness was felt among honest politicians at the time of the appointment, but little was said until the following December, when, in a debate upon the king's demand for a strong peace establishment, the remark that 'no person well acquainted with the disastrous history of the last two reigns can doubt who the minister is who is now whispering evil counsel in the ear of a third master,' let loose all the fear, jealousy, and hatred with which Sunderland was regarded. The junto, though they owed him much, were more than cold in his defence. Montagu frankly compared him to a fireship, dangerous at best, but even more dangerous as a consort than when showing hostile colours. The efforts of his own satellites, such as Trevor, Guy, and Duncombe, were quite ineffectual to protect him, and on his own part he exhibited a panic fear. William appealed in vain to the junto to come to the rescue, and an address to the king to remove such an evil adviser was impending, when Sunderland voluntarily and in haste resigned (26 Dec. 1697). His friends, who had come to discuss the situation, encountered him on his return from Kensington without the badge of office. He might at least, they urged, have waited till the morrow. 'To-morrow,' he exclaimed, 'would have ruined me. To-night has saved me.' A sanguine view was encouraged by the knowledge that his old influence with the king was unimpaired, and that he would still enjoy the emoluments of the office, the duties of which, until October 1699, were mainly performed by his secretary (cf. Luttrell; Vernon's *Letters*, pp. 466–9).

A few weeks after this storm in January

1698, his peace was disturbed by his son-in-law, the Jacobite refugee, Lord Clancarty [see MACCARTHY, DONOUGH], seeking an asylum at his house in St. James's Square. His hiding-place was betrayed to the government by his brother-in-law, Lord Spencer, and Sunderland expressed the heartiest approval of his son's conduct. As, however, his statements were generally framed to conceal the truth, it is difficult to know if he had any part in the transaction or what he really thought of it. His public life was drawing to a close, but he had a diplomatic triumph when, in January 1700, he effected the marriage of the same son, Charles, to Lady Anne Churchill, the second and favourite daughter of Marlborough. He promised (without much thought to the performance) that in all political matters his son should be guided solely by Marlborough's superior wisdom. Though he was graciously received by the new sovereign on 11 April 1702, Sunderland did not long survive William. He was taken dangerously ill at Althorp on 22 Sept., died on 28 Sept., and on 7 Oct. was buried with his ancestors at Brington.

According to Burnet, 'this earl' had a superior genius to all the men of business he had known; but even Burnet found some difficulty in justifying William's preference for an adviser so unscrupulous. Sunderland's portrait was happily hit off in four lines in a lampoon (one of the many imitations of Dryden) entitled 'Faction Displayed' (in which Sunderland is Cethego):

> A Proteus, ever acting in disguise;
> A finished statesman, intricately wise;
> A second Machiavel, who soar'd above
> The little tyes of gratitude and love.

(*State Poems*, 1716, iv. 90). He came to be regarded by his contemporaries with much the same detestation that Lord Shelburne ('Malagrida'), with less reason, was regarded a century later. He may not have greatly surpassed Wharton in profligacy or Marlborough (whom he resembled in the politic use that he made of women) in treachery; but he combined with both these qualities a deep-seated cynicism and a particularly cunning and repulsive form of hypocrisy. With the possible exception of Northumberland in Edward VI's reign, it is doubtful whether English history has to show a more crafty and unprincipled intriguer. In him the extravagance and rapacity that characterised the Restoration courtiers reached a climax. Inordinate as was his love of gaming, he yet found means out of his numerous pensions and emoluments to adorn Althorp with fine paintings, and to decorate with magnificence the 'symmetrical interior' so highly praised by Duke Cosmo III of Tuscany in 1669, and by John Evelyn in 1673. The exterior was practically rebuilt during 1688; and the second earl further laid the foundations of the splendid library which long reflected lustre upon his house. Evelyn records his recent purchase in March 1695 of the unique mathematical collection of Sir Charles Scarborough [q. v.] Apart from his passion for cards, and the fact, related by Lord Dartmouth, that he transacted much of his routine business in a most haphazard way at the gaming-table, little is known of Sunderland's personal characteristics; but he is said to have been the introducer about 1678 of a very curious style of pronunciation—a 'court tune,' in which, according to Roger North, the vowel sounds were distended in this fashion: 'Whaat, my laard, if his maajesty taarns out faarty of us, may he not have faarty others to saarve him as well, and whaat maatters who saarves his maajesty so long as his maajesty is saarved;' and he persisted in this singular form of affectation until it was adopted and exaggerated by Titus Oates and other of the baser sort of politicians.

By his wife, Lady Anne Digby, Sunderland had issue three sons and four daughters. The eldest son, Robert, lord Spencer, baptised on 2 May 1666 at Brington, and brought up, like his father, with the utmost care, matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 2 Sept. 1680, obtained a commission as major in the 3rd troop of horse-guards in October 1685, and was sent as envoy to Modena in August 1687, to bear messages of condolence on the death of the queen's mother. After a riotous and profligate life, devoted mainly to gambling and duelling, he died unmarried at Paris on 5 Sept. 1688. Scamp though he was, Lady Sunderland exerted all her wiles to obtain as a wife for him one of the staid daughters of Sir Stephen Fox [q. v.], the latter being one of Sunderland's chief creditors. This purpose she tried to effect, much against his will, through her trusted ally and correspondent, John Evelyn. As a friend to Sir Stephen, Evelyn was much relieved when he firmly declined the 'honour' as 'too great.' The second son was Charles, third earl of Sunderland [q. v.]; and the third, Henry, died an infant. Of the daughters, Lady Anne (1666–1690) was the first wife of James Douglas, earl of Arran, and afterwards fourth duke of Hamilton [q. v.]; and Elizabeth married, on 30 Oct. 1684, Donough Maccarthy, earl of Clancarty [q. v.]; Isabella died unmarried in 1684; and Mary died in childhood.

After her husband's death Lady Sunder-

land continued to live at Althorp, where she died on 16 April 1716. She was a lady of the bedchamber to Queen Anne, as to Queen Mary of Modena. Her letters to such varied correspondents as Evelyn, the Earl of Romney, the Duchess of Marlborough, and Lady Russell are a proof that in cleverness and versatility she was scarcely, if at all, inferior to her husband, whose intrigues she had during his lifetime seconded with rare ability. Almost simultaneous with her letters to her lover we have lucubrations from her to Evelyn deploring her husband's apostasies, and asking for a list of pious works to employ in the education of her children.

Her portrait, by Sir Peter Lely, preserved in the Windsor Gallery (of which there is a replica at Althorp), was engraved by T. Wright for Mrs. Jameson's 'Beauties of the Court of Charles II.'

A portrait of Sunderland by Carlo Maratti, now at Althorp, was engraved for Walpole's 'Royal and Noble Authors' (iv. 5). It shows a subtle and rather effeminate countenance, the features of which bear a strange resemblance to those of his wife. Another engraving of this picture was executed by R. Cooper after a drawing by R. W. Satchwell. Less distinctive is another portrait of Sunderland by Sir P. Lely, of which an anonymous engraving (to which is appended a facsimile autograph) is in the print-room at the British Museum.

[There is no full biography of Sunderland. Short memoirs appear in Collins's Peerage, vol. i. s.v. Marlborough, in the introduction to Blencowe's edition of Henry Sidney's Correspondence, and in the Penny Cyclopædia, xxiii. 296–8. For the early portions of his career: Burnet's Own Time; North's Examen; H. Savile's Letters; Temple's Memoirs; Bulstrode Papers, p. 147; Christie's Life of Shaftesbury; Cartwright's Sacharissa; and the histories of Eachard, Ranke, and Lingard are of special value. For his career under James II, the autobiographies of Bramston and Reresby, the Clarendon Correspondence (ed. S. W. Singer), the Hatton Correspondence, Dalrymple's Memoirs, and the Journal de Dangeau supplement the Life of James II; Roberts's Life of Monmouth; Lonsdale's Memoirs of the Reign of James II; Ralph's History of England; the specially valuable History of the Revolution by Mackintosh; and the works of Ranke and Macaulay; the latter embodies the reports of Barillon, Van Citters, and L'Hermitage (Addit. MS. 17677). For the later period there is—in addition to the Shrewsbury Correspondence, ed. Coxe, 1821 (containing many of Sunderland's letters), Prinsterer's Archives de la Maison d'Orange, 2nd ser. vol. v. passim—Harris's William III; Boyer's William III, and the Lives of Marlborough by Coxe and Lord Wolseley. See also very numerous references in the first four volumes of Luttrell's Brief Hist. Narration of State Affairs; G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage; Doyle's Official Baronage; Dalton's English Army Lists; Sanford and Townsend's Great Governing Families of England, i. 366; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, iv. 5–9; Dibdin's Ædes Althorpianæ, 1822; Neale's Seats, 1820, iii. 38 (with a list of the splendid collection of portraits at Althorp); Magalotti's Travels of Cosmo III, 1821, p. 248; Dasent's St. James's Square, pp. 69, 218, 235; Mrs. Jameson's Beauties of the Court of Charles II, pp. 147–58; Dryden's Works, ed. Scott, vi. 231; Evelyn's Diary and Correspondence, passim; Grammont's Memoirs, ed. Vizetelly; Lives of the Norths, ed. Jessopp; Cooke's History of Party, vol. i.; Torrens's History of Cabinets; Cunningham's Lives of Illustr. Englishmen, iv. 31; autograph letters of Sunderland and his wife are in Mr. Alfred Morrison's Collection, Cat. 1892, pp. 208–10; Addit. MSS. 28094, 25079, 25082, and 28569, freq.] T. S.

SPENCER, Sir ROBERT CAVENDISH (1791–1830), captain in the navy, born on 24 Oct. 1791, was third son of George John, second earl Spencer [q. v.], and brother of John Charles Spencer, viscount Althorp and third earl Spencer [q. v.] In August 1804 he entered the navy on board the Tigre with Captain Benjamin Hallowell, afterwards Carew [q. v.], and served continuously with him, in the Tigre and afterwards in the Malta—being promoted to be lieutenant on 13 Dec. 1810—till appointed to command the Pelorus brig in October 1812. On 22 Jan. 1813 he was promoted to be commander of the Kite, from which he was moved into the Espoir, one of the squadron off Marseilles, under the command of Captain Thomas Ussher [q. v.] He was afterwards appointed to the Carron, employed on the coast of North America, was actively engaged in the operations against New Orleans, and was promoted to post rank by the commander-in-chief, Sir Alexander Forrester Inglis Cochrane [q. v.], on 4 June 1814. In 1815 he commanded the Cydnus on the home station, and in 1817–19 the 26-gun frigate Ganymede in the Mediterranean, where he conducted a successful negotiation with the bey of Tunis. From 1819 to 1822 he commanded the Owen Glendower on the South American station, and from 1823 to 1826 the 46-gun frigate Naiad in the Mediterranean, where he took an active part in the operations against Algiers in the summer of 1824 [see Neale, Sir Harry Burrard], and was afterwards employed on the coast of Greece during the war of independence. From August 1827 to September 1828 Spencer was private secretary and groom of the bedchamber to the Duke of Clarence, then lord high admiral; in October 1828 he was nominated a K.C.H.,

and was knighted on 24 Nov. In September 1828 he was appointed to command the Madagascar, again in the Mediterranean, where he died, off Alexandria, on 4 Nov. 1830. He had just been recalled to England on appointment as surveyor-general of the ordnance. During these years of peace service, and especially in the Naiad, Spencer acquired a reputation in the service as a first-rate gunnery officer and disciplinarian. When the Naiad paid off, she was spoken of as the perfection of a man-of-war. He was unmarried.

His younger brother, FREDERICK SPENCER, fourth EARL SPENCER (1798–1857), born on 14 April 1798, entered the navy in 1811, and was promoted to the rank of captain on 26 Aug. 1822. In 1831 he was M.P. for Worcestershire, and afterwards for Midhurst. On the death of his eldest brother, he succeeded as fourth Earl Spencer, 1 Oct. 1845; from 1846 to 1848 he was lord chamberlain of the queen's household; was made a K.G. on 23 March 1849; in 1854 was appointed lord steward, and died a vice-admiral on the retired list on 27 Dec. 1857, when he was succeeded by his eldest son, the present Earl Spencer, K.G.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Dict. vii. (Suppl. pt. iii.) 256, viii. (Suppl. pt. iv.) 401; Gent. Mag. 1831 i. 82, 1858 i. 328; Letters of Sir Henry Codrington (privately printed); Official Letters in the Public Record Office; information from Earl Spencer, K.G.]

J. K. L.

SPENCER, THOMAS (1791–1811), independent divine, second son of a worsted-weaver, was born at Hertford on 21 Jan. 1791. He lost his mother at the age of five. He had to leave school and help his father in his business when thirteen, but had already learnt the rudiments of Latin. Some eighteen months later he was apprenticed for a short time to a glover in the Poultry, London. While here he was introduced to Thomas Wilson, treasurer of the Hoxton Dissenters' Training College for Ministers. He was admitted there in January 1807, after a year's preparation at Harwich, during which he studied Hebrew, and made an abridgment of Parkhurst's 'Hebrew Lexicon.' In June 1807 he first preached in public at Collier's End, near Hertford, being then only sixteen. The sermon excited so much attention that he was invited to preach in the neighbouring villages and at Hertford. When barely seventeen he was allowed to appear in the pulpit at Hoxton by the entreaties of the people, though it was contrary to a standing order of the institution. He soon became a popular preacher in the neighbourhood of London, and in December 1808 preached at Lady Huntingdon's chapel at Brighton. On 10 Jan. 1809 he addressed 'an immense congregation' from Rowland Hill's pulpit in Surrey Chapel. Having visited Liverpool in the summer of 1810, he on 26 Sept. accepted an offer of the pastorate of Newington chapel there. He entered on his duties at Liverpool in February 1811, and on 27 June was ordained in the chapel in Byrom Street. His qualifications as a preacher included a melodious voice, a tenacious memory, and a fluent delivery. He at first preached from sixty-five to seventy-five minutes, but afterwards, under medical advice, limited his discourses to three-quarters of an hour. So great was his popularity that a new chapel, with accommodation for two thousand people, had to be built for him. The foundation-stone was laid on 15 April. But his promising career was prematurely closed. He was drowned while bathing near the Herculaneum Potteries on 5 Aug. 1811, and was buried on the 13th at Liverpool. Many funeral sermons and elegies were published. An elegy by James Montgomery was appended to the 'Memoirs' of Spencer by his successor at Liverpool, Thomas Raffles.

A portrait, engraved by Scriven from a miniature taken in 1810 by N. Branwhite, is prefixed to Raffles's 'Memoirs,' and an engraving, by Blood, accompanies four 'Poems' (1811) on his death by Ellen Robinson. They represent a youth of delicate appearance with deep-set eyes.

'Twenty-one Sermons' by Spencer were published in a duodecimo volume by the Religious Tract Society in 1829, an octavo edition following in 1830. An American edition (18mo), with introduction by Alfred S. Patton, appeared in 1856. A volume of tracts by Spencer also appeared in 1853.

[Raffles's Memoirs of the Life and Ministry of Rev. Thomas Spencer of Liverpool, founded partly on autobiographical notes, contains extracts from Spencer's correspondence and specimens of his sermons. It reached a sixth edition in 1827, and was reprinted at Philadelphia (1831) and at New York (1835) in vol. i. of the Christian Library. See also Waddington's Congregational History (1800–50), p. 182; Funeral Sermons; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1527, 2201; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. Le G. N.

SPENCER, THOMAS (1796–1853), writer on social subjects, son of Matthew Spencer (1762–1827), was born on 14 Oct. 1796, at Derby, where his father kept a large school. William George Spencer [q. v.] was his brother. For some time he taught at Quorn school, near Derby, and in October 1816 entered St. John's College, Cambridge.

He graduated as ninth wrangler in 1820, and, after taking pupils for a term, was ordained deacon. While at Cambridge he fell under the influence of Charles Simeon [q. v.] For eighteen months he acted as curate at Anmer in Norfolk, residing in the house of the village squire, to whose son he was tutor. For a while he held the college living of Stapleford, near Cambridge. He was also a curate in Penzance, and had sole charge of a church at Clifton for a year or two. He was elected to a fellowship of St. John's College in March 1823, which he retained until his marriage in September 1829. In March 1826 Spencer was presented by his college friend Law, afterwards archdeacon of Gloucester, to the perpetual curacy of Hinton Charterhouse, between Bath and Frome. He took pupils, among whom was the Rev. Thomas Mozley [q. v.], whose 'Reminiscences, chiefly of Towns, Villages, and Schools' (1885, ii. 174–85) contain anecdotes of Spencer. The population of the parish of Hinton was about 737, and there had been no clergyman and no parsonage since the Reformation. The income was about 80*l.* Spencer built a house, erected cottages, and established a school, a clothing club, a village library, and field gardens. He fought against intemperance and pauperism; through his efforts the rates were reduced from 700*l.* to 200*l.* a year. The labourers learnt habits of thrift and industry instead of depending upon parish pay. Wages increased and outdoor relief gradually diminished. When Hinton was incorporated in the Bath Union, Spencer was elected a guardian, and was the first chairman. His energies were not confined to local claims. He travelled about the country preaching and lecturing, chiefly as a temperance advocate. He was a member of the anti-slavery conference; he said grace at the first as well as at the last banquet of the Anti-Corn-law League; and he was chairman of the conference of ministers of religion. His pamphlets, which are always practical and written in a plain and lucid style, had an immense circulation; of some, as many as twenty-seven thousand copies were printed. He resigned his curacy in September 1847, removed to London, and devoted himself to the pulpit and platform. In March 1851 he was appointed secretary of the National Temperance Society and editor of the 'National Temperance Chronicle.'

He died at Notting Hill, London, on 26 Jan. 1853, in his fifty-seventh year, and was buried at Hinton. There is a crayon portrait as a youth by his brother, William George Spencer. A life-sized head (1842) was modelled by his nephew, Mr. Herbert Spencer. He was a 'decidedly fine-looking man, with a commanding figure, a good voice and a ready utterance' (Mozley, ii. 176).

Spencer took no share in party politics, but devoted himself with much determination and self-denial to the welfare of the people. He 'was born before his time. He was a reformer in church and state, and he really anticipated some great movements' (*ib.* ii. 177). Thoroughly English, with the qualities and defects of his race, he had an independent mind and great powers of application. A conscientious attention to the appeals of duty and justice was his ruling sentiment. As a churchman he regarded the church as a growth which called for a new reformation from time to time.

Besides an account of 'The Successful Application of the New Poor Law to the Parish of Hinton Charterhouse' (1836), and 'Corn Laws and Pauperism; or the fourfold Pressure of the Poor Laws upon the Ratepayers' (1840), he published a couple of temperance tracts (1843) and a sermon (1851).

His other pamphlets, which were issued as a series, are: 'The Pillars of the Church of England,' 1840; 'Religion and Politics,' 1840; 'Practical Suggestions on Church Reform,' 1840; 'Remarks on National Education,' 1840; 'Clerical Conformity and Church Property,' 1840; 'The Parson's Dream and the Queen's Speech,' 1841; 'The Prayer Book opposed to the Corn Laws,' 1841; 'The Outcry against the New Poor Law,' 1841; 'The New Poor Law: its Evils and their Remedies,' 1841; 'Want of Fidelity in Ministers of Religion respecting the New Poor Law,' 1841; 'Reasons for a New Poor Law considered,' 4 parts, 1841; 'The Reformed Prayer Book of 1842,' 1842; 'The Second Reformation: proposals for the Formation of a Church Reformation Society,' 1842; 'The People's Rights, and how to get them,' 1843; 'Observations on the Diocesan School Return,' 1843; 'What David did: a Reply to the Queen's Letter,' 1843.

[Information kindly supplied by Mr. Herbert Spencer. See also biographical notices in National Temperance Chronicle and Gent. Mag. March 1853, p. 317.] H. R. T.

SPENCER, WILLIAM GEORGE (1790–1866), mathematician, born at Derby in 1790, was the son of Matthew Spencer (1762–1827), schoolmaster at Derby, by his wife Catherine Taylor. Thomas Spencer (1796–1853) [q. v.] was his younger brother. He was educated at his father's school at Derby. After assisting his father he commenced, at

the age of seventeen, to take private pupils in algebra, Euclid, astronomy, physics, and other mathematical subjects, and continued to teach them throughout life. Spencer was a man of much strength of character, and his originality, which he sometimes carried to an extreme, proved of service to him as a mathematician. Debarred in large measure from independent research by the demands made upon his time by his calling, he perfected a method of teaching elementary geometry by a gradual transition from the concrete to the abstract, thus avoiding the obstacles that the realisation of mathematical conceptions presents to the ordinary student of Euclid. In 1860, in accordance with his methods, he published a series of problems and exercises under the title 'Inventional Geometry,' London, 8vo, which he stated were 'intended to familiarise the pupil with geometrical conceptions, to exercise his inventive faculty, and to prepare him for Euclid and the higher mathematics.' It was republished in 1892 with a preface by the author's son, Mr. Herbert Spencer, and has been extensively adopted as a textbook. The principles which he laid down had long been in favour in France and Germany, and are now generally recognised in England (cf. *Journal of Education*, 1893, pp. 349–51). Spencer died in March 1866. By his wife Harriet, daughter of John Holmes, whom he married in 1819, he had one son, Mr. Herbert Spencer.

Besides the work mentioned, Spencer was the author of 'A System of Lucid Shorthand,' of which the manuscript was completed in 1843. Mr. Herbert Spencer published it for the first time in 1894. It is remarkable for its extreme simplicity and the ease with which it may be read.

[Information kindly given by Mr. Herbert Spencer; Mozley's Reminiscences, chiefly of Oriel College, i. 147; Mozley's Reminiscences, chiefly of Towns, ii. 144–74. Mr. Herbert Spencer does not consider that Mr. Mozley's impressions of his father are always quite accurate.] E. I. C.

SPENCER, WILLIAM ROBERT (1769–1834), poet and wit, was younger son of Lord Charles Spencer, second son of the third Duke of Marlborough [see under SPENCER, CHARLES, third EARL OF SUNDERLAND] by the Hon. Mary Beauclerk, daughter of Lord Vere. Born in 1769, he was educated at Harrow and Christ Church, Oxford, matriculating on 13 Oct. 1786, but took no degree. From 1797 to 1826 he was a commissioner of stamps. His wit and accomplishments secured him great popularity in London society, and he was a frequent guest of the Duke of York. At his house in Curzon Street Pitt and Fox met, and among his other friends were Sheridan, Sydney Smith, and Horner. Owing to constitutional indolence he sought no prominence in public life, but was content with the reputation of a wit and a writer of society verses. In 1796 he published a translation of Bürger's 'Leonore;' in 1802 'Urania,' a burlesque of German ghost literature, successfully performed at Drury Lane; in 1804 'The Year of Sorrow,' in memory of his mother-in-law and other ladies; and in 1811 a volume of poems. He also wrote in 1802 a prologue to Miss Berry's play, 'Fashionable Friends' (see MISS BERRY, *Journal*, ii. 195). Byron pronounced his verses, like his conversation, 'perfectly aristocratic,' and coupled him with Moore, Campbell, and Rogers as a pleiad of poets. Wilson, in 'Noctes Ambrosianæ,' referring to his 'Bedgellert, or the Grave of a Greyhound,' which still figures in some school readers, makes Hogg say, 'That chiel's a poet; those verses hae muckle o' the auld ballart pathos and simplicity' (*Blackwood's Magazine*, April 1827). In 1825, owing to pecuniary embarrassments, Spencer withdrew to Paris, where Scott in the following year invited him to breakfast. A prey to poverty and ill-health, he remained in Paris till his death on 24 Oct. 1834. He was buried at Harrow.

On 13 Dec. 1791 he married Susan, widow of Count Spreti, and daughter of Count Francis Jenison-Walworth, chamberlain to the elector palatine [cf. art. JENISON, FRANCIS]. According to legend, her first husband committed suicide in order to enable Spencer to marry her, and this was said to have suggested Madame de Souza's story of 'Adèle de Sénange;' but the husband there dies of apoplexy, and the authoress evidently imitated Madame de Lafayette's 'Princesse de Clèves.'

Spencer had five sons and two daughters. His two sons, Aubrey George and George Trevor, are separately noticed.

[A biography was prefixed to a reprint of his Poems, 1835; see also Times, 30 Oct. 1834; Gent. Mag. 1835, i. 98; Annual Register, 1834; Annual Biogr. 1835; Burke's and Foster's Peerages; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1714–1886; Staunton's Great Schools of England; Pantheon of the Age; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ii. 226; Raikes's Journal; Madden's Lady Blessington; Lockhart's Scott; and Lord J. Russell's Moore.] J. G. A.

SPENDER, LILY, usually known as MRS. JOHN KENT SPENDER (1835–1895), novelist, born on 22 Feb. 1835, was the daughter of Edward Headland, a well-known physician of Portland Place, London,

by his wife, daughter of Ferdinand de Medina, a Spaniard. Miss Headland was educated at Queen's College, Harley Street. In 1858 she married Mr. John Kent Spender, physician to the Mineral Water Hospital, Bath. After her marriage Mrs. Spender turned her attention to literature. She contributed to the 'London Quarterly Review,' the 'Englishwoman's Journal,' the 'Dublin University Review,' the 'British Quarterly,' and to a magazine called 'Meliora;' but after 1869 she chiefly confined herself to novel-writing. She was active in educational and social work in Bath until her health failed. She died at Bath on 4 May 1895. Of Mrs. Spender's eight children, seven survived her. Two of her sons, Mr. J. A. Spender and Mr. Harold Spender, are well-known London journalists.

Mrs. Spender was the author of: 1. 'Brothers-in-Law,' London, 1869, 8vo. 2. 'Her Own Fault,' London, 1871, 8vo. 3. 'Parted Lives,' London, 1873, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1885. 4. 'Jocelyn's Mistake,' London, 1875, 8vo. 5. 'Mark Eylmer's Revenge,' London, 1876. 6. 'Both in the Wrong,' London, 1878, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1886. 7. 'Godwyn's Ordeal,' London, 1879, 8vo. 8. 'Till Death us do Part,' London, 1881, 8vo. 9. 'Gabrielle de Bourdaine,' London, 1882, 8vo. 10. 'Mr. Nobody,' London, 1884, 8vo. 11. 'Recollections of a Country Doctor,' London, 1885, 8vo. 12. 'Trust Me,' London, 1886, 8vo. 13. 'Kept Secret,' London, 1888, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1889. 14. 'Her Brother's Keeper,' London, 1888, 8vo. 15. 'Lady Hazleton's Confession,' London,' 1890, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1892. 16. 'No Humdrum Life for Me,' London, 1892, 8vo. 17. 'A Waking,' London, 1892, 8vo. 18. 'A Strange Temptation,' London, 1893, 8vo. 19. 'A Modern Quixote,' London, 1894, 8vo. 20. 'Thirteen Doctors' (short stories), London, 1895, 8vo. 21. 'The Wooing of Doris,' London, 1895, 8vo.

[Allibone's Dict. of Authors, Supplement ii. 1373; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, iii. 1339.] E. I. C.

SPENS, Sir JAMES (*fl.* 1571–1627), Scottish adventurer and diplomatist, was son of David Spens of Wormiston, by his wife Margaret Learmouth. His father formed one of the party which captured the regent Lennox at Stirling in 1571, and was shot while trying to guard him from injury. In consequence of his treason his estates were forfeited (Burton, *Hist. of Scotland*, 2nd ed. v. 40–1). In 1594 the son James was provost of Craill in Fifeshire, and during the rising of Bothwell he was called on to find security in 500*l.* for the borough (Masson, *Register of the Scottish Privy Council*, v. 133–4, 142).

In 1598 he and several other Scottish gentlemen, including his stepfather, Sir James Anstruther of that ilk, entered into a project to settle and civilise the Lewis. Having obtained a grant from James VI, they furnished themselves with arms and shipping, and landed in Stornoway harbour in October 1599. At first all went well. They took peaceful possession of the country, and the inhabitants, mostly McLeods, submitted to them. But when lulled into security they were suddenly assailed by Norman McLeod, and obliged to resign to him their rights to the island, and to promise to obtain an amnesty for the islanders. Spens and another were left as hostages for the fulfilment of the conditions of peace, and for the time the enterprise was abandoned (*ib.* v. 462, 467, vi. 420–3). The attack on the Lewis was renewed by others in 1605, but the undertaking again proved too great for private adventurers. On being released by McLeod, Spens entered the service of Charles IX of Sweden, but was recalled by James VI, who wished to promote peace between Sweden and Denmark, and was unwilling to allow the Swedish service to be recruited from Scotland. In the beginning of 1612 James sent Sir James Spens, now a knight, to Sweden, as ambassador on the accession of Gustavus Adolphus, to urge on him the expediency of peace with Denmark (*ib.* ix. 433). In this mission he was unsuccessful, and in 1615 he was again in Scotland, enjoying a pension of 200*l.* This he surrendered in 1619, perhaps on receiving a commission to compound with persons in trade who had not qualified as apprentices. As this office, however, was thought too important to be held by a subject of the crown, it was resumed also with a promise of compensation (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619–23; Addenda, 1580–1625, p. 631).

In 1623 Spens was again in Sweden, and was sent by Gustavus to the Scottish privy council to request permission to levy troops in Scotland to repel a threatened Polish invasion. On 24 March 1624 the council authorised his son, James Spens, to levy a body of twelve hundred men to aid the king of Sweden (Masson, *Register of the Privy Council*, xiii. 364, 478, 500). In the same year Spens was commissioned to return to Sweden and to bring Gustavus into the great alliance against the emperor which was projected by England and France. He reached Stockholm in August and returned in January

1625 accompanied by Bellin, bearing Gustavus's demands. These were thought extravagant, and the more moderate proposals of Christian of Denmark having been accepted, Spens was despatched in March to persuade Gustavus to enter the confederacy as the ally of Denmark. Failing in this, he retired into private life until 1627, when he was despatched to invest Gustavus with the order of the Garter (*Historical Manuscript Commission*, 5th Rep. p. 304 *b*; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. pp. 62, 119, 180, 213, 233, 275, 578).

In March 1629 Spens was commissioned by Gustavus to urge Charles to support him in the thirty years' war. For the next year he was charged with the superintendence of Gustavus's levies in England, and several letters by him are extant on this subject. They cease in the middle of 1630, but the date of his death is uncertain. He married Agnes Durie, by whom he had two sons, James and David, and a daughter.

[Gardiner's Hist. of England, v. 174, 247, 294, 297, 299, vii. 99; Nichols's Pregresses of James I, iii. 132, 450, 540; Wood's East Neuk of Fife, p. 261.] E. I. C.

SPENS, SIR JOHN (1520?–1573), of Condie, queen's advocate, son of James Spens of Condie and Joanna Arnot (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1546–80, No. 1389), was born about 1520, and educated at St. Salvator's College, St. Andrews, where he became a determinant in 1543. In 1549 he was, with eight other advocates, chosen by the court of session to plead before them in all cases. On 21 Oct. 1555 he was appointed joint queen's advocate with David Lauder, after whose death in 1560 he was made a judge, but continued to hold at the same time the office of queen's advocate, Robert Crichton having been associated with him as joint queen's advocate from 8 Feb. 1559–60. When Knox, on account of his letter in reference to the mass, was in 1563 accused of treason, Spens, whom Knox describes as 'a man of gentle nature, and one that professed the doctrine of the Evangel' (*Works*, ii. 401), came to him privately to inquire about the matter, and expressed the opinion that he had not been guilty of anything punishable by law (*ib.*) Knox also states that when Spens was commanded to accuse him before the queen, he did so, but 'very gently' (*ib.* p. 403). He adhered to the queen's party after her marriage to Darnley; and he was officially entrusted with the prosecution of the murderers of Riccio (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 468). He also attended officially at the indictment of Bothwell for the murder of Darnley. By some he is identified with the 'Black John Spens' who was denounced in the placard affixed to the Tolbooth as one of the murderers; but in all probability the epithet 'Black' was made use of to distinguish this John Spens from the advocate, who, had he been the person meant, would certainly have been referred to as queen's advocate. In 1566 he was appointed one of a commission for the revision of the laws (*Acta Parl. Scot.* i. 29). He remained in office after the imprisonment of the queen until his death in 1573.

[Knox's Works; Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. i. and ii.; Acta Parl. Scot. vol. i.; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice; Omond's Lord Advocates.] T. F. H.

SPENS, THOMAS DE (1415?–1480), bishop of Aberdeen, third son of John de Spens of Glen Douglas and Lathallan, and Isabel, daughter of Sir John Wemyss of Rires, ancestor of the earls of Wemyss (DOUGLAS, *Baronage*), was born about 1415, and educated at Edinburgh. His great abilities, 'rare sagacity,' and 'keen intellectual power, well suited for the conduct of great enterprises' (BOECE, *Vit. Ep. Aberd.*), soon commended him at the Scottish court. A year's safe-conduct was granted to him by Henry VI on 16 Dec. 1439 (*Rotuli Scotiæ*, ii. 515) and to Andrew Meldrum, knight. As archdeacon of Moray he received an eight months' safe-conduct from Henry VI on 26 June 1446 (*ib.* p. 328) for himself and sixty persons, being probably a convoy for the Scottish princesses Joanna and Annabella, who were sent to the French court after the death of the queen-mother, Joan Beaufort (*Chron. Enguerrand de Monstrelet*). According to Boece, James II then promoted him to be provost of the collegiate church of Lincluden and archdeacon of Galloway. At the same time he sent him on an embassy to Charles VII of France, the letter of credence being dated at Edinburgh on 28 Dec. 1449, and delivered at Alençon on 26 March of the same year (O.S.) He is there styled one of the king's councillors, and a prothonotary to the apostolic see (STEVENSON, *Letters and Papers*, Rolls Ser.) The objects of this embassy were to congratulate Charles on his recent successes over the English in France, and to enlist his aid in marriages proposed for James II's sisters. Spens was well received at the French court, and, with an allowance of 3,000*l.* per annum, undertook negotiations for Charles with other princes.

On returning to Scotland Spens was commissioned by the king of France to induce James II to espouse the cause of Henry VI against Richard of York. James cordially

acceded, and Alexander Vaux, bishop of Galloway, having resigned in his favour, Spens was promoted to that see. He first appeared as a lord of parliament in 1451, when in July he attested the great series of charters, marking the restoration of William Douglas, eighth earl of Douglas [q.v.], to the royal favour. In July 1451 Spens was one of the commissioners for arranging a treaty of peace with England, for which he had a three months' safe-conduct (5 July); the negotiations took place in August, at St. Nicholas Church, Newcastle, where the treaty was ratified on the 24th of that month (RYMER, *Fœdera*, x. 286–7). On 1 Sept. he attested at Falkland charters of James II to the bishop and chapter of Brechin, and apparently followed the court during the winter months to Stirling and Edinburgh (cf. *Reg. Mag. Sigillum Scotiæ*, passim). On 29 Oct. 1451 Henry VI gave him and twelve companions a year's safe-conduct to enable them to go on pilgrimage to the shrine of St. Thomas of Canterbury and other holy places in England (RYMER, x. 303). In October 1452 he witnessed a charter granted to Thomas Lauder, bishop of Dunkeld. After that date, until 30 April 1458, he was chiefly on the continent, acting in behalf of the Scottish princesses (MICHEL, *Les Écossais en France*). He was present at Gannat in the Bourbonnais, with the French king, when Annabella's engagement to Louis, count of Geneva, was broken off. She returned to Scotland under the care of Spens, reaching Kirkcudbright in the spring of 1458.

Spens was now appointed chamberlain of Galloway (*Excheq. Rolls*) and keeper of the privy seal, and on the death of Ingelram de Lindsay in 1459 was translated to Aberdeen, when he resigned the keepership of the privy seal (*Reg. Mag. Sig.*; cf. BRADY, *Episc. Succession*, i. 158). There is great difficulty in determining the exact date of his consecration. On 16 April 1459 he witnessed the charter granted by Mary of Gueldres founding Trinity College Church, Edinburgh (*Holyrood Charters*, pp. 146, &c.), and the same summer he presided over the general council held at Perth on 19 July, being *ex officio* conservator of the Scottish church. On 2 June 1460 he received a safe-conduct for himself and the bishop of Glasgow to go to York, Durham, Newcastle, or other convenient place on matters connected with the truce (RYMER, ix. 453, x. 453, 476). At Aberdeen Cathedral on 3 Feb. 1461 he examined and confirmed all the donations and annexations made to the common fund of the chapter (*Reg. Aberd.* v. ii. 85), and on 19 March confirmed the privileges of the common churches, granting also to the canons, &c., exemption from mortuary and testamentary dues. In a safe-conduct granted by Edward IV on 24 Sept. 1461 he was included with other Scottish ambassadors on a diplomatic errand (RYMER, p. 476). On 25 June 1463 he had a year's safe-conduct from Edward IV for himself and James Lyndsay, cantor of Moray, &c., and seems to have been absent from Scotland for some time (*ib.* x. 504). Boece states that after his translation to Aberdeen he had incurred the animosity of Edward IV through his efforts to aid Henry VI, and that Edward offered a reward for his capture. Accordingly, when on his way to Flanders on a mission to Charles the Bold, duke of Burgundy, he was chased by English pirates, and only escaped to be wrecked on the Dutch coast. In miserable plight, he made his way to the Duke of Burgundy, who received him magnificently, and agreed to various concessions in favour of Scottish merchants. At Bruges he learned of an assassination conspiracy against Edward IV, in which two of his chamberlains and certain exiled nobles at Bruges were concerned. Going straight to the English court, Spens laid his information before Edward, who, completely conciliated, gave him an annual allowance of a thousand rose nobles. The bishop returned to Bruges, where he received orders from James III to bring home his brother, the Duke of Albany, then resident in Gueldres [see STEWART, ALEXANDER, 1454 ?–1485]. Spens paid a special visit to the English court to obtain a passport for the duke to Scotland. Securing an armed escort, they sailed in two vessels, but when within twenty miles from the Scottish shores they encountered five English warships on their way south from Ultima Thule. The English at once attacked and took the Scottish ships. The bishop was thrown into chains, and, with the Duke of Albany, carried to London (BOECE). Edward IV treated both prisoners with every mark of friendship, and, contrary to the advice of some of his nobles, set them at liberty, with their companions and the two ships. On Spens's return to Scotland James III sent him back on an embassy to England, requesting that the treaty of peace between the two nations might be extended and placed on a more secure basis.

Spens had thus gained the cordial esteem of the French, English, and Scottish kings, and 'his pre-eminent honesty, his ripe sagacity, and his marvellous general ability' made him 'one of the most trusted advisers of all the three.' To him was chiefly due the meeting between Edward IV and Louis XI at the bridge of Pecquigny, near Amiens, and also the unbroken peace between James III and Edward IV. In October 1464 he was

present at the parliament held by James III at Edinburgh. On 28 March of this year he was included in a year's safe-conduct (repeated on 8 Sept.) with other ambassadors to confer as to the treaty of peace with England; the negotiations came to a close at the end of the year (Rymer, x. 541). In 1468 he was reappointed keeper of the privy seal, and held the office to 1471. In September 1471 he was engaged at Alnwick in treating with English commissioners for a permanent peace, and the suppression of the incessant raiding on the borders (*ib.* x. 716, 749). Next year negotiations were resumed, and a truce was proclaimed on 25 May 1472, and on 28 Sept. 1473 a treaty was signed (*ib.* p. 758). When in the course of the same year Sixtus IV elevated St. Andrews into a metropolitan see, in opposition to that of York, Spens obtained, on 14 Feb. 1473-4, a papal bull exempting his diocese for his lifetime from the jurisdiction of the new metropolitan. In 1474 he was engaged in negotiating the betrothal of the infant Prince James (afterwards James IV) with the Princess Cecilia, youngest daughter of Edward IV (*ib.* pp. 814 seq.) The terms of the betrothal, with a treaty of peace between the two kingdoms, were solemnly agreed to in the Greyfriars Church, Edinburgh, on 26 Oct. 1474. Thereupon Spens's diplomatic career closed (cf. Rymer, x. 850).

Meanwhile the bishop did not neglect either the duties of his diocese or home politics. When in Scotland he was always sedulous in his attendance at parliament, and until 4 Oct. 1479 was almost invariably elected a 'lord of the articles.' As a lord of council in civil causes, he was equally attentive to his public duties. To St. Machar's Cathedral at Aberdeen Spens was a munificent benefactor. In pursuance of the work carried on by his predecessors, he filled the windows with stained glass, set up the stalls in the choir, the bishop's throne, and richly carved tabernacle work over the high altar, to which, besides some gifts, he presented a frontal with his effigy, arms, and title embroidered on it. He rebuilt the bishop's palace, and founded a chaplaincy, latterly incorporated with King's College, as well as (in 1479) St. Mary's Hospital at Leith Wynd, Edinburgh, for twelve bedesmen. He was a wise and patriotic churchman, and the friend of peace both at home and abroad in an age of strife and civil dissension. His activity is proved by the existence of over four hundred charters under the great seal to which he was a witness; many others are lost or damaged.

Spens's death at Edinburgh on 14 April 1480 is said to have been hastened by the threatened outbreak of hostilities he had long laboured to avert. He was interred the next day in the collegiate church of the Holy Trinity, founded by Mary of Gueldres twenty-one years previously. The last rites were attended by James III, six bishops, and a large concourse of the nobility. There is an effigy of Bishop Spens at Roslyn Chapel, near Edinburgh, and an engraving is extant, representing him with crozier and mitre.

[Acta Parl. Scot.; Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.; Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer; Exchequer Rolls; Rotuli Scotiæ; Cart. Sanctæ Crucis; Epis. Register and Inventory of Aberdeen; Rymer's Fœdera; Boece's Lives of the Bishops of Aberdeen; Keith's Catalogue; Leslie's Hist. of Scotland; Michel's Les Ecossais en France; Chron. of Enguerrand de Monstrelet; Stevenson's Letters and Papers illustrative of the Wars between England and France, &c.] W. G.

SPENSER. [See also Despenser and Spencer.]

SPENSER, EDMUND (1552?-1599), poet, was a Londoner by birth. 'Merry London' he described as

> 'my most kindly nurse
> That to me gave this life's first native source,
> Though from another place I take my name,
> An house of ancient fame'

(*Prothalamion*). His father migrated to London from the neighbourhood of Burnley in north-east Lancashire, not far from the foot of Pendle Hill. As early as the close of the thirteenth century there was a freehold held by a Spenser at Hurstwood in the township of Worsthorne, some three miles to the south-east of Burnley. This seems to have been the original settlement of the family, and its head in the reign of Elizabeth bore the Christian name of Edmund. This Edmund Spenser died in 1587, having been twice married, and leaving a son John by each wife; both of these John Spensers had sons named Edmund. In course of time Spensers settled in other places in the vicinity. Lawrence (a name which the poet gave one of his sons) resided in the poet's lifetime at Filly Close, where a farm is still known as Spenser's; Robert and John Spenser lived in 1586 at Habergham Eaves, near Townley Hall; one John Spenser was a farmer at the time, at Downham, near Clitheroe. The poet's hereditary connection with the Burnley district is corroborated by his dialect. We find many traces of the north-eastern Lancashire vocabulary and way of speaking in the 'Shepherd's Calendar' and other of his early pieces (cf. Grosart, i. 408-21). Spenser's Lancashire kinsmen held their own with the Towneleys, the Nowells, and other old families of the district. Law-

rence Spenser of Filly Close married Lettice Nowell of the family of Dean Alexander Nowell [q. v.], and the poet profited by the educational benefactions of the dean's brother, Robert Nowell. The poet, too, claimed some relationship with the Spencers of Althorp. He designated as his cousins Sir John Spencer's three daughters (Elizabeth, lady Carey; Alice, lady Strange; Ann, successively Lady Monteagle, Lady Compton, and Countess of Dorset). To each of these ladies he dedicated a poem [see under SPENCER, ROBERT, first BARON SPENCER]. In 'Colin Clouts come home againe' he described the 'sisters three' as

> The honor of the noble family
> Of which I meanest boast myself to be.

The poet's father seems to have been John Spenser, 'a gentleman by birth,' who was in October 1566 'a free journeyman' in the 'art and mystery of clothmaking,' and then in the service of Nicholas Peele, 'sheerman,' of Bow Lane, London. The Christian name of the poet's mother was Elizabeth (see Sonnet lxxiv.) The parents, according to a statement of Oldys the antiquary, were living in East Smithfield when Spenser was born—probably in 1552. His date of birth cannot be later than 1552; it may have been a year earlier. In Sonnet lx. (of his 'Amoretti') he wrote that the one year during which he had been in love with the lady to whom the sonnet was addressed seemed longer to him 'than all those forty which' he had previously lived, and there is reason to believe that he began his wooing in 1592. He was not an only son. His intimate friend, Gabriel Harvey, wrote to him of 'your good mother's eldist ungracious sonne' (see HARVEY'S *Letter-Book*, ed. Scott, p. 60). He seems to have had a younger brother John, doubtless the John Spenser who entered Merchant Taylors' school on 3 Aug. 1571, and afterwards went, like the poet, to Pembroke Hall. But this brother of the poet is to be distinguished from John Spenser [q.v.], who became president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford. A sister of the poet was named Sarah.

Spenser was educated at the newly founded Merchant Taylors' school, and probably entered during 1561, the first year of its existence. Nicholas Spenser, a man of great wealth, was warden of the Taylors' Company at the time. Richard Mulcaster [q. v.] was Spenser's headmaster. Robert Nowell, brother of Alexander Nowell [q. v.], dean of St. Paul's, left on his death, 26 Feb. 1568-9, large sums of money to be bestowed on poor scholars and other deserving persons. The account-books detailing 'the spending of the money of Robert Nowell' by the executors are preserved at Towneley Hall, and were printed by Dr. Grosart in 1877 (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. pp. 406-8). There Edmund Spenser is mentioned among thirty-one 'certyn poor schollers of the scholls aboute London' (St. Paul's, Merchant Taylors', St. Anthony's, St. Saviour's, and Westminster) as receiving a gown early in 1569. Another entry (dated 28 April 1569) on a later folio, under the heading of 'Geven to poor schollers of dyvers gramare scholles,' runs, 'To Edmond Spensore, scholler of the M'chante Tayler scholles, at his gowinge to Pembrocke Hall in Chambridge, X^{s}.' The poet went up to Pembroke Hall (now College) as a sizar in May 1569. He matriculated on 20 May.

About the time of his leaving school Spenser appeared in print. On 22 July 1569 the well-known printer and publisher, Henry Bynneman, obtained a license to issue an English version by one Theodore Roest of an edifying moral tract, originally written in Flemish prose by an Antwerp physician named John Van der Noodt, who had taken refuge in England from religious persecution. A French translation was issued in London in 1568. The work appeared in its English form next year with the running title 'A Theatre for Worldlings' (London, b. l. 8vo); a dedication addressed to the queen and signed by Van der Noodt was dated 25 May. There followed, as a further introduction to the book, twenty-one woodcuts in illustration of some poems by Petrarch and Du Bellay which Van der Noodt had studied when compiling his tract, and opposite each woodcut was placed a translation into English verse of the appropriate Italian or French poem. The six poems assigned to Petrarch, which were in Van der Noodt's volume entitled 'Epigrams,' were renderings of the six stanzas of Petrarch's canzone, beginning 'Standomi un giorno solo a la finestra,' and each consisted of either fourteen or twelve lines alternately rhymed. The fourteen sonnets or 'Visions' of Du Bellay—four of which were described as taken 'out of the Revelations of St. John'—were unrhymed in the English version. Van der Noodt in his preface writes of these poems as his own work, but there can be little doubt that they were the products of Spenser's youthful pen, and were inserted by the publisher as letterpress for the illustrations. In a collection of verse avowedly by Spenser, and published in 1591 under the title of 'Complaints,' these twenty stanzas were reprinted with some revision; Du Bellay's sonnets were supplied with rhymes, and

others were substituted for the four 'out of the Revelations of St. John,' while Petrarch's poems were renamed 'Visions,' and were each made of the uniform length of fourteen lines. The poems were promising performances for an undergraduate.

At the university Spenser read widely and with enthusiasm, and became not only a considerable Latin and Greek scholar, but an expert in French and Italian literature. His Latin verses, if not always exact, show fluency and ease. Lodowick Bryskett, in 1583 or thereabouts, describes him as 'not onely perfect in the Greek tongue, but also very well read in philosophie both morall and naturall.' 'He encouraged me long sithens,' Bryskett adds, 'to follow the reading of the Greek tongue, and offered me his helpe to make me understand it' (*A Discovrse of Civill Life*, 1606). Of modern writers, besides Du Bellay and Petrarch, he closely studied Marot and Chaucer. While an undergraduate he suffered alike from poverty and ill-health. As a 'poor scholar' he was awarded two further sums from the Nowell bequest—6*s.* on 7 Nov. 1570, and 2*s.* 6*d.* on 24 April 1571. Among those to whom 'allowances' were made 'ægrotantibus' he is mentioned several times, his illnesses lasting two and a half weeks, four weeks, two weeks, seven weeks, six weeks (see Grosart, *Spenser's Works*, i. 36). But on the whole his university career was beneficial. He was brought into contact with many persons of note, such as John Still (afterwards bishop of Bath and Wells) [q. v.], Thomas Preston (1537–1598) [q.v.], Lancelot Andrewes (afterwards bishop of Winchester) [q. v.], and probably with his fellow-countryman, Dr. William Whitaker [q. v.], while he made firm friends with Dr. John Young (*d.* 1605) [q.v.], master of his college (afterwards bishop of Rochester), 'the faithful Roffy' of the 'Shepheards Calender.' But his two most intimate associates at Pembroke Hall were Gabriel Harvey [q. v.], who became a fellow in 1570, and Edward Kirke [q. v.], who was admitted a sizar in 1571. Both shared and encouraged his literary tastes, and recognised his budding genius. Though Spenser is silent in his verse about his college, he pays a fine compliment to Cambridge in the 'Faerie Queene' (iv. xi. 34).

Spenser proceeded M.A. in 1576, and in the same year left the university. For a time, according to the statements of his friend Edward Kirke, he sojourned with his kinsfolk at or near Hurstwood. There he fell deeply in love with a damsel on whom he bestowed the name of Rosalind, 'a feigned name which, being wel ordered, wil bewray the very name of hys love and mistresse whom by that name he colloureth' (E. K.'s 'Glosse' to the *Shep. Cal.*) She was, Kirke asserts, 'a gentlewoman of no mean house nor endewed with anye vulgare and common gifts both of nature and manners.' But she disdained the poet's suit, and his despair is largely recorded in his works—from the 'Shepheards Calender,' written about the time and published in 1579, to 'Colin Clouts come home againe,' written in 1591, and published (after some revision) in 1595. Several attempts have been made to identify the poet's 'Rosalind.' According to Aubrey, who quotes John Dryden as his authority, 'she was a kinswoman of Sir Erasmus Dryden's lady,' i.e. of Frances, daughter and coheiress of William Wilkes of Hodnet, Warwickshire. Dryden told Aubrey that Spenser was 'an acquaintance and frequenter' of his grandfather, Sir Erasmus Dryden; that a chamber in Sir Erasmus's house at Canon Ashby, Northamptonshire, was still called 'Mr. Spenser's chamber' late in the seventeenth century; and that behind the wainscot there was found 'an abundance of cards with stanzas of the "Faerie Queene" written upon them' (Aubrey, iii. 542). But, despite the weight to be attached to such testimony, chronology renders it difficult to accept it in all its details. At any rate, in 1579 Sir Erasmus Dryden was a very tender youth. The most plausible theory seems to be that 'Rosalind' was one Rose, daughter of a yeoman named Dyneley, who lived near Clitheroe. We have no clue to 'Menalcas,' who was the successful suitor, 'a person unknown and secret,' says E. K., 'against whom [the poet] often bitterly invayeth.'

Spenser's passion for 'Rosalind' stimulated his poetic impulse, and, while engaged in his ill-fated love suit, he kept his college friends Kirke and Harvey informed of many an ambitious literary project. By the advice of Harvey he soon left the north for London. His disappointment in love and the need of earning a livelihood alike rendered the change desirable. His friend Kirke, in the annotations on the 'June' eclogue of the 'Shepheards Calender,' remarks on the counsel to 'forsake the soyle' which Hobbinol (i.e. Harvey) offers the poet: 'This is no poetical fiction, but unfeynedly spoken of the Poet selfe, who for speciall occasion of private affayres (as I have bene partly of himselfe informed) and for his more preferment removing out of the Northparts came into the South, as Hobbinoll indeede advised him privately.' Harvey was in confidential relations with the queen's powerful favourite, the Earl of Leicester, and Harvey recommended Spenser to his patron's notice. Not later

than 1578, possibly in the previous year, Spenser became a member of the household at Leicester House (afterwards Essex House) in the Strand. For his patron's amusement he made many essays in poetry, while he read largely on his own account and confirmed his intimacy with Harvey. On 22 Dec. 1578 Spenser presented Harvey, while the latter was on a visit to Leicester in London, with a copy of Copland's now rare edition of the old romance of 'Howleglas.' Spenser made it a condition that if Harvey had not read the volume by 1 Jan. following, he should forfeit to the giver an edition of 'Lucian' in four volumes. The copy of 'Howleglas' presented by Spenser is now in the Bodleian Library, with a note of the bargain in Harvey's handwriting (Macray, *Annals of the Bodleian Library*, pp. 122–3).

One of Spenser's chief duties while in Leicester's service was apparently to deliver despatches to Leicester's correspondents in foreign countries. In Spenser's 'View of the Present State of Ireland,' one of the interlocutors, Irenæus (who usually utters the sentiments of Spenser), describes what he saw 'at the execution of a notable traytour at Limmericke, called Murrogh O'Brien.' The execution took place in July 1577 (see *Carew Papers*, ii. 104). Perhaps the identification of the poet with Irenæus is not to be pressed too rigorously. But if Spenser was in Ireland in 1577, it was doubtless as a bearer of despatches from Leicester to his brother-in-law, Sir Henry Sidney, the lord-deputy. In April 1579 Spenser's friend Kirke speaks of him as 'for long time farre estranged,' i.e. in some distant foreign land (see E. K.'s 'Epistle to Master Gabriell Harvey,' prefixed to the *Shepheards Calender*). In October 1579, in a letter written from Leicester House, Spenser spoke of himself as 'mox in Gallias navigaturo,' and of having to seek his fortune

per inhospita Caucasa longe
Perque Pyrenæos montes Babylonaque turpem,

i.e. in Spain and Rome, and even further afield; and he adds in English, 'I goe thither as sent by him [my lord] and maintained mostwhat of him, and there am to employ my time, my body, my mind, to his Honour's service.' He was back at 'Westminster,' i.e. Leicester House, early in April 1580.

Spenser's association with Leicester brought him the acquaintance of Sir Philip Sidney, Leicester's nephew. This acquaintance rapidly ripened into a deep and tender friendship, of singular and excellent influence, both morally and intellectually [see Sidney, Sir Philip]. With another courtier, Sir Edward Dyer, he also formed a close intimacy. Love of literature was the main bond of union between Spenser and his new friends. With Sidney, Dyer, Drant, and others, he formed a literary club which they styled the Areopagus. Its meetings were apparently held at Leicester House in 1578 and 1579. There they debated on and experimented in the application to English metre of the classical rules of quantity, a scheme which Harvey in and out of season pressed on Spenser's and his London friends' attention. Spenser was for a time attracted by the theory. 'I am of late,' he writes to Harvey, 5 Oct. 1579, 'more in love wyth my English versifying [i.e. on classical lines] than with ryming, whyche I should haue done long since, if I would then haue followed your councell.' And he gives a specimen of some unimpressive iambic trimeters in English, while he announces his intention of illustrating the uses of the classical metres in an elaborate topographical poem 'Epithalamion Thamesis.' But his good sense and his fine ear soon revealed to him the weakness of the pedantic arguments which Harvey urged in behalf of his metrical system, and the delusion that quantity instead of accent was the right principle of English verse passed away.

The letters that passed between Spenser and Harvey in 1579 and 1580 give full details of the former's exuberant literary activity at the period. Of the numerous works to which reference is made in this correspondence, some are not known to be extant, or, if extant, have been incorporated in poems which are now known by other titles than those conferred on them by Spenser and Harvey in 1579–80. Nine English comedies, called after the nine Muses in the manner of Herodotus, cannot be identified with anything from Spenser's pen that survives. 'Dreames' (formerly called 'My Slumber'), a poem which, in Harvey's opinion, rivalled Petrarch's 'Visions,' was actually prepared for printing, with a glossary by Kirke and illustrations which Spenser deemed worthy of Michael Angelo. Harvey's appreciative description suggests at a first glance some connection with those 'Visions' that had done duty in Van der Noodt's volume or with the extant 'Ruines of Time,' which was first published in 1591 in the volume called 'Complaints.' But the balance of evidence is against the supposition that 'Dreames' escaped destruction. To a like category belong 'The Dying Pelican,' another poem ready for the press, and 'The English Poet,' apparently a prose tract with which Sidney was possibly familiar before he wrote his 'Apologie for Poetrie.' 'Legends,'

'Pageants,' and the 'Epithalamion Thamesis' may have been rough drafts of episodes that found a home later in the 'Faerie Queene.' Fragments of the 'Stemmata Dudleiana,' in which Spenser apostrophised his patron Leicester, may be embodied in the 'Ruines of Time' which was published in 'Complaints' in 1591. Almost all the other poems published in that volume were mentioned in the correspondence with Harvey, and were probably composed while Spenser was enjoying Leicester's patronage. Similarly the 'Hymns in Honour of Love and of Beauty' (which were first published in 1596) were probably written while the poet was under the thraldom of 'Rosalind.'

But more interesting is it to note that of the two poems—'The Shepheards Calender' and 'The Faerie Queene'—on which Spenser's fame mainly depends, the former was completed, and the latter well begun, while Spenser was under Leicester's roof in 1579. 'I wil in hande forthwith with my "Faerie Queene," whyche I praye you hastily send me with al expedition,' wrote Spenser on 5 Oct. 1579. Eighteen days later Harvey replied: 'In good faith I had once again well nigh forgotten your "Faerie Queene;" howbeit by good chance I have now sent her home at the last, neither in better nor worse case than I found her.' Ten years elapsed before any portion of that work was ready for the press. The 'Shepheards Calender,' on the other hand, was sent to press without delay. On 5 Dec. 1579 the publisher, Hugh Singleton, obtained a license for its publication, and it appeared at once in a small quarto volume bearing the title, 'The Shepheardes Calender, Conteyning tvvelue Æglogues proportionable to the twelve moneths. Entitled to the noble and vertuous Gentleman most worthy of all titles both of learning and cheualrie M. Philip Sidney. At London. Printed by Hugh Singleton, dwelling in Creede Lane neere vnto Ludgate at the signe of the gylden Tunne, and are there to be solde, 1579.'

Under the modest pseudonym of 'Immerito,' the author dedicated in a short poem this series of twelve dialogues or eclogues to his friend Sir Philip Sidney. No mention was anywhere made of Spenser's name. An 'epistle dedicatory' to Gabriel Harvey, dated 10 April 1579, was signed 'E. K.,' who may safely be identified with Spenser's and Harvey's college friend, Edward Kirke. From the same pen proceeded the notes and glossary that were appended to each poem. The design was suggested by the pastoral poetry of Theocritus, Bion, Clement Marot, and the Italian Mantuanus (cf. *Anglia*, 1880, iii. and 1886, ix.) In imitation of the Doric dialect of the first named, Spenser adopted an archaic vocabulary, which justified Kirke's glossary. Marot's and Mantuanus's influence is apparent throughout, alike in subject-matter and phraseology, and the eleventh and twelfth eclogues are direct paraphrases from the French poet. In the 'June' eclogue Spenser introduced a panegyric on Chaucer, 'who [he says] taught me homely, as I can, to make.' Love is the leading, but by no means the sole, topic of the poems. The condition of the church and the papal 'heresy' are discussed in the spirit of a convinced adherent of the established church. Among the interlocutors of the twelve dialogues Spenser introduces under veiled names not only his friend Harvey (as Hobbinol) and himself (as Colin), but also Grindal, the archbishop of Canterbury (as Algrind).

The work was received with enthusiasm. A second edition—an exact reprint—was issued in 1581 'for John Harison the younger.' A third and a fourth edition appeared respectively in 1586 and in 1591, both by the same publisher, while a fifth, printed by Thomas Creede, was dated 1597. It was translated into Latin by John Dove about 1585, but Dove's rendering remains in manuscript at Caius College, Cambridge. Spenser was at once admitted by critical contemporaries to the first place among English poets. William Webbe, in his 'Discourse of English Poetrie' (1586), reserved for the author of the 'Shepheards Calender,' of whose name he was uncertain, 'the title of the rightest English poet that ever he read' (ed. Arber, p. 35). 'He may well wear the garland, and step before the best of all English poets that I have seen or heard' (*ib.* p. 52). Before 1589 Nash wrote of 'divine Master Spencer.' Sir Philip Sidney, while deprecating Spenser's use of 'an old rustic language,' credited the eclogues with 'much poetry indeed worthy of the reading' (*Apology for Poetry*). Francis Meres, like Webbe, saw in Spenser the compeer of Theocritus and Virgil. 'Master Edmund Spenser,' wrote Drayton, 'had done enough for the immortality of his name had he only given us his "Shepherd's Calendar," a masterpiece, if any.'

In 1580 Spenser again appeared in print. In that year Henry Bynneman published two volumes to which Spenser contributed. One was entitled 'Three proper and wittie familiar Letters; lately passed betweene two Vniversitie men; touching the Earthquake in Aprill last, and our English reformed Versifying. With the Preface of a well-willer to them both.' The other

volume was called 'Two other very commendable Letters, of the same mens writing; both touching the foresaid Artificial Versifying, and certain other Particulars: More lately deliuered vnto the Printer.' These five published epistles were drawn from the recent correspondence of Harvey and Spenser, and mainly dealt with the vexed question of English scansion and Spenser's literary projects. In each volume only one letter was from Spenser. That which opened the first he signed 'Immerito;' it is without date. Spenser's second letter prefaced the second volume, and was dated from Leicester House 5 Oct. 1579, and is in most copies signed 'E. Spenser.' Both volumes, unique examples of which are in the British Museum, throw valuable light on Elizabethan literary history (cf. *Letter-book of Gabriel Harvey*, 1573–80, Camden Soc. 1884).

Meanwhile Spenser was hoping for more assured preferment. At last, in July 1580, probably through the influence of Lord Leicester and his nephew, Sir Philip Sidney, he was appointed secretary to Arthur Grey, fourteenth lord Grey de Wilton [q. v.], then going to Ireland as lord deputy. He landed in Dublin with Lord Grey on 12 Aug., and although he twice revisited England in 1589–90 and in 1596, Ireland remained his home until the close of 1598, within a month of his death. For his chief and his policy he always entertained the warmest admiration (see the *View*, passim, especially p. 655, *Spenser's Works*, Globe edit., and *Faerie Queene*, v.; cf. Kingsley, *Westward Ho*, chaps. ix., xi.) He accompanied Lord Grey on his expedition to Kerry in November 1580, when the Spaniards, who had seized Smerwick, were captured and executed, and he gave a vivid picture in his 'View of the Present State of Ireland' of the desolation that followed in the wake of 'those late warres in Mounster.' As Lord Grey's secretary he had, when in Dublin, to transcribe and collate official documents, many of which, dated in 1581 and 1582, are extant with verifications in his signature. He was well paid for his services, and in 1582 received for 'rewards' as secretary 162*l.* He found a congenial friend in Lodowick Bryskett [q.v.], another Irish official. On 22 March 1581 he was appointed clerk of the Irish court of chancery. This post was given him 'free from the seal . . . in respect he was secretary to the Lord deputy' (*Cal. Fiants*, Eliz. No. 3694). Spenser held it for some seven years. But besides official employment he secured much landed property. On 15 July 1581 he received a lease of the abbey and castle and manor of Enniscorthy in Wexford county; but this, on 9 Dec. following, he transferred to one Richard Synot. The sale money he seems to have invested in another abbey in New Ross. In 1582 he received a six years' lease of Lord Baltinglas's house in Dublin, and on 24 Aug. of that year a lease of New Abbey, co. Kildare. During the next two years he was officially described as 'of New Abbey,' where he seems to have often resided. On 15 May 1583, and again on 4 July 1584, he acted as a commissioner for musters in county Kildare. That Spenser was highly appreciated by the English society in Dublin is pleasantly shown in Bryskett's 'Discourse of Civill Life' (1606). He spent three days apparently in 1583 at Bryskett's little cottage near Dublin, engaged in literary debate with his fellow-guests, Dr. Long, primate of Armagh, Sir Thomas Norris, and many military and civil officers stationed in Ireland. But the country of Ireland was far from congenial to the poet. He regarded the Irish as a 'savage nation' with whose ideas and demands he was wholly out of sympathy; and such scenes of blood and horror as he witnessed in Kerry on his arrival permanently depressed him. He was harassed, too, by pecuniary difficulties, and by reminiscences of his disappointment in love. 'The want of wealth and loss of love,' wrote a friend in England in 1586, scarce permitted him to 'breathe' (A. W. in Davison's *Poetical Rhapsody*, ed. Bullen, i. 65). His main solace was in literary work. To the continuation of the 'Faerie Queene,' of which book i. and part of book ii. were finished before leaving England, he devoted all his leisure. When at Bryskett's cottage about 1583, he described to the company the serious aim of the poem. The earliest references which he made to Ireland in the work appear in canto ix. of book ii. (see stanzas 13, 16, and 24), and that book was probably completed in the early years of his residence in Dublin. At the end of 1586 he doubtless wrote his elegy on 'Astrophel,' i.e. Sir Philip Sidney (first published with 'Colin Clout' in 1595), and the fine sonnet to his friend Harvey (which the latter appended to his 'Foure Letters' in 1592).

On 22 June 1588 Spenser resigned his clerkship of the court of chancery in Dublin, purchasing from Bryskett the post of clerk of the council of Munster, of which one of the party he had met at Bryskett's cottage, Sir Thomas Norris [q. v.], was acting president. He had already obtained some landed estate in the neighbourhood of Cork, where the Munster council held its sessions. In 1586 the property of the earls of Desmond

in Munster was declared forfeit, and it was determined to plant it with English colonists. Spenser heartily approved the 'plantation' scheme, and shared the accepted belief of Elizabethan officials that the natives might justly and wisely be expropriated, and, as far as possible, exterminated. In the articles for the 'Undertakers,' which received the royal assent on 27 June 1586, Spenser was credited with 3028 acres. The final patent, securing his title to this property at an annual rent of 8*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.* for three years, and double that rent subsequently, was passed on 26 Oct. 1591 (see GROSART, i. 150–1). On the property was the old castle of Kilcolman, three miles from Doneraile, co. Cork. A little to the east the Bregoge river flows into the Awbeg (Spenser's 'Mulla'), and some distance south-east the Awbeg flows into the Blackwater (Spenser's 'Awniduff,' see *Colin Clouts come home againe*; *Faerie Queene*, IV. xi. 41, and VII. vi. 40).

In Kilcolman Castle Spenser settled in 1588 on taking up his duties as clerk of the Munster council. It is alleged that a sister kept house for him, presumably Sarah Spenser. She afterwards married John Travers of a Lancashire family, who held some office in Munster. In 1589 the poet had six householders settled on his lands. But his relations with at least one of his neighbours, Maurice, viscount Roche of Fermoy, a harsh-tempered landlord, who was hostile to the English rule, involved him in a long and harassing litigation. On 12 Oct. 1589, soon after the poet took up his residence at Kilcolman, Lord Roche accused Spenser, in a petition to the queen, of intruding on his property, and of illtreating his servants, tenants, and cattle. Roche proclaimed that 'none of his people should have any trade or conference with Mr. Spenser or Mr. Piers, or any of their tenants being English,' and caused one Teige O'Lyne to be fined 'for that he received Mr. Spenser in his house one night as he came from the session at Limerick' (see GROSART, i. 157). The quarrel dragged on for fully five years. Greater satisfaction Spenser derived from intercourse with another neighbour, a fellow 'undertaker' in the Munster plantation, Sir Walter Ralegh, whose acquaintance Spenser had doubtless already made in London or Dublin. In 1589 Ralegh was residing at the manor house of Youghal at the mouth of the Blackwater. Ralegh visited Spenser at Kilcolman, and to him the poet confided the sense of desolation which residence in Ireland engendered. He was still working at the 'Faerie Queene,' and he showed his guest a draft of the first three books. Ralegh was enchanted. In Spenser's words (in the subsequently written 'Colin Clouts come home againe'), Ralegh

> 'Gan to cast great liking to my lore
> And great disliking to my luckless lot
> That banisht had myself, like wight forlore,
> Into that waste, where I was quite forgot.
> The which to leave thenceforth he counselled me,
> Unmeet for man in whom was aught regardful,
> And wend with him his Cynthia to see,
> Whose grace was great, and bounty most rewardful.

Ralegh's 'Cynthia' was Queen Elizabeth. Spenser styled his sanguine friend 'The Shepherd of the Ocean,' and crossed the St. George's Channel with him in October 1589, resolved to publish his poem and seek the favour of his sovereign.

Arrived in London, doubtless in November 1589, Spenser lost no time in entrusting his manuscript to the publisher, William Ponsonby [q.v.], who, on 1 Dec. 1589, procured a license for the publication of 'the fayre Queene dysposed into xij bookes' (ARBER, ii. 536). Three of the projected twelve books were alone completed, and these, in which Spenser portrayed the adventures of his knights of Holiness, Temperance, and Chastity, were published in quarto next year. In the fewest possible words Spenser dedicated the volume 'to the most magnificent empresse Elizabeth.' A prefatory letter from the author to Ralegh, dated 23 Jan. 1589-90, explained 'his whole intention in the course of this worke,' and six friends—Ralegh, Harvey (under the name of Hobynoll), H. B., R[ichard ?] S[tapleton ?], W. L., and Ignoto—prefixed verses, while the author supplied seventeen prefatory sonnets, addressed to Sir Christopher Hatton, Essex, Lord Grey de Wilton, Ralegh, Burghley, and other great officers of state or court-ladies, with whom his residence in Dublin or at Leicester House had made him acquainted. The success achieved by his 'Shepheards Calender' was far more than sustained by the publication of the first three books of the 'Faerie Queene.' His right to supremacy among such poets as were yet familiar to the English public was rendered indisputable. Men of letters, with whom he now passed much of his time, were unanimous in their applause. A second edition appeared in 1596.

Although Spenser was welcomed at court, he failed in his efforts to secure more congenial occupation than Ireland could afford. In some of the pithiest and most masculine verses that he penned he had already depicted 'what hell it is in suing long to bide,' and these lines soon afterwards appeared in print with invigorated point (cf. *Mother*

Hubberd's Tale). He was still in London on 1 Jan. 1590–1, when he dated thence 'Daphnaïda,' an elegy on Lady Douglas, daughter of Viscount Howard of Bindon, and wife of Arthur Gorges [q. v.] Ponsonby published it immediately, and Spenser dedicated it to Helena, marchioness of Northampton. Next month the queen gave proof of her appreciation by bestowing a pension on the poet. According to an anecdote, partly reported by Manningham, the diarist (*Diary*, p. 43), and told at length by Fuller, Lord Burghley, in his capacity of lord treasurer, protested against the largeness of the sum which the queen first suggested, and was directed by her to give the poet what was reasonable. He received a formal grant of 50*l.* a year in February 1590–1. But there is no ground for the common assumption that the pension carried with it the formal dignity of poet-laureate.

Spenser soon afterwards resumed residence at Kilcolman, and amid the sorrows of disillusion penned a charming account of his travels and court experiences, which he entitled 'Colin Clouts come home againe.' A vivid description, under disguised names, is given of the literary men and women whose sympathy he had won. Allusion is doubtless made to Shakespeare under the name of Aetion. Spenser sent the manuscript with a letter 'dated from my house of Kilcolman the 27 of December 1591' to Ralegh, to whom he expressed indebtedness for 'singular favours and sundrie good turnes shewed' to him at his 'late being in England.' The poem was not printed till 1595.

Meanwhile the success of the 'Faerie Queene' led Ponsonby, its publisher, to collect 'such small poems of the same author as I heard were disperst abroad in sundry hands.' A license for the publication was obtained on 29 Dec. 1590, and the volume appeared next year with the title 'Complaints, containing sundrie small poems of the world's vanitie.' These were nine in number, viz. 'The Ruines of Time;' 'The Teares of the Muses;' 'Virgils Gnat' (a translation of the 'Culex,' erroneously ascribed to Virgil); 'Prosopopoia, or Mother Hubberd's Tale;' 'The Ruines of Rome, by Bellay;' 'Muiopotmos, or the Tale of the Butterflie;' 'Visions of the World's Vanitie;' 'Bellayes Visions,' and 'Petrarches Visions.' Most of the poems were probably juvenile efforts, which had been in part rewritten. The last two pieces were revised versions of his contributions to Van der Noodt's volume of 1569. The 'Gnat' was described as 'long since dedicated to the most noble and excellent Lord, the Earl of Leicester, late deceased.' The title of 'The Teares of the Muses,' an interesting criticism of contemporary literary effort, in which each muse in turn deplored her waning power, was drawn from that of a Latin poem written by Harvey in 1578. 'Mother Hubberd's Tale' was stated to have been 'long sithens composed in the raw conceipt of my youth.' The best poem in the volume, 'Muiopotmos,' an allegorical account of a proud butterfly who is swept by a gust of wind into a spider's web, is the most airily fanciful of all Spenser's works. But the collection gave by its satiric freedom some offence in high quarters. Shakespeare, in 'Midsummer Night's Dream' (v. i. 52–4), described 'The Teares of the Muses' as 'some satire keen and critical.' 'The Ruines of Time,' in Chaucerian stanza (dedicated to Sidney's sister, the Countess of Pembroke), lamented the deaths of Lords Leicester and Warwick, Sidney, and Walsingham, but it incidentally reflected on Lord Burghley, with the result (according to John Weever's 'Epigrams,' 1599) that the poem was 'called in.' A like fate attended 'Mother Hubberd's Tale,' a satire on court vices and follies.

Ponsonby held forth the hope that he might hereafter issue other neglected or lost pieces by Spenser—viz. '"Ecclesiastes" and "Canticum Canticorum" translated, "A sennight's Slumber," the "Hell of Lovers," "His purgatorie"—being all dedicated to ladies; besides some other pamphlets looselie scattered abroad, as "The dying Pellican" [already noticed as ready for the press in the correspondence with Harvey], "The howers of the Lord," "The sacrifice of a Sinner," "The seven Psalms," &c.' None of these works were recovered.

In 1592 Spenser fell in love again; in 1593 the lady after some hesitation accepted his suit. In sonnets, called 'Amoretti,' he kept a sort of diary of his wooing, and we learn from one of them (No. 74) that the lady's Christian name was Elizabeth. She was probably daughter of one James Boyle, a kinsman of Richard Boyle, first earl of Cork [q. v.] Spenser and Elizabeth Boyle were married on 11 June 1594, either in the cathedral of St. Finbarr at Cork, or in St. Mary's Church, Youghal, in the neighbourhood of which town Elizabeth's father had property. Spenser celebrated his marriage in a splendid epithalamion—'one of the grandest lyrics in English poetry.'

Meanwhile Spenser's neighbour, Lord Roche, was still pursuing him with litigation. In 1593 Roche presented two petitions against him, besides one against a certain Joan Ny Callaghan, whom Spenser, 'a heavy adversary unto your suppliant,' supported and main-

tained. Spenser was charged with detaining sixteen ploughlands which Roche claimed as his own property. At length, by a judgment of the court of chancery in Dublin, Lord Roche was, on 12 Feb. 1594, decreed possession of the lands in debate. Perhaps as a consequence Spenser resigned in the same year his clerkship of the Munster council.

In 1594 Spenser sent to Ponsonby for publication his 'Amoretti and Epithalamion,' which was licensed for publication on 19 Nov. 1594, and appeared next year with a dedication by the publisher to Sir Robert Needham, who brought the manuscript to London. In 1595 Ponsonby also issued 'Colin Clouts come home againe,' with an appendix of elegies on Spenser's late friend Sir Philip Sidney. Spenser was only author of the opening elegy—the beautiful 'Astrophel, a pastorall elegie.' On the eve of his marriage in 1594 he had completed three more books of the 'Faerie Queene' (sonnet lxxx.), and at the close of 1595 he himself brought them and some small pieces to London. The 'second parte of the Faery Queen, containing the 4, 5, and 6 bookes,' was licensed for publication by Ponsonby on 20 Jan. 1595-6, and appeared soon afterwards, again in quarto. The new instalment illustrated allegorically the characters of Justice, Friendship, and Courtesy respectively. The popularity of the second volume (with which a second edition of the first was often bound up) was as pronounced as that of its forerunner. But a part of its subject-matter exposed it to censure. In the fourth book—on Justice—the poet reflected unsympathetically on the fate of Mary Queen of Scots, whom he portrayed under the name Duessa. James VI of Scotland complained to Robert Bowes, the English ambassador at Edinburgh, of these dishonouring reflections on his mother, and Bowes, in repeating the king's complaint to Burghley, urged that Spenser might be punished (cf. *Cal. Scottish State Papers*, 1509–1603, pp. 723–4, 747). But friends abounded, especially in court circles. In the autumn he was with the court at Greenwich, still hopeful of preferment. From Greenwich on 1 Sept. 1596 he dated his dedication to two ladies of rank (Margaret, countess of Cumberland, and Mary, countess of Warwick) of his 'Foure Hymnes made by Edmond Spenser' (London, by Ponsonby, 1596). Two of the poems—hymns in honour of love and beauty—had been long in circulation in manuscript. The two new poems celebrated 'heavenly love' and 'heavenly beauty,' and he described them, perhaps not quite literally, as 'a palinode in regard to the earlier efforts.' In November Spenser was staying with the Earl of Essex at Essex House, where he had lived in former years while it belonged to Leicester. On 8 Nov. 1596 there were married at Essex House two daughters of Edward Somerset, fifth earl of Worcester [q.v.], and in honour of this double marriage Spenser penned the latest, and one of the most fascinating, of his poems—his 'Prothalamion' (London, for William Ponsonby, 1596, 4to).

The most elaborate work that Spenser wrote during this London visit was in prose, and, although licensed for issue on 14 April 1598, was published posthumously. This was his 'View of the Present State of Ireland, discoursed by way of a Dialogue between Eudoxus and Irenæus,' a work of very considerable knowledge and shrewdness, the fruit of keen observation and assiduous thought. Spenser wrote of Ireland altogether from the point of view of the Elizabethan Englishman. He allowed no recognition of Irish claims and rights. English laws were to be enforced and Irish nationality to be uprooted by the sword. Sir James Ware, who first printed the tract, deplored Spenser's want of charity, and other Irish writers assert that Spenser's harsh sentiments long rendered his name abhorrent to the native population (cf. HARDIMAN). But in his 'View' the poet acknowledged defects in the existing English rule, and denounced, in anticipation of Swift, the ignorance and degradation of the protestant clergy and the unreadiness of the new settlers to take advantage by right methods of cultivation of the natural wealth of the soil. Spenser contemplated another work on the antiquities of Ireland of which there is no trace.

Very early in 1597 Spenser returned from London to Kilcolman depressed in mind and in failing health. In the 'Prothalamion' he wrote of himself as one

> whom sullein care,
> Through discontent of my long fruitless stay
> In Princes court and expectation vayne,
> Of idle hopes which still doe fly away
> Like empty shaddowes, did afflict my brayne.

On 30 September 1598 he was appointed sheriff of Cork, and was described in the royal letter as 'a gentleman dwelling in the county of Cork who is well known unto you all for his good and commendable parts, being a man endowed with good knowledge and learning, and not unskilful or without experience in the wars.' The storm that had long been gathering among the native Irish was then on the point of bursting. On 14 Aug. 1598 Hugh O'Neill, earl of Tyrone [q. v.], the great Irish chieftain, had defeated an English army at the Yellow Ford on the Blackwater. The spirit of discon-

tent which the 'plantation' had fomented among the native Irish in Munster at once grew active. In October O'Neill sent a force of his Irish levies into the province, and rebellion broke out. Eight thousand clansmen, under the 'sugan' Earl of Desmond, overran county Cork. Panic seized the English officials. Spenser, the newly appointed sheriff, seems to have been taken completely unawares. In October all Munster was in the hands of the insurgents, Kilcolman Castle was burnt over the poet's head, and he fled to Cork with his wife and four children. According to Ben Jonson, whose evidence as that of a contemporary cannot be lightly disregarded, but is on this point controvertible, one of his children perished in the flames. At Cork Spenser drew up a 'briefe note of Ireland,' which he inscribed to the queen. In it he entreated Elizabeth to show unto 'these vile caitiffs' the terror of her wrath, and to equip ten thousand men with a competent force of cavalry, to exterminate them (*Cal. State Papers*, Irish, 1598-9, p. 431-3; GROSART, i. 537-55). Among the Irish state papers for 1598-9 is an unpublished manuscript, describing in dialogue form the attack on the English settlers in King's County between the harvest of 1597 and All Saints' day of 1598. It claims to be from the pen of Thomas Wilson, although it is dedicated by 'H. C.' to Essex. The interlocutors are named Peregryn and Silvyn (the names of two of Spenser's sons); and the tone of their conversation closely resembles that of Irenæus and Eudoxus in his 'View of the Present State of Ireland' (*Cal. State Papers*, Irish, 1598-9, pp. 505 seq.) It probably embodies expressions of opinion which Spenser had communicated to its author. On 9 Dec. Sir Thomas Norris, the president of Munster, sent Spenser from Cork to London, with a despatch reporting the progress of the rebellion (*ib.* p. 414). Norris doubtless intended that Spenser should also advise the government in London of the general situation. But his physique was overstrained by the anxieties and hardships he had undergone. He found shelter at an 'inn' or lodging in King Street, Westminster, but a month after his arrival—on Saturday, 16 Jan. 1598-9—he died there. John Chamberlain, the letter-writer, wrote next day to his friend Carleton: 'Spencer, our principall poet, comming lately out of Ireland, died at Westminster on Saturday last' (*Letters temp. Eliz.* Camden Soc. p. 41). Ben Jonson asserts that he perished 'for lack of bread,' and that the Earl of Essex, learning of his distress in his last hours, sent him '20 pieces,' which the poet refused, saying 'he was sorrie he had no time to spend them' (*Conversations with Drummond*, Shakespeare Soc., pp. 7, 12). But this story cannot be literally accepted. Camden so far corroborates Ben Jonson as to assert that Spenser's life was a long wrestle with poverty, and that he returned to London 'a poor man.' John Weever, in an epigram published in the year of Spenser's death, declared:

> Spencer is ruined, of our latest time
> The fairest ruine, Faeries foulest want.

The author of the 'Returne from Parnassus' asserts that in his last hours 'maintenance' was denied him by an ungrateful country. Fletcher, in the 'Purple Island,' wrote of Spenser:

> Poorly, poor man, he lived; poorly, poor man, he died.

Nevertheless, he was, at the period of his death, a pensioner of the crown, and came from Ireland as the bearer of official despatches of moment. It is incredible that his destitution should have proved so complete as to issue in death by starvation. Friends, too, were numerous in London, and they procured for him burial in Westminster Abbey. His grave was at the south end of the south transept, a few yards from Chaucer, the 'Tityrus' whom he delighted to acknowledge as his poetic master. Essex, according to abundant contemporary evidence, paid the expenses of his funeral (cf. CAMDEN, *Annales*, ed. 1688, p. 565; PHINEAS FLETCHER, *Purple Island*; FULLER, *Worthies*). According to Camden 'his hearse' was 'attended by poets, and mournful elegies and poems, with the pens that wrote them, were thrown into his tomb.'

A beautiful passage in Browne's 'Britannia's Pastorals' (Bk. 2, Song 1, ll. 1005-1025) attests that Elizabeth ordered a monument to Spenser's memory, but that the order was intercepted, and the allotted sum embezzled by an avaricious courtier. A monument of grey marble was finally erected by Nicholas Stone at the cost (40*l.*) of Ann Clifford, countess of Dorset [q. v.], in 1620. An English inscription (inaccurate as to dates) described Spenser as 'the Prince of Poets in his tyme, whose Divine Spirrit needs noe othir witnesse then the Works which he left behinde him.' It is reported that on the original gravestone were inscribed two Latin distichs, of which the first, according to Camden, ran:

> Hic prope Chaucerum, Spensere, poeta poetam
> Conderis, et versu quam tumulo propior

(CAMDEN, *Reges Reginæ*, 1600, s. v. 'In

australi parte capellæ regis'). By a subscription raised at Cambridge in 1778 by the poet William Mason [q. v.], the tomb was repaired and the English inscription was recut with corrected dates. No trace then remained of the Latin distichs, and they are now absent from the tomb (NEALE and BRAYLEY'S *Westminster Abbey*, ii. 263–4; 'Chapter Book,' 13 April 1778, ap. STANLEY'S *Memorials*, p. 253).

Aubrey states on the authority of Christopher Beeston, the old actor, that Spenser was 'a little man, wore short hair, little bands, and little cuffs' (*Lives*, iii. 542). Harvey bantered him on the fulness of his beard as a young man in 1579 (cf. *Letter-book*, p. 64). Four reputed portraits (in oils) are known. One belongs to the Earl of Kinnoull, at Dupplin Castle (half-length); another to the Earl of Carnarvon, at Bretby Park (three-quarter length); a third, a copy by Benjamin Wilson (presented by the poet Mason) from a now lost original belonging to George Onslow, is at Pembroke College, Cambridge; and a fourth, ascribed to the Florentine Alessandro Allori (Bronzino), is the property of the Rev. Sabine Baring-Gould. An engraving from Lord Kinnoull's picture, by C. Warren, was published in 1822, and one from Lord Carnarvon's picture (formerly Lord Chesterfield's), by Cook, in 1777. Mr. Baring-Gould's picture was engraved by W. J. Alais in 1880 for Mr. Grosart's edition of Spenser (vol. ii.) A contemporary miniature, belonging to Lord Fitzhardinge, was also engraved by Alais. Vertue issued an engraving in 1727, and it has often been reproduced. Another print, by Fougeron, represents the poet seated.

Spenser's widow Elizabeth (Boyle) remarried in 1603 one Richard or Roger Seckerstone, by whom she had a son Richard. On Seckerstone's death she married a third husband, Captain Robert Tynt. The poet's sister Sarah, wife of John Travers, was buried with her husband in the chancel of St. Finbarr's Church, Cork. Their son Robert Travers erected a marble tomb over his parents' grave and received permission from the dean and chapter to be buried beneath it. No trace of it survives (GROSART, i. 423–6).

Spenser had three sons and a daughter. His heir, Sylvanus (1595?–1638), married a Roman catholic, Ellen, eldest daughter of David Nagle or Nangle of Monaning, co. Cork, who died at Dublin, 14 Nov. 1637; by her Sylvanus had two sons—Edmund, who died young and unmarried, and William, born about 1634. The latter succeeded to Kilcolman, but incurred the penalty of transplantation into Connaught as an 'English papist' during the Commonwealth; his lands were assigned, 20 May 1654, to Captain Peter Courthope and his troop of the Earl of Orrery's late regiment. William Spenser solicited Cromwell for a dispensation from transplantation and the restoration of his estate, alleging that 'since his coming to years of discretion he had utterly renounced the popish religion.' His petition was favourably received by Cromwell out of regard for the good services to the Commonwealth of the poet, his grandfather; but it was only after the Restoration apparently that he recovered possession of Kilcolman. On 31 July 1678 he further obtained a grant of lands in counties Galway and Roscommon to the extent of nearly two thousand acres, including the town of Balinasloe, where an existing house is shown as his residence. (This property was sold on 26 Feb. 1716 to Frederick Trench, ancestor of the Earl of Clancarty.) William proved a warm adherent of William of Orange, and for his loyalty received a grant of the forfeited estate of his cousin Hugoline, including the lands of Rinny, in 1697. He survived till about 1720, and left a son Nathaniel and a daughter Susannah. Nathaniel died in 1734, leaving three sons and one daughter. The eldest son Edmund, styled 'of Kilcolman,' had a daughter Rosamond, who married one James Burne. Their daughter, likewise called Rosamond, married Captain Richard Tiddeman, whose grandson, the Rev. Edmund Spenser Tiddeman, rector of West Hanningfield, is the present head of the family. Kilcolman Castle is now an ivied ruin.

The poet's second son, Lawrence, was styled of Bandon; his will was proved in 1654.

The poet's third son, Peregrine, married Dorothy Maurice, on which occasion his brother, Sylvanus, made over to him part of his estate, viz. the lands of Rinny, near Kilcolman. He died before 1656, leaving a son Hugoline, who, taking sides with James II against William, was attainted and outlawed on 11 June 1691, and his property bestowed on his cousin William.

The poet's only daughter, Catherine, is conjectured to have married one William Wiseman of Bandon (information kindly supplied by Robert Dunlop, esq.; *Gent. Mag.* 1842 ii. 138–143, 1855 ii. 605–9; GROSART, vol. i. app. M. pp. 555–71).

Spenser's main achievement, 'The Faerie Queene'—the only great poem that had been written in England since Chaucer died—was in design a moral treatise. According to Bryskett's report of the account that the poet gave of his scheme to Bryskett's guests about

1583, Spenser wished 'to represent all the moral virtues, assigning to every virtue a knight to be the patron and defender of the same; in whose actions and feates of armes and chivalry the operations of that virtue, whereof he is the protector, are to be expressed, and the vices and unruly appetites that oppose themselves against the same to be beaten down and overcome.' The poet subsequently explained in the prefatory letter to Ralegh that, following what he conceived to be the aims of Homer, Virgil, Ariosto, and Tasso, he laboured to portray 'the image of a brave knight [under the name of Prince Arthur], perfected in the XII private moral virtues as Aristotle hath devised.' Twelve books were needed for this purpose, and if the effort were well received, the author looked forward to expounding in another twelve the twelve political virtues that were essential to a perfect ruler of men. In working out his scheme, the poet imagined twelve knights, each the champion of one of 'the private moral virtues,' who, under the direction and in honour of the Faerie Queene, should undertake perilous combats with vice in various shapes. Prince Arthur was introduced into the design as a type of the Aristotelian virtue of magnanimity, and was represented in quest of his fated bride, the Faerie Queene, in whom Spenser, with courtier-like complacency, shadowed forth Queen Elizabeth. The prince, moreover, was to fall in with each of the twelve knights, and by his superior virtue to rescue them in turn from destruction. The careers of the Red Cross knight of holiness, and of the knights of temperance, chastity, justice, friendship, and courtesy, were alone completed. Of the rest of the design there only survives a fragment dealing with the knight of constancy (first published in the first folio edition of 1609). But in the unfinished poem Spenser found opportunity to depict allegorically not merely all the moral dangers and difficulties that beset human existence, but all the ideals of manliness and of righteousness in religion and politics that were current in his day. But it is neither as an ethical tractate nor even as an allegory that the poem lives. The fertility of Spenser's invention impelled him to lavish on each of his numerous characters and incidents a luxuriance of pictorial imagery which owed little or nothing to his allegorical or ethical intention. Monotony is inseparable from a scheme which involves an endless recurrence of contests between types of vices and virtues, and there is some justification for the charge of tediousness which was brought against the poem by Landor, and has been frequently repeated. 'Very few and very weary are those,' Macaulay wrote, 'who [having perused the first canto] are in at the death of the Blatant Beast'—an unfortunately inaccurate reference to the last incident of the sixth book, which, as a matter of fact, dismisses the Beast unscathed. Nevertheless, the patient reader is rewarded at every turn by episodes which are informed by a wealth of fancy and of musical diction that gives the 'Faerie Queene' a place among English narrative poems not far below the greatest of them—Milton's 'Paradise Lost.' 'The nobility of the Spencers,' wrote Gibbon in his memoirs, 'has been illustrated and enriched by the trophies of Marlborough, but I exhort them to consider the "Fairy Queen" as the most precious jewel of their coronet.'

The nine-lined stanza in which the 'Faerie Queene' was written was invented by Spenser, and has since been called 'the Spenserian stanza.' The rhymes run *a b a b b c b c c*. The stanza was formed by adding an alexandrine to the ten-syllabled eight-line stanzas known among the French poets as 'rhyme royal,' and among the Italians as 'ottava rima.' The latter was occasionally employed by Chaucer, while Spenser in his 'Virgil's Gnat' and 'Muiopotmos' admirably illustrated its capacities. The Spenserian stanza tends, in a far greater degree than the 'ottava rima,' to monotony and languor; but Spenser gave it sustained spirit and energy by the variety of his pauses.

Except Milton, and possibly Gray, Spenser was the most learned of English poets, and signs of his multifarious reading in the classics and modern French and Italian literature abound in his writings. Marot inspired his 'Shepheards Calender.' The 'Faerie Queene' was avowedly written in emulation of Ariosto's 'Orlando,' and Sackville's 'Induction' to the 'Mirror for Magistrates' gave many hints for the general outline (cf. *Faerie Queene*, prefatory sonnet to Sackville). Throughout the great work Homer and Theocritus, Virgil and Cicero, Petrarch and Tasso, Du Bellay, Chaucer, and many a modern romance writer of Western Europe, are laid under repeated contribution. Spenser's scholarly proclivities moulded, too, his vocabulary, in which archaisms figured with such frequency as to jeopardise his popularity in his own day and later; Daniel wrote of his 'aged accents and untimely words' (*Delia*, 1592, sonnet 46). None but a very zealous scholar would have borne with equanimity the apparatus of notes and glossary with which a friend encumbered his early poems. But Spenser's subtle æsthetic sense permitted him to assimilate nothing that

did not enhance the pictorial beauty of his spacious achievement.

Spenser's influence on English poetic literature cannot be readily over-estimated. In his own day he found professed imitators of all degrees of ability, from William Smith, the author of 'Chloris' (1595), and Richard Niccols, author of 'The Beggar's Ape' (1627), to William Browne, the author of 'Britannia's Pastorals,' one of his fittest disciples. Richard Barnfield, Thomas Nashe, Thomas Dekker, Michael Drayton, Joseph Hall, and Sir William Herbert (in 'Praise of Cadwallader,' 1604) were whole-hearted panegyrists. Spenser is very largely represented in the many anthologies that were issued within two years of his death. In 'England's Parnassus' (1600) he is quoted 225 times, while Shakespeare is quoted only seventy-nine. Ben Jonson, among his literary contemporaries, stands alone in the confession that 'Spenser's stanzas pleased him not, nor his matter' (*Conversations*, p. 2), and even Ben Jonson knew by heart 'some verses of Spenser's "Calendar" about wine' (*ib.* p. 9; cf. 'Eclogue' for October ad fin.) Of a later generation, Phineas and Giles Fletcher and Henry More acknowledged Spenser as their master, and in Milton's eyes 'our sage and serious poet Spenser' was a sure guide as thinker as well as poet (cf. MILTON, *Prose Works*, ed. St. John, ii. 68, iii. 84). Dr. Johnson was convinced that Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress' owed very much to the 'Faerie Queene.' A perusal of that poem in youth made Cowley 'irrecoverably a poet.' Dryden recognised in Spenser not merely his own master in English, but one who was endowed with greater innate genius, and 'more knowledge to support it,' than any other writer of any age or country. Pope derived from his work as much stimulating enjoyment in boyhood as in old age. Dr. Johnson, writing in the 'Rambler' in 1751, lamented that 'the imitation of Spenser' was still 'gaining upon the age.' The 'Faerie Queene' was one of the few books that Lord Chatham knew well. Coleridge, Wordsworth, Southey, and Sir Walter Scott were indefatigable readers. Of poems written during the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries in Spenser's own stanza, and more or less under his inspiration, the long list includes 'The Castle of Indolence' by James Thomson; 'The Schoolmistress' by Shenstone; 'The Minstrel' by Beattie; 'The Cotter's Saturday Night' by Burns; 'Lines in the Manner of Spenser' by Coleridge (1795 ?); 'Gertrude of Wyoming' by Campbell; 'The Female Vagrant' by Wordsworth; 'The Tale of Paraguay' by Southey; 'The Eve of St. Agnes' by Keats; 'The Revolt of Islam' by Shelley; and 'Childe Harold' by Byron. 'No other of our poets,' wrote James Russell Lowell, 'has given an impulse, and in the right direction also, to so many and so diverse minds.' Charles Lamb bestowed on Spenser his just title when he described him as 'the poet's poet.'

BIBLIOGRAPHY.—All the editions of Spenser's works published in his lifetime are rare. In the British Museum and the Bodleian Libraries are copies of the original editions of all—'Shepheards Calender' (1579), the 'Faerie Queene' (both parts, 1590 and 1596), 'Daphnaïda' (1591), 'Complaints,' 'Colin Clouts come home againe,' 'Amoretti,' 'Foure Hymnes,' and 'Prothalamion.' The Rowfant, the Huth, and the Britwell Libraries each lack one work—the 'Shepheards Calender' (1579) in the case of Rowfant, and the 'Daphnaïda' in those of the Huth and Britwell Libraries. At Chatsworth are 'Faerie Queene' (both parts), 'Complaints,' 'Daphnaïda,' and 'Prothalamion.' In the Ashburnham collection (to be sold in 1898) are the 'Faerie Queene' (both parts), 'Colin Clout,' and Fowre Hymnes.' The 'Shepheards Calender' (1579) and the 'Faerie Queene' (both parts) are at Trinity College, Cambridge. A copy of the 'Amoretti' is in the Edinburgh University Library.

The second edition of the first volume of the 'Faerie Queene' (1596) is the rarest of the works published in the poet's lifetime; the British Museum possesses two copies and the Britwell Library one copy; very few others are known. Of the second and later lifetime editions of the 'Shepheards Calender' (1581, 1586, 1591, and 1597) all are at Britwell. The British Museum has those of 1591 and 1597, the Huth Library that of 1581, and the Rowfant those of 1586 and 1597.

The first publication which bore Spenser's name on the title-page after Spenser's death was a reissue in folio of 'The Faerie Qveene, Disposed into xii Bookes Fashioning twelue Morall Vertues. At London. Printed by H. L. for Mathew Lownes, 1609.' To this edition were added, as 'never before imprinted,' the 'Two Cantos of Mutabilitie,' of which the genuineness has been impugned without warrant. They are doubtless all that survived of a continuation of the great poem, and were intended to form the sixth, seventh, and part of the eighth cantos of the seventh book of the 'Faerie Queene,' which was to treat of constancy. Todd credits Gabriel Harvey with the editing of this first folio edition of the 'Faerie Queene.' A copy of an edition in 1613 of

'Prosopopoeia, or Mother Hubberd's Tale,' is in British Museum, with notes by Warton. 'Brittain's Ida. Written by that Renowned Poet, Edmond Spencer. London, printed for Thomas Walkley,' 1628, 8vo, dedicated to Lady Mary Villiers, is certainly not by Spenser, to whom it was fraudulently ascribed. It may be by Phineas Fletcher [q. v.], but the point is not determinable.

Meanwhile, in folio in 1611 (for Matthew Lownes), appeared the first collected edition of Spenser's poetical works. The title-page ran: 'The Faerie Queen: The Shepheards Calendar. *Together* with the other works of England's Arch Poët, Edm. Spenser.' It was reprinted in 1617–18 (folio), and a copy of this edition in the British Museum contains numerous manuscript notes by Thomas Warton. A third folio edition, 'whereunto is added an account of his life, with other new additions never before in print,' is dated 1679, and is believed to have been partly edited by Dryden.

The first attempt at an annotated edition of Spenser's poetry was made by John Hughes (1677–1720) [q. v.], who in 1715 brought out 'The Works of Edmund Spenser . . . with a glossary explaining the old and obscure words . . . the life of the author, and an essay on allegorical poetry,' 6 vols. 12mo; another edition 1750. In 1805 the Rev. Henry John Todd [q. v.] published an edition in eight volumes, 'with the principal illustrations of various commentators.' This was long the standard edition; but it was largely superseded by J. P. Collier's edition in 1862, and by Dr. Grosart's elaborate edition in ten volumes, privately printed, 1880–82. A useful reprint of all the works in one volume, edited by Richard Morris, with memoir by Professor J. W. Hales, appeared in 1869 (new edit. 1897).

Other collected editions, of smaller interest and utility, appeared in 1806 (with preface by John Aikin, 6 vols.), 1825 (with life by George Robinson, 5 vols.), 1839 (with life by John Mitford, 5 vols.), 1859 (ed. George Gilfillan, 5 vols. Edinburgh).

The first complete American edition appeared at Boston in 5 vols. in 1839, with notes by George Stillman Hillard, and another edition, by Professor Francis J. Child, appeared at the same place in 1855.

Since 1609 the 'Faerie Queene' has been published separately thirteen times, including editions by Thomas Birch [q. v.] (1751, 3 vols. 4to), by Ralph Church (1758, 4 vols. 8vo), and with illustrations by Mr. Walter Crane (1894–7). Numerous editions of single books and selections have been issued of late for educational purposes. Some barbarous attempts to paraphrase the poem include: 'The Faerie Leveller' (extracted from bk. v.), 1648, 4to; 'Spencer Redivivus . . . his obsolete language and manner of verse totally laid aside, deliver'd in heroic numbers' (1687, 4to); 'Spencer's "Fairy Queen" attempted in Blank Verse: a fragment' (1774, 4to); 'Prince Arthur, an allegorical Romance' (2 vols. 1779, 12mo); and 'The "Fairy Queen," attempted in Blank Verse' (1783). Portions of the story have been retold in 'Knights and Enchanters' (prose), 1873; Mrs. Towry's 'Spenser for Children,' 1878; in 'The Story of the Red Cross Knight' (1885); in 'Tales from Spenser chosen from the "Fairy Queen,"' by Sophia Maclehose (1889, three editions); and in 'Stories from the Faerie Queene' by Miss Macleod, 1897.

Thomas James Mathias [q. v.] published Italian translations of the first book and of the unfinished seventh book of the 'Faerie Queene' in 'Il cavaliero della Croce Rossa, o la legenda della Santità . . . recato in verso italiano detto ottava rima da T. J. Mathias' (Naples, 1826, 8vo); and 'La Mutabilità, poema in due canti' (Naples, 1827, 8vo). Five cantos appeared in German in 'Fünf Gesänge der Feenkönigin . . . in freier metrischer Uebertragung, von G. Schwetschke' (Halle, 1854, 8vo).

The 'Shepheards Calender' was reproduced in facsimile by Mr. Oskar Sommer in 1890, and was re-edited by Professor C. H. Herford in 1895. The text was reprinted by William Morris at the Kelmscott Press in 1896, and with illustrations by Mr. Walter Crane in 1897. A Latin version by Theodore Bathurst [q. v.] appeared in 1653 (new edition 1732).

'A View of the State of Ireland, written dialogue wise between Eudoxus and Irenæus, by Edmund Spenser, esq. . . . in 1596,' was first printed somewhat inaccurately by Sir James Ware [q. v.] as an appendix to his 'Historie of Ireland' (1633, folio). Ware, who found the manuscript in Archbishop Ussher's library, complains of Spenser's want of moderation and the vagueness of his historical knowledge (cf. *Irish Writers*, ii. 327). A separate issue of Ware's version appeared at Dublin (1763, 12mo), and it was included in 'Ancient Irish Histories' (1809, 8vo, vol. i.) It appears in Todd's and all later collected editions of Spenser's works. Three manuscripts in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 22022, Harl. MSS. 1932 and 7388) were collated for the text of the 'View' in the Globe edition of the collected works.

Eight documents among the Irish State Papers, dating between 1581 and 1589, bear Spenser's signature, and one, his reply to

the inquiries of the commissioners appointed in 1589 to report on the plantation of Munster, is a holograph (*State Papers*, Irish, cxliv. 70; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Irish, 1598–9, p. lvii).

[Gabriel Harvey's Letter-book (Camden Soc.), 1884, and Harvey's Works, ed. Grosart, with the published Calendars of Irish State Papers, 1580–1599, and of the Carew Papers, are the chief contemporary authorities. Aubrey's Lives supplies some seventeenth-century gossip. Dr. Grosart's copious memoir forms vol. i. of his edition of Spenser's Works (1882–4, privately printed). The best biography is that by Dean Church in the Men of Letters series. Other useful memoirs are prefixed to Todd's edition of the Works (1805) and, by Professor J. W. Hales, to the Globe edition (1869, revised edit. 1897); Craik's somewhat diffuse Spenser and his Times (3 vols. 1845), Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, and Professor Morley's English Writers (vol. ix. 1892). Collier's Bibliographical Account supplies many useful hints; see also paper by Professor Gollancz, read before British Academy 27 Nov. 1907 (The Times, 28 Nov. 1907). Among separately issued critical essays are John Jortin's Remarks on Spenser (1734); Thomas Warton's Observations on the Faerie Queene (1752 and 1762); William Huggins's comments on Warton in The Observer Observ'd (1756); Mrs. C. M. Kirkland's Spenser and the Fairy Queen (New York, 1847); and J. S. Hart's Essay on the Life and Writings (New York, 1847). A Spenser Society, founded at Manchester in 1866 by James Crossley [q. v.], has, with the object of illustrating Spenser's work, issued reprints of the works of his less-known contemporaries in some thirty-four volumes (1867–82). Of recent contributions to Spenserian criticism (not separately published) the most suggestive are Leigh Hunt's essay in his Imagination and Fancy; John Wilson's seven papers in Blackwood's Magazine, 1834–5; Mr. J. R. Lowell's essay in his volume on The English Poets; the essays by Aubrey de Vere and Professor Dowden in biography by Dr. Grosart; Ruskin's analysis of the Faerie Queene (book i.) in The Stones of Venice; Roden Noel's preface to Spenser's Works in the Canterbury Poets; Dean Church's Introduction to a selection from Spenser's poetry in Ward's English Poets; Lee's Great Englishmen of the Sixteenth Century.] J. W. H.
S. L.

SPENSER, JOHN (1559–1614), president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, son of John Spenser, gent., was a native of Suffolk, and was born in 1559. His sister married William Cole, D.D. [q.v.], president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford. He must apparently be distinguished from the John Spenser (presumably a younger brother of the poet, Edmund Spenser) who was admitted a scholar of Merchant Taylors' school, 3 Aug. 1571. The future president first joined Corpus Christi College, Oxford, according to Dr. John Rainolds [q. v.], as a 'famulus collegii.' He was doubtless one of the two 'famuli præsidis,' of whom one seems usually to have acted as a kind of private secretary. After graduating B.A., 29 Oct. 1577, he was appointed Greek reader in the college, but owing to an appeal to the visitor against his appointment he was not admitted to the fellowship, which he held in virtue of that office, till 7 May 1579, when the appeal had been decided in his favour. The opposition may have been partly owing to the unpopularity of the president, who was Spenser's brother-in-law. He proceeded M.A. 16 March 1580-1, B.D. 21 March 1589–90, D.D. 20 April 1602. Spenser resigned the Greek readership, after holding the office for the accustomed ten years, in 1588, but, for a while, retained his fellowship. Leaving Oxford, he held successively the livings of Alveley, Essex, 1589–92, Ardleigh, Essex, 1592–4, Faversham, Kent, 1594–9, and St. Sepulchre's, Newgate, from 1599 to his death, besides being presented to Broxbourne, Hertfordshire, in 1592. He was elected to the presidency of Corpus Christi College on 9 June 1607. At the time he must have been resident on his cure of St. Sepulchre's, London, as, on taking the oaths, he is described as 'diocesis Londinensis.' He held the presidency during an uneventful period in the college history until his death, 3 April 1614. He was also one of the fellows of Chelsea College, and was chaplain to James I. In 1612 he was appointed prebendary of St. Paul's. A sermon by him on 'God's Love to his Vineyard,' preached at Paul's Cross, was published posthumously in 1615.

Spenser was associated with two literary undertakings of great moment—the translation of the authorised version of the Bible and the completing of the publication of the works of his friend, Richard Hooker [q. v.] He was on the New Testament committee, his special department being the Epistles, while his predecessor, Rainolds, was on that of the Old Testament. The fact appears to be symbolised in their respective monuments opposite each other in the Corpus Chapel, where Rainolds is represented as holding in his hand a closed book, Spenser an open one.

The first posthumous edition of any part of Hooker's 'Ecclesiastical Polity' was brought out by Spenser, who in 1604 published an edition of the first five books 'without any addition or diminution whatsoever,' with a brief but graceful and pregnant address 'To the Reader.' He also took great

pains to recover, in a form fit for publication, the remaining three books, in which effort, so far as regards the eighth book, he seems to have been largely successful, no doubt owing to the co-operation of Henry Jackson, a scholar and afterwards fellow of Corpus. Jackson was also employed in collecting and editing, under Spenser's guidance, various sermons by Hooker, including the celebrated sermon on justification [see art. HOOKER, RICHARD, and HOOKER'S *Works*, preface, 1888].

Spenser, no doubt, took great pains in superintending the editing of Hooker's various works. But it has sometimes been further said that he took a considerable share in the composition of them. This statement, which has obtained currency through its repetition in Wood's 'Athenæ Oxonienses' (sub 'John Spenser'), was originally due to one Hamlett Marshall, who seems to have been Spenser's curate, and in 1615 published a sermon by him, dedicated to John King, then bishop of London. In the dedication to this sermon he makes this statement: 'This of mine own knowledge I dare affirm, that such was his humility and modesty in that kind' (namely, in withholding his works from publication), 'that, when he had taken extraordinary pains, together with a most judicious and complete divine in our church, about the compiling of a learned and profitable work now extant, yet would he not be moved to put his hand to it, though he had a special hand in it, and therefore it fell out that *tulit alter honores*.' That Spenser would often communicate with Hooker on the work on 'Ecclesiastical Polity,' which the latter writer was preparing, possibly make suggestions, or have special points of difficulty referred to him for advice or information, is very probable, but that he made any substantial contribution to the composition of the book, without receiving due acknowledgment from the author, is a supposition as wholly repugnant to the character of Hooker as it is contradictory of the entire tone and spirit of the address in which Spenser introduces his friend's work (FOWLER, *Hist. of Corpus Christi College*, p. 173).

Spenser married a sister of George Cranmer [q. v.], one of Hooker's favourite pupils. According to Wood, Spenser's portrait was painted 'on the wall in the school gallery' at Oxford (*Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, ii. 190).

[Fowler's Hist. of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, pp. 143–4, 170–5; Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation, Clarendon Press edition of 1816, vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 504–5; Hooker's Works, Clarendon Press edition of 1888, editor's preface. No mention of Spenser's matriculation or admission into Corpus Christi College is extant in the university or college registers.] T. F.

SPERLING, JOHN (1793–1877), lieutenant royal engineers, son of Henry Piper Sperling of Park Place, Henley-on-Thames, and afterwards of Norbury Park, Surrey, by Sarah Ann, his wife (*d.* 28 May 1850), daughter of Henry Grace, esq., of Tottenham, Middlesex, was born at Tottenham on 4 Nov. 1793. After passing through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, and spending some time in the ordnance survey of Great Britain, Sperling received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 14 Dec. 1811. He joined his corps at Chatham in March 1812, and was promoted to be first lieutenant on 1 July 1812.

In December 1813 Sperling embarked at Ramsgate with the expedition under Sir Thomas Graham (afterwards Lord Lynedoch) [q. v.], to assist the Dutch against the French, whose garrisons had been recently much reduced in strength. He was one of nine officers of royal engineers under the commanding royal engineer Lieutenant-colonel (afterwards Lieutenant-general Sir) James Carmichael Smyth [q. v.] They landed at Williamstadt on 18 Dec. On 31 Dec. Sperling was at Staandaarhuyten making a bridge of boats, and in the early part of January 1814 he restored a tête-de-pont which protected the passage of the river. On 11 Jan. 1814 Sperling, with his sappers, was attached to a column sent to assist the Prussians in dislodging the French from Hoogstraaten. Sperling went to Breda on 21 Jan. to arrange for accommodating a store depôt for the bombardment of Antwerp. On 2 Feb. he advanced his engineer stores to Merxem, and during the night commenced the construction of a mortar battery, which was armed and opened fire on Antwerp on the afternoon of the 3rd. He did duty in the trenches until the 6th, when the siege was raised. The British troops went into cantonments, and Sperling, after taking his engineer stores to Breda, was sent to Tholen, in the neighbourhood of Bergen-op-Zoom, to report on the fortifications there.

On 8 March an attempt was made to storm Bergen-op-Zoom with four columns. Headed by Sperling, No. 1 storming column effected an entrance by surprise at the watergate and seized the guard, the French officer surrendering his sword to Sperling, who kept it as a trophy. The party then swept the ramparts for some way, but not being supported by the main body of their own, and encountering a large force of the enemy, it was

obliged to fall back after the death of its two commanders, Carleton and Gore. In the course of this operation it came across the second column under Major-general Cooke, and together they made a stand for the night. When the day dawned it should have been possible to take Bergen-op-Zoom; but, instead of support, came an order to retire. The master-general of the board of ordnance conveyed to Sperling 'a particular approbation of the gallantry and ability shown by him while attached to the advanced party which entered the fortress.'

On 23 March Sperling was appointed adjutant and quartermaster of the sappers and miners, and he accordingly joined headquarters at Calmthout. But on 11 April news arrived of the entrance of the allies into Paris, and of the change of government, upon which hostilities at once ceased.

Sperling moved with army headquarters to St. Graven Wesel on 18 April, and during May was employed in preparations for taking possession of the fortresses assigned to British occupation by the convention. He also visited all the Scheldt defences. As soon as Antwerp was handed over, British headquarters were moved thither. On 7 June Sperling was sent to London to lay before the board of ordnance plans and reports of the fortresses. He returned to Antwerp on 8 July. In August he made a survey and plan of Liège citadel for Lord Lynedoch, who was vacating the command, the Prince of Orange succeeding him. On 10 Sept. he removed with headquarters to Brussels, and in October reconnoitred ground which the Prince of Orange considered a good position for an army in advance of Brussels.

When the news of Napoleon's escape from Elba arrived (9 March 1815), Sperling's work became very heavy. In April he visited Ghent in regard to the defence works for the permanent bridge over the Scheldt. On the 21st and 22nd of this month he dined with Wellington, who, after a tour of inspection of the fortresses, expressed himself well satisfied with Sperling's preparations. On 1 May Sperling reported on the bridge of boats constructed at Boom, and then accompanied Colonel Carmichael Smyth on a tour of inspection of the works at Ghent, Oudenarde, Tournay, the pontoon bridge over the Scheldt at Escanaffles, with its tête-de-pont at Ath. A sketch which he made of the position at Hal for defence against an invading army was laid before Wellington on the 17th, who at once sent him to Antwerp to meet Sir David Dundas [q. v.] and conduct him over Bergen-op-Zoom.

On 15 June the French crossed the frontier, and on the 16th all the troops in Brussels were in motion. Sperling joined Colonel Carmichael Smyth on the 17th, and found the British army falling back after the battle of Quatre Bras. Next day Sperling and Carmichael Smyth accompanied the duke during the early part of the battle of Waterloo, and after, owing to the various evolutions, they separated from Wellington, they remained until the great engagement ended, for the most part on the hill near the artillery, occasionally taking refuge in the infantry squares.

On 19 June Sperling returned with Smyth to Brussels, and arrived on the 24th at Le Cateau. He then moved with headquarters towards Paris. On 2 July he visited Argenteuil, Bezons, and Carrières, to report on their comparative eligibility for bridging the Seine. Argenteuil was selected, and the bridge was in progress the following day. On 7 July Sperling entered Paris with the headquarters staff. He remained in Paris until 27 Jan. 1816, when he was moved to Cambrai.

Sperling returned to England in November 1818, and retired on permanent half-pay on 24 Jan. 1824. He resided first at Great Doods, near Reigate, Surrey, and afterwards in a house which he built for himself in Palace Gardens, Kensington, London. He died at Kensington on 13 Feb. 1877.

Sperling married, on 12 March 1819, Harriet Hanson, by whom he had an only son, John (1825–1894).

Sperling was the author of 'Letters of an Officer of the Corps of Royal Engineers, from the British Army in Holland, Belgium, and France, to his Father, from the latter end of 1813 to 1816,' 12mo, London, 1872. These pleasantly written letters contain a detailed diary of his life during an interesting period.

[War Office Records; Despatches; Royal Engineers' Records; private sources; his published letters; Jackson's Woolwich Journal, April 1877; Record, 1877; Royal Engineers' Journal, 1877; Carmichael Smyth's Chronological Epitome of the Wars in the Low Countries, 1825; Burke's Landed Gentry; Porter's Hist. of the Corps of the Royal Engineers.] R. H. V.

SPICER, HENRY (1743 ?–1804), miniature-painter, was born at Reepham, Norfolk, about 1743, and became a pupil of Gervase Spencer [q. v.] He worked both on ivory and in enamel, and was one of the ablest miniaturists of the period. He was a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and exhibited with them from 1765 to 1783; in 1773 he was secretary to the society. He exhibited for the first time at the Royal Academy in 1774, and about

1777 went to Dublin, where he resided for some years, and was largely employed. From 1792 Spicer was an annual contributor to the Royal Academy until his death, which occurred in London on 8 June 1804. He held the appointment of painter in enamel to the Prince of Wales. Spicer's works are of admirable quality, full of character and finely coloured. His portraits of Moody and William Smith, the actors, George Downing, the dramatist, and Mrs. Chambers were engraved.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists; Graves's Dictionary of Artists, 1760–1793; Exhibition Catalogues.] F. M. O'D.

SPIERS, ALEXANDER (1807–1869), lexicographer, was born at Gosport in Hampshire in 1807. He studied in England, in Germany, and in Paris, and graduated doctor of philosophy at Leipzig. Acting under the advice of Andrieux, the well-known poet, he settled in Paris as a professor of English, and found employment at L'École de Commerce, at L'École des Ponts et Chaussées, at L'École des Mines, and at the Lycée Bonaparte. For fourteen years he devoted himself largely to compiling a new English-French and French-English dictionary. It appeared in 1846 as 'General English and French Dictionary, newly composed from the English dictionaries of Johnson, Webster, Richardson, &c., and from the French dictionaries of the French Academy, of Laveaux, Boiste,' &c. (London, 1846). It proved superior to anything which had preceded it, and was at once 'autorisé par le conseil de l'instruction publique,' 3 July 1846. The twenty-ninth edition, in two volumes, appeared in 1884 (remodelled by H. Witcomb, Spiers's successor at the École des Ponts et Chaussées), and it remains the standard dictionary. An abridgment, under the title of 'Dictionnaire abrégé Anglais-Français et Français-Anglais, abrégé du Dictionnaire Général de M. Spiers,' was brought out in 1851 and supplied to almost every school and lycée in France. In November 1857 he brought an action against Léon Contanseau and his publishers, Longmans & Co., for pirating his dictionaries in a work entitled 'A Practical Dictionary of the French and English Languages,' but Vice-chancellor Sir William Page Wood (afterwards Lord Hatherley) [q. v.], in his decision on 25 Feb. 1858, said that, although great use of Spiers's books had been made without due acknowledgment, yet in regard to such publications, which were not entirely original, a charge of piracy could not be sustained (*Weekly Reporter*, 1857–8, pp. 352–4; *Times*, 26 Feb. 1858, p. 10).

Spiers was nominated an Agrégé de l'Université, an Officier de l'Instruction Publique, Examinateur à la Sorbonne, and Inspecteur Général de l'Université. He received the cross of the Legion of Honour from Napoleon III. He died at Passy, near Paris, on 26 Aug. 1869. He married in 1853 Victoire Dawes Newman, by whom he left five sons.

Besides his 'Dictionary,' Spiers's chief publications were: 1. 'Manual of Commercial Terms in English and French,' 1846. 2. 'Study of the English Prose Writers, Sacred and Profane,' 1852. 3. 'Treatise on English Versification,' 1852. 4. 'The English Letter-Writer,' 1853. 5. 'Study of English Poetry, a choice collection of the finest pieces of the poets of Great Britain,' 1855. All these works were issued in both English and French editions in London, Paris, and America (New York or Philadelphia). Spiers also printed and edited for French students Sheridan's 'School for Scandal' and 'The Essays of F. Bacon, Viscount St. Albans' (1851).

[Larousse's Grand Dictionnaire, 1875, xiv. 1009; American Annual Cyclopædia, 1869, iv. 542; Cooper's Register and Magazine of Biography (1869–70), ii. 106; M. Spiers et MM. Dramard-Baudry et Cie, appelants, MM. Hingray, Smith et Hamilton, intimes, Paris, 1860; private information.] G. C. B.

SPIGURNEL, HENRY (1263?–1328), judge, born probably about 1263, was very probably a son or grandson of Godfrey Spigurnel, who, in a grant to him in 1207 (9 John) of five bovates of land and a mill at Skegby in Nottinghamshire, is styled 'serviens noster de capella nostra' (*Rot. Chart.* p. 169). The name 'Spigurnel' was originally given to the officer who sealed the writs in chancery; probably the office became hereditary, and supplied the surname of a family. Henry Spigurnel was summoned to perform military service in 1297, as possessing lands worth more than 20*l.* a year. He was also summoned to the parliament of that year, and to later parliaments of Edward I and Edward II. He first appears in a judicial capacity in 1296 (*Abbr. Rot. Orig.* i. 97). On 12 March 1300 he received protection for one year on going beyond seas on the king's service. He cannot have gone abroad for long, for on 15 April of the same year he received a commission as justice of oyer and terminer. He exercised this function as well as that of justice of the court of common pleas in many succeeding years. He was also one of the magnates sworn in the parliament of 1301 to treat of the affairs of Scotland (Palgrave, *Documents*, i. 240).

On 6 Sept. 1307 he was ordered to con-

tinue in the office of justice of the pleas *coram rege* by Edward II. In February 1311 he was sent by the king on a mission to the papal court, along with John de Benstede (Rymer, ii. 128). On 8 March 1312 he was sent with twelve others to the bishops and earls and barons of the province of Canterbury about to assemble at London to explain certain matters touching the ordinances. According to the credible statement of the 'Gesta Edwardi de Carnarvon' (Stubbs, *Chron. of Edw. I and Edw. II*, p. 43), he and William Inge, when on circuit in May 1312 (cf. *Patent Roll*, Edw. II), had Piers Gaveston brought before them by the Earl of Warwick, and condemned him by the authority of the 'ordinances,' 'whose repeal was not fully known to that county.' On 29 May 1314 he and five others were ordered to be at Westminster on 19 June, prepared to set out as the king's envoys beyond the sea. In January 1315 he was again acting as justice of assize. On 19 Nov. he and the other justices for holding pleas *coram rege* were ordered to sit permanently on the bench, and forbidden to absent themselves without the king's special order or for infirmity. He was summoned to the parliament of 14 Jan. 1316. Although he was over sixty years of age in 1323–4 (17 Edward II), he still continued to act as justice until as late as 17 Sept. 1327, the year before his death, which took place in 1328.

In the 'Outlaw's Song of Traillebaston' Spigurnel and Roger de Bella Fago, 'gent de cruelté,' are contrasted with William Martyn and Gilbert de Knovill, 'gent de pieté,' all four being named by a commission of 6 April 1305 commissioners to judge the trailbastons in the west of England (Wright, *Political Songs*, p. 233; Rymer, *Fœdera*, i. 970).

Spigurnel lived at Kenilworth, and, according to his own return in 1316, was lord or joint lord of various townships in the counties of Bedford, Buckingham, Oxford, and Northampton. He had also property in Essex and Leicestershire. His sons represented the county of Bedford in the parliaments of 1 and 14 Edward II.

[Foss's Judges of England, iii. 301; Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edw. I, 1292–1300, pp. 494, 549, 619, 629, &c.; Cal. of Close Rolls, Edw. II, 1307–13, pp. 41, 451, et passim, and 1313–18, pp. 24, 101, 145, 208, 316, 320, et passim; Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edward III, 1327–30, pp. 87, 206, et passim; Parl. Writs, vol. ii. div. iii., Alphabetical Digest, p. 1448; and authorities cited in text.] W. E. R.

SPILLAN, DANIEL (*d.* 1854), scholar and medical writer, graduated B.A. from Trinity College, Dublin, in 1822, and proceeded M.A. and M.B. in 1826. On 13 April 1826 he was admitted a licentiate of the King and Queen's College of Physicians in Ireland, and was elected a fellow on 7 June 1830. He removed to London, and made a vain effort to maintain himself there by practising his profession. He was equally unsuccessful in his literary enterprises, and being reduced to destitution, died in St. Pancras workhouse on 20 June 1854, leaving a wife and family. A son of his died of phthisis in the workhouse immediately after.

Spillan was the author of: 1. 'A Manual of Chemistry,' London, 1837, 24mo. 2. 'A Manual of Percussion and Auscultation as employed in the Diagnosis of Diseases of the Chest and Abdomen,' London, 1837, 24mo. 3. 'Libamenta Praxeos Medicæ,' London, 1838, 16mo. 4. 'A Collection of Medical Formulæ from the most Eminent Physicians,' London, 1838, 24mo. 5. 'A Manual of General Therapeutics,' London, 1841, 8vo. 6. 'A Manual of Clinical Medicine,' London, 1842, 12mo. 7. 'Thesaurus Medicaminum,' London, 1842, 12mo. 8. 'The Homœopathic Prescribers' Pharmacopœia,' London, 1850, 16mo.

He also wrote a preface to Ray's 'Treatise on the Medical Jurisprudence of Insanity,' and he translated: 1. Andral's 'Clinique Médicale,' London, 1836, 8vo. 2. Schill's 'Outlines of Pathological Semeiology,' London, 1839, 8vo. 3. Teste's 'Practical Manual of Animal Magnetism,' London, 1843, 8vo. 4. Jahr's 'Homœopathic Handbook,' London, 1851, 8vo.

In addition to his medical works, Spillan, who was a good classical scholar, translated with critical notes: 5. 'The Oration of Æschines against Ctesiphon,' Dublin, 1823, 12mo. 6. Sophocles's 'Antigone' and 'Œdipus Colonæus,' Dublin, 1831, 8vo. 7. Tacitus's 'Germania' and 'Agricola,' 1833, 12mo. 8. 'The History of Rome by Titus Livius,' vol. i. (Bohn's Classical Library), 1848, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1854, ii. 203; Cat. of Dublin Graduates, p. 530; Register of College of Physicians in Ireland, pp. 96, 107; Lancet, 24 June 1854.] E. I. C.

SPILLER, JAMES (1692–1730), comedian, the son of 'the' Gloucester carrier, was born in 1692, and apprenticed to a landscape-painter named Ross. He obtained some proficiency, but, soon wearying of his occupation, joined a company of strolling players, of which, as low comedian, he became the principal support. Such absurd experiments as Alexander the Great and Mithridates were essayed by him. His genuine gifts were, however, soon recognised. From

the outset he displayed the recklessness and intemperance which were the bane of his career, and had to resort to various shifts, and even to quit his engagements and run, in order to avoid arrest. At Drury Lane, whither he drifted, he is first heard of under Aaron Hill on 6 Dec. 1709, when he played the Porter in Crowne's 'Country Wit.' Harlequin followed on the 27th. On 9 Jan. 1710 he was the original Corporal Cuttum in Aaron Hill's farce, 'The Walking Statue;' on 27 March the First Boatswain in Mrs. Centlivre's 'A Bickerstaffe's Burying, or Work for the Upholders,' in which Mrs. Spiller (Mrs. Elizabeth Thompson) appeared as Lucy. On the junction of the companies at the Haymarket, Spiller, who had to undergo formidable rivalry, especially from William Pinkethman [q. v.], was dismissed. He, however, played with Pinkethman at Greenwich during the summer of 1710, appearing as Polonius, Marplot in the 'Busy Body,' Higgen in the 'Royal Merchant,' Brass in the 'Confederacy,' Coupler, and Bustopha in Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Fair Maid of the Mill.' He was in 1711–12 back at Drury Lane, where he played Captain Anvil in Brome's 'Northern Lass,' and was on 5 June 1712 the original Ananias in Hamilton's 'Petticoat Plotter.' On 6 Jan. 1713 he was the first Smart in Taverner's 'Female Advocates,' on the 29th the original first soldier in Charles Shadwell's 'Humours of the Army,' and Foist (a lawyer) in the 'Apparition, or the Sham Wedding,' on 25 Nov.

When the new theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields was opened by John Rich [q.v.], Spiller, though unmentioned by Colley Cibber, was one of the actors who, with Keen, William Bullock, Pack, and Leigh, seceded from Drury Lane, and joined Rich in his new venture. At Lincoln's Inn Fields Spiller remained for the rest of his life. He was on 3 Feb. 1715 the original Roger in Christopher Bullock's 'Slip,' taken from Middleton's 'A Mad World, my Masters,' and on the 16th Crispin in Molloy's 'Perplexed Couple.' He played Harlequin in the 'Emperor of the Moon,' Don Lewis in 'Love makes a Man,' and the False Count in Mrs. Behn's piece so named, and was on 14 June the original Captain Debonair in Griffin's 'Love in a Sack.' In the following season he played Gomez in the 'Spanish Friar,' Spitfire in the 'Wife's Relief,' Sir W. Belfond in the 'Squire of Alsatia,' Appetite in the 'Sea Voyage,' Blunderbuss in the 'Woman Captain' (his wife being Phillis), and Petro in the 'Feigned Courtesans,' to Mrs. Spiller's Laura Lucretia. On 21 April 1716, after a fashion of the day, he recited an epilogue seated on an ass. Spiller was in the habit, for his benefit, of giving various entertainments, and on 13 April 1717 he announced 'a new comi-tragi-mechanical prologue in the gay style, written and to be spoken by Spiller.'

The characters subsequently assigned to Spiller included, with many others, Hob in the 'Country Wake,' Bottom, Ben in 'Love for Love,' Hector in the 'Gamester,' Lord Froth in the 'Double Dealer,' Flip in the 'Fair Quaker,' First Murderer in 'Macbeth' and in 'Richard III,' Sexton in 'Hamlet,' Iachimo in the 'Injured Princess' ['Cymbeline'], Moneytrap in the 'Confederacy,' Gentleman Usher in 'Lear,' Pistol in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' Pandarus in 'Troilus and Cressida,' Francis in 'King Henry IV,' pt. i., Mad Englishman in the 'Pilgrim,' Sham Doctor in the 'Anatomist,' Dr. Caius, Daniel in 'Oronooko,' Foigard in the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' Marplot, Fourbin in the 'Soldiers' Fortune,' Brush in 'Love and a Bottle,' Sir Politick Wouldbe in 'Volpone,' and Spruce in the 'Fortune-hunters.'

His original characters were fairly numerous, but not as a rule important. Among them were James Spoilem, so named after James Spiller in Bullock's 'Perjurer,' 12 Dec. (Spiller, in the prologue, says, 'In these short scenes my character is shown'); Periwinkle in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Bold Stroke for a Wife,' 3 Feb. 1718; Brainworm in an alteration of 'Every Man in his Humour' on 11 Jan. 1725; Mat of the Mint in the 'Beggar's Opera' on 29 Jan. 1728.

In consequence of his extravagance in living, Spiller had in early days to take refuge in the Southwark sanctuary, the Mint. After the abolition of this, he was from time to time confined in the Marshalsea. He was in high estimation with a certain world of fashion, and a public house near Clare Market, held by an ex-deputy-keeper of the Marshalsea, which he frequented, obtained much vogue. Its original title, the 'Bull and Butcher,' was changed about three months before his death into the 'Spiller's Head,' a sign presenting the actor's portrait having been painted and given to the proprietor by a Mr. Legar.

On 31 Jan. 1730, while performing in Lewis Theobald's 'Rape of Proserpina,' Spiller had an apoplectic seizure, and died on 7 Feb. following. He was buried, at the expense of Rich, in the churchyard of St. Clement's. An epitaph on him, written by a butcher in Clare Market, is quoted in his biography of 1729. It concludes:

He was an inoffensive, merry fellow,
When sober hipp'd, blithe as a bird when mellow.

His wife's name stands opposite some important parts, including Lady Anne in 'Richard III.' Spiller separated from her, however, and formed other ties.

Spiller is credited with 'performing all his parts excellently well in an unfashionable theatre, and to thin audiences.' He had remarkable skill in transforming himself into whatever character he represented, and one night, as Stockwell in the 'Artful Husband,' is said to have completely deceived his special patron the Duke of Argyll, who, taking him for a new hand, recommended him to Rich as deserving encouragement. According to Louis Riccoboni, the historian of the stage, Spiller 'acted the old man in a comedy taken from Crispin Medicine [*sic*] with such a nice degree of perfection as one could expect in no player who had not had forty years' experience. . . . I made no doubt of his being an old comedian, who, instructed by long practice and assisted by the weight of years, had performed the part so naturally; but how great was my surprise when I learnt that he was a young man about the age of twenty-six! . . . The wrinkles of his face, his sunk eyes, and his loose yellow cheeks, were incontestable proofs against what they said to me. I was credibly informed that the actor, to fit himself for the part of the old man, spent an hour in dressing himself, and disguised his face so nicely and painted so artificially a part of his eyebrows and eyelids that at the distance of six paces it was impossible not to be deceived' (cf. Victor, *Hist. of the Theatre*, ii. 70).

Steele, in the 'Anti-Theatre' on 29 March 1720 (No. 13), published a letter signed 'James Spiller,' and addressed to the worshipful Sir John Falstaff, knight, in which Spiller advertises his benefit, which took place on the 31st. He talks humorously about his creditors, who pay their compliments every morning and ask when they shall be paid. He continues: 'Wicked good company have [*sic*] brought me into this imitation of grandeur. I loved my friend and my jest too well to get rich; in short, Sir John, wit is my blind side.' On this letter Nichols, the editor, noted that Spiller was 'a comedian of great excellence, who may be considered as the Shuter of his day . . . a man of dissipated and irregular life; always in difficulties, and by these means lost the advantages of considerable talents.' Nichols also says that he had but one eye, the loss being probably due to smallpox, of which he had a bad attack.

Such of Spiller's jokes as are preserved are not very brilliant. They were collected in 'Spiller's Jests, or the Life and Pleasant Adventures of the late celebrated Comedian, Mr. James Spiller,' &c., London, n. d. [1729], 8vo (the chief recommendation of the volume is its scarcity).

[The Life of Mr. James Spiller, the late famous Comedian, by George Akerby, Painter, London, 1729, 8vo, ante-dated and rare, with portrait; The [fictitious] Comical Adventures of the late Mr. J. Spiller, Comedian, at Epsom in England, &c., Stirling, 12mo, n. d. [1800]; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Nichols's Theatre, by Richard Steele; Cibber's Apology, ed. Lowe; Doran's Dramatic Annals, ed. Lowe.] J. K.

SPILSBURY, JONATHAN (*fl.* 1760–1790), engraver, practised chiefly in mezzotint, and between 1759 and 1789 produced many excellent plates, mainly portraits, which included Richard Baxter, John Bunyan, after Sadler; Lord Camden, after Hoare; Miss Jacob and the Earl of Carlisle, after Reynolds; Inigo Jones, after Vandyck; John Wesley, after Romney; and George III and Queen Charlotte, from his own drawings. He also engraved some subject-pieces after Murillo, Rembrandt, Rubens, Metzu, A. Kauffman, &c. For his print of Miss Jacob, which is a very fine work, Spilsbury was awarded a premium by the Society of Arts in 1761, and for that of the Earl of Carlisle another in 1763. He exhibited original portraits and a few biblical compositions with the Society of Artists in 1763, 1770, and 1771, and at the academy from 1776 to 1784. He contributed a picture of 'The Widow of Zarepta' to the British Institution in 1807, and this is the last record of him.

He has been confused with his brother, John Spilsbury (1730?–1795?), also an engraver, in consequence of the similarity of christian names; some of the work executed by one or other of the brothers is also ascribed to a fictitious 'Inigo' Spilsbury. John Spilsbury, who is said to have been born in 1730, kept a print-shop in Russell Court, Covent Garden, where he published some of his brother's plates; but, according to a statement made by himself to the Rev. James Granger (*Granger Correspondence*, p. 403), his own work was confined to maps, ornaments, &c. He, however, executed a set of fifty etchings from antique gems, published by Boydell in 1785, and was probably the author of a set of twenty-four plates of heads etched in the manner of Rembrandt, and portraits of Queen Charlotte, J. W. Fletcher of Madeley, and Benjamin La Trobe, but these, being signed only 'J. Spilsbury,' may be the work of his brother. He was drawing-master at Harrow school, and died about 1795.

Maria Spilsbury, afterwards Mrs. Taylor

(*d.* 1820?), daughter of Jonathan, was a clever painter of rural and domestic subjects, and exhibited largely at the Royal Academy and the British Institution from 1792 to 1813. Some of her works were well engraved and became popular; among them 'The Drinking Well in Hyde Park,' 'The Stolen Child amid Gipsies,' and 'The Lost Child Found,' 'Reading' and 'Singing,' and 'Blessed are the Meek.' Her portrait of the Rev. William Kingsbury was mezzotinted by H. Dawe. She also executed a few original etchings. In or about 1809 Miss Spilsbury married one John Taylor, with whom a few years later she went to Ireland; there she is said to have died about 1820.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; J. Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Nägler's Künstler-Lexikon; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of Engravers in Brit. Mus. (Addit. MS. 33405); Cat. of Books on Art; Exhibition Catalogues.]

F. M. O'D.

SPINCKES, NATHANIEL (1653–1727), nonjuror, was born in 1653 at Castor in Northamptonshire, where his father, Edmund Spinckes, was rector of the parish. His mother was Martha, eldest daughter of Thomas Elmes of Lilford, to whom Edmund Spinckes was chaplain. Nathaniel received his early education from a neighbouring clergyman, Samuel Morton, rector of Haddon. On 9 July 1670 he matriculated at Trinity College, Cambridge; in 1673 he migrated to Jesus College, where he was elected scholar on the Rustat foundation. He graduated B.A. in 1674, and M.A. in 1677. On 21 May 1676 he was ordained deacon by the bishop of London (Dr. Henry Compton) in the chapel of London House, and on 22 Dec. 1678 priest by the bishop of Lincoln (Dr. Thomas Barlow) at St. Margaret's Church, Westminster. He acted for some time as chaplain to Sir Richard Edgcomb in Devonshire. Thence he moved to Petersham, and became in 1681 chaplain to John Maitland, second earl and first duke of Lauderdale [q.v.], forming a lifelong friendship with his fellow chaplain, George Hickes [q.v.] On the death of the Duke of Lauderdale in August 1682, he removed to London and became curate and lecturer at St. Stephen's, Walbrook. In 1685 he was presented by the dean and chapter of Peterborough to the rectory of Peakirk-cum-Glynton in the north corner of Northamptonshire. There he married Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Rutland, 'a citizen of London.' On 21 July 1687 he was installed in the prebend of Major Pars Altaris in Salisbury Cathedral, and on 24 Sept. 1687 was instituted to the rectory of St. Martin's, Salisbury, of which Francis Hill was patron, and three days later was 'licensed to preach' at Stratford-sub-Castle. After the Revolution he declined to take the oath of allegiance to William and Mary, and was deprived of all his preferments in 1690. He had inherited a small patrimony from his father, who died in 1671, but this was not sufficient to maintain his family, and he was in straitened circumstances; but he received pecuniary aid from the more wealthy nonjurors.

Spinckes's high character and varied learning gave him a leading position among the nonjuring divines; he was entrusted with the management of the fund raised by the deprived bishops; and on Ascension day 1713 he was consecrated bishop, together with Jeremy Collier and Samuel Hawes, by his friend Dr. Hickes, suffragan-bishop of Thetford, assisted by two Scottish bishops, Dr. Archibald Campbell and James Gadderar [q. v.], at Hickes's own private chapel in St. Andrew's, Holborn. In the dispute about the 'usages' which divided the small party of the nonjurors into two sections, Spinckes was the leader of the 'non-usagers,' that is, of those who advocated the retention of the prayer-book as it was, instead of returning to the first prayer-book of Edward VI, as the 'usagers,' the chief of whom was Jeremy Collier, desired to do. Spinckes died 28 July 1727, and was buried in the cemetery of the parish of St. Faith, on the north side of St. Paul's, in London, his wife surviving him only one week. Of a large family, two alone survived their parents: William, who became a successful and wealthy merchant; and Anne, who married Anthony Cope.

Among the many friends of Spinckes was the pious Robert Nelson, who bequeathed to him 100*l.* To the fourth edition of his best-known work, 'The Sick Man visited,' 1731, a portrait of him by Vertue, from a painting by Wollaston, is prefixed, which represents him as a man of a stout face and figure, in gown and bands. Beneath the portrait is the following inscription: 'The Rev. Mr. Spinckes. This very eminent divine was venerable of aspect, orthodox in truth, his adversaries being judges. He had uncommon learning and superior judgment. His patience was great, his self-denial greater, his charity still greater. His temper, sweet and unmoveable beyond comparison.' He was generally regarded by his contemporaries as one of the saints of the nonjuring party, and, though he took a leading and uncompromising part in the controversies of the day, he never seems to have made a personal enemy.

Spinckes was an excellent linguist, being a proficient in Greek, Latin, Anglo-Saxon,

and French, and having some knowledge of oriental languages. He was a voluminous writer. His chief publications were: 1. 'The Essay towards a Proposal for Catholick Communion, &c., answered Chapter by Chapter' [against reconciliation of the church of England with the church of Rome, proposed by Mr. Bassett], 1705. 2. 'The New Pretenders to Prophecy re-examined, and their Pretences shown to be Groundless and False,' 1705. 3. 'Mr. Hoadly's Measures of Submission to the Civil Magistrates enquired into and disproved,' pt. i. 1711; pt. ii. 1712. 4. 'The Sick Man visited, and furnished with Instructions, Meditations, and Prayers,' 1st ed. 1712; 2nd ed. 1718; 3rd ed. 1722; 4th ed. 1731. 5. 'The Case truly stated; wherein "The Case re-stated" is fully considered' [that is, the case between the church of Rome and the church of England]. 'By a Member of the Church of England,' 1714. 6. 'A Collection of Meditations and Devotions in Three Parts,' 1717. 7. 'The Case farther stated between the Church of Rome and the Church of England, wherein the Chief Point about the Supremacy is fully discussed in a Dialogue between a Roman Catholic and a member of the Church of England,' 1718. 8. 'No Sufficient Reason for Restoring the Prayers and Directions of King Edward VI's First Liturgy,' 2 parts, 1718. 9. 'No Just Grounds for introducing the New Communion Office, or denying Communion to those who cannot think themselves at liberty to reject the Liturgy of the Church of England for its sake. In answer to a late Appendix and to Dr. Brett's Postscript,' 1719. 10. 'The Article of Romish Transubstantiation inquired into and disproved from Sense, Scripture, Antiquity, and Reason,' 1719. 11. 'The Church of England-Man's Companion in the Closet, with a Preface by N. Spinckes,' 1721; a manual of private devotions collected, probably by Spinckes himself, from the writings of Laud, Andrewes, Ken, Hickes, Kettlewell, and Spinckes, which reached a fifteenth edition in 1772, and was republished in 1841.

Besides these works, Spinckes wrote a preface to his friend Hickes's 'Sermons on Several Subjects,' 2 vols. published in 1713, and also published a volume of posthumous discourses by Hickes, with a preface, in 1726. He is said to have assisted in the publication of Grabe's Septuagint, of Newcourt's 'Repertorium,' of Howell's 'Canons,' of Potter's 'Clemens Alexandrinus,' and of Walker's 'Sufferings of the Clergy.'

[Life of Spinckes by John Blackbourne; Life prefixed to The Sick Man visited; Life prefixed to Church of England-Man's Companion in the Closet, by F. Paget; Spinckes's Works, passim; Hickes's Works, passim; Lathbury's History of the Nonjurors; Kettlewell's Life by Francis Lee, &c.; Kettlewell's Life, &c., by author of Nicholas Ferrar (1895); Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble (Oxf. Hist. Soc.)]

J. H. O.

SPITTLEHOUSE, JOHN (*fl.* 1653), pamphleteer, fought for the parliament against the king at Gainsborough and at the siege of Newark (1644), remaining in the army till after the battle of Worcester (1651) (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654, p. 62). When Cromwell dissolved the Long parliament (20 April 1653), Spittlehouse published several pamphlets in defence of that action, and urged that Cromwell should imitate Moses in appointing governors for the people. On 5 Dec. 1653 the sergeant-at-arms was ordered to apprehend him and bring him before council to answer for certain petitions presented by him to council and parliament (*ib.* 1653–4, pp. 272, 294, 446). He was released by order of council on 6 April 1654, but his arrest was again directed on 19 Oct. for publishing an abusive answer to Cromwell's speech of 4 Sept. 1654 (*ib.* 1654, pp. 378, 434). His release, on giving a bond to the extent of 200*l.* to live peaceably, was voted on 1 Feb. 1656 (*ib.* 1655–6, p. 155). The date of his death is not known.

Spittlehouse was the author of: 1. 'The Army Vindicated in their late Dissolution of the Parliament,' 1653, 4to. 2. 'A Warning Piece Discharged,' 1653 (on these two tracts see GARDINER'S *Commonwealth and Protectorate*, ii. 223). 3. 'An Answer to one Part of the Lord Protector's Speech, or a Vindication of the Fifth-Monarchy Men,' 1654. 4. 'The Picture of a New Courtier, drawn in a Conference between Mr. Plainheart and Mr. Timeserver,' 1656.

[Authorities mentioned in the article.]

C. H. F.

SPODE, JOSIAH (1754–1827), potter, was born at Stoke-upon-Trent in 1754. His father, Josiah Spode (1733–1797), worked as a potter with Thomas Whieldon from 1749 to 1754, when he commenced manufacturing on his own account. The younger Josiah learnt the trade in his father's workshops, and is said to have introduced transfer printing into Stoke. He specially favoured the blue-printed ware, particularly the willow pattern, and much improved the jasper, cream, and black Egyptian ware. Spode's ware was soon made generally known through the agency of William Copeland, a traveller in the tea trade, who undertook to sell it to his customers on commission. The demand grew so rapidly that Spode, with Copeland's co-

operation, opened a warehouse in Fore Street, Cripplegate, London. The trade steadily increased, and larger premises at 37 Lincoln's Inn Fields, the site of which was formerly occupied by the Duke's Theatre, were purchased by Spode and Copeland in 1779.

In 1796 the net profits of the firm exceeded 13,000*l.* On his father's death in the following year Josiah returned to Stoke, after making Copeland a partner and entrusting the London warehouse to his care. In 1800 Spode commenced to manufacture porcelain, and introduced bones into the paste as well as felspar, which increased the transparency and beauty of the ware. The present method of ornamenting porcelain in raised unburnished gold was first introduced by him in 1802. In 1805 he also made a fine ware called opaque porcelain. 'He and other manufacturers inundated France with this description of ware under the name of ironstone china. It almost entirely superseded their fayence owing to its superior durability' (CHAFFERS). The Prince of Wales visited Spode's manufactory in 1806, and he was appointed potter to the king. In 1812 he erected a large steam engine on his works, and made many important improvements.

Spode built for himself a very fine house at Penkhull, Staffordshire, called The Mount, and thither he and his family removed in 1804. He died there on 16 July 1827, aged 73. At the age of nineteen he married Miss Barker, daughter of a pottery manufacturer, by whom he had a son Josiah. His partner, William Copeland, predeceased him in 1826, being succeeded by his son, William Taylor Copeland [q. v.], into whose hands the whole business eventually passed through the death of Spode's son Josiah, on 6 Oct. 1827. Spode was the most successful china manufacturer of his time, and left a large fortune.

[Chaffers's Marks and Monograms on Pottery and Porcelain, 7th ed. 1891; Jewitt's Ceramic Art of Great Britain, 1883; Annual Register for 1827; Prof. Church's English Earthenware, 1884; Gent. Mag. 1827 ii. 470, 1829 ii. 568.]

E. L. R.

SPOFFORTH, REGINALD (1770–1827), glee composer, the son of a currier, was born at Southwell, Nottinghamshire, in 1770. His uncle, Thomas Spofforth, organist of Southwell collegiate church, adopted him and taught him music, and he became a pupil of Dr. Benjamin Cooke [q. v.] He wrote his first glee, 'Lightly o'er the village green,' in 1797, and in 1793 obtained two prizes offered by the Nobleman's Catch Club for glees ('See! smiling from the rosy east' and 'Where are those hours?'), which brought him into notice. In 1799 he published a 'Set of Six Glees,' which permanently established his reputation. One of these, 'Hail! smiling morn,' is probably the most popular glee ever written. Another, 'Fill high the grape's exulting stream,' gained a prize in 1810. As a member of the 'Concentores Sodales' he wrote a number of glees and canons, and some of these, left in a crude state and not intended for publication, were afterwards issued without authority by his pupil, William Hawes (1785–1846) [q. v.] He wrote some ephemeral music for the stage, and, being a good pianist, accompanied at Covent Garden, under William Shield [q. v.] He is best represented by his glees, about seventy in number, which are excellent and marked by a lively fancy and a chaste style. He died at Brompton on 8 Sept. 1827, and was buried at Kensington parish church. On the colonnade, near the bell tower, in Brompton cemetery, there is a tablet to his memory.

A younger brother, Samuel (1780–1864), was organist successively of Peterborough and Lichfield cathedrals. He composed some once popular chants and other church music, and died at Lichfield on 6 June 1864.

[Barrett's English Glees and Part Songs; Baptie's English Glee Composers; Biogr. Dict. of Musicians, 1824; Grove's Dict.; Parr's Church of England Psalmody; Brown and Stratton's British Musical Biography, 1897.]

J. C. H.

SPOONER, CHARLES (*d.* 1767), mezzotint engraver, was born in co. Wexford, and became a pupil of John Brooks [q. v.] In Dublin he executed portraits of William Hogarth (1749), Anthony Malone, Samuel Madden (1752), and Thomas Prior (1752), all of which are extremely scarce. He came to London before 1756, and engraved some good portraits, two or three of which were from his own drawings; as well as *genre* subjects after Rembrandt, Teniers, Schalken, Mercier, and others. But he found his chief employment in making skilful copies of plates by other engravers for Sayer and Bowles, the printsellers. Spooner died in London on 5 Dec. 1767, his life being shortened by intemperance, and was buried beside his friend, James Macardell [q. v.], in Hampstead churchyard.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; J. Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of Engravers in Brit. Mus. (Addit. MS. 33405).]

F. M. O'D.

SPOONER, CHARLES (1806–1871), veterinary surgeon, born 19 Oct. 1806, was youngest of the three sons of William Spooner of Fordham, Essex. His father at the time

of his birth occupied the dairy farm at Mistley Park, Mannington, having removed thither from Yorkshire. On leaving school Spooner was apprenticed to a chemist, George Jervis of Westbar, Sheffield, and at the expiration of his term entered the Royal Veterinary College, as a student, November 1828. He obtained his diploma 21 July 1829, and shortly afterwards was appointed, chiefly through the influence of Professor Sewell, veterinary surgeon to the Zoological Society, a post in which he was soon succeeded by William Youatt [q. v.] About the same time, beginning 3 Nov. 1834 (*Veterinarian*, 1834, vii. 665), he delivered private lectures and demonstrations on veterinary anatomy in his rooms near the college. Spooner was already 'well known as one of the best veterinary anatomists, perhaps the best, of which the profession could boast' (*ib.* 1835, viii. 646), and thus a gap which had long existed in the official college training was efficiently filled. Early in 1839 he reluctantly accepted the post of demonstrator of anatomy at the college and broke up his private classes. His advancement at the college was rapid. In the same year he became assistant professor in the place of Sewell, who was now made principal of the college on the death of the former chief, Professor Coleman (1764–1839). Spooner delivered his first lecture on 19 Nov. (*ib.* 1839, xii. 817). Spooner was associated with Professor Sewell (1780–1853) in the formation, in 1836, of the Veterinary Medical Association, of which he became treasurer, and in 1839 president, an office to which he was subsequently re-elected annually. In 1842 he became deputy professor of the college, and in 1853, on the death of Professor Sewell, principal and chief professor, with residence in the college. He now stood at the head of his profession, and in 1858 became president of the incorporated Royal College of Veterinary Surgeons (*ib.* 1858, xxxi. 349).

In 1865 Spooner was a member of the cattle plague commission. His judgment was frequently appealed to in the law courts. (cf. *Lancet*, 16 Dec. 1871). Dying on 24 Nov. 1871, he was buried in Highgate cemetery. He married early in 1840 a Miss Boulton of Manchester, and left a family of five sons and three daughters.

Though for some time joint editor of the 'Veterinary Review,' Spooner wrote little. It was rather as an operator, where he was aided by his accurate knowledge of anatomy, as a lecturer, and as a demonstrator on anatomy, that his talent was shown. Numerous reports of Spooner's speeches and lectures may be found in the 'Veterinarian,' the 'Proceedings of the Veterinary Medical Association,' &c. A lecture by him on 'Horses,' delivered before the members of the Farringdon Agricultural Library, was published in pamphlet form in 1861 (wrongly placed in the British Museum catalogue under the name of William Charles Spooner).

[The Veterinarian, passim, especially obituary in xlv. (1872), 89; Biographical Sketch of Professor Charles Spooner by Professor J. B. Simonds, London, 1897; Obituary in Gardeners' Chronicle and Agricultural Gazette, 2 Dec. 1871; Lancet, 16 Dec. 1871.] E. C–E.

SPOONER, WILLIAM CHARLES (1809 ?–1885), veterinary surgeon, was born about 1809 at Blandford, Dorset, where his father is said to have been an innkeeper. He was in no way related to his namesake, Charles Spooner (1806–1871) [q. v.], with whom he has been frequently confused. He entered the Royal Veterinary College, obtaining his diploma 7 March 1829, and began to practise at Southampton, where he established a 'Veterinary Infirmary, Forge, and Register Office for the sale of horses,' at Vincent's Walk, Hanover Buildings. About 1845, however, he in great measure gave up his veterinary practice, and commenced, in partnership with Mr. Bennett, a manufacture of chemical manures at Eling Hill Farm. He subsequently purchased the 'Old Bone Mill' at Eling. Through his exertions the chemical manure works of Spooner & Bailey, probably the best at that time in the south of England, soon became widely known.

In 1840 he was appointed one of the committee 'to watch over the interests of veterinary science,' especially with a view to the establishment of a chartered college of veterinary surgeons. He lectured constantly before various clubs and societies in Hampshire and the adjoining counties. He was a frequent contributor to the earlier numbers of the 'Journal' of the Royal Agricultural Society, and gained the society's prizes for two essays—'On the Use of Superphosphate of Lime produced withAcid and Bones for Manure' (*Journal*, 1846, vii. 143), and 'On the Management of Farm Horses' (*ib.* 1848, ix. 249). In 1852 a prize offered by the Bath and West of England Agricultural Society for an essay 'On the most Economical and Profitable Method of growing and consuming Root Crops' was awarded to him. This essay was printed among the society's proceedings for 1854 (*Journal*, ii. 1). In the same year a water drill of his invention was exhibited at Pusey, and received much praise (*ib.* p. 193). Towards the end of his life Spooner concentrated his attention very largely on the manufacture of superphosphate and

other artificial manures. He suffered greatly throughout life from deafness, which at last necessitated his retirement in great measure from active life. He died of paralysis on 3 May 1885 at his residence at Ealing.

Spooner was an excellent judge of horses, and was frequently seen in the 'ring' at agricultural shows. He was most widely known for his work on 'Sheep.' He wrote: 1. 'A Treatise on the Influenza of Horses,' 1837, in great part a compilation giving 'the experience of many eminent veterinary surgeons,' including Professor Sewell, Youatt, and Charles Spooner. 2. 'A Treatise on the Structure, Functions, and Diseases of the Foot and Leg of the Horse,' 1840, which has been erroneously attributed to Professor Charles Spooner. 3. 'The History, Structure, Economy, and Diseases of the Sheep,' 1844, a standard work of which a new (third) edition, 'considerably enlarged,' appeared thirty years later. The work was undertaken largely owing to Youatt's recommendation, aiming at more condensed and practical treatment than had been the case in Youatt's own treatise on sheep, issued seven years previously in the 'Library of Useful Knowledge.' 4. 'A Treatise on Manures,' 1847. For the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' at the instance of Professor Sewell, Spooner wrote an article on 'Veterinary Art,' which was subsequently issued as a separate treatise. Spooner also contributed to Morton's 'Encyclopædia of Agriculture,' which was published between 1848 and 1853 [see MORTON, JOHN, 1781–1864]. He edited and in part rewrote, in 1842, White's two treatises, 'A Compendium of Cattle Medicine' and 'A Compendium of the Veterinary Art.' Among his minor contributions, which cover a wide range of agricultural topics, may be mentioned papers on 'Cross-breeding in Sheep and Horses,' 'The Capabilities of the New Forest,' 'The Failure of the Turnip Crop,' &c.

[Private information from Professor J. B. Simonds; Veterinary Medical Association Proceedings, passim; Obituaries in Agricultural Gazette, 11 May 1885, pp. 597–8 (with portrait); Veterinarian, lviii. 448 (June 1885); Veterinary Journal, 1885, xx. 461; Mark Lane Express, 1885, i. 584; Bell's Weekly Messenger, 11 May 1885 p. 5, 18 May p. 5; Live Stock Journal, 8 May 1885; Works.] E. C–E.

SPORLEY or SPORTE, RICHARD (*d.* 1490?), historian, became a monk of Westminster about 1430. He wrote a collection of annals, of which extracts have been preserved in a sixteenth-century copy made by J. Jocelin (Cotton MS. Vit. E. xiv, 260; also in Harl. 692, f. 198). The entries run from 1043 to 1483. He wrote also a history of Westminster from its foundation, for which he used Sulcard [q. v.] and other old authorities. He carries his collection of charters to the reign of John. The manuscript containing this work also supplies another on the abbots and priors of Westminster, which appears to be an enlargement of the work of Prior John Flete [q. v.]; it ends in 1386 (Cotton. MS. Claud. A. viii. f. 16; cf. Flete's MS. in Westminster Chapter library).

[Dart, Widmore, and Dugdale all cite from the Cotton. MS. Claud. A. viii. in their histories of Westminster.] M. B.

SPOTTISWOOD or SPOTSWOOD, ALEXANDER (1676–1740), colonial governor, born at Tangier in 1676, was the only son of Robert Spotswood and his wife Catherine Elliott. His father was physician to the governor and garrison of Tangier, and third son of Sir Robert Spottiswood [q. v.], secretary for Scotland. Alexander became an ensign in the Earl of Bath's regiment of foot on 20 May 1693, obtained a lieutenancy on 1 Jan. 1696, and rose to be captain before 1704. He was wounded at Blenheim, and obtained a lieutenant-colonel's commission. In 1710 he was appointed lieutenant governor of Virginia under the nominal governor, George Hamilton, first earl of Orkney [q. v.] He showed himself a conspicuously energetic administrator, labouring for the good of the colony in divers ways. He rebuilt the college of William and Mary, and took measures for the conversion and instruction of Indian children. He was the first to explore the Appalachian mountains in 1716. He dealt resolutely with the enemies of the colony, capturing and putting to death the famous pirate Edward Teach [q. v.], and holding in check the Indians on the frontier. In 1722 he held a conference with the five nations, and by his diplomacy the Tuscaroras, who were threatening the Carolinas, were disappointed of support.

As was usual with the colonial assemblies, the legislature of Virginia were backward in finding funds for the governor's undertakings against the Indians, and disputes resulted. Spotswood also in 1719 entangled himself in a difficulty with the crown as to the right of presentation to benefices in Virginia. This led to his supersession in 1722. He continued to live in the colony, holding a large landed estate on the Rapidan river in the county of Spotsylvania, where, about 1716, he founded the town of Germanna, carried on extensive ironworks, and cultivated vines. In 1730 he was appointed deputy postmaster for the colonies. In 1740 he re-

ceived his commission as major-general, and was engaged in collecting forces for the expedition against Carthagena when, in June 1740, he died. In the state library of Virginia there are two portraits of Spotswood, and another is preserved at Sedley Lodge, Orange County, Virginia.

He married, in 1724, Ann Butler, daughter of Richard Bryan and goddaughter of James Butler, duke of Ormonde, and left two sons and two daughters.

[Genealogy of the Spotswood family by Charles Campbell, Albany, 1868; Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, published by the Virginia Historical Society, 1882; Winsor's History of America, vol. v.; Dalton's Army Lists, iii. 317.] J. A. D.

SPOTTISWOOD, JAMES (1567–1645), bishop of Clogher, born at Calder in Scotland on 7 Sept. 1567, was the second son of John Spottiswood (1510–1585) [q. v.], by his wife Beatrix, daughter of Patrick Crichton, of Lugton and Gilmerton, and the younger brother of John Spottiswood (1565–1637) [q. v.], archbishop of St. Andrews. He was educated at home under a tutor named William Strange, and then passed some time at Edinburgh grammar school and at Linlithgow. In 1579, when 'scarce twelve years of age,' he entered Glasgow University, graduating M.A. in 1583. He spent the next two years in attendance on his father at Calder, and in 1588 he entered the king's service. In October 1589 he accompanied James VI as gentleman-usher on his voyage to meet his bride [see ANNE OF DENMARK, 1574–1619], and on 27 Dec. 1591 he raised the alarm which saved James from seizure by the Earl of Bothwell [see HEPBURN, FRANCIS STEWART, fifth EARL OF BOTHWELL]. In 1598 he was sent abroad as secretary to the ambassadors to the king of Denmark and the German princes, and on James's accession to the English throne Spottiswood was left behind in attendance on Queen Anne. Early in the following autumn he was sent with letters to Archbishop Whitgift, who, finding him well disposed to the Anglican church, persuaded him to take orders in it. On 24 Nov. letters of naturalisation on his behalf passed the great seal, and in December he was presented by the king to the rectory of Wells, Norfolk (BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, ix. 285). For sixteen years Spottiswood clung to his parish, refusing to attend at court, but in 1616 he accompanied Patrick Young [q. v.] on his visitation to reform the university of St. Andrews. There he graduated D.D., publishing his thesis 'Concio J. Spottiswodii . . . quam habuit ad Clerum Andreanopoli . . . pro gradu Doctoratus,' Edinburgh, 1616, 4to.

In 1621 Spottiswood was induced to accept the bishopric of Clogher; he landed at Dublin in April, but his patent was not dated until 22 Oct. following, and he was at once involved in a dispute with Ussher about the exercise of the jurisdiction of his see (USSHER, *Epistolæ*, ed. Parr, Nos. 41, 42). On the death of Patrick Hamilton [q. v.], archbishop of St. Andrews, in 1629, Charles I is said to have offered the see to Spottiswood, who refused it, and it was then given to his brother John; but this statement is perhaps a confusion with Spottiswood's refusal of the offer Charles made him of the archbishopric of Cashel on the death of Malcolm Hamilton in the same year (Laud to Ussher in *Works*, iv. 261, 267). When the Irish rebellion broke out in 1641 Spottiswood fled to England; he died at Westminster in March 1644–5, and was buried in St. Benedict's Chapel, Westminster, on the 31st (CHESTER, *West. Abbey Reg.* p. 139). Spottiswood, who was married before taking orders, left a son, Sir Henry Spottiswood, and a daughter Mary, who married Abraham Crichton and was ancestress of the earls of Erne (LODGE, *Peerage of Ireland*, vi. 65; BURKE, *Peerage*, s.v. 'Erne').

The bishop is believed to have been the author of an anonymous manuscript in the Auchinleck library, entitled 'A Briefe Memoriall of the Life and Death of James Spottiswoode, bishop of Clogher.' It contains some interesting information about his early years, but consists mainly of a long account of his private and public anxieties during the tenure of his bishopric; the last few pages are in another hand, and even they do not extend to the date of his death. The manuscript was edited and published by Sir Alexander Boswell in 1811 (Edinburgh, 4to). Besides the 'Concio' mentioned above, Spottiswood also published 'The Execution of Neshech and the Confyning of his brother Tarbith: or a short Discourse shewing the difference betwixt damned Usurie and that which is lawfull. Whereunto there is subjoyned an Epistle of . . . J. Calvin touching that same Argument . . . translated out of Latine,' Edinburgh, 1616, 4to. Another work, entitled 'The Purgatory of St. Patrick,' which has not been identified, is attributed to him by Ware, but erroneously according to Sir A. Boswell.

[A Briefe Memoriall, &c., 1811; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. i. 174; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. iii. 78, 86 *n.*; Reg. Privy Council, Scotland,

ed. Masson; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1615–1625; Rymer's Fœdera; Ware's Bishops of Ireland, ed. Harris, p. 188; authorities cited.]

A. F. P.

SPOTTISWOOD, SPOTISWOOD, or SPOTSWOOD, JOHN (1510–1585), Scots reformer, second son of William Spottiswood of Spottiswood (killed at Flodden in 1513), by Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Hop-Pringle of Torsonce, was born in 1510. The family trace back to Robert Spottiswood who possessed the barony of Spottiswood, Berwickshire, in the reign of Alexander III. John Spottiswood was incorporated in the university of Glasgow in 1534, and took the degree of M.A. in 1536. He intended to study for the church, but the persecution of heretics in Glasgow gave him such a distaste for theology (Woodrow, *Collections*, i. 72) that in 1538 he went up to London with the intention of applying himself to some other business. Here, however, he came under the influence of Archbishop Cranmer, who admitted him to holy orders. He remained in London till 1543, when he returned with the Scots nobles taken prisoners at Solway Moss, residing mostly with the Earl of Glencairn. In 1544 he was employed by the Earl of Lennox in negotiations with Henry VIII relative to the marriage of Lennox to Lady Margaret Douglas, the king of England's niece. By Sir James Sandilands (afterwards first Lord Torphichen) [q. v.], a zealous reformer, he was in 1547 presented to the parsonage of Calder comitis (now divided into the parishes of Mid-Calder and West Calder). No doubt he became an intimate friend of Knox when Knox stayed some time with Sir John Sandilands at Calder House in 1555; and he seems to have been altogether dominated by Knox's personality. In 1558 he accompanied Lord James Stewart, afterwards the Regent Moray, to witness the marriage of Queen Mary of Scotland to the dauphin of France. On the institution of ecclesiastical superintendents by parliament in July 1560, he was nominated superintendent of Lothian and Tweeddale (Knox, i. 87), and he was admitted in the following March without resigning his charge at Calder. He was also in 1560 named one of a committee to draw up the 'First Book of Discipline.' In Quentin Kennedy's 'Compendious Ressonyng' in support of the mass, he is referred to as profoundly 'learnit in the mysteries of the New Testament' (Knox, *Works*, vi. 167). As the superintendent of Lothian and Tweeddale—which included Edinburgh and the most important part of southern Scotland—Spottiswood was a prominent figure in the ecclesiastical politics of the time, although rather as the mere representative of other leaders—Knox, of course, especially—than as himself a leader. The fact that on several occasions he wished to be relieved of the duties of superintendent would seem to indicate that personally he would have much preferred a quiet life at Calder. True, he gave as a reason that he had received no stipend; but it was not the stipend that he craved.

On the birth of James VI Spottiswood was deputed by the general assembly in June 1566 to congratulate Queen Mary, and to desire that the prince 'might be baptised according to the form issued in the Reformed Church'—a request that was not granted. After the queen's imprisonment in Lochleven and the resignation of the government, he officiated at the coronation of the young king at Stirling on 29 July 1567, placing the crown on his head, assisted by the superintendent of Angus and the bishop of Orkney. After Mary's flight to England he directed a letter to the lords who 'had made defection from the king's majesty,' in which he affirmed that God's just judgment was come upon the kingdom mainly because the queen's escape had not been prevented by her execution, 'according as God's law commanded murderers and adulterers to die the death;' and exhorted all the supporters 'of that wicked woman' in whom, he insinuated, 'the devil himself had been loosed,' to return to 'the bosom of the Kirk' on pain of excommunication (printed in Calderwood's *History*, ii. 482–3); but Calderwood justly states that the 'letter must have been penned by Mr. Knox, as appeareth by the style' (*ib.* p. 481). Indeed the mild superintendent was incapable of anything so vehement. In 1570 he was, at the instance of Knox, sent by the kirk session of Edinburgh to admonish Kirkcaldy of Grange, who held the castle for the queen, of 'his offence against God' (Richard Bannatyne, *Memorials*, p. 80), but without any effect. At the assembly held in April 1576 a complaint was made against him of having inaugurated the bishop of Ross in the abbey of Holyrood House, although admonished by the brethren 'not to do it;' but the assembly proceeded no further against him after he had admitted his fault (Calderwood, iii. 361). Although he had repeatedly asked to be relieved of the duties of superintendent, he was retained in the office until the close of his life. As, however, he had received no stipend for several years, he obtained on 16 Dec. 1580 a pension of 45*l.* 9*s.* 6*d.* for three years, and the pension was renewed on 26 Nov. 1583 for five years. He died 5 Dec. 1858. Accord-

ing to his son, 'in his last days, when he saw the ministers take such liberty as they did, and heard of the disorders raised in the church through that confused parity which men laboured to introduce, as likewise the irritation the king received by a sort of foolish preachers, he lamented extremely the case of the church to those who came to visit him,' and 'continually foretold that the ministers in their follies would bring religion in hazard' (Spottiswood, *History*, ii. 336–7).

By his wife Beatrix, daughter of Patrick Crichton of Lugton and Gilmerton, he had, with one daughter, two sons: John (1565–1637) [q. v.], archbishop of St. Andrews, and James [q. v.], bishop of Clogher.

[Knox's Works; Histories of Calderwood and Spottiswood; Wodrow's Biographical Collections; Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ, i. 173.]

T. F. H.

SPOTTISWOOD, SPOTTISWOODE, SPOTISWOOD, or SPOTSWOOD, JOHN (1565–1639), archbishop of St. Andrews and Scots historian, the eldest son of John Spottiswood (1510–1585) [q. v.], by his wife Beatrix, daughter of Patrick Crighton of Lugton, was born in 1565. He studied at the university of Glasgow under James and Andrew Melville, taking his M.A. degree in 1581; and in 1583, at the age of eighteen, he succeeded his father in the charge at Calder. Although he states that his father before he died had come to see the evils of 'parity' in the church, he appears himself for many years afterwards to have sided with the stricter presbyterian party. Thus when, in 1586, the king endeavoured to get the sentence against Patrick Adamson annulled, Spottiswood was one of those who refused to agree to the proposal (Calderwood, *History*, iv. 383). Calderwood also states that in a fight in the High Street of Edinburgh between the followers of the master of Graham and those of Sir James Sandilands, Spottiswood 'played the part manfully that day in defence of Sir James' (*ib.* v. 361). It was by supporting the policy of the stricter presbyterians that he gradually came into prominence as an ecclesiastical leader. In 1596 he was named one of a commission for the visitation of the south-western districts of Scotland (*ib.* p. 420); in 1597 he revised the apology of Robert Bruce and other recalcitrant ministers, and, according to Calderwood, appeared 'to be so fracke [i.e. diligent] in their cause that he would needs give it a sharper edge' (*ib.* p. 560); and in 1598 he was appointed by the commissioners to treat with Bruce as to his admission to his charge (*ib.* p. 721). But as the relations between kirk and king became more strained, he veered more decidedly towards the king. In 1600 he acted as clerk of those chosen for 'the king's side,' in the conference regarding the representation of the kirk in parliament by bishops (*ib.* vi. 3). Although also nominated by the assembly in 1601 to wait upon the Earl of Angus—accused of papal leanings—'to confirm him in the truth,' so little was he a bigoted partisan that when in July of the same year he accompanied the Duke of Lennox to France, he did not 'scruple to go in to see a mass celebrated, and to go so near that it behoved him to discover his head and kneel' (*ib.* p. 136). He remained abroad with Lennox for two years, and on his way home through England was presented at the court of Elizabeth.

On the succession of James to the English crown in 1603, Spottiswood accompanied him on the journey to London; but, the death of Archbishop Beaton having occurred soon after, he was nominated by the king to the vacant see, and sent back to Scotland to attend the queen on her journey south (Spottiswood, *History*, iii. 140). From the time that he became king of England, James was delivered from the bondage which from his infancy the kirk had strenuously endeavoured to impose on him, and he now resolved to make the most of his liberty. His chief aim now was to assimilate the church of Scotland to that of England, and especially to annihilate the pretensions of the ministers to dictate to the nation in regard to civil matters. In carrying out this policy the king, when dealing with the kirk, mainly made use of Spottiswood, and Spottiswood performed his difficult duties with great discretion. On 30 May 1605 he was admitted a member of the Scottish privy council (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vii. 52). In connection with the affairs of the kirk he paid frequent visits to London, and he made good use of his opportunities to place the revenues of his see on a satisfactory footing. During his journeys he had frequent interviews with his old professor, James Melville, then confined at Newcastle, but failed to effect any change in his attitude; and referring to his death in 1608, he characteristically describes him as 'a man of good learning, sober, and modest, but so addicted to the courses of Andrew Melvill his uncle as by following him he lost the king favour, which once he enjoyed in a good measure, and so made himself and his labours unprofitable to the church' (Spottiswood, *History*, iii. 190). The latter part of the sentence contains the sum and substance of Spottiswood's own ecclesiastical creed; he was an Erastian of the

strictest type, and in ecclesiastical matters acted simply as the king's servant. In 1610 he was moderator of the assembly at which presbytery was abolished, and on 21 Oct. of the same year he and two other Scottish bishops were at the special desire of the king consecrated to the episcopal office by the bishops of London, Ely, and Bath (*ib.* pp. 208–9). On 15 Nov. he was also named one of the commissioners of the exchequer known as the new Octavians (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* x. 85). On the death of Archbishop Gledstanes in 1615, he was on 31 May translated to the see of St. Andrews. Shortly after his consecration the two courts of high commission for the trial of ecclesiastical offences were united. In June of the following year George Gordon, sixth earl and first marquis of Huntly [q. v.], was summoned before this commission for adhesion to popery, and, on refusing to subscribe the confession of faith, he was for a time warded in the castle of Edinburgh. By warrant of King James he was, however, freed from prison and sent to London, where he was absolved by the archbishop of Canterbury, and received the communion at Lambeth (Calderwood, vii. 218). On 12 July Spottiswood, in a sermon in St. Giles's Church, endeavoured to quiet the excitement of the Scottish kirk at this seeming usurpation of its disciplinary prerogatives by asserting that the king had promised that 'the like should not fall out hereafter' (*ib.* p. 219); but naturally he also resented the slight put upon himself, and wrote a remonstrance to the king, which drew from the king the explanation that all had been done 'with due acknowledgment of the independent authority of the church of Scotland,' in testimony of which the archbishop of Canterbury had agreed that his remonstrances should be put on record. The archbishop moreover wrote a private letter to Spottiswood giving a full explanation of his procedure, and stating that, as Huntley had expressed his willingness to communicate when and where the king pleased, it was deemed advisable to give him an opportunity of making good his promise (*Ecclesiastical Letters* in the Bannatyne Club, pp. 477–8).

At the opening of parliament during the king's visit to Scotland in 1617, Spottiswood, in his sermon, took occasion to praise 'the king for his great zeal and care to settle the estate of the kirk, and exhorted the estates to hold hand to him' (Calderwood, vii. 250); and although, along with the other prelates, he opposed the enactment that 'whatever his majesty should determine in external government of the church with the advice of archbishops, bishops, and a competent number of the ministry, should have the force of law,' he appears to have induced the king to forego the measure only by undertaking that the special ceremonial reforms which he wished to introduce would receive the *imprimatur* of the general assembly of the kirk. At that assembly, held at Perth in August 1618, Spottiswood placed himself in the moderator's chair, and, on the ground that the assembly was 'convened within the bounds of his charge,' took upon him the office of moderator without election (*ib.* p. 307). He had thus an opportunity in the opening sermon of expounding the proposals of the king, of explaining his own attitude towards them, and of using all his powers of persuasion —which were great—on their behalf. With real or affected candour—and in any case with admirable tact—he admitted that in yielding to the wishes of the king he was in a sense acting against his own better judgment; and that had it been in his 'power to have dissuaded or declined them,' he most certainly would. He, however, argued that 'in things indifferent we must always esteem that to be the best and most seemly which appears so in the eye of public authority' (Sermon quoted in 'Life of the Author,' prefixed to Spottiswoode Society's edition of his *History*, p. xci), and that the evil which might here result from 'innovation' was not so great as that which might result from 'disobedience' (*ib.* p. xc; see also Calderwood, vii. 311). The appeal was entirely successful. The five articles, thenceforth known as the Five Articles of Perth, ordained (1) that the communion must be taken kneeling; (2) that in case of sickness communion might be administered privately; (3) that baptism should, under similar circumstances, be administered in the same way; (4) that children should be brought to the bishop for a blessing; and (5) that festival days should be revived. On 25 Oct. the articles were sanctioned by an act of the privy council, and on the 26th the king's proclamation ratifying and confirming them was published at the cross of Edinburgh. And now that they were sanctioned, Spottiswood was determined that they should not remain a dead letter. Preaching in the great church (St. Giles) of Edinburgh, 14 May 1619, before the officers of state, he exhorted councillors and magistrates not only to set a good example to the people by complying with the articles, but to compel them to obey (*ib.* p. 355). At a diocesan synod held at Edinburgh on 26 Oct. he also threatened the utmost penalties against those ministers who refused to conform to the new articles (*ib.* p. 395). Nevertheless a conference of bishops

and ministers held at his instance at St. Andrews on 23 Nov. to arrange for their enforcement practically failed of its purpose (*ib.* pp. 397–408); and when at a diocesan synod held at St. Andrews on 25 April 1620 a proposal was made to censure those who had not conformed, the majority left the meeting (*ib.* p. 442). Ultimately in June 1621 the articles were ratified by parliament. When the commissioner stood up to perform the act of ratification, a terrific thunderstorm broke out (*ib.* p. 503); this the one party interpreted as a special manifestation of God's wrath, the other as a witness of his special approbation, in the same manner as it was expressed when the law was given on Sinai.

After the death of King James, Spottiswood continued in equal favour with Charles I. By a letter to the privy council, on 12 July 1626, Charles commanded that he should have the place of precedency before the lord chancellor of Scotland; but, according to Sir James Balfour, the lord chancellor (Sir George Hay, first earl of Kinnoull [q. v.]), 'a gallant, stout man,' would never 'suffer him to have place of him, do what he would' (*Annals*, ii. 41). But on the death of Kinnoull the archbishop, in January 1635, was himself made chancellor.

Nevertheless Spottiswood appears to have done what he could to prevent or delay the introduction of the liturgy. But when he saw that this was inevitable, he resolved to act with his customary zeal in enforcing the royal wishes, and himself in 1637 procured a warrant from the king peremptorily commanding the performance of the liturgy in all the churches. After the riot at St. Giles on 23 July, of which he was a witness, he recognised that all his worst forebodings were realised; and with other privy councillors he signed a letter to the king in which they affirmed that on account of 'the general grudge and murmur of all sorts of people,' they could not proceed further in the introduction of the service-book until the king had heard all particulars (printed in Sir James Balfour's *Annals*, ii. 229–31). He did everything he could to modify the policy of the king; but events marched too quickly for him, and when on 1 March 1638 it was announced to him that the covenant was being signed with enthusiasm by larger numbers of the people, he is said to have exclaimed, 'Now all that we have been doing these thirty years past is thrown down at once' (Life, prefixed to the Spottiswoode Society edition of his *History*, vol. i. p. cx). His life being in danger, he took up his residence in Newcastle, and in his absence from Scotland he was, on 4 Dec., deposed by the unanimous vote of the assembly on the miscellaneous charge of 'profaning the Sabbath, carding and diceing, riding through the country the whole day, tippling and drinking in taverns till midnight, falsifying the acts of the Aberdeen assembly, lying and slandering the old assembly and covenant in his wicked book, of adultery, incest, sacrilege, and frequent simony.' The deliverance can scarce, however, be interpreted as anything else than the mere expression of bitter partisan spite. Spottiswood remained at Newcastle until the close of 1639, when he went to London. When in Newcastle he had been attacked by fever, and, having had a relapse on his arrival in London, he died on 26 Nov. He was buried with great pomp in Westminster Abbey. In his will, dated at Newcastle, 14 Jan. 1639, he made a full declaration of his faith, in which, as regards 'matters of rite and government,' he expressed himself thus: 'My judgment is, and has been, that the most simple, decent, and humble rites should be choosed, such as is the bowing of the knee in resaving the Holy Sacrament and others of that kinde, prophannesse being as dangerouse to religion as superstition; and touching the government of the church, I am verily persuaded that the government episcopall is the only right and Apostolique form. Paritie among ministers is the breeder of confusion, as experience might have taught us; and for these ruling elders, as they are a mere human devise, so will they prove, if they find way, the ruin both of church and estate' (*ib.* p. cxxxi). By his wife Rachel, daughter of David Lindsay (1531?–1613) [q. v.], bishop of Ross, he had two sons and a daughter: Sir John of Dairsie, Fifeshire (which the archbishop had purchased in 1616), Sir Robert [q. v.], and Anne, married to Sir William Sinclair of Roslin.

Spottiswood was the author of 'Refutatio Libelli de Regimine Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ,' 1620, but is best known by his 'History of the Church and State of Scotland from the year of our Lord 203 to the end of the reign of King James VI, 1625,' published posthumously at London in 1655 (with a life of the author supposed to be by Bishop Duppa); again in 1677; and in 3 vols. in 1847, after collation with several manuscripts, by the Spottiswoode Society—a society, named after the archbishop, which published between 1844 and 1851 twelve volumes illustrating the ecclesiastical history of Scotland. Undertaken at the request of King James, by whose command Spottiswood had access to the necessary state documents, his work has the customary defects of an official history. But,

especially as regards the events of his own time, it is of value as a counterpoise to the 'History' of Calderwood, and although, of course, the work of a partisan, is on the whole written with candour and impartiality.

[Histories by Calderwood and Spottiswood himself; Spalding's Memorials in the Spalding Club; Letters on Ecclesiastical Affairs, and Robert Baillie's Letters and Journals in the Bannatyne Club; Bishop Guthrie's Memoirs; Sir James Balfour's Memoirs; Reg. P. C. Scotl.; Bishop Burnet's Lives of the Hamiltons; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ, ii. 377, 831; Life prefixed to the first edition of Spottiswood's History, 1655; and Life prefixed to that published by the Spottiswoode Society.] T. F. H.

SPOTTISWOOD, SPOTTISWOODE, or SPOTISWOOD, JOHN (1666–1728), Scottish advocate and legal author, born in 1666, was third and only surviving son of Alexander Spottiswoode of Crumstain, advocate, and Helen, daughter of John Trotter of Morton Hall. John Spottiswood or Spotiswood (1565–1637) [q. v.], archbishop of St. Andrews, was his great-grandfather, and Sir Robert Spottiswood [q. v.], his grandfather. Spottiswood studied at Edinburgh University, graduating in August 1686, and was trained for nearly six years in the 'wryting chalmer' of James Hay of Carribber, writer to the signet, the 'ablest writer and conveyancer' of his day. He was admitted advocate on 19 Dec. 1696. In 1695 he petitioned the Scots parliament for restitution of the lands and barony of New Abbey, or of the 3,000*l.* which Charles I promised, but failed, to pay Spottiswood's grandfather, Sir Robert Spottiswood, when the estate became crown property in 1634. On 17 July 1695 the Scots parliament passed an act strongly recommending the crown to reinstate the petitioner, but without effect. On 13 May 1700 he was more successful in recovering from the heirs of the Bells, interim owners, the lands and barony of Spottiswoode, forfeited on the execution of Sir Robert on 17 Jan. 1646. To supply the absence of any provision in Edinburgh University for the study of law, Spottiswood about 1703 established 'Spotiswood's College of Law.' He himself became 'professor of law' in its various branches. The chief text-book he employed was Sir George McKenzie's 'Institutes,' but Spottiswood specially composed 'Form of Process' and 'Stile of Writs' for the use of his students. He is commonly credited with the compilation of: 'A Compend or Abbreviat of the most important ordinary Securities, of and concerning Rights, personal and real, redeemable and irredeemable, of common use in Scotland,' which was long popular as a professional handbook (cf. *Spottiswoode Miscellany*, i. 229). This work was first published at Edinburgh, 8vo, 1700, and reappeared in 1702 and 1709; but, on the strength of manuscript notes written on various extant copies, the volume is often assigned to two other Scottish lawyers—to one Carruthers and to Sir Andrew Birnie of Saline, a lord of session from 1679 to 1688; and it is frequently quoted both as 'Carruther's styles' and as 'Saline's styles.' Spottiswood possibly formed his compendium on notes, some of which were supplied by Carruthers and others by Birnie of Saline. In May 1706 he submitted for revision to a committee of the writers to the signet a further 'parcell of styles' which he intended for publication. In the same year he edited 'Practicks of the Laws of Scotland,' by his grandfather, Sir Robert Spottiswood (Edinburgh, fol.)

Spottiswood was keenly interested in politics, especially as they bore on the great question of his day, the projected union between the two kingdoms, and in 1704 was one of the commissioners of supply for Berwickshire. He was also a very early and intimate friend of James Anderson (1662–1728) [q. v.], author of the 'Diplomata Scotiæ,' and many interesting traces of their friendship are preserved in the Anderson MSS. (Advocates' Library, Edinburgh). Spottiswood died while his edition of 'Hope's Minor Practicks' was going through the press, on 13 Feb. 1728, aged 62, and was buried in the Greyfriars churchyard. In 1710 he married Lady Helen Arbuthnott, daughter of Robert, third viscount of Arbuthnott, and widow of the Macfarlane of Macfarlane, and by her had a son John, who succeeded him, and two daughters—Helen, married to John Gartshore of Alderston; and Anna, married to Dr. James Dundas, an Edinburgh physician.

Spottiswood's works, besides the 'Compend' already assigned to him, are: 1. 'A Collection of Decisions of the Lords of Council and Session,' by Presidents Gilmour and Falconar, Edinburgh, 1701, 4to. 2. 'A Speech of one of the Barons of the Shire of B[erwic]k,' (anon.), 1702, 4to; republished in 'Spottiswoode Miscellany' (i. 231). 3. 'A Discourse showing the necessary Qualifications of a Student of the Laws, and what is proposed in the Colleges of Law, History, and Philology established at Edinburgh,' Edinburgh, 1704, 4to. 4. 'The Trimmer' (anon.), Edinburgh, 1706, 4to; republished in 'Spottiswoode Miscellany' (i. 233). 5. 'Introduction to the Knowledge of the Stile of Writs,' Edinburgh, 1707 4to, 1708 8vo, 1715. 1727, 1752. 6. 'The Law concerning the Election

of Members for Scotland to sit and vote in the Parliament of Great Britain,' London, 1710, 8vo; Edinburgh, 1722, 12mo. 7. 'Form of Process before Lords of Council and Session, to which is prefixed the present state of the College of Justice,' Edinburgh, 1711, 8vo, 1718. 8. 'Treatise concerning the Origin and Progress of Fees,' Edinburgh, 8vo, 1731, 1734, 1761. Posthumous was his 'Practical Observations upon divers titles of the Law of Scotland: commonly called Hope's Minor Practicks [see HOPE, SIR THOMAS], with notes and observations . . . to which is subjoined An Account of all the Religious Houses that were in Scotland at the time of the Reformation,' Edinburgh, 1734, 8vo. The 'Account of the Religious Houses in Scotland' was republished in Keith's 'Catalogue of Bishops,' 1st edit. 1755 (without acknowledgment), and in the 2nd edit. 1824 (with acknowledgment).

He left in manuscript two volumes to which he frequently refers in his printed works, and which he designed for publication: (1) a 'Scots Law-Lexicon,' and (2) 'Spotswood's Practical Titles.'

[List of Grad. Edinb. Univ.; Rec. Faculty of Advocates; Hist. of the Society of Writers to the Signet; Acts of Scots Parl. ix. 481–5, xi. 143; Register of Testaments; Burke's Landed Gentry; Spottiswood's Works; Greyfriars Records.] W. G.

SPOTTISWOOD, SIR ROBERT, LORD NEWABBEY (1596–1646), lawyer, born 1596, was second son of John Spottiswood (1565–1637) [q. v.], archbishop of St. Andrews, and Rachel, daughter of David Lindsay [q. v.], bishop of Ross. Educated at Glasgow grammar school, he matriculated at Glasgow University in 1609, graduating M.A. 15 March 1613. Thence he proceeded to Exeter College, Oxford, where he studied under John Prideaux [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Worcester (BOASE, *Reg. Coll. Exon.* pp. c, cxvi). He pursued his studies on the continent, chiefly in France, where 'he applied himself to the study of the laws civil and canon, and of theology, especially the oriental languages, the holy scriptures, the fathers, and church history.' His father had projected his 'History of the Church' before Spottiswood set out on his travels, and he was commissioned to make researches for documents, many of which had been carried to France at the Reformation. In this search Sir Robert was very successful, recovering many important papers utilised by the archbishop, and discovering at Rome the 'Black Book of Paisley,' a manuscript of great value. After spending nine years abroad Spottiswood returned home, and was received with favour by James VI, who appointed him privy councillor on 25 June 1622 (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.*, ed. Masson, xii. 790). Sir Robert was promoted to the bench on 12 July 1622, taking the title of Lord Newabbey from the lands which his father had purchased and presented to him. Four years afterwards (14 Feb. 1626) he was appointed an ordinary lord of session, in succession to Sir Thomas Hamilton, earl of Melrose (afterwards earl of Haddington). In 1633 he was nominated as one of the commissioners for the valuation of teinds, and at the same time was appointed one of the members of the commission to survey the laws. He continued in favour under Charles I, and on the death of Sir James Skene of Curriehill, in October 1633, Spottiswood was, on Charles's recommendation, elected president of the court of session. His speech on that occasion, in which he described the relations then existing between the bench and the bar, is printed in the memoir by his grandson, John Spottiswood (1666–1728) [q. v.], in his edition of Sir Robert's 'Practicks,' and in the first volume of the 'Spottiswoode Miscellany.' Sir Robert was one of the crown assessors for the trial of Lord Balmerino in 1634, and it was afterwards alleged—without much foundation—that he gave a partial and unfair aspect to the case [see ELPHINSTONE, JOHN, second LORD BALMERINO]. His attitude was so distinctly against the covenanters that in 1638, when episcopacy was abolished by the general assembly, he was forced to flee to England, where he remained until Charles I made his second visit to Scotland. The dominant presbyterian party accused him of fomenting the discord between the king and the people; and when he appeared before the Scottish parliament on 17 Aug. 1641, he was forthwith committed to the castle of Edinburgh. He was specially exempted from the act of oblivion proposed to parliament; but on 10 Nov. he obtained his liberty on condition that he should appear for trial when called upon. The intention of bringing him and the other 'incendiaries' to trial was at length abandoned, in deference to the king's wish, and Spottiswood returned with Charles I to England. When the Earl of Lanark, secretary of state [see HAMILTON, WILLIAM, second DUKE OF HAMILTON], was apprehended in December 1643, the king gave the seals of office to Spottiswood at Oxford, and directed him to act as secretary. In this capacity Spottiswood sealed several commissions, one being a warrant appointing Montrose to be his majesty's lieutenant in Scotland. Sir Robert set out from Oxford with this warrant, travelled through Wales to the Isle of Man,

shipped thence to Lochaber, and, meeting Montrose in Athol, gave him the commission.

Remaining with Montrose, Spottiswood was present at the battle of Philiphaugh on 13 Sept. 1645, and was taken prisoner. He was carried to Glasgow, and removed thence to St. Andrews, where he was tried by parliament on the charge of having purchased the office of secretary without the consent of the estates, and also with having joined with Montrose against the state. Sir Robert pleaded that he had taken the office of secretary at the king's command, temporarily and under pressure of necessity, and he urged that, though he had been with Montrose, he had not borne arms, and also that he had received quarter when he submitted himself. On 10 Jan. 1646 the case came on for hearing. The last defence was repelled, and, after long debate, Spottiswood was sentenced to death on 16 Jan. He was executed at the market cross of St. Andrews. On the scaffold he maintained his customary courage and dignity. He was not allowed to address the spectators, but he had his speech printed beforehand, and it was distributed among the multitude. A copy of it is printed in the memoir preceding the 'Practicks,' and also in Wishart's edition of the 'Memoirs of Montrose.'

The character of Spottiswood has been variously estimated according to the sectarian predilections of his critics. While Wishart describes him as a martyr whose chief crime was being the son of the archbishop, Baillie denounces him as a partial and corrupt judge, and seems to regard his violent end as a meet punishment for his alleged unfairness to Lord Balmerino. Modern opinion inclines to the decision that Spottiswood was the victim of the presbyterian hatred of Charles I.

Sir Robert's only work is his 'Practicks of the Law of Scotland,' the manuscript of which is now in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. It was published by his grandson, John Spottiswood, advocate, in 1706, with a memoir.

In 1629 Sir Robert married Bethia, daughter of Sir Alexander Morrison of Prestongrange, one of the senators of the College of Justice, and by her had four sons (including Alexander, father of John Spottiswood, 1666–1728 [q. v.]) and three daughters. She died in 1639, and a copy of memorial verses in Latin is in the manuscript of the 'Practicks,' now in Edinburgh.

[Very full notices of Spottiswood are given in Wishart's Deeds of Montrose, ed. Murdoch and Simpson, 1893. There is also much personal information in vol. i. of the Spottiswoode Miscellany, 1844. References to Sir Robert will be found in Scot's Staggering State of Scots Statesmen, 1754, pp. 23, 74; Masson's Register of the Privy Council, Scotland, vol. xiii. passim; Tytler's Life of Sir Thomas Craig, p. 21; Lyon's Hist. of St. Andrews, ii. 36; General Assembly Commission Records, 1646–7 (Scot. Hist. Soc.), introduction; Andrew Lang's St. Andrews, p. 252.] A. H. M.

SPOTTISWOODE, ARTHUR COLE (1808–1874), major-general, born on 9 Jan. 1808, was the son of Hugh Spottiswoode of the Madras civil service, who died on his passage to the Cape, 4 April 1820 (Prinsep, *Records of Madras Civilians*, p. 133); he entered the East India Company's service as ensign on 25 Feb. 1824, became lieutenant in the 37th native infantry (Bengal) on 13 May 1825, captain on 14 Nov. 1833, an major on 17 March 1851. He served with distinction at the siege and capture of Bhartpur in 1826, heading the forlorn hope which led the assault, and receiving the personal thanks of Lord Combermere (medal and clasp). He was employed for many years in the stud department at Haupur, but left this staff appointment for a time to rejoin his regiment during the Afghan campaign of 1838–9. He was made brevet major on 6 Nov. 1846, and brevet lieutenant-colonel on 20 June 1854.

He suceeeded to the command of the 37th as lieutenant-colonel on 22 May 1856. His regiment was at Benares, and on 4 June 1857, as it was believed to be on the point of mutiny, orders were given to disarm it. It was a case for skilful handling, for there were other native troops there, and the British force consisted of only 250 men and three guns. Spottiswoode still had faith in his men, to whom, as the native officers said, he had always been a father; but he had to parade them and tell them to lodge their arms. While they were doing so the British troops were seen to be approaching, and a cry rose that they were going to be shot down. The regiment broke, and some of the men opened fire, but they were soon dispersed by the guns, as were also the Sikh cavalry who sided with them. For a time there was great risk that the city would join them, and much fault was afterwards found with the arrangements made by the general in command, Brigadier George Ponsonby. Spottiswoode carried out the burning of the Sepoy lines during the night, and helped to provide for the security of the European women and the treasure. He became colonel in the army on 23 July 1858, and retired with the rank of major-general on 31 Dec. 1861. He died at Hastings on 23 March 1874.

[Annual Register, 1874; East India Registers; Kaye's Sepoy War, ii. 221 sq.] E. M. L.

SPOTTISWOODE, WILLIAM (1825–1883), mathematician and physicist, and president of the Royal Society, born in London on 11 Jan. 1825, was son of Andrew Spottiswoode, sometime member of parliament for Colchester and partner in the firm of Eyre & Spottiswoode, queen's printers. The family was that to which John Spottiswood (1565–1637) [q. v.], archbishop of St. Andrews, belonged (see *Genealogy of the Spotswood Family*, by C. Campbell Albany, 1868). His mother was Mary, eldest daughter of Thomas Norton Longman, the publisher [see under LONGMAN, THOMAS]. William passed from a school at Laleham to Eton, and thence to Harrow, where in 1842 he obtained a Lyon scholarship. Proceeding to Balliol College, Oxford, in 1842, he graduated there B.A. in 1845 with a first class in mathematics. In 1846 he gained the senior university and in 1847 the Johnson's mathematical scholarship. In 1846 he succeeded his father as queen's printer. In 1856 he travelled in eastern Russia, and published next year 'A Tarantasse Journey through Eastern Russia in the Autumn of 1856,' London, 1857. In 1860 he visited Croatia and Hungary.

Meanwhile he was pursuing the mathematical studies which had first attracted him at the university, and in 1847 he issued 'Meditationes Analyticæ,' his earliest scientific publication. From the first he showed 'an extraordinary liking for, and great skill in, what might be called the morphology of mathematics' (Rev. Prof. Price, master of Pembroke College, Oxford). His mathematical work was described as 'the incarnation of symmetry.' Besides supplying new proofs by elegant methods of known theorems, he did abundance of important original work. His series of memoirs on the contact of curves and surfaces, contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions' of 1862 and subsequent years, mainly gave him his high rank as a mathematician. He was also the author in 1851 of the first elementary treatise on determinants, and to his treatise much of the rapid development of that subject is attributable. In 1865 he was president of the mathematical section of the British Association. In 1871 he turned his attention to experimental physical science. At first he devoted his researches to the polarisation of light; subsequently he studied the electrical discharge in rarefied gases. On these subjects he lectured to crowded audiences at the Royal Institution, at the South Kensington College of Science, and the British Association. His lectures were 'characterised by a remarkable clearness of exposition, and by a depth of poetic feeling which excited much surprise among those who knew of him only as an abstruse mathematician' (*Proc. Roy. Soc.*)

Spottiswoode was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1853, treasurer in 1871, and president on 30 Nov. 1878. He remained president till his death nearly five years later. He was awarded the honorary degrees of LL.D. at Cambridge, Dublin, and Edinburgh, and D.C.L. at Oxford, and became a correspondent of the Institut de France (Académie des Sciences) after a sharp contest with M. Borchardt in 1876. He was president of the London Mathematical Society 1870–2. In August 1878 he filled the presidential chair at the meeting of the British Association, which was held at Dublin. His inaugural address described the growth of mechanical invention as applied to mathematics.

He died of typhoid fever on 27 June 1883, while still president of the Royal Society, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. His successor in the presidential chair, Professor Huxley, compared him in character to Chaucer's 'verray perfight gentil knight' (*Proc. Roy. Soc.* xxxvi. 60). A portrait of him, by the Hon. John Collier, hangs in the meeting-room of the Royal Society; another, by Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A., belongs to the family. In 1861 he married the eldest daughter of William Urquhart Arbuthnot, member of the Council for India.

Spottiswoode was not only a mathematician and physicist of eminent capacity, but an accomplished linguist, possessing a remarkable knowledge of both European and Oriental languages. His scientific publications were: 'Meditationes Analyticæ,' 4to, London, 1847; 'Elementary Theorems relating to Determinants,' 4to, London, 1851 (a second and enlarged edition appeared in 'Crelle's Journal,' 1856, vol. li.); 'The Polarisation of Light' (Nature Series), 1874; 'Polarised Light' (vol. ii. of 'Science Lectures,' published by the Science and Art Department), 8vo, 1879; 'A Lecture on the Electrical Discharge, its Form and Functions,' 8vo, London, 1881; and ninety-nine scientific memoirs in various journals, enumerated in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers,' vols. i–xi.

[Proceedings Roy. Soc. xxxviii. p. xxxiv; Nature, xxvii. 597; art. in Encyclop. Brit.; Times, 28 June 1883.] H. R.

SPRAGGE, SIR EDWARD (*d.* 1673), admiral, was born in Ireland, where his father had settled and married Mary, sister of William Legge (1609?–1672) [q. v.] George Legge, lord Dartmouth, was his first cousin. He may have served in the royalist army during the civil war, and not improbably with Rupert in the semi-piratical

squadron which he commanded after the king's death. Later on he was in the Low Countries, and married at Brussels some time before 1660. At the Restoration he came to England, and in 1661 was appointed captain of the Portland. In 1664 he commanded the Dover, and after a few months was moved into the Lion; then into the Royal James, and again into the Triumph, one of the white squadron in the battle off Lowestoft on 8 June 1665. On 24 June he was knighted, and in the following spring was appointed rear-admiral of the blue squadron, with his flag in the Triumph. When the fleet was divided, he went to the westward with Rupert, and, returning with him, took part in the fighting on the last of the four days of the great battle, 1–4 June 1666. Consequent on the death of Sir Christopher Myngs [q. v.], Spragge was moved into the Victory as vice-admiral of the blue squadron, in which capacity he took part in the 'St. James Fight' on 25 July 1666. In the summer of 1667 he commanded at Sheerness when the Dutch forced the passage into the Medway, and afterwards had command of a small squadron in the Hope when the Dutch came up the Thames.

After the peace he was for some time commander-in-chief in the Downs, with his flag at the main of the Revenge. Towards the end of 1668 he was sent on a complimentary mission to the governor of the Spanish Netherlands; and in 1669 went out to the Mediterranean, with his flag in the Revenge, as second in command under Sir Thomas Allin [q. v.], and as commander-in-chief after Allin's return to England in November 1670. After several months of watching and chasing the Algerine cruisers, he was fortunate enough to find their fleet lying in Bugia Bay, where he attacked it on 8 May 1671, cut through the boom by which it was protected, and destroyed the whole, to the number of seven frigates and three prizes. The blow so terrified the Algerines that they put the dey to death, and compelled his successor to make peace with the English. This was happily concluded in the following December, and in March 1672 Spragge returned to England in time to hoist his flag, as vice-admiral of the red, on board the Loyal London, and to take a brilliant part in the battle of Solebay on 28 May, when, towards evening, the Duke of York hoisted the standard on board his ship. During the remainder of the season he was admiral of the blue, and in the autumn had command of a small squadron appointed to drive off the Dutch herring-boats, a duty he is said to have performed with efficiency and humanity.

In the winter he was sent on a special mission to France to arrange the plan of the naval operations for the following summer, and in the spring hoisted his flag on board the Royal Prince, as admiral of the blue squadron. In this capacity he served during the three several actions of 1673, markedly distinguishing himself in the battles of 28 May and 4 June. In the third battle, on 11 Aug., in command of the rear division of the fleet, he found himself opposed to Cornelis Tromp, whom, it is said, he had pledged himself to bring in, alive or dead; and thus not only were the two rears hotly engaged with each other, but more particularly the two flagships. The Royal Prince was presently so much disabled [see LEAKE, RICHARD; ROOKE, SIR GEORGE] that he shifted his flag to the St. George. Again, the St. George was dismasted, and Spragge was on his way to another ship, when a shot struck the boat, which was immediately sunk and Spragge with it. The peculiar circumstances of his death have given him a celebrity to which his life had not entitled him. Dryden eulogises his courage in his 'Annus Mirabilis' (st. 174). Brave and resolute he undoubtedly was, and his attack on the Algerine fleet seems to have been skilfully planned and well carried out; but his limited experience at sea can scarcely have made him a seaman, and if it is true, as alleged, that the dividing the fleet in June 1666 was on his suggestion, his ideas of naval strategy were as faulty as his ideas of naval tactics, which led him, on 11 Aug. 1673, to separate the rear of the fleet from the centre, in order to settle his private quarrel with Tromp. Pepys described him as 'a merry man that sang a pleasant song pleasantly,' and rated his influence in naval matters very high (*Diary*, ed. Wheatley, v. passim). He left no legitimate issue. Two illegitimate sons and one daughter are mentioned by Le Neve (*Pedigrees of the Knights*, p. 196). A portrait was lent to the Naval Exhibition at Chelsea in 1891.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. i. 64; Lediard's Naval History; Colliber's Columna Rostrata; Vie de Corneille Tromp (1694), pp. 490 seq.; Mahan's Influence of Sea Power upon History, pp. 153–4; State Papers, Dom. Charles II, cliv. 128, clvii. 40–1, 99, clxiv. 124, cccx. 31 May, cccxlv. 86–7, 432, 434–9, 446; Egerton MS. 928, freq.; Rochester's Poems, 1707.] J. K. L.

SPRAT, THOMAS (1635–1713), bishop of Rochester and dean of Westminster, born in 1635 at Beaminster in Dorset, as he states

in his 'Sermon before the Natives of Dorset, 8 Dec. 1692' (p. 38), was son of Thomas Sprat, minister of that parish, who is said to have married a daughter of Mr. Strode of Parnham. The father was in 1646 sequestrator of the parish of St. Alphege, Greenwich (DRAKE, *Blackheath*, p. 99), and in 1652 was in charge of the parish of Talaton in Devonshire.

After receiving the rudiments of education 'at a little school by the churchyard side,' Sprat matriculated from Wadham College, Oxford, on 12 Nov. 1651, and on 25 Sept. 1652 was elected a scholar. He graduated B.A. 25 June 1654, M.A. 11 June 1657, and B.D. and D.D. 3 July 1669. In 1671 he was incorporated at Cambridge. From 30 June 1657 to 24 March 1670 (when he resigned) he held a fellowship at Wadham, and on 6 Dec. 1659 he was elected catechist. The college, which was presided over by Dr. John Wilkins, was then the meeting-place of Seth Ward [q. v.], Christopher Wren [q. v.], Dr. Ralph Bathurst [q. v.], and others who were interested in scientific study, and Sprat was drawn by their influence into the same pursuits. From these gatherings sprang the Royal Society.

Sprat was one of the contributors of satirical commendatory verses to the 'Naps upon Parnassus,' 1658, of Samuel Austin, the younger [q. v.] A poem by him 'upon the death of his late highnesse, Oliver, lord-protector,' was published, with others by Dryden and Waller, in 1659, and was dedicated to Dr. Wilkins. It was reprinted in 1682 and 1709, and was included in the first part of Dryden's 'Miscellany.' Its laudation of Cromwell frequently exposed Sprat to censure in after years. From a second poem, 'The Plague of Athens,' composed 'after incomparable Dr. Cowley's Pindarick way,' he was known as 'Pindaric' Sprat. It appeared in 1659, was reprinted in 1665, 1676, and 1688, and was included in Dryden's 'Miscellany' and Pratt's 'Cabinet of Poetry' (vol. ii.) The poems of Sprat were included in the collections of Johnson, Anderson, Chalmers, and Sanford. It is his misfortune that through this circumstance his name is better known as a versifier than as a master of English prose.

After the Restoration the political views of Sprat changed. He 'turned about with the virtuosi' and was ordained priest on 10 March 1660–1. He was the friend as well as the imitator of Cowley, on whose recommendation he was appointed chaplain to the Duke of Buckingham. He was probably indebted to the same patron for the prebend of Carlton-cum-Thurlby in Lincoln Cathedral, to which he was instituted on 20 Oct. 1660, holding it until 1669. Sprat afterwards acknowledged that the duke had encouraged his studies (*Life of Cowley*, pp. 8–9). At this period his life was passed between Oxford and London. On the royal visit to Oxford in 1663 he preached at St. Mary's on 27 Sept., and on 29 Sept., when the king visited Wadham College, 'Sprat spoke a speech' (WOOD, *Life*, Oxford Hist. Soc. i. 495–8).

Within the next four years were published Sprat's two most important works—the answer to Sorbière and the history of the Royal Society. Samuel de Sorbière, a Frenchman, published in 1664 a work entitled 'Relation d'un Voyage en Angleterre,' in which he touched upon some of the defects of the national character. Sprat, with some assistance from Evelyn (*Diary and Corresp.* 1850–2, iii. 144–7), composed a biting reply under the title 'Observations on Monsieur de Sorbier's Voyage into England.' It was addressed to his friend and frequent correspondent, Christopher Wren, and dated London, 1 Aug. 1664; it was published in 1665 and 1668, and reissued, with a translation into English of the original work, in a volume dated 1709. An adaptation of it by Joh. Maximilian Lucas, with a dedication to John, duke of Lauderdale, appeared at Amsterdam in 1675. It was a popular vindication of Englishmen, praised by Addison as 'full of just satire and ingenuity.' Johnson's comment on it was that it was 'not ill performed, but perhaps rewarded with at least its full proportion of praise' (JUSSERAND, *English Essays*, 1895, pp. 158–92).

In 1663 Sprat was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. His 'History of the Royal Society of London' came out in 1667, and was often republished down to 1764. A French translation appeared at Geneva in 1669, and at Paris in 1670. Only the second part specifically relates to the society, the first and third deal respectively with ancient philosophy and experimental knowledge. The work was attacked by Henry Stubbe [q. v.] in three curious pamphlets in 1670, mainly on the ground that it was 'destructive to the established Religion and Church of England.' Sprat needlessly defended himself in 'A Letter to Mr. H. Stubs' (*sic*), 1670 (D'ISRAELI, *Quarrels of Authors*, 1814, ii. 1–77). Cowley, in his ode to the Royal Society, praised Sprat's work, and Dr. Johnson declared it 'one of the few books which selection of sentiment and elegance of diction have been able to preserve, though written upon a subject flux and transitory.' Written in excellent English, it impresses even modern readers with its 'bold and liberal spirit' of observation.

In 1667 Sprat's friend Cowley died, and next year he wrote 'An Account of the Life

of Mr. Abr. Cowley' in a communication to Martin Clifford [q. v.], which he prefixed to Cowley's 'De Plantis lib. 6.' It was considerably amplified and placed before the 1668 edition of the poet's 'English Works,' which he undertook in accordance with the terms of Cowley's will, and until 1826 it was often reprinted. His defence of his friend's poem of the 'Mistress' was attacked by the Rev. Edmund Elys [q. v.], in 'An Exclamation against an Apology by an ingenious Person for Mr. Cowley's lascivious and prophane Verses.' Johnson justly spoke of the biography as 'a funeral oration rather than a history,' a character, not a life, with its few facts 'confused and enlarged through the mist of panegyrick.' Clifford and Sprat possessed many of Cowley's letters, which were full of charm; but they would not publish them, and it is not now known whether they are in existence (*Fraser's Magazine*, xiii. 395–409, and xiv. 234–41; *Athenæum*, 17 July 1897, p. 99). Coleridge regretted 'the prudery of Sprat in refusing to let Cowley appear in his slippers and dressing gown.' The inscription on Cowley's monument in Westminster Abbey was by Sprat. Johnson always read it 'with indignation or contempt' on account of its pagan phraseology and expressions 'too ludicrous for reverence or grief, for Christianity and a temple' ('Essay on Epitaphs,' *Works*, 1825 ed. v. 262–3).

Sprat was long regarded rather as a wit and man of letters than as a serious divine and politician. On 22 Feb. 1668-9, however, he was appointed to a canonry at Westminster, and on 22 Feb. 1669–70 he was presented by the Duke of Buckingham to the rectory of Uffington in Lincolnshire. Even then he did not abandon altogether his love of satire. He is said to have been one of the duke's coadjutors in the composition of the 'Rehearsal,' and to have joined Clifford and 'several of the best hands of these times' in assisting Elkanah Settle [q. v.] in writing the 'Anti-Achitophel.' On 12 Aug. 1676 he was nominated chaplain to Charles II, and on 29 Sept. 1679 curate and lecturer at St. Margaret's, Westminster. A few weeks later Evelyn went to St. Paul's Cathedral 'to hear that great wit, Dr. Sprat,' and noted that 'his talent was a great memory, never making use of notes, a readiness of expression in a most pure and plain style of words, full of matter, easily delivered' (*Diary*, 1850, 2nd ed. ii. 137–8).

By this time Sprat was recognised both as an attractive preacher and as a bold upholder among the clergy of high-church doctrines and the divine right of kings. A fortunate circumstance secured for him still higher preferment. On 22 Dec. 1680, a fast day, he and Burnet both preached before the House of Commons—Burnet in the morning, and Sprat in the afternoon. The congregation applauded Burnet, but was highly offended with the other's 'insinuations of undutifulness to the king,' and would not compliment him with the accustomed vote of thanks. This 'raised his merit at court,' and on 14 Jan. 1680-1 Sprat was installed in a canonry at Windsor.

On 21 Sept. 1683 he was installed in the deanery of Westminster, and he was consecrated at Lambeth as bishop of Rochester on 2 Nov. 1684, holding both preferments until his death. The first of these appointments compelled him to vacate his canonry in the abbey and his post at St. Margaret's; the second required his cession of the canonry at Windsor. He marked his gratitude for his new preferments by bringing out at the close of May 1685 'A True Account and Declaration of the Horrid Conspiracy against the late King, his present Majesty and the Government,' which, though anonymous, was known to be the composition of Sprat. It purported to be an account of the Rye House plot, and he drew it up after much hesitation, as he subsequently pleaded, at the command of Charles II, who granted 'free liberty to consult the Paper-office and council-books.' A second edition appeared in the same year, a third in 1686, and a fourth in 1696. He subsequently evaded the reiterated commands of James to write an account of the invasions of the Duke of Monmouth and the Earl of Argyll.

The last distinction conferred on Sprat was the post of clerk of the closet (29 Dec. 1685), but he probably aspired to the archbishopric of York, which was kept vacant for more than two years. Either under the influence of this bait or from natural pliancy of disposition he accepted on 14 July 1686 a seat on the new ecclesiastical commission of James II, and next month opened its proceedings at Whitehall. His conduct in joining this body was much condemned, both before and after the revolution. His own defence of his actions in this matter, as well as his apology for undertaking the history of the Rye House plot, is set out in two separately issued letters to the Earl of Dorset and Middlesex, one dated 21 Feb. 1688–9, and the other 26 March 1689 (the first was translated into Dutch at Amsterdam in 1689); both were reprinted in 1711. A few weeks after their appearance they were criticised in printed answers 'by an Englishman,' who is said by Anthony à Wood to have been Mr. Charlton. The bishop pleaded that his name was inserted in the commission

without his knowledge and during his absence at Salisbury, and that he did not suspect any illegality in its constitution. When he found the heat with which his colleagues were proceeding against Compton, the bishop of London, he gave his 'positive vote' for him, and joined with Bishop Crewe in administering the diocese. With the object of modifying the commission's procedure he stayed on, and he recounts the instances in which his actions obstructed the proceedings of the court.

Sprat was not averse to the issue by James of his declaration for liberty of conscience, and it was read in Westminster Abbey by his orders. William Legge, first earl of Dartmouth [q. v.], who was then a boy at Westminster school, witnessed the scene. There was 'so great a murmur and noise that nobody could hear,' and before it was finished no one remained in the building but 'a few prebends in their stalls, the queristers, and the Westminster scholars.' Sprat himself could hardly 'hold the proclamation in his hands for trembling.' He would not concur with his colleagues in ordering proceedings against the clergymen who refused to read the declaration, and on 15 Aug. 1688 he sent from Bromley 'a very honest and handsome letter' (Evelyn, *Diary*, ii. 279) announcing his withdrawal from the commission. It was printed separately in a single sheet (reprint in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1784, ii. 673), and was praised by Macaulay as 'written with great propriety and dignity of style.' On its receipt Sprat's colleagues 'adjourned in confusion for six months,' and their subsequent proceedings were of no interest. After penning this letter Sprat went to Sancroft to excuse his presence on the commission on the ground that he intended to restrain his fellow members from violent action. 'My dear brother,' said the archbishop, 'I will tell you the reason: you cannot live on forty pounds a year as I can.' This keen dissection of Sprat's character is confirmed by Lord Ailesbury's remark: 'He was a man of worth, but loved hospitality beyond his purse' (*Memoirs*, Roxburghe Club, i. 154).

Sprat drew up the form of prayer for the birth of the Prince of Wales in 1688, and he was one of the members of the episcopal bench summoned by James to a conference on 6 Nov. 1688. In the convention of 1689 he opposed the resolution declaring the throne vacant, but afterwards assisted at the coronation of William and Mary. It was his hand that added to the service of 5 Nov. the sentences of the church's gratitude for her second great deliverance on that day. The commissioners for the revision of the Liturgy sat in the Jerusalem Chamber at Westminster as his guests from 3 Oct. to 18 Nov. 1689, but at the second meeting he raised doubts as to the legality of their action and finally withdrew.

In May 1692 Sprat fell a victim to a villainous plot. On the 7th of the month he was suddenly arrested on the false information of a rascal named Robert Young (*d.* 1700) [q. v.] on suspicion of conspiring for the restoration of James II. It appeared that Young had caused an accomplice, Stephen Blackhead, to secretly deposit in the bishop's palace at Bromley, Kent, a paper purporting to be an address of an association formed for the purpose of restoring James II, and bearing the forged signatures of Sprat and others. Sprat was confined in the deanery at Westminster under a guard, but the messengers sent to his palace, in accordance with Young's evidence to discover the incriminating document, failed by an accident to lay hands on it. Sprat was examined, denied all knowledge of any conspiracy or of any such document as was alleged to be at the palace, and, after a detention of ten days, was permitted to return to Bromley. But Blackhead contrived to find the forged paper at the palace, and to bring it to London. Sprat was again summoned to Whitehall, but when confronted by Blackhead drove him to confess the truth. The bishop was in consequence set at liberty on 13 June 1692, which for the rest of his life he kept 'solemnly as a day of thanksgiving for his deliverance' (*Dartmouth MSS.* Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. v. 310). He wrote a narrative of the plot, in two parts, entitled 'A Relation of the late wicked Contrivance of Stephen Blackhead and Robert Young against the lives of several persons.' The third edition is dated 1693; the first part was reprinted, with a preface of extracts from the second part, in 1722, and it was included in volume vi. of the 'Harleian Miscellany' (1744). Macaulay says 'there are very few better narratives in the language.'

After this date the bishop passed his days in comparative seclusion. It was rumoured in December 1702 that he would be made lord primate of Ireland, but the translation was not effected. As a tory and high-churchman he spoke and voted for Sacheverell. In September 1711 his name was inserted in the commission for building fifty new churches in and near London. In 1712 he was the sole bishop of the province of Canterbury that dissented from the resolution of the upper house of convocation on the validity of lay baptism with water in the

name of the Trinity. He died of apoplexy in the palace at Bromley on the morning of 20 May 1713, and on 25 May was buried in Westminster Abbey, on the south side of St. Nicholas's Chapel. A monument, with a long inscription by John Freind, M.D. [q. v.], to the memory of the bishop and his son, Thomas Sprat, was placed in that chapel, but afterwards, for greater publicity, moved to the south aisle, near the west door. A portrait by M. Dahl of the bishop and his son Thomas is at the Bodleian Library, and a copy of it was made in 1825 for Wadham College. It was engraved by John Smith in 1712, and was included in 1811 in Boydell's 'Illustrious Heads' (J. C. Smith, *British Portraits*, iii. 1225). Another portrait of him, probably by Sir Peter Lely, is at the deanery, Westminster, and a third and larger portrait is in the chapter-house at Rochester. That by Lely was engraved by Vandergucht. Another portrait of him by Loggan was also engraved.

Sprat married at the Charterhouse, where his friend Martin Clifford [q. v.] was master, Helen, eldest daughter and coheiress of Devereux Wolseley of Ravenstone, Staffordshire, by Elizabeth, third daughter and at length coheiress of Sir John Zouch, knight, of Codnor Castle, Derbyshire. His wife was born at Ravenstone on 15 May 1647, died 26 Feb. 1725–6, and was also buried in the chapel of St. Nicholas at Westminster. A monument to their child, George Sprat, buried 4 Oct. 1683, is in St. Benedict's Chapel near the Poets' Corner. Their only surviving son, Thomas Sprat, archdeacon of Rochester, was buried in the abbey on 15 May 1720 (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. i. 415).

When Sprat was dean the extensive repairs to the abbey, under the direction of his old friend Sir Christopher Wren, were commenced. On his application a marble altar-piece, which had for some time lain among the stores of Hampton Court, was granted by Queen Anne to the abbey and erected there. As soon as he heard of Dryden's death he 'undertook to remit all the fees and offered himself to perform the rites of interment in the abbey,' but the larger inscription intended for Shadwell's bust in the abbey was suppressed by him, as some of the clergy had objected to its terms as 'too great an encomium on plays to be set up in a church,' and the lines in Dr. Freind's epitaph on John Philips (1676–1709) [q. v.], 'Uni in hoc laudis genere Miltono secundus, primoque pæne par,' were omitted by his orders (Sewell, *Life of Philips*, 1715, p. 34). In 1699 he pulled down and rebuilt the old chapel at Bromley Palace, and made considerable improvements in the building. The bishop's profuseness in spending money did not permit him to die wealthy. He left his money to his son Thomas, but the widow was to enjoy the interest during her life.

As a popular preacher Sprat's talents were in frequent demand on public occasions, at least eleven of such sermons being separately printed between 1677 and 1695. That before the king at Whitehall on 24 Dec. 1676, the subject being 'Unfeigned Simplicity,' was No. 21 of the 'Bishops' Tracts,' published at Edinburgh about 1840. The 'discourse to his clergy at his visitation in 1695,' printed in the ensuing year, inculcated the duty of good reading and preaching, and the necessity for liberality in the payment of curates. It was reprinted in 1710, 1729, and 1761, and included in the 'Clergyman's Instructor' (1807, 1824, and 1843). A volume containing five of his collected sermons was struck off in 1697, and a second, with ten sermons, appeared in 1710 and 1722.

'Maxime semper valuit authoritate,' says the inscription on Sprat's monument in the abbey, and that was a leading trait in his character. He also loved ease and good living, and was warped in his views by the advantages of the position which he had acquired. Macaulay calls him 'a great master of our language, who possessed at once the eloquence of the preacher, of the controversialist, and of the historian.' Dr. Johnson had heard it observed, 'and with great justness,' that every book by him is of a different kind, 'and that each has its distinct and characteristical excellence.' His name is connected with a masterpiece in English literature, for he assisted Dean Aldrich in revising for original publication Lord Clarendon's 'History of the Civil War.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 675, 1080, 1260, iv. 727–30; Wood's Fasti, ii. 213; Wood's Life (Oxford Hist. Soc.), ii. 505–7, iii. 116, 173; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gardiner's Wadham College, i. 194; Jackson's Wadham College, p. 185; Welch's Westminster School (ed. 1852), pp. 27–8, 143, 233, 289; Neale's Westminster Abbey, i. 174–9, ii. 150, 173, 234, 301; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, pp. 217, 276–7, 316; Stanley's Westminster Abbey, pp. 302–7, 525–7, 550; Walcott's St. Margaret's, Westminster, pp. 77–87; Walcott's Memorials of Westminster, p. 121; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 125, 574, iii. 349, 361, 405; Spence's Anecdotes (1858 ed.), pp. 10, 51; Addison's Works, vi. 132; Swift's Works (1883 ed.), xii. 198; Johnson's Poets (ed. Napier) ii. 41–7, (ed. Cunningham) ii. 73–8; Notes and Queries 1st ser. x. 84, 6th ser. iii. 152–3, vii. 106, 395, 9th ser. i. 323–4; Biogr. Brit. (1763) vi. 3814–20; Luttrell's Historical Relation, i. 368, 383, ii. 605, iii. 31, v. 251, vi.

558; Burnet's Hist. (1823 ed.) ii. 248, iii. 218, 226–7, vi. 117, 164–5; Macaulay's Hist ii. 95, 423, 495, iii. 118, 471–2, iv. 248–55; Gent. Mag. 1779, p. 511; Wren's Parentalia, 1750, pp. 254–60; Peck's Cromwell, 1740, pp. 81–2; Stebbing's Verdicts of History Reviewed, p. 78; D'Israeli's Quarrels of Authors (1814 ed.), ii. 1–77; Dunkin's Bromley (1815), pp. 13–22; Curll published in 1715 a meagre account of Sprat, with a copy of his will; information has also been furnished for this article by Capt. William Spratt, R.N.] W. P. C.

SPRATT, JAMES (1771–1853), commander in the navy, a descendant of the Rev. Devereux Spratt (*d.* 1688) of Mitchelstown, co. Cork, where the family settled, was born at Harrel's Cross, co. Dublin, on 3 May 1771. After several years in the merchant service, he entered the navy as a volunteer in 1796, served on the coast of Guinea and in the West Indies, was rated a midshipman on board the Bellona, and in her was present in the battle of Copenhagen on 2 April 1801. In 1803 he was rated master's mate on board the Defiance with Captain Philip Charles Henderson Durham [q. v.], was present in the action off Cape Finisterre on 22 July 1805, and in the battle of Trafalgar. The Defiance had been for some time engaged with the French Aigle of 74 guns, whose fire had sensibly slackened, and Durham wished to board her; but the wind failed, and Spratt, who had volunteered to lead the boarders, unable to do so from the ship, and finding that all the boats were disabled, called to his men to follow him, dashed overboard, and, with his cutlass between his teeth, swam to the Aigle. His men had not heard or not understood, and when Spratt arrived alongside the Aigle he found himself alone. He would not, however, turn back; but, climbing up by means of the rudder chains, got in through one of the gun-room stern-ports, and succeeded in getting on to the poop. Here he was attacked by three men with fixed bayonets. Two of these he disabled, the third he threw from the poop on the quarterdeck, where he broke his neck. Spratt, however, fell with him, and found himself in the thick of the fight, the Defiance having succeeded in throwing her men on board. By the time the Aigle's colours were struck, Spratt's right leg was shattered by a musket bullet, and, swinging himself back on board the Defiance, he was carried down to the cockpit. He would not allow his leg to be amputated, and was afterwards sent to hospital at Gibraltar, where, after he had suffered most excruciating torments, his wound was so far cured that he was able to be sent home. He was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 24 Dec. 1805, but his right leg being now three inches shorter than the left, and his general health being enfeebled, he was appointed to the charge of the signal station at Teignmouth, where he remained till 1813. He then served for a year on board the Albion on the North American station; but his wound still caused him acute pain, and he was compelled to invalid. He was during the early part of 1815 in command of the Ganges, prison-ship, at Plymouth; and in January 1817 retired on his half-pay and a pension of 91*l.* 5*s.* a year. On 17 July 1838 his scanty means were somewhat increased by his promotion to commander's rank. He settled down in the neighbourhood of Teignmouth, where he had married, in April 1809, Jane, daughter of Thomas Brimage, by whom he had a large family. To the last he was a remarkable swimmer; during his service afloat he saved, at different times, nine men from drowning by jumping overboard to their assistance; and when nearly sixty he is said to have swum more than fourteen miles for a small wager. He died on 15 June 1853. His eldest son, Thomas Abel Brimage Spratt, is noticed below.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Army and Navy Gazette, 11 March 1893; Gent. Mag. 1853, ii. 311.] J. K. L.

SPRATT, THOMAS ABEL BRIMAGE (1811–1888), vice-admiral, hydrographer, and author, eldest son of Commander James Spratt [q. v.], was born at East Teignmouth on 11 May 1811. He entered the navy in 1827, and from 1832 served in the Mastiff, and afterwards in the Beacon, surveying vessels in the Mediterranean, under the command of Lieutenant Thomas Graves, who had himself been trained as a surveyor under Captain Philip Parker King [q. v.] He passed his examination in January 1835; but though specially recommended in October 1837 for gallantry in saving a man who had fallen overboard, as well as for the valuable work he was doing in the survey, he was not promoted to be lieutenant till 15 Oct. 1841. Graves had just been promoted to the rank of commander, but remained in the Beacon, as also did Spratt till 1847, when he was appointed to command the Volage, on the same service. On 5 March 1849 he was promoted to commander's rank, and succeeded Graves in command of the Spitfire, in which he continued the surveying work in the Mediterranean. During the Crimean war the Spitfire was attached to the fleet in the Black Sea, and Spratt's trained ability as a surveyor was frequently utilised in lay-

ing down positions for the ships, especially in the attack on Kertch and Kinburn; his service was specially acknowledged by the commander-in-chief. On 3 Jan. 1855 he was promoted to the rank of captain, and on 5 July was nominated a C.B. After the peace he commanded the Medina, still on the Mediterranean survey, where he remained till 1863. He had no further service afloat, and retired in 1870. From 1866 to 1873 he was a commissioner of fisheries, and from 1879 was chairman of the Mersey conservancy board, an office he held till his death, at Tunbridge Wells, on 10 March 1888.

Spratt, who was elected F.R.S. in 1856, was known not only as an accomplished surveyor and hydrographer, but as a cultivated archæologist. 'During his long career in the Mediterranean he not only rendered great service to the seamen and the navigators of all nations by his numerous and excellent surveys, but his cultured tastes and his scientific training enabled him to combine with his practical contributions to navigation the classical and geological history of the various islands of the Grecian Archipelago, the coasts of Asia Minor, and other portions of the Mediterranean Sea' (Richards).

In conjunction with Edward Forbes [q. v.], the naturalist, Spratt published, in 1847, 'Travels in Lycia' (2 vols. 8vo); and, singlehanded; 'The Delta of the Nile' (1859, fol.), 'Sailing Directions for the Island of Candia' (official, 1861, 8vo), and 'Travels and Researches in Crete' (1865, 2 vols. 8vo). He edited the 'Autobiography' of his ancestor, the Rev. Devereux Spratt, a kinsman of Thomas Sprat [q. v.], bishop of Rochester; and was also the author of several smaller works and of numerous papers in scientific journals (*Royal Society's Index of Scientific Papers*; *British Museum Library Catalogue*).

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Sir George Richards in the Proceedings of the Royal Geogr. Soc. 1888, p. 242; Times, 15 March 1888; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

SPRENGER, ALOYS (1813–1893), orientalist, the son of Christopher Sprenger, by his wife Theresa, daughter of Herr Dietrich, was born at Nassereit in the Ober-Innthal, in Tyrol, on 3 Sept. 1813. He passed in 1832 from the gymnasium at Innsbruck to the university of Vienna, where he studied medicine and oriental languages, and was encouraged in his studies by Hammer-Purgstall and Rosenzweig. He wrote several papers on the learning of the East under his mother's surname of Dietrich. In 1836 he proceeded to Paris, and thence, in the same year, to London, where he collaborated in the Earl of Munster's projected work on the 'Military Science among the Mussulmans' [see Fitzclarence, George Augustus]. In 1838 he obtained letters of naturalisation as a British subject. On 12 June 1841 he graduated M.D. at Leyden University with a dissertation 'De Originibus medicinæ Arabicæ sub Khalifatu,' and next year for the Oriental Translation Fund he executed an excellent version of 'El-Mas'údí's Historical Encyclopædia,' entitled 'Meadows of Gold and Mines of Gems, from the Arabic' (London, 1841, vol. i. only). Before he was able to complete a second volume he obtained an appointment in the medical service of the East India Company, and embarked for Calcutta early in 1843. In 1844 he was appointed principal of the Mahommedan college at Delhi, where he remained until 1848, and during that period issued 'Technical Terms of the Sufees' (Calcutta, 1844), an English-Hindustani grammar (1845), 'Selections from Arabic Authors' (Calcutta, 1845), and 'The History of Mahmud Ghaznah' (Calcutta, 1847). He is also credited during his residence at Delhi with having printed at his lithographic press, in Hindustani, the first weekly periodical to appear in an Indian vernacular. On 6 Dec. 1847 he received the appointment, and some two months later proceeded to Lucknow, as extra assistant-resident. At Lucknow, the principal home of oriental lore in India, he was employed in the congenial task of cataloguing the manuscripts in the libraries of the king of Oudh, the treasures of which were almost depleted during the Indian mutiny. The first volume only, containing Persian and Hindustani poetry, of this invaluable catalogue was published at Calcutta (Baptist Mission Press, 1854, 4to). His mastery of Persian was displayed in a version of the 'Gulistan of Saadi' (1851), and, to signify his appreciation of the work, the shah sent Sprenger an elephant. About this time Sprenger commenced the formation of his own choice oriental library, in the interests of which, and in quest of materials for his 'Life of Mohammad,' he subsequently travelled widely in Egypt, Syria, and Mesopotamia. The first portion of the 'Life of Mohammad, from original sources,' appeared at Allahabad in 1851. In the meantime Sprenger had left Lucknow (1 Jan. 1850), and from 1851 to 1854 was stationed at Calcutta as Persian translator to the government, and principal of the Mahommedan College at Hoogli, and of the Calcutta 'Madrassa.' He also acted for some years as one of the secretaries of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, remaining an honorary member until his death. He left India in

1857, and settled first at Weinheim, and then at Heidelberg. At Weinheim he drew up a catalogue of the 'Bibliotheca Orientalis Sprengeriana' (containing nearly two thousand entries), which was published at Giessen in 1857. He wished to dispose of his books to the Imperial Library at Vienna, but the Austrian authorities were apathetic, and after a keen competition with Dr. Karl Halm, 'Direktor' of the Bavarian 'State Library' at Munich, the collection was secured by Herr Pinder for the Prussian State Library at Berlin (1858). Shortly afterwards Sprenger was called to be professor of oriental languages at the university of Berne. In this capacity he issued two works of importance in the German language: 'Leben und Lehre des Mohammed' (Berlin, 1861-5, 3 vols. 8vo), and 'Die alte Geographie Arabiens' (Berne, 1875, 8vo). In 1881 he returned to Heidelberg, where he died on 19 Dec. 1893, in his eighty-first year.

Sprenger married in 1843 Catharine, daughter of John Peter Müller of Frankfurt, and left issue three sons, of whom the eldest, Aloys, entered the public works department in India. Sprenger was not only an ardent and successful book-collector; his knowledge of oriental literature was as deep and discriminating as it was wide. He is said to have acquired a good practical knowledge of no less than twenty-five languages. While in the north of India he was an enthusiastic mountaineer, and, though he did not grapple with the difficult subject of old Arabic geography until he was over sixty, he dealt with it with an insight and acumen that seemed almost instinctive.

[Sprenger's Works in British Museum Library; Wurzbach's Biographisches Lexicon; Schoenherr's Sprenger in Indien; Tiroler Schützen-Zeitung, Innsbruck, 1850 and 1851; Homeward Mail, 29 Jan. 1895; Royal Asiatic Society Journal, 1894, p. 394; Asiatic Soc. of Bengal, Proceedings, 1894, p. 41; private information.]

T. S.

SPRIGG, JOSHUA (1618-1684), divine, baptised 19 April 1618, was the son of William Sprigg of Banbury, sometime servant to William, lord Say, and afterwards steward of New College, Oxford. William Sprigg [q. v.] was his younger brother. He matriculated at New Inn Hall, Oxford, on 4 July 1634, but did not graduate, and went to Scotland, where he became M.A. of Edinburgh in 1639. A little before the civil war began he returned to England, became a preacher at St. Mary Aldermary, London, took the covenant, and was made rector of St. Pancras, Soper Lane (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714, p. 1401). According to Wood he became a retainer to Sir Thomas Fairfax, general of the parliamentary army, but his name does not appear in the list of the chaplains of the New Model, and it is difficult to say with certainty whether he actually accompanied Fairfax in the campaigns which he describes. On 22 June 1649 the commissioners for the visitation of the university of Oxford appointed Sprigg to be a fellow of All Souls' College, and on 13 March in the following year made him also senior bursar (Burrows, *Register of the Visitors of Oxford*, pp. 173, 242, 287, 477). On 18 Jan. 1649-50 he was incorporated as M.A. (Wood, *Fasti*). 'While he continued in All Souls' College,' adds Wood, 'he was of civil conversation, but far gone in enthusiasm; and blamed much by some of the fellows then there for his zeal of having the history of our Saviour's ascension, curiously carved from stone over that college gate, to be defaced, after it had remained there from the foundation of that house' (*Athenæ*, iv. 136). In January 1649 Sprigg printed an address to the members of the high court of justice deprecating the execution of the king, and he is said to have preached a sermon against it at Whitehall on 21 Jan. 1649 (*ib.* iv. 137; *Certain Weighty Considerations, &c.*, 1648, 4to).

In his religious views Sprigg was an independent of the most advanced type. Baxter defines him as the chief of the 'more open disciples of Sir Henry Vane,' and 'too well known by a book of his sermons' (*Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, i. 175). In 1652 six presbyterian booksellers of London printed an address to parliament, including these sermons in a list of books of whose blasphemous tenets they complained (*The Beacon Quenched*, 1652, 4to, p. 13; *The Beacon Flaming*, 1652, p. 20).

Holding extreme views himself, Sprigg was naturally an advocate of toleration, and, in the debates of the army council on the agreement of the people (December 1648), pleaded for refusing the magistrate any power to coerce men in matters of religion. 'Christ,' he said, 'would provide for the maintaining his own truth in the world' (*Clarke Papers*, ii. 84, 99). On 23 Dec. 1656, when parliament was discussing what punishment should be inflicted on James Nayler [q. v.], Sprigg headed a deputation which petitioned for his release (Burton, *Parliamentary Diary*, i. 216).

After the Restoration Sprigg retired to an estate he had purchased at Crayford in Kent. On the death of James, lord Say, in 1673, he married his widow Frances, daughter of Edward Cecil, viscount Wimbledon.

'She,' says Wood, 'being a holy sister, kept, or caused to be kept, conventicles in her house,' so 'upon trouble ensuing,' they removed from Crayford to Highgate. Sprigg died at Highgate in June 1684, and was buried at Crayford. His wife died a fortnight later (Wood, *Athenæ*, iv. 137).

By his will, dated 6 June 1684, Sprigg left 500*l.* to the corporation of Banbury to build a workhouse and set the poor to work (Beesley, *History of Banbury*, p. 468).

Sprigg's most important work is 'Anglia Rediviva: England's Recovery, being the History of the Motions, Actions, and Successes of the Army under his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax' (1647, fol.; 2nd edit. 1854, 8vo, Oxford). On the title-page Sprigg describes his work as 'compiled for the public good.' It is throughout based on the pamphlets and newspapers of the period, and contains very little information which can be regarded as embodying the author's own recollections; at the same time it is a very judicious and accurate compilation. Clement Walker [q. v.] asserts that Sprigg was not its real author, referring to 'Sprigg alias Nathaniel Fiennes in his legend or romance of this army called Anglia Rediviva' (*History of Independency*, i. 32); but his assumption is not supported by any evidence. It is probably based on the fact that 'Anglia Rediviva' justifies the conduct of Fiennes in surrendering Bristol in 1643 (p. 129, ed. 1854). 2. 'Certain Weighty Considerations humbly tendered to the Consideration of the Members of the High Court of Justice for the Trial of the King,' 1648, 4to. 3. 'Solace for Saints in the Saddest Times,' 8vo., n.d. 4. 'News of a New World from the Word and Works of God compared together,' 1676, 8vo.

Wood states that Sprigg also published other tracts, which he could not find, and mentions the titles of four sermons: 'God, a Christian's All,' 1640; 'A Testimony to Approaching Glory;' 'A Further Testimony;' and 'The Dying and Living Christian.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon, ed. Bliss, iv. 136; Beesley's History of Banbury.] C. H. F.

SPRIGG, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1655–1695), pamphleteer, born in or near Banbury, Oxfordshire, was younger son of William Sprigg, steward of New College, Oxford, and brother of Joshua Sprigg [q. v.] He matriculated at Oxford on 2 Oct. 1652, and the same year graduated B.A. (12 Oct.), and was elected (11 Dec.) fellow of Lincoln College, on the recommendation of the chancellor of the university, Oliver Cromwell. Having proceeded M.A. on 15 June 1655, he was elected fellow of Cromwell's new foundation at Durham in 1657, and on the dissolution of that college in 1659 he was incorporated at Cambridge. He was admitted on 27 Nov. 1657 a member of Gray's Inn, where he was called to the bar in 1664. He had been ejected from the Lincoln fellowship on the Restoration, and soon after his call to the bar he migrated to Dublin, where he married and resided for some years. On his brother's death in 1684 he returned to England, and thenceforth resided on the Crayford estate. He was living in 1695.

Sprigge was author of: 1. 'Philosophical Essays, with brief Advisos, accommodated to the capacity of the Ladies and Gentlemen sometime Students of the English Academy lately erected at London,' &c., London, 1657, 12mo. 2. 'A Modest Plea for an equal Commonwealth against Monarchy, in which the genuine Nature and true Interest of a Free State is briefly stated, and its consistency with a National Clergy, Mercenary Lawyers, and Hereditary Nobility examined; together with the expediency of an agrarian and rotation of officers asserted.' Also 'An Apology for Younger Brothers, the Restitution of Gavilkind and Relief of the Poor. With a lift at Tythes, and Reformation of the Lawes and Universities,' London, 1659, 4to. 4. 'The Royal and Happy Poverty; or a Meditation on the Felicities of an Innocent and happy Poverty, grounded on Matt. v. 3,' London, 1660, 8vo.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gray's Inn Register; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss iv. 136, 560.] J. M. R.

SPRING, TOM (1795–1851), pugilist. [See Winter, Thomas.]

SPRING-RICE, THOMAS, first Baron Monteagle of Brandon in Kerry (1790–1866), elder son of Stephen Edward Rice of Mount Trenchard, co. Limerick, by Catherine, heiress of Thomas Spring of Ballycrispin, Kerry, was born at Limerick on 8 Feb. 1790. Sir Stephen Rice [q. v.] was his ancestor. He was sent to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated in 1811. He afterwards studied law, but was never called to the bar. In 1820 he was elected, in the whig interest, member of parliament for Limerick. He represented that place till 1832, when he was elected member for the town of Cambridge. The latter seat he only resigned on his elevation to the peerage in 1839.

Throughout his parliamentary career he was a warm and steady supporter of the whigs. During his early years in parliament he gained a reputation by his great know-

ledge of Irish affairs, while his geniality of demeanour made him personally popular in the house. On 16 July 1827, when the Marquis of Lansdowne became home secretary, Spring-Rice was appointed under-secretary for the home department (which directed Irish administration) in Canning's government. His appointment was regarded as a pledge of a change in home policy, for 'his intimate acquaintance with Irish business and great facility in debate had rendered him one of the most trusted and influential members of his party' (McCullagh Torrens, *Life of Lord Melbourne*, i. 224). Most of the reforms in Irish administration which Canning's government adopted were due to Spring-Rice's initiation. In January 1828, when the Duke of Wellington became prime minister, Spring-Rice quitted office, and was invited by Lord William Bentinck to accompany him to India in a confidential capacity; but his political friends were reluctant to lose his services, and at their instance he remained at home. He continued an active member of the opposition until he took office again as secretary to the treasury in Lord Grey's administration. In this post, which he held from November 1830 to June 1834, he displayed considerable ability in debate and a great command of business. He usually championed his party in opposing O'Connell, and an exhaustive speech on repeal, which he delivered in the session of 1834, was long regarded as an authoritative statement of the 'unionist' case (cf. Le Marchant, *Life of Lord Spencer*, p. 464). For a few months in the summer of 1834 he was secretary of state for war and the colonies in Lord Melbourne's first ministry in succession to Edward Geoffrey Smith Stanley (afterwards fourteenth Earl of Derby) [q. v.] His re-election at Cambridge on his entering the cabinet was opposed by Edward Burtenshaw Sugden (afterwards Lord St. Leonards) [q. v.], and he secured a majority of only twenty-five votes. In February 1835, when, at the opening of the new parliament, the question came up of filling the speakership with a ministerial candidate, Spring-Rice was put forward by the whigs against James Abercromby (afterwards Baron Dunfermline) [q. v.], the choice of the more advanced liberals; the latter was ultimately adopted and elected. Spring-Rice became, however, chancellor of the exchequer in April 1835 in Lord Melbourne's second administration, not without some reluctance. He held the office till September 1839. The post was a somewhat thankless one. Through no fault of the chancellor there was a succession of deficits in the budget, with which the smallness of the government's majority gave him no opportunity of dealing effectively.

Spring-Rice was still ambitious of nomination as government candidate for the speakership when the office should next fall vacant, and the government was not indisposed to meet his wishes. But he lost while in office much of the personal popularity which attended the early stages of his public career. By his 'genuine though indiscriminating cordiality of temper' he seems involuntarily to have raised in many quarters hopes of preferment which it was not in his power to satisfy. At the same time his political views failed to progress at the rate which the radical section of his party desired. Consequently, when Abercromby retired from the speaker's chair in 1838, the distrust with which Spring-Rice had inspired some of his older associates combined with the hostility of the radicals to render his nomination impracticable (*Melbourne Papers*, p. 380). Though disappointed, he loyally co-operated in promoting the election of the rival government candidate, Charles Shaw-Lefevre [q. v.] In May 1839 he wrote that he was anxious to quit the House of Commons as soon as possible, in consequence of the 'humiliation arising out of the hate of the radicals for the manner in which I have discharged my public duty' (Walpole, *Lord John Russell*, i. 323). But he was prevailed on to keep his seat and his office till the close of the session, and on 5 July introduced the penny-postage scheme. He was created Baron Monteagle in the peerage of the United Kingdom on 5 Sept. 1839, and received the vacant comptrollership of the exchequer, in spite of Lord Howick's strenuous opposition to the maintenance of the office.

From the time of his elevation to the peerage Monteagle retired almost entirely from public life, and, although in the House of Lords he was an occasional speaker, particularly on financial, legal, and Irish questions, it was only once in his later years—namely, when he attacked the removal of the duties on paper, on 21 May 1860—that he prominently attracted public attention. He was a commissioner of the state paper office, a trustee of the National Gallery, a member of the senate of the university of London and of the Queen's University in Ireland, and F.R.S. and F.G.S. He died on 7 Feb. 1866 at his seat, Mount Trenchard, near Limerick.

Spring-Rice was a capable man of business, and effective as a member of parliament in opposition; but as a minister in high office he failed to realise the expectations of his friends. Lord Melbourne speaks of him

as a man too much given to details and possessed of no broad views. To a certain extent he was made the scapegoat of an administration whose very visible defects somewhat obscured its real achievement in the eyes of its disappointed followers. Short in stature, he was on that and other grounds a constant subject of the H. B. caricatures. Henry (afterwards Sir Henry) Taylor described him in 1834 as 'a light-hearted, warm-hearted man, with a mind not powerful certainly, but acute and active, accomplished, and versed in literature and poetry as well as equal to business.' He was a contributor to the 'Edinburgh Review,' and several of his letters and speeches were published separately. One of them attracted the hostility of Croker (*Croker Papers*, ii. 132).

Spring-Rice was twice married: first, on 11 July 1811 to Theodosia, second daughter of Edmund Henry Pery, first earl of Limerick; she died on 10 Dec. 1839. He married secondly, on 13 April 1841, Marianne, eldest daughter of John Marshall of Hallsteads, Cumberland; she died on 11 April 1889, aged 89. By his first wife he had issue five sons and three daughters. His eldest son, Stephen Edmund (1814–1865), deputy chairman of the board of customs, predeceased him, and he was succeeded in the peerage by his grandson, Thomas Spring-Rice, the present peer. The youngest daughter, Theodosia Alicia, married in 1839 Sir Henry Taylor [q. v.]

A portrait by E. U. Eddis belongs to the family.

[Walpole's Life of Lord John Russell; Sir Henry Taylor's Autobiogr. i. 208, 213; Greville Memoirs, 1st ser.; Prymo's Autobiogr. Recoll. 1870, pp. 89, 186; Raikes's Diary; Fitzpatrick's Correspondence of O'Connell; Hansard, clviii. 1473; Times, 9 Feb. 1866.] J. A. H.

SPRINT, JOHN (*d.* 1623), theologian, was grandson of John Sprint, an apothecary in Gloucestershire, and son of JOHN SPRINT (*d.* 1590), a scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, who was admitted in 1560, took the degree of D.D. from Christ Church on 23 July 1574, and was appointed dean of Bristol in 1571, canon of Winchester in 1572, canon of Sarum in 1574, archdeacon of Wiltshire in 1578, and treasurer of Salisbury Cathedral in 1584. He was the author of an extremely rare oration 'Ad Illustrissimos Comites Warwicensem et Leicestrensem Oratio Gratulatoria Bristolliæ habita Aprili anno 1587. Oxoniæ, ex Officina Typographica Josephi Barnesii,' one sheet, 12mo (STRYPE, *Life of Whitgift*, ed. 1822, i. 245, 616; *Lansdowne MS.* 982, f. 141).

John Sprint the younger was born in or near Bristol, and was elected a student of Christ Church in 1592. He graduated B.A. on 6 March 1595–6, and proceeded M.A. on 21 May 1599. Having been ordained, he attached himself to the puritan party, and took occasion, when preaching at the university church, to inveigh strongly against the ceremonies and discipline of the English church. On being called to account by John Howson [q. v.], the vice-chancellor, he defied his authority, and was sent to prison. This occasioned a great ferment among the puritans, and the matter was referred to the queen and council. A commission was appointed, and Sprint was compelled to read his submission in convocation.

In 1610 Sprint was appointed vicar of Thornbury in Gloucestershire, where he continued for some time to hold views adverse to the Anglican ritual; but he was finally induced to conform by the persuasion of Samuel Burton, archdeacon of Gloucestershire. He afterwards published a book entitled 'Cassander Anglicanus: shewing the necessity of conformitie to the prescribed Ceremonies of our Church in Case of Deprivation' (London, 1618, 4to), which had considerable effect on beneficed clergy of puritan tendencies. It provoked an anonymous reply entitled 'A brief and plain Answer to Master Sprints discourse,' to which Sprint made a rejoinder entitled 'A Reply to the answer of my first Reason.' Both the latter are printed with the 1618 edition of 'Cassander Anglicanus.' In his defence of conformity Sprint does not attempt to justify the Anglican position, but rather argues that the rites are non-essential, and that no minister of the gospel is justified in abandoning his ministry because they are enjoined upon him.

Sprint died in 1623, and was buried in St. Anne's, Blackfriars, leaving two sons, John (*d.* 1692) and Samuel. Both took holy orders, and were among the ejected ministers of 1662, John being ejected from the living of Hampstead, Middlesex, and Samuel from that of South Tidworth, Hampshire.

He was the author of: 1. Propositions tending to prove the necessary Use of the Christian Sabbath or Lord's Day,' London, 1607, 4to. 2. 'The Practice of that Sacred Day, framed after the Rules of God's Word,' printed with the former. These two works supported the strict Sabbatarian views which had gained ground in England towards the end of Elizabeth's reign, though not prevalent among the earlier reformers. 3. 'The Summe of Christian Religion by way of Question and Answer,' London, 1613, 8vo. 4. 'The Christian's Sword and Buckler; or a Letter sent to a Man grievously afflicted in Conscience

and fearfully troubled in Mind,' London, 1638, 8vo; 10th ed. 1650. To Sprint is also ascribed 'A true, modest, and just Defence of the Petition for Reformation exhibited to the King's Majestie. Containing an Answere to the Confutation published under the Names of some of the Universitie of Oxford,' 1618, 8vo. Some early verses of his are prefixed to Storer's 'Life and Death of Wolsey,' 1599, 4to.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 331, 517; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 59, 197; Wood's History and Antiquities of Oxford, ed. Gutch, ii. 272–9; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, v. 277; Gloucestershire Notes and Queries, ii. 327–9; Calamy's Nonconformist's Memorial, ed. Palmer, ii. 282–4; Stratford's Good and Great Men of Gloucestershire, pp. 154–5.] E. I. C.

SPROTT, GEORGE (*d.* 1608), conspirator and alleged forger, practised as a notary at Eyemouth before and after 1600. About that year he seems to have made the acquaintance of Robert Logan of Restalrig [q. v.] Logan died in 1606. Two years later Sprott let fall some incautious expressions to the effect that he had proofs that Logan had conspired with John Ruthven, third earl of Gowrie [q. v.], to murder James VI while on a visit to Gowrie House in 1600. Sprott was at once arrested on a charge of having concealed this knowledge and of being therefore an abettor of the crime. Five letters incriminating Logan were produced by Sprott, of which four were alleged to have been written by Logan to the Earl of Gowrie in July 1600, and one was said to have been addressed by Logan to his agent Bower. Sprott was examined nine times by the council, and his depositions (of which the official copies belong to the Earl of Haddington) are self-contradictory. In effect he admitted that he had forged three of the letters to Gowrie, counterfeiting Logan's handwriting; that he had stolen the fourth letter to Gowrie, which was genuinely written by Logan; and that he had written the letter to Bower from Logan's dictation, and then copied it in a forged handwriting. All the five letters have been accepted as genuine by modern historians in ignorance of the existence of Sprott's confessions.

On 12 Aug. Sprott was tried by a parliamentary committee, was found guilty, not without some hesitation, of complicity in the conspiracy, and was duly executed (cf. also Burton, *History*, 2nd edit. v. 416–20). The Earl of Dunbar presided in state over the last scene, and is said to have promised to provide for Sprott's wife and family. Calderwood the historian suggested that the attention paid to Sprott upon the scaffold was due to a fear that he should reveal too much (*Historie of the Kirk of Scotland*, ed. Wodrow, vi. 779). He adds, 'This notar could counterfoote anie mans handwritt vivelie, so that no man who knew Restalrig's [i.e. Logan's] handwritt could discerne it to be counterfooted.'

[Memorials of the Earls of Haddington, by Sir William Fraser, K.C.B., i. 102–7; cf. also Pitcairn's Criminal Trials, ii. 256–60, 276–93; Examinations, Arraignment, and Conviction of George Sprot, notary, &c., by Sir William Hart, 4to, 1608, with a long preface by George Abbot, dean of Winchester, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury; cf. also Harleian Miscellany, ix. 560–79; Acts Parl. Scotl. iv. 419–22; and the Histories of Calderwood, Spottiswood, Fraser-Tytler, and Hill Burton.] J. A–n.

SPROTT or SPOTT, THOMAS (*fl.* 1270 ?), historian, was a monk of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, and wrote a history of that foundation. It is extant in the Cottonian MS. Tib. A. ix, f. 105, and in two late copies, Cottonian Vit. E. xiv. 243, and Harleian 692, f. 75. The first of these three is the more complete; it has a passage which is missing at the beginning of the others, and is continued to the end of the thirteenth century, while the other copies end in 1221; but it contains no ascription to Sprott, and is so badly damaged by fire as to be largely undecipherable. The Cottonian MS. Vit. D. xi., from which Dugdale quotes the opening passage, has been totally destroyed by fire.

Sprott's work was used and acknowledged by Thomas Elmham [q. v.] and William Thorne [q. v.] Thorne (in Twysden, *Decem Script.*) copies him freely to 1228, where he says Sprott's share ends (*ib.* col. 1881).

A fine manuscript from the library of St. Augustine's, in hands of the twelfth to fifteenth centuries, at one time belonged to one Thomas Sprott, and a Thomas Sprott is found connected with St. Augustine's in 1356.

Leland (*Collectanea*, ii. 51) mentions a chronicle by Sprott that extends to 1272, which Oudin (iii. 527) says was among the manuscripts of Walter Cope. A roll, with no title, in the possession of Joseph Mayer, F.S.A., containing brief chronicles from the beginning of the world to 1307, has been printed in facsimile and ascribed to Sprott, but probably on insufficient authority. It consists almost entirely of abstracts from the 'Flores Historiarum,' formerly ascribed to Matthew of Westminster [q. v.] A translation of the roll, with the title 'Sprott's Chronicle of Sacred and Profane History,' was issued by Dr. W. Bell (Liverpool, 1851).

Distinct from the roll is the chronicle of general history from the creation to 1339, printed by Hearne in 1719 as Sprott's, with a number of 'Fragmenta Sprottiana,' from a manuscript of Sir Edward Dering. But the originals of these works are not forthcoming, and what was Sprott's share in them is not known.

[Hardy's Descriptive Catalogue, iii. 125, 208; Coxe's Catalogue of Manuscripts at Corpus Christi Coll. Oxford, No. cxxv.; Litt. Cantuar. ii. 342 (Rolls Ser.); information from the Rev. G. W. Sprott.] M. B.

SPRUCE, RICHARD (1817–1893), botanist and traveller, was born in 1817 at Ganthorpe in the North Riding of Yorkshire, where his father was village schoolmaster. Evincing skill as a mathematician, he obtained a masterhip at St. Peter's School, York. He began his work as a botanical collector, especially of mosses and liverworts, among the moors of his native county, publishing his first paper, on the mosses and hepatics of Eskdale, in the 'Phytologist' for 1841 (i. 540–4), and subsequently one on those of Teesdale (*Annals and Magazine of Natural History*, 1844), and one on those of Yorkshire (*Phytologist*, vol. ii.) A visit to Dr. Thomas Glanville Taylor (*d.* 1848) [q.v.] in Ireland, in 1842, confirmed his interest in this group of plants. In 1846, being ordered abroad for his health, he went to the Pyrenees, where he spent a year in collecting, describing his work in three letters addressed to Sir William Jackson Hooker's 'Journal of Botany.' He then issued sets of the mosses and described them in the 'Annals and Magazine' for 1849-50 and the 'Transactions of the Botanical Society of Edinburgh' for 1850. In 1849 he was sent to South America by Sir William Jackson Hooker [q. v.], George Bentham [q. v.], and a few other botanists, Bentham receiving, naming, and distributing the plants sent home by him. Towards the close of the year he started up the Amazon to Santarem, at the mouth of the Tapajos, where he met Mr. Alfred Russel Wallace, who was mainly engaged in zoological investigations. Spruce explored the river Trombetas almost to the borders of British Guiana, and reached Manaos at the mouth of the Rio Negro about the end of 1850. He spent three years on the Rio Negro and Orinoco, crossing to the latter by the natural canal of the Casiquiari, penetrating some distance into Venezuela, and discovering many plants new to science, including new genera of Leguminosæ, and no less than two hundred species of fungi in the rainy forests of the Uaupes. Having reached the borders of New Granada, he returned to Manaos at the close of 1854, and then ascended the Amazon by steamer to Nanta in Peru, proceeding by canoe up the Huallaga to Tarapoto at the eastern foot of the Andes, where he stayed two years and collected, within a twenty-five mile radius, 250 species of ferns. In 1857 he again descended the Amazon, and went up the Pastasa to Canelos in Ecuador, and then for a fortnight's journey through the deadly forests to Baños at the foot of the volcano of Tunguragua, temporarily losing most of his baggage in the swollen torrent of the Topo. Six months later he moved on to Ambato, which he made his headquarters for two years (1857–9), and whence, in spite of the civil war then raging, he explored the Quitensian Andes. In 1859 he was commissioned by the India office to collect seeds and young plants of the cinchona for India, and succeeded in procuring on the western slope of Chimborazo one hundred thousand seeds and six hundred plants, which he conveyed to Guayaquil; thence Robert Cross transported them to India. Spruce's report on this undertaking was published in 1861. His health being completely shattered, he remained on the Pacific coast until 1864; when, having lost all his savings through fraud, he returned to England after an absence of fifteen years. He brought home with him vocabularies of twenty-one Amazonian languages and maps of three previously unexplored rivers. His flowering plants, numbering seven thousand species, were worked out by Bentham, Professor Daniel Oliver, and others; the ferns by Sir W. J. Hooker and John Gilbert Baker; the mosses by Mitten; the lichens by Rev. William Allport Leighton [q. v.]; and the fungi by Rev. Miles Joseph Berkeley. He received a small government pension, and the Imperial German Academy gave him the degree of doctor of philosophy. He retired to Coneysthorpe, Castle Howard, near Malton, Yorkshire, close to his native place, and here he spent the last twenty-seven years of his life, working out his plants, though compelled to do most of his work lying down. Spruce died at Coneysthorpe, 28 Dec. 1893, and was buried in the churchyard at Terrington near by. He was elected a fellow of the Botanical Society of Edinburgh in 1842 and an associate of the Linnean Society in 1893, and he was also a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society. His name is commemorated by a moss, Sprucea, and a liverwort, Sprucella.

Besides various letters in Hooker's 'Journal of Botany,' between 1849 and 1857, describing his travels, of which a summary was given in the 'Journal of Botany' for 1864 (pp. 199–201), and various separate papers,

Spruce published 'Palmæ Amazonicæ' in the 'Journal of the Linnean Society' for 1871, pp. 65–183; 'The Hepatics of the Amazons and Andes,' forming vol. xv. of the 'Transactions of the Botanical Society of Edinburgh,' 1884–5; 'Voyage de Richard Spruce dans l'Amérique équatoriale pendant les années 1849–64,' in the 'Revue Bryologique,' 1886, pp. 61–79; and the 'Hepatics of St. Vincent and Dominica' in the 'Journal of the Linnean Society' for 1894.

[Life by A. Gepp, Journal of Botany, 1894, pp. 50–3; Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, March 1894; Proceedings of the Linnean Society, 1893–4, p. 35.] G. S. B.

SPRY, HENRY HARPUR (1804–1842), writer on India, born at Truro on 6 Jan. 1804, was son of Jeffery or Geoffry Spry (*d.* 1829) of the excise, by his wife Philadelphia, daughter of Joseph Knight of Bodrean, near Truro. Henry was educated as a surgeon, and entered the service of the East India Company, being appointed assistant surgeon on the Bengal staff on 10 April 1827. In 1841 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He was also a fellow of the Geographical Society, and a member of the Asiatic Society, besides being secretary of the Agricultural and Horticultural Society of India. He died at Fort William, Calcutta, on 4 Sept. 1842.

He was the author of: 1. 'Modern India, with Illustrations of the Resources and Capabilities of Hindustan,' London, 1837, 12mo. 2. 'Suggestions for the Introduction of Useful and Ornamental Plants into India,' Calcutta, 1841, 8vo.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, ii. 680; Gent. Mag. 1843, i. 555; Dodwell and Miles's Medical Officers of India, p. 56; Lady Holland's Memoirs of Sydney Smith, 1865, ii. 413.] E. I. C.

SPRY, Sir RICHARD (1715–1775), rear-admiral, second son of George Spry (1684–1730) of Place in Cornwall, by his wife Mary, daughter of Richard Bullock of Helston, was baptised at St. Anthony in 1715. He entered the navy in 1733 as a 'volunteer per order' on board the Exeter, and in the following year was appointed to the Swallow, in which he served for four years on the home station. He was afterwards for two years in the Canterbury, and passed his examination on 26 June 1740, being then, according to his certificate, 'more than 22.' On 27 Sept. he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Deptford Prize, a small vessel employed in cruising and convoy service in the chops of the Channel, till early in 1743, when he was appointed to the Superbe, which in October went out to the West Indies, bearing the broad pennant of Commodore (afterwards Admiral) Sir Charles Knowles [q. v.] On 21 Sept. 1744 he was promoted by Knowles to command the Comet bomb, and sent to Boston to refit. On 12 Feb. 1745, as he was approaching Antigua on his way back, he fell in with a large Spanish privateer, the Galga, to which, after a stubborn action, he was forced to strike. The Comet was so completely disabled that the Spaniard gave orders to remove her people and sink her; but before this could be done the approach of some ships which put to sea from English Harbour compelled the Galga to forsake her prize and to fly, taking off Spry, however, as a prisoner, and landing him two months later at Havana. There he was treated with civility. In June he was sent to Charlestown in a cartel, and in September he joined Rear-admiral Peter Warren [q. v.] at Louisbourg; by him he was promoted, on 23 Sept., to be captain of his flagship, the Superbe. Returning to England early in 1746, he was appointed to the Chester, in which Warren flew his flag till the end of the year, and Rear-admiral Chambers in the following summer. In November, still in the Chester, he went out to the East Indies with Boscawen, took part in the siege of Pondicherry [see Boscawen, Edward, 1711–1761], and returned to England in 1750.

In October 1753 Spry was appointed to the Garland, and in June 1754 to the Gibraltar, in which he went out to North America with Commodore Augustus (afterwards Viscount) Keppel [q. v.] He was sent home in the following spring, and was immediately appointed to the Fougueux, one of the squadron sent out to North America with Boscawen. In the winter he was left senior officer at Halifax, and through the summer of 1756 was with the squadron under Commodore Charles Holmes [q. v.], blockading Louisbourg. By the death of his elder brother, in 1756, he succeeded to the family estates in Cornwall. In January 1757 he was moved into the Orford, in which he served on the coast of North America under Vice-admiral Francis Holburne [q. v.], at the reduction of Louisbourg by Boscawen in 1758, and in the operations in the St. Lawrence under Vice-admiral (afterwards Sir) Charles Saunders [q. v.] in 1759. In 1760, and again in 1761, the Orford was one of the grand fleet in the Bay of Biscay under Boscawen or Hawke, and in November 1761 Spry was moved into the Mars, on the same station, till August 1762, when he went out as commodore and commander-in-chief on the coast of North

America. In December 1763 he was appointed captain of the Fubbs yacht, and in April 1766 of the Jersey, in which in May he went out to the Mediterranean as commodore and commander-in-chief. He returned to England in November 1769. On 18 Oct. 1770 he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the blue, and in 1772 commanded a squadron in the Channel. In 1773 he held a command in the fleet when the king reviewed it at Portsmouth, and was knighted on 24 June. He became rear-admiral of the red on 31 March 1775, and died, unmarried, a few months later, 25 Nov. 1775, at Place House, and was buried in St. Anthony church. He was officially known as a good officer of respectable service, but in private as an inveterate perpetrator of disagreeable hoaxes.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. v. 414; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; Burke's Hist. of the Commoners, iv. 695; official letters and other documents in the Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

SPURGEON, CHARLES HADDON (1834–1892), preacher, came of a family of Dutch origin which sought refuge in England during the persecution of the Duke of Alva. Charles Haddon's grandfather, James Spurgeon (1776–1864), born at Halstead, Essex, was independent minister at Stambourne. His son, John Spurgeon, the father of Charles Haddon, born in 1811, was successively minister of the independent congregations of Tollesbury, Essex, of Cranbrook, Kent, of Fetter Lane, and of Upper Street, Islington.

Charles Haddon, elder son of John Spurgeon, by his wife, the youngest sister of Charles Parker Jarvis of Colchester, was born at Kelvedon, Essex, on 19 June 1834. His early childhood was spent with his grandfather, James Spurgeon, but in 1841 he was sent to a school at Colchester conducted by Henry Lewis. In 1848 he spent a few months at an agricultural college at Maidstone. In the following year he became usher in a school at Newmarket. His employer was a baptist, and although Spurgeon had been reared an independent, and converted in a primitive methodist chapel, he was baptised and formally joined the baptist community at Isleham on 3 May 1850. In the same year he obtained a place in a school at Cambridge, recently founded by a former teacher and friend, Henry Leeding. There he became an active member of a baptist congregation, and while a boy of sixteen, dressed in a jacket and turndown collar, preached his first sermon in a cottage at Teversham, near Cambridge. His success was pronounced; his oratorical gifts were at once recognised, and in 1852 he became the pastor of the baptist congregation at Waterbeach, Cambridgeshire. In April 1854 he was 'called' to the pulpit of the baptist congregation at New Park Street, Southwark. Within a few months of his call his powers as a preacher made him famous. The chapel had been empty; before a year had passed the crowds that gathered to hear the country lad of twenty rendered its enlargement essential. Exeter Hall was used while the new building was in process of erection, but Exeter Hall could not contain Spurgeon's hearers. The enlarged chapel, when opened, at once proved too small, and a great tabernacle was projected. In the meantime Spurgeon preached at the Surrey Gardens music-hall, where his congregations numbered ten thousand. Men and women of all ranks flocked to his sermons. The newspapers, from the 'Times' downwards, discussed him and his influence. Caricature and calumny played their part. On 19 Oct. 1856 a malicious alarm of fire raised while Spurgeon was preaching at the Surrey Gardens music-hall led to a panic which caused the death of seven persons and the injury of many others; but the preacher's position was not endangered. At twenty-two Spurgeon was the most popular preacher of his day.

In 1861 the Metropolitan Tabernacle in Newington Causeway was opened for service. It cost 31,000*l.*, and accommodated six thousand persons. There Spurgeon ministered until his death, and, until illness disabled him, fully maintained his popularity and power as a preacher. The Tabernacle quickly became, under Spurgeon's impressive personality, an energetic centre of religious life. Many organisations grew up under his care and were affiliated to it. All are now flourishing institutions. A pastors' college, in which young men were prepared for the ministry under his active guidance, was founded at Camberwell in 1856; it was removed to the Metropolitan Tabernacle in 1861, and is now located in Temple Street, Southwark. An orphanage, an unsectarian institution, was founded in 1867 at Stockwell for the maintenance and education of destitute orphan boys and girls (it is now supported by voluntary contributions to the amount of 10,000*l.*); while a colportage association, founded in 1866 to circulate 'religious and healthy literature among all classes' by means of colporteurs, who were to be paid a fixed salary and to devote all their time to the work, derived in 1891 over 11,000*l.* by the sale of books and pamphlets.

A convinced Calvinist, staunchly adher-

ing till the day of his death to every point in the system of theology in which he had been educated, Spurgeon was resolved to sacrifice nothing in the way of doctrine, even in the interests of peace among Christian churches. In 1864 he invited a controversy with the evangelical party in the church of England. In a powerful sermon on baptismal regeneration which he preached in that year he showed that that doctrine, to which he was strenuously hostile, was accepted in the church of England prayer-book, and he reproached evangelical churchmen, who in principle were equally antagonistic to the doctrine, with adhering to an organisation which taught it. The attack occasioned much ferment. Three hundred thousand copies of Spurgeon's sermon were sold; and while high-churchmen were elated by Spurgeon's admission that a doctrine, which they openly avowed, found a place in the prayer-book, low-churchmen were proportionately irritated. Numberless pamphlets set forth the views of the various parties. The most effective reply to Spurgeon was made by Baptist Wriothesley Noel [q. v.], then a baptist minister. In his 'Evangelical Clergy Defended,' Noel censured Spurgeon for introducing needless divisions among men of like faith. But Spurgeon remained obdurate, and emphasised his attitude by withdrawing from the Evangelical Alliance, which was largely supported by the low-church party of the church of England.

Spurgeon's strenuous and unbending faith in Calvinism loosened in course of time the bonds of sympathy between him and a large section of his own denomination. He long watched with misgivings the growth among baptists of what he regarded as indifference to orthodoxy. He thought they laid too little stress on Christ's divine nature, and that the Arminian views which were spreading among them tended to Arianism. He keenly resented what he called the 'down grade' developments of modern biblical criticism, and the conviction grew on him that faith was decaying in all Christian churches. Consequently on 26 Oct. 1887 he announced his withdrawal from the Baptist Union, the central association of baptist ministers, which declined to adopt the serious view that he took of the situation. Opposition to the rationalising tendency of modern biblical criticism brought him in his later days into sympathy with many churchmen. It was perhaps on that account that he withdrew from the Liberation Society, of which he had been previously a vigorous supporter.

On the completion in 1879 of the twenty-fifth year of his pastorate at the Tabernacle, Spurgeon was presented with a testimonial of 6,263*l*. During the latter part of his life he lived in some style at Norwood. He never practised or affected to practise asceticism, but was generous in the use of the ample means with which his congregation supplied him. His opinions on social questions were always remarkable for sanity and common-sense. A liberal in politics, Spurgeon was, after 1886, a prominent supporter of the liberal-unionist party in its opposition to home rule for Ireland. Towards the end of his life he suffered severely from gout, and was repeatedly forced to take long rests. He died at Mentone on 31 Jan. 1892, and was buried at Norwood cemetery, London. The Memorial Hall at Stockwell and the Beulah Baptist Chapel at Bexhill (commenced in 1895) were erected in memory of him. The best portrait of Spurgeon is an oil painting in the pastor's vestry, Metropolitan Tabernacle, and there is a bust by Mr. Acton-Adams at the Pastors' College.

Spurgeon married, in 1856, Susannah, daughter of Robert Thompson of Falcon Square, London, by whom he had twin sons, Charles and Thomas. His widow and sons survived him.

Spurgeon's early fame as a preacher was largely due to his extreme youth, to the free play of his humour, and to the fervour of his unconventional appeals to the conscience. But he was by nature endowed with much oratorical power. He managed with the utmost skill a clear and sympathetic voice, while his gesture was easy and natural. Throughout life his matter united shrewd comment upon contemporary life with the expository treatment favoured by the old puritan divines. In later life he spoke in the pulpit with somewhat less oratorical effect, but with an intenser earnestness. His humour was spontaneous; it marked his private as well as his public utterances (see especially W. Williams, *Personal Reminiscences of C. H. Spurgeon*).

Spurgeon was a prolific author, writing with the directness and earnestness that distinguished him as a speaker. From 1865 he conducted a monthly magazine entitled 'Sword and Trowel.' From 1855 a sermon by him was published every week. These have been collected in numerous volumes, and many of them have been translated into the chief European languages. As many as 2,500 sermons are still on sale. Of his other works, nearly all of which ran into many editions, the most important were: 1. 'The Saint and his Saviour,' 1857. 2. 'Morning by Morning,' 1866. 3. 'Evening by Evening,' 1868. 4. 'John Ploughman's Talks,' 1869.

5. 'The Treasury of David,' 1870–85. 6. 'Lectures to my Students,' 1st ser. 1875; 2nd ser. 1877. 7. 'Commenting and Commentaries,' 1876. 8. 'John Ploughman's Pictures,' 1880. 9. 'My Sermon Notes,' 1884–7.

An autobiography, compiled by his wife and the Rev. W. J. Harrald, his private secretary, from his diary, letters, and records, appeared in four volumes in 1897-1900.

[Pike's Life and Work of C. H. Spurgeon; Shindler's From Pulpit to Palm Branch; Stevenson's Sketch of the Life of Spurgeon, 1887; Needham's Life and Labours of C. H. Spurgeon; Douglas's Prince of Preachers; Drew's Charles H. Spurgeon; Record, 5 Feb. 1892; Times, February 1892; Review of Reviews, 1892, i. 239-55; information from the Rev. Thomas Spurgeon.] A. R. B.

SPURGIN, JOHN (1797–1866), medical writer, son of William Spurgin, farmer, was born at Orplands, Bradwell, Essex, in 1797, and educated at Chelmsford grammar school from 1804 to 1813, and at St. Thomas's Hospital (1813–15). He matriculated at Cambridge from Caius College on 3 July 1814, and was scholar from Michaelmas 1815 to Michaelmas 1816. He afterwards proceeded to Edinburgh, and, returning to Cambridge, graduated M.B. 1820, and M.D. 1825. He was admitted an inceptor candidate of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1822, a candidate 30 Sept. 1825, and a fellow on 30 Sept. 1826. He was censor in 1829, and conciliarius in 1851–3 and 1862–4. He delivered the Harveian oration in 1851 and the college lectures on materia medica in 1852. Spurgin was physician to the Foundling Hospital from 1835 to his death, and about 1837 became physician to St. Mark's Hospital.

He enjoyed an extensive private practice, first at 38 Guildford Street, Russell Square, from 1820, and at 17 Great Cumberland Street, Hyde Park, from 1853 to his death. He was the inventor and patentee of an 'endless ladder,' an appurtenance of the scaffolding in building, which came into general use, and he also brought out the thermoscope for taking the temperature of the body. 'Dr. Spurgin's Condiment' was a solution of common salt and alkaline phosphates, which he introduced as a digestive and a purifier of the blood.

After an illness, brought on by injuries received from thieves in Bishopsgate Street on 20 Sept. 1865, he died at 17 Great Cumberland Street, Hyde Park, London, on 20 March 1866. His portrait is in the Royal College of Physicians. His widow, Rose, died on 30 Nov. 1882.

Spurgin had from early years studied the works of Swedenborg, whose views he gradually adopted. He gave an account of his mental experiences in a lecture read before the Swedenborg Association on 24 Feb. 1847, and published in the same year as 'A Narrative of Personal Experience concerning Principles advocated by the Swedenborg Association.' He also projected an edition of Swedenborg's philosophical works, and made some progress with their translation, but the only volume published was 'The Introduction to an Anatomical, Physical, and Philosophical Investigation of the Economy of the Animal Kingdom,' with an 'address to the reader' by Medicus Cantabrigiensis, 1861.

Spurgin's other works were: 1. 'Six Lectures on Materia Medica and its Relation to the Animal Economy,' 1853. 2. 'The Physician for All, his Philosophy, Experience, and his Mission,' 1855; second curriculum, 1857, dedicated to Lord Palmerston. 3. 'Drainage of Cities, reserving their sewage for use and keeping their rivers clean,' 1858. 4. 'The Cure of the Sick not Allopathy nor Homœopathy, but Judgment,' 1860.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, iii. 264; Medical Times, March 1866, pp. 351–2; Spurgin's Narrative, 1847, pp. 8, 9, et seq.; information from Dr. Venn of Caius Coll. Cambridge.] G. C. B.

SPURSTOWE, WILLIAM, D.D. (1605?–1666), puritan divine, was son and heir of William Spurstowe, citizen and mercer of London, who was remotely connected with the Spurstowes of Bunbury, Cheshire. He was probably born in London about 1605. He was admitted a pensioner at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1623, graduated B.A. 1626, M.A. 1630, and obtained a fellowship at Catharine Hall, which he resigned in 1637. He had been incorporated B.A. at Oxford on 15 July 1628. His first preferment was the rectory of Great Hampden, Buckinghamshire, to which he was instituted 30 June 1638, though he signs the register as rector in August 1637; he succeeded Egeon Askew [q. v.], who was buried on 10 May 1637; to his connection with the parliamentary leader John Hampden (1594–1643) [q. v.] he probably owed his introduction to public life. He was one of the five divines [see CALAMY, EDMUND, the elder] who wrote in 1641 as 'Smectymnuus,' the last three letters of this word being his initials (VVS). In 1642 he was chaplain to Hampden's regiment of 'green coats.' With the other Smectymnuans he was included in the original summons (12 June 1643) to the Westminster assembly of divines, and took the 'league and covenant' in the following September. On

3 May 1643 he succeeded Calybute Downing [q. v.] as vicar of Hackney, Middlesex. On the deprivation (1645) of Ralph Brownrig [q. v.] he was put into the mastership of Catharine Hall, having been approved for it by the Westminster assembly (12 May 1645). He had previously been approved (17 Feb.) for the mastership of Clare College, but this was given to Ralph Cudworth [q. v.] He was a member of the provincial assembly of London, and at its first meeting (3 May 1647) was placed on its committee.

Spurstowe was one of the clerical commissioners appointed to confer with the king in the Isle of Wight (September–November 1648). Clarendon affirms that he and William Jenkyn [q. v.] told Charles 'if he did not consent to the total abolishing of episcopacy, he would be damn'd.' As it stands, the statement is not credible. Spurstowe was strongly opposed to the judicial proceedings against Charles, and signed in January 1649 the 'Vindication' promoted by Cornelius Burges, D.D. [q. v.], protesting against the trial. The twenty-sixth 'meditation' in his 'Spiritual Chymist' (1666), headed 'Upon the Royal Oak,' gives expression to his loyalty. In 1649 he was made D.D. He refused the 'engagement' (12 Oct. 1649) of allegiance to the existing government 'without a king or a house of lords;' and, failing to take it by 23 March 1650, was deprived of his mastership of Catharine Hall, which, in November, was given to John Lightfoot (1602–1675) [q. v.]

At the Restoration Lightfoot offered to resign the mastership in his favour, but Spurstowe declined. He was made chaplain in ordinary to Charles II, and once preached at court. Ezekiel Hopkins, D.D. [q. v.], was his curate in 1660. In the negotiations for an accommodation of religious parties he was consulted as a leading man, and was a commissioner to the Savoy conference (April–July 1661), but took no prominent part. At his vicarage-house at Hackney, Baxter spent a week 'in retirement' while preparing the answer to the episcopal defence of the prayer-book. He resigned his living on the coming into force of the Uniformity Act (24 Aug. 1662), and was succeeded (22 Sept.) by Thomas Jeamson, B.D. Henceforth he lived retired at Hackney, being a man of independent fortune. In 1664 he visited Cambridge, and was entertained at dinner in Catharine Hall. Baxter describes him as 'an anciant, calm, reverend minister;' Calamy speaks of his charity and the agreeableness of his conversation. He died early in 1666, and was buried at Hackney on 8 Feb. His only child, William, died at Hackney in March 1654, aged 9. His widow, Sarah became in 1669 the second wife of Anthony Tuckney [q. v.] He died intestate. He founded six almshouses for six poor widows at Hackney, which were finished in 1666, and endowed by his brother and heir, Henry Spurstowe, a London merchant.

He published sermons before parliament (1643, 1644), before the lord mayor (1654), and funeral sermons for Lady Honor Vyner (1656) and William Taylor (1662); also: 1. 'The Wels of Salvation opened; or, a Treatise . . . of Gospel Promises,' 1655, 8vo; 1814, 12mo; 1821, 12mo. Posthumous were 2. 'The Spiritual Chymist; or, Six Decads of Divine Meditations,' 1666, 8vo (2 parts); 1668, 8vo. 3. 'Σατανᾶ Νοήματα. Or, The Wiles of Satan,' 1666, 8vo. A tract entitled 'True and Faithfull Relatioun of a Worthye Discourse betwen . . . Hampden and . . . Cromwell,' 1847, 4to, is a modern fiction to which Spurstowe's name is attached.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 287; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 443; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 471; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 613, 743; Fuller's Hist. of the University of Cambridge, 1655, p. 170; Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, 1696, i. 42, ii. 229, 303, 334, iii. 97; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, 1706, iii. 216; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 151; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1802, ii. 448 sq.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans (Toulmin), 1822, iii. 325; Robinson's Hist. of Hackney, 1843, ii. 159 sq., 368 sq.; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, 1847, ii. 247, 284; Urwick's Nonconformity in Cheshire, 1864, p. 146 (errs in making him a native of Bunbury); Mitchell and Struthers's Minutes of Westminster Assembly, 1874, pp. 59, 90; Whitehead's Historical Sketch of New Gravel Pit Church, Hackney, 1889, pp. 6 seq.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iv. 1402; Ashe's Funeral Sermon for William Spurstowe (the son), 1654; Cole's Athenæ Cantabr. (manuscript); Lansdowne MS. 916, fol. 56; information from the master of Catharine College and from the Rev. A. Marshall, Great Hampden.] A. G.

SPYNIE, Lords. [See Lindsay, Alexander, first lord, *d.* 1607; Lindsay, Alexander, second lord, *d.* 1646; Lindsay, George, third lord, *d.* 1671.]

SQUIRE, EDWARD (*d.* 1598), alleged conspirator, originally followed the calling of a scrivener at Greenwich, where he married and had children. He then obtained a post in Queen Elizabeth's stables, but, being 'a man of wit above his vocation,' gave up his position to become a sailor. In August 1595 he started with Drake on his last voyage to the West Indies, being on board the Francis, a small barque. Late in October the Francis separated from the rest of the fleet off Guade-

loupe, and was captured by five Spanish ships. Squire was taken prisoner to Seville in Spain, where, having been released on parole, he seems to have formed a plan for discovering jesuit secrets by a pretended conversion. By his attacks on the Roman catholics he got himself imprisoned, and then sent for Richard Walpole, a brother of Henry Walpole [q. v.], and 'a kind of vicar-general to Parsons.' Walpole, finding Squire 'a man of more than ordinary sense and capacity for his quality and education,' is said to have instigated him to assassinate the Earl of Essex and Queen Elizabeth. In order to disarm suspicion, a pretext was found for having Squire tried as a protestant by the inquisition. The design was the fantastic one of poisoning the pommel of the queen's saddle, for which Squire's previous experience in the royal stables afforded him exceptional facilities. Soon afterwards Squire was exchanged for some Spanish prisoners, and he arrived in England in June 1597. Late in that month he is said to have rubbed on the pommel of the queen's saddle some of the poison with which Walpole had supplied him, but naturally without any result. A week or so later Squire, partly to escape detection and partly to make an attempt on Essex's life, embarked on the earl's fleet then about to set out on the Islands voyage. Between Fayal and St. Michael's he rubbed some poison on Essex's chair with equal lack of success [see DEVEREUX, ROBERT, second EARL OF ESSEX]. Soon afterwards either Squire himself or the jesuits, believing that Squire had played them false, informed the English government of these designs. Early in the autumn of 1598 Squire was arrested, and on 9 Nov. he was indicted for high treason. Repeated examinations by Bacon and others produced varying results; at first he denied all knowledge of the plot; then he confessed both Walpole's machinations and his own attempts; subsequently he retracted the admission of his own misdeeds, but finally he repeated his confession, probably under torture, notwithstanding the official statement that it was made 'without any rigour in the world.' He was condemned and on 23 Nov. was 'hanged, bowelled, and quartered' at Tyburn, repudiating his former confessions (STOW, p. 787). A special order of prayer and thanksgiving was issued to celebrate the queen's escape (printed in *Liturgical Services of Queen Elizabeth*, Parker Society, p. 681).

Squire's alleged treason was the subject of a literary war between the government and Roman catholic apologists, and their respective versions differ in almost every detail, the latter being perhaps the less incredible of the two (see LINGARD, vol. vi. app. note BBB). The official account, attributed by Spedding to Bacon and printed among his works (*Letters and Life*, ii. 109–19), was certainly written by one who was either present at Squire's examinations or had access to the official documents, which it closely follows (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1598, pp. 108–112). It is dated 23 Dec. 1598 (cf. CHAMBERLAIN, *Letters*, p. 47), and was published as a 'Letter written out of England to an English Gentleman remaining at Padua, containing a true report of a strange conspiracie contrived betweene Edward Squire . . . and Richard Walpole,' London, 1599, 8vo (British Museum). It was reprinted in Bishop George Carleton's 'Thankfull Remembrance,' 1624; and again, in 1733, as 'Authentic Memoirs of Father Richard Walpole,' London, 1733, 8vo (for other pamphlets taking the same view see *Brit. Mus. Cat.* s.v. 'E.O.' [see SUTCLIFFE, MATTHEW], and *A Defense of the Catholyke Cause*, 1602, Pref. p. 2). A reply to the official story (attributed to Walpole) appeared as 'The Discoverie and Confutation of a Tragicall Fiction devysed and played by Edward Squyer, yeoman soldiar . . . wherein the argument and fable is that he should be sent out of Spain . . . but the meaning and moralization thereof was to make odious the Iesuites, and by them all catholiques. Written . . . by M. A. Preest, that knew and dealt with Squyer in Spain,' 1599, sm. 8vo (the only copy known to be extant is in the Huth Library). Another reply, 'A Defence of the Catholyke Cause,' was composed the same year by Thomas Fitzherbert [q. v.], but not printed until 1602 (St. Omer, 8vo).

[Works mentioned above in the Brit. Mus. Libr.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1598, passim; Chamberlain's Letters (Camden Soc.), pp. 26, 28–9, 47; Speed's Historie, pp. 1163–5; Camden's Elizabeth; Stow's Annals, p. 787; Baker's Chron. p. 101; Foulis's Romish Treasons, p. 465; Foley's Collections, ii. 228–53; Spedding's Bacon; Lingard's Hist. vi. 285, 364–5; Jessopp's One Generation of a Norfolk House, pp. 262–9; Hazlitt's Bibl. Collections, passim; Cat. Huth Libr. iv. 1391.] A. F. P.

SQUIRE, JOHN (1780–1812), brevet lieutenant-colonel royal engineers, eldest son of Dr. John Squire (1732–1816) of Ely Place, London, who founded in 1788 the Society for the Relief of Widows and Orphans of Medical Men, was born in London in 1780. He was educated at Charterhouse school under Dr. Matthew Raine [q. v.], and, after passing through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, he received a commission as se-

cond lieutenant in the royal engineers in January 1797, and was promoted to be first lieutenant on 29 Aug. 1798.

In August 1799 Squire embarked with the expedition under Sir Ralph Abercromby [q. v.] for the Helder. He took part in the affair of 10 Sept., when he was wounded. He was also in the actions of Bergen and Alkmaar on 2 and 6 Oct. He returned with the army to England at the end of October.

In 1801 he went to Egypt, and served throughout the campaign in that country under Abercromby and under General (afterwards Lord) Hutchinson. He was present at the battle of Alexandria on 21 March, the capture of Rosetta on 8 April, the capture of Fort St. Julien after a three days' siege on 19 April, the siege of Alexandria in August, and its capitulation, after an armistice of some days, on 2 Sept. During his stay in Egypt, in conjunction with Captain William Martin Leake [q. v.] of the royal artillery and William Richard Hamilton [q. v.], he deciphered the Greek inscription on the so-called Pompey's pillar at Alexandria.

On the conclusion of the Egyptian campaign Squire obtained leave of absence, and, in company with Leake and Hamilton, made a tour through Syria and Greece. On leaving Athens for Malta in the brig Mentor, laden with some of the Elgin marbles, Squire's party was wrecked on the island of Cerigo on 17 Sept. 1802, and narrowly escaped death. By strenuous exertions many of the marbles and some of the journals, plans, and papers were recovered. Wherever Squire travelled he kept a full and accurate journal. On his arrival home, early in 1803, Squire and Leake presented to the Society of Antiquaries a memoir on Pompey's Pillar, which was read on 3 Feb. by Dr. Raine of the Charterhouse, who had suggested characters to replace the eighteen which were entirely obliterated (*Archæologia*, vol. xv.)

Squire was promoted to be captain lieutenant in February 1803, and second captain on 19 July 1804. He was employed in the southern military district on the defences of the coast of Sussex. On 1 July 1806 he was promoted to be first captain, and appointed commanding royal engineer in the expedition to South America. He accompanied Sir Samuel Auchmuty to the La Plata, landing in January 1807. Squire conducted the siege operations at Monte Video, which, on a practicable breach being made, was carried by storm on 3 Feb. He was also commanding royal engineer under Major-general John Whitelocke [q. v.] in the operations from 28 June to 5 July which culminated in the disastrous attack on Buenos Ayres and the humiliating terms by which Monte Video was given up, and the expedition returned to England. Although Squire received the best thanks of Whitelocke in his despatch, he bore witness for the prosecution at the court-martial held in London in March 1808.

In April 1808 Squire accompanied Sir John Moore's expedition to Sweden, and in the summer went with that general's army to Lisbon, taking part in all the operations of the campaign, which terminated on 16 Jan. 1809 in the victory of Coruña. He embarked the same night with the army for England, arriving in February. In April he was sent by Lord Castlereagh in a frigate on a secret mission to the Baltic, to report on the defences and importance of the island of Bortholm as a defensive naval station.

On 28 July of the same year he sailed, as commanding royal engineer to Sir John Hope's division, with the army under the Earl of Chatham to the Scheldt. On 30 July he reconnoitred with Captain Peake, R.N., the channel and shores of the East Scheldt. He took an active part in the siege of Flushing, and was present at its capture on 14 Aug., returning to England in December.

In 1810 Squire published anonymously 'A Short Narrative of the late Campaign of the British Army, &c., with Preliminary Remarks on the Topography and Channels of Zeeland' (2nd ed. same year). The work is a careful study of the geography and history of the campaign, and contains not only outspoken criticisms on its conduct, but concludes with an able exposition of operations which might have been adopted with success.

On 28 March 1810 Squire joined Wellington's army in Portugal. He was at once employed in the lines of Torres Vedras, and on their completion was, in October, appointed regulating officer of No. 3 district, from Alhandra to the valley of Calhandrix. On the retreat of Masséna in March 1811, Squire accompanied Marshal Beresford's corps to the relief of Campo Mayor on 25 March. At the end of March his resource in constructing bridges across the Guadiana and making a breach in the defences of Olivenza materially contributed to the capture of that place on 15 April. His services were equally great at the two sieges of Badajoz (5–12 May and 25 May–10 June), and on both occasions Wellington mentioned him in his despatches.

On 21 June 1811 Squire was attached to Lieutenant-general Sir Rowland Hill's corps in Estremadura. He took part in the battle

of Arroyo Molino, when the French general, Girard, suffered an overwhelming defeat on 28 Oct. His assistance was acknowledged with thanks by Hill in his despatch, and Squire was promoted on 5 Dec. to be brevet major for his services. In March 1812 Squire was one of the two directors of the attack at the third siege of Badajoz under Sir Richard Fletcher [q. v.], Burgoyne being the other director, taking twenty-four hours' duty in the trenches turn about. On the capture of Badajoz by assault, on 6 April, Squire was mentioned by Wellington in his despatch, where he refers to the assistance which Squire rendered to Major Wilson and the 48th regiment in establishing themselves in the ravelin of San Roque. Squire was promoted to be brevet lieutenant-colonel on 27 April, and was awarded the gold medal for Badajoz.

Squire continued to be attached to Hill's corps, which now attempted the destruction of the French bridge of boats at Almarez. But his exertions and fatigue at the siege of Badajoz had greatly exhausted him; and, having repaired the bridge of Merida, he was hastening to join Hill when he fell from his horse and was carried to Truxillo. There he died of fever and prostration on 19 May 1812. Seldom was the loss of an officer of his rank more deplored.

[War Office Records; Despatches; Royal Engineers' Records; Gent. Mag. 1811 i. 481, 1812 i. 668; Conolly's Hist. of the Royal Sappers and Miners; Porter's Hist. of the Corps of Royal Engineers; private memoir and papers; Jones's Sieges in Spain; Napier's Hist. of the War in the Peninsula; Maxwell's Life of Wellington; Life of Sir John Moore; Carmichael Smyth's Wars in the Low Countries; Wrottesley's Life and Correspondence of Field-marshal Sir John Burgoyne; Anderson's Journal of the Forces under Sir Ralph Abercromby in the Mediterranean and Egypt, and the Operations of Lord Hutchinson to the Surrender of Alexandria, 4to, London, 1802; Walsh's Journal of the Campaign in Egypt; MacCarthy's Recollections of the Storming of the Castle of Badajoz.]

R. H. V.

SQUIRE, SAMUEL (1713–1766), bishop of St. Davids, baptised at Warminster, Wiltshire, in 1713, was son of Thomas Squire (*d.* 30 Nov. 1761, aged 74), druggist and apothecary of that town, who married, in 1708, Susan, daughter of John Scott, rector of Bishopstrow, a neighbouring parish. She died on 9 Aug. 1758, aged 72 (Hoare, *Modern Wiltshire*, 'Warminster,' pp. 21, 26).

Samuel was admitted pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 23 June 1730, and became Somerset scholar of the college on 11 July in that year. Dr. John Newcome, afterwards master of St. John's and dean of Rochester, one of the whig leaders at the university, had married his father's sister, and was able to benefit him by his influence in the college and with the Duke of Newcastle. Squire, who was known as a plodding rather than a clever scholar, graduated B.A. in 1733–4, and M.A. on 5 July 1737, obtained the Craven scholarship on 10 June 1734, and was elected a fellow of his college on 24 March 1734–5. He was ordained deacon on Trinity Sunday 1739, and priest in 1741, and in the latter year was appointed by his college to the vicarage of Minting in Lincolnshire. In February 1742 he withdrew from Cambridge to reside in the palace at Wells as domestic chaplain to the bishop, Dr. John Wynn, and on 21 May 1743 was appointed by his diocesan to the archdeaconry of Bath and the prebendal stall of Wanstraw in Wells Cathedral. These preferments he retained until 1761.

Squire developed a keen talent for his own advancement in life. He adopted Newcome's whig principles, and from 1748 was chaplain to the Duke of Newcastle. When the duke was installed as chancellor of the university of Cambridge, he preached one of the commencement sermons on 2 July 1749, and proceeded to the degree of D.D. From that time he acted as the chancellor's secretary for university affairs, and he lived for some period in the duke's house as domestic chaplain. As a parasite of the Duke of Newcastle he was ridiculed in 1749 by William King (1685–1763) [q. v.], in 'A Key to the Fragment. By Amias Riddinge, B.D.,' chap. iv. (King, *Anecdotes*, pp. 153–5). Few men were more generally disliked in the university, and the reputation for servility clung to him through life; but his rise in the church was rapid. By the nomination of the crown Squire was admitted on 21 Nov. 1749 to the rectory of Topsfield in Essex; but to gratify Archbishop Herring, who desired to obtain that benefice for a relative, he resigned it in the following March, receiving in its place the rectory of St. Anne's, Soho. On 22 June 1751 he was instituted, on the gift of the crown, to the vicarage of Greenwich, and these two valuable benefices he retained until his death.

On the establishment in 1756 of a household for the young Prince of Wales, afterwards George III, the post of clerk of the closet was conferred on Squire. But he was not yet satisfied. In October 1758 he urged Lord Chesterfield to obtain a bishopric for him from the Duke of Newcastle, but Chesterfield declined to move in the matter (Ernst, *Chesterfield*, pp. 506–8). He was, however, installed in the deanery of Bristol on 13 June 1760, and the first bishopric, that of St.

Davids, which became vacant after the accession of George III, was given to him. He was consecrated on 24 May 1761. Gray, who often sneered at his hunger for preferment, wrote to Dr. Wharton in May 1761: 'I wish you joy of Dr. Squire's bishoprick; he keeps both his livings and is the happiest of devils.' A print called 'The Pluralist' sharply satirised him.

The Duke of Newcastle is said to have expressed dissatisfaction at Squire's promotion, and wished 'the world to know that he had no hand in it.' But Squire was under no misapprehension as to the declining influence of his old patron, and, with an eye to the future, openly assigned his good fortune to the discernment of the king's favourite, Lord Bute (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser., i. 65–7).

The bishop died in Harley Street, London, London, on 7 May 1766, after a short illness. Despite his greed of place, Squire was at times a generous patron, and among others on whom he conferred favours was the unfortunate Dr. William Dodd [q.v.], who in return lauded him in his works (Dodd, *Poems*, pp. 82, 196; *Thoughts in Prison*, iv. 73; *Mutual Knowledge in a Future State*, 1766, 1767, 1782; for other instances of Squire's generosity see *Gent. Mag.* 1772, pp. 303–4; *Europ. Mag.* lvi. 87–8). Squire's dark complexion gave him the nickname of 'The Man of Algola.'

Squire married, on 13 May 1752, Charlotte, eldest daughter of Thomas Ardesoif of Soho Square, and she died on 12 April 1771, in her fiftieth year. They left three children, the last surviving of whom, Samuel Squire, of the Inner Temple, died unmarried on 7 Sept. 1843, and was buried in the vaults under Leamington church.

Squire was elected F.R.S. on 15 May 1746 and F.S.A. on 2 March 1747–8, and was 'an active member of both societies.' He was a student of languages, especially of Saxon and Icelandic, and of history and antiquities. He left in manuscript a Saxon grammar of his composition, and sought to encourage the study of Anglo-Saxon at Cambridge. His published writings comprised: 1. 'Ancient History of the Hebrews Vindicated, or Remarks on part of the third volume of the Moral Philosopher. By Theophanes Cantabrigiensis,' 1741. 2. 'Two Essays, the former a Defence of the ancient Greek Chronology; the latter an inquiry into the Origin of the Greek Language,' 1741. This provoked an answer, 'Miscellaneous Reflexions, arising from a perusal of Two Essays by Mr. Squire.' 3. 'Plutarchi de Iside et Osiride liber, Græce et Anglice' [1744]. This work he emended and annotated, adding a new English version. 4. 'An Enquiry into the Foundations of the English Constitution,' 1745; new ed. with additions, 1753. Both were dedicated to the Duke of Newcastle. 5. 'Letter to a Tory Friend on the present Critical Situation of our Affairs' (anon.), 1746. 6. 'Remarks on Mr. Carte's Specimen of his General History of England' (anon.), 1748; attacking Carte's account of the Druids and laughing at the patronage of the Jacobites. 7. 'A letter to John Trot-Plaid, author of the Jacobite Journal, on Mr. Carte's History. By Duncan MacCarte, a Highlander,' 1748. 8. 'Historical Essay on the balance of Civil Power in England' (anon.), 1748. This was afterwards annexed to the second edition of his 'English Constitution,' 1753. 9. 'Remarks on the Academic...' (anon.), 1751; an attack on some regulations of Cambridge University. 10. 'Indifference for Religion inexcusable,' 1758; 3rd ed. 1763; dedicated to George, prince of Wales. 11. 'The Principles of Religion made easy to young persons, in a short and familiar catechism,' 1763; dedicated to Prince Frederic William, and nearly identical with that drawn up for the prince's private use. A made-up copy of the bishop's works, with numerous annotations and corrections by him, in four volumes, is at the British Museum. Prefixed is a manuscript account of his life by his son, Samuel Squire. The bishop was the author of a memoir of Thomas Herring [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, his old friend and patro , which appeared with that prelate's 'Seven Sermons' (1763). Some political letters by him appeared in the 'Daily Gazetteer' of 1740, with the signature of L. E., and many private communications to and from him are among the Newcastle Papers in the British Museum, Additional MSS. 32709-32992.

Squire's library was sold in 1767. It included the collections of Dr. John Pelling, his predecessor at Soho, which he purchased in 1750.

[Gent. Mag. 1762 p. 93, 1766 pp. 203–4, 247, 1771 p. 192; Drake's Blackheath, p. 99; Baker's St. John's Coll. Cambr. ed. Mayor, ii. 709–10; Thomson's Royal Society, App. iv. p. xliv; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 165, 195, 224, 305; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. ii. 55, 825, 838, v. 766; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ii. 348–52, iii. 637, viii. 272–4, 461; Cole's MSS. 5827 and 5831; Bishop Newton's Life, 1782, p. 60; Corresp. of Gray and Mason, pp. 97–8, 246, 513; Gray's Works, ed. Gosse, i. 127, ii. 326–7, iii. 103; Halkett and Laing, ii. 1383, iii. 2141, 2147.] W. P. C.

SQUIRE, WILLIAM (*d.* 1677), controversialist, was son of a proctor in the archbishop of York's court. He entered Trinity Hall, Cambridge, in 1647, and graduated B.A. in 1650. He was incor-

porated at Oxford in 1652, entering himself a 'batler' at Brasenose, and graduated M.A. on 25 April 1653. Soon afterwards he became chaplain at All Souls' and a fellow of University College. By the interest of Sheldon, bishop of London, he was presented to the rectory of Raulaston or Rolleston, Derbyshire, in 1675, and on 23 July of the same year was appointed canon of Lichfield. He died at Rolleston in 1677, and on 4 Sept. was buried in the chancel of the parish church under a black marble stone.

Squire published two theological treatises, viz.: 1. 'The Unreasonableness of the Romanists requiring our Communion with the present Romish Church; or, a Discourse . . . to prove that it is unreasonable to require us to joyn in Communion with it,' 1672, 8vo. 2. 'Some more Considerations proving the Unreasonableness of the Romanists in requiring us to return to the Communion of the present Romish Church,' 1674, 8vo.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 114-15; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Anglic. i. 612.] G. Le G. N.

STACK, EDWARD (*d.* 1833), general, born in Ireland, came of a family styled Stack de Crotto, three members of which served in the French army during the eighteenth century (O'Hart, *Irish Pedigrees*, ii. 809). He entered the French army in early life, and became an aide-de-camp of Louis XV. In 1777 he became lieutenant and accompanied La Fayette to America to aid the English colonists in their revolt. He was on board Le Bonhomme Richard on 23 Sept. 1779, when her commander, Paul Jones [q. v.], captured the Serapis in the North Sea. Soon after he was placed in command of Dillon's regiment in the Irish brigade, and proceeded to the West Indies, where he served under the Marquis de Bouillé, governor of the Windward Islands, and assisted in taking the islands of Tobago, St. Christopher, Nevis, and Montserrat from the English. He was promoted captain in 1789, and for his services in America was made Chevalier de St. Louis and Chevalier de Cincinnatus d'Amérique. He remained in Dillon's regiment until the French revolution, when he entered the British service as an officer of the Irish brigade. He became lieutenant-colonel in the 5th regiment on 1 Oct. 1794. The brigade was disbanded in 1798, but he was promoted to a colonelcy on half-pay on 1 Jan. 1801. On the rupture of the treaty of Amiens in 1803 he was one of those detained in France by Bonaparte, and was first imprisoned at Biche for three years, and then at Verdun. In 1804 he was detected while executing secret service for the English government, and was to have been shot with the Duc d'Enghien, but was reprieved at the last minute. He was released in 1814 on the restoration of the Bourbons. While in captivity he was promoted to the rank of major-general in the British army on 25 April 1808, and to that of lieutenant-general on 4 Jan. 1813. After his release he was made a general on 22 July 1830, and died at Calais, at a great age, in December 1833.

[Gent. Mag. 1834, i. 225; Alger's Englishmen in the French Revolution, p. 356; Army Lists.] E. I. C.

STACK, RICHARD (*d.* 1812), author, entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a sizar on 27 May 1766, and was elected a scholar in 1769. He graduated B.A. in 1770 and M.A. in 1779. In the same year he was elected a fellow of the college, and in 1783 he took the degree of B.D., receiving that of D.D. in 1786. He was appointed rector of Omagh, and died in 1812. He was vice-president of the Royal Irish Academy.

Stack was the author of: 1. 'An Introduction to the Study of Chemistry,' Dublin, 1802, 8vo. 2. 'Lectures on the Acts of the Apostles,' 2nd edit. London, 1805, 8vo, dedicated to Beilby Porteus [q. v.], bishop of London. 3. 'Lectures on the Epistle to the Romans,' Dublin, 1806, 8vo, dedicated to Porteus. Stack also made several contributions to the 'Transactions' of the Royal Irish Academy.

[Reuss's Register of Authors, 1770–90 p. 381, 1790–1803 ii. 348; Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Allibone's Dict. of Authors; Index to Transactions of the Royal Irish Acad. 1813.] E. I. C.

STACKHOUSE, JOHN (1742–1819), botanist, second son of William Stackhouse, D.D. (*d.* 1771), rector of St. Erme, Cornwall, and nephew of Thomas Stackhouse (1677–1752) [q. v.], was born at Trehane, Cornwall, in 1742. On 20 June 1758 he matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, and was a fellow of the college from 1761 to 1764. On succeeding his relative, Mrs. Grace Percival, sister of Sir William Pendarves, in the Pendarves estates in 1763, he resigned his fellowship, and, after travelling abroad for two or three years, settled on his newly acquired property. In 1804 he resigned that estate to his eldest surviving son, and retired to Bath. From an early period Stackhouse devoted himself to botany, and especially to the study of seaweeds and of the plants mentioned by Theophrastus. About 1775 he erected Acton Castle at Perranuthnoe for the purpose of pursuing his researches in

marine algæ. He was one of the early fellows of the Linnean Society, being elected in 1795.

Stackhouse died at his house at Edgar Buildings, Bath, on 22 Nov. 1819. On 21 April 1773 he married Susanna, only daughter and heir of Edward Acton of Acton Scott, Shropshire, by whom he had four sons and three daughters. The eldest son, John, died young. The second, Edward William, assumed the surname of Pendarves in 1815. The third son, Thomas Pendarves, succeeded to the estate of Acton Scott, and assumed the additional surname of Acton in 1834. There is a lithographic portrait of Stackhouse in his 'Illustrationes Theophrasti' (1811), which was reissued in a smaller form in his edition of 'Theophrastus' (1813); and his name was commemorated by Sir James Edward Smith [q. v.] in the Australian terebinthaceous genus *Stackhousia*.

Stackhouse's chief works were: 'Nereis Britannica,' 'Illustrationes Theophrasti,' and his edition of Theophrastus's 'Historia Plantarum.' The 'Nereis Britannica,' which was issued in parts, deals mainly with the seawracks or fuci, and was based on his own researches, together with those of his friends, Thomas Jenkinson Woodward, Dawson Turner, Dr. Samuel Goodenough (afterwards bishop of Carlisle), Lilly Wigg, John Pitchford, and Colonel Thomas Velley, and the herbaria of Dillenius, Bobart, and Linnæus. The complete work, which was published in folio at Bath, with Latin and English text and twelve coloured plates by the author, appeared in 1795. An enlarged edition, with twenty-four coloured plates, was published at Bath in 1801, in folio; and another at Oxford in 1816, in quarto, with Latin text only and twenty plates. The 'Illustrationes Theophrasti in usum Botanicorum præcipue peregrinantium,' Oxford, 1811, 8vo, contains a lexicon and three catalogues giving the Linnæan names of the plants mentioned. The edition of 'Theophrasti Eresii de Historia Plantarum libri decem,' 'perhaps the most unsatisfactory' ever published (Jackson, *Guide to the Literature of Botany*, p. 22), in 2 vols. 8vo, 1813 and 1814, contains the Greek text, Latin notes, a glossary and Greek-Latin and Latin-Greek catalogues of the plants. From this Stackhouse reprinted in a separate form 'De Libanoto, Smyrna, et Balsamo Theophrasti Notitiæ,' with prefatory 'Extracts' from Bruce's 'Travels in Abyssinia,' Bath, 1815, 8vo. Two papers by Stackhouse were published in the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society' (vols. iii. and v.), dated 1795 and 1798, two in the 'Classical Journal,' dated 1815 and 1816 (xi. 154–5, xiii. 445–8, xiv. 289–93), and one, entitled 'Tentamen Marino-cryptogamicum,' and dated Bath, 1807, in the 'Mémoires de la Société des Naturalistes' of Moscow, of which society he was a fellow (1809, ii. 50–97). Stackhouse also contributed a translation in English verse to the second edition of the Abbate Alberto Fortis's 'Dei Cataclismi sofferti dal nostro pianeta, saggio poetico' (London, 1786), and he made several contributions to Coxe's 'Life of Stillingfleet.'

[Gent. Mag. 1820, i. 88, and works above quoted; Boase's Registrum Coll. Exon., Oxford Hist. Soc. Publications, xxvii. 148; Monkland's Suppl. to Literature and Literati of Bath, 1855, p. 64; Polwhele's Biogr. Sketches in Cornwall, 1831, i. 12–17; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 682; Boase's Collectan. Cornub. pp. 923–4.] G. S. B.

STACKHOUSE, THOMAS (1677–1752), theologian, son of John Stackhouse (*d.* 1734), ultimately rector of Boldon, co. Durham, and uncle of John Stackhouse [q. v.], was born at Witton-le-Wear in that county (where his father was then curate) in 1677. On 3 April 1694 he was entered at St. John's College, Cambridge, but the designation of 'M.A.' which appears on the title-pages of some of his works does not seem to represent a degree derived from an English university. It was possibly obtained, as the tradition in his family runs, during his residence abroad. From 1701 to 1704 he was headmaster of Hexham grammar school, and on 28 Dec. 1704 he was ordained priest in London. He then became curate of Shepperton in Middlesex, and from 1713 was minister of the English church at Amsterdam. In 1731 he was curate of Finchley.

For some time Stackhouse lived in poverty, and in 1722, under the designation of 'A Clergyman of the Church of England,' addressed a printed letter to Bishop John Robinson (1650–1723) [q. v.] exposing the 'miseries and great hardships of the inferiour clergy in and about London.' It was reissued, and the later editions bore his name on the title-page. In 1732, while engaged on his great 'History of the Bible,' he issued a pamphlet (now very scarce) called 'Bookbinder, Bookprinter, and Bookseller confuted; or Author's Vindication of himself,' which related his troubles with two booksellers. From a condition of extreme distress he was rescued by his appointment in the summer of 1733 to the vicarage of Benham, or Beenham, Valence, in Berkshire. In 1737, when he had a house in Theobald's Court, London, he acknowledged that he owed to Edmund Gibson [q. v.], bishop of

London, 'the present comfortable leisure for study and the generous encouragement' to his labours. In 1741 he was living at Chelsea (Lysons, *Environs of London*, ii. 92), and no doubt was often non-resident and working for the booksellers. He died at Benham on 11 Oct. 1752, and was buried in the parish church, a monument being placed there to his memory. By his first wife, who died in 1709, he had two sons (of whom one, Thomas, is noticed below), and by his second wife, Elizabeth Reynell, two sons and one daughter. A portrait of Stackhouse at the age of sixty-three was engraved by Vertue in 1749 from a painting by J. Woolaston.

The great work of Stackhouse was his 'New History of the Holy Bible from the Beginning of the World to the Establishment of Christianity,' which he brought out in numbers and then published in three folio volumes in 1737, with a dedication to his patron, Bishop Gibson. The second edition came out in two folio volumes in 1742–4, and it was often reprinted, with additional notes, by other divines. The work was illustrated with many views, including the ark inside and outside, and the tower of Babel. The plate of the 'Witch of Endor' was the bugbear of the childhood of Charles Lamb, and the quaint representation of the 'elephant and camel' peeping out from the ark, Lamb never forgot (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. x. 405, 456, xi. 65, 7th ser. ii. 187, 217). The illustrations were altered in the later editions. This work is said by Orme to be wanting in originality and profundity, but it states infidel objections with some power. Trusler compiled from it in 1797 'A Compendium of Sacred History.'

Besides sermons, Stackhouse published: 1. 'Memoirs of the Life and Conduct of Bishop Atterbury, by Philalethes,' 1723, which he addressed to William Pulteney; a German translation was published at Leipzig in 1724, and it was issued with a new title-page in 1723. 2. An abridgment of Burnet's 'History of his own Times,' 1724. 3. 'New Translation of Drelincourt's Consolations against Death,' 1725. 4. 'A Complete Body of Divinity in Five Parts, from the best Ancient and Modern Writers,' 1729; 2nd edit. 1734; reprinted at Dumfries, 3 vols. 8vo, 1776. The fifth part was issued in 1760 as a separate work, with the title 'A System of Practical Duties, Moral and Evangelical.' 5. 'A fair State of the Controversy between Mr. Woolston and his Adversaries,' 1730. 6. 'Defence of the Christian Religion, with the whole state of the Controversy between Mr. Woolston and his Assailants,' 1731 and 1733; translated into French by Pierre Chais at the Hague, and also into German at Hanover in 1750 (*Biogr. Univ.* and Didot's *Nouvelle Biogr. Gén.*) L. Fassoni published at Rome in 1761 a dissertation on the 'Book of Leporius concerning the Doctrine of the Incarnation,' in which the views of Richard Fiddes [q.v.] and Stackhouse were combated. 7. 'Reflections on Languages in General, and on the Advantages, Defects, and Manner of improving the English Tongue in particular,' 1731; it was based on a plan of Du Tremblay, professor of languages in the Royal Academy of Angers. 8. 'A New and Practical Exposition of the Apostles' Creed,' 1747. 9. 'Varia doctrinæ emolumenta, et varia Studiorum incommoda . . . versu hexametro exarata,' 1752; in this scarce work he recapitulated his own sorrows. 10. 'Life of our Lord and Saviour, with the Lives of the Apostles and Evangelists,' 1754 and 1772.

Stackhouse added to the third volume of the works of Archbishop Dawes a supplement of a regular course of devotions. He is sometimes credited with the authorship of 'The Art of Shorthand on a New Plan,' by 'Thomas Stackhouse, A.M.' [1760? 4to]. The topographical account of Bridgnorth communicated (about 1740) to the 'Philosophical Transactions' (xlii. 127–36), and sometimes attributed to him, was written by the Rev. Hugh Stackhouse, minister of St. Leonard and St. Mary Magdalene in that town and rector of Oldbury, who died in April 1743.

Thomas Stackhouse, M.A. (*d.* 1784), the younger son of the elder Thomas Stackhouse, by his first wife, was born in 1706, married Hester Nash (*d.* 1794) in 1767, and died at Lisson Grove, London, in 1784. He wrote: 1. 'Græcæ Grammatices Rudimenta,' 1762. 2. 'General View of Ancient History, Chronology, and Geography,' 1770; from the preface (dated 'Wigmore Street, Cavendish Square, 6 March 1770') it appears that he taught 'some young persons of distinction.' 3. 'Chinese Tales,' from the French, 1781 and 1817; dedicated to Mrs. Pulteney, whose father had frequently been his 'bounteous benefactor.'

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 393–9; Gent. Mag. 1752 p. 478, 1806 i. 112, 1824 i. 513; information from the Rev. Henry Parsons of Bridgnorth, and from Mr. T. P. Stackhouse of 55 Aldermanbury.] W. P. C.

STACKHOUSE, THOMAS (1756–1836), antiquary and theologian, son of Daniel Stackhouse, who married, at Cockermouth, in 1755, Margaret Morland, and grandson of Thomas Stackhouse (1680?–1752) [q. v.], vicar of Benham, was born at Cockermouth on 27 Sept. 1756. He was educated by his uncle, Thomas Stackhouse the younger,

and was himself engaged in tuition at Liverpool. He is said to have sculptured the figure of painting over the Shakespeare Gallery in Pall Mall, London. His hobby lay in investigating the remains of the early inhabitants of Britain, and he published two works on that subject. After walking 'considerably above a hundred miles . . . among the barrows' near Weymouth and Dorchester, he wrote 'Illustration of the Tumuli, or Ancient Barrows' (1806), which was dedicated to William George Maton, M.D. [q. v.], His second work, the result of visits to the earthworks and remains in the southern counties, ranging from Tunbridge Wells to Bath, was 'Two Lectures on the Remains of Ancient Pagan Britain' (1833), of which seventy-five copies were struck off for private distribution. He also published 'Views of Remarkable Druidical Rocks near Todmorton,' presumably Todmorden, near Rochdale. Stackhouse joined the Society of Friends, and his speech at the eleventh annual meeting of the Peace Society is reported in the 'Herald of Peace' (vol. vi. 1827). He died at Chapel Road, Birdcage Fields, St. John's parish, Hackney, on 29 Jan. 1836, and was buried, with his wife, at Park Street burial-ground, Stoke Newington, on 4 Feb. His wife Ruth, daughter of John and Ruth Fell of Blennerhasset, Cumberland, whom he married at Liverpool on 18 Dec. 1783, died at Stamford Hill on 16 Feb. 1833, aged 76. They had issue three sons and two daughters.

Other works by Stackhouse were: 1. 'A New Essay on Punctuation,' 1800, 3rd edit. 1814. 2. 'An Appendix and Key to the Essay on Punctuation,' 1800. 3. 'The Rationale of the Globes,' 1805. 4. 'Horne Tooke revived; or an Explanation of the Particles *of* and *for*,' 1813. 5. 'Sacred Genealogy; or the Ancestry of Messiah' (anon.), 1822. 6. 'Thoughts on Infidelity,' 1823. 7. 'Biblical Researches, with an Explanation of Daniel's Seventy Weeks,' 1827. 8. 'Astronomical Discourses for Schools and Families,' 1831. 9. 'The Eclipsareon: a Diagram of the Times in which Eclipses may happen in any given Year.' 10. 'The Zodiacal Chart.' 11. 'Key to the Egyptian Hieroglyphic Alphabet.'

Stackhouse left in manuscript 'Historical, Doctrinal, and Obituary Notices of the Society of Friends.'

[Stackhouse's Works; Smith's Cat. of Friends Books, ii. 619–20; private information.]

W. P. C.

STAFFORD, MARQUIS OF. [See LEVESON-GOWER, GRANVILLE, 1721–1803.]

STAFFORD, VISCOUNT. [See HOWARD, WILLIAM, 1614–1680.]

STAFFORD, ANTHONY (1587–1645?), devotional writer, born in 1587, was the fifth and youngest son of Humphry Stafford of Sudbury and Eaton Socon, Bedfordshire, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Cutts of Childerly, Cambridgeshire. He was descended from the Staffords of Grafton, Worcestershire [see under STAFFORD, HUMPHREY, EARL OF DEVON]. Anthony matriculated as a gentleman commoner at Oriel College, Oxford, on 8 March 1605. In 1606 he also entered as a student at the Inner Temple. At Oxford he soon 'obtained the name of a good scholar, well read in ancient historians, poets, and other authors,' and was on 18 July 1623 created M.A. 'as a person adorned with all kinds of literature.' In 1609, 'having then a design to publish certain matters,' he had been 'permitted to study in the public library.' The result of his studies was several theological and devotional treatises, some of which gave great offence to the puritans. The first of these appeared, both in octavo and duodecimo, in 1611, with a dedication to Robert Cecil, earl of Salisbury, 'because my father was a neighbour to your father, being much obliged unto him and my whole family unto yourselfe.' It was in two parts, the first entitled 'Stafford's Niobe, or his Age of Teares: a Treatise no less profitable and comfortable than the Times damnable. Wherein Death's Vizard is pulled off,' &c.; the second, 'Stafford's Niobe dissolved into a Nilus, or his Age drowned in her own Teares . . . an admonition to a Discontented Romanist.' This was followed in 1612 by 'Meditations and Resolutions, Moral, Divine, and Political,' with which was printed a translation of the Latin oration of Justus Lipsius against calumny. Next came 'Stafford's Heavenly Dogge, or Life and Death of that Great Cynick Diogenes, whom Laertius stiles Caius Cælestis,' 1615, 12mo. Stafford's 'Guide of Honour; or the Ballance wherein she may weigh her actions,' was described as written by the author 'in foreign parts,' but is undated. It was dedicated to George Berkeley, eighth baron Berkeley [q. v.] Other works were: 'The Day of Salvation, or a Homily upon the Bloody Sacrifice of Christ,' 1635, 12mo; and 'Honour and Virtue triumphing over the Grave, exemplified in a fair devout Life and Death, adorned with the surviving perfections of Henry, lord Stafford, lately deceased,' 1640, annexed to which are divers elegies upon the death of the said lord, mostly written by men of St. John's College, Oxford [see

under STAFFORD, HENRY, first BARON STAFFORD].

But the work of Stafford which attracted most attention was 'The Female Glory; or the Life and Death of the Virgin Mary,' 1635, 8vo; otherwise described as 'The Precedent of Female Perfection.' It was 'esteemed egregiously scandalous among the puritans,' but was licensed by Laud (cf. LAUD, *Works*, vols. vi. and vii.) Henry Burton [q. v.] was censured by the Star-chamber for attacking it in his sermon 'For God and the King,' and was answered by Heylyn in his 'Moderate Answer to Dr. Burton,' and by Christopher Dow in 'Innovations unjustly charged.' It was reprinted in 1860 as 'Life of the Blessed Virgin,' very carefully edited by Orby Shipley, together with facsimiles of the original illustrations after Overbeck. In this edition was also printed for the first time 'The Apology of the Author from ye Aspersions cast uppon it by H. Burton,' dedicated to Laud and Juxon, which Wood had seen in manuscript in the library of Dr. Thomas Barlow. The only known manuscript copy is in the library of Queen's College, Oxford. Stafford was engaged in a suit before the court of wards in 1641–2 against Lady Anne Farmer and Charles Stafford, from whom he claimed a rent-charge and arrears. Wood says he died during the civil wars. He is known to have been living in 1645.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 33, 34 *n.*; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. vi. 251; Brit. Mus. Cat.; State Papers, Dom. Ser. (Hamilton), 1640–1 p. 590, 1641–2 pp. 218, 235; Gardiner's Hist. of Engl. 1603–42, viii. 127 *n.*] G. LE G. N.

STAFFORD, EDMUND DE (1344–1419), bishop of Exeter, born in 1344, was second son of Sir Richard de Stafford, who was summoned to parliament as Baron Stafford of Clifton in 1371, and Isabel, his first wife, daughter of Sir Richard de Vernon of Haddon. Ralph de Stafford, first earl of Stafford [q. v.], was his great-uncle. Entering holy orders, Edmund's advancement, owing to family influence, was rapid. In 1369 he was collated to the prebend of Ulveton or Ulfton at Lichfield, and in 1377 to that of Weeford in the same cathedral (LE NEVE, i. 633, 635). He held also the prebends of Welton Paynshall in Lincoln and Knaresborough in York, and was appointed dean of York in 1385. Before 1389 he was made keeper of the privy seal (*Acts P. C.* i. 14 *d*; *Rot. Parl.* iii. 264), and on 15 Jan. 1394–5 was provided by Boniface to the see of Exeter. He was consecrated at Lambeth by Archbishop Courtenay on 20 June. Some time elapsed before he visited his diocese, affairs of state detaining him in London. On 23 Oct. 1396 he was appointed lord chancellor. He held the office until the abdication of Richard II in 1399. Meanwhile the administration of his diocese was committed to Dean Ralph de Tregrisiou. In the parliament of January 1396–7 he sat as chancellor, and swore to observe the arbitrary statutes then passed (*ib.* pp. 337, 347, 355). But although he lost the chancellorship at Henry IV's accession, he remained a member of the privy council (*Acts*, i. 100), attended Henry's first parliament, and was one of the prelates who assented to the imprisonment of the deposed king. He was also one of the witnesses to Richard II's will (RYMER, viii. 77). Early in 1400 he began his episcopal work in earnest, devoting nearly a year to the visitation of every part of Devonshire and Cornwall. But having appointed Robert Rygge [q. v.] chancellor of the cathedral, his vicar-general at the end of September, he returned to London in January, again to become lord chancellor, holding the office till February 1402–3. He was trier of petitions in several succeeding parliaments, and was also one of the king's council (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 427, 545, 567, 572). On 11 May 1402 he was named first in a commission to examine into the propagation of malicious rumours against the king (RYMER, viii. 255). But, except on very rare occasions, he did not thenceforth leave his diocese, labouring with zeal and diligence till five years before his death. His health failing, he retired to his manor of Bishop's-Clyst, committing the general work of the diocese to suffragans.

Himself a learned man, he was a great patron of learning, and took such interest in the hall which his predecessor, Bishop Stapeldon, had founded in Oxford, that he was regarded as its second founder; at any rate, he was its generous benefactor, and its name was changed from Stapeldon Hall to Exeter College in his day. The college registers show that, besides valuable gifts of books, he made extensive additions to the buildings at a cost of more than two hundred marks. He died at Clyst on 3 Sept. 1419, at the age of seventy-five, and was buried in his cathedral on the north side of the lady-chapel.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Campbell's Lord Chancellors; Wylie's Hist. of England under Henry IV, passim; Annales de Trokelowe et Blaneforde (Rolls Ser.); Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas, vol. i. passim; Rot. Parliamentorum; Rymer's Fœdera; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy; Godwin, De Præsulibus, ed. Richardson; Oliver's Lives of the Bishops of Exeter, pp. 94–97; Register of Bishop Stafford, ed. Hingeston-Randolph.]

ton-Randolph, pp. xii–xiv; Boase's History of Exeter College, p. liv; Stubbs's Const. Hist. ii. 506, iii. 33, 38.] F. C. H. R.

STAFFORD, EDWARD, third **DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM** (1478–1521), eldest son of Henry Stafford, second duke of Buckingham [q. v.], was born at Brecknock Castle on 3 Feb. 1477–8 ('Stafford Register,' quoted by G. E. C. *Complete Peerage*, vii. 22; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. i. 326; *Brit. Mus. Add. Ch.* 19868). Through his father he was descended from Edward III's son, Thomas of Woodstock, and his mother was Catherine Woodville, sister of Edward IV's queen, Elizabeth; she afterwards married Henry VII's uncle, Jasper Tudor, duke of Bedford [q. v.] His father forfeited all his honours by his attainder in 1483, when Edward was five years old, and a romantic account of the concealment and escape of his young son is preserved among Lord Bagot's manuscripts (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. i. 328*b*). On the accession of Henry VII, the attainder was reversed in 1485, and the custody of Edward's lands, together with his wardship and marriage, which had been given to the crown, was granted by Henry VII to his mother, Margaret, countess of Richmond (CAMPBELL, *Materials*, i. 118, 532 et passim). He is doubtfully said to have been educated at Cambridge (COOPER, i. 24). On 29 Oct. 1485 he was made a knight of the Bath, and in 1495 he became a knight of the Garter. On 9 Nov. 1494 he was present when Prince Henry was created Duke of York, and in September 1497 he was appointed a captain in the royal army sent against the Cornish rebels. In November 1501 he was sent to meet Catherine of Arragon on her marriage with Prince Arthur, and on 9 March 1503-4 he was appointed high steward for the enthronement of Archbishop Warham.

On the accession of Henry VIII Buckingham began to play a more important part. He was appointed lord high constable on 23 June 1509, and lord high steward for the coronation on the following day, when he also bore the crown. On 20 Nov. following he was sworn a privy councillor. In Henry's first parliament, which met on 21 Jan. 1509–10 and again in February 1511–2, Buckingham was a trier of petitions for England, Ireland, Wales, and Scotland. From June to October 1513 he was a captain in the English army in France, serving with five hundred men in the 'middle ward.' On 13 Aug. 1514 he was present at the marriage of Henry's sister Mary with Louis XII of France, and he served on commissions for the peace in Staffordshire, Warwickshire, Shropshire, Herefordshire, Gloucestershire, Buckinghamshire, Surrey, Kent, and Somerset. He was summoned to parliament on 23 Nov. 1514. In 1518 he was thought to be high in the king's favour, and in August 1519 he entertained Henry with great magnificence at Penshurst. He was present at the meeting with Francis I in June 1520 and at the interview with Charles V at Gravelines in the following July.

Nevertheless, Buckingham's position rendered him an object of jealousy and suspicion to Henry VIII. Even in the previous reign his claims to the throne caused some to speak 'of my lorde of Buckyngham,' saying that he was a noble man and woldbe a ryall ruler' (GAIRDNER, *Letters and Papers of Henry VII*, i. 233, 239). He was formidable alike by his descent, his wealth, his wide estates, and his connections. He was himself married to a daughter of the Percys; his only son had wedded the daughter of Margaret Pole, countess of Salisbury [q. v.], and his daughters, Thomas Howard, earl of Surrey and afterwards duke of Norfolk, Ralph Neville, earl of Westmorland, and George Neville, lord Abergavenny. He naturally became the mouthpiece of the great nobles who resented their exclusion from office and hated Wolsey as a low-born ecclesiastic. On one occasion when the cardinal ventured to wash in a basin which Buckingham was holding for the king, the duke is said to have poured the water into Wolsey's shoes, and on another Wolsey sent him a message that, though he might indulge in railing against himself, he should take care how 'he did use himself towards his Highness;' but Polydore Vergil's story, followed by Holinshed and others, that Buckingham's fall was mainly due to Wolsey's malice, lacks documentary proof (BREWER, *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. ii. pt. i. Introd. pp. cvii et sqq.) Nor is Wolsey's statement to the French minister Du Prat, that Buckingham fell through his opposition to the French alliance, the entire truth, though that opposition was probably one of the causes.

According to the tradition followed in the play of 'Henry VIII' assigned to Shakespeare, Buckingham was betrayed by his cousin, Charles Knyvet, who had been dismissed from his service; but more probably his betrayer was his chancellor, Robert Gilbert, who was no doubt the author of an anonymous letter written to Wolsey late in 1520, giving an account of the duke's so-called treasonable practices. Henry took the matter up himself, and personally examined witnesses against the duke in the spring of 1521. On

8 April Buckingham was ordered to London from Thornbury, where he had spent the winter in ignorance of these proceedings. On his arrival he was committed to the Tower (16 April). He was tried before seventeen of his peers, presided over by the Duke of Norfolk, on 13 May. The charges against him were trivial and possibly not true. He was accused of having listened to prophecies of the king's death and of his own succession to the crown, and of having expressed an intention to kill Henry. The chief witnesses against him were Gilbert and Delacourt (his confessor), but the duke was not allowed to cross-examine them. Henry had made up his mind that Buckingham was to die, and the peers did not venture to dispute the decision. He was condemned, and executed on Tower Hill on 17 May, his body being buried in the church of the Austin Friars. An act of parliament confirming his attainder was passed 31 July 1523 (*Statutes of the Realm*, iii. 246–58).

Buckingham was certainly guilty of no crimes sufficient to justify his attainder, and his execution aroused popular sympathy; but his character does not merit much admiration. Weak and vacillating, he seems to have treated his dependents with harshness, and his vast enclosures were a constant subject of complaint. At the same time he was devoted to religion. On 2 Aug. 1514 he obtained license to found a college at Thornbury, Gloucestershire, where he had built himself a castle and imparked a thousand acres. He has also been claimed as a benefactor of Magdalene College, Cambridge, which, however, was called Buckingham College before his time. The college possesses an anonymous portrait of the duke (cf. *Cat. Tudor Exhib.* No. 105). Another anonymous portrait belongs to the Marquis of Bath, and a third to the Rev. Abbot Upcher. Two, attributed to Holbein, belong respectively to the Lord Donington and Sir Henry Bedingfeld (cf. *Cat. First Loan Exhib.* Nos. 44, 71; *Cat. Tudor Exhib.* Nos. 69, 136, 439).

Buckingham married, in 1500, Alianore, eldest daughter of Henry Percy, fourth earl of Northumberland (cf. CAMPBELL, *Materials for the Reign of Henry VII*, ii. 554). By her he had an only son, Henry Stafford, first baron Stafford [q. v.], and three daughters: (1) Elizabeth, who married Thomas Howard, third duke of Norfolk [q. v.]; (2) Catherine, who married Ralph Neville, fourth earl of Westmorland [q. v.]; and (3) Mary, who married George Neville, third baron of Bergavenny [q. v.]

[The most important source is the Stafford collection of manuscripts, comprising eleven volumes, now in the possession of Lord Bagot; these are described in the Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. i. 325 et sqq. They contain a minute 'Household Book' kept by the third duke, extracts from which were printed by John Gage [Rokewode] in Archæologia, xxv. 315–41; they were also used by Stebbing Shaw in the preparation of his History of Staffordshire, 1798–1800. Buckingham's trial has been exhaustively treated by J. S. Brewer in his Introduction to vol. ii. pt. i. of the Calendar of Letters and Papers of Henry VIII and his Hist. of the Reign of Henry VIII, i. 375–404. See also Rolls of Parl. vol. vi.; Rymer's Fœdera, xii. 783, xiii. 238, 432, 637; Letters and Papers of the Reign of Henry VII, ed Gairdner; Campbell's Materials and Andreas's Historia (Rolls Ser.); Polydore Vergil, ed. 1555, pp. 659 et seq.; Hall's Chronicle; Bacon's Henry VII; Cavendish's Wolsey; Creighton's Wolsey (Twelve English Statesmen Ser.), pp. 70–2; Ellis's Orig. Letters, I. i. 176–9; Granger's Biogr. Hist.; Dodd's Church Hist.; Lloyd's State Worthies; Howell's State Trials; Lingard's Hist.; Dugdale's, Burke's Extinct, Doyle's, and G. E. C.'s Peerages; Simms's Bibl. Staffordiensis. The representation of Buckingham in the play of Henry VIII assigned to Shakespeare contains several historical errors.] A. F. P.

STAFFORD, SIR EDWARD (1552?–1605), diplomatist, born about 1552, was the eldest son of Sir William Stafford of Grafton and Chebsey, Staffordshire, by his second wife, Dorothy (1532–1604), daughter of Henry Stafford, first baron Stafford [q. v.] William Stafford (1554–1612) [q. v.] was his brother, and Thomas Stafford (1533?–1557) [q. v.] was his maternal uncle. The Staffords of Grafton were a branch of the same family as the dukes of Buckingham and barons Stafford (see pedigree in 'Visitations of Staffordshire,' *Harl. MSS.* 6128 ff. 89–91, and 1415 f. 109). Sir Edward's mother, who died on 22 Sept. 1604, and was buried in St. Margaret's, Westminster, was a friend and mistress of the robes to Queen Elizabeth, and it was probably through her influence that Stafford secured employment from the queen. In May 1578 he is said to have been sent to Catherine de' Medici to protest against Anjou's intention of accepting the sovereignty of the Netherlands (FROUDE, xi. 107). In the following year he was selected to carry on the negotiations for a marriage between Elizabeth and Anjou. In August he was at Boulogne, bringing letters from the duke to Elizabeth, and in December 1579, January 1579–80, June, July, and November 1580 he paid successive visits to France in the same connection (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* vol. ii. passim; *Cal. State Papers*, Venetian, 1558–1580, Nos. 789, 791, 808, 809; HUME, *Courtships of*

Elizabeth, pp. 214, 222–3, 230, 264). On 1 Nov. 1581, on his arrival in London, Anjou was lodged in Stafford's house.

Stafford's conduct of these negotiations must have given Elizabeth complete satisfaction; for in October 1583 he was appointed resident ambassador in France and knighted (METCALFE, p. 135); his chaplain was Richard Hakluyt [q. v.] He remained at this post seven years; his correspondence (now at the Record Office, at Hatfield, and among the Cottonian MSS. in the British Museum) is a chief source of the diplomatic history of the period, and has been extensively used by Motley and others. Many of his letters are printed *in extenso* in Murdin's 'Burghley Papers,' in 'Miscellaneous State Papers' (1778, i. 196–215, and 251–97), and others have been calendared among the Hatfield MSS. (*Hist. MSS. Comm.*) Stafford showed his independence and protestantism by refusing to have his house in Paris draped during the feast of Corpus Christi, 1584. In February 1587–8 he had a remarkable secret interview with Henry III, in which that monarch sought Elizabeth's mediation with the Huguenots (BAIRD, *The Huguenots and Henry of Navarre*, ii. 16). He was in great danger on the 'day of barricades' (12 May 1588), but when Guise offered him a guard, he replied with spirit that he represented the majesty of England, and would accept no other protection, and Guise gave secret orders that he should not be molested (*ib.*; THUANUS, *Historia*, x. 264–6; MOTLEY, *United Netherlands*, ii. 431–2). When he received news of the defeat of the armada, Stafford wrote a pamphlet, of which he printed four hundred copies at a cost of five crowns, to counteract the effect of the news of Spanish success which the Spanish ambassador in France had circulated. In October 1589 he appears to have visited England, and returned to Dieppe with money and munitions for Henry of Navarre. He was in constant attendance on Henry during the war, was present in September 1590 when Alexander Farnese captured Lagny and relieved Paris, and again was with Henry in the trenches before Paris a month later. At the end of that year Stafford returned to England, and in the following July was succeeded as ambassador by Sir Henry Unton [q. v.], and given 500*l.* as a reward by the queen.

Stafford had apparently been promised the secretaryship of state, and during the next few years there were frequent rumours of his appointment to that post and to the chancellorship of the duchy of Lancaster (CHAMBERLAIN, *Letters*, pp. 52, 94, 112, 139). But he had to content himself with the remembrancership of first-fruits (Nov. 1591) and a post in the pipe office. He was created M.A. at Oxford 27 Sept. 1592, was made bencher of Gray's Inn in the same year, and elected M.P. for Winchester in March 1592–3. He sat on a commission for the relief of maimed soldiers and mariners in that session, and was re-elected to parliament for Stafford in 1597–8 and 1601, and for Queenborough in 1604. James I granted him 60*l.* a year in exchequer lands instead of the chancellorship of the duchy of Lancaster, which had been promised by Elizabeth. He died on 5 Feb. 1604–5, and was buried in St. Margaret's, Westminster (WINWOOD, *Memorials*, ii. 49; MACKENZIE WALCOTT, *St. Margaret's, Westminster*, pp. 27, 32).

Stafford married, first, Robserta, daughter of one Chapman, by whom he had a son William, who was admitted a member of Gray's Inn on 1 May 1592, and two daughters. By his second wife, Dowglas (*sic*), daughter of William, first baron Howard of Effingham [q. v.], Stafford appears to have had two sons who probably died young. He has been frequently confused in the calendars of state papers and elsewhere with Edward, baron Stafford [see under STAFFORD, HENRY, first BARON STAFFORD], and with other members of the Stafford family named Edward, some of whom were also knights (see pedigree in *Harl. MS.* 6128, ff. 89–91), and Motley makes him die in 1590.

[Harl. MSS. 6128 and 1415; Cal. State Papers, Dom. and Venetian Ser.; Cal. Hatfield MSS.; Rymer's Fœdera; Egerton MS. 2074, f. 12; Off. Ret. Members of Parl.; Acts of Privy Council, x. 385, xiv. 256, 262, 285; Hamilton Papers, ii. 655, 674; Chamberlain's Letters and Leycester Corresp. (Camd. Soc.); Corresp. of Sir Henry Unton (Roxburghe Club); Teulet's Papiers d'État (Bannatyne Club), ii. 654; Birch's Mem. vol. ii.; Collins's Sydney Papers; Spedding's Bacon, i. 268; Wright's Elizabeth, vol. ii.; Strype's Works; Foster's Gray's Inn Reg. and Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Simms's Bibl. Staffordiensis.] A. F. P.

STAFFORD, HENRY, second DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM (1454?–1483), was son of Humphrey Stafford, who died in the lifetime of his father, Humphrey Stafford, first duke of Buckingham [q.v.] His mother was Margaret, daughter of Edmund Beaufort, second duke of Somerset [q. v.] Buckingham was born in or about 1454, and being still a minor at Edward IV's accession, that king placed him under the care of his own sister Anne, duchess of Exeter. He became second Duke of Buckingham on the death of his grandfather, the first duke, in 1460. Knighted at the coronation of Elizabeth Woodville in

May 1465, he was elected to the order of the Garter nine years later. In 1478 he pronounced sentence as high steward of England upon Edward's unhappy brother Clarence (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 195). Soon afterwards he was one of the negotiators with France. But he did not become a prominent political personage until the death of Edward IV and the accession of his boy successor. Though married to a Woodville, Buckingham was almost as much distrusted by the queen's party as Richard of Gloucester himself. His pretensions as the greatest of the old nobility were quite irreconcilable with the ambition of the upstart relatives of Queen Elizabeth. He hastened to Northampton to meet Gloucester, who had been in Yorkshire when the king died, and it was with his help that Richard arrested (30 April 1483) Lords Rivers and Grey, and got possession of the young king, whom they were conducting from Ludlow to London (*Cont. Croyland Chron.* p. 565; POLYDORE VERGIL, p. 174). Richard was prepared to do almost anything to make sure of the continued support of his powerful partisan. As Protector he invested him (15 May) with extraordinary powers in Wales and five English counties; there were also conferred upon him the offices of chief justice and chamberlain of the Principality of Wales and of constable and steward of all the royal castles there, and in the marches as well as those of Shropshire, Herefordshire, Somerset, Dorset, and Wiltshire, with the right of levying forces. Richard entrusted Bishop Morton to his keeping at Brecon. It was Buckingham who suggested the Tower as a place of residence for the young king. He was present with Richard at Dr. Shaw's sermon from Paul's Cross, assailing the legitimacy of Edward IV's children (22 June), and two days later he harangued the citizens at the Guildhall to the same effect, and suggested that they should call upon the Protector to assume the crown (FABYAN; see art. SHAW, SIR EDMUND). His eloquence extorted admiration, for 'he was neither unlearned and of nature marvellously well spoken' (MORE), but he could not rouse enthusiasm for the cause he advocated. In Richard's coronation procession (6 July) Buckingham outshone all in magnificence; the trappings of his horse flamed with his badge of the burning cart-wheel, and he emulated Warwick the king-maker in the number of his retainers, who all bore his livery of the Stafford knot (HALL, pp. 375, 382; ROUS, p. 216). At the ceremony itself he officiated as great chamberlain and bore the king's train (*Excerpta Historica*, p. 380). A week later he was given the stewardship of the honour of Tutbury and other Duchy of Lancaster estates in Staffordshire, and recognised (13 July) as sole heir of the old Bohun family. Richard gave him a promise under his sign manual to restore to him in the next parliament that moiety of the Bohun estates which had come to the crown by Henry IV's marriage with Mary de Bohun; he was acknowledged (15 July) as lord high constable of England, the ancient hereditary office of the Bohuns (DUGDALE, i. 168; *Complete Peerage*, ii. 64). The powers in Wales and the vest conferred upon him in the previous May were in part confirmed, but without the power apparently of levying troops outside Wales (DOYLE). Yet a month or two later, and without any apparent provocation, to the utter surprise of his contemporaries he was in open revolt. At first sight this sudden change of front seems inexplicable. It may be that he had taken alarm at the strength of the movement which at once began on behalf of the deposed young king, and shrank from the extreme measures which he knew Richard would not hesitate to take. He himself alleged that his support had been secured for the deposition by testimony which he had found to be false. But there are indications that personal ambition had something to do with his rapid volte-face. He may have had reason to doubt whether Richard would carry out his promise to restore the Bohun estates; he had won so great a position that perhaps he rebelled against the limits which Richard's character must necessarily put to its further extension. It is even possible that he had come to the conclusion that he had better claims to the throne than Richard. There is some reason to think it probable that he knew that Henry IV's attempt to exclude from the throne the descendants of John of Gaunt and Catherine Swynford, of whom he was one, had no legal weight (GAIRDNER, p. 139). How far his plans were formed when he left Richard at Gloucester on his northward progress about the beginning of August, and retired to his castle at Brecon, we have no means of deciding. He is said to have spent two days at Tewkesbury brooding over his claim to the crown, but to have been reminded that the eldest representative of the Beaufort claim was his cousin Henry of Richmond, by an accidental meeting with his mother, Lady Stanley, between Worcester and Bridgnorth (HALL, p. 388). If he was still wavering when he reached Brecon, the skilful representations of his prisoner, Bishop Morton, and the rumour of the murder of the princes in the Tower soon put

an end to his hesitation. It was decided to overthrow Richard in favour of a union of the two roses by a marriage between the Earl of Richmond and Elizabeth of York. Henry was invited over from Brittany and a general rising arranged for 18 Oct. (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 245). On the 11th of that month Richard, at Lincoln, proclaimed Buckingham a traitor, the 'most untrue creature living.' At the appointed time Buckingham moved eastwards with a Welsh force into Herefordshire; but he could get no further, and the Wye and Severn were in high flood, long remembered as 'the Duke of Buckingham's water.' They were impassable even if his distant kinsman, Humphrey Stafford of Grafton, had not been holding all the fords. Sir Thomas Vaughan [q. v.] of Tretower cut off his retreat into the march (*ib.*; *Cont. Croyl. Chron.* p. 568). After ten days of weary waiting Buckingham's army dispersed, and he fled northwards in disguise to Shropshire; a price of 1,000*l.* was placed on his head; a retainer, Ralph Bannister of Lacon Park, near Wem, sheltered him for a time, but was not above claiming the reward for giving him up when his whereabouts was discovered (Ramsay, ii. 507). His lurking-place in a poor hut is said to have been betrayed by the unusual provision of victuals carried to it (*Cont. Croyl. Chron.* p. 568). He was brought to the court at Salisbury on 1 Nov. by John Mytton, the sheriff of Shropshire. Short shrift was allowed him. A confession failed to procure him an audience of the king, and next day, though a Sunday, he was beheaded in the market-place. His great estates were confiscated.

Buckingham married (February 1466) Catherine Woodville, daughter of Richard, first earl Rivers, and sister of Edward IV's queen. His widow married, before November 1485, Jasper Tudor, duke of Bedford, after whose death (21 Dec. 1495) she took a third husband, Sir Richard Wingfield. She bore Buckingham three sons and two daughters. The sons were: Edward, who became third duke, and is separately noticed; Henry, afterwards Earl of Wiltshire (1509–1523); and Humphrey, who died young. The daughters were: Elizabeth, who married about 1505 Robert Radcliffe, lord Fitzwalter (afterwards Earl of Sussex) [q. v.]; and Anne, who married, first, Sir Walter Herbert, and, secondly (about December 1509), George Hastings, earl of Huntingdon.

[Rotuli Parliamentorum and Rymer's Fœdera, original ed.; Continuation of the Croyland Chronicle in Gale's Scriptores, 1691; More's Richard III; Hall's and Fabyan's Chronicles, ed. Ellis; Polydore Vergil, Camden Society; Dugdale's Baronage; the Complete Peerage by G. E. C[okayne]; Gairdner's Life and Reign of Richard III; Ramsay's Lancaster and York.]

J. T–r.

STAFFORD, HENRY, first Baron Stafford (1501–1563), only son of Edward Stafford, third duke of Buckingham [q. v.], by his wife Alianore, daughter of Henry Percy, fourth earl of Northumberland, was born at Penshurst on 18 Sept. 1501. Until his father's attainder he was styled the Earl of Stafford. In May 1516 Wolsey advised Buckingham to bring Stafford to court, and, in accordance with the cardinal's suggestion, he married, apparently on 16 Feb. 1518–19, Ursula, daughter of Margaret Pole, countess of Salisbury [q. v.], and sister of Reginald Pole [q. v.] (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, ed. Brewer, iii. 498). In 1520 Stafford was one of those appointed to ride with Henry VIII at the meeting with Francis I, and he was also present at the subsequent meeting with Charles V. By his father's attainder in 1521 he lost his titles and estates, but on 20 Sept. 1522 he was granted by letters patent, confirmed by act of parliament (*Statutes of the Realm*, iii. 269–70), the manors held by his father in Staffordshire, Cheshire, and Shropshire. His connection with the 'White Rose' and the Poles laid him open to suspicion, and he suffered from the enmity of Wolsey. On the cardinal's fall, Stafford petitioned the king to be restored in blood, and stated that he had been compelled by Wolsey to break up his home in Sussex (Penshurst), and, having 'no fit habitation,' to board for the last four years with his wife and seven children at an abbey (*Letters and Papers*, iv. 6123). His petition for restoration was refused, but on 15 July 1531 he was granted the castle and manor of Stafford, and in 1532 he was made K.B. The latter honour he declined, preferring to pay a fine of 20*l.* He welcomed the ecclesiastical changes of Henry VIII, frequently entertained the visitors of the monasteries, petitioned for various dissolved houses, and was active in destroying 'idols.' In 1536 he was placed on the commission of the peace for Staffordshire and Shropshire, an appointment annually renewed till the end of the reign. When his sister, the Duchess of Norfolk [see Howard, Thomas II, 1473–1554], quarrelled with her husband, Stafford refused to allow her to reside in his house.

Stafford was elected member of Edward VI's first parliament for the town of Stafford (November 1547). The same parliament passed an act for his restoration in blood,

and declared him to be Baron Stafford by a new creation; as such he was summoned to the next parliament on 24 Nov. 1548. In the same year he published 'The True Dyfferens betwen ye Royall Power and the Ecclesiasticall Power,' London, William Copland, 16mo. This was a translation of Fox's 'De Vera Differentia Regiæ Potestatis et Ecclesiæ,' originally published in 1534 [see Fox, Edward]. It contains a fulsome dedication to Protector Somerset, comparing his furtherance of the Reformation to Solomon's completion of the temple begun by David. A copy of the work was found in Edward VI's library, and, according to Ascham, Stafford was much at the young king's court. Nevertheless he was one of the peers who tried and condemned Somerset (1 Dec. 1551), and, on Mary's accession, he wrote to her recalling the services his father had rendered to Catherine of Arragon. In 1553, according to Strype, in order to show his compliance, he published a translation of two epistles of Erasmus, showing the 'brain-sick headiness of the Lutherans,' which was printed in 16mo by W. Riddell (*Eccl. Mem.* III. i. 180; cf. Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 266: no copy has been traced). On the accession of Elizabeth Stafford was appointed lord-lieutenant of Staffordshire, but in the parliament of 1559 he dissented from the act of uniformity, and from another declaring good the deprivation of popish bishops under Edward VI. He died at Caus Castle, Shropshire, on 30 April 1563 (an erroneous report of his death in 1558, which occurs in the State Papers, Addenda, 1547-65, p. 481, is repeated by Bale and Wood).

By his wife Ursula, who died on 12 Aug. 1570, Stafford had a numerous family; seven children, of whom five were daughters, were born to him before 1529, twelve before 1537, and at least one after (*Letters and Papers*, XII. i. 638, ii. 1332, XIII. i. 608; *Addit. MS.* 6672, f. 193). Of these, Thomas is separately noticed, and the youngest daughter, Dorothy, married Sir William Stafford of Grafton, and was mother of Sir Edward Stafford (1552?-1605) [q. v.] and of William Stafford (1554-1612) [q. v.] The second but eldest surviving son, Henry, succeeded his father, but died unmarried on 8 April 1566, being succeeded by his brother Edward, who was born on 17 Jan. 1535-6, and died on 18 Oct. 1603. Edward's grandson Henry died unmarried in October 1637 (see *Honour and Vertue*, 1640, an account of his life and death by his kinsman, Anthony Stafford [q. v.]), and the barony devolved upon his cousin Roger, who, on account of his poverty, illegally resigned the dignity to Charles I for 800*l.* Roger died without issue in 1640, but some male descendants of the family are said still to survive in humble circumstances.

Besides the works mentioned above, Stafford translated from the French of Treherne a work on forests, which is extant in Stowe MS. 414, ff. 203-26. According to Bliss, it was through Stafford's influence that the 'Mirror for Magistrates' was licensed for press, and he prints an epitaph by Stafford on his sister, the Duchess of Norfolk (*Athenæ Oxon.* i. 267). Stafford's letter-book, a volume of 434 pages, extending from 1545 to 1553, is among Lord Bagot's manuscripts at Blithefield, Staffordshire (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. p. 328 *a*). He also made collections on the history of his family, which contain much curious and rare information. They are extant in Lord Bagot's collection, which also contains a 'Registrum factum memorandorum de rebus gestis,' compiled by his son Edward (*ib.*)

[Stafford MSS. described above; works in Brit. Mus. Library; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner, vols. ii-xv.; Acts of the Privy Council; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547-81, and Addenda, 1547-65; Off. Ret. Members of Parl.; Journals of the House of Lords; Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Ascham's Letters, ed. Mayor; Strype's Works, passim; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, i. 266-7; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation, ed. Pocock; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, ed. Park, ii. 47; Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 216, 553; Long's Royal Descents, pp. 25, 39, 74; Burke's Extinct and G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerages.] A. F. P.

STAFFORD, HUMPHREY, first Duke of Buckingham (1402-1460), was son of Edmund, fifth earl of Stafford [see under Stafford, Ralph de, first Earl]. His mother, Anne (*d.* 1438), was daughter and eventually sole heir of Thomas, duke of Gloucester [see Thomas, *d.* 1397], youngest son of Edward III, and his wife Eleanor, coheir of the last Bohun, earl of Hereford, Northampton, and Essex. Born in 1402, Stafford was only a year old when his father's early death in the battle of Shrewsbury made him Earl of Stafford. He served in France in 1420-1, and was knighted by Henry V in the latter year (*Gesta Henrici V*, pp. 144, 279). In December 1422 he received livery of his lands (*Fœdera*, x. 259). Young as he was, Stafford appears in the council of Henry VI as early as February 1424, and became one of its more prominent members (*Ordinances of the Privy Council*, iii. 143). He had a hand in reconciling Beaufort and Humphrey of Gloucester in 1426. Three years later Stafford

became knight of the Garter, and in 1430 accompanied the young king abroad, and was made constable of France with the governorship of Paris. The day after his arrival (1 Sept.) there he made a dash into Brie and recovered some strongholds (*Journal d'un Bourgeois de Paris*, p. 259; WAVRIN, pp. 373–374, 393; MONSTRELET, ed. Douet d'Arcq, iv. 405; *Chron. London*, pp. 170–1). Turning back from Sens, he was in Paris again on 9 Oct., and lodged in the Hôtel des Tournelles (*Paris pendant la domination anglaise*, p. 317). Bedford soon after relieved him, and Stafford became lieutenant-general of Normandy, an office which he retained until 1432, when he returned to England. In the previous year he had been created by Henry VI Count of Perche, a title in which he succeeded Thomas Beaufort (*Revue des Questions historiques*, xviii. 510). On his return he seems to have opposed Gloucester's ambitious schemes (*Ordinances*, iv. 113).

In August 1436 he took part in a short campaign in Flanders, and two years later there was again some talk of his going to France. He acted as one of the English representatives in the peace negotiations of June 1439 at Calais (*ib.* v. 98, 334; STEVENSON, vol. ii. p. xlix). After his mother's death, in October 1438, Stafford was known as Earl of Buckingham (*Ordinances*, v. 209). He was appointed in 1442 captain of the town of Calais, an office which he held for some years, but frequently performed its duties by deputy. He took a leading part in the peace negotiations of 1445 and 1446, and was created Duke of Buckingham on the very day (14 Sept. 1444) that Gloucester's great enemy, Suffolk, was made a marquis (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 128; cf. *Ordinances*, vi. 33, 39; *Engl. Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 61). The creation of Henry de Beauchamp as Duke of Warwick in the following April, with precedence over him, drew from him a protest, which parliament met (1445) by decreeing that the two dukes should have precedence of each other year and year about. The death of the Duke of Warwick on 11 June following, however, soon supplied a more radical solution of the difficulty. Buckingham took the precaution to secure in 1447 a grant of special precedence before all dukes of subsequent creation not of royal blood. This doubtless was the reward of his prominent share in the arrest of Gloucester at Bury St. Edmunds in February of that year (*ib.* pp. 63, 117). He was also granted Penshurst and other of Gloucester's Kentish estates (*Rot. Parl.* v. 309). In June 1450 he was employed in a vain attempt to make terms with Cade's insurgents, and after the collapse of the rebellion was one of the commissioners who sat at Rochester for the trial of the rebels. In the same year he became warden of the Cinque ports and constable of Dover and Queenborough castles, and in the autumn he provided a strong guard for the king at Kenilworth and Coventry (*Issue Roll*, p. 478). His wages as captain of Calais had by November 1449 fallen into arrears to the extent of over 19,000*l.*, but parliament then gave him a lien on the customs and subsidies (*Rot. Parl.* v. 206). He seems to have resigned this unprofitable post to Edmund Beaufort, second duke of Somerset [q. v.], in 1451. In February 1455 he helped to bail out Somerset, and to arbitrate between him and Richard, duke of York (*Fœdera*, xi. 361–2). He had shown his dislike of York's ambition a year before by consenting to act as lord steward at the Earl of Devonshire's trial (*Rot. Parl.* v. 249). He it was, too, who had presented the infant prince Edward to the mad king without succeeding in making him understand that a son and heir had been born to him (*Paston Letters*, i. 263). About the same time (January 1454) Buckingham was reported to have had two thousand Stafford knots (his badge of livery) made 'to what intent men may construe as their wits will give them' (*ib.* i. 265). He consistently supported the queen against York, and on Henry's recovery accompanied him against the duke. He vainly endeavoured to make an arrangement with York on the eve of the battle of St. Albans (WHETHAMSTEDE, *Annals*, i. 167). He was wounded in the face at the battle (*Paston Letters*, i. 327, 330–3). But he soon recognised the accomplished fact, and 'swore to be ruled and draw the line' with York and his friends (*ib.* i. 335). He and his half-brothers, the Bourchiers, were bound in very heavy recognisances. The act of resumption passed by the Yorkist parliament contained an express exception in favour of his crown grants, and he was placed on various committees (*Rot. Parl.* v. 279, 287). Entrusted with the ungrateful task of investigating a riot between the Londoners and some Italians, he was put in fear of his life, and in May 1456 fled to Writtle, near Chelmsford, 'nothing well pleased' (FABYAN, p. 630; *Paston Letters*, i. 386). Before the end of the year Queen Margaret temporarily estranged him by the abrupt dismissal of Archbishop Bourchier and Viscount Bourchier from their offices. But on the whole his sympathies were with the royal party; possibly he had ideas of holding the balance between Margaret and the Duke of York. Sir James Ramsay thus explains the incident (which he thinks occurred on this occasion) of Buckingham reminding York that he 'had

nothing to lean to but the king's grace' (*Rot. Parl.* v. 347). In April 1457 Buckingham was with the court at Hereford, and a year later accompanied the queen to London for the famous 'loveday' between the two rival parties (*Paston Letters*, i. 416, 426). He remained loyal on the reopening of the struggle in 1459, and in the February following received a grant in recognition of his services against the rebels in Kent (*Fœdera*, xi. 443). A few months later he sent away the bishops, who appeared with an armed retinue just before the battle of Northampton (10 July 1460) to demand a royal audience for the Yorkist peers. 'Ye come,' said Buckingham, 'not as bishops to treat for peace, but as men of arms' (*English Chron.* ed Davies, p. 96). In the combat that ensued he was slain by the Kentish men beside the king's tent (*ib.* p. 97). His remains were laid in the church of the Greyfriars at Northampton (DUGDALE, i. 166). In his will he left gifts to the canons of Maxstoke (Maxstoke Castle in Warwickshire being a favourite residence) and to the college of Pleshey in Essex, which he had inherited from Thomas of Gloucester (*ib.*) He was perhaps the greatest landowner in England; his estates lay all over central England, from Holderness to Brecknock, and from Stafford to Tunbridge.

A portrait at Penshurst has no claim to be a likeness; it was painted by Lucas Cornelisz [q. v.] under Henry VIII, as one of a series representing constables of Queenborough (cf. WALPOLE, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, ii. 302). Probably more trustworthy is the head on the tomb of Richard Beauchamp (*d.* 1454) at Warwick, engraved in Doyle's 'Official Baronage.'

Buckingham married Anne, daughter of Ralph Neville, first earl of Westmorland [q. v.] She was godmother of the unfortunate Prince Edward (Henry VI's son), and did not die until 20 Sept. 1480, surviving a second husband, Walter Blount, lord Mountjoy (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 128; *English Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 109; *Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 356). By her Buckingham had seven sons (four of whom died young) and five daughters. Of the sons who reached manhood, Humphrey was 'gretly hurt' in the battle of St. Albans (1455), and died not long after (*Paston Letters*, i. 333; *Rot. Parl.* v. 308), leaving by his wife Margaret, daughter of Edmund Beaufort, second duke of Somerset [q. v.], a son, Henry Stafford, second duke of Buckingham [q. v.] Henry, apparently the second son of the first duke, married, before 1464, the better known Margaret Beaufort, daughter of John, first duke of Somerset, and mother of Henry VII by her first husband, Edmund Tudor, earl of Richmond; he died in 1481 (*Stafford MSS.* vol. i. f. 346 *b*; *Test Vet.* p. 324; cf. *State Papers*, Venetian, i. 103). The first duke's third surviving son was John, K.G. and earl of Wiltshire, who died 8 May 1473.

The five daughters were: 1. Anne, who married, first, Aubrey de Vere, heir-apparent of the Lancastrian earl of Oxford, who was executed with his father in 1462; secondly, Sir Thomas Cobham of Sterborough (*d.* 1471); she died in 1472. 2. Joanna, married, before 1461, to William, viscount Beaumont, from whom she was separated before 1477, and married, secondly, Sir William Knyvet of Buckenham in Norfolk; she was living in 1480. 3. Elizabeth. 4. Margaret. 5. Catherine, married, before 1467, to John Talbot, third earl of Shrewsbury (*d.* 1473); she died 26 Dec. 1476.

About 1450 there was some talk of marrying one of Buckingham's daughters, probably the eldest, to the dauphin, afterwards Louis XI (BEAUCOURT, *Hist de Charles VII*, v. 137).

[Many details of the Stafford family history are contained in Lord Bagot's Stafford MSS. described in Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. pp. 325 et seq. See also Rotuli Parliamentorum; Proceedings and Ordinances of Privy Council, ed. Nicolas; Inquisitiones post mortem (Record Comm.) and Rymer's Fœdera (orig. ed.); Issue Roll of the Exchequer, ed. Devon; Gesta Henrici V (English Hist. Soc.); Chron. of London and Fabyan's Chron., ed. Ellis; Wavrin's Chron. and Stevenson's Wars in France (Rolls Ser.); English Chron., ed. Davies (Camden Soc.); Journal d'un Bourgeois de Paris and Paris pendant la Domination Anglaise, publ. by the Société de l'Histoire de Paris; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; Nicolas's Testamenta Vetusta; Dugdale's Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage.] J. T–r.

STAFFORD, HUMPHREY, EARL OF DEVON (1439–1469), born in 1439, was only son of William Stafford of Hooke, Dorset, and Southwick, Hampshire, by his wife Catherine (*d.* 1480), daughter of Sir John Chediock. The family came originally from Staffordshire, and was a branch of that to which the Dukes of Buckingham and Barons Stafford belonged. Humphrey's great-grandfather, Sir Humphrey Stafford (*d.* 1413), of Hooke and Southwick, was father of Humphrey's grandfather, also Sir Humphrey Stafford, called 'of the silver hand,' and also of John Stafford, archbishop of Canterbury. But the latter's legitimacy has been questioned, although he is usually described as the earl of Devon's great-uncle (see pedigree in HUTCHINS's *Dorset*, ii. 179). On his father's death, 28 Oct. 1449, he succeeded to his estates, being then ten years old, and in 1461 he succeeded to those of his cousin Humphrey, son of Sir John Stafford. He early adopted the Yorkist cause, and fought at the battle of Towton on 29 March 1461, being knighted by Edward IV on the field.

Further honours followed in the same year; he was made high steward of the duchy of Cornwall (15 June), constable of Bristol and keeper of Kingswood and Gillingham forests (26 July), and joint-commissioner of array in Dorset, Wiltshire, and Somerset (12 Aug.) From 26 July 1461 to 28 Feb. 1462–3 he was summoned to parliament by writ as Baron Stafford of Southwick, and on 24 April 1464 he was created baron with that title by patent. On 20 Oct. 1462 he was made commissioner of array to raise forces in view of an expected Scottish invasion (Hoare, *Wiltshire*, vi. 157). On 11 Nov. 1464 he was appointed keeper of Dartmoor, and on 20 March 1464–5 constable of Bridgwater Castle. In the following year he was selected by the bishop of Salisbury to settle the disputes between the citizens of Salisbury (*ib.* p. 169), and on 8 June following was appointed to deliver the great seal to George Neville [q. v.], archbishop of York (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xi. 578). In May 1468 he was made commissioner to treat for peace with Francis, duke of Brittany, and on 3 July following was again a commissioner for array. According to Warkworth, early in 1469 he instigated the execution of Henry Courtenay, seventh earl of Devon, hoping to get the earldom for himself (Warkworth, *Chron.* p. 6). In the same year he was sworn of the privy council, and on 7 May was created Earl of Devon. On 12 July, however, he was one of the 'ceducious persones' whose 'covetous rule and gydynge' were denounced by the commons in a bill of articles presented by Clarence to the king (printed in Warkworth, *Chron.* pp. 46–7). In the same month he was sent with seven thousand archers to oppose Robin of Redesdale [q. v.] at Edgecote. He quarrelled, however, with William Herbert, first earl of Pembroke [q. v.], and retired with all his troops (Warkworth, p. 7), with the result that Pembroke was defeated. Edward IV thereupon ordered the sheriffs of Devonshire and Somerset to put him to death as soon as he was captured. He was apprehended by some commoners of Somerset, and beheaded at Bridgwater on 17 Aug. 1469. He was buried in Glastonbury Abbey, and his will was proved on 29 Feb. 1469–70.

By his wife Isabel, daughter of Sir John Bere or Barre, he left no issue. His widow married Sir Thomas Bourchier, son of Henry, first earl of Essex [q. v.], and, dying on 1 March 1488–9, was buried in the parish church at Ware, where there is an inscription to her memory.

He was the last male of his family, and his estates were divided among his coheiresses, but they were seized by his cousin, Sir Humphrey Stafford of Grafton (*d.* 1485), who was a favourite of Richard III; helped to defeat his kinsman, Henry Stafford, second duke of Buckingham [q. v.], in 1483, and was, after the accession of Henry VII, attainted of treason and executed at Tyburn on 17 Nov. 1485 (Campbell, *Materials for Henry VII's Reign*). From him descended Sir Edward Stafford [q. v.]

[Rolls of Parl. passim; Rymer's Fœdera, xi. 578, 624, 725; Harl. MS. 6129; Bodleian MS. 1160; Three Fifteenth-Cent. Chron. (Camden Soc.), where he is confused with John Courtenay, earl of Devon, who was killed at Tewkesbury on 4 May 1471; Warkworth's Chron. (Camden Soc.), pp. 1, 6, 7, 30, 46–8; William of Worcester's Chron. (Rolls Ser.); Hoare's Wiltshire, passim; Hutchins's Dorset, ii. 179–81; Collinson's Somerset; Burke's Extinct, Doyle's and G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerages.] A. F. P.

STAFFORD, JOHN (*d.* 1452), archbishop of Canterbury, was probably natural son of Sir Humphrey Stafford of Southwick Court, North Bradley, Wiltshire, by one Emma of North Bradley. His mother became a sister of the priory of the Holy Trinity at Canterbury, where she died 5 Sept. 1446 and was buried in North Bradley church under a handsome monument erected by her son the archbishop. The archbishop's father, who was twice married, had a legitimate son (by his first wife), Sir Humphrey Stafford, called 'of the silver hand,' who was sheriff of Somerset and Dorset and father of Humphrey Stafford, earl of Devon [q. v.] Gascoigne (*Loci e Libro Veritatum*, p. 40) speaks of the archbishop as illegitimate, and the allegation is confirmed by the 'Calendar of Papal Registers' (*Letters*, vii. 252). Stafford was educated at Oxford, where he graduated doctor of civil law before 1413, when his name appears at the head of the doctors of that faculty, who subscribed the letter submitting to the proposed visitation of the university by Philip Repington [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln (Wood, *Hist. and Antiq.* i. 556). In 1419 he became dean of the Court of Arches in succession to John Kemp (1380?–1454) [q. v.]; on 9 Sept. of that year archdeacon of Salisbury; in 1421 chancellor of the diocese, and in May 1421 keeper of the privy seal, to which office he was reappointed on the death of Henry V. In December 1422 he was promoted to the office of treasurer, and made dean of St. Martin's, London. On 9 Sept. 1423 he was advanced to the deanery of Wells, and in 1424 received the prebend of Stow in Lindsey at Lincoln (Le Neve, i. 153, ii. 211). In politics Stafford attached himself to Henry Beaufort [q. v.],

the bishop of Winchester, through whose influence he was elected bishop of Bath and Wells on 12 May 1425. He was consecrated by Beaufort at Blackfriars, London, on 27 May. Stafford now became one of the lords of the council during the king's minority, but resigned his office as treasurer on 13 March 1426, at the same time that Beaufort had to surrender the chancellorship.

Stafford seems to have been reappointed keeper of the privy seal before 11 July 1428, and in this capacity accompanied the young king of France in 1430 (Nicolas, *Proc. Privy Council*, iii. 310, iv. 29). After his return to England he was made chancellor on 4 March 1432, and retained that office for nearly eighteen years. He is the first holder of the office who is known to have been called 'lord chancellor' (cf. *Rot. Parl.* v. 103). As chancellor Stafford continued his support of Beaufort's policy, but without taking any very marked share in public affairs beyond the duties of his office. He received his reward when the see of Canterbury fell vacant in 1443. Archbishop Chicheley had before his death intended to resign, and recommended Stafford as his successor to the pope. Before the resignation could take effect Chicheley died, and Stafford was appointed to the archbishopric on 13 May 1443. Stafford's experience had made him indispensable, and he retained his office as chancellor after his accession to the primacy. He continued his old political relations and supported William de la Pole, fourth earl of Suffolk [q. v.], in the negotiation of the king's marriage, at which he officiated on 22 April 1445. He took part in the reception of the French embassy in July, and as chancellor replied to the ambassadors in a Latin speech. He was not, however, so zealous in his support of the peace as the king wished, and seems to have endeavoured to hold the balance between the parties of Suffolk and Gloucester (*Letters and Papers, Henry VI*, i. 92, 104–110, 140; Hook, v. 152–5). Still he continued in office till 31 Jan. 1450, when in the midst of the crisis which attended the fall of Suffolk he resigned the chancery. Stafford does not seem to have shared in Suffolk's unpopularity, and his resignation was perhaps due to the loss of favour with the court. According to Fabyan (*Chronicle*, p. 623), Stafford accompanied Humphrey, duke of Buckingham, on his mission to endeavour to conciliate Cade on 30 June; but in this, as in a subsequent statement that Stafford as chancellor issued a general pardon a few days later, the chronicler has perhaps confused him with his successor, John Kemp. However, Stafford was certainly on the commission which was appointed on 1 Aug. to try offenders in Kent (Ramsay, ii. 132). In August 1451 Stafford received the king when he came on a pilgrimage to the shrine of Thomas Becket at Canterbury. He died at Maidstone on 25 May 1452, and was buried in the martyrdom at Canterbury Cathedral, where his tomb is marked by a marble slab with a brass.

Stafford was engaged in the work of public administration during almost the whole of his career. He was 'a cautious experienced official' (Ramsay), whose knowledge made him almost indispensable to the government. Bishop Stubbs (*Constitutional History*, iii. 148) says of him that 'if he had done little good he had done no harm.' Archbishop Chicheley, in recommending Stafford as his successor to the pope, did so on the ground of his 'high intellectual and moral qualifications, the nobility of his birth, and his own almost boundless hospitality' (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 572). Gascoigne, who was hostile to the archbishop, says that Stafford was father of bastard offspring by a nun (*Loci e Libro Veritatum*, p. 231). Ecclesiastically the most important incident of Stafford's primacy was the beginning of the dispute as to the heresy of Bishop Reginald Pecock. Pecock's teaching gave much offence, but though he forwarded a statement of his doctrine to Stafford in a document styled 'Abbreviatio Reginaldi Pecock,' Stafford took no decisive action against him [see art. Pecock, Reginald; Pecock, *Repressor of overmuch Blaming of the Clergy*, ii. 615].

[Letters and Papers illustrative of the Reign of King Henry VI (Rolls Ser.); Correspondence of T. Bekynton (Rolls Ser.); Fabyan's Chronicle; Nicolas's Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council; Wilkins's Concilia; Ramsay's Lancaster and York; Hook's Archbishops of Canterbury, v. 130–87; Foss's Judges of England; authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

STAFFORD, JOHN (1728–1800), independent divine, was born at Leicester in August 1728. At first a wool-comber, he in 1749 entered the independent academy at Northampton, where he was prepared for the ministry by Philip Doddridge [q. v.] On the death of the latter, two years later, he went to the academy at Plaisterers' Hall, Addle Street, London, and finished his seven years' course of study under John Conder at Mile End. He now joined the independent church in New Broad Street, under John Guyse [q.v.], and afterwards preached at Royston and St. Neots. In March 1758 he was invited to succeed Guyse, and was ordained pastor on

11 May. He remained minister of New Broad Street till his death forty-two years later. Several years after his ordination he underwent some loss of reputation owing to his having interpreted in favour of himself and his family the terms of a bequest providing for an annual sum to be paid to the minister of New Broad Street for the time being. A court of law decided in his favour on technical grounds, but accompanied the decision with a strong censure on his conduct. He preached for the last time on 6 Oct 1799. He died at his house in Chiswell Street, Finsbury, on 22 Feb. 1800, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. The inscription on his tomb there says that 'in refuting error he was skilful, in defending truth bold, in his work as a Christian minister and pastor zealous and faithful.' His theology was rigidly Calvinistic. Stafford's wife Hannah, also buried in Bunhill Fields, was a daughter of Samuel Blythe. Her five children predeceased both their parents.

Stafford published in 1772, 8vo, with notes critical and explanatory, 'The Scripture Doctrine of Sin and Grace considered in 25 plain and practical Discourses on the whole 7th chapter of the Epistle to the Romans;' a second edition, 12mo, appeared in 1773. It is favourably spoken of in John Ryland's 'Christianæ Militiæ Viaticum,' and in Edward Williams's 'Christian Preacher,' but is termed 'experimental' in Bickersteth's 'Christian Student' (4th ed., p. 413). Stafford also published 'A Sermon occasioned by the Death of Elizabeth Stafford [his eldest daughter], with some Anecdotes of her,' 1774, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1775.

A portrait of Stafford, engraved by Vallance, is dated 1775.

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches, ii. 243–8; Gent. Mag. 1800, i. 286; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 2218; Lit. Mem. of Living Authors; Evans's Cat. Engr. Portraits.] G. Le G. N.

STAFFORD, RALPH DE, first EARL OF STAFFORD (1299–1372), elder son of Edmund, lord de Stafford (*d.* 1308), and Margaret, daughter of Ralph, lord Basset (*d.* 1299), of Drayton, Staffordshire, and granddaughter of Ralph Basset (*d.* 1265) [q. v.], was born in 1299, being nine years old at his father's death. He had livery of his lands 6 Dec. 1323. Having been made a knight-banneret on 20 Jan. 1327, he served in that and the following year against the Scots. Joining himself to William, lord Montacute (1301–1344) [q. v.], he swore in 1330 to maintain the quarrel of the lords against Roger (IV) de Mortimer, fourth earl of March (1287?–1330) [q. v.] In 1332 he was appointed one of the guardians of the peace for Staffordshire (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, p. 276). In April he was about to go beyond sea on the king's business (*ib.* p. 297), and in the summer took part in the expedition of Edward de Baliol [q.v.] into Scotland, where he served in the ensuing years, being there with his second wife, Margaret, in October 1336. In November of that year he received a summons to parliament, and on 10 Jan. 1337 was appointed steward of the king's household and a privy councillor (DOYLE). From 1338 to 1340 he served with the king in Flanders. It is not always easy to be certain about his actions, for Froissart occasionally confuses him with his younger brother, Sir Richard Stafford (see FROISSART, iv. 60 and 293, v. 201 and 400, ed. Luce), who in 1337 was sent with others on an embassy to the counts of Hainault and Gueldres, and also to the Emperor Lewis (*ib.* i. 361, 368), and had a share in the victory of Cadsant (*ib.* p. 408), and was in 1339 in the king's army at Vironfosse (*ib.* p. 469). Lord Stafford accompanied Edward on his hurried return to England on 30 Nov. 1340, and was sent by the king to Canterbury with a summons to John de Stratford [q. v.], the archbishop, to appear before him (*Fœdera*, ii. 1148). In the summer of 1342 he undertook to lead reinforcements to the king's troops in Brittany (*ib.* p. 1201), and sailed in joint command on 14 Aug. (MURIMUTH, p. 125). The expedition, of which the Earl of Northampton was in chief command, relieved Brest, and the English, after burning sixty French galleys, landed and overran the country, and, having sent back their ships to England to convey the king, laid siege to Morlaix, and on 30 Sept. defeated Charles of Blois, who marched to its relief. After the king's arrival Stafford took part in the siege of Vannes, and, advancing too eagerly to meet a sally, was taken prisoner, and many of his followers were also taken or slain (FROISSART, iii. 25). He was exchanged for Olivier de Clisson, and was one of the English lords who in January 1343 assisted at the arrangement of the truce at Malestroit. On 20 May he was sent with others on an embassy to Clement VI with reference to a peace, and on 1 July to treat with the Flemings and the German princes (*Fœdera*, ii. 1224, 1227). He also in this year accompanied Henry of Lancaster, earl of Derby (afterwards duke of Lancaster) [q. v.], in an expedition intended for the relief of Lochmaban Castle (WALSINGHAM, i. 254). He took part in the tournament held at Hereford in September 1344.

On 23 Feb. 1345 Stafford was appointed

seneschal of Aquitaine, and after Easter embarked at Bristol with fourteen ships laden with troops and landed at Bordeaux. Having been joined by Derby about 1 July, he took part in the earl's campaign in Gascony, commanded the attack by water at the taking of Bergerac on the Dordogne, was constantly with the earl, and, in conjunction with Sir Walter Manny [q. v.], acted as one of his marshals. Sir Richard Stafford was also prominent among the English leaders, was at the siege of Bergerac, commanded the garrison at Liborne, and assisted in the relief of Auberoche. After the surrender of Aiguillon in December, Derby appointed Lord Stafford governor of the place in order that he might operate on the Lot while he himself attacked La Réole (Froissart, vol. iii. pref. p. xx), where Sir Richard was with him at the surrender of the place in January 1346. In March Lord Stafford signified his wish to resign the office of seneschal, and Edward wrote to Derby bidding him if possible to induce him to continue in office (*Fœdera*, iii. 73). Probably about the beginning of April the Duke of Normandy (afterwards King John of France) advanced with a large army to the siege of Aiguillon. Stafford had repaired the fortifications as well as he could, and where in one place the town lay open is said to have raised a barrier of wine-casks filled with stones (Knighton, col. 2589); the garrison was strong, and he defended the town valiantly (Avesbury, p. 356). Froissart assigns the chief part in the defence to Sir Walter Manny, and it is probable that Stafford left the place some time before the siege was raised, which was not until 20 Aug.; for he certainly fought in the division commanded by the Prince at Crecy on the following Saturday, 28th (Chandos Herald, l. 127; according to Froissart, this was his brother Sir Richard, see iii. 169, 408, but the Herald is the better authority). His brother Richard was also in the battle, and was afterwards sent by the king with Reginald, lord Cobham, to count the slain (*ib.* pp. 190, 432). Lord Stafford took part in the siege of Calais, and in February 1347 was sent by the king and council on a mission to Scotland with reference to the trial of the Earls of Menteith and Fife (*Cal. Doc. Scotland*, p. 270). Returning to the English camp, he was present at the surrender of Calais, and, as one of the king's marshals in conjunction with the Earl of Warwick, received the keys of the town and castle (Froissart, iv. 63; according to another recension of the 'Chroniques,' *ib.* p. 293, this is said to have been done by Sir Richard, who was also at the siege, but this is probably a mistake). The king granted him some property in the town (*ib.* p. 65). He was one of the negotiators of the truce made near Calais on 28 Sept. (*Fœdera*, iii. 136). During 1348 he was one of the original knights or founders of the order of the Garter, became one of the sureties for the Earl of Desmond [see under Fitzthomas or Fitzgerald, Maurice], received a grant of 573*l.* for his expenses in France, and contracted to serve the king during his life with sixty men-at-arms for a yearly stipend of 600*l.* He took part in the naval victory of L'Espagnols-sur-mer in August 1350 (Froissart, iv. 89), and in October was commissioned to treat with the Scots at York (*Fœdera*, iii. 205).

On 5 March 1351 the king created him Earl of Stafford (Doyle). Having been appointed lieutenant and captain of Aquitaine on 6 March 1352, he proceeded thither, and in September defeated the French forces from Agen, taking captive, along with seven knights of the company of the star, a noted leader named Jean le Meingre or Boucicaut, for whose capture he received the next year 1,000*l.* from the exchequer (Geoffrey le Baker, p. 12; *Issues of the Exchequer*, p. 159). During a long session of the justices in eyre at Chester he joined the Prince of Wales and others there in 1353 in order to protect them, and afterwards, by the king's orders, returned to Gascony (Knighton, col. 2606). He joined the expedition fitted out by the Duke of Lancaster in the summer of 1355 to aid the king of Navarre, which was finally abandoned, and the earl sailed later with the king to Calais, and took part in Edward's campaign in northern France [see under Edward III]. Returning to England with the king, he accompanied him in his campaign in Scotland, which lasted until the spring of 1356. Meanwhile his brother Sir Richard followed the Prince of Wales into France in 1355, was sent by him with letters to England in December, rejoined his army, and fought at Poitiers on 19 Sept. 1356 (Avesbury, pp. 436, 445; Geoffrey le Baker, pp. 130, 297; Froissart, v. 31). In 1358 the earl received custody of the young Earl of Desmond's lands in Ireland. Both he and Sir Richard having accompained the king in his expedition to France in October 1359, a sudden attack was made upon the earl's quarters on 26 Nov. when he was in the neighbourhood of Rheims, but he repulsed it with signal success (Knighton, col. 2621). He was one of the commissioners that drew up the treaty of

Bretigni on 11 May 1360. In 1361 he accompanied Lionel (afterwards duke of Clarence) [q. v.] in his expedition to Ireland. In that year his brother Sir Richard was seneschal of Gascony, and held that office until 8 June 1362 (*Fœdera*, iii. 628, 653). The earl is said to have again served in France in 1365 (DUGDALE), and in 1367 contracted during his life to serve the king in peace or war with a hundred men-at-arms, at a yearly stipend of one thousand marks from the customs of the ports of London and Boston (*Fœdera*, iii. 821). Meanwhile in 1366 his brother Sir Richard was appointed to go on an embassy, accompanied by his son Richard, to the papal court. Emaciated and worn out with old age and constant military service, the earl died at his castle of Tunbridge, Kent, on 31 Aug. 1372, and was there buried.

Stafford is much praised for his valour and daring. He was a benefactor to the priory of Stone, Staffordshire, founded by his ancestor, Robert de Stafford, in the reign of Henry I (*Monasticon*, vi. 226, 231), gave the manor of Rollright, Oxfordshire, to the priory of Cold Norton in that county (*ib.* p. 421), and about 1344 founded a house of Austin friars in Stafford (*ib.* p. 1399). He married (1) a wife named Katherine; and (2) before 10 Oct. 1336 Margaret, daughter and heiress of Hugh de Audeley, earl of Gloucester, who died 7 Sept. 1347. By her he had two sons—the elder, Ralph, who married Maud, elder daughter of Henry of Lancaster [see under HENRY OF LANCASTER, first DUKE OF LANCASTER], and died before 1352, leaving no issue, and Hugh (see below) —and four daughters.

The earl's brother Sir Richard married Matilda, widow of Richard de Vernon, and daughter and coheiress of William de Camville, baron Camville of Clifton, Staffordshire, and, receiving that lordship by his marriage, was styled Sir Richard Stafford of Clifton, and in 1362 is described as baron (*Fœdera*, iii. 657). The date of his death has not been ascertained. He left a son Richard, who was summoned to parliament as Baron Stafford of Clifton from 1371 to 1379, and died in 1381, leaving by his first wife, Isabel, daughter of Sir Richard de Vernon of Haddon, two sons—Edmund de Stafford [q. v.], bishop of Exeter, and Sir Thomas Stafford.

HUGH DE STAFFORD, second EARL OF STAFFORD (1342?–1386), second son of Ralph, first earl, was born about 1342, and served in the king's campaign in France in 1359. Having entered the retinue of the Prince of Wales, he was with him in Aquitaine, 1363–6, followed him in his Spanish expedition, and was one of a party sent to reconnoitre the enemy (CHANDOS HERALD, l. 2461). On 8 Jan. 1371 he received a summons to parliament as Baron de Stafford (DOYLE), and on the death of his father on 31 Aug. 1372, his elder brother (see above) having died previously, succeeded as second Earl of Stafford. At that date he was setting out on the abortive expedition undertaken for the relief of Thouars. He accompanied John of Gaunt [q. v.] in his invasion of France in 1373. In 1375 he took part in the campaign of the Duke of Brittany and the Earl of Cambridge in Brittany, and towards the close of the year was made a knight of the Garter. He belonged to the court party, but nevertheless, on the meeting of the 'Good parliament' in April 1376, was one of the four earls appointed, with other magnates, to confer with the commons, and was a member of the standing council proposed by the commons and accepted by the king. On the meeting of the parliament of January 1377 he was again appointed member of a committee of lords to advise the commons (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 322, 326; *Chron. Angliæ*, lxviii. 70, 113; STUBBS, *Const. Hist.* i. 429, 432, 437). At the coronation of Richard II on 16 July he officiated as carver, and in October was appointed of the privy council for one year. Making himself spokesman for the discontented lords in 1378, he reproached Sir John Philipot (*d.* 1384) [q. v.] for defending the commerce of the kingdom without the sanction of the council, but Philipot answered him so well that he was forced to be silent. He was a member of the committee appointed in March 1379 to examine into the state of the public finances, and in 1380 of that appointed to regulate the royal household (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 57, 73). Froissart says that he took part in the Earl of Buckingham's campaign in France (*Chroniques*, ii. 95, ed. Buchon; but if this is correct there is a confusion in the passage between the earl's wife and Philippa, the daughter of Enguerrand de Couci by Isabella, daughter of Edward III; compare WALSINGHAM, i. 434, and *Fœdera*, iv. 91). On 1 May 1381 he was appointed a commissioner for settling quarrels in the Scottish marches. He and his eldest son, Sir Ralph Stafford, one of the queen's attendants and a great favourite with her and the king, whose companion he had been from boyhood, marched northward with the king's army in 1385. While the army was near York, Sir Ralph was slain by Sir John Holland [see HOLLAND, JOHN, DUKE OF EXETER and EARL OF HUNTINGDON]. The earl demanded justice of the king, and Richard

having promised that it should be done, he continued his service with the army. It was evidently in consequence of this loss that the earl went a pilgrimage to Jerusalem in 1386, making his will at Yarmouth on 15 April, before starting. He died at Rhodes, on his homeward journey, on 26 Sept., and his body having been brought to England by his squire, John Hinkley, it was buried in Stone Priory (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, i. 162; *Monasticon*, vi. 231). He married Philippa, second daughter of Thomas de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick (*d.* 1369), who predeceased him, and had by her, besides Sir Ralph, four sons—Thomas who succeeded him as third Earl of Stafford, and died in 1392; William, fourth earl, who died in 1395; Edmund, fifth earl, who was killed in the battle of Shrewsbury on 21 July 1403, fighting on the king's side, and was father of Humphrey Stafford, first duke of Buckingham [q. v.]—and three daughters, Margaret, wife of Ralph Neville, first earl of Westmorland [q. v.]; Catherine, wife of Michael de la Pole, third earl of Suffolk, and Joan, married after her father's death to Thomas Holland, duke of Surrey [q. v.]

[Murimuth, Avesbury, Walsingham (all Rolls Ser.); Geoffrey le Baker, ed. Thompson; Knighton, ed. Twisden; Froissart, ed. Luce (Société de l'Histoire), and ed. Buchon (Panthéon Litt.); Chandos Herald's Le Prince Noir, ed. Michel; Cal. Pat. Rolls; Cal. Doc. Scotland; Fœdera; Rot. Parl. (Record publ.); Dugdale's Baronage and Monasticon; Doyle's Official Baronage.] W. H.

STAFFORD, SIR RICHARD, styled 'of Clifton' (*fl.* 1337–1369), seneschal of Gascony. [See under STAFFORD, RALPH DE, first EARL OF STAFFORD.]

STAFFORD, RICHARD (1663–1703), Jacobite pamphleteer, born in 1663 at Marlwood Park in the parish of Thornbury, Gloucestershire, was the second son of John Stafford. The father, who died on 7 Jan. 1704–5, was nephew of Sir John Stafford, constable of Bristol Castle, and grandson of William Stafford (1593–1684) [q. v.]

Richard Stafford was educated at the free school, Wootton-under-Edge, Gloucestershire, and matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 15 Feb. 1677–8. Soon after graduating he entered the Middle Temple, where, according to Wood, he applied himself more to divinity than to common law. In 1689 he published, in large quarto, a treatise entitled 'Of Happiness, wherein it is fully and particularly manifested that the greatest Happiness of this Life consisteth in the Fear of God and keeping His Commandments.' After the revolution Stafford became a rabid Jacobite. Having on 4 Jan. 1690 presented to parliament a tract setting forth his political opinions ('A Supplemental Tract of Government'), he was committed for a week to Newgate. In the ensuing April he was further committed to the custody of the sergeant-at-arms (and his chambers at the Temple were ordered to be searched) for having handed to the members as they went into the House of Commons two more printed sheets on politico-religious topics. At the end of a month he was liberated and sent to his father in Gloucestershire, 'that he take care of him.' One of these brochures Stafford reissued as his 'Clear Apology and Just Defence.' Edward Stephens [q. v.] thought it worth while to issue in 1690 a whig counterblast, which he called 'An Apology for Mr. R. Stafford, with an Admonition to him and such other honest mistaken People.'

In November 1691 Stafford, 'being altogether free and at liberty, though not in his mind,' retired to Kensington. He there busied himself in writing and distributing more pamphlets. One of these, in which he described himself as 'a scribe of Jesus Christ,' he delivered at the palace into the hands of Queen Mary. He was now committed to Bethlehem Hospital, whence on 25 Nov. the speaker received a communication from him, in consequence of which the governor was ordered to refuse him the use of writing materials. Nevertheless, Stafford continued to print more or less incoherent Jacobite brochures and religious tracts. He afterwards published various religious discourses, a collection of which appeared in 1702. He was probably liberated from Bethlehem Hospital some years before his death, which took place on 2 July 1703.

Stafford printed a descriptive catalogue of his own publications. They include 'The Printed Sayings of Richard Stafford, a prisoner in Bedlam;' appeals to parliament and the privy council; and a letter (printed 1 Oct. 1692) wishing James II 'a speedy, safe, and peaceable coming into England.'

[Bigland's Gloucestershire Collections, vol. ii. (Thornbury); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss) iv. 782–3; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Stafford's Works.] G. LE G. N.

STAFFORD, RICHARD ANTHONY (1801–1854), surgeon, third son of Egerton Stafford, rector of Chalcombe and of Thenford in Northamptonshire, was born at Cropredy, Oxfordshire, in 1801. Through his mother he was one of the next of kin to William of Wykeham. Stafford was educated privately, and was then apprenticed

to two noted practitioners of Cirencester, Lawrence and Warner, the former being father of the great surgeon, Sir William Lawrence [q. v.] He came to London in 1820, and entered St. Bartholomew's Hospital. Here he soon attracted the notice of Abernethy, who appointed him his house-surgeon for 1823-4. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England in 1824. He then went abroad and spent a year in Paris. He returned to London in 1826, and commenced to practise as a surgeon. The Jacksonian prize was awarded to him in this year for his essay 'On Spina Bifida, and Injuries and Diseases of the Spine and the Medulla Spinalis.' He was elected senior surgeon to the St. Marylebone infirmary in 1831, and was subsequently appointed surgeon-extraordinary to H.R.H. the duke of Cambridge. At the Royal College of Surgeons of England he was elected one of the first fellows in 1843, and he was made a member of its council in 1848, though he was soon obliged to retire on account of ill-health. He was elected Hunterian orator for 1851, and prepared an oration which was printed in the same year. He was too ill to deliver it, and he died unmarried on 15 Jan. 1854, at 28 Old Burlington Street.

There is a half-length portrait of Stafford, painted by W. Salter and engraved by J. Cochran. A copy of the engraving is prefixed to Pettigrew's memoir.

Stafford was a skilful surgeon, whose work was always conducted upon the legitimate basis of an accurate anatomical knowledge. He was a voluminous writer upon subjects of professional interest. He published 1. 'A Series of Observations on Strictures of the Urethra,' London, 8vo, 1828. 2. 'Further Observations on Lancetted Stylettes,' London, 8vo, 1829; 3rd edit. 1836. 3. 'A Treatise on Injuries ... of the Spine, founded on the Jacksonian Prize Essay for 1826,' London, 8vo, 1832. 4. 'On Perforation of Strictures of the Urethra,' London, 8vo, 1834. 5. 'An Essay on the Treatment of some Affections of the Prostate Gland,' London, 8vo, 1840; 2nd edit. 1845. 6. 'On Treatment of Hæmorrhoids,' 8vo, 1853.

[Pettigrew's Medical Portrait Gallery, vol. iv.; Lancet, 1854, i. 148; Medical Times and Gazette, 1854, i. 100.] D'A. P.

STAFFORD, THOMAS (1531?–1557), rebel, born about 1531 (*Addit. MS.* 6672, f. 193), was the ninth child, but second surviving son, of Henry Stafford, first baron Stafford [q. v.] His mother was Ursula, daughter of Sir Richard Pole, K.G., by his wife, Margaret Pole, countess of Salisbury [q. v.] Thomas was educated privately, and in July 1550 passed through Paris on his way to Rome. There an attempt seems to have been made by Cardinal Pole and Francis Peto, a nephew apparently of William Peto [q. v.], to win back Stafford and his brother Henry to the catholic faith (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1547-53, pp. 70-1, 119-21). Thomas remained in Italy for three years, and in May 1553 was at Venice. On the 5th of that month a motion was carried in the council of ten 'that the jewels of St. Mark and the armoury halls of this council be shown to Mr. Thomas Stafford, the nephew of the right reverend cardinal of England' (i.e. Reginald Pole [q. v.]), and on the 9th a similar resolution permitted him and his two servants to carry arms (*Cal. State Papers*, Venetian, 1534-54, Nos. 749, 750). Thence he proceeded to Poland, where on 1 Oct. Sigismund Augustus, king of Poland, and his queen wrote letters strongly recommending him to Queen Mary, and requesting that he might be restored to the dukedom of Buckingham (*ib.* For. 1553-58, pp. 15, 16) On the way he visited his uncle at Dillingen; but the cardinal opposed his return to England, and refused to give him letters of commendation to the queen or any one else.

Mary paid no attention to the Polish king's recommendations, and this neglect, or a genuine dislike of the Spanish marriage, induced Stafford to offer a strenuous opposition to that alliance. He seems to have been concerned in Suffolk's attempted rebellion in January 1553-4 [see GREY, HENRY, DUKE OF SUFFOLK], and on 16 Feb. was sent a prisoner to the Fleet (*Acts of the Privy Council*, 1552-1554, pp. 393, 395). He was soon at liberty, and at the end of March fled to France (cf. Pole to Cardinal de Monte, 4 April 1554). He visited his uncle at Fontainebleau, and told him that he had helped to capture Suffolk (*Cal. State Papers*, Venetian, 1534-54, p. 495); but Pole, fearing to offend Queen Mary and the emperor, drove him from his house. From this time Stafford threw himself actively into the intrigues of the exiles in France, and at the end of April he made an abortive attempt to assassinate Sir William Pickering [q. v.], who, after coquetting with the exiles, was once more seeking royal favour. Stafford's ambition was not merely to overthrow Mary. He was himself of royal descent on both his father's [see STAFFORD, EDWARD, third DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM] and his mother's side [see POLE, MARGARET], and, though apparently a younger brother, he maintained that he was next heir to the throne after Mary,

who had forfeited her right by marrying a Spaniard. He even adopted the full arms of England without any difference on his seal. His pretensions involved him in a quarrel with his fellow exile, Sir Robert Stafford, erroneously said to have been his brother (cf. G. E. C[okayne]'s *Peerage*, vii. 213), and 'if ever there were a *tragico comœdia* played, surely these men played it' (Wotton to Petre, *Cal. State Papers*, For. 1553–8, p. 264). On the ground that Thomas sought his life, Robert in October 1556 procured his imprisonment 'in the vilest prison of Rouen, among thieves and such honest companions.' Thomas procured his release two months later, and retaliated by having Robert cast in heavy damages in an action for 'injurious imprisonment.' Early in 1557 the English ambassador was alarmed by the favourable treatment Thomas was receiving from the French court, for Henry II of France had apparently determined to use Stafford as a pawn in the coming struggle with England. Though the French king subsequently denied having aided Stafford, it is probable that he supplied the two ships in which Stafford and his supporters embarked at Dieppe on Easter Sunday (18 April). He landed on the coast of Yorkshire and seized Scarborough Castle on the 25th; in the proclamation he issued (printed in Strype, *Eccl. Mem.* III. ii. 515; Maitland, *Essays on the Reformation*, pp. 154–6) he denounced the Spanish marriage, asserted that a Spanish army was about to land to enslave the English, called upon the people to rise, and styled himself protector (Holinshed, ed. 1586, iii. 1133; Stow, ed. 1615, pp. 630–631). But his plans were known to the English ambassador before he left France. The militia rapidly assembled under the command of Henry Neville, fifth earl of Westmorland [see under Neville, Ralph, fourth Earl]. Stafford was captured almost without a blow, and on 2 May was sent to London, where he was tried and convicted of high treason. He was hanged and quartered at Tyburn on 28 May 1557.

[Cal. State Papers, Venetian and Foreign Ser. passim. and Dom. Ser. Addenda, 1547–65, p. 449; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent; G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage, vii. 213; Rymer's Fœdera, xv. 440 (document misdated 1556 for 1557); Ambassades de Noailles, 1763, 4 vols.; Reginaldi Poli Epistolæ, Brescia, 1744–57, 5 vols.; Strype's Eccl. Mem. passim; Wriothesley's Chron. and Machyn's Diary (Camden Soc.); Burnet's Hist. Reformation, ed. Pocock, ii. 163; Holinshed's Chron.; Stow's Annals; Tytler's Hist. ii. 363; Froude, vi. 243, 475–6; Hinds's Making of the England of Elizabeth, pp. 92–101.]

A. F. P.

STAFFORD, Sir THOMAS (*fl.* 1633), reputed author of 'Pacata Hibernia,' was probably, though the evidence is incomplete (cf. Brewer, *Cal. Carew MSS.* vol. i. p. lviii, and *Lismore Papers*), a natural son of Sir George Carew, earl of Totnes [q. v.] Stafford served under Carew, when president of Munster, as captain in the wars in Ireland during Elizabeth's reign. Chronology will not permit the captain's identification with the Thomas Stafford of Devon, gent., who graduated B.A. from Exeter College, Oxford, on 12 Nov. 1613, aged 21 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714), and who may indeed have been the person designated as Carew's illegitimate son. Stafford was a common name in the south-east of Ireland (one Sir Francis being governor of Clandeboye, another Henry M.P. for Dungarvan, and another Nicholas bishop of Ferns and Leighlin, all more or less his contemporaries), and it is therefore not unlikely that Sir Thomas may himself have been an Irishman. It is as an Irishman rather than as an Englishman that he speaks of Irishmen and Englishmen in his preface to 'Pacata Hibernia.' But however this may be, Stafford appears to have accompanied Carew to England shortly before the death of Elizabeth, and afterwards to have lived with him in the capacity of secretary. When his patron was in 1608 created master of the ordnance, Stafford was joined with him as his assistant, being by special grace allowed after Carew's death to retain his office until the appointment of Lord Vere. On 6 Oct. 1611 he was knighted in Ireland by Sir Arthur Chichester, the lord deputy (Metcalfe, p. 212). In 1624 he was recommended by Carew for a company in Ireland, but apparently unsuccessfully (*Cal. State Papers*, James I, Ireland, v. 555–6). When Carew died in 1629, it was intended that Stafford should be buried in the same tomb at Stratford-on-Avon, and an inscription (printed in Dugdale's *Warwickshire*, ii. 686) was engraved on it describing Stafford's career, leaving the date of death to be filled in. That was never done, and it is uncertain when Stafford died (he was alive in 1639) and whether he was buried in Carew's tomb.

Carew by his will, dated 30 Nov. 1625 and proved on 29 May 1629, bequeathed to Stafford his vast collection of manuscripts relating to Ireland, the greater part of which, consisting of thirty-nine volumes, is at present preserved in the archiepiscopal library at Lambeth. Four other volumes have found their way into the Bodleian Library. Probably others are extant elsewhere. A calendar of those in the Bodleian and at Lambeth, edited by Brewer and Bullen, was

published in six volumes, under the direction of the master of the rolls, in 1867–73.

Among the manuscripts thus bequeathed to Stafford was the original of the 'Pacata Hibernia,' written, we are given by him to understand, by Carew himself, but 'out of his retyred Modestie, the rather by him held backe from the Stage of Publication, lest himselfe being a principall Actor in many of the particulars, might be perhaps thought under the Narration of publicke proceedings, to giue vent and utterance to his private merit and services, howsoever justly memorable.' After having submitted it 'to the view and censure of divers learned and judicious persons,' the work was published by Stafford, under the following title, sufficiently descriptive of its contents, 'Pacata Hibernia: Ireland appeased and redvced; or, an Historie of the Late Warres of Ireland, especially within the Province of Mounster, under the government of Sir George Carew, Knight, then Lord President of that Province. . . . Wherein the Seidge of Kinsale, the Defeat of the Earle of Tyrone, and his Armie; the Expulsion and sending home of Don Juan de Aguila, the Spanish Generall, with his forces; And many other remarkable Passages of that time are related. Illustrated, with Seventeene severall Mappes, for the better understanding of the Storie. London, Printed by A. M. 1633. And part of the Impression made over, to be vended for the benefit of the Children of John Mynshew, deceased.' The book, now exceedingly rare, was reprinted by the Hibernia Press Company, Dublin, in 1810, and a new edition was edited in 1896 (2 vols.) by Mr. Standish O'Grady. It is an impartial if not very interesting account of the struggle it records.

[Hardy and Brewer's Report on the Carte and Carew Papers, London, 1864, p. 11; Cal. Carew MSS. pp. lviii, lxiii–iv; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 449.] R. D.

STAFFORD, WILLIAM (1554–1612), alleged author of the 'Compendious Examination of Certain Ordinary Complaints,' born at Rochford, Essex, on 1 March 1553–4, was second son of Sir William Stafford, by his second wife and relative, Dorothy, daughter of Henry Stafford, first baron Stafford [q. v.] Sir Edward Stafford (1552?–1605) [q. v.] was his elder brother. Sir William had acquired Rochford through his first wife, Mary Boleyn, sister of Anne Boleyn, who, after being Henry VIII's mistress, married first Sir William Cary, and, after his death in 1528, Sir William Stafford. William was educated at Winchester, where he was admitted scholar in 1564 (Kirby, p. 139), and at New College, Oxford, matriculating in 1571, and being elected fellow in 1573 (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ix. 375; *Reg. Univ. Oxon.* II. ii. 54). In 1575, however, he was deprived of his fellowship for absenting himself from college beyond his prescribed leave, and he seems to have become a hanger-on at court, where his mother was mistress of the robes to Queen Elizabeth. There he suffered some slight from the Earl of Leicester, and developed into a 'lewd, miscontented young person' (*Hatfield MSS.* ii. 224). In June 1585 he suddenly and secretly left London for Dieppe, probably with the intention of joining his brother Sir Edward, then ambassador in Paris. He was back again in 1586, and on 26 Dec. in that year he sought an interview with the French ambassador, Châteauneuf, at his house in Bishopsgate Street, asking his aid to escape to France on the pretext of being unable to tolerate Leicester's scorn. According to Stafford's own account, the French ambassador then inveigled him into a plot for assassinating Queen Elizabeth, and securing the succession to the throne of Mary Queen of Scots. The ambassador's secretary, De Trappes, and a prisoner in Newgate named Moody were also in the plot. In the following January Stafford revealed it to Walsingham. De Trappes was arrested at Dover and Châteauneuf was summoned before the council. There he acknowledged that he had been privy to the plot, but swore that Stafford had suggested it, that he endeavoured to dissuade him, and that he would have revealed it at once had it not been for the respect in which he held Stafford's mother and brother. After some demur Châteauneuf's statements were accepted and Stafford was imprisoned in the Tower, where he remained until August 1588 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90, p. 531). The plot was probably concocted by Stafford in order that his services in revealing it might win him favour at court.

After his release Stafford married, in 1593, Anne, daughter of Thomas Gryme of Antingham, Norfolk, were he resided quietly for the rest of his life. He presented various books to Winchester College, and died on 16 Nov. 1612. He left a daughter Dorothy, who married Thomas Tyndale of Eastwood Park, Gloucestershire, and a son William (1593–1684) [q. v.]

Apparently on the strength of his initials, and of an allusion in the dedication to Queen Elizabeth to 'his late undutiful behaviour,' Wood assigned to Stafford the authorship of 'A compendious or briefe examination of certayne ordinary complaints, of divers of our countrymen in these our dayes

. . . By W. S., Gentleman' (T. Marsh, London, 1581, 4to). A second edition appeared in the same year; it was reprinted in 1751, when the publisher attributed the authorship to Shakespeare. This ridiculous assumption was easily confuted by Farmer in his 'Essay on the Learning of Shakespeare' (1821, pp. 81–4). The book, which has also been attributed to Sir Thomas Smith (1513–1577) [q. v.] and his nephew, William Smith, was republished in the 'Harleian Miscellany' (1808, vol. ix.) and in the 'Pamphleteer' (1813, vol. v.); and a German translation, by E. Leser, appeared in 1895. In 1876 it was edited for the New Shakspere Society by Dr. Furnivall, who combated the authorship of William Stafford, pointing out the absence of evidence and the absurdity of making the allusion to 'undutiful behaviour,' written in 1581, apply to treasonable practices committed in 1586. But no satisfactory attempt to investigate the authorship was made until 1891, when Miss Elizabeth Lamond contributed to the 'English Historical Review' (vi. 284–305) a conclusive refutation of Stafford's authorship. She discovered two extant manuscripts of the work—one belonging to Mr. William Lambarde, and the other formerly belonging to the Earl of Jersey (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. App. i. 92) and now in the Bodleian Library (Add. C. 273). A third, which escaped her notice, is is among the Hatfield MSS. (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* i. 52). The Lambarde manuscript was written not later than 1565, and the Historical Manuscripts Commissioners erroneously dated the two others 1547. From internal evidence it is evident that the work was written in the summer of 1549, and it gives an invaluable account of inclosures, debasement of the coinage, and other causes of social distress during the reign of Edward VI. Miss Lamond attributed the authorship, with considerable probability, to John Hales (*d.* 1571) [q. v.] The work was not published until 1581, when W.S., whoever he may have been, brought it up to date, and issued it as his own composition. The alterations are clumsy; but one added passage, attributing the rise in prices to the influx of precious metals from the Indies, is notable as the first indication of the perception of this truth in England. The Lambarde manuscript was published by Miss Lamond in 1893 with introduction, appendices, and notes.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. and Addenda, 1580–1625; Cal. Hatfield MSS. pt. iii.; Harl. MSS. 36, f. 357, 288 ff. 170–1; Camden's Annales, ed. Hearne, ii. 526–8; Wood's Fast. i. 378; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ix. 375–6; Dr. Furnivall's Forewords to the edition of 1876; Miss Lamond's Introd. to her edition of 1893; English Hist. Rev. vi. 284–305; authorities cited in text.] A. F. P.

STAFFORD, WILLIAM (1593–1684), pamphleteer, born in Norfolk in 1593, was the son of William Stafford (1554–1612) [q.v.], by his wife Anne, daughter of Thomas Gryme of Antingham, Norfolk. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 8 Nov. 1611, graduated B.A. on 4 July 1614, and was created M.A. on 5 March 1617–18. On the death of his uncle, Sir John Stafford, in 1624, he succeeded to the estate of Marlwood Park in Thornbury, Gloucestershire, and, according to Wood, was at one time a member of the House of Commons (perhaps he was the W.S., member for Stamford in 1661). He was the author of 'The Reason of the War, with the Progress and Accidents thereof, written by an English Subject' (London, 1646, 4to). He writes as a moderate parliamentarian, and evinces great desire for peace on the basis of a constitutional monarchy. In the preface he mentions that parts of his work had been published in the previous year 'in much imperfection and some haste.' Wood conjectured that this treatise might be identical with a pamphlet entitled 'An Orderly and Plaine Narration of the Beginnings and Causes of this Warre. Also a Conscientious Resolution against the Warre on the Parliament Side' (1644, 4to). The works are, however, entirely different, and the latter publication, which was written by a staunch royalist, bitterly attacks the action of parliament. Stafford lived to a great age, and was buried at Thornbury on 4 July 1684. By his wife, Ursula Moore, he was the father of John, and the grandfather of Richard Stafford [q. v.]

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 378–9; Fosbroke's Hist. of Gloucestershire, 1807, ii. 131; Notes and Queries, III. ix. 375–6; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 14409, f. 307.] E. I. C.

STAGG, JOHN (1770–1823), Cumberland poet, known in Cumberland as the blind bard, was born in 1770 at Burg-by-Sands, near Carlisle, where his father, a tailor, possessed a small property. The boy showed unusual promise, and his parents decided to educate him for the church, but while he was still young an accident deprived him of his sight and put an end to his studies. For some time he made a livelihood by keeping a library in the little town of Wigton and playing his fiddle at local merry-makings. In his twentieth year he married, and at the same date published a

volume of 'Miscellaneous Poems.' After leaving Wigton for a short sojourn in Carlisle, he took up his residence in Manchester, where he remained more or less till his death, but he frequently revisited his native county and spent much time among the peasantry, amusing them by performances on the fiddle, and gathering that intimate knowledge of their customs and dialect which enabled him in his poems and essays to give a graphic picture of his friends. He also went further afield selling his works, and about 1809 he visited Oxford. He died at Workington in 1823. He was father of seven children.

In Charles, duke of Norfolk, and many of the Cumberland gentry, as well as among members of both universities, he found patrons by whom he was encouraged to publish his 'Minstrel of the North,' London, 1810, 8vo (another edit. 1816). His other works were: 'Miscellaneous Poems' (Carlisle, 1804, 12mo; 2nd ed. Workington, 1805, 12mo); a further series of 'Miscellaneous Poems' (Wigton, 1807, 8vo; another ed., Wigton, 1808, 12mo); and 'The Cumberland Minstrel: being a poetical miscellany of legendary, Gothic, and romantic tales . . . together with several essays in the Northern dialect, also a number of original pieces' (3 vols. Manchester, 1821, 8vo). Gilpin's 'Cumberland Poetry' contains a small engraved portrait of Stagg by Robert Anderson from a painting by R. B. Faulkner.

[Popular Poetry of Cumberland and the Lake Country, by Sidney Gilpin; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cat. of Manchester Free Ref. Library.] A. N.

STAGGINS, NICHOLAS (1650?–1700), musician, born about 1650, was son of Isaac Staggins, who from 1661 to his death in 1684 was one of the musicians of the royal household. The names of father and son stand in the list of Charles II's 'Private Musick,' or violinists, of 1674 (Rimbault's Notes on North's *Memoires*, p. 99). In February 1674–1675 Nicholas was appointed master of 'his majesty's musick' in the room of Louis Grabu, with a yearly fee of 200*l*. He attended James II's coronation, and served during that reign. His appointment was confirmed by William III in 1693 (*Treasury Papers*, 17 Aug.)

In 1682 he was admitted Mus. Doc. of Cambridge—it was said through interest and without due tests. To meet such allegations, a grace was passed on 2 July 1684 constituting Staggins professor of music at the university (Cooper, *Annals*, iii. 601). A statement was also published to the effect that Staggins, having been desirous to perform his exercise for the degree of doctor of music upon the first public opportunity, had acquitted himself 'so much to the satisfaction of the whole university this commencement that by a solemn vote they had constituted and appointed him public professor of music there' (*London Gazette*, No. 1945). There was at that time no endowment for this professorship at Cambridge, and the appointment must have been purely honorary. Staggins was a steward of the St. Cecilia Music Festival, 1684 and 1685. A concert of Staggins's vocal and instrumental music was announced in the 'London Gazette' of 10 May 1697 to take place on the 13th at York Buildings. His house and property were situated at Chelsea, but he was at Windsor when, on 13 June 1700, he was found dead in his bed (Luttrell, *Relation*). He was survived by his mother, two brothers, and a sister.

Staggins's compositions were very slight. They include: 1. Duologue from Dryden's 'Conquest of Granada,' pt. ii., 'How unhappy a lover am I.' 2. Songs, 'Whilst Alexis' and 'How pleasant is mutual love,' published in Playford's 'Choice Ayres,' 1673. 3. A jig, in Playford's 'Dancing Master,' 1679.

He wrote music, which was not published, for odes on William III's birthdays, 1693 and 1694, by Nahum Tate. There are six songs by Staggins in the British Museum Additional MS. 19759.

[Hawkins's Hist. of Music, p. 739; Calendar of State Papers, 1661–2 p. 176, 1668–9 p. 446; Treasury Papers, 17 Aug. 1693; Husk's St. Cecilia's Day, pp. 14, 15, 18; Sandford's Coronation of James II; Chamberlayne's England, 1682–1702; Gentleman's Journal, 1693, 1694, p. 269; Registers of Wills, P. C. C., Noel 106; Dyer 55; Administration grant, December 1684; Luttrell's Brief Relation, iv. 656.] L. M. M.

STAINER, RICHARD (*d.* 1662), admiral. [See Stayner.]

STAINES, Sir THOMAS (1776–1830), captain in the navy, was born near Margate in 1776, and entered the navy in December 1789 on board the Solebay, in which he served on the West India station till May 1792. In December he joined the Speedy brig commanded by Captain Charles Cunningham [q. v.], with whom he went out to the Mediterranean, and whom he followed to the Impérieuse and Lowestoft. When Cunningham was sent home with despatches, Staines was moved into the Victory, the flagship of Lord Hood, and, continuing in her, was present in the engagement of 13 July 1795, and under the flag of Sir John Jervis, in 1796, till on 3 July he was promoted to be lieutenant of the

Petrel sloop. In her he had active and exciting service for more than three years, in the course of which, among other adventures, the Petrel was captured near Majorca by four Spanish frigates, on 12 Oct. 1798. She was recaptured the next day, but Staines and the other officers and men had been taken on board the Spanish frigate and were carried to Cartagena as prisoners. By the end of the year they were exchanged at Gibraltar and back to the Petrel, and Staines continued in her till, on 17 Oct. 1799, he was moved by Nelson into his flagship the Foudroyant. In her he was present at the capture, in the following year, of the Généreux and Guillaume Tell [see BERRY, SIR EDWARD], and afterwards, under the flag of Lord Keith, in the operations on the coast of Egypt, during which he acted as the admiral's flag-lieutenant. For his services in this campaign he received the Turkish order of the Crescent, and on 15 May 1802 was promoted by Keith to the command of the Cameleon brig, which during the peace was stationed at Malta. On the renewal of the war in 1803 the Cameleon joined the blockading squadron off Toulon, from which she was detached in successive cruises along the coast to eastward or to westward, to stop or intercept the enemy's trade. In this work Staines had marked success, and captured or destroyed a great many of the French coasting vessels and gunboats. In September 1804 he was sent up the Adriatic, and was afterwards employed in the protection of the Levant trade until, in September 1805, the Cameleon was sent home and paid off.

On 22 Jan. 1806 Staines was advanced to post rank, and in the end of the year was appointed to the Cyane frigate, which in the following summer was attached to the fleet under Admiral James (afterwards Lord Gambier) [q. v.] during the operations at Copenhagen. In February 1808 the Cyane was sent to the Mediterranean, where, on the east coast of Spain, she almost at once captured several merchant ships, and on 22 May, off Majorca, took a Spanish privateer, the last Spanish ship of war taken; a few days later Staines received a letter from the captain-general of the Balearic Islands, saying that they declared in favour of Ferdinand, and requesting him to come to Palma to confer as to the measures to be adopted. For the next year Staines was constantly employed on the south coast of Spain, assisting the patriots and repeatedly engaged with the enemy's batteries and in boat actions. In May 1809 he was sent to the coast of Naples, where, on the 17th, near Cape Circello, he captured two martello towers by a happy combination of good fortune and courage. In June the Cyane was part of the squadron under Rear-admiral (afterwards Sir George) Martin [q. v.] which on the 25th reduced the islands of Ischia and Procida; and on the 26th was detached, with the Espoir brig and several gunboats, to intercept a large flotilla of French gunboats making for Naples bay. After a brisk action eighteen of these were taken and four destroyed. In the afternoon Staines landed and destroyed a battery of 36-pounders on Cape Miseno. On the next day he destroyed another battery at Pozzuoli, and in the evening engaged the French frigate Cérès, which, with a corvette and twenty gunboats in company, was endeavouring to get to Naples, while the Espoir and the Sicilian gunboats were becalmed some distance off. The force of the Cyane was much inferior to that of the Cérès alone, but the action was continued for more than an hour, when the Cyane's ammunition being exhausted, her rigging cut to pieces, and many men killed and wounded, the Cérès succeeded in getting away with her convoy. Staines himself was most severely wounded both in the side and the left arm, which had to be taken out of the socket at the shoulder. In reporting the action of the 26th Martin had written, 'No language which I am master of can convey to your lordship an adequate idea of the gallantry, judgment, and good conduct displayed by Captain Staines;' and on the further report of the action of the 27th Collingwood wrote of Staines's gallantry in a 'succession of battles.' The Cyane was so much battered that she had to proceed to England to be refitted.

She arrived at Portsmouth in the middle of October, and on 6 Dec. Staines was knighted, and received also permission to wear the order of Ferdinand and Merit conferred on him by the king of Sicily. He was then appointed to the Hamadryad of 42 guns, and for the next two years was employed in convoy duty to Newfoundland and to St. Helena. Early in 1812 he was appointed to the Briton frigate, in which during 1812–13 he cruised, with some success, in the Channel and the Bay of Biscay. On the last day of 1813 he sailed with several ships of war and a large convoy of East Indiamen, from which he parted at Madeira, being sent on to Rio Janeiro. There he had orders to go on to Valparaiso to join Captain James Hillyar [q. v.]; but Hillyar had already captured the U.S. frigate Essex, and the Briton, with the Tagus in company, went on to Callao and thence for a cruise among the islands, looking for a U.S. ship which was

rumoured to have come round Cape Horn. On 28 Aug. Staines struck the U.S. colours at Nukahiva and took possession of the island, and sailing thence for Valparaiso, on 17 Sept. accidentally came on Pitcairn's Island, then marked on the chart nearly three degrees to the west of its true position [see ADAMS, JOHN, 1760?–1829]. Much to his surprise, he found it inhabited by an English-speaking people, who, as he learned, were the descendants of the mutineers of the Bounty. The island had been previously visited by an American merchant ship, but the news does not seem to have reached England, and the first information of this remarkable colony was sent home by Staines, who rightly judged that the lapse of years and the care which he had successfully given to the education of the young people of the island might be held as condoning Adams's original offence. The Briton remained at Valparaiso and the neighbourhood till April 1815, when she returned to Rio Janeiro and England, and Staines learned that on 2 Jan. preceding he had been nominated a K.C.B.

From 1823 to 1825 he commanded the Superbe in the West Indies and at Lisbon; and from 1827 to 1830 the Isis in the Mediterranean. He had been little more than a fortnight in England when he died at his residence, near Margate, on 13 July 1830. For the loss of his arm he had received a pension of 300*l.* The statement of his services called for in 1817 is dated at Margate on 10 Jan. 1818, and is accompanied by a medical certificate that 'he is incapable, from wounds in his arm, of writing his name.' He married, in May 1819, Sarah, youngest daughter of Robert Tournay Bargrave of Eastry Court, Kent.

[Marshall's Royal Naval Biogr. v. (Suppl. pt. i.) 79; Gent. Mag. 1830, ii. 277; James's Naval Hist. v. 32–5; Service Book in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

STAINTON, HENRY TIBBATS (1822–1892), entomologist, eldest son of Henry Stainton of Lewisham, was born in London on 13 Aug. 1822, his parents removing to Lewisham when he was a few weeks old. He was educated almost entirely at home, but finally attended King's College, London. For several years he was engaged in commercial occupations under his father.

About 1840, instigated apparently by the Rev. W. Johnson, a friend of his father, he turned his attention to entomology, more especially to the Micro-Lepidoptera, rising at five in the morning to pursue his studies. In 1856 he established the 'Entomologists' Weekly Intelligencer,' which went through ten volumes, and was discontinued in 1861. 'The Entomologists' Annual' was started by him in 1855, and continued till 1874, completing twenty volumes; while in 1864 he, with friends, founded the 'Entomologists' Monthly Magazine,' his connection with which was kept up till his death. In 1848 he joined the Entomological Society of London, was its secretary in 1850–1, and president in 1881–2. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society of London in 1859, and held the post of secretary from 1869 to 1874, and vice-president in 1883–5. He became a fellow of the Royal Society in 1867, and served on its council in 1880–2. He attended the meetings of the British Association, and acted as secretary to the natural history section in 1864, and from 1867 to 1872. He became secretary of the Ray Society in 1861, at a critical moment of its history, and held the post till 1872. He was a member of the Entomological Societies of France, Stettin, and Italy, and honorary member of those of Belgium and Switzerland.

In 1871 Stainton was instrumental in founding the 'Zoological Record Association,' of which he was secretary, till the work was taken over by the Zoological Society of London in 1886. He died from cancer in the stomach at his residence in Lewisham on 2 Dec. 1892. In 1846 he married Isabel, the youngest daughter of J. Dunn, esq. of Sheffield.

Stainton was author of: 1. 'An Attempt at a Systematic Catalogue of the British Tineidæ and Pterophoridæ,' 8vo, London, 1849. 2. 'A Supplementary Catalogue of the British Tineidæ and Pterophoridæ,' 8vo, London, 1851. 3. 'The Entomologists' Companion,' 12mo, London, 1852; 2nd edit. 1854. 4. 'Bibliotheca Stephensiana' (a catalogue of the library, preceded by an obituary notice of James Francis Stephens [q. v.]), 4to, London, 1853. 5. 'Insecta Britannica. Lepidoptera: Tineina,' 8vo, London, 1854; 3rd supplement, 1856. 6. 'The Natural History of the Tineina,' 13 vols. 8vo, London, 1855–1873. 7. 'June: a book for the Country in Summer Time,' 8vo, London, 1856. 8. 'A Manual of British Butterflies and Moths,' 2 vols. 12mo, London [1856–] 1857–9. 9. 'The Tineina of Syria and Asia Minor,' 8vo, London, 1867. 10. 'British Butterflies and Moths,' 8vo, London, 1867. 11. 'The Tineina of Southern Europe,' 8vo, London, 1869. He also contributed from 1848 some hundred papers on entomological subjects to various scientific journals (see *Royal Society's Cat. Scientific Papers*).

Besides the several entomological journals already named, he edited and supplied notes

to J. F. Stephens's 'Catalogue of British Lepidoptera' [in the British Museum], 2nd edit. 1856: to 'The Tineina of North America, by Dr. B. Clemens,' 1872; and to 'The Larvæ of the British Butterflies and Moths, by W. Buckler,' 4 vols. Ray Society, 1886–91.

[Proc. Roy. Soc. lii, obit. p. ix; Times, 12 Dec. 1892; Entomological Monthly Mag. 1893, p. 1, &c., with portrait; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Roy. Soc. Cat.] B. B. W.

STAIR, Earls of. [See Dalrymple, Sir John. first earl, 1648–1707; Dalrymple, John, second earl, 1673–1747; Dalrymple, John, fifth earl, 1720–1789; Dalrymple, John, sixth earl, 1749–1821; Dalrymple, Sir John Hamilton Macgill, eighth earl, 1771–1853.]

STAIR, first Viscount. [See Dalrymple, Sir James, 1619–1695.]

STAIRS, WILLIAM GRANT (1863–1892), captain and traveller, third son of John Stairs (*d.* 1888) of Halifax, Nova Scotia, and of his wife Mary Morrow (*d.* 1871), was born at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on 1 July 1863. He was educated until the autumn of 1875 at Fort Massey Academy, Halifax, and afterwards at Merchistoun Castle, Edinburgh, until July 1878, when he passed into the Royal Military College at Kingston, Ontario, Canada. In September 1882 he went to New Zealand, where he was employed as a civil engineer in plotting and mapping the district near Hawke's Bay. On 30 June 1885 he was gazetted to be a lieutenant in the royal engineers, and he then went through a course of professional instruction at Chatham. This was completed in 1886, and at the end of that year he was the first candidate selected by Mr. H. M. Stanley for service on the Emin Pasha relief expedition. He sailed with the expedition, on leave from the war office, on 20 Jan. 1887, and arrived at the Congo river on 18 March. The expedition reached Leopoldville, near Stanley Pool, on 22 April, and the advance in steamers up the river commenced on 3 May. At Bolobo on 12 May the expedition was formed into two columns. Stairs accompanied the advanced column under Stanley, and commanded the second company of Zanzibaris. Yambuya, thirteen hundred miles from the sea, was reached on 15 June, and there the rear column was left behind under Major Walter Barttelot, James Sligo Jameson [q.v.], Mr. J. R. Troup, and Mr. Herbert Ward.

The march of the advanced column eastward from Yambuya commenced on 28 June 1887. A little later Stanley, writing of the qualities of the four members of his staff then with him (i.e. Stairs, Capt. R. H. Nelson, Mr. A. Mounteney Jephson, and Surgeon Thomas Heazle Parke [q.v.]), observed: 'Stairs is the military officer, alert, intelligent, who understands a hint, a curt intimation, grasps an idea firmly, and realises it to perfection.' On 13 Aug. at Avisibba, in one of the many attacks by natives, Stairs was wounded by a poisoned arrow, but, under the skilful care of Surgeon Parke, recovered. Then followed a terrible march of 156 days in the twilight of a primeval tropical forest. The little army dropped fifty men on 20 Sept. at Ugarrowa's settlement, and on 6 Oct. left Nelson and Parke and fifty-two men at Kilonga-Longa's. But Stairs, with Mr. Stanley and the rest of the party, emerged out of the forest into open country near Indesura on 4 Dec. 1887. A successful fight with natives took place on 10 Dec., Stairs leading one of the columns; and desultory engagements continued until, on 13 Dec., Mr. Stanley and Stairs reached the Albert Nyanza.

Unable to learn anything of Emin Pasha or to obtain canoes on the lake, the expedition on 17 Dec. retraced its steps to West Ibwiri, where Fort Bodo was constructed. On its completion, on 18 Jan. 1888, Stairs was despatched with a hundred men to bring up Nelson and Parke. By 12 Feb. Stairs had successfully accomplished his mission, which involved a journey of seventy-nine miles each way. Four days later he was sent to escort couriers as far back as Ugarrowa's (183 miles) and see them safely across the river. Later in the year Mr. Stanley left Stairs in command at Fort Bodo while he went in search of the rear column, of which nothing had long been heard.

Mr. Stanley returned without any information on 20 Dec. 1888, and on the 27th Stairs was sent forward with a hundred rifles to hold the ferry at Ituri River. On 9 Jan. 1889 Fort Bodo was burned, and the whole force crossed the river and established a camp in the village of Kandehoré, on the east side. Here Stairs was left in command, in company with Parke, while Mr. Stanley went to find Emin and Mr. Jephson. Stairs joined Mr. Stanley on 18 Feb. at Kavalli's on the Albert Nyanza, where Emin Pasha had already arrived. On 10 April a start for Zanzibar was made, the column being fifteen hundred strong. On 6 June Stairs was sent with a party to explore Ruwenzori, or the 'Mountain of the Moon.' He was only able, through lack of supplies, to ascend some ten thousand feet. Zanzibar was reached on 6 Dec. 1889.

Stairs arrived in England in January 1890, and was appointed adjutant of the royal engineers at Aldershot. He received from the

khedive of Egypt, under the authority of the sultan of Turkey, the third class of the order of the Medjidie, and permission to accept and wear it was gazetted on 18 Feb. 1890. On 25 March 1891, influenced by a desire to obtain greater freedom for travel, Stairs accepted promotion out of the royal engineers to be captain in the Welsh regiment (the 41st). In May, with permission from the war office, he took command of an expedition of the Belgian Katanga Company to visit Msidi's country to the west of Lake Bangweole in the extreme south-east of the territory assigned to the Congo Free State. The Belgian Katanga Company, in which there was a good deal of English capital, was formed to open up the country by trading in india-rubber and ivory.

Stairs left Belgium in May 1891. He met with many obstacles at Zanzibar. Eventually, with German aid, he got together five hundred men on the coast, and on 4 July started for Lake Tanganyika along the beaten caravan track. Helped everywhere by the Germans, he reached the lake, and, crossing it, made an unprecedentedly rapid march to Ngwena on the river Luapula. He suffered from fever during the journey, but otherwise all went well. Katanga was reached, and the country found to be in a state of anarchy consequent on the death of Msidi. Stairs then took the caravan to the river Shiré, and by way of that river and the Zambesi on to the coast. While waiting at Chinde for a ship to Zanzibar, he fell ill of gastric fever. He died on 9 June 1892.

Stairs possessed all the qualities required for a leader of men and a traveller, winning the esteem and affection of those with whom he acted.

[War Office Records; Memoirs in the Royal Engineers Journal, 1892, in Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society, vol. xiv. pt. ii., and in the Times, 11 Aug. 1892; private sources; Stanley's In Darkest Africa. See arts. Jameson, James Sligo, and Parke, Thomas Heazle.]

R. H. V.

STALEY or STAYLEY, WILLIAM (*d.* 1678), victim of the 'popish plot,' was the son of William Staley, and carried on his father's business as goldsmith and banker in Covent Garden, his customers being almost entirely Roman catholics. In consequence of the feeling of insecurity induced by the 'revelations' of Oates and Bedloe in September 1678, a large number of Staley's creditors called in their money, and the banker was gravely embarrassed. On the morning of 14 Nov. 1678 he was talking over the situation in the Black Lion Tavern in King Street, with an old friend named Barthlemy Fromante, a native of Marseilles, and may well have given vent to some indiscreet expressions. Though the conversation was in French, it was overheard by William Carstares, 'a Scottish adventurer,' and his friend, Alexander Sutherland. The next morning 'Captain' Carstares waited on Staley, and accused him of high treason, but offered to suppress the charge in consideration of the sum of 200*l.* The banker laughed at the insolence of the man, but in a few minutes he was arrested for treason, and five days later was brought to trial before the king's bench. As soon as Burnet heard who the witness was, he 'felt bound,' he says, to do what he could to stop the prosecution. He sent to the lord chancellor (Finch) and to the attorney-general (Sir William Jones) 'to let them know what profligate wretches these witnesses were.' But Jones asked him with asperity what authority he had to defame the king's witnesses, while Shaftesbury, when he heard of the affair, exclaimed that all who undermined the credit of the witnesses were to be looked upon as public enemies. For some days Burnet declares that his own life was in danger in consequence of this intervention. The trial took place before Scroggs on 21 Nov. 1678. Scant attention was paid either to Staley's witnesses or to his plea as to the improbability of his allowing himself to be overheard while uttering rank treason in a public room. Carstares having sworn that he heard Staley reply in French to his friend 'he [the king] is a great heretic and the greatest rogue in the world; here is the heart and here is the hand that would kill him;' and this evidence having been confirmed by Sutherland, Scroggs summed up to the effect that if Staley had spoken these words he was manifestly guilty of high treason under the statute (13 Car. II, cap. 1), which he caused to be read. Staley was found guilty. Dr. Lloyd went to see the prisoner in Newgate, and offered him his life if he would discover any of the plots of his co-religionists. To his honour Staley replied that he knew of none, while he solemnly protested that he had not used the words sworn against him. On Tuesday, 26 Nov., he was dragged on a sledge to Tyburn and hanged. By the king's special grace the quarters of his body were delivered to his friends instead of being set upon the city gates, according to usage. Staley's friends said masses over his remains, and on 29 Nov. arranged a 'pompous funeral' from his father's house. This so incensed the government that the coroner was ordered to take up the body from St. Paul's, Covent Garden, and dispose of it to the sheriff of Middlesex in the

usual manner. The day after Staley's death commenced the first of the 'popish plot' trials proper, that of Edward Coleman (*d.* 1678) [q. v.] Staley's execution was, in Dod's words, 'the prologue to the bloody tragedy that was now to be acted.' In the lying deposition of Miles Prance [q. v.], of 19 March 1679, Staley was charged with having instigated a plot to assassinate Shaftesbury.

[The Tryal of William Staley, 1678, 4to; A True Relation of the Execution of Mr. William Staley, 1678, 4to; An Account of the Digging up of the Quarters of William Stayley on 30 Nov. 1678, s. sh. fol.; Burnet's Own Time, ii. 161-3; Cobbett's State Trials, vi. 1501; Willis-Bund's Select Cases from the State Trials, ii. 470-3; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation, i, 3. 4; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 265; Eachard's Hist. p. 953; Lingard's Hist. ix. 384; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. App. p. 471, 13th Rep. App. vi. 156.] T. S.

STALHAM, JOHN (*d.* 1681), puritan divine, was born in Norfolk, and although he is said to have been educated at Oxford, is doubtless the John Stalham who became sizar of Christ's College, Cambridge, April 1617 (B.A. 1620-1, M.A. 1624), and whose son John, admitted to the same college in 1667, was born at Terling, where the puritan divine was beneficed. He was 'first preacher of the gospel' at Edinburgh, and on 5 May 1632 was instituted vicar of Terling, Essex, in place of Thomas Weld, who had been deprived by Laud. Calamy says Stalham was 'of strict congregational principles.' With two neighbouring ministers, John Newton of Little Baddow, and Enoch Gray of Wickham, Stalham held a debate on infant baptism on 11 Jan. 1643 at Terling, his opponents being Timothy Batt, a physician, and Thomas Lambe, a 'sope boyler,' both of London. Stalham published an account of it, 'The Svmme of a Conference,' &c. (London, 1644, 4to), which he dedicated to the Westminster assembly of divines. Samuel Oates, father of Titus Oates [q. v.], paid him a visit in 1647, whereupon Stalham wrote 'Vindiciæ Redemptionis in the Fanning and Sifting of Samuel Oates' (London, 1647, 4to), in repudiation of Oates's Arminian doctrine. By the date of the publication Oates was in Colchester gaol.

Stalham became in 1654 assistant to the county commissioners for the removal of scandalous ministers. He wrote much against the quakers, issuing tracts entitled 'Contradiction of the Quakers to the Scriptures,' Edinburgh, 1655, 4to (answered by Richard Farnworth [q. v.] in 'The Scriptures Vindication against Scotish Contradictors,' London, 1655, 4to); and 'The Reviler Rebuked, or a Reinforcement of the Charge against the Quakers,' London, 1657, dedicated to Cromwell (answered by Richard Hubberthorn [q. v.] in 'The Rebukes of a Reviler fallen upon his own Head,' 1657, 4to; and by George Fox in 'The Great Mistery,' 1659, 4to). Stalham afterwards issued 'Marginall Antidotes, to be affixed over against . . . the Rebukes of a Reviler,' London, 1657, 4to.

Stalham was ejected from Terling by the act of uniformity in 1662, but remained there as pastor of an influential congregational church until his death in 1681. Some years later the congregation was described as numbering two hundred, of whom twenty had votes for the county.

His widow, Anna, died in the parish of St. Andrew, Holborn, in 1682 (*Administration Act Book*, 1682).

Besides the works mentioned above, Stalham edited a portion of 'Unio Reformantium,' an unfinished work consisting of four parts, by John Beverley, pastor of Rothwell, Northamptonshire. Stalham was joint editor of a portion of the second part entitled 'Examen Hoornbecki,' published in Latin in June 1659; and edited the third part, entitled 'The Presbyterian and Independent Vindicated,' published in English in November 1659.

[Stalham's Works and those written in reply; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, ii. 220; Newcourt's Repert. Eccles. ii. 578; Parnell's Fruits of a Fast, p. 6; Smith's Bibliotheca Antiquakeriana, p. 407; Steven Crisp and his Correspondents, by the present writer, pp. 6, 7; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 1065; Calamy's Account, pp. 304; Davids's Annals of Evangelical Nonconform. in Essex, pp. 318, 486, 574; Kennett's Register, p. 792; Division of the County of Essex into Classes, p. 21.] C. F. S.

STAMFORD, EARLS OF. [See GREY, HENRY, first earl, 1599?-1673; GREY, THOMAS, second earl, 1654-1720.]

STAMFORD, SIR WILLIAM (1509-1558), judge. [See STANFORD.]

STAMPE, WILLIAM (1611-1653?), divine, born in 1611, was son of Timothy Stampe of Bravern Abbey, near Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire. He matriculated at Pembroke College, Oxford, on 20 April 1627, and graduated B.A. on 19 Jan. 1631, M.A. on 24 Oct. 1633, and D.D. on 18 July 1643. In 1640 he was incorporated M.A. at Cambridge. In 1637 he became vicar of St. Aldate's, Oxford, while also holding a fellowship at Pembroke. He was appointed to the vicarage of Stepney on 13 Aug. 1641. In the following July he was committed to the Gatehouse there, being accused of 'calling some men who had enlisted under the Earl of Essex roundheaded rascals, and procuring

a number of sailors to make a contribution in Stepney church,' presumably to the royalist cause. Next month he vainly petitioned the House of Commons for release (Lysons, *Environs of London*, iii. 443, from 'The Perfect Diurnal,' August 1642). After thirty-four weeks' imprisonment he made shift to get to Oxford during the next year, and his case was laid before the king. Thereupon Falkland was sent to the vice-chancellor with orders to cause the degree of D.D. to be conferred upon him. He was also made chaplain to the Prince of Wales. Meanwhile he had been sequestered by the Westminster assembly from his living of Stepney, where, owing to his zealous loyalism, he had been in danger of his life. He followed the Prince of Wales when he left the country, and also acted as chaplain to Elizabeth, queen of Bohemia. He was a frequent preacher among the protestants at Charenton. Afterwards he removed to The Hague, whence in 1650 he addressed to his old parishioners at Stepney 'A Treatise of Spiritual Infatuation, being the present visible Disease of the English Nation,' the substance of several sermons delivered there. Another edition is dated 1653. According to George Morley [q.v.], bishop of Winchester, Stampe died of fever at The Hague, and was buried in the church of Loesdune in the same year.

Stampe published several sermons preached before the king at Oxford. 'A Vindication of the Liturgy of the Church of England,' written by him, was not printed.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss) iii. 347–8; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Macleane's Hist. Pembroke Coll. Oxford (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), p. 244; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cal. of Clarendon Papers, ii. 336–7, 346, 369.] G. Le G. N.

STANBRIDGE, JOHN (1463–1510), grammarian, was born at Heyford in Northamptonshire in 1463. In 1475, at the age of twelve, he was admitted scholar of Winchester school (Kirby, p. 83). He then entered New College, Oxford, and was admitted fellow, after two years' probation, in 1481. Thence he was appointed usher of the newly founded school of St. Mary Magdalen, of which John Anwykyll was the first headmaster; and on Anwykyll's death, in the winter of 1487, Stanbridge succeeded him in his office. This he held till 1494. Among his scholars was Robert Whittington or Whitinton [q.v.] On 22 April 1501, being then M.A. and in holy orders, he was collated by Bishop William Smith [q.v.] of Lincoln to the mastership of the hospital of St. John at Banbury, of the grammar school of which place his brother, or near relative, Thomas Stanbridge, who was B.A. 1511 and M.A. 1518, was about this time master. On 8 Feb. 1507 he was instituted to the rectory of Winwick, near Gainsborough, and on 3 Aug. (so Le Neve; Bloxam says 30 Aug.) 1509 he was collated to the prebend of Botolph in the cathedral of Lincoln. He died in the autumn of 1510. Wood's statement that he survived till 1522, or later, may perhaps be due to a confusion between him and Thomas Stanbridge. A curious print of John Stanbridge, from the Gulston collection, is reproduced in Beesley's 'History of Banbury.' A portrait, which Bromley styles 'imaginary,' is prefixed to the 'Vocabularium Metricum' (1552).

The wide reputation of John Stanbridge's grammars, and of the method of teaching in Banbury school, where Sir Thomas Pope (1507 ?–1559) [q.v.] was a scholar, is shown by the directions for their imitation given in many ancient school statutes, notably in those of the Merchant Taylors' school, and of Cuckfield, Sussex.

Stanbridge wrote: 1. 'Vocabula;' numerous editions were printed by Wynkyn de Worde (1500 and onwards), Pynson, John Byddell, and others (Ames, *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Herbert, 1785, pp. 136 sqq.); revised and enlarged by later editors, notably by Thomas Newton in 1615, and by John Brinsley in 1630; it was known under the new titles of 'Vocabularium Metricum,' 'Embrion,' 'Embryon Relimatum.' 2. 'Vulgaria,' of which there is an edition by Wynkyn de Worde, dated 1508. It consists of only four leaves. The contents are lists of Latin words, names of the parts of the body, &c., arranged in the form of Latin hexameters, for committal to memory, with the English equivalents in smaller type above. 3. 'Sum, es, fui, of Stanbridge.' There is an edition by Pynson, in eight leaves, undated, but about 1515. The contents are the same as those of 4. 4. 'Gradus cõparationũ cũ verbis anormalis;' an undated edition by Wynkyn de Worde is extant in eight leaves (1525?); and the dates of others are given by Herbert. It is in English, in the form of question and answer. 5. 'Accidentia.' An edition by Wynkyn de Worde, of sixteen leaves, is undated, but conjectured in the British Museum Catalogue to be of 1530. It is a catechism in English on the parts of Latin speech, and has at the end a few rules, also in English, for Latin composition. This last seems to have been expanded into (6) 'Paruulorum Institutio,' of which there is an edition printed by John Butler, but without date. It begins, 'What is to be done whan an Englyshe is gyuen to be made in Latyn?'

[Wood's Athenæ, vol. i. col. 39; Bloxam's Register of Magdalen College, iii. 10–15; Beesley's Hist. of Banbury, 1841, pp. 194–6; Bridges's History and Antiquities of Northamptonshire, ii. 524; Reg. Univ. Oxon. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.) i. 70 (for Thomas Stanbridge); Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 114; Lansdowne MS. 978, f. 126. Some specimens of Stanbridge's grammars are given in W. Carew Hazlitt's Schools . . . and Schoolmasters, 1888, pp. 53–9.] J. H. L.

STANBURY, STANBERY, or STANBRIDGE, JOHN (*d.* 1474), bishop of Hereford, was second son of Walter Stanbury of Morwenstow, Cornwall, by his wife Cicely (*Visit. Cornwall*, Harl. Soc. p. 213). He entered the Carmelite order, and was educated at Exeter College, Oxford, whence he graduated D.D. (Boase, *Reg. Coll. Exon.* pp. lxix, 367). He subsequently gained great reputation by his lectures at Oxford, and before 1440 he became confessor to Henry VI. In that year he was nominated first provost of Eton College, in the foundation of which he had advised Henry; but he never took possession of this post, and the first actual provost was Henry Sever [q.v.] In 1446 Stanbury was nominated by the king to the bishopric of Norwich, but the pope set aside the appointment. On 4 March 1447–8, however, he was papally provided to the see of Bangor, being consecrated on 20 June following. He seems to have shared the unpopularity of Henry VI's ministers, and his name occurs in a song used by Cade's followers in 1450 (Stow's 'Memoranda' apud *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, Camden Soc. p. 100). He is probably to be distinguished from the John Stanbury who was vicar of Barnstaple from 1451 to 1460 (Chanter, *Barnstaple*, p. 93). On 7 Feb. 1452–3 he was translated by papal bull to the see of Hereford, and was enthroned on 25 April following. Between 1453 and 1457 he was frequently present at the council board (*Acts P. C.*, ed. Nicolas, vol. vi. passim). He took the Lancastrian side during the wars of the roses, and was captured at the battle of Northampton on 19 July 1460 and imprisoned for a time in Warwick Castle. He died in the Carmelite house at Ludlow on 11 May 1474, and was buried in Hereford Cathedral, where a beautifully carved alabaster monument with an inscription (printed by Godwin) was erected over his tomb. During some architectural alterations in 1844 his episcopal ring and the vestments in which he was buried were discovered (*Archæologia*, xxxi. 249–53).

Stanbury, who is described as 'facile princeps omnium Carmelitarum sui temporis,' is credited by Bale and subsequent writers with twenty-seven separate works, mostly on the canon law, but including also sermons, lectures at Oxford, and theological treatises. One, entitled 'Expositio in symbolum fidei,' was an edition of a work written by Richard Ullerston [q. v.] in 1409, and completed by Stanbury in 1463. None of these, however, are known to be extant.

[Bale's Heliades, ff. 37 *b*, 92, and Cat. Scriptt. Ord. Carmel. f. 211, extant in Harl. MS. 3838 (a copy of the original Sloane MS. now in the Bodleian); William of Worcester ap. Letters and Papers of Henry VI (Rolls Ser.), ii. 770; Rymer's Fœdera, ix. 195, 791, 817; Harpsfield's Hist. Eccl. Anglic. xv. 25; Leland's Liber de Scriptt. cp. 572; Possevino's Apparatus Sacer, i. 940; Arnoldus Bostius' Lit. de Scriptt. Ord. Carmel. cp. 40; Allegre de Casanate, p. 361; Lezana's Annales Carmel. iv. 869; Lelong's Bibl. Sacra, p. 971; Villiers de St. Etienne's Bibl. Carmel. ii. 102–4; Pits, De Angl. Scriptt. p. 665; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Fuller's Worthies, 1811, i. 278; Leland's Itinerary, 1745, viii. 41, 53; Rawlinson's Hereford Cathedral, pp. 40, 198–9; Duncumb's Hereford, i. 480–1, 568; Willis's Survey of Bangor, pp. 90–2; Harwood's Al. Eton. p. i; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, pp. 491–2.] A. F. P.

STANDISH, ARTHUR (*fl.* 1611–1615), writer on agriculture, lived in Cambridgeshire or south Lincolnshire. He was connected with the family of Standish of Standish Hall in Lancashire, which had several offshoots in different parts of England. Standish had been much impressed by the rapid deforestation of the country, and when comparatively advanced in life he devoted four years to visiting various parts of Britain with a view to ascertaining the general condition of agriculture. In 1611 he published in quarto 'The Commons' Complaint,' London, printed by William Stansby, prefaced by a license from James I, (dated 1 Aug. 1611), which was also inserted before his later works. Standish refers to 'two speciall grievances'—the 'general destruction and waste of wood' and 'the extreme dearth of victuals'—which he proposed to remedy by planting timber and fruit-trees, 'by an extraordinary breeding of fowle and pullen,' and by 'destroying all kinde of vermine.' This work went through a second edition in the same year, and was republished in 1612, 'newly corrected and augmented.' In 1613 he published 'New Directions of Experience to the Commons Complaint, for the planting of Timber and Firewood, invented by Arthur Standish' (London, 4to), in which he advocated the planting of waste land with trees. In 1615 he published a sequel entitled 'New Direc-

tions of Experience for the increasing of Timber and Firewood' (London, 4to), in which he proposed to plant two hundred and forty thousand acres of waste land, and endeavoured to prove that by that means 'there may be as much timber raised as will maintaine the kingdome for all uses for ever.'

[Standish's Works; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual, ed. Bohn.] E. I. C.

STANDISH, FRANK HALL (1799–1840), connoisseur and author, born at Blackwell in the parish of Darlington, Durham, on 2 Oct. 1799, was the only child of Anthony Hall of Flass, Durham. As cousin and heir-at-law of Sir Frank Standish of Duxbury Hall, Chorley, Lancashire, he succeeded to the estates (but not to the title) of that baronet in 1812, and by royal license assumed the name and arms of Standish. He only occasionally visited Duxbury, his favourite residence being at Seville, Spain, where he had a fine house, and he spent considerable time in travelling in France and other parts of the continent. His income was largely spent in the acquisition of works of art and literature. He died unmarried at Cadiz on 21 Dec. 1840 on his way home from Seville, and his body was brought to Duxbury and buried in the chancel of Chorley church.

By his will he left to King Louis-Philippe, as a mark of respect to the French nation, the whole of his collection of books, manuscripts, prints, pictures, and drawings, for his sole private use or for any public institution, as the king might think proper. The collection of pictures was especially rich in paintings by Murillo and other Spanish artists, and was deposited in the 'Musée Standish' in the Louvre. After the revolution in 1848 the king claimed the collection as his private property, and at the end of four or five years the claim was allowed. The pictures were brought back to England in an injured state and sold by Christie, Manson, & Wood in London in May 1853. The drawings and books were sold in Paris in December 1852. It is said that Standish had intended to offer the collection to the British government in the event of the authorities consenting to revive the family baronetcy, but his overtures were unsuccessful.

His works were: 1. 'The Life of Voltaire, with interesting particulars respecting his death, and anecdotes and characters of his Contemporaries,' 1821. 2. 'The Shores of the Mediterranean,' 2 vols. 1837, 1839. 3. 'Poems: the Maid of Jaen, Timon, and the Bride of Palencia,' 1838. The first of these poems was published about 1830, a second edition being printed at Chorley in 1832. 4. 'Notices of the Northern Capitals of Europe,' 1838. 5. 'Seville and its Vicinity,' 1840, with a portrait of the author.

[Gent. Mag. June 1841, p. 662; Manchester City News Notes and Queries, v. 65, 112, 114; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. iii. 2219; Baines's Lancashire, ed. Croston, iv. 245; Curtis's Velasquez and Murillo, 1883, p. 5.] C. W. S.

STANDISH, HENRY (*d.* 1535), bishop of St. Asaph, is stated in Dugdale's 'Visitation of Lancashire' to have been son of Alexander Standish of Standish in that county, who died in 1445, but the dates render the relationship improbable. When young he became a Franciscan friar, and studied both at Oxford and Cambridge, but it is uncertain where he obtained his degree of D.D. He was afterwards appointed warden of the Franciscan house, Greyfriars, London, and provincial of the order. When Henry VIII came to the throne, Standish secured the royal favour, and preached at court in February 1511, and in the spring of every year from 1515 to 1520, receiving 20*s.* each time. He was chief of the king's spiritual council, and in 1515 was engaged in a remarkable controversy as to the liability of the clergy to punishment by lay tribunals. Richard Kedermyster [q. v.], abbot of Winchcomb, was the champion for the clergy, while Standish took the opposite side. Convocation was displeased, and summoned Standish before it. He sought the protection of the king, who heard the matter out at a meeting of judges and others held at Blackfriars, London, while parliament addressed the king to support Standish against the malice of his persecutors (HALLAM, *Const. Hist.* i. 58–59). The royal protection was not asked in vain, and he accordingly escaped punishment. In other regards he was a zealous upholder of the church and persecutor of 'heretics.' He opposed both Colet and Erasmus. The latter related in his epistles several disparaging anecdotes of Standish. Erasmus stated that Standish, in a sermon preached at St. Paul's Cross, fell foul of him and his translation of the New Testament, but when taken to task by two friends of Erasmus, probably Sir Thomas More and Richard Pace, confessed that his zeal outran his knowledge. On another occasion Standish fell on his knees before the king and implored him not to desert the faith of his predecessors, adding that the church was in the greatest danger since Erasmus had published his new heretical books. Fuller remarks of Standish's resistance to Erasmus that this 'was as un-

equal a contest as betwixt a child and man, not to say dwarf and giant.'

On the nomination of the king he was appointed bishop of St. Asaph by papal bull dated 28 May 1518, and was consecrated by Archbishop Warham at Otford, Kent, on 11 July following. Pace, in a letter to Wolsey, expresses his mortification at the promotion. He was one of those appointed in May 1522 to receive Charles V on his expected visit to Canterbury, and in the same year was assessed to find 200*l.* towards the king's expenses in France. In February 1523–4 he was sent with Sir John Baker on an embassy to Hamburg with a view to the restoration of the king of Denmark (Strype, *Eccl. Mem.* i. 90). He was one of Wolsey's examiners of heretics in 1525; received the recantation of Richard Foster in December 1527, and was on the bench of judges who tried Billney and Arthur in 1527, and John Tewkesbury on 20 Dec. 1531. On the return of Wolsey from Rome in December 1527, Standish was among the bishops who attended at St. Paul's to welcome the cardinal.

At the beginning of the proceedings for Henry VIII's divorce from Catherine, Standish bore an important part as one of the queen's counsellors (*The Pretended Divorce of Queen Katherine*, Camden Soc. p. 177); and when the proctors appeared before the papal legate on 29 June 1529, he spoke against the divorce after Bishop Fisher, 'but with less polished eloquence.' Catherine viewed him with distrust, as, though on her side, he was thought to be entirely in the king's favour. He afterwards assisted at the coronation of Anne Boleyn.

On Warham's death in August 1532 he was deputed by the prior and convent of Christ Church, Canterbury, to preside in convocation, and he was one of the three bishops who on 13 March 1533 consecrated Cranmer as metropolitan of the church of England in succession to Warham.

In 1533 John Salisbury (*d.* 1573) [q. v.] reported to Cromwell that he had great difficulties in serving an indictment of præmunire on Standish and his vicar-general, who both defied him. On 1 June 1535 he formally renounced the papal jurisdiction, the renunciation being dated at Wrexham, and on the 9th of the following month he died at an advanced age. He was buried in the Minories, afterwards Christ Church, London, where a monument, for which he left money, was erected over his remains, which perished in the great fire. By his will he left legacies to the cathedral of St. Asaph, and to the Franciscans of Oxford.

Wood makes him the author of: 1. 'Sermons preached to the People.' 2. 'Treatise against Erasmus his Translation of the New Testament;' but there is no trace of them having been printed.

[Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic (Henry VIII), vol. ii–ix.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss); Knight's Life of Erasmus, 1726; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 73; Ellis's Original Letters, 3rd ser. i. 187; Burnet's Reformation, 1829 i. 25, ii. 147, &c.; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 186; Newcourt's Repertorium Eccl. i. 91; Dugdale's Visitation of Lancashire (Chetham Soc.), p. 291; Grey Friars' Chronicle (Camden Soc.), 1852, pp. 31–4; Foxe's Actes and Monuments; Tanner's Bibliotheca Brit.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 55; Baines's Lancashire (Harland and Herford), 1870 ii. 160; Brewer's Reign of Henry VIII, 1884, i. 245, 250, ii. 304, 338, 346.] C. W. S.

STANDISH, JOHN (1507?–1570), archdeacon of Colchester, born about 1507, is said to have belonged to the family of Standish of Burgh in Lancashire. The pedigrees, however, are not full enough to decide the matter. His uncle was Henry Standish [q.v.], bishop of St. Asaph. He was educated at Brasenose College, Oxford, whence he was moved as a probationary fellow to Corpus Christi. He graduated B.A. on 16 May 1528, and proceeded M.A. on 11 July 1531, B.D. 1540, and, after long teaching in London and preaching at St. Paul's, D.D. on 2 Aug. 1541. Wood speaks of his 'drudging much in the faculty of divinity,' and he was fellow of Whittington College when he took his doctor's degree. In 1543 he became rector of St. Andrew Undershaft, in 1544 vicar of Northall, Middlesex, and in March 1550 rector of Wigan. On 2 Aug. 1550 he became canon of Worcester, and in January 1552–3 he was for a few days archdeacon of Colchester (Le Neve, ii. 342). Strype says that he was chaplain to Edward VI; and he was also in 1553 vicar of Medbourne, Leicestershire. In 1554, after Mary's accession, he was deprived of his rectory of Wigan because he was married; but he seems to have put away his wife, and in 1555 he became rector of Rodmarton, Gloucestershire. On 21 Oct. 1557 he was collated to the prebend of Ealdland in St. Paul's Cathedral, and he again became archdeacon of Colchester on 15 Oct. 1558. When Elizabeth came to the throne he lost his archdeaconry, his prebend, and the living of Paglesham, Essex, which he had received in 1554. But subsequently he was restored to his prebend, and died in possession before 31 March 1570.

Standish wrote: 1. 'A Little Treatise against the Protestation of Robert Barnes

at the time of his Death,' London, 1640, 8vo; answered by Coverdale. 2. 'Treatise of the Union of the Church,' London, 1556. 3. 'A Discourse wherin is debated whether it be expedient that the Scripture should be in English for al men to read,' London, 1554, 4to; 2nd edit. 1555.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 235; Chetham Soc. Publ. lxxxii; Reg. Univ. of Oxford, i. 150, and Fowler's Hist. of Corpus Christi College (both Oxford Hist. Soc.); Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy; Newcourt's Rep. Eccl. Lond.; Strype's Memorials, I. i. 570, II. ii. 260.] W. A. J. A.

STANDISH, MYLES (1584?–1656), colonist, was born in Lancashire about 1584. In his will he states that his great-grandfather was 'a second or younger brother from the house of Standish of Standish.' As he named his estate in New England Duxbury, he was probably descended from the Duxbury branch of the family. It has been surmised that steps were taken to destroy the record of his descent to deprive him of a share in the family inheritance. The principal facts supporting this conjecture are that the page containing the births for 1584 and 1585 of the parish register of Chorley in Lancashire, where he was probably born, has been defaced, and that in his will he bequeaths to his son Alexander certain estates in the same county and in the Isle of Man, which he describes as 'surreptitiously detained from' him. But the claim put forward by some of his descendants that he was rightful heir to all the Standish property appears unwarrantable. Before 1603 Standish obtained a lieutenant's commission in the English force serving under the Veres in the Netherlands, and took an active part in the war against the Spaniards. After the conclusion of the truce of 1609 he joined the puritan colony settled at Leyden under the ministry of John Robinson (1576?–1625) [q. v.], and, on account of his experience, became their military adviser.

On 6 Sept. 1620 Standish, with the other pilgrim fathers, embarked on the Mayflower, with the intention of settling in America within the territories of the Virginia Company. Being driven from their course, they cast anchor on 11 Nov. in the bay of Cape Cod. To Standish was entrusted the command of the parties sent out to explore the country. They incurred considerable risks, and on one occasion in December were nearly cut off by the Indians, who took them by surprise. On 19 Dec. the colonists selected for their settlement a site on which they conferred the name of New Plymouth [see CARVER, JOHN]. During the first winter they suffered heavily from sickness, and Standish, who lost his wife, was especially distinguished for his humanity to the sick. In February 1621 he was unanimously chosen military captain of the colony. The force at his disposal was small (in November 1621 there were only thirty-two men in the settlement), and the scantiness of its numbers increased the responsibility of command. Standish showed himself equal to the requirements of his office. In August, with only fourteen men, he surprised by night an encampment of hostile Indians, and rescued a friendly native named Squanto, who served as interpreter to the settlement. In the following month, with ten Englishmen and three native guides, he explored Massachusetts Bay, and established friendly relations with the powerful tribes inhabiting its coasts. The arrival of the ship Fortune on 11 Nov. increased his meagre force by twenty-seven men. It was a timely reinforcement, for serious trouble soon arose.

In 1622 an independent settlement was founded at Wessagussett, now Weymouth, to the north of Plymouth, by a band of adventurers commanded by Thomas Weston (1575?–1625?) [q. v.] They were a shiftless set, and soon earned the hatred and contempt of the Indians by their inability to provide for themselves and by their treacherous and profligate conduct towards the natives. The Massachusetts tribe, formerly friendly, resolved to exterminate Weston and his companions, and, so as to remove the chances of retribution, prepared to assail the Plymouth settlers afterwards. The neighbourhood of Wessagussett became the centre of a great Indian conspiracy, involving most of the native peoples of New England. Learning how matters stood, Standish marched to Weston's settlement, taking with him only eight men to avoid alarming the natives. On his arrival he was insulted by the hostile chiefs, Pecksuot and Wituwamat. Dissembling his resentment, he invited them, with a few followers, to a conference, allured them into a room, closed the door, and killed them all. An engagement followed, in which the Indians were defeated, and the settlers at Wessagussett enabled to retire in safety. This prompt action broke up the hostile league, and greatly enhanced the reputation of the English colony.

In the early years of the settlement the colonists found themselves much prejudiced by disputes with the merchant adventurers of London, who had furnished money for the enterprise. In consequence, in the summer of 1625 Standish journeyed to London to seek the intervention of the council of New

England. His mission, however, bore no fruit, owing to the paralysis of public business by the plague, and he returned to Plymouth in the following April. The merchant adventurers finally, in November 1626, surrendered their claims in consideration of the payment of 1,800*l.*, in nine annual instalments. Eight leading planters, of whom Standish was one, with four London friends, undertook to meet the first six payments, in return for a monopoly of the foreign trade.

The colonists were troubled by independent adventurers, attracted by their success, who intercepted their trade and prejudiced them with the Indians. In 1628 Standish arrested one of these, named Thomas Morton (*d.* 1646) [q. v.], who had established himself at Merry Mount, now Quincy, near Boston, where he sold guns and ammunition to the Indians, and instructed them in their use, contrary to the provisions of the royal charter. Standish, it is said, wished to have him shot, but was overruled by the governor, William Bradford (1590–1657) [q. v.], who sent Morton to England for trial (cf. Morley's *Merry Mount*, a romance).

Besides their troubles with their own countrymen and the Indians, the colonists were harassed by the French, who were jealous of their growing trade. In 1635 a fort which Standish's friends had established on the Penobscot for trading purposes was seized by the Seigneur d'Aulnay de Charnisé, a Canadian landed proprietor, and Standish was sent to dispossess him. In this he failed, owing chiefly to the misconduct of the captain of the vessel conveying him and his men, who fired away all his ammunition at long range. This was the last enterprise of importance undertaken by Standish. The fortunes of the colony grew more peaceful, and he passed the remainder of his days on his estate at Duxbury, on the north side of Plymouth Bay, whither he removed in 1632. In 1643 he commanded the force sent against the Narragansetts, and in 1653 he headed that raised to assail the Dutch; but in neither case was there actual conflict. In addition to his military office, Standish frequently filled the post of assistant to the governor, and from 1644 to 1649 he was treasurer to the colony. He died at Duxbury on 3 Oct. 1656. He was twice married. His first wife, Rose, died on 29 Jan. 1620–1. By his second wife, Barbara, who came out in 1623, and who by tradition was a younger sister of Rose, he had four surviving sons: Alexander, Miles, Josiah, and Charles, and a daughter, Lora. In religious matters Standish never belonged to the pilgrim communion, but the extraordinary conjecture that he was a Roman catholic is probably without warrant (*Mag. of American Hist.* i. 390).

No authentic portrait of Standish exists (*Massachusetts Hist. Soc. Proceedings*, xi. 478; Winsor, *Memorial Hist. of Boston*, i. 65). In person he was slender and of small stature, but strong and well knit. In character he was essentially a man of action, excitable and passionate, prompt in coming to a determination and unperturbed by sudden danger. Brought into constant contact with the most treacherous race in the world, he went among them alone or almost unguarded, and, though frequent plots were formed to destroy him, the respect inspired by his magnanimity preserved him in every case. The importance of his battles must not be gauged by the number of combatants. The success of the settlement at New Plymouth decided which of the European races should be dominant in North America. Standish was the most vivid and interesting of the 'pilgrim fathers,' and romance has always attached itself to his name. In modern times the legend of the 'Courtship of Miles Standish' has been versified by Longfellow. Although the poet's treatment of the subject is always interesting and frequently inspiring, he has marred his poem by inaccuracies and anachronisms which detract from its *vraisemblance*. Lowell has also celebrated the memory of the 'pilgrim father' in his 'Interview with Miles Standish.'

The estate of Duxbury is still in the possession of his descendants. The present house was built by his son Alexander. In 1872 the corner-stone of the Standish memorial was laid at Duxbury. It consists of a granite shaft rising one hundred and ten feet, surmounted by a bronze figure of Standish.

[The chief authorities for Standish are: Bradford's History of Plimouth Plantation, ed. Deane, 1856; Winslow's Good Newes from New England in Young's Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers, 1841; and Mourt's Relation of the Beginning and Proceeding of the English Plantation, ed. Dexter; N. Morton's New England's Memorial, ed. 1855; T. Morton's New English Canaan (Prince Soc. publications, 1883) is hostile and untrustworthy. Of modern works, Abbot's Puritan Captain, though popular in character, embodies considerable research. The following may also be consulted: Johnson's Exploits of Myles Standish, 1897; Arber's Story of the Pilgrim Fathers, 1897; Winsor's Hist. of America, vol. iii. passim; Bartlett's Pilgrim Fathers of New England, 1853; Neale's Hist. of New England; Mather's Magnalia; Palfrey's Hist. of New England, 1866; Baylie's Hist. of New Plymouth, ed. Drake, 1866, vol. i. passim; Markham's Fighting Veres; De Costa's Foot-

prints of Miles Standish, 1864; Winsor's Hist. of Duxbury; Belknap's American Biography; Savage's Geneal. Dict. iv. 152; New England Historical and Genealogical Reg. i. 47, ii. 240, v. 335, xxvii. 145; Mag. of American Hist. i. 258, 390.] E. I. C.

STANFIELD, CLARKSON (1793–1867), marine and landscape painter, sometimes in error called William Clarkson Stanfield, born at Sunderland on 3 Dec. 1793, was son of James Field Stanfield [q. v.], by his first wife, Mary Hoad, who died in 1801. He was called Clarkson after Thomas Clarkson [q. v.], the anti-slavery agitator. He soon showed a taste for drawing, which is said to have been inherited from his mother, and at the age of twelve he was apprenticed to an heraldic painter in Edinburgh; but his love of the sea, inherited perhaps from his father, made him enter the merchant service in 1808, and, after several voyages, he was pressed into the navy in 1812. In 1814, when in H.M.S. Namur, he painted scenery for the theatricals on board, of which Douglas William Jerrold [q. v.], then a midshipman, was 'managing director,' and he was sent on shore to adorn with a painting the admiral's ball-room at Sheerness. He gave such satisfaction that the commissioner of the dockyard promised to get him his discharge and give him an appointment in the yard. The commissioner died before he could fulfil his promise, and Stanfield went to sea; but shortly afterwards he was temporarily incapacitated by a fall, and was allowed to retire. He went, however, to sea again, this time on board an East Indiaman. A sketch-book which he used in China is now in the possession of his son, Mr. Field Stanfield. About 1818 he visited his father in Scotland, and missed his ship, to which he had been appointed as second mate. He then retired from the sea and obtained employment as scene-painter at the sailors' theatre, called the Royalty, in Wellclose Square in the east of London. In 1821 he went to Edinburgh and obtained similar employment at the Pantheon Theatre. Here he made the acquaintance of David Roberts (1796–1864) [q. v.], then employed at the Theatre Royal, and of Alexander Nasmyth [q. v.] He soon returned to London, whither Roberts followed him. Both were employed at the Coburg Theatre, where they painted the scenery of 'Guy Fawkes,' and afterwards (from 1822) at Drury Lane, where Stanfield achieved such success that in 1826 he was presented by the proprietors of the theatre with a silver wine-cooler, in 'testimony of his genius and skill in the scenic department.' But he had already achieved a reputation as a painter of easel pictures, and in 1834 he gave up scene-painting as a profession, though he occasionally painted scenes for friendship's sake. At the request of Macready he painted a diorama for the pantomime at Covent Garden in 1837, and refused to accept more than 150*l.* for it, though offered twice that amount by the great actor. He superintended the scenery of Dickens's private theatricals at Tavistock House. The drop-scene for 'Frozen Deep' was painted by him in two days, and was sold for 1,000*l.* at the Dickens sale at Gads Hill. He also painted the beautiful scenery for the pantomime 'Acis and Galatea,' produced by Macready at Drury Lane in February 1842. His last work of the kind was the drop-scene of the new Adelphi Theatre, painted for his old friend Benjamin Webster in 1858.

The first picture he exhibited was 'A River Scene,' which appeared at the Royal Academy in 1820, and was followed by 'St. Bernard's Well, near Edinburgh,' in 1821, and in 1822 he (as well as his friend, David Roberts) contributed some small works to the Edinburgh Exhibition, and in the same year he sent two pictures to the British Institution. He was one of the foundation members of the Society of British Artists in 1823, and contributed to their exhibitions for some years till he seceded from the society. In 1827 he recommenced exhibiting at the academy, with a picture of 'A Calm,' and obtained a premium of 50*l.* from the British Institution for 'Wreckers off Fort Rouge.' In 1829 he sent to the academy 'View near Chalons-sur-Saone,' and in 1830 'Mount St. Michael, Cornwall,' which was much admired. After this he was a regular contributor to the academy exhibitions (except in 1839) till his death. In 1832 he was elected associate, and in 1835 academician. He exhibited in all 135 works at the academy, twenty-two at the British Institution, and twenty-one at the British Artists. His life was one of continued prosperity. He frequently went abroad, and by far the greater number of his pictures were from sketches taken on the continent, principally in Italy, but also in Holland and France. Two of his few home pictures were 'The Opening of New London Bridge' and 'Portsmouth Harbour,' painted for William IV, the former of which was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1832. In 1836 appeared one of his most important compositions, 'The Battle of Trafalgar,' painted for the United Service Club. His first picture of Venice was exhibited in 1831, and his first Italian lake scene, 'The Isola Bella, Lago Maggiore,' in 1834. About this time (1830) he commenced ten Venetian views for the banquetting-room of Lord Lansdowne

at Bowood, and (1834) a similar number for the Duke of Sutherland at Trentham Hall. Venice and its neighbourhood, and the Italian lakes, with an occasional view on the Medway and the coast of France, employed his pencil till 1837, when he exhibited 'On the Scheld, near Leiskenshoeck—Squally Day,' and the works of the following years show an extension of his travels to Avignon, Ancona, Amalfi, and Naples. From 1844 to 1848 the subjects of his exhibited pictures were principally Dutch, and included 'The Day after the Wreck; A Dutch East Indiaman on Shore on the Ooster Schelde; Zierikree in the distance' (1844); and 'Dutch Boats running into Saardam—Amsterdam in the distance' (1845); but he also exhibited some Italian scenes like 'Il Ponte Rotto, Rome' (1846), and 'Naples' (1847), besides a battle-piece, 'The Capture of El Gamo by H. M. sloop Speedy (Lord Cochrane)' (1845), and 'French Troops (1796) fording the Margra' (1847), painted for the Earl of Ellesmere.

In 1840 he was recommended country air for his health, and rented a cottage at Northaw in Hertfordshire, near the residence of his friend, Joseph Marryat (the brother of Captain Marryat, the novelist), and in 1846 he took a lodging at Hampstead. In 1847 he determined to take up permanent residence at Hampstead, and left 48 Mornington Place for The Green-hill, now the Hampstead Public Library. Here were painted some of his finest pictures, including 'Tilbury Fort—Wind against Tide' (1849), painted for Robert Stephenson, M.P.; 'The Battle of Roveredo' (1851), painted for J. D. Astley; 'The Victory (with the body of Nelson on board) towed into Gibraltar after the Battle of Trafalgar' (1853), painted for Sir Samuel Morton Peto; 'The Pic du Midi' (1854); and 'The Abandoned,' a large dismasted derelict, rolling in a heavy sea. It was painted for Thomas Baring, and is the most poetical of all his works, and also the most original, as at that time a picture without any figure or suggestion of human life was almost unknown. It was sent with two others to the Paris Exhibition of 1855, when Stanfield was awarded a gold medal of the first class, and was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1856.

It was at Hampstead that many of Stanfield's happiest years were passed. Many of the meetings of the 'Sketching Society' were held here, and a large circle of literary and artistic friends, including Charles Dickens, Thackeray, Macready, John Forster, Sir Edwin Landseer, David Roberts, Samuel Lover, C. R. Leslie, and the two Chalons were frequent visitors at The Green-hill. In 1851 he made a somewhat lengthened tour with his wife and daughters in the south of France and the north of Spain, and made numerous sketches, from which many of his later pictures were produced.

In 1858 Stanfield went with his old friend David Roberts to Scotland, to receive his diploma as honorary member of the Scottish Academy, and in 1862 he was made chevalier of the Belgian order of Leopold. During the last ten years of his life his health, which had been much improved by his residence at Hampstead, began to fail again. He was obliged to withdraw in some measure from the society of his friends, and in 1864 he sustained a very severe blow by the death of David Roberts. Nevertheless his interest in his art never tired, and he continued to exhibit till his death on 18 March 1867, when his last picture, 'A Skirmish off Heligoland,' was hanging on the walls of the academy. He died at 6 Belsize Park Road, Hampstead, whither he had been compelled to remove from The Green-hill on account of some projected building operations. He was buried in the Roman catholic cemetery at Kensal Green, where a marble cross is erected to his memory. He was twice married (first, to Mary Hutchinson, and, secondly, to Rebecca Adcock), and had nine sons and three daughters, of whom four sons and two daughters survive. One of his sons, George Clarkson (see below), followed the art of his father with some success.

Stanfield attained a great reputation as a marine-painter, and was called the English Vandevelde. Professor Ruskin regarded him as 'the leader of the English realists,' and averred that he was 'incomparably the noblest master of cloud-form of all our artists.' He was a manly, sincere, and accomplished painter, with a keen sense of the picturesque and knowledge of sea, and sky, but he looked at nature with the eyes of a scene-painter, having too special regard to its spectacular qualities, so that few of his works, except 'The Abandoned,' are imbued with much poetical feeling. For these, and perhaps for other reasons, as a certain monotony in treatment and colour, the exhibition of a number of his pictures at the first winter exhibition of deceased masters at the Royal Academy (1870) did not advance his reputation, and it has never since risen to the level it attained in his lifetime. His friend Charles Dickens, in a charming memorial notice published by him in 'All the Year Round' (1 June 1867), calls him 'the soul of frankness, generosity, and simplicity, the most loving and most lovable of men.'

In the National Gallery of British Art

(Vernon Collection) are four of Stanfield's pictures, 'Entrance to the Zuyder Zee, Texel Island,' the sketch for 'The Battle of Trafalgar,' 'The Lake of Como,' and 'The Canal of the Giudecca and Church of the Jesuits, Venice;' and at the South Kensington Museum (Sheepshanks' gift) are 'Near Cologne,' 'A Market Boat on the Scheldt,' 'Sands near Boulogne,' and (Townshend bequest) 'A Rocky Bay.' Other pictures by him are at the Garrick Club, of which he was an active member. 'The Battle of Roveredo' is at the Royal Holloway College, Egham. Many of his pictures have been engraved (two of them, 'Tilbury Fort' and 'The Castle of Ischia,' for the Art Union of London), and book illustrations after his sketches are to be found in Heath's 'Picturesque Annual,' 1832, &c., Brockedon's 'Road-book from London to Naples,' 1835, Stanfield's 'Coast Scenery,' 1836, Lawson's 'Scotland Delineated,' Mapei's 'Italy,' 1847, &c., Marryat's 'Pirate and three Cutters,' 1836, and 'Poor Jack,' 1840, Dickens's 'Battle of Life,' Tennyson's 'Poems,' 1857, and Tillotson's 'New Waverley Album.'

GEORGE CLARKSON STANFIELD (1828-1878), second son of the second marriage of William Clarkson Stanfield, was born in London in 1828. He was the pupil of his father, and painted the same class of subjects. He exhibited seventy-three at the Royal Academy, and forty-nine at the British Institution from 1844 to 1876. He died in 1878.

[Cunningham's Lives (Heaton); Men of the Time; Redgrave's Dict.; Graves's (Algernon) Dict.; Bryan's Dict. (Graves and Armstrong); Ballantine's Life of David Roberts; Life and Letters of Charles Dickens; Pollock's Life of Macready; Dafforne's Pictures by Stanfield; Portfolio, viii. 69, x. 124, 135; Once a Week, xi. 675; The Hampstead Record, 27 Dec. 1890; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xi. 301-2; private notes of Mr. Field Stanfield.] C. M.

STANFIELD, JAMES FIELD (*d.* 1824), actor and author, was an Irishman who was educated in France for the Roman catholic priesthood. He did not take orders, but went to sea in a vessel engaged in the slave trade. After a terrible experience of the traffic at sea and for a short time on shore in Africa, he returned to England, one out of three survivors of the voyage. He renounced the sea and joined a theatrical company, appearing in 1786 at York, where he also tried his hand at writing a comic opera. His experience drove him into the ranks of the abolitionists, where he found many friends, including Thomas Clarkson [q. v.] In 1788 he published a vivid picture of his experience of the slave trade in a work called 'Observations on a Guinea Voyage in a series of letters addressed to the Rev. Thomas Clarkson,' and in the following year a vigorous poem called 'The Guinea Voyage' (London, 4to). In 1807 both works were published at Edinburgh in one volume. For several years he held a principal situation in the Scarborough Theatre, and he afterwards had the direction of a small company whose circuit (about 1812) was in the north of Yorkshire and some of the adjoining counties. In 1813 he published an 'Essay on the Study and Composition of Biography' (Sunderland, 8vo), a judicious performance, showing some erudition, but insisting overmuch upon the need of 'moral illustration.' He was twice married, and was father by his first wife, Mary Hoad (*d.* 1801) of Cheltenham, of Clarkson Stanfield [q. v.] He died in London on 10 May 1824.

[Baker's Biographia Dramatica; Monthly Review, vols. lxxix. and lxxxi.; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xi. 301-2; Hampstead Record, 27 Dec. 1890; information from Mr. Field Stanfield.] C. M.

STANFORD, CHARLES (1823-1886), divine, son of Joseph Stanford, shoemaker (*d.* 1862), was born at Green Lane, Northampton, on 9 March 1823. He was for some time a shoemaker, then a lawyer's clerk, and afterwards a bookseller's assistant. In 1839, at the age of sixteen, he commenced preaching, and on 22 Oct. 1841 entered the Baptist College at Bristol. His first pastorate was at Sparrow Hill, Loughborough, where he stayed from 1845 to Christmas 1846. On 7 March 1847 he became minister of the United Presbyterian and Baptist Church at Devizes, where his congregation gradually increased, and where he on 9 April 1852 opened a new chapel. In May 1858 he was elected co-pastor with Dr. Edward Steane of Denmark Place Chapel, Camberwell, Surrey; and in May 1861, on the retirement of Steane, received the full charge. He remained at Camberwell till his death. In 1860 he visited Taunton, where, and in the neighbourhood, he succeeded in collecting valuable information for his work, 'J. Alleine, his Companions and his Times: a Memorial of Black Bartholomew.' This was published in 1861.

In 1878 Stanford received the degree of D.D. from Brown's University, Rhode Island, America. He was the president of the London Baptist Association in 1882. From November 1881 he became almost blind from glaucoma, but prepared his work for the press with a typewriter. He died at 26 De Crespigny Park, Denmark Hill, on 18 March 1886, and was buried at Norwood on 24 March. He was twice married. In addition to many sermons and devotional treatises, he pub-

lished: 1. 'Power in Weakness: Memorials of W. Rhodes of Damersham,' 1858; 3rd edit. 1870. 2. 'Home and Church: a Chapter in Family Life at Old Maze Pond,' 1871. 3. 'Philip Doddridge, D.D.', 1880 ('Men Worth Knowing' series). 4. 'A Memorial of the Rev. E. Steane,' 1882. 5. 'The Wit and Humour of Life; being Familiar Talks with Young Christians,' 1886.

[Charles Stanford's Memories and Letters, edited by his wife, 1889, with a portrait; Baptist Handbook, 1887, pp. 120-2.] G. C. B.

STANFORD, STAMFORD, or STAUNFORD, SIR WILLIAM (1509–1558), judge, born at Hadley, Middlesex, on 22 Aug. 1509, was son of William Stanford, mercer, of London, and his wife Margaret Gedney. His grandfather was Robert Stanford of Rowley, Staffordshire. After being educated at Oxford William entered Gray's Inn in 1528, where he was called to the bar in 1536. In 1538 he was employed in dissolving the Austin Friars at Stafford, and on 15 Dec. 1541 he was returned to parliament as member for that borough. In 1544 he was appointed autumn reader in his inn, but owing to the plague did not deliver his lectures until the following Lent (DUGDALE, *Orig. Jurid.* p. 293). He again represented Stafford borough in the parliament which met in January 1544–5, and was dissolved by Henry's death in January 1546–7. In Edward VI's first parliament Stanford represented Newcastle-under-Lyme (13 Oct. 1547 to 15 April 1552). He was double reader at Gray's Inn in the spring of 1551, and on 6 Oct. following was placed on a commission 'to resolve uppon the reformacion of the Canon Lawes' (*Acts P. C.* iii. 382). In the following year he was one of the commissioners empowered to examine and deprive Cuthbert Tunstall [q.v.], bishop of Durham. On 17 Oct. he was made serjeant-at-law (MACHYN, *Diary*, p. 27). A year later (19 Oct. 1553) he was promoted queen's serjeant. In April 1554 he conducted the crown prosecution of Sir Nicholas Throgmorton [q. v.], and on 17 May he received 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for his 'travayle and paynes taken in the two late Parliamentes' (*Acts P. C.* v. 22). In the same year he was raised to the bench of common pleas, and on 27 Jan. 1554–5 was knighted by Philip (*Harl. MS.* 6064, f. 80 *b*). He died on 28 Aug. 1558, and was buried in Hadley church on 1 Sept. (*ib.* 897, f. 18). By his wife Alice, daughter of John Palmer, he had issue six sons and four daughters. His widow subsequently married Roger Carey of Hadley (*Lansd. MS.* 874, f. 60).

Stanford was author of: 1. 'Les Plees del Coron: divisees in plusiours titles & common lieux . . . composees per le tres reverend judge Monsieur Guilliaulme Staunforde, chivaler . . .' R. Tottel, London, 1560, 4to; subsequent editions appeared in 1567, 1574, and 1583. 2. 'An Exposicion of the Kinge's Prerogative; collected out of the great abridgement of Justice Fitzherbert . . . by Sir William Staunford,' 1567, 4to; other editions 1568, 1577, and 1590. It was much used by later legal writers (see *Arcana Parliamentaria*, by R. C., 1685, pref. p. 1). Stanford is also said to have edited the earliest printed version of Glanville's 'Tractatus de Legibus' [see GLANVILLE, RANULF DE], which was published by Tottel about 1555, 8vo (WRIGHT, *Biogr. Brit. Litteraria*, ii. 279).

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; authorities cited; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Gairdner; Acts of the Privy Council, 1542–58; Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. and Chron. Series; Lit. Rem. of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club), passim; Machyn's Diary (Camd. Soc.), passim; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Rymer's Fœdera; Lloyd's State Worthies; Fuller's Worthies, ii. 188; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 691; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 262–3; Strype's Works; State Trials, i. 869; Foss's Lives of the Judges, v. 390–2; Shaw's Staffordshire, ii. 108; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Gray's Inn Reg. pp. x, 6; Simms's Bibl. Staffordiensis; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.] A. F. P.

STANGER, CHRISTOPHER (1759–1834), physician, son of a merchant of Whitehaven, was born in 1759. His family had for several centuries owned estates near Keswick, and a township to the west of Derwentwater once bore their name (NICOLSON and BURN, *History of Westmoreland and Cumberland*, ii. 68). Stanger, after having been apprenticed to a surgeon at Newcastle-on-Tyne, graduated M.D. at Edinburgh on 24 June 1783. His dissertation bore the title 'De iis quæ ad Sanitatem conservandam plurimum conferre videntur.' He next studied for four years at the chief medical schools of the continent, including Paris, Vienna, Montpellier, Gottingen, and Leyden. On his return he established a practice in London, and was admitted L.R.C.P. on 30 Sept. 1789. Next year he was appointed Gresham professor of medicine, and in 1792 became physician to the Foundling Hospital.

In June 1793 Stanger was chosen to act with John Cooke (1756–1838) [q. v.] and William Charles Wells [q. v.] on a committee formed by the licentiates of the Royal College of Physicians to present an address

to the college claiming to be admitted fellows. Among the signatories was John Aikin (1747–1822) [q. v.], the biographer, who was in consequence refused the use of the college library (*Memoir*, ed. Lucy Aikin, p. 178). The petitioners were excluded under a by-law which declared that fellows should be graduates of Oxford or Cambridge, despite the eminence of the medical school of Edinburgh. The college refused to receive the address, and Stanger applied to the law-courts. On 27 Jan. 1796 the court of king's bench granted a rule to compel the president and fellows to show cause why they should not admit Stanger. On 23 April, when Erskine appeared for the defendants, the rule was discharged by Lord Chief-justice Kenyon on the ground of an informality in Stanger's application. The case was reopened in the autumn, and was argued by Adair, Law, Chambre, and Christian for the plaintiffs, with Erskine, Warren, and Gibbs for the defendants, 13–16 May 1797; but the court unanimously refused the mandamus. In 1798 Stanger appealed to the public in 'A Justification of the Right of every well-educated Physician of fair character and mature age, residing within the Jurisdiction of the College of Physicians of London, to be admitted a fellow if competent.' In this able pamphlet it was shown that Lord Mansfield had decided in 1767 that the college were bound under their charter to admit as fellows all duly qualified licentiates of whatever university. But Stanger's efforts produced little effect. Isaac Schomberg (1714–1780) [q. v.] had unavailingly put forth a somewhat similar claim in 1753. Stanger, who possessed extensive attainments and great energy, also published 'Remarks on the Necessity and Means of suppressing Contagious Fevers in the Metropolis,' 1802, 12mo, and contributed a paper on 'Coughs' to the 'Transactions of the Medical and Chirurgical Society.' He died in London on 21 Sept. 1834.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 396–7; Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Gent. Mag. 1834, ii. 554.]

G. Le G. N.

STANHOPE, Lady, and Countess of Chesterfield (*d.* 1667). [See Kirkhoven or Kerckhoven, Catherine.]

STANHOPE, CHARLES, third Earl Stanhope (1753–1816), politician and man of science, born in London on 3 Aug. 1753, was the second but eldest surviving son of Philip, second earl Stanhope (*d.* 7 March 1786), who married, in 1745, Grizel (*d.* 1811), daughter of Charles Hamilton, (by courtesy) lord Binning [q. v.], and sister of Thomas, seventh earl of Haddington.

The father, the second earl Stanhope, was son of James Stanhope, first earl Stanhope [q. v.] Educated at Utrecht and Geneva, he acquired a love for mathematics, for the Greek language—which was as familiar to him as English—and for democratic principles. Lalande called him the best English mathematician of his day, and he was an especial friend and correspondent of Robert Simson [q. v.], the professor of mathematics at Glasgow. He paid for the posthumous impression of Simson's works and for the edition of the works of Archimedes that was printed at the Clarendon Press, and Priestley dedicated to him the third volume of his 'Experiments on Air.' In 1735 he was elected F.R.S., and at his death he left 500*l.* to that society (Weld, *Royal Society*, ii. 196). In parliament he spoke, while in England, not infrequently, and always with independence of thought. Letters of Pitt, Lord Chatham, and Franklin to him, and one from him are in the 'Chatham Correspondence' (vol. iv.) He transmitted to his son Charles all his enthusiasms (Mahon, *Hist. of England*, iii. 208–9).

Charles was sent to Eton at an early age. It is usually said that he went thither at the age of eight, but his name is not in the list of 1762 (*Collect.* Oxford Hist. Soc. iii. 367). His elder brother Philip died at Geneva on 6 July 1763 (*Gent. Mag.* 1763, p. 415), and Charles became Lord Mahon and the heir to the peerage. In July 1764 the whole family went to Geneva (*Letters of Lady Hervey*, pp. 303, 309), where the lad was instructed by G. J. Le Sage, who developed his scientific tastes. In 1765 he enjoyed for two months the society of Adam Smith and of Henry Scott, third duke of Buccleuch [q. v.] (Dugald Stewart, *Works*, x. 45). Lady Mary Coke was at Geneva in October 1769, and marvelled at the youth's 'surprising genius; his painting wou'd surprise you, and he cuts out people in paper as like as others can draw them. He has invented a mathematical instrument . . . better for the purpose it is intended than any other of the kind; yet he is but seventeen years of age' (*Journal*, iii. 158). He also excelled in horsemanship, enrolled himself in the militia of the Genevan republic, and was an adept in shooting at a mark.

At the age of eighteen Mahon composed a paper in French on the pendulum, which the Academy of Stockholm rewarded with a prize and printed. He wrote, at Geneva in 1773, a volume, printed in 1775, of 'Considerations on the Means of preventing Fraudulent Practices on the Gold Coin.' The coin was to have very little relief, and the date was to be sunk in. Very soon after its

composition the Stanhopes returned to England, and Mahon threw himself with ardour into politics.

Early in September 1774 he was presented at court, and as his father would not allow him to wear powder 'because wheat is so dear,' he went in his natural 'coal-black hair' and a white feather. The wits said 'he had been tarred and feathered' (WALPOLE, *Letters*, vi. 114). A few weeks later, when only just of age, he contested the city of Westminster, but, after the poll had been open for some days, withdrew. At this time he was inspired with an ardent friendship for the second William Pitt, who was then equally ardent for reform, and their alliance was cemented by his marriage, on 19 Dec. 1774, to his friend's sister, Lady Hester Pitt, elder daughter of the first Earl of Chatham. Lady Mahon died at the family seat of Chevening, Kent, on 18 July 1780, when only twenty-five.

During the Gordon riots of June 1780 Mahon harangued the people from the balcony of a coffee-house, and urged them to retire to their homes. Walpole said that he 'chiefly contributed by his harangues to conjure down the tempest' (*Letters*, vii. 377–81). On the following 6 Sept. he was elected, through the influence of the Earl of Shelburne, member for the borough of Chipping Wycombe in Buckinghamshire, and represented it until his accession to the peerage. At the opening debate (October 1780) on the choice of speaker, he made his maiden speech, and in 1781 he was a delegate for the county of Kent to advocate the cessation of the American war and the promotion of parliamentary reform. From 1782 to 1786 he introduced into the House of Commons several bills for the prevention of bribery and corruption and for the reduction of expenses at parliamentary elections. The provisions of his bill against bribery were declared by Lord Mansfield on 23 March 1784 to be already part of the law of the land (*Gent. Mag.* 1784, i. 229). His bill for annual registration of voters, for increase in the number of polling places, and for other improvements at elections was taken charge of after he had become a peer by Wilberforce, and, with Pitt as its friend, passed the commons, but was thrown out by the lords on 5 July 1786.

Mahon had associated himself with the whigs in their opposition to the war with the American colonies, but he strongly opposed the coalition of Fox and North, and he was vehement against Fox's East India Bill. He declined office on the formation of Pitt's cabinet in 1783, but remained for a short time his strenuous supporter. At the general election in 1784 he laboured in the interest of Pitt. Walpole at the time dubbed him 'a savage, a republican, a royalist—I don't know what not' (*Letters*, viii. 469). He spoke at the meetings of the electors of Westminster in February 1784 against Fox and the coalition (cf. JEPHSON, *The Platform*, i. 155–6). His first political difference with Pitt took place on 22 July 1784 over the tax on bricks and tiles. He ridiculed the arguments of George Rose (1744–1818) [q.v.] in its favour, and Pitt rallied him ironically in return.

On 7 March 1786 he succeeded to the peerage as the third Earl Stanhope, and lost no time in attacking by speech and pamphlet Pitt's proposals for a sinking fund. His pamphlet was entitled 'Observations on Mr. Pitt's Plan for the Reduction of the National Debt,' and Pitt tried hard to dissuade him from its publication (LORD AUCKLAND, *Journal*, i. 369). Two bills were introduced by him into the House of Lords in the summer of 1789. One was for relieving members of the church of England from sundry penalties and disabilities; the other was for preventing vexatious proceedings for the recovery of tithes. Both were thrown out, the first on 18 May, the second on 3 July, and on the first date he created much amusement by informing the lord chancellor that 'on another occasion I shall teach the noble and learned lord law, as I have this day taught the bench of bishops religion.' He was accordingly represented in caricature as a schoolmaster, with a rod in his hand. His speeches abounded in pithy expressions and in illustrative anecdote, although his gesture was ungraceful.

Up to this date Stanhope had remained on friendly terms with William Pitt, but differences over the French revolution led to their permanent estrangement (STANHOPE, *Pitt*, ii. 180–1). He was chairman of the 'Revolution Society,' which was founded in 1788 to commemorate the centenary of the English revolution of 1688, and he forwarded to Paris the address of congratulation on the capture of the Bastille, which had been moved at its meeting on 4 Nov. 1789 by Dr. Price. To Rochefoucault he sent the resolution of congratulation on the establishment of liberty in France, which was proposed by Sheridan at a meeting held at the Crown and Anchor tavern in the Strand on 14 July 1790. It was read in the assembly on 21 July, and circulated in French. Letters sent by him to Condorcet were printed at Paris in 1791 and 1792, the first set arguing against the issue of false assignats, and the second relating to

the treatment of negroes. He published in 1790 'A Letter to Burke, containing a Short Answer to his Late Speech on the French Revolution,' which went into a second edition and was translated into French in that year. Mrs. Macaulay addressed to Stanhope her 'Observations on the Reflections of Mr. Burke on the Revolution in France.'

Stanhope, during 1791 and 1792, supported Fox's libel bill for maintaining the rights of juries, and published his arguments with a catena of legal authorities in their support. By letter to Lord Grenville, with whom he was still on friendly terms, and by speeches in parliament, he consistently opposed the war with France. On 23 Jan. 1794 he moved to acknowledge the French republic, and on 4 April 1794 he brought forward a motion 'against any interference in the internal government of France,' which provoked his fellow-peers, at Lord Grenville's instance, to order the entry of it to be expunged from their journals. Both of these speeches were printed separately. Next month he opposed the Habeas Corpus Suspension Bill, and on 6 Jan. 1795 he introduced a second motion against interfering with the internal affairs of France. On this occasion he was 'in a minority of one,' and after entering a protest against the defeat of his motion, which he subsequently published, he withdrew from further attendance in parliament. A medal was struck in his honour with the motto 'The minority of one, 1795,' and he was long known by that title or as 'Citizen' Stanhope. From 1791 to 1808 he was a frequent figure in the caricatures of Gillray. One satiric print was entitled 'Scientific Researches, New Discoveries in Pneumatics.' When he declared himself a sans-culotte, a ballad, with a rough caricature of him by another satirist, was scattered broadcast.

Owing to his revolutionary sympathies, Stanhope's house in Mansfield Street was attacked by rioters and set on fire at different times on the night of 11–12 June 1794. He believed, and declared in an advertisement, that the mob had been paid. The Rev. Jeremiah Joyce [q. v.], his private secretary and the tutor to his sons, was on 4 May 1794 arrested at Chevening on a charge of 'treasonable practices.' To celebrate his acquittal Stanhope on 23 Dec. 1794 gave a grand entertainment at Chevening to his neighbours and tenants (*Gent. Mag.* 1795, i. 73). At a very large meeting at the Crown and Anchor tavern on 4 Feb. 1795, in honour of the acquittal, he was called to the chair and delivered an animated speech, which, when published, enjoyed great popularity. In this year of 1795 Walter Savage Landor printed anonymously 'A Moral Epistle to Earl Stanhope,' a poem of twenty pages, which contrasted him with Pitt, much to the commoner's disadvantage (Foster, *Landor*, i. 68–71).

Stanhope's secession from the House of Lords lasted from 6 Jan. 1795 to 20 Feb. 1800. In the beginning of 1799 he addressed to the people of Great Britain and Ireland a pamphlet 'On the Subject of an Union,' which was reprinted and circulated by the anti-union party of Dublin. His first motion on reappearing among the peers was to propose a peace with Napoleon; but he acted without concert, and only one peer, Lord Camelford, supported him. In 1808 he took a very strong part against the Indictment Bill, as interfering with the liberty of the subject, and at all times spoke strongly against the slave trade. He advocated a reduction of fiscal duties as tending to an increase in the revenue, and was earnest for education on a comprehensive basis. On 27 June 1811 he introduced a 'gold coin and bank-note' bill, making it illegal to pay a larger sum than 21*s.* for a guinea, and for preventing any note issued by the Bank of England from being accepted at a discount. It passed through both houses. In the last year of his life he carried through the lords two motions for the appointment of committees—one for a revision of the statute-book, and the other for the adoption of a uniform system of weights and measures.

Throughout his life Stanhope deservedly enjoyed a great reputation for his discoveries in science, to the prosecution of which he devoted much time and money. He was elected F.R.S. on 19 Nov. 1772, but through absence from England was not admitted until 12 Jan. 1775 (*Records of Royal Soc.*), and he was a member of the Philadelphia Philosophical Society. It is believed that Richard Varley, father of John Varley [q. v.] the artist, was his tutor in mechanics. His principal experiments related to the safeguarding of buildings against fire by means of 'stucco,' in which he endeavoured to bring to perfection the plans of David Hartley the younger [q. v.] He took out patents for steam-vessels in March and August 1790, and in February 1807. It was announced in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1792 (ii. 956) that his experiments for propelling vessels by the steam-engine without masts or sails had been so satisfactory that a ship of two hundred tons was being built under his direction on this principle. His inventions received the approval of the lords of the admiralty in 1795 and 1796. An

'ambi-navigator' ship called the Kent was constructed for him, but did not turn out a success (STANHOPE, *Pitt*, ii. 397-401). In 1795 the earl revived the project of Genevois, the pastor of Berne, for impelling boats with duck-feet oars, but the highest rate of speed attained was three miles an hour (cf. WHITAKER, *Course of Hannibal*, 1794, ii. 142; MATHIAS, *Shade of Pope*, 1799). Stanhope declared in the House of Lords on 21 May 1810 that he had invented 'a vessel 111 feet in length which drew only seven feet odd inches of water, and outsailed the swiftest vessel in the navy.' His specification 'respecting ships and vessels' was printed in 1807.

Many printing appliances devised by himself he placed at the public disposal, without any advantage to himself, and made solid contributions to the art of printing. His chief assistant in this department of mechanics was Robert Walker, an ingenious mechanician of Vine Street, Piccadilly, and Dean Street, Soho. He perfected a process of stereotyping which was acquired by the delegates of the Clarendon Press at Oxford in 1805 on the condition that they paid 4,000*l.* to the foreman and manager of his press, Andrew Wilson, of Wild Court, and stereotyping on this system became part of the general business of the press. They also acquired, but free from any payment, his iron hand-press, called the Stanhope press, and his system of logotypes and logotype cases. This system a few years later was introduced into the Oxford press; but his logotypes, like those of John Walter [q.v.] of the 'Times,' proved a failure. The first book printed by his process was 'An Abstract of the whole Doctrine of the Christian Religion. By J. A. Freylinghausen,' 1804. Long after these dates he persevered with his experiments, either at Wilson's office or at Chevening, where he kept a foundry of his own. Another invention he called 'pantatype printing, by which one hundred thousand impressions of an engraving could be taken, all proofs; that is to say, the last impression will be as perfect as the first' (*Collectanea*, Oxford Hist. Soc. 1896, iii. 365-412; HANSARD, *Typographia*, p. 475; H. G. Bohn on *Printing*, Philobiblon Soc. iv. 90).

Stanhope published in 1806 his 'Principles of the Science of Tuning Instruments with Fixed Tones,' which was reprinted in Tilloch's 'Philosophical Magazine' (xxv. 291-312). The invention formed the subject of numerous articles by John Farey and Stanhope in that magazine, and of Dr. Callcott's 'Plain Statement of Earl Stanhope's Temperament.' In 1779 he produced his 'Principles of Electricity,' but a second volume which he promised, in refutation of the conclusions drawn from the experiments of Benjamin Wilson, was not published. In the first volume and in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (lxxvii. 130) he contended that when a large cloud is charged with electricity it drives out a considerable portion of the electricity in its neighbourhood, which often returns to its original position with such violence and in such quantity as to destroy life. In this way he explained the death of a carrier and his horses at Berwickshire in 1787, though there was no discharge of thunder nearer than some miles distance (THOMSON, *Royal Soc.* pp. 449-50). A public trial of Franklin's and Stanhope's experiments in lighting-conductors is said to have taken place at the Pantheon under the superintendence of Edward Nairne the electrician.

About 1777 Stanhope constructed two calculating machines (1) for working out with exactness complicated sums of addition and subtraction; (2) for similar sums in multiplication and division. 'The Stanhope Demonstrator, an Instrument for performing Logical Operations,' employed his thoughts at intervals for thirty years. It has been fully described by the Rev. Robert Harley, F.R.S., in an article in 'Mind' (iv. 192-210), which was reprinted separately for private circulation.

Stanhope's other inventions include a microscopic lens which, like the printing-press, bears his name; a new manner of producing cement more durable than the ordinary mortar; an improved method of 'burning chalk, marble, and limestone into lime;' an artificial slate or tile for excluding rain and snow; and a means of curing wounds made in trees. In conjunction with Robert Fulton, the American engineer, he projected a canal from his estate at Holsworthy in Devonshire to the Bristol Channel, with a novel system of inclined planes and with improved locks.

Stanhope's life was thus one of unremitting toil. He died of dropsy at Chevening, on 15 Dec. 1816, and was buried with marked simplicity in the family vault at that church on 24 Dec. In person he was tall and thin, with a high forehead and a countenance expressive of impetuosity. He was always very plain in his attire, and of late years his looks were pale and wan. A powerful voice and a vigorous gesticulation heightened the effect of his oratory. His sympathies were wide, his generosity was unbounded, and his views were much in advance of their time. In all that he did, whether it was in politics or in science, he

worked for the public good. The defects of his character were an incapacity to work with others and a lack of sympathy towards his children, all of whom he disinherited after subjecting them to much ill-treatment. But Stanhope's mother left everything to her 'dearly beloved son, Charles, Earl Stanhope, from my approbation of his private and public conduct' (*Gent. Mag.* 1812, i. 673). By his will, made in 1805, Stanhope left all his disposable estate, after payment of a few legacies, among ten executors, of whom the best known were Lord Holland, Lord Grantley, Joseph Jekyll, George Dyer, and the Rev. Christopher Wyvill.

Stanhope married as his second wife, on 12 March 1781, Louisa, only daughter and sole heiress of the Hon. Henry Grenville, younger brother of Earl Temple and George Grenville. She died at Clarges Street, Piccadilly, on 7 March 1829, aged 70. By his first wife he had three daughters: (1) Hester Lucy Stanhope [q. v.]; (2) Griselda, who married at Marylebone church, on 29 Aug. 1800, John Tekell, of Hambledon, Hampshire; she died without issue, at Bagshot, on 13 Oct. 1851, aged 73 (*Gent. Mag.* 1851, ii. 667); and (3) Lucy Rachael, who eloped early in 1796 with Thomas Taylor of Sevenoaks, the family apothecary. Stanhope's resentment at this marriage exposed him to one of Gillray's most pungent satires, 'Democratic Levelling: Alliance à la Française; or the Union of the Coronet and Clyster-pipe,' 4 March 1796. Pitt requested Taylor to abandon his business, and made him controller-general of the customs. Lord Chatham made Taylor's eldest son, William Stanhope Taylor, one of his executors, and he edited with Pringle the volumes of the 'Chatham Correspondence.' Lady Lucy Taylor died at Coldharbour, Surrey, on 1 March 1814, when a pension of 100*l.* per annum was granted to each of her three sons and four daughters.

By his second wife Stanhope left three sons. Philip Henry, the eldest son, succeeded to the peerage [see under STANHOPE, PHILIP HENRY, fifth EARL]. Charles Banks (1785–1809), the second son, was killed at Coruña. James Hamilton (1788–1825), the third son, was captain and lieutenant-colonel of the 1st foot-guards.

A three-quarter length portrait of Stanhope by Gainsborough, left unfinished through the death of the artist, is preserved at Chevening. The first adequate reproduction is in the third volume of the 'Collectanea' of the Oxford Historical Society. A portrait of Stanhope by Opie, bequeathed to Lord Holland, is in the journal-room at Holland House (ROGERS, *Opie and his Works*, p. 165). A profile, drawn from the life and engraved by Henry Richter, was published on 4 June 1798. Another likeness, drawn and engraved by C. Warren, appeared in the 'Senator' in 1792. A number of private papers, referring chiefly to his inventions, are preserved at Chevening.

[Parliamentary History, 1780 to 1816, passim; Stanhope's William Pitt, passim; Philos. Trans. 1778, pp. 884–94, reproduced in Annual Register for 1779; Story's John Varley, pp. 200–2; Wright and Evans's Gillray Caricatures, passim; Works of Gillray, ed. Wright (really by Grego), passim, from p. 130 to p. 355; Collectanea, vol. iii. (Oxford Hist. Soc.), pp. 365–412; Nichols's Illustrations of Literature, iii. 154; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ix. 569; Woodcroft's Chronological List of Patents; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. viii. 135, 2nd ser. ii. 50–1, iv. 265; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, iv. 178–9; Gent. Mag. 1774 p. 598, 1780 p. 348, 1800 ii. 900, 1811 ii. 661, 1814 i. 412, 1816 ii. 563–4, 625, 1829 i. 283; Chatham Corresp. iv. 55, 373, 402, 440; Wraxall, ed. Wheatley, ii. 341, iii. 96, 295, 298, 401–2, v. 334; Annual Biogr. and Obituary, 1817, pp. 183–226; S. Fletcher's The late Earl Stanhope's Opinions, 1819.]

W. P. C.

STANHOPE, CHARLES, third EARL OF HARRINGTON (1753–1829), soldier, born on 20 March 1753, was the eldest son of William Stanhope, second earl of Harrington, and grandson of William Stanhope, first earl of Harrington [q. v.] He entered the army as an ensign in the Coldstream guards in November 1769, and in August 1773 obtained a captaincy in the 29th foot. From 1774 to 1776 he was M.P. for Thetford, and in the succeeding parliament sat for Westminster till his father's death in 1779. Meanwhile, he had exchanged his light company in the 29th for the grenadier company, his promotion being obtained, says Walpole, through the partiality of the war secretary, William Wildman Barrington, second viscount Barrington (*Journal of Reign of George III*, ii. 16). In February 1776 he embarked with the regiment for Quebec, and landed in face of an American cannonade. He was present at the subsequent successful action in the plains of Abraham. During the remainder of the year he was engaged in operations on the St. Lawrence, under Sir Guy Carleton, afterwards first lord Dorchester [q. v.] In the following year he accompanied General John Burgoyne [q. v.] as aide-de-camp on the disastrous campaign which ended with Saratoga. He was recommended by his commander to Lord George Germain [q. v.], secretary at war, as deserving of promotion on account of his excellent qualities and ser-

vices during the campaign. On 24 Dec. 1777 he reached England with despatches announcing the surrender at Saratoga, the news of which had already arrived. In the following month, owing to Burgoyne's recommendation, he 'was suffered to buy' a higher commission, and obtained a captaincy in the 3rd foot-guards (*ib.* 17 Jan. 1778). In April 1779 he succeeded to the peerage. On 1 June of that year Harrington was examined before the select committee appointed to inquire into the management of Burgoyne's last campaign. He testified to that general's efforts to restrain the excesses of his Indian allies, and gave his opinion that a retreat after the action at Saratoga was impracticable. Walpole thought that Harrington 'did himself and Burgoyne honour' (to Conway, 5 June 1779). Having raised an infantry regiment (the 85th) at his own expense, he in 1780 embarked for Jamaica at the head of it, with the rank of brigadier. He assisted the governor (John Dalling) to put the island into an efficient state of defence in view of an expected attack by the French, but within about a year had to return home with his wife on account of bad health. The 85th suffered so much from the climate that the remnant left by the ravages of disease had to be embarked on some of Rodney's prizes and sent home.

On 26 Nov. 1782 Harrington was gazetted colonel and aide-de-camp to the king, and in the following March received the colonelcy of the 65th foot. With that regiment he first tried the new tactics introduced by Sir David Dundas (1735–1820) [q. v.] On 29 Jan. 1788 he received the command of his old regiment, the 29th. For the next three years he was in garrison with it at Windsor, and was brought much into contact with the royal family. In March 1788 he was offered the post of British resident at the court of Russia, but declined, apparently because, owing to the inferior rank of the tsarina's minister at St. James's, he could not bear the full title of ambassador (see Corresp. with Lord Carmarthen, *Add. MS.* 28063).

On 5 Dec. 1792 Harrington was appointed colonel of the 1st life-guards and gold stick in waiting. The latter appointment precluded him from serving (as he desired) with the Duke of York in Holland. He attained the rank of major-general in October 1793, lieutenant-general in January 1798, and general on 25 Sept. 1802; and was sworn of the privy council on 24 Oct. 1798. From July 1803 to October 1805 he acted as second in command on the staff of the London district, and on 31 Oct. of the latter year was appointed commander-in-chief in Ireland. The latter appointment he held till January 1812. Meanwhile he had been appointed to undertake special diplomatic missions to Vienna in November 1805, and to Berlin in the following January.

On his return from Ireland he received the retiring appointment of constable and governor of Windsor Castle (14 March 1812), and in 1816 the grand cross of the Hanoverian order. At the coronation of George IV he was bearer of the great standard of England. Harrington was personally acceptable to both that king and his father; and his wife was a lady of the bedchamber and prime favourite of Queen Charlotte. Harrington died at Brighton on 15 Sept. 1829. Although he saw little service except in his earlier years, his military knowledge was accounted equal to that of any of his contemporaries. The new sword adopted by the army in 1792 was introduced by him.

Harrington married, in May 1779, Jane Seymour, daughter and coheiress of Sir John Fleming, bart., of Brompton Park, Middlesex. She was buried in Westminster Abbey on 12 Feb. 1824. Six sons and two daughters were issue of the marriage. The eldest son, Charles (see below), and the third son, Leicester Fitzgerald Charles Stanhope [q.v.], each succeeded to the earldom of Harrington. The second son, Major-general Lincoln Edwin Robert Stanhope, C.B., died in 1840. The fourth son, Fitzroy Henry Richard (1787–1864), was originally in the army, but afterwards took holy orders, and was father of Charles Wyndham (1809–1881), seventh earl of Harrington. Of the daughters, Anna Maria married the Marquis of Tavistock (afterwards Duke of Bedford); and Charlotte Augusta the Duke of Leinster.

A portrait of Harrington was painted by Fayram and engraved by Faber; another was engraved by Rawle. A portrait of the countess with her children was engraved by Bartolozzi from a painting by Sir J. Reynolds. Another portrait of her was painted by Reynolds and engraved by Val. Green; and one was also engraved by Cooper.

CHARLES STANHOPE, fourth EARL OF HARRINGTON (1780–1851), eldest son of the third earl, was born at Harrington House, St. James's, on 8 April 1780. He obtained an ensigncy in the Coldstream guards in December 1795, and in November 1799 became captain in the Prince of Wales's light dragoons. In February 1803 he was gazetted major in the queen's rangers, and on 25 June 1807 lieutenant-colonel of the 3rd West India regiment. He was placed on half-pay in August 1812, and on 4 June 1814 attained the rank of colonel in the army. In March

1812 he was named a lord of the bedchamber, and again held that appointment from January 1820 till November 1829. As Lord Petersham he was one of the best known figures in society during the regency and reign of George IV., and figures frequently in contemporary prints. His habits and tastes were eccentric. He never went out till 6 P.M., and his whole equipage was invariably of a certain brownish hue. He designed the Petersham overcoat and the Petersham snuff-mixture, and mixed his own blacking. In common with his family, he was a great connoisseur in tea, and his room was described by Captain Gronow as like a shop, full of tea-canisters and boxes of snuff labelled in gilt. He had a large and valuable collection of snuff-boxes. His hats were also peculiar (MELTON, *Hints on Hats*, p. 39). In person he was tall and handsome, and dressed like Henri Quatre, whom he was supposed to resemble. In spite of his affectations he was personally popular. Moore met him at dinner at Horace Twiss's chambers in Chancery Lane in June 1819 (*Diary and Corresp.* ii. 320).

Petersham was a great patron of the stage, and, after his accession to the peerage as Lord Harrington in 1829, married Maria Foote [q. v.], the actress, who survived him. Their only child, a daughter, married George, second marquis Conyngham. Harrington died on 3 March 1851. He was succeeded in the title by his brother, Leicester Fitzgerald Charles Stanhope.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Peerages of G. E. C. and Burke; State of the Expedition from Canada, 1780, 2nd edit. pp. 64–81, and App.; Gent. Mag. 1829, ii. 365–8; Public Characters, 1828, ii. 306; Stanhope's Hist. of England, vi. 260 *n.*, 286, 313; Evans's Cat. Engr. Portraits; Moore's Diary and Corresp. i. 110, 113, 186, ii. 32, iv. 55, viii. 62, 63. For the fourth Lord Harrington, see also Captain Gronow's Reminiscences, 1892, i. 284–6, where he figures in several of the coloured plates. In Ashton's Social England under the Regency (vol. ii.) are reproduced a portrait published in January 1812 by H. Humphrey, and a caricature of Petersham in the Cossack trousers in vogue in 1815. A drawing of Petersham as 'a noble aide-de-camp,' given in Timbs's English Eccentrics, probably represents his father.] G. Le G. N.

STANHOPE, SIR EDWARD (1546?–1608), chancellor of the diocese of London, born at Hull about 1546, was the fourth son of Sir Michael Stanhope [q. v.], by Anne, daughter of Nicholas Rawson of Aveley, Essex. John Stanhope, first baron Stanhope [q. v.], was his elder brother.

An elder brother, also named Edward, represented in parliament Nottinghamshire and Yorkshire successively, was a surveyor of the duchy of Lancaster, treasurer of Gray's Inn, recorder of Doncaster, and a member of the council of the north. He died in 1603, and was buried at Kirby Wharfe, Yorkshire.

Sir Edward the younger was scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, from 1560 to 1563, minor fellow in 1564, and major fellow in 1569. He graduated B.A. in 1563, M.A. in 1566, and LL.D. in 1575. He was incorporated M.A. at Oxford in September 1566, 'when Queen Elizabeth was entertained by the Oxonian Muses' (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* i. 174). On 1 Sept. 1578 he supplicated to be incorporated D.C.L., but, though it was granted *simpliciter*, 'it appears not that he was incorporated' (*ib.* p. 211). On 25 Nov. 1572 he was appointed to the prebend of Botevant in York Cathedral. He was admitted as advocate at Doctors' Commons in 1576, and on 7 June 1577 was sworn as a master in chancery. About 1583 he was named vicar-general of the province of Canterbury, and, having meanwhile (Nov. 1584–Sept. 1585 and Oct. 1586–March 1587) served in parliament as member for Marlborough, was appointed a member of the ecclesiastical commission in 1587. Two years later he obtained, through the influence of Lord Burghley, to whose second wife he was related, the place of commissioner of the fines office. In 1589 he was also presented to the rectory of Terrington in Norfolk by his nephew William Cooper. In 1591 he resigned his stall at York on his appointment as canon and chancellor of St. Paul's Cathedral. Stanhope's name appears in the commission of March 1593 'touching jesuits and other disguised persons,' and also in that of oyer and terminer for London in February 1594. In the same year he was also a member of Whitgift's commission for the survey of ecclesiastical courts in the London diocese; and in April 1601 was a commissioner in the inquiry concerning piracies. Together with his brother Michael he received a grant from the crown in June 1600 of the manor of Hucknall Torkard, Nottinghamshire, and was knighted at Whitehall on 25 July 1603. In that year Stanhope served on the commission under which Ralegh and his associates were tried for high treason, and was appointed one of the four learned civilians who were to examine and adjudicate upon all books printed in the realm without authority.

Stanhope died on 16 March 1607–8, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral 'near to the great north door.' His epitaph on the monument on the eastern wall, printed in 'Monumenta Sepulchraria Sancti Pauli,'

1614, by H. H[olland], was drawn up by William Camden [q. v.] During his lifetime he had given 100*l.* for the construction and fitting up of a library at Trinity College, Cambridge, to which he bequeathed 700*l.* to buy lands for the maintenance of a library-keeper and his man. He also left to the college fifteen manuscripts and over three hundred books, among which was his polyglot bible, known as King Philip's bible. A small benefaction was set apart for the provision of a large vellum book 'wherein should be fairly written and limned the names, titles, arms, and dignities of all the founders of the college,' and of the benefactors and masters, with a list of preferments. Benefactions were also left by Stanhope to the town of Hull and the poor of Kentish Town and Terrington, as well as 200*l.* towards the foundation of Whitgift's college at Croydon. Having no children, he entailed his estates in the Isle of Axholme and at Caldecott on his nephews.

Stanhope wrote the earlier portion of 'Memoriale Collegio [*sic*] Sanctæ et Individuæ Trinitatis in Academiâ Cantabrigiensi,' a manuscript inscribed with his name and left to Trinity College. It was continued, in accordance with his wishes, up to 1700, and was known as the Lodge Book from being kept in the master's lodge. Several of his letters were in the collections of Dawson Turner and Richard Almack.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 470-3; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. ii. 122.] G. Le G. N.

STANHOPE, EDWARD (1840–1893), politician, was second son of Philip Henry, fifth earl Stanhope [q. v.], the historian, by Emily Harriet, second daughter of Sir Edward Kerrison, bart. He was born at his father's house in Grosvenor Place, London, on 24 Sept. 1840. After some tuition at a private school at Brighton, he entered Harrow, under the headmastership of Dr. Vaughan, in September 1852. At Harrow he won the Neeld medal for mathematics in 1859. Though of slight physique, he more than held his own in athletic sports and games. Stanhope was a member of the celebrated cricket eleven of 1859, when Harrow defeated Eton in one innings, and by his close and masterly defence in no small degree contributed to that result. He was a first-rate football player, fast, adroit, and indomitably plucky. He shot extremely well, and was fond of fishing. Stanhope left Harrow at midsummer 1859, and went up to Christ Church, Oxford, in the following October. Pursuing his natural bent towards mathematics, he obtained a first class in mathematical moderations in Michaelmas term 1861. Being destined for the bar, he went in for a pass in classics in Easter term 1862, and the examiners paid him the compliment of an 'honorary fourth.' In the following November he was elected to a fellowship at All Souls'. Thereupon he began his legal studies in London, and was called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 1 May 1865. He joined the home circuit, but his practice was mainly at the parliamentary bar, where his clear elocution and power of lucid statement soon secured him a good position. In 1868 he was appointed an assistant commissioner to inquire into the employment of children, young persons, and women in agriculture. In the following year he published an exhaustive report. Some of his strictures on the conditions of cottage life in Dorset gave offence to the landed proprietors; but it would seem that he was right.

James Banks Stanhope, who, as representative of Sir Joseph Banks [q. v.], had inherited Revesby Abbey, Boston, and its estate, was first cousin to Edward Stanhope's father, and, attracted by the character and career of his young kinsman, he made him heir to his property in Lincolnshire, and brought him forward as one of the conservative candidates for Mid-Lincolnshire at the general election of 1874. Stanhope was returned unopposed, and again at the general election of 1880. After the redistribution of seats, consequent on the extension of the suffrage to the agricultural labourers, he was returned for the Horncastle division of Lincolnshire at the general election of 1885 by a majority of 865 over a liberal candidate; at the general election of 1886 he was returned unopposed, and at the general election of 1892 he beat his liberal opponent by 738.

At the opening of the session of 1875 Stanhope was chosen by Mr. Disraeli to move the address to the throne; and he did so in a speech of such sustained and stately rhetoric that Lord Randolph Churchill (then also a new member) likened it to 'a recitation from Gibbon.' He at once gained the ear of the house and the approbation of his leaders, and on 18 Nov. 1875 he entered the official hierarchy as parliamentary secretary to the board of trade. His office had at the moment a special importance. In the preceding July Mr. Plimsoll, M.P. for Derby, had, by some vehement demonstrations in the House of Commons, compelled public attention to the scandal and dangers connected with our merchant shipping. So much popular excitement was aroused that the government thought it expedient to pass

the Merchant Shipping Act in 1875. It was merely temporary, and was to expire on 1 Oct. 1876. Stanhope, on his appointment to the board of trade, exerted himself to redeem the pledge made by the government to deal more thoroughly with the subject in a subsequent session, and the act of 1876, which was brought in at the beginning of that year, was drafted to a very considerable extent under Stanhope's direction and control. He made an important speech on the second reading of the bill (17 Feb. 1876), and took great interest in its further progress through the house, and in its subsequent administration by the board of trade.

On 6 April 1878 Stanhope was promoted to the more important post of under-secretary of state for India, which he held till the downfall of Lord Beaconsfield's administration at Easter 1880. At the India office he acquired the reputation of a strong and conscientious administrator. He was specially interested in questions of finance and complicated matters of exchange. He twice introduced the Indian budget into the House of Commons. On the first occasion, 13 Aug. 1878, he dealt with the new policy of a 'Famine Insurance Fund,' the abolition of the inland customs line, the equalisation of the salt duties, the abolition of the transit duties on sugar, and the amendment of the customs tariff. On the second occasion, 22 May 1879, he dealt chiefly with the measures taken to meet the large charges incurred in the Afghan war, and the loss by exchange; and he announced a determined effort to reduce Indian expenditure, in part by the employment of a larger number of natives in the civil service. On 9 Dec. 1878 he ably defended the policy of the Afghan war in the debate in the House of Commons on a vote of censure moved by Mr. Whitbread.

On Mr. Gladstone's accession to office at Easter 1880, Stanhope became a leader of the opposition, allying himself with the decorous tactics of Sir Stafford Northcote rather than with the guerilla warfare waged by Lord Randolph Churchill and the 'Fourth Party.' When Lord Salisbury became prime minister, for the first time, in the summer of 1885, Stanhope was appointed (24 June) vice-president of the committee of council on education, with a seat in the cabinet. This was the first instance in which a vice-president had been admitted to the cabinet at the time of his appointment. On the 19th of the following August he was appointed president of the board of trade, but resigned the office when Lord Salisbury made way for Mr. Gladstone's home-rule government (3 Feb. 1886). In July 1886, after Mr. Gladstone's defeat at the general election, Lord Salisbury became prime minister for the second time, and he appointed Stanhope secretary of state for the colonies. He received the seals of office at Osborne on 3 Aug. 1886. At the colonial office he was thoroughly in his element. He was imbued with a zeal for the idea of imperial federation, and issued the invitations for the colonial conference, which was held with success in 1888. In the readjustment of offices consequent on Lord Randolph Churchill's sudden resignation at Christmas 1886, Stanhope was called, much against his wish, to succeed William Henry Smith [q. v.] at the war office. He received the seals of his new office in January 1887.

Under Stanhope's auspices the modern army system, inaugurated by Lord Cardwell, was completed. Specific spheres of action were allotted to all regular and auxiliary troops on the outbreak of war, and the volunteers for the first time took a definite place in the scheme of national defence. The process of decentralising the stores formerly concentrated at Woolwich and distributing them to the various points of mobilisation was set on foot. Sites were chosen for a line of earthworks for the defence of London in case of invasion, and negotiations for their purchase were begun. In order to supply modern guns for service by sea and land, Stanhope called the private trade of the country to his aid by the promise of continuity of demand, encouraged great firms like Armstrong & Whitworth to lay down the necessary plant and tender for orders, and thus created a valuable additional source of warlike supply. Early in 1887 Stanhope also reorganised the manufacturing departments, and the system under which warlike stores were passed into the service. He abolished the office of surveyor-general of ordnance; transferred the great departments of ordnance, works, and supply to the staff of the commander-in-chief, and placed the establishment of the ordnance factories under a single civilian head. In connection with these changes, the services of supply and transport were reorganised, and the army service corps established.

In 1888 Stanhope, turning from departmental reorganisation, introduced and passed the Imperial Defence Act. The loan of two and a half millions obtained under this act, together with more than a million borne on the annual estimates, was devoted to strengthening the defences of the coaling stations commanding the great sea routes, to improving armaments of military ports at home and

abroad, and to constructing barracks at ports and coaling stations for the increased garrisons, the size of which was now for the first time determined by strategical principles.

In 1889, after a committee of the House of Commons had reported on the subject, Stanhope revised the conditions of promotion and retirement of officers. He promulgated a scheme for the reform of the general officers' list, which secured the reduction of the list by a gradual progress from 140 to 100, and the establishment of the principle that promotion to general's rank should only be by selection, and to fill actually vacant appointments allotted to that rank. At the same time he instituted a special rate of retired pay for those colonels whose prospects could be shown to be unfairly injured by the operation of the new rules.

During 1889 Stanhope made endeavours to improve the material conditions of the soldier's life. In 1890 he obtained from parliament a loan of over four millions, with which the camps at Aldershot, Shorncliffe, Strensall, and the Curragh were almost entirely rebuilt, while the barracks at Portsmouth, Plymouth, Dublin, Malta, and other large garrisons were improved and renewed. He also gave much attention to the difficult question of the employment of soldiers on return to civil life. He succeeded in persuading the great railway companies to meet him in conference, and obtained from them certain pledges as to the employment of reserve and discharged soldiers. Further, a committee appointed by him to consider the question of soldiers' diet resulted in considerable improvement. Stanhope carried forward the work of organising and developing our military resources under conditions of great difficulty. He had the ear of the House of Commons, but outside he obtained little recognition. His sagacious reforms were realised and appreciated only by the few, while his retrenchments made a bitter enemy of every officer whose interests were threatened by them. His adoption on 22 Dec. 1888, on the advice of technical experts, of a magazine rifle, though more than justified by experience, was long the subject of bitter opposition in press and parliament (*Hansard*, 3rd ser. cccxlix. 1631-83). A growing agitation against the administration of the war office under the new system of 1887 at length led to the appointment of a royal commission under Lord Hartington's presidency. The commissioners reported in 1891 that sufficient time had not elapsed to justify a verdict on the system instituted in 1887, but recommended a reconstruction of the war office on the occurrence of a vacancy in the office of commander-in-chief.

In 1891 Stanhope, to allay alarm caused by a temporary failure to meet an abnormal demand for recruits, appointed Lord Wantage's committee to inquire into the terms and conditions of service in the army. But the momentary difficulty passed away, and neither Stanhope nor his successor attempted to give effect to the far-reaching and expensive recommendations of the committee.

Lord Salisbury's second administration was overthrown by the general election of July 1892, and Stanhope surrendered the seals of the war office. His constitution, never very robust, had been completely broken by the incessant work and worry of his post. In the new parliament of 1892 he was a regular attendant and a frequent debater, and he was elected chairman of the 'church party' in the House of Commons. In this capacity, Stanhope, in the autumn session of 1893, threw himself with great ardour into the debates on such parts of the Parish Councils Bill as affected the powers or property of the establishment. He made his last speech on 9 Dec. 1893. On the same day he left London and went to Chevening to pay a visit to his brother, Lord Stanhope. There he was seized with a severe attack of gout, and, after a partial rally, he died suddenly from paralysis of the heart on 21 Dec. He was buried at Revesby.

Stanhope married, on 18 May 1870, Lucy Constance, youngest daughter of the Rev. Thomas Egerton, and niece of the first Lord Egerton of Tatton.

[Private information.] G. W. E. R.

STANHOPE, GEORGE (1660-1728), dean of Canterbury, was son of Thomas Stanhope (rector of Hertishorn or Hartshorn, Derbyshire, vicar of St. Margaret's, Leicester, and chaplain to the Earls of Chesterfield and Clare), by a lady of good family in Derbyshire, named Allestree. His grandfather, George Stanhope (*d.* 1644), was canon and precentor of York from 1631, and was rector of Wheldrake, Yorkshire, and chaplain to James I and Charles I; he was dispossessed during the Commonwealth (WALKER, *Sufferings*, p. 83).

George was born on 5 March 1660 at Hartshorn, and was successively educated at Uppingham school, Leicester, and Eton. From Eton he was elected on the foundation at King's College, Cambridge, in 1677. Graduating B.A. in 1681 and M.A. in 1685, he entered into holy orders, but remained three years longer at Cambridge. In 1688 he was appointed rector of Tewin, Hertfordshire

(*Tewin Register*), and on 3 Aug. 1689 of Lewisham, Kent, being presented to the latter by Lord Dartmouth, to whose son he was tutor, both then and apparently for five years afterwards (see dedication of CHARRON'S *Wisdom* to the young earl). He proceeded D.D. in 1697, and about the same time was appointed chaplain to William and Mary. In 1701 he was appointed Boyle lecturer. In the year following he was presented to the vicarage of Deptford, was reappointed royal chaplain by Queen Anne, and on 23 March 1704 was made dean of Canterbury, still retaining Lewisham and Deptford. At this time and until 1708 he also held the Tuesday lectureship at St. Lawrence Jewry, a post which Tillotson and Sharp had made eminent.

His tenure of the Canterbury deanery brought Stanhope into the lower house of convocation at a period of bitter conflict with the upper house under Atterbury's leadership. As a man of peace, in friendship with Robert Nelson [q. v.] on one side, and with Edward Tenison [q. v.] and Burnet on the other (Burnet's son William afterwards married Stanhope's daughter Mary), Stanhope was proposed by the moderate party as prolocutor in 1705, but was defeated by the high churchman, Dr. William Binckes [q. v.] After Atterbury's elevation to the see of Rochester in 1713 he succeeded him as prolocutor, and was twice afterwards re-elected. The most prominent incident of his presidency was the censure of the Arian doctrine of Dr. Samuel Clarke (1675–1729) [q. v.] in 1714. Early in 1717 the lower house of convocation also censured a sermon by Bishop Benjamin Hoadly [q. v.] which had been preached before the king and published by royal command. To stop the matter from going to the upper house, convocation was hastily prorogued (May 1717). It was thenceforth formally summoned from time to time, only to be instantly prorogued. On the occasion of one of these prorogations Stanhope broke up the meeting (14 Feb. 1718) in order to prevent Tenison from reading a 'protestation' in favour of Hoadly. It was probably in consequence of this action that he lost the royal chaplaincy which he had held in the first year of George I. From this date convocation remained in abeyance until its revival in the province of Canterbury in 1852, and in that of York in 1861.

Stanhope was one of the great preachers of his time, and preached before Queen Anne at St. Paul's in 1706 and 1710 on two of the great services of national thanksgiving for Marlborough's victories. In 1719 he had a friendly correspondence with Atterbury, which dealt partly with the appointment of Thomas Sherlock [q. v.], afterwards bishop of London, to one of his curacies.

He died at Bath on 18 March 1728, and was buried in the church of Lewisham, where a monument with a long inscription was erected to his memory. In his will he left an exhibition of 10*l.* per annum, to be held at Cambridge by a scholar of the King's school, Canterbury. There are two portraits of him in the deanery at Canterbury.

He married, first, Olivia, daughter of Charles Cotton of Beresford, Staffordshire, and had by her a son, who predeceased him, and five daughters, of whom Mary married, in 1712, William, son of Bishop Burnet, and died two years afterwards. After his first wife's death in 1707 the dean married, secondly, Ann Parker, half-sister of Sir Charles Wager [q.v.]; she survived him two years.

Stanhope's literary works were chiefly translations or adaptations. He translated Epictetus (1694; 2nd ed. 1700, 8vo), Charron's 'Books on Wisdom' (1697, 3 vols.), and Marcus Aurelius (1697; 2nd ed. 1699, 4to). He modernised, omitting Romish passages, 'The Christian Directory' of Robert Parsons [q. v.] the jesuit (1703, 8vo; 4th ed. 1716); dedicated to Princess Anne a volume of 'Pious Meditations' (1701; 2nd ed. 1720, 8vo), drawn from St. Augustine, St. Anselm, and St. Bernard; and he translated the Greek 'Devotions' of Bishop Lancelot Andrewes [q. v.] Hutton, who edited the posthumous edition (1730, 8vo) of his translation of Andrewes, likened Stanhope's character to that of Andrewes. But the style of the translation is absolutely unlike the original. In place of the barbed point and abruptness of the Greek, the English is all smoothed out and expanded. Subsequent editions of the work appeared in 1808, 1811, 1815, 1818, 1826, and 1832. Stanhope followed the same paraphrastic system in a translation of Thomas à Kempis's 'Imitatio Christi,' which appeared in 1698 under the title 'The Christian's Pattern, or a Treatise of the Imitation of Christ,' 2 pts. London, 8vo. A fifth edition appeared in 1706, a twelfth in 1733, and new editions in 1746, 1751, 1793, 1814, and 1865. In 1886 Henry Morley [q. v.] edited it for the collection of a hundred books chosen by Sir John Lubbock. 'The pithy style of the original is lost in flowing sentences that pleased the reader in Queen Anne's reign.'

Stanhope's principal contribution to divinity is 'The Paraphrase and Comment on the Epistles and Gospels' (vols. i. and ii. 1705, vol. iii. 1706, vol. iv. 1708), dedicated originally to Queen Anne, and in a new

edition to George I on his accession (1714). It was a favourite book in the eighteenth century. Its defect is the neglect of the organic relation of collect, epistle, and gospel; but it contains much that is solid, sensible, and practical in clear and easy language, quite free from controversial bitterness. In the preface Stanhope says that the work was planned for the use of the little prince George, who died in 1700.

Besides the works mentioned above Stanhope published: 1. 'Fifteen Sermons,' 1700. 2. 'The Boyle Lecture,' 1702. 3. 'Twelve Sermons,' 1726. Stanhope is credited by Todd and Chalmers with the translation of Rochefoucauld's 'Maxims,' which appeared anonymously in 1706; the book seems alien to Stanhope's mind.

[Gent. Mag. 1780, p. 463; Todd's Deans of Canterbury; Duncan's Parish Church of St. Mary, Lewisham, and Registers of Lewisham; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. ii. 122.] H. L. B.

STANHOPE, Lady HESTER LUCY (1776–1839), eccentric, the eldest daughter of Charles, viscount Mahon (afterwards third Earl Stanhope) [q. v.], by his first wife, Hester (1755–1780), the clever sister of William Pitt and elder daughter of the great Earl of Chatham, was born at Chevening, Kent, on 12 March 1776. Hester and her sisters received a rambling kind of education. Their mother was absorbed in her coiffure and in the opera, while their father was too abstracted to take much notice of his household. Hester grew up a beauty of the brilliant rather than the handsome order. She was early distinguished by invincible cheerfulness and force of character, which enabled her to exert a complete ascendency over her sisters. Her home was not congenial to her, and from 1800 until 1803 she lived mainly with her grandmother at Burton Pynsent. Her skill in saving her brothers and sisters from the results of their father's experiments first attracted to her the attention of her uncle, William Pitt, and in August 1803 Pitt asked her to come and keep house for him. She soon became his most trusted confidant, and when in bewilderment at her dazzling indiscretions the minister's friends questioned him as to the motives of his niece's conduct, Pitt would answer, 'I let her do as she pleases; for if she were resolved to cheat the devil she could do it,' to which the lady in telling the story appended the rider, 'And so I could.' She corresponded with Pitt's friends, including Canning and Mulgrave, to whom she once retorted *à propos* of an unfortunate remark upon a broken spoon at the table, 'Have you not yet discovered that Mr. Pitt sometimes uses very slight and weak instruments to effect his ends?' In 1804, upon one historic occasion, she succeeded in blacking the premier's face with a burned cork, and for the next two years she arranged the treasury banquets and dispensed much official patronage. On his deathbed, in January 1806, Pitt gave her his blessing: 'Dear soul,' he said, 'I know she loves me.' His death involved the extinction of all her ambitious prospects and aspirations.

Pitt desired that 1,500*l.* a year should be settled upon her, but, after certain deductions, the amount of the pension was reduced to 1,200*l.*, a sum on which Lady Hester declared her inability to maintain a carriage. Her equanimity was further sorely tried in 1808 by the death at Coruña of her favourite brother, Major Stanhope, and of Sir John Moore, for whom she is known to have cherished an affection. She retired for a time to Wales; but, becoming more and more intolerant of the restrictions of ordinary society, she left England for the Levant in 1810, and never again saw her native land. She took out with her a Welsh companion, Miss Williams, an English physician, Charles Lewis Meryon [q. v.], and a small suite, which gradually grew in numbers as she progressed eastwards. She set sail in the Jason frigate on 10 Feb. 1810. After suffering shipwreck off Rhodes, she made a stately pilgrimage to Jerusalem, traversed the desert, and presided over a vast Bedouin encampment amid the ruins of Palmyra (January 1813). She finally settled down, in the summer of 1814, among the half-savage tribes on the slopes of Mount Lebanon. The pasha of Acre ceded to her the ruins of a convent and the village of Dahar-Jûne (Djouni or Joon), situated on a conical mount and peopled by the Druses. She there built a group of houses surrounded by a garden and an outer wall, like a mediæval fortress, and occupied herself in intriguing against the authority of the British consuls in the district (for whom as commercial agents she had a supreme aristocratic contempt), in regulating and counteracting the designs of her slaves, in stimulating the Druses to rise against Ibrahim Pasha, and in endeavours to foster the declining central authority of the sultan. Though with the lapse of time and the waning of her resources her prestige suffered considerably, for a few years she exercised almost despotic power in the neighbourhood of Lebanon, and in time of panic, as after the battle of Navarino (20 Oct. 1827), Europeans fled to her from all sides for protection. Her fearlessness and her remarkable insight into character, combined

with her open-handed charity in relieving the poor and distressed, caused her to be regarded with superstitious veneration as a kind of prophetess, and, if she did not share the idea, she seems to have done all in her power to encourage it.

As time went on she insensibly adopted Eastern manners and customs. Though always complaining of neglect, she had upwards of thirty personal attendants, and after Miss Williams's death, in 1828, none of these were Europeans. Her standard of demeanour was rigorous, servants not being expected 'to smile, or scratch themselves, or appear to notice anything.' Syrians were preferred because, though thievish and dirty, they were completely obsequious and required no definite or stated hours for repose. In spite, however, of much vigorous language and frequent blows from a mace, which she was in the habit of wielding, the household slaves became more and more incorrigible. Her physician, Meryon, in the course of his visits, importuned her to send 'the worst of them away, for they were only a torment to her.' 'Yes, but my rank!' was the characteristic answer. Similarly she maintained on the premises enormous numbers of cats and other animals. She had a strange regard for horses, devising a kind of superannuation scheme for those in her employ, and she was a devout believer in the transmigration of souls and in judicial astrology, which she practised upon the least provocation.

Many distinguished Europeans sought interviews with her. Lamartine visited her on 30 Sept. 1832, and described her religious belief as a clever though confused mixture of the different religions in the midst of which she had condemned herself to live. Kinglake gives a more commonplace account of her when describing his pilgrimage to Djouni in 1835. He was struck by her extraordinary appearance, her penetration and power of downright expression. Her talk was full of sparkling anecdotes of Pitt and his circle. Dr. Madden and Prince Maximilian of Bavaria were among other personages to whom she accorded interviews. Poujoulat and Michaud traversed Syria for the purpose, and were then refused admittance at Djouni upon some trivial pretext. Dr. Bowring was another traveller disappointed of an audience.

In haranguing her visitors there is no doubt that Lady Hester found the greatest happiness of her life. She frequently talked for an hour or more without stopping, and prolonged her remarks until two or three in the morning. She liked her hearer to stand, while the slaves filled the pipes or knelt around in postures of oriental humility. 'Thus she fancied herself an eastern princess.' 'I have known her,' says Meryon, 'lie for two hours at a time with a pipe in her mouth (from which the sparks fell and burned the counterpane into innumerable holes) when she was in a lecturing humour, and go on in one unbroken discourse, like a parson in his pulpit.' She harangued one unfortunate Englishman for so many hours, without respite, that he fainted away from fatigue. On summoning the servants to his assistance, she remarked quietly that he had been overpowered in listening to the state of disgrace to which his country was reduced by its ministers (this was in 1819). She could not bear to be alone, and scarce an evening passed without her summoning the worthy physician, who seems to have served her at first from self-interest, afterwards spellbound by her commanding personality, latterly from a chivalrous feeling towards an old woman in precarious health, poor, saddled with innumerable debts, and preyed on by thieves. He became, indeed, almost indispensable. She frequently abused him, and persistently refused to receive Mrs. Meryon. But he stayed with her during the spring of 1831 and the summers of 1837 and 1838, and, with an almost Boswellian power of self-effacement, he listened to and recorded her views on such themes as the superiority of the vices of high-born people to the virtues of low-born ones, of the concubine to the wife, the fraudulent attempts of the middle classes to disguise their real character by education, and the proper place of doctors as the upper servants of noblemen. He himself became, indeed, little more than her apothecary. To the last she insisted on physicking and cutting out garments for all those with whom she came into close contact (a droll reference to this last peculiarity is given by Southey in the 'Doctor').

Ever since she had settled on Mount Lebanon, Lady Hester's profuse prodigality had involved her in an accumulating weight of debt. Up to 1836 it is a remarkable proof of her talents that she prevailed upon various Levantine usurers to advance her large sums upon her note of hand. But finally this resource failed her, the creditors became clamorous, and in February 1838 Lord Palmerston felt himself justified in appropriating the bulk of her pension to the settlement of their claims. Matters were not improved by abusive letters to the foreign secretary, or by a presumptuous epistle which Lady Hester thought fit to address to the queen. Some of the newspapers in

England sympathised with her 'grievances,' but she failed to obtain any redress, and in August 1838 she shut herself up in her castle with some five of her retainers, walled up the gate, and refused to see any visitors. Untamed by the miseries of her later years, she died as she had lived, in proud isolation, on 23 June 1839, with no European near her. On hearing of her illness, Niven Moore, the British consul at Beyrout, rode over the mountains to see her, accompanied by William McClure Thomson, the American missionary. They arrived just after her death, and found the place deserted. All the servants had fled as soon as the breath was out of the body, taking with them such plunder as they could secure. Not a single thing was left in the room where their mistress lay dead, except the ornaments upon her person. At midnight her countryman and the missionary carried her body by torchlight to the garden and there buried her. Sketches of her fortalice and her grave are in Thomson's 'The Land and the Book' (1886).

A portrait drawn on stone by R. J. Hamerton is bound up along with some memoranda and an autograph letter in 'Collectanea Biographica' (vol. xcv.) in the print-room at the British Museum.

[The chief authorities are Meryon's Travels of Lady Hester Stanhope (1846) and his Memoirs of Lady Hester Stanhope (1845), each in three volumes with lithograph portraits of Lady Hester in costume. See also Gent. Mag. 1839, ii. 420; Stanhope's Life of Pitt; Phipps's Memoirs of Robert P. Ward, 1850, i. 143; Russell's Eccentric Personages, 1864, i. 105–15; Forgues's Opiginaux de l'Angleterre, 1860, 169–230; Caroline Fox's Journals and Letters, ed. Pym, p. 34; Thomson's The Land and the Book; Chasles's Le 18me siècle en Angleterre, 1846; Lamartine's Voyage en Orient; Michaud et Poujoulat's Corresp. d'Orient, 1833, v. 530 sq.; Madden's Travels, 1829, letter xxxv.; Kinglake's Eöthen, chap. viii.; Warburton's Crescent and Cross, chap. xix.; Wolff's Travels in the East, 1860, and Bokhara, i. 279; Quarterly Review, lxxvi. 430 sq.] T. S.

STANHOPE, JAMES, first Earl Stanhope (1673–1721), was eldest son of Alexander Stanhope (youngest son of Philip Stanhope, first earl of Chesterfield [q. v.]), by Catharine, daughter of Arnold Burghill of Thingehill Parva, Herefordshire. His father was envoy to the States-General, and died in 1707. James was born at Paris in 1673, and was naturalised as a British subject by an act in 1696. He was educated at Eton and matriculated from Trinity College, Oxford, 'aged 14,' on 25 May 1688, but took no degree. When his father went to Madrid as British minister in 1690 he accompanied him, and spent a year there, gaining a knowledge of the Spanish language and character which proved useful to him afterwards. In 1691 he went to Italy, and served under the Duke of Savoy. In 1694–5 he served as a volunteer in Flanders. He distinguished himself and was severely wounded in one of the assaults at Namur, and on 1 Nov. 1695 he was given a commission as captain and lieutenant-colonel in the 1st foot-guards. On 12 Feb. 1702 he obtained the colonelcy of a regiment, afterwards the 11th foot. He was elected M.P. for Newport (Isle of Wight) in 1701 and for Cockermouth in 1702. He continued to represent the latter place till 1713. He was a steady whig, and supported the act of settlement in 1701. He took part in Ormonde's expedition to Cadiz in August 1702, and acted as Spanish secretary to the duke (see his letters in *Spain under Charles II*). He was mentioned in Ormonde's despatch as having particularly distinguished himself in the storming of the south battery at Vigo on 23 Oct. He served with his regiment under Marlborough on the Meuse in 1703. He went to Portugal with it in 1704, and was sent to garrison Portalègre; but an attack of rheumatism and a Portuguese doctor, 'who, by bleeding and dieting me, had almost done my business,' obliged him to go back to Lisbon, and he escaped being made prisoner with his men in May, when Portalègre was taken by Berwick. He returned to England, and was made brigadier-general on 25 Aug. 1704.

In June 1705 he went back to the Peninsula with Peterborough's expedition [see Mordaunt, Charles, third Earl of Peterborough]. In the councils of war at Barcelona he was less averse to undertaking the siege than most of the land officers. In the attack on Fort Montjuich, on 13 Sept., he commanded the reserve, and helped to secure the possession of the captured outworks. When Barcelona itself capitulated he was sent into the town as a hostage, and his tact and knowledge of the language proved useful in appeasing the outbreak of the inhabitants, who rose against the garrison. In doing this he and Peterborough ran greater risk, as he told Burnet, than they had done during the siege. He was sent home with the despatches, charged by Peterborough to look well after his interests. The Archduke Charles, in his letter to Queen Anne, made particular mention of Stanhope's 'great zeal, attention, and most prudent conduct.'

On 29 Jan. 1706 he was appointed minister to Spain in place of (Sir) Paul Methuen [q. v.] He left England at the end of February with reinforcements, which reached

Barcelona on 8 May. The French had been besieging it for more than a month, and the breaches were ready for assault, but Tessé raised the siege, and retreated into France. This gave the allies the opportunity to get possession of Madrid, on which Galway was already advancing from Portugal [see Massue de Ruvigny, Henri de]. Peterborough wished to march on it from Valencia, taking the archduke Charles with him; and Stanhope, whom the archduke had welcomed as minister, did his utmost to persuade the latter to this course. But Charles, guided by his German advisers, to whom Peterborough was odious, decided to go by way of Aragon, and Stanhope went with him. On 6 Aug., a month too late, they joined Galway's army at Guadalaxara. Peterborough, who arrived at the same time from Valencia, to every one's relief soon betook himself to Italy. But by this time the Bourbon army was stronger than that of the allies, and the latter, straitened for supplies, found it necessary to fall back on Valencia. In January 1707, when the plans for the coming campaign were discussed, the majority of the officers were in favour of an advance of the whole army on Madrid before the Bourbon army should receive the reinforcements expected from France. But Noyelles, who was at the head of the Spanish contingent, the archduke Charles, and Peterborough, who had come back from Italy, recommended purely defensive action. On the other hand, Stanhope warmly declared that 'her majesty did not spend such vast sums, and send such number of forces to garrison towns in Catalonia and Valencia, but to make King Charles master of the Spanish monarchy,' and that he should protest in the queen's name against a mere defensive line of action. His course was cordially approved by the British government, but it displeased the archduke. Noyelles carried his point, and marched the Spanish troops into Catalonia, Charles and Stanhope accompanying them. Galway had only 15,500 men when, on 25 April, he encountered Berwick at Almanza, and was defeated. Peterborough, who had been peremptorily recalled, and was now on his way home, laid the blame on Stanhope. He wrote to Marlborough: 'I cannot but think Mr. Stanhope's politics have proved very fatal, having produced our misfortunes and prevented the greatest successes' (Coxe, *Marlborough*, ii. 81). But this was mere spite. A year before he had written to Stanhope (18 Aug.): 'I see no one but yourself that can support this business;' but he had learnt that Stanhope's secretary had said things against him in England, and after his return to Spain from Italy he and Stanhope ceased to be friends. When the House of Lords held its inquiry into the conduct of the war in Spain in January 1711, it pronounced that Peterborough had been right, and Galway and Stanhope wrong, in the discussions at Valencia; but this was a party resolution, and was really aimed at Marlborough and his colleagues.

Disgusted with the lethargy and obstructiveness he met with at Charles's court, Stanhope wished to resign, and strongly urged that Prince Eugène should be sent to Spain, or some other arrangement made which would secure unity of command. In September, at Galway's request, he joined the army, and was put in charge of what remained of the English foot. But the army was too weak to interfere with the enemy.

At the end of the year he went to England to attend parliament. It was then decided that he should succeed Galway, who wished to be relieved, in command of the English troops, retaining his post as minister with Charles. He was made major-general on 1 Jan. 1708 with the local rank of lieutenant-general, and on 26 March was appointed commander-in-chief of the British forces in Spain. He brought a bill into parliament at this time to release the highland clans from obedience to their chiefs if the latter took up arms against the queen. This was prompted by the Jacobite attempt at invasion, but was allowed to drop after the failure of that attempt.

In April 1708 Stanhope went with Marlborough to The Hague to consult Prince Eugène, and in May he rejoined the army in Catalonia. The emperor, unwilling to spare Eugène, had sent Marshal Stahrenberg to take the chief command, and the death of Noyelles removed the main cause of friction. But the allies were weak, and the Bourbons continued to gain ground throughout the campaign. The want of a port in which the British fleet could winter had been much felt, and on 15 July Marlborough wrote to Stanhope: 'I conjure you, if possible, to take Port Mahon.' In September Stanhope acted on this suggestion with skill and vigour. He landed in Minorca on the 14th with 2,600 men, and Fort St. Philip, which had a garrison of one thousand men, surrendered on the 29th. He left a garrison there consisting wholly of English troops, for, as he wrote to Sunderland, 'England ought never to part with this island, which will give the law to the Mediterranean both in time of war and peace.' Sunderland replied that his action was approved 'for the reasons you mention, though some of them must be kept very secret.'

On 2 Dec. he accompanied Stahrenberg in an attempt to surprise Tortosa, which the Bourbons had taken in July. As he wrote, 'It proved a Cremona business. We got into the old town, killed the governor and about two hundred men, brought off nine officers and fifty soldiers prisoners, but by an unlucky accident missed our aim.' In August the Duke of Orleans, with whom Stanhope had been intimate at one time in Paris, had made secret overtures to him, starting with the suggestion that he (Orleans) should be made king of Spain, instead of either Philip or Charles. Negotiations went on for some time, with the knowledge of the British government and the archduke, and probably of Louis XIV also. In Stanhope's opinion they 'very much abated the edge of the Duke of Orleans' in the campaign of 1708. But they were brought to light by the Princess Orsini in the winter, and Orleans did not return to Spain.

Stanhope was promoted lieutenant-general on 1 Jan. 1709. The campaign of that year was languid, owing to the overtures for peace made by Louis XIV and the expected withdrawal of the French troops from Spain. In April Stanhope went to the relief of Alicant, which had been besieged for more than five months. The town had been taken, but five hundred men still held out in the castle, in spite of the mine which had swallowed up the governor and all the chief officers. But it was found impracticable to land troops, and on the 18th Stanhope came to terms with the besiegers, and brought the garrison away. At the end of August he went to Gibraltar to command an expedition against Cadiz, which the British government had decided on, and for which they had sent out five thousand men. But it was found that the attempt was hopeless, and he brought the troops to Catalonia.

He spent the winter in England, and was a member of the committee which drew up articles of impeachment against Sacheverell, and one of the managers at his trial in February 1710. His speech on the 28th against the doctrine of non-resistance is said to have discomposed Sacheverell more than any of the other speeches.

At the end of May he rejoined the army in Spain. Reinforcements in July raised it to a strength of 24,500 men, of whom 4,200 were British. The Bourbon army was less in number, and consisted wholly of Spanish troops. Stahrenberg, a cautious veteran, still inclined to the defensive, and Charles also; but Stanhope pressed for a bolder course, and was supported by the other officers. On 26 July the allied army advanced towards Aragon, and Stanhope was sent forward to secure the passage of the Noguera. The enemy tried to anticipate him, and on the 27th the cavalry action of Almenara was fought, in which Stanhope, with 2,600 men, routed 4,200 supported by some battalions of foot. He killed one of the Spanish leaders in a personal encounter. The Bourbon army retired in some confusion to Lerida, and about a fortnight afterwards fell back on Saragossa.

There it offered battle on 20 Aug., and was thoroughly beaten, losing twelve thousand men out of twenty thousand. The hardest fighting was on the left of the allies, where Stanhope was in command, and opposite to which the bulk of the Bourbon cavalry was massed. General (afterwards lord) Carpenter wrote that evening to Walpole that the successes of the allies were entirely due to Stanhope, 'both for pressing in council and for the execution.' He had 'hectored the court and marshal into these marches and actions.'

He now strongly urged that the allies should march on Madrid, and be joined there by the army of Portugal. In this opinion he was supported by the majority of the officers, and it was in accordance with Marlborough's views. Stahrenberg and the archduke thought it would be better to remain in the north, to intercept communication between France and Spain, than to enter Castile, which had already shown itself so hostile. However, they gave way, and on 28 Sept. Charles entered Madrid, preceded a week before by Stanhope. The latter was sent forward to Talavera to meet the troops from Portugal.

But meanwhile the Spaniards had rallied round Philip at Valladolid with unexpected enthusiasm. Vendôme arrived from France to command his army, which by the middle of October numbered nearly twenty-four thousand men. Vendôme moved southward to Almaraz, and interposed between Madrid and the slowly advancing army of Portugal, which thereupon fell back. Noailles invaded Catalonia from Roussillon, and Charles, who had left his wife at Barcelona, quitted Madrid on 18 Nov. in order to rejoin her.

By the end of that month it had become clear that the allied army could not winter in Castile, and on 3 Dec. it began its retreat on Aragon. As Stahrenberg explained in his report, 'the late season of the year and the necessity of getting provisions and forage for the troops obliged us to march in columns and by different ways; the English troops, believing they might find some provisions in Brihuega and subsist better there, took that road' (*London Gazette*, 9–11 Jan.) It

does not appear that he made any objection. They arrived there on the 6th, and Stanhope sent to Stahrenberg, who was at Cifuentes, seventeen miles off, for further orders. He also asked him to send some ammunition. Meanwhile the Bourbon army had marched with astonishing rapidity from Talavera (forty-five leagues in seven days), and on the morning of the 8th it appeared on the hills above Brihuega. Stanhope, who had only about 750 horse, was not able to ascertain the enemy's force, and by evening he was surrounded. He had barely time to send off an aide-de-camp to Stahrenberg; and he made such arrangements as he could to defend the town, which was enclosed by an old and unflanked wall. He had eight squadrons and eight battalions, but they were very weak. The British troops numbered little more than 2,800 officers and men, and, in addition to them, there was one Portuguese battalion of about seven hundred (Return furnished on 13 Dec. 1710, in *Foreign Office Papers*).

Having made two breaches, Vendôme assaulted them with twenty battalions at 4 P.M. on the 9th. They were vigorously defended, and the fighting was obstinate for three hours. But the streets were searched by artillery and musketry fire from the hills above; a fresh breach was made by a mine; and when six hundred of the defenders had been killed and wounded, Stanhope capitulated, seeing 'that the enemy had a considerable body of men in the town, and that in our whole garrison we had not five hundred men who had any ammunition left.' One of his officers, Pepper, wrote afterwards to Marlborough that he might have retired into the castle (COXE, *Marlborough*, iii. 160); but the tone of the letter does not entitle it to much weight, and there seems no reason to question the stoutness of his defence, though Stanhope ought not to have let himself be surprised in so bad a post and with insufficient ammunition.

Stahrenberg was rather slow in coming to his assistance, and halted for the night about halfway between Cifuentes and Brihuega (*London Gazette*, 3–6 March). Next morning he advanced, found the enemy under Vendôme drawn up to receive him, and was defeated in the battle of Villa-Viciosa.

Stanhope's military career ended at Brihuega. He was kept a prisoner at Saragossa for more than a year and a half. He had been at once authorised to propose his exchange for the Duke of Escalona, but the exchange was not accepted so long as there was any reason to fear his influence against the conclusion of peace. He came home through France, and met Bolingbroke at Fontainebleau, but declined to be presented by him to Louis XIV.

Stanhope arrived in England on 16 Aug. 1712 (O. S.) He was welcomed by the whigs, who were now out of favour with both court and country, and he became one of the leaders of the opposition in the House of Commons. In the election of 1710 he had been defeated for Westminster, but was again returned for Cockermouth; and when he lost that seat in 1713, he was elected for Wendover. The government bore him no good will, and sent a commission into Spain to sift the accounts of his expenditure. But instead of establishing anything against him, it turned out that a balance was due to him. His answer to the report of the commissioners was published in 1714 (40 pp.) He had been given the colonelcy of a regiment of horse in July 1710, but the regiment was disbanded at the peace.

He took an active part in the opposition to the treaty of commerce with France in May 1713, and spoke forcibly against the Schism Act in the following year. Bolingbroke has described him as 'not apt to despair, especially in the execution of his own projects' (*Letters on History*, i. 225); and he speaks of himself as 'ever inclined to bold strokes.' His sanguine and resolute character made him play a leading part in baffling the Jacobite intrigues and securing the Hanoverian succession. He made arrangements with Cadogan (acting on behalf of Marlborough, who was then at Antwerp) to bring over troops from Hanover upon the queen's death, but they proved to be needless.

On 14 Sept. 1714—four days before George I landed in England—Stanhope was appointed secretary of state for the southern department, and on the 24th he was made privy councillor. Charles Townshend, second viscount Townshend [q. v.], the principal secretary of state, being in the lords, Stanhope led the House of Commons in concert with Walpole, who was not at first in the cabinet. In the new parliament which met in March 1715 he represented Newport (I. W.) In June, after the impeachment of Bolingbroke and Oxford had been carried, he moved and carried the impeachment of Ormonde. When the Jacobite rising took place in August, he had the chief direction of the measures for its suppression; and he employed in this work the officers who had served under him in Spain—Carpenter, Wills, and Pepper. He is said to have afterwards saved the life of John Nairne, lord Nairne [q. v.], one of the six peers condemned.

He took an active part in the passing of the Septennial Act; but the sphere most

congenial to him was foreign affairs. He had been sent to The Hague and to Vienna in October 1714, to bring the Dutch and the imperial government into agreement as to the terms of the barrier treaty. He was well received by the emperor, Charles VI, with whom he had been so closely associated in Spain; but he was not successful, and the treaty was not signed till November 1715.

In July 1716 he accompanied George I to Hanover, and remained there with him for six months. During this time he was engaged in a more important negotiation—the treaty of alliance with France, by which the regent was to withdraw all countenance from the Pretender in return for a guarantee of his own succession if Louis XV died without issue. Dubois was sent by the regent to Hanover. He and Stanhope were old acquaintances, and they arranged matters together, the many difficulties in the way being overcome with much dexterity. The treaty was to be signed at The Hague, and the Dutch were to be invited to be a party to it. Both Stanhope and the king were eager for its completion, because troubles were brewing both with Sweden and with the czar which stimulated England's desire for French support. They were both much annoyed at the delays which occurred, and which they attributed to the ministers in England.

The king had other grievances against Townshend, who was unwilling to let Great Britain be dragged by Hanover into a quarrel with the northern courts. George suspected him of being in league with the Prince of Wales against him. His anger was inflamed by Sunderland, who was dissatisfied with his own position in the ministry, and had gone to Hanover to intrigue. The result was that the king decided to dismiss Townshend; and Stanhope, though he tried in vain to change his purpose, did not feel bound to resign. On 15 Dec. he wrote to Townshend, by the king's command, to inform him of the decision, and to offer him the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland. This caused a breach not only with Townshend, but with Walpole, and Stanhope was unjustly charged with treachery (vide correspondence in Coxe's *Walpole*, vol. ii.)

Townshend eventually accepted the lord-lieutenancy, but he and his adherents gave so doubtful a support to the government that on 9 April 1717 the king deprived him of his office. Walpole and others resigned, and the ministry was reconstructed, Stanhope becoming (on the 15th) first lord of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer. He frankly owned his incapacity for these duties, which were 'remote from his studies and inclination,' and in the following year he exchanged places with Sunderland, becoming again secretary of state for the southern department on 21 March 1718. He had been raised to the peerage on 12 July 1717, as Baron Stanhope of Elvaston and Viscount Stanhope of Mahon in commemoration of his capture of Port Mahon; and on 14 April 1718 he was created Earl Stanhope.

Alberoni's preparations to recover for Spain some of her lost possessions in Italy were then threatening the peace of Europe. A fleet under Byng was sent to the Mediterranean in June, and on the 14th Stanhope set out on a special mission to Paris and Madrid. In Paris he negotiated the quadruple alliance of England, France, Austria, and Holland, but in spite of this powerful combination he could not persuade Alberoni, who had already landed thirty-five thousand men in Sicily, to abandon his plans. The offer to give up Gibraltar was made in vain, and Stanhope left Madrid on 26 Aug. But already on the 11th the Spanish fleet had been destroyed by Byng off Cape Passaro. The death of Charles XII a few months later was even a heavier blow to Alberoni. His expedition to raise the Jacobites in Great Britain, in March 1719, miscarried; and at the end of that year Spain, after Alberoni's fall, reluctantly acceded to the quadruple alliance.

Stanhope's policy was equally vigorous and successful in behalf of Sweden, which renewed with England the alliance of 1700 after Charles XII's death. Prussia and Poland were detached from the coalition against Sweden; but the czar was bent on taking advantage of her weakness, and Denmark acted with him. A fleet was sent to the Baltic in 1719 under Norris, who was told by Stanhope to treat the Russian fleet as Byng had done the Spanish. The Russian ships sought shelter in their own ports, and Denmark came to terms. (See Mr. F. J. Chance in *Engl. Hist. Review*, July and Oct. 1907, Jan. 1908.)

In domestic affairs the chief measures with which Stanhope had to do were the repeal of the Schism Act and the Peerage Bill. He had strongly opposed the Schism Act when it was passed in 1714, and he brought in a bill to repeal it on 13 Dec. 1718. He would have liked to repeal the Test Act also, and he introduced clauses into his bill cancelling some of its provisions; but the opposition was too strong. The 'mischievous' Peerage Bill was brought in on 5 March 1719, to fix the number of peers and withdraw from the crown its unlimited right of creation. It was aimed at the Prince of Wales, who was very hostile to the ministry,

and it was approved by the king. Sunderland has been generally regarded as mainly responsible for it, but Stanhope must at all events share the responsibility. It was dropped on 14 April, but was reintroduced in November, and passed the lords with hardly any opposition. In the commons it was rejected by a large majority on 8 Dec. This was mainly due to Walpole, who saw how good an opportunity of harassing the government was afforded by a bill which extinguished the hopes of many of its usual supporters. Stanhope's correspondence with the Abbé Vertot about the method of admission to the Roman senate (published in 1721) was no doubt prompted by this question.

In spite of the failure of the Peerage Bill, the government was strong, and it had been rejoined by Townshend and Walpole when Stanhope accompanied the king to Hanover in the summer of 1720. But the South Sea Bill had been passed in April, and the collapse of the South Sea company in the autumn brought a storm upon the ministers who had helped to inflate it. Stanhope's personal character for disinterestedness stood very high, and he had held none of the stock. But as chief minister he had to meet his share of the attacks which were made as soon as parliament met in December. On 4 Feb. 1721, in the discussion in the lords on the examination of one of the directors, Wharton compared the ministers to Sejanus. Stanhope replied, and 'with so great a vehemence that, finding himself taken suddenly with a violent headache, he went home and was cupped, which eased him a little' (*Parl. History*). He died at 6 P.M. next day at his house in Whitehall, and was buried with military honours at Chevening on the 17th.

Stanhope was 'a handsome, dark-complexioned man,' as may be seen in Kneller's picture in the National Portrait Gallery. High-minded, liberal, and well skilled in the higher functions of statecraft, he lacked parliamentary ability, and he was 'wholly unfit to manage the finances of the country.' In debate he was impetuous and apt to lose his temper; but as a diplomatist St. Simon contrasts him with Craggs, and says that he 'ne perdait point de sang-froid, rarement la politesse, avait beaucoup d'esprit, de génie et de ressources' (xviii. 129). He was naturally frank and open, and he used to say that he always imposed on the foreign ministers by telling them the naked truth (cf. LADY WORTLEY-MONTAGU, *Letters*, iii. 54; and LECKY, i. 320, quoting a similar saying of Lord Palmerston).

Stanhope married, on 24 Feb. 1713, Lucy, younger daughter of Thomas Pitt [q. v.], governor of Madras, and grandfather of Chatham. His widow died on 24 Feb. 1723, having made provision for the stately monument to her husband which is on the south side of the west entrance to the choir in Westminster Abbey. It was designed by Kent, and executed by Rysbrack. In the inscription the year of his death is given as 1720, according to the old style. Of his three sons and two daughters, the eldest son Philip, second earl Stanhope (1717–1786), was father of Charles Stanhope, third earl Stanhope [q. v.]

[Lord Mahon's (afterwards Earl Stanhope) War of the Succession in Spain, with an appendix of 120 pp. of extracts from Stanhope's letters in 1706-11, Histories of England, Spain under Charles II, from the correspondence of A. Stanhope, Letters from Peterborough to Stanhope in Spain (privately printed); Memoirs of the Life and Actions of James, Earl of Stanhope, published in 1721; Parnell's War of the Succession in Spain; Foreign Office Papers, Spain, 1707–10, in Public Record Office; Marlborough Despatches; Coxe's Life of Marlborough, House of Bourbon in Spain, Memoirs of Walpole (with several of Stanhope's letters in the appendix); Boyer's Annals of Queen Anne's Reign; Noble's Continuation of Granger, iii. 212; Doyle's Official Baronage.] E. M. L.

STANHOPE, JOHN, first BARON STANHOPE OF HARRINGTON (1545?–1621), born probably about 1545, was third son of Sir Michael Stanhope [q. v.] by his wife Anne, daughter of Nicholas Rawson of Aveley-Bellhouse, Essex. His father's attainder in 1552 did not affect his estates, and John was brought up at Shelford, Nottinghamshire, where his mother's household was noted for hospitality and piety. He is probably the John Stanhope who was returned to parliament for Marlborough on 22 April 1572, for Truro in October 1586, and for Rochester on 14 Oct. 1588; but he is confused in Foster's 'Alumni Oxonienses' (1500–1714, iv. 1408) with his nephew John (1560–1611), father of Philip, first earl of Chesterfield [q. v.] On 20 June 1590 he was appointed master of the posts in succession to Thomas Randolph [q. v.] He was also a member of the council of the north and master of the posts (see *Border Papers*, 1595–1603, passim), and in 1596 he was appointed treasurer of the chamber and knighted. He appears to have had some influence at court, which Bacon sought to enlist in his favour (SPEDDING, *Letters and Life of Bacon*, ii. 50). On 16 Oct. 1597 he was elected member of parliament for Preston, and in 1600 was granted the constableship of Colchester. In

the following year he was placed on a commission to 'stay from execution all felons (except for wilful murder, rape, and burglary) and to commit them to serve in the gallies.' On 24 Sept. he was elected knight of the shire of Northampton. His offices were regranted him on the accession of James I, and he was one of the commissioners appointed to treat of a union between England and Scotland. On 10 March 1603–4 he was returned to parliament for Newtown, Isle of Wight, and by letters patent dated 4 May 1605 he was created Baron Stanhope of Harrington. He was made member of the council of the Virginia Company on 23 May 1609, and in 1615 was one of the privy councillors who signed the warrant for the application of torture to Edmond Peacham [q.v.] He resigned the treasurership of the chamber in 1616, and died on 9 March 1620–1.

Stanhope was twice married: first to Joan, daughter of William Knollys, by whom he had no issue; and secondly, on 6 May 1589, to Margaret, daughter of Henry MacWilliams, one of the queen's gentlemen pensioners. By her he had issue one son, Charles, born in 1593, who succeeded as second baron, but died without issue in 1675, when the title became extinct, and two daughters: Elizabeth, who married Sir Lionel Talmash or Tollemache, ancestor of the earls of Dysart; and Catherine, who married Robert, viscount Cholmondeley (afterwards created Earl of Leinster). The later peers of the Stanhope family descend from the first baron's brother, Thomas.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1581–1620; Hatfield MSS. pts. iv–vi.; Winwood's Memorials, ii. 57, 59; Collins's Letters and Mem. of State, vols. i. and ii. passim; Off. Ret. of Members of Parl.; Lords' and Commons' Journals; D'Ewes's Journals; Strype's Works; Spedding's Letters and Life of Bacon, vols. ii. iv. v. and vi.; Thoroton's Nottinghamshire; Alexander Brown's Genesis U.S.A.; Cornelius Brown's Nottinghamshire Worthies; Peerages by Collins (iii. 308–9) and G. E. C[okayne].] A. F. P.

STANHOPE, LEICESTER FITZGERALD CHARLES, fifth EARL OF HARRINGTON (1784–1862), born at Dublin on 2 Sept. 1784, was the third son of Charles Stanhope, third earl of Harrington [q. v.], and brother of Charles, fourth earl. He entered the army in September 1799 as a cornet in the 1st life-guards. In March 1803 he exchanged into the 9th foot. On 31 March of the same year he returned to the cavalry branch as captain in the 6th light dragoons, and exchanged into the 6th dragoon guards in November. In 1807 he served in South America, and was present at the attack on Buenos Ayres. In July 1816 he attained the rank of major in the 47th foot, and on 24 April 1817 was appointed deputy quartermaster-general in India. During the Mahratta war of 1817–18 he took part in the action at Maheidpore and the storming of Talnier. For his services during the campaign he was created C.B. on 14 Oct. 1818. In June 1823 he was placed on half-pay with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He became full colonel in January 1837.

Stanhope had other interests than those of his profession. He held advanced views in politics, and accepted Bentham as his master. While in India he took a prominent part in support of the Marquis of Hastings's administration, and on his return to England warmly defended him before the court of proprietors at the India House. In 1823 he justified Lord Hastings's removal of the censorship of the press in British India in 'A Sketch of the History and Influence of the Press in British India,' dedicated to Earl Grey.

In September 1823 Stanhope's offer to go to Greece as agent of the English committee in aid of the Greek cause was accepted by their secretary, John (afterwards Sir John) Bowring. On his way he succeeded in dissuading the Greek committees in Germany and Switzerland from withdrawing their help, and in Italy interviewed many persons acquainted with the condition of Greece. In November he met Byron in Cefalonia. On 12 Dec. he had a conference with Mavrocordato at Missolonghi, representing to him the fatal effects of disunion among the Greeks. At Missolonghi Stanhope set on foot a Greek newspaper, and, by means of the funds that he at once raised, prevented the Greek fleet from dispersing, formed an artillery corps, and purchased a house and grounds for a laboratory. On 5 Jan. Byron joined him, but they did not work well together. Unlike Byron, Stanhope was in favour of the establishment of a Greek republic, and, although he professed neutrality, showed more sympathy with Odysseus, the leader of the western Greeks, than with Byron's friend Mavrocordato and the eastern Greeks. To bring the two parties into closer union, Stanhope arranged a conference at Salona. It opened on the 21st, but neither Byron nor Mavrocordato attended. During Stanhope's stay at Salona Byron died, and Stanhope himself was ordered home by the English war office, owing to complaints of his conduct on the part of the Turkish government. After organising a postal service between Greece

and England, he sailed in the Florida from Zante in June 1824. Byron's body and papers were placed in the same ship under Stanhope's charge, and he furnished Moore with information about Byron's career in Greece. He had been nominated a commissioner of the loan raised in England for the Greek cause, but agreed with his colleagues that, owing to the defective organisation of the Greek government, it was unadvisable to issue more money. Stanhope's services to Greece are variously estimated (cf. TRELAWNY, *Records of Byron*; FINLAY, *Hist. of Greece*, vols. vi. and vii.) Count Olerino Palma (*Greece Vindicated*, 1826) accused him of creating a third faction there, and of hindering the progress of the revolt. Personal animosities among those with whom he had to work rendered his position difficult and any conspicuous success impossible. But he was thanked by the English committee, and in April 1838 received the Greek order of the Redeemer.

Stanhope published in 1824, with a preface by Richard Ryan, his correspondence with the Greek committee in England in his 'Greece in 1823 and 1824.' Annexed to it was a 'Report on the State of Greece,' and a short life of Mustapha Ali (with coloured portrait), a young Turk he had brought over. An American edition appeared in 1825. Stanhope also contributed to the Paris edition of W. Parry's 'Last Days of Lord Byron' many letters to him from Finlay, and particulars of Byron's life and opinions, drawn from his conversations.

His elder brothers having died without children, Stanhope in March 1851 succeeded to the earldom of Harrington. He was much interested in the cause of temperance reform, and, though not himself a teetotaller, was a strong advocate of the Maine prohibition law. Harrington also advocated chancery reform and Polish independence.

He died at Harrington House, Kensington Palace Gardens, on 7 Sept. 1862. He married, in 1831, Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of William Green, esq., of Trelawney, Jamaica. The issue of the marriage was, with two daughters, a son—Sidney Seymour Hide Stanhope, sixth earl of Harrington (1845–1866), on whose death the earldom passed to his cousin Charles Wyndham Stanhope, seventh earl (1809–1881), father of the present earl. A portrait of Harrington as a child beating a drum, painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds and called 'Sprightliness,' is at Harrington House. It was engraved by Bartolozzi. Another painting by Reynolds, representing him in military uniform on horseback, is at Elvaston. There are portraits of the countess by Macpherson and F. Stone engraved by Rolls, and by A. E. Chalon engraved by H. Robinson.

[Gent. Mag. 1862, ii. 491; Doyle's Official Baronage; G. E. C.'s and Foster's Peerages; Moore's Life of Byron, pp. 601, 607, 620, 629, 632, 639, and Diary, 12 and 14 July 1824; Stanhope's Works, and a Collection of his Speeches, 1858; Trelawney's Records of Shelley, Byron, and himself, 1887, pp. 230–1; Finlay's Hist. of Greece, ed. Tozer, vi. 327–8, vii. 8–9; Waagen's Treasures of Art in Great Britain (Suppl. pp. 236, 495–6); Boase's Mod. Engl. Biogr.] G. Le G. N.

STANHOPE, Sir MICHAEL (*d.* 1552), partisan of the Protector Somerset, second son of Sir Edward Stanhope (*d.* 1511) by his first wife, Avelina, daughter of Sir Gervase Clifton of Clifton, Nottinghamshire, was descended from an ancient Nottinghamshire family, several members of which had been knighted and had frequently represented the shire in parliament in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. His father was one of the leaders of the army that vanquished Simnel's adherents at Stoke in 1487; he also fought against the Cornish rebels at Blackheath in 1497, and by his second wife was father of Anne, duchess of Somerset [see SEYMOUR, EDWARD, first DUKE OF SOMERSET]. On the death of the elder son, Richard, without male issue, on 21 Jan. 1528–9, Michael succeeded to the family estates. Soon afterwards he entered the service of Henry VIII, and early in 1537 he was placed on the commission of the peace for Nottinghamshire. He benefited largely by the dissolution of the monasteries, his principal grants being Shelford priory, rectory, and manor and the priory of Lenton, both in Nottinghamshire (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vols. xii. xiii. passim). On 17 Feb. 1541–2 he was appointed lieutenant of Kingston-upon-Hull (TICKELL, pp. 186 sqq.), and from that date till the end of the reign he was actively employed in making arrangements for the wars on the border and various expeditions into Scotland (*Hamilton Papers*, vol. i. passim; *Acts P. C.* 1542–1547 passim). On 5 Jan. 1544–5 he was returned to parliament as knight of the shire of Nottingham. Soon after Edward VI's accession Stanhope was knighted and appointed chief gentleman of the privy chamber and deputy to his brother-in-law, the Protector, in the governorship of the young king. On 10 Oct. 1547 he was again elected to parliament for Nottinghamshire, and he also received a grant of the keepership of Windsor park and governorship of Hull. Two years later he lost all his appointments on the

Protector's fall, and was sent to the Tower (12 Oct. 1549). On 17 Feb. 1549-50, at a thin meeting of the council with Warwick absent, his release was ordered, but it was countermanded on the following day, and he was not set at liberty until he acknowledged a debt of 3000*l.* to the king (22 Feb.) Early in the following year he was reappointed governor of Hull, in which capacity he came into frequent collision with the mayor and townsmen (TICKELL, pp. 214 et sqq.) On 18 May 1551 he was released from his recognisances, but on 17 Oct. following he was again sent to the Tower on a charge of conspiring against Northumberland's life. He remained in prison until after Somerset's execution, and on 27 Jan. 1551-2 he was tried on a charge of felony, apparently under the act passed by Northumberland's influence in the parliament of 1549-50 (*Statutes of the Realm*, IV. i. 104). Stanhope was no doubt implicated in Somerset's endeavours to supplant Northumberland, but there is no evidence that he aimed at taking the duke's life (*Baga de Secretis*, pouch XX; cf. *Deputy-Keeper of the Records*, 4th Rep. App. ii. 230-2). He was condemned and sentenced to be hanged, but the sentence was commuted, and he was beheaded on Tower Hill, 26 Feb., stoutly maintaining his innocence. An act confirming his attainder was passed on 12 April following (*Lords' Journals*, i. 425). An anonymous three-quarter-length portrait of Stanhope belongs to Mr. Sewallis Evelyn Shirley.

Stanhope's widow, Anne, daughter of Nicholas Rawson of Aveley, Essex, was allowed to retain the priory of Shelford during life. She died on 20 Feb. 1587-8 (see *Archæologia*, xxxi. 212-4), and was buried in Shelford church, where there are monuments to her and her husband. She left, among other issue: (1) Sir Thomas Stanhope (*d.* 1596), father of Sir John Stanhope (1560-1611), who was father of Philip Stanhope, first earl of Chesterfield [q. v.]; (2) John, first baron Stanhope [q. v.], and two sons named Edward who are confused by Strype [see STANHOPE, SIR EDWARD, *d.* 1608]. From a daughter, Jane, who married Roger Townshend, were descended the viscounts Townshend.

[Authorities quoted; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Machyn's Diary (Camden Soc.); Acts of the Privy Council, 1542-53; Cal. Hatfield MSS. vol. i.; Strype's Works; Holinshed's Chron. ed. Hooker, iii. 1081; Stow's Annals, p. 607; State Papers, Henry VIII, vols. i. v.; Off. Ret. Members of Parl.; Tytler's Edward VI and Mary, ii. 13, 19, 44, 46-7, 50, 74; Collins's Peerage, iii. 300 et sqq.; Brown's Nottinghamshire Worthies, pp. 108-9; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. v. 516, vi. 38.] A. F. P.

STANHOPE, PHILIP, first EARL OF CHESTERFIELD (1584-1656), son of Sir John Stanhope of Shelford, Nottinghamshire, by Cordell, daughter of Richard Allington, esq., was born in 1584, and knighted by James I on 16 Dec. 1605 (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, i. 370; COLLINS, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, iii. 421). On 7 Nov. 1616 he was raised to the peerage by the title of Baron Stanhope of Shelford, paying 10,000*l.* for that dignity (*Court and Times of James I*, i. 426, 436). On 4 Aug. 1628 Charles I created him Earl of Chesterfield (DOYLE).

When the civil war broke out Chesterfield and his family vigorously supported the king's cause. According to Lloyd, he refused to sit in the Long parliament after it declined to suppress the tumults raised in support of the popular party (*Memoirs of Excellent Personages*, 1668, p. 651). In November 1642 he received a commission to raise a regiment of dragoons for Charles I. About December his house at Bretby was taken and plundered by Sir John Gell (GLOVER, *Derbyshire*, App. pp. 62, 70). Chesterfield, who succeeded in escaping, established himself at Lichfield with about three hundred men, but was besieged there by Gell and Lord Brooke, and obliged to surrender (RUSHWORTH, v. 143).

The parliament ordered him to be sent to London, but allowed him to remain a prisoner on parole in his lodgings in Covent Garden, instead of committing him to the Tower (*Lords' Journals*, v. 682, vi. 17, 19, 84, 511). Chesterfield's estates were sequestrated, and in November 1645 he petitioned the House of Lords for an allowance for his maintenance, alleging that his losses amounted to 50,000*l.* (*ib.* vii. 698, ix. 43). Ultimately he was granted 5*l.* per week by parliament, and his fine for delinquency fixed at 8,698*l.* (*Calendar of Committee for Compounding*, p. 1264). Chesterfield died at London on 12 Sept. 1656, and was buried in the church of St. Giles-in-the-Fields.

Chesterfield married: first, in 1605, Catherine, daughter of Francis, lord Hastings, who died on 28 Aug. 1636. By her he had six sons. Of these John, the eldest, matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, in November 1622, and died in July 1625 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714, p. 1408).

Henry, the second son, matriculated at the same time as his brother, was knighted on 2 Feb. 1626, represented Nottinghamshire in the first two parliaments of Charles I and East Retford in the third, and died on 29 Nov.

1634. His wife Catherine, eldest daughter of Thomas, lord Wotton, is noticed separately [see KIRKHOVEN, CATHERINE]; by her he left a son Philip, second earl of Chesterfield [q. v.]

Ferdinando, the fourth son, member for Tamworth in 1640, major and subsequently colonel of horse in the king's army, was killed at Bridgford, Nottinghamshire, in 1644 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxonienses*, i. 1408; WOOD, *Fasti*, ii. 42; *Life of Colonel Hutchinson*, ii. 57, 87).

Philip, the fifth son, who matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, on 6 Dec. 1637, was killed at the storming of Shelford House, of which garrison he was commander, on 27 Oct. 1645 (*ib.* ii. 81, 376). Arthur, the youngest son of the first marriage, represented the county of Nottingham in the Convention parliament and in the first parliament of Charles II. From him Philip, fifth earl of Chesterfield, is descended [see under STANHOPE, PHILIP DORMER, fourth EARL].

By his second wife, Anne, daughter of Sir John Pakington of Westwood, Worcestershire, and widow of Sir Humphrey Ferrars of Tamworth Castle, Warwickshire, Chesterfield had one son, Alexander, father of James, first earl Stanhope [q. v.]

The poems of Sir Aston Cokain, who was son of Chesterfield's sister, Anne Stanhope, contain a masque acted at Bretby in 1639, and verses on Ferdinando Stanhope and other members of the family (ed. 1662, pp. 118, 137, 187, 116*, 144*).

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage.] C. H. F.

STANHOPE, PHILIP, second EARL OF CHESTERFIELD (1633–1713), born in 1633, was the grandson of Philip, first earl of Chesterfield [q. v.], and son of Sir Henry Stanhope, by Catherine, eldest daughter of Thomas, lord Wotton [see KIRKHOVEN, CATHERINE]. His father died before he was two years old. At the age of seven he accompanied his mother to Holland, where he was educated under the tuition of Poliander, professor of divinity at the university of Leyden (whose son married his mother), spent a year at the Prince of Orange's college at Breda, and completed his education at the court of the Princess of Orange and at Paris (*Memoirs* prefixed to the *Letters of Philip, second Earl of Chesterfield*, 1835). In 1650 he travelled through Italy, and spent nine months at Rome (*ib.* p. 10; BARGRAVE, *Alexander VI and his Cardinals*, ii. 124). About 1652 Stanhope returned to England, married Anne Percy, eldest daughter of the tenth Earl of Northumberland, and lived for some time in retirement at Petworth. On his wife's death in 1654 he left England again, and paid a second visit to Rome, returning to England about 1656. The Protector, according to Chesterfield's account, offered him a command in the army, and the hand of one of his daughters, both of which he declined. A second proposed match between Chesterfield and the daughter of Lord Fairfax was broken off after they 'had been thrice asked in St. Martin's Church' (*Letters*, p. 19; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1656–7, p. 349). By this time he had become notorious for drinking, gaming, and 'exceeding wildness,' and was engaged in love affairs with Barbara Villiers (afterwards Duchess of Cleveland) [q. v.] and Lady Elizabeth Howard, who subsequently married Dryden (*Letters*, pp. 86, 95, 97).

In February 1658 he was arrested for an intended duel with Lord St. John, and on 8 June the Protector committed him to the Tower for dangerously wounding Captain John Whalley in a duel (*ib.* p. 84; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1657–8 p. 290, 1658–9 pp. 52, 62). At the same time he dabbled in the royalist plots against the government, and was again committed to the Tower in September 1659 on suspicion of a share in Sir George Booth's rising, but released on giving security for 10,000*l.* (*ib.* 1659–60, pp. 164, 240; *Cal. of Compounders*, p. 1265). On 17 Jan. 1660 he killed a Mr. Woolly in a duel at Kensington, fled to France, obtained a pardon from Charles II, and returned in his train to England (PEPYS, *Diary*, ed. Wheatley, i. 21; CHESTERFIELD, *Letters*, p. 110).

From 24 Feb. 1662 to July 1665 Chesterfield held the post of chamberlain to Catherine of Braganza, and he was after his resignation a member of her council (DOYLE). In 1660 he married Lady Elizabeth Butler, eldest daughter of James Butler, twelfth earl and first duke of Ormonde [q. v.] His neglect of his wife did not prevent him from being jealous, and in January 1663 he packed her off to Derbyshire, in order to put an end to the unwelcome attentions of the Duke of York (PEPYS, 19 Jan. 1663). Another of her admirers was her cousin, James Hamilton, the history of whose amour with her is detailed in the 'Memoirs' of Grammont (ed. 1853, pp. 144, 158, 173–200). The countess died in July 1665 (CHESTERFIELD, *Letters*, pp. 26, 131). On 13 June 1667 Chesterfield was appointed colonel of a foot regiment, but it was disbanded on the conclusion of peace with Holland (DALTON, *Army Lists*, i. 79;

cf. PEPYS, 9 June 1667). Towards the close of Charles II's reign he was again employed. He was a member of the new privy council appointed on 26 Jan. 1681. On 6 Nov. 1682 he became colonel of the Holland regiment of foot, but resigned his command two years later in consequence of a quarrel about precedence (DALTON, i. 298; CHESTERFIELD, *Letters*, p. 252).

On 2 Dec. 1679 Charles appointed Chesterfield warden and chief justice in eyre of the royal forests south of the Trent (DOYLE). This office had formerly been held by the Duke of Monmouth, and Chesterfield's offer to restore it to Monmouth, when the latter was restored to favour, earned him the ill will of the Duke of York. Nevertheless Chesterfield acted as lord sewer at the coronation of James II (23 April 1685), and held the post of chief justice in eyre till the following October, when he resigned on the plea of ill health (*Letters*, pp. 252, 292). He disapproved of the ecclesiastical policy of James, and placed his proxy in the hands of George Savile, marquis of Halifax [q. v.]; but Halifax found it extremely difficult to persuade him to more active measures of opposition (*ib.* pp. 297–310, 325). In like manner when the Revolution took place Chesterfield got together a hundred horse and escorted the Princess Anne from Nottingham to Warwick, but refused to take arms against James II, in spite of the solicitations of his old ally, Lord Danby (*ib.* pp. 47, 335). In the Convention he both spoke and voted against the proposal to declare the throne vacant and make the Prince of Orange king (*Memoirs of Thomas, Earl of Ailesbury*, p. 233). James sent over a commission appointing Chesterfield and three others regents of the kingdom, but he refused to accept it. He likewise refused William III's offers to make him privy councillor, gentleman of the bedchamber, and ambassador, and declined to take the association in support of William's title imposed by parliament in 1694. To William himself he explained his aversion to all such oaths, saying that if the oath of allegiance which he had taken could not bind him nothing would, and protesting his veneration for his majesty's person and his resolution not to act against the government.

Similar scruples and his increasing infirmities debarred Chesterfield from employment during the reign of Anne, at whose accession he was one of the few who refused the oath abjuring the Pretender (*Letters*, pp. 51–63; cf. SWIFT, *Works*, ed. Scott, xii. 243). He died on 28 Jan. 1713, in his eightieth year. Chesterfield was the friend of Charles Cotton and the patron of Dryden; to him Dryden dedicated his translation of the Georgics. Grammont describes Chesterfield thus: 'Il avait le visage fort agréable, la tête assez belle, peu de taille et moins d'air.'

By his second wife, Lady Elizabeth Butler, Chesterfield had a daughter Elizabeth, born in 1663, who married John Lyon, earl of Strathmore. He took for his third wife Lady Elizabeth Dormer, eldest daughter of Charles, second earl of Carnarvon. By her he had two sons and two daughters: (1) Philip, third earl of Chesterfield, who married Elizabeth Savile, daughter of the Marquis of Halifax, was father of Philip Dormer Stanhope, fourth earl [q. v.], and died in 1726; (2) Charles, who inherited the estate of the Wottons, changed his surname to Wotton, and died without issue; (3) Mary (1664–1703), wife to Thomas Coke of Melbourne, Derbyshire; (4) Catherine (1675–1728), wife to Godfrey Clarke of Chilcot, Derbyshire (COLLINS, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, iii. 425).

Chesterfield wrote an account of his own life, portions of which are printed in the biography prefixed to the collection of his letters published in 1835. The original is now in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 19253).

[Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 371; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, vol. iii.; Letters of Philip, second Earl of Chesterfield, 1835.] C. H. F.

STANHOPE, PHILIP DORMER, fourth EARL OF CHESTERFIELD (1694–1773), politician, wit, and letter-writer, was son of Philip Stanhope, third earl of Chesterfield, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter (by his second marriage) of George Savile, marquis of Halifax [q. v.] Philip Stanhope, second earl of Chesterfield [q.v.], was his grandfather. Of his four brothers, two enjoyed much popularity in the world of fashion, viz.: William (1702–1772), who was created K.B. on 27 May 1725, and was M.P. for Lostwithiel for a few months in 1727, and for Buckinghamshire from that year until his death; and John (1705–1748), who was M.P. for Nottingham from 1727 and for Derby from 1736 till his death, and was a lord of the admiralty for the last ten months of his life.

Born in London on 22 Sept. 1694, and baptised at St. James's, Piccadilly, on 9 Oct., Stanhope was educated privately. His father neglected him, but his maternal grandmother, the Marchioness of Halifax, actively interested herself in his early education. A French tutor named Jonneau perfected him in French in youth, and he spoke and wrote it with ease and correctness before he

was eighteen. At that age he proceeded to Trinity Hall, Cambridge, where he developed, according to his own account, a pedantic veneration for the Latin classics, and was attracted by the mathematical lectures of the blind professor, Nicholas Saunderson [q. v.] In 1714 he left the university 'an absolute pedant' after a stay of little more than a year; but a tour in Flanders followed immediately, and transmuted him into a man of the world, whose interests were to outward appearances wholly divided between gallantry and gaming. But he found time for study, and developed an ambition to become an orator. His rank and connections secured for him a ready welcome in the best society at The Hague. At Antwerp he was the guest of the Duke and Duchess of Marlborough, and his ease of manner especially ingratiated him with the duchess. The death of Queen Anne brought his tour, which was planned to extend to Italy, to an abrupt conclusion. His kinsman, General James Stanhope, afterwards first earl Stanhope [q. v.], offered to introduce him to the new king, and a political career was thus opened to him under promising auspices.

In 1715 he was appointed gentleman of the bedchamber to the king's son, George, prince of Wales, and in the same year he entered the House of Commons as whig member for St. Germans, Cornwall. Some weeks were yet needed before he attained his legal majority. His political views embodied from the first much genuinely liberal sentiment, and he was never a staunch partisan. He supported, however, with exuberant energy the efforts of the whigs, who predominated in the new parliament, to push their advantage over their tory rivals. In his maiden speech, which he delivered on 5 Aug. in the debate on the articles of impeachment against the Duke of Ormonde, he denounced as traitors all the promoters of the peace of Utrecht. A member of the opposition privately warned him that if he voted in accordance with his speech the lawfulness of his election, owing to his being under age, would be called in question. Thereupon Stanhope discreetly retired to Paris. French manners and morals alike appealed to him, and he proved an apt pupil in the school of the fashionable demi-monde of the French capital.

Settling within a year or two again in London, he found his chances of preferment hampered by the quarrel between the prince, his master, and the king. With characteristic caution he took a middle course, and, while maintaining good relations with the prince, avoided all show of hostility to the king. But it was obviously prudent for him to limit his political activity, and he spent his enforced leisure in the congenial society of men of letters or of fashion. With Pope he formed a close intimacy, and through Arbuthnot he came to know something of Swift. He cultivated, too, the acquaintance of Prince George's mistress, Henrietta Howard, afterwards countess of Suffolk, who was an accredited patroness of men of letters, and long maintained a lively correspondence with her. But her favour was a perilous possession. Although it helped Stanhope to maintain good relations with the court, it exposed him to the hostility of the Princess of Wales (afterwards Queen Caroline), who was an unrelenting foe. But Stanhope's tact stood him in good stead. He was elected for Lostwithiel in 1722, and in the king's interest supported a motion for augmenting the army by an addition of four thousand men. He was rewarded for his complaisance by his appointment on 26 May 1723 to the post of captain of the gentlemen-pensioners in succession to Lord Townshend. On presenting himself to his constituents for re-election he was defeated, and he did not sit in the House of Commons again. In the summer of 1725 his father's illness recalled him to the family seat of Bretby, where the rustic seclusion excited his spleen and whetted his appetite for active political work. The development of the political situation was not much to his taste. Sir Robert Walpole and Stanhope were constitutionally antipathetic, and the complete supremacy which Walpole maintained in parliament and the king's counsels from the date of his accession to power in 1721 roused Stanhope's ridicule and disgust. An open breach was not desired by Walpole. But when, in the spring of 1725, the minister offered Stanhope the ribbon of the newly revived order of the Bath, it was contemptuously rejected. Stanhope was displeased, too, with his brother William for accepting it; and in some satirical lines on the accidental loss of the badge by one of the new knights, Sir William Morgan of Tredegar, he laughed at the distinction as 'one of the toys Bob gave his boys.' Walpole resented the insult, and in May 1725 Stanhope ceased to be captain of the gentlemen-pensioners.

On 27 Jan. 1726 his father died, and he took his seat in the House of Lords. Although he cynically talked of the upper chamber as a hospital for incurables, he lost no time in manifesting a resolve to play on that platform an active part in the opposition to Walpole. His relations with the Prince of Wales, combined with his wit and

eloquence—always carefully premeditated—gave him at once a commanding position. After the king's death, on 11 June 1727, he moved the address of condolence, congratulation, and thanks in reply to the speech of George II on his accession to the throne. He was confirmed in his post of lord of the bedchamber, and on 26 Feb. 1728 George II nominated him a privy councillor. But Walpole strongly deprecated the bestowal of any high office. The king insisted that something more must be done for him, and Walpole reluctantly offered him the English embassy at the Hague. It was accepted with alacrity. Chesterfield set out on 23 April 1728, and arrived on 5 May. His brother John went with him as secretary; and Richard Chenevix (1698–1779) (afterwards bishop of Waterford) was his chaplain. While attending to his official duties, and studying the constitution of the Dutch republic, he ingratiated himself with its ministers by magnificent hospitalities. At the same time he did not neglect his pleasures. 'He courted the good opinion of the Dutch people,' wrote Horace Walpole, 'by losing immense sums at play.' The intimacy he formed with a beautiful young lady named Mlle. du Bouchet had a marked influence on his life. By her he became in 1732 the father of the son whose education and progress subsequently became his main interest. He kept Mrs. Howard regularly informed of his diversions, and he well maintained himself in the king's favour.

Early in 1730 Chesterfield opened negotiations for the marriage of William, prince of Orange, with Anne, princess royal of England, which reached a successful issue. At the end of May Boerhaave, the great physician of Leyden, attended him for a fever. He corresponded with Lord Townshend, who was involved in differences with Walpole, and canvassed the possibility of becoming Townshend's colleague as secretary of state. On 18 May 1730 he was elected a knight of the Garter, and on 18 June he came home to be installed at Windsor. Next day the staff of the lord steward of the household was given him. Walpole's magnanimity in waiving objections temporarily overcame Chesterfield's dislike. 'Lord Chesterfield,' says Lord Hervey, 'made the warmest professions to Sir Robert Walpole, acknowledging that his attachment this winter to Lord Townshend gave him no right to expect this favour, and saying, "I had lost the game, but you have taken my cards into your hand and recovered it."' The duties of the office were mainly honorary, and Chesterfield returned to The Hague, where George II visited him in August. In October Chesterfield was again in England on leave of absence. Early next year Chesterfield was busily occupied in delicate negotiations which were needed to preserve the peace of Europe. George II was willing to join Spain and Holland in guaranteeing the pragmatic sanction, if by so doing he could prevent the emperor from disturbing the balance of European power. The States delayed their adhesion, and taught Chesterfield a lesson, he says, in the Christian virtues of patience, forbearance, and long-suffering. But at length, on 16 March 1731, Chesterfield signed at The Hague, with the pensionary and Count Zinzendorf, the second treaty of Vienna (Coxe, *Memoirs of Walpole*, i. 346). Later in the year a persistent fever compelled him to apply for leave of absence. His ill-health rendered him reluctant to resume his post at The Hague, and on 26 Feb. 1732 he was formally relieved of it.

To parliament he now redirected his energies. His distrust and dislike of Walpole rapidly revived. But on 6 March 1733, in the debate on the mutiny bill, he warmly supported the government's proposal to maintain the standing army at the number of seventeen or eighteen thousand men. The unpopularity of Walpole's excise scheme, however, drew Chesterfield into the hue and cry against the minister. His three brothers voted against the bill in the House of Commons, and on 11 April Walpole, owing to the threatening decline of his majority, abandoned it before a second reading. Walpole's temper was roused. He held Chesterfield responsible for many defections in the lower house, and the king made no resistance to his proposal that Chesterfield should be dismissed from the office of lord steward. Doubtless the queen, who regarded Chesterfield with growing abhorrence as the confidant of the king's mistress, Lady Howard, silenced the king's scruples. On 13 April the dismissal was effected. Chesterfield's composure was seriously disturbed. In a letter (now lost) he protested to the king against the indignity. No reply was sent. Thenceforth Chesterfield absented himself from court, and his friendly relations with the king came to an end. Relieved of official responsibility, he vented his pique in anonymous contributions to the newspapers, and early in 1734 three amusing essays in 'Fog's Journal,' entitled respectively 'An Army in Waxwork' (17 Jan.), 'An Essay upon Ears' (24 Jan.), and 'An Essay upon Eyes' (10 April), caused Walpole and his friends much discomfort.

On 5 Sept. 1733 Chesterfield gave further

offence to the king by marrying Petronilla Melusina von der Schulenburg, the natural daughter of George I by his 'Maypole' mistress, Countess Ehrengard Melusina von der Schulenburg, duchess of Kendal [q. v.] Born in 1693, Chesterfield's bride, who was forty years old and his senior by a year, had been created Countess of Walsingham in her own right in 1722. Walpole says she had been secretly married in youth; but when Chesterfield made her acquaintance she was living with her mother, the Duchess of Kendal, in Grosvenor Square, in the house adjoining his own. In a pecuniary sense the match was desirable. The lady's portion was said to be a sum of 50,000*l.*, with 3,000*l.* per annum payable out of the civil list revenue in Ireland during her life (*Hist. Reg.*) At the same time her expectations from her mother were great. The marriage was in fact solely a political and financial arrangement. For many years after the ceremony husband and wife continued to reside next door to each other. Chesterfield seems to have celebrated the union by taking into his keeping a new mistress, Lady Frances or Fanny Shirley (1702–1778), 'a great beauty,' with whom he long maintained relations. To her he addressed much sportive verse. His friend Pope wrote poems to her, and Sir Charles Hanbury-Williams commemorated her relations with Chesterfield in his poem 'Isabella' (cf. Pope, *Works*, ed. Courthope and Elwin, iv. 462). At the same time he frequently visited his wife at the house of her mother, and 'played away all his credit' there. In December 1737 he and the countess visited Bath together. According to Horace Walpole, the countess made him 'a most exemplary wife, and he rewarded her very ungratefully.' His neglect of her was obvious and indefensible, but she does not appear to have resented it. All she expected from him was an outward show of respect, and his considerate references to her in his correspondence indicate that he did not disappoint her in that regard (Ernst-Browning, pp. 80–82). He lost no opportunity of protecting their joint pecuniary interests. When the duchess, his mother-in-law, died on 10 May 1743, George II is said to have destroyed her will to prevent Lady Chesterfield from benefiting by the dispositions of the late king in his mistress's favour (cf. Walpole, *Correspondence*, ed. Cunningham, vii. 141). It was believed that 40,000*l.* had been bequeathed to the duchess by George I, and had never been paid her. Chesterfield insisted that that sum should now be made over to his wife. Resistance was threatened, and an action was begun against the crown under Chesterfield's direction; but finally Chesterfield agreed to stay proceedings on receiving payment of 20,000*l.*

Elsewhere Chesterfield gave the king and Walpole as little quarter. Through the session of 1734 he supported the bill protecting military officers from deprivation of their commissions otherwise than by a court-martial or an address from both houses of parliament (13 Feb.) On 28 March he vigorously denounced a message from the king which requested parliament to give him authority to augment the naval and military forces during the parliamentary recess. In society and in the journals he made his foes (even the king and queen) feel the full force of his satiric faculty, and Walpole involuntarily offered him during the session of 1737 a singularly apt opportunity for its display. In view of the frequency of attacks in the theatres on the government, Walpole introduced a bill compelling theatrical managers to submit all plays for license to the lord chamberlain fourteen days before they were to be represented on the stage (10 Geo. II, cap. 28). When the bill was introduced into the lords, Chesterfield riddled its claim to justice or common-sense. He argued that ridicule was the natural prerogative of the theatre, and that the bill was an encroachment not merely upon liberty, but upon property, 'wit being the property of those who have it.' The speech was fully reported in 'Parliamentary History' (x. 319 sq.); an abstract appeared in 'Common Sense' (4 June 1737), and it was published as a pamphlet in 1749. Although the bill became law, Chesterfield's speech excited even the admiration of antagonists. Hervey describes it as one of the most lively and ingenious speeches that he ever heard in parliament, 'full of wit of the genteelest satire, and in the most polished classical style that the Petronius of any time ever wrote. It was extremely studied, seemingly easy, well delivered, and universally admired.' Chesterfield's unqualified assertion of the right of literary satire to immunity from police regulations roused grateful enthusiasm in the republic of letters. Pope gracefully complimented him in the 'Dunciad' (bk. 4, v. 43–4). Smollett wrote: 'The speech will ever endear his character to all the friends of genius and literature—to all those who are warmed with zeal for the liberties of their country.'

The death, on 20 Nov. 1737, of Queen Caroline, on whom Chesterfield penned a vindictive epitaph, removed a serious obstacle to his political advancement. It weakened Walpole's influence at court, and the mini-

ster's resistance of the popular cry for war with Spain during 1738 stirred all Chesterfield's energies in opposition. During the session of 1739 few speakers enunciated more bellicose sentiments. 'Let us,' he said on 31 May, 'for once speak the sense of the nation, and let us regain by our arms what we have lost by our councils.' Walpole declared war with Spain in obedience to the clamour. But the ill-success of the naval operations with which it opened gave Chesterfield and his friends new ground of attack. On 13 Feb. 1741 he signed the protest in favour of Carteret's unsuccessful motion for the removal of Sir Robert Walpole from the king's councils. But, despairing of making immediately any effective impression on Walpole's position, he afterwards set out on a seven months' visit to the continent.

There is little reason to doubt that the ostensible reason of his tour—anxiety on account of his health—was the true one. His parliamentary efforts had brought him into line with Lord Bolingbroke's following, but Horace Walpole's suggestion that he was despatched to Avignon by the enemies of the minister to obtain Jacobite support 'for Sir Robert's destruction' is unsupported. His first stopping place was Brussels, where he spent a few days with Voltaire, who read to him portions of his tragedy 'Mahomet.' After drinking the waters at Spa he passed to Paris. There Cardinal Fleury showed him 'uncommon distinctions.' He was eagerly welcomed in fashionable salons, and spent much time with men of letters, especially with Crebillon fils, with Fontenelle and Montesquieu, whom he thenceforth reckoned among his closest friends. Later, in September, he went south, and passed three days with Lord Bolingbroke, whose literary style had long excited his warmest admiration; but, according to Chesterfield's own account, they talked nothing but metaphysics. Chesterfield returned home in November 1741, and at once resumed the war on Walpole. Within a few months his triumph was assured. On 11 Feb. 1742 Walpole resigned office, and was called up to the House of Lords as the Earl of Orford.

Chesterfield's share of responsibility for Walpole's fall was very large. But his cynical temper discounted any enthusiasm for himself on the part of those with whom he had been acting, and with Pulteney and Carteret, two of his chief allies in the strife, he was wholly out of sympathy. The king was ill-disposed to him. The new ministry, of which Spencer Compton, earl of Wilmington, was the nominal head, was controlled by Carteret, whose Hanoverian leanings were repudiated by Chesterfield. Consequently he was not invited to join the government. He professed satisfaction, and urged the new government to press their advantage over Walpole to the uttermost. When Walpole took his seat in the House of Lords, Chesterfield somewhat sardonically wished him joy, but at the same time supported the bill indemnifying witnesses who should give evidence before the committee of secrecy that had been appointed to inquire into Sir Robert Walpole's conduct in office. The bill was thrown out by the upper house.

Thenceforth Chesterfield declared himself to be 'still in opposition.' In November 1742, when he attended the king's levée, he had 'a long laughing conversation' with Orford, who was not sorry that his successors in office should feel the sting of Chesterfield's tongue. At the opening of the next session (1743) Chesterfield opposed the address to the crown. On 1 Feb. he denounced with fiery sarcasm the government's proposal to take Hanoverian troops into British pay, and talked of 'the dirty mercenary schemes of pretended patriots and avowed profligates.' He expressed himself even more bitingly in the newspapers. On 5 Feb. 1743 there appeared a new periodical, called 'Old England, or the Constitutional Journal.' To the first and third numbers Chesterfield contributed letters signed 'Geffery Broadbottom,' and effectively complained that, though the men were changed, the measures remained the same. A popular anonymous pamphlet, 'The Case of the Hanover Forces in the Pay of Great Britain examined,' which passed through three editions in 1743, was attributed to the joint pens of Chesterfield and Edmund Waller. An answer by Sir Robert Walpole's eldest brother called forth from Chesterfield and his colleague two further tracts, 'A Vindication' and 'A Further Vindication' of their position. A sequel, 'The Interest of Hanover steadily pursued since the A[ccession] ... by Broad-bottom,' was assigned to Chesterfield alone. On 15 Feb. Chesterfield attacked Carteret's 'gin' bill, which altered the duties on spirituous liquors and imposed licenses on the retailers. He argued that the proposed changes would encourage drunkenness (the report in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for November was contributed by Johnson, who claimed to have invented it). Ten bishops joined Chesterfield in the same lobby, 'and made him fear,' he said, 'he was on the wrong side of the question. He was unaccustomed to divide with so many lawn sleeves.' But the opposition was in a minority, and the bills were carried.

On the death of Wilmington, in July

1743, Henry Pelham became prime minister; but Carteret remained in the ministry, and Chesterfield pursued him with much the same rancour as he had pursued Walpole. In the House of Lords he was now the acknowledged leader of the opposition, and played much the same rôle there that Pitt was playing in the House of Commons. In January 1744 he supported the proposal to discontinue the pay to the Hanoverian troops. 'The crown of three kingdoms,' he said, 'was shrivelled beneath an electoral cap.' To one outside observer Chesterfield's strenuous hostility to George II and his government had given unalloyed satisfaction. The Dowager Duchess of Marlborough had watched with enthusiasm the action of Chesterfield in the lords and Pitt in the commons, and when she died, on 17 Oct. 1744, she left Chesterfield a legacy of 20,000*l.* 'out of the great regard she had for his merit, and the infinite obligations she received from him on account of his opposition to the ministry.' Pitt, on the same ground, received 10,000*l.*

In the autumn of 1744 long-pending dissensions in the cabinet came to a head. Pelham and the Duke of Newcastle resolved to drive Carteret from office, and approached Chesterfield with a view to his co-operation. Although Carteret had the king's full confidence, he felt it useless to resist the combined attack, and on 24 Nov. 1744 he resigned the seals. His friends followed his example. Thereupon, in accordance with Chesterfield's known views, a new administration was formed of members drawn from both the whig and tory parties. It was at once christened, after the pseudonym that he had invented, the 'Broad-bottom administration.' Pelham retained his place as prime minister, and the king was reluctantly compelled to confer on Chesterfield the high office of lord-lieutenant of Ireland. Before he took up that post the government resolved to send him on an important diplomatic mission to The Hague, where his name was still favourably remembered. The king was with difficulty 'brought to give him a parting audience.' It did not last forty-five seconds. 'You have received your instructions, my lord,' was all that was said. Chesterfield's appointment bore date 12 Jan. 1745. His instructions were to induce the Dutch to join in the war of the Austrian succession, and to determine the number of troops they would supply. The French envoy, the Abbé de la Ville, was at The Hague before Chesterfield; but Chesterfield, while treating him with the utmost ease and politeness, successfully completed the negotiations in his country's interest. Their course can be traced in detail in Chesterfield's correspondence with the Duke of Newcastle and Lord Harrington, the secretary of state, now in the British Museum (Ernst-Browning, pp. 219–39). Chesterfield returned home at the end of May, prepared to inaugurate his reign in Ireland.

Chesterfield arrived in Dublin in July, and, although his viceroyalty lasted only eight months, it proved him to be a tactful and enlightened statesman. His character had affinity to that of the Irish people, and he viewed them sympathetically. When he arrived the Scottish rebellion of 1745 was imminent; but while urging on the government in London the most rigorous measures of repression in England and Scotland, and neglecting no precaution to stay the possible spread of the contagion to Ireland, he was not surprised by panic into one needless act of coercion. With happy ridicule he discouraged the rumours of popish risings. Ireland, he said, had much more to fear from her poverty than her popery, and Miss Ambrose, the reigning beauty in Dublin society, to whom he addressed some witty flattery in verse, was the only dangerous papist he knew of [see Palmer, Eleanor, Lady]. He firmly refused to follow the precedent of 1715, when all the catholic chapels were closed during the Jacobite outbreak, and to his prudent counsels must be attributed Ireland's tranquillity at a time when England and Scotland were torn by civil war (Lecky, *Hist. of Ireland in the Eighteenth Century*, i. 460–1). The main objects of his government were to raise the material prosperity of the country and to distribute public patronage in the public interest. 'He wished,' he wrote, 'to be remembered by the name of the Irish lord-lieutenant.' With the landlords he disavowed all sympathy, and ridiculed their improvidence and extravagant consumption of claret. He declared that 'the poor people in Ireland' were worse used than negroes by their lords and masters, 'and their deputies of deputies of deputies.' He sought to relieve public distress by undertaking public works. The planting of Phœnix Park was one of his projects.

On 23 April 1746 he left Ireland on leave of absence, and a long illness prevented his return. He had not entirely recovered in September. But the ministry stood in need of his active help, and the king was growing better disposed towards him. Chesterfield's position compelled him outwardly to support the court, and in February 1746 a caricaturist represented him along with Pitt as receiving a reprimand for his complaisance

from the mouth of the Duchess of Marlborough, who reproached him with her gift of 20,000*l*. The king gave conspicuous proof of his reviving confidence by sanctioning an exchange of offices between Chesterfield and William Stanhope, first earl of Harrington [q. v.], who was vacating the post of secretary of state for the northern department. While lamenting the transference from an easy to a laborious employment, Chesterfield resigned the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland to Harrington, and entered on the duties of secretary of state on 29 Oct 1746.

The good terms which had hitherto subsisted between Chesterfield and the Duke of Newcastle did not long survive his acceptance of the new office. The duke was almost as jealous as Walpole of brilliant colleagues, and a difference of opinion during 1747 on foreign policy led to a breach between Chesterfield and himself. Chesterfield was anxious to bring the continental war to a close, but his efforts were frustrated by the duke's secret correspondence in an opposite sense with Lord Sandwich, plenipotentiary at The Hague. Reports of Chesterfield's retirement were soon abroad. On 26 Jan. 1748 he wrote to his friend Solomon Dayrolles [q. v.], 'I can no longer continue in a post in which it is well known that I am but a *commis*, and in which I have not been able to do any one service to any one man, though ever so meritorious, lest I should be supposed to have any power, and my colleague not the whole.' He meant, he added, 'no sullen retirement from the world, but would indulge his ease and preserve his character.' His colleagues entreated him to hold on (cf. *Bedford Correspondence*, 1846, i. 206; *Marchmont Papers*, i. 262). But, ignoring their appeals, he resigned the seals in February 1748. The king parted with him reluctantly. A dukedom was offered him and was declined, but on his own initiative George II made his brother John a commissioner of the admiralty. His views of the policy of the government were set forth with some asperity in 'An Apology for a late Resignation, in a Letter from an English Gentleman to his Friend at The Hague.' The pamphlet reached a fourth edition before the end of the year (1748). According to Walpole, the tract was by Lord Marchmont writing in concert with Chesterfield. Chesterfield protested to Dayrolles, then at The Hague, that he could not so much as guess at the author; but his ignorance was perhaps assumed to anticipate inspection of the letter at the post office. There is little doubt that it was written under his inspiration. A war of pamphlets followed, in which Chesterfield was severely handled by the partisans of the Pelhams (cf. 'An Answer from a Gentleman at The Hague ... in regard to a late Resignation;' 'The Resignation Discussed;' 'An impartial Review of two Pamphlets lately published: one intituled An Apology for a late Resignation, the other The Resignation Discussed;' and 'An Apologetical Discourse for a late celebrated Apology, shewing the real end and design of that treatise. Written by the real author of the Apology,' all 1748).

With his resignation of the secretaryship of state Chesterfield's official life came to an end. He had done, he said, with 'the hurry and plague of business, either in or out of court.' Thenceforth he rarely appeared in the political arena, and held severely aloof from party strife. But as a serene spectator he maintained a lively interest in politics, and retained much personal influence in political circles. In December 1750, according to Horace Walpole, he was offered the presidency of the council. He declined it on the score of deafness, but early next year he disinterestedly intervened in the business of parliament with marked effect. At the instance of George Parker, second earl of Macclesfield [q. v.], the virtual author of the change, he convinced himself of the need of a reformation of the calendar. Despite an appeal from the Duke of Newcastle not to stir matters that had long been quiet, he brought a bill on the subject into the House of Lords (20 Feb. 1751). He spoke by rote some astronomical jargon of which he admitted he did not understand a word, although he felt proud of its harmonious periods. On 18 March he moved the second reading, and Macclesfield explained its objects. The bill, which passed through both houses without opposition, was received in the country with a roar of disapproval. But the popular hostility was directed chiefly against Macclesfield and his family. George II continued to treat Chesterfield with consideration, and in May 1755 consulted him on the allowance to be made his grandson, Prince George, the heir-apparent. On 10 Dec. 1755 he made his last speech in the House of Lords. In accordance with the views of foreign policy he had long held, he denounced the maintenance of subsidy treaties with Prussia and Hesse-Cassel by which England's interests were, in his opinion, subordinated to those of Hanover. He spoke for nearly an hour; but the effort exhausted him, and as soon as his speech ended he left the house, never to address it again.

During the ministerial crisis of 1757 Ches-

terfield was called on to play a congenial part behind the scenes. The king was pronouncedly hostile to Pitt, whose presence in the ministry was inevitable. Newcastle refused to serve with Pitt, and the formation of a government that would be tolerated by the king consequently seemed impossible. Chesterfield's good offices were enlisted in bringing about a compromise. Lord Bute, at the suggestion of the court, privately invited him to overcome Newcastle's objections to take office with Pitt. The difficult task needed all Chesterfield's tact. With neither Pitt nor Newcastle had he been of late on cordial terms, but on 29 June, largely owing to his power of persuasion, the difficulties were surmounted, and Newcastle became nominal prime minister, with Pitt as the leading spirit of the government (cf. WALPOLE, *George II*, ii. 224; Newcastle Papers, *Addit. MS.* 32871). This proved Chesterfield's final incursion into practical politics, but he still corresponded with Newcastle and others on political topics. Subsequently from the vantage-ground of his retirement he viewed with all Chatham's disgust the government's attempts to tax the American colonies. He hotly condemned England's appeal to coercion. 'For my part,' he sagaciously wrote in 1765, 'I never saw a froward child mended by whipping, and I would not have the mother-country become a stepmother.'

But from the date of his resignation of office in 1748 till his death twenty-five years later, politics was the smallest of Chesterfield's interests. The same night on which he gave up his seals he resumed his practice—long interrupted by political preoccupations—of gambling at White's Club in St. James's Street, of which he and his brother William were for many years prominent members, and where his witticisms were long remembered. But he soon abandoned play; and when, about 1755, he learned that George Selwyn gave him at the club the nickname of Joe Miller he ceased to attend. In 1770 he directed his name to be struck off. His chief recreations were less exceptionable. 'My horse, my books, and my friends will divide my time pretty equally,' he told Dayrolles, when he withdrew from political office. He desired to enjoy 'the only real comforts in the latter end of life—quiet, liberty, and health.' All the happiness that wealth could bring him lay at his disposal. He spent time and money in building Chesterfield House in South Audley Street, Mayfair, which was completed in 1749 from the plans of Isaac Ware [cf. WALPOLE, *Letters*, ii. 279). The pillars for the hall and staircase were purchased from the Duke of Chandos's mansion at Canons, and much attention was bestowed on the garden. An interesting print of the imposing exterior in Palladian style from a drawing by Eyre was published in 1750 (cf. reproduction in CHESTERFIELD, *Letters to his Godson*, 1890, ed. Carnarvon). The house is still standing, and is the residence of Lord Burton, although the streets known as Chesterfield Street and Chesterfield Gardens have been built over parts of the garden and the site of the outbuildings (cf. WHEATLEY and CUNNINGHAM'S *London*). The gallery of pictures at Chesterfield House, Chesterfield wrote to Dayrolles on 4 Nov. 1748, was nearly complete; only two or three great masters were unrepresented. The death of his brother John in December 1748 meanwhile increased his resources. He received under the will 30,000*l.* for life and a villa at Blackheath. There, too, he built a gallery, and the fine garden, where melons and pineapples throve, inspired him with a 'furor hortensis.' Attacks of rheumatic gout rendered visits to Bath, Spa, and like resorts often necessary. In May 1752 a fall from his horse in Hyde Park temporarily crippled him. But his most serious trouble was increasing deafness. After trying every manner of remedy, he wrote on 16 Nov. 1753 to Dayrolles that cure was out of the question. The disability gradually withdrew him from society, but he bore his isolation cheerfully. 'He did not lose the power of hearing,' he wrote, 'till after he had very nearly lost the desire of it,' and he found consolation in increased devotion to literature. He wrote much on literary and social topics in the 'World' newspaper. He penned a pungent series of 'characters' of his contemporaries which was published posthumously. Walpole believed that he made some progress with some 'Memoirs of his own Time,' but burnt his notes 'a little before his death, being offended at Sir John Dalrymple's history, and saying he would leave no materials for aspersing great names.' He maintained close relations by correspondence with friends in France, including Voltaire, and leaders of intellectual society in Paris like Madame du Monconseil and Madame du Bocage. In August 1755 he was elected, much to his gratification, a member of the Academy of Inscriptions at Paris. But reading in his own library was his most satisfying resource. On 22 Nov. 1757 he wrote: 'I read with more pleasure than ever, perhaps because it is the only pleasure I have left. ... Solid folios are the people of business with whom I converse in the morning. Quartos, not quarts—pardon the

quibble—are the easier mixed company with whom I sit after dinner, and I pass my evenings in the light and often frivolous chit-chat of small octavos and duodecimos.'

Patronage of literature, another of Chesterfield's diversions, involved him in greater embarrassments. The bricklayer-poet, Henry Jones (1721–1770) [q. v.], who welcomed him with a poem to Ireland in 1745, was a typical protégé. In 1748 Chesterfield invited him to London; interested himself in the collection of subscriptions for a volume of his poems; induced Colley Cibber to procure the production of Jones's 'Earl of Essex' at Covent Garden Theatre; aided Cibber in a thorough revision of the play, with a view to making its success a certainty; and finally, having rendered the poor man intolerably vain and self-indulgent, cast him off on finding him borrowing money of one of his servants. But genuine kindly sentiment underlay his relations with men of letters (cf. James Hammond, *Love Elegies*, 1743, with Chesterfield's preface). He corresponded on equal terms with George Faulkner (1699?–1775) [q.v.], the Dublin bookseller; and the discredit which he incurred in the character of a patron at Dr. Johnson's vigorous hand seems ill deserved. In 1747 Johnson, at the suggestion of the publisher Dodsley, addressed to Chesterfield the prospectus of his 'Dictionary.' Apparently Chesterfield, who was secretary of state at the time, and had long been 'the butt of dedications,' made no acknowledgment beyond sending Johnson 10*l.* When the 'Dictionary' was on the eve of publication Chesterfield contributed anonymously to the 'World' two anticipatory eulogies (28 Nov. and 5 Dec. 1754). The story that Dr. Johnson had previously called upon Chesterfield, and had been kept waiting in the ante-chamber while Cibber was admitted without delay, was long current, but was denied by Johnson himself. Johnson had expected encouragement from Chesterfield while the heavy work was in progress, and resented conventional compliments when the labour was successfully accomplished. On 7 Feb. 1755 he addressed to the earl the famous letter in which, while expressing his resentment, he made a manly stand in behalf of literary independence. Chesterfield characteristically affected indifference to the rebuke. When Dodsley called on him soon afterwards, Johnson's epistle lay upon his table, 'where anybody might see it. He read it to me,' wrote Dodsley; 'said this man has great powers, pointed out the severest passages, and observed how well they were expressed.' Johnson, he added, would be always more than welcome, and had he ever been denied admission, it was solely due to the ignorance of a servant. Chesterfield bore Johnson no malice, and there is little ground for identifying Johnson with the 'respectable Hottentot' described by Chesterfield in his 'Letters' (iii. 129). Chesterfield doubtless there aimed at George, first lord Lyttelton [q. v.]

Literature never wholly absorbed Chesterfield. Throughout the concluding half of his life his most serious interest was the education and the advancement in life of his natural son Philip. When the boy was barely five (in 1737) Chesterfield opened a correspondence with him, which he continued with scrupulous regularity so long as his son lived. At first he sent him elaborate essays, often both in French and English, on classical history, mythology, and composition. He never, when in office, allowed the business of state to delay the almost daily task. When he was free from political cares, and the boy had become a youth, he forwarded to him carefully considered instruction in all branches of learning on a scheme devised to make his pupil a reputable man of the world. Chesterfield wished him, he wrote (*Letters*, i. 108), 'as near perfection as possible. Never were so much pains taken for anybody's education, and never had anybody so many opportunities for knowledge and improvement.' Michael Maittaire [q. v.] was young Philip's Latin tutor in his early years, and Maittaire was succeeded in 1745 by Walter Harte [q. v.], who accompanied him and another youth, Edward Eliot (afterwards Lord Eliot) [q. v.], on an extended foreign tour through Holland, Germany, and Switzerland, winding up in Paris in 1751. Although Philip developed into a good-natured and sensible man, he was by nature incapable of assimilating any graces of manner. But Chesterfield's genuine affection rendered him tolerant of all defects. From August to November 1751 the young man stayed with his father, who expressed satisfaction with the extent of his knowledge and goodness of his heart. He believed that a further sojourn in Paris was all that was needed to give his deportment the polish it lacked. Chesterfield exerted all his influence to secure for the youth a promising start in the career of diplomacy which he had designed for him. Already, in 1751, he induced Lord Albemarle to give him some employment at the embassy in Paris. In the spring of 1752, when Philip left Paris for Hanover, Chesterfield wrote (15 May) to the Duke of Newcastle, secretary of state then in attendance on the king, begging, in

the young man's behalf, a post as secretary of legation, even without salary. The duke was 'excessively kind and friendly,' and promised the residency at Venice. But when, in October 1752, Philip was Dayrolles's guest at Brussels, and it was arranged that he should be presented at court to Prince Charles of Lorraine, a difficulty was urged on the score of his illegitimacy. To Chesterfield's chagrin, this for a time proved a genuine bar. In the spring of 1753 Philip came to London to attend the levees, and Chesterfield's reminder to Newcastle of the promise of the post at Venice was met with the rebuff that the king objected on the ground of his birth (30 June). Some compensation was found in his election to parliament for Liskeard by the influence of his friends the Eliots in April 1754. Next year, under his father's careful coaching, he made his maiden speech on the address to the throne, but he was too shy to repeat the experience. In September 1756 he was appointed resident at Hamburg. He performed the duties of his office adequately. In February 1761 he was re-elected M.P. for St. Germans, but resigned the seat in 1765 at the earnest request of the patron, Edward Eliot, who compensated him with a money payment. Meanwhile, in June 1763, he was sent as envoy to the diet at Ratisbon, and early in 1764 he resigned his post at Hamburg to become resident minister at Dresden. He still maintained his close relations—both epistolary and personal—with his father, whose anxiety for his success was as keen as ever. But at the end of 1768 the long intercourse was closed by death. Philip had for some years suffered in health. In November 1768 he obtained leave of absence from Dresden to visit Avignon. On 16 Nov. he died there. Severely as Chesterfield must in any case have felt the blow, his sufferings were aggravated by the circumstance that the communication which brought the sad tidings revealed the fact that young Stanhope had been long secretly married, and had left on his father's hands a widow (Eugenia) and two sons. For nearly twenty years had Chesterfield plied his son with all the sagacious worldly wisdom that his own experience suggested respecting the affairs of gallantry and the dubious relations with the opposite sex which became a man of fashion. Very galling was the irony of the revelation that Philip had furtively taken refuge from the perils of polite intrigue in matrimony of no brilliant type. Chesterfield bore the shock with exemplary coolness. Despite the secret marriage with an unattractive woman of undistinguished position, the memory of his dead son remained dear to him, and he gave proofs of the strength of his parental affection by sending his grandchildren to a good school and corresponding on amiable terms with the widow.

Happily for Chesterfield's peace of mind, he had already made himself responsible for the education of another young kinsman, also named Philip Stanhope—his godson, distant cousin, and the presumptive heir to the earldom (see ad fin.) In 1759, when this boy was four, Chesterfield told the father that he intended to treat him as a grandson. Between 28 July 1761 and 19 June 1770, while the youth was passing from his sixth to his fifteenth year, Chesterfield addressed to him a series of affectionate letters—236 are extant—in which he offered him, in much the same manner as he had written to his natural son, all the counsels likely, in his opinion, to insure his fitness for the dignities that awaited him.

Ill-health occasionally disturbed Chesterfield's equanimity during his last ten years, when, in his own words, 'he was hobbling on to his journey's end.' But his native gaiety of temperament was only at times overcast. When asked in his dying days how his friend and contemporary Lord Tyrawley did, he remarked, 'Tyrawley and I have been dead these two years, but we do not choose to have it known.' In the autumn of 1772 he completely broke down. At the end of September he left Blackheath for London so as to be near his favourite physician, Dr. Warren. During the next six months life gradually left him, and he died at Chesterfield House on 24 March 1773 in his seventy-ninth year. Within half an hour of the end his friend Dayrolles visited the sick chamber, and the earl's dying words were 'Give Dayrolles a chair.' His good breeding, remarked the physician in attendance, only quitted him with his life. His remains were removed to Audley Street chapel, and thence to Shelford for burial. His widow, with whom he had long been on merely formal terms, died on 16 Sept. 1778.

In Chesterfield's will, dated 4 June 1772, and proved April 1773, he admitted that he had had an uncommon share of the pompous follies of this life, and deprecated a pompous funeral. The expenses were not to exceed 100*l.*, and he was to be buried in the next burying-place to where he died. He devised practically all his property to his godson Philip, and offered him characteristic warnings. He was by 'no means [to] go into Italy . . . the foul sink of illiberal manners and vices.' He was to forfeit 5*l.* to the dean and chapter of Westminster if he ever was

concerned in the keeping of any racehorse or pack of hounds, or visited Newmarket while the races were in progress there, or lost in any one day 500*l.* by gambling or betting. For Mlle. du Bouchet, the mother of his son, who survived him, he had already made ample provision, but he left her 500*l.* 'as a small reparation for the injury I did her.' To such of his servants as had lived with him for five years or upwards he left two years' full wages, remarking that he regarded them as 'unfortunate friends, my equals by nature and my inferiors only by the difference of our fortunes.' One of Chesterfield's executors was his literary protégé, Matthew Maty [q. v.], who wrote his biography.

Chesterfield incurred the dislike of three of the most influential writers of his day—Dr. Johnson, Horace Walpole, and Lord Hervey (Queen Caroline's friend). Their hostile estimates have injured his posthumous reputation, and inspired Dickens's ruthless caricature of him as Sir John Chester in 'Barnaby Rudge.' Chesterfield's achievements betray a brilliance of intellectual gifts and graces which discourages in the critic any desire to exaggerate his deficiency in moral principle. In matter and manner—in delicate raillery and in refinement of gesture—his speeches in parliament were admitted to be admirable by his foes. Horace Walpole declared on 15 Dec. 1743 that the finest speech he ever listened to was one from Chesterfield. Lord Hervey expressed himself to similar effect, although he entered the caveat: 'As Lord Chesterfield never could, or at least never did, speak, but prepared, and from dissertations he had written down in his closet and got by heart, he never made any figure in a reply, nor was his manner of speaking like debating, but declaiming' (Hervey, ii. 341). His pointed enunciation of wise political principles made him a liberalising influence in English politics. Of his political sagacity his prophecy of the coming French revolution is a familiar example. On 15 April 1752 he wrote that he noticed a tendency in France 'to what we call here revolution principles.' At the end of 1753, after describing the condition of French society, he added: 'All the symptoms which I have ever met with in history previous to great changes and revolutions in government now exist and daily increase in France' (Chesterfield, *Letters*, ii. 318, 319). Sainte-Beuve notes that Chesterfield's insight into French character has rarely been surpassed, and that he summarised the whole spirit of French political history when he told Montesquieu, 'Your parliaments can make barricades, but can never erect barriers' ('Vos parlements pourront bien faire encore des barricades, mais ils ne feront jamais de barrière,' Suard in *Biographie Universelle*). His apophthegms on English politics were no less to the purpose. 'If the people of England wish,' he said, 'to prevent the Pretender from obtaining the crown, they should make him elector of Hanover, for they would never fetch another king from there.' Johnson's censure of Chesterfield, that he thought him 'a lord among wits,' whereas he discovered him to be 'a wit among lords,' has no better warrant than his sneer in regard to Chesterfield's letters to his son, that 'they teach the morals of a whore and the manners of a dancing-master.'

Chesterfield embodied in rare completeness the characteristics of a shrewd man of the world—of one who had 'been behind the scenes both of pleasure and business.' He avowed no rule of conduct outside the urbane conventions of polite society. The town alone had charm for him; the country and country pursuits were graceless superfluities. He argued that the real business of life was the subordination of natural instincts to those external refinements of manner which were recognised as good breeding in the capitals of civilised Europe, and especially in the Parisian salons. But the practice of his philosophy did not demand the repression of all individual tastes, as his confessed dislike of music, the opera, and fashionable field-sports abundantly proves. Chesterfield's worldliness was in point of fact tempered by native common-sense, by genuine parental affections, and by keen appreciation of, and capacity for, literature. Even in his unedifying treatment of the relations of the sexes his solemn warnings against acts which forfeit self-respect or provoke scandal destroyed most of the deleterious effect of the cynical principles on which he took his stand. Nowhere did Chesterfield inculcate an inconsiderate gratification of selfish desires. Very sternly did he rebuke pride of birth or insolence in the treatment of servants and dependents. His habitual text was the necessity from prudential motives of self-control and of respect for the feeling of others. As a writer he reached the highest levels of grace and perspicuity, and as a connoisseur of literature he was nearly always admirable. His critical taste was seen to best advantage in his notices of classical writers.

Despite the 'exquisitely elegant' manner which even Johnson detected in Chesterfield, his personal appearance was not attractive. In youth he was known from his short stature as 'the little Lord Stanhope.' 'He was a stunted giant,' wrote Lord Hervey,

doubtless with some spiteful exaggeration; 'he had a person as disagreeable as it was possible for a human being to be without being deformed, and a broad rough-featured ugly face with black teeth and a head big enough for a Polyphemus.'

Portraits of Chesterfield are numerous. The most interesting from an artistic point of view is that by Gainsborough, which was painted in 1769, and was presented by Chesterfield to the second Earl Stanhope, whose descendant's property it remains at Chevening. It represents him wearing the star and ribbon of the Garter. The expression is cynical. It has often been engraved—by Edward Bell, by Chambers, and by W. Greatbach, and others. A second painting, in the robes of a K.G., by William Hoare, R.A., now in the National Portrait Gallery, London, has also been frequently engraved—by Andrew Miller in 1746, by R. Houston, J. K. Sherwin, J. Brooks, and others. A third by Allan Ramsay, also in the National Portrait Gallery, was engraved by J. K. Sherwin in 1777. A fourth painting, by T. Uwins, was engraved by H. R. Cooke. A fifth portrait, by Thomas Hudson, belongs to the Duke of Fife. Bartolozzi executed an engraving *ad vivum*. There is a caricature by Ryall in which Diogenes shows Chesterfield 'as an honest man.' A pencil sketch by T. Worlidge of Chesterfield seated at a table with his friend, Richard Lumley, third earl of Scarborough, is reproduced in Chesterfield's 'Letters to his Godson' (1890, ed. Carnarvon). A bust by Joseph Wilton [q.v.], bequeathed by Sir Thomas Robinson [q. v.], stands in the entrance-hall of the British Museum.

In his lifetime Chesterfield authorised the publication of only the few political tracts and the contributions to the periodical press, chiefly in 'Common Sense,' 1737–9, and the 'World,' 1753–6, which have been already mentioned. But unauthorised collections of his witticisms in prose and verse were made before his death—in 'The New Foundling Hospital for Wit,' London, 1768–71, 6 pts. (3rd edit. 1771), and in 'The Humours of the Times,' 1771. Most of these reappeared in 'Lord Chesterfield's Witticisms' (with unauthentic 'memoirs of his lordship'), 12mo, London, 1773; and in 'Wit à-la-mode, or, Lord Chesterfield's Witticisms,' 12mo, London, 1778.

Chesterfield's 'Letters' to his natural son were prepared for publication by the son's widow within a year of Chesterfield's death. She sold them to Dodsley for 1,500*l*. The earl's surviving representatives vainly endeavoured to stop the publication by applying for an injunction. The title ran: 'Letters written by the Earl of Chesterfield to his Son, Philip Stanhope, together with several other pieces on various subjects, published by Mrs. Eugenia Stanhope,' 2 vols. 4to, London, 1774. The work attained immediate popularity. A fifth edition in four volumes (8vo) appeared within a year. An independent Dublin reprint of 1776 embodied some important additions. Dodsley issued a 'Supplement' in 1787, and the original version reached its eleventh edition in 1800. A French translation in five volumes (12mo) was issued at Paris in 1775, and a German translation by J. G. Gellius in six volumes (8vo) at Leipzig, 1774–6. An American reprint in two 16mo volumes appeared at Newbury-Port, Boston, in 1779.

Severe criticisms of Chesterfield's worldliness, of his relations with Johnson or of his opinions on the sexual relations, were issued by William Crawford and Thomas Hunter (both in 1776); by Antoine Leonard Thomas, in defence of Fénelon, in both French and English, London, 1777; and by Ann Berkeley in conjunction with Sir Adam Gordon, 2 vols. 1791. More sportive attacks figured in 'A Dialogue [in verse] between the Earl of C——d and Mr. Garrick in the Elysian Shades,' 4to, London, 1785 (in praise of Dr. Johnson and condemnatory of Chesterfield); and in 'Chesterfield Travestie, or the School for Modern Manners,' 16mo, London, 1808 (3rd edit. 12mo, London, 1811).

A collection of other portions of Chesterfield's correspondence, with authentic memoirs, some of his speeches, and contributions to the press, was prepared for publication by Maty, but his death intervened, and Maty's son-in-law, J. O. Justamond, finally issued in 2 vols. in 1777 Chesterfield's 'Miscellaneous Works, consisting of Letters to his Friends, never before printed, and various other articles. To which are prefixed Memoirs of his Life,' 2 vols. 4to, London, 1777; another edit. 3 vols. 8vo, Dublin, 1777. In the same year there also appeared 'Letters from Lord Chesterfield to Alderman G. Faulkner [of Dublin], Dr. Madden, Mr. Sexton, &c. Being a supplement to his Lordship's Letters,' 4to, London, 1777; and 'Characters of Eminent Personages of his own time [George I, Queen Caroline, Sir Robert Walpole, Mr. Pulteney, Lord Hardwicke, Mr. Fox, and Mr. Pitt], written by the late Earl of Chesterfield, and never before published,' 8vo, London, 1777; 2nd edit. same year. The Faulkner letters with he 'characters . . . contrasted with characters of the same great personages by other respectable writers' reappeared together in a

separate volume next year. 'B. W. of the Inner Temple' added a third volume to Maty's 'Miscellaneous Works' in the same year, which included his political pamphlets and poems. All the 'Miscellaneous Works' reappeared in 4 vols. in 1779.

A further collection of correspondence, 'Letters written by the Earl of Chesterfield to A. C. Stanhope, Esq., relative to the Education of his Lordship's Godson Philip, the late Earl,' appeared in London in 1817, 12mo.

Lord Mahon collected such authentic letters and other literary pieces as were accessible to him (including many previously unpublished) in 5 vols. (1845–53). Another collection of like scope was edited by John Bradshaw (3 vols.) in 1892.

Fourteen of Chesterfield's letters to his godson were surreptitiously printed in the 'Edinburgh Magazine and Review' in February, March, April, and May 1774. They were copied into the Dublin edition of the 'Letters' to the earl's natural son in 1776, and were there erroneously stated to have been addressed to the latter. They reappeared in B. W.'s. third volume of Maty's 'Miscellaneous Works,' 1778 (pp. 1–32), and were printed separately, under the title of 'The Art of Pleasing,' in 1783 (4th edit. same year). The originals remained at Bretby undisturbed, with more than two hundred other letters addressed to the godson, until 1890. In that year the whole series was first edited for publication by Lord Carnarvon as 'Chesterfield's Letters to his Godson.'

There remains a further mass of unpublished correspondence, chiefly on political topics, among the Newcastle papers in the British Museum. Extracts are given in Mr. Ernst-Browning's 'Life' (1893). Lord Chesterfield's letters to Edward Eliot, the friend of his natural son, are among Lord St. Germans's manuscripts at Port Eliot, Cornwall (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. i. 41).

Extracts and abridgments of Chesterfield's works, chiefly of the 'Letters' to his son, were numerous from the first. They often bore fanciful titles, such as 'The Principles of Politeness,' 1775 (often reprinted—about 1830 as 'The New Chesterfield'); 'The Fine Gentleman's Etiquette' (1776); 'Some Advices on Men and Manners' (1776); 'The Elements of a Polite Education, by George Gregory, D.D.' (1800); and 'Encyclopædia of Manners and Etiquette' (1850). A useful selection, with an admirable critical essay by C. A. Sainte-Beuve, appeared, with the title of 'Letters and Maxims,' in the 'Bayard Series.' The latest selections in English are: 'The Wit and Wisdom of the Earl of Chesterfield: being Selections from his Miscellaneous Writings in prose and verse,' edited, with notes, by W. Ernst Browning, London, 1875, 8vo; and 'Lord Chesterfield's Worldly Wisdom: Selections from his Letters and Characters. Edited by G. Birkbeck Hill,' Oxford, 1891, 8vo. A Dutch selection appeared at Amsterdam in 1786. A German epitome was entitled 'Quintessenz der Lebensweisheit und Weltkunst,' Stuttgart, 1885, and a Spanish epitome ('cuarta edicion') was issued at Caracas, 1841, 16mo.

The 'Economy of Human Life,' 1750, at one time attributed to Robert Dodsley [q. v.], was mainly by Chesterfield. It is assigned to him in Italian translations by L. Guidelli (4th edit. 12mo, Naples, 1780), and by A. G. Cairoli (8vo, Milan, 1816); in a Portuguese translation (8vo, Porto, 1777); and in a Spanish translation (8vo, Madrid, 1755).

Chesterfield's godson and successor, PHILIP STANHOPE, fifth EARL OF CHESTERFIELD (1755–1815), baptized on 28 Nov. 1755, was only surviving son of Arthur Charles Stanhope (*d.* 1770) of Mansfield, Nottinghamshire, by his second wife, Margaret, daughter and coheiress of Charles Headlam of Kirby Hall, Yorkshire (his father was son of Dr. Michael Stanhope, a great-grandson of Philip Stanhope, first earl of Chesterfield [q. v.]) His godfather directed his education from the age of four, and took a promising view of his abilities. His tutors were not selected with much wisdom. When about six he went to 'Mr. Robert's boarding house in Marylebone.' At eleven he became the pupil of the adventurous Dr. William Dodd [q. v.] at Whitton, near Isleworth. Dodd attracted him, and he subsequently proved a generous patron to his tutor; but that worthless schemer forged Chesterfield's name in 1777 to a bond for 4,200*l.*, and, on being prosecuted, was convicted and hanged. Another of Chesterfield's early tutors was a hack-writer, Cuthbert Shaw [q. v.] He came into a little property on his father's death in March 1770, and soon set off on a foreign tour. He was studying at Leipzig when his godfather died in 1773, and he inherited the earldom and the late earl's large fortune. He had then developed characteristics diametrically opposed to those which his godfather had hoped to implant in him. If he might be credited with a fair measure of shrewdness and affability, his tastes and manners were unaffectedly bucolic. 'How would that quintessence of high *ton* the late Lord Chesterfield,' wrote Madame d'Arblay, 'blush to behold his successor, who, with much share of humour and good humour, also has as little good breeding as any man I ever met with!' (*Diary*, v. 92). At court he attracted the

favourable notice of George III, and afterwards spent much time with the king at Weymouth. His wealth alone and his personal relations with the king account for the occasional bestowal upon him of political office. He was appointed ambassador extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Madrid on 1 Jan. 1784, and was admitted to the privy council on 7 Jan. But he never went to Madrid, and resigned the nominal post in 1787 (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, i. 434). On Pitt's nomination he was master of the mint from 21 Sept. 1789 to 20 Jan. 1790, joint postmaster-general from 12 March 1790, and master of the horse from 14 Feb. 1798 to 21 July 1804. On 17 Jan. 1805 he was made K.G. He lived in London in some magnificence during the season, and had a French cook, Vincent la Chapelle, who dedicated to him two manuals of cookery. But the country chiefly attracted him. He was an enthusiast for hunting, and delighted in superintending the operations of his farms. But he showed his normal lack of taste in pulling down the old mansion of Bretby and erecting in its place a modern residence from Wyatt's plans. He died at Bretby on 29 Aug. 1815. Three interesting portraits are at Bretby, and are reproduced in Lord Carnarvon's 'Letters of the Fourth Earl to his Godson,' 1890. One by John Russell (1745–1806) [q. v.], painted in 1769, when the earl was fourteen, represents him in fancy dress; the second by Gainsborough—an admirable picture—portrays him in hunting dress with a dog; in the third, by T. Weaver, he figures in a group which consists of his son (afterwards the sixth earl), his agent, and a fine heifer. Another portrait, by Sir William Beechey, was engraved by J. R. Smith (cf. BOURKE, *Hist. of White's*, ii. 46). The fifth earl was twice married: first, on 16 Sept. 1777, to Anne, daughter of Thomas Thistlethwaite, D.D., of Norman Court; and secondly, on 2 May 1799, to Henrietta, third daughter of Thomas Thynne, first marquis of Bath [q. v.] He was succeeded as sixth Earl of Chesterfield by his son George Augustus Frederick (1805–1866); the marriage of the latter's only daughter, Evelyn (*d.* 1875), with Henry Howard Molyneux Herbert, fourth earl of Carnarvon [q. v.], brought the Bretby property on the death of her mother in 1885 into the possession of their son, the fifth and present Earl of Carnarvon. On the death of the sixth earl's only son, George Philip Cecil Arthur, seventh earl, unmarried, on 1 Dec. 1871, the earldom passed in succession to two collateral heirs, George Philip Stanhope, eighth earl (1822–1883), and Henry E. C. S. Stanhope, ninth earl (1821–1887). The latter's son is the tenth and present earl.

[The main authority is Maty's Memoirs prefixed to Miscellaneous Works, vol. i. 1777. Some interesting marginal notes by Horace Walpole were printed privately in the Miscellanies of the Philobiblon Society, vol. x., 1866. A catchpenny 'Life' (1774, 2 vols. 12mo) and three collections of anecdotes by Samuel Jackson Pratt [q. v.], published between 1777 and 1800, are of no authenticity. The Memoirs prefixed to Lord Mahon's edition of Chesterfield's Works (5 vols. 1845–53), and to Lord Carnarvon's edition of the Letters to his godson, are of value. Some further information appears in Abraham Hayward's short biography (vol. xvii. of the Travellers' Library), London, 1854, 8vo. But the fullest biography is Mr. William Ernst-Browning's Memoirs . . . with letters, now first published from the Newcastle Papers (London, 1893, 8vo). Other sources, apart from Chesterfield's voluminous correspondence enumerated above, are Horace Walpole's Memoirs of the Last Ten Years of George II, and his Letters, ed. Cunningham; Suffolk Correspondence, 1824; Papers of the Earl of Marchmont, 1831; Memoirs of George II, by Lord Hervey, ed. Croker, 1884; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope; Ballantyne's Life of Carteret; Jesse's George Selwyn and his Contemporaries; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill; Bedford Correspondence, 1846, ed. Lord John Russell, vol. iii. p. lxxxii; Colley Cibber's Apology; Lord Mahon's History of England; W. P. Courtney's Parliamentary Representation of Cornwall; Bourke's History of White's Club. A foolish endeavour to place the Letters of Junius to the credit of Lord Chesterfield was made by William Cramp in several pamphlets —The Author of Junius discovered in . . . Lord Chesterfield, 1821; Junius and his Works compared with the Character and Writings of Philip Dormer Stanhope, Earl of Chesterfield, 1851; Fac-simile Autograph Letters of Junius, Lord Chesterfield, and Mrs. C. Dayrolles, 1851. Cramp's theory was that Chesterfield wrote them and Dayrolles's wife copied them. But Junius's first letter is dated January 1769, when Chesterfield was in his seventy-fifth year, and his state of health and habit of mind had, as his letters show, long withdrawn him from politics (cf. Dilke's Papers of a Critic, 1875, ii. 140–54).] S. L.

STANHOPE, PHILIP HENRY, fifth EARL STANHOPE (1805–1875), historian, born at Walmer on 30 Jan. 1805, was the elder and only surviving son of Philip Henry Stanhope, fourth earl Stanhope, by his wife Catherine Lucy, fourth daughter of Robert Smith, first baron Carrington [q. v.] Lady Hester Lucy Stanhope [q. v.] was his aunt. His father, eldest son of Charles Stanhope, third earl Stanhope [q. v.], was born on 7 Dec. 1781, sat in parliament for Wendover

in 1806–7, Hull in 1807–12, and Midhurst from 1812 till his succession to the peerage on 15 Dec. 1816. He was elected F.R.S. on 8 Jan. 1807, was a president of the Medico-Botanical Society, and a vice-president of the Society of Arts; he died on 2 March 1855. He inherited his father's eccentricities, and his adoption of the mysterious 'wild boy' of Bavaria, Kaspar Hauser, in 1832, gave him great notoriety (cf. DUCHESS OF CLEVELAND, *True Story of Kaspar Hauser*, 1893). His daughter, Catherine Lucy Wilhelmina, duchess of Cleveland, mother of the present Earl of Rosebery, died at Wiesbaden on 18 May 1901.

The son, who was styled Viscount Mahon from 1816 till his succession to the peerage, was educated privately and at Christ Church, Oxford, matriculating on 19 April 1823, and graduating B.A. in 1827. In the same year he was elected F.R.S. On 30 Aug. 1830 he was elected M.P. for Wootton Bassett in the conservative interest; he was re-elected on 30 April 1831, but by the Reform Act of 1832 that constituency was disfranchised, and on 12 Dec. of that year he was returned for Hertford. He was, however, unseated on petition, but was again successful on 7 Jan. 1835. He sat continuously for that borough until 1852, being re-elected in 1837, 1841, and 1847. On 22 March 1831 he was appointed deputy lieutenant of Kent. On the same day he delivered his maiden speech in parliament, complaining of the misrepresentation to which the opponents of the Reform Bill were subjected, and offering a strenuous opposition to the second reading of that measure (*Hansard*, 3rd ser. iii. 719–727). Mahon continued his opposition in the new parliament which met in June; on the 21st of that month he denounced ministers for appealing to the country, and on 1 July presented a petition of 770 resident bachelors and undergraduates at Oxford against the bill. On 11 June 1834 he was created D.C.L. by the university. During Peel's brief first administration—December 1834 to April 1835—Mahon was under-secretary for foreign affairs under the Duke of Wellington, and in this capacity he had to face the attacks of Palmerston in the House of Commons. The fall of the ministry in April left Mahon once more at liberty to pursue his literary and historical work. On 28 Jan. 1841 he was elected F.S.A., of which he served as president from 23 April 1846 until his death.

When Peel returned to office in 1841 Mahon was not included in the ministry, and he now took up with energy Serjeant Talfourd's scheme for amending the law of copyright [see TALFOURD, SIR THOMAS NOON]. The law then protected an author's work either during his lifetime or during a period of twenty-eight years. In 1841 Talfourd proposed to extend the period to sixty years, but Macaulay procured the rejection of this proposal by forty-five to thirty-eight votes. Talfourd lost his seat in that year, and Mahon, on 6 April 1842, in a speech rich in literary illustration (*Hansard*, 3rd ser. lxi. 1348–63), introduced a bill extending the period to twenty-five years after the author's death. Macaulay, who followed him, proposed a period of forty-two years, or the time of the author's life, whichever should prove the longer. Eventually a compromise was arranged, by which protection was given either for forty-two years or for seven years after the author's death, whichever period might prove the longer. With this proviso the bill became law in the same session (5 & 6 Vict. ch. xlv.)

On 4 May 1844 Mahon was appointed a commissioner for promoting the fine arts, and on 5 Aug. 1845 he became secretary to the board of control for India. He followed Peel, with whom he was on intimate terms privately, in his conversion to free-trade principles, voted for the repeal of the corn laws, and left office on Peel's overthrow in July 1846. Nevertheless he voted with the protectionists against the repeal of the navigation laws in June 1849, and was perhaps in consequence defeated when he sought re-election for Hertford in 1852.

From this time Mahon took little part in politics. On 23 April 1846 he had been appointed a trustee of the British Museum, and from July 1850 he was occupied with Cardwell in arranging the papers of Sir Robert Peel, who had made them his literary executors. On 2 March 1855 he succeeded his father as fifth Earl Stanhope; in the same year he became honorary antiquary of the Royal Academy of Arts, acted as examiner in the new school of jurisprudence and modern history at Oxford, and founded there the Stanhope prize for undergraduates who have not completed sixteen terms from matriculation. It is of the annual value of 20*l.*, to be given in books for an essay on some point of modern history, English or foreign, within the period 1300–1815; in the award 'merit of style was to be considered, no less than the clearness of the reasoning and the accuracy of the facts' (*Oxford Univ. Cal.* 1896, p. 63).

A more important scheme occupied him during the following year. On 26 Feb. 1856 he gave notice of a motion in the House of Lords, inviting public attention to the importance of forming a British national por-

trait gallery. On the following day he wrote to the prince consort, who heartily endorsed the project. The motion came on on 4 March, and was carried through both houses of parliament. On 6 June following a grant of 2,000*l.* was voted for the purpose. On 2 Dec. a board of trustees was formed, of which Stanhope was elected chairman on 9 Feb. following. Temporary premises were provided at 29 Great George Street, Westminster, and opened on 15 Jan. 1859. In 1869, when the collection numbered 288 pictures, it was removed to the eastern portion of the long building at South Kensington. A fire in the neighbouring exhibition in 1885 caused its removal to Bethnal Green Museum on loan. In May 1889 Mr. William Alexander of Shipton, Andover, offered to build a gallery at his own expense, if the government would provide a site. This was found at the back of the National Gallery, where the present National Portrait Gallery, erected at a cost of 96,000*l.*, was opened on 4 April 1896. Sir George Scharf [q. v.] was first keeper, and the collection now includes more than a thousand pictures, exclusive of engravings (*Cat. Nat. Portrait Gallery*, 1908, pref. pp. iii. et seq.)

On 1 March 1858 Stanhope was elected lord rector of Marischal College, Aberdeen University, and in the same year he carried a motion through parliament removing from the prayer-book the three state services. On 3 June 1864 he was created LL.D. of Cambridge, and on 30 Oct. 1867 he was appointed first commissioner to inquire into the state of the established church in Ireland. In 1869 it was mainly due to his exertions that the historical manuscripts commission was formed, and he was one of the first commissioners. He also, at the instance of the Society of Antiquaries, proposed a parliamentary grant for excavations on the site of Troy. This laid him open to Robert Lowe's sarcasm, but Schliemann's discoveries gave Stanhope ample revenge. Another of his proposals was that an order of merit should be established for men of letters. On 11 May 1872 Stanhope was made foreign associate of the Institute of France, and on 22 Sept. 1875 he was appointed chairman of the royal copyright commission; he was also president of the royal literary fund from 1863 till his death. He died on 24 Dec. 1875 from an attack of pleurisy, at his eldest son's house, Merivale, Bournemouth. A marble bust of Stanhope was executed at Rome in 1854 by Lawrence Macdonald; the original is at the family seat, Chevening, Kent. A copy was presented to the National Portrait Gallery in 1878 by the sixth Earl Stanhope, and a medallion in plaster, on a reduced scale, presented by Sir George Scharf, was placed over the entrance doorway. An engraving of a portrait painted by Lucas in 1836 is given in Doyle's 'Official Baronage.'

Stanhope married, on 10 July 1834, Emily Harriet, second daughter of General Sir Edward Kerrison, bart., and by her, who died on 31 Dec. 1873, had issue one daughter—Mary Catherine, who married, on 18 Feb. 1868, Frederick Lygon, sixth earl Beauchamp—and four sons, of whom Arthur Philip (1838–1905) was sixth Earl Stanhope; Edward Stanhope, the second son, is separately noticed.

Few men have deserved better of the world of letters and art than Stanhope. The Copyright Act, the National Portrait Gallery, and the historical manuscripts commission bear witness alike to the culture and liberality of his tastes, and to the energy and success with which he gave them effect. As a speaker he was clear, but not eloquent, and his literary and critical tastes probably militated against his success in politics. But he possessed great tact, and on committees generally got his way without provoking opposition.

As an historian—the capacity in which he was best known—he was honest and industrious, and, though without any pretensions to genius, he wrote in a clear and readable style. The value of his works consists largely in the use he made of valuable manuscript sources inaccessible to others. His first important contribution to English history was 'The History of the War of Succession in Spain, 1702–1714,' 1832, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1836. It is based largely on the papers of Mahon's ancestor, James Stanhope, first earl Stanhope [q. v.] Macaulay reviewed it in the 'Edinburgh,' lvi. 499–542, and praised Mahon's 'great diligence in examining authorities, great judgment in weighing testimony, and great impartiality in estimating characters.' This was followed by 'The History of England from the Peace of Utrecht to the Peace of Versailles, 1713–1783' (7 vols. 1836–1853; an American edition of vols. i.–iv. appeared in 1849, and the portions in the early volumes relating to India were separately issued in 1838 as 'The Rise of our Indian Empire'). The work was praised by Sismondi (*Hist. des Français*, xxviii. 385), and still remains the best narrative of English history during the eighteenth century. In it Mahon develops the somewhat far-fetched theory that the whigs and tories interchanged principles and policy between the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries (cf. Lecky, *Hist. of England*, vol. i.) Mahon's remarks on Washington involved him in a prolonged contro-

versy with Jared Sparks, Palfrey, and other American writers (cf. his Letter to Jared Sparks, 1852, and replies to it in *Brit. Mus. Library*). Perhaps his most important work was 'The Life of the Right Hon. William Pitt, with Extracts from his unpublished Correspondence and Manuscript Papers' (4 vols. 1861–2; 2nd edit. 1862–3; 4th edit. 1867; new edit. 3 vols. 1879; translated into French 1862–3, and Italian, 1863). This still remains the standard life of Pitt, and an indispensable authority on the history of the period. Stanhope's last considerable work was 'The History of England, comprising the Reign of Queen Anne until the Peace of Utrecht' (1870; 2nd edit. same year; 4th edit. 1872). This was intended to cover the period between the close of Macaulay's 'History' and the commencement of Stanhope's own 'History of England, 1713–83.' It is careful, but its style compares unfavourably with Macaulay's.

Stanhope's other works are: 1. 'The Life of Belisarius,' 1829, 8vo, 2nd edit. 1848: one of the most noticeable contributions made by Englishmen to the history of the Byzantine Empire. 2. 'Lord John Russell and Mr. Macaulay on the French Revolution,' 1833, 8vo. 3. 'Spain under Charles II; or Extracts from the Correspondence of the Hon. Alexander Stanhope, British Minister at Madrid, 1690–1700; selected from Originals at Chevening,' 1840, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1845. 4. 'Essai sur la vie du grand Condé,' London, 1842, 8vo, written in French, and only one hundred copies printed for private circulation (cf. J. W. Croker in *Quarterly Rev.* lxxi. 106–69); an English edition was published in 1845, and reprinted in 1847 and 1848. 5. 'Historical Essays contributed to the "Quarterly Review,"' 1849. 6. 'The Forty-five; being a Narrative of the Rebellion in Scotland of 1745,' 1851, 8vo. 7. 'Essay on Joan of Arc,' 1853, 12mo. 8. 'Lord Chatham at Chevening, 1769,' 1855, 8vo. 9. 'Memoirs of Sir Robert Peel, bart., M.P., published by the Trustees of his Papers,' in 2 vols. and 3 parts, 1856–7, 8vo [cf. art. Peel, Sir Robert, 1788–1850]. 10. 'Addresses delivered at Manchester, Leeds, and Birmingham,' 1856, 8vo. 11 'Miscellanies,' 1863, 2nd ed. same year. 12. 'Miscellanies, 2nd ser.,' 1872. 13. 'The French Retreat from Moscow and other Historical Essays, collected from the "Quarterly Review" and "Fraser's Magazine,"' 1876, 8vo. 14. 'Notes of Conversations with Wellington,' 1888, 8vo. Stanhope also edited 'Letters to General Stanhope in Spain,' 1834; 'Correspondence between William Pitt and Charles, Duke of Rutland,' 1842; 'Extracts from Despatches of the British Envoy at Florence, relative to the Motions and Behaviour of Charles Edward' (1843, Roxburghe Club); 'Letters of Philip Dormer, Earl of Chesterfield' (4 vols. 1845, vol. v. 1853); and 'Secret Correspondence connected with Mr. Pitt's return to office in 1804' (1852).

[Works in British Mus. Library; Hansard's Parl. Debates; Official Return of Members of Parl.; Journals of the House of Lords and Commons; Times, 25 Dec. 1875; Athenæum, 1876, i. 24; Academy, 1876, i. 9–10; Spectator, 1876, i. 3; Annual Register, 1875, pp. 156–7; Greville's Journals; Trevelyan's Life of Macaulay; Doyle, Burke, and G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerages; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit., s.vv. 'Mahon' and 'Stanhope.'] A. F. P.

STANHOPE, WILLIAM, first Earl of Harrington (1690?–1756), diplomatist and statesman, born about 1690, was the fourth son of John Stanhope of Elvaston, Derbyshire, by Dorothy, daughter and coheiress of Charles Agard of Foston in the same county. His great-grandfather, Sir John Stanhope (*d.* 1638), was half-brother of Philip Stanhope, first earl of Chesterfield [q. v.]

Of his three elder brothers, the third, Charles Stanhope (1673–1760), succeeded to the family estates on the second brother's death in 1730. He represented Milborne Port from 1717 to 1722, Aldborough (Yorkshire) from 1722 to 1734, and Harwich from 1734 to 1741. He was under-secretary for the southern department from 1714 to 1717, and in 1720–1 was secretary to the treasury. He was charged with making use of his position to gain a profit of 250,000*l.* by dealings in South Sea stock, and, though the accusation rested on insufficient evidence, the support of the Walpoles only gained his acquittal in the House of Commons (28 Feb. 1721) by three votes. George I in 1722 made him treasurer of the chamber, but George II refused him office on account of a memorial found among his father's papers relating to himself when Prince of Wales, which was in Stanhope's writing, though its real author was Sunderland. Charles Stanhope's name is frequently mentioned in Horace Walpole's 'Correspondence.' An ode to him 'drinking tar water' is among Sir C. Hanbury-Williams's works, and he is also introduced as a character in that writer's 'Isabella, or the Morning.' He died unmarried on 17 March 1760, aged 87.

According to 'Harlequin Horace,' an anonymous satirical epistle in verse, addressed to him in 1738, William Stanhope was educated at Eton and 'half a colledge education got.' He obtained a captaincy in the 3rd footguards in 1710, and served under his kinsman,

General James Stanhope, in Spain. In 1715 he was made colonel of a dragoon regiment, and in the same year entered parliament as whig member for Derby. On 19 Aug. 1717 he was sent on a special mission to Madrid, the object of which was to arrange the differences between Philip V and the emperor Charles VI. On 1 July 1718 he announced to Alberoni the determination of England to force Spain to agree to the terms of pacification settled by the quadruple alliance, and had a very stormy interview with him. He was assiduous in urging the grievances of British merchants and gave them timely warning of the outbreak of war. On 17 Nov. 1718 he was appointed envoy at Turin, where he remained during the greater part of the war with Spain. Before returning to Madrid he saw military service as a volunteer with the French army while in Berwick's camp before Fontarabia. Stanhope concerted an attack upon some Spanish ships and stores in the port of St. Andero, and himself commanded the troops which were detached to co-operate with the English fleet. The operation was completely successful. This exploit closed his active military career, but he attained the rank of lieutenant-general in 1739 and general in 1747.

On the conclusion of peace Stanhope returned to Madrid as British ambassador. He remained there for the next seven years, and made for himself a high reputation as a diplomatist. In a series of able despatches he described the abdication of Philip V, his resumption of power after his son's death, the separation of France and Spain resulting from the failure of the match between the infanta and Louis XV, the intrigues between Spain and the emperor, and the rise and fall of their projector, the Baron Ripperda. The latter, when disgraced in 1726, fled to Stanhope's house, and was induced by him to reveal the articles of the recent secret treaty of Vienna. The information was taken down in cipher and sent by special messenger to London. During his second embassy in Spain Stanhope was also engaged in negotiations for the cession of Gibraltar. George I and some of his ministers were not averse to it, and even gave a conditional promise, but dared not propose it to parliament. In an interview with Philip V at the end of 1720, Stanhope denied the king's assertion that an absolute promise to cede Gibraltar had been given as a condition of Philip's accession to the quadruple alliance. Stanhope claimed an equivalent for the surrender of the fortress. He was persuaded that it would be to the advantage of England to yield Gibraltar in exchange for increased facilities for commercial intercourse with Spain and her colonies. To his regret the Spaniards declined to come to terms (letter to Sir Luke Schaub, 18 Jan. 1721, in Coxe, *Bourbon Kings of Spain*, iii. 22). On a fresh rupture with Spain in March 1727, Stanhope left Madrid and returned to England. On the previous 26 Sept. he had addressed a memorial to the king of Spain justifying the despatch of a British fleet to his coasts on the ground of the intrigues of his court with the emperor, Russia, and the Pretender (Tindal, *Hist. of Engl.* iv. 698-9). His correspondence with the Marquis de la Paz was published by an opponent of the ministry to show the impolicy of the war (*Letters of the Marquis de la Paz and Colonell Stanhope . . . with Remarks*, 1726; *A Continuation of the Letters*, 1727). An answer entitled 'Gibraltar or the Pretender,' by Richard Newyear, appeared in 1727.

In 1727 Stanhope was named by George II vice-chamberlain and a privy councillor. He did not remain long in England, being appointed in August one of the British plenipotentiaries at the congress of Aix-la-Chapelle, which subsequently removed to Soissons. Here he seems to have been in favour of the cession of Gibraltar, then undergoing a siege (Lord Townshend to Stephen Poyntz, 14 June 1728). Newcastle, with whom he was in constant correspondence, showed some of his letters to Queen Caroline, who approved their tenor (Coxe, *Mem. of Sir R. Walpole*, ii. 631). Little way being made with the negotiations at the congress, in the autumn of 1729 Stanhope was sent to negotiate directly with the court of Spain. Horatio Walpole engaged the interest of the queen in his favour, and a peerage was promised as the reward of his mission. Poyntz, one of his colleagues at Soissons, testifies to Stanhope's 'most universal and deserved credit with the whole Spanish court and nation,' and remarks that the fact of his never having taken formal leave at Madrid facilitated the English advances (*ib.* ii. 653). With the help of France the treaty of Seville was concluded on 9 Nov. 1729 between England, France, and Spain, Holland subsequently acceding. The claim to Gibraltar was passed over in silence, and important advantages were secured to British trade in return for the forwarding of Elizabeth Farnese's wishes with regard to the succession in Tuscany and Parma. Newcastle, a few days later, assured Stanhope that he had never seen the king better satisfied with any one than he was with him, and conveyed him the special thanks of Walpole and Townshend (*ib.* ii. 665). The administration was much

strengthened by the settlement of Spanish affairs, which had left the emperor their single isolated opponent. On 6 Jan. 1730 Stanhope was created Baron Harrington of Harrington, Northamptonshire. On 21 Feb. he was reappointed a plenipotentiary at Soissons, where negotiations with the emperor were still going on; but in May he was declared successor to Townshend as secretary of state for the northern department. His colleague was the Duke of Newcastle, who had done much to forward his promotion. He remained secretary during the remaining years of the Walpole administration. He never cordially coalesced with Sir Robert, but made himself acceptable to George II by favouring his German interests. The British ambassador at Vienna had to officially affirm that Harrington was acting in concert with the Walpoles so early as February 1731 (Thomas Robinson to Horatio Walpole, 3 Feb. 1731). In March a treaty was signed with the emperor, who obtained a guarantee of the pragmatic sanction in exchange for his accession to the treaty of Seville; but Harrington was obliged to instruct Thomas Robinson (afterwards first Baron Grantham) [q. v.] to leave the question of Hanoverian interests for future consideration. On the outbreak of the war of the Polish succession in 1733, he was in favour of supporting the emperor against France, but was overruled by the Walpoles; and in the following year he arranged with George II the sending to England of Thomas Strickland [q. v.], bishop of Namur, as a secret envoy from Charles VI (Horatio Walpole to Sir Robert, 22 Oct. 1734). Harrington had a long and secret conference with Strickland, which gave great uneasiness to the Walpoles; but the mission was discredited by the influence of Horatio Walpole with the queen (*ib.* pp. 442–4).

The cabinet was much divided on questions of foreign policy, and contradictory instructions were sent to the ambassadors, according as the war policy of Harrington and the king or the peace policy of the Walpoles and the queen predominated. Harrington thought that England had no excuse for not supporting the emperor, and propounded to Horatio Walpole a plan for a joint ultimatum from England and Holland to France (*ib.* i. 465–6). In the end he was obliged to carry out the peace policy of the premier, and to accept as a basis of negotiation the secret arrangement between France and the emperor. The preliminaries arranged at the end of 1735 won the approbation even of Bolingbroke (*ib.* i. 470; cf. Hervey, *Memoirs*, ii. 174).

Soon after this the king became dissatisfied with Harrington, and even proposed to dismiss him. When he went to Hanover in the summer of 1736, he insisted on taking Horatio Walpole with him to act as secretary (Coxe, *Walpole*, i. 480). This Hervey attributes to the influence of the queen and Walpole, who had been annoyed at Harrington's conduct in the previous year, when he had sent over from Hanover despatches arraigning all the acts and measures of the queen's regency, and had even been suspected of advising the king to sign military commissions which, having delegated his powers, he was incapacitated from doing.

According to Hervey, many thought that at this time Harrington had been worked upon by Philip Dormer Stanhope, fourth earl of Chesterfield, to form a plan of becoming first minister. But George II disliked him, although not constantly, as did Queen Caroline. On 1 Aug. 1737 Harrington accompanied Sir R. Walpole to St. James's to attend the accouchement of the Princess of Wales. On this occasion the queen, who always disguised her dislike, joked with him upon his gallantry. Walpole and Harrington also had a conversation with Frederick, prince of Wales, at the bedside, of which they were requested by the king to draw up an account (see Minutes in Hervey's *Memoirs*, iii. 192–4). In talking of this scandalous incident with the Prince of Wales, Alexander, lord Marchmont, described Harrington as a good-natured honest man, but not of very great reach, adding that he 'did nothing but as directed.'

In the closing years of Walpole's ministry Harrington again opposed him by acting with the party of Newcastle and Hardwicke, who were in favour of war with Spain. In 1741 he negotiated behind the premier's back a treaty with France for the neutrality of Hanover, and was careful not to commit himself to any opinion displeasing to the king (Coxe, *Memoirs of Lord Walpole*, ii. 27, 35). Nevertheless, it was by Walpole's influence that he retained office on the rearrangement of the ministry on that minister's fall. But he had to give up the secretaryship of state to Carteret, receiving in its place the presidency of the council. He was so dependent on his official salary that in 1740 he had applied both to the king and to Walpole for a tellership of the exchequer, alleging the 'extreme streightness' of his circumstances (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. ii. 274–5). On 9 Feb. 1742 he was advanced to an earldom. In the following year he acted as one of the lords justices. He now joined with the Pelhams in opposing Car-

teret's foreign policy, and in the summer of 1744 signed Hardwicke's memorial to the king, proposing that an envoy should be sent to Holland declaring that England would withdraw from the war should they refuse to enter into it. Harrington himself seems to have been asked to undertake the mission but to have declined, presumably from the fear of not being well supported (*Marchmont's Diary*, 28 Oct. 1744). On 23 Nov. the Pelhams succeeded in driving out Carteret and replacing him by Harrington.

In the summer of 1745 he accompanied George II to Hanover, but continued, in concert with the Pelhams, to oppose his desire for more extensive operations against France, and especially Carteret's project of a grand alliance. In January 1746 Harrington again urged the Dutch to declare war against France. He announced that, in consequence of the rebellion, England would have to limit her financial assistance, and would be unable to contribute to the defence of the German empire. The king now tried by means of Pulteney (Bath) to detach Harrington from the Pelhams, and on 7 Feb. 1746 had a personal interview with him. Harrington not only remained loyal to his colleagues, but took the lead in resigning office three days later. According to Chesterfield, he flung the purse and seals down upon the table and provoked the king beyond expression (*Marchmont's Diary*, 30 Aug. 1747). He had told Bath previously his opinion 'that those who dictated in private should be employed in public' (Coxe, *Pelham Admin.* i. 289). When, after a few days, the king was obliged to recall Henry Pelham, 'the chief resentment was shown to Lord Harrington' (Newcastle to Chesterfield, 18 Feb. 1746; cf. *Marchmont's Diary*, 30 Aug. 1747).

Harrington had now irretrievably lost the king's favour, and retained the seals only till the following October. His wish to accept the French proposals as a basis for peace was opposed by Newcastle and Hardwicke, and a warm debate took place between him and Newcastle in the king's presence. Harrington made use of the fact of Newcastle's having carried on a separate correspondence with Lord Sandwich, British envoy at Breda, as a pretext for his resignation, which he really gave because of his treatment by the king. Hardwicke tried to avert this extreme course, and Henry Pelham greatly regretted it, and even hoped that after a time Harrington would be enabled to resume the seals. Both Pelhams concurred in urging on the king Harrington's request for the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland, which office, after some difficulty, they obtained for him. Harrington exchanged offices with his kinsman, Lord Chesterfield. He retained the viceroyalty till 1751. In the previous year, when the Pelhams tried to get him a pension or a sinecure, the king said 'Lord Harrington deserves nothing and shall have nothing' (Coxe, *Pelham Admin.* ii. 134). Harrington's viceroyalty was disturbed by the agitation headed by Charles Lucas (1731–1771) [q. v.], and saw the beginning of an organised opposition in the Irish parliament. 'Bonfires were made and a thousand insults offered him' on his departure in the spring of 1751 (Chesterfield to S. Dayrolles, 27 April 1751). Horace Walpole says that the Pelhams sacrificed him to the king. But this account is unfair, at least to Henry Pelham, who had a high regard for Harrington. In Sir Charles Hanbury-Williams's 'The Duke of Newcastle: a Fable,' Harrington is represented, with more justice, as the duke's cast-off favourite and friend. But it is difficult to see what the brothers could have done for their friend in face of the implacable resentment of the king.

Harrington took no further part in public affairs, and died on 8 Dec. 1756 at his house in the Stable Yard, St. James's.

Harrington shone rather as a diplomatist than as a statesman. Though he never spoke in debate, his advice as a strategist was listened to with respect. Horace Walpole does justice to his career, but Lord Hervey's estimate of his character was probably influenced by a private motive (*Memoirs*, i. 336, Croker's note). When he was at the court of Spain Hervey says that 'people talked, heard, and read of nothing but Lord Harrington,' who was rapidly forgotten as soon as he returned. In Hervey's 'Political Epistle to the Queen' (1736), Harrington is described as

> An exile made by an uncommon doom
> *From* foreign countries *to* his own;

and the statesman's fortune is compared to a piece of old china, bought at an enormous price, never used, and laid by and forgotten. In the satirical piece called 'The Death of Lord Hervey; or a Morning at Court,' extreme indolence is imputed to Harrington by Queen Caroline in words which she appears actually to have used (cf. *Memoirs*, ii. 42). Hervey, however, admits that he was 'well bred, a man of honour, and fortunate.' Of foreign observers Saint-Simon, who met Harrington in Spain, writes of his taciturn and somewhat repellent demeanour, but credits him with 'beaucoup d'esprit, de conduite et de sens' (*Mémoires*, xix. 419).

Campo Raso says he united the greatest vivacity with a by no means lively exterior (*Memorias Políticas y Militares*, p. 35); and Philip V of Spain asserted that he was the only minister who had never deceived him.

Two portraits of Harrington—one engraved by Ford, from a painting by Du Parc, the other painted by Fayram and engraved by Faber—are at Elvaston.

Harrington married Anne, daughter and heiress of Colonel Edward Griffiths, one of the clerk comptrollers of the Green Cloth. He was succeeded in the title by the survivor of twin sons, WILLIAM STANHOPE, second EARL OF HARRINGTON (1719–1779). Born on 18 Dec. 1719, he entered the army in 1741, and became general of the 2nd troop of horse grenadier guards in June 1745. He distinguished himself at Fontenoy, where he was slightly wounded (Walpole to Mann, 11 May 1745). He became major-general in February 1755, lieutenant-general in January 1758, and general on 30 April 1770. As Viscount Petersham he represented Bury St. Edmunds from 1747 to 1756. In 1748 he was made customer of the port of Dublin. He was a somewhat eccentric personage, and from a peculiarity in his gait was nicknamed 'Peter Shambles.' He died on 1 April 1779. He married, on 11 Aug. 1746, Caroline, eldest daughter of Charles Fitzroy, second duke of Grafton. She was one of the reigning beauties of the day. Horace Walpole, who was one of her intimates, relates many of her wild doings. She and her friend, Miss Ashe, went to comfort and weep over James Maclaine or Maclean [q. v.], the gentleman highwayman (to Mann, 2 Aug. 1750). At the coronation of George III Lady Harrington appeared 'covered with all the diamonds she could borrow, hire, or seize,' and was 'the finest figure at a distance.' Walpole's friend, Conway, had been in love with her, and a chanson by Walpole, with English translation, on the subject of their affection has been printed from the Manchester papers (in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. App. ii. 111–112). One of Lady Harrington's last exploits was an application to Johnson in favour of Dr. Dodd, which produced a considerable effect upon him (BOSWELL, *Johnson*, ed. Hill, iii. 141). She died in 1784, and was buried at Kensington on 6 July. Two characteristic portraits of her are at Elvaston. One, by Hudson, depicts her in middle life; the other, by Cotes, represents her in old age with her daughter, the Duchess of Newcastle. She had five daughters and two sons. The eldest daughter, Lady Caroline, who married Kenneth Mackenzie, viscount Fortrose, died in her twentieth year in February 1767, 'killed, like Lady Coventry and others, by white lead' (Walpole to Montagu, 12 Dec. 1766; to Mann, 13 Feb. 1767); Isabella, married Richard Molyneux, first earl of Sefton; Emilia, Richard, sixth earl of Barrymore; Henrietta, Thomas, second lord Foley (the last two inherited a full share of their mother's beauty); the youngest, Lady Anna Maria (1760–1821), married, first, Thomas Pelham-Clinton, earl of Lincoln (afterwards Duke of Newcastle), and, secondly, Colonel (afterwards Sir Charles Cregan) Craufurd, G.C.B. The second son, Henry Fitzroy, served in the army. The elder, Charles Stanhope, third earl of Harrington, is separately noticed.

[Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, iv. 284–90; Doyle's Official Baronage; G. E. C.'s and Burke's Peerages; Coxe's Memoirs of Sir R. Walpole, of the Pelham Administration, of Horatio Lord Walpole, his Bourbon Kings of Spain, vols. ii. iii., and House of Austria, vol. ii.; Lord Hervey's Memoirs of George II, 1884, passim; H. Walpole's Memoirs of George II, i. 3–5, and Letters, ed. Cunningham, passim; Marchmont Papers, i. 44–45, 69, 70, 88, 97 *n.*, 124, 181–5, ii. 88, 416; Tindal's Continuation of Rapin; Ballantine's Life of Carteret, pp. 74–5, 154; Works of Sir C. Hanbury-Williams; Chesterfield's Corresp. ed. Lord Mahon; Evans's Cat. Engr. Portraits; Bedford Corresp. i. 171–3, 178–9. Among Harrington's papers in the British Museum the most important are his correspondence with Sir Luke Schaub, 1721 (Addit. MSS. 22520–1), with Sir Thomas Robinson, 1730–46 (Addit. MSS. 23780–23823), with W. Titley (Egerton MSS. 2683–9), with Newcastle (Addit. MSS. 32686 et seq.), and with Newcastle, Townshend, and Alberoni (Stowe MSS. 252–6). These collections have been used by Mr. E. Armstrong in his Elizabeth Farnese. 1892. Many letters to and from him are among the Weston papers at Somerby Hall, Lincolnshire (Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. i.).]

G. LE G. N.

STANIHURST, RICHARD (1547–1618), translator of Virgil. [See STANYHURST.]

STANLEY, MRS. (1796?–1861), actress. [See FLEMING.]

STANLEY, ARTHUR PENRHYN (1815–1881), dean of Westminster, born at Alderley Rectory on 13 Dec. 1815, was the second son and third child of Edward Stanley [q. v.], bishop of Norwich, and Catherine Leycester, his wife. In September 1824 he went to a private school at Seaforth. There he was distinguished by an insatiable love of reading, and by gifts as a *raconteur* which kept his schoolfellows entranced by stories from Southey's poems and Scott's novels.

He was also a fluent writer of English verse. Already an indefatigable sightseer, he showed signs of those powers of picturesque description in which he was, in later life, unsurpassed. His diary of a visit paid to the Pyrenees in 1828 contains passages which are not only precocious in their promise, but striking in themselves.

On 31 Jan. 1829 he entered Rugby school, where Dr. Arnold had been installed as headmaster in the previous summer. His progress up the school was rapid. In August 1831 his promotion into the sixth form brought him into close contact with Dr. Arnold, whose influence was the 'lodestar of his life.' His respect for his headmaster quickly ripened into affection, and rose to veneration. 'Most sincerely,' he writes in May 1834, 'must I thank God for His goodness in placing me here to live with Arnold. Yet I always feel that the happiness is a dangerous one, and that loving him and admiring him as I do to the very verge of all love and admiration that can be paid to man, I fear I have passed the limit and made him my idol, and that in all I may be but serving God for man's sake' (Prothero, *Life of Dean Stanley*, i. 102). At Rugby, where Stanley won all the five school distinctions, he held a position which was almost unique at a public school. In spite of his incapacity for games, he so impressed the roughest of his contemporaries that they recognised in him a being of a higher order than themselves, not to be judged by their conventional standards (see the character of 'Arthur' in Hughes's *Tom Brown's Schooldays*).

In November 1833 Stanley gained a scholarship at Balliol, and in the following October went into residence at Oxford. There he was plunged into the midst of influences hostile—on religious, political, and social questions—to those of his 'oracle and idol,' Dr. Arnold. Even at this stage of his career his chivalry in defending friends, detachment from party ties, and power of criticising those whom he most reverenced were conspicuous. Though the names of Faber, W. G. Ward, Marriott, and Keble often occur in his letters, and though for a time he felt 'the strong attraction of Newmanism,' he remained staunch to the views which he brought with him from Rugby. At Oxford he won the Ireland scholarship in 1837, and in the same year the Newdegate prize for English verse ('The Gypsies:' see *Letters and Verses of Dean Stanley*, pp. 29–38), and a first class in the final classical schools. In July 1838 he was elected a fellow of University College, finding that his views on church and state would probably prevent his election at Balliol. He also gained in 1839 the chancellor's Latin essay, and in 1840 the chancellor's English essay and the Ellerton theological essay.

In December 1839 he was, after prolonged hesitation, ordained by the bishop of Oxford. His reluctance to take orders proceeded not from any doubts respecting the central doctrines of Christianity, but from the stringent subscription to the damnatory clauses of the Athanasian creed which was then exacted from candidates for ordination. So great was his difficulty in this respect that he did not expect to take priest's orders. In the hope of procuring some relaxation in the stringency of the terms of subscription, he helped to promote a petition for the relief of the clergy, which was presented to the House of Lords in 1840. The petition was rejected, but Stanley adhered to his point with his usual tenacity. In 1863, when Lord Ebury's bill was before the House of Lords, his brilliant 'Letter to the Bishop of London' (published in 1863) effectively supported the proposal. The bill was lost. But a royal commission reported in favour of relaxation, and in 1865 effect was given to their recommendations by an act of parliament (28 & 29 Victoria, c. 122), and by the corresponding alterations which convocation made in the canons.

In July 1840 Stanley left England for a prolonged tour through Switzerland, Italy, Greece, and Sicily. The tour was memorable. It confirmed his love of foreign travel; it also revealed to himself and his friends his descriptive powers. Henceforward scarcely a year passed without his making some more or less lengthy tour in Europe, Asia, Africa, or America. External nature scarcely attracted him, except as the background of history or human interest. But no one ever experienced a keener delight in seeing places which were connected with famous people, striking events, impressive legends, or scenes in the works of poets and novelists. Few persons have rivalled him in his powers of communicating his own enthusiasms to his readers, of peopling every spot with living actors, of seizing the natural features which coloured local occurrences and modified events, of noting analogies in apparent opposites, or detecting resemblances beneath superficial differences. It is from the exercise of these gifts that his letters derive their charm and his historical writings their value.

After his return to England in May 1841, Stanley found Oxford divided into two hostile camps, with neither of which could he ally himself. So uncongenial was the atmosphere of religious animosity that he con-

templated retiring from the university. But the appointment of Dr. Arnold in 1841 to the chair of modern history reconciled him to his position. To his lectures Stanley looked for the infusion of new life into a decaying professorial system, the restoration of a healthier tone in university life, the destruction of the barriers which then separated religious from secular learning. His hopes were disappointed by the sudden death of Arnold on 12 June 1842. The event was described by Stanley as the greatest calamity that had happened to him, and almost the greatest that could befall him. To the task of writing Arnold's life he devoted his utmost energies. His 'Life and Correspondence of Dr. Arnold' (published on 31 May 1844) was in some respects the work of Stanley's life. It gave him an assured position not only in Oxford, but in the wider world of letters.

In 1843 he had been ordained priest and appointed a college tutor. The university was still convulsed by a series of religious struggles, towards which he took up a consistent position. He advocated the toleration of divergent views, and opposed alike the degradation of W. G. Ward in 1845 and the agitation against Dr. Hampden, who was appointed to the bishopric of Hereford in 1847. Without sympathising with the views of either, he insisted on the injustice of the indiscriminating clamour with which evangelicals assailed the one and high churchmen the other. Meanwhile, in the midst of literary labours and ecclesiastical conflicts, he steadily pursued his tutorial duties. His efforts met with unprecedented success. Giving his time and his best self to the undergraduates, he fired his pupils with his own enthusiasms; his colleagues were stimulated by his example, and the college rapidly rose to a high position in the university. In October 1845 he was appointed select preacher, and preached a course of four sermons, beginning in February 1846 and ending on 31 Jan. 1847. The sermons were published in November 1847, with additions and appendices, under the title of 'Sermons on the Apostolical Age.' They were preached at a crisis in Stanley's career, and at a point of transition between the old and the new Oxford. They marked his divergence from the views of both ecclesiastical parties; they acknowledged obligations to Arnold and German theologians; they championed the cause of free inquiry as applied to Biblical studies. From this time he was an object of suspicion to both evangelicals and high churchmen, who politically identified him with the party of reform, theologically with the German rationalists. On 6 Sept. 1849 Stanley's father, the bishop of Norwich, died; on 13 Aug. of the same year his younger brother, Captain Charles Stanley, R.E., and on 13 March 1850 his elder brother, Captain Owen Stanley, R.N., also died. He was now the sole prop and stay of his mother and his two sisters, and by his succession to a small estate was obliged to resign his fellowship at the university. Immediately after his father's death he had been offered the deanery of Carlisle, vacated by the appointment of Dr. Hinds to the see of Norwich. This offer he refused; but now, deprived of his home at Oxford, and desirous of providing one for his mother and sisters, he was not prepared to refuse any independent post. In July 1851 Stanley accepted a canonry at Canterbury, and left Oxford. The five succeeding years were a period of great literary activity. Before accepting the canonry Stanley had been appointed secretary of the Oxford University commission (July 1850). The report of the commission, which was mainly his work, was issued in May 1852. Thereupon he started on a tour in Egypt and the Holy Land, which produced his 'Sinai and Palestine' (published March 1856), perhaps the most widely popular of his writings. His 'Commentary on the Epistles to the Corinthians' (published June 1855) was a companion work to Jowett's 'Commentary on the Epistles to the Thessalonians, Galatians, and Romans.' On the picturesque, historical, and personal side it is valuable; but doctrinally it is weak, and in scholarship and accuracy it is deficient. Stanley wisely accepted the criticism of Dr. Lightfoot, afterwards bishop of Durham, in the 'Journal of Classical and Sacred Philology' (iii. 81–121), that critical notes were not his vocation. In his 'Memorials of Canterbury' (published December 1854) he found full scope for his gifts of dramatic, pictorial narrative. To make others share in his enthusiasms for the historical associations of the cathedral and the city was one side of his ideal of the duties of a canon. Another side of that ideal is illustrated in his 'Canterbury Sermons' (published March 1859), in which he endeavours to enforce the practical side of religion; to make it a life rather than a creed; to set forth its truths, not to attack its errors.

In December 1856 Stanley was appointed professor of ecclesiastical history at Oxford. To the chair was attached a canonry at Christ Church; the appointment, therefore, though he was not installed as canon till March 1858, required his removal from Canterbury and return to the university. At

the same time he accepted the post of examining chaplain to Dr. Archibald Campbell (afterwards archbishop) Tait [q. v.], who in September 1856 had been appointed bishop of London. His 'Three Introductory Lectures on the Study of Ecclesiastical History' (published in 1857) were delivered in February 1857. His 'Lectures on the History of the Eastern Church (published in 1861) and his 'Lectures on the History of the Jewish Church' (part i. 1863; part ii. 1865; part iii. 1876) were also based upon lectures delivered as professor of ecclesiastical history. Through the lecture-room, the pulpit, and social life, he exercised a remarkable influence over young men at Oxford. To Stanley, for example, John Richard Green attributed his devotion to historical studies; from him also he learned the 'principle of fairness' (PROTHERO, *Life of Dean Stanley*, ii. 13–15). Among older men he was not an intellectual leader, though always a stimulating force. He could not join himself unreservedly to any party, and hated the spirit of combination for party purposes. His passion for justice plunged him continually into ecclesiastical conflicts. It was this feeling, even more than personal friendship, which stirred him to support Professor Jowett's claims to the endowments of the Greek chair against those who, on theological grounds, withheld his salary while they accepted his services. Though he regretted the publication of the first volume of Dr. Colenso's work on the Pentateuch (October 1862), he championed the writer's cause, because he could not 'join in the indiscriminate outcry against an evidently honest and single-minded religious man.' He disapproved of some of the contents of 'Essays and Reviews' (1860); but he pleaded that each essay should be judged by itself, and urged the unfairness of involving the different writers in the same sweeping censure (see his article on 'Essays and Reviews' in the *Edinburgh Review* for April 1861).

In January 1862 he was asked to accompany the Prince of Wales on a tour in the east. Leaving England in February, he returned home in the following June. The 'Sermons in the East' (published in 1863) were preached on this tour. During his absence abroad his mother died (Ash-Wednesday, 7 March 1862). This second tour in the Holy Land produced two results which were important in his career: it connected him closely with the court; it also made him better known to Lady Augusta Bruce (1822–1876), fifth daughter of the seventh Earl of Elgin, whom he had first met in Paris in 1857, and whose brother, General Bruce, his fellow-traveller throughout the prince's tour, died in 1862 of a fever caught in the marshes of the Upper Jordan.

On 22 Dec. 1863 he was married to Lady Augusta in Westminster Abbey, and on 9 Jan. 1864 was installed as dean of the abbey in succession to Richard Chenevix Trench [q. v.], who was promoted to the archbishopric of Dublin.

Stanley at once made his mark in his new position. In convocation, in literature, in society, in his official duties as dean, and in the pulpit, his work was rich in results and his influence grew in extent. By the ancient instrument to which he declared his assent at his installation as dean, he held his office for 'the enlargement of the Christian church.' To obtain recognition for the comprehensiveness which was, in his opinion, secured to the church by its union with the state, and, within the limits of the law, to widen its borders so that it might more worthily fulfil its mission as a national church, were the objects to which he devoted himself. In this double meaning of the enlargement of the church lies the key to his sermons, speeches, and writings. The sacrifices which he was prepared to make for the attainment of his ideal repelled numbers of the best men in his own church, whether their views were high or low. On the other hand, the breadth of his charity attracted thousands of the members of other communions. Outside the pale of his own church no ecclesiastic commanded more respect or personal affection. Within its limits no one was more fiercely assailed. In the controversies in which he took part or provoked, such as those which centred round Dr. John William Colenso [q. v.] or Dr. Vance Smith, his attitude was at least consistent. He opposed every effort to loosen the tie between church and state, to resist or evade the existing law, or to contract the freedom which the widest interpretation of the formularies of the church would permit. In his 'Essays, chiefly on Questions of Church and State, from 1850 to 1870' (published in 1870), as well as in the 'Journals of Convocation,' are preserved the memories of many forgotten controversies.

In Westminster Abbey he found the material embodiment of his ideal of a comprehensive national church, an outward symbol of harmonious unity in diversity, a temple of silence and reconciliation which gathered under one consecrated roof every variety of creed and every form of national activity, whether lay or ecclesiastical, religious

or secular. It was one of the objects of his life to open the abbey pulpit to churchmen of every shade of opinion, to give to laymen and ministers of other communions opportunities of speaking witin its walls, to make its services attractive to all classes and all ages, to communicate to the public generally his own enthusiasm for its historical associations by conducting parties over the building, as well as by compiling his 'Memorials of Westminster Abbey' (published in 1868).

As a preacher he pursued the same objects. He insisted that the essence of Christianity lay not in doctrine, but in a Christian character. He tried to penetrate to the moral and spiritual substance, which gave vitality to forms, institutions, and dogmas, and underlay different and apparently hostile views of religion. On this bed-rock, as it were, of Christianity he founded his teaching, because here he found the common ground on which Anglican, Roman catholic, presbyterian, and nonconformist might meet (see his *Lectures on the Church of Scotland*, 1872; *Addresses and Sermons delivered at St. Andrews*, 1877; *Addresses and Sermons delivered in the United States and Canada*, 1879; *Christian Institutions*, 1881.

In the midst of multifarious activities, social, political, literary, and official, he continued his annual tours, on the continent, in Scotland, or in America, the record of which is preserved in some of his published letters. In January 1874 he performed at St. Petersburg the marriage service between the Duke of Edinburgh and the Grand Duchess Marie of Russia. Later in the same year Lady Augusta Stanley, who had represented the queen at the wedding, fell ill, and, after months of suffering, died on Ash Wednesday, 1 March 1876. Her portrait, painted by George Richmond, R.A., belongs to the Lady Frances Baillie. By her bedside the third part of her husband's 'Lectures on the Jewish Church' was mainly written (1876). Stanley never recovered the shock of his wife's death, though his life to the last was full of activity. In the summer of 1881 he was preaching a course of sermons on the Beatitudes on Saturday afternoons in Westminster. At the service on Saturday, 9 July 1881, he spoke his last words in the abbey. He left the pulpit for his bed. His illness proved to be erysipelas, of which he died on Monday, 18 July 1881. On Monday, 25 July, he was buried in Westminster Abbey by the side of his wife.

Stanley's principal works have been already mentioned. None of them, with the possible exception of the 'Life of Dr. Arnold,' belong to the highest or most permanent class of literature. His personal charm was a stronger influence than his books. Of the fascination that he exercised over his friends, a vivid picture will be found in Dean Bradley's 'Recollections of Arthur Penrhyn Stanley' (1883).

A full-length recumbent figure of Stanley, modelled by Sir Edgar Boehm, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London, of which Stanley had been appointed a trustee in 1866. A portrait by G. F. Watts is in the Bodleian Library, Oxford.

[Prothero's Life and Correspondence of Dean Stanley (1893) and Letters and Verses of Dean Stanley (1895) contain the fullest information respecting the life and works of Stanley. Other books which also illustrate the subject are Dean Bradley's Recollections (1883), My Confidences, by F. Locker-Lampson (1896), and the Life and Letters of Benjamin Jowett, by Messrs. Campbell and Abbott, 1897.] R. E. P.

STANLEY, CHARLOTTE, COUNTESS OF DERBY (1599–1664), born at Thouars early in December 1599 (LOUISE DE COLIGNY, *Corresp.* ed. 1887, p. 166), was the second child but eldest daughter of Claude de la Trémoille, duc de Thouars, by his wife Charlotte (1580–1626), third daughter of William the Silent, prince of Orange, by his third wife, Charlotte de Bourbon ('Chartrier de Thouars,' 1877, pp. 153, 162, 272–9, apud *Documents Historiques et Généalogiques*; SAINT-MARTHE, *Hist. Généalogique de la Maison de la Trémoille*, 1668, p. 260; *Les La Trémoille pendant Cinq Siècles*, Nantes, 1890–6). Louisa, wife of the elector palatine Frederick IV, was her aunt; the Duc de Bouillon, head of the French protestants, and Prince Maurice of Nassau were her uncles. Her father died in 1604, and Charlotte spent most of her early days at Thouars, occasionally paying visits to her relatives at The Hague. Her mother came to England in 1625 in the train of Charles I's queen, Henrietta Maria, and during her visit arranged a marriage between Charlotte and James Stanley, lord Strange (afterwards seventh Earl of Derby) [q. v.] Charlotte was then staying at The Hague with Elizabeth, the daughter of James I and fugitive queen of Bohemia, whose husband, Frederick V, was Charlotte's cousin. There the marriage took place on 26 June 1626 (BELLI, *Osservazion*, p. 95), the ceremony being disturbed by a contest for precedence between the English and French ambassadors. The statement that she was of the same age as her husband was a polite fiction to cover the fact that she was seven years his senior.

For sixteen years after her marriage Lady Strange lived quietly with her husband at Knowsley or Lathom House, and during this period she bore him nine children (*Stanley Papers*, III.' ii. pp. cclxxxviii–ccxcii). She remained at Lathom House when, on the outbreak of the civil war, her husband joined the king. Lancashire, however, favoured the parliamentary cause, and by May 1643 Lathom House was the only place held by the king's adherents. No serious steps, however, were taken for its reduction until February 1643–4. On the 25th of that month Sir William Fairfax [q. v.] encamped between Wigan and Bolton, and on the 28th Lathom House was invested. The garrison consisted of three hundred men under six captains and six lieutenants (*ib.* pp. xciii–iv), but the Countess of Derby (as she had become in the preceding year) reserved all important decisions to herself. A week was occupied in parleys, but the countess rejected with scorn all proposals for surrender, declaring that she and her children would fire the castle and perish in the flames rather than yield. These words were backed by spirited sorties of the garrison on 17–18 and 20 March. On the latter occasion two messengers broke through the enemy's lines, conveying urgent appeals for aid to Prince Rupert and the Earl of Derby. Fairfax now left the command to Alexander Rigby [q. v.] On 10 April the parliamentarians opened a destructive fire with a new mortar, which threatened to put a speedy end to the defence; but about four A.M. on 26 April the garrison made a brilliant sortie and captured the mortar. This exploit disheartened the besiegers, and on 26 May they received news of Rupert's approach from Newark. They retired to Bolton, which Rupert stormed on the 28th, sending the countess as a present twenty-two banners that had lately waved over the heads of her besiegers. The parliamentarians spread a report that the countess, being a better soldier than her husband, dressed herself in man's clothes and in this disguise conducted the defence of Lathom House.

The respite was not of long duration. The battle of Marston Moor (2 July) ruined the royalist cause in Lancashire, and before the end of the month Lathom House was again besieged. The earl, however, had removed with his wife and children to the Isle of Man, and on 8 Dec. following Lathom House surrendered. The countess remained in the Isle of Man until after her husband's execution in 1651. The island was then surrendered by William Christian [q. v.], the deputy-governor, to the parliamentarians, and the countess removed to Knowsley, where she lived until the Restoration, occasionally visiting London. On 9 June 1660 she petitioned that her husband's 'murderers might be brought to condign punishment.' But the obloquy cast upon her because of her alleged persecution of Christian is said to have been unmerited (*Stanley Papers*, III. ii. pp. cclxxiv et seq.) She died at Knowsley on 21 March 1663–4, and was buried near her husband in Ormskirk church.

Vandyck's group of the Earl and Countess of Derby and child in the Clarendon Gallery is one of his finest pictures. The sketch of Lady Derby's figure for this picture is among the original Vandyck drawings in the British Museum (Lady Theresa Lewis, *Friends of Clarendon*, iii. 338). A portrait by Janssen formerly belonged to the Earl of Liverpool, and two others belong to Earl Fitzwilliam. A portrait belonging to the Earl of Derby, engraved by C. H. Jeens, is prefixed to Madame de Witt's 'Lady of Latham.'

[The large collection of letters from the Countess of Derby to her French relatives, in the possession of the Duc de la Trémoille, were used by Madame de Witt in her Lady of Latham, London, 1869, 8vo, and by M. Marlet in his Charlotte de la Trémoille, Paris, 1895. The latter is the best biography of the countess. Other lives of her are given in Cummings's The Great Stanley, 1847, and the Stanley Papers (Chetham Soc.) For the siege of Lathom House see two anonymous manuscripts, one of which, extant in Ashmolean MS. A. Wood, D. 16, is printed as a sequel to the Memoirs of Colonel Hutchinson, 1846; the other, extant in Harl. MS. 2043, was published in 1823, 12mo, and in Ormerod's Civil War Tracts in Lancashire (Chetham Soc.), 1844. The countess is portrayed in Scott's Peveril of the Peak and in Harrison Ainsworth's Leaguer of Lathom. See also Correspondance de Louise de Coligny, ed. MM. Marchegay et Marlet, 1887, passim; Chartrier de Thouars, 1877; Warburton's Prince Rupert; Thurloe and Rushworth's Collections; Gardiner's Civil War; Collins's and G. E. C.'s Peerages; Intermédiaire des Chercheurs et Curieux, xxiv. 588; authorities quoted in Marlet's Charlotte de la Trémoille, pp. xiv–xv, and in art. Stanley, James, seventh Earl of Derby.]

A. F. P.

STANLEY, EDWARD, first Baron Monteagle (1460?–1523), born probably about 1460, was fifth son of Thomas Stanley, first earl of Derby [q. v.], by his first wife Eleanor, daughter of Richard Neville, earl of Salisbury (1400–1460) [q. v.], and sister of the 'king-maker.' He was knighted during Edward IV's reign, and on 17 April 1483 officiated as one of the pall-bearers at that king's funeral. His father's marriage with

Henry of Richmond's mother and services at Bosworth secured Henry's favour for the family when he became king. Edward became sheriff of Lancashire in the autumn of 1485; on 15 Oct. he was directed to provide for the safety of the shire against Scottish attacks, and on 1 Dec. he was granted the office of keeper of New Park, Langley; he also became knight of the body to the king. On 4 March 1488–9 he was granted the manors of Farleton in Lonsdale, Farleton in Westmoreland, and Brierley in Yorkshire. He took part in the ceremonies at the creation of Prince Henry as Duke of York in November 1494, and at the reception of Catherine of Arragon in October 1501. On 5 Nov. 1509 he was granted a license to import seventy tuns of Burgundy wine, and in 1511 he served as commissioner of array in Yorkshire and Westmoreland. He received further grants of land in June 1513, and on 9 Sept. following he took a prominent part in the battle of Flodden Field. Popular ballads (see *Flodden Field*, ed. Weber, pp. 37–40, 50–9 et seq.) represent the English army as begging Surrey to put Stanley in command of the van; Surrey, out of jealousy, placed him in the rear, where nevertheless he greatly distinguished himself, forcing the Scots to evacuate their position of vantage on the hill, and killing James IV of Scotland with his own hand (his name occurs in the well-known line of Scott's 'Marmion,' 'Charge, Chester, charge—on, Stanley, on'). These details receive no confirmation from the official version (*Letters and Papers*, i. 1441); but Thomas Ruthall [q.v.], bishop of Durham, reported that Stanley behaved well, and recommended his elevation to the peerage for his services. On 8 May 1514 he was installed K.G., and six days later he is said to have landed at Calais with Sir Thomas Lovell [q. v.] Various deeds of valour during the French war are assigned to him by the peerage historians. On 9 Oct. in the same year he was present at the marriage of the princess Mary to Louis XII of France, and on 23 Nov. he was summoned to the House of Lords as Baron Monteagle (cf. *ib.* ii. 1464). He was present at the Field of the Cloth of Gold in June 1520. He died on 6 April 1523, and was buried at Hornby, Lancashire, where he had commenced a religious foundation in commemoration of his success at Flodden (cf. *Letters and Papers*, iii. 2834). Monteagle married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Vaughan of Tretower, Brecknockshire, and widow of John, lord Grey de Wilton, by whom he had no issue; and secondly, Anne, daughter of Sir John Harrington, by whom he had apparently two sons, both named Thomas. The elder succeeded to the peerage, and died in 1560; his son William, third baron Monteagle, died without male issue in 1581, leaving a daughter Elizabeth, who married Edward Parker, tenth baron Morley, and was mother of William Parker [q. v.], who succeeded as fourth baron Monteagle and eleventh baron Morley.

THOMAS STANLEY (*d.* 1570), bishop of Sodor and Man, the first lord Monteagle's second son, was educated at Oxford, and then became rector of Winwick and Wigan, Lancashire, and Bardsworth, Yorkshire. In 1530 he was appointed bishop of Sodor and Man, but was deprived by Henry VIII in 1545. He was restored by Queen Mary in 1556, and died in 1570. He was author of a metrical chronicle of the Stanleys of Lathom, several copies of which are extant in manuscript (cf. *Stanley Papers*, i. 16–17). It was printed in Halliwell's 'Palatine Anthology' [1850], but is of little authority (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 807; LE NEVE, *Fasti*, iii. 326).

[Campbell's Materials for the Reign of Henry VII, and Gairdner's Letters and Papers of Henry VII (Rolls Ser.); Brewer's Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, vols. i–iii.; Stanley Papers (Chetham Soc.), vol. i.; Stanley's Metrical Chron. in Halliwell's Palatine Anthology; Weber's Flodden Field, pp. 2, 5, 37–40, 50–7, 72, 112, 116, 118, 132–3, 263–4; La Rotta de Scocese (Roxburghe Club); Seacome's Mem. of the Stanleys, ed. 1840, pp. 93–4; Pollard's Stanleys of Knowsley, pp. 31–2; Baines's Lancashire; Gregson's Portfolio of Fragments; Peerages by Collins, Burke (Extinct), and G. E. C.]

A. F. P.

STANLEY, EDWARD, third EARL OF DERBY (1508–1572), second but eldest surviving son of Thomas Stanley, second earl of Derby, by his wife Anne, daughter of Thomas, lord Hungerford, was born in 1508 (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, iii. 2820). His father, eldest son of George, lord Strange (*d.* 1497), and grandson of Thomas, first earl of Derby [q. v.], born before 1485, was made K.B. on 31 Oct. 1494, succeeded his grandfather as second Earl of Derby on 29 July 1504, and his mother in the barony of Strange on 20 March 1513–14. He attended Henry VIII on the French expedition in 1513, and was present at the battle of Spurs (18 Aug.) In 1520 he was in attendance on Charles V at Dover, and in the same year he was sworn of the privy council. He died on 23 May 1521, and was buried at Sion monastery, Middlesex. An anonymous portrait belongs to the present Earl of Derby (*Cat. First Loan Exhib.* No. 70).

The third earl was a minor at his father's death, and became a ward of Cardinal Wolsey. He took his seat in the House of Lords in the parliament that met on 3 Nov. 1529, and on 13 July 1530 he was one of the peers who signed the letter to the pope petitioning him to grant Henry VIII's divorce. In 1532 he was present with Henry at his interview with Francis I at Boulogne. He was made a knight of the Bath on 30 May 1533, and on 1 June following he officiated as cupbearer at the coronation of Anne Boleyn. He took a prominent part in suppressing the northern rebellions in 1536 and 1537 (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, ed. Gairdner, vols. xi. and xii. passim). In 1542 he accompanied Thomas Howard, third duke of Norfolk, on his raid into Scotland. He was elected K.G. on 17 Feb. 1546–7, and three days later bore the sword 'curtana' at the coronation of Edward VI. He was, however, strongly opposed to religious change, and protested in the House of Lords against the bills confirming the new liturgy (10 Dec. 1548), for the destruction of the old service books (December 1549), compelling attendance at divine service (January 1552–3), and legalising the marriage of priests (March 1552–3). In June 1551 it was reported that he had been commanded to 'renounce his title of the Isle of Man,' but refused, and was preparing to resist by force (*Cal. State Papers*, For. i. 119–20). Nevertheless, he was on 9 Aug. 1551 sworn a privy councillor on condition of attending only when specially summoned, and in the same year he was one of the parties to the peace with Scotland. He took little part in the proceedings of the council, but in December 1551 he was one of the peers who tried Somerset, while his eldest son was one of the principal witnesses against the duke. On 16 May 1552 he was appointed lord lieutenant of Lancashire.

Derby naturally welcomed the accession of Queen Mary, and was one of her earliest adherents. On 17 Aug. 1553 he was made a regular member of the privy council, which he frequently attended, and in the same month was placed on a commission to investigate Bonner's deprivation of the bishopric of London. He was created lord high steward for the coronation of Mary on 1 Oct. and bore the sword 'curtana' at that ceremony. On 11 Nov. following he was made a special commissioner for the trial of Lady Jane Grey and others, and during Mary's reign he frequently took part in the proceedings against heretics, John Bradford (1510?–1555) [q. v.] being one of the victims of his activity (Foxe, *Actes and Mon.* vol. vii. passim; Maitland, *Essays on the Reformation*). He attended Philip of Spain at his landing on 19 July 1554, and on 30 May 1557 he was appointed captain of the vanguard to serve against the Scots. He was one of those summoned to attend Queen Elizabeth on her entry into London in November 1558, and before the end of the year became a member of Gray's Inn. He was retained as a member of the privy council, was appointed chamberlain of Chester on 16 April 1559, visitor of the churches in the province of York on 24 June 1559, commissioner for ecclesiastical causes in the diocese of Chester on 20 July 1562, and lord lieutenant of Cheshire and Lancashire on 18 Nov. 1569. But though he often took part in proceedings against recusants and gave the government timely warning of the insurrection of 1569, his sympathies and connections rendered him an object of suspicion to Elizabeth. The queen's enemies counted on his support (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Addenda, 1566–79, pp. 371–2), and his sons, Edward and Thomas, were in 1571 implicated in an attempt to release Mary Queen of Scots from Tutbury (*Hatfield MSS.* i. 505–76). Derby died at Lathom House on 24 Oct. 1572; he had been noted for his splendid hospitality, and his funeral at Ormskirk on 4 Dec. 1572 was one of the most magnificent on record (cf. *The Derby Household Books*, Chetham Soc.; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–81, p. 455; Collins, *Peerage*, iii. 55–62). His will, dated 24 Aug., was proved on 21 Nov. 1572. An engraving of an anonymous portrait of Derby belonging to the present Earl Derby is given by Doyle.

Derby was thrice married. His first wife was Katherine (her name is given in the peerages as Dorothy), daughter of Thomas Howard I, second duke of Norfolk, who on 21 Feb. 1529–30 received a pardon 'for the abduction of Edward, earl of Derby, and marriage of the said Edward to Katherine, daughter of the said Thomas, without royal license' (*Letters and Papers*, iv. 6248, art. 21). By her Derby had issue Henry Stanley, fourth earl [q. v.], Sir Thomas Stanley (*d.* 1576), and Sir Edward (*d.* 1609); and four daughters. His second wife was Margaret, daughter of Ellis Barlow of Barlow, Essex, by whom he had one son and two daughters. She died on 23 Feb. 1558–9, and an epilogue on her death, by Richard Sheale, is printed in the 'British Bibliographer,' vol. iv. (cf. *Stanley Papers*, i. 14). His third wife was Mary, daughter of Sir George Cotton of Combermere Abbey, Cheshire, who afterwards married Henry Grey, earl of Kent, and died without issue on 16 Nov. 1580.

[Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner, vols. iv–xv. passim; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–81, and Addenda, 1547–65, 1565–79; Derby's Corr. (Chetham Soc. new ser.); Stanley Papers, (5 pts.) and Lancashire Lieutenancy under the Tudors (Chetham Soc.); Cal. Hatfield MSS. pt. i.; Acts of the Privy Council, 1542–75; Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Machyn's Diary, Chron. of Queen Jane, and Narr. of the Reformation (Camden Soc.); Corr. Pol. de Odet de Selve; Foxe's Actes and Mon.; Burnet's Hist. Reformation, ed. Pocock; Strype's Works; Lords' Journals; Baines's Lancashire; Hibbert Ware's Manchester; Collins's, Doyle's, and G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerages.] A. F. P.

STANLEY, EDWARD (1779–1849), bishop of Norwich, second son and seventh child of Sir John Thomas Stanley, sixth baronet, of Alderley Park, Cheshire, and of Margaret Owen, of Penrhos, Anglesey, was born in London on 1 Jan. 1779. His elder brother, John Thomas, was first Baron Stanley of Alderley, and father of Edward John Stanley, second baron Stanley of Alderley [q. v.] Edward's natural inclination was for the sea; but he was not allowed to enter the navy. Educated partly at private schools, partly by tutors, he was sent in 1798 to St. John's College, Cambridge, knowing nothing of Greek, almost equally ignorant of Latin, and possessing only a smattering of mathematics. His industry to some extent remedied these deficiencies. In 1802 his name appears in the mathematical tripos as sixteenth wrangler.

Ordained in 1802, he was for three years curate of Windlesham in Surrey. In 1805 he was presented by his father to the family living of Alderley, where he remained for thirty-two years. An excellent parish priest at a time when the standard of parochial duty was low, he devoted himself earnestly to his work. In education he was keenly interested, introducing into his schools gymnastic exercises, and such subjects as elementary botany, English history, and geography. Infant schools, temperance societies, mechanics' institutes, and statistical societies found in him a zealous patron. He was also instrumental in founding a clerical society among the neighbouring clergy. A natural aptitude for science, and a conviction of its intimate connection with religion, made him a student of such subjects as ornithology, entomology, mineralogy, and geology. His ornithological observations were embodied in his 'Familiar History of Birds, their Nature, Habits, and Instincts' (2 vols. published in 1836). He was one of the first clergymen who ventured to lecture on the then suspected science of geology. A whig in politics, and by nature a reformer, he took up a position towards questions of the day which was rare in his profession. He endeavoured by pamphlets, published in 1829 and 1836, to allay the animosities between Roman catholics and protestants. In 1831, in the midst of the Reform Bill agitation, he promoted a petition for church reform. When the new and unpopular poor law came into operation in 1834, he offered his services as chairman of the board of guardians called on to administer the act in his union.

In 1837 Dr. Bathurst, bishop of Norwich, died at the age of ninety-three. The vacant see was offered by Lord Melbourne to Stanley, and was accepted by him. He had previously declined overtures of a similar kind with regard to the bishopric of Manchester, the immediate creation of which was then contemplated. He now entered upon episcopal work in a diocese which was a by-word for laxity and irregularity. Non-residence, pluralities, scarcity of services, neglect of schools, carelessness in admission to holy orders, were some of the abuses by which he was confronted. By vigorous enforcement of the Plurality and Non-residence Act, he added during his episcopate 173 parsonage-houses. During the same period he increased the number of Sunday services by 347. He doubled the number of schools and rendered them more efficient. The examinations for ordination were carefully conducted, and the bishop made himself personally acquainted with the previous career of every candidate. At great personal expense he prosecuted and removed those clergymen whose lives had brought them within the reach of the law. By the appointment of seventy rural deans, each of whom was every year entertained at the palace, he made himself acquainted with what passed in every part of his diocese. Instead of the old septennial confirmations at a few large centres, he confirmed annually at convenient stations. He assisted all the charitable institutions of the county, especially in Norwich, interested himself in the working of the poor laws, and personally inspected the efficiency of the local schools. In the House of Lords he was a regular attendant, and a staunch supporter of whig principles. His most telling speeches were delivered in defence of the government scheme of education in 1839, on behalf of relaxing the stringent terms of clerical subscription in 1840, and on the endowment of Maynooth in 1842. He took part, with especial pleasure, in such movements as bible societies, city

missions, British and foreign schools, which brought together on neutral ground churchmen and nonconformists. The same feeling led him to support in the National Society in 1839 such changes as would open the doors of schools to the children of nonconformists. He was also the first bishop who interested himself in the movement for ragged schools. Always an eager advocate of temperance, he appeared on the platform with Father Mathew, who in 1843 was his guest at Norwich.

Stanley's liberal views, fearlessness of obloquy, and vigorous reforms at first created ill-feeling in the diocese. Before the close of his episcopate, however, he not only changed the whole atmosphere of religious life throughout his see, but won the affectionate esteem of all classes, whether lay or clerical. In August 1849 he started for a tour in Scotland with his wife and daughters. At Brahan Castle in Ross-shire he was taken ill, and, after a few days, died from congestion of the brain on 6 Sept. 1849. His body was brought by sea from Invergordon to Yarmouth, and on 21 Sept. was buried in the nave of Norwich Cathedral.

By his wife Catherine (1792–1862), daughter of the Rev. Oswald Leycester, rector of Stoke-upon-Terne, whom he married in 1810, Stanley had, besides other issue, Arthur Penrhyn Stanley [q. v.] and a daughter Mary (1813–1879), who in 1854 was entrusted by Sydney Herbert, secretary of state for war, with the charge of fifty nurses during the Crimean war. Subsequently she assisted her brother in charitable work at Westminster, and in 1861 was active in relieving the distress in Lancashire during the cotton famine. She became a Roman catholic in 1856, and died on 26 Nov. 1879. She wrote 'True to Life: a simple Story,' 1873, 8vo.

[Addresses and Charges of Edward Stanley, D.D., late bishop of Norwich, with a Memoir by his son, Arthur Penrhyn Stanley, London, 1851. The Memoir is reprinted, with some additions, in the Memoirs of Edward and Catherine Stanley, by Arthur Penrhyn Stanley, London, 1879. See also Before and After Waterloo: Letters from Edward Stanley (1802–1816), ed. J. H. Adeane and M. Grenfell, 1907.] R. E. P.

STANLEY, EDWARD (1793–1862), surgeon, son of Edward Stanley, who was in business in the city of London, was born on 3 July 1793, his mother being the sister of Thomas Blizard [q. v.], surgeon to the London Hospital. He was entered at Merchant Taylors' School in April 1802, and remained there until 1808, when he was apprenticed to Thomas Ramsden, one of the surgeons at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. Ramsden died in 1810, and Stanley was turned over to John Abernethy to serve the remainder of his time. He was admitted a member of the College of Surgeons in 1814, and gained the Jacksonian prize in 1815. He was elected assistant surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital on 29 Jan. 1816, at the early age of 24. Even during his apprenticeship he had rendered important services to the medical school of the hospital, for his love of morbid anatomy led him, with Abernethy's assistance and approval, to enlarge the museum so greatly that he practically created it. He acted for a time as demonstrator of anatomy, but in 1826 he was appointed to lecture upon this subject on Abernethy's resignation. He continued to lecture until 1848, when he was succeeded by Frederic Carpenter Skey [q. v.] Stanley was elected to the post of full surgeon in 1838, and he then rapidly became famous as a clinical teacher of great power. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1830.

At the Royal College of Surgeons he held in succession the most important offices. He was elected a life member of the council in 1832, Arris and Gale professor of human anatomy and physiology in 1835, Hunterian orator in 1839, a member of the court of examiners in 1844, and president in 1848 and again in 1857. He was appointed surgeon-extraordinary to the queen in 1858, and he was president of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society as early as 1843.

Stanley resigned his post of surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital in 1861, but he regularly attended the weekly operations on Saturdays until 24 May 1862, when he was attacked by cerebral hæmorrhage while watching an operation, and died an hour later. Stanley was one of the most sagacious teachers and judicious practitioners of his day. He was a blunt, kindly, humorous, straightforward, and honest man.

He published: 1. 'Illustrations of the Effects of Disease and Injury of the Bones,' with descriptive and explanatory statements, plates, London, folio, 1849. A series of coloured plates splendidly executed, drawn from original preparations, most of which are still extant. 2. 'A Treatise on Diseases of the Bones,' 8vo, London, 1849. An edition was also published in the same year at Philadelphia. These two classical works represented for many years all that was known of the pathology of the subject of bone disease. 3. 'A Manual of Practical Anatomy,' London, 12mo, 1818; 2nd edit. 1822; 3rd edit. 1826. 4. 'An Account of the Mode of performing the Lateral Operation of Lithotomy,'

plates, 4to, 1829. 5. 'Hunterian Oration,' London, 1839.

[Alfred Willett's account of Edward Stanley, St. Bartholomew's Hospital Journal, 1894, i. 147; Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School.]

D'A. P.

STANLEY, EDWARD GEORGE GEOFFREY SMITH, fourteenth EARL OF DERBY (1799–1869), son of Edward Smith Stanley, thirteenth earl [q.v.], by Charlotte Margaret, his cousin, second daughter of the Rev. Geoffrey Hornby, was born at Knowsley Park, Lancashire, on 29 March 1799. He was sent to Eton, where he was in the fifth form in lower division in 1811 and upper division in 1814 (*Eton School Lists*, pp. 69, 77). Proceeding to Christ Church, Oxford, and matriculating on 17 Oct. 1817, he won the Chancellor's Latin verse prize in 1819 with a spirited poem on 'Syracuse;' he took no degree, but on 19 Oct. 1852 was created D.C.L. On leaving Oxford he was brought into parliament for Stockbridge in the whig interest on 6 March 1822. The borough had been in the hands of a West Indian proprietor, Joseph Foster Barham, who, being in difficulties, sold it to a whig peer, Earl Grosvenor, and, on a successor being found by the purchaser in the person of young Stanley, at once vacated the seat himself, introducing him to the electors. Stanley made no speech in the House of Commons till 30 March 1824, when he spoke with considerable success on the Manchester Gas-light Bill, having in the previous year been appointed a member of the committee on the subject. On 6 May he answered Joseph Hume in the debate on the latter's motion for an inquiry into the Irish church establishment. He opposed any design to interfere with church property, and proved himself to be by instinct a powerful debater. He did not, however, follow up this success for some time. In the autumn of 1824 he travelled in Canada and the United States, and, in May 1825, married Emma Caroline, second daughter of Edward Bootle Wilbraham (afterwards Lord Skelmersdale). During that session he was silent in the House of Commons, and hardly spoke at all in 1826. He ceased to be member for Stockbridge, and was elected for Preston on 26 June 1826, where the local franchise was a popular one, and the representation had long been divided between a nominee of the Derby family and a nominee of the corporation. Though opposed by Cobbett and others, he was returned at the head of the poll by a very large majority.

The views of Canning approximated so closely to the opinions that Stanley then held that he, with other whigs, gave his support to Canning's ministry in 1827, and accepted the under-secretaryship of the colonies. He retained it under Lord Goderich, [see ROBINSON, FREDERICK JOHN, first EARL OF RIPON], but declined to be a member of the Duke of Wellington's administration, pointing to the divergence of the old tories from the freer spirit of the Canningites, and hinting that the older toryism was a thing of the past. Still he foresaw as little as others the near triumph of the whigs. In 1828 he supported the transference to Birmingham of the East Retford seat, in opposition to the government; he voted in silence for the Catholic Emancipation Bill in 1829, and spoke guardedly in favour of parliamentary reform in 1830. At the general election on the death of George IV he was re-elected for Preston on 30 July, but, having accepted office in Lord Grey's administration as chief secretary for Ireland and having been sworn of the privy council, he was defeated in August by 'Orator' Hunt at the by-election for Preston in December, and was mobbed and ran some risk of his life [see HUNT, HENRY, 1773–1835]. Eventually a vacancy was made at Windsor, and Stanley was elected there on 10 Feb. 1831.

O'Connell's indignation when the new ministry refused to give him the silk gown he had had reason to expect at their hands vented itself particularly in attacks on the new chief secretary. Stanley was not slow to retaliate, and eventually allowed himself to be irritated into challenging O'Connell; the challenge was refused, but the attacks continued. O'Connell was then prosecuted in January 1831 for a breach of the Association Act; he pleaded guilty, and was bound over to come up for judgment in the following term; but before he was in fact required to come up parliament was dissolved. The Association Act expired with the dissolution, and further proceedings were impossible. It was currently believed that the ministry had arranged for this abortive result in order to secure O'Connell's support at the approaching election, and that Stanley had been active in carrying out the plan. Fortunate, however, as the issue was for the ministry at the moment, it seems that the result was purely accidental (see *State Trials*, new ser. ii. 629–58); at any rate, Stanley point blank denied that there had been any arrangement (HANSARD, 13 Feb. 1831, p. 610), and O'Connell's antagonism towards him continued unabated.

During the reform struggle Stanley's speeches, though brilliant (RUSSELL, *Recollections*, p. 92), showed that he scarcely appreciated how great a constitutional change

the ministerial proposals made. At heart he was no friend to extreme reform; he vigorously supported the bill in debate, answering Peel, for example, on 4 March 1831 very effectively; but when attempts at compromise were made, after the House of Lords had rejected the bill in October, and riots had occurred in various parts of the country, he was among the most active in promoting an agreement. With Lord Grey's approval, he visited Lord Sandon [see RYDER, DUDLEY, second EARL OF HARROWBY], to discuss terms of compromise, and was regarded as the leader of the moderate reformers in the cabinet. Thus, on the one hand, he delivered a brilliant and crushing speech in reply to Croker during the second reading debate of the third bill on 17 Dec. 1831 (HANSARD, 3rd ser. ix. 521), and, on the other, was pressing Lord Grey for concessions with regard to duplicate voting and to the number of the proposed metropolitan constituencies. By May 1832 these concessions had almost been obtained, when the ministry was compelled to resign by the lords' acceptance of Lyndhurst's motion to postpone consideration of the disfranchising clauses to that of the enfranchising clauses. The failure of negotiations so nearly completed was keenly resented by Stanley, and in an after-supper speech at Brooke's he used language of extreme bitterness towards the Duke of Wellington. From this time he vigorously supported the full reform scheme, and no doubt the success of the bill was materially aided by his speeches. On 19 Jan. 1832 he also introduced the ministerial Reform Bill for Ireland; but it excited little interest, though he proposed an increase in the number of Irish members. He succeeded his father as member for North Lancashire on 17 Dec. 1832, and held the seat till he was raised to the peerage.

During the debates and dissolutions on reform, Stanley had been incessantly occupied not only with the fortunes of the bill, but with the administrative duties of his office. He had to 'adjust the state of Ireland to that first retreat from the Ascendency position which was involved in the granting of catholic emancipation.' He instituted the Irish board of works and the Shannon navigation improvements. In 1831 he brought in the Irish Education Act, which was remarkable for the creation of the Irish board of national education and for the compromise by which, while children of all denominations were to be admitted to the schools receiving the government grant, the education given was not to be wholly secular, but was to include religious teaching of an undogmatic and neutral character. The bill was favoured by the Roman catholic priesthood, and was probably as successful as any measure on such a subject could be in Ireland. In December of the same year he was chairman of a committee on Irish tithes, and in the following spring, in spite of the most determined and violent opposition from the Irish Roman catholic members, he passed a temporary palliative act, followed in July by the first of three bills to apply a more permanent remedy by making tithe composition compulsory. The act, with the addition of Littleton's Tithe Act in the following year, continued in force till 1838. During these debates Stanley's relations with O'Connell and his followers had become gravely embittered. Matters became worse in November, after he had declared in the strongest terms in an election speech in North Lancashire that he would resist repeal to the death. His measures in 1833 were a very strong Peace Preservation Act and an Irish Church Temporalities Act, and his first battle on the former was in the cabinet. Althorp wished to resign rather than be responsible for such a proposal. Stanley insisted; and as it was apparent that the resignation of either must break up the ministry, Lord Althorp gave way. The conduct of the bill was placed in Althorp's hands, but he introduced it in a speech so half-hearted that many of the ministerialists wavered, and a defeat became dangerously probable. Stanley took the papers, shut himself up for a couple of hours, mastered the complicated facts and figures, and, returning, made a speech so convincing, so uncompromising, and so hostile to the Irish party that he silenced O'Connell, and, thanks to his sole exertions, passed the bill by huge majorities (for the description of this incident see RUSSELL, *Recollections*, pp. 112, 113; LE MARCHANT, *Life of Lord Althorp*, p. 455). The Church Temporalities Bill also, though introduced by Althorp, was Stanley's bill.

Having achieved so much Irish legislation during a comparatively short tenure of the chief secretaryship and shown himself a masterful and drastic administrator, he was on 28 March transferred to the colonial office. Greville states (*Memoirs*, 1st ser. ii. 366) that a positive promise of a secretaryship of state had been made him in 1832, and that it was only on his threats of resignation and the strongest pressure on Goderich that room was made for him in the latter's place. In his new office he attacked the question of the abolition of slavery, at first by resolutions (HANSARD, *Parl. Deb.* 3rd ser.

xvii. 1230), proposing a limited period of apprenticeship for the slave and compensation for the owners, and afterwards by bill, which reduced the apprenticeship and increased the compensation. His introductory speech of 14 May was published. In the conduct of this bill he showed himself less the orator of the Irish debates than a hard-headed man of business. The bill became law in August 1833, but before it came into force in 1834 Stanley had resigned. On 6 May 1834 Russell, speaking on Littleton's Tithe Bill, declared in favour of the alienation to secular purposes of a portion of the Irish church revenues. The question was one on which two parties existed in the cabinet, and no collective declaration had been hitherto made by the ministry. Stanley has been accused of having actually introduced an appropriation clause into the Church Temporalities Bill in 1833; but his speeches during its progress show that he was opposed to any secularisation of church property, and did not think or desire, that by Clause 147 any such object would be effected. At any rate he saw that Russell's declaration meant the break up of the ministry. 'Johnny has upset the coach,' he whispered to his neighbour Graham. Henry George Ward [q. v.], member for St. Albans, followed up Russell's announcement with his 'Appropriation Resolution' for the redistribution of the Irish church revenues; it was to come on on 27 May, and the ministry, hesitating between their radical and whig followers, resolved to meet it with a proposal for a commission of inquiry. Stanley instantly tendered his resignation, and had ceased to be a minister before Ward had finished introducing his motion. He never afterwards rejoined the whigs; for a time he spoke and voted as an independent member, but he inevitably drifted towards the conservative party. In him the whigs lost one of their ablest men of business, and incomparably their best debater. Earl Russell (*Recollections*, p. 114) speaks of 1833 as the most distinguished and memorable of Derby's whole career, and says that, had Althorp then resigned, Stanley's 'infinite skill, readiness, and ability' would have qualified him for the succession to the leadership of the House of Commons.

During the rest of the session of 1834 Stanley spoke sometimes for and sometimes against the government: for them on the bill to admit dissenters to the universities and on Althorp's plan for the abolition of church rates; against them in the speech on 2 July, in which he compared their conduct on the Tithe Bill to the sleight of hand of thimbleriggers at a fair. In general his speeches at this time were too full of bitterness and invective against his former colleagues. When Melbourne was dismissed, and Peel's return from Rome was anxiously awaited, his position was commanding. United with Stanley, Peel might well form and maintain an administration. Opposed by him, his premiership must be short-lived. Stanley, while willing to serve under Peel as far as personal feeling was concerned, thought it best to decline to take office. He had too frequently been Peel's antagonist while in office himself to become so soon afterwards his colleague. He promised, however, an independent support, and no doubt his decision was wise. Between Peel's conservatism and the opinions of Stanley and his friends, nominally some fifty strong, there was perhaps no great discrepancy; but until Peel had asserted himself over the older section of the tory party, Stanley could not tell, if he joined such a ministry, how soon he might not be compelled to leave it. Whether he hoped to form and keep alive a party of his own cannot now be determined. He certainly spoke in a very whiggish tone at Glasgow in December. He assembled his followers when parliament met, and O'Connell, quoting from Canning's 'Loves of the Triangles,' nicknamed them the 'Derby Dilly, carrying six insides.' The idea of an independent party was soon abandoned, for Peel's administration, short-lived as it was, soon proved that he might well now unite himself with so progressive a party. On 1 July 1835 he, Graham, and others formally took their seats with the followers of Peel, and in 1838, at the banquet to Peel in the Merchant Taylors' Hall, he figured as one of Peel's chief lieutenants.

Stanley was now, by his grandfather's death on 21 Oct. 1834, Lord Stanley. Till 1841 he remained in vigorous opposition, criticising especially the government's Irish and ecclesiastical proposals, its Jamaica Bill, and its policy with regard to Canada; and his continual attacks on the whig tithe settlement at length compelled the government seriously to modify the disendowment portion of their proposals. He joined Peel's administration in 1841 as colonial secretary, and in 1843 supported the Canadian Corn Bill. His language with regard to it showed that he was for free trade, or practically for free trade with the colonies generally, but did not propose to apply the same rule to foreign powers. He demonstrated his great value to the government in the House of Commons by the part which he took in defending its Irish policy; but it was in urgent need of debating assistance in the

House of Lords, and he was accordingly in October 1844 called up by the title of Lord Stanley of Bickerstaffe. He explained that he was tired of the life of the House of Commons, and was afraid that his health was breaking down; but the change was probably due to the fact that he did not get on well with Peel. At any rate dissensions between them became visible. Stanley combated the arguments in favour of immediate free trade, which Peel drew from the condition of Ireland, and though he eventually agreed to the suspension of the corn laws, still, on Peel's declaration in favour of their complete and immediate repeal, he resigned. Even if Peel's course had seemed sound to him as a stroke of policy, which it did not, it involved in his eyes an intolerable sacrifice of personal consistency and principle. When Peel resigned in December 1845 and Russell failed to form a ministry, Stanley was applied to and declined, after such a break-up of his party, to attempt the task of carrying on the government as a protectionist. As he put it himself, if he took office he would have no colleagues. To protection as an economic system he was by no means indissolubly wedded, but, as he declared in a speech, which is perhaps his best, (see GREVILLE, 2nd ser. ii. 395) on 25 May 1846 in the House of Lords, protection was, in his opinion, necessary for the maintenance of the landed interest and the colonial system, the two pillars on which he conceived the British empire to rest. Naturally, therefore, it was round Stanley that there gathered that body of conservatives which revolted from Peel after the fall of his administration. Lord George Bentinck was Stanley's intimate friend, and Disraeli now entered into close relations with him; but Stanley accepted the leadership of the Protectionist party with reluctance, and for a while seems to have thought now of forming a new party by a union with the Palmerstonian whigs, and now of shaking himself free of all party ties and in a great measure withdrawing from public life. He spoke frequently and brilliantly in the House of Lords, particularly on the conduct of the Spanish government in summarily directing Sir Henry Bulwer, the British ambassador, to quit Madrid in 1848; on his amendment to the address in 1849; on the Navigation Bill, on Lord Roden's removal from the commission of the peace, for his conduct in regard to the Dolly's Brae affair (18 Feb. 1850); and on the question of Don Pacifico, when he obtained a majority of 37 against the ministry on 17 June 1850.

When Russell resigned in 1851, Stanley was sent for by the queen on 22 Feb. and gave a qualified refusal to form a ministry, first recommending that Lord John Russell should again make an attempt. Russell failed, and Stanley was sent for again on the 25th; he now endeavoured to obtain the adhesion of the Peelites, but without success. He then applied to his own supporters, but eventually, according to Lord Malmesbury (*Memoirs*, i. 278), he was baulked by the hostility of Henley and Herries, and resigned his commission again to the queen on the 27th. He explained his position in the House of Lords on 28 Feb., not without expressing some bitterness at his followers' want of courage. As yet, however, his party had hardly a sufficiently definite policy to have justified their taking office. Stanley himself was still in favour of moderate protection, though prepared to abandon any return to it, if the next verdict of the constituencies should prove to be unmistakably against it. In June his father died, and he succeeded to the earldom. On 21 Feb. 1852 Russell again resigned, and Lord Derby formed a ministry; but it was untried, and some of the members of it were not even personally known to their chief. He made his first declaration of policy on 27 Feb., carried on the government till the beginning of July, and then dissolved. In spite of the speech when he declared in the House of Lords that the mission of a conservative government was 'to stem the tide of democracy,' Lord Derby was not now himself disposed to reaction, but he was compelled to come before the country as advocating protection, without the power or perhaps the wish to restore it, and in the result was outnumbered, though not very heavily, by a combination of all the parties opposed to him. The general election of July resulted in the return of 299 conservatives, 315 liberals, and 40 Peelites. Negotiations began for the admission of Palmerston and some of the Peelites to the ministry, but they came to nothing. Instead of accepting the position frankly, Derby continued in office; the inevitable defeat came on the budget on the night of 16 Dec., and next day he resigned, Lord Aberdeen forming a ministry. Whether he gained anything by not resigning upon the conclusion of the general election may well be doubted, but he was bitterly accused of having betrayed the protectionists in not attempting the impossible on their behalf during this brief prolongation of office. In opposition he continued to follow in the House of Lords the same course as in 1850 and 1851. He opposed the policy of the government with regard to the Canada

clergy reserves, and in 1853 came into acute collision with Bishop Wilberforce upon this subject (see LORD ALBEMARLE, *Fifty Years of my Life*; *Life of Bishop Wilberforce*, ed. 1888, p. 142).

When, in January 1854, parliament reassembled on the eve of the Crimean war, Derby criticised Lord Aberdeen's policy in regard to the eastern question. As it was his government which had recognised Louis Napoleon as emperor in December 1852, he might well claim, as he did, that in the government's place he would have shown such unquestionable cordiality towards France as would have persuaded the Emperor Nicholas of the unanimity of Great Britain and France while there was yet time for him to draw back. Disraeli used to declare that he knew of his own knowledge there would have been no Crimean war if Derby had been in office. Later on, however, when war appeared to be inevitable, Lord Derby gave the ministry an assurance of his general support.

When Aberdeen's government was defeated on Roebuck's motion for an inquiry into the conduct of the war, on 29 Jan. 1855, and resigned, Derby was sent for and endeavoured to form a ministry; but he told the queen that the assistance both of Palmerston and of the Peelites would be indispensable to him; and when, for reasons still obscure, he failed to secure them, he resigned the attempt. Russell was equally unsuccessful, and accordingly Palmerston became prime minister. Had Derby formed an administration exclusively among his own supporters, he would, as he explained to the House of Lords on 7 Feb. 1855, have found himself overthrown by the coalition against him of the divided sections of radicals, whigs, Palmerstonians, and Peelites. He forgot, however, or so conservatives have since maintained, that in that case he had still the resource of a dissolution, with the high probability of wide electoral support as the minister who was seeking to repair the blunders of the Aberdeen government. He attributed undue importance to the Peelites, and he thought the rout of the protectionists more complete than it really was; perhaps, too, he was personally not very anxious to assume again the burden of office. But though he was content with opposition his party was not, and it was greatly disheartened and disorganised for some years. Lord Derby resumed his old attitude towards the government in the House of Lords. He supported Lord Ellenborough's resolutions condemnatory of the conduct of the war; he attacked the terms of the peace of Paris in the debate on the address in 1856; he opposed the life peerage of Lord Wensleydale; he criticised severely Lord Palmerston's management of the lorcha Arrow question, and the government's conduct of the war of the mutiny in 1857; but during a great part of the year he appeared little in parliament. His health was impaired, his party was insubordinate, and on the whole he kept to his sports and his private life as much as he could.

When Lord Palmerston resigned in 1858, the queen again sent for Lord Derby on 21 Feb., who, after another ineffectual application to the Peelites, formed, with Mr. Disraeli, a purely conservative administration. 'No one,' says Count Vitzthum von Eckstädt (*Residence at St. Petersburg*, p. 276), 'entertained fewer illusions than Lord Derby himself as to the possibility of forming a lasting government with the forces at his disposal,' though Lord John Russell's support was secretly assured to him; but he saw that he could now do his party a service by accustoming its leading members to official business, and the nation to seeing once more an actual conservative ministry. He promised some kind of franchise measure, but he found himself in the first instance confronted with the disputes with France arising out of the Orsini plot; with Naples regarding the seizure of the Cagliari; with the United States in connection with the right of search in the course of the suppression of the slave trade; and with the difficulties connected with the Indian mutiny and the government of India. These questions were fairly satisfactorily concluded. Lord Derby's eldest son, Lord Stanley, succeeded to the India office when Lord Ellenborough resigned. The India Bill was passed. The disabilities of Jews in regard to the parliamentary oath were removed [see ROTHSCHILD, LIONEL NATHAN DE], the various international disputes adjusted, and the colony of British Columbia founded. In 1859 Lord Derby introduced a Reform Bill, since the question of reform had already been mooted by Lord John Russell, and he did not wish the conservative party to appear as stubborn opponents of all reform. Accordingly he introduced a bill to equalise the town and county franchise, but on the clause disfranchising the forty-shilling freeholders his ministry was in March placed by Russell in a minority of thirty-nine, and accordingly he dissolved parliament (April). Though he gained seats, he was still in a minority when the new parliament met. He was much attacked for his supposed support of Austria against France on the eve of the war of 1859; though the complaint of Count Beust, the Austrian ambassador, was (*Memoirs*, i. 178) that he had

been too loth to commit himself, had even tried to go beyond the popular anti-Austrian feeling, and at the Guildhall banquet on 25 April had spoken of the 'criminal step which had been taken by Austria.' A vote of want of confidence was carried on the motion of the Marquis of Hartington (the present Duke of Devonshire) in June, and Lord Derby gladly resigned, Palmerston once more becoming prime minister. The queen thereupon made him an extra knight of the Garter. He was also a G.C.M.G.

He had now to consider how best to deal with the existing political situation. The attempt to reunite the party which had followed Peel had been tried and had failed. A union with Lord Palmerston had been suggested and had failed also. His own followers were numerous, but insufficient in themselves to support a stable ministry. He therefore endeavoured to come to an understanding with Palmerston by which, in return for support against the radicals, the whig government was to promise the conservatives to govern on substantially conservative lines. In the main this understanding was successful; Lord Derby, as he put it, 'kept the cripples on their legs.' Accordingly, except for criticism on Lord John Russell's foreign policy, he had little to say to the ministerial policy for several years. This state of peace was grateful to him. His health was failing and he was more and more incapacitated by gout. Knowing that, although he might upset the liberal government, he was not strong enough to take and keep their place, he was content to exercise occasional authority through the House of Lords, and to leave to Disraeli the task of maturing combinations for the next election. One of these, the understanding with the Roman catholics, he himself imperilled by one of his characteristically rash pleasantries in a speech on the Roman Catholic Oaths Bill on 26 June 1865. On the other hand, in 1864, when leading liberals and many conservatives were strongly for intervention in the German-Danish war, it was due to Lord Derby's influence, and to a great speech, lasting three hours, which he delivered in the House of Lords on 4 Feb., that the government took no active step.

When he was sent for by the queen on the resignation of Russell's administration in June 1866, Derby exchanged a position of power without office for one in which he was much less able to support the causes with which his career had identified him. He again endeavoured to obtain the support of others than his own regular followers, notably of Robert Lowe (afterwards Lord Sherbrooke) [q. v.], but failed, and took office as before as the head of a purely conservative ministry. But in his impaired state of health most of the impulse of legislation lay with Disraeli. Derby spoke on the Parliamentary Oaths Bill, and though he described the ministerial reform bill in his speech on the third reading as a 'leap in the dark,' 6 Aug. 1867, and would have preferred, if he could, to let the question alone, he felt that something must be done, and nothing better was open than household suffrage. To this view he had been steadily coming for some time, and the bill was probably quite as much his own measure as Disraeli's. Whatever else may be said of it, two things are true—that it changed the current of English history quite as much as the Reform Bill of 1832, and that its consequences were probably as little desired as foreseen by one half of those who voted for it.

Almost his last appearance in parliament was in the debate on the address at the beginning of the autumn session of 1867. In January 1868 he was again attacked by gout; in February his life was in danger, and on 24 Feb. he retired, and Disraeli became prime minister. He at the same time gave up the formal leadership of his party in the House of Lords, though he continued to take part in debate. He spoke repeatedly and with great force against the disestablishment of the Irish church, both before and after the general election. His last speech was on 17 June 1869. At the end of the session he returned to Knowsley, was again attacked by gout, and, after a lingering and hopeless illness, died on 23 Oct., and was buried in the Knowsley village church. He left three children: Edward Henry, fifteenth earl of Derby [q. v.]; Frederick, afterwards baron Stanley of Preston and sixteenth earl of Derby (1841–1908); and Emma Charlotte, who married the Hon. W. Talbot.

There are several portraits of Derby at Knowsley: one, by Harlowe, representing him as a boy of eighteen, of which a replica is at Eton and an engraving was published in Baines's 'History of Lancashire,' vol. iv. A full-length by W. Derby was painted about 1841, and another by Sir F. Grant, P.R.A., engraved and published in 1860. There is a statue of him in Miller Square, Preston; and another, in Parliament Square, Westminster, was unveiled by Disraeli in July 1874, when he summed up Derby's achievements in the sentence, 'He abolished slavery, he educated Ireland, he reformed parliament.'

Derby's reputation as a statesman suffers from the fact that he changed front so often. A whig, a Canningite, a strenuous whig

leader, a strenuous conservative leader, the head of the protectionists, the opponent of democracy, and the author of the change which upset his own policy of 1832 and committed power to democracy in 1867, all these parts he filled in turn. He was not a statesman of profoundly settled convictions or of widely constructive views. He was a man rather of intense vitality than of great intellect, a brilliant combatant rather than a cautious or philosophic statesman. The work with which he was most identified, the re-creation of the conservative party after its disintegration on the fall of Peel, was Disraeli's rather than his own; and the charge of a timid reluctance to assume the responsibilities and toil of office is one that may fairly be made against him.

Derby's personality was full of charm. He was handsome in person, with striking aquiline features; in manner he was somewhat familiar and off-hand, but beneath this facility lay an aloofness from all but social equals and intimates which stood considerably in his way as a party leader. This disadvantage operated less in his earlier years. 'Although he gave offence now and then,' says Stratford Canning in 1835 (Poole, *Life of Stratford Canning*, ii. 37), 'by a sort of schoolboy recklessness of expression, sometimes even of conduct, his cheerful temper bore him out and made him more popular than others who were always considerate but less frank.' Twenty years later, however, there is no doubt that his party had reason to complain of the way in which their leader stood apart from their rank and file. He had a beautiful tenor voice, though he knew and cared nothing about music; his delivery was stately and animated, and he was always a luminous and impressive speaker. He was one of those orators who feel most nervous when about to be most successful. 'My throat and lips,' he told Macaulay, 'when I am going to speak are as dry as those of a man who is going to be hanged.' 'Nothing can be more composed and cool,' adds Macaulay, 'than Stanley's manner; his fault is on that side. Stanley speaks like a man who never knew what fear or even modesty was' (Trevelyan, *Life of Macaulay*, i. 242). Bulwer-Lytton, in the 'New Timon' (1845), described him as 'frank, haughty, rash, the Rupert of debate.'

Derby was a rapid and shrewd man of business and a great Lancashire magnate. In 1862 he succeeded the Earl of Ellesmere as chairman of the central relief committee at Manchester during the cotton famine, and it was to the impetus which he gave to the movement both before and after this change, especially by his great speeches at Bridgewater House and at the county meeting on 2 Dec. 1862 (separately published), and to his conduct of its business, that the success of the relief movement was due (see A. Arnold, *History of the Cotton Famine*).

All his life he was keenly interested in scholarship and passionately devoted to sport. His latinity was easy and excellent, and as chancellor of the university of Oxford, in which office he succeeded the Duke of Wellington in 1852, he made Latin speeches, especially in 1853 at his installation, and in 1863, when the Prince and Princess of Wales visited Oxford, which were the envy of many professional scholars (for the latter speech see *Ann. Reg.* cv. 98). The Derby (classical) scholarship, tenable for a year, and of the annual value of about 150*l.*, was founded in 1870 to commemorate his connection with Oxford University. His blank-verse translation of the 'Iliad,' which had occupied him for some years, appeared first privately in 1862, then was formally published in 1864, and had reached a sixth edition by 1867, to which were added other translations of miscellaneous poetry, classical, French, and German, chiefly written before he was thirty. His 'Iliad' is spirited and polished, and, though often rather a paraphrase than a translation, is always more truly poetic than most of the best translations. He had a strong literary faculty, and his English prose—for example, in his report on the cotton famine in 1862—was nervous and admirable. He also wrote some 'Conversations on the Parables for the Use of Children,' 1837; other editions 1849 and 1866. To shooting and racing he was equally devoted. He constantly said, perhaps with some affectation, that he had been too busy with pheasants to attend to politics, and his ready indulgence in sporting slang, even on the gravest occasions, occasioned some misgiving to his respectable middle-class supporters. Greville, who knew him well on the turf, but neither liked nor trusted him, dwells on his boisterous and undignified manners and on the sharpness of his practices (e.g. *Memoirs*, 1st ser. ii. 374, iii. 35; 2nd ser. iii. 403, 463). He never won the Derby, Oaks, or St. Leger, though he had begun training when, as quite a young man, he managed his grandfather's racing stud, and made many efforts with many racehorses. He owned Toxopholite, which was favourite for the Derby in 1858; Ithuriel, which was got at and lamed; Dervish, and Canezou. He trained with John Scott (1794–1871) [q. v.], and would often leave the House of Lords to catch the night

mail train and see his horses' gallops next morning. Still he was not unsuccessful on the turf. In the twenty-two years of his racing career, down to 1863, when he sold his stud and quitted the turf, he won in stakes alone 94,000*l.*, and the letter which he wrote to the Jockey Club in 1857, giving notice of a resolution that a sharper named Adkins should be warned off Newmarket Heath, has always been considered a compendium of the principles that should guide the conduct of race meetings.

[Two lives of Lord Derby have appeared, by T. E. Kebbel and G. Saintsbury. Derby is also elaborately criticised in Kebbel's History of Toryism. See, too, Greville Memoirs; Malmesbury's Memoirs of an ex-Minister; Disraeli's Lord George Bentinck; Walpole's Life of Lord John Russell; Dalling and Ashley's Life of Palmerston; Martin's Life of the Prince Consort; Memoirs of J. C. Herries; McCullagh Torrens's Lord Melbourne; Roebuck's History of the Whig Ministry; Scharf's Catalogue of Pictures at Knowsley; Trevelyan's Life of Lord Macaulay; Walpole's History of England; Count Vitzthum von Eckstädt's A Residence at the Courts of St. Petersburg and London; Fitzpatrick's Correspondence of O'Connell; Hansard's Parliamentary Debates.] J. A. H.

STANLEY, EDWARD HENRY, fifteenth EARL OF DERBY (1826–1893), eldest son of Edward George Geoffrey Smith, fourteenth earl of Derby [q. v.], by his wife, Emma Caroline, second daughter of Edward, first lord Skelmersdale, was born on 21 July 1826. He was at school at Rugby, under Arnold, though not much influenced by him, and then went to Trinity College, Cambridge, where, besides taking college prizes, he was tenth in the first class of the classical tripos, and fourteenth junior optime in the mathematical tripos of 1848. Down to the time of his leaving Cambridge, he was a member of the undergraduate society known as 'The Apostles,' most of whose members became eminent in after life (LESLIE STEPHEN, *Life of Sir James Stephen*, p. 102). He graduated M.A. in 1848, and was made LL.D. on 9 June 1862, and D.C.L. of Oxford on 7 June 1853. In March 1848 he contested the borough of Lancaster as a protectionist, but was beaten by six votes, and then made a prolonged tour in the West Indies, Canada, and the United States. During his absence he was elected, on 22 Dec. 1848, to fill the vacancy at King's Lynn caused by the death of Lord George Bentinck. Often afterwards he was asked to contest other seats—for example, Edinburgh in 1868—but only once, in 1859, when he stood for Marylebone, without success, against Edwin James and Sir Benjamin Brodie, was he tempted to leave King's Lynn. He represented the constituency continuously till he succeeded his father in the earldom in October 1869.

As the result of his tour he published a pamphlet on the West Indian colonies in 1849, followed by a second in 1851, which stated the planters' case very clearly and to their entire satisfaction. His maiden speech, too, in the House of Commons, which Peel praised highly and Greville (*Memoirs*, 2nd ser. iii. 337) mentions as giving promise of great debating power, was made, on 31 May 1850, on Buxton's motion on the sugar duties. He took his place in the ranks of the conservatives, now led by his father; but he was not naturally a party man, and in opinion approximated to the moderate whigs. He travelled widely, and was when young an ardent mountaineer. He again visited Jamaica and Ecuador in the winter of 1849 and 1850, publishing privately on his return a book called 'Six Weeks in America,' and it was while absent on a tour in Bengal in March 1852 that he received the post of under-secretary for foreign affairs in his father's first administration. He held office till its fall in December, when he went with his party into opposition. In 1855, on the death of Sir William Molesworth [q.v.], Lord Palmerston, knowing him to be at heart more of a liberal than anything else, and struck by the ability displayed in his speech on the Government of India Bill in 1853, made him the offer of the colonial secretaryship. But this proposal Stanley, at his father's instance, declined. He spoke during these years principally on Indian and colonial questions, and on such social matters as education, factory legislation, and competitive examinations. In 1853 he was 'suspected of coquetting with the Manchester party;' and, with an antagonism to war which clung to him through life, he joined Bright and Cobden in 1854 in resisting the policy of drifting into war, and supported 'The Press,' a weekly journal which was energetically anti-ministerial. He served on the commission on purchase in the army, which he strongly condemned, and supported such movements as those in favour of mechanics' institutes and free libraries, the amendment of the law as to the property of married women, the removal of Jewish disabilities, the abolition of church rates, and the creation of the divorce court.

When the second Derby administration was formed in February 1858, Stanley joined it as colonial secretary, and subsequently, on the resignation of Lord Ellenborough, took his place as president of the board of control. The conduct of the India Bill

was accordingly in his hands, and when it passed he became the first secretary of state for India. In this office he came on several occasions into collision with the policy of the governor-general, Lord Canning; in parliament, though not a prominent debater, he showed talents for business, and the general success of his Indian administration added to the reputation of the government. In the discussions in the cabinet on the Reform Bill of 1859 Stanley supported the disfranchising clauses, even threatening resignation unless the measures were made more liberal (MALMESBURY, *Memoirs of an ex-Minister*, ii. 157). Going out of office again in June, he continued active in support of reforms of a moderate liberal character. He served on the Cambridge University commission, and supported the admission of nonconformists to fellowships. He presided over commissions on the sanitary state of the Indian army and on patent law.

A curious episode followed in 1862–3. On the revolution which expelled King Otho, the throne of Greece was offered to and refused by Queen Victoria's second son, Prince Alfred (afterwards Duke of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha). Thereupon the idea was seriously entertained by the authorities in Greece of making the offer to Stanley. 'The Greeks really want to make our friend Lord Stanley their king,' wrote Disraeli on 7 Feb. 1863. Stanley declined the suggestion (FROUDE, *Earl of Beaconsfield*, p. 184). He increased his reputation in the House of Commons when he seconded Lord Grosvenor's amendment to the Reform Bill of 1866, which proposed the postponement of the discussion of any reduction of the franchise until the whole of the government scheme had been placed before the House of Commons; this speech was considered 'the finest and most statesmanlike he had ever made.' Just before and at the time of the fall of Lord John Russell's ministry (June 1866), serious suggestions were made that he should form the succeeding administration; it was anticipated that he would command the support of the Adullamites [see LOWE, ROBERT, and HORSMAN, EDWARD]. Such a plan, though supported by so shrewd an observer as Delane, proved impracticable, and Stanley's father was again sent for on Lord John's resignation. In Lord Derby's third administration Stanley took the foreign office. Here his policy was as far as possible to maintain neutrality with regard to continental disputes, and by all means to avoid war. In spite of the Abyssinian expedition in 1868 he was fairly successful; he avoided war without too great concessions, and although, especially at that juncture, he, as an untried man, found it a difficult task to follow a statesman of Lord Clarendon's experience, he filled the office of foreign minister in the main with credit. He held aloof from the war of Prussia, Italy, and Austria, mediated between France and Prussia on the Luxemburg question, and postponed a Franco-German war for a time by devising the 'collective guarantee' of Luxemburg's neutrality at the conference of London in May 1867. Somewhat, as was thought, at the cost of his reputation for humanity, he avoided interfering in the Cretan rebellion, and refused to take sides in the disputes between Turkey and Greece. He declined the Emperor Napoleon's proposal for a conference on the Roman question, and of his attitude when the French troops occupied Rome Lord Augustus Loftus says (*Diplomatic Reminiscences*, 2nd ser. i. 203): 'I cannot sufficiently extol the wise statesmanship and prudent course taken by Lord Stanley during this critical time. He was calm in judgment and free from any enthusiastic impulse, and when his opinion was formed he never deviated from it.' With regard to the disputes with the United States arising out of the depredations of the Alabama, he admitted the principle of referring the question to arbitration which Russell had declined to recognise (RUSSELL, *Speeches and Despatches*, ii. 259), and he negotiated a convention which the United States refused to ratify. In domestic affairs he was not prominent. What share he had in the Reform Bill of 1867 is uncertain. Lord Malmesbury attributes to him the form into which the bill was hastily recast on 25 Feb., just before the introduction in the House of Commons, when the tender of Lord Cranborne's resignation involved alterations in it. At any rate he cannot be altogether acquitted of inconsistency in supporting the bill after the declarations unfavourable to democracy which he had made in previous years. Stanley continued at the foreign office when Disraeli succeeded, on Lord Derby's retirement, to the post of prime minister in February 1868. He resigned with the rest of the ministry after the general election (November 1868).

Stanley was selected to lead the opposition to Mr. Gladstone's Irish church resolutions in 1869. Throughout his life, however, his leanings towards liberalism had been more marked on ecclesiastical matters than elsewhere. He had published a pamphlet as early as 1853 in favour of exempting nonconformists from the payment of church rates, and accordingly the defence he made on this occasion was somewhat ambiguous. A little later he incurred the suspicion of

his party by declining to vote against the Irish Land Bill of 1870. In fact his general tendency at this time was towards projects of administrative reform. He thought that, until it had a substantial majority, the conservative party should avoid office, and seek to check the extremer measures of its opponents and support their moderate bills. He had long been conspicuous for his knowledge of and interest in such non-party matters as sanitary reform, technical education, the regulation of mines, the acquisition of people's parks, and the growth of co-operative societies, and he was surpassed only by Lord Shaftesbury in the time, thought, and trouble that he gave to them. His influence in the country generally was in consequence perhaps higher than in his own party, though even there he was much esteemed, and, had he chosen, might have led his party in the House of Lords from 1869, when his father's death conferred on him the earldom of Derby.

Disraeli took office in February 1874, and Derby again became foreign secretary. The eastern question was once more the disturbing factor in European politics. Between his conviction that the integrity of Turkey was a most important British interest and his passion for peace Lord Derby soon found himself in a position of perplexity from which it was difficult for him in office to emerge satisfactorily. At first he was sanguine of success in his efforts to preserve England from the risk of war, and, ignoring the possibilities of failure, was perhaps more tolerant of diplomatic rebuffs than the situation warranted. He was a party, but not very willingly, to the purchase of the Suez Canal shares; he accepted the Andrassy note urging reforms on the sultan of Turkey, but only after considerable delay. Count Beust, the Austrian ambassador to the court of St. James, pursued him to Knowsley, and there and in London spent three weeks in a siege of persuasion before obtaining the despatch of 25 Jan. 1876 to Sir Henry Elliot, the British ambassador to Vienna, which secured the adhesion of Great Britain to the Austrian proposals for the reorganisation of the Turkish government. Suspecting secret arrangements between Russia and Austria, he declined to join in May 1876 in the Berlin memorandum, which urged upon Turkey the necessity of fulfilling her promises of reform. In September he wrote to Elliot, then ambassador at Constantinople, ordering him to demand of the Porte the punishment of those responsible for the Bulgarian atrocities. The Constantinople conference of December 1876, which was intended to compel reforms in the government of the Porte, was due to his initiative, and he sought in general to assist and encourage the Porte to carry out reforms, while giving it warning that military protection from England was not to be looked for should Turkey be attacked by other powers. In April 1877 Russia invaded Turkey. Public opinion was divided as to the part that England should play in the struggle. The Bulgarian outrages, on the one hand, excited in one half of the population an hostility to Turkey which diplomacy could not control, while, on the other hand, an equally large party in England, suspicious of Russia, urged an armed defence of Turkey, and was the more powerful in the ministry and among the influential classes of society. Derby's efforts to bring the Russo-Turkish war to a close failed, and in a despatch of 6 May 1877 he defined the conditions in which England must intervene and take the offensive against the enemies of Turkey. Russia's continued successes seemed to make war for England inevitable, and Derby, unready to face that possibility, found himself increasingly in disagreement with the prime minister. The result was the appearance of vacillation in the government policy. When the order was given, at the prime minister's instance, for the fleet to pass the Dardanelles on 23 Jan. 1878, Derby felt that the die had been cast for war, and tendered his resignation; but when this advance was countermanded, he returned to office. He concurred in the policy of refusing to recognise the treaty of San Stefano, by which Russia imposed her own terms on Turkey (March 1878), but disapproved of the vigorous menaces of war with Russia which Beaconsfield made thereon. Accordingly, having reluctantly supported the credit of 6,000,000*l.*, he suddenly resigned again on 28 March 1878, ostensibly, but far from solely, upon the policy of calling out the reserves (Hansard, ccxli. 1793). It was asked why, if he was only to resign at last, he had consented to resume office after his recent resignation. His attitude failed to become clearer when on 11 July his statements, in announcing his resignation in the House of Lords, and those of Lord Salisbury, who succeeded him at the foreign office, were in flat contradiction of each other. His actions certainly bore an appearance of indecision, owing doubtless to his natural disposition, in matters of emergency, to temporise rather than to strike. But his main object was at all hazards to keep England out of a European war, and it was at any rate in part owing to his efforts that that result was achieved. After quitting office, he drifted further and further

from his old party ties; he opposed the acquisition of Cyprus and the first Afghan war (1879), and eventually, in a letter to Lord Sefton, 12 March 1880, he announced his severance from the conservative party, avowedly in consequence of its foreign policy.

Derby was soon accepted as a leader of the liberal party. From December 1882 to 1885 he was colonial secretary in Mr. Gladstone's second administration, and in 1884 he was made a knight of the Garter. His policy as colonial secretary was sensible, but not impressive. 'We don't want any more black men,' was one of his favourite expressions, and he therefore resisted further annexation of tropical colonies. He favoured withdrawal from the Soudan; he declined to seize New Guinea, and he supported the policy of contraction in South Africa by concluding the convention with the Boers of 1884. Though he accepted Australian aid for the Soudan, he discouraged any plan of Australian federation. He left the colonial office in the summer of 1885, when Mr. Gladstone and his colleagues resigned.

In 1886 the home-rule question led to a further change in Derby's political allegiance. From the first he disapproved of Mr. Gladstone's policy of giving home rule to Ireland, and he joined the new party of liberal unionists on its formation early in 1886. Until the Marquis of Hartington succeeded to his father's peerage in 1891 he led the liberal unionist peers in the House of Lords. Thenceforward he retired practically from active public life, and occupied himself with social questions. His last public speech was on the occasion of the unveiling of the statue of John Bright at Manchester in October 1891. In 1892 he presided over the labour commission. In the previous year, when he was severely attacked by influenza, his usually robust health had broken down, and he died at Knowsley of an affection of the heart on 21 April 1893. He was buried at Knowsley church on 27 April.

Derby held many dignified offices outside politics. He was chancellor of the university of London from 1891 till his death, was lord rector of the university of Glasgow from 1868 to 1871, and of Edinburgh from 1875 to 1880, and was a trustee of the British Museum. He was for eighteen years—from 1875 to 1893—an active president of the Royal Literary Fund, and was one of the founders of University College, Liverpool.

In his habits Derby was simple and unassuming, in manner somewhat awkward and shy. In character he was singularly cool, fair, and critical, but he was too diffident of his own powers, and perhaps too undecided, to become a great man of action. He was unambitious and disinterested, as indeed he conclusively showed when, by leaving Lord Beaconsfield in 1878, he sacrificed the almost certain reversion of the leadership of the conservative party. His memory and his reading were alike great. He was unrhetorical in mind or speech. Though his enunciation was imperfect, he spoke impressively, and had a great gift 'of making speeches with which every one must agree, and which at the same time were never commonplace.' He was an industrious and excellent man of business, and managed his great estates very successfully. For years he showed himself in Lancashire a model chairman of quarter sessions, an active and a hopeful agriculturist, and a benevolent promoter of institutions for the benefit of the working classes. On such matters his opinions were almost those of an old-fashioned radical, for he strongly believed in self-help, and was continuously active in attacking fads and urging the views of J. S. Mill, whom he greatly admired. He lived much in his own county, spoke, like his father, with a Lancashire accent, and was on the whole popular among Lancashire men.

He married, on 5 July 1870, Mary Catherine, second daughter of George, fifth earl De La Warr, and widow of James, second marquis of Salisbury (she died on 6 Dec. 1900), but had no issue, and was succeeded in the title by his brother Frederick, baron Stanley of Preston (1841–1908). There are at Knowsley portraits by W. Derby as a boy, by George Richmond in 1864, and by Sir Francis Grant. A good photograph prefixed to the edition of his speeches was taken in 1894.

[Mr. W. E. H. Lecky's Prefatory Memoir to Speeches of Lord Derby, ed. Sanderson and Roscoe, 1894; Times, 22 April 1893; Macmillan's Mag. xl. 180; Westminster Review, lxxvii. 498; Martin's Life of Lord Sherbrooke, ii. 61, 281; Malmesbury's Memoirs; Life of Sir S. Northcote; Memoirs of Count Beust; Pollard's Stanleys of Knowsley; Scharf's Cat. of Pictures at Knowsley. See, too, Lord Derby's Address to the Co-operative Congress at Leeds, 1881; Speech on the Irish Question, 29 June 1886; Speech on Indian Finance, 13 Feb. 1859.] J. A. H.

STANLEY, EDWARD JOHN, second BARON STANLEY OF ALDERLEY and first BARON EDDISBURY OF WINNINGTON (1802–1869), was the son of Sir John Thomas Stanley, seventh baronet, and nephew of Edward Stanley [q. v.], bishop of Norwich. Sir John, born in 1766, was a considerable magnate in Cheshire, where he was for more than twenty years chairman of quarter sessions. He was elected F.R.S. on 29 April 1790, and in the

following year, having paid a visit to Iceland, wrote a short 'Account of the Hot Spring' (Edinburgh, 1791, 8vo). His only other literary effort was a translation of Bürger's 'Leonora' (1796). On 9 May 1839 he was created Baron Stanley of Alderley. Lord Stanley died at Alderley Park, Cheshire, on 23 Oct. 1850. He married, on 11 Oct. 1796, at Fletching, Sussex, Maria Josepha (1771–1863), daughter of John Baker Holroyd, first earl of Sheffield [q. v.], the friend and correspondent of Gibbon. Her early letters, some of them addressed from abroad, to her girlish friends and her aunt, 'Serena' Holroyd, were printed in 1896, under the editorship of Miss J. H. Adeane (London, 8vo, with portraits of her and her husband). They refer to the period 1786–96, and contain some highly interesting glimpses of Gibbon, the Comte Lally Tollendal, and the French exiles. Several of Lady Maria's vivacious letters to the great historian are printed in Gibbon's 'Correspondence' (ed. 1896, vol. ii. passim). After his death, of which in her 'Letters' she gives graphic details, she assisted her father and William Hayley in editing Gibbon's 'Synoptic Memoirs' for publication in 1796 (*Autobiographies of Edward Gibbon*, 1896, Introduction).

Edward John, the eldest son, born on 13, and baptised 14, Nov. 1802, at Alderley, was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 18 Jan. 1822, and graduated B.A. in 1825. He entered parliament as whig member for Hindon, Wiltshire, in 1831, and, when that borough was disfranchised, he represented North Cheshire from 1832 until 1841, when he lost the seat, to regain it in 1847. For a short time Stanley held the post of secretary to Lord Durham, one of the drafters of the Reform Bill; and he was under-secretary to the home department from July to November 1834. In Lord Melbourne's second administration he was patronage secretary to the treasury from 1835 to 1841, when he was admitted to the privy council; and from June to September held the lucrative office of paymaster-general. During this period 'Mr. E. J. Stanley' was best known as the principal whip of the whig party, or, if we may believe Lord Palmerston, 'joint-whip with Mrs. Stanley.' Palmerston indeed gave the lady priority when he described her to Guizot as 'notre chef-d'état major.' There is no doubt, however, that Stanley was a most efficient whip, warmly liked by his friends, in spite of the caustic tongue which gained from some of his opponents the sobriquet of 'Ben'[jamin Backbite]. Melbourne handed over the seals to Sir Robert Peel at the close of 1841, but on the return of the whigs to office in 1846 Stanley was under-secretary for foreign affairs from that year to 1852, when Palmerston was his chief. On 12 May 1848 he was created Baron Eddisbury of Winnington; two years later he succeeded to the barony of Stanley. He was president of the board of trade 1855 to 1858, and Palmerston appointed him postmaster-general in 1860. He was subsequently offered a seat in the cabinet by Mr. Gladstone on the formation of his first ministry (December 1868), but refused it on the score of health. He died at his London house, 40 Dover Street, on 16 June 1869.

Stanley married, at Florence, on 7 Oct. 1826, Henrietta Maria, eldest daughter of Henry Augustus Dillon-Lee, thirteenth viscount Dillon.

Henrietta Maria Stanley, Lady Stanley of Alderley (1807–1895), born at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on 21 Dec. 1807, first came to England in 1814, and soon proceeded with her family to Florence, where she attended the weekly receptions of the Countess of Albany, widow of the young Pretender. She obtained popularity with the natives by refusing to dance with the Austrian officers, 'though they danced much better than the Italians;' but she admits that her own native Jacobinism was in some danger from the violent republicanism of her gouvernante. After her marriage in 1826 'Mrs. Stanley' soon became a personage. In conversation she invariably expressed herself with uncompromising frankness, but, gifted with rare social qualities, and possessed with an ardent faith in the doctrines of liberalism as then understood, she rendered very real service to her husband's party. Though a warm admirer of Mr. Gladstone, she was unable to follow him in 1886 on the question of home rule, and was the moving spirit of the Woman's Liberal Unionist Association.

A friend of Carlyle from 1830, of F. Denison Maurice, and in later years of Jowett (who paid his first visit to Alderley in 1861), Lady Stanley of Alderley, as she was known from 1850, was no less prominent as a promoter of women's education. She was one of the original 'lady visitors' of Queen's College, London, in 1848; she was an active member of the committee for obtaining the admission of girls to the university local examinations, founded in October 1862; she was a promoter of Girton College in 1865, and was an active supporter of the Girls' Public Day-school Company, originated in the summer of 1872; she was, finally, a promoter of the 'Medical College for Women,'

which was initiated in October 1874, to promote the opening of the medical profession to women (see Lady Stanley's 'Personal Recollections of Women's Education' in *Nineteenth Century*, August 1879).

Lady Stanley retained her faculties until her death, at the age of eighty-seven, at Dover Street on 16 Feb. 1895.

She left issue: Henry Edward John, the present peer; John Constantine, colonel of the grenadier guards, who died in 1878; Mr. Edward Lyulph Stanley; and the Rev. Algernon Charles, domestic prelate to the pope. Of her six daughters, Henrietta Blanche married, in 1851, the Earl of Airlie; Katharine Louisa married, in 1864, Viscount Amberley; and Rosalind Frances married, in 1864, George James Howard, ninth earl of Carlisle.

[G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage; Burke's Peerage; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Ann. Reg. 1869 and 1895; Greville's Diary, iii. 112; Cooper's Register and Mag. of Biography, 1869; Abbott and Campbell's Life of Jowett; Times, 19 Feb. 1895; Guardian, 20 Feb. 1895; Spectator, 20 Feb. 1895.] T. S.

STANLEY, EDWARD SMITH, thirteenth EARL OF DERBY (1775–1851), eldest son of Edward, twelfth earl of Derby, by his first wife, Lady Elizabeth Hamilton, only daughter of James, sixth duke of Hamilton, was born on 21 April 1775. His great-grandfather, Edward, eleventh earl of Derby, was descended from a brother of Thomas, second earl of Derby, and succeeded to the earldom on the extinction of the direct line in 1736 [see under STANLEY, JAMES, seventh EARL OF DERBY]. His grandfather, James, lord Strange, took the additional name of Smith in accordance with the will of his wife's father, Hugh Smith (*d.* 1745) of Weald Hall, Essex.

The thirteenth earl, after spending some years at Eton, went to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1795. He was at once brought into parliament for one of the two Preston seats at the general election of 1796 as a member of the whig party. For the previous half-century a standing dispute had existed between the earls of Derby and the corporation of Preston as to the right to nominate the representatives of the borough. From 1768 to 1795 nominees of the Derby family had held both seats. In 1796 local feeling ran high. The corporation prepared to make a vigorous effort to secure one seat, and nominated, in the growing manufacturing interest, John Horrocks, head of the well-known Lancashire firm of Horrocks, Miller, & Co., local millowners. The poll was kept open for eleven days, and eventually Stanley and Horrocks were elected, the former leading by a majority of thirty. Scarlett (afterwards Lord Abinger) acted on this occasion as 'assistant' to the mayor, and received a fee of two hundred guineas (WILLIAM DOBSON, *History of the Parliamentary Representation of Preston*). At the next election in 1802 a compromise, much attacked at the time, was negotiated by T. B. Bayley of Hope, by which each party obtained one seat. Stanley and Horrocks were elected, and in 1806 Stanley and Horrocks the younger. In 1807, though opposed in politics, they had a joint committee, made a joint canvas, and were elected together. In spite of opposition by other candidates, this arrangement lasted even after Stanley had ceased to sit for Preston, and down to 1826, when his son successfully contested the seat. In 1812 Stanley ceased to sit for Preston, and was elected one of the members for the county of Lancaster. He continued to hold that seat till the passing of the Reform Bill in 1832. Throughout his parliamentary career he supported the whig party without ever taking a prominent place in it, and in the House of Commons spoke little.

In 1832 Lord Grey's ministry required further strength in the House of Lords, and Stanley was called up in his father's lifetime by the title of Baron Stanley of Bickerstaffe. Two years afterwards, on the death of his father on 21 Oct. 1834, he succeeded to the earldom, and on 17 April 1839 was created a knight of the Garter. From this time forward he made no figure in public life.

Lord Stanley early displayed great interest in the science of zoology. From 1828 to 1833 he was president of the Linnæan Society, and at the time of his death had for some years been president of the Zoological Society. Between 1834 and 1847 he contributed many papers to its proceedings and many specimens to its collections. He formed at Knowsley a private menagerie of a very extensive kind, and had also a fine museum of various classes of specimens. The maintenance of the menagerie alone cost 10,000*l.* to 15,000*l.* per annum; it occupied one hundred acres of land and seventy of water, and his agents collected specimens all over the world. He gave his own daily care to it, made copious notes and observations, and successfully crossed Brahmin with shorthorn cattle. The graceful *Scops Paradisea* was named by Dr. Lathom the 'Stanley Crane' after him. He had at his death 94 species and 345 head of mammalia, principally antelopes, 318 species and 1272 head of birds, not counting poultry, and his museum contained twenty thou-

sand specimens of quadrupeds, birds, eggs, reptiles, and fishes. The collection was dispersed on his death; the museum was given to the city of Liverpool, where the corporation now maintains it as the Derby Museum. Some of the living animals were given to the Zoological Society in Regent's Park, and the remainder were sold in October 1851, but realised only 7,000*l.*

Lord Derby was lord lieutenant of Lancashire, and passed much of his time at Knowsley, where he devoted himself to public charity and to private hospitality. He died there on 30 June 1851, and was buried in the family vault at Ormskirk on 8 July. He married, on 30 June 1798, his cousin, Charlotte Margaret, second daughter of his aunt, the Hon. Lucy Stanley, by her marriage with the Rev. Geoffrey Hornby. She predeceased him on 16 June 1817. By her he had a family of three sons and four daughters, the eldest of whom, Edward George Geoffrey Smith Stanley [q.v.], succeeded him in the title. There are portraits of him at Knowsley, viz. by Romney as a boy, by Sir Thomas Lawrence, and by William Derby.

[Gent. Mag. 1851, ii. 190, 644; Pollard's Stanleys of Knowsley; Times, 3 July 1851; Gray's Gleanings from the Menagerie at Knowsley; Scharf's Cat. of Pictures at Knowsley; Baines's Hist. of Lancashire; Eton School Lists; Grad. Cantabr. 1656–1823.] J. A. H.

STANLEY, FERDINANDO, fifth EARL OF DERBY (1559?–1594), son of Henry, fourth earl [q. v.], was born in London about 1559. He matriculated in 1572, at the age of twelve, at St. John's College, Oxford, and graduated M.A. on 17 Sept. 1589. As a boy of fourteen he was called to Windsor by Queen Elizabeth, though he does not appear to have held any office. In 1585 and afterwards he acted as deputy lieutenant of Lancashire and Cheshire on behalf of his father, and during the time of the alarm of the Spanish invasion in 1588 he was mayor of Liverpool, and raised a troop of horsemen. He was summoned to parliament as Lord Strange on 28 Jan. 1588-9. He was a patron and friend of many of the poets of the time, and was himself a writer of verses. Some of his pieces are contained in 'Belvedere, or the Garden of the Muses,' edited by John Bodenham, 1600, but they are without signature and difficult to identify. The only piece with which his name is positively associated is a pastoral poem, of no great merit, contributed by Sir John Hawkins to Grose's 'Antiquarian Repertory,' and reprinted in Walpole's 'Royal and Noble Authors' (ed. Park, 1806, ii. 45). Spenser celebrates him, under the name of 'Amyntas,' in 'Colin Clout's come Home again:'

He, whilst he lived, was the noblest swain
That ever piped upon an oaten quill.
Both did he other, which could pipe, maintain,
And eke could pipe himself with passing skill.

Robert Greene dedicated his 'Ciceronis Amor,' 1589, to Stanley; Nash, in his 'Piers Pennilesse,' 1592, has a panegyric on him, and Chapman in 1594, in the dedication of the 'Shadow of the Night,' speaks of 'that most ingenious Darbie.' For several years, from 1589 to 1594, he was patron of the company of actors which had formerly been under the patronage of the Earl of Leicester. While Stanley was its patron it was known as 'Lord Strange's company.' After his death it passed to the patronage of Henry Carey, first lord Hunsdon, the lord chamberlain, and became known as the 'Lord Chamberlain's company' (cf. FLEAY, *History of the Stage*, p. 41).

On the death of his father, on 25 Sept. 1593, he succeeded to the earldom of Derby and the sovereignty of the Isle of Man, with other titles and dignities, including the lieutenancy of Lancashire and Cheshire. From 1591 some of the catholics cast their eyes on him as successor to the crown in right of his mother, Margaret Clifford [see STANLEY, SIR WILLIAM, 1548–1630]. In 1593 catholic conspirators abroad sent Richard Hesketh [q.v.] to persuade him to set up his claim, promising Spanish assistance, and threatening him with death if the design was divulged. Stanley, however, delivered Hesketh to justice, and he was executed at St. Albans on 29 Nov. 1593.

Stanley died on 16 April 1594 at Lathom House, Lancashire, and was buried at the neighbouring church of Ormskirk. He had been ill for sixteen days. He appears to have died from natural causes, though there were rumours afloat that he met his end by witchcraft (STOW, *Chronicle*, pp. 767–8, giving a curious account of his illness and death). A ballad in his memory is entered in the 'Stationers' Register' (ARBER, ii. 619).

He married, in 1579, Alice, daughter of Sir John Spencer of Althorp, Northamptonshire, and left three daughters: Anne, who married in succession Grey, baron Chandos, and the notorious Earl of Castlehaven; Frances, countess of Bridgewater; and Elizabeth, countess of Huntingdon. In default of male issue he was succeeded in the earldom by his brother William [see under STANLEY, JAMES, seventh EARL].

His widow married secondly, in 1600, Thomas Egerton, viscount Brackley, better known as Lord-chancellor Ellesmere [q. v.]

She, like her husband, patronised and was praised by the poets of her day. Milton's 'Arcades' was written in compliment to her. She died at Harefield, Middlesex, on 26 Jan. 1636-7.

There are portraits of Lord and Lady Derby at Knowsley Hall (SCHARF, *Catalogue*, 1875, p. 79), and of the former in the possession of Lord Gerard and at Worden Hall, the residence of the ffaringtons. The last named is engraved in the 'Derby Household Books' (Chetham Soc.)

[The best account of Stanley is that by Canon Raines in Lancashire Funeral Certificates, p. 63. Heywood's Earls of Derby and the Verse Writers, Allen's Defence of Sir W. Stanley, ed. T. Heywood, p. xlii, Derby Household Books, ed. Raines, passim, Farington Papers, pp. 130, 136, Lancashire Lieutenancy, Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica (the foregoing are all published by the Chetham Soc.); Camden's Hist. of Elizabeth, 4th edit. 1688, p. 491; Lodge's Illustr. of British Hist. 1791, iii. 47; Sir R. Sadler's State Papers, iii. 20; Calendars of State Papers, Dom. 1591-1594, 1595-7; Masson's Life of Milton, i. (1881 edit.) 590; Manchester Court Leet Records, ed. Earwaker, ii. 92; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, iii. 80; Cokayne's Complete Peerage, iii. 72; Doyle's Official Peerage, i. 557, with portrait; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss) i. 250; Register of Univ. of Oxford (Oxford Hist. Soc.); Brydges's British Bibliographer, i. 281; Evans's Cat. of Portraits, i. 96, mentions a portrait engraved by Stow; Cat. of Exhibition of National Portraits, 1866, p. 51; Collier's Mem. of Edward Alleyn; Henslowe's Diary; Simpson's School of Shakespeare; Manchester Quarterly, April 1896, p. 113.] C. W. S.

STANLEY, HANS (1720?-1780), politician, was the only son of George Stanley of Paultons, near Owre, in the new parish of Copythorne, formerly North Eling, and close to Romsey in Hampshire. His father married in 1719 Sarah, elder daughter and coheiress of Sir Hans Sloane [q. v.]; he committed suicide on 31 Jan. 1733-4; his wife survived until 19 April 1764. A monument by Rysbrach, 'in the bad taste of the time, with weeping Cupid, urn, and inverted torch,' was erected by her in the chancel of Holy Rood church, Southampton, to her daughter, Elizabeth Stanley (*d.* 1738, aged 18), who is panegyrised in Thomson's 'Seasons' (*Summer*, ll. 564 sq.)

Hans Stanley is believed to have been born in 1720, and to have been baptised at St. George's, Hanover Square, London. He was returned as member for St. Albans at a by-election on 11 Feb. 1742-3, and sat for it until the dissolution in 1747. He had no place in the next parliament, and for a time meditated abandoning parliamentary life for diplomacy. He travelled frequently in France, resided for two years at Paris, and studied the law of nations. At the general election of 1754 he was elected in the tory interest by the borough of Southampton, and represented it continuously until his death (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. v. pp. 364-5; OLDFIELD, *Representative Hist.* iii. 551; cf. DAVIES, *Hist. of Southampton*, pp. 113, 206).

From 13 Sept. 1757 to August 1765 Stanley was a lord of the admiralty (cf. *Letters of Lady Hervey*, p. 265). Hearing from Lord Temple of Pitt's good opinion of him, he recounted in a letter to Pitt, 18 April 1761, his claims to employment should it be desired to open negotiations with France (*Chatham Correspondence*, ii. 116-19). He was at that time a follower of the Duke of Newcastle, but Pitt enlisted his services, 'from opinion of his abilities.' Stanley set out for Calais to meet the French agent on 24 May 1761, and early in the next month arrived at Paris as chargé d'affaires. There he remained until 20 Sept., when it became clear that the mission had ended in failure, and he demanded his passports (cf. *Chatham Correspondence*, ii. 124-42; THACKERAY, *Life of the Earl of Chatham*, i. 505-79, ii. 519-626; *Grenville Papers*, i. 362-85; and *Bedford Correspondence*, iii. 11-46). Though his despatches did not please Charles Jenkinson, first earl of Liverpool [q. v.], they are described by Carlyle as 'the liveliest reading one almost anywhere meets with in that kind.' Stanley, adds Carlyle, was 'a lively, clear-sighted person, of whom I could never hear elsewhere' (*Frederick the Great*, vi. 204). He was disappointed at not being trusted with the conduct of the negotiations when they were renewed in 1762, but he wrote the Duke of Bedford a handsome letter on their success, and, though numbered at this time among Pitt's followers, defended the peace in the House of Commons with 'spirit, sense, and cleverness' (9 Dec. 1762). Pitt paid him 'the highest compliments imaginable' (*Bedford Correspondence*, iii. 150-68).

Stanley was created a privy councillor on 26 Nov. 1762. On 7 April 1763 he sent a spirited letter to George Grenville, who was then in office, and to whom he was then attached, declining a seat at the treasury, and setting out how his claims had been neglected. Next August he was at Compiègne. He solicited and obtained in July 1764 the post of governor of the Isle of Wight and constable of Carisbrook Castle. Lady Hervey described the governorship as 'a very honourable, very convenient employment for him, and also very lucrative.

Steephill Cottage, on the site of the present castle, near Ventnor, was built by him in 1770 at considerable expense, and he entertained there several foreign ambassadors (HASSELL, *Isle of Wight*, i. 212–19; *Guide to Southampton*, 4th edit. p. 87).

In July 1766 Pitt made Stanley ambassador-extraordinary to Russia. He was instructed to proceed to St. Petersburg by way of Berlin, with credentials to the king of Prussia. The object of the mission was to make a 'triple defensive alliance' of Great Britain, Russia, and Prussia. The appointment was hastily made without the knowledge of Conway, then leading the House of Commons, without any intimation to Macartney, our ambassador at St. Petersburg, and without consultation with Sir Andrew Mitchell, the British representative at Berlin. Stanley himself said that he had been offered the choice of embassies to Madrid or St. Petersburg, and that he had accepted the latter 'as a temporary retreat from the present confusion.' Before Stanley left England the government's overtures were coldly received by Frederick of Prussia, and Stanley never took up the appointment (*Chatham Corresp.* iii. 15-174). On 24 March 1767 Grenville made a severe attack on Chatham for his magnificent plans for special embassies, and mentioned this case. Stanley, 'a very warm man, retorted with vigour,' as he had acted 'with singular honour' in waiving his right to the appointment (WALPOLE, *George III*, ii. 438–439).

On 4 Dec. 1766 Stanley was appointed cofferer of the household, an office which he temporarily vacated in 1774, but resumed in 1776 and held till his death. He had meanwhile resigned his post of governor of the Isle of Wight, but was reappointed to that office also in 1776. Afterwards the post was conferred upon him for life, an act without precedent at the time, and 'it was said with an additional pension' (WALPOLE, *Last Journals*, i. 327, ii. 362). In November 1768 he seconded the address to the king (cf. CAVENDISH, *Debates*).

Early in January 1780 Stanley paid a visit to Earl Spencer at Althorp. On the morning of 13 Jan. he cut his throat with a penknife in the woods, and died before assistance could be obtained.

Stanley's abilities were unquestioned, and his character stood high. Lady Hervey, who knew him well, called him 'a very ingenious, sensible, knowing, conversable, and, what is still better, a worthy, honest, valuable man' (*Letters*, 1821, pp. 204–332). He was awkward in appearance, ungracious in manners, and eccentric in his habits. He never laughed, and his speech is described by Madame Du Deffand as slow and cold without action, and as pompous without weight (*Letters*, 1810 edit. ii. 244–5). A bachelor, with 'a large house in Privy Gardens, joining to Lord Loudoun's,' and with the country residences of Paultons, which he inherited from his father, and Steephill, which he built at Ventnor, he spent most of his time away from them, 'and when at home in town commonly dined at an hotel.' He left a natural son at Winchester school. From his mother he inherited her share in the Sloane property at Chelsea. Paultons Square and Paultons Terrace at Chelsea perpetuate his connection with the parish. The estate of Paultons passed, subject to the life interest of Stanley's sisters, to a cousin, Hans Sloane, nephew of Sir Hans Sloane. Stanley was one of the trustees for the collection of Sir Hans, and was until death a family trustee of the British Museum.

Stanley left in manuscript various works, including a defence, written in Ciceronian Latin, of the English seizure of the French ships previous to the declaration of war. A poem of his in three cantos was imitated from Dryden's 'Fables,' and at the time of his death he was engaged in translating Pindar. Dr. Joseph Warton praised his knowledge of modern and ancient Greek (POPE, *Works*, 1797, ed. ii. 58-9), stating that he maintained a learned correspondence with the Abbé Barthelemy of Paris on the origin of Chaucer's 'Palamon and Arcite.' Many of his manuscript letters are in the British Museum Additional MSS. (22359 and 32734–33068), and most of his correspondence with Chatham is preserved at Paultons. Printed communications are in Belsham's 'Life of Theophilus Lindsey' (pp. 497–500) and 'Life of Viscount Keppel' (ii. 237). He was an intimate friend of Helvetius, much to the discontent of Gibbon, who complained in February 1763 of the excessive admiration enjoyed by Stanley in French society; and he was a pall-bearer at Garrick's funeral (LESLIE and TAYLOR, *Sir Joshua Reynolds*, ii. 247).

His portrait as a young man, with long face and dark hair, was painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds, and is at Paultons. In 1765 there was published a profile engraving of 'Hans de Stanley, dessiné par C. N. Cochin, le fils, gravé par S. C. Miger.'

[Gent. Mag. 1761 pp. 236, 475, 1764 p. 199, 1780 p. 51; Corresp. of George III and North, i. 213; Thomas Hutchinson's Diary, ii. 325–9; Albemarle's Rockingham, i. 21–76; Walpole's George III (ed. Le Marchant), i. 58–9, ii. 363–5; Walpole's Letters, ii. 443, iv. 352, 361–2, vi. 113,

vii. 312–2[illegible] · Grenville Papers, passim; Barrow's Earl Macartney, i. 31–3, 413–27; Gibbon's Letters, ed. 1896, i. 29; Faulkner's Chelsea, i. 368, 373–4; James's Letters on Isle of Wight, ii. 531–9.] W. P. C.

STANLEY, HENRY, fourth EARL OF DERBY (1531–1593), eldest son of Edward Stanley, third earl of Derby [q. v.], by his first wife, Katherine, daughter of Thomas Howard I, second duke of Norfolk [q. v.], was born in September 1531, and was christened on 4 Oct. (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, v. 576). He was styled Lord Strange until his succession to the peerage. He was knighted on 20 Feb. 1546–7, at the coronation of Edward VI, to whom he became gentleman of the privy chamber. In April 1550 he was sent as a hostage to France, in company with the Earl of Hertford and other noblemen's sons, and about the same time a project was formed for marrying him to Margaret, daughter of the Duke of Somerset. According to his own statement, he was employed by Somerset to induce Edward VI to marry the duke's third daughter (Jane), to keep a watch on the young king's words and deeds, and to report any secret conferences he might have with his councillors. These proceedings formed one of the principal charges on which Somerset was condemned, though he denied them on oath at his trial (TYTLER, *England under Edward VI and Mary*, ii. 15–25). In July 1554 Strange was appointed gentleman of the privy chamber to Philip of Spain, and on 7 Feb. following he married at the royal chapel, Whitehall, Margaret, eldest daughter of Henry de Clifford, second earl of Cumberland [q. v.] The ceremony was marked by the introduction of a Spanish game, 'Juego de cañas,' which has been misinterpreted as a masque, with the title 'Jube the Cane' or 'Jube the Sane' (cf. COLLIER, i. 146; *Stanley Papers*, i. 12; MACHYN, *Diary*, pp. 82, 342). His wife was granddaughter of Henry VIII's younger sister, Mary, duchess of Suffolk, and thus had some claim to the crown (BAILEY, *Succession to the English Crown*, pp. 171 et seq.; cf. art. CLIFFORD, HENRY, second EARL OF CUMBERLAND). But Strange himself kept these claims in the background, and never suffered any molestation on their account.

Soon after Elizabeth's accession he was, on 23 Jan. 1558–9, summoned to parliament as Baron Strange. In 1562 he became a member of Gray's Inn, and on 6 Sept. 1566 he was created M.A. of Oxford. On 26 Oct. 1572 he succeeded his father as fourth Earl of Derby and lord lieutenant of Lancashire. He frequently served as commissioner for ecclesiastical causes, and was an active member of the council of the north. He did not share his father's Roman catholic tendencies, and was a vigorous enemy to recusants in Lancashire. On 24 April 1574 he was elected K.G., and on 20 Jan. 1579–80 he was appointed ambassador-extraordinary to confer the insignia of the order of the Garter on Henry III of France (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* iii. 39, 75, 90, 94, 96; *Tanner MSS.* lxxviii. ff. 22–36, 78–9, 234). On 20 May 1585 he was sworn of the privy council, and on 6 Oct. 1586 he was appointed one of the commissioners to try Mary Queen of Scots. In January 1587–8 he was made chief commissioner to treat for peace with Spain at Ostend, and on 23 March 1588–9 he was appointed lord high steward. On 14 April following he was lord high steward for the trial of Philip Howard, first earl of Arundel [q. v.] He died on 25 Sept. 1593, and was buried at Ormskirk. An engraving of an anonymous portrait of Derby, belonging to the present Earl Derby, is given in Doyle. He was patron of a company of actors who performed before the queen on 14 Feb. 1579–1580; it became more famous under the patronage of his son Ferdinando.

By his wife Margaret (1540–1596), with whom he had frequent quarrels, leading to their separation (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Addenda, 1566–79, pp. 33–4, 42–3), he had four sons—Edward, who died young; Ferdinando Stanley, fifth earl of Derby [q. v.]; William, sixth earl [see under STANLEY, JAMES, seventh EARL OF DERBY]; and Francis, who died young.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–93, and Addenda, passim; Hatfield MSS. pts. i.–iv.; Acts of the Privy Council, 1550–88; Stanley Papers and Lancashire Lieutenancy (Chetham Soc.); Machyn's Diary (Camden Soc.); Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Lords' Journals; Strype's Works, passim; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Froude's History; Collins's, Doyle's, and G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerages.] A. F. P.

STANLEY, JAMES (1465?–1515), bishop of Ely, born probably about 1465, was sixth son of Thomas Stanley, first earl Derby [q. v.], by his first wife, Eleanor, daughter of Richard Neville, earl of Salisbury [q. v.] Edward Stanley, first baron Monteagle [q. v.], was his brother. He is said to have studied both at Oxford and Cambridge, and to have graduated at the latter university, but he was certainly M.A. of Oxford (*Reg. Univ. Oxon.* i. 46). He has been confused by Newcourt, Le Neve, and Cooper with his uncle James, who became prebendary of Holywell, London, on 26 Aug.

1458, prebendary of Driffield on 11 Nov. 1460, archdeacon of Chester in 1478, prebendary of Dunham in Southwell Cathedral, warden of the collegiate church of Manchester in 1481, and died in 1485 or 1486. The nephew's first preferment was the deanery of St. Martin-le-Grand, London, which he was given on 20 Sept. 1485, probably through the influence of his father's second wife, Margaret Beaufort, countess of Richmond and Derby [q. v.], the mother of Henry VII (CAMPBELL, *Materials*, i. 19, 125–6). In the same year he succeeded his uncle as warden of the collegiate church of Manchester, the buildings of which were considerably extended during his tenure of office (HIBBERT-WARE, *Hist. Collegiate Church Manchester*, i. 48–55). In June 1492 he received a dispensation from the pope to study at Oxford, although he held a benefice with cure of souls. In 1496 he was at Paris, and is stated to have been the rich young priest who had declined a bishopric and was living in Erasmus's house at Paris. He made tempting offers to Erasmus to induce him to become his tutor, but Erasmus refused (KNIGHT, *Erasmus*, p. 19; BUDINZSKY, *Die Universität Paris*, p. 85). On 19 Nov. 1500 he became archdeacon of Richmond, and on 10 Sept. 1505 he was collated to a prebend in Salisbury Cathedral (LE NEVE, ii. 643). Early in the following year he was appointed by papal bull to the bishopric of Ely, and the temporalities were restored to him on 5 Nov. following. On 18 June in the same year the university of Oxford conferred on him the degree of D.Can.L. During his tenure of the see he took part in his stepmother's foundation of St. John's and Christ's colleges, Cambridge (BAKER, *Hist. St. John's College*, i. 66, 68, 71; WILLIS AND CLARK, *Architectural Hist. of Cambridge*, ii. 194, iii. 301, 516). He also compiled statutes for Jesus College, Cambridge, to which he appropriated the rectory of Great Shelford, and improved his episcopal residence at Somersham. He resigned the wardenship of Manchester in 1509, and died on 22 March 1514–15. He was buried in the collegiate church at Manchester, where there is an inscription to his memory. His will, dated 20 March and proved 23 May 1515, is printed in Nicolas's 'Testamenta Vetusta,' ii. 535–6. Stanley's loose morals afforded an easy mark for protestant invective (cf. GODWIN, *De Præsulibus*, ed. Richardson, p. 271). By a lady who shared his episcopal residence at Somersham he had at least two sons, John and Thomas, and a daughter, Margaret, who married Sir Henry Halsall of Halsall. The elder son, John, fought at Flodden Field on 9 Sept. 1513, was knighted, and founded the family of Stanleys of Hanford, Cheshire.

[Authorities quoted; Campbell's Materials for the Reign of Henry VII (Rolls Ser.); Andreas's Historia, pp. 108, 125 (Rolls Ser.); Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer, vols. i. and ii.; Rymer's Fœdera; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, passim; Collins's Peerage, iii. 48; Fuller's Worthies; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 704–5; Dodd's Church Hist.; Hibbert-Ware's Collegiate Church of Manchester, i. 48–64; Warden and Fellows of the Collegiate Church of Manchester (Chetham Soc. new ser.); Hollingworth's Mancuniensis; Churton's Lives of W. Smyth, &c., pp. 13, 548–9; Seacome's Memoirs of the House of Stanley, edit. 1840, pp. 70–1; Ormerod's Cheshire; Bentham's Ely; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 16, 525; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714.] A. F. P.

STANLEY, JAMES, seventh EARL OF DERBY (1607–1651), born at Knowsley on 31 Jan. 1606–7, was the eldest son of William, sixth earl of Derby, by his wife, Elizabeth (1575–1627), daughter of Edward de Vere, seventeenth earl of Oxford [q. v.] The father, younger son of Henry Stanley, fourth earl of Derby [q. v.], passed much of the early part of his life abroad (*Stanley Papers*, III. i. 47), succeeded as sixth earl on the death of his brother Ferdinando, fifth earl of Derby [q. v.], on 16 April 1594, was elected K.G. on 23 April 1601, and served as privy councillor extraordinary from March to May 1603. For many years he was involved in ruinous litigation over his estates with his nieces, the coheiresses of his brother. On 22 Dec. 1607 he was appointed lord lieutenant of Lancashire and Cheshire, and died on 29 Sept. 1642. His portrait, engraved from a drawing in the Sutherland collection, is given by Doyle; another, also anonymous, belongs to the present Earl of Derby (*Cat. First Loan Exhib.* No. 497).

His son, who was styled Lord Strange during his father's lifetime, is erroneously said to have been educated at Bolton grammar school and at Oxford. After some private education he was sent abroad, visiting France and Italy, and learning the languages of those countries. In 1625 he was returned to parliament as member for Liverpool, where the Stanley interest had completely superseded that of the earls of Sefton. He was created K.B. at the coronation of Charles I on 1 Feb. 1625–6, and on 26 June following married, at The Hague, Charlotte de la Trémoille, daughter of Claude, duc de Thouars [see STANLEY, CHARLOTTE, COUNTESS OF DERBY]. On 27 Dec. following he was associated with his father in the lieutenancy of Lancashire and Cheshire, and on 23 Oct. in the chamberlainship of Chester. He also

took part in the government of the Isle of Man, of which the earls of Derby were hereditary sovereign lords. On 7 March 1627–1628 he was summoned as Baron Strange to the House of Lords, and about the same time he was made lord lieutenant of North Wales.

Lord Strange's tastes were those of a gentleman farmer; but he was fond of the good library he possessed, and gave encouragement to minor authors. He made Peter du Moulin (1601–1684) [q. v.], who had been introduced to him through his wife's family, his chaplain, and was patron of a company of players. He was a constitutional royalist and moderate Anglican, but his aversion to court life and non-attendance at parliament occasioned some ill-founded aspersions on his loyalty. When war broke out with the Scots in 1639, he joined Charles at York; he was again at York in 1640, but saw no active service against the Scots. He took no part in the proceedings of the Long parliament, and vainly endeavoured to arrange a compromise between the two parties in Lancashire (*Stanley Papers*, vol. i. p. lxix; *ffarington Papers*, pp. 80, 85). But when war was inevitable he threw himself ardently into the royalist cause, and urged that the king's standard should first be raised in Lancashire. Warrington was selected as the rendezvous, and Strange is said to have mustered over sixty thousand men in Lancashire and Cheshire. Charles unwisely vetoed his plan, and summoned Strange to join him at Nottingham. His first commission was to recover Manchester, which was strongly fortified and favoured the parliamentary cause [cf. art. Rosworme or Rosworm, John]. He began by utilising his friendly relations with the leading citizens, and attended a banquet in Manchester on 15 July. The roundheads, however, suspected his intentions, and he narrowly escaped being shot in retiring to Ordsall (*Manchesters Resolution against Lord Strange*, 1642, 4to; Pointz, *A True Relation . . . of the sudden rising of the Lord Strange in Lankashire*, 1642, 4to; Jesland, *A Full and True Relation of the Troubles in Lancashire between the Lord Strange . . . and the well affected of that countie*, 1642, 4to). He succeeded, however, in seizing magazines in several towns, which he was ordered to restore by parliament. He was deprived of his lord-lieutenancy, and on 16 Sept. was impeached of high treason and proclaimed a traitor by the House of Commons. On 24 Sept. he laid siege, with four thousand troops, to Manchester, but the vigorous defence compelled him to raise it on 1 Oct. By his father's death on 29 Sept. he succeeded as seventh Earl of Derby. He now entrenched himself at Warrington, but towards the end of November his troops suffered two defeats at Chowbent and Lowton Moor (Ormerod, *Civil War Tracts in Lancashire*). On 16 Feb. 1642–3 Derby, having taken Preston, made an unsuccessful assault on Bolton. He then (18 Feb.) went on to Lancaster, which he occupied and set fire to, but he failed to capture the castle, and similar ill-success attended a second attempt to capture Bolton on his return. Early in April he repelled an attack on Warrington by Sir William Brereton, but a fortnight later he was defeated at Whalley by Captain Ashton, and retreated to York. Warrington surrendered in consequence (cf. *Manchesters Joy for Derbies Overthrow*, 1643, 4to).

Meanwhile disturbances had broken out in the Isle of Man, and Derby arrived there on 15 June to restore order. He remained till November (*Stanley Papers*, vol. i. pp. lxxxviii–xcliii), but is said to have attended the parliament at Oxford during the winter. In February 1643–4 he was with Rupert in Cheshire, and he also accompanied Rupert in the following May when he beat the roundheads at Stockport, relieved Lathom House, and captured Bolton, where Derby is said to have led the last assault, and otherwise distinguished himself [see Stanley, Charlotte]. Thence he accompanied Rupert to Marston Moor (2 July), and after the ruin of the royalist cause in the north he withdrew (30 July) with his family to the Isle of Man. He was present, however, during part of the second siege of Lathom House in the autumn.

In the Isle of Man Derby established himself at Castle Rushen, and there he remained six years, entertaining fugitive royalists and resolutely refusing to make his peace with parliament. He was summoned to surrender a second time in July 1649, and was offered terms which he rejected in an indignant letter to Ireton (printed in Collins, *Peerage*, iii. 67; cf. *A Declaration of the . . . Earl of Derby . . . concerning his resolution to keep the Isle of Man for his Majesties service against all force whatsoever*, 1649, 4to). On 12 Jan. 1649-50 he was elected K.G. at Jersey, and in the same year he was selected by Charles II to command the forces of Cheshire and Lancashire in the projected royalist insurrection. In August 1651, though he disliked Charles II's agreement with the Scots, he made preparations for joining him on his march through England. He landed at Wyre Water in Lancashire on 15 Aug. with 250 foot and 60 horse, and

had an interview with Charles II on the 17th (GARDINER, *Commonwealth*, i. 434). He then proceeded to Warrington, where his endeavour to enlist presbyterian support failed through his refusal to take the covenant (*ib.* pp. 435–6). On the 25th he was routed by Robert Lilburne [q. v.] at Wigan (CARY, *Memorials*, ii. 338; LILBURNE, *Two Letters . . . containing particulars of the totall rout and overthrow of the Earl of Derby*, 1651, 4to). He had two horses shot under him and was severely wounded, but he escaped and joined Charles at Worcester on 2 Sept. After the battle (3 Sept.) he conducted Charles to Boscobel, but then proceeding northward alone he was captured near Nantwich, being given quarter by Captain Oliver Edge. He was arraigned on 29 Sept. at Chester before a court-martial, commissioned by Cromwell on the authority of an act of parliament passed in the previous August, declaring all who corresponded with Charles guilty of high treason. Colonel Humphry Mackworth presided. Derby pleaded the quarter granted him, but it was overruled on the ground that he was not a prisoner of war but a traitor, and he was condemned to death (*The Perfect Tryall and Confession of the Earl of Derby*, 1651). His petition to parliament, which was strongly supported by Cromwell (GARDINER, *Commonwealth*, i. 462), and his open recommendation to the countess to surrender Man, proved of no avail. He then attempted to escape from Chester Castle, but was recaptured on Dee bank. On 13 Oct. he was removed to Bolton, where he was executed on the 15th. 'Among the sufferers for King Charles the First none cast greater lustre on the cause' (WALPOLE, *Royal and Noble Authors*, iii. 37). He was buried in Ormskirk church, and became known as the 'martyr Earl of Derby.'

Two portraits of Derby, painted by Vandyck, belong to the present Earl of Derby (*Cat. First Loan Exhib.* 1866, Nos. 689, 691). A copy of the first, painted while he was Lord Strange, was presented in 1860 to the National Portrait Gallery, London, by the fourteenth Earl of Derby. They were engraved by Loggan and Vertue, and copies are given in Walpole's 'Royal and Noble Authors' (iii. 37) and in the 'Stanley Papers' (Chetham Soc.) (BROMLEY, *Cat. Engr. Portraits*).

By his wife, Charlotte, Derby had issue five sons and four daughters (*Stanley Papers*, vol. ii. pp. cclxxviii–ccxcii). Charles, the eldest, born 19 Jan. 1627–8, took part in Sir George Booth's abortive rising in 1658, and was restored as eighth Earl of Derby on the reversal of his father's attainder at the Restoration. He was author of 'The Protestant Religion is a sure Foundation of a True Christian,' 1668, 4to (2nd ed. 1671), and 'Truth Triumphant,' 1669, 4to. He died in December 1672, and was buried at Ormskirk, being succeeded as ninth and tenth earls by his sons, William George Richard (1658?–1702) and James (*d.* 1736). On the death of the latter, in 1736, the earldom passed to a distant cousin, Edward Stanley (1689–1776), whose great-grandson was Edward Smith Stanley, thirteenth earl of Derby [q. v.] At the same time the sovereignty of the Isle of Man and the barony of Strange passed to James Murray, second duke of Atholl [q. v.], whose grandfather, John Murray, second earl and first marquis of Atholl [q.v.], had married the seventh Earl of Derby's third daughter, Amelia Anna Sophia.

The seventh earl was author of several works extant in manuscript at Knowsley, comprising three books of devotions, printed in 'Stanley Papers' (Chetham Soc.), pt. iii. vol. iii.; 'A Discourse concerning the Government of the Isle of Man,' printed in Peck's 'Desiderata Curiosa,' 1732, vol. ii., in the 'Stanley Papers,' pt. iii. vol. iii., and by the Manx Society, vol. iii. 1859; a book of observations, a commonplace book, a book of prayers, and a volume of historical collections (*Stanley Papers*, pt. iii. vol. ii. pp. cccvii–cccxi). Some of his correspondence is among the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian Library.

[The elaborate memoir of Derby prefixed by Francis Robert Raines [q. v.] to his edition of Derby's Devotions (Chetham Soc.) is based on the earl's manuscripts, but is biassed and glosses over his defeats and military incompetence; other memoirs of him are contained in Seacome's House of Stanley; The Earl of Derby and his Family, 1843; Cummings's The Great Stanley, 1847, and in the Lives of his wife [see art. STANLEY, CHARLOTTE, COUNTESS OF DERBY]. See also the numerous tracts catalogued under his name in the Brit. Mus. Cat., and those printed in Ormerod's Civil War Tracts in Lancashire (Chetham Soc. vol. ii.); The First Blood drawn in the Civil War, Manchester, 1878; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Clarendon State Papers; Journals of the Lords and Commons; Whitelocke's Memorials; Nalson's, Rushworth's, and Thurloe's Collections; Cobbett's State Trials, v. 293–324; Dugdale's Baronage, Collins's, Doyle's, and G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerages; Clarendon's Great Rebellion, ed. Ma ray; Heath's Royal Martyrs; Lloyd's Loyalist; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors; Warburton's Prince Rupert, i. 299 et passim; Lady Theresa Lewis's Friends of Clarendon, iii. 338; Cary's Memorials of the Civil War; Gardiner's Civil War and Hist. of Commonwealth and Protectorate.] A. F. P.

STANLEY, JOHN (1714–1786), musician, was born in London on 17 Jan. 1713–14. When two years old he was completely blinded by falling on a marble hearth while holding a china basin in his hand. Soon afterwards his musical tastes attracted notice. At the age of seven he was placed under John Reading (1677–1764) [see under READING, JOHN, *d.* 1692], and some time later under Maurice Greene. In November 1723 the boy of eleven was entrusted with the post of organist of All Hallows, Bread Street. This post he left in 1726 for St. Andrew's, Holborn, where Daniel Purcell and John Isham had recently officiated, and where counsel's opinion was taken at the time regarding the right of electing an organist (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 689 *b*); in 1734 he was also elected organist to the Society of the Inner Temple. He held both posts till his death, and at the Temple it was not uncommon to see forty or fifty other organists, with Handel himself, assembled to hear the last voluntary. Stanley had graduated Mus. Bac. Oxon. on 19 July 1729, at the age of sixteen; this is the youngest recorded age for an Oxford musical graduate, and has been surpassed at Cambridge only by Thomas Ravenscroft. Stanley married the daughter of Captain Arlond, in the East India Company's service, but had no issue.

Despite the loss of his sight, Stanley was a good player at skittles, shovel-board, and billiards, and also of whist, using perforated cards. He invented an apparatus for teaching music to the blind, and his own ear and memory were trained to an extent quite incredible except to those familiar with the powers of blind musicians. He could remember and perform any piece after hearing it once; even when he had to accompany a new oratorio, his sister-in-law, Miss Arlond, played it through to him once only. Musicians at this period were unaccustomed to the extreme keys; but Stanley, having once to accompany a Te Deum of Handel's in D (probably the Dettingen), and finding the organ a semitone above concert pitch, immediately transposed the entire composition without hesitation, a feat which seems to have specially impressed his contemporaries. He was usually engaged (BURNEY) to perform whenever a charity sermon was preached or a new organ was opened. He frequently played organ concertos at Vauxhall, and was also in much request as a teacher, among his earliest pupils being John Alcock, only two years his junior. He led the subscription concerts at the Swan tavern in Cornhill and the Castle in Paternoster Row, using a Stainer violin for orchestral playing, and a Cremona for solos; both were lost when the Swan was burnt. In 1752, when Handel became blind and could not accompany his oratorio performances, Stanley was recommended to him as a substitute; but Handel preferred John Christopher Smith [q. v.], objecting, he said, to the blind leading the blind. An oratorio by Stanley, entitled 'Jephthah,' was performed in 1757.

After Handel's death in 1760 Smith and Stanley entered into partnership, and continued the Lenten oratorio performances at Covent Garden. For their first season (1760) Stanley composed 'Zimri;' this was published in full score, but without the choruses. He played a concerto in the interval of every oratorio performance, and accompanied throughout. In the same year he set an ode, performed at Drury Lane, intended as an elegy on George II and a homage to George III. On the occasion of the royal wedding, in 1762, he composed a dramatic pastoral, 'Arcadia.' From 1769 to 1777 he gave annual performances in aid of the Foundling Hospital. In 1774 Smith retired. Stanley then associated the elder Linley with himself in the speculation, and produced another oratorio, 'The Fall of Egypt' (the manuscripts of this and of 'Jephthah' are at the Royal College of Music; see *Catalogue of Sacred Harmonic Society's Library*, Nos. 1833–4). In February 1779, on the death of Dr. Boyce, Stanley was appointed master of the king's band; and after Weideman's sudden death, in 1782, he led it himself. His last composition was probably the ode written by Warton for the king's birthday, 4 June 1786. It was duly performed, but Stanley had died at his house in Hatton Garden on 19 May. He was buried on the evening of the 27th in the new ground attached to St. Andrew's, Holborn. On the following Sunday an appropriate selection was performed 'on that organ on which Mr. Stanley had with much eminence displayed his musical abilities near sixty years.'

Stanley published a set of six cantatas in 1742, to words mostly by Sir John Hawkins (1719–1789) [q. v.]; they were so well received that a second set followed in the same year. He also published, besides 'Zimri,' three sets of organ voluntaries, and concertos for organ or strings, with the direction that the same accompaniments would serve for either. They are among the best English instrumental compositions of the eighteenth century. His works are occasionally represented in the programmes of organ recitals, and three of the voluntaries, arranged for the modern instrument with pedal keyboard,

were reprinted in A. H. Brown's 'Organ Arrangements,' 1886. Six of Stanley's preludes and fugues are included in Pittman's 'Progressive Studies for Pianoforte, Organ, or Harmonium,' 1882. One hymn tune is used in the Temple church.

Stanley's portrait by Gainsborough, a half-length, was finely engraved by Mary Ann Rigg (Scott), and published in 1781. Another portrait, representing him at the organ, was engraved by Mac Ardell, and appeared in the 'European Magazine.'

[European Mag. 1784, ii. 171; Gent. Mag. 1760 p. 218, 1779 pp. 103, 317, 1780 p. 37, 1786 pp. 442, 512; Georgian Era, iv. 313; C. F. Pohl's Mozart in London, p. 179; Morning Post, June 22, 1786; Courtney's English Whist, p. 313; Marpurg's Traité de la Fugue et du Contrepoint, Berlin, 1756, § 2, p. xxv; Burney's General Hist. of Music, iii. 621, iv. 587, 654, 663; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, iii. 690; C. F. Abdy Williams's Degrees in Music, p. 85; Ouseley's Contributions to Naumann's Illustrirte Geschichte der Musik, English edit. p. 920; Musical News, 16 Oct. 1897.]

H. D.

STANLEY, MONTAGUE (1809–1844), actor and painter, was born at Dundee on 5 Jan. 1809. His father, who was in the royal navy, was ordered to New York in March 1810, and took his family thither. By the death of his father in 1812 Stanley was left entirely to the care of his mother. She married again in 1816, and removed with her son to Halifax, Nova Scotia. In 1817 the family went to Kingston, Jamaica. Two years afterwards Stanley sailed for England with his mother and a young brother and sister, and settled with friends in Lancashire. It was about this time that he first evinced a taste for drawing, but he had already shown a predilection for the stage, and in 1824 he took a theatrical engagement at York, under the assumed name of Manby. In the summer season of 1826, resuming his own name, he joined W. H. Murray's company at Edinburgh. 'He was a very handsome young man, well suited for the parts he played, and was useful as well as a singer, being often cast for vocal parts such as Don Ferdinand in "The Duenna"' (Dibdin, *Annals of the Edinburgh Stage*, p. 319). Although he acted at Dublin in 1830 and London in 1832–3, he remained at Edinburgh twelve years, taking his farewell benefit on 26 Feb. 1838, when he played Richard III. He appeared for the last time on 28 April, when he played Laertes to Charles Kean's Hamlet. 'One of his best parts was Robert Macaire, in which the mixture of broad farce and melodrama seemed to suit him exactly' (*ib.* p. 373). His withdrawal from the stage was due to religious scruples.

On quitting the stage in 1838 he mainly devoted himself to painting, which he had practised while an actor. At the same time he taught drawing, elocution, and fencing, in which he was an expert, and wrote serious verse, some of which was printed in the 'Christian Treasury.' There is no record of his having had any regular art education. It is stated that he took lessons from John W. Ewbank [q.v.] in Edinburgh at a comparatively late period in his career. When not confined by theatrical or tutorial duties to Edinburgh, he visited Wales, England, and the west of Scotland, making sketches, which he afterwards completed as pictures for the Scottish Academy. From 1828 till 1844 (save in 1831–32–33) he was a regular exhibitor there, mainly of Scottish landscapes. The only picture shown by Stanley in the Royal Academy of London, 'Wreck on the Lancashire Sands,' was exhibited in 1833, while he was in London. He was elected an associate of the Royal Scottish Academy in 1839.

He secured a house at Ascog in Bute early in 1844, but died there on 4 May in that year, being buried in the churchyard. He married in 1833 an Edinburgh lady of good position; she survived him with seven children.

Stanley made his reputation as a landscape-painter, and many of his pictures have been engraved as book illustrations. Sir T. Dick Lauder's edition of Uvedale Price's 'On the Picturesque' (1842) was illustrated by sixty wood engravings from Stanley's designs. Others were engraved for his published biography by the Rev. D. T. K. Drummond. Many of them were burnt while being conveyed by railway to Edinburgh to be sold by auction, a spark from the engine having ignited the truck in which they were packed.

[Brydall's Art in Scotland, p. 469; Drummond's Memoir of Montague Stanley, Edinburgh, 1848; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dibdin's Annals of the Edinburgh Stage, passim; Catalogues of the Royal Academy and Royal Scottish Academy.]

A. H. M.

STANLEY, THOMAS, first Earl of Derby (1435?–1504), was son of Thomas Stanley, first lord Stanley (1406?–1459), and his wife, Joan, daughter and coheiress of Sir Robert Goushill of Hoveringham, Nottinghamshire, by Elizabeth Fitzalan, dowager duchess of Norfolk (*d.* 1425).

Sir John Stanley, K.G. (1350?–1414), the founder of the family fortunes, was his great-grandfather. He came of a younger

branch of a famous Staffordshire house, the Audleys of Healey, near Newcastle-under-Lyme; the cadet line took its name from the manor of Stanlegh, close to Cheddleton, but settled in Cheshire under Edward II on acquiring, by marriage, the manor of Storeton and the hereditary forestership of Wirral. The nephew of Sir John (who was a younger son) removed the chief seat of the elder line of Stanley to Hooton in Wirral by marriage with its heiress (DUGDALE, ii. 247; ORMEROD, ii. 411). A still more fortunate alliance (before October 1385) with Isabel, daughter of Sir Thomas Latham, made Sir John Stanley himself lord of great part of the hundred of West Derby in south-west Lancashire, including Knowsley and Lathom (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 205; cf. WYLIE, ii. 290). The famous Stanley crest of the eagle and child, which gave rise to a family legend, no doubt came from the Lathams (BAINES, i. 49, iv. 248; SEACOME, p. 22; GREGSON, pp. 244, 250). Their badge in the fifteenth century was an eagle's (or griffin's) leg (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, i. 553; GAIRDNER, p. 412; ORMEROD, iii. 641). Sir John, who in his youth had served in Aquitaine, went to Ireland as deputy for Richard II's favourite, De Vere, in 1386, and subsequently held important posts both there (lieutenant, 1389–91) and on the Welsh and Scottish borders. Henry IV rewarded his speedy adhesion with Hope and Mold castles and a regrant (10 Dec. 1399) of his old office in Ireland. But he became officially bankrupt, and in 1401 was superseded. Steward of the household to Henry, prince of Wales, from 1403, he entered the order of the Garter in 1405. The king rewarded his services during the northern revolt of that year by a grant, first for life and then in perpetuity, by the service of a cast of falcons at coronations, of the Isle of Man, which had been forfeited by the rebellion of the Earl of Northumberland (*Fœdera*, viii. 419; BAINES, i. 370). In 1409 Stanley was made constable of Windsor. Henry V once more sent him to govern Ireland, and it was at Ardee, in that island, that he died on 18 Jan. 1414 (DUGDALE, ii. 248; SEACOME, p. 20). The Irish writers ascribed his death to irritation caused by the virulent lampoons of the plundered bard Niall O'Higgin (GILBERT, *Viceroys*, p. 301). Stanley built the tower in Water Street, Liverpool, which survived till 1821 (GREGSON, p. 172). His third son, Thomas, was the ancestor of the Stanleys of Aldford and Elford. The eldest, John, the Manx legislator, married Isabel, sister of Sir William and daughter of Sir John Harrington of Hornby Castle, Lancashire, and died in 1437 (ORMEROD, ii. 412; cf. COLLINS, ed. Brydges, iii, 54).

Their eldest son, THOMAS STANLEY (1406?–1459), born about 1406, first appears in 1424, when an armed affray between 'Thomas Stanley, the younger of the Tower, esquire,' and Sir Richard Molyneux (*d.* 1439) [see under MOLYNEUX, SIR RICHARD, *d.* 1459], constable of Liverpool Castle, at the opposite end of the town, was prevented only by the arrest of both (GREGSON, p. 171). He was knighted before 1431, when Henry VI made him lieutenant-governor of Ireland for six years. In 1446 Eleanor Cobham [see under HUMPHREY, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER] was entrusted to his keeping in the Isle of Man. From that year to 1455 Stanley represented Lancashire in parliament; he took part in more than one negotiation with Scotland, and by March 1447 became comptroller of the royal household (*Fœdera*, xi. 169). The parliament of 1450–1 demanded his dismissal from court with others of Suffolk's party (*Rot. Parl.* v. 216), but on the triumph of the Yorkists in 1455 he was made, or remained, lord-chamberlain and a privy councillor, and 15 Jan. 1456 received a summons to the house of peers as Lord Stanley. He became K.G. before May 1457, and died on 20 Feb. 1459 (*Complete Peerage*, iii. 68; cf. ORMEROD, iii. 337). By his wife, Joan Goushill, he had four sons and three daughters; the second son, Sir William Stanley of Holt (*d.* 1495), is separately noticed; the third, John, was the ancestor of the Stanleys of Alderley; the fourth, James, was archdeacon of Carlisle [see under STANLEY, JAMES, 1465?–1515].

The eldest, Thomas, who succeeded as second Baron Stanley, was born about 1435, and in 1454 had been one of Henry VI's esquires (*Ord. Privy Council*, vi. 223). His political attitude was from the first ambiguous. When Richard Neville, earl of Salisbury [q. v.], who was perhaps already his father-in-law, encountered the royal forces at Blore Heath in August 1459, Stanley, though not more than six miles away, kept the two thousand men he had raised at the queen's call out of the fight. His brother William fought openly on the Yorkist side, and was attainted in the subsequent parliament. Stanley himself, though he came in and took the oath of allegiance, was impeached as a traitor by the commons, who alleged that he had given Salisbury a conditional promise of support. The queen, however, thought it better to overlook his suspicious conduct (*Rot. Parl.* v. 348, 369). He was with Henry at the battle of Northampton in the following summer, but the

triumphant Yorkists made him (January 1461) chief justice of Chester and Flint (Doyle). Edward IV's accession was the signal for the reassertion of the Scrope claim to the lordship of Man, which William le Scrope, earl of Wiltshire [q. v.], had held under Richard II, and Stanley's title was still disputed in 1475. When his brother-in-law, Warwick, fleeing before Edward IV in 1470, made his way to Manchester in the hope of support from him, Stanley cautiously held aloof, but on the king-maker's succeeding in restoring Henry VI, he turned to the rising sun, and in March 1471 we find him besieging Hornby Castle on behalf of the Lancastrian government (*Paston Letters*, ii. 396; *Fœdera*, xi. 699). Nevertheless, after Warwick's defeat and death, Edward made Stanley lord steward of his household and privy councillor. He took part in the king's French expedition of 1475, when he characteristically seized a private opportunity of recommending himself to the favour of Louis XI (Comines, i. 340, 347), and held a high command in Gloucester's invasion of Scotland seven years later. His services there were specially brought to the attention of parliament (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 197). Polydore Vergil credits him, perhaps rather partially, with the capture of Berwick. Not long after he married Margaret Beaufort, countess of Richmond, whose second husband, Henry Stafford, younger son of the second Duke of Buckingham, died in the same year.

After Edward's death Stanley remained loyal to his son, but though wounded in the head with a halbert during the scuffle in the council chamber (13 June 1483), when Gloucester arrested Hastings, his good fortune did not desert him, and he escaped with a short imprisonment. Gloucester is said to have feared that Stanley's son would raise Lancashire and Cheshire (Fabyan, p. 668; More, pp. 45–8; Polydore Vergil, p. 689). With his accustomed pliancy he carried the mace at Richard's coronation, his wife bearing the queen's train (*Excerpta Historica*, pp. 380, 384). He remained steward of the household, and succeeded Hastings as knight of the Garter. His wife was deeply engaged in Buckingham's rising [see Stafford, Henry, second Duke of Buckingham] on behalf of her son, Henry Tudor, earl of Richmond; but the wary Stanley avoided committing himself, and actually improved his position by the collapse of the revolt. Richard must have known him well enough to feel sure that he would not turn traitor until he could do so with the minimum of risk. He accepted his assurances of loyalty, and appointed him (16 Dec. 1483) constable of England in Buckingham's place. Stanley undertook to put a stop to his wife's intrigues, 'keeping her in some secret place at home, without having any servant or company,' and her estates were transferred to him for life (Hall, p. 398; *Rot. Parl.* vi. 250). In 1484 Richard employed him in a Scottish mission. No one except the Dukes of Norfolk and Northumberland profited more by Richard's bounty (Ramsay, ii. 534). But Stanley could not but feel that Richard's throne was insecure, and that in any case his own position would be much safer with his stepson wearing the crown. Not long before Richmond's landing, the 'wily fox' (Hall) asked and obtained leave to go home to Lancashire on private affairs. Richard apparently suspected nothing at first, for on hearing that Richmond was likely to land in Wales, he ordered Stanley and his brother to be prepared to take the field against the rebels (Gairdner, p. 287). But his prolonged absence at last roused suspicion, and he received peremptory orders either to come to the king at Nottingham himself or send his son, Lord Strange. He sent his son, but when news reached Richard that Richmond was marching unhindered through North Wales, of which Sir William Stanley (*d.* 1495) [q. v.] was justiciar, he ordered the father imperatively to join him at once. Stanley excused himself, however, on the plea that he was ill of the sweating sickness. Strange's futile attempt to escape from court, and his admission that he and his uncle were in league with Richmond, made Stanley's position still more delicate, though his son offered to guarantee his fidelity if his own life were spared (*Cont. Croyl. Chron.* p. 573). Richmond reckoned on the support of both Stanleys, but the elder was obliged to temporise, if only to save his son. The two brothers were playing much the same game as they had done at Blore Heath a quarter of a century before. Richmond was pretty sure of Sir William, who had been proclaimed a traitor. But Lord Stanley, who had thrown himself with five thousand men between the two approaching armies, evacuated Lichfield before Henry, and after a secret interview with him at Atherstone (20 Aug.) he marched on ahead to Bosworth. He selected an ambiguous position and returned an evasive answer when Richmond begged him to join forces before the battle began. He took no part in the action, hanging between the two armies, and it was his brother's intervention which gave Henry the victory. It was he, however, who placed the crown, taken from Richard's corpse, upon

the victor's head. Richard had given orders for his son's execution, but they had been ignored (POLYDORE VERGIL, p. 563; cf. BAINES, i. 436).

Stanley's services were duly rewarded. The forfeited estates of the Pilkingtons (between Manchester and Bury) and several other Lancashire families swelled his possessions, and on 27 Oct. following he was created Earl of Derby; the title was taken from the county in which he had no lands, and not from the hundred of West Derby, in which the bulk of his estates lay (*Complete Peerage*, iii. 69). He purchased the Yorkshire and Axholme estates of the Mowbrays from William, marquis of Berkeley, for whose soul he provided for prayers at Burscough Priory in his will (STONEHOUSE, *Isle of Axholme*, p. 140; DUGDALE, ii. 249).

Stanley figured in the coronations of Henry and Elizabeth of York as one of the commissioners for executing the office of lord high steward (LELAND, *Collectanea*, iv. 225). Henry confirmed him in his posts of constable of England (5 March 1486), high steward of the duchy of Lancaster, and high forester north of Trent, adding the constableship of Halton Castle, Cheshire, the receivership of the county palatine of Lancaster, and other lucrative positions (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 373). He was godfather to Prince Arthur, and in July 1495 the king and queen paid him a visit of nearly a month's duration at Knowsley and Lathom (*Excerpta Historica*, p. 104). He enlarged Knowsley House and built a bridge at Warrington for the occasion (GREGSON, p. 230). Henry probably intended the honour as an assurance that he dissociated Derby from the treason of his brother, who had perished on the scaffold in the previous February. He died at Lathom on 29 July 1504, and was buried with his ancestors in the neighbouring priory of Burscough.

His portrait at Knowsley, engraved in Baines's 'History of Lancashire,' shows a long thin face, with a full beard.

Derby married twice: his first wife was Eleanor Neville, daughter of Richard Neville, earl of Salisbury [q.v.]; they were married before 1460, and she died between 1464 and 1473 (*Rot. Parl.* v. 545, vi. 46). By her he had six sons, several of whom died young, and four daughters. George, the eldest surviving son, married Joan, only child of Lord Strange (*d.* 1477) of Knockin in the march of Wales, and in her right was summoned to the House of Lords under that title from 1482; Henry VII made him a knight of the Garter (1487) and a privy councillor. He died on 5 Dec. 1497 ('at an ungodly banquet, alas! he was poisoned,' SEACOME, p. 36) at Derby House, St. Paul's Wharf, London, whose site is now occupied by the Heralds' College, and was buried with his mother at St. James's, Garlickhithe. His widow died on 20 March 1514. Thomas, eldest of four sons, became second earl of Derby [see under STANLEY, EDWARD, third EARL OF DERBY]. Two younger sons of Derby—Edward, lord Monteagle, and James, bishop of Ely—are separately noticed.

Derby's second wife (c. 1482) was Margaret Beaufort, countess of Richmond [q.v.], then widow of Sir Henry Stafford (*d.* 1481).

Derby was a benefactor of Burscough priory, in which he erected a tomb with effigies of himself and his two wives, and placed images of his ancestors up to his great-grandfather in the arches of the chancel (DUGDALE, ii. 249).

[The early history of the Stanleys received a romantic colouring in the 'Song of the Lady Bessy' by Humphrey Brereton, a retainer of the first Earl of Derby, and the metrical family chronicle said to have been written about 1562 by Thomas Stanley, bishop of Sodor and Man [see under STANLEY, EDWARD, 1460?–1523]. The metrical history supplied Seacome (Memoirs of the House of Stanley, 1741; 7th ed. 1840) with the romantic details in the early life of the first Sir John Stanley which passed into the short histories of the family by Ross (1848), Draper (1864), and others. See also Rotuli Parliamentorum; Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas; Rymer's Fœdera, orig. edit.; Polydore Vergil's Anglica Historia; More's Richard III, ed. Lumby; Fabyan and Hall's Chronicles, ed. Ellis; Continuation of the Croyland Chronicle, ed. Gale, 1691; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; Comines's Memoirs, ed. Dupont; Dugdale's Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Ormerod's History of Cheshire, ed. Helsby; Baines's History of Lancashire; Gregson's Portfolio of Fragments relating to the History of Lancashire, 1817; Leland's Collectanea, ed. Hearne; Bentley's Excerpta Historica, 1831; Gairdner's Richard III; Ramsay's Lancaster and York; Wylie's History of Henry IV; Palatine Note Book, iii. 161; Stanley Papers (Chetham Soc.); Hutton's Bosworth Field, 1813.] J. T–T.

STANLEY, THOMAS (1625–1678), author, born at Cumberlow, Hertfordshire, in 1625, was only son of Sir Thomas Stanley, knt., of that place, and of Leytonstone, Essex, by his second wife, Mary, daughter of Sir William Hammond of St. Albans, near Dover (cf. CARTER, *Analysis of Honour*, 1660; *Visitation of Essex*, 1634, Harl. Soc. p. 493). His father was grandson of Thomas Stanley, a natural son of Edward Stanley, third earl of Derby [q.v.] His mother's family brought him into lineal relations with many accom-

plished writers of verse. Her brother was William Hammond [q. v.], and through her grandmother, Elizabeth Aucher of Bishopsbourne, Kent, she was cousin to the poet Richard Lovelace [q.v.] William Fairfax, son of Edward Fairfax, the translator of Tasso, directed his early education in his father's house, and he soon became not merely an excellent classical scholar, but an enthusiastic student of French, Spanish, and Italian poetry. On 22 June 1639, at the age of thirteen, he entered Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, as a gentleman commoner, matriculating 13 Dec. He graduated M.A. in 1641, and is said to have joined the University of Oxford on 14 July 1640. An early and prosperous marriage did not interrupt his devotion to study. After some years spent in foreign travel (mainly in France), he retired, towards the close of the civil war, to lodgings in the Middle Temple, and engaged in literary work. He cultivated literary society, and his wealth enabled him to aid many less fortunate men of letters. His closest literary friends were Sir Edward Sherburne [q. v.], John Hall (1627–1656) [q. v.] of Durham, and James Shirley [q. v.], the dramatist, all of whom he relieved in their necessity. Sherburne dedicated to him his 'Salmacis' (1651). To him and Sherburne conjointly, Edward Phillips (1630–1696?) [q.v.] dedicated his 'Theatrum Poetarum' (1675). Hall dedicated to him as 'his dearest friend' his 'Poems' in 1646, and inserted in the volume three pieces addressed to his friend and patron. Other intimate associates were his mother's brother William Hammond [q. v.], and his cousins Richard Lovelace [q. v.] and Dudley Posthumus Lovelace, the latter's brother; Hammond and Richard Lovelace each wrote a poem in honour of his wedding, while another appeared in Jordan's 'Forest of Fancie' (cf. GAMBLE, *Second Book of Ayres*, 1659).

Stanley's linguistic faculty and lyric gifts were shown to advantage in his initial volume, 'Poems' by Thomas Stanley, esq., 1647, dedicated to Love. Many of the verses celebrate Chariessa, Celia, Doris, and other imaginary mistresses. Succeeding pieces eulogise Hammond, Shirley the dramatist, and Sir Edward Sherburne. Among the foreign writers, translations of whose verse were included in the volume, are Guarini, Marino, Tasso, Lope de Vega, and Petrarch. One poem (p. 42) is in the metre of Tennyson's 'In Memoriam.' There followed in 1649 another volume of translations, entitled 'Europa: Cupid Crucified [by Ausonius]: Venus Vigils' (London, by W. W., for Humphrey Moseley, 1649). At the same date there appeared in yet a third volume two translations in prose interspersed with verse: 'Aurora, Ismenia, and the Prince,' by Don Juan Perez de Montalvan, and 'Oronta, the Cyprian Virgin,' by Signor Girolamo Preti; a second edition, with additions, was dated 1650. Finally, in 1651, Stanley reissued, in a fourth volume, all his previously published verse, with the addition of his classical rendering of Anacreon's odes and other translations. This charming volume was divided into five sections, each introduced by a new title-page. It opens with the title 'Poems, by Thomas Stanley, esq.: printed in the year 1651'—a reprint of the volume of 1647. The second title-page runs: 'Anacreon; Bion; Moschus; Kisses by Johannes Secundus; Cupid Crucified by Ausonius; Venus' Vigil Incerto Authore.' The third title-page introduces 'Excitations,' a learned appendix of notes, chiefly textual, on the preceding translations, which Stanley avers 'were never further intended but as private exercises of the languages from which they are deduced.' The fourth title-page runs: 'Sylvia's Park, by Theophil; Acanthus Complaint by Tristran; Oronta by Preti; Echo by Marino; Love's Embassy by Boscan; The Solitude by Gongara. The fifth and last title-page introduces 'A Platonick Discourse upon Love written in Italian by John Picus Mirandola in explanation of a Sonnet by Hieronimo Benivieni.' To some copies is appended a sixth title-page, introducing the prose novel of Montalvan which had been already published with Preti's 'Oronta' in 1649 and 1650.

Stanley subsequently wrote verses which were set to music by John Gamble (*d.* 1687), and published by him in his 'Ayres and Dialogues' (1656). A commendatory poem by Richard Lovelace was there inscribed to 'My noble kinsman, Thomas Stanley, esq., on his lyrick poems,' and another poem by Dudley Lovelace, Richard's youngest brother, 'to my much honoured cozen Mr. Stanley.' A song by Stanley, 'O turn away those cruel eyes,' figures in 'The Second Book of Ayres' by Henry Lawes, 1665. In 1657 Stanley prepared for publication extracts from the Εἰκὼν Βασιλική, under the title of 'Psalterium Carolinum: the Devotions of his Sacred Majestie in his Solitude and Sufferings, rendered in Verse.'

Stanley's original poems and translations from the Latin and Greek were collected and edited by Sir Samuel Egerton Brydges in two volumes, published respectively in 1814 and 1815. His translations of 'Venus' Vigil' and Johannes Secundus's 'Kisses'

were reissued in Bohn's 'Classical Library.' Stanley's translation of 'Anacreon' with the Greek text, was reprinted by Mr. A. H. Bullen in 1893.

But Stanley soon turned from poetry to a serious study of Greek philosophy. At the suggestion of Sir John Marsham [q. v.], the chronologer, who married his mother's sister, he produced his 'History of Philosophy,' of which the first volume appeared in 1655 (dedicated to Marsham), the second in 1656, a third in 1660, and a fourth, entitled 'The History of Chaldaick Philosophy,' in 1662. The work consisted of a long series of biographies, chiefly of the Greek philosophers from Thales to Carneades. The greater part was derived from Diogenes Laertius; but the analysis of the Platonic philosophy was from Alcinous, and the account of the Peripatetic system was derived directly from Aristotle. The doctrine of the Stoics was elaborately worked up from various authorities. Stanley on the whole brought a good deal from an almost untrodden field; but he was an historian rather than a critic of philosophy (Hallam). The compilation long ranked as a standard authority. It was republished in one volume in 1687 (3rd ed. 1700, and 4th ed. with memoir of author, 1743). Portions of the work were printed in French at Paris in 1660. Vols. i–iii. of the first edition were translated into Latin with additions, by Godfrey Olearius (Leipzig, 1711, 4to). Vol. iv. was rendered into Latin by John Le Clerc and issued at Amsterdam, with Le Clerc's notes and a dedication to Bishop Burnet (1690, 8vo); it reappeared in Le Clerc's 'Opera Philosophica,' vol. ii.

Stanley, after completing his 'History of Philosophy,' worked with no less success on an edition of Æschylus. This appeared in 1663 in folio with Latin translation and notes, and was dedicated to Sir Henry Newton [q. v.] The date 1664 appears in some copies. Stanley's edition of Æschylus was superior to any that had preceded it; it was long regarded at home and abroad as the standard edition, and remains 'a great monument of critical learning.' It was republished in De Pauw's edition (2 vols. 4to, 1745). The text and Latin translation reappeared at Glasgow in 1746, and the text was twice corrected by Porson, for reissue in 1795 and 1806 respectively. The Latin version was reissued separately in 1819. The whole edition was revised and enlarged (1809–16 in 4 vols.) by Samuel Butler (1774–1839) [q. v.], and elicited some adverse criticism from Charles James Blomfield [q. v.], who charged Stanley with borrowing at least three hundred of his many emendations of the text from notes which he had derived from Casaubon, Dorat, and Scaliger. A controversy followed on this and other points connected with Butler's revision of Stanley's text, and in it J. H. Monk, as well as Blomfield and Butler, took part (cf. Blomfield in *Edinburgh Review*, 1809, 1812, and in *Museum Criticum*, ii. 498; Monk's letter to the Rev. S. Butler; *Quarterly Review*, 1821). Stanley's reputation was not appreciably injured.

Stanley died at his lodgings in Suffolk Street, Strand, on 12 April 1678, and was buried in the church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields. His wife Dorothy was daughter and coheiress of Sir James Enyon, baronet, of Flower, Northamptonshire. By her he had a son Thomas, born in 1650, who was admitted a fellow-commoner at Pembroke College, Cambridge, on 6 April 1665, and published in the same year a translation of 'Claudius Ælianus Various Histories,' London, 1665, 8vo; this was dedicated, like his father's edition of Æschylus, to Sir Henry (Puckering) Newton [q. v.] Sir Edward Sherburne prefixed verses.

Stanley's genuine literary gifts and his versatile employment of them procured him a wide contemporary reputation. Winstanley calls him 'the glory and admiration of his time.' Pope invariably spoke of him with respect (Spence, *Anecdotes*, p. 198). William Wotton [q. v.] eulogised him at the end of his edition of Scævola St. Marthe's 'Elogia Gallorum' (1722). His classical scholarship was of a high order. His translation of 'Anacreon' satisfies almost every requirement. It is as agreeable reading as the version of Thomas Moore, and adheres far more closely to the original.

Stanley left in manuscript many volumes of notes on classical authors, which were acquired by Bishop Moore, and are now in the University Library at Cambridge. These include eight folio volumes of 'Commentaries on Æschylus;' adversaria on passages in Sophocles, Euripides, Callimachus, Hesychius, Juvenal, Persius, and others; prelections in Theophrastus's characters, and an essay on the first-fruits and tenths of the spoil said in the Epistle to the Hebrews to have been given by Abraham to Melchisedek. He obviously was especially interested in Callimachus. In the British Museum there is a copy of Callimachus's 'Cyrenæi Hymni' (1577), with manuscript notes by Stanley. Bentley was accused of using without acknowledgment Stanley's comments on Callimachus (see *A Short Account of Dr. Bentley's Humanity and Justice to those Authors who have written before him, with an honest Vindication of Thomas Stanley, Esq., and his*

Notes on Callimachos, London, 1699, 8vo; addressed to Boyle).

Stanley's portrait, painted by Sir Peter Lely, is in the National Portrait Gallery; an engraving by William Faithorne forms the frontispiece of the 'History of Philosophy.'

[Sir S. E. Brydges's Memoir prefixed to his reprint of Stanley's Poems and Translations in 1814; Memoir prefixed to Stanley's History of Philosophy, 1743; Anacreon, with Thomas Stanley's translation edited by Mr. A. H. Bullen, 1893; Park's British Bibliographer, iii. 360 seq.; Lovelace's Poems, ed. W. C. Hazlitt, pp. 227, 247; Hallam's Literature of Europe, iii. 250, 304; Wood's Fasti; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. ii. 122.] S. L.

STANLEY, VENETIA (1600–1633), afterwards wife of Sir Kenelm Digby. [See under DIGBY, SIR KENELM.]

STANLEY, SIR WILLIAM (*d.* 1495), lord chamberlain to Henry VII, was the second son of Thomas Stanley, first lord Stanley, by Joan, daughter of Sir Robert Goushill of Hoveringham, Nottinghamshire, and his wife, Elizabeth Fitzalan, dowager duchess of Norfolk. Thomas Stanley, first Earl of Derby [q. v.], was his elder brother. Stanley was born after 1435, and made his first known public appearance while still a squire in 1459 as a Yorkist partisan, taking part in 'the distressing of King Henry's true liege people at Bloreheath,' where two of his brothers-in-law, Sir William Troutbeck and Sir Richard Molyneux [q. v.] of Sefton, fell on the opposite side. In the ensuing parliament Stanley was attainted with other Yorkists (*Rot. Parl.* v. 348, 369). As he did not fall into the hands of the government, we may perhaps assume that he escaped abroad, like the rest, after the rout of Ludford. The accession of Edward IV brought him his reward; the office of chamberlain of Chester was at once conferred upon him, and he apparently retained it until his death (ORMEROD, i. 60). At York, after the battle of Hexham in 1464, the king made him a further grant under the great seal, and in November 1465 bestowed upon him the castle and lordship of Skipton and other lands in Craven forfeited by Lord Clifford, who fell on the Lancastrian side at Towton (*Rot. Parl.* v. 530, 582). When Edward returned from his temporary exile in 1471, Stanley joined him with three hundred men at Nottingham (WARKWORTH, p. 14, but cf. *Arrival of Edward IV*, p. 7). He was subsequently steward of the Prince of Wales's household (RAMSAY, ii. 482). Richard III did his best to retain Stanley's support; he gave him Buckingham's forfeited office of justiciar of North Wales (the 'Croyland Continuator' says chamberlain) and a great landed position there by the grant of the castle and lordship of 'Lione otherwise called the Holte,' i.e. Holt Castle on the Dee, with a moiety of Bromfield, Yale, and four other marcher lordships, three whole manors, and a moiety of seventeen others, among them Wrexham and Ruabon (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 316). He seems also to have had an interest in the lordship of Chirk, whose castle he repaired (LELAND, *Itinerary*, v. 36; GAIRDNER, p. 402). These lands, which comprised a great part of what is now East Denbighshire, he claimed in the next reign to have obtained by exchange for others of 'great value.' This vagueness and the obvious motive for such a statement render it rather doubtful, but he may possibly have surrendered Skipton in return for these Welsh grants. Henry VII, as soon as he gained the throne, certainly restored Skipton to Lord Clifford, 'the shepherd lord.' At Ridley, a few miles north, under the shadow of the Peckforton Hills, Stanley built himself 'the fairest gentleman's house in al Chestreshyre' (LELAND, v. 81, vol. vii. pt. i. p. 43). From here one September he wrote to his 'cousin' Piers Warburton of Arley, excusing himself from a promise to kill a buck in his park, 'beyng so besy with olde Dyk I can have no layf thereunto' (ORMEROD, ii. 301). He did not hesitate to betray 'olde Dyk' when the time came. Early in August 1485 Henry of Richmond crossed a corner of North Wales unmolested, and at Stafford Stanley, who had three thousand 'red coats' with his livery of the hart's head not far away, came to an understanding with the invader. Henry had a further interview with him and his brother, Lord Stanley, at Atherstone two days before the decisive battle of Bosworth (POLYDORE VERGIL, p. 224; GAIRDNER, p. 414). Though already denounced to Richard by his nephew, Lord Strange, and proclaimed a traitor at Coventry and elsewhere, Stanley would not unite his force with Richmond's, and on 22 Aug. pitched his camp on Hanging Hill, between Bosworth and Shenton, some distance from both the main bodies (HUTTON, App. p. 245; cf. HALL, p. 414). Yet he can hardly have hoped to recover Richard's favour had the day gone against Henry, and it was when the king's desperate charge seemed to make this likely that Stanley brought his three thousand men into action and so decided the battle (*ib.* pp. 418–19). If his real object was to place Henry more clearly and deeply in his debt, it was certainly attained. He became lord chamber-

lain and knight of the Garter, and was confirmed in possession of his Welsh estates.

Stanley's fall ten years after came no doubt as a surprise to most people, but Henry long before entertained suspicions of the man who had in turn betrayed Lancaster and York (BREWER, *Letters and Papers*, iii. 490). It is a curious coincidence, if no more, that the informer who denounced him at the end of 1494 as an accomplice of Perkin Warbeck should have been Sir Robert Clifford, uncle of the young lord whose property at Skipton he had for a time usurped (DUGDALE, i. 342). How deeply he involved himself with Warbeck we do not know; he must surely have done more than declare that 'if he knew certainly that the young man [Warbeck] was the undoubted heir of King Edward IV, he would never fight or bear armour against him.' On 6 Feb. 1495 he was 'found guilty of treason by a quest of divers knights and worshipful gentlemen,' and on the 16th beheaded on Tower Hill (*Cott. MS.* Vitellius, A. xvi. 152–3; FABYAN, p. 685; POLYDORE VERGIL; HALL, p. 469; BUSCH, p. 95). The more cruel part of an execution for treason was dispensed with. Henry defrayed the cost of his burial at Sion (*Excerpta Historica*, pp. 101–2). It was afterwards believed that forty thousand marks in ready money, plate, and jewels were found in Holt Castle, and Bacon, in his 'Life of Henry VII,' estimates Stanley's income at three thousand a year.

Stanley was at least twice married. In 1465 he married Joan, daughter of the first Viscount Beaumont, and widow of John, lord Lovel (*Rot. Parl.* v. 582; *Complete Peerage*, v. 165). He subsequently (after 1470) married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Hopton of Hopton, Shropshire, who had already survived two husbands, Sir Roger Corbet of Moreton-Corbet, Shropshire, and John Tiptoft, earl of Worcester [q. v.] (*ib.* vii. 402). The pedigrees following Sir Peter Leycester are in error respecting his marriage (cf. BAINES, *Hist. of Lancashire*, iv. 10; ORMEROD, i. 442). Stanley left three children—a son and two daughters. The son, Sir William Stanley, married Joan, heiress of the Masseys of Tatton in Cheshire, and died in or about 1498; one daughter, Joan, married Sir John Warburton of Arley, and the other, Catherine, Thomas Cocat of Holt.

A three-quarter-length portrait of Stanley in richly ornamented armour is preserved at Wentworth House, Yorkshire, and was engraved in Baines's 'Lancashire' (iv. 19). He is represented with a thinnish face and short beard.

[See Rot. Parl.; Hall and Fabyan's Chronicles, ed. Ellis; Polydore Vergil, Warkworth's Chronicle and Arrival of Edward IV (Camden Soc.); Bentley's Excerpta Historica, 1831; Stanley Papers (Chetham Soc. vol. xxix.); Ormerod's Hist. of Cheshire, 1876; Dugdale's Baronage; Complete Peerage by G. E. C[okayne]; Gairdner's Richard III; Ramsay's Lancaster and York; Busch's England under the Tudors, Engl. tr.; other authorities in the text. Stanley is one of the heroes of the contemporary 'Song of Lady Bessy' (Elizabeth of York) written by a Stanley retainer, Humphrey Brereton, and edited by Halliwell for the Percy Society in 1847.] J. T–r.

STANLEY, SIR WILLIAM (1548–1630), adventurer, was eldest son of Sir Rowland Stanley of Hooton and Storeton, Cheshire, the head of the senior branch of the house of Stanley. Sir Rowland for many years took a prominent place in his native county, of which he was sheriff in 1576; he died in 1612, aged 96, the oldest knight in England. William Stanley, born in 1548, in all probability at Hooton, was brought up as a Roman catholic. At the age of twelve he was married to Ann Dutton, a bride of ten, but the union was dissolved in 1565 (FURNIVALL, *Child Marriages in the Diocese of Chester*, pp. 47–9). After this marriage the youth was sent to school with 'Dr. Standish at Lathom,' whence he entered the 'service' of his kinsman, Edward Stanley, third earl of Derby [q. v.] Soon afterwards he crossed to the Netherlands and embarked on his adventurous career. He took service as a volunteer under Alva, the Spanish general, in 1567. Stanley quitted the Spanish service about 1570, and joined Elizabeth's forces in Ireland, where he served for fifteen years (cf. *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* i. 567). In 1579, as one of Sir William Drury's captains in the campaign against the followers of the Earl of Desmond, he assisted in an inroad into Limerick, and for his gallantry was knighted by Drury at Waterford. He took part in the battle of Monasternenagh, and distinguished himself in the defence of Adare. In 1580 he was sent to England to enlist troops, which he led to Munster; but he was speedily recalled by Lord-deputy Grey to assist in putting down the rebellion which had broken out in the Pale [see GREY, ARTHUR, fourteenth LORD GREY DE WILTON]. Through the greater part of 1581 he was engaged in Wicklow, doing great execution against the O'Tooles and the Kavanaghs. Stanley received a commission from Grey, 30 Aug. 1581, to follow the latter, and his 'courage and toilsome travail' throughout the whole campaign won the highest commendation (*ib.* ii. 427). On the

discharge of his troops at the end of the year, he repaired to England, and prayed Burghley for fresh employment. At the beginning of 1583 he was sent back to Ireland, where the Geraldines were again giving trouble. He was appointed by Ormonde to the command of a garrison at Lismore, and at the same time made constable of Castlemaine, which he intended 'to make a town of English.' He took part in hunting down Desmond and Fitzgerald of Imokelly and in thoroughly subduing Munster. As a reward for his services he supplicated Burghley and Walsingham (15 March 1584) to make him president of Connaught. This request was refused; but in August he was appointed sheriff of Cork, and the government of Munster was left in his hands during the absence of the president, Sir John Norris (1547 ?–1597) [q. v.] In a letter to Walsingham he reported that he had hanged three hundred rebels, and so terrified the rest that 'a man might now travel the whole country and none molest him.' Towards the end of the year he was sent northward with Bagenal by Lord-deputy Perrot to act against the Ulster chiefs and their allies, the Scottish highlanders [see PERROT, SIR JOHN]. In this campaign he showed his customary vigour, receiving some severe wounds, which invalided him several months. In October 1585 he returned to England.

Stanley's service in Ireland had been long and brilliant. Though the war, as Burghley admitted, was a religious one, and Sir William was a Roman catholic, he had served with fidelity. 'Qui singulari fide et fortitudine in Hibernico bello meruerat' is Camden's testimony (*Annals*, p. 471). But there can be no doubt that he left Ireland a disappointed man. In the partition of the great Desmond estates, which he had contributed to win, he had been passed over, while others, who had done little or nothing, received enormous grants. His resentment at his treatment, together with strong religious feelings, explains his future treachery.

In December 1585 Stanley accompanied Leicester in the expedition sent by Elizabeth to the assistance of the united provinces against Spain. The need of more troops was speedily felt, and Sir William was despatched to Ireland to levy recruits among the disbanded troops and native kernes. He raised about fourteen hundred men, the greater part of whom were Irish. While in England, on his way back to the Netherlands, he was probably guilty of traitorous conduct. 'While in London he was in the confidence of the jesuits. He knew part, if not the whole, of the Babington conspiracy. He corresponded with Mendoza, and contrived to communicate with Lord Arundel in the Tower. When ordered to the Low Countries he made pretexts for delaying in London, in the hope that the queen might be killed, or that the Spanish fleet might arrive from Cadiz. When excuses would serve no longer and he was obliged to sail, he undertook to watch his moment, and, when he could do most injury, revolt with his regiment to Parma' (FROUDE, *Hist. of Engl.* chap. 68; cf. *Cal. Simancas MSS.* iii. 604, 607).

Stanley's forces joined Leicester on 12 Aug. 1586, and in September he assisted Sir John Norris in taking possession of Doesborg, where his men 'committed frightful disorders and thoroughly rifled the town' (Norris to Wilkes in MOTLEY, *United Netherlands*, ii. 44). At the action by Zutphen on 22 Sept., in which Philip Sidney received his death wound, Stanley displayed great prowess, and was declared by Leicester to be worth his weight in pearl. He assisted at the capture of the Zutphen sconce, which was committed by Leicester to the charge of Sir Rowland York [q. v.] In October Sir William Pelham [q. v.] and Stanley took possession of the important city of Deventer, deposed the magistracy, which inclined to the Spanish side, and installed a patriotic body in its place. In spite of the remonstrances of the States-General (*ib.* ii. 155–8), Stanley was appointed governor of the city, with a garrison of twelve hundred men, mostly Irish catholics; and, to give him additional authority, he was commissioned by Leicester to act independently of Norris (his bitter enemy), who, on the earl's departure to England, held the chief command. Stanley saw that his opportunity was come. Having acquired a full mastery of the city and made all the necessary arrangements, he put himself into communication, by means of his fellow-traitor York, with Tassis, the Spanish governor of Zutphen. To him he surrendered the place on 29 Jan. 1587. The garrison, with a few exceptions, entered the Spanish service (*ib.* ii. 159–64, 169–77).

From his new master Stanley received but slight rewards for his action, nor does he appear to have sought them. Parma declared his conduct to have been 'singularly disinterested.' There can be no doubt that at this period of his life he was almost entirely under the influence of the jesuits, of which order his brother John was a member. His conduct was loudly applauded by his jesuit friends. The society urged his claims for reward and countenance on the pope, Philip, and Parma, while Cardinal Allen published a letter at Antwerp in which he laboured to justify the treason. Almost at the moment

of the surrender of Deventer, Elizabeth had it in contemplation to reward Stanley's services by honours and titles, and by appointing him viceroy of Ireland (cf. *Acts P. C.* 1586-7, p. 62).

Soon after leaving Deventer, Stanley, upon whose head the States-General had put a price of three thousand florins, proceeded to Spain to advise on the proposed invasion of England. He recommended that Ireland should be made the basis of operations, and that the troops should disembark at Milford Haven rather than at Portsmouth. Sir William was disappointed at his reception and entertainment, 'which was far colder than he expected;' but the Spanish government awarded him a pension (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* ii. 335). Returning to the Netherlands, he was at Nieuwpoort in July 1588, at the head of seven hundred men, called the English legion, ready to join the armada. But on the overthrow of that expedition he withdrew to Antwerp. In 1590 he was again at Madrid, urging a design for the invasion of England, inspecting the seaports, and perhaps taking part in the preparations to resist Drake. He was now thoroughly identified with the jesuits and their adherents (cf. *Sadler Papers*, ii. 509), and eager to embark in any scheme against Elizabeth. He paid a visit to Rome in 1591 to consult with Allen and other enemies of the queen. In the event of her death he urged that the Lady Arabella Stuart or Lord Strange [see STANLEY, FERDINANDO, fifth EARL OF DERBY] should be recognised as her successor. While keeping his regiment in the Netherlands, Stanley made almost yearly journeys to Spain. In 1595 he was described as half desperate, and was reproved by a Spanish governor for his violent language against the queen. In 1596 he took part in the invasion of France by the Spaniards, and appears to have been in Amiens at its recapture by the French in 1597. In 1598 he engaged in the attempt to raise the siege of Geldern, besieged by Maurice of Nassau, and in 1600 he was with the Spaniards when that prince defeated them at Nieuwpoort.

On Elizabeth's death Stanley, who had previously sent Thomas Wright to Madrid, now despatched his subaltern officer, Guy Fawkes, with an emissary of Catesby, to warn Philip against James, and again to recommend Milford Haven for disembarkation of a Spanish army. Soon afterwards Sir William appears to have been negotiating with the English government for his own pardon. There is no evidence to connect him with complicity in the gunpowder plot, though he, together with Hugh Owen and Baldwin, was placed under arrest at Brussels on suspicion of having been concerned in it. Cecil, however (30 Jan. 1606), altogether exonerated him from the charge.

The remainder of Stanley's life was spent in comparative obscurity. He took a great interest in the establishment of a jesuit novitiate at Liège in 1614, and contributed largely to it. He appears to have been appointed governor of Mechlin. James Wadsworth, the author of 'The English Spanish Pilgrim,' met him at Madrid in 1624, when he complained of being compelled at his advanced age to go to seek the pension which had not been paid him for six years. He quarrelled with the jesuits, and spent much of his time latterly with the English Carthusians near Ostend, having sought in vain for permission to return to England. He died at Ghent on 3 March 1630, and was honoured with a magnificent public funeral in the church of Our Lady over the Dyle at Mechlin. By his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Egerton of Egerton, who was buried in Mechlin Cathedral in 1614, Stanley left two sons and three daughters. His grandson William succeeded to the family estates, and his son, of the same name, was created a baronet in 1661. The male line of the Stanleys of Hooton became extinct by the death of the twelfth baronet, Sir John Stanley-Errington, in 1893.

[Ormerod's Cheshire; Meteren's Historia Belgica; Strada's De Bello Belgico; Cal. Papers preserved at Simancas, vol. iii.; Whitney's Choice of Emblems; Murdin's Burghley Papers; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent, vols. xii–xiv.; Cal. Hatfield MSS. vols. i–vi.; Motley's United Netherlands, vol. ii.; Leycester Correspondence (Camden Soc.); Irish State Papers; Hardwick State Papers; Cabala; Stow's Chronicle; Allen's Defence of Stanley, ed. Heywood; Tierney's Dodd; Strype's Annals; Winwood's Memorials; information supplied by W. H. J. Weale and by the Rev. Ethelred L. Taunton.] F. S.

STANLEY, WILLIAM, D.D. (1647–1731), dean of St. Asaph, son of William Stanley, gentleman, of Hinckley, Leicestershire, by his wife Lucy, daughter of William Beveridge, D.D., vicar of Barrow-upon-Soar, and sister to Bishop William Beveridge [q. v.], was born at Hinckley in 1647, and baptised there on 22 Aug. the same year. He was educated in a school kept at Ashley, Lancashire, by Jeremy Crompton, and was on 4 July 1663 admitted a sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1666 (MAYOR, *Admissions to St. John's College*, i. 160). He was elected a fellow of Corpus Christi College in 1669, and commenced M.A. in 1670. After being ordained priest in 1672, he became a uni-

versity preacher in 1676, and graduated B.D. in 1678. He became curate of Hadham Magna, Hertfordshire, and chaplain to the Earl of Essex, who presented him to the rectory of Raine Parva, Essex, on 20 Oct. 1681. This he voided by cession for the rectory of St. Mary Magdalen in Old Fish Street, London. He was preferred to the prebend of Codington Major in the church of St. Paul, 18 Sept. 1684. At this time he was engaged in a scheme for printing an edition of the English bible, with a plain practical and protestant commentary, the portion assigned to him being the minor prophets; but the design was eventually abandoned.

He was appointed chaplain to the Princess of Orange on the dismissal of Dr. John Covel [q. v.] in 1685, and before he proceeded to Holland the archbishop of Canterbury conferred upon him the Lambeth degree of D.D., 12 Nov. 1685 (*Gent. Mag.* May 1864, p. 636). As soon as Mary was seated upon the throne of England, he was advanced to the post of clerk of the closet with a salary of 200*l.* a year settled upon him for life. In 1689 he became canon residentiary of St. Paul's; on 13 Aug. 1690 he was collated by Bishop Compton to the rectory of Hadham Magna; and on 5 March 1691–2 he was appointed archdeacon of London. The natural tone of his voice was so loud that when taking part in the cathedral services he was heard above all the other singers. A humorous account was given of him by Sir Richard Steele in the 'Tatler,' under the name and character of Stentor. He was unanimously chosen master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 13 July 1693, in succession to Dr. John Spencer [q. v.], and served the office of vice-chancellor of the university in the same year. On 18 Jan. 1694 he was created D.D. at Cambridge. He resigned the mastership in 1698, and he accepted the deanery of St. Asaph on 7 Dec. 1706, at the request of Bishop Beveridge. He defrayed the whole cost of procuring the act of parliament which annexed prebends and sinecures to the four Welsh sees in order to relieve the widows and children of the Welsh clergy from the distress of paying mortuaries to the bishops upon the death of every incumbent. He died on 9 Oct. 1731, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral.

He married Mary, second daughter of Sir Francis Pemberton [q. v.], lord chief justice of England, and had three sons—Thomas, William, and Francis. His widow died on 28 April 1758, aged 85 (Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, iii. 403).

Besides some occasional sermons, Stanley published: 1. 'A Discourse concerning the Devotions of the Church of Rome, especially as compared with those of the Church of England' (anon.), London, 1685, 4to; reprinted in Gibson's 'Preservative against Popery' (1738), vol. ii., and in Cardwell's 'Enchiridion Theologicum' (1837), vol. iii. 2. 'The Faith and Practice of a Church of England-Man' (anon.), London (3 editions), 1688, 12mo; 1700, 12mo; 1702, 8vo; 1707, 12mo; Boston, U.S. 1815, 12mo; 1841, 12mo; 1848, 8vo; reprinted in the 'Churchman's Remembrancer' (1807), vol. ii. and in 'Tractarianism no Novelty,' 1854. 3. 'Catalogus Librorum Manuscriptorum in Bibliotheca Collegii Corporis Christi in Cantabrigiâ, quos legavit Matthæus Parkerus Archiepiscopus Cantuariensis,' London, 1722, fol.

[Addit. MSS. 5807 p. 40, 5880 f. 27; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, iii. 402; Graduati Cantabr.; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, iii. 368 *n.*; Gutch's Collect. Curiosa (1781), vol. i. p. lxiv, contents, pp. x, xi, 299, 300, 302; Jones's Popery Tracts, i. 11, ii. 327; Masters's Hist. of C.C.C.C. p. 171, and Lamb's edit. p. 202; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 243; Nichols's Leicestershire, iv. 742–4; Richardson's manuscript Athenæ Cantabr. p. 318; Salmon's Hertfordshire, p. 279; Memoirs of Dr. Stukeley (Surtees Soc.), i. 60; Willis's Survey of Cathedrals.] T. C.

STANNARD, JOSEPH (1797–1830), painter, was born at Norwich on 13 Sept. 1797. He was for a short time a pupil of Robert Ladbrooke [q. v.], and became an eminent member of the Norwich school. He painted chiefly river and coast scenes and shipping with much of the feeling of the Dutch artists, whose works he studied and copied during a visit to Holland in 1821. Stannard first exhibited with the Norwich Society in 1811, and he was one of the members who seceded from it in 1816; he contributed to the Royal Academy and British Institution between 1820 and 1829. His best known picture is the 'Water Frolic at Thorpe,' now in the Norwich Castle museum. He practised etching, and published a set of plates of Norfolk scenery. He had always delicate health, and died at Norwich on 7 Dec. 1830. A portrait of him, painted by George Clint, is in the Norwich Museum, and another, by Sir W. Beechey, belongs to Mr. J. J. Colman. Stannard married Emily Coppin, an excellent painter of fruit, flowers, and still-life, for works of which class she received three gold medals from the Society of Arts; she died at Norwich on 6 Jan. 1885, at the age of eighty-two.

Alfred Stannard (1806–1889), younger brother of Joseph, painted landscapes in the style characteristic of the Norwich school.

A 'River Scene with Mill' by him is in the Norwich Museum. He died in 1889. He had a son, Alfred George, who painted landscapes, and died in 1885; and a daughter, who was a painter of fruit and flowers.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Catalogue of the Norwich Castle Museum; Wodderspoon's John Crome and his Works; Norfolk Chronicle, 1830 and 1885; information from Mr. James Reeve.]

F. M. O'D.

STANNUS, SIR EPHRAIM GERRISH (1784–1850), major-general, born in 1784, was second son of Ephraim Stannus of Comus, co. Tyrone, by Susannah, daughter of Joseph Gerrish of Halifax, Nova Scotia. He went out to India as a cadet in 1799, was commissioned as an ensign in the Bombay army on 6 March 1800, became lieutenant on 26 May, and was appointed to the European regiment (now 2nd battalion royal Dublin fusiliers) in 1803. He served in the Kathiawar campaign in 1807, and became captain on 6 July 1811.

He distinguished himself in the Pindari war of 1817–18, was promoted major on 8 Oct. 1818, and was private secretary to Mountstuart Elphinstone while governor of Madras (1819–27). He was made lieutenant-colonel of the 9th native infantry on 31 Oct. 1822, C.B. on 23 July 1823, and colonel of the 10th native infantry on 5 June 1829. From 1823 to 1826 he was first British resident in the Persian Gulf. From this he was transferred to the 2nd European regiment (now 2nd battalion Durham light infantry). On 13 March 1834 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of the East India College, Addiscombe, and he was knighted in 1837. He was promoted major-general (local) on 28 June 1838. Though just and kindly, he was no administrator, and was systematically irritated by the cadets into extraordinary explosions of wrath and violent language. During the latter years of his rule at Addiscombe the discipline seems to have got very slack (cf. 'Addiscombe' in *Blackwood's Mag.* May 1893); he remained there until his death on 21 Oct. 1850. On 16 Oct. 1829 he married Mary Louisa, widow of James Gordon. He had no children.

[Gent. Mag. 1850, ii. 659; Vibart's Addiscombe, 1894, chap. iv. (with portrait); Burke's Landed Gentry; Royal Engineers' Journal, January 1893.]

E. M. L.

STANWIX, JOHN (1690?–1766), lieutenant-general, born about 1690, was nephew and heir to Brigadier-general Thomas Stanwix. Thomas Stanwix was a captain in Colonel Tidcomb's foot in 1693, served in Flanders under Marlborough, and in Spain, and was appointed governor of Gibraltar on 13 Jan. 1711. He was colonel of the 12th foot from 25 Aug. 1717 until his death; he was also governor of Kingston-upon-Hull, and sat in parliament as member for Carlisle from 1705 to 1715; for Newport, Isle of Wight, in 1721; and for Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, in 1722; he died on 14 March 1724–5.

The nephew, John, entered the army in 1706, became adjutant of his regiment, and captain of the grenadier company, and in January 1741 he was given a majority in one of the new marine regiments. On 4 Oct. 1745 he was made lieutenant-colonel of a regiment raised by Lord Granby on account of the Jacobite insurrection, and disbanded in 1746. In 1749 he was appointed equerry to the Prince of Wales, in 1752 governor of Carlisle (for which city he had been elected M.P. in December 1746), and in 1754 deputy quartermaster-general.

At the beginning of 1756, in consequence of Braddock's defeat, the royal American regiment (62nd foot, afterwards 60th, and now the king's royal rifle corps) was raised, and Stanwix was made colonel-commandant of the 1st battalion from 1 Jan. and was sent to America. In 1757 he was employed in Pennsylvania. In January 1758 he was made brigadier, and was sent up the Hudson to Albany, and thence to Oneida portage, where he built Fort Stanwix. A plan of this fort is given in vol. iv. of the 'Documentary History of New York.' In 1759, while Wolfe was taking Quebec, Stanwix was guarding the western border of Pennsylvania, and repairing Fort Duquesne, renamed Pittsburg. He was promoted major-general on 25 June 1759.

He returned to England in August 1760. On 19 Jan. 1761 he became lieutenant-general, and on 14 Dec. he was made colonel of the 49th foot, from which he was transferred on 11 April 1764 to the 8th foot. He was appointed governor of the Isle of Wight in May 1763. His first wife having died in 1754, Stanwix married, on 20 April 1763, a daughter of Marmaduke Sowle, commissioner of appeals in the excise in Dublin, but had no children by her. On 29 Oct. 1766, after making some military inspections in Ireland, he left Dublin for Holyhead with his wife and daughter. The vessel, the Eagle, was leaky when she started, and was lost at sea. He was on his way to London to attend parliament, having been elected M.P. for Appleby on 8 April 1761.

[Dalton's English Army Lists, iii. 195; Hist. Reg. 1725 (Chron. Diary), p. 13; Beatson's Political Index, ii. 212; Gent. Mag. 1767, p.

164; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography; Parkman's Montcalm and Wolfe; Wallace's Chronicle and Hist. of the 60th or King's Royal Rifle Corps.] E. M. L.

STANWIX, RICHARD (1608-1656), divine, born in 1608, was son of James Stanwix of Carlisle, who was fourth son of James Stanwix, head of an ancient family which had their origin at Stanwix, near Carlisle. Richard was educated at the free school in Carlisle under Thomas Robson, formerly of Queen's College, Oxford. He was admitted a servitor of the college under the tuition of Charles Robson [q. v.], son of his old schoolmaster, and matriculated on 21 Nov. 1628, according to Foster. He afterwards became a tabarder, graduating B.A. on 12 May 1629, and proceeding M.A. on 24 Jan. 1631-2. He was made a fellow about the same time, and on 4 July 1639 obtained the degree of B.D. In 1640 he was incorporated at Cambridge. Entering into holy orders, he was appointed chaplain to the lord keeper, Thomas Coventry [q. v.], through the recommendation of the provost, Christopher Potter [q. v.], and, after Coventry's death, to his successor, Sir John Finch, baron Finch of Fordwich [q. v.] When Finch was impeached by the Long parliament in 1640, and took refuge in Holland, Stanwix returned to Oxford, and was appointed rector of Chipping Warden, Northamptonshire, in 1643, by Sir Richard Saltonstall, of Queen's College. He remained undisturbed in his living during the Commonwealth, and died at Chipping Warden on 8 April 1656.

He was the author of 'A Holy Life here the only Way to Eternal Life hereafter. Wherein this truth is especially asserted, that a Holy Life, or the Habitual Observing of the Laws of Christ, is indispensably necessary to Salvation,' London, 1652, 8vo.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 427; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Bridges's Northamptonshire, ed. Whalley, i. 116; Foster's Visitations of Cumberland and Westmoreland, p. 128.] E. I. C.

STANYAN, ABRAHAM (1669?-1732), diplomatist, elder son of Laurence Stanyan of Headley, Middlesex, was born about 1669, and entered as a student of the Middle Temple in 1690. He is to be distinguished from the Abraham Stanyan (probably a cousin) who was admitted from Winchester as a scholar of New College, Oxford, on 14 July 1691, and who died of smallpox when a fellow of New College in 1696. Stanyan's ability met with early recognition, and in 1698 he was offered the post of secretary to Sir William Norris [q. v.], who was despatched in that year as king's commissioner to obtain certain privileges from the Mogul emperor, Aurangzíb. After much hesitation he declined the offer, and his refusal was justified in the following year, when he was appointed one of the clerks to the council extraordinary. Some four years later, on 6 Jan. 1702, he was appointed secretary to the Earl of Manchester at Paris, a post which had been recently held by Matthew Prior. He cannot have remained there long, as the war broke out almost immediately; but he was despatched on 8 May 1705, in the place of 'Mr. Aglionby,' as envoy to the Swiss cantons, taking with him bills of exchange upon the bankers of Genoa for the allied forces in Italy. His instructions were also to detect and neutralise the artifices of the French minister at Geneva, and to endeavour to obtain a free passage for the allied troops through the Swiss mountain passes. With these objects he caused to be published in 1707, 'Mémoire de M. de Stanian, envoyé extraordinaire de S. M. la Reine de la Grande Bretagne vers les Louables Cantons Réformés, presenté 25 Juillet.' Another 'Mémoire' printed by Stanyan about the same time had an object of more immediate importance. On 16 June 1607 died at Paris the Duchesse de Nemours, princess of Neufchatel and Valangin. No less than thirteen competitors laid claim to the principality, to rescue which from French influence became a paramount object with the allies. Stanyan at once hastened to Neufchatel, and, joining his influence to that of the Dutch envoy (Runkel), succeeded in obtaining the investiture for the king of Prussia. Louis XIV moved a large force up to the frontier as if with the purpose of invading the territory, but Stanyan's vigilance obtained from the sovereign council at Berne a prompt resolution to defend the principality with all their forces, 'whereupon the French thought it advisable to lie quiet under their disappointment' (Boyer, pp. 306-7; *State Papers*, Dutch, in Add. MS. 5132). In 1708 he found it necessary to issue a letter contradicting a rumour which had been circulated by Louis to the effect that in North Britain the natives were ready to sacrifice everything for 'James VIII.' Stanyan returned home in February 1709, but was soon back again in Switzerland, and was in February 1710 entrusted with a secret mission to Piedmont. During the summer of 1712 he was very busy at Milan endeavouring to adjust the differences between the emperor and the Duke of Savoy, and to obtain the adherence of both to the proposed

terms of the treaty of Utrecht, upon the conclusion of which in the following year Stanyan returned to England (cf. *Stowe MS.* 246, ff. 25–8). He now compiled his brochure entitled 'An Account of Switzerland written in the year 1714,' destined to enlighten the profound darkness which he found prevailing as to the constitution, religion, and manners of the federated cantons, London, 1714, 8vo (a 'large paper copy,' with a dedication to Somers, is extremely rare). The original edition bears no name, and the copy at the Bodleian Library is wrongly attributed to Temple Stanyan (2nd ed. 1756; in French, Amsterdam, 1714 and 1757, 8vo; and translated by Besset de la Chapelle, Fribourg and Paris, 1766, 12mo). A paraphrase entitled 'L'État de la Suisse' was added, as a supplementary dissertation, to the second and later editions of Ruchat's well-known 'Délices de la Suisse' (ed. 1730, vol. ii.) Stanyan's book was used by William Coxe in his 'Sketches of the Natural, Civil, and Political State of Swisserland' (1779). It was commended by Lord Chesterfield to his son (*Letters*, ed. Mahon, i. 68). The Swiss bibliographer G. E. von Haller describes its information as astonishingly accurate (*Bibliothek der Schweizer-Geschichte*, 1785).

After the accession of George I, Stanyan was on 16 July 1716 appointed envoy extraordinary to the emperor. To enable him to support his diplomatic expenses he was added to the admiralty board, and held office there until April 1717. He had been returned to parliament for Buckingham in 1715, and on his return from Vienna he was in November 1717 appointed one of the clerks in ordinary to the privy council, a post which he resigned in 1719 upon his appointment as ambassador extraordinary to the Porte. At Constantinople he succeeded Edward Wortley Montagu [see MONTAGU, LADY MARY WORTLEY]. He seems to have returned to England early in 1720, when he was succeeded by Sir Everard Fawkener [q.v.], and was soon appointed to one of the clerkships in the privy seal office. Though a whig of old standing and a member of the Kit-Cat Club, Stanyan was on friendly terms with Pope and his circle. He was a subscriber to Pope's 'Iliad,' and when he went out to Vienna in the autumn of 1716 he bore a letter from the poet to Lady Mary Wortley Montagu. He died at his seat near Buckingham on 11 Sept. 1732. The fine Kit-Cat by Kneller was engraved by Faber in 1733 and by Cook in 1786 (prefixed to vol. v. of the 'Tatler,' ed. Nichols).

Abraham's younger brother, TEMPLE STANYAN (*d.* 1752), entered Westminster School as a queen's scholar in 1691, and was elected in 1695 to Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 18 June, aged eighteen, but, like his brother, he does not appear to have taken a degree. He was appointed secretary under Viscount Townshend 'in the room of Horace Walpole, esq.,' on 15 Oct. 1715, and continued in his undersecretaryship by Addison on 20 April 1717. On 5 Feb. 1719 he was appointed clerk in ordinary to the privy council in the room of his brother (*Hist. Reg.* Chronol. Diary, p. 8). Numerous diplomatic letters addressed to him from Paris during the embassy of Sir Luke Schaub [q.v.] are in Add. MS. 22521 passim. He was a good scholar, and in 1735 wrote the Latin inscriptions for the statue of George II at Greenwich Hospital (LYSONS, *Environs*, iv. 441); but he is best known for 'The Grecian History' down to the death of Philip of Macedon (London, 1739, 2 vols. 8vo; several editions, and a French translation by Diderot, Paris, 1743, 3 vols. 12mo), a compilation which held the field for educational purposes until the appearance of the much larger history by William Mitford the younger [q.v.] Temple Stanyan died at his seat of Rawlins, Oxfordshire, on 25 March 1752. He married as his second wife, on 28 April 1726, a 'Mrs. Pauncefort.' He left an only daughter Catherine (she died on 19 Feb. 1801, aged 75), who married Admiral Sir Charles Hardy the younger [q. v.]

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714 (the two Abraham Stanyans are here confused); note from the Warden of New College, Oxford; Gent. Mag. 1732 p. 979, 1752 p. 144; Hist. Reg. 1732, Chronol. Diary, p. 37; Welch's Alumni Westmon. p. 229; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, iv. 454, 518, 524; Boyer's Queen Anne, 1735, pp. 179, 306, 336, 400, 602; Add. MSS. 31130, 31134 (letters to Lord Raby, 1700–1706); Memoirs of Celebrated Persons composing the Kit-Cat Club, 1821, p. 207; Marlborough's Despatches, ed. Murray, vol. iv.; Noble's Contin. of Granger, iii. 180–1; Lady M. W. Montagu's Works; Coolidge's Swiss Travel and Guide Books, 1889, pp. 169–71; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin, iv. 488, ix. 357, 364; Quérard's France Littéraire, ix. 256; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vol. i. passim; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 299.] T. S.

STANYHURST, RICHARD (1547–1618), translator of Virgil, was born in Dublin in 1547. From the fourteenth to the eighteenth century his family was settled at Corduff, co. Dublin. In 1489 one Richard Stanyhurst was lord mayor of Dublin. Nicholas Stanyhurst (*d.* 1554), the translator's grandfather, held the same office in 1542; he was interested in medicine, wrote

in Latin 'Dieta Medicorum, lib. i.,' and was reputed 'a great and good householder.'

JAMES STANYHURST (*d.* 1573), the translator's father, long held a prominent position in Dublin. He was recorder of the city and speaker of the Irish House of Commons in the parliaments of 1557, 1560, and 1568. At the opening of each session he delivered an oration. Although he presided over a parliament in Queen Mary's reign, he proved himself a zealous supporter of protestantism under Elizabeth, and contrived to secure the passing through the house of the statute of uniformity in 1560, by putting the question when its chief opponents were absent from the chamber. In 1570 he recommended to parliament, in a speech which he delivered at the prorogation, a system of national education for Ireland, proposing the establishment of grammar schools throughout the country. At the same time he suggested the formation of a university at Dublin such as was inaugurated a few years later. The speech is said to have been printed. Stanyhurst's educational policy was not accepted by the government, although Sir Henry Sidney, with whom he was on intimate terms, strongly supported it. Edmund Campion [q. v.] was also a close friend, and often enjoyed his hospitality. From the elder Stanyhurst's conversation, and from his collection of books and manuscripts, Campion acknowledged much assistance in writing his history of Ireland. His son Richard, while crediting his father with an exact knowledge of the common law, described him as 'a good orator and proper divine,' and attributed to him, besides parliamentary 'orations,' a series of 'Piæ orationes' and several letters to Thomas O'Heirnan or O'Hiffernan, dean of Cork. James Stanyhurst died at Dublin on 27 Dec. 1573, aged 51. A Latin elegy by his son Richard was printed in the latter's description of Ireland, as well as in the appendix to his translation of Virgil. Besides Richard, James Stanyhurst left another son, Walter, who translated into English 'Innocent. de Contemptu Mundi.' A daughter Margaret married Arnold Ussher, one of the six clerks of the Irish court of chancery, and was mother of Archbishop James Ussher [q. v.] The latter was thus Richard Stanyhurst's nephew (cf. Stanyhurst's 'Description of Ireland' in HOLINSHED'S *Chronicles*, 1577, cap. vii. p. 27; W. B. WRIGHT, *The Ussher Memoirs*, 1889).

Richard was first educated under Peter White, who kept a school at Waterford, and proceeded in 1563 to University College, Oxford. He was admitted B.A. in 1568. While an undergraduate he came to know Edmund Campion. He gave notable proofs of his precocity by writing Latin commentaries on Porphyry which amazed Campion by their learning. They were published in 1570 as 'Harmonia sive Catena Dialectica in Porphyrianas Constitutiones.' After graduating, Stanyhurst studied law first at Furnivall's Inn, and afterwards at Lincoln's Inn. But history and literature diverted his attention, and, accompanied by Campion as his tutor, he returned to Ireland, where the combined influence of his father and of Campion led him to devote himself to Irish history and geography. Campion had undertaken to contribute the history of Ireland to the great collection of chronicles which Raphael Holinshed was preparing between 1573 and 1577. Under Campion's guidance, Stanyhurst contributed to the same work a general description of Ireland, after the manner of Harrison's 'Description of England.' For Holinshed's undertaking Stanyhurst also compiled a history of Ireland during Henry VIII's reign, in continuation of Campion's work on earlier periods. Stanyhurst's 'Description of Ireland,' and his share in the 'History of Ireland' forming the third book, both appeared in the first volume of Holinshed's 'Chronicles,' 1577. The 'Description' was dedicated to Sir Henry Sidney, the lord deputy, his father's friend. Stanyhurst's English prose is remarkable for its bombastic redundancy and unintentional burlesque effects.

Meanwhile Stanyhurst had married, and had removed to Knightsbridge. His wife, Janet, daughter of Sir Christopher Barnewall, died there in childbed on 26 Aug. 1579, aged 19. She was buried at Chelsea. A Latin elegy on her by Stanyhurst is appended to his translation of Virgil. After his wife's death Stanyhurst left England for the Low Countries, and he never returned to England or his native country. There can be little doubt that under Campion's influence his religious views had undergone a change. Although the date of his conversion to Roman catholicism is undetermined, it probably took place soon after he arrived on the continent. At first he resided at Leyden, and there he worked at a translation of Virgil's 'Æneid' into English. It was originally published at Leyden in 1582, with the title 'The first foure Bookes of Virgil his Æneis, intoo English Heroicall Verse, by Richard Stanyhurst. Wyth oother Poëticall deuises theretoo annexed. Imprinted at Leiden in Holland by John Pates, Anno MDLXXXII.' Only two copies of the Leyden edition are known. One is the property of Mr. Christy Miller at Britwell, the other belonged to the Earl of Ashburnham. Both are slightly imperfect.

The work was dedicated from Leyden on 30 June 1582 to Stanyhurst's brother-in-law, Patrick Plunket, lord Dunsany, who had married a sister of his late wife. In the dedication he warmly deprecates the suspicion that he had plagiarised the work of Thomas Phaer [q. v.], whose translation of nine books of the 'Æneid' appeared in 1562. The first three books, he affirms, he compiled at his leisure; the fourth he 'huddled up' in ten days. In an address to the learned reader he developed that theory of English prosody of which Gabriel Harvey was the champion, maintaining that quantity rather than accent ought to be the guiding principle of English as of Latin metre. Stanyhurst rendered 'Virgil' into hexameters by way of proving that position. The result was a literary monstrosity. The Latin was recklessly paraphrased in a grotesquely prosaic vocabulary, which abounded in barely intelligible words invented by the translator to meet metrical exigencies. Frequent inversions of phrase heightened the ludicrous effect. Gabriel Harvey, who proudly boasted that he was the inventor of the English hexameter, wrote of Stanyhurst as a worthy disciple (*Four Letters*, 1592, pp. 19, 48). But, at the hands of all other critics of his own and later days, Stanyhurst has been deservedly ridiculed. In his preface to Greene's 'Arcadia' (1589), Nash justly parodied his effort when he wrote of him:

> Then did he make heaven's vault to rebound
> with rounce, robble, bobble,
> Of ruff, raffe, roaring, with thwicke, thwack,
> thurlerie, bouncing.

Subsequently Nash wrote: 'Master Stanyhurst (though otherwise learned) trod a foule, lumbring, boystrous, wallowing measure in his translation of "Virgil." He had never been praised by Gabriel for his labour if therein he had not bin so famously absurd' (Nash, *Pierce Pennilesse*, 1593). The translation could 'hardly be digested' by Puttenham. Bishop Hall was equally contemptuous. More recently Southey, in 'Omniana, or Horæ Otiosiores' (i. 193, ed. 1812), wrote in reference to 'the incomparable oddity' of Stanyhurst's translation: 'As Chaucer has been called the well of English undefiled, so might Stanyhurst be denominated the common sewer of the language. He is, however, a very entertaining and, to a philologist, a very instructive writer. . . . It seems impossible that a man could have written in such a style without intending to burlesque what he was about, and yet it is certain that Stanyhurst seriously meant to write heroic poetry.'

Stanyhurst appended to the translation of Virgil a rendering into English of certain psalms of David, i–iv., in classical metres, with a few lumbering original poems and epitaphs, some in Latin, others in English. The Leyden volume was reissued, with a slight revision, in London in 1583, by Henry Bynneman, and this was reprinted in an edition limited to fifty copies at Edinburgh in 1836, under the direction of James Maidment. The Leyden edition was reprinted by Mr. Arber in his 'English Scholars' Library' in 1880 (with new title-page, 1895). A careful philological study of Stanyhurst's 'Virgil' was the subject of a thesis by Heinrich Schmidt, issued at Breslau in 1887.

Stanyhurst was not encouraged to repeat his incursion into pure literature, or indeed to publish anything further in English. He thenceforth wrote solely in Latin prose, and confined himself to historical or theological topics. Removing to Antwerp, he published there in 1584, at the press of Christopher Plantin, a treatise on the early history of Ireland down to the time of Henry II, with an annotated appendix of extracts by Giraldus Cambrensis. The title of the volume ran 'De rebus in Hibernia gestis' (in four books), and it was dedicated, like the 'Virgil,' to his brother-in-law, Baron Dunsany. Combining legendary history with theology in a very credulous spirit, Stanyhurst produced in 1587, again with Plantin at Antwerp, a life of St. Patrick. This was entitled 'De Vita S. Patricii Hyberniæ Apostoli,' and was dedicated to Alexander Farnese, archduke of Parma and Placentia. The volume marked the close of Stanyhurst's researches in Irish history and legend.

In all his works on Ireland Stanyhurst wrote from an English point of view. Barnaby Rich, who often met him at Antwerp, criticised adversely, in his 'New Description of Ireland' (1610, p. 2), his want of sympathy with the native Irish and his prejudiced misrepresentations. Keating, in his 'General History of Ireland' (1723, p. xii), condemns Stanyhurst on the three grounds that he was too young when he wrote, that he was ignorant of the Irish language, and that he was bribed by large gifts and promises of advancement to blacken the character of the Irish nation. The last charge is unsubstantiated. Keating adds, on equally doubtful authority, that Stanyhurst lived to repent of 'the injustice he had been guilty of,' and, after formally promising to revoke all his falsehoods, prepared a paper in that sense to be printed in Ireland; of this nothing further is known. Sir James Ware likewise asserts that Stanyhurst's books on

Irish history abound in 'malicious representations.'

According to Barnaby Rich, Stanyhurst, while pursuing his historical researches at Antwerp, also 'professed alchemy, and took upon him to make gold' (Rich, *Irish Hubbub*). At the same time politics attracted his attention. Under the influence of the jesuits he embarked in conspiracy with other catholic exiles in Flanders against the English government, and he became an object of suspicion to English spies. His relations with the catholics grew more equivocal after a second marriage (before 1585) with Helen, daughter of William Copley of Gatton, Surrey, and granddaughter of Sir Thomas Copley [q. v.] (cf. Copley, *Letters*, ed. Christie, Roxburghe Club, 1897, p. xlviii). Like other members of her family, she was a fervent Roman catholic, and her sister Mary became in 1637 superioress of the abbey of Louvain. About 1590 Stanyhurst visited Spain and, it was stated, professed medicine there; but his chief occupation was the offering of political advice to the Spanish government in regard to the position of affairs in England. He was at Toledo in 1591. Writing from Madrid to Justus Lipsius on 1 Feb. 1592, he refers to an interview with Philip II, and speaks with enthusiasm of the king's kindness and affability. About 1595 it was reported that he had left the Spanish 'court with a good provision in Flanders, and is not likely to deal more in matters of state or physic' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1595–7, p. 157; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. ccxlvii. 3, 44). His (second) wife died about 1602, soon after the birth of a second son. Thereupon Stanyhurst took holy orders. Rich asserts that he became 'a massing priest.' Archduke Albert, the ruler of the Netherlands, appointed him chaplain to himself and to his wife Isabella (Philip II's daughter), and to these patrons Stanyhurst dedicated a devotional treatise: 'Hebdomada Mariana ex Orthodoxis Catholicæ Romanæ Ecclesiæ Patribus collecta; in memoriam septem festorum Beatissianæ Virginis Mariæ,' Antwerp, 1609, 8vo. He also appears to have acted as chaplain to the English Benedictine convent at Brussels. In 1605 he wrote commendatory verses for his friend and co-religionist Richard Verstegan's 'Restitution of Decayed Intelligence,' which was published at Antwerp in 1605 [see Rowlands, Richard]. In 1614 he brought out another devotional treatise, 'Hebdòmada Eucharistica,' Douay, 1614, 8vo.

Despite differences in religion, Stanyhurst seems to have maintained an affectionate correspondence with his kinsfolk in Ireland. His nephew, James Ussher, writing to him 'at the English College in Louvain' about 1610, asked for a copy of his 'Margarita,' 'presuming on that natural bond of love which is knit betwixt us.' Ussher sent his mother's 'most kind remembrance,' and signed himself 'your most loving nephew.' Ussher's biographers represent Stanyhurst as making vain efforts to convert his nephew to his own faith, but there is no hint of this in the many respectful references which Ussher made in his published works to Stanyhurst's 'Life of St. Patrick' and others of his uncle's writings (cf. Ussher, *Works*, ed. Elrington, iv. 550, 562, vi. 374, 380, 447). When Ussher brought out in 1613 his treatise 'De Successione et Statu Christianæ Ecclesiæ,' in which he attempted to identify the pope with Antichrist, Stanyhurst replied in 'Brevis præmunitio pro futura concertatione cum Jacobo Usserio Hiberno Dublinensi,' Douay, 1615, 8vo. According to Wood, Stanyhurst died at Brussels in 1618. His nephew wrote at the time to Lydiat that 'my late uncle's answer' was to come out at Paris (*ib.* xv. 148).

Two of Stanyhurst's sons by his second wife became jesuits. The elder, Peter, born in the Netherlands, studied humanities under the jesuit fathers at Brussels, entered the society at Mechlin on 18 Sept. 1616, and died in Spain on 27 May 1627 (Foley, *Records*, vii. 731, *Chron. Cat.* p. 26). The younger son, William Stanyhurst (1602–1663), born at Brussels in 1602, after studying there, entered the Society of Jesus at Malines on 25 Sept. 1617 (De Backer). He chiefly resided at Brussels, and preached in both English and Flemish. Wood describes him as 'a comely person endowed with rare parts.' He died in Belgium on 10 Jan. 1663. He was a voluminous writer of religious works, many of which enjoyed a European vogue. His 'Dei Immortalis in corpore mortali patientis Historia,' which appeared at Antwerp in 1660, has been repeatedly reprinted down to the present day, both in the original Latin and in French, Spanish, Flemish, Dutch, German, Polish, and Hungarian translations. His 'Veteris Hominis . . . quatuor novissima metamorphosis et novi genesis,' dedicated to James van Baerlant, Antwerp, 1661 (Prague, 1700; Vienna, 1766), was translated into French, German, Italian, and Spanish. Others of his works, all of which passed through many editions, are: 1. 'Album Marianum,' describing God's beneficence to Austria (Louvain, 1641, fol.) 2. 'Regio mortis sive Domus infelicis æternitatis,' Antwerp, 1652,

12mo. 3. 'Quotidiana Christiani Militis tessera,' Antwerp, 1661, 4to (portions of this reappeared in 'Selectissima moralis Christianæ præcepta harmonicis metris ac rythmis expressa,' Antwerp, 1662, 8vo). 4. 'Ecclesia Militans,' Antwerp, 4to (FOLEY; DE BACKER, *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S. J.*, 1876, iii. 880; SOUTHWELL, *Bib. Soc. Jesu*, 1676, p. 320).

[Arber's admirable introduction to his reprint of Stanyhurst's Translation of Virgil, 1895; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 252–8; Foley's Records, vii. 732; Simpson's Life of Campion, chap. ii.; Wright's Ussher Memoirs, 1889; information kindly supplied by the Rev. Ethelbert Taunton.] S. L.

STAPELDON, WALTER DE (1261–1326), bishop of Exeter, and virtual founder of Exeter College, Oxford, a younger son of William and Mabilla de Stapeldon, was born at Annery in the parish of Monkleigh, Devonshire, on 1 Feb. 1260–1. His eldest brother, Sir Richard, was a puisne judge of the king's bench, and resided at Stapeldon, near Holsworthy. Walter was a man of learning, and a distinguished member of the university of Oxford, where he became professor of canon law. Before 1294 he was parson of Aveton Gifford, Devonshire (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, pp. 93, 271). He was also chaplain to Clement V and precentor of Exeter. The king's license to elect a successor to Thomas de Bytton, bishop of Exeter, was granted on 6 Oct. 1307, and Stapeldon was unanimously chosen on 13 Nov., all the canons but one being present or represented. Much delay arose through the vexatious opposition of Richard de Plympstoke, rector of Exminster and Uffculme, who in an appeal to the pope contested the right of nine of the canons to vote. The king's assent to Stapeldon's election was notified on 3 Dec. (*ib.* 1307–18, p. 20), but the archbishop, Robert Winchelsey [q. v.], also raised difficulties which can only be described as frivolous. The election was confirmed at last on 13 March, and three days later the temporalities were restored (cf. RYMER, *Fœdera*, iii. 36–7). Plympstoke, however, renewed his vindictive persecution of Stapeldon; the result being a further postponement of his consecration, which took place at Canterbury on 13 Oct. 1308, nearly a year after his election. The cost of these proceedings was very heavy, and the revenues of the see were appropriated by the king during the long vacancy. Stapeldon tells us in pathetic terms that he was penniless, and was even compelled to ask Walter Reynolds [q. v.], the elect of Worcester, who was consecrated with him, to pay their joint expenses. He entered, however, with undaunted spirit on his episcopal duties; and his register shows that he was indefatigable in fulfilling them. His cathedral, the rebuilding of which had been but half accomplished, became the object of his special care, and as soon as money came in he spent it lavishly on internal decorations and improvements, and on the accumulation of materials for the rebuilding of the nave, which were utilised after his death by Bishop Grandisson. The fabrick-rolls show that he contributed no less than 1,800*l.*, an immense sum for those days, equivalent, according to the calculations of Hallam and other competent authorities, to 40,000*l.* of our money. He was a generous patron of learning, and in 1314, in conjunction with his brother, Sir Richard, he founded Stapeldon Hall in Oxford (now known as Exeter College) for poor scholars from his diocese, and established there four scholarships for natives of Cornwall.

Stapeldon's political career had begun in 1306 with a mission to France. He was summoned to serve against the Scots on 22 Aug. 1308, and to a council held at Westminster in the following February. From that time he was summoned to all the councils and parliaments held in Edward II's reign (*Parl. Writs*, Alphabetical Digest of Persons, pp. 828–31). In March 1310 Stapeldon joined the lords ordainers against Gaveston, though he protested that the ordainers' proceedings should not prejudice the royal authority (*Chron. of Edw. I and Edw. II*, Rolls Ser. i. 170). In February 1312–13 he was sent on a mission to the king of France with Aymer de Valence, earl of Pembroke [q. v.] (RYMER, iii. 381–2), and in May 1319 he was again sent to do homage for Aquitaine (*ib.* iii. 772–3). In 1314 he was accused in parliament of maintenance (*Rot. Parl.* i. 292 *a*), but in the following year he was sworn of the privy council (*ib.* i. 350 *b*) and appointed to hold a parliament in Edward's absence. On 18 Feb. 1319–20 he was appointed lord high treasurer of England (*ib.* i. 287), and in the following June accompanied Edward to Amiens, where he did homage to the French king for Ponthieu. In July 1321 he vainly attempted to mediate between Edward II and Thomas of Lancaster. In 1325 he was sent to aid Queen Isabella and the young Prince Edward in Gascony. But he was one of the four who were described as especially unpopular there because of their being Edward II's favourites, and he was forced to flee to England by night in disguise (*ib.* ii. 285–6, 307; cf. RYMER, iv. 62, 69, 77, 79, 96, 117, 161, 180–2). On 2 May 1326 he was directed to

prepare for the defence of the realm against Isabella's threatened invasion. Stapeldon had been closely identified with the later policy of Edward II, and was therefore exceedingly obnoxious to the people (see RYMER, *Fœdera*, Record ed., vol. ii. pt. i. passim). On the king's flight he was left in charge of London, and was murdered by the mob in Cheapside on 15 Oct. 1326. His remains were buried in St. Clement Danes (*Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, Rolls Ser. i. 316–17; MURIMUTH, pp. 44–8, 59, 282); but on 28 March 1327 they were transferred to Exeter, where they rest under a beautiful tomb on the north side of the high altar. His head was sent to Queen Isabella at Gloucester (MATT. WEST. *Flores Hist.* iii. 234), and his murderers were excommunicated. In the parliament that met at the end of the year the 'forcible acts done by him as an adherent of the Spencers were annulled' (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 5 *b*).

[Cal. Patent and Close Rolls, Edw. I and Edw. II, ed. 1890–6, passim; Parl. Writs; Rotuli Parliamentorum, vols. i. and ii.; Rymer's Fœdera, original and Record editions, vol. ii. pt. i.; Matthew of Westminster's Flores Historiarum, Chronicles of Edw. I and Edw. II, Murimuth's and Walsingham's Hist. Angl. (all in Rolls Ser.); Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. ed. Hardy; Dublin Review, July 1895; Godwin, De Præsulibus, ed. Richardson; Stubbs's Const. Hist. ii. 375, 383, &c.; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 684; Prince's Worthies of Devon, pp. 722–6; Oliver's Lives of the Bishops of Exeter, pp. 55–61; Register of Bishop Stapeldon, ed. Hingeston-Randolph, pp. viii–xxxiv; Boase's Hist. of Exeter College, pp. iii–v.] F. C. H. R.

STAPLES or **STAPLE, EDWARD** (1490?–1560?), bishop of Meath, born probably about 1490, is said to have been a native of Lincolnshire or Lancashire. He was educated first at Oxford and then at Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1511, and M.A. in 1514. In 1525 he was made canon of Cardinal College, Oxford, and on 9 March 1525–6 he supplicated for incorporation in Oxford University, and for the degrees B.D. and D.D. (*Reg. Univ. Oxon.* i. 142). About the same time he was appointed chaplain to Henry VIII. On 7 March 1527–8 he was presented to the prebend of Wigginton in the collegiate church of Tamworth, but resigned it in the following July, and was appointed master of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, iv. 4124, 4489, 4594). He resigned the latter post in July 1532 on being instituted to the vicarage of Thaxted, Essex.

Meanwhile, in 1530, at Henry's request, the pope provided Staples to the bishopric of Meath. In that capacity he took a prominent part in the government of Ireland, and in the strife between the various factions of the official class. In 1534 he was compelled to flee to England before the rebellion of Thomas Fitzgerald, tenth earl of Kildare [q. v.] He returned in the following year, when he and Archbishop George Browne (*d.* 1556) [q. v.] became Henry VIII's principal instruments in introducing the Reformation into Ireland. His relations with Browne, however, were always hostile. Staples was not so advanced as the archbishop, and clung to the mass, though he was 'as zealous as any' for the royal supremacy, and it was partly owing to his urgent advice that Henry assumed the title of king of Ireland. His quarrel with Browne became such a scandal that on 31 July 1537 Henry wrote to Browne threatening to remove him for his lightness of behaviour and pride, and to Staples censuring his neglect of his ecclesiastical duties (*Cal. State Papers*, Irish, 1509–71, p. 28). Little effect seems to have been produced, and on one occasion in 1538, while preaching before Browne in Kilmainham church, Staples denounced him as a heretic. This sermon was examined by the Irish council, and both Staples and Browne complained to Cromwell, but the quarrel was patched up. In 1544, as a reward for his zeal, Staples was allowed to annex the archdeaconry of Kells.

After Edward VI's accession Staples's protestant opinions became more pronounced. On 7 April 1547 he was granted the parsonage of Ardbraccan, and soon after was made judge of faculties. About this time he married, and preached a strong sermon against the mass, which rendered him intensely unpopular in his diocese. In June 1552, in a discussion at St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin, he maintained the protestant cause against George Dowdall [q. v.], archbishop of Armagh (MANT, *Hist. of the Church of Ireland*, i. 207–11). In August 1553 he took part in the proclamation of Queen Mary, but on 29 June 1554 he was deprived on account of his marriage. He remained in his diocese, destitute and disliked, and on 16 Dec. 1558, after Elizabeth's accession, he wrote to Cecil relating his woes and seeking preferment. He was not, however, restored to his see, and, as no subsequent mention of him occurs, he is believed to have died soon after.

[State Papers, Henry VIII, vols. i–iii. passim; Cal. Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner; Cal. State Papers, Irish Ser.; Cal. Carew MSS.; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. iii. 115, 131, v. 221; Lascelles's Liber

Munerum Hib.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 190; Ware's Bishops of Ireland, ed. Harris; Mant's Hist. Church of Ireland, i. 127, 149, 198, 206, 208, 234-5; Dixon's Hist. Church of England; Cogan's Diocese of Meath, i. 84–104, ii. 258; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, vols. i–ii. passim; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714.] A. F. P.

STAPLETON, AUGUSTUS GRANVILLE (1800–1880), biographer of George Canning and political pamphleteer, was born in 1800. He was entered on 18 Sept. 1814 in the register of Rugby school as 'son of John Stapleton, esq., and ward of the Rev. T. Yeoman, Barnstaple, Devon, aged 13' (*Register*, i. 120). It has, however, been said that he was 'a natural son of Lord Morley' (JEKYLL, *Letters*, p. 226), i.e. of the first Earl Morley, the intimate friend of Canning. He was entered at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, on 22 Feb. 1817, but did not take up his residence there, and on 14 Oct. 1818 he was admitted pensioner at St. John's College. He graduated B.A. in 1823.

On leaving the university Stapleton became the private secretary of Canning, and was admitted into his closest confidence. He walked side by side with his chief at the funeral of the Duke of York in St. George's Chapel at Windsor, when Canning caught his fatal cold, and was with him at Chiswick shortly before his death. By the special desire of George IV, and as a tribute to Canning's memory, he was appointed a commissioner of customs on 31 Aug. 1827. This appointment he vacated in a few years, and in 1837, at the request of his political leaders, he contested Birmingham in the conservative interest, and, though possessed of much oratorical power, was badly beaten.

In 1830 Stapleton caused to be printed two volumes of his 'Political Life of George Canning, 1822–1827.' But at the instance of the Duke of Wellington, intimations induced him to defer their publication (JEKYLL, *Letters*, p. 226). When tracts appeared with reflections on Canning, Stapleton issued the work in 1831 (3 vols.) A second edition, which came out in the same year, included additional matter. In 1859 he published 'George Canning and his Time,' which was deficient in system, but, like the previous work, contained much information. In continuance of the subject, Stapleton subsequently contributed to 'Macmillan's Magazine' (xxvi. 25–32) an article on 'A Month at Seaford in 1825 with Canning and Hookham Frere,' and three more of his papers appeared in the same periodical (vol. xxxi.), including one entitled 'Political Reminiscences.' Stapleton died at Warbrook, Eversley, near Winchfield, Hampshire, on 26 Feb. 1880. He married, in 1825, Catherine, second daughter of John Bulteel of Flete, Devonshire. She died at Kensington on 18 June 1856, having had issue three sons and two daughters. His youngest son, Edward J. Stapleton, of the home office (*d.* 27 Jan. 1896, aged 56), edited in 1887 two volumes of 'Official Correspondence of George Canning,' the second of which contained numerous letters to and from his father in 1826 and 1827.

From 1836 Stapleton was a constant contributor to the newspapers and a prolific pamphleteer. The chief of these were: 1. 'Observations on the Report of the Bullion Committee in 1810,' 1837. 2. 'The Real Monster Evil of Ireland,' 1843. 3. 'Sequel to the real Monster Evil of Ireland,' 1843; the evil was over-population, and he advocated a large expenditure, say 16,000,000*l.*, in that country on works of public improvement. 4. 'The Claims of the Irish Priest. The Duty of the British People,' 1847; against the endowment of 'popery.' 5. 'Suggestions for a Conservative and Popular Reform in the Commons,' 1850; a plea for a direct representation of the professional classes and of the arts and sciences. A petition to this effect drawn up by Stapleton and George Harris, LL.D., F.S.A., was presented by Lord Harrowby to the House of Lords on 27 May 1852, and produced a long speech from Lord Derby (HANSARD, cxxi. 1181–92; cf. HARRIS, *Autobiogr.* pp. 184–91). 6. 'The Irish Education Question: a Letter to the Earl of Eglinton,' 1853. 7. 'Oath of Supremacy and the "Oaths Bill,"' 1854; in favour of the maintenance of the oath of supremacy. 8. 'Hostilities at Canton,' 1857; against the proceedings of Sir John Bowring and Admiral Sir Michael Seymour over the Arrow lorcha; a concentrated statement of the case against Lord Palmerston's government, which led, in the author's opinion, to the defeat of the ministry. 9. 'A Letter to the Bradford Foreign Affairs Committee,' also on the China question. 10. 'Affair at Greytown,' 1857, arguing that England should have demanded satisfaction from the American government for the outrages at Grey Town, Nicaragua. 11. 'Intervention and Non-intervention; or the Foreign Policy of Great Britain, 1790–1865' (1866), a volume summing up his arguments in former pamphlets on foreign affairs, and the substance of his letters in the 'Morning Herald' (1850–5), signed 'Lex Publica.' 12. 'Origin of Fenianism,' 1868, 13. 'The French Case truly stated,' 1871, an argument that France was not the aggressor

in the Franco-Prussian war; a translation was published at Brussels.

[Men of the Time, 10th ed.; Burke's Landed Gentry, 6th ed. p. 1513; Academy, 6 March 1880; Standard, 30 Jan. 1896; Morning Post, 12 April 1880; Gent. Mag. 1856, ii. 127; information from Mr. R. F. Scott of St. John's College, Cambridge.] W. P. C.

STAPLETON, BRIAN DE (1321?–1394) of Wighill, knight, was the second son of Sir Gilbert de Stapleton, and younger brother of Miles de Stapleton (*d.* 1364) [q. v.] His father died in 1321, and the length of his life makes it unlikely that he was born much earlier. In 1385 he describes himself as 'sixty years of age and more' and 'fifty years in arms' (*Scrope and Grosvenor Roll*). This would make his active career begin with Edward III's first wars against France, in which he won considerable distinction. He was at the siege of Tournay in 1340, and again in 1347 at the siege of Calais, having probably therefore served in the Crecy campaign. He attached himself to William de Montacute, second earl of Salisbury [q. v.], serving under him for example in the campaign of 1359, and for many subsequent years. In 1369 he was one of the knights sent to help the Black Prince in Aquitaine, under Edmund, earl of Cambridge. In 1373 he served under Salisbury at sea, and again when Salisbury had custody of Calais, where he did him such faithful service that he received two manors from him as a reward. In 1378 he was exempted from serving on juries or being forced to hold offices against his will (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* 1377–81, p. 288). The subsidy roll of 1378–9 gives an interesting list of his household at Helaugh (*Yorkshire Arch. Journ.* vii. 176, 181). On 20 Feb. 1380 Stapleton was himself made captain and warden of the castle of Calais (*Fœdera*, iv. 77), and a little later of Guisnes. On 11 March 1381 he was also warden of the castle of Guisnes (*ib.* iv. 107). In April 1380 he was associated with others in negotiations with the French. In 1382 he became knight of the Garter, remaining in office at Guisnes till 1383, and holding in that year a muster of Bishop Despenser's crusading force (*ib.* iv. 70). He was employed in various negotiations with France and Flanders, including those which led to the truce of Leulinghen (*ib.* iv. 122, 172). In 1386 and 1388 he was similarly employed in Scotland (*ib.* old edit. vii. 572). He gave evidence in the Scrope-Grosvenor controversy, and was one of the commissioners appointed to examine witnesses. As late as 1390 he appeared in arms among the knights of the Garter at a tournament at Smithfield. He is the hero of several famous legends of the later genealogists. There is a sixteenth-century story of his slaying a Moor in single combat, and therefore bearing as his crest a Saracen's head. He is also said to have brought from France the right hand of St. Mary Magdalen, which he placed in the house of the friars preachers at York, and where, according to the legend, he himself was buried.

Before 1360 Stapleton married Alice, widow of Sir Stephen Waleys of Helaugh and daughter and coheiress of Sir John de St. Philibert. He inherited Carlton and Kentmere from a cousin, and in 1376 bought Wighill, where he died on 25 July 1394. His will, written in French, was dated 16 May the same year, and is published in 'Testamenta Eboracensia' (i. 198 sq.) He directed that his body should be buried at Helaugh priory, beside his wife, who had died before him; he left directions for a sumptuous burial, and made many legacies to friends and kinsfolk. He left two sons, of whom, the elder, Brian, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Aldeburgh, and was the ancestor of the Stapletons of Carlton (now represented by Lord Beaumont), died before him; the younger, Sir Miles (*d.* 1400), was the ancestor of the Stapletons of Wighill.

[Chetwynd-Stapylton's Stapeltons of Yorkshire, pp. 110–38, collects practically all that is known; other authorities quoted in the text.] T. F. T.

STAPLETON, GREGORY, D.D. (1748–1802), catholic prelate, born at Carlton, Yorkshire, in 1748, was seventh son of Nicholas Stapleton, by his third wife, Winifred, daughter of John White of Dover Street, London. He proceeded to the English College, Douay, in 1762. Ten years later, being then a deacon, he was appointed professor of music. On his ordination, a year later, he became procurator of the college, and he retained that post for more than twelve years. After this he travelled abroad with a pupil; and on his return from Italy, in 1787, he was appointed president of the English College at St. Omer, in succession to Alban Butler [q. v.] Some three years after the outbreak of the French revolution he and the students of the English colleges at St. Omer and Douay were imprisoned in the citadel of Dourlens. In 1795 he obtained leave to go to Paris, and after many repulses he procured from the directory an order for the release of all the students, ninety-four in number, who were conveyed to England in an American vessel,

and landed at Dover on 2 March 1795. Soon afterwards Stapleton, in company with Bishop Douglass, waited upon the Duke of Portland and Mr. Pitt to solicit their approval of a plan for converting the school at Old Hall Green, near Ware, Hertfordshire, into a catholic college. The duke had previously known Stapleton, and he and Pitt gave them encouragement. Stapleton accordingly conducted his students to Old Hall Green, and on 19 Aug. 1795 the first stone was laid of the college of St. Edmund. Stapleton presided over it till the autumn of 1800, when, having accompanied the Rev. John Nassau to Rome on an important secret mission, he was raised to the episcopate. His appointment to be bishop of Hierocæsarea *in partibus* and vicar-apostolic of the Midland district, in succession to Dr. Charles Berington [q. v.], was approved by the pope on 29 May 1800, and he was consecrated on 8 March 1801. He took up his residence at Long Birch, near Wolverhampton, and employed Dr. John Milner [q. v.] as his secretary. He died at St. Omer on 23 May 1802, and was succeeded in his vicariate by Dr. Milner.

[Brady's Episcopal Succession; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, No. 21652; Husenbeth's Colleges on the Continent, pp. 15–16; Husenbeth's Life of Milner, p. 84; Michel, Les Écossais en France, ii. 330; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. x. 43; Smith's Brewood, 2nd edit. 1874, p. 49; Ward's Hist. of St. Edmund's College, Old Hall, 1893, p. 343, with portrait.] T. C.

STAPLETON, MILES DE (*d.* 1314), baron, was the son of Nicholas de Stapleton (III) and his wife Margaret, daughter of Miles Basset. Nicholas belonged to a Richmondshire family that took its name from the township of Stapleton, on the south bank of the Tees, about two miles south-west of Darlington, in which it possessed a small estate. The first member of the family to attain any position was Nicholas de Stapleton I, who was custos of Middleham Castle in the reign of King John, and was the father of Nicholas de Stapleton II, the father of the first-mentioned Nicholas (III). Nicholas III served as a judge of the king's bench between 1272 and 1290, held sixteen carucates of land scattered throughout Yorkshire, besides some Berkshire lands that he obtained from his wife, and died in 1290.

Miles de Stapleton was the eldest surviving son, and at his father's death was already married to Sybil (also called Isabel), daughter and coheiress to John de Bellew. Through her mother Laderana, Sybil inherited a share of the possessions of the elder line of the Bruces, which were divided among four sisters and coheiresses at the death of her uncle, Peter de Bruce of Skelton, in 1271. In memory of this connection with a great house, Miles de Stapleton assumed the lion rampant of the Bruces as his arms. Miles served in the Gascon and Scottish wars of Edward I. In 1291 he was engaged on the king's business, under Roger de Mowbray, in Scotland (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 434). In 1295 he was in Gascony. In 1298 he was in the Falkirk campaign, serving under his patron Henry de Lacy, third earl of Lincoln [q. v.] (GOUGH, *Scotland in 1298*, p. 43). In 1300 he was summoned to the siege of Carlaverock, but he was not mentioned in the famous French poem on the siege. In the same year he accompanied the Earl of Lincoln, on a mission to the court of Rome, receiving on 9 Oct. letters of protection for one year (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 538). He was entrusted by the king with the direction of the household of Edward, prince of Wales, served in the siege of Stirling, in attendance on the prince (PALGRAVE, *Doc. illustrative of Scottish History*, p. 271); and in October 1305, when the Earl of Lincoln wished to appoint Stapleton to manage his household during his absence at the papal court, the prince informed the earl that he had no power to give Stapleton leave to hold this post without the express command of the king (*Deputy-Keeper Public Rec.* 9th Rep. p. 249). Stapleton was one of the experienced men of affairs to whom Edward I entrusted the difficult task of bringing up his son in businesslike and soldierly ways. Meanwhile his estates and influence in Yorkshire were steadily increasing. The betrothal of his eldest son to a daughter of John of Brittany, earl of Richmond, and a grand-niece of the king, and his second son's betrothal to one of the daughters of Brian Fitzalan, lord of Bedale [q. v.], connected him with two branches of the greatest family of his district, and increased the importance of the house. After the death of Edmund of Cornwall had led to the lapse of his vast property to the crown, Edward I made Stapleton seneschal of Knaresborough Castle, and steward and joint constable of Knaresborough forest. In 1305 he was, jointly with John de Byron, appointed commissioner to suppress the clubmen or trail-bastons of Lancashire, but they were shortly afterwards superseded.

With Edward II's accession Stapleton's importance was for the moment increased. He became steward to the king's household, and went abroad in January 1308 on the occasion of the king's marriage at Boulogne. In a few months, however, he lost his

stewardship, and was forced to surrender the royal manor of Burstwick in Holderness, of which he had had custody, to Gaveston (*Fœdera*, ii. 48). In 1311 he was summoned to serve against the Scots (*ib.* ii. 139). His losses in the interests of the Gascon favourite made Stapleton hostile to his old master Edward, and attached him to Earl Thomas of Lancaster. He was in October 1313 included, with his wife and three sons, in a long list of adherents of Lancaster, who were then pardoned for the murder of Gaveston (*ib.* ii. 230). Previously to this, however, he had received back the custody of Burstwick, and in the same year he was thrice summoned as a baron to parliament. In 1314 he obeyed the summons to muster for the relief of Stirling. On 24 June he was slain, along with two of his sons, at Bannockburn.

By his first wife, Sybil, Stapleton left several children. The eldest, Nicholas, born in 1286 (ROBERTS, *Cal. Genealogicum*, p. 608), was also summoned to parliament, and died in 1343. His son and successor, Miles, died in 1372. Miles's only son, Thomas, died in 1373, whereupon the barony fell into abeyance, and the estates of the elder branch passed to his sister Elizabeth, and remained with the Metham family, her husband's kin. A younger son of Miles and Sybil, Gilbert (*d.* 1321), became royal escheator beyond Trent, and by his wife Agnes, daughter of Brian Fitzalan, lord of Bedale, was the father of Miles de Stapleton (*d.* 1364) [q. v.] and Brian de Stapleton (*d.* 1394) [q. v.] After Sybil's death Stapleton married, as his second wife, Joan (wrongly called Cecily), daughter of Peter of Tynedale, who survived him (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313-18, p. 231); by her he had a daughter named Joan.

Among Stapleton's pious benefactions the most important was the establishment of a chapel dedicated to St. Nicholas in North Moreton church, near Wallingford in Berkshire, where he had an outlying estate. This building, described as a 'gem of decorated architecture,' still survives, with the contemporary stained glass in the east window, now much spoilt through successive stages of neglect and restoration. The license to alienate lands in mortmain to endow two chaplains to celebrate divine service in the chapel is dated 28 March 1299 (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292-1301, p. 401).

[Roberts's Calendarium Genealogicum; Cal. of Patent Rolls, 1282-91 and 1292-1301; Cal. of Close Rolls 1307-13 and 1318; Ann. Londin. in Stubbs's Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II (Rolls Ser.); Parl. Writs; Rymer's Fœdera; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 70; Foss's Judges of England and Biographia Juridica, p. 629. Chetwynd-Stapylton's Stapeltons of Yorkshire (a very careful family history) collects on pp. 1-52 nearly all that is known of Stapleton and his ancestors.]

T. F. T.

STAPLETON, MILES DE (*d.* 1364), of Bedale and Ingham, knight of the Garter, was the eldest son of Gilbert de Stapleton, knt. (*d.* 1321), and the grandson of Miles de Stapleton (*d.* 1314) [q. v.] His mother was Matilda (*b.* 1298), also called Agnes, elder daughter and coheiress of Brian Fitzalan, lord of Bedale [q. v.], from whom he inherited a moiety of Fitzalan's estates, including half Bedale, Askham Brian, and Cotherstone in Yorkshire. Brian de Stapleton [q. v.] was his younger brother. At his father's death Stapleton was only a child. In early life he is often called Miles de Stapleton of Cotherstone. He afterwards obtained considerable fame as a warrior during the French wars of Edward III. It is, however, very difficult to distinguish him from his cousin and namesake, Sir Miles de Stapleton of Hathelsay (*d.* 1373), who was sheriff of Yorkshire in 1353, served in the French and Scottish wars from 1355 to 1360, and in 1356 conducted the captive David Bruce from Newcastle to London; was summoned to parliament in 1358, but never received a subsequent writ, and died in 1373, leaving a son and heir Thomas, whose widow ultimately took the estate to her near kin the Fitzwilliams. Dugdale in his 'Baronage' (ii. 70) has woven the exploits of Miles of Bedale into the history of Miles of Hathelsay. He was probably in the Breton expedition of 1342, and at the siege of Calais in 1347. Either he or his cousin was the Miles de Stapleton who on 19 Jan. 1344 obtained the chief credit on the first day of a famous Windsor tournament, and afterwards took part in the foundation of a 'round table' (MURIMUTH, p. 155). In June 1345 he received, as Miles de Stapleton of Cotherstone, letters of protection on going beyond sea with the king (*Fœdera*, iii. 48, cf. p. 39). In 1347 and 1348 he was again prominent in the tournaments that preceded the foundation of the order of the Garter, becoming one of the original knights of the Garter, standing seventeenth in the list, and occupying the ninth stall in St. George's Chapel on the 'king's side.' In 1349 and 1354 he was again serving in France, and in the latter year was one of the magnates who signed a procuration referring the disputes of England and France to the pope (*ib.* iii. 285). He took part in the raid of Lancaster towards Paris in 1356 (G. LE BAKER, p. 139, cf p. 298). In January 1358 he went on a mission from Edward III to Philip of Navarre, receiving 50*l.* as his wages as king's

messenger (*Fœdera*, iii. 387). In July 1359 he was again going abroad on the king's service (*ib.* iii. 439), and was one of the negotiators of the treaty of Bretigny in 1360 (*ib.* iii. 494), being afterwards ordered with two others to see to its faithful execution. In June 1361 he received an annuity of 100*l.* from the exchequer for his 'unwearied labours and laudable services.' In January 1364 he again obtained letters of attorney for three years, and went to France to support John de Montfort's candidature for the Breton succession. He died in December of the same year, possibly, as the family historian conjectures, of wounds received in the battle of Auray.

Stapleton is celebrated by Geoffrey le Baker (p. 139) as a good and experienced soldier, a man of great probity and singular devotion to the Blessed Virgin. He was twice married. By his first wife he had a son John, who died in 1355. He married his second wife in 1350. This lady was Joan, daughter and coheiress of Oliver de Ingham, baron of Ingham [q. v.] in Norfolk, and widow of Roger Lestrange of Knockin. Henceforward Stapleton is as often described as 'of Ingham' as of 'Bedale,' and became a considerable proprietor in Norfolk. In 1360 he obtained royal license to dispense with the statute of mortmain, and, in conjunction with his wife, began to found a college of Mathurins or Trinitarians at Ingham, an order of canons established to pray for and redeem Christian captives from the Turks. He rebuilt the parish church of Ingham on a grand scale, and obtained from Bishop Thomas Percy of Norwich an ordinance for a foundation for a prior (or warden), sacrist, and six canons (*Monasticon*, vi. 1458–9), in which the rectory of the parish was absorbed. At first only the warden and two chaplains were appointed. The building is still the parish church, and parts are of this date. Stapleton was buried at Ingham; a sumptuous brass placed over his tomb is engraved in Gough's 'Sepulchral Monuments' (vol. i. pt. ii. p. 120), and in Mr. Chetwynd-Stapylton's 'Stapeltons of Yorkshire' (p. 100), who also gives the inscription from Blomefield's 'Norfolk' (ix. 324, 8vo). The brass was dilapidated in Blomefield's time, and has since disappeared. Stapleton's eldest son John died before him, and he was succeeded at Ingham as well as Bedale by Miles, his son by the heiress of Ingham. Their only other issue was a daughter Joan, married to Sir John Plays. Another three generations in the male line succeeded Stapleton at Ingham, after which the property was divided among coheiresses. A remarkable series of brasses, also destroyed, preserved their memory in Ingham church.

[Rymer's Fœdera; Geoffrey le Baker, ed. E. M. Thompson; Dugdale's Monasticon, vol. vi.; Dugdale's Baronage, vol. ii.; Blomefield's Norfolk, ix. 320–9, 8vo; Norfolk Archæological Journal, 1878; Chetwynd-Stapylton's Stapeltons of Yorkshire, pp. 87–101, and for Miles of Hathelsay, pp. 71–3.] T. F. T.

STAPLETON or STAPILTON, SIR PHILIP (1603–1647), soldier, born in 1603, was the second son of Henry Stapleton of Wighill, Yorkshire, and Mary, daughter of Sir John Foster of Bamborough. Stapleton was admitted a fellow-commoner of Queens' College, Cambridge, on 16 May 1617. In 1627 he married the widow of John Gee of Bishop Burton (eldest daughter of Sir John Hotham), and shortly after bought the estate of Warter Priory in Yorkshire (CHETWYND-STAPYLTON, *The Stapletons of Yorkshire*, p. 253). He was knighted on 25 May 1630 (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 190). Clarendon describes Stapleton as 'a proper man of fair extraction; but being a branch of a younger family inherited but a moderate estate, about five hundred pounds the year in Yorkshire, and, according to the education of that country, spent his time in those delights which horses and dogs administer' (*Rebellion*, iv. 19). In June 1640 Stapleton was one of the signatories of the petition of the Yorkshire gentlemen against free quarter (RUSHWORTH, iii. 1214). In November he was returned to the Long parliament as member for Boroughbridge, and joined Sir John Hotham [q. v.] and other 'northern men' in the prosecution of Strafford (*ib.*; *Trial of Strafford*, pp. 14, 33, 601, 604). The popular leaders noted him as 'a man of vigour in body and mind,' and he 'quickly outgrew his friends and countrymen in the confidence of those who governed.' On 20 Aug. 1641 he was selected as one of the two commissioners whom the House of Commons appointed to attend the king to Scotland, and was joined with John Hampden that he might be 'initiated under so great a master' (CLARENDON, iv. 19; *Lords' Journals*, iv. 372, 401, v. 398).

In the second session of the Long parliament Stapleton was one of the four persons selected by the commons to bear their answer to the king's demand for the arrest of the five members (3 Jan. 1642), and one of the committee of twenty-five appointed to sit in the Guildhall during the adjournment of the house (FORSTER, *Arrest of the Five Members*, ed. 1860, pp. 126, 280; *Notes and Queries*, 9th ser. ii. 122–3). A week later he made a vigorous speech against Colonel Thomas

Oxford, 1644, 8vo. Dr. Bartholomew Holyday used to say that Stapleton made use of his translation of Juvenal, having borrowed it in manuscript. 7. 'The Loves of Hero and Leander: a Greek poem [by Musæus] translated into English verse, with annotations upon the original,' Oxford, 1645, 4to; London, 1647, 8vo. 8. 'Juvenal's Sixteen Satyrs [translated in verse]. Or, a Survey of the Manners and Actions of Mankind. With arguments, marginall notes, and annotations,' London, 1647, 8vo; 1660, fol. 1673, 8vo. 9. Translation of Faminius Strada's 'De Bello Belgico,' or 'The History of the Low-Countrey Warres,' London, 1650 and 1667, fol.

He has verses (*a*) before Harding's 'Sicily and Naples,' a play, 1640; (*b*) before the Earl of Monmouth's 'Romulus and Tarquine,' 1648; (*c*) before Cartwright's 'Comedies,' 1651; (*d*) before Gayton's 'Case of Longevity,' 1659; (*e*) in Ashmolean MS. 36.

Langbaine states that Stapleton executed the translations of De Marmet's 'Entertainments of the Cours; or Academical Conversations,' 1658, and of Cyrano de Bergerac's 'Σεληναρχία, or the Government of the World in the Moon,' 1659, both published under the name of Thomas Saint Serf. It appears, however, that the real translator was Thomas Sydserf or Saint Serfe, son of Thomas Sydserf [q. v.], bishop of Galloway and afterwards of Orkney (*Miscellany of the Abbotsford Club*, i. 85).

There are three engraved portraits of Stapleton. One is by William Marshall.

Sir Miles Stapleton (1628–1707), third son of Sir Robert's eldest brother Gilbert (*d.* 1634), by his wife Eleanor, daughter of Sir John Gascoigne of Barnbow, first baronet, was born in 1628, and created a baronet on 20 March 1661–2. Being charged by the informer Bolron with being concerned in the plot of Sir Thomas Gascoigne [q. v.], in June 1680 he was sent from London to be tried at York (Luttrell, *Historical Relation of State Affairs*, i. 48). He was brought to the bar in the following month, but he challenged so many jurors that the trial was postponed. It came off on 18 July 1681, and there were three witnesses against him, viz. Bolron, Mowbray, and John Smith of Walworth, Durham. Sir Miles defended himself energetically, and brought many persons to throw discredit on the testimony of the informers. The jury immediately acquitted him; but, as Dodd observes, it is very surprising that when Thomas Thwing was afterwards tried upon the same evidence, he was condemned and executed (*Church Hist.* iii. 254). Sir Miles was a gentleman of great honour, position, and ability. On his death in 1707 the baronetcy became extinct. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Bertie, earl of Lindsey [q. v.], by whom he had three sons, all dying in infancy; his second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Langueville.

[Chetwynd-Stapylton's Stapeltons of Yorkshire, 1897, pp. 165, 169; Addit. MS. 24489, pp. 81, 366; Ashmolean MS. 788, art. 27; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica, 1812, i. 682, ii. 298, iii. 228, 283, 300; Brüggemann's English Editions of Greek and Latin Authors, pp. 13, 679, 699; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, p. 506; Cibber's Lives of the Poets, ii. 102; Courthope's Synopsis, p. 188; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 252, 253; Foster's Alumni Oxon. (1500–1714), iv. 1413; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, 5th edit. iii. 134, iv. 53; Hazlitt's Manual of Old English Plays; Langbaine's Dramatick Poets, p. 491; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn, p. 2495; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 39; Depositions from the Castle of York, 1861.] T. C.

STAPLETON, THEOBALD (*fl.* 1636), Irish writer, who called himself in Irish Teaboid Gálldúf, was a native of Kilkenny of English descent, but does not seem to have been related to the Stapletons of Yorkshire (Chetwynd-Stapylton, *Stapeltons of Yorkshire*, 1897). He was ordained priest and lived for some time in Flanders. In 1639 he published in Brussels, 'Catechismus seu Doctrina Christiana Latino-Hibernica,' dedicated to Ferdinand, infant of Spain. He says that his motive in making the translation was that Irish was too much considered the exclusive property of poets and secular authors, so that the Irish themselves often said prayers in Latin, though knowing no language but Irish. The book, which is a quarto, was printed by Hubert Anthony Velpius at the Golden Eagle near the palace in Brussels, and is remarkable as the first book in which the Irish language was printed in Roman type. The title-page has a vignette copied with slight differences from that of the Sgathan an Chrabhaidh printed at Louvain in 1616. At the end is printed 'Modh ro vras na teanghan Ghaoilaige do leagh,' directions for reading Irish. The Irish letters, diphthongs, tripthongs, aspiration, eclipsis, and some contractions are explained in nineteen sections.

[Works; Anderson's Historical Sketches of the Native Irish, 2nd ed. 1830; Rev. C. P. Meehan's Rise and Fall of the Irish Franciscan Monasteries, 6th ed.] N. M.

STAPLETON, THOMAS, D.D. (1535–1598), catholic controversialist, born at Henfield, Sussex, in July 1535, was son of

William Stapleton, steward to the bishop of Winchester, and a member of the Carlton family of Stapleton (CHETWYND-STAPYLTON, *Stapeltons of Yorkshire*, 1897, p. 161). Thomas acquired the rudiments of grammar in the free school at Canterbury under John Twyne [q. v.] In 1550 he was admitted a scholar at Winchester, where the entry in the register states that he was then twelve years of age and that he was a native of, or a resident at, Oving, Sussex (KIRBY, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 129). He was elected to a fellowship at New College, Oxford, 18 Jan. 1552–3, and graduated B.A. on 2 Dec. 1556 (*Oxford Univ. Register*, i. 233). Shortly before the death of Queen Mary he was collated by Bishop Christopherson to the prebend of Woodhorne in Chichester Cathedral. Being attached to the ancient form of religion, he left the country soon after Queen Elizabeth's accession, and settled at Louvain, where he applied himself to the study of theology. Subsequently he proceeded to the university of Paris in order to complete his knowledge of the sacred tongues, and then 'for devotion sake' paid a visit to Rome. On his return to Louvain he found letters from his father desiring his immediate attendance in England. He complied with the request, and was required by his diocesan Bishop Barlow to abjure the authority of the pope, and to acknowledge the spiritual supremacy of the queen. In consequence of his refusal he was deprived of his prebend early in 1563, and he again retired to Louvain, taking with him his father and some other members of his family (*Records of the English Catholics*, i. 306; CARTWRIGHT, *Rape of Bramber*, p. 275).

In 1569 William (afterwards Cardinal) Allen [q. v.] invited him to the newly founded English College in the university of Douay, where he rendered signal service both as a teacher and a benefactor; he was appointed lecturer in divinity at Anchin College with a considerable salary. One of his pupils at Douay was John Pits [q. v.] When the university of Douay became aware of his extraordinary qualifications, he was unanimously chosen public professor of divinity, and he and Allen completed the degree of D.D. on 10 July 1571. He also obtained a canonry in the collegiate church of St. Amatus at Douay. In consequence of the political disturbances in Belgium, Stapleton, Gregory Martin [q. v.], and Dr. Richard White [q. v.] proceeded to Rome on 9 Nov. 1576. Stapleton returned to the college on 14 June 1577.

Having resolved to join a religious order, he resigned his canonry and professorship, and entered the Society of Jesus in the Belgian province in 1584, but he left the novitiate before pronouncing the vows (MORE, *Hist. Prov. Anglicanæ Soc. Jesu*, p. 29). Dodd says it was by Allen's persuasion that he forsook the noviceship, but the 'Douay Diary' and Stapleton's metrical autobiography concur in stating that ill-health was the cause of his not continuing in it (CONSTABLE, *Specimen of Amendments to Dodd's Church Hist.* pp. 119–22; DODD, *Apology for the Church Hist.* p. 129). Stapleton now returned to his canonry of St. Amatus, which he retained until 1590. Philip II, by letters patent dated 13 July 1590, conferred upon him the chair of holy scripture at Louvain, vacant by the death of Michael Baius, together with the canonry of St. Peter, which was annexed to the professorship. Shortly afterwards the king presented him to the deanery of Hilverenbeeck, in the diocese of Bois-le-Duc. The latter benefice was worth a thousand florins a year, and that sum, added to what he already possessed, and to the fees which he obtained as a private tutor to youths of good family, enabled him to render pecuniary assistance to his exiled fellow-countrymen (PAQUOT, *Hist. Littéraire des Pays-Bas*, ii. 526).

Stapleton's fame as a controversialist had spread all over Europe, and Pope Clement VIII esteemed his writings so highly that he ordered portions of them to be read publicly at his table. In 1596 the pontiff twice invited him to Rome: first, with an offer of residence in the household of Cardinal Aldobrandino, the pope's nephew; and the second time with the promise of a chair in the Sapienza. Stapleton declined both invitations; but in January 1596–7 he accepted from his holiness a third offer of an appointment as prothonotary apostolic. His friends believed that he would be created a cardinal. Father Agazzari, rector of the English College at Rome, was alarmed at the prospect of Stapleton's promotion to the purple, and suggested on 25 Sept. 1596 to Parsons, who was at Madrid, the promotion of an ecclesiastic of whose fidelity to the crown of Spain there could be no doubt. Stapleton wrote from Louvain to Parsons at Madrid in 1597 that he was, and sincerely intended to remain, a true and trusty servant to the king of Spain 'though I hap to live, and perhaps to continue, in the court of Rome.' Stapleton intended to set out for Rome in August 1597, but, either from illness or some other cause, remained at Louvain. Dr. Humphrey Ely implies that there was some other reason, for he writes: 'The

first man you [i.e. Father Parsons] name is M. D. Stapleton "whom his Holiness purposed to prefer to higher dignity." If he were now alive, he would tell another tale against those that hindered him from that higher dignity, and that told him a tale in his ear when he was ready to put his foot into his litter, and made him stay at home and lose that "higher dignity"' (ELY, *Certaine Briefe Notes*, &c., 1603, p. 254). Stapleton died at Louvain on 12 Oct. (N.S.) 1598, and was buried in the church of St. Peter, where a monument was erected to his memory with a long Latin inscription, which has been printed by Pits (*De Angliæ Scriptoribus*, p. 797). He left all his books and manuscripts to the English College at Douay; but Dodd, after a diligent search, was unable to find any of the manuscripts.

Wood calls Stapleton 'the most learned Roman catholic of all his time,' and it is generally admitted that he was a most skilful controversialist. Even his chief adversary, William Whitaker [q.v.], paid a willing tribute to his powers and erudition. Stapleton attempted to introduce some moderation at least into the theory of the relations between the papal authority and civil governments. He disclaimed any suzerainty of the pope over princes, and he denied that the pope had any right to dethrone them for any merely civil cause. At the same time he held that the pope could justly interfere with temporal governments when they were hostile or detrimental to the catholic religion, and that the pope might excite the people to throw off the authority of their prince and to dethrone him; and if this did not succeed, the prince might give the throne to some catholic prince. Stapleton was one of the English writers on whose information Pius V mainly relied when he issued his famous bull against Queen Elizabeth. His principal polemical opponents were Dr. William Fulke, Dr. William Whitaker, Dr. John Rainolds, Bishop Jewell, and Dr. John Bridges, bishop of Oxford.

His portrait, engraved by L. Gualtier and representing him in a doctor of divinity's habit, forms the frontispiece of his collected works (GRANGER, *Biogr. Hist.* i. 224). It is reproduced in Richardson's collection of 'Engravings illustrating Granger's Biographical History of England' (vol. iii.)

Stapleton's principal works are: 1. 'The History of the Church of Englande. Compiled by Venerable Bede, Englishman. Translated out of Latin into English,' Antwerp, 1565, 4to; St. Omer, 1622, 8vo. 2. A translation from the Latin of Frederic Staphylus's 'Apologie, intreating of the true and right vnderstanding of holy Scripture,' Antwerp, 1565, 4to. To this is appended a 'Discours of the Translatour vppon the doctrine of the protestants, which he trieth by the three first founders and fathers thereof, Martin Luther, Philip Melancthon, and especially Iohn Caluin.' 3. 'A Fortresse of the Faith first planted amonge vs englishmen, and continued hitherto in the vniuersall Church of Christ. The faith of which time Protestants call Papistry,' Antwerp, 1565, 4to. 4. 'A returne of vntruthes vpon M. Iewels Replie,' Antwerp, 1566, 4to. 5. 'A Counterblast to M. Hornes vayne blaste against M. Fekenham,' Louvain, 1567, 4to. The substance of the 'Counterblast' was in reality penned by Fekenham, who was in custody in England, and who requested Stapleton to revise the manuscript and to publish the work in his own name. 6. 'Of the express Word of God,' Louvain, 1567, from the Latin of Cardinal Hosius. 7. 'In Laudem Franc. Richardoti Atrebat. Episc. Oratio Funebris, Duaci habita MDLXXIIII mense Augusto,' Douay, 1608, 4to. 8. 'Orationes Funebres,' Antwerp, 1577. 9. 'Principiorum Fidei doctrinalium Demonstratio methodica, per controuersias septem in libris duodecim tradita,' Paris, 1578, 1579, and 1582, with a thirteenth book. 10. 'Speculum pravitatis hæreticæ per orationes quasi ad oculum demonstratæ,' Douay, 1580. 11. 'De Universa Justificationis Doctrina, hodie controversa, lib. xii.,' Paris, 1581. 12. 'Tres Thomæ; seu res gestæ S. Thomæ apostoli, S. Thomæ archiepisc. Cantuar. et martyris, et Thomæ Mori Angliæ quondam cancellarii,' Douay, 1588, 8vo; Cologne, 1612, 8vo. The 'Life of More' was in 1689 printed both separately (Gratz [1689], 12mo), and as a preface to More's collected Latin works [see under MORE, SIR THOMAS]; and a French translation, by A. Martin, appeared at Paris (1849, 8vo), 'avec une introduction, des notes et commentaires par M. Audin.' 13. 'Promptuarium Morale super Evangelia Dominicalia totius anni. Pars Hyemalis,' Antwerp, 1591; Cologne, 1615; Paris, 1617, 8vo. 'Pars Æstivalis,' Venice, 1593, 1594; Mayence, 1610; Cologne, 1620; both parts, 2 vols. Antwerp, 1613, 8vo; Paris, 1 vol. 1627, 8vo. 14. 'Promptuarium Catholicum in Evangelia Dominicalia totius Anni,' Cologne, 1592, 1602; Paris, 1617, 8vo. 15. 'Promptuarium Catholicum in Evangelia Ferialia totius Quadragesimæ,' reprinted Paris, 1617, 8vo. 16. 'Promptuarium Catholicum in Evangelia Festorum totius Anni,' Cologne, 1592; Antwerp, 1608. 17. 'Relectio Scholastica et Compendiaria Principiorum Fidei Doctrinalium,' Antwerp, 1592;

Louvain, 1596. 18. 'Authoritatis Ecclesiasticæ circa S. Scripturarum approbationem ... Defensio ... contra Disputationem de Scriptura Sacra G. Whitakeri,' Antwerp, 1592, 8vo (cf. Lambeth MS. 182: 'De ecclesiæ autoritate ex dictatis eximii viri Thomæ Stapletoni'). 19. 'Apologia pro rege catholico Philippo II Hispaniæ rege, contra varias et falsas accusationes Elizabethæ Angliæ reginæ, per edictum suum publicatas et excusas, authore Didymo Veridico Henfildano,' Constance, 1592, 8vo (*Letters and Memorials of Cardinal Allen*, p. 339). The quaint pseudonym, being interpreted, seems to mean 'Thomas the Stable-toned (or truth-speaking) Henfieldite.' 20. 'Antidota Evangelica in quatuor Evangelia,' Antwerp, 1595. 21. 'Antidota Apostolica in Acta Apostolorum,' Antwerp, 1595. 22. 'Antidota Apostolica in Epist. Pauli ad Romanos,' Antwerp, 1595. 23. 'Antidota Apostolica in duas Epistolas ad Corinthios,' Antwerp, 1598, 1600. 24. 'Orationes Catecheticæ, sive Manuale Peccatorum, de Septem Peccatis Capitalibus,' Antwerp, 1598; Lyons, 1599. 25. 'Verè admiranda: seu de Magnitudine Romanæ Ecclesiæ Libri duo' (edited by Christopher ab Assonvilla, lord of Alteville), Antwerp, 1599, 4to; Rome, 1600, 8vo; Bruges, 1881, 8vo. 26. 'Orationes Academicæ Miscellaneæ;' some of these were published in 1602. 27. 'Oratio Academica; an politici horum temporum in numero Christianorum sint habendi?' Munich, 1608, 8vo.

His collected writings were published in four huge folio volumes under the title of 'Opera omnia; nonnulla auctius et emendatius, quædam jam antea Anglice scripta, nunc primum studio et diligentia doctorum virorum Anglorum Latine reddita' (Paris, 1620). Prefixed to the first volume is a curious autobiography of Stapleton in Latin hexameter verse, and a brief sketch of his life by Henry Holland, licentiate of theology at Douay.

[Metrical autobiography; Life by Holland; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 84; Douay Diaries, pp. lxxiii, civ, 441; Duthillœul's Bibl. Douaisienne, 2nd edit. pp. 36, 371; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iv. 1413; Fuller's Worthies; Laity's Directory, 1812, with portrait; Lansdowne MS. 982, f. 209; Lower's Worthies of Sussex, p. 275; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn; Molanus, Hist. de Louvain, 1861, i. 481; Parker Society Publications (Gough's gen. index); Simpson's Biography of Campion, pp. 59, 368; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Eliz. 1547–80 p. 150, 1598–1601 p. 488; Strype's Works (gen. index); Tablet, 1888, pt. ii. pp. 657, 705, 745, 785, 826; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 669; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. ii. 123.] T. C.

STAPLETON, THOMAS (1805–1849), antiquary, born in 1805, was the second son of Thomas Stapleton of Carlton Hall, Yorkshire, by his first wife, Maria Juliana, daughter of Sir Robert Gerard, bart. On the death of his father in 1839 he succeeded to some landed property near Richmond, Yorkshire. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 15 Jan. 1839, and, being the intimate friend of John Gage Rokewode [q. v.], the director of that body, he took a zealous interest in its operations. He was appointed one of its vice-presidents in 1846. His most valuable literary production was the prefatory exposition of the rolls of the Norman exchequer, printed at the expense of the Society of Antiquaries under the title of 'Magni Rotuli Scaccarii Normanniæ sub Regibus Angliæ,' 2 vols. 1841–4. He also contributed several learned papers to the 'Archæologia.' At the meeting of the Archæological Institute at York in 1846 he read a long memoir (pp. 230) entitled 'Historical Details of the Ancient Religious Community of Secular Canons in York prior to the Conquest of England, having the name of the Church of the Holy Trinity, otherwise Christ Church, showing its subsequent conversion into a Priory of Benedictine Monks ... with Biographical Notices of the Founder, Ralph Paynell, and of his Descendants.' Stapleton became a fellow of the Royal Society. He was also one of the founders of the Camden Society, and undertook one of its earliest works, 'The Plumpton Correspondence,' 1839, which, as a collection of fifteenth-century letters, is inferior only to that of the Pastons. He afterwards edited, for the same society in 1846, the chronicle of London, extending from 1178 to 1274, entitled 'De Antiquis Legibus Liber.' His last work for the Camden Society was the edition of the 'Chronicon Petroburgense,' 1849. He died at Cromwell Cottage, Old Brompton, on 4 Dec. 1849. His 'Historical Memoirs of the House of Vernon' (pp. 115), an incomplete work, was privately printed in London about 1855, 4to.

[Index to the Archæologia; Bruce's Pref. to Chronicon Petroburgense, 1849; Gent. Mag. 1850, i. 180, 322; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), Suppl. pp. 39, 42, 43; H. E. Chetwynd-Stapylton's Stapeltons of Yorkshire, p. 105 *n.*; Nichols's Cat. of the Works of the Camden Soc. pp. 3, 27, 37.] T. C.

STAPLEY, ANTHONY (1590–1655), regicide, baptised at Framfield on 30 Aug. 1590, was the son of Anthony Stapley of Framfield, Sussex, by his third wife, Ann, daughter of John Thatcher of Priesthawes,

Sussex. The Stapley family removed about 1615 from Framfield to Patcham. Anthony about 1640 gave 10*l.* to the new building at Christ's College, Cambridge, and was probably educated there. He represented the borough of New Shoreham in the parliaments of 1624 (elected 21 Jan. 1623-4) and of 1625 (elected 2 May), and the borough of Lewes in that of 1628 (elected 26 Feb. 1627-8), having unseated Sir George Rivers by petition. He was returned both for the county of Sussex and for the borough of Lewes to the Short parliament in March 1639-40, when he elected to sit for the county. He was re-elected by the county on 22 Oct. 1640 (Long parliament), and represented it in the parliaments of 1653 and of 1654.

In January 1639-40 Stapley, then a justice of the peace, was reported to Dr. William Bray (*d.* 1644) [q. v.], Laud's chaplain, as causing trouble to the churches by his puritan leanings. On the outbreak of the civil war he received a colonel's commission in the parliamentary army, and was present at the siege of Chichester in December 1642 under Sir William Waller [q. v.] He was left as governor of the town and garrison when Waller moved on to the siege of Arundel. On 22 Sept. 1643 he took the covenant. At the beginning of 1644 he raised objections to the quartering in the town of some of Waller's horse. The dispute was referred to a committee of the House of Commons, and finally to the committee of both kingdoms on 26 Feb. He was ordered by both bodies to observe Waller's commands. While detained in London he was exonerated from all blame in the event of disaster at Chichester. He resumed the command of the town and garrison at the termination of the proceedings early in March. In 1645 he was succeeded by Colonel Algernon Sidney [q. v.] In January 1644 he was deputy lieutenant of Sussex.

Stapley was one of the judges of Charles I. He was present at Westminster Hall on 27 Jan. 1648-9 when sentence was pronounced, and signed the death-warrant on 29 Jan. He was elected a member of the first council of state of the Commonwealth on 17 Feb. 1648-9 (when he signed the engagement), and re-elected on 17 Feb. 1649-1650, 25 Nov. 1651, 30 Nov. 1652, and 9 July 1653. He was one of Cromwell's interim council of thirteen (29 April to 14 July 1653), and of the supreme assembly called on 6 June 1653. He had joined the admiralty committee of the committee of both kingdoms on 6 June 1649, was nominated vice-admiral for the county of Sussex on 22 Feb. 1650, and took the oath of secrecy the following day. He died early in 1655, and was buried at Patcham on 31 Jan. At the Restoration he was one of the regicides notified as dead, and excepted from the act of pardon and oblivion of 6 June 1660.

Stapley married Ann, daughter of George Goring of Danny, and sister of George, lord Goring [q. v.] She was buried at Patcham on 11 Nov. 1637. By her Stapley had three sons and one daughter. Stapley married a second wife, 'Dame Anne Clarke,' who predeceased him on 15 Jan. 1654.

Sir John Stapley (1628-1701), the second but eldest surviving son, was baptised at Patcham on 29 June 1628. He represented the county of Sussex in the parliaments of 1654 and 1656 (elected 20 Aug.), and the borough of Lewes in the first Restoration parliament of 1661 (elected 23 March 1660-1). In January 1655-6 he was appointed deputy lieutenant of the county. In 1657 Stapley, abandoning the political views of his father, became entangled in a plot for the return of Charles II. At the house of his grandmother, Lady Champion, he had come under the influence of Dr. John Hewit [q. v.] and John Mordaunt, baron Mordaunt (1627-1675) [q. v.] Ostensibly with a view to 'the expiation of his father's crime,' he professed himself anxious to 'venture his life and his fortune for his majesty's restoration.' In June 1657, through the instrumentality of Hewit, he had received from the exiled king a commission for the raising of a troop of horse and six colonels' commissions, to be distributed at his discretion. His interest in the county was considered to be great, and his promises of support to the royalist party were confident. Doubts were, however, thrown upon his ability to carry out all his plans (Carte, *Collections*, ii. 123, 130). Through the treachery of a subordinate he fell into the hands of Cromwell in the spring of 1658, when he disclosed such particulars of the plot as led to the arrest of Hewit, Mordaunt, and Sir Henry Slingsby [q.v.] Cromwell, however, dismissed him with a reproof, presumably on account of his friendship with his father. Stapley appeared as a witness against Mordaunt at his trial on 2 July 1658, but, according to Clarendon, answered 'in so disorderly and confused a manner that it appeared that he had much rather not have said it.' His younger brother Anthony was also concerned in the plot, and made full disclosures when examined by Colonel William Goffe [q. v.] and Henry Scobell [q. v.] in April 1658. Many of the informations are among the Rawlinson MSS. in the Bodleian Library.

At the Restoration Stapley contrived to

win the king's favour, and was created a baronet on 28 July 1660. Subsequently he appears to have retired into private life in Sussex. He died in 1701, when the baronetcy became extinct. He married Mary (*b.* 1634), eldest daughter and coheiress of Sir Herbert Springett of Broyle Place, Ringwood, Sussex, by whom he had two sons, who predeceased him, and several daughters. His widow lived till 1708.

[Berry's County Genealogy—Sussex, p. 85; Sussex Archæological Collections, i. 36, iv. 300, v. 88–91, xvi. 78, 108–9, 113, 116, 119–20; Masson's Milton, iv. 13, 224, 354, 446, 501, 505, 523; Commons' Journals, i. 878, iii. 362, 401, 403, 616, vi. 146, vii. 37, 42, 303, viii. 61; Official List of Members of Parliament; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1639 to 1654 passim; Vicars's Jehovah-Jireh, pp. 234–40; Dallaway's Western Sussex, vol. i. pp. 14, 20, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 28; Rushworth's Memorials, iii. ii. 480; Nalson's Trial of Charles I; Noble's Lives of the Regicides, pp. 240–6; Horsfield's Sussex, ii. app. pp. 49, 55; Thurlow State Papers (Birch), passim; Macrae's Cal. of Clarendon State Papers, iii. 281, 312, 358, 374, 388–9, 406; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion (Macrae), vi. 58–9, 63; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; P. C. C. 189 (Aylett); Registers of Patcham, Addit. MS. 5698, f. 118.]

B. P.

STARK, ADAM (1784–1867), antiquary, was born in Edinburgh on 24 Feb. 1784. In 1804, in connection with his cousin, John Stark, he became a printer, but the partnership was dissolved in 1810. In conjunction with J. Richardson he published the 'Hull and Lincoln Chronicle' for some time; it afterwards was known as the 'Lincoln and Hull Chronicle.' In 1810 he became a bookseller at Gainsborough, and continued that business until his retirement in 1844. He died at Gainsborough on 31 Dec. 1867, having married, first, Ann Trotter of Lincoln; secondly, Harriet, daughter of Henry Mozley of Gainsborough, and sister of Anne Mozley [q. v.], James Bowling Mozley [q. v.], and of Thomas Mozley [q. v.]; and, thirdly, Sarah Wooton of Newington, Kent.

Stark was the author of: 1. 'The History and Antiquities of Gainsborough, with a Topographical and Descriptive Account of Stow,' 1817; another edit. 1841. 2. 'An Account of the Parish of Lea, Lincolnshire,' 1841. 3. 'The Visitors' Pocket Guide to Gainsborough and its Neighbourhood,' 1849. 4. 'History of the Bishopric of Lincoln,' 1852. 5. 'Printing: its Antecedents, Origin, History, and Results,' 1855.

[The Travellers' Library, No. 82 in vol. xxv.; Gent. Mag. 1816 ii. 542, 1823 ii. 613, 1868 ii. 250; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 369.]

G. C. B.

STARK, JAMES (1794–1859), landscape-painter, was the son of Michael Stark, a native of Scotland, who settled as a dyer in Norwich, where his son was born on 19 Nov. 1794. The boy showed an early fondness for drawing, and in 1811 was articled for three years to John Crome [q. v.], the landscape-painter, whose son, the younger Crome, had been his schoolfellow and companion. In the same year he sent five landscapes to the exhibition of the Norwich Society of Artists, of which he was elected a member in 1812. In 1811 also he exhibited for the first time in London, sending to the Royal Academy a 'View on King-Street River, Norwich.' In 1814 he came to London, and sent to the British Institution a 'Village Scene near Norwich,' and in 1815 'The Bathing Place: Morning.' These were followed in 1817 by 'Fishing,' and in 1818 by 'Penning the Flock' and 'Lambeth, looking towards Westminster Bridge,' and he was awarded by the directors a premium of 50*l.* In 1817 he was admitted a student of the Royal Academy. He began to receive commissions from several leading connoisseurs, but before long he was compelled by illness to return home, and for three years he did no work. In 1830, after an absence of twelve years, he came back to London, and took up his residence in Chelsea, sending his works to the exhibitions of the Royal Academy and the Society of British Artists, and still more frequently to that of the British Institution. In 1834 was completed the 'Scenery of the Rivers of Norfolk,' engraved from Stark's pictures by Edward Goodall, William Miller, George Cooke, and others, with text by J. W. Robberds. The publication of this fine and costly work had been commenced in 1827, and the artist narrowly escaped serious pecuniary loss. About 1839 he removed to Windsor, where he painted many pictures of the scenery of the Thames, but in 1849 he returned again to London, for the sake of his son's education in art.

Stark's style was based on that of Crome, but it was much influenced by study of the Dutch masters. It was very truthful and thoroughly English, but it lacked the richness and power of his master. An exhibition of his works was held by the Norwich Art Circle in 1887. The National Gallery possesses his 'Valley of the Yare, near Thorpe,' of which there is an etching by Francis S. Walker, and the National Gallery of Scotland a view in 'Gowbarrow Park.' Three views at Hastings, a distant view of Windsor, and two other landscapes are in the Sheepshanks collection in the South Kensington Museum, and a 'Landscape with

Cattle' is in the Mappin Art Gallery at Sheffield. His picture of 'Sheep-washing, Postwick Grove, Norwich,' has been engraved in mezzotint by Alfred Skrimshire.

Stark died at Mornington Place, Hampstead Road, London, on 24 March 1859. His son, Arthur James Stark, is a landscape-painter of merit, who has exhibited at the Royal Academy and elsewhere since 1848.

[Art Journal, 1850 p. 182 with portrait, 1859 p. 135; Redgrave's Century of Painters of the English School, 1866, ii. 372–4; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 526; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Exhibition Catalogues of the Royal Academy, British Institution (Living Artists), Society of British Artists, 1811–59, and Norwich Society of Artists, 1811–25.] R. E. G.

STARK, WILLIAM (1740–1770), physician, born in Birmingham in July 1740, was the eldest son of Thomas Stark, a merchant of Manchester. He studied philosophy at Glasgow University, where he graduated M.A. in 1758, and then proceeded to Edinburgh, where he acquired the friendship of William Cullen [q. v.] Thence he came to London in 1765, and devoted himself to the pursuit of medicine, entering as a pupil at St. George's Hospital. He studied anatomy under John Hunter (1728–1773) [q. v.], and employed himself in making experiments on the blood and other animal fluids. On 2 Sept. 1766 he graduated M.D. at Leyden, publishing his thesis, 'Specimen Med. Inaug. septem Historias et Dissectiones Dysentericorum exhibens,' Leyden, 1766, 4to. In June 1769 he began a series of experiments on diet, in which he was greatly encouraged by Sir John Pringle [q. v.] The zeal with which he tried these experiments on his own person ruined his health, and on 23 Feb. 1770 he fell a victim to his enthusiasm.

'The Works of the late William Stark . . . consisting of clinical and anatomical observations, with experiments dietetical and statical,' were edited by James Carmichael Smyth [q. v.], London, 1788, 4to.

[Smyth's Introduction to Stark's Works; account of Stark's illness and death appended to his Works; Addison's Graduates of Glasgow University, 1898.] E. I. C.

STARKE, MARIANA (1762?–1838), writer of guide-books, born about 1762, was daughter of Richard Starke by his wife Mary, daughter of Isaac Hughes of Banstead, Surrey. The father was for some time governor of Fort St. George in Madras, and later a resident at Epsom, Surrey. Mariana's early years were passed in India, where her keen observation of Anglo-Indian life afterwards afforded material for 'The Sword of Peace, or a Voyage of Love,' a comedy which was acted at the Haymarket Theatre on 9 Aug. 1788, with Miss Farren in the cast. It was published, Dublin, 1789, 8vo, and it was again played at Bath on 23 March 1809. Indian colour is also introduced into 'The Widow of Malabar,' a tragedy in three acts (Dublin, 1791, 8vo; London, 1791, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1791, 8vo). The epilogue was written by Miss Starke's nephew, R. J. Hughes Starke (*d.* at Dinard, Brittany, 1838). The tragedy was produced at Mrs. Crespigny's private theatre, Camberwell, and at Covent Garden Theatre in 1798. A third dramatic effort was 'The Tournament,' a tragedy, London, 1800. All were of slight interest.

A seven years' residence in Italy in attendance on a consumptive relative led Miss Starke to write 'Letters from Italy' (2 vols. London, 1800; 2nd edit. 1815; translated into German, 1802). While in Italy she became acquainted with the Dowager-countess Spencer, at whose suggestion she published 'The Beauties of Carlo Maria Maggi Paraphrased,' with sonnets of her own, Exeter, 1811, 8vo. Miss Starke had by that date removed to Exmouth, but she revisited Italy in 1817–19, and published 'Travels on the Continent,' London, 1820, 8vo, which was followed by her 'Information and Directions for Travellers on the Continent' (5th edit. London, 1824, 8vo; 6th edit. 1828; 7th edit. 1829; translated into French, Paris, 1826, 8vo). It was enlarged and republished as 'Travels in Europe for the use of Travellers on the Continent and likewise in the Island of Sicily, to which is added an account of the Remains of Ancient Italy' (8th edit. London, 1832, 8vo). These guide-books are carefully compiled, and proved useful forerunners of the labours of Murray and Baedeker. Miss Starke died at Milan, on a journey from Naples to England, in the spring of 1838, aged 76.

[Genest's Hist. of Stage, vi. 510, vii. 369, viii. 157, x. 219; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica, ii. 345, 405, 813; Gent. Mag. 1838, ii. 111; Lit. Mem. of Living Authors, ii. 276; Reuss's Reg. of Living Authors, p. 350; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 87; Quérard's La France Littéraire, ix. 257.] C. F. S.

STARKEY, GEOFFREY (*fl.* 1440), compiler of the 'Promptorium Parvulorum.' [See GEOFFREY THE GRAMMARIAN.]

STARKEY, STORKEY, or STIRK, GEORGE (*d.* 1665), empiric, born in the Bermudas, was the son of George Stirk (*d.* 1636–7), a minister of Scottish nationality in those islands and author of 'Musae Somorenses' (London, 1635, 8vo), of which there is a copy in the Bodleian Library (cf. LEFROY, *Memorials*

of the Bermudas, 1877, vol. i.) In early life the son occasionally designated himself Storkey, but in all his printed works his name appears as Starkey or Starkeius. He graduated M.A. at Harvard College in 1646, and while practising as a doctor in America met the mysterious 'Eirenæus Philalethes' (see below), who initiated him into some of the secret methods of transmuting the precious metals. Between 1646 and 1650 Starkey proceeded to England, and from 1650 onwards he rendered himself conspicuous by vending quack medicines, styling himself 'a Philosopher made by the fire, and a Professor of that Medicine that is real, not Histrionical.' On the Restoration he posed as an enthusiastic royalist, and addressed a fervent memorial to Charles II and the Duke of York, entitled 'Royal and other Innocent Bloud crying aloud to Heaven for due vengeance. By George Starkey, a true honourer and faithfull friend of his country,' London, 1660, 4to, in which he urged retaliation on the puritan party. Before 14 Sept. 1665 he died from dissecting a plague patient (Allin's 'Notices of the last Great Plague,' 1665–6, in *Archæologia*, 1857, xxxvii. 10; but see Sibley, *Biogr. Sketches of Graduates of Harvard Univ.*, 1873, i. 134, for another version of his fate).

He was the author of: 1. 'Nature's Explication and Helmont's Vindication; or a short and sure Way to a long and sound life,' London, 1657, 8vo. 2. 'Pyrotechny asserted and illustrated,' London, 1658, 8vo; 1696, 8vo. 3. 'The admirable efficacy of oyl which is made of Sulphur-Vive,' 1660, 12mo. 4. 'George Starkey's Pill vindicated,' 4to. 5. 'A brief Examination and Censure of several Medicines,' London, 1664, 12mo. 6. 'A smart Scourge for a silly, sawcy Fool, an answer to letter at the end of a pamphlet of Lionell Lockyer,' London, 1665, 4to. 7. 'An Epistolar Discourse to the author of Galeno-Pale' [George Thomson (*fl.* 1620–1680), q.v.], London, 1665, 8vo. 8. 'Liquor Alchahest, or a Discourse of that Immortal Dissolvent of Paracelsus and Helmont,' London, 1675, 8vo. He has some verses in Heydon's 'Idea of the Law,' London, 1660, 8vo, and in his 'Theomagia,' London, 1664, 8vo, and wrote two prefaces for 'The Marrow of Alchemy, by Eirenæus Philoponus Philalethes,' London, 1654, 8vo.

Starkey has been erroneously confused with the last-named writer, whose identity is undetermined, although it has been suggested that his real name was Childe. He is to be distinguished from Starkey, his disciple, from 'Alazonomastix Philalethes,' a pseudonym adopted by Henry More (1614–1687) [q.v.], and from 'Eugenius Philalethes,' the customary signature of Thomas Vaughan [q.v.], but, in one case at least, adopted also by Eirenæus Philalethes. Born in England of good family about 1622, 'Eirenæus' led a mysterious life, wandering under various names from country to country. According to his own statements and those of Starkey, he discovered the philosopher's stone in 1645, in his twenty-third year, and was a friend of Robert Boyle. He was author of: 1. 'The Marrow of Alchemy, being an Experimental Treatise discovering the secret and most hidden mystery of the Philosophers Elixer,' London, 1654, 8vo. 2. 'Introitus apertus ad occlusum Regis Palatium,' Amsterdam, 1667, 8vo (Brit. Mus. Libr.), a treatise on practical alchemy which had a European reputation, being translated into English, French, and Spanish. 3. 'Tractatus tres: (i.) Metallorum Metamorphosis; (ii.) Brevis Manuductio ad Rubinum Cœlestem; (iii.) Fons Chymicæ Veritatis,' Amsterdam, 1668, 8vo; reprinted in the 'Musæum Hermeticum,' Frankfort, 1678, 4to; translated into English 'by a Lover of Art and Them,' London, 1694, 8vo. 4. 'Ripley Reviv'd; or an Exposition upon Sir George Ripley's Hermetico-Poetical Works,' in five parts, London, 1677–8, 8vo. 5. 'Opus Tripartitum de Philosophorum Arcanis. Videlicet: (i.) Enarratio methodica trium Gebri medicinarum; (ii.) Experimenta de præparatione Mercurii Sophici; (iii.) Vade Mecum philosophicum, sive breve manuductorium ad Campum Sophiæ,' London, 1678, 8vo; Amsterdam, 1678, 8vo. 6. 'The Secret of the Immortal Liquor Alchahest, or Ignis-Aqua,' published in 'Collectanea Chymica,' London, 1684, 8vo; reprinted in 'Collectanea Chemica,' London, 1893, 8vo. This tract is distinct from Starkey's 'Liquor Alchahest,' though probably Starkey possessed 'Philalethes' manuscript when he wrote his treatise (*Works of Philalethes and Starkey*; Waite, *Lives of Alchemical Philosophers*, 1888, pp. 187–200; Waite, *Real Hist. of the Rosicrucians*, 1887, pp. 308–14; *Lives of Alchemystical Philosophers*, 1815, pp. 88–94, 160–75).

[Starkey's Works; Lenglet du Fresnoy's Histoire de la Philosophie Hermétique, i. 404, 480, iii. 302; Gray's Index to Hazlitt.] E. I. C.

STARKEY, Sir HUMPHREY (*d.* 1486), chief baron of the exchequer, was descended from the Starkeys of Oulton and Wrenbury, Cheshire. He was a member of the Inner Temple, and is first mentioned as a lawyer in the year-books in Hilary term 1454. There are references to him as counsel for John Paston in lawsuits in 1464 and 1466 (*Paston Letters*, ii. 144, 258). In 1471 he

was elected recorder of London, and in Trinity term 1478 became a serjeant. He resigned the recordership on being appointed chief baron of the exchequer during the short reign of Edward V, on 15 June 1483. On the accession of Richard III he was knighted, and was continued in his office. He also acted as a justice of the common pleas during the reign of Richard III (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 332, 341), and was continued in both his offices by Henry VII. The last fine levied before him was at midsummer 1486, and he died before 29 Oct. of that year. He was buried at St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, with his wife Isabella, by whom he left four daughters. Starkey purchased the manor of Littlehall in Woldham, Kent, to which he gave his own name, and where he built a house.

[Hasted's Kent, iv. 404; Foss's Judges of England; Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. et Chron. Series; Archæologia Cantiana, x. 256; authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

STARKEY, RALPH (*d.* 1628), archivist, was the second but eldest surviving son of John Starkey (*d.* 1613?) of Darley Hall, Cheshire, by his wife Alice (*d.* 1620), daughter of Ralph Dutton. His family was distantly related to that of Thomas Starkey [q. v.] On his father's death, about 1613, Ralph is said to have been defrauded of his estates by his younger brother Henry (*d.* 1653), who destroyed their father's will (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1623–5, p. 313), and Ralph became a merchant in London. His energies were, however, chiefly devoted to the collection and transcription of state papers and other manuscripts. Before 1619 he had acquired many important and confidential papers that had formerly belonged to William Davison [q. v.], Queen Elizabeth's secretary of state. The government obviously had reason for keeping these papers secret, and on 10 Aug. 1619 a warrant was issued to Sir Thomas Wilson authorising him to search Starkey's house and seize all Davison's papers. This was done on the 14th, and Wilson delivered to the government a sack of papers containing forty-five parcels (*Harl. MS.* 286, f. 286). Starkey died in October 1628 at his residence in Bloomsbury. He married Winifred, daughter of Richard Poynter of Whitchurch, Shropshire, and had issue one son and two daughters. D'Ewes describes him as 'an ignorant, mercenary, indigent man. . . . He had gathered together many old deeds and some old manuscripts and coins. But he had great plenty of new written collections and divers original letters of great moment, and other autographs of later time, besides divers old parchments and other particulars' (*Autobigr.* i. 391–2). There was some competition for the purchase of these documents, and finally D'Ewes secured the best part for 140*l.*, to be paid in five years (*ib.* pp. 392–3, 399). The agreement made on 22 Oct. 1628 between Arthur Barnardiston, Sir Simonds D'Ewes [q. v.], Ambrose Scudamore, and Nicholas Bragge is in Harleian MS. 97, art. 14. D'Ewes's grandson sold them to Sir Robert Harley, and they are now in the Harleian collection in the British Museum.

The following are the more important: collections relative to the laws, customs, and constitution of England in Harleian MSS. 88, 90, 168, 169, 250; collections and lists of papers relative to British history in Harleian MSS. 286, 298, 352, 353. Of these, vol. 286 contains many valuable letters from Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester, Sir Philip Sidney, and Sir Francis Walsingham; and vol. 353 is an equally important collection of state papers relating to the reign of Edward VI, which are not included among those calendared in the various calendars of state papers. Harleian MS. 253 is a volume devoted to ships and shipbuilding in the time of Elizabeth; No. 90 in the same collection comprises the 'contents' of the patent rolls of Edward III, and No. 81 the acts of the privy council, 20–24 Henry VI. Another work of Starkey relating to the privy council is a transcript of the council's letter-book for 1547–8; the original is lost, and Starkey's transcript is printed as an appendix to the second volume of the 'Acts of the Privy Council,' ed. Dasent.

Starkey was an author as well as a transcriber and collector. A poem entitled 'Infortunio,' consisting of 581 stanzas, said to be written in imitation of Edmund Spenser, is extant in Harleian MS. 558. A treatise on the 'Privilege and Practice of the High Court of Parliament' is extant in Harleian MS. 37, and a collection made by Starkey of the pedigrees of the Starkey family formerly belonged to William Radclyffe, rouge croix.

[Harl. MSS. 306 art. 22, 506 arts. 44, 104. 112, 2012 art. 13; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent, vol. ii. pref. pp. x–xii; Ormerod's Cheshire, ii. 103–4.] A. F. P.

STARKEY, THOMAS (1499?–1538), writer, born about 1499, was the elder son of Thomas Starkey (*d.* 3 May 1529) of Wrenbury, Cheshire, by his wife Maud, daughter of Sir John Mainwaring of Peover in the same county. He was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford, graduating B.A. on 30 June 1516, and proceeding M.A. on 18 March

1520–1. At Oxford he learnt both Latin and Greek, and after graduating was lecturer in natural philosophy at Magdalen. From May to Michaelmas 1522 he served as proctor on Wolsey's nomination. He was also fellow of Magdalen from 1522 to 1524. On 31 July 1530 Warham, on the resignation of Thomas Lupset [q. v.], presented Starkey to the living of Great Mongeham, Kent. He was in London in November 1531, but soon afterwards appears to have accepted some office in Reginald Pole's household at Venice and Padua. While abroad he graduated LL.D., possibly at the latter city. In 1533 he wrote to the king, suggesting that the divorce should be referred to a general council. He returned to London at the end of 1534, when he became chaplain to Pole's mother, the Countess of Salisbury, and was made, no doubt by the intervention of Cromwell, to whom he had written (*Harl. MS.* 283, art. 60), one of the king's chaplains. He was sent to visit the Carthusian Richard Reynolds (*d.* 1535) [q. v.] before his execution. That Henry thought well of him may be gathered from the fact that he commissioned him to write to Pole and get his opinion on the divorce and the pope's authority. This he did on 15 Feb. 1535 (*ib.* art. 61). Pole replied shortly, and important correspondence followed, with the result that Pole sent to Henry his 'Pro Ecclesiasticæ Unitatis Defensione' in 1536 (cf. Dixon, *History of the Church of England*, i. 433, 434, 442, 482). Starkey was now in some danger. He had raised hopes which were not satisfied, and he seems to have incurred suspicion through his somewhat wavering attitude towards the question of the royal supremacy. In a letter to the king, written in 1536, he gives a very fair statement of the wishes of the sincere but moderate reformers of the day.

In his troubles in 1536 he retired to Bosham, a little benefice which he held near Chichester; but there, owing to the neighbourhood of the Poles, he had no peace. He remained, however, chaplain to the king, who, on 14 Dec. 1536, appointed him master of the college of Corpus Christi, connected with the church of St. Lawrence, Candlewick Street, London. He was formally instituted on 26 Jan. 1536-7. On 24 March following the king summoned him to a conference with the bishops on the invocation of saints, purgatory, and other burning questions. On 7 Jan. 1537–8 he was placed on a commission to inquire into a case of witchcraft, and on 24 March preached for the last time before the king. He died in the last week in August 1538, his will being dated the 25th of that month, but not proved until 2 May 1544 (printed with his works, E. E. T. S. 1878).

Starkey wrote in 1535 'An Essay on Preaching,' which is in manuscript in the Record Office. But his fame rests on two other works. His 'Exhortation to Christian Unity,' otherwise called 'A Treatise against the Papal Supremacy,' was written about 1534, and published by Berthelet (n.d.); it is extremely rare, but a copy was sold at Sotheby's on 1 July 1885. More celebrated is his 'Dialogue between Pole and Lupset,' which was found in manuscript by J. S. Brewer, and edited with notes by J. M. Cowper for the Early English Text Society in 1871. This dialogue gives a detailed account of many evils from which England suffered at the time it was written, and compares with the 'Commonweal of this Realm of England' [see under Stafford, William, 1554–1612]. But Starkey's 'Dialogue' also has an important place in the history of the science of politics as an attempt to define the conditions of a true commonwealth. Many of Starkey's letters were edited by S. J. Herrtage in 1878 for the same society. Further letters are described in Macray's 'Register of Magdalen College' (i. 159–63).

[Edition of the Dialogue, by Cowper; Zimmermann's Kardinal Pole, sein Leben und seine Schriften, pp. 72, &c.; Ormerod's Cheshire, iii. 205; Macray's Reg. Magdalen Coll. i. 156–63; Registers of the Univ. of Oxford (Oxford Hist. Soc.), i. 99; Ellis's Original Letters, 2nd ser. vol. ii. passim; Strype's Memorials, I. i. 266, &c., ii. 279, &c.; Letters and Papers, Henry VIII; Cunningham's Growth of English Industry and Commerce, ii. 526; art. Pole, Reginald; The Commonweal of this Realm of England, ed. Lamond, 1893, pp. xxiv, &c.] W. A. J. A.

STARKIE, THOMAS (1782–1849), legal writer, eldest son of the Rev. Thomas Starkie, vicar of Blackburn, Lancashire, was born at Blackburn vicarage on 12 April 1782, and educated at Clitheroe grammar school and St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was entered as a pensioner on 2 Jan. 1799. He was senior wrangler and first Smith's prizeman in 1803, in which year he graduated B.A., proceeding M.A. in 1806. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 23 May 1810, and immediately joined the northern circuit. He also practised as a special pleader as well as in the common-law courts, and was K.C. at Lancaster previously to his obtaining the rank of Q.C. at Westminster Hall. As a member of the commission for the amendment of the law he rendered most important services, but was less successful as a lecturer on common law and equity in the Inner Temple. In

1823 he was elected Downing professor of law at Cambridge. Originally a tory in politics, Starkie afterwards became a liberal, and in that interest unsuccessfully contested the representation of the borough of Cambridge in 1840. In 1847 he became judge of the Clerkenwell county court, which had jurisdiction over the greater part of Middlesex. He died at his rooms in Downing College, Cambridge, on 15 April 1849.

He married Lucy, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Dunham Whitaker [q. v.], the historian of Whalley, and had five children, of whom two daughters survived him.

Starkie was author of: 1. 'Practical Treatise on the Law of Slander, Libel, and incidentally of Malicious Prosecutions,' 1812. Later editions were published in 1827, 1830, and 1869, and American editions were brought out in 1832, 1843, 1852, and 1853, edited by T. Huntington and J. L. Wendell. 2. 'Treatise on Special Pleading, with Precedents of Indictments,' 1814, 2 vols.; later editions 1819, 1822, 1828, and an American edition, 1824. 3. 'Reports at Nisi Prius, K.B. and C.P.,' 1817–23, 3 vols. 4. 'Practical Treatise on the Law of Evidence,' 1824, 3 vols. Of this, Starkie's chief work, revised editions were issued in 1833, 1842, and 1853. It was often reprinted in America.

[Law Review, May 1849, p. 201; Gent. Mag. 1849, ii. 208; Graduati Cantabr.] C. W. S.

STARLEY, JAMES (1831–1881), improver of bicycles and inventor of the Coventry tricycle, born at Albourne, Sussex, on 21 April 1831, was son of Daniel Starley (*d.* 1856), a farmer. At the age of nine he commenced working on his father's farm; but, not liking the place, about 1846 he walked to London and became gardener to John Penn at Lewisham in Kent. While there he invented the adjustable candlestick, the one-stringed window blind, and the mechanical bassinette. About 1855 he entered the employment of Newton Wilson, 144 High Holborn, London, and made improvements in sewing machines. In 1857 he went to Coventry, bringing with him a sewing machine of his own invention, which he called 'The European.' The Coventry Machinists' Company was formed for manufacturing this machine, and Starley was engaged as managing foreman. In the succeeding years he invented and patented many kinds of sewing machines, and most of the modern machines now embody the results of his inventions. After seeing a French bicycle, in 1868, he immediately turned his attention to improving these vehicles. His first invention was the bicycle known as 'The C spring and step machine, or the Coventry Model.' The superiority of this was at once evident, the curved spring, the small hind wheel, and the step for mounting being the principal improvements. The 'Ariel' bicycle, which became widely popular, speedily followed. This machine was fitted with pivot-centre steering, being the first bicycle to which this improvement was applied. From that time his inventions and improvements followed each other in rapid succession. He left the Machinists' Company and started for himself in St. John Street, where he made 'Ariel' bicycles and sewing machines, and brought out the well-known 'Europa' sewing machine. Subsequently he went into partnership with Borthwick Smith, and the firm of Smith, Starley, & Co. commenced business at the St. Agnes Works, St. Agnes Lane, Coventry. Later on they sold the 'Ariel' patents. Starley dissolved the partnership with Smith after five years.

Still endeavouring to improve the bicycle, he finally introduced the 'Tangent' bicycle, and was fully employed in making 'Tangent' wheels. In 1876 he brought out the 'Coventry' tricycle. No similar machine is known to have existed before, and Starley may be regarded as its inventor. He invented the double-throw crank and the chain and chain-wheels to obtain rotary motion in tricycles, and the rack, and he first applied the pinion steering-gear to the same machine. Subsequently he produced his masterpiece, the 'Salvo' quadricycle.

Starley, by his many improvements, rendered bicycles and tricycles machines capable of general use. To his perseverance and energy Coventry owes its position as the centre of industry for the manufacture of cycles. Starley's ingenuity was as remarkably displayed in inventions which he failed to patent. These included the chain-wheels of the tricycle.

He died at Upper Well Street, Coventry, on 17 June 1881, and was buried in Coventry cemetery on 21 June. On 8 Nov. 1884 a granite memorial monument, having on it a portrait in profile of Starley, and on the sides representations of the 'Rotatory' tricycle and the 'Royal Salvo,' was unveiled in the Queen's Road, Coventry.

Starley married, on 22 Sept. 1853, Jane, daughter of William Todd. His three sons —James, John Marshall, and William—are members of the firm of Starley Brothers, cycle manufacturers, Coventry.

[Pall Mall Gazette, 23 June 1881, p. 10; Coventry Standard, 24 June 1881 pp. 3, 5, 1 July p. 5, 8 July p. 5, 14 Nov. 1884 p. 3;

Cycling (Badminton Library), 1887, pp. 67, 492; Cyclist, 24 Jan. 1883; information from Messrs. Starley Brothers.] G. C. B.

STATHAM, NICHOLAS (*d.* 1472), lawyer, is stated to have been born at Morley, Derbyshire (*Ashmolean MS.* 816, where he is called John). He was reader of Lincoln's Inn in Lent term 1471, and member for Old Sarum in the parliament of June 1467. On 30 Oct. 1467 he received a patent for the reversion as second baron of the exchequer on the death of John Clerke. Clerke was certainly alive in 1471, and although his date of death is unknown he probably survived Statham, whose will, dated 15 July 1472, was proved on 5 August following (cf. SKOTTOWE, *Short History of Parliament*, p. 14). On 3 Feb. 1481 Thomas Whittington was made second baron. Statham's name is never mentioned in the year-books, but he is credited with an abridgment of the cases reported in them in the reign of Henry VI, which is the earliest work of the kind now extant. Statham's abridgment was printed by R. Pynson as 'Epitome Annalium Librorum tempore Henrici Sexti,' London [1495?], 4to; other editions appeared in 1585 and 1679.

[Dugdale's Orig. pp. 58, 247, 257; Fuller's Worthies; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 690; Foss's Judges of England.] C. L. K.

STAUNFORD, SIR WILLIAM (1509–1558), judge. [See STANFORD.]

STAUNTON, EDMUND (1600–1671), president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, a younger son of Francis (afterwards Sir Francis) Staunton, was born at Woburn, Bedfordshire, on 20 Oct. 1600. He matriculated from Wadham College, Oxford, on 9 June 1615, and on 4 Oct. following was admitted scholar of Corpus Christi. While still an undergraduate, on 22 March 1616–17, he was transferred from the Bedfordshire scholarship to the Bedfordshire fellowship. After a dangerous illness when he was about eighteen, and a narrow escape from drowning in the river, whither he had repaired 'alone, to wash himself,' he had, about 1620, to use his own words, 'many sad and serious thoughts concerning my spiritual and eternal state.' On proceeding M.A. in 1623, he selected the ministry as his profession, and commenced his clerical life as afternoon lecturer at Witney, where he was very acceptable to the people, but obnoxious to the rector of the parish. But he soon left Witney for the valuable living of Bushey in Hertfordshire, and this living he shortly afterwards exchanged for that of Kingston-on-Thames, where he remained for about twenty years, being known by the name of 'the searching preacher.' There he devoted himself to constant preaching and catechising, taught from house to house, and set up a weekly lecture, supplied, in turn, by the most eminent preachers in that part of England. While at Kingston he proceeded B.D. and D.D. at Oxford in 1634, and he was chosen to be not only one of the assembly of divines which met at Westminster in 1643, but also one of the six preachers in the abbey.

When Dr. Robert Newlyn was ejected from the presidency of Corpus by the 'committee of Lords and Commons for Reformation of the University of Oxford' (22 May 1648), Staunton, a former fellow and a leading puritan divine, was appointed in his place. But the actual ejection of Dr. Newlyn and assumption of the office by Dr. Staunton did not take place till 11 July following. Staunton was a great improvement upon his predecessor, who was remarkable solely for the extreme old age to which he lived, and for the shameless nepotism which he practised after his restitution at the Restoration. Staunton was a good disciplinarian, and as a presbyterian divine was earnest in preaching, prayer, and catechising. He thereby incurred the ridicule of the royalist party (for some macaronic verses on his style of preaching, see FOWLER, *History of Corpus Christi College*, pp. 221–2).

On 15 June 1652 Staunton, who had submitted to the 'engagement,' was nominated by the committee of parliament to be on the new board of visitors, which was limited to ten. On the third board, nominated by the lord protector about two years afterwards, Staunton's name does not appear.

Staunton was, in his turn, ejected from the president's lodgings on 3 Aug. 1660, his predecessor, Newlyn, having been already reinstated in his office. Withdrawing from Oxford, he retired, in the first instance, to Rickmansworth in Hertfordshire, whence he ministered in various parishes around. On St. Bartholomew's day 1662 he was silenced, like other nonconformists, but he seems, after remaining at Rickmansworth about two years longer, to have lived in various private families, and to have exercised his ministerial functions in a private manner possibly, but in defiance of the law. 'His great sufferings and often imprisonments,' alluded to by the author of the 'Brief Relation' (see below), may probably be referred to this period of his life. According to the Rev. Robert Watts (*d.* 1726), 'after preaching in several conventicles at London, Staunton became pastor of a celebrated meeting-house at Salters' Hall, which was built on purpose for him' (WOOD, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss).

His last remove was to Bovingdon, Hertfordshire, where, and at the neighbouring towns, such as St. Albans, 'seeing he could not preach in a church to many, he would preach in a chamber to a few.' He died at Bovingdon on 14 July 1671, and was buried in the parish church, where there still exists 'a fair stone' bearing an inscription with a quaint Latin epitaph to his memory. Ten of Staunton's children lie buried in Kingston church, where a brass over their grave commemorates the fact in doggerel rhyme.

Though so constant a preacher, and occupying so prominent a position among those of his own beliefs, Staunton wrote only a few occasional sermons and two puritanic tracts, entitled respectively 'A Dialogue between a Minister and a Stranger about Soul Affairs,' and 'A Treatise of Christian Conference.' These were published at the end of Mayo's biography in 1671. Staunton's literary unproductiveness affords a confirmation of the character given of him by a junior contemporary: namely, that he was reckoned by his friends 'a man that had parts, but idle, and would instruct but not study for what he did.'

[Fowler's Hist. of Corpus Christi College, pp. 208–9, 211–12, 217–25, 363; Wood's Athenæ Oxon., University and Coll. Registers; The Life and Death of Edmund Staunton, D.D., published by Richard Mayo (or Mayow), of Kingston, London, 1671, to which is added A Brief Relation, &c., by Mr. J. M. A short Appendix to the life of Edmund Staunton, D.D., London, 1673, published anonymously, but written by Fulman, was a series of sarcastic strictures on the former book.] T. F.

STAUNTON, FRANCIS FRENCH (1779?–1825), lieutenant-colonel, born about 1779, went to India as a cadet in 1797, and was commissioned as ensign in the Bombay army on 21 Sept. 1798. He became lieutenant on 6 March 1800, and captain on 18 June 1807. He served in the Mysore war, including the storming of Seringapatam, and in the campaign of 1801 in Egypt, receiving medals for both. But his claim to remembrance is his conduct in the action of Korigaum, in which he repulsed the army of the peshwa, Baji Rao, on 1 Jan. 1818. He was ordered from Seroor to Poona to reinforce Colonel Burr with five hundred men of the 2nd battalion 1st Bombay native infantry—his own regiment—three hundred irregular horse, and twenty-four men of the Madras artillery, with two 6-pounders. After a night march of twenty-seven miles he reached the Bhima at 10 A.M., and found the army of the peshwa drawn up on the opposite side. It consisted of five thousand foot and twenty-five thousand horse. He threw his men into the village of Korigaum, and there they fought all day without food or water. Many of the houses were set on fire by the enemy, who had guns and rockets, and succeeded in gaining possession of part of the village. The British troops (all native except the artillery) lost nearly two hundred men in killed and wounded, including six out of the seven English officers, but they held out till night. Next morning they found that the peshwa had retreated upon news of the approach of reinforcements. A stone obelisk still marks the spot. The battalion was made a grenadier battalion, and Staunton was nominated C.B. and aide-de-camp to the governor-general. He was promoted major on 15 April 1819, and lieutenant-colonel on 28 Sept. 1823. He died on board the Florentia on 25 June 1825.

[Grant Duff's History of the Mahrattas, iii. 432; Colebrooke's Life of Mountstuart Elphinstone, iii. 17; Gent. Mag. 1825, ii. 286; Georgian Era, vol. ii.] E. M. L.

STAUNTON, SIR GEORGE LEONARD (1737–1801), diplomatist, born at Cargin, co. Galway, on 19 April 1737, was the son of George Staunton (1700–1780), colonel of militia, of Cargin, and Margaret (*d.* 1784), daughter of John Leonard of Carra, co. Galway. In 1753 he was sent to France to complete his education. After studying about a twelvemonth at the Jesuit College, Toulouse, he joined the school of medicine at Montpellier, where he graduated M.D. in 1758. In October 1759 he arrived in London, and he attained some reputation as a writer on medical subjects. Among his friends at this time was Dr. Johnson, one of whose letters to him is quoted by Boswell. In 1762 he went to the West Indies, where he practised as a physician and held several official appointments, being at one time secretary to the governor of Dominica. Having acquired a large fortune, he purchased an estate in Grenada, and in 1770 returned to England. His interests being neglected by agents, he was obliged in 1772 to proceed again to the West Indies, where he remained till 1779, being for some time member of the legislative council and attorney-general for Grenada. In 1774 began his life-long friendship with George Macartney (afterwards Earl Macartney) [q. v.], appointed in that year governor of the Caribee Islands. When Grenada was attacked by the French in 1779, Staunton, as colonel of militia and aide-de-camp to the governor, took an active part in the defence, and after the capitulation was one of the hostages sent to Paris.

His plantations had been pillaged by the enemy, and he left the West Indies a ruined man. During his detention in France he negotiated an exchange of prisoners which released Lord Macartney from his parole; and when in 1781 that nobleman went out to Madras as governor, Staunton accompanied him as secretary.

The first important service he performed in India was a mission in 1782 to Calcutta, to confer with Warren Hastings, whose temper he found 'somewhat affected by the long opposition he had met in council.' In the following year, private information having been received from England of the near conclusion of peace with France, he was appointed to negotiate with the Marquis de Bussy and Admiral Suffren for a suspension of hostilities. In September 1783 he was charged with the duty of arresting General James Stuart [q. v.], in command of the Madras troops, who had defied the governor's authority (Thornton, *India*, ii. 279). Later in the year he was appointed, with two other envoys, to treat with Tippu Sultan. After protracted negotiations, a treaty of peace with the ruler of Mysore was signed on 11 March 1784 (Thornton, ii. 285). Lord Macartney's appreciation of his secretary's services was conveyed in a letter to the court of directors dated Fort St. George, 28 July 1784, and in a private letter of the same date to Charles James Fox, in which the governor wrote: 'His sagacity and singular talents for public business, his extensive knowledge of most parts of the world, his spirit, integrity, and fidelity, so fully experienced by myself, give me a right to speak of him in high terms.'

In 1784 Staunton returned to England with despatches. The court of directors on 11 April 1785 awarded him a pension of 500*l.* a year for life, while from the crown he received the honour of an Irish baronetcy (created 31 Oct. 1785). In the same year he entered into possession of his father's estate at Cargin, on paying the balance of the sum for which it had been conveyed for a term of years to Robert French.

Sir George Staunton remained in England without public employment till 1792. He was intimate with Edmund Burke, who sought his advice when threatened, as he wrote, by the malice of 'the villains who in the India Office and in India have been labouring for the destruction of so large a part of mankind' (Burke to Staunton, June 1785). In February 1787 Staunton was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and on 16 June 1790 was made an honorary D.C.L. at Oxford.

In 1792 he was sent with Lord Macartney on a mission to China, being appointed secretary to the embassy and, provisionally, minister plenipotentiary in the event of the ambassador's death. It was also intended that he should eventually take up his residence at Pekin as British minister, but ill-health, on his return to England, prevented his acceptance of the post. In 1797 he published 'An authentic account of the Earl of Macartney's Embassy from the King of Great Britain to the Emperor of China,' London, 8vo.

The remainder of his life was saddened by prolonged ill-health, and he died at his London house in Devonshire Street, Portman Square, on 14 Jan. 1801. He was buried in Westminster Abbey, where a monument by Chantrey is erected to his memory. He married, 22 July 1771, Jane, daughter of Benjamin Collins, banker of Salisbury, and M.P. for that city. By her he had two sons: George, born 1775, died in infancy; and Sir George Thomas Staunton [q.v.]

A portrait of Staunton in conference with his chief, Macartney, by Lemuel Abbott [q.v.], is in the National Portrait Gallery, London; an engraving from Engleheart's portrait painted in 1792 appears in the 'Memoir' mentioned below.

[Memoir of the Life and Family of the late Sir George Leonard Staunton, bart., edited by his son, Havant, 1823 (for private circulation); Gent. Mag. 1801, i. 183, 189.] S. W.

STAUNTON, Sir GEORGE THOMAS (1781–1859), writer on China, only surviving child of Sir George Leonard Staunton [q. v.], Indian administrator, was born at Milford House, near Salisbury, on 26 May 1781. He was educated privately, and became a good classical scholar. In 1792 he accompanied his father to China, under the nominal designation of page to the ambassador. Before embarking, and during the voyage, he studied Chinese under two native Chinese missionaries from the Propaganda College at Naples, and was soon able to speak with fluency and to write in the native character. In an interview with the emperor of China he was the only member of the embassy able to converse in Chinese. During a visit to England in 1797 he kept two terms as a fellow-commoner at Trinity College, Cambridge. On 10 April 1798 he was appointed a writer in the East India Company's factory at Canton. On 14 Jan. 1801 he succeeded his father as second baronet. In 1804 he was promoted to be a supercargo, and in the following year he was the means of introducing vaccination into China by making

a translation of George Pearson's treatise on that subject. In 1808 he was appointed interpreter to the factory, and in January 1816 became chief of the factory. In July 1816, in conjunction with William, earl Amherst [q. v.], and Sir Henry Ellis (1777–1855) [q. v.], he was appointed a 'king's commissioner of embassy' to proceed to Pekin to make representations on the conduct of the mandarins towards the merchants at Canton. The exaction of the ceremony of the 'Kotoo' was, after much discussion, waived, chiefly through objections made by Staunton; but other complications arose, and the embassy returned to Canton in January 1817 without obtaining an interview with the emperor. This was only the second time that any party of Englishmen had been permitted to advance so far into the interior of China (Sir Henry Ellis, *Journal of the late Embassy to China*, 1817, pp. 38 et seq.)

In the same year Staunton returned to England, and did not again hold any public appointment, but his advice was often sought privately by the East India Company and by the government. As a 'liberal tory' he sat for the borough of St. Michael's in Cornwall from 1818 to 1826; for Heytesbury, Wiltshire, from 1830 to 1831; and for South Hampshire from 1832 to 1835. He unsuccessfully contested the last-named constituency in 1835 and 1837, and finally sat for Portsmouth from 1838 to 1852. In 1829 he gave evidence before a committee upon Chinese affairs, and in 1830 he became a member of the East India committee and a strong supporter of the East India Company. In the commons he was a frequent speaker on colonial subjects, and his opinions carried some weight.

In 1823 he co-operated with Henry Thomas Colebrooke [q. v.] in founding the Royal Asiatic Society, and, as a commencement for the library, gave three thousand volumes of Chinese works. He became F.R.S. on 28 April 1803, and D.C.L. of Oxford in 1818.

He died, unmarried, at 17 Devonshire Street, Portland Place, London, on 10 Aug. 1859.

Staunton published: 1. 'Miscellaneous Notices relating to China and our Commercial Intercourse with that Country,' 1822; 2nd edit., two parts, 1822–8; 3rd edit. 1850. 2. 'Memoirs of the Life and Family of the late Sir G. L. Staunton,' 1823. 3. 'Notes of Proceedings and Occurrences during the British Embassy to Pekin,' 1824. 4. 'The Lamentation of Sir G. Stan-Ching-quot, Mandarin of the Celestial Empire' [i.e. Sir G. T. Staunton], in verse, 1834, 4to. 5. 'Remarks on the British Relations with China and the proposed Plan for removing them,' 1836. 6. 'An Inquiry into the proper Mode of rendering the word God in translating the Sacred Scriptures into the Chinese Language,' 1849. 7. 'Observations on our Chinese Commerce,' 1850. 8. 'Memoir of Sir J. Barrow, Bart.,' 1852. For the Hakluyt Society he edited 'The History of the Great and Mighty Kingdom of China,' by J. Gonzalez de Mendoza; reprinted from the translation of R. Parke, 1853. He translated from the Chinese 'Ta Tsing leu lee, being the Fundamental Laws of China,' 1810; this was the first book translated from Chinese into English, and is useful as a law-book. Staunton also translated from the Chinese the 'Narrative of the Chinese Embassy to the Khan of the Tourgouth Tartars,' by Too-le-Shin, 1821, and revised 'The Life of Taou-Kwang,' by C. F. A. Guetzlaff, 1852.

[Memoirs of Sir G. T. Staunton, bart., 1856, with a portrait; Select Letters written on the occasion of the publication of the Memoirs of Sir G. T. Staunton, 1857; Proceedings of the Royal Society, 1860, x. pp. xxvi–xxix; Foreign Office List, 1860, p. 140; Dodd's Peerage, 1859, p. 518.] G. C. B.

STAUNTON, HERVEY de (*d.* 1327), judge, was son of Sir William de Staunton of Staunton, Nottinghamshire, by Athelina, daughter and coheiress of John de Masters of Bosingham, Lincolnshire (Thoroton, *Nottinghamshire*, i. 305). He seems to have held the living of Soham, Norfolk, as early as 1289; afterwards he held the livings of Thurston and Werbeton, and about 1306, on being ordained priest, received the living of East Derham (Bliss, *Cal. Pap. Reg.* ii. 19). In November 1300 there is mention of him as going to the court of Rome (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward I, 1292–1301, p. 556). He was a justice itinerant in Cornwall in 1302 and in Durham in 1303. In the parliament of September 1305 he was a receiver of petitions from Ireland and Guernsey (*Rolls of Parliament*, i. 159), and on 20 April 1306 was appointed one of the judges of the common pleas. On the accession of Edward II, Staunton was reappointed to the common pleas, and is frequently mentioned in judicial commissions (*Calendars of Close Rolls* and *Patent Rolls*). On 28 Sept. 1314 he was appointed one of the barons of the exchequer, and on 22 June 1316 chancellor of the exchequer, but continued to act as a judge, and was regularly summoned to parliament with the other judges (*Parl. Writs*, ii. 1457). In 1323 he was made chief justice of the king's bench, and directed to discharge his duties

at the exchequer by a substitute (DUGDALE, *Orig.* p. 38; MADOX, *Hist. Exchequer*, ii. 53). On 27 March 1324 Staunton resigned the chief-justiceship, and on 26 March was reappointed chancellor of the exchequer. He resigned the latter post on 18 July 1326, when he was appointed chief justice of the common pleas (*Parl. Writs*, ii. pp. ii, 1458). Staunton seems to have sided with Edward II, and in September Queen Isabella seized eight hundred marks which he had deposited at Bury St. Edmunds (*Chr. Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 314). He was not reappointed on the accession of Edward III, and the proceedings of an *iter* he had held at London were reversed (*ib.* i. 328; *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward III, i. 2). As prebend of Husthwaite, York, and parson of East Derham, he is mentioned as receiving protection on 30 Jan. and 11 Feb. 1327 (*ib.* i. 1, 10). On 2 March he had license to alienate in mortmain the manor and advowson of Barenton to the masters and scholars of St. Michael, Cambridge (*ib.* i. 25). Staunton died in 1327, before he could give effect to his foundation, and the license was renewed to his executors (*ib.* i. 232, 319, 366, ii. 146). He was buried in the church of St. Michael, Cambridge. His foundation of Michael House was eventually absorbed in Trinity College, where Staunton is still commemorated as a benefactor.

[Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II (Rolls Ser.); Calendars of Close and Patent Rolls, Edward II and Edward III; Foss's Judges of England; Mullinger's Hist. University of Cambridge, i. 234–6.] C. L. K.

STAUNTON, HOWARD (1810–1874), chess-player and editor of Shakespeare, born in 1810, was reputed to be the natural son of Frederick Howard, fifth earl of Carlisle [q. v.] He was neglected in youth, and received little or no education. He is said to have spent some time at Oxford, but was never a member of the university. On coming of age he received a few thousand pounds under his father's will. This money he rapidly spent. He was devoted to the stage, and claimed to have acted in his early days Lorenzo to the Shylock of Edmund Kean. When thrown upon his own resources, he sought a livelihood from his pen. The main subjects of his literary labours were chess and the Shakespearean drama.

Staunton played chess from an early age, and soon acquired a skill in the game which has not been equalled by any British-born player. Alexander Macdonnell (1798–1835) [q. v.], who could alone be regarded as his rival, is now regarded as his inferior by competent critics. For some twenty years a great part of Staunton's time was spent in playing the game and in writing upon it. From 1836 he frequented the Divan, Huttmann's, and other public chess resorts. Four years later he first became known as a player of distinction, and between 1840 and 1851 he made his reputation. During 1841 and 1842 he engaged in a long series of matches with Cochrane, and in the majority was victorious. A match at Paris with the champion of Europe, St. Amant, followed in 1843, and Staunton's victory gave him a world-wide fame as a chess-player. Carl Meier, among others, published an account of this engagement (Zurich, 1843). In 1846 Staunton defeated the German players Horwitz and Harrwitz. An account of his match with Mr. Lowe in 1848 was published by T. Beeby. In 1851 his powers showed signs of decay, and in the great international tournament of that year he was beaten by Anderssen and by Williams; to the latter he had given odds not long before. In 1852 he met one of the greatest players of any period, Baron von Heydebrand und der Lasa of Berlin, and was defeated by a small number of games. He rarely played in public matches again. George Walker, a rigorous critic, credited Staunton's play with 'brilliancy of imagination, thirst for invention, judgment for position, eminent view of the board, and untiring patience.'

Meanwhile Staunton was energetically turning his knowledge of the game to account as a journalist. In 1840, the year in which his supremacy as a player was first recognised, he projected the monthly periodical, 'The Chess Player's Chronicle,' which he owned and edited till he sold it in August 1854. About 1844 he took charge of the chess column in the 'Illustrated London News,' which had been commenced two years earlier, and he conducted it till his death. For some time he also edited a chess column in the 'Era' newspaper.

Staunton compiled for Bohn's 'Scientific Series' some valuable manuals on the game. Of these 'The Chess Player's Handbook' (1847; 2nd edit. 1848) long deserved, and still longer retained, the reputation of being the best English treatise on its subject. 'The Chess Player's Companion' (1849) included a treatise on games at odds, and so far was supplementary to the 'Handbook,' but it was mainly devoted to the record of his own games. 'This still remains a work of the highest interest, and a noble monument for any chess-player to have raised for himself. The notes are in general as much distinguished by their good taste as by their

literary talent and critical value.' 'The Chess Tournament' (1852) contains the games of the international tournament of 1851 and some others; of this a German rendering appeared at Berlin. A defence of the London Chess Club (by 'a member') from the strictures passed on it by Staunton in this volume was issued in 1852. 'The Chess Praxis' (1860) was another supplement to the 'Handbook,' carrying on chess theory for some twelve years later, and containing many well-selected games.

Staunton's name was conferred on the set of chessmen which are recognised as the standard type among English-speaking peoples. His 'Chess Player's Text-book' was issued in 1849, without date, to be sold with the Staunton chessmen.

Staunton's 'Chess: Theory and Practice' was left in manuscript at his death, and was edited in 1876 by R. B. Wormald, who succeeded him as editor of the chess column of the 'Illustrated London News.'

From 1854 Staunton largely devoted his attention to the study of Shakespeare, of whose works he had been from youth an enthusiastic admirer. Between November 1857 and May 1860 he issued, with Messrs. Routledge, a new edition of Shakespeare in monthly parts, with 824 illustrations by Sir John Gilbert. The parts were bound up in three volumes. A reissue without the illustrations followed in 1864 in 4 vols. Staunton's text was based on a collation of the folio editions with the early quartos and with the texts of modern editors from Rowe to Dyce. The conjectural emendations, which were usually sensible, were kept within narrow limits, and showed much familiarity with Elizabethan literature and modes of speech. The general notes combined common-sense with exhaustive research. In 1864 Staunton issued a photo-lithographic facsimile of the 1600 quarto of 'Much Ado about Nothing' from the copy in the Ellesmere collection. In 1866 he edited a photo-lithographic facsimile of the first folio edition of Shakespeare's works of 1623. Subsequently, between October 1872 and his death, he contributed a series of nineteen articles on 'Unsuspected Corruptions of Shakespeare's Text' to the 'Athenæum' (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. iv. 264). His only other literary undertaking was a carefully compiled account of the 'Great Schools of England' (1865; 2nd edit. 1869).

Staunton was a brilliant talker in congenial society, prolific in anecdote and in apt quotation from Shakespeare. He died suddenly from heart disease at his house in London on 22 June 1874. He married, about 1854, Frances, widow of W. D. Nethersole, a solicitor, who was some years his senior. She died about 1882.

The St. George's Chess Club possesses a medallion-portrait, as well as a lithograph depicting the match in 1843 between Staunton and St. Amant.

[Information kindly furnished by the Rev. W. Wayte; Chess Player's Chronicle, 1874-5, pp. 117, 161-2; Bilguer's Handbuch des Schachspiel, 1891, pp. 59-60; Athenæum, 1874, i. 862; Illustrated London News, 4 July 1874, with portrait.] S. L.

STAVELEY, SIR CHARLES WILLIAM DUNBAR (1817-1896), general, was the eldest son of Lieutenant-general William Staveley [q. v.], by Sarah, daughter of Thomas Mather. He was born at Boulogne on 18 Dec. 1817, was educated at the Scottish military and naval academy, Edinburgh, and was commissioned as second lieutenant in the 87th (royal Irish fusiliers) on 6 March 1835. He became lieutenant on 4 Oct. 1839, and captain on 6 Sept. 1844. From July 1840 till June 1843 he was aide-de-camp to the governor of Mauritius, where his regiment was stationed, and where his father was acting-governor for part of the time. On his return home he was quartered at Glasgow, and saved a boy from drowning in the Clyde at imminent risk of his own life, as he was not fully recovered from a severe attack of measles.

He exchanged to the 18th foot on 31 Jan. 1845, and to the 44th on 9 May. From 15 June to 11 May 1847 he was aide-de-camp to the governor-general of British North America. An admirable draughtsman, his sketches proved very useful during the settlement of the Oregon boundary question in 1846. He was assistant military secretary at Hongkong, where his father was in command, from 20 March 1848 to 27 Feb. 1851.

He had become major in the 44th on 7 Dec. 1850, and went with it to Turkey in 1854. When the regiment embarked for the Crimea he was to have been left behind on account of illness, but he hid himself on board till the vessel sailed. He was present at Alma and at Balaclava, where he acted as aide-de-camp to the Duke of Cambridge. On 12 Dec. 1854 he became lieutenant-colonel in his regiment. The 44th belonged to Sir William Eyre's brigade of the third division, and took part in the attempt on the dockyard creek on 18 June 1855, and in the capture of the cemetery—the sole success achieved. Staveley was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 4 July) and was made C.B. He also received the Crimean

medal with three clasps, the Sardinian and Turkish medals, and the Medjidie (fifth class).

He commanded the regiment from 30 June 1855. It returned to England in July 1856, embarked for Madras in August 1857, and went on to China in March 1860. He had become colonel in the army on 9 March 1858, and on 28 April 1860 he was made brigadier-general, and was given command of a brigade in Michel's division during the Anglo-French expedition to Peking. He was present at the capture of the Taku forts, was mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 4 Nov. 1860), and received the medal with clasp. On 18 Jan. 1861 he was given one of the rewards for distinguished service.

He was left in command of the British troops remaining in China in 1862. The Taeping insurrection was then in full career. The rebels had broken their promise not to come within thirty miles of Shanghai, and were threatening that city itself. In April Staveley marched against them with a force of about two thousand men, of which about one-third consisted of French and English seamen and marines. He shelled them out of their entrenched camp at Wongkadze, and stormed Tsipu, Kahding, Tsingpu, Nanjao, and Cholin in the course of April and May. But the Chinese imperial troops were unable to hold all the towns recovered, and he had to withdraw the British garrison from Kahding (*ib.* 18 July and 5 Aug. 1862). In the autumn Kahding and Tsingpu were again taken, and the thirty-mile radius cleared of the rebels.

In December he was asked by Li Hung Chang to name a British officer to replace the American Burgevine as commander of the disciplined Chinese force which had been formed by Frederick Townsend Ward. Staveley named Charles George Gordon [q. v.], who had been chief engineer under him in the recent operations, and had surveyed all the country round Shanghai. They had served together before Sebastopol, and Staveley's sister was the wife of Gordon's brother. The appointment had to be approved from England, and was not taken up till the end of March 1863. At that time ill-health obliged Staveley to resign his command and go home.

In March 1865 he was made K.C.B. and was appointed to the command of the first division of the Bombay army. On 25 Sept. 1867 he was promoted major-general, and in November, by Sir Robert Napier's desire, he was given command of the first division of the force sent to Abyssinia. He showed his energy to good purpose in the organisation of the base at Annesley Bay, and he conducted the fight on the Arogye plain, which immediately preceded the capture of Magdala. Napier said in his despatch that Staveley had afforded him most valuable support and assistance throughout the campaign (*ib.* 16 and 30 June 1868). He received the thanks of parliament and the medal.

Staveley commanded the troops in the western district for five years from 1 Jan. 1869, and in the autumn manœuvres of 1871 round Aldershot one of the three divisions was under him. He was commander-in-chief at Bombay from 7 Oct. 1874 to 7 Oct. 1878, with the local rank of lieutenant-general, which became his substantive rank on 29 April 1875. On 1 Oct. 1877 he became general. He was given the colonelcy of the 36th foot on 2 Feb. 1876, and transferred to his old regiment, the 44th (which had become the first battalion of the Essex regiment), on 25 July 1883. He received the G.C.B. on 24 May 1884. He had been placed on the retired list on 8 Oct. in the previous year.

He died at Aban Court, Cheltenham, on 23 Nov. 1896, and was buried at Brompton cemetery on the 27th. In 1864 he married Susan Millicent, daughter of Charles William Minet of Baldwyns, Kent. She survived him with several children.

[Times, 24 Nov. 1896; Carter's Historical Record of 44th Regt.; Royal Engineers' Papers, new ser. xix. 109; Boulger's Life of Gordon; Markham's History of the Abyssinian Expedition.] E. M. L.

STAVELEY, THOMAS (1626–1684), antiquary, son of William Staveley, rector of Cossington, Leicestershire, by his wife Anne, daughter of Thomas Babington of Rothley, was born at East Langton, Leicestershire, in 1626. He was educated at Peterhouse, Cambridge, admitted of the Inner Temple on 2 July 1647, and called to the bar on 12 June 1654. He resided the greatest part of his life at Belgrave, but a few years before his death removed to Leicester; he there held the office of steward of the court of records, to which he was appointed in 1672, probably by the Earl of Huntingdon. The stimulus given to protestant opinion by the conversion of James, duke of York, to Romanism (avowed in 1669), the Declaration of Indulgence (1672), and the countermove of the Test Act of 1673, elicited from Staveley in 1674 the work by which he is best known, 'The Romish Horseleech: or an Impartial Account of the Intolerable Charge of Popery to this Nation' (London, 8vo). To the 1769 edition of this work is annexed

an essay by Staveley 'of the supremacy of the king of England.'

During the later years of his life Staveley studied English history and the antiquities of his native county. He left some valuable collections for the history and antiquities of Leicester, which were printed by Nichols, first in his 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica,' and afterwards, with a curious historical pedigree of Staveley's family drawn up in 1682, in his 'History of Leicestershire.' He was a justice of the peace for Leicestershire, and was reputed to be 'strictly just, abhorring bribery.'

Staveley died at Leicester on 2 Jan. 1683-4, at the age of fifty-seven, and was buried in St. Mary's Church, Leicester, on the 8th. His monumental inscription is given in Nichols's 'History' (i. 318), as well as an engraved portrait (ii. 678). He married, at Cossington, Leicestershire, on 31 Dec. 1656, Mary, daughter of John Onebye of Hinckley, by whom he had three sons and four daughters. His wife died on 12 Oct. 1669.

After his death were published: 1. 'Three Historical Essays,' published by his youngest son in 1703. 2. 'The History of Churches in England; wherein is shown the time, means, and manner of founding, building, and endowing of churches, both cathedral and rural, with their furniture and appendages,' 1712 (a second edition, with improvements, in 1773); a work of research and learning. Manuscript copies of 'The History and Antiquities of the Ancient Town, and once City, of Leicester,' are in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 15917) and in the Leicester Free Library.

[Nichols's Leicestershire, i. 3, 318, 469, &c., ii. 677, 685, &c; Hill's History of Langton, p. 23; Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary, xxviii. 350.] W. G. D. F.

STAVELEY, WILLIAM (1784-1854), lieutenant-general, born at York on 29 July 1784, was the son of William Staveley of York, by Henrietta, born Henderson, a native of Caithness. He was commissioned as ensign in the Caithness legion in 1798, served with it in Ireland during the rebellion of that year, and when it was disbanded obtained a commission in the royal staff corps on 14 July 1804. He became lieutenant on 21 April 1808, and joined Wellesley's army at Oporto in May 1809. He served on the staff of the quartermaster-general throughout the Peninsular war, and was present at Talavera, Fuentes de Oñoro, Vittoria, the battle of the Pyrenees, and Toulouse, besides the sieges of Ciudad Rodrigo and Badajos, and many minor actions. At Ciudad Rodrigo he volunteered to act as guide to the stormers of the light division, and was one of the first men to reach the top of the smaller breach. He was stunned by the explosion which took place as the troops made their way along the ramparts, and he was picked up for dead. On 6 May 1813 he was given a company in the royal African corps, and on 15 Dec. 1814 a brevet majority.

He returned to the royal staff corps on 12 Jan. 1815, and went with a detachment of it to the Netherlands in April. He was on the headquarter staff at Waterloo. In a letter of 22 June he wrote: 'Blucher sent word at one o'clock that he would attack in half an hour. At four Lord Wellington sent me to him to see what he was about, and tell him how well we were getting on. I rode all along our line at full gallop, and, after crossing the country about two miles to our left, found him. He told me to tell Lord Wellington that he would attack as soon as he could form his men, which would probably be in an hour or less, but he did not come up with the enemy until they were fairly driven from the field.' He was made brevet lieutenant-colonel and C.B., and subsequently received the Peninsular war medal with eight clasps, the Waterloo medal, and one of the rewards for distinguished service.

He was one of two officers sent into Paris to carry out the terms of the convention of 3 July, and was severely wounded by some French soldiers in the suburbs of the city. He remained in France during the occupation of the allies, returned to England in 1818, and was sent with his company to Mauritius in 1821. He remained there twenty-six years, being appointed deputy quartermaster-general and commandant of Port Louis on 29 Sept. 1825, and acting as governor for several months in 1842. When he left the colony he received an address from the inhabitants, to whom he had always shown himself 'juste, impartial, affable, bienveillant envers chacun.'

Staveley was promoted colonel on 10 Jan. 1837, and major-general on 9 Nov. 1846. A year afterwards he left Mauritius for Hongkong, where he commanded the troops for three years. In March 1851 he took up the command of a division of the Bombay army, and in the following year held the command-in-chief for several months. In August 1853 he was given the colonelcy of the 94th foot, and was appointed commander-in-chief at Madras with the local rank of lieutenant-general. He took up this command on 27 Oct. He died suddenly on 4 April 1854 on his

way to the Nilgiri Hills, and was buried at Utakamand. He married, on 23 Jan. 1817, Sarah, daughter of Thomas Mather, and left, with other issue, Sir Charles William Dunbar Staveley [q. v.] The inhabitants of Mauritius put up a tablet to his memory in the protestant church at Port Louis, and a duplicate was erected in the cathedral at Madras.

[Gent. Mag. 1854, ii. 390; Reminiscences of Lieutenant-general Staveley, printed for private circulation in 1866; private information.]

E. M. L.

STAWELL or STOWELL, Sir JOHN (1599-1662), royalist, born between February and October 1599, was second but eldest surviving son of Sir John Stawell of Cotholstone, Somerset, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of George Touchet, earl of Castlehaven, who afterwards married Sir Thomas Griffin of Dingley, Northamptonshire. The family had long been settled in Somerset, and the elder Sir John had been created K.B. at the coronation of James I. A relative, Sir Edward Stawell, distinguished himself at the battle of Cheriton Wood on 29 March 1644 (Gardiner, *Civil War*, i. 325-6).

The royalist matriculated as a gentleman-commoner from Queen's College, Oxford, on 25 Oct. 1616, aged 17, but left the university without a degree. He was elected knight of the shire for Somerset to the parliament which met on 17 May 1625, and on 2 Feb. following he was made K.B. at the coronation of Charles I. In 1628 he served as sheriff of Somerset, and on 12 Oct. 1640 he was again returned to the Long parliament for Somerset. He 'was a gentleman of very great estate in those parts, and who from the beginning had heartily and personally engaged himself and his children for the king, and was in the first form of those who had made themselves obnoxious to parliament' (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vii. 98).

On the outbreak of the civil war Stawell 'raised three regiments of horse and two of dragoons and of foot upon his sole charge' for the king's service. He was in consequence, on 8 Aug. 1642, disabled from sitting in parliament. In the autumn of that and spring of the following year he accompanied Hertford through his successful campaign in the west [see Seymour, William, first Marquis of Hertford and second Duke of Somerset], during which Taunton was captured. Being a man 'of notorious courage and fidelity,' Stawell was appointed governor of that town. On 16 Jan. 1642-3 he was created M.A., and on the 31st M.D., as a member of Wadham College, by the university of Oxford. In 1645 he was one of the chief advocates of the scheme for associating the four western counties under Prince Charles, and in the same year he took part against Goring by supporting the petitions of the Somerset men against the depredations of Goring's army. At the same time his personal differences with Coventry 'drew the whole country into factions' (Clarendon, vii. 177, ix. 50).

Stawell continued fighting in the west till the close of the war. He was at Exeter when it surrendered to Fairfax on 9 April 1646 upon the 'Exeter articles.' These stipulated that the prisoners should be allowed to compound on promising not to bear arms against parliament, and on 15 July Stawell came to London to arrange his composition. On 4 Aug. he was brought before the committee for compounding; but on his refusal to take the national covenant and negative oath he was committed a prisoner to Ely House. On 18 Aug. he was brought before the House of Commons. He declined to kneel when ordered to do so, and again refused the covenant. He was accordingly committed to Newgate for high treason in levying war on parliament, and a committee of the house was appointed to draw up the indictment for his trial before the next Somerset assizes. The order for his trial was repeated on various occasions, but nothing was done; on 14 March 1648-9 it was resolved to proceed against him before the upper bench. On 28 June 1650 he was selected as one of the six prisoners of war who were to be tried on a capital charge, and in the following month, by order of the high court, he was removed from Newgate to the Tower. Finally, on 17 Dec. 1650, he was brought to trial; but the high court preferred not to sentence him, and referred him to parliament. There his case was much discussed but not determined (Burton, *Parl. Diary*, vol. i. pp. lxi, 165, 202, iii. 41).

Meanwhile his estates had been sold, and various judgments given against him for actions during the war, involving the payment of 7,000*l.* damages. His wife and children were allowed a fifth of his estate, amounting to 500*l.* a year, for their support, and Stawell himself received a pension of 6*l.* a week. He frequently petitioned against the illegality of these proceedings, but no attention was paid to them, and parliament passed an act confirming the purchasers of his estates in their possession. Stawell remained in the Tower until May 1660, but in March his pension, which had been discontinued, was renewed, and after the Restoration he received back his estates in full. He was re-

turned to parliament as knight of the shire for Somerset on 1 April 1661, and died, aged 62, at Nether Ham, Somerset, on 21 Feb. 1661-2. He was buried on 23 April in Cotholstone parish church.

By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edward Hext (*d.* 1624), and widow of Sir Joseph Killigrew, whom he married before 1623, he had, besides other issue, a son Ralph, who, in consideration of his father's services, was on 15 Jan. 1682-3 created Baron Stawell of Somerton, Somerset. The barony became extinct on the death of Ralph's grandson Edward, fourth baron, in 1735.

[Many of Stawell's petitions were printed at the time—see Brit. Mus. Cat., s.v. 'Stawell, Sir John;' Lords' Journals, xi. 23, 137; Commons' Journals, vols. iv-vii. passim; Cal. Committee for Compounding, pp. 1425-30, 3280; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Cal. Clarendon State Papers, ed. Macray; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. App. and 7th Rep. App. passim; Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, ed. Macray; S. R. Gardiner's Commonwealth and Protectorate, vol. i. (s.v. 'Stowell'); Wood's Fasti Oxon. ii. 48; Visitations of Somerset (Harl. Soc.); Collinson's Somerset, vol. i. pp. xxxii, xxxviii, vol. iii. pp. 251, 431, 445; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; R. B. Gardiner's Reg. Wadham Coll. Oxford, i. 153; Reg. Univ. Oxon. II. ii. 354; Burke's Extinct and G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerages.] A. F. P.

STAWELL, Sir WILLIAM FOSTER (1815-1889), first chief justice of Victoria, son of Jonas Stawell of Old Court, Cork, and Anna, daughter of William Foster, bishop of Clogher, was born on 27 June 1815. Educated at Trinity College, Dublin, he graduated B.A. in 1837. After studying law both at King's Inn, Dublin, and Lincoln's Inn, he was called to the Irish bar in 1839.

In 1842 Stawell emigrated to Melbourne, and was admitted to practice at the bar; but for a time gave almost as much attention to squatting, in which he joined a cousin, Foster Fitzgerald. His reputation in the courts, however, rapidly grew, and he was drawn into active political life, becoming one of the great advocates for the separation of Port Phillip from New South Wales. In 1851 he became the first attorney-general of the newly erected colony and held this office till 28 Nov. 1855, drafting and conducting through the council the early laws of the colony. He also took an active part in the preparation of the new Constitution Act in 1854-5. To him are due the names 'House of Representatives' and 'Legislative Assembly' for the two chambers. He met with much opposition and obloquy, but great reserve force and patience triumphed over attacks. Henry Samuel Chapman [q. v.] called him 'almost the only efficient man connected with the government.'

When in November 1855 the new constitution came into operation, Stawell was elected for Melbourne to the House of Representatives. He took office at once as attorney-general; but on 25 Feb. 1857 retired from political life on becoming chief justice of Victoria. In 1858 he was knighted. Apart from his judicial duties, his time was chiefly devoted during the following years to furthering the progress of the church of England and of education in the colony. He was a staunch supporter of Bishop Charles Perry [q. v.], and framed the act establishing the synod of the church. In 1873 he went on leave to England for nearly two years. In 1875, and again in 1877, he acted as governor of the colony, on the second occasion bearing the brunt of the crisis which arose on the defeat of Graham Berry's ministry and the accession to power of Sir James McCulloch [q. v.] He again acted as governor from March to July 1884. In August 1886 he resigned his office as chief justice, and in the following year was appointed lieutenant-governor of Victoria. In January 1889 he left for Europe in order to recruit his health, and died at Naples on 12 March.

Stawell was a masterful but an upright and strong judge; for many years he was one of the most prominent figures in the political life of Victoria. He was an enthusiastic promoter of exploration. He was president of the Philosophical Institute (afterwards the Royal Society) of Victoria in 1858-9, and later was chancellor of Melbourne University, trustee of the public library, and president of the Melbourne hospital. He became LL.D. of Dublin in 1874 and K.C.M.G. in 1886.

Stawell married, in 1856, Mary Frances Elizabeth, daughter of William Pomeroy Greene, R.N., of Woodlands, Victoria (Burke, *Colonial Gentry*, i. 42), and left six sons and four daughters.

[Melbourne Argus, 14 March 1889; Mennell's Dict. of Australian Biography.] C. A. H.

STAYLEY, GEORGE (1727-1779?), actor and playwright, was born at Burton-on-Trent on 1 March 1727. In 1745 he was adopted by his mother's brother, an attorney named Monk, who wished him to study law; but after five years his kinsman, perceiving he had no aptitude in that direction, left him to his own devices. After two years of idleness he landed in Ireland on 29 May 1752, and obtained employment at the theatre in Smock Alley as an actor. In 1760 Henry

Mossop [q. v.] discharged him for giving political toasts while acting the part of Lovel in the farce of 'High Life.' The remainder of his life was spent in broils with theatrical managers and fellow-actors. Though a good actor he was inordinately vain, and had an unfortunate knack of irritating those with whom he came in contact. In the beginning of 1766 he proceeded to Edinburgh and appeared at the Canongate Music Hall, afterwards the Canongate Theatre Royal. Next year he was not re-engaged, but he was more appreciated by the public than by the management. A riot ensued in consequence on 24 Jan., and the theatre was wrecked. Stayley afterwards taught elocution, and died in obscurity before 1780.

Stayley published: 1. 'The Court of Nassau,' a comedy, Dublin, 1753, 4to. 2. 'The Rival Theatres,' a farce, Dublin, 1759, 12mo, a skit on the rivalry between Sheridan at Smock Alley and Barry and Woodward at Crow Street. 3. 'The Chocolate Makers, or Mimickry Exposed,' printed with the preceding. 4. 'The Life and Opinions of an Actor,' Dublin, 1762, 12mo, which contains also a number of short pieces in prose and verse. 5. 'An Enquiry into the Natural Worth and Dignity of Man,' Edinburgh, 1766, 12mo.

[Stayley's Life and Opinions of an Actor; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica, i. 683; Lowe's English Theatrical Literature, p. 321; Dibdin's Annals of the Edinburgh Stage, 1888, pp. 135–43; Hitchcock's History of the Irish Stage, 1788–94, passim; Jackson's History of the Scottish Stage, 1793, pp. 60–6.] E. I. C.

STAYLEY, WILLIAM (*d.* 1678), victim of the popish plot. [See STALEY.]

STAYNER, SIR RICHARD (*d.* 1662), admiral, described by Le Neve (*Pedigrees of the Knights*, p. 112) as 'of Greenwich'—which may, however, only mean that he was living there in 1660—had probably served in a subordinate rank in the parliamentary navy during the civil war (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 21 Dec. 1653). On 22 June 1649 he was appointed commander of the Elizabeth prize, 'now a State's ship,' though a very small one, her principal armament being two sakers, that is, six-pounders. She was specially fitted out 'for surprising small pickaroons that lurk among the sands' on the Essex coast, and for convoy service in the North Sea. In August he captured the Robert, a small frigate, apparently one of Prince Rupert's vessels, for which and other good services he was awarded 20*l.* and 5*l.* for a gold medal (*ib.* 13 April 1650). In November 1652 he commanded the Mermaid, fitting out at Chatham; but seems to have been moved from her in January to command the Foresight, which was one of the fleet with Blake in the battle off Portland on 18 Feb. 1652–3. He was certainly with the fleet in the following April, when he signed the declaration of the sea-officers on the dissolution of the parliament by Cromwell, which was, in fact, a resolution 'not to meddle with state affairs, but to keep foreigners from fooling us' (cf. GARDINER, *Hist. of the Commonwealth and Protectorate*, ii. 218).

In the battle off the Gabbard on 2–3 June 1653, Stayner commanded the Foresight in the white squadron under the immediate command of Penn, and was afterwards sent into the river in convoy of twelve disabled ships, eleven Dutch prizes, with 1,350 prisoners, and the body of Admiral Richard Deane [q. v.], which he was ordered to take to Woolwich (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 9 June 1653). He rejoined the fleet in time to take part in the decisive battle of 29–31 July, and continued with it till the end of the season. In December he was strongly recommended by Monck for a larger ship, and in the following January was appointed to the Plymouth, in which during the spring, till the peace with the Dutch, he was employed in active cruising in the North Sea, during which he made several captures, including one rich East Indiaman. In July he was appointed by Blake to the Catherine, and in September sailed for the Mediterranean with Blake, returning to England with him in October 1655 [see BLAKE, ROBERT]. In the following February he was in command of the Bridgwater and sailed again with Blake for Cadiz, which was kept closely blockaded.

In September, when the generals with the greater part of the fleet went to Aveiro, Stayner, then in the Speaker, was left off Cadiz in command of a small squadron of some six or seven ships. On 8 Sept. he fell in with the Spanish treasure fleet which, having information from a prize that the English had left the coast, was pushing on for Cadiz in such perfect confidence that, it is said, the Spaniards supposed Stayner's ships to be fishing-vessels; yet three of Stayner's ships at least, the Speaker, Bridgwater, and Plymouth, were each of more than nine hundred tons. Nothing could be done that night, and the next morning several of Stayner's ships had fallen to leeward. He had only three with him, but these were the powerful ships just named; and as they were now within twelve miles of Cadiz, he judged that delay was unadvisable, and attacked the Spaniards about nine

o'clock in the forenoon. Of the four capital ships in the Spanish fleet, one escaped and ran for Cadiz, but struck on a rock and went to the bottom. The three others were captured, but two of them caught fire and were burnt with all their cargo and a great part of their men. The fourth remained in the possession of the English; some of the other ships also were taken. The value of the prize to the captors was estimated at about 600,000*l.*; but it was stated by the Spaniards that their loss was not less than nine million dollars, or nearly two millions sterling. The news of this tremendous blow reached England early in October. An official narrative of it was published on 4 Oct., and a thanksgiving service ordered to be held on the 8th in all the churches in London and Westminster (*A true Narrative of the late Success . . . against the King of Spain's West India Fleet in its Return to Cadiz*).

Shortly after this Stayner returned to England with Mountagu [see MONTAGU, EDWARD, first EARL OF SANDWICH]; but rejoined Blake early the next year, and took a brilliant part in the destruction of the Spanish ships at Santa Cruz on 20 April. For his conduct on this occasion he was knighted by Cromwell on his return to England in the following August. During the rest of the year and during 1658 he commanded in the Downs, nominally as second to Mountagu, who was most of the time in London, and really as commander-in-chief, with his flag as rear-admiral sometimes in the Essex, sometimes in the London, and towards the end of the time in the Speaker. His work was entirely administrative, and he had no active share in the operations against Mardyke and Dunkirk, though he was in constant communication with Goodsonn, by whom they were entirely conducted. In the summer of 1659 he was rear-admiral of the fleet with Mountagu in the Sound, and on 16 April 1660 was appointed by Mountagu to be rear-admiral of the fleet which went over to bring the king to England. For this service he was knighted on 24 Sept., his earlier knighthood, conferred by Cromwell, not being recognised by the royalists.

In the early summer of 1661 Stayner was again commander-in-chief in the Downs, and in June sailed for Lisbon and the Mediterranean as rear-admiral of the fleet under the Earl of Sandwich. When Sandwich went home in April 1662, Stayner, with his flag in the Mary, remained as vice-admiral of the fleet, under Sir John Lawson [q. v.] On 2 July it was reported from Lisbon that he had just arrived from Tangiers; on 20 July that he was dangerously ill; on 9 Oct. that he had died—apparently a few days before. In pursuance of his wish to be buried beside his wife, who seems to have died in 1658, his body was embalmed and brought home in the Mary, which arrived at Spithead on 3 Nov. He left a son Richard, who on 30 May 1663 was petitioning for repayment of 300*l.* which his father had advanced for the king's service. The claim was approved by Sandwich, but there is no mention of the money having been paid.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1649–63; Charnock's Biogr. Nav. i. 45.] J. K. L.

STEARNE. [See also STERN and STERNE.]

STEBBING, HENRY (1687–1763), divine, baptised at Walton in Suffolk on 19 Aug. 1687, was the fourth son of John Stebbing, (1647–1728), a grocer of Walton by his wife Mary (*d.* 1721), daughter and coheiress of Richard Kenington. Henry entered St. Catharine Hall, Cambridge, as a sizar on 24 Feb. 1704–5, graduating B.A. in 1708, M.A. in 1712, and D.D. in 1730. On 19 Oct. 1710 he was elected a fellow, and on 27 June 1738 was incorporated at Oxford. On Lady-day 1713 he resigned his fellowship on being presented to the parish of Lower Rickinghall in Suffolk, and on 31 May 1726 he was instituted rector of Garboldisham in Norfolk. On 14 July 1731 he was elected preacher to the Society of Gray's Inn, and in the following year was appointed chaplain in ordinary to the king. On 19 July 1735 he was installed archdeacon of Wiltshire, and in 1739 became chancellor of Sarum. In 1748 he became rector of Redenhall in Norfolk, and retained the charge for the rest of his life. He died at Gray's Inn on 2 Jan. 1763, and was buried in Salisbury Cathedral, where a monument was erected to his memory. His portrait, painted in 1757 by Joseph Highmore, hangs in the National Portrait Gallery, London. An engraving by James Roberts is prefixed to the edition of his 'Tracts' published in 1766.

Stebbing was well known among his contemporaries as a controversial champion of Church of England orthodoxy. Among others he wrote against George Whitefield [q. v.] and Benjamin Hoadly [q. v.], bishop of Bangor. His chief antagonist, however, was Warburton, with whom he carried on a voluminous warfare for many years. Its origin was Stebbing's attack on Warburton's 'Divine Legation of Moses.' Stebbing's most important works were: 1. 'A Rational Enquiry into the proper methods of supporting Christianity, so far as it concerns the Governors of the Church,' London, 1720, 8vo. 2. 'An

Essay concerning Civil Government, considered as it stands related to Religion,' London, 1724, 8vo; reprinted in 'The Churchman armed against the Errors of the Times,' vol. iii., London, 1814, 8vo. 3. 'An Apology for the Clergy of the Church of England,' London, 1734, 8vo. 4. 'A Brief Account of Prayer and the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, and other religious duties appertaining to Christian Worship,' London, 1739, 8vo; 4th edit. 1771, 12mo. 5. 'A Caution against Religious Delusion,' London, 1739, 8vo; this work, directed against the methodists, ran through six editions within a year. 6. 'Christianity justified upon the Scripture Foundation,' London, 1750, 8vo. 7. 'Sermons on Practical Christianity,' London, 1759-60, 8vo. A collected edition of his earlier writings appeared in 1737, entitled 'The Works of Henry Stebbing,' London, fol. He has also been credited with an anonymous satire entitled 'The Fragment,' published at Cambridge in 1751, which assailed several leading statesmen and ecclesiastics of the time.

By his wife, a daughter of Robert Camel of Eye, Suffolk, Stebbing had a son, HENRY STEBBING (1716–1787), a fellow of St. Catharine Hall, who became in 1749 rector of Gimingham and Trunch in Norfolk, and, on the resignation of his father in 1750, was appointed preacher to the Society of Gray's Inn. He died at Gray's Inn on 13 Nov. 1787. He was the author of a collection of 'Sermons on Practical Subjects,' London, 1788–90, 8vo, published by his son, Henry Stebbing, a barrister, with a memoir (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 19170, f. 196; *Gent. Mag.* 1787, ii. 1032).

[Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 5880 ff. 144, 167, 19150 f. 100, 19166 ff. 283–93, 19169 f. 17, 19174 f. 659; Foster's Register of Gray's Inn; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. passim; Gent. Mag. 1731 p. 309, 1735, 1737, and 1739 passim, 1748 p. 240, 1763 p. 46, 1802 ii. 631; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. ii. 123; information kindly given by the master of St. Catharine College, Cambridge.]

E. I. C.

STEBBING, HENRY (1799–1883), poet, preacher, and historian, born at Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, on 26 Aug. 1799, was the son of John Stebbing (*d.* 11 Dec. 1826), who married Mary Rede (*d.* 24 May 1843) of the Suffolk family of that name, both of whom were buried in the cemetery of St. James, Piccadilly. He 'penned a stanza' when he was a schoolboy, and his first poem, 'The Wanderers,' was printed at the close of 1817 and circulated among his friends. In the following August he published 'Minstrel of the Glen and other Poems,' which included 'The Wanderers,' and in October 1818 he proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he had been admitted a sizar on 4 July 1818. He graduated B.A. 1823, M.A. 1827, and D.D. 1839, and on 3 July 1857 was admitted *ad eundem* at Oxford. On 3 April 1845 he was elected F.R.S.

Stebbing was ordained deacon by Bishop Bathurst of Norwich in 1822, and priest in 1823. Within a few months he was in charge of three parishes for absentee incumbents, and rode forty miles each Sunday to do the duty. In 1825 he was appointed evening lecturer at St. Mary's, Bungay, and about 1824 he became perpetual curate of Ilketshall St. Lawrence, Norfolk. He married, at Calton church, near Norwich, on 21 Dec. 1824, Mary, daughter of William Griffin of Norwich, and sister of Vice-admiral William Griffin, and in order to increase his income he became, in January 1826, second master, under Dr. Valpy, of Norwich grammar school. Henry Reeve (1813–1895) [q. v.] was one of his pupils there.

In 1827 Stebbing moved to London, and was soon 'working for the booksellers from morning to night and sometimes from night to morning.' His connection with the 'Athenæum' from its foundation was what he most valued. He was engaged by Silk Buckingham 'in the very first planning of the new journal, and in shaping the mode of its publication.' A notice by him of Dr. Hampden's work on 'Butler's Analogy, or Philosophical Evidences of Christianity,' was the opening review in the first number of 2 Jan. 1828, and his article on Whately's Rhetoric' led the second number. After three or four issues he became the working editor (cf. his letter on *The Athenæum in 1828–30*, which appeared in that paper on 19 Jan. 1878).

From 1834 to 1836 he edited, with the Rev. R. Cattermole, thirty volumes of the 'Sacred Classics' of England. He was editor of the 'Diamond Bible' (1834, 1840, and 1857), 'Diamond New Testament' (1835), 'Charles Knight's Pictorial Edition of the Book of Common Prayer' (1838–1840), Tate and Brady's 'Psalms' (1840), 'Psalms and Hymns, with some original Hymns' (1841), and many modern theological works. He also edited the works of Josephus (1842) and of Bunyan, Milton's 'Poems' (1839 and 1851), Defoe's 'Plague' (1830), and 'Robinson Crusoe' (1859).

Stebbing wrote a continuation to the 'Death of William IV,' of Hume and Smollett's 'History of England.' His 'Essay on the Study of History,' which appeared as

an addition to Hume, was published separately in 1841. In 1848 he owned and edited the 'Christian Enquirer and the Literary Companion,' but only seven numbers of it were published.

A life of literary activity brought Stebbing the acquaintance of many distinguished men. He breakfasted with Rogers, and was introduced by Basil Montagu to Coleridge's set at Highgate. He conversed with Scott, corresponded with Southey, heard Tom Moore sing his Irish ballads, and knew Thomas Campbell and Charles Dickens.

With his literary drudgery Stebbing combined much clerical work. From 1829 he was alternate morning preacher, and from 1836 to 1857 perpetual curate, of St. James, Hampstead Road, London. He officiated during the same period at the large cemetery of St. James, Piccadilly, which was situated behind his church, and from 1834 to December 1879 he acted as chaplain to University College hospital. For a few months, from 21 Nov. 1835 to the following spring, he held, on the presentation of John Norris, the vicarage of Hughenden in Buckinghamshire. In 1841 he was chaplain to the lord mayor, Thomas Johnson.

These appointments brought with them small pecuniary reward; but in 1857 Dr. Tait, then bishop of London, conferred upon him the more lucrative rectory of St. Mary Somerset, with St. Mary Mounthaw in the city of London. Under the Union of Benefices Act the parishes of St. Nicholas Cole-Abbey and St. Nicholas Olave were united with them in November 1866, and those of St. Benet and St. Peter, Paul's Wharf, in June 1879. At this composite living Dr. Stebbing did duty for the rest of his days. He was a moderate churchman, inclining to evangelicalism. In 1847 he published 'A Letter to Lord John Russell on the Established Church,' in which he argued for a reform of the system of patronage. He died at St. James's parsonage, Hampstead Road, London, on 22 Sept. 1883, and was buried on 27 Sept. in Kensal Green cemetery.

His wife (born at Norwich on 22 Feb. 1805) died on 3 Feb. 1882, and was buried in the same cemetery. Five sons and four daughters survived. Two of his sons, Mr. William Stebbing and Mr. Thomas Roscoe Rede Stebbing, F.R.S., have distinguished themselves respectively in literature and science; while two daughters, Beatrice (now Mrs. Batty) and Miss Grace Stebbing, are also well known as authors. The eldest son, John (*d.* 1885), translated Humboldt's 'Letters to a Lady' and Thiers's 'History of France under Napoleon.'

Stebbing's portrait was painted at least four times, the artists being Harland, Wivell, Baugniet, and Riviere. There were published an engraving by S. W. Reynolds of the portrait by T. W. Harland, and a large lithograph by C. Baugniet. A portrait, from a photograph, appeared in the 'Illustrated London News' (6 Oct. 1883).

Stebbing's chief works, excluding sermons and those already noticed, were: 1. 'History of Chivalry and the Crusades' in Constable's 'Miscellany,' vols. l. and li., 1830; much praised by Professor Wilson for its clearness of style and picturesque descriptions. 2. 'Lives of the Italian Poets,' 1831, 3 vols.; 2nd edit. with numerous additions, 1832, 3 vols.; new edition in one volume, with omissions and alterations, 1860. 3. 'History of the Christian Church' in Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia,' 1833, 2 vols. 4. 'History of the Reformation' in Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia,' 1836, 2 vols. 5. 'History of Church of Christ from Diet of Augsburg, 1530, to the Eighteenth Century;' originally intended as a continuation of Milner's 'History,' 1842, 3 vols. 6. 'The Church and its Ministers,' 1844. 7. 'History of the Universal Church in Primitive Times,' 1845; prefixed is his portrait with autograph signature. 8. 'The Christian in Palestine, or Scenes of Sacred History;' to illustrate sketches on the spot by W. H. Bartlett, 1847. 9. 'Short Readings on Subjects for Long Reflection,' 1849. 10. 'History of Christ's Universal Church prior to the Reformation,' 1850, 2 vols. 11. 'The long Railway Journey and other Poems,' 1851. 12. 'Jesus: a poem in six Books,' 1851. 13. 'Christian Graces in Olden Time: Poetical Illustrations,' 1852. 14. 'Near the Cloisters,' 1868, 2 vols.; descriptive of life at Norwich early in this century.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, iii. 587; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. v. 424–5, vi. 11; Athenæum, 29 Sept. 1883, pp. 400–1; Academy, 29 Sept. 1883, p. 214; Annual Reg. 1883, p. 171; Men of the Time, 8th ed.; Times, 7 Feb. 1882, p. 1, 24 Sept. 1883, p. 7; information from Mr. R. F. Scott, St. John's College, Cambridge, and Mr. William Stebbing.] W. P. C.

STEDMAN, CHARLES (1753–1812), military historian, was of a family that claims descent from Andrew Barton [q. v.] According to the Stedman tradition, Andrew Barton left an only son, Charles, who married Susan Stedman of Leith and took his wife's name. His descendants acquired land in Kinross-shire, and supplied many ministers to the kirk. Alexander (1703–1794), the father of the military historian, became an

advocate and a Jacobite, but was compelled to fly the country after Culloden, together with two of his brothers. He found refuge at Philadelphia, where he was ultimately appointed a judge of the supreme court. On the declaration of independence he withdrew to England and died at Swansea in 1794 (cf. APPLETON, *American Biogr.*) He married Elizabeth Chancellor, the daughter of an immigrant to America from Somerset, who had been captured during the Spanish war and brought up in a convent.

Charles, their second son, was born at Philadelphia in 1753, and educated for the law at William and Mary College in Virginia. Like his father, he remained loyal to the British crown, and, on the outbreak of hostilities, he was appointed commissary to the troops under the command of Sir William Howe. His knowledge of the German language, presumably acquired from early intercourse with the numerous German settlers in Pennsylvania, stood him in good stead, both as interpreter with the Hessian auxiliaries, and afterwards as commander of a rifle corps of colonists from the Palatinate. He was twice taken prisoner, and sentenced to be hanged as a rebel; but on each occasion he managed to escape, once from the same prison that held the ill-fated Major André. He was also twice severely wounded. On the conclusion of peace in 1783 he retired to England on the half-pay of a colonel. He was one of those appointed to examine and settle the claims of the American loyalists. In 1794 appeared his 'History of the Origin, Progress, and Termination of the American War' (2 vols. London, 4to, with folding maps and plans; and in the same year 2 vols., Dublin, 8vo), which still remains the standard work on the subject. It is dedicated to Lord Rawdon, earl of Moira, his former commander-in-chief. Shortly after it appeared Sir Henry Clinton printed 'Some Observations upon Mr. Stedman's History' (4to, 1794), which impugn the author's accuracy on minor points; but these strictures appear to have been prompted mainly by personal feeling. Through the influence of the Marquis of Cornwallis, Lord Rawdon's predecessor in the command, Stedman was in 1797 appointed to the office of deputy controller and accountant-general of the revenue of stamps, with reversion to the chief controllership, which, however, never fell in. He died on 26 June 1812, and was buried at Paddington. He married Mary Bowen, by whom he had one son, John, who became judge of the court of admiralty at Gibraltar, and compiled a genealogical memoir of the family (1857).

[John Stedman's Memoir of the Family of Barton, continued through that of Stedman, privately printed, 1857; Gent. Mag. 1812, ii. 91.] J. S. C.

STEDMAN, JOHN ANDREW (1778–1833), general in the Dutch army, was the son of William George Stedman. Both his father and grandfather, who belonged to the same family as Charles Stedman [q. v.] and John Gabriel Stedman [q. v.], were officers in the Scots brigade in the service of the States-General of Holland—a corps whose history extends from 1570 to 1783. Both of them married Dutch wives of noble blood. In 1783, when the Scots brigade was formed into Dutch regiments, and most of the officers resigned their commissions, Captain William George Stedman elected to be naturalised in the country of his adoption. John Andrew, his only son, was born at Zutphen in 1778, and received a commission in the Dutch army when only a child. At the early age of sixteen he first saw service with the allied forces, under the Duke of York and the Prince of Orange, which were employed in 1794 on the northern frontier of France. His next service was in 1799, when the Batavian republic was in alliance with France, and the Duke of York commanded the opposing army at Bergen. At a later date he again served against the English at Walcheren. Meanwhile he had held important staff appointments, and, on the incorporation of Holland with France, he became general of brigade in the French army. In this capacity he served for two years in Italy, and was present at the battles of Bautzen and Dresden. In 1814 he attached himself to the Prince of Orange, afterwards King William of Holland, and commanded the Dutch troops in reserve at Waterloo, with the rank of lieutenant-general. He died at Nimeguen in 1833. He married Nicola Gertrude van de Poll, granddaughter of the last reigning burgomaster of Amsterdam. Their only son, Charles John William Stedman, became a Prussian subject, settling at Besselich Abbey, near Coblentz. He was a member of the national assemblies of Frankfort and Erfurt, and received the title of freiherr or baron. He had a large family, of which nearly all the sons entered the Queen Augusta regiment of guards; they have reverted to the original family name of Barton.

[John Stedman's Memoir of the Family of Barton, 1857.] J. S. C.

STEDMAN, JOHN GABRIEL (1744–1797), lieutenant-colonel and author, was grandson of John Stedman (1678-1713),

minister of Dalmeny and afterwards of the Tron Church, Edinburgh (cf. Hew Scott, *Fasti*, i. i. 59, 182), who was a great-uncle of Charles Stedman [q. v.] His father, Robert, was an officer in the Scots brigade in the service of the States-General of Holland, and fought at Fontenoy and Bergen-op-Zoom. He died at Breda in 1770.

John Gabriel, the elder son of Robert by his wife, Antoinetta Christina van Ceulen, was born in Holland in 1744. According to his own account, his ambition was to enter the British navy, to which he was well recommended. But, the paternal estate having been lost by accidental misfortunes, he was glad to accept a commission in General John Stuart's regiment in the Scots brigade in 1760, as a preliminary to which he had to take the oaths of abjuration and allegiance to King George. In 1772 he volunteered to accompany an expedition sent out by the States-General to subdue the revolted negroes in Surinam, or Dutch Guiana. This service, in which he was employed for five years, gave him the opportunity of his life. His narrative of it is a model of what such a book should be. Its rules for marching and fighting amid tropical swamps anticipate those laid down for the Ashanti expedition. The field of his curiosity embraced not only all branches of natural history, but also economical and social conditions. His description of the cruelties practised on the negroes, and of the moral deterioration resulting to their masters, forms one of the most vivid indictments of slavery that have been penned. While he did his duty as a soldier in the pay of Holland, he does not disguise his sympathy with the rebels. Not the least curious thing in the book is the story of his relations with Joanna, a beautiful mulatto, who nursed him when sick, and bore him a son. The freedom of the son was granted to the father by the government of Surinam in recognition of 'his humanity and gallantry;' but the boy died at sea as a midshipman in the British navy.

Stedman, immediately on his return to Holland, although Joanna was still alive (she died in November 1782), married a Dutch wife, Adriana Wiertz van Coehorn, a granddaughter of the famous military engineer. He was restored to his rank in Stuart's regiment, with which he continued to serve until the Scots brigade ceased to exist in 1783. On the outbreak of war with England in that year the privates, who now belonged to all nationalities, were naturalised as Dutchmen, while the great majority of the officers resigned their commissions and came over to England. Parliament forthwith voted to them the half-pay of their rank, and later on they were re-embodied under General Francis Dundas, and sent to garrison Gibraltar. Stedman's commission as major in the second battalion of the Scots brigade is dated 5 July 1793, and on 3 May 1796 he was promoted lieutenant-colonel. Oddly enough, on the title-page of his book, dated 1796, he uses the style of captain; and, still more oddly, his name continues to appear in the 'Army List' until 1805, when he had been eight years dead. He seems to have lived latterly at Tiverton in Devonshire. This is the place from which the dedication of his book to the Prince of Wales is dated, 1 Jan. 1796; and according to family tradition, he retired here on meeting with a severe accident which prevented him from taking up the command of his regiment at Gibraltar. At Tiverton he died on 7 March 1797. He had left instructions to be buried in the neighbouring parish of Bickleigh, at midnight and by torchlight, by the side of Bamfylde Moore Carew [q. v.], the king of the gipsies, whom he apparently regarded as a kindred spirit. As a matter of fact, the two lie on opposite sides of the church, Stedman directly in front of the vestry door. By his wife Adriana he left three sons, two of whom were killed in action, while the third died at sea, after forty years' service in India, a lieutenant-colonel in the Bengal cavalry and C.B. The male line is now extinct.

The full title of Stedman's book is 'Narrative of a Five Years' Expedition against the Revolted Negroes of Surinam, in Guiana, on the Wild Coast of South America, from the year 1772 to 1777: elucidating the History of that Country, and describing its Productions, viz. Quadrupeds, Birds, Fishes, Reptiles, Trees, Shrubs, Fruits and Roots; with an Account of the Indians of Guiana and Negroes of Guinea,' London, 1796. It is in 2 vols. 4to, illustrated with eighty plates from drawings by the author, many of which are engraved by Bartolozzi and Blake. Large-paper copies have the plates handsomely coloured by hand. A second edition 'with an Account of the Indians of Guiana and Negroes of Guinea,' appeared in 1806 (London, 2 vols. 4to; reprinted 1813). A French translation by P. F. Heury appeared in 1799, and a German translation by Sprengel shortly afterwards. A romance founded upon Stedman's narrative, and called 'Joanna,' was issued in 1824 (London, 12mo).

[Stedman's Memoir, 1857; Stedman's Narrative; Appleton's Cyclop. of American Biogr. v. 658; European Mag. 1797, i. passim.] J. S. C.

STEDMAN, ROWLAND (1630?–1673), nonconformist divine, son of Henry and Mary Stedman, was born about 1630 at Corfton, in the parish of Diddlebury in Shropshire (there is a gap in the registers from 1598 until 1683). He matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, as 'plebeian,' on 12 March 1648–9, but migrated to University College on obtaining a scholarship there in 1649. He graduated B.A. on 16 Oct. 1651, and proceeded M.A. on 22 March 1655–6.

Stedman was appointed to the rectory of Hanwell, Middlesex, in 1657, and remained there for three years. In 1660 he was made rector of Wokingham in Berkshire, and held that living until 1662, when he refused episcopal ordination and was ejected for nonconformity. After his ejection Stedman resided at Neasdon in the parish of Willesden in Middlesex, but presently became chaplain at Wooburn in Buckinghamshire to Philip, fourth lord Wharton [q. v.], who, dying on 5 Feb. 1694–5, was described on his monument in Wooburn church as opening his mansions for 'an asylum for the suffering ministers of the word of God.' Stedman remained at Wodburn until his death, on 14 Sept. 1673, and was buried on the 16th at Wooburn church, 'leaving behind him the character of a zealous nonconformist' (Wood). His will, dated 24 Oct. 1667, was proved 8 Oct. 1673 (P.C.C., 132 Pye). He married Margaret, daughter of William and Anne Jemmatt, who survived him.

His works are: 1. 'The Sure Way to Salvation; or, a Treatise of the Mystical Union of Believers with Christ; wherein that great mystery and privilege of the Saints' union with the Son of God is opened in the nature, property, and necessity of it,' 1668. 2. 'Sober Singularity, or an Antidote against Infection by the example of a multitude; being practical reflections on Exod. xxiii. verse 2,' 1668.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 998; Calamy's Nonconformist's Memorial, ed. Palmer, i. 294; Burrows's Register of Visitors of the University of Oxford in 1647–8, pp. 480, 558; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; and private information.] W. G. D. F.

STEEL, SIR SCUDAMORE WINDE (1789–1865), lieutenant-general, born in 1789, was appointed a cadet in the East India Company's service in 1805, and became lieutenant in the Madras army on 11 Sept. 1806. In 1808–9 he served under Colonel Doveton in Berar against the Pindaris. He took part in the Mahratta war of 1817–18 as assistant quartermaster, and was slightly wounded in the capture of one of the hill forts. He became captain in the army on 27 March 1821, and in the 51st native infantry on 1 May 1824. He was employed on the quartermaster-general's staff at Nagpur, and in the first Burmese war in 1826. He was promoted major in his regiment on 15 Dec. 1832, and was secretary in the military department at Madras from 1832 to 1845. He planned and took part in the operations for the reduction of Coorg in 1834. He was made lieutenant-colonel in the army on 28 July 1835, and of the 24th native infantry on 9 April 1838. On 20 July in that year he was made C.B.

In 1845 he was appointed military auditor-general; on 13 Sept. 1847 colonel of the Madras fusiliers; and on 8 March 1849 colonel of the 18th native infantry. He commanded the Madras division of the army engaged in the second Burmese war in 1852–1853, was mentioned in General Godwin's despatch of 24 Dec. 1852, and directed the column sent to Martaban in January to operate on the Salwin. He was made K.C.B. on 9 Dec. 1853, and was appointed to the command of the Pegu division and the Martaban provinces, being promoted major-general on 28 Nov. 1854. Steel returned to England in 1856, became lieutenant-general on 2 Sept. 1861, and died at Gloucester Terrace, Hyde Park, London, on 11 March 1865.

[Gent. Mag. 1865, i. 533; Times, 13 March 1865; Blacker's Operations during the Mahratta War of 1817–19; Laurie's Pegu: a Narrative of the second Burmese War; East India Registers.] E. M. L.

STEELE, ANNE (1717–1778), hymn-writer, daughter of William Steele (1689–1769), timber merchant and lay baptist preacher, was born at Broughton, Hampshire, in 1717. Her otherwise uneventful life was deeply affected by the drowning of her affianced lover a few hours before the time fixed for the wedding. She died on 11 Nov. 1778, 'aged 61 years and 6 months' (inscription on tombstone at Broughton).

Miss Steele wrote very many original hymns. In 1760 she published 'Poems on Subjects chiefly devotional,' under the signature of 'Theodosia,' and after her death this was reissued in three volumes (Bristol, 1780), with numerous additions and with a preface by Dr. Caleb Evans. Her complete works were published in one volume by Daniel Sedgwick [q. v.] (London, 1863), under the title of 'Hymns, Psalms, and Poems by Anne Steele, with memoir by John Sheppard.' They include 144 hymns, 34 metrical psalms, and about 50 poems on moral subjects. Few of the hymns can be placed in the first rank, but one or two, such as 'Father, whate'er

of earthly bliss,' 'Dear Refuge of my weary soul,' and 'Far from these narrow scenes of night,' are constantly sung. Miss Steele's personal sufferings are reflected in her verse. Her manuscripts, including many unpublished pieces, are in the hands of a collateral descendant, Miss Bompas, at Broughton. Her poems were reprinted in America in 1808. Her hymns enjoy an extended vogue in America and among the baptists elsewhere.

[Memoir by Caleb Evans as above; Miller's Our Hymns, their Authors and Origin; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology; Christophers's Hymn Writers and their Hymns; Quiver, June 1879 (with facsimiles of handwriting); information from Miss Bompas.] J. C. H.

STEELE, CHRISTOPHER (*fl.* 1756), portrait-painter, was born at Egremont, Cumberland, about 1730. He resided for a year in Paris, where he was instructed by 'Carle' Vanloo, and on his return practised portrait-painting in the north of England with some success. By his foreign manners and expensive tastes he acquired the title of 'Count' Steele. In 1755, while residing at Kendal, he received George Romney [q. v.] as a pupil, and shortly afterwards, with Romney's assistance, he eloped with and married a young lady of some fortune. He then removed to York, where he had Laurence Sterne among his sitters. In 1757 Steele went to Ireland, where he is supposed to have died.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Hayley's Life of Romney, 1809; J. Romney's Memoirs of G. Romney, 1820.] F. M. O'D.

STEELE, JOSHUA (1700–1791), writer on prosody, was born in Ireland in 1700. He resided many years in London, and in 1756 was elected a member of the Society of Arts. He possessed great knowledge of the theory of music, and in 1775 published 'An Essay towards establishing the Melody and Measure of Speech to be expressed and perpetuated by certain Symbols,' London, 4to, in which he proposed to extend to speech the symbolic method by which the modulations of musical sounds are expressed. His essay excited considerable interest, and was discussed, among others, by James Burnett, lord Monboddo [q. v.], author of the 'Origin and Progress of Language,' and by David Garrick. A second edition, entitled 'Prosodia Rationalis,' appeared in 1779. He also contributed two papers on musical instruments to the 'Philosophical Transactions' in 1775.

Steele possessed estates in Barbados, and, being dissatisfied with their management, he resolved in 1780 to look after them himself. In the following year he founded a society in Bridgetown similar to the London Society of Arts, with a view to amending the government of the slave population, and soon after became a member of his majesty's council for the island. On his own estates he abolished arbitrary punishment, and erected courts among the negroes themselves for the punishment of offences. He also promoted voluntary labour by offering small wages, and succeeded in this manner in obtaining much better work from his slaves. In 1789 he proceeded further, by erecting his estates into manors, and making his negroes copyholders bound to their tenements, and owing rent and personal service which they paid in labour on the demesne lands. Steele encountered considerable opposition, and the Bridgetown Society of Arts was broken up by his opponents; but on his own estates his system was completely successful, and furnished a strong argument in favour of liberal treatment of slaves. He was also indefatigable in his efforts to employ the poor white population, encouraging native industries and introducing several new manufactures from England. He died in the beginning of 1791. His letters to Thomas Clarkson [q. v.], describing the management of his estates, were published in 1814 in Dickson's 'Mitigation of Slavery.' Rich attributes to Steele a pamphlet entitled 'An Account of a late Conference on the Occurrences in America,' published at London in 1766 (*Bibl. Amer. Nova*, i. 154).

[Dickson's Mitigation of Slavery; Clarkson's Thoughts on the Necessity of improving the Condition of Slaves, 1823, pp. 31–44; Aitken's Life of Richard Steele, ii. 355; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Croker, p. 439; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 358, iii 208–9, 670.] E. I. C.

STEELE or STEEL, RICHARD (1629–1692), nonconformist divine, son of Robert Steele, farmer, was born at Barthomley, Cheshire, on 10 May 1629. He was educated at Northwich grammar school, admitted sizar at St. John's College, Cambridge, on 1 April 1642, and incorporated M.A. at Oxford on 5 July 1656. He succeeded Thomas Porter as rector of Hanmer, Flintshire, probably in 1650. Henry Newcome [q. v.] visited him there on 10 June 1654. He was a member of the fourth Shropshire classis (constituted by parliament in April 1647), and, as such, was one of the ordainers of Philip Henry [q. v.] on 16 Sept. 1657. Thirty years later (9 May 1687) he was one of the ordainers, at his own house in London, of Philip Henry's son, Matthew Henry [q. v.] In September 1660 he was presented

at Flint assizes for not reading the common prayer; the prosecution fell through, owing to Charles II's declaration in October. He was again presented at the spring assizes on 28 March 1661 at Hawarden. He resigned his living in consequence of the Uniformity Act of 1662, preaching a farewell sermon (17 Aug.), in which he said he was ejected for not subscribing his assent to the new prayer-book, which he had not yet seen. He continued to communicate at Hanmer, where he received 'sitting' on 19 April 1663. On 25 July he was presented for baptising his own children, and in October was arrested on suspicion of treason. Early in 1665 he was made collector for Hanmer of the 'royal aid,' the point being to treat him as a layman. In April 1665 he was again arrested, as he was setting out for London; his pocket diary was taken from him, and passages were misconstrued. An entry of an appointment 'on a carnal account' was 'interpreted to be some woman design.' Philip Henry records 'a great noise in the country concerning Mr. Steel's almanack.' The Five Miles Act, coming into force on 25 March 1666, compelled him to leave Hanmer, and he took up his residence in London. Urwick conjectures (*Nonconformity in Cheshire*, 1864, p. xlix) that his was the license granted on 10 June 1672 for presbyterian preaching in 'the house of Rob. Steele' at Barthomley, Cheshire; he certainly contributed to the building of a school at Barthomley in 1675. Though he may have made occasional visits to the north, Philip Henry's diary shows that he was constantly exercising his ministry in London from 1671. He gathered a morning congregation at Armourers' Hall, Coleman Street; in the afternoon he preached at Hoxton. He died on 16 Nov. 1692. George Hamond [q. v.], his colleague and successor, preached his funeral sermon. He had ten sons, five of whom were dead in 1672. His portrait is in Dr. Williams's Library; an engraving from it by Hopwood is given in Wilson.

Steele published: 1. 'An Antidote against Distractions . . . in the Worship of God,' 1667, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1673, 8vo; 4th edit. 1695, 12mo; last edit. 1834, 12mo. 2. 'The Husbandman's Calling,' 1668, 8vo; 1670, 8vo. 3. 'A Plain Discourse upon Uprightness,' 1670, 8vo; 1671, 8vo. 4. 'The Tradesman's Calling,' 1684, 8vo; a revision of this by Isaac Watts passed through many editions with title 'The Religious Tradesman;' last edit. Edinburgh, 1821, 12mo. 5. 'A Discourse concerning Old Age,' 1688, 8vo. Also four sermons in the 'Morning Exercises,' 1660-90, and a biographical preface to the posthumous sermons (1678) of Thomas Froysell (1622-1672).

[Funeral Sermon by Hamond, 1693; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 708; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 835; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London 1808, ii. 448 sq.; Williams's Life of Philip Henry, 1825, passim; Lee's Diaries and Letters of Philip Henry, 1882, passim; Mayor's Admissions to St. John's, Cambridge, 1882, i. 63.] A. G.

STEELE, Sir RICHARD (1672-1729), essayist, dramatist, and politician, was born in Dublin in March 1672 (N. S.), and was baptised at St. Bridget's Church on the 12th of that month. He was consequently some weeks older than Joseph Addison [q. v.], who was born on 1 May following. Steele's father, also Richard Steele, was a well-to-do Dublin attorney, who had a country house at Mountain (Monkstown), and was at one time sub-sheriff of Tipperary. He married, in 1670, an Irish widow named Elinor Symes (or Sims), born Sheyles. When his son was 'not quite five years of age' (*Tatler*, No. 181), the elder Steele died, and of Mrs. Steele we know nothing but what the same authority tells us, namely, that she was 'a very beautiful woman, of a noble spirit.' She cannot have long survived her husband, since Steele seems to have passed early into the care of an uncle, Henry Gascoigne, private secretary to James Butler, first duke of Ormonde [q. v.], by whose influence the boy in November 1684 obtained a nomination to the Charterhouse, of which the duke was a governor. Two years later Addison entered the same school, and a lifelong friendship began between the pair.

In November 1689 Steele was 'elected to the university' of Oxford, whither Addison had already preceded him. On 13 March 1690 he matriculated at Christ Church, and on 27 Aug. 1691 he became a postmaster of Merton, his college tutor being Dr. Welbore Ellis [q. v.], afterwards mentioned in the 'Christian Hero.' He continued his friendship with Addison, then a demy at Magdalen, and appears to have visited him in his home at Lichfield (Preface to the *Drummer*, 1722, and *Tatler*, No. 235). While at college he enjoyed some reputation as a scholar. He dabbled also in letters, composing a comedy which, by the advice of a friend, Mr. Parker of Merton, he burned. Then suddenly, in 1694, much to the regret of 'the whole Society,' he left Merton without taking a degree, and entered the army as a cadet or gentleman-volunteer in the second troop of life-guards, at that time under the command of the second Duke of Ormonde, thereby losing, as he tells us in the 'Theatre,' No. 11,

'the succession to a very good estate in the county of Wexford in Ireland.' What this estate was his biographers have failed to discover, although it has been conjectured that, if it existed at all, it belonged to a relative of his mother.

On 28 Dec. 1694 Queen Mary died, and among the mourning bards who, in black-framed folio, celebrated her funeral was Steele, whose verses, described as 'by a Gentleman of the Army,' and entitled 'The Procession,' were, doubtless from motives of policy, dedicated to John, lord Cutts [q. v.], who had just become colonel of the 2nd or Coldstream regiment of foot-guards. Lord Cutts took Steele into his household, and in 1696–7 employed him as his confidential agent or secretary (cf. CARLETON, *Memoirs*, 1728, ch. iii.) Ultimately he gave him a standard in his own regiment. By 1700 Steele is referred to as 'Captain,' and there is also evidence that he was in friendly relations with Sedley, Congreve, Vanbrugh, Garth, and other contemporary wits. In the same year (16 June), 'one or two of his acquaintance' having 'thought fit to misuse him and try their valour upon him' (*Apology for himself and his Writings*, 1714, p. 80), he fought a duel in Hyde Park with a Captain Kelly, whom he wounded dangerously, but not mortally (LUTTRELL, *Diary*, iv. 657). This occurrence made a serious impression upon him, and laid the foundation of that dislike of duelling which he ever afterwards exhibited. In all probability it is connected with his next literary effort, the treatise called 'The Christian Hero: an Argument proving that no Principles but those of Religion are sufficient to make a great Man.' This (which was also dedicated to Lord Cutts) was published by Tonson in April 1701, a second and enlarged edition following on 19 July. Steele's own account of this work in his 'Apology,' p. 80, is that, finding the military life 'exposed to much irregularity,' he wrote it 'to fix upon his own mind a strong impression of virtue and religion, in opposition to a stronger propensity towards unwarrantable pleasures,' which admission has probably been construed too literally (cf. *Biogr. Brit.* 1763, vol. vi. pt. i. p. 3823). The 'Christian Hero' was at first designed solely for his private use, but finding 'that this secret admonition was too weak,' he ultimately 'printed the book with his name,' as a 'standing testimony against himself.' It differs considerably both in style and teaching from the ordinary devotional manual, and without much straining may be said to exhibit definite indications of that faculty for essay-writing which was to be so signally developed in the 'Spectator,' in which indeed certain portions of it were afterwards embodied. Upon his colleagues at the Tower Guard (whence its Preface is dated) its effect was what might have been anticipated. 'From being thought no undelightful companion, he was soon reckoned a disagreeable fellow. . . . Thus he found himself slighted, instead of being encouraged, for his declarations as to Religion, and it was now incumbent upon him to enliven his character, for which reason he writ the comedy called "The Funeral," in which (tho' full of incidents that move laughter) virtue and vice appear as they ought to do' (*Apology*, p. 80).

'The Funeral; or, Grief a-la-Mode,' was acted at Drury Lane late in 1701, and was published in book form in December of that year, with a dedication to the Countess of Albemarle. The principal parts were taken by Cibber, Wilks, and Mrs. Verbruggen, and the championship of the author's military friends helped to secure its success. 'With some particulars enlarged upon to his advantage' (by which must probably be understood certain politic references to William III in the 'Christian Hero'), it also obtained for him the notice of the king. 'His [Steele's] name, to be provided for, was in the last table-book ever worn by the glorious and immortal William the Third' (*ib.* p. 81). His majesty, however, died on 8 March 1702, and Steele's fortunes were yet to make. In the preceding month he had become a captain in Lord Lucas's newly formed regiment of foot (AITKEN, *Life*, i. 79); and in December 1703 he produced at Drury Lane a second comedy, 'The Lying Lover; or, the Ladies Friendship,' which was published on 26 Jan. 1704. This piece was based upon the 'Menteur' of Corneille, and differed from its predecessor, 'The Funeral,' in that it was a more deliberate attempt to carry out upon the stage those precepts which, a few years earlier, Jeremy Collier [q. v.] had advocated in his 'Short View of the Profaneness and Immorality of the English Stage.' Among other things it contained an indictment of duelling. Upon its first appearance it ran but six nights. Its author described it years afterwards as 'damned for its piety' (*Apology*, p. 48), but it was also inferior to its predecessor. Steele nevertheless set to work upon a third effort, 'The Tender Husband; or, the Accomplished Fools.' This, a frank imitation of Molière's 'Sicilien,' was brought out at Drury Lane in April 1705. It was better than the 'Lying Lover,' but scarcely more successful, though Addison (now back from Italy) wrote

its prologue, and added 'many applauded [though now undistinguishable] strokes' to the piece itself (*Spectator*, No. 555). In May, when the play was printed, it was dedicated to Addison 'as no improper memorial of an inviolable friendship.'

Soon after the production of the 'Tender Husband,' which, for several years, closed Steele's career as a playwright, he married. His wife (for particulars respecting whom we are indebted to the researches of Mr. Aitken) was a widow named Margaret Stretch, née Ford, the possessor of more or less extensive estates in Barbados, which she had inherited from a brother then recently dead. It has been also hinted that she was elderly, and that her fortune was the main attraction to her suitor, whose indefinite means had about this time been impaired by futile researches for the philosopher's stone (*New Atalantis* and *Town Talk*, No. 4). The marriage must have taken place not long after March 1705, when Mrs. Stretch took out letters of administration to her West Indian property, which is said to have been worth 850*l.* per annum. It was, however, encumbered with a debt of 3,000*l.*, besides legacies, &c. In December 1706 Mrs. Steele died, and Steele, in his turn, administered to her estate in January 1707. During the brief period of his married life—in August 1706—he had become a gentleman waiter to Prince George of Denmark (salary 100*l.* yearly, 'not subject to taxes'), and in April or May 1707, on the recommendation of Arthur Mainwaring [q. v.], he was appointed by Harley gazetteer, at a further annual salary of 300*l.*, which was, however, liable to a tax of 45*l.* 'The writer of the "Gazette" now,' says Hearne in May 1707, 'is Captain Steel, who is the author of several romantic things, and is accounted an ingenious man.' Steele seems to have honestly endeavoured to comply with 'the rule observed by all ministries, to keep the paper very innocent and very insipid' (*Apology*, p. 81); but the rule was by no means an easy one to abide by. His inclinations still leaned towards the stage. Already, in March 1703, he had received from Rich of Drury Lane part payment for an unfinished comedy called 'The Election of Goatham' (Aitken, i. 112), a subject also essayed by Gay and Mrs. Centlivre; and in January 1707 he was evidently meditating the completion of this or some other piece when his wife's death interrupted his work (*Muses Mercury*, January 1707). But his only definite literary production between May 1705 and 1707 was a 'Prologue' to the university of Oxford, published in July 1706.

Before he had held the post of gazetteer many months he married again. The lady, whose acquaintance he had made at his first wife's funeral, was a Miss, or Mistress, Mary Scurlock, the daughter and heiress of Jonathan Scurlock, deceased, of Llangunnor in Carmarthen, and, according to Mrs. Manley (*New Atalantis*, 6th ed. vol. iv.), 'a cry'd up beauty.' For reasons now obscure, the marriage was kept a secret, but it is supposed to have taken place on 9 Sept. 1707, soon after which time Steele set up house in Bury Street, or (as his letters give it) 'third door, right hand, turning out of Jermyn Street.' This was a locality described by contemporary advertisements as in convenient proximity 'to St. James's Church, Chapel, Park, Palace, Coffee and Chocolate Houses,' and was obviously within easy distance of the court and Steele's office, the Cockpit at Whitehall. Both before and after marriage Steele kept up an active correspondence with his 'Charmer' and 'Inspirer,' names which, later on, are exchanged, not inappropriately, for 'Ruler' and 'Absolute Governess.' Mrs. Steele preserved all her husband's letters, over four hundred of which John Nichols the antiquary presented in 1787 to the British Museum (Add. MSS. 5145, A, B, and C), where they afford a curious and an instructive study to the inquirer. The lady, though genuinely attached to her husband, was imperious and exacting; the gentleman ardent and devoted, but incurably erratic and impulsive. His correspondence reflects these characteristics in all their variations, and, if it often does credit to his heart and understanding, it as often suggests that his easy geniality and irregular good nature must have made him 'gey ill to live with.' It was a part of his sanguine temperament to overestimate his means (Aitken, passim). Hence he is perpetually in debt and difficulties (he borrowed 1,000*l.* of Addison, which he repaid; letter of 20 Aug. 1708); hence always (like Gay) on the alert for advancement. In October 1708 the death of Prince George deprived him of his post as gentleman waiter, and, though he had previously been seeking an appointment as usher of the privy chamber, and almost immediately afterwards tried for the under-secretaryship rendered vacant by Addison's departure for Ireland as secretary of state to Lord Wharton, the lord-lieutenant, he was successful in neither attempt. All these things were but unpromising accompaniments to a chariot and pair for his 'dear Prue,' with a country box (in the shadow of the palace) at Hampton Wick; and it seems certain that towards

the close of 1708 an execution for arrears of rent was put into the Bury Street house. In the following March his daughter Elizabeth was born, having for godfathers Addison and Wortley Montagu. A month later, without premonition of any kind, Steele inaugurated his career as an essayist by establishing the 'Tatler.'

The first number of the 'Tatler,' a single folio sheet, was issued on 12 April 1709, and it came out three times a week. The first four numbers were given away gratis; after this the price was a penny. The supposed author was one 'Isaac Bickerstaff,' the pseudonym borrowed by Swift from a shopdoor to demolish John Partridge [q. v.] the astrologer. The paper's name, said Steele ironically, was invented in honour of the fair sex (No. 1), and it professed in general to treat, as its motto for many numbers indicated, of 'Quicquid agunt homines,' dating its accounts of gallantry, pleasure, and entertainment from White's coffee-house, its poetry from Wills's, its learning from the Grecian, and its foreign and domestic intelligence (which Steele hoped to supplement out of his own official gazette) from the St. James's. Whatever came under none of these heads was dated from 'My own apartment.' As time went on the project developed, and when the first volume was dedicated to Mainwaring (who, as already stated, had helped Steele to his gazetteership), it was already claimed for the new venture that it had aimed at 'exposing the false arts of life, pulling off the disguises of cunning, vanity, and affectation, and recommending a general simplicity in our dress, our discourse, and our behaviour' (see also *Tatler*, No. 89). In this larger task Steele was no doubt aided by Addison, who, playing but an inconspicuous part in the first volume (his earliest contribution was to No. 18), gave very substantial aid in its successors; and from a hotch-pot of news and town gossip the 'Tatler' became a collection of individual essays on social and general topics. In the preface to the fourth and final volume, Steele, with a generosity which never failed him, rendered grateful testimony to his anonymous coadjutor's assistance. In thanking Addison for his services as 'a gentleman who will be nameless,' he goes on to say: 'This good office [of contributing] he performed with such force of genius, humour, wit, and learning, that I fared like a distressed Prince who calls in a powerful neighbour to his aid; I was undone by my auxiliary; when I had once called him in, I could not subsist without dependence on him.'

After a career, prolonged to 271 numbers, about 188 of which were from Steele's own pen, the 'Tatler' came to a sudden end on 2 Jan. 1711. The ostensible reason for this was that the public had penetrated the editor's disguise, and that the edifying precepts of the fictitious 'Mr. Bickerstaff' were less efficacious when they came to be habitually identified in the public mind with the fallible personality of Steele himself (*Tatler*, No. 271). But it has been shrewdly surmised that there were other and more pressing reasons (which Steele also hints at) for its abrupt cessation. In addition to his office of gazetteer, he had been made in January 1710 a commissioner of stamps, an office which increased his income by 300*l.* per annum. When in August of the same year Harley became head of the government, certain papers satirising him had recently made their appearance in the 'Tatler;' and in the following October Steele lost his gazetteership. That he was not deprived of his commissionership of stamps as well has been ascribed to the intervention of Swift, whose friends were in power (*Journal to Stella*, 15 Dec. 1710), and with this forbearance of the ministry the termination of the 'Tatler' is also supposed to be obscurely connected. 'What I find is the least excusable part of this work,' says Steele in the final number quoted above, 'is that I have in some places in it touched upon matters which concern both the church and state.' But however this may be, the 'Tatler' was not long without a successor. Two months later (1 March) began the 'Spectator,' professing in its first number 'an exact neutrality between the whigs and tories,' and setting in motion almost from the first that famous club of which Sir Roger de Coverley is the most prominent member. The first sketch (in No. 2) of this immortal friendly gathering was undoubtedly due to Steele's inventive alertness. But Addison, working at leisure upon his friend's rapid and hasty outline, gradually filled in the features of the figure whose fortunes to-day constitute the chief interest of the periodical. Diversified in addition by the critical essays of Addison and the domestic sketches of Steele, the 'Spectator' proceeded with unabated vivacity to its five hundred and fifty-fifth number and seventh volume, surviving even that baleful Stamp Act of August 1712 (10 Anne, cap. 19) which nipped so many of its contemporaries. Out of the whole of the papers Addison wrote 274 and Steele 236. As before, no satisfactory explanation is forthcoming for the termination of the enterprise, the success of which is admitted. Towards the end of its

career, the 'Spectator' was selling ten thousand per week, and Steele himself says that the first four volumes had obtained it a further sale of nine thousand copies in book form (No. 555). What is clear is that Addison's assistance was still anonymous, and Steele's gratitude to him as strong as ever. 'I am indeed,' he wrote, 'much more proud of his long-continued friendship than I should be of the fame of being thought the author of any writings he is capable of producing. . . . I heartily wish that what I have done here were as honorary to that sacred name [of friendship] as learning, wit, and humanity render those pieces which I have taught the reader now to distinguish for his'—i.e. by the letters C, L, I, O.

During the progress of the 'Spectator,' Steele had made his first definite plunge as a politician by 'The Englishman's Thanks to the Duke of Marlborough.' This appeared in January 1712, just after the duke had been deprived of all his offices, a catastrophe which also prompted Swift's opposition 'Fable of Midas.' There were other signs of political disquiet in some of Steele's subsequent contributions to the 'Spectator' ('he has been mighty impertinent of late,' wrote Swift to Stella in July 1712); and although in the new periodical, which he began in March 1713, he made profession of abstinence from matters of state, only seven days before he had put forth a 'Letter to Sir Miles Wharton concerning Occasional Peers.' In the 'Guardian' he philosophically declared himself to be, with regard to government of the church, a tory; and with regard to the state, a whig. But he was, in Johnson's phrase, 'too hot for neutral topics;' and before the middle of 1713 he was actively embroiled with the 'Examiner,' the *casus belli* being an attack that tory paper (behind which was the formidable figure of Swift) had made in its No. 41 upon Lord Nottingham's daughter, Lady Charlotte Finch, the Nottinghams having deserted to the whigs. On 4 June he resigned his commissionership of stamps, and his pension as Prince George's gentleman-in-waiting, and entered the lists of faction with an indictment of the government upon the vexed question of the postponed demolition, under the treaty of Utrecht, of the Dunkirk fortifications. 'The British nation,' he declared, 'expects the demolition of Dunkirk' (*Guardian*, No. 128). The 'Examiner' retorted by charging him with disloyalty. Steele rejoined (22 Sept.) by a pamphlet entitled 'The Importance of Dunkirk consider'd,' addressed to the bailiff of Stockbridge, Hampshire, for which town in August he had been elected M.P. Swift answered by a bitterly contemptuous 'Importance of the Guardian consider'd.' Before this came out, however, on 31 Oct. the 'Guardian' had been dead for a month, and had been succeeded on 6 Oct. by the 'Englishman,' 'a sequel' of freer political scope.

By this time Steele was in the thick of party strife. In November a scurrilous 'Character' of him 'by Toby Abel's kinsman' (i.e. Edward King, nephew of Abel Roper of the 'Postboy') was issued by some of Swift's 'under spur-leathers,' and early in January 1714 Swift himself followed suit with a paraphrase of Horace (ii. 1), in which it was suggested that when he (Steele) had settled the affairs of Europe, he might find time to finish his long-threatened (but unidentified) play. Shortly afterwards (19 Jan.) Steele put forth another widely circulated pamphlet, 'The Crisis,' in which, aided by the counsels of Addison, Hoadly, William Moore of the Inner Temple, and others, he reviewed the whole question of the Hanoverian succession. Swift was promptly in the field (23 Feb.) with the 'Public Spirit of the Whigs,' one of his most masterly efforts in this way; and when Steele took his seat in parliament he found that his doom was sealed, and on 12 March he was formally accused of uttering seditious libels. Supported by Walpole, Addison, General Stanhope, and others of his party, he spoke in his own defence for some three hours, and spoke well; but what he afterwards called, with pardonable energy, 'the insolent and unmanly sanction of a majority' (*Apology*, p. xvi) prevailed, and on 18 March 1714 he was expelled the House of Commons.

In these circumstances he turned once more to his proper vocation—letters. Even at the end of 1714 he had contrived to issue a volume of 'Poetical Miscellanies,' dedicated to Congreve, and numbering Pope, Gay, and Parnell among its contributors. In this he reprinted his own 'Procession' of 1695. The short-lived 'Englishman' came to an end in February 1714, and was immediately succeeded by the 'Lover' (25 Feb.) In April came the 'Reader.' Both of these were dropped in May. In No. 6 of the latter Steele announced that he was preparing a 'History of the War in Flanders,' a subject for which he was not without qualifications. But the project came to nothing. He produced, however, several pamphlets: the 'Romish Ecclesiastical History of late Years' (25 May), a 'Letter concerning the Bill for preventing the Growth of Schism' (3 June), and another on Dunkirk (2 July). Then, on 1 Aug., Queen Anne died. On 18 Sept.

George I landed at Greenwich, and the tide turned. The champion of the Hanoverian succession was speedily appointed J.P., deputy-lieutenant for the county of Middlesex, and surveyor of the royal stables at Hampton Court. What was better still (and more definitely lucrative), he obtained the position of supervisor of the Theatre Royal of Drury Lane, the license of which had expired with the queen's death. The license was shortly afterwards converted into a patent, and Steele in this manner came into receipt of 1,000*l.* per annum.

Henceforward his life grows more and more barren of notable incident. In the same month in which his honours came upon him he published the compilation known as 'The Ladies' Library,' volume iii. of which was dedicated, with much grace and tenderness, to his wife. He also vindicated his past proceedings with considerable spirit in the pamphlet entitled 'Mr. Steele's Apology for himself and his Writings' (22 Oct.), citations from which have already been made. On 2 Feb. 1715 he was elected M.P. for Boroughbridge, Yorkshire, and two months later (8 April) the presentation of an address to the king procured him a knighthood. During the next few years he continued as of old to busy himself with projects, literary and otherwise. He established in Villiers Street, York Buildings, Strand, a kind of periodical conversazione called the 'Censorium,' which he inaugurated on his majesty's birthday (28 May) by a grand banquet and entertainment, to which Tickell supplied the prologue and Addison the epilogue (*Town Talk*, No. 4). He wrote another overgrown pamphlet on the Roman catholic religion (13 May), began a new volume of the 'Englishman' (11 July to 21 Nov.), and established and abandoned three more periodicals, 'Town Talk' (17 Dec.), 'The Tea-Table' (2 Feb. 1716), and 'Chit Chat' (6 March). In June he was appointed one of the thirteen commissioners for forfeited estates in Scotland, the salary being 1,000*l.* per annum. Two years later, in June 1718, he obtained a patent for a project called the 'Fish pool,' a plan (which proved unsuccessful) for bringing salmon alive from Ireland in a well-boat. Then, in December 1718, he lost his 'dear and honoured wife.' Lady Steele died on the 26th, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. Early in the succeeding year Steele's evil star involved him in a painful controversy with his lifelong friend Addison. He started a periodical called the 'Plebeian' (14 March) to denounce Lord Sunderland's bill for limiting the power of creating new peers. Addison replied acrimoniously in the 'Old Whig,' and, what was worse, died so soon afterwards (17 June) that the breach thus created was never healed, while Steele's opposition to the measure (which was dropped) led indirectly to the withdrawal by the Duke of Newcastle in January 1720 of the Drury Lane patent. With this last occurrence is connected the establishment of another, and perhaps the most interesting, of his later periodical efforts, as it was also the last, 'The Theatre' (2 Jan. to April 1720).

His next publications were two pamphlets, 'The Crisis of Property' (1 Feb.) and its sequel 'A Nation a Family' (27 Feb.), in which he warmly combated the South Sea mania. In 1721 his former ally, Walpole, became chancellor of the exchequer, and the Drury Lane patent was restored (2 May). In December of the same year he published a second edition of Addison's 'Drummer,' in the preface to which, addressed to Congreve, he vindicated himself against the aspersions cast upon him in the edition of Addison's works, which Tickell had put forth in the preceding October. In March 1722 he became member for Wendover, Buckinghamshire. Then, in November of the same year, he produced at Drury Lane his last comedy, 'The Conscious Lovers,' which, notwithstanding that (in Parson Adams's words) it contained 'some things almost solemn enough for a sermon,' proved a hit, and brought its writer five hundred guineas from George I, to whom it was dedicated. Its groundwork was the 'Andria' of Terence, and it attacked duelling. Besides the 'Conscious Lovers,' Steele began, but did not finish, two other pieces, 'The School of Action' and 'The Gentleman,' fragments of which were printed by Nichols in 1809. Lawsuits and money difficulties thickened upon him in his later days, and in 1724, in pursuance of an honourable arrangement with his creditors, and not, as Swift wrote, 'from perils of a hundred gaols,' he retired first to Hereford, and finally to Carmarthen, where he lived chiefly at Tygwyn, a farmhouse overlooking the Towy. In Victor's 'Original Letters' (1776, i. 330) there is a pretty picture of his still unabated kindliness of nature. Broken and paralytic, he is shown delightedly watching from his invalid's chair the country folk at their sports on a summer evening, and writing an order upon his agent for a prize of a new gown to the best dancer. He died at a house in King Street, Carmarthen, on 1 Sept. 1729, aged 58, and was buried in St. Peter's Church, where in 1876 a mural tablet was erected to him. There is also an

earlier memorial to him at his old estate of Llangunnor. Two only of his four children survived him: Mary, who died in the year following his death; and Elizabeth, the eldest daughter, who ultimately married a Welsh judge (afterwards the third Lord Trevor of Bromham). His two sons, Richard and Eugene, died in 1716 and 1723 respectively. He had also a natural daughter, known as Miss Ousley, who married a Welsh gentleman named Stynston, About 1718 it seems to have been proposed to marry her to Richard Savage [q. v.] the poet.

There are three principal portraits of Steele, all mentioned by himself (*Theatre*, No. 2) in answer to an attack made upon him by John Dennis the critic. The first, by Jonathan Richardson, now in the National Portrait Gallery, was executed in 1712, and gives us the Steele of the 'Spectator.' It was engraved in the following year by J. Smith, and later by Bartolozzi and Meadows. The second, by Sir Godfrey Kneller, was painted shortly afterwards for the Kit-Cat Club (of which Steele was among the earlier members), and exhibits him in one of the fine full-bottomed black periwigs he wore when he rode abroad (DRAKE, *Essays*, 1814, i. 179). This belongs to Mr. Baker of Bayfordbury, and has been engraved by Vertue, Simon, Faber, Houbraken, and others. The third, by Thornhill, is at Cobham Hall, and was reproduced in copper by Vertue in 1713, and by James Basire. In this Steele appears in a dressing-gown and a tasselled cap. The Richardson, he tells us, makes him 'indolent,' the Kneller 'resolute,' the Thornhill 'thoughtful.' There is another reputed Kneller at Stationers' Hall; and there is said to be a portrait of him when he was a commissioner in Scotland, by Michael Dahl. The Thornhill is the best known; the Kneller Kit-Cat is probably the best likeness. Sir Godfrey also executed a picture of Lady Steele, which does full justice to her good looks. It belongs to Mrs. Thomas of Moreb, Llandilo, Carmarthenshire, and figures as the frontispiece to vol. ii. of Mr. Aitken's 'Life.'

As regards the written portraits of his character, Macaulay in his famous essay on Addison sought by deeply drawn lines to heighten the contrast between Steele and his colleague. Thackeray softened the asperity of the likeness in his lecture (in the 'English Humorists'). Forster's vindicatory study in the 'Quarterly' is not entirely sympathetic. That Steele was an undetected hypocrite and a sentimental debauchee is now no longer maintained, although it cannot be denied that his will was often weaker than his purpose; that he was constitutionally improvident and impecunious; and that, like many of his contemporaries in that hard-drinking century, he was far too easily seduced by his compliant good-fellowship into excess in wine. 'I shall not carry my humility so far as to call myself a vicious man,' he wrote in 'Tatler' No. 271, 'but must confess my life is at best but pardonable.' When so much is admitted, it is needless to charge the picture, though it may be added that, with all his faults, allowed and imputed, there is abundant evidence to prove that he was not only a doting husband and an affectionate father, but also a loyal friend and an earnest and unselfish patriot. As a literary man his claim upon posterity is readily stated. As a poet—even in that indulgent age of Anne—he cannot be classed; as a pamphleteer he is plain-spoken and well-meaning, but straggling and ineffectual; as a dramatist, despite his shrewd perceptive faculty and his laudable desire to purify the stage, his success is no more than respectable. In the brief species of essay, however, which he originated and developed—the essay of the 'Tatler' and its immediate successors—he is at home. Without ranking as a great stylist—his hand was too hasty for laboured form or finish, and he claimed and freely used the license of 'common speech'—he was a master of that unembarrassed manner which (it has been well said) is the outcome of unembarrassed matter. He writes, as a rule, less from his head than from his heart, to the warmth of which organ his rapid pen gives eager and emphatic expression. His humour is delightfully kindly and genial, his sympathies quick-springing and compassionate, his instincts uniformly on the side of what is generous, honest, manly, and of good report. 'He had a love and reverence of virtue,' said Pope; and many of his lay sermons are unrivalled in their kind. As the first painter of domesticity the modern novel owes him much, but the women of his own day owe him more. Not only did he pay them collectively a magnificent compliment when he wrote of Lady Elizabeth Hastings, that 'to love her was a liberal education' (*Tatler* No. 49); but in a time when they were treated by the wits with contemptuous flattery or cynical irreverence, he sought to offer them a reasonable service of genuine respect which was immeasurably superior to those 'fulsome raptures, guilty impressions, senseless deifications and pretended deaths' with which (as he himself wrote in the

'Christian Hero') it was the custom of his contemporaries to insult their understandings.

[Biographia Britannica; Drake's Essays, 1805; Hazlitt's English Comic Writers, 1819; Macaulay's Essay upon Addison, 1843; Leigh Hunt's Book for a Corner, 1849; Thackeray's English Humorists, 1853; Forster's Essay on Steele, 1855; Montgomery's Memoirs of Steele, 1865; All the Year Round, 5 Dec. 1868; Clarendon Press Selections from Steele, 1885, 1896; Richard Steele (English Worthies), 1886; Aitken's Life of Richard Steele, 1889 (a work, of extraordinary patience in research, which practically exhausts the facts of the subject, besides including an elaborate bibliography); Contemporary Review, October 1889; Aitken's Steele's Plays, 1894, and contributions to the Athenæum, 27 Dec. 1890, 16 June 1891, 5 Dec. 1891, and 19 Nov. 1892; an excellent selection from Steele's entire works has also been published (1897) by Prof. Carpenter of Columbia University.]

A. D.

STEELE, THOMAS (1788–1848), Irish politician, was born at Derrymore, co. Clare, 3 Nov. 1788. He belonged to an old Somerset family which had settled in Ireland in the seventeenth century. His father, William Steele, who died while he was an infant, was the younger brother of Thomas Steele of Cullane, the owner of a very considerable property in co. Clare, to which Steele succeeded at an early age. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1810, and subsequently at Magdalene College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1820, after being incorporated B.A. in the same year. A man of ardent and even quixotic disposition, his whole life was one of action and adventure. In the Spanish war of 1823 against Ferdinand VII, he joined the patriot army, and impoverished his estate by raising 10,000*l.* on mortgages to provide military stores for the insurgents. He was present at the battle of the Trocadero, and it was not until the evacuation of Cadiz by the French that he abandoned a hopeless contest. In 1824 he published an account of his share in the struggle entitled 'Notes of the War in Spain' (London, 8vo).

On his return to Ireland Steele threw himself with fervour into the agitation for catholic emancipation. Although a protestant, he was one of the earliest members of the revived Catholic Association. He seconded O'Connell's nomination for Clare in 1828, and it was largely by his advice that the great agitator was induced to stand on that occasion (Wyse, *History of the Catholic Association*, i. 373). Steele opened the electoral campaign in Clare by expressing his readiness to fight any landlord who should conceive himself aggrieved by his interference with his tenants. His position as a protestant landlord made him peculiarly valuable to O'Connell, and Sheil considered that he contributed more largely than any other individual to the return of O'Connell on 5 July (Sheil, *Sketches*, ii. 108). He was appointed by his leader to the position of 'head pacificator,' an odd post for a man of his character; and was often instrumental in preventing outrages among his followers. John O'Connell, being asked 'Why did Dan make a semi-lunatic his head pacificator?' is said to have replied 'Why, indeed! Pray, who the devil else would take such a position?' (Duffy, *Four Years of Irish History*, p. 399). At O'Connell's second election for Clare, Steele challenged and fought William Smith O'Brien [q. v.], who had not then embraced popular principles, for asserting that O'Connell was not supported by any of the gentry of Clare.

After the passing of catholic emancipation Steele took a less prominent part in politics, though he remained a staunch adherent of O'Connell, to whom he was personally devoted, declaring that if the latter ordered him to sit on a mine he would obey the mandate. He was one of those arrested and tried with O'Connell in 1843. In the dissensions between O'Connell and the Young Irelanders, he took the side of his old chief. Shortly after O'Connell's death Steele, who was much distressed by that event, and whose fortune had been completely wasted by his sacrifices for the causes with which he was associated, attempted suicide by throwing himself into the Thames off Waterloo Bridge. Though rescued from drowning, he died at Peele's coffee-house, Fleet Street, a few days later, on 15 June 1848. Lord Brougham was among those who attended his deathbed. His remains were brought to Ireland, and buried beside O'Connell's in Glasnevin cemetery.

Steele's is one of the most picturesque figures in the history of Irish popular movements. Though his actions were often wild and his principles extreme, he appears to have been a man of absolute sincerity, and was known through his career as 'Honest Tom Steele.' He took much interest in his property and in the condition of the people, and in 1828 published a book entitled 'Practical Suggestions for the Improvement of the Navigation of the Shannon,' in which there are passages of vivid, if florid, description. It marks the oddity of Steele's character that in the same volume he published an animated essay on the widely different subject of the treatment of the Irish catholics

after the treaty of Limerick. He was also the author of 'An Analytical Exposition of the Absurdity and Iniquity of the Oaths, when taken by Protestants, that the Sacrifice of the Mass and the Invocation of Saints are superstitious, idolatrous, and damnable,' London, 1829, 8vo.

[O'Neill Daunt's Ireland and her Agitators; Fitzpatrick's Correspondence of Daniel O'Connell; Torrens's Memoirs of Sheil; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; Gent. Mag. 1848, ii. 207.] C. L. F.

STEELE, Sir THOMAS MONTAGUE (1820–1890), general, born on 11 May 1820, was eldest son of Major-general Thomas Steele of Guilsborough, Northamptonshire, by Elizabeth, second daughter of the fifth Duke of Manchester. After passing through Sandhurst he was commissioned as ensign in the 64th foot on 10 Jan. 1838. He exchanged into the Coldstream guards on 20 July, became lieutenant and captain on 29 March 1844, and captain and lieutenant-colonel on 31 Oct. 1851. From 25 July 1842 to 23 Feb. 1848 he was aide-de-camp to the governor of Madras. He was appointed military secretary to Lord Raglan on 23 Feb. 1854, and (with the exception of one month, 5 July to 6 Aug. 1855, during which he was assistant adjutant-general) he occupied that position under Raglan and his successor up to 16 Nov. 1855. He was at the Alma, Balaclava, Inkerman, and at the fall of Sebastopol, and was specially mentioned in Raglan's despatches of 23 Sept. (for Alma) and 11 Nov. (for Inkerman). At the Alma he took a message from Sir De Lacy Evans to the Duke of Cambridge, urging the immediate advance of the 1st division to support the light division; and this was fortunately acted upon at once, the duke inferring from the messenger that it was Raglan's order. Steele accompanied his own regiment, the Coldstreams, in their advance. He was made brevet colonel on 28 Nov. 1854, and C.B. on 5 July 1855; and he received the Crimean medal with four clasps, the Turkish medal, the Medjidie (third class), the Legion of Honour (fifth class), and the order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus (second class). He was also made aide-de-camp to the queen 29 June 1855.

He became major in his regiment on 13 Dec. 1860, and lieutenant-colonel on 8 Nov. 1862. He retired from it to half-pay on 24 Nov. 1863, and was promoted major-general on 17 Aug. 1865. He commanded the troops in the Dublin district from 1 April 1872 to 31 March 1874. On 7 Jan. 1874 he became lieutenant-general, and on 23 Sept. he was given the colonelcy of the Gloucestershire regiment. He commanded the division at Aldershot from 14 April 1875 to 30 June 1880, becoming full general on 1 Oct. 1877; and from 1 Oct. 1880 he held the command of the forces in Ireland for five years. On 11 May 1887 he was placed on the retired list. He was made K.C.B. on 20 May 1871, and G.C.B. on 21 June 1887. He was made colonel of his old regiment, the Coldstream guards, on 7 Aug. 1884. Steele died at Farnborough, Hampshire, on 25 Feb. 1890. He married (1) in 1856, Isabel (*d.* 1858), daughter of E. M. Fitzgerald, and (2) in 1865, Rosalie, daughter of T. M'Carthy of New York.

[Times, 26 Feb. 1890; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea; official despatches.] E. M. L.

STEELE, WILLIAM (*d.* 1680), lord chancellor of Ireland, son of Richard Steele of Sandbach, Cheshire, was admitted to Caius College, Cambridge, in 1627, and was scholar there 1629–31. He entered Gray's Inn on 13 June 1631, and was called to the bar on 23 June 1637. On 17 Aug. 1644 he was one of the commissioners appointed by parliament for the execution of martial law, and in January 1647 he conducted the prosecution of Captain Burley for his attempt to rescue Charles I in the Isle of Wight (Husbands, *Ordinances*, folio, 1646, p. 535; Hillier, *King Charles in the Isle of Wight*, 1852, p. 67). On 29 Jan. 1648 the House of Commons recommended him to the lords to succeed Serjeant Glynne as recorder of London, but he did not obtain the post till 25 Aug. 1649 (Foss, vi. 490; *Commons' Journals*, v. 450). On 10 Jan. 1649 the court which tried Charles I appointed four counsel to manage the case on behalf of the Commonwealth, one of them being Steele, who was selected to act as attorney. Steele was ill and could not act. 'The said Mr. Steele,' ran the report, 'no way declineth the service of the said court out of any disaffection to it, but professeth himself to be so clear in the business that if it should please God to restore him, he should manifest his good affection to the said cause, and that it is an addition to his affliction that he cannot attend this court to do that service that they have expected from him, and as he desires to perform' (Nalson, *Trial of Charles I*, pp. 9, 21). On 9 Feb. following he was sufficiently recovered to take the leading part in the prosecution of the Duke of Hamilton, the Earl of Holland, and other royalists before another high court of justice (*State Trials*, iv. 1064, 1167, 1209). He published his argument on Hamilton's case under the title of 'Duke

Hamilton, Earl of Cambridge, his Case' (4to, 1649).

As recorder of London, Steele took part in the trial of John Lilburne [q. v.] in July 1653, and in May 1654 he was one of the commissioners for the trial of Don Pantaleon Sa for murder. On 17 Jan. 1652 he was appointed one of the committee for the reformation of the law (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 74). He became serjeant-at-law on 25 Jan. 1654, and on 8 Feb. 1654, when Cromwell was entertained by the city, welcomed him with a long speech on the origin of government and the duties of rulers (*Mercurius Politicus*, 9–16 Feb. 1654; Foss, vi. 491). In the parliament of 1654 he was one of the members for London. He was sent on circuit as commissioner with Judge Aske in March 1655, and on 28 May of the same year was made chief baron of the exchequer (*Mercurius Politicus*, 24–31 May 1655; THURLOE, iii. 244, 305, 540).

Steele had been appointed a member of the council for the government of Ireland on 27 Aug. 1654, but he had never entered on the duties of his office; on 26 Aug. 1656 he was promoted to the post of lord chancellor of Ireland, and in September following he landed at Dublin (*Deputy Keeper of Irish Records*, 14th Rep. p. 28; Foss, vi. 491; THURLOE, i. 731, v. 215, 398, 405, 558; SHARPE, *London and the Kingdom*, ii. 348). His letters to Thurloe on the offer of the crown to Cromwell and the proclamation of the second protectorate in Ireland breathed great devotion to the Protector, and in December 1657 he received a summons to Cromwell's House of Lords (*ib.* vi. 294, 416). As he could not be spared from Ireland, this was a mere compliment.

When Cromwell died, Steele took part in the proclamation of Richard Cromwell in Ireland, and, while lamenting the old Protector, wrote cheerfully of the prospects of the cause (*ib.* vii. 383, 388). Meanwhile, however, he had quarrelled with Henry Cromwell, who complained that Steele, while professing the greatest desire to be serviceable to him, was secretly intriguing to gain partisans among the opponents of the lord deputy in the hope of ruling the roast himself (*ib.* vii. 199). Thurloe, however, disbelieved this account of Steele's intrigues, thinking it not in accordance with his character to endeavour to set up for himself (*ib.* vii. 243, 269). After the fall of Richard Cromwell and the recall of Henry, Steele was one of the five commissioners appointed by the restored Long parliament to govern Ireland on 7 June 1659 (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 674. The instructions of the commissioners are Carte MS. lxvii. 307). On 26 Oct. 1659 the army in England, having a second time expelled the Long parliament, erected a committee of safety, of which body they named Steele a member. Steele took the opportunity to return to England, 'by whose departure,' comments Ludlow, 'the affairs of Ireland suffered much, he being generally esteemed to be a man of great prudence and uncorrupted integrity.' When he came to London, however, he refused to act on the committee of safety, and advised Fleetwood and the officers to leave constitutional questions to the parliament (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ii. 125, 131, 153). At the Restoration, thanks to the fact that he had no hand in the king's death, Steele was not in any way excluded from the act of indemnity. It has been said that he 'secured his personal safety . . . by betraying the secrets of Henry Cromwell to Clarendon and Ormonde,' but the statement rests on no evidence and is opposed to probability (DUHIGG, *History of the King's Inns*, 1806, p. 190). Steele took shelter in Holland for some time after the Restoration (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663–4, pp. 498, 505, 507). He returned to England later, and died in 1680. His will, proved on 19 Oct. 1680, describes him as of Hatton Garden, Middlesex.

Steele married first, on 15 March 1638, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Godfrey of Wye, Kent; secondly, Mary Mellish, widow of Michael Harvey. He left three sons: Richard, William, and Benjamin (AITKEN, *Life of Richard Steele*, ii. 350–3).

[Noble's House of Cromwell, ed. 1787, i. 396; Foss's Judges of England, vi. 489–92; Aitken's Life of Richard Steele, ii. 349–53, gives a pedigree of this branch of the Steele family. O'Flanagan's Lives of the Lord Chancellors and Keepers of the Great Seal of Ireland, 1870, i. 351–7; Burke's History of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland, 1879, pp. 86–7.] C. H. F.

STEELL, GOURLAY (1819–1894), animal-painter, son of John Steell, a well-known wood-carver, by his wife, Margaret Gourlay of Dundee, was born in Edinburgh on 22 March 1819. Like his elder brother, Sir John Steell [q. v.], the sculptor, he began his art studies under the guidance of his father, and continued them in the school of the board of manufactures under Sir William Allan [q. v.], and in the studio of Robert Scott Lauder [q. v.] At the early age of thirteen, in 1832, he exhibited at the Royal Scottish Academy a model of a greyhound, and in 1835 a life-sized study of a bloodhound, and from that time forward works by him were seldom, if ever, absent from

the annual exhibitions of that body, of which he was elected an associate in 1846 and an academician in 1859. In his earlier years he was much employed as a draughtsman on wood for book illustration, and he devoted himself a good deal to modelling, of which he was for some years teacher in the Watt Institute, Adam Square, in succession to his father. He also modelled many groups of horses, dogs, and cattle, which were afterwards cast in silver. In 1857 he exhibited at the Royal Scottish Academy 'Llewellyn and Gelert,' a picture which attracted much attention, as did also, a few years later, a 'Highland Raid,' representing the Macgregors defending the cattle which they had raided against an attack of the royal troops. The latter was purchased for their prize distribution by the Royal Association for the Promotion of the Fine Arts, and a replica of the former was painted for the queen, who possesses also 'The Pass of Leny: Cattle going to Falkirk Tryst.' In 1865 he exhibited 'A Cottage Bedside at Osborne,' the queen reading the Bible to a sick fisherman, which became very popular through the engraving of it by William Henry Simmons [q. v.] 'A Challenge,' exhibited at the Royal Scottish Academy, and also at the Royal Academy in London in 1877, still further increased his reputation. 'Dandie Dinmont and his Terriers,' engraved by James Stephenson, was one of many pictures suggested by incidents in the 'Waverley Novels.'

Steell painted two large hunt pictures: one, in 1863, of the Earl of Wemyss, and another, in 1871, of Colonel Carrick Buchanan of Drumpellier. The latter was exhibited at the Royal Academy in London, and both have been engraved. He painted also several equestrian portraits, including those of the Earl of Eglinton and Winton and of Andrew Gillon of Wallhouse, and in 1868 that of the Lord-president Inglis with a shooting party at Glencorse. Many of his later works were large studies of animals executed in oil, tempera, and charcoal, chiefly for the decoration of highland mansions. His last picture, entitled 'Lochaber no more,' which he left nearly finished, was rendered doubly pathetic by the artist's death. In 1872 he was appointed animal-painter to the queen for Scotland, and he held a similar office in connection with the Highland and Agricultural Society. He succeeded Sir William Fettes Douglas, P.R.S.A., as curator of the National Gallery of Scotland in 1882.

Steell died at 23 Minto Street, Edinburgh, on 31 Jan. 1894, and was interred in the cemetery at Morningside. He was an admirable draughtsman of horses and dogs, and especially of highland cattle. He was a good shot and a keen angler, and throughout his life was fond of outdoor amusements. One of his sons, David George Steell, A.R.S.A., is a painter of animals and sporting subjects.

[Scotsman, 1 Feb. 1894; Academy, 1894, i. 133; Art Journal, 1894, p. 125; Annual Report of the Royal Scottish Academy, 1894; Exhibition Catalogues of the Royal Scottish Academy, 1832–1894; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1865–80.] R. E. G.

STEELL, Sir JOHN (1804–1891), sculptor, son of John Steell, a carver and gilder, by his wife, Margaret Gourlay of Dundee, and elder brother of Gourlay Steell [q. v.], was born at Aberdeen on 18 Sept. 1804. When he was about a year old his father removed to Edinburgh, and he was in due course apprenticed to him as a wood-carver, and placed also under the tuition of John Graham in the Trustees' Academy. On the expiration of his apprenticeship he adopted the profession of sculpture, studying at Rome for several years. On his return to Edinburgh in 1833 he modelled the group of 'Alexander taming Bucephalus,' which has since been cast in bronze and placed in St. Andrew Square. This work, which was often reproduced, brought him at once into notice, and he received from the board of manufactures a special reward of 50*l*. Sir Francis Legatt Chantrey [q. v.] urged the rising artist to remove his studio to London, but his desire to devote himself to the improvement of art in his native country led him to decline the prospects of fame and fortune offered to him. His success, however, led to a commission for the colossal statue of the queen which surmounts the Royal Institution, and this was followed by the competition for the statue of Sir Walter Scott which adorns Kemp's Gothic monument in Prince's Street, in which Steell won the first place. This seated figure of Sir Walter Scott is stated to have been the first marble statue commissioned in Scotland from a native artist, although that by Steell of Professor Blaikie at Aberdeen was the first finished. It has frequently been reproduced in various sizes and materials. Among other commissions which followed was that for the colossal equestrian statue in bronze of the Duke of Wellington which stands in front of the General Register House in Edinburgh.

Steell's principal work, however, is the Scottish memorial to the prince consort erected in Charlotte Square, which was inaugurated by the queen in August 1876, when the sculptor was knighted.

Other notable statues by him are those of

Lord De Saumarez for Greenwich Hospital, Lord Jeffrey, Lord Melville, Lord-president Boyle, Allan Ramsay, George Kinloch of Dundee, Dr. Chalmers, the Earl of Shrewsbury, and that in bronze of Professor Wilson ('Christopher North') in Prince's Street Gardens, Edinburgh. He also executed statues of Lord Dalhousie and of James Wilson for Calcutta, of the Countess of Elgin for Jamaica, and a colossal statue of Burns for New York, for which city he made also a replica of that of Sir Walter Scott. Many of his busts are distinguished by great dignity and refinement, and among them may be especially named those of the queen, the Prince of Wales, the Duke of Edinburgh, Sir Robert Peel, Thomas De Quincey, Florence Nightingale, Professor Edward Forbes, Lord Cockburn, Lord Fullerton, Lord Colonsay, David Scott, R.S.A., and a bust in bronze of Dr. Guthrie. He executed likewise several regimental and other monuments, as well as the figures illustrating the parable of the ten virgins which decorate the Standard Assurance office; these he repeated and enlarged for the office in Dublin. He prepared for the bank at Montreal figures descriptive of the history of commerce.

In 1829 Steell became a Royal Scottish academician, and in 1838 he was appointed sculptor to the queen for Scotland. He first introduced artistic bronze casting into Scotland, and built at his own expense a foundry in which not only his own works but also those of other artists could be reproduced in metal.

Steell, who on account of ill-health had lived for several years in complete retirement, died at 24 Greenhill Gardens, Edinburgh, on 15 Sept. 1891, and was interred in the Old Calton burying-ground. On 30 Nov. 1826 he married Elizabeth, daughter of John Graham, a merchant of Edinburgh. She died in 1885. Latterly he was in receipt of a civil list pension of 100*l*. Busts by him of David Scott, R.S.A., James Wilson, the Duke of Wellington, and others, are in the National Gallery of Scotland. A plaster bust of Thomas De Quincey is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

[Scotsman, 16 Sept. 1891; Academy, 1891, ii. 270; Annual Report of the Royal Scottish Academy, 1891; Exhibition Catalogues of the Royal Scottish Academy, 1830–89; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1837–76; Men and Women of the Time, 1891.] R. E. G.

STEERE, EDWARD (1828–1882), missionary bishop in Africa, son of William Steere of the chancery bar, and Esther (Ball) his wife, was born in London on 4 May 1828, and educated, first under Alexander Allen, at Hackney, then at University College school, London. Proceeding to University College, he graduated B.A. of the university of London in 1847, LL.B. in 1848, and LL.D., with gold medal for law, in 1850. The same year he was called to the bar at the Inner Temple, but showed a preference for philosophy and theology, and came under the influence of the tractarian revival. Living chiefly in London, Steere was deeply impressed by the need of earnest work among the poor, and in May 1854 joined a small society, known as the Guild of St. Alban. He had already learned the art of printing, and set up a private press, from which he issued the monthly magazine of the guild. Before the end of the year, on receiving a small legacy from an uncle, he gave up his chambers, and in May 1855 he founded in connection with the guild a sort of brotherhood at 'The Spital,' near Tamworth. The scheme did not answer his expectations, and in response to the appeals of friends to carry out an earlier intention, he was ordained at Exeter Cathedral on 21 Sept. 1856.

Steere's first curacy was at King's Kerswell, Newton Abbot, Devonshire. In the summer of 1858 he was invited to undertake the sole charge of Skegness and curacy of Winthorpe, Lincolnshire, by the vicar of Burgh-cum-Winthorpe, William George Tozer. He was admitted priest at Lincoln Cathedral. Skegness was then a straggling village which had long been without parochial care, but Steere made his reputation among the fishermen as a 'downright shirt-sleeve man and a real Bible parson;' while the Wesleyans 'came to church in the morning to please him.' In the autumn of 1859 he became rector of Little Steeping, at the foot of the Wolds. Towards the close of 1862 he obtained leave of absence in order to accompany his friend Tozer, the new missionary bishop of the universities mission to Central Africa, to the Shiré. On 19 May 1863, after narrowly escaping being drowned in a storm, he landed at the mouth of the Zambesi. For many months the newcomers failed to make much progress, until in August 1864 they fixed their headquarters at Zanzibar, then the centre of the slave traffic. Here the missionary work was begun with a few slave boys, and by the middle of 1866 had so well advanced that Steere was about to return home, when the bishop fell ill, and was ordered to England, leaving him in charge of the mission. Steere had already compiled a handbook to the Swahili language, reduced to writing the dialect of the Usambara country, and produced a Shambala grammar,

which he printed with the aid of native boys. Having thus overcome the linguistic difficulties, Steere inaugurated a mission on the mainland, arriving in August 1867 at Vuga, the capital of the Usambara country. A year later he set sail for England.

On settling down again in Lincolnshire his spare time was at first entirely occupied with the Swahili translations for the Bible Society. At the church congress at Nottingham in 1871 he delivered an important address upon the duty of the country as regards the slave trade. When news came in 1872 of Bishop Tozer's ill-health, he volunteered to return to Zanzibar. He went out in the same ship as the Livingstone search expedition, the members of which he instructed in the native language on the voyage. By April 1872 he was left almost alone to face the work of the mission. Yet before the end of 1873 he had made good progress towards erecting an English cathedral on the site of what had formerly been the Zanzibar slave-market.

Only after several refusals did Steere accept the nomination as bishop of Central Africa; returning to England, he was consecrated at Westminster Abbey on 24 Aug. 1874. The rest of the year was spent in gathering new workers and rousing fresh interest; his headquarters were in Euston Square, but he constantly lectured or preached in provincial towns. He left England on 11 Feb. 1875. One of his earliest efforts was to bring the Nyassa district within his scope; he started with a party, but was compelled to continue his journey alone from the coast inland to Mwembe, the residence of the chief Mataka. The journey occupied him from August 1875 to February 1876. Later in this year he visited one of the mainland missions, and towards its close started on the expedition for founding the Masasi station, from which he returned in ill-health in January 1877. In February he sailed for England, and, as soon as he was recovered, devoted himself to preaching and lecturing for the mission. At Oxford he was made D.D.; at Cambridge he was appointed Ramsden preacher. Returning to Zanzibar in November, he found the mission work steadily growing; but his own health was impaired, and he was worried by pecuniary difficulties. In 1879 he issued his complete translation of the New Testament and prayer-book in Swahili, while on Christmas day of the same year he presided at the opening of the cathedral church at Zanzibar. In 1880 and 1881 he pressed on, though not in person, the establishment of the mission settlement towards Lake Nyassa. Early in 1882 his health obliged him to return to England. He got back to work in August, but died at Zanzibar on 28 Aug. He was buried in Christ Church, Zanzibar. Steere married, in 1858, Mary Bridget, daughter of Henry Langford Brown of Barton Hall, King's Kerswell. She died in 1883, leaving no issue.

Steere was a consistent high churchman, but by his width of view he won the esteem of men of every persuasion. His manner and appearance did not suggest the typical divine, nor was the work he was called upon to do purely spiritual. His success as a missionary was due in great measure to his versatility in throwing himself into all kinds of occupation, manual or mental, the 'architect' bishop scorning none of the industrial occupations he was anxious to teach the Africans. His linguistic power was great; he carefully studied the Swahili and Yao dialects, each of which he first made practicable as a written language, and devoted much attention to other native dialects (see below); he spoke French, German, and Portuguese, and had some acquaintance with Italian, Spanish, Arabic, and Hebrew, besides Latin and Greek.

Besides editing Bishop Butler's 'Analogy' (1857) and 'Sermons and Remains' (1862), Steere published an 'Essay on the Existence and Attributes of God' (1856), written originally for the Burnett treatise competition; an 'Historical Sketch of English Brotherhoods' (1856); and an 'Account of the Persecutions of the Church under the Roman Empire' (1859; 2nd edit. 1880). Steere's works relating to the mission in Central Africa include an 'Account of Zanzibar' (1870), a sketch of the 'Central African Mission' in 1873, 'Walks in the Nyassa Country' (1876), and 'Walks in the Zaramo Country' (1880). His laborious study of East African dialects resulted in 'Vocabularies of Gindo, Zaramo, and Angazidja' (1869), 'Collections for Handbooks' to the Shambala language (1867), to the Yao language (1871), to Nyamwezi (1871), and to Makonde (1876). But his chief attention was directed to the Swahili language. His 'Handbook of Swahili' (1870; 3rd ed. rev. by A. C. Madan, 1884) was followed by 'Swahili Tales' (1871, 2nd ed. 1889), and he also translated or revised the translation into this tongue of the New Testament, a large portion of the Old Testament, the prayer-book, and a number of hymns and primers.

[Heanley's Memoir of Bishop Steere, 1889, 2nd ed. 1891; Brit. Mus. Cat.; notes kindly supplied by the bishop's brother, Francis W. Steere, esq.] C. A. H.

STEEVENS. [See also STEPHENS and STEVENS.]

STEEVENS, CHARLES (1705–1761), rear-admiral, born at West Hanningfield, Essex, 7 Feb. 1705, was fifth son of John Steevens, captain in the army and brother of George Steevens, father of the Shakespearean commentator. He was promoted to be a lieutenant in the navy on 19 March 1729. For the next two years he was on half-pay, and in February 1730–1 he was appointed to the Salisbury, in which he served for upwards of five years, both on the home station and afterwards in the Mediterranean. In December 1737 Steevens was appointed first lieutenant of the Falmouth, commanded by Captain William Douglas, which sailed for the coast of Guinea with Captain George (afterwards Lord) Anson [q. v.] At St. Iago of the Cape Verd Islands, on 28 May 1738, the Falmouth was detached to go to Jamaica, Anson, for reasons never explained, giving Steevens a copy of Douglas's orders. The next day Steevens, after holding a council of the commissioned and warrant officers of the ship, and in 'conjunction' with them, confined Captain Douglas in his cabin 'for the preservation of their lives,' he being 'disordered in his senses' (*Log of the Falmouth*, 29 May). On arriving at Jamaica on 20 June Steevens reported the circumstance to Commodore Brown, the commander-in-chief. The next day Brown went on board the Falmouth, and, judging that Douglas was not mad, released him from confinement. Douglas then demanded that Steevens and the other officers should be tried for mutiny; but there were many difficulties in the way of holding a court-martial, and especially the absence of Anson. Brown, too, was convinced that Steevens had acted in good faith; and finally Douglas consented to receive an apology, which was formally given on 6 July on the Falmouth's quarterdeck, in presence of Brown and all the captains then in port (Brown to Burchett, 8 July; *Admirals' Despatches*, Jamaica). The next day Steevens was moved into the Sheerness, and soon all the other officers, some of the midshipmen, and even of the seamen, were moved into other ships (*Paybook of the Falmouth*), Douglas remaining in command of the Falmouth till his death in May 1741.

In May 1740 Steevens was moved into the Princess Louisa, and on 25 March 1741 he was promoted by the admiral, Edward Vernon [q. v,], to the command of the Cumberland fireship, in which he was present at the unsuccessful attack on Cartagena. On 12 June he was moved into the Phaeton fireship, and on 14 Oct. received an order to command the Ludlow Castle, to which he was formally commissioned on 11 Jan. 1741–2. He returned to England in the spring of 1744, and in October was appointed to the 50-gun ship Portland, in which, on 9 Feb. 1745–6, he captured the French 50-gun ship Auguste, in the entrance of the Channel; on 14 Oct. 1747 took part, under Hawke, in the defeat of M. de l'Étenduère, and on 31 Jan. 1747–8, in company with Captain (afterwards Sir Robert) Harland [q.v.], captured the very fine 74-gun ship Magnanime. After the peace he commanded the Tiger guardship for three years; and in January 1755 he was appointed to the Lichfield, in which in March he was sent out to the Leeward Islands as commodore and commander-in-chief. It was only for a short time, and, on his return, he was appointed to the Oxford, one of the Channel squadron under the command of Vice-admiral John Byng, and on 14 Nov. captured the French Espérance, a 74-gun ship, but old and worn out, so that Byng ordered her to be destroyed.

In January 1757 Steevens was appointed to the Elizabeth, in which he went out to the East Indies with a commodore's broad pennant, in command of a small reinforcement. Having gone in the first instance to Bombay, he did not join Vice-admiral (afterwards Sir) George Pocock [q. v.] at Madras till the end of March 1758. In the actions of 29 April and 3 Aug. Steevens commanded in the second post; in the latter, he was wounded by a musket-ball in the shoulder. On 6 July he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the blue, but he did not receive the news till the end of the year. In the spring of 1759 he moved his flag into the Grafton, having as his flag-captain Richard Kempenfelt [q. v.], and in her commanded in the second post, under Pocock, in the action of 10 Sept. When, early in the following year, Pocock left the station, Steevens remained as commander-in-chief, and in September undertook the blockade of Pondicherry, in co-operation with the land forces under the command of Colonel (afterwards Sir) Eyre Coote (1726–1783) [q. v.] On 15 Jan 1761 the place surrendered. A few months later, being, it is said, extremely corpulent, he died from the effects of the heat on 17 May 1761. He seems to have been unmarried. The George Steevens, an attorney, who is mentioned in the paybooks as receiving his pay, was probably a nephew, although not the Shakespearean commentator, George Steevens [q. v.]

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. v. 229; official documents in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

STEEVENS, GEORGE (1736-1800), commentator on Shakespeare, was born at Poplar on 10 May 1736, and was baptised at Stepney parish church nine days later. He was only child of George Steevens and his wife Mary Perryman. The father, although described as 'mariner' in the baptismal register, was a well-to-do captain in the East India Company's fleet, who on retirement from active service occupied a substantial residence at Poplar, was elected a vestryman in 1746, obtained a seat as director of the East India Company, and died in January 1768 (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1768, p. 93, where he apparently figures in the obituary as '*Thomas* Stevens, esq., formerly an East India captain'). In early years George attended a school at Kingston-on-Thames, whence he passed to Eton. He was admitted a fellow-commoner of King's College, Cambridge, on 29 March 1753, matriculating on 14 April following. He resided in the college till the summer of 1756. Although he read the classics and English literature assiduously, he left the university without a degree. He showed some interest in his college at later periods, and paid a visit to friends at Cambridge almost every autumn until his death. But his perversity of temper never rendered him a very welcome guest.

Steevens inherited from his father a competence and some real property in the neighbourhood of Poplar. When his student days closed he settled in London, at first apparently in chambers in the Temple. But he soon secured a house (formerly a tavern) at Hampstead, called the Upper Flask, near the summit of the Heath. A cousin, Mrs. Mary Collinson (born Steevens), with her daughters, kept house for him there for the rest of his life. Very methodical in his habits, he walked into London before seven each morning and paid visits to literary friends, bookshops, and publishing offices, returning on foot early in the afternoon. At his Hampstead residence he brought together a valuable library, mainly consisting of Elizabethan literature, and a fine collection of the engravings of Hogarth. 'Mr. Steevens,' wrote Malone to Lord Charlemont on 18 June 1781, 'has gone so far as not only to collect a complete set of the first and best impressions of all his [i.e. Hogarth's] plates, but also the last and worst of the retouched ones, by way of contrast, to show at the same time all the varieties, and to set the value of the former in a more conspicuous light' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. x. 383). In June 1781 he 'ransacked' Mrs. Hogarth's house for obsolete and unfinished plates (Walpole, *Corresp.* viii. 55). In the same year he made contributions to Nichols's 'Biographical Anecdotes of Mr. Hogarth,' and his accumulated notes on the subject were incorporated after his death in 'The Genuine Works of Hogarth' (1808–17); on the title-page his name figured in conjunction with Nichols's. Steevens was himself a capable draughtsman, and he made many clever sketches of churches or copies of old pictures and engravings. An etching by him of an old woman named Mary Keighley is in the print-room of the British Museum.

But the main business of Steevens's life was the systematic study and annotation of Shakespeare's works. With a view to the formation on sound principles of a correct text, he directed his earliest labours to a careful reprint of twenty of the quarto editions of Shakespeare's plays, many of which he borrowed for the purpose from Garrick's library. Steevens inaccurately claimed that this reprint, which appeared in four octavo volumes in 1766 and included the sonnets, dealt with 'the whole number' of Shakespeare's plays 'printed in quarto in his lifetime.' Dr. Johnson, whose edition of Shakespeare had appeared a year earlier, was impressed by the intelligence that Steevens's useful venture displayed. The two men met in the Temple, and Johnson readily accepted Steevens's offer to prepare a more fully annotated version of his edition of Shakespeare. Steevens sent to the newspapers a prospectus describing his design, and appealed to the reading public for suggestions. He promised that his publisher (Tonson) should make payment on his behalf to 'those whose situation in life will not admit of their making presents of their labours,' and he undertook to treat respectfully the efforts of earlier commentators. But that counsel of perfection he was constitutionally incapable of observing. Johnson's share in the enterprise was confined to advice. On 21 March 1770 he invited his friend Farmer to supplement 'an account of all the translations that Shakespeare might have seen, by Mr. Steevens, a very ingenious gentleman, lately of King's College.' The edition appeared, with both Johnson's and Steevens's names on the title-page, in ten volumes in 1773. The younger man brought to his task exceptional diligence, method, and antiquarian knowledge of literature. His illustrative quotations from rare contemporary literature were apter and more abundant than any to be met with elsewhere. But his achievement exhibited ingrained defects of taste and temper. He spoke scornfully of the labours of many predecessors, and especially of those of Edward Capell,

one of the most capable. In Capell's defence a clergyman, John Collins (1741–1797) [q.v.], charged Steevens with plagiarism in 'A Letter ... to George Hardinge' (1777), which Steevens never forgave. Another commentator, Charles Jennens [q. v.], whom Steevens ridiculed with better justification, also retaliated in like fashion. Despite controversy, Steevens's edition was well received, and he 'revised and augmented' a reissue in 1778. Next year he prepared for the printer, John Nichols, a useful volume called 'Six Old Plays on which Shakespeare founded his "Measure for Measure," "Comedy of Errors," "Taming the Shrew," "King John," "Henry IV," "Henry V," and "King Lear."' In 1783 Joseph Ritson [q. v.], who proved Steevens's match in the employment of virulent abuse, opened attack on his edition of Shakespeare in a pamphlet of 'Remarks.' About the same date a third issue of the Shakespeare was called for, but Steevens declared that he had joined the ranks of 'dowager-editors' and committed the task to a friend, Isaac Reed [q. v.] To Reed's revised edition of Baker's 'Biographia Dramatica' (1782) Steevens had already made valuable contributions. Reed completed his editorial labours on Steevens's 'Shakespeare' in 1785. Two years later Steevens was induced to act as literary adviser in Boydell's scheme of a fully illustrated edition of the plays (Charlemont MSS., *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. x. 383). But he affected to regard his labours in Shakespearean exegesis as at an end.

Steevens obtained admission to much literary society, and was rarely unready to aid others in literary research, although he was more at home in adverse criticism of their work. He sedulously cultivated his intimacy with Dr. Johnson, attending his morning levees and delighting 'in the roarings of the old lion.' In 1781 he supplied the doctor with anecdotes and quotations for the 'Lives of the Poets,' and bowdlerised for the work Rochester's poems; he contributed to Hawkins's edition of Johnson's 'Works' in 1787 a not very trustworthy collection of anecdotes. Johnson was not blind to his congenital faults, but took so charitable a view of them as to nominate him for membership of 'The Club' in February 1774, and of the Essex Head Club in 1783. Steevens had already joined both the Society of Antiquaries and the Royal Society in 1767. With a few of the men of letters whose acquaintance he thus had opportunities of making—with John Nichols, Bishop Percy, Dr. Parr, Isaac Reed, Thomas Tyrwhitt, and Dr. Farmer—he lived in amity. On occasion, too, he was amiable to strangers. William Cole, no lenient judge, met him at dinner at Dr. Lort's rooms in Trinity College, Cambridge, on 9 Aug. 1780, and found him 'much of a gentleman, well bred, civil, and obliging' (Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, ix. 803). When Cole introduced him to Horace Walpole, he made a similar impression (Walpole, viii. 146, 157). He was generous in relief of genuine distress, and joined Johnson and others in making provision for an impoverished relative of Oliver Goldsmith. Johnson left him his watch by will.

But Steevens's irrepressible saturnine humour overshadowed his virtues. In conversation, even with intimates, he recklessly sacrificed truth to cynicism. Dr. Parr, who was well disposed towards him, said he was one of the wisest, most learned, but most spiteful of men (Johnstone, *Parr*, viii. 128). Johnson, the most indulgent of his friends, admitted that he was mischievous, but argued that he would do no man an essential injury. When Lord Mansfield remarked that one could only believe half of what Steevens said, the doctor sagely retorted that no one could tell which half deserved credence. The main motive of his sarcasms was doubtless, as Johnson suggested, a love of making 'sport of people by vexing their vanity.' Broils with literary associates were consequently the chief result of the widening of his social circle. 'He came to live,' wrote Dr. Johnson, 'the life of an outlaw. The warmth of his temper put him at variance with so many of his acquaintance and he wished to avoid them' (Boswell, ii. 375). The sentiment was doubtless reciprocal.

Throughout the controversy over the authenticity of the poems which Chatterton pretended to have derived from the manuscripts of the supposititious monk Rowley, Steevens's acrid taunts embittered the fray. He gave some assistance to Tyrwhitt in preparing his edition of the so-called Rowley poems in 1777, and had not then detected that they were forgeries; but as soon as he reached that conclusion he directed all his armoury against the champions of Chatterton's honesty. To the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1782, pp. 276, 288) he contributed humorous drawings, with appropriately satirical letterpress, of the supposititious poets, Chedder and Turgot, to whom Chatterton's dupes claimed that the fictitious Rowley stood indebted. Dean Milles and Dr. Robert Glynn (afterwards Clobery), two of the most strenuous advocates of the Rowley myth, were assailed by Steevens with so much rancour that Glynn invited a heated personal

altercation with him when they chanced to meet at Cambridge in the autumn of 1785 (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ix. 282–3).

Some of the uses to which he was charged with putting his satiric talents entitled him to no quarter if the facts alleged against him can be proved. He received much attention from Garrick, who aided him in his Shakespearean researches. Garrick showed his confidence in Steevens in 1776 by adopting his barbarous proposal to play 'Hamlet' with 'all the rubbish of the fifth act omitted.' Steevens somewhat ironically suggested at the time that the omitted scenes might follow the tragedy in the guise of a farce, to be entitled 'The Gravediggers, with the pleasant humours of Osric the Danish macaroni' (*Garrick Correspondence*, i. 451). A little later, according to Garrick, Steevens slandered him in the press, and, when taxed with the offence, denied it on his word of honour, but afterwards bragged that 'it was fun to vex Garrick.' Garrick declined further intercourse with him, and denounced him to common acquaintances as 'a pest to society' (*ib.* ii. 361). Johnson's friend Topham Beauclerk, whose hospitality Steevens often enjoyed, similarly represented to Johnson that Steevens deserved 'to be kicked' for attacking in the newspapers 'those with whom he lives on the best terms.' Another of Johnson's friends, Sir John Hawkins—of whose 'History of Music' he always spoke with bitter scorn—thoroughly mistrusted him (Boswell, iv. 406). One of the Chatterton advocates, Jacob Bryant [q. v.], sent to Horace Walpole some ironical verses in the same sense in 1789:

His slaver so subtle no med'cine allays,
It kills by kind paragraphs, poisons with praise.
Thy 'Chronicle,' James, but too truly can tell
How the malice of man can fetch poison from Hell

(Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, viii. 532, 540).

The proofs that Steevens was guilty of publishing anonymous libels on his boon companions are happily incomplete. In the case of Garrick some allowance must be made for the vanity which detects slander in all criticism that is not unmitigated eulogy. He contributed an appreciative notice of Garrick to Baker's 'Biographia Dramatica,' and the charge made against him by Garrick's biographer, Tom Davies, that he unfairly denounced Garrick's avarice after his death, is untrue; the offender was George Ashby (1724–1808) [q. v.] (Nichols, *Anecdotes*, vi. 633). Seward declared that the offensive paragraphs about literary persons that appeared from time to time in the 'St. James's Chronicle,' and were assigned to Steevens, were by an insignificant journalist, Alexander Bicknell [q. v.]

The suspicion had a *prima facie* justification in the fact that Steevens at one time owned a share in the 'St. James's Chronicle,' and was an occasional contributor to it, as well as to other journals (the 'Critical Review,' the 'Morning Post,' and the 'General Evening Post'). But many of his contributions have been identified, and, although biting enough, do not transgress the bounds of social decency. His journalistic achievements mainly consisted of epigrams and parodies suggested by contemporary literary crazes, or of burlesque accounts of alleged antiquarian discoveries. The former were often smart and pointed. The latter, conceived in a spirit of mere mischief, caused inevitable irritation. His skits included 'The Frantic Lover' (reprinted from Dodsley's 'Annual Register' in Almon's *New Foundling Hospital for Wit*, 1771, iv. 89); 'A Song in the Character of a Stationer' (in the *St. James's Chronicle*, 11 Jan. 1774); 'The Insensible Lover' (*ib.*); a satiric account of the installation of John Rivington as master of the Stationers' Company (*ib.* 8 July 1775; Nichols, *Illustrations*, vi. 433–4); 'Elinor Rummin,' an epigram on the 'grangerising' craze, suggested by the excitement among collectors caused by the discovery of an illustrated copy of the so-named poem by Skelton in Lincoln Cathedral Library (Nichols, *Anecdotes*, ii. 660); and laughably stinging verses on the birthday odes of the poet laureate, Henry James Pye [q. v.] 'Reasons why it is probable 'that the coffin [usually alleged to] contain the body of Milton' should really contain that of Mrs. Smith (*St. James's Chronicle*, 7 Sept. 1790; reprinted in *European Magazine*, September 1790, p. 206) was a skit on a dry antiquarian pamphlet on the subject of Milton's burial by Philip Le Neve [q. v.] Steevens's pretended description of the upas tree of Java in the 'London Magazine,' on the authority of a fictitious Dutch traveller, was conceived in a like vein.

Less can be urged in defence of other journalistic diversions. He contributed to the 'Theatrical Review' (1763, i. 61–6) a forged letter purporting to be a description by George Peele of a meeting at the Globe with Shakespeare and others. This was unsuspectingly transferred to Berkenhout's 'Biographia Literaria,' and has led later investigators into needless perplexity (cf. Lee's *Shakespeare and the Modern Stage*, 188–197). A practical joke of a more laboured kind, which does Steevens even less credit, was devised to play off a trivial score against Richard Gough, director of the Society of Antiquaries, who declined

Steevens's proposal to make over four rare plates by Hogarth in exchange for books. Steevens, in 1789, having procured a block of marble, and having engraved upon it by means of aquafortis some Anglo-Saxon letters, placed it in the window of a shop in Southwark, and caused it to be represented to the Society of Antiquaries that it had been dug up in Kennington Lane, and was the tombstone of Hardecanute. Jacob Schnebbelie [q. v.] produced in good faith a drawing, which was engraved by Basire and published in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1790, i. 217). Samuel Pegge, falling into the trap, read a paper on the inscription before the Society of Antiquaries on 10 Dec. 1789; but the deception was discovered before the disquisition was printed in the 'Archæologia.' An acrimonious correspondence between Steevens and those he hoped to dupe followed in the daily and monthly journals (*Gent. Mag.* 1790, i. 217, 290–92; *General Evening Post*, 25 Oct. 1790; Nichols, *Lit. Illustrations*, v. 430–32). Steevens finally committed the stone to the custody of Sir Joseph Banks, and it was regularly exhibited at his assemblies in Soho Square.

The resumption of his Shakespearean work diverted him from such mischievous sport. It was a needless dispute which he forced on a rival editor, Edmund Malone [q. v.], that led him to resume his editorial functions. Malone had contributed to Reed's edition of 1785 a few notes in which he differed from Steevens. Steevens demanded that Malone should transfer these notes without alteration to the edition of Shakespeare on which Malone was engaged between 1783 and 1790. Malone declined, and when his edition appeared in 1790 Steevens concentrated his energies on an effort to displace it. A new edition was set on foot. Reed aided with suggestions, and Steevens walked daily, late at night or in the early morning, from Hampstead to Reed's rooms in Staple Inn to correct the sheets. Reed was usually in bed. The edition was published in 1793 in fifteen volumes, and is the definitive contribution to Shakespearean exegesis that Steevens published in his lifetime. There were some twenty-five large-paper copies. 'Pericles' was added, at Farmer's suggestion, to the Shakespearean canon, but the sonnets and poems were excluded, for Steevens asserted that 'the strongest act of parliament that could be framed would fail to compel readers into their service' (p. vii). The illustrative notes were throughout replete in recondite learning, but the text was often recklessly altered in order to convict the cautious Malone of ineptitude. Malone was not the only personal foe on whom Steevens avenged himself. With a malignity that was not without humour he supplied many obscene notes to coarse expressions in the text, and he pretended that he owed his indecencies to one or other of two highly respectable clergymen, Richard Amner [q. v.] and John Collins (1741–1797) [q. v.], whose surnames were in each instance appended. He had known and quarrelled with both. Such proofs of his confirmed perversity justified the title which Gifford applied to him of 'the Puck of Commentators.'

Steevens's fantastic acrimony provoked much retaliation. Tom Davies and Arthur Murphy both published repulsive sketches of him. But the denunciation that he felt most acutely was that in Mathias's 'Pursuits of Literature,' which appeared anonymously in 1794. When Steevens met Mathias, who was reported to deny the authorship of the 'Pursuits,' he remarked that the work could only be from the pen of 'a liar and a blackguard' (Clayden, *Samuel Rogers*, p. 384). Steevens further retorted in a coarse poem in the 'St. James's Chronicle' (1–3 May 1798) (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. i. 212). In the controversy respecting the authenticity of the Shakespearean manuscripts forged by young William Henry Ireland [q. v.] he intervened with characteristic asperity. He had previously distrusted the elder Ireland as a rival collector of Hogarth's prints. From 1795 to 1797 he assailed him and his friends with unrelaxing fury (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1797, ii. 931); and when Gillray published a caricature of Ireland, Steevens prepared the inscription, parodying Dryden's verses on Milton, and crediting Ireland with the combined impudence of Lauder, Macpherson, and Chatterton.

In his last years Steevens was a frequent visitor at the house in Soho Square of Sir Joseph Banks, one of the few acquaintances familiarity with whom did not breed contempt. It is said that he used to present Banks daily with a nosegay which he carried with him from Hampstead, attached to his cane. In 1795 he joined with Bishop Percy in editing Surrey's poems, and those of other earlier practisers of blank verse; a first volume was printed, and Percy sent a second volume to press in 1807, but the whole impression excepting four copies, one of which is in the British Museum, was destroyed in the fire at Nichols's printing office in 1808. The work was not reprinted. In 1796 Steevens subscribed 1,000*l.* to Pitt's loyalty loan, and he held a commission in the Essex militia.

Steevens died unmarried at his house at Hampstead on 22 Jan. 1800. 'The outlaw is at last dead in his den,' wrote Samuel Rogers four days later (CLAYDEN, *Early Life of Rogers*, p. 393). He was buried in the chapel at Poplar, beside other members of his family. A fine monument by Flaxman, with full-length portrait in bas-relief, still stands in the north aisle. The inscription describes Steevens as having cheerfully employed a considerable portion of his life and fortune in the illustration of Shakespeare. There follow some eulogistic verses by William Hayley (cf. engraving in NICHOLS's *Illustrations*, v. 427; LYSONS, *Environs*, Suppl.) Steevens bequeathed Zoffany's portrait-group of Garrick and Mrs. Cibber to George Keate; his fine collection of Hogarth's prints to the statesman, William Windham; his edition of Shakespeare, illustrated with fifteen hundred drawings or engravings of persons and places mentioned in the text, to Earl Spencer (it is now in the John Rylands Library at Manchester); and a corrected copy of his edition of Shakespeare, with many unprinted notes in manuscript, to his friend Isaac Reed, with two hundred guineas.

Apart from bequests of 500*l.* to Charlotte Collins of Graffham, Midhurst, and of 300*l.* 'for a ring' to his cousin and housekeeper, Mrs. Mary Collinson, all the rest of his property, including his library, passed to Mrs. Collinson's sister, his 'dearest cousin,' Elizabeth Steevens of Poplar (*Monthly Mirror*, 1800; cf. Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 20082, f. 126); she died at his house at Hampstead in March 1801, aged 'about 52' (NICHOLS, *Illustrations*, vii. 53). Steevens's books were sold by the auctioneer King some months before, in May 1800. The 1943 lots brought 2,740*l.* 15*s.* A copy of the second folio of Shakespeare, which had belonged to Charles I, was purchased for 18*l.* on behalf of George III, and it is now in the king's library at the British Museum. Two copies of Langbaine's 'Dramatick Poets,' into which he had transcribed Oldys's and others' notes, are also in the British Museum (cf. Addit. MSS. 22592–5 and c. 45 d. 14–15). A copy of Fuller's 'Worthies,' with his manuscript additions, formed lot 1799 (cf. *Bibliotheca Steevensiana: a Catalogue of the curious and valuable Library of George Steevens, esq.*, 1800, with names of purchasers and prices in manuscript in British Museum; CLARKE, *Repertorium Bibliographicum*, p. 543). Some of Steevens's letters to Thomas Hill, William Cole, and others are among the additional manuscripts at the British Museum. His handwriting was small, neat, and clear.

Isaac Reed [q. v.] brought out in 1803 a new issue of Steevens's edition of Shakespeare in twenty-one volumes, in which he embodied Steevens's unpublished notes. This is usually quoted as 'the first variorum,' The 'second variorum' of 1813 was mainly a reprint. The third and best 'variorum,' which was begun by Malone, was completed by James Boswell the younger in 1821. It was the last edition in which Steevens's valuable and suggestive notes were reproduced in their entirety, but every recent edition of Shakespeare draws from them the aptest of their illustrative extracts from contemporary literature.

According to Cole's account of Steevens in 1780, he was 'well made, black, and tall.' A portrait by Zoffany was engraved at the expense of Sylvester Harding. Another portrait by George Dance, R.A., was engraved by W. Daniell. A reduced copy forms the frontispiece of Nichols's 'Illustrations,' vol. vii. A miniature belongs to Mrs. Inglis of Cheltenham, a great-granddaughter of Mrs. Collinson. Steevens perversely destroyed two portraits of himself—a miniature by Meyer, and a painting of him in the character of Barbarossa, assumed in private theatricals.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 650–63, and Illustrations, v. 440 seq. (Correspondence with Nichols and Gough), vii. 1–3 (Correspondence with Percy); Gent. Mag. 1800, i. 178; Thespian Dict. 1805; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Lysons's Environs, Suppl. 1811, pp. 293–5; Park's Hampstead; D'Israeli's Curiosities of Lit.; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill.] S. L.

STEEVENS, RICHARD (1653–1710), Irish physician, and Grizell his sister (1653–1746), were the twin children of John Steevens, an English royalist clergyman who settled in Ireland in the middle of the seventeenth century, and was rector of Athlone from 1660 to 1682. Richard Steevens received his education at the Latin school in Athlone and subsequently at Trinity College, Dublin, where he obtained a scholarship in 1674, graduated B.A. in 1675, and M.A. in 1678. Being intended by his father for the church, he took deacon's orders, but proceeded no further in the ministry, and devoted himself to the medical profession. In 1687 he received the degree of M.D. from his university, and thenceforward practised as a physician in Dublin, where he amassed a large fortune. He was a fellow of the Irish College of Physicians, and in 1710 was elected president of that body. He died before the close of his year of office, on 15 Dec. 1710.

By his will Steevens bequeathed the bulk of his property to his sister Grizell for her

life, and directed that upon her death it should vest in trustees to be applied in building, and subsequently in maintaining, a hospital in Dublin, 'for maintaining and curing from time to time such sick and wounded persons whose distempers and wounds are curable.' Grizell Steevens, being 'desirous that the said charitable bequest of her dear brother should begin to take effect in her lifetime,' surrendered her estate to the trustees in 1717, reserving only 100*l.* a year, out of a rental of 600*l.*, together with apartments in the hospital when built. She also gave 2,000*l.* towards the cost of building. The hospital, thus founded, and since known as Steevens's hospital, was completed in 1733 at a cost of 16,000*l.*, and was the first public hospital established in Dublin, where it is still one of the foremost institutions of its kind. Dean Swift was one of its earliest governors, and 'Stella' (Esther Johnson) in her will bequeathed 1,000*l.* towards the maintenance of a chaplain of the hospital, so long as the church of Ireland should remain established. Another benefactor was John Sterne [q.v.], bishop of Clogher. Grizell Steevens survived till 18 March 1746. By her will she bequeathed the residue of her property to the governors of the hospital. Her remains are interred in the hospital chapel. Portraits of Steevens and his sister are in the board-room of the institution.

[Short History of Steevens's Hospital, by Samuel Croker King, 1785; History of Steevens's Hospital, by Cheyne Brady, 1865; Athlone in the Seventeenth Century, by Rev. G. T. Stokes, D.D.; Journal of the Royal Society of Irish Antiquarians; Todd's Graduates of Dublin University.] C. L. F.

STENHOUSE, JOHN (1809–1880), chemist, was the eldest son of William Stenhouse, calico-printer, Barrhead, Glasgow, and Elizabeth Currie. He was born at Glasgow on 21 Oct. 1809, and was educated at Glasgow grammar school and university, where he devoted himself to chemistry under Dr. Thomas Thomson [q.v.] He continued his studies at Anderson's College under Professor Graham, and at Giessen from 1837 to 1839 under Liebig with Mr. Lyon (now Lord) Playfair and Robert Angus Smith [q.v.] In 1839 he returned to Glasgow, where, by the failure of the Commercial Exchange, he lost the fortune left him by his father. In 1850 Aberdeen University made him LL.D. In 1851 he went to London as lecturer on chemistry at St. Bartholomew's, but resigned his post in 1857, owing to an attack of paralysis. He then proceeded to Nice, where he resided with his mother till her death in 1860. Returning to London, he fitted up a laboratory and started scientific investigation with great energy. In 1865 he succeeded Dr. A. W. Hofmann as non-resident assayer to the royal mint. That post he held till 1870, when it was abolished by the chancellor of the exchequer, Robert Lowe (afterwards Viscount Sherbrooke) [q.v.] In November 1871 a royal medal was awarded him by the Royal Society for his chemical researches. He was one of the founders of the Chemical Society in 1841, was elected fellow of the Royal Society in 1848, and became a fellow of the Institute of Chemistry in 1877. During the last four years of his life Stenhouse suffered acutely from rheumatism in the eyelids, which compelled him to live in a darkened room. He died on 31 Dec. 1880, and was buried in the High church new cemetery, Glasgow.

Stenhouse, either alone or in conjunction with Mr. C. E. Groves, wrote more than a hundred papers on chemical subjects for the Royal Society, the Chemical Society, 'Philosophical Magazine,' and Liebig's 'Annalen' (cf. *Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers*). Organic chemistry and the lichens occupied a large share of his attention. He was the discoverer of betorcinol, a homologue of orcinol. He was the author of many ingenious and useful inventions in dyeing (patents 13 Oct. 1855 and 12 June 1856), waterproofing (patents 8 Jan. 1861 and 21 Jan. 1862), sugar manufacture, and tanning; but he will always be known for his application of the absorbent properties of wood charcoal to disinfecting and deodorising purposes in the form of charcoal air-filters and charcoal respirators, which have proved of great value (patents 19 July 1860 and 21 May 1867). Among other patents which he took out was one for the manufacture of glue (7 May 1857) and another for the manufacture or preparation of materials for sizing or dressing yarns and textile fabrics (29 April 1868).

[Chemical Society's Journal, 1881, pp. 185–188; Proceedings of the Royal Society of London, vol. xxxi. pp. xix–xxi; Index to Specifications for Patents, 1854–80.] G. S–H.

STENHOUSE, WILLIAM (1773?–1827), Scottish antiquary, was a native of Roxburghshire, and was born about 1773 (Laing). He became an accountant in Edinburgh. He published 'Tables of Simple Interest and of Commission Brokerage or Exchange' (Edinburgh, 1806). He died in Edinburgh on 10 Nov. 1827, and was buried in St. Cuthbert's churchyard.

Stenhouse was an antiquary with strong musical leanings. He is best known by his

notes in the 1839 (Edinburgh) reprint of Johnson's 'Musical Museum,' which he edited. These notes, valuable yet inaccurate in many particulars, have been extensively quoted by biographers of the poet Burns and by editors of Scottish songs. They were reprinted, with additions, in David Laing's edition of the 'Museum' (Edinburgh, 1853).

[Laing's edition of the Museum as above; Scott Douglas's Burns, i. 255, ii. 135; Rogers's Book of Robert Burns i. 347–8; Baptie's Musical Scotland.] J. C. H.

STENNETT, JOSEPH (1663–1713), seventh-day baptist, second son of Edward Stennett (*d.* 1690?) by his wife Mary Quelch, was born at Abingdon, Berkshire, in 1663. His father, a Lincolnshire man, was a chaplain in the parliamentary army, and appears to have held a sequestered rectory at Wallingford, Berkshire, where, after the Restoration, he had a seventh-day baptist congregation, and supported himself by the practice of medicine. He published 'The Royal Law' (1658, 4to) and 'The Seventh Day' (1664, 4to).

Joseph was educated at Wallingford grammar school, and by his father and elder brother, Jehudah, both of whom wrote Hebrew grammars. In 1685 he settled in London as a schoolmaster, and joined (28 Sept. 1686) in reviving a seventh-day baptist congregation [see BAMPFIELD, FRANCIS] at Pinners' Hall, Old Broad Street, his father undertaking the pastorate. He was sometime evening lecturer to a seventh-day baptist congregation at Devonshire Square, and on 4 March 1690–1 was ordained pastor at Pinners' Hall by Hanserd Knollys [q. v.] and others. He was also Sunday lecturer (before 1695) to the general baptist congregation, Paul's Alley, Barbican, where his hearers in 1700 remonstrated against his preaching Calvinism. On several public occasions he was the trusted representative of the whole body of baptists. The general baptist association, in 1704, deputed him to write a history of baptism; he collected materials, but his health gave way. He was a fluent preacher with a silvery voice. One of his printed sermons gained him a mark of favour from Queen Anne. He is now best known as a hymn-writer, and is the earliest English baptist whose hymns are still sung. Dr. Julian specifies eight of his hymns as now in common use. Stennett died at Knaphill, near Hughenden, Buckinghamshire, on 11 July 1713, and was buried in Hughenden churchyard. His tombstone bears a Latin inscription by John Ward (1679–1740) [q. v.] His portrait was engraved by Vertue. He married in 1688 Susanna, younger daughter of George Guill, a Huguenot refugee of distinction, and was thus the brother-in-law of Daniel Williams, D.D. [q. v.], founder of dissenting trusts. He left four children.

Stennett's works, consisting mainly of sermons (nine published separately), were collected, with a 'Life' (1732, 8vo, 4 vols.) The fourth volume contains his hymns (originally published 1697–1712) and his version of Solomon's Song (1700). Not included in his 'Works' are 'An Answer to Mr. David Russen's . . . Picture of the Anabaptists,' 1704, and several translations from the French. He printed anonymously political satires in verse; some are said to be in the 'Poems on State Affairs.'

JOSEPH STENNETT, D.D. (1692–1758), eldest son of the above, born in London in 1692, was baptist minister at Exeter, and (from 1737) at Little Wild Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, London. He died at Bath, 7 Feb. 1758. He published several single sermons (1738–54).

SAMUEL STENNETT, D.D. (1728–1795), grandson of the elder Joseph Stennett, was born at Exeter in 1728, and educated by Hubbard of Stepney. In 1748 he became his father's assistant at Little Wild Street, succeeding as pastor in 1758. In 1763 he received the diploma of D.D. from Aberdeen. He was a man of broad views and considerable public influence. John Howard (1726?–1790) [q. v.] the philanthropist was a member of his congregation. He was assisted by his son Joseph, the fifth in a succession of ministers from father to son. He died at Muswell Hill on 25 (not 24) Aug. 1795, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. His works, chiefly sermons, were collected in 1824, 3 vols. 8vo, with 'Memoir' by William Jones (a few tracts are not included); his hymns are in vol. iii. (the earliest were printed in 1778), and thirty-eight are in the collection (1787) of John Rippon [q. v.]; they are not equal in merit to those of his grandfather.

[Life of J. Stennett, 1732; Memoir of S. Stennett, 1824; Protestant Dissenter's Mag. 1794, pp. 89 sq., 129 sq., 1795 pp. 352, 367; Universal Theological Mag. Jan. 1803, pp. 3 sq.; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808 ii. 592 sq., 1810 iii. 236 sq.; Jones's Bunhill Memorials, 1849, pp. 262 sq.; Evans's Early English Baptists, 1864, ii. 295; Cox's Literature of the Sabbath Question, 1865, i. 267 sq., ii. 10, 60; Sabbath Memorial, January 1883, pp. 382 sq.; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, 1892, pp. 1091 sq.] A. G.

STEPHANOFF, FRANCIS PHILIP (1790?–1860), painter, was born in Brompton Row, London, about 1790. His father,

Fileter N. Stephanoff, was a Russian who settled in England and found employment in painting ceilings, stage scenery, &c., until he died by his own hand about 1790; his mother, Gertrude Stephanoff, was an accomplished flower-painter, much patronised by Sir Joseph Banks, and died on 7 Jan. 1808. Francis became a popular painter of historical and domestic subjects, working both in oils and watercolours; he exhibited largely at the Royal Academy and British Institution from 1807 to 1845, and with the 'Old Watercolour' Society from 1815 to 1820. His best works were: 'The Trial of Algernon Sidney,' 'Cranmer revoking his Recantation,' 'Poor Relations,' and 'The Reconciliation,' which were well engraved; he also furnished many graceful designs for the 'Keepsake' and other annuals. For Sir George Nayler's sumptuous work on the coronation of George IV he drew in watercolours a series of costume portraits, which is now in the South Kensington Museum. At the Westminster Hall competition in 1843 Stephanoff gained a prize of 100*l.* for a scene from Milton's 'Comus.' The sudden death of his wife, Selina Roland, seriously affected his health, and he ceased the practice of his art many years before his death, which occurred at West Hanham, near Bristol, on 15 May 1860.

James Stephanoff (1788?–1874), elder brother of Francis, was born in Brompton Row about 1788. He worked exclusively in watercolours, and excelled in the representation of public ceremonies and historical incidents which required the skilful grouping of large numbers of figures; among his works of this class were 'The Fair held in Hyde Park in 1814,' 'The Interior of the House of Lords during the important Investigation of 1820' (engraved); 'Interior of the House of Commons during the Reform Era,' and 'Reception of the Queen by the Lord Mayor on 9 Nov. 1837.' He was elected an associate of the 'Old Watercolour' Society in 1819, and contributed constantly to its exhibitions up to 1859, sending chiefly subjects from the poets and novelists, some of which were engraved for the annuals. He executed some of the drawings for Pyne's 'Royal Residences' and Nayler's 'Coronation of George IV,' and in 1830 was appointed historical painter in watercolours to William IV. Stephanoff was one of the founders of the Sketching Society. He was much interested in antiquarian matters, and made drawings of St. Cuthbert's stole at Durham for the Society of Antiquaries. He resigned his membership of the 'Old Watercolour' Society in 1861 and retired to Bristol, where he died in 1874. By his wife, Lucy Allen, he had two sons and two daughters.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Ottley's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; Art Journal, 1860; Roget's Hist. of the 'Old Watercolour' Society.]

F. M. O'D.

STEPHEN (1097?–1154), king of England, was the third son of Stephen Henry, count of Blois and Chartres, and his wife Adela [q. v.], daughter of William the Conqueror. As he had at least one younger brother, he must, from the dates of his father's two crusades and death, have been born either in 1099–1100, or, more probably, not later than the spring of 1097. His uncle, Henry I of England [q. v.], undertook to 'bring him up and promote him,' educated him with his own son, knighted him with his own hand, and granted him broad lands in England, and the county of Mortain in Normandy. In 1118 Henry gave the lordship of Alençon to Stephen's brother Theobald, and Theobald made it over to Stephen in exchange for the latter's share of their patrimony. Stephen treated the townsfolk, whose loyalty he doubted, with a harshness which drove them to the verge of rebellion; then he demanded hostages for their fidelity. In his absence one at least of the hostages was shamefully ill-treated; their relatives laid the blame on Stephen, and avenged themselves by admitting the Count of Anjou into the town and joining him in an attack on the castle. Stephen and his brother hurried to its relief, but were defeated in a battle beneath its walls. Stephen was with King Henry at the siege of Evreux in 1119. A passing attack of illness prevented him from embarking, on 25 Nov. 1120, with his cousin William, Henry's son, in the White Ship, and thus saved him from sharing in its wreck, in which William was drowned. Thenceforth Henry adopted him, as far as he could, into William's place. He kept him constantly at his side, and married him to the heiress of Boulogne, a niece of his queen [see Matilda of Boulogne]. At Christmas 1126 Stephen took precedence of all the other lay barons in swearing that on Henry's death they would acknowledge his daughter, the Empress Matilda [q. v.], as lady of England and Normandy. In 1127 Henry sent him to Flanders to negotiate a league with the Flemish nobles for preventing William 'the Clito,' the son of Henry's brother and rival, Duke Robert of Normandy, from obtaining possession of the duchy (Walter of Térouanne, c. xlv.) Stephen again stood at the head of the English barons when, in 1133, they repeated their oath to Matilda.

and also swore fealty to her infant son, whom his grandfather 'appointed to be king after him' (cf. RALPH DE DICETO, i. 247, and ROG. HOV. i. 187).

Three years later one great baron, at least, asserted that Henry had afterwards absolved his subjects from both these engagements and designated Stephen as his heir. However this may have been, no sooner was Henry dead (1 Dec. 1135) than Stephen sailed from Wissant for England to claim the crown. Repulsed from Dover and Canterbury, he was warmly welcomed in London, and chosen king by its 'aldermen and wise folk.' Winchester, and with it the treasury, was secured for him by his brother, Bishop Henry [see HENRY OF BLOIS], who also, by pledging his own word for the new king's fulfilment of a promise to maintain the liberties of the church, induced Archbishop William of Canterbury to crown him at Westminster, seemingly on 22 or 25 Dec. Stephen then issued a brief charter confirming to his subjects, in general terms, 'all the liberties and good laws which they had under King Henry and King Edward.' On 6 Jan. 1136 he attended his predecessor's funeral at Reading. Normandy had now acknowledged him as its duke, while Matilda had lodged an appeal against him at Rome for his perjury towards her. The appeal was heard early in 1136 (ROUND, *Mandeville*, app. B). Pope Innocent II gave no formal judgment on it, but practically he decided in Stephen's favour by sending him a letter in which he recognised him as lawful sovereign of England and Normandy. Meanwhile the king of Scots [see DAVID I] had invaded Northumberland in Matilda's behalf. Stephen bought him off by a grant of three English earldoms to his son [see HENRY OF SCOTLAND]. Soon after Easter, at Oxford, all the barons swore fealty to Stephen, and he issued a second charter, dealing chiefly with the rights of the church, but containing also a pledge to surrender all lands afforested since the time of William Rufus, and a general promise to abolish unjust exactions and maintain the good old customs of the realm. A few weeks later, on a report of the king's death, Hugh Bigod [see BIGOD, HUGH, first EARL OF NORFOLK] seized Norwich Castle, Baldwin of Redvers [q. v.] threw himself into Exeter, and Robert of Bampton revolted in Devon. Stephen first dislodged Hugh, then he besieged and took the castle of Bampton, blockaded that of Exeter till thirst drove its garrison to surrender, pursued Baldwin to Southampton, and frightened him into doing the like. He spent 1137 chiefly in Normandy, which its overlord, Louis VI of France, agreed to let him hold on the same terms as his predecessor had held it, viz. his eldest son did homage for it in his stead. Stephen also made a truce with Matilda's husband, Geoffrey of Anjou, who was threatening to invade the duchy. On the king's return to England in December, he was met by a demand from David of the earldom of Northumberland for his son Henry. Its refusal was followed by another Scottish invasion. In February 1138 Stephen drove the Scots back across the Tweed. David retreated upon Roxburgh, and endeavoured to lure the English king after him, hoping to surround him and bring him to ruin. But Stephen turned aside and harried south-western Scotland, till lack of provisions compelled him to retire to his own realm.

By this time Englishmen were finding out how greatly they had been mistaken when, at Stephen's accession, 'they weened that he should be even so as his uncle was.' Brave, generous, high-spirited, warm-hearted, open-handed, courteous and affable towards all classes, Stephen was a man to attract affection, but not to inspire awe or command obedience. Haunted, as he naturally was, by a feeling of insecurity, he had begun by surrounding himself with a host of Flemish mercenaries, whose violence and greed made them an abomination to the people, and taking for his chief counsellor a Flemish adventurer, William of Ypres [q. v.], whose influence over him excited the jealousy of the barons and the old ministers of King Henry. Next, he had 'broken his vow to God and his pledge to the people' by holding, in autumn 1136, a forest court at Brampton (Huntingdonshire), evidently one of the places which he had promised to disafforest. He sought to form a party devoted to himself by creating new earldoms and alienating crown lands to men whose attachment he was anxious to secure. A statement said by William of Malmesbury to have been current a few years later, that Stephen debased the coinage, is not borne out by his extant coins (HOWLETT, preface to *Chron. of Stephen*, vol. iii. p. lii); but he 'dealt out and scattered soothly' the treasure which Henry had left; and when nothing of his own remained for him to give, he did not scruple to despoil those whom he mistrusted for the benefit of his favourites. For instance, on Christmas eve 1137, without any apparent provocation, he laid siege to Bedford Castle, in order to take it from its commandant, Miles Beauchamp, and transfer it to Hugh le Poor, whom he had created Earl of Bedford (cf. *Gesta Steph.* pp. 30–32 and

73, with Ord. Vit. v. 103–4, and Hen. Hunt. l. viii. c. 6, who gives the true date). During the year then closing he had quarrelled with the most influential of all the barons, Matilda's half-brother Robert, earl of Gloucester [q. v.]; and in the spring of 1138 Robert sent him a formal defiance, which proved the signal for a rising of the barons in the south and west of England. Geoffrey Talbot had already seized Hereford Castle, which he held against the king in person for nearly five weeks (May–June). While Stephen was in London collecting fresh forces, Talbot was made prisoner by the bishop of Bath, and the bishop was captured in his turn by the garrison of Earl Robert's castle of Bristol, from whom he bought his release by giving Talbot up. At this Stephen was so angry that he marched upon Bath, and was with difficulty restrained from deposing the bishop. He went on to Bristol; but the nature of its site made a siege appear so hopeless that he was persuaded to abandon the idea, and, after a reconnoitring expedition to Castle Cary and Harptree (Somerset), he moved northward to Dudley and Shrewsbury. He 'smoked out' the occupants of Shrewsbury Castle by firing some brushwood in the ditch, captured its commandant's uncle and hanged him with (it is said) over ninety comrades, made a truce with the rebel lord of Dudley, and returned to the south to besiege Robert's fortress of Wareham. There he had no success; but early next year (1139) he took another of Robert's castles—Leeds in Kent—while the queen negotiated a treaty with the Scottish king, which Stephen ratified at Nottingham shortly before Easter. Thence Henry of Scotland accompanied him to an unsuccessful siege of Ludlow, where the rebels nearly captured the Scottish prince by means of an iron hook, but he was 'splendidly rescued' by the king. At midsummer Stephen summoned the justiciar, Bishop Roger of Salisbury [q. v.], to a meeting at Oxford. Though the new king had showered gifts and favours upon the old minister of his predecessor, they had been from the outset suspicious of each other. Both went to the meeting with a train of armed followers; a fray broke out between the latter, and the king made it an excuse for arresting the justiciar, his son Roger the chancellor, and his nephew Alexander, bishop of Lincoln. He then went to besiege the justiciar's castle of Devizes, dragging the two Rogers with him; the elder he lodged in a cowshed, the younger he threatened to hang if the place were not given up; and the chancellor's mother, who held the keep, was thus terrified into surrender. After securing Bishop Roger's other castles—Sherborne and Malmesbury—Stephen marched against those of the bishop of Lincoln—Newark and Sleaford—and won them by keeping their owner starving at the gates of each in turn till he bade his people yield. For these outrages upon two bishops the king was cited by his brother Henry, now papal legate, to answer before a church council at Winchester on 29 Aug. Stephen's defence was that he had arrested Roger and Alexander as traitors, and that the castles which he had taken from them were not parts of their episcopal baronies, but private possessions, which by canon law they had no right to hold. On this latter point the council decided in his favour; but it compelled him to do public penance for his violence to the persons of the bishops.

Meanwhile, William of Mohun had revolted at Dunster, and Baldwin of Redvers had seized Corfe. Stephen formed a hurried blockade of the former place, and was besieging the latter when he learned that the empress had landed at Arundel. He hastened to blockade her there, till his brother advised him to let her join Earl Robert, whereupon he gave her a safe-conduct and an escort to Bristol. In a few months she was practically mistress of the western shires. Early in 1140 the bishop of Ely raised the standard of revolt in the east; the king attacked his island fortress with equal skill and energy, and drove him out. At Whitsuntide Stephen held his court in London, but in the Tower instead of at Westminster, and only one bishop, a Norman, attended it. Stephen next marched against Hugh Bigod and took his castle of Bungay; in August he had to make another expedition against the same offender, and came to an agreement with him 'which did not last long' (*Ann. Waverley*, an. 1140). He also wrested Cornwall from its earl, who had joined Matilda; but this was only a temporary success. Shortly before Christmas he went into Lincolnshire to meet Earl Randulf of Chester [see Blundeville, Ranulf or Randulph, Earl of Chester] and his brother, William of Roumare [q. v.] Scarcely had he returned to London when he learned that they had seized Lincoln Castle. He at once went and laid siege to it; Randulf slipped out alone, to reappear on Candlemas day (1141), not only followed by the men of his own earldom, but accompanied by the whole force of the Angevin party, with the Earl of Gloucester at its head. In the battle that ensued the bulk of Stephen's men 'betrayed him and fled,' and he was left with a mere handful of comrades in the midst of a host of enemies. The

little band, all on foot, stood firm against charge after charge of the horsemen; and the life and soul of their resistance was the king himself, who 'stood like a lion,' cutting down every man who came within reach of his sword, or, when that was broken, of a battle-axe which a citizen of Lincoln gave him in its stead. When only four (or three) of his companions were left, he still fought on, with 'the fury of a wild boar' and the courage of a hero, till the axe too broke in his hands, probably from the force of a blow which had laid Randulf of Chester in the mire at his feet (cf. JOHN OF HEXHAM, p. 308, with HEN. HUNT. l. viii. c. 18, ORD. VIT. v. 128, and ROBERT OF TORIGNI, an. 1141). At last he fell, struck on the head by a stone; but even then he shook off a knight who sought to capture him, and would surrender to no one but Earl Robert. He was sent to Matilda at Gloucester, and thence to prison at Bristol. A church council summoned by the legate, 7–10 April, declared him deposed by the manifest judgment of God, and acknowledged Matilda as sovereign in his stead. Stephen himself, as if in despair, had already sanctioned the transfer of the primate's allegiance to his rival.

Matilda's harsh government, however, soon turned the tide against her. In November she released Stephen in exchange for Robert, who had been captured by Stephen's partisans; and on 7 Dec. another legatine council reversed the proceedings of the April one, acknowledged the justice of a plaint which Stephen laid before it against the vassals who had betrayed and imprisoned him, and declared him lawful sovereign of England. On Christmas day, in Canterbury Cathedral, Archbishop Theobald again set the crown on the head of the restored king (GERV. CANT. i. 123; cf. ROUND, *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, pp. 137–8). It seems to have been during the same winter that Stephen joined with the abbot and convent of Westminster and the legate in a request to the pope for the canonisation of Edward the Confessor (RYMER, i. 18; for date see CLARE, OSBERT DE). In the spring of 1142 he was for many weeks sick at Northampton; either before or after this he went into Yorkshire to break up a tournament which the earls of York and Richmond had arranged between them, and which he apparently suspected to be a pretext for an armed gathering with a more serious purpose. This was a danger which he had brought upon himself, for he was the first king who allowed tournaments in England. Shortly before midsummer he profited by Earl Robert's departure for Anjou to swoop down upon Wareham, so suddenly that its garrison, taken at unawares, surrendered at once. Thence he moved northward and eastward to break one by one the links of a chain of forts—Cirencester, Bampton, Ratcot—which the empress had been constructing to protect the line of communication between her brother's territories in the west and her own headquarters at Oxford. On 27 Sept. he reached Oxford itself, forded the river at the head of his men in the teeth of a volley of arrows from Matilda's troops, took the city by storm, and drove Matilda into the castle. There he blockaded her till near Christmas, when she escaped, and the castle surrendered. Robert meanwhile had come back and recovered Wareham; Stephen attacked it again, but in vain. On 1 July 1143 he was routed in a battle near Wilton, and nothing but headlong flight saved him from being made prisoner a second time. After Michaelmas (*Liber de Antiq. Legibus*, p. 197) he held a court at St. Albans; there he arrested the worst of all the troublers of the land, Geoffrey de Mandeville, earl of Essex [q. v.], and forced him to purchase his release by the surrender of all his castles. Geoffrey resumed his lawless ways as soon as he was free; a vain effort to reduce him to order, another fruitless siege of Lincoln Castle, and a more successful campaign in the west against Earl Robert, occupied the king during 1144. In 1145 his successes against Hugh Bigod in Norfolk and Turgis of Avranches in Essex, following on the death of Mandeville, which had occurred in the preceding August, brought eastern England for a while under subjection to Stephen, who moreover besieged and took a castle which Earl Robert had just built at Farringdon. Deserters from the Angevin ranks now began to join the king, among them Randulf of Chester, who in 1146 helped him to regain Bedford and to build a fortress at Crowmarsh to hold Wallingford in check. Negotiations were begun between the empress and the king, but they came to nothing. Earl Randulf now asked Stephen for his help against the Welsh, who were making raids into Cheshire. The barons persuaded Stephen to let them answer in his name that he would grant the request only if Randulf would surrender Lincoln and some other royal castles, which he still held without licence. Randulf refused; whereupon, as the English chronicler says, 'the king took him in Hampton' (i.e. Northampton) 'through wicked rede, and did him in prison; and soon after, he let him out again through worse rede, with the precaution that he swore to give up all his castles; and some gave he up and some gave he not up.' Among those

which he did give up was Lincoln, and there Stephen kept Christmas (1146) with a splendour unexampled for many years past.

In spring 1148 Matilda withdrew oversea, and her husband proposed another trial of the claims of the rival sovereigns in the papal court, and called upon Stephen to lay down his regal authority pending its decision. This Stephen refused to do, unless Geoffrey would likewise surrender the Norman duchy which he had conquered four years before. Hereupon Geoffrey and Matilda transferred to their son Henry [see HENRY II] the task of vindicating his claim to his grandfather's throne; and in spring 1149 Henry came with a small force to England. According to one contemporary writer, finding himself short of money to pay his troops, he appealed to the generosity of his royal cousin and rival, and Stephen sent him the needed sum. The story fits well enough with Stephen's character, but scarcely with that of Henry; and its details require somewhat violent handling to bring them into harmony with ascertained facts' (see HOWLETT, Pref. to *Chron. of Stephen*, vol. iii. pp. xvi–xx, and Round in *Engl. Hist. Rev.* v. 747–50). Stephen had just put down a new revolt of the earls of Chester and Pembroke when Henry was knighted by the Scottish king at Carlisle on 22 May. Stephen hurried with all his forces to York; but Henry and David retreated to Scotland, and Henry soon returned to Normandy. Next year (1150) Stephen attacked Worcester, which was held by the Count of Meulan, one of Henry's chief partisans. He burned and plundered the town, but failed to win the castle. In 1151 he tried again, but lacked leisure or perseverance to maintain the siege in person; on his withdrawal his siege-works were destroyed by the Earl of Leicester, Meulan's brother, and 'so the king's care and labour perished and came to nought.'

Stephen had now been for four years at strife with the church. First, he had refused to recognise the papal deposition (1147) of his nephew William [see FITZHERBERT, WILLIAM] from the see of York, and to acknowledge Henry Murdac [q. v.], whom Eugenius III had consecrated as archbishop in William's stead. Next, he had forbidden Theobald of Canterbury to obey the pope's summons to a council at Reims in Lent 1148, and vowed that if the primate did go he should not be allowed to come home again. Theobald went nevertheless; and, although his intercession saved the king from the excommunication with which Eugenius proposed to punish these insults to the church, Stephen banished him on his return. An interdict soon compelled him to withdraw the sentence; but so strongly did he suspect both primate and pope of being in league with the Angevins against him that in 1149 he forbade the great lawyer Vacarius [q. v.], who had come to England at Theobald's invitation, to lecture at Oxford on the Roman law (JOHN OF SALISBURY, *Polycraticus*, l. viii. c. 22; date from ROBERT OF TORIGNI, an. 1149), and in 1150 he refused a safe-conduct to a papal legate who wanted to pass through England to Ireland. Early in 1152, however, he reversed his policy. He was now anxious to secure the succession to the throne for his eldest son Eustace; so he made his peace with Archbishop Henry of York, and sent him to Rome to plead with Eugenius for permission to have the youth crowned. This the pope would not grant. On 6 April ('Ann. Winton. Contin.' in LIEBERMANN'S *Ungedruckte anglo-normann. Geschichtsquellen*, p. 82) Eustace was acknowledged in a council at London as heir to the throne; but the bishops refused to crown him in face of the papal prohibition. Stephen shut them all up together and tried to frighten them into submission; but the archbishop of Canterbury escaped oversea, and without him no coronation was possible. At the opening of 1153 Stephen was called away from the siege of Wallingford by tidings that Henry of Anjou had returned and was blockading Malmesbury. Beneath the walls of Malmesbury the rivals fronted each other for a moment, with only the Avon between them, and both at the head of their troops drawn up in battle array; but a storm blew up from the west and beat in the faces of the king and his men with such violence that they were compelled to retreat. Henry next besieged Crowmarsh; Stephen followed to relieve it; the barons persuaded them to hold, across a narrow reach of the Thames, a parley, which ended in a truce and a promise on Stephen's part that Crowmarsh should be razed. Within a few months his spirit was broken by the deaths of his wife and his son, and the barons' reluctance to agree to a settlement was overcome by the successes of Henry and the diplomacy of the primate. On 6 Nov. Stephen and Henry made a treaty at Wallingford (date from ROBERT OF TORIGNI, an. 1153; place from ROG. WEND. ed. Coxe, ii. 255), whereby it was agreed that Stephen should remain king for life, that Henry should succeed him, and that meanwhile the actual work of government should be done in his name by Henry as his adoptive son (cf. *Engl. Chron.* an. 1140, RALPH DE DICETO, i. 296, and ROG. HOV. i. 212).

The treaty was ratified in a great council at Winchester, and proclaimed by Stephen from London (RYMER, i. 18), which he and Henry entered together. On 13 Jan. 1154 they met again at Oxford, and Stephen made the barons do homage to Henry as their future sovereign. At their next meeting, at Dunstable, Henry complained that the king was conniving at the maintenance of some 'adulterine castles' whose demolition had been stipulated in the treaty. Stephen put him off with an excuse, and soon after went with him to Canterbury, and thence to meet the Count of Flanders at Dover. There the king's already shattered nerves received a double shock, from an accident which befell his only surviving son William, and from the discovery of a plot among his own Flemish mercenaries against Henry's life. He hurried the young duke out of the country; then he bravely girded up his failing strength to carry on the work which Henry had begun of bringing the barons to order and reducing the adulterine castles; and in this he met with considerable success. His last exploit was the capture of Drax (Yorkshire). At Michaelmas he was at a council in London; thence he went to Dover for another meeting with the Count of Flanders; here a sudden illness seized him, and he died in St. Martin's priory on 25 Oct. He was buried beside his wife and son in Feversham Abbey, which he had founded. [For his children see MATILDA OF BOULOGNE.]

Stephen's reputation has suffered from his position in the series of English sovereigns between two much greater men. He lacked the gifts of character and intellect which specially fitted both Henry I, his predecessor, and Henry II, his successor, for the task of governing a country in the transitional stage of development which England was passing through in the twelfth century; but he was in some ways a better man than either of them, and under circumstances less unfavourable than those in which he was placed, he might not have been a worse king. His failure as a ruler was in great part due to causes beyond his control; moreover, the failure itself has been considerably exaggerated. The fairest summary of his character is that given incidentally by the English chronicler: 'He was a mild man, soft and good, and did no justice'—in other words, he was neither strong enough nor stern enough to crush the anarchic tendencies of a feudalism which it had taxed the utmost energies of Henry I to keep in check, and which, twenty years after Stephen's death, even Henry II was hardly able to subdue.

[Ordericus Vitalis, ed. Le Prévost (Soc. de l'Hist. de France); William of Newburgh, lib. i., Gesta Stephani, Richard of Hexham, Robert of Torigni (Chronicles of Stephen and Henry II, vols. i. iii. and iv.), with Mr. Howlett's prefaces; William of Malmesbury's Historia Novella, the English Chronicle, Henry of Huntingdon, John of Hexham (in Sym. Dunelm. vol. ii.), Gervase of Canterbury, vol. i. (all in Rolls Ser.); Continuation of Florence of Worcester (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Historia Pontificalis (Pertz's Monum. Germ. Hist. vol. xx.); Stubbs's Select Charters, Constitutional History, vol. i., and Early Plantagenets; Round's Geoffrey de Mandeville. See also J. R. Green's paper on London and her Election of Stephen, in Old London (Roy. Archæolog. Institute, London Congress, 1866).] K. N.

STEPHEN, usually known as STEPHEN OF WHITBY (*d.* 1112), abbot of St. Mary's, York, took the monastic habit at Whitby in 1078. The Whitby monastery had been ruined by the Danes, but it had been partly restored by William de Percy, first baron Percy [q. v.], and there were a few monks living there when Stephen entered the house. The monks soon chose him as their prior. Percy's former friendship for the foundation, however, had changed to enmity, and his oppression, together with the depredations of pirates and robbers, reduced the house to such sore straits that Stephen had to appeal to the king. William I gave them land at Lastingham, not far off, and thither they removed. Still Percy's ill-will pursued them, and, though Stephen followed the king into Normandy, he obtained no redress. But Alan, earl of Brittany, an old friend of Stephen, now came to his aid, and persuaded him and his monks to remove once more to the neighbourhood of York. Here he gave them the church of St. Olave's and four acres of land upon which to build offices. This land was, however, claimed by Thomas I [q. v.], archbishop of York. Again Stephen, through Alan, appealed to the king, and the latter promised to make good the loss to the see of York. William Rufus visited the new foundation at York which was named St. Mary's Abbey, and made a fresh grant of land and himself assisted in laying the foundations of a new church. When the prosperity of the house seemed secure, Archbishop Thomas renewed his suit for the original four acres, and Stephen appeased him only by obtaining for the see of York the grant of St. Stephen's Church in the city from the king, and by himself adding a voluntary gift of land. Stephen died in 1112.

Stephen wrote: 'De fundatione Abbatiæ Sanctæ Mariæ Virginis Eboraci anno ab Incarnatione Domini 1088,' which gives an

account of his own life also. It was printed from Bodleian MS. 39 in Dugdale's 'Monasticon Anglicanum,' iii. 544 seq., but is there ascribed to Simon of Warwick. This may be identical with a treatise (which Bale saw at Westminster) called 'De Reparato Monachatu,' in which Stephen is said to have recorded the difficulties attending monastic reform in England in the eleventh century.

[Stephen's work (as above), printed in Dugdale's Monast. Angl. iii. 544 seq. See also Pits, De Illustr. Angl. Scriptt. p. 189; Bale's Scriptt. Illustr. Cat. i. 167; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 691; Hardy's Cat. ii. 49 sq.] A. M. C–E.

STEPHEN, Saint (*d.* 1134), abbot of Cîteaux. [See Harding.]

STEPHEN de Tours or de Marzai (*d.* 1193), seneschal of Anjou. [See under Turnham, Stephen de.]

STEPHEN de Turnham (*d.* 1215), justice. [See Turnham.]

STEPHEN de Lexinton (*fl.* 1250), abbot of Clairvaux. [See Lexinton.]

STEPHEN of Exeter (*fl.* 1265) is the supposed author of the 'Annales Domus Montis Fernandi ab anno XLV usque ad annum MCCLXXIV,' which is contained in a manuscript in the archiepiscopal library at Armagh. He was apparently born in 1246, and entered the Franciscan order at Multyfarnham, Westmeath, in 1263. Other accounts connect him with Strade in Mayo, where there was a house of the Franciscan order, which Jordan of Exeter, lord of Athlethan, or his son Stephen gave to the Dominicans in 1252 (Archdale, *Monasticon Hibernicum*, p. 509). Stephen of Exeter may have been a member of the family of the lords of Athlethan. He has been claimed both by Dominican and Franciscan bibliographers, and is called Stephen Hibernicus, and, by an obvious error, Stephen of Oxford.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 692; Hardy's Descript. Cat. Brit. Hist. iii. 207; Quétif and Echard's Script. Ord. Præd. i. 348; Wadding's Scriptt. Ord. Min. p. 218; Sbaralea's Supplementum in Wadding, p. 666.] C. L. K.

STEPHEN de Gravesend (*d.* 1338), bishop of London. [See Gravesend.]

STEPHEN Langton (*d.* 1228), archbishop of Canterbury. [See Langton.]

STEPHEN, Sir ALFRED (1802–1894), chief justice of New South Wales, born at Basseterre, St. Christopher's, on 20 Aug. 1802, was the fourth son of John Stephen (1771–1834), youngest brother of James Stephen (1758–1832) [q. v.] His mother was the daughter of a Mr. Passmore, who lived to the age of ninety-six, and when above ninety could write the Lord's prayer within the compass of a shilling. John Stephen practised law at St. Christopher's, and came to England about 1808 with a fortune, which he lost by buying land at high prices. He returned to St. Christopher's in 1815, and was in 1824 appointed solicitor-general, and in 1825 judge, in New South Wales, and died in 1834.

Alfred was sent to England in 1804 by his mother. He was for a year (1810) at the Charterhouse, and afterwards at schools in Somerset and Devon. He returned with his father to St. Christopher's, where he was a lieutenant in the militia, and read a little law. In 1818 he was sent to London, entered Lincoln's Inn, and became a pupil successively of his cousins Henry John and James Stephen. He was remarkable for vivacity and good humour, which led him into adventures at Vauxhall and elsewhere, but stuck to his law, and was called to the bar 20 Nov. 1823. On 22 June 1824 he married Virginia, daughter of Matthew Consett, and in August sailed for Van Diemen's Land (now Tasmania). He had been appointed solicitor-general in the colony, which in 1825 was separated from New South Wales. Up to that time it had been mainly a convict settlement under military rule. It was now provided with a legislature, and Stephen took part in framing the new laws and organising courts. The introduction of trial by jury, which he supported, involved a long struggle, but was ultimately effected in 1834. During a visit to England in January 1833 Stephen was appointed attorney-general, and afterwards framed and passed over a hundred statutes, some of which were adopted in other colonies. He was thanked by the lieutenant-governor, (Sir) George Arthur [q. v.], and recommended for advancement. The loss of his wife and a brother in 1837 caused a severe illness, and he resigned his position. He married, in 1838, the daughter of the Rev. W. Bedford, and practised at the bar till in 1839 he was appointed judge of the supreme court of New South Wales. In 1844 he was made chief justice, and held that position until 1873. As a judge he is said to have been distinguished for courtesy and firmness. Though a man of marked humanity, he had a reputation for a severity not undesirable in a population so largely supplied with convicts. He had a main share in impressing a high standard of judicial conduct upon the Australian courts. His retirement was received with strong expressions of sympathy; his colleagues addressed him

warmly; he was presented with a purse of one thousand guineas, raised by public subscription, and his bust was placed in the chamber of the legislative council. He was lieutenant-governor from November 1875 till 1891. In this capacity he had on four occasions to discharge the functions of governor in the absence of the incumbent. He was also president of the first legislative council, 1856-7, and again a member of the council from 1875 to 1890. He was on the council of education from November 1873 till its suppression in 1882, and on the senate of the university and the councils of many other public institutions. He received a knighthood in 1846, was made C.B. in 1862, K.C.M.G. in 1874, G.C.M.G. in 1884, and a privy councillor in 1893, being the second Australian upon whom that honour was conferred. He took a very important part in colonial legislation. In 1870 he was president of a commission for revising the statute law of the colony. It recommended three measures, one of which, drafted by the commissioners, was for a consolidation of the criminal law. After various delays, this was finally passed into law in 1883, and a 'Manual' comprising the act was published by Sir Alfred and Mr. A. Oliver in the same year. In 1879 he opposed a divorce bill introduced in the legislature; but observation of the numerous cases of hardship caused by the desertion of wives led him to alter his opinion, and in 1886 he introduced a bill permitting divorce under certain conditions. He replied to Mr. Gladstone upon this question in the 'Contemporary Review' for June 1891. In spite of a strong opposition, especially from the clergy, he finally carried the measure through the legislature in 1890, when beginning his eighty-ninth year.

Stephen visited England in 1860, but otherwise never left the colony, where the vigour of intellect which he retained till the end and his charm of character gave him the position of a venerated patriarch. His frame was spare and very active. It is stated that he would on occasion sit in court till 6 A.M. and begin a summing-up at 4 A.M. with a perfectly fresh memory. In his last years he wrote some interesting 'Jottings from Memory' (privately printed, 1889 and 1891) describing his early life. He kept up his reading, was full of intellectual interests, and welcomed many distinguished visitors to Australia. Robert Lowe (Lord Sherbrooke), when a barrister in Australia, was a friend of Stephen, who afterwards allowed some letters written to him by Lowe from England to appear in the 'National Review' (July 1894). Froude, in 'Oceana,' describes a visit to Stephen. He kept up a close correspondence to the last with his English relations. He led a retired life in later years, but was still interested in many charities, and especially in an institution for the blind. His strength gradually failed in the last few weeks before his death at Sydney on 15 Oct. 1894. He was buried at St. Jude's churchyard amid many demonstrations of respect.

Stephen had by his first wife five sons and four daughters, and by his second wife, who died before him, four sons and five daughters. His descendants at the time of his death were over a hundred. One of his sons, Alfred, was a canon of the Anglican Cathedral in Sydney, and another, Matthew Henry, is now a judge of the supreme court in the colony.

[Information from the family; Stephen's Jottings from Memory (see above); Obituary notices in the Sydney papers of 1894, and the 'Times,' 16 Oct. 1894; there is also a full notice in the 'Cosmos' for September 1894; Heaton's Australian Dates.] L. S.

STEPHEN, EDWARD (1822-1885), Welsh musician, generally known as 'Tanymarian,' was the son of Robert and Jane Stephen of Rhydysarn, near Llan Ffestiniog, Merionethshire, where he was born in November 1822. After a few years' attendance at the local national school, he was apprenticed to a tailor, but about 1841 he commenced to preach, and some three years later entered the Independent College at Bala, where he remained three years. In 1847 he was ordained pastor of Horeb (independent) church at Dwygyfylchi, near Penmaenmawr; but in November 1856 he removed to take charge of another pastorate at Llanllechid, Bangor, where he lived at a house called 'Tanymarian,' by which name he was thereafter chiefly known. He died on 10 May 1885, leaving behind him a widow and several children.

In music, Stephen was entirely self-taught. A series of articles on music which he contributed to 'Y Cronicl' in 1848-9 raised him into sudden popularity, which he further increased by delivering lectures on the subject, interspersed with vocal illustrations of his own rendering. In 1851-2 he composed his first important work, which was also the masterpiece of his life, namely, an oratorio entitled 'Ystorm Tiberias' ('The Storm of Tiberias'), which was published at Bethesda in seven parts, the last appearing in 1855. This was the first work of the kind by a Welsh composer, whence Stephen has been styled 'the father of the oratorio in Wales,' but it has no distinctively Welsh charac-

teristic, and chiefly bears the impress of Handel's influence. Its strength lies in its choruses, some of which, especially 'Dyma'r gwyntoedd yn ymosod' ('How the giant winds do wrestle'), are deservedly popular with Welsh choirs. The airs had numerous defects, which Stephen more or less remedied in a revised score; this was published posthumously under the editorship of Mr. D. Emlyn Evans, with improved English words by the Rev. J. H. Johnes (Dolgelly, 1887).

Apart from his oratorio, Stephen's fame chiefly rests on the services he rendered to congregational singing among the independents of Wales, as John Roberts (1822–1877) [q. v.] did among the methodists. He edited, with the exception of the first two or three metres, the musical portion of a Welsh hymnal entitled 'Cerddor y Cyssegr' (Bethesda, 1860, 8vo), which contains several melodies harmonised by himself, but no tunes of his own composition. This was superseded by the publication in 1868 of a new hymnal, 'Llyfr Tonau ac Emynau' (Wrexham, 4to), under the joint editorship of Stephen and Joseph David Jones [q. v.] of Ruthin, the chief burden of the work falling on the latter. This was followed in 1879 by a supplement ('Attodiad'), edited by Stephen alone, containing six tunes of his own, the best known of which bears the title of 'Tanymarian.' The completed hymnal contains over three hundred tunes and nine hundred hymns, and until recently was in universal use among Welsh congregationalists.

He also composed a number of fugitive pieces, none of them being of the first importance, except perhaps a requiem (Bethesda, 1858), on the death of John Jones (1796–1857) [q. v.] of Talsarn. Stephen, who was a fair geologist, wrote several papers in Welsh on geology, and his collection of specimens was presented to the university college of North Wales, Bangor.

The Welsh memoir of Stephen, edited by Mr. W. J. Parry (1886), contains two portraits of Stephen. There is appended a selection of his prose and poetical compositions, together with several anthems and part-songs, the greater number published for the first time.

[A Welsh biography of Stephen, Cofiant Tanymarian (Dolgelly, 1886, 8vo), under the editorship of Mr. W. J. Parry of Bethesda, with an account and criticism of Stephen's musical work by Mr. Emlyn Evans; Jones's Cerddorion Cymreig, pp. 123–7, 135, 160; Hanes Eglwysi Annibynol Cymru, by Rees and Thomas, v. 304–7; Y Geninen, July 1885; Byegones, 1889, p. 102.] D. Ll. T.

STEPHEN, Sir GEORGE (1794–1879), miscellaneous author, born in 1794, was the fourth son of James Stephen (1758–1832) [q. v.] He was placed under a surgeon at an early age, with a view to an appointment in the medical department of the army; but upon the peace was sent to Magdalene College, Cambridge. He showed more taste for hunting than for study, and was therefore removed, after two years' residence, by his father, and placed in the office of Mr. Freshfield, solicitor to the bank of England. During the trial of Queen Caroline he was sent to the continent to collect evidence. Having completed his five years' appenticeship, he set up in business for himself. In 1826 Sir Fowell Buxton applied for an inquiry into the report that a slave trade was being carried on at Mauritius with the connivance of the governor. Stephen was employed to collect evidence. The inquiry was dropped in consequence of the governor's death. Stephen was led by his investigations to form a plan for stimulating the anti-slavery agitation. He applied to O'Connell, who gave him advice as to the proposed organisation, and drew up a scheme, which was rejected by the committee of the Anti-Slavery Society. It was then taken up by James Cropper [q. v.] and others. The 'Agency Committee,' formed in consequence, arranged for public meetings, and for the promotion of petitions throughout the country, and played an important part in the final agitation (a full account in the *Anti-Slavery Recollections*). About the same time Stephen was requested by Lord Lyndhurst to act as solicitor under a measure for the relief of pauper prisoners for debt. He had no salary, and advanced sums for the repayment of which there was no provision. In recognition of this service or of his anti-slavery labours he received a knighthood upon the queen's accession. Stephen also wrote pamphlets upon the police and the poor laws. He published in 1835 the 'Adventures of a Gentleman in search of a Horse,' which became very popular; and in 1839 the 'Adventures of an Attorney in search of Practice,' an amusing work, which, though no names were given, was supposed to contain indiscreet revelations. He had at an early period started a society for the purchase of reversions, to which he acted as solicitor. A quarrel with the directors led to his dismissal, and involved a considerable loss of money. He then gave up his profession in 1847, and was called to the bar at Gray's Inn in 1849. He settled at Liverpool, where for some time he had a fair practice in bankruptcy cases. His business, however, declined upon a change

in the system, and in 1855 he emigrated to Melbourne, where two of his sons had obtained appointments. He formed an extremely unfavourable opinion of his fellow-colonists, which he did not conceal. He led a retired life, but obtained some practice at the bar. He died at Melbourne on 20 June 1879. His wife died in 1869. They had seven children, of whom the eldest son, James Wilberforce, who had been fourth wrangler in 1844, and a fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, emigrated about the same time, and became a judge in the colony.

Stephen was a man of very considerable abilities and force of character. He was upright and outspoken; but a hot temper and an unfortunate talent for seeing the worst side of his profession and his fellow-creatures involved him in many disputes, and injured his career.

Stephen's works are: 1. 'Practical Suggestions for the Improvement of the Police,' 1829. 2. 'Letter . . . on System of Breadmoney in Aid of Wages,' 1833. 3. 'Adventures of a Gentleman in search of a Horse,' by 'Caveat Emptor,' 1835; 5th edit., with name, 1841. 4. 'Letter on the probable Increase of Rural Crime,' &c. [1836]. 5. 'The Juryman's Guide,' 1845. 6. 'The Jesuit at Cambridge,' 1847, 2 vols. (a novel). 7. 'The Niger Trade and the African Blockade,' 1849. 8. 'Letter to Sir F. Buxton on the Revival of the English Slave Trade,' 1849. 9. 'The Royal Pardon vindicated in the Case of W. H. Barber,' &c. 1851. 10. 'Bankruptcy and the Credit Trade,' 1852. 11. 'The Principles of Commercial Law explained in a Course of Lectures,' 1853. 12. 'Digest of County Court Cases,' &c. 1853. 13. 'Anti-Slavery Recollections, in a Series of Letters to Mrs. Beecher Stowe, written at her request,' 1854. 14. 'Magisterial Reform,' 1854. 15. 'Insolvency Reform,' 1863. 16. 'Life of Christ,' 1871. 17. 'Memoir of the late James Stephen,' 1875. Stephen wrote some other pamphlets, and contributed the 'Clerk,' the 'Governess,' and the 'Groom' to Knight's series of 'Guides to Trade' in 1838.

[The above Memoir of James Stephen; family papers; Stephen's Life of Sir J. F. Stephen.]

L. S.

STEPHEN, HENRY JOHN (1787–1864), serjeant-at-law, born at St. Christopher's in the West Indies on 18 Jan. 1787, was the second son of James Stephen (1758–1832) [q. v.] He was for a time at St. John's College, Cambridge, but did not graduate. He was called to the bar on 24 Nov. 1815. He had in 1814 married his cousin, Mary Morison, and, after his stepmother's death, from 1815 till 1832, kept house for his father in Kensington Gore. He was a man of nervous and retiring disposition, and, though an accomplished lawyer, obtained no great professional success. He became known, however, by a treatise on pleading, published in 1824. There was no want of practical treatises on the subject. The aim of Stephen's book was to develop systematically the principles of the 'science' and exhibit them as part of a general scheme (Preface). 'Stephen,' says Professor Dicey, 'by a stroke of something like genius, at once and precisely accomplished his aim; he exhibited the whole theory in scientific form, arranged the principles in logical order, and expressed them in a series of rules of unequalled clearness and brevity. Though the law has become obsolete, the book is still interesting as a model of lucid exposition. The attempt to reduce an intricate branch of law to a series of well-digested principles was then to a great extent a novelty. Stephen founded a school, but none of his many followers have surpassed him in mastery of the subject, logical power, and terseness of expression.' The merits of the treatise were recognised both in England and America, and gave him a claim to promotion. Stephen became a serjeant-at-law in 1828, and was a member of the common-law commission appointed in that year. His fellow-commissioners all became judges; and it is said, upon doubtful authority, that a judgeship was offered to Stephen by Lyndhurst, and declined upon the ground that he could never bear to pass a capital sentence (Sir G. Stephen, *Life of James Stephen*, p. 46). In 1834 he published a 'Summary of the Criminal Law,' which was translated into German. In 1841 appeared the first edition of his 'Commentaries.' It was described on the title-page as 'partly founded upon Blackstone,' and contains much of his predecessor's work, with large interpolations and additions of his own, the distinction being clearly indicated in the text.

'In reality,' says Professor Dicey, 'it was an original production, differing essentially in character and in merit from his predecessor. Blackstone was a consummate man of letters. Stephen showed the qualities in which Blackstone was comparatively deficient—consummate logical power and singular precision and accuracy of style. Had the work been published as an original treatise, it would have stood upon a level with Blackstone's work.' In later editions the name of Blackstone is dropped, as larger additions became necessary in order to keep up with the alterations in the law. The book enjoyed a

high reputation from the first, and became, as it still is, the standard work of the kind; new editions have been published at regular intervals. In 1842 Stephen was placed on a commission for inquiring into the forgery of exchequer bills, and in the same year became commissioner of bankruptcy at Bristol; Matthew Davenport Hill [q. v.] was his colleague. He lived at Cleevewood, near Bristol, till his retirement from this post in 1854, and afterwards lived at Clifton until his death on 28 Nov. 1864. He amused his later years by speculating on the prophecies and the theory of music, and, though courteous and kindly, saw little at any time of society. His diffidence prevented him from obtaining the reputation as a writer or the position in his profession which he might have fairly claimed.

His wife and a daughter died before him. He left two children. His daughter Sarah, born 28 June 1816, was author of a religious story called 'Anna; or the Daughter at Home,' which went through several editions, and one of the founders of the Metropolitan Association for befriending Young Servants. She died, aged 79, on 5 Jan. 1895. His son James, born 16 Sept. 1820, was recorder of Poole, professor of law in King's College, London, and afterwards judge of the county court at Lincoln. He edited later editions of the 'Commentaries' and 'Questions for Law Students' upon the same. He died 25 Nov. 1894.

Stephen's works are: 1. 'A Treatise on the Principles of Pleading in Civil Actions: comprising a Summary of the whole Proceedings in a Suit of Law,' 1824, 1827, 1834, 1838, 1843, 1860 (by J. Stephen and F. F. Pender); and 1866 (by F. F. Pender); eight American editions from 1824 to 1859. 2. 'Summary of the Criminal Law,' 1834; translated as 'Handbuch des englischen Strafrechts,' &c., by E. Mühry, 1843. 3. 'New Commentaries on the Laws of England' (partly founded on Blackstone), 1841–5, 4 vols. 8vo; later editions, edited by his son, James Stephen, and his grandson, H. St. James Stephen; the tenth appeared in 1895. The book was reprinted in America in 1843–1846.

[Life of Sir J. F. Stephen, by L. Stephen; family papers.] L. S.

STEPHEN, JAMES (1758–1832), master in chancery, born on 30 June 1758 at Poole in Dorset, was the son of James Stephen, born about 1733. The elder Stephen came from Aberdeenshire, and was supercargo of a ship wrecked about 1752 on Purbeck Island. Stephen was hospitably received by Mr. Milner, collector of customs at Poole, and soon afterwards privately married to Milner's youngest daughter, Sibella. He was reconciled to her family and taken into partnership by her brother, but, after some unfortunate speculations at Poole, got into the king's bench prison. He there obtained some notoriety by writing pamphlets to show that imprisonment for debt was contrary to Magna Charta and by organising an agitation in the prison. The benchers of the Middle Temple refused afterwards to call him to the bar, and he was employed in the business of a solicitor. He fell into difficulties, lost his wife in 1775, and died in poverty in 1779.

The younger James had a desultory education during his father's struggles. He was a precocious lad, and when fourteen fell in love with Anne Stent, sister of a schoolfellow. Their correspondence was forbidden, and, with the help of an uncle, he was in 1773 sent for a short time to Winchester school. The help of other relatives enabled him to pass two sessions, in 1775–6 and 1777–8, at Marischal College, Aberdeen. He returned to London, helped his father's last struggles, and supported himself for a time as reporter to the 'Morning Post.' He now persuaded Miss Stent to accept him and throw over another engagement, in spite of her father's disapproval. A simultaneous love affair with another girl brought him into serious perplexities, which caused a breach with Miss Stent. Meanwhile a brother of his father, who was settled as a physician and planter at St. Christopher's, had taken his elder brother, William, into partnership. The uncle died in 1781, leaving all his property to William. William hereupon sent funds which enabled James to be called to the bar (26 Jan. 1782), and next year to sail for St. Christopher's. Miss Stent had finally relented, in spite of the other young woman, and married him before his departure.

Stephen touched at Barbados on his way out, and was shocked at the brutality shown to some negroes on their trial for murder. He made and kept a vow that he would have nothing to do with slavery. Later incidents strengthened the impression. At St. Christopher's he practised at the bar. There was a good deal of legal business arising from the regulation of the trade between the West Indies and the United States. He earned enough to be able to visit England in the winter of 1788–9. He put himself in communication with Wilberforce, who was starting the agitation against the slave trade, and, after returning to the West Indies, sent

private information to support the cause. In 1794 he returned to England and obtained practice at the prize appeal court of the privy council, where for some years he had a large share of the leading business.

Stephen had upon his return openly identified himself with the agitation against the slave trade. His wife died in 1796; and Wilberforce's kindness upon the occasion brought the two into closer familiarity, which was increased by Stephen's marriage in 1800 to Wilberforce's sister, widow of the Rev. Dr. Clarke of Hull. Stephen had also accepted the religious views of his allies, and was henceforward one of the most active of Wilberforce's supporters. His ardent temperament led him to regard the abolition of the slave trade as the one great aim of his life, and he was inclined to reproach his leader for attending to anything else. He made his chief mark, however, by a pamphlet called 'War in Disguise,' published in 1805, to denounce the evasions of our regulations by neutral traders. His experience at the English and colonial bar had made him familiar with the facts. The pamphlet produced a great effect, and was supposed to have suggested the orders in council, the first of which were made in 1807. Brougham calls him the 'father' of the system thus adopted. Perceval, with whom he sympathised on religious and political grounds, wished to bring him into parliament to support the government policy. He was elected for Tralee on 21 Feb. 1808, and in the parliament of 1812 sat for East Grinstead.

In parliament Stephen was chiefly known as defender of the orders in council. His want of education and his fiery temper prevented him from doing justice to considerable natural powers of eloquence. He spoke, however, occasionally with much effect, especially (12 March 1810) upon a proposal which had been made by the benchers of Lincoln's Inn to exclude from the bar any one who had written in a newspaper. Stephen excited admiration by frankly confessing that he had himself been guilty of journalism, and the rule was withdrawn. He steadily defended the government against Brougham's attack in the matter of the orders in council. He never lost sight of the slavery question, and spoke with great energy upon various points which arose after the abolition of the slave trade. The refusal of government to take up a measure for the registration of slaves induced him to retire from parliament; and, in spite of many entreaties, he accepted the Chiltern Hundreds on 14 April 1815.

Stephen had been appointed master in chancery in 1811, having, it was said, a claim in consequence of the diminution of his practice due to the orders in council. He lived for many years in Kensington Gore, where Wilberforce was his neighbour; and from 1819 had a small house at Missenden, Buckinghamshire, where the name 'Wilberforce's Walk' commemorates the visits of his brother-in-law. The second Mrs. Stephen died in 1816. Her widower and brother kept up their intimacy to the end; and Stephen to the last took a prominent part in the agitation for the abolition of slavery. He wrote an elaborate treatise upon West Indian laws and practice, and was a leading member of the society which carried on the agitation. Failure of health forced him to resign his mastership in 1831, and he died at Bath on 10 Oct. 1832. He was buried at Newington Green, by the side of his parents and his first wife. Wilberforce had promised to be buried there too, but was claimed by Westminster Abbey.

Stephen was a handsome man, and a very active worker till his last years. In early years he had been a liberal, and thought of joining Washington. In later life he became a tory and an evangelical; and he was one of the most ardent and devoted adherents of the party which became known as the 'Clapham Sect.' He left six children by his first wife: William, for nearly sixty years vicar of Bledlow, Buckinghamshire, who died on 8 Jan. 1867; Henry John [q. v.]; Sir James (1789–1859) [q. v.]; Sibella (1792–1869), who married W. A. Garratt, barrister; Sir George [q. v.]; and Anne Mary (1796–1878), who married Thomas Edward Dicey, and was mother of Mr. Edward Dicey and Professor Albert Venn Dicey.

James Stephen's chief works are 'War in Disguise' (1805, several editions) and 'Slavery in the British West India Colonies delineated' (vol. i. 1824, and vol. ii. 1830). He wrote also a number of pamphlets, the first of which, called 'The Crisis of the Sugar Colonies,' appeared in 1802. In 1815 he published 'Reasons for establishing a Registry of Slaves . . .,' a report drawn by him of a committee of the African Institution, and, it is said, three other pamphlets. A series of letters addressed to the allied sovereigns at Aix-la-Chapelle, and published in the 'New Times,' was translated into French and published in 1818. Another pamphlet (n.d.) about 1821 is 'Strictures on the Charge of Cannibalism on the African Race,' and in 1826 he published 'England enslaved by her own Slave Colonies.' Others were apparently anonymous, and cannot now be identified.

[Family papers; L. Stephen's Life of Sir J. F. Stephen, pp. 1–24; Life of the late James Stephen, by his son, Sir George Stephen, 1875; Jottings from Memory, by Sir Alfred Stephen (privately printed, 1889 and 1891); Wilberforce's Life and Letters, and Colquhoun's Wilberforce: his Friends and his Times, 1886, pp. 180–96; Roberts's Hannah More (letters); Brougham's Speeches, 1838, i. 402–14, quoted also in Sir J. Stephen's essay 'The Clapham Sect;' Henry Adams's History of the United States, 1891, iii. 50–2, &c.; Walpole's Life of Perceval.] L. S.

STEPHEN, Sir JAMES (1789–1859), colonial under-secretary, born at Lambeth on 3 Jan. 1789, was third son of James Stephen (1758–1832) [q. v.] An attack of small-pox during his infancy caused a permanent weakness of eyesight. He was under various schoolmasters, including John Prior Estlin [q. v.] and the Rev. Henry Jowett of Little Dunham, Norfolk. In 1806 he entered Trinity Hall, Cambridge, where he learnt as little as if he had passed the time 'at the Clarendon Hotel in Bond Street.' He took the LL.B. degree in 1812, having been called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 11 Nov. 1811. His father, who was just leaving the bar, transferred some practice to his son, who also began to make a digest of colonial laws. The third Lord Bathurst, who was in sympathy with the 'Clapham Sect,' allowed him to inspect official records for the digest, and in 1813 appointed him counsel to the colonial department. His duty was to report upon all acts of the colonial legislatures. The work increased, but he was also allowed to practise privately, and in a few years was making 3,000*l.* a year, and in a fair way to the honours of the profession.

On 22 Dec. 1814 he married Jane Catherine, daughter of John Venn, rector of Clapham, one of the founders of the Church Missionary Society. In 1822 Stephen had a severe illness caused by overwork. As he was now a father, he decided in 1825 to accept the offer of the post of permanent counsel to the colonial office and to the board of trade, abandoning his private practice. In 1834 he was appointed assistant under-secretary of state for the colonies, and in 1836 under-secretary, giving up his position in the board of trade. The duties became exceedingly onerous, and he devoted himself to them unstintedly. For many years he never left London for a month, and, though afterwards forced to make longer absences, he took a clerk into the country and did business as regularly as in town. He had a very high reputation for his wide knowledge of constitutional law, and was a rapid and decided administrator. His energy gave him great influence with his superiors, and his colleague, Sir Henry Taylor, says that for many years he 'literally ruled the colonial empire.' The impression of his influence gained him the nicknames of 'King Stephen' and 'Mr. Over-secretary Stephen;' and he was frequently made the scapegoat for real and supposed errors of the colonial office. He had accepted his position partly with a hope of influencing the slavery question. His success in this endeavour raised, according to Taylor, the 'first outcry' against him. When abolition became inevitable, he was called upon to prepare the measure passed in 1833. Unless it could be drawn at once the abolition might be postponed for a year. He therefore on this occasion (and on one other only) broke the Sabbath; and between the noons of Saturday and Monday dictated an elaborate bill of sixty-six sections. At this time he would often dictate as much as ten pages of the 'Edinburgh Review' before breakfast. This effort, however, cost him a severe nervous illness. In later years he was especially concerned in the establishment of responsible government in Canada; and his views are said to have been more liberal than those of the government. He was highly esteemed by his official superiors, but incurred unpopularity in other quarters. A hard worker, he tried to exact hard work from others. He covered a sensitive nature by a formality which kept others at a distance. He was as shy, says Taylor, 'as a wild duck,' but often showed it oddly by talking so continuously as to leave no opening for an answer. In private, as Taylor testifies, his conversation was equally abundant and singularly rich and forcible. Though living in London for many years, he went little into society. The delicacy of his youngest son induced him in 1840 to take a house at Brighton for his family, to which he could make only weekly visits. From 1842 to 1846 he lived at Windsor, in order to send his sons to Eton. The daily journeys to his office made an additional strain. In 1846 he was summoned to Dresden by the illness of his eldest son, who died before his parents could reach him. The shock had serious effects upon his health; and a bad attack in 1847 induced him to resign his office. He was made a K.C.B. and a privy councillor.

Stephen had meanwhile become known as a writer by a series of articles in the 'Edinburgh Review,' the first of which (upon Wilberforce) appeared in April 1838. They were written in the intervals of his official work, generally in the early morning. He carefully disavowed any pretence to profound

research. The articles had, however, shown considerable historical knowledge as well as literary power. He had partly recovered strength, and was anxious for employment. In June 1849 he was appointed to the regius professorship of modern history at Cambridge, vacant by the death of William Smyth (1765–1849) [q. v.] He delivered a course of lectures upon the history of France during the summers of 1850 and 1851, which were published in 1852, and were warmly praised by De Tocqueville and other competent persons. Another severe illness in the summer of 1850 had forced him to spend a winter abroad; and these lectures were the last work to which he could apply his full power. From 1855 to 1857 he held a professorship at the East India College, Haileybury, which had been sentenced to extinction. He continued to lecture intermittently at Cambridge, but residence was superfluous. He passed the last years of his life chiefly in London. In 1859 his health showed serious symptoms, and he was ordered to Homburg. Becoming worse, he started homewards, but died at Coblentz on 14 Sept. 1859. He was buried at Kensal Green. Stephen's widow died in 1875. They had five children: Herbert Venn (1822–1846), Frances Wilberforce (1824–1825), Sir James Fitzjames [q. v.], (Sir) Leslie (1832–1904) and Caroline Emelia (1834–1909).

Stephen spent his best years and highest powers in work of which it is impossible that any estimate should be formed. He was a most conscientious and energetic official, but the credit or discredit of the policy which he carried out belongs to those whom he advised. In domestic life he impressed all who knew him by his loftiness of principle. He was a man of the strongest family affections. He sacrificed his own comforts for the benefit of his children, and set before them a constant example of absolute devotion to duty. He began life as a strong evangelical, and never avowedly changed; but his experience of the world, his sympathy with other forms of belief, and his interest in the great churchmen of the middle ages led to his holding the inherited doctrine in a latitudinarian sense. He was accused of heresy, when appointed professor at Cambridge, for an 'Epilogue' to his 'Essays,' in which he suggested doubts as to the eternity of hell-fire. The 'Essays' are the work by which he is best known, and show a literary faculty to which he could never give full play. The autobiography of Sir Henry Taylor gives an interesting account of his personal character. Taylor, James Spedding, Mr. Aubrey de Vere, and Nassau Senior were his most intimate friends; but he led a recluse and rather ascetic life, and seldom went into society. A bust by Marochetti is in the National Portrait Gallery.

His works are: 1. 'Essays in Ecclesiastical Biography,' 1849, 2 vols. 8vo; 5th edit. in 1 vol. 1867 (with life, by his son, J. F. Stephen). 2. 'Lectures on the History of France,' 1852, 2 vols. 8vo.

[Family papers; Life by James Fitzjames Stephen prefixed to later editions of Essays; Life of Sir J. F. Stephen, by Leslie Stephen. See also Sir H. Taylor's Autobiography, 1885; Taylor's Correspondence, 1888, ed. Dowden; Macvey Napier's Correspondence, 1879.] L. S.

STEPHEN, Sir JAMES FITZJAMES (1829–1894), judge, born at Kensington on 3 March 1829, was the second son of Sir James Stephen (1789–1859) [q. v.] He was sent in November 1836 to the school of the Rev. Benjamin Guest at Brighton, and in April 1842 to Eton, which he attended from his father's house in Windsor. He showed from infancy remarkable thoughtfulness and independence of character, though he was not brilliant as a scholar. At Eton he was much bullied and learnt the lesson of taking his own part and resenting injustice. His dislike to the place led to his being entered at King's College, London. He lived with his uncle, Henry Venn (1796–1873) [q. v.], did well in examinations, spoke at a debating society, and was interested by F. D. Maurice's lectures. In 1847 he entered Trinity College, Cambridge. Want of accurate scholarship and of mathematical aptitude made his academical career unsuccessful. He became, however, well known at the Union, where his great rival was the present Sir W. Harcourt, and where his downright oratory earned him the nickname of the 'British Lion.' He was also a member of the 'Apostles,' where he read many papers and formed a close friendship with (Sir) Henry James Sumner Maine [q. v.], then professor of civil law. Failing to win a scholarship, he went abroad with his father in October 1850, abandoning the honours competition. At Paris he attended law courts and became interested in the contrast between French and English procedure. He took an ordinary B.A. degree in the summer of 1851. He now decided to go to the bar, in spite of his father's preference for a clerical career. He entered the Inner Temple, and was called to the bar on 26 Jan. 1854. He found the more technical part of his legal studies uncongenial, but was deeply interested in general principles of jurisprudence. At this time he formed a close friendship with

Henry John Stephen Smith [q. v.], the mathematician, and (Sir) M. E. Grant Duff.

On 19 April 1855 he married Mary Richenda, daughter of the Rev. John William Cunningham [q. v.] Stephen had grown to great physical strength, though he cared little for any athletic exercise except walking, and in mind as in body showed much more strength than flexibility. He had accused himself of sluggishness, and, though he had been a steady worker, had not liked his studies enough to reconcile him to drudgery. From the time of his marriage, however, he became a most energetic worker. He had no connections at the bar when he joined the midland circuit. Business came slowly, though he was engaged in some conspicuous criminal cases. Meanwhile he found it desirable to earn money by journalism. Earlier attempts had brought little success, but at the end of 1855 he began to write for the 'Saturday Review,' then just started. There he found a thoroughly congenial employment in writing social and moral articles, and became very intimate with other contributors, especially George Stovin Venables and Thomas Collett Sandars [q. v.] While occupied with this and other literary work, he was appointed in 1858 secretary to the education commission of that year. The Rev. William Rogers, one of the commissioners, says (*Reminiscences*, 1888, pp. 129–56) that the success of the commission in 'laying down the future lines of popular education' was due more to their secretary than to any one else. The commission lasted till 1861. In August 1859 his improved position on circuit was shown by his appointment as recorder of Newark. He held the position, worth only 40*l.* a year, till 1869. In December 1861 he was employed as counsel for Dr. Rowland Williams [q. v.], charged in the court of arches with expressing heretical opinions in one of the 'Essays and Reviews.' His client was convicted upon two counts, but acquitted upon them on appeal to the privy council. On the appeal Williams defended himself. Stephen published his argument in 1862. The case was out of the regular way of business, and his employment was due to his sympathy with the general position of the 'Broad-church party.' He was a friend of Jowett and Dean Stanley, and at this time had much sympathy for their opinions. He wrote some articles in 'Fraser' upon theological controversies at this time, and sharply criticised Newman's 'Grammar of Assent.' Froude, who was the editor, was a very intimate friend, and Stephen, after Froude, was also one of the warmest friends of Carlyle. Carlyle's respect was afterwards shown by his appointment of Stephen as his executor. Stephen had also during this period (1860–1863) contributed many articles to the 'Cornhill Magazine,' under Thackeray's editorship. In 1863 Stephen returned to more professional work by publishing his 'General View of the Criminal Law.' He had been long greatly interested in the subject, and published the germ of his book in the 'Cambridge Essays' for 1857.

In 1865 the 'Pall Mall Gazette' was started, and Stephen was invited to become a contributor. For five years he was the chief writer. He wrote sometimes as many as six articles in a week, and in 1868 wrote two-thirds of the articles published. His services were highly valued by the editor, Mr. Frederick Greenwood, and he had a freer hand than elsewhere for the expression of his strongest convictions. Few journalists have succeeded in stamping a paper more distinctly with their personal characteristics, and the paper held a very high and independent position. He was at the same time writing a series of articles upon standard authors in the 'Saturday Review.' His labours were interrupted, though less often than he could have wished, by some important professional employment. His most conspicuous case was in 1867, when he was employed by the 'Jamaica Committee' to apply for the committal of Governor Eyre and other officers charged with excessive severity. He took silk in 1868. In 1869 he received the offer of succeeding Maine as legal member of council in India. He accepted it after some hesitation, caused by his reluctance to leave his family, and the danger to improving prospects at the bar.

Stephen was in India from December 1869 till April 1872. He spent the time in exceedingly hard work, interrupted only by a short illness. His chief duty was to carry on the work of codification, which had been taken up after the suppression of the mutiny. The penal code, drawn by Macaulay in 1834, had been finally enacted in 1860; and other measures had been passed during Maine's tenure of office (1862–9). Several measures of great importance were passed by Stephen, with the co-operation of his colleagues, that which was most exclusively his own being the Evidence Act (passed 12 March 1872). He had, however, to take the chief part in preparing many other acts, some of them of great complexity and involving delicate questions of policy. He had done in two years and a half work which might well have filled five, and thought that the process of codification had been pushed within measurable

distance of completion. Some critics held that the work thus rapidly done might be improved in elegance and accuracy, but its value on the whole has been generally admitted. Stephen was profoundly impressed by the great work achieved by the English in India, and the comparatively slovenly nature of English administration and legislation at home. He began during the home voyage to write a series of letters, expressing these conclusions, which appeared in the 'Pall Mall Gazette' in the winter of 1872–3, and were collected as 'Liberty, Equality, Fraternity,' a very forcible protest against some popular opinions. The book shows that in philosophy he was a disciple of Mill and the utilitarians, but in the application to political questions rather followed Hobbes, and was in sympathy with Carlyle's approval of strong government. He agreed, too, with Carlyle in retaining much of the old puritan sentiment, while abandoning the dogmas as indefensible. In spite of this he considered himself to be still on the liberal side, and in the summer of 1873 stood for Dundee as a supporter of Mr. Gladstone's government. He was defeated by a large majority, and his want of sympathy for the popular sentiment led him to see that, although differing on many important points, he was less averse to the conservatives. He had been strongly opposed to democracy since the impression made upon him in 1848.

After his return from India he was much employed in attempts to carry out codification in England. He prepared an Evidence Act with the approval of Sir John Duke (afterwards Lord)Coleridge, and a homicide bill with Russell Gurney [q. v.] These, and a bill consolidating the acts relating to the government of India, cost much labour in 1873–4, but never passed into law. He was appointed professor of common law at the inns of court in December 1875, and lectured upon the law of evidence, which led to a 'digest' of that law, published in 1876. In 1877 he published a digest of the criminal law, to which he had been led when preparing a new edition of his 'General View.' His suggestion that this might be converted into a code was favourably received by government, and he was instructed to prepare a measure, which was in 1878 carefully considered by a commission including himself and three judges. A bill to give effect to the code was dropped on a change of government, but again announced in the Queen's speech in 1882. It was never brought before parliament.

Stephen had been employed in some important cases before the judicial committee of the privy council, though his practice was always irregular. He was a member of a commission upon fugitive slaves (1876), a commission upon extradition (1878), and a copyright commission (1878). When he undertook the criminal code he received a virtual promise of a judgeship, and he was accordingly appointed on the first vacancy (3 Jan. 1879). He had been elected a member of the 'Metaphysical Society' on his return from India, and published a few articles which were partly the result of debates in that body upon theological questions. He had by this time entirely abandoned his belief in the orthodox dogmas, though he felt strongly the impracticability of dispensing with the old 'sanctions.' Some letters which he wrote to the 'Times' in 1877–8 in defence of Lord Lytton's policy in India against Lord Lawrence and others also attracted some notice. Lord Lytton, on the eve of his departure as governor-general (March 1876), had made Stephen's acquaintance; they became exceedingly warm friends, maintained a close correspondence, and Stephen heartily admired his friend's general conduct of Indian affairs. Soon after his return from India he took a house at Anaverna, near Ravensdale in Ireland, where he spent his vacations till near the end of his life, and employed much of his leisure upon literary labours.

On becoming a judge Stephen set himself to work upon the new edition of his 'General View,' which gradually developed into the 'History of the Criminal Law,' a much larger book, in which very little of the original remains. It was published in 1883, and represents a great amount of original inquiry. The labour superadded to his judicial duties sensibly tried his strength. He turned for relief to an historical inquiry, and his interest in India led him to contemplate an account of Warren Hastings's impeachment. He began, by way of experiment, to write upon the Nuncomar incident, and in 1885 published an investigation which involves a very searching criticism of Macaulay's famous article. The publication was followed by a serious illness (April 1885), which had to be met by careful regimen and by limited indulgence in hard work. He was, however, fully up to his regular work, and in the autumn of 1886 became chairman of a commission to inquire into the ordnance department. A disease which had been slowly developing began to affect his mental powers. Upon hearing that public notice had been taken of supposed failure, he consulted his physician, and by his advice at once resigned in April

1891. He received a baronetcy in recognition of his services. From this period he gradually declined, though he was still able to collect some of his old 'Saturday Review' articles for publication. He died at the Red House Park, Ipswich, on 11 March 1894.

In January 1877 Stephen was made K.C.S.I. He received the honorary degree of D.C.L. at Oxford in 1878, and of LL.D. at Edinburgh in 1884. He was made an honorary fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1885, and corresponding member of the French Institute in 1888.

Stephen was pre-eminently a man of masculine or, as his friends often said, Johnsonian power of mind. His massive common-sense implied some want of subtlety. His energy enabled him to turn out an immense quantity of valuable work, marred in some ways by want of finish and done at high pressure. In codifying he was carrying out the theories of his teachers, Austin and Bentham, and his failure to get his schemes adopted in England strengthened his predilection for strong government. His position, both in political and theological matters, made him an assailant of popular views, and he always expressed himself as vigorously and frankly as possible. As a judge his dislike of technicalities and subtleties was some disqualification in the nicer matters of the law, but he was respected for his downright force, and in criminal cases had the highest authority from his wide knowledge and unmistakable love of fairplay. A hatred of brutality gave him the reputation for severity; but no one was more anxious to avoid every chance of hasty and unjust judgments. In private life he was conspicuous not only for domestic affection, but for the warmth of his friendships and his generous support of the unfortunate.

Sir James Fitzjames Stephen's works are: 1. 'Essays by a Barrister' (anon. from the 'Saturday Review'), 1862, 8vo. 2. 'Defence of the Rev. Rowland Williams,' 1862, 8vo. 3. 'A general View of the Criminal Law of England,' 1863, 8vo. A so-called second edition of this published in 1890 is really a distinct book. 4. 'Liberty, Equality, Fraternity,' 1873; 2nd edit. (with additions), 1874, 8vo. 5. 'A Digest of the Law of Evidence,' 1876; reprinted with alterations in 1876 (twice) and 1877; 2nd edit. 1881, 3rd edit. 1887; 4th edit. 1893. 6. 'A Digest of the Criminal Law (Crimes and Punishments),' 1877, 1879, 1883, 1887 and 1896, 8vo. 7. 'A Digest of the Law of Criminal Procedure in Indictable Offences,' 1883, 8vo, by Sir J. F. Stephen and Herbert (now Sir Herbert) Stephen. 8. 'A History of the Criminal Law of England,' 1883, 3 vols. 8vo. 9. 'The Story of Nuncomar and Sir Elijah Impey,' 1885, 2 vols. 8vo. 10. 'Horæ Sabbaticæ: a reprint of articles contributed to the "Saturday Review,"' 1892, three series. Stephen contributed many articles to magazines, of which a list is given in the life by Sir Leslie Stephen (pp. 484–6).

Stephen left a wife, two sons, and four daughters. His eldest son is now Sir Herbert Stephen. His second son, JAMES KENNETH STEPHEN (1859–1892), was born 25 Feb. 1859. He showed great promise and won a foundation scholarship at Eton in 1871. He did well in examinations, but was better known for the intellectual ability displayed in a school periodical, the 'Etonian.' He was famous at the game of football 'at the wall,' and always retained the warmest affection for his school. He became a scholar of King's College, Cambridge, in 1878, won prizes and the Whewell scholarship (1881), and was in the first class of the historical tripos, and the second class of the law tripos, in 1881. He was elected fellow of his college in 1885. A dissertation upon 'International Law,' written as an exercise for this, was published in 1884. At Cambridge he was known as an 'apostle,' and was president of the Union (1882), where he won an unusual reputation for oratory. He appeared as Ajax in a Greek play, a part for which he was fitted by a massive frame and striking face. In 1883 he was for a short time at Sandringham as tutor to the future Duke of Clarence, who died in 1892. He was called to the bar in 1884, but devoted most of his energy to journalism. His high reputation as a speaker led his friends to anticipate for him a career of parliamentary success, and his singular sweetness and frankness gained him innumerable friends. An accidental blow upon the head at the end of 1886 inflicted injuries not perceived for some time. In the early part of 1888 he brought out a weekly paper called 'The Reflector,' chiefly written by himself. He now wished to devote himself chiefly to literature, and was appointed by his father to a clerkship of assize on the South Wales circuit. Meanwhile it became evident that the accident was affecting his brain. He gave up his place, and resolved in October 1890 to settle at Cambridge. He gave lectures, spoke at the Union, and was much beloved by many companions. In 1891 he wrote an able pamphlet, 'Living Languages,' in defence of the compulsory study of Greek at the universities. In the same year he published two little volumes of verse, 'Lapsus Calami,'

and 'Quo Musa tendis,' chiefly collections of previous essays. The first went through five editions, and both were republished as 'Lapsus Calami, and other verses,' with a life by his brother Herbert, and one or two additions in 1896. In November 1891 his disease suddenly took a dangerous form, and he died 3 Feb. 1892. He was buried at Kensal Green, where his father and his grandparents, Sir James and Lady Stephen, are also buried. A brass has been placed in King's College Chapel to his memory; another is in the ante-chapel at Eton.

[Family papers; Leslie Stephen's Life of Sir James Fitzjames Stephen, 1895, 8vo.] L. S.

STEPHENS. [See also STEEVENS and STEVENS.]

STEPHENS, ALEXANDER (1757–1821), biographical writer, born in 1757, was son of Thomas Stephens, provost of Elgin. His mother's maiden name was Fordyce. At the age of eighteen he left Aberdeen University for the West Indies, and stayed some time in Jamaica. On his return to England he bought a commission in the 84th regiment, but never joined it. At twenty-one he entered the Middle Temple, but gave more time to literature than to law, though he for some time conducted a legal journal called 'The Templar,' and is said to have pleaded successfully before the House of Lords the claim of the Duke of Roxburgh (a distant relative) to the title [see KER, JAMES INNES-, fifth DUKE OF ROXBURGH]. Stephens's first essay in literature was a poem on Jamaica. In 1803 he published in two quarto volumes, with maps and appendices, a 'History of the Wars which arose out of the French Revolution.' The narrative is clear and impartial, but somewhat diffuse. In 1813 appeared his chief work, the 'Memoirs of John Horne Tooke,' 2 vols. 8vo, founded on original letters and papers, as well as upon an acquaintance of several years. The quarrel between Tooke and Wilkes and the controversy with 'Junius' are dealt with in great detail, and the latter part of the book contains reports of conversations with Tooke at Wimbledon. Stephens's book had been preceded only by the wretched compilation of W. Hamilton Reid. It remains the best life of Horne Tooke.

Stephens was a frequent contributor to the 'Analytical Review' and the 'Monthly Magazine' of literary and biographical articles. The 'Monthly Magazine' published after his death (October 1821–August 1824) 'Stephensiana,' a series of articles consisting of anecdotes of his contemporaries collected by him. Stephens edited the first five volumes of the 'Annual Biography and Obituary,' and contributed most of the contents of the first nine volumes of 'Public Characters' issued by Sir Richard Phillips in 1823. He published numerous anonymous pamphlets, including a brief memoir of Curran (1817). As a biographer he was painstaking, accurate, and scrupulously fair. This is the more to his credit inasmuch as he was a strong whig. He lived at first near Primrose Hill, but afterwards built for himself Park House in Upper Church Lane, Chelsea. Stephens died at his house in Chelsea on 24 Feb. 1821, and was buried 'in the new burial-ground south of the new church.' By his marriage in 1792 with Miss Lewin, daughter of Samuel Lewin of Broadfield House, Hertfordshire, he had three children. One of his sons, Thomas Algernon, was wounded at Waterloo, where he carried the colours of the 3rd battalion of royal Scots.

[Ann. Biogr. and Obituary, 1822, pp. 412–22 (with list of works); Faulkner's Chelsea, i. 151, 254, 273–4; Ann. Reg. 1821 (App. to Chron.), p. 231; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 71; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. ii. 2237; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Dict. of Living Authors.] G. Le G. N.

STEPHENS, CATHERINE, COUNTESS OF ESSEX (1794–1882), vocalist and actress, the daughter of Edward Stephens, a carver and gilder in Park Street, Grosvenor Square, was born on 18 Sept. 1794. Having shown, like her elder sisters (for one of whom see below), musical capacity, she was placed in 1807 under the charge of Gesualdo Lanza [q. v.], with whom she remained five years. Under his care she sang in Bath, Bristol, Southampton, Ramsgate, Margate, and other places, appearing early in 1812 in subordinate parts at the Pantheon as member of an Italian opera company, headed by Madame Bertinotti Radicati. At the close, in 1812, of her engagement with Lanza, her father placed her under Thomas Welsh [q. v.], as whose pupil she sang anonymously on 17 and 19 Nov. in Manchester. On 23 Sept. 1813 she appeared at Covent Garden as Mandane in 'Artaxerxes,' obtaining a conspicuous success, especially in the airs 'Checked by duty, racked by love,' and 'The soldier tired of war's alarms,' and being compared to Catalani and Mrs. Billington (cf. *Theatrical Inquisitor*, 23 Sept.) She was depicted as rather above middle size, and 'inclinable to the embonpoint,' looking older and graver than her years, and was credited with pathos, tenderness, and sweetness. On 22 Oct. she sang as Polly in the 'Beggar's Opera,' and on 12 Nov. as Clara in the 'Duenna.' Rosetta in 'Love in a Village' was also taken. Her marked success evoked a fierce polemic between Lanza and Welsh, who both claimed

the honour of instructing her. At the concert of ancient music in March 1814 she was assigned the principal soprano songs, and she sang later in the year in the festivals in Norwich and Birmingham.

At Covent Garden, where she remained with but few interruptions from her first appearance in 1813 down to 1822, she at first received 12*l.* a week; this was successively advanced to 20*l.* and 25*l.* a week. On 1 Feb. 1814 she was the original Mrs. Cornflower in the 'Farmer's Wife' of Charles Dibdin, jun. She played Ophelia to the Hamlet of Young and that of Kemble, and was injudicious enough on the first occasion (21 March) to introduce into the character the song of 'Mad Bess,' for which she was hissed. She played Matilda in 'Richard Cœur de Lion,' and on 31 May, as Desdemona to Young's Othello, sang the original air of 'My mother had a maid called Barbara.' On 1 Feb. 1815 she was the original Donna Isidora in Dimond's 'Brother and Sister;' on 7 April Donna Orynthia in the 'Noble Outlaw,' founded on the 'Pilgrim' of Beaumont and Fletcher; and on 7 June Eucharis in 'Telemachus.' Next season she was Sylvia in 'Cymon,' Hermia in 'Midsummer Night's Dream,' Imogen, Cora in 'Columbus,' and on 12 March 1816 the first Lucy Bertram in Terry's adaptation 'Guy Mannering.' On 23 Sept. she was the original Sophia Fidget in Tobin's posthumous 'Yours or Mine,' on 12 Nov. the first Zelinda in Morton's 'Slave,' on 27 Feb. 1817 Laurina in the 'Heir of Vironi,' on 15 April Rosalind in Dimond's 'Conquest of Taranto,' on 20 May Zerlina in the 'Libertine' of Pocock, and she played Eudocia in the 'Humorous Lieutenant' and Peggy in the 'Gentle Shepherd.' Among many original parts of no importance in the next season stands conspicuous Diana Vernon in Pocock's 'Rob Roy Macgregor.' She also played Cowslip in the 'Agreeable Surprise.' On the first production of the 'Marriage of Figaro' on 6 March 1819 she was Susanna to the Figaro of Liston, and in that of the 'Heart of Midlothian,' by Terry, on 17 April, she was Effie Deans. On 14 Dec. she played Adriana in the 'Comedy of Errors,' converted by Reynolds into an opera. In Terry's 'Antiquary' on 25 Jan. 1820 she was the first Isabella Wardour, and in an adaptation of 'Ivanhoe,' which followed on 2 March, she was Rowena. Morton's 'Henri Quatre, or Paris in the Olden Time,' on 22 April, furnished her with a part as Florence St. Leon. In 'Don John, or the Two Violettas,' 20 Feb. 1821, an opera founded by Reynolds on the 'Chances,' altered from Fletcher by the Duke of Buckingham, she was the second Violetta. She also played Dorinda in Dryden's 'Tempest.' On 14 Feb. 1822 she was the first Annot Lyle in Pocock's adaptation 'Montrose or the Children of the Mist,' and on 11 May Nourjadee on the production of Colman's 'Law of Java.'

The following season she joined Elliston at Drury Lane, and was purposely, it is said, kept in the background. Curious alleged instances of Elliston's behaviour are preserved, such as his fining her for not coming to the rehearsal of the pantomime, not in order to play, which was outside her contract, but to swell with her voice the chorus. For her benefit on 27 April 1823 she played Annette in the 'Lord of the Manor.' In Beazley's 'Philandering,' on 13 Jan. 1824, she was the first Emile, and in Reynolds's operatic version of the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' on 20 Feb., Mrs. Ford. On the production of an anonymous version of 'Faustus' on 16 May 1825 she was the Adine (Margaret). Malvina in Macfarren's 'Malvina' was seen on 28 Jan. 1826; Edith Plantagenet in 'Knights of the Cross' followed on 29 May. Gulnare in Dimond's 'Englishmen in India' was seen on 27 Jan. 1827. In the following season she was again at Covent Garden, where she played Blanch Mackay in 'Carron Side, or the Fête Champêtre,' on 27 May 1828. High as was the reputation Miss Stephens had made in opera, it was still higher as a concert singer. She was playing with Duruset in Dublin in July 1821 and again in 1825, and in Edinburgh in 1814. She also visited Liverpool and other places. Until her retirement in 1835 she occupied the highest position at the best concerts and festivals. On 19 April 1838 Miss Stephens married, at 9 Belgrave Square, George Capell Coningsby, fifth earl of Essex, an octogenarian widower, who died on 23 April 1839. Lady Essex survived him forty-three years, taking until near the end an interest in theatrical matters. She died on 22 Feb. 1882 in the house in which she was married, and was buried at Kensal Green.

Miss Stephens was held to have the sweetest soprano voice of her time—'full, rich, round, lovely'—a natural manner, a simple style, disfigured by no affectation. In oratorio she lacked passion, but was always pure, sensible, and graceful. As a ballad singer she was unequalled, and her rendering of 'Auld Robin Gray,' 'Savourneen Deelish,' 'W'are a' Noddin',' 'A Highland Lad,' and a hundred others, and of songs such as 'Angels ever bright and fair' and 'If guiltless blood,' has not been surpassed. Hazlitt, who spoke of her and Kean as the only theatrical

favourites he had, wrote his first theatrical criticism on her in the 'Morning Chronicle.' Mrs. Billington told him his idol would never make a singer, but, after hearing her as Polly and as Mandane, arrived at the conclusion that she sang some things as they could never be sung again. Of the same performances Leigh Hunt said that they 'are like nothing else on the stage, and leave all competition far behind;' adding that 'the graceful awkwardness and *naïveté* of her manner, more captivating than the most finished elegance, complete the charm.' Talfourd recalled the days when he heard her send forth 'a stream of such delicious sound as he had never found proceeding from human lips.' That first impression was never changed. Oxberry bestows more unmixed eulogy upon her than upon any other actress with whom he deals. On her retirement from professional life she carried with her a character for virtue, kindness, and generosity such as few actresses have enjoyed.

A portrait painted by John Jackson hangs in the National Portrait Gallery, London; another by Dewilde, as Mandane in 'Artaxerxes,' is in the Mathews collection of the Garrick Club, which contains also an anonymous portrait. A portrait of her as Rosetta in 'Love in a Village,' showing a bright, sparkling, intelligent face, accompanies the memoir in Oxberry's 'Dramatic Biography.' Other portraits of her were painted by Linnell and Sir William John Newton (cf. *Cat. Victorian Exhib.* Nos. 414, 427).

A Miss Stephens, possibly an elder sister, made, as Polly in the 'Beggar's Opera,' a very successful first appearance on the stage on 29 Nov. 1799, and played in 1800 and 1801 Sophia in 'Of Age To-morrow,' Violetta in the 'Egyptian Festival,' Blanche in Mrs. Plowden's 'Virginia,' Rosetta in 'Love in a Village,' and other parts.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, vol. ii.; Dramatic Essays by Hazlitt; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Theatrical Inquisitor, various years; Grove's Dict. of Music; Georgian Era; Dibdin's Edinburgh Stage; Biography of the British Stage, 1824; Robert's Hannah More, iv. 163; New Monthly Mag. various years; History of the Theatre Royal, Dublin; Liverpool Dramatic Censor; Burke's Peerage; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xii. 329, 357, 417.] J. K.

STEPHENS, CHARLES EDWARD (1821–1892), musician, who was born at 12 Portman Place (now Edgware Road) on 18 March 1821, was nephew to Catherine Stephens, countess of Essex [q. v.] He studied the pianoforte and violin under J. M. Rost, Cipriani Potter, F. Smith, and H. Blagrove, and theory under James Alexander Hamilton [q. v.] After the completion of his school career, he was organist successively to St. Mark's, Myddelton Square; Holy Trinity, Paddington; St. John's, Hampstead; St. Clement Danes and St. Saviour's, Paddington. The last-named post he resigned in 1875. Stephens was a fellow or member of most of the English musical institutions, an original member of the Musical Association in 1874 and treasurer of the Philharmonic in 1880, and of the South-Eastern Section of the National Society of Professional Musicians. He died in London on 13 July 1892, and was buried at Kensal Green.

Stephens was an accomplished musician, a good teacher, an excellent pianist, and in his younger days a capable violinist. His compositions, which are numerous, include a symphony in G minor, played at the Philharmonic in 1891, and a quantity of pianoforte and chamber music. In 1880 Stephens gained both the first and second prizes for string quartets offered by Trinity College, London. He was a clever speaker and writer, as his papers read before the Musical Association bear witness.

[Overture, iii. 86; Brown's Dict. of Musicians furnishes a list of Stephens's compositions; British Musical Biography; Musical Times; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians.] R. H. L.

STEPHENS, EDWARD (*d.* 1706), pamphleteer, was son of Edward Stephens of Norton and Cherington, Gloucestershire, by Mary, daughter of John Raynerford of Staverton, Northamptonshire. He practised for some time at the common-law bar, but afterwards took holy orders. Probably he held no benefice. He published a great number of pamphlets on political and theological subjects, displaying great candour and embodying much valuable research. His friend, Thomas Barlow [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, considered him an honest and learned lawyer, an Thomas Hearne, the antiquary, says tha he was 'a good common lawyer, great with Judge Hale.' The only record of Stephens's legal ability is a pamphlet published in 1687, with dedication to Jeffreys, entitled 'Relief of Apprentices wronged by their Masters, how by our law it may effectually be given and obtained.' He welcomed the Revolution in 'The True English Government and Misgovernment of the four last Kings, with the ill consequence thereof briefly noted in two little Tracts,' 1689, 4to (the first of which appeared under the pseudonym Socrates Christianus). But Stephens animadverted upon the early conduct of the

new government in 'Reflections upon the Occurrences of the last Year' (1689), attributing the want of success in Ireland to division of counsel; complaining that James II's advisers remained unpunished; and denouncing the 'scuffling for preferments in the church.' A Dutch version of the 'Reflections' appeared in 1690. It produced a reply, to which Stephens rejoined in 'Authority abused in the Vindication of the last Year's Transactions, and the Abuses detected' (1690). In the last-named brochure Stephens says that he had joined King William at Sherborne, and assures him of the devotion of himself and his five sons. In 1690 he also published 'A plain Relation of the late Action at Sea between the English and French Fleets from 22 June to 5 July . . . with Reflections.' This was drawn up from information given by 'an honest volunteer seaman' on board the English fleet, and has subjoined to it a copy of a letter written by a Frenchman serving in De Tourville's squadron. It was translated into Dutch the same year, and was followed by 'Reasons for the Tryal of the Earl of Torrington by Impeachment,' an account of his conduct in the battle described.

Stephens devoted most of his later years to theological controversy. As early as 1674 he had written against the Romanists a tract entitled 'Popish Policies and Practices. . . . Translated out of the famous Thuanus and other writers of the Roman Communion.' In the year of his death he says he has been engaged more than twelve years in contests with the papists, who were 'so gravell'd with one or two little papers' as to be obliged to fall back upon 'little tricks, feigned excuses, forgeries, needless charges at law, bribing and corrupting witnesses, &c., and at last forfeiture of no less than 3,000*l.*' The 'little papers' referred to are probably 'A True Account of the unaccountable Dealings of some Roman Catholic Missioners of this Nation,' 1703, and some other pamphlets on the same subject, one of which was addressed to the Right Rev. Bishop G[ifford], and the rest of the English bishops of the Roman communion.' Stephens also attacked the quakers. George Keith and other leaders had a friendly conference with him, and consented to circulate one of his tracts at their annual meeting, but declined further controversy. 'Achan and Elymas; or the Troublers of Israel . . . detected among the leaders and managers of three dangerous Sects,' 1704, is mainly directed against the quakers, though 'Roman Catholic Missioners' and 'Church and State Deists' are coupled with them. In spite of his controversial publications, Stephens himself propounded plans for conciliating both Romanists and dissenters. His own religious views appear to have been eclectic. He disliked Erastianism even more than Romanism or the quakers, and assailed it in 'The Spirit of the Church Faction detected,' 1691, and other writings. Hearne says that he 'was for the Greek rather than the Western church,' and thinks he died a member of the former.

Stephens's 'The Liturgy of the Ancients represented' was originally published in 1696. It was reprinted in 1848 in Peter Hall's 'Fragmenta Liturgica.' His repute as a theologian is indicated by the appellation 'Father Stephens' or 'Abbat Stephens,' and by his correspondence with Johann Ernst Grabe.

Stephens died in April 1706, and was buried at Enfield by the care of his son-in-law, Dr. Udall, who lived there. He married Mary, daughter of Lord-chief-justice Sir Matthew Hale [q. v.] In 1676 he wrote prefaces to Hale's 'Contemplations, Moral and Divine.'

Besides the works mentioned Stephens published: 1. 'Observations upon a Treatise of Humane Reason,' 1675, 12mo. 2. 'The Apology of Socrates Christianus,' 1700. 3. 'A Collection of Modern Relations concerning Witches and Witchcraft,' prefaced by Hale's 'Meditations concerning the Mercy of God in preserving us from the Malice and Power of Evil Angels,' and 'Questions concerning Witchcraft,' 1693, 4to. 4. 'A Choice Collection of Papers relating to State Affairs during the late Revolution,' 1703, 8vo; a second volume was promised, but not issued. 5. 'A Wonder of the Bishop of Meaux [Bossuet] upon the Perusal of Dr. Bull's Books considered and answered,' 1704. In 1702 he printed a general title and a preface to be bound up with a selection from his tracts (of which very few copies were printed), and gave a copy to the Bodleian.

[Reliquiæ Hearnianæ, ed. Bliss, i. 63 *n.* (complete list of works), iii. 36, 37; Fosbroke's Gloucestershire, i. 320; Stephens's Works; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. Le G. N.

STEPHENS, EDWARD BOWRING (1815–1882), sculptor, son of James Stephens, a statuary, was born at Exeter on 10 Dec. 1815. His artistic training was begun under the guidance of John Gendall [q. v.], a local draughtsman and landscape-painter, but in 1835 he was sent to London and became a pupil of Edward Hodges Baily [q. v.], the sculptor. He was admitted a student of the Royal Academy in 1836, and in 1837 he gained a silver medal at the Society of Arts for a small original model of 'Ajax defying

the Gods.' His earliest exhibited works were at the Royal Academy in 1838, when he sent 'Narcissus,' 'An Arcadian Nymph,' 'Maternal Love,' and a bust, and these were followed in 1839 by 'Diana' and another bust. Early in the latter year he went to Italy, and worked for some time in Rome. After an absence of nearly three years he returned to England, and lived for a time in Exeter, where he executed a life-size statue in marble of Lord Rolle. He removed to London in 1842, and in 1843 was awarded the gold medal of the Royal Academy for a small relievo representing 'The Battle of the Centaurs and Lapithæ.' In 1845 he assisted in the decoration of the summer pavilion at Buckingham Palace. Two groups, 'Satan Vanquished' and 'Satan tempting Eve,' attracted some notice in the Great Exhibition of 1851. Apart from his busts, among which were those of Lord Palmerston, Bishop Phillpotts, the Earl of Devon, Earl Fortescue, Viscount Ebrington, and other persons of note, he contributed to the exhibitions of the Royal Academy many groups and statues—'Eve contemplating Death' in 1853; 'The Angel,' and 'Evening: Going to the Bath,' in 1861; the Earl of Lonsdale (now at Lowther Castle) in 1863; 'Euphrosyne and Cupid' in 1865; 'Cupid's Cruise' in 1867; 'Blackberry Picking: the Thorn' in 1870; 'Zingari' in 1871; 'Eve's Dream' in 1873; 'The Bathers' in 1877; statuettes of 'Ophelia' and 'Lady Godiva' in 1879; and 'Shielding the Helpless' in 1883.

Besides these works he executed in 1862 a colossal marble statue of Sir Thomas Dyke Acland, placed on Northernhay, Exeter, where is also a seated statue in marble of John Dinham. His native city further possesses by him a colossal marble statue of Earl Fortescue, erected in the Castle Yard; a statue of the Earl of Devon in Bedford Circus, and one of the prince consort in the Albert Memorial Museum. His group in bronze of 'The Deerstalker,' exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1876, and generally regarded as his finest work, was purchased by public subscription and placed at the entrance to Northernhay. He produced also statues of Alfred the Great, for the Egyptian Hall of the Mansion House, London; the Duke of Bedford, for Tavistock; General Lord Saltoun, for Fraserburgh; Alfred Rooker, for Guildhall Square, Plymouth; Sir John Cordy Burrows, for Brighton; and a recumbent figure of Elizabeth, countess of Devon, for her monument in Powderham church, Devonshire. These were very successful works, and greatly increased his reputation.

Stephens was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1864, but it was generally believed that his election was due to his having been confounded with Alfred Stevens [q. v.], the sculptor of the Wellington monument in St. Paul's Cathedral. He died at 110 Buckingham Palace Road, London, on 10 Nov. 1882.

[Architect, 1882, ii. 315; Builder, 1882, ii. 669; Art Journal, 1882, p. 379; Pycroft's Art in Devonshire, 1883; Men of the Time, 1879; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1838–83.]

R. E. G.

STEPHENS, GEORGE (1800–1851), dramatist, was born at Chelsea on 8 March 1800. In 1835 he published 'The Manuscript of Erdély,' a romance, 3 vols. This was followed by 'The Voice of the Pulpit, being Sermons on various subjects,' 1839 (preface dated Bromley Hall, Herts, 28 Nov. 1838); 'Gertrude and Beatrice, or the Queen of Hungary: a tragedy in five acts,' 1839; and 'Père La Chaise, or the Confessor,' 1840, 3 vols.

On 26 Aug. 1841 his tragedy 'Martinuzzi, or the Hungarian Daughter,' was produced at the English Opera House (now the Lyceum Theatre). By the introduction of songs it was speciously converted into a musical drama, and brought out in evasion of the law which limited the performance of five-act dramas to the patent houses and the Haymarket. Samuel Phelps and Mrs. Warner took the chief *rôles*, and the piece kept the stage for a month, although the critics thought little of its merits. In 1846 he wrote 'Dramas for the Stage,' two privately printed volumes containing 'Nero,' 'Forgery,' 'Sensibility,' and 'Philip Basil, or a Poet's Fate,' four tragedies; 'Self-Glorification,' a Chinese play; and 'Rebecca and her Daughter,' a comedy. He also wrote the introduction to the 'Church of England Quarterly Review,' 1837 (i. 1–34), besides an article, 'The Slumber of the Pulpit.' His further works were 'The Patriot, a tragedy,' 1849; and 'The Justification of War as the Medium of Civilisation,' 1850. In later life he suffered reverses of fortune. He died at Pratt Terrace, Camden Town, London, on 15 Oct. 1851. His widow Ellen died on 11 Aug. 1866, aged 56. By her he had a son and daughter.

To Stephens have been attributed three works published under the pseudonym of 'St. John Dorset.' Two of them, however, 'The Vampire: a tragedy,' 1821, and 'Montezuma: a tragedy,' 1822, appear to have been written by Hugo John Belfour [q. v.]; while the third, a volume of poems, was the joint production of Belfour and Stephens.

[Tallis's Dramatic Mag. May 1851, p. 197; Gent. Mag. 1851 ii. 661, 1852 i. 2.]

G. C. B.

STEPHENS, GEORGE (1813–1895), runic archæologist, son of John Stephens of Ongar, Wesleyan minister, by his wife, Rebecca Eliza Rayner, was born at Liverpool on 13 Dec. 1813. Joseph Rayner Stephens [q. v.] was his brother. George was educated at private schools and at University College, London, of which he was one of the earliest students. At an early age he became deeply interested in the study of English dialects. His brother settled at Stockholm in 1826, and directed his attention to Scandinavian languages and literature. Finding that the Scandinavian languages afforded valuable aid in the elucidation of dialectal etymology, he was led to the erroneous conclusion that English was essentially a Scandinavian and not a German language. This paradox he never abandoned, and in his later years he maintained it with a zeal which owed something of its intensity to his anti-German political prejudices. He contributed several articles on church establishments and similar questions to the 'Christian Advocate' in 1832 and 1833. In 1834 he married Maria, daughter of Edward Bennett of Brentwood, and in the same year took up his residence in Stockholm, where he found employment as a teacher of English. His first separate publication, 'An Outline Sketch of Shakspere's "Tempest," with Remarks,' appeared in 1836, and was followed in 1837 by 'Conversational Outlines of English Grammar,' and an edition of Washington Irving's 'Voyages and Discoveries of the Companions of Columbus,' intended as a reading-book for Swedish students of English. In 1841 he published an English poetical version of Tegner's 'Frithiof,' a translation of Mellin's 'Guide-book to Stockholm,' and a pocket dictionary of English and Swedish. He was one of the founders of the Society for the Publication of Ancient Swedish Texts (Svenska Fornskriftsällskapet), established in 1843, for which in succeeding years he edited from the manuscripts several important works of early Swedish literature. In 1844 he was associated with G. O. Hylten-Cavallius in the publication of a valuable work on Swedish popular tales. His translation of the Anglo-Saxon poem on 'The Phœnix,' in the alliterative metre of the original, published in the thirtieth volume of the 'Archæologia' (1844), attracted attention by its extreme ingenuity, though in other respects it is deserving of little commendation, being written in a pseudo-archaic dialect almost unintelligible to ordinary English readers. The jargon adopted in this translation was still further developed in Stephens's later English writings, which abound in anglicised Scandinavian words such as 'mole' for language, and in foreign idioms. His last considerable publication before leaving Sweden was a catalogue of the most important English and French manuscripts in the royal library at Stockholm ('Förteckning öfver de förnämsta Brittiska och Fransyska handskrifterna uti Kongl. Biblioteket i Stockholm.' Stockholm, 1847, 8vo), which is a work of great merit and usefulness, though disfigured by some curious mistakes. An admirable scheme which he drew up for an organised investigation into the popular antiquities of Iceland was adopted by the Northern Antiquarian Society of Copenhagen in 1845, and printed in the 'Antiquarisk Tidsskrift,' 1843–5, pp. 191–2.

In 1851 Stephens was appointed lector in English language and literature at the university of Copenhagen, and in the following year he was in addition appointed lector in Anglo-Saxon. A collection of the historical and legendary ballads of Sweden, prepared by him in collaboration with G. O. Hylten-Cavallius, appeared in 1853. In 1855, having previously become naturalised as a Danish subject, he was made professor of English and Anglo-Saxon in the university. During the next few years he published several poetical works, including a 'melodrama' in five acts, entitled 'Revenge, or Woman's Love' (1857), which was accompanied by a volume containing the music to the songs introduced in the piece, most of the airs being composed by himself. In 1860 he published, for the first time, a fragment of the Anglo-Saxon poem of 'Waldere,' discovered by Professor E. C. Werlauff in the university library.

In 1866 appeared the first volume of the work on which Stephens's claim to remembrance principally rests, 'The Old Northern Runic Monuments of Scandinavia and England, now first collected and deciphered.' The second volume was published in 1868, and the third in 1884. A fourth volume is stated to have been in an advanced state of preparation at the time of his death, but has not yet (1898) appeared. An abridgment of the first three volumes, containing copies of the most important inscriptions, was published in 1884, under the title of 'A Handbook to the Old Northern Runic Monuments.' The conscientious labour which Stephens devoted to securing accurate copies of the inscriptions is deserving of the highest praise, and as a storehouse of materials for runic studies, his work is invaluable. On the other hand, his own contributions to the interpretation of the inscriptions are almost worthless,

owing to his want of accurate philological knowledge. His method of translation consisted in identifying the words of the inscriptions with any words of similar appearance that he could discover in the dictionaries of ancient or modern Scandinavian languages, and then forcing them into some plausible meaning without regard to grammar. Even with respect to the transliteration of the characters, he rejected some of the most securely established results of former investigations, assigning, for instance, the value of A to the rune which is well known to have represented the R sound derived from an earlier Z. His unscientific procedure was criticised with severity by philologists trained in a more rigorous school, and for some years after the publication of the first volume of his work he was engaged in a fierce controversy with one of the ablest runic scholars of the time, Professor L. Wimmer. Although at a later period he showed more respect for sound scholarship, he never abandoned his loose and arbitrary methods of translation. A ludicrous illustration of the worthlessness of his principles of decipherment is afforded by his treatment of the inscription found at Brough in Westmoreland, which he declared to be written in Anglian runes, and translated in accordance with that supposition. When it was pointed out that the inscription consisted of five Greek hexameters, Stephens frankly acknowledged his blunder, though the acknowledgment involved the condemnation of nearly all that he had done in the decipherment of the inscriptions.

The bibliography of Stephens's writings in Erslev's 'Forfatterlexicon,' which extends only to the year 1868, fills eight closely printed pages. He was a constant contributor to many periodicals, both Scandinavian and English, including the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and 'Notes and Queries.' Many of his articles and pamphlets relate to questions of political controversy, in which he was passionately interested, his antipathy to English radicalism being extremely violent. He furnished a large number of quotations, principally from the literature of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, to the materials for the 'New English Dictionary.' It is stated that during the last years of his life he was engaged on a glossary to the old Northumbrian gospels, which has not yet (1898) been published.

Stephens was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and a member of many learned societies in Scandinavia and England. In 1877 he received the degree of Ph.D. from the university of Upsala, and he was a knight of the orders of the Northern Star, the Dannebrog, and St. Olaf. He resigned his professorship in 1893, and died at Copenhagen on 9 Aug. 1895.

[Erslev's Forfatterlexicon, 3rd Suppl.; Nordisk Familjebok, vol. xv.; Hofberg's Svenskt Biogr. Handlexicon; Hodgkin in Archæologia Æliana, xviii. 50 ff.; Times 10 and 12 Aug. 1895; Gent. Mag. 1852, i 162–3.] H. B.

STEPHENS, HENRY (1795–1874), agricultural writer, born at Keerpoy in Bengal on 25 July 1795, was the son of Andrew Stephens, a surgeon in the service of the East India Company, who died at Calcutta on 26 Aug. 1806. Henry returned to Scotland at an early age, and was educated at the parochial and grammar schools of Dundee and at the academy there, under Thomas Duncan, subsequently professor of mathematics at St. Andrews. After spending some time at the university of Edinburgh, he in 1815 boarded himself with a Berwickshire agriculturist, 'one of the best farmers of that well-farmed county,' George Brown of Whitsome Hill. Here he gained that thorough and practical knowledge of agriculture which characterises his writings. After three years at Whitsome Hill, Stephens made for about a year (1818–19) an agricultural tour of the continent. In many places, he says, he was the first Briton to visit the district since the outbreak of the revolutionary wars. Shortly after his return home, in 1820, he came into possession of a farm of three hundred acres at Balmadies in Forfarshire. It was in a dilapidated condition, with no dwelling-house, and only a ruined steading. Stephens thoroughly put it in order, and introduced several improvements hitherto unknown in the district; the feeding of cattle, in small numbers, in separate hammels, and from troughs; the enclosing of sheep upon turnips by means of nets instead of hurdles; and the growing of Swedish turnips in larger proportion than other varieties. He also made use of furrow drains, filled with small stones, several years before the Deanston plan was made public by James Smith (1789–1850) [q. v.]

After managing the farm at Balmadies for some ten years, Stephens removed to the neighbourhood of Edinburgh, ultimately settling at Redbraes Cottage, Bonnington. Here at first alone, and afterwards in conjunction with other writers, James Slight, Robert Scott Burn, and William Seller, he produced that series of agricultural works of which the 'Book of the Farm' (Stephens's unaided work) is the best known. These books soon became popular abroad; they were translated into many continental lan-

guages and pirated in American editions. Stephens received a gold medal from the emperor of Russia.

In 1832 Stephens became editor of the 'Quarterly Journal of Agriculture,' and he continued till 1852 to edit the 'Transactions of the Highland and Agricultural Society of Scotland,' of which he had been a member since 1826. In his later years he sat for a long period on the society's council. He was a corresponding member of the Société Centrale et Impériale d'Agriculture de France and of the Royal Agricultural Society of Galicia. Stephens died on 5 July 1874 at Bonnington.

He wrote: 1. 'The Book of the Farm,' 3 vols. 1842–4, which soon achieved a recognised position as the standard work on practical agriculture. Several editions of it have appeared, the fourth edition, by Mr. James Macdonald, being published at Edinburgh in 3 vols., 1889–91. It was reprinted in America (New York, 1846–7, 1851), and again in 1858, under the title of 'The Farmer's Guide to Scientific and Practical Agriculture,' with an appendix by John Pitkin Norton, the first professor of agricultural chemistry in Yale College. 2. 'A Manual of Practical Draining,' 1846 (3rd edit. 1848), in which the views of thorough draining, first popularised by James Smith of Deanston, were explained at length, and other systems, including that of Elkington, discussed. 3. 'The Yester deep Land-culture,' 1855, giving an account of the improvements which had been carried on since 1832 by the Marquis of Tweeddale on his estates at Yester, by means of thorough draining, subsoil, and steam ploughing. 4. 'A Catechism of Practical Agriculture,' 1856, written for the instruction of children, and founded on the 'Book of the Farm.' 5. 'The Book of Farm Implements and Machines,' 1858, by Stephens, in conjunction with Scott Burn and James Slight. 6. 'The Book of Farm Buildings,' 1861, in conjunction with Scott Burn. 7. 'Physiology at the Farm,' 1867, the general plan and arrangement of which rested with Stephens, though 'the execution of that plan in all its details, with the exception of such as were of a purely practical nature,' was performed by Dr. William Seller. 8. 'On Non-nitrogenised Food, in a physiological point of view,' 1867; a small pamphlet, the joint work of Seller and Stephens, defending from an attack in the 'Field' certain statements which had been made in 'Physiology at the Farm' concerning the nutritive powers of nitrogen.

[Autobiographical preface to the second edition (1849–51) of the Book of the Farm; Vapereau's Dictionnaire Univ. des Contemp. 5th edit. 1880; Obituaries in Agricultural Gazette, 11 July 1874; Mark Lane Express, 13 July 1874; Bell's Weekly Messenger, 13 July 1874; Edinburgh Courant, 5 July 1874. See also Gardeners' Chron. 6 Jan. 1872; Allibone's Dict. 1870, vol. ii. For reviews and notices of his works, &c. see Quarterly Review, March 1849, p. 389; Blackwood, lviii. (1845), 769, lxix. (1851), 590; Athenæum (1861), ii. 405–6.] E. C–E.

STEPHENS, JAMES FRANCIS (1792–1852), entomologist, the only son of Captain William James Stephens, R.N. (*d.* August 1799), and his wife, Mary Peck Stephens (afterwards Mrs. Dallinger), was born at Shoreham, Sussex, on 16 Sept. 1792. He was educated at the Bluecoat school at Hertford and at Christ's Hospital, to which he was presented by Shute Barrington [q. v.], bishop of Durham. He entered the school on 15 May 1800, and quitted it on 16 Sept. 1807, when he was placed by his uncle, Admiral Stephens, at the admiralty office, Somerset House. His love for entomology showed itself in his schooldays, his attention being divided between it and natural philosophy and electricity until the winter of 1809. At that date he began a 'Catalogue of British Animals,' that was carried up to 1812 in manuscript. From 1815 to 1825 his spare time was mainly given to ornithology, and vols. ix. to xiv. of the 'General Zoology,' which had been begun by Dr. George Shaw [q. v.], or the greater part of the class Aves, were written by him.

In 1818, at the request of the trustees of the British Museum, Stephens was granted leave from his office to assist Dr. William Elford Leach [q. v.] in arranging the insect collection. From that time forth he devoted himself more especially to British insects, and prepared a catalogue and a descriptive account of them. In May 1827 the first part of his 'Illustrations of British Entomology' (4to, London) appeared, followed in August 1829 by 'A systematic Catalogue of British Insects' (8vo, London). In 1832 he was induced to take proceedings in chancery for the protection of his copyright against James Rennie [q. v.], whose 'Conspectus of British Butterflies and Moths' was to a great extent an abstract of his volumes on Lepidoptera; but he lost his case. The feeling, however, of his scientific friends was so strongly in his favour that a subscription was raised towards defraying his legal expenses. The 'Illustrations' were persevered with up to 1837, when eleven volumes had been completed, and a supplement was issued in 1846. After his retirement from the admiralty in 1845 Stephens busied himself at

the British Museum, and was engaged to catalogue the British Lepidoptera. He had been elected a fellow of the Linnean Society on 17 Feb. 1815, and of the Zoological Society in 1826. He was also a member of the entomological societies of London and of France.

He died at Kennington on 22 Dec. 1852. Stephens married in 1822 Sarah, daughter of Captain Roberts, who survived him: all their children died young.

Besides the works already named, and twenty-three papers on entomological subjects published in various scientific journals, Stephens was author of: 1. 'The Nomenclature of British Insects,' 12mo, London, 1829; 2nd edit. 1833. 2. 'An Abstract of the indigenous Lepidoptera contained in the Verzeichniss bekannter Schmetterlinge, by Hübner,' 8vo, London, 1835. 3. 'A Manual of British Coleoptera,' 8vo, London, 1839. 4. 'Catalogue of British Lepidoptera' [in the British Museum], 12mo, London, 1850–2; 2nd edit. 1856. He also wrote the entomological articles in the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana.' His library was purchased by Henry Tibbats Stainton [q. v.], who published a catalogue of it.

[Proc. Entom. Soc. London, new ser. ii. 46–50; Stainton's Bibliotheca Stephensiana; information kindly supplied by R. L. Franks, clerk of the Bluecoat School, and by the secretaries of the Linnean and Zoological Societies; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Cat.; Royal Soc. Cat.] B. B. W.

STEPHENS, JANE (1813?–1896), actress, born about 1813, seems to have kept a tobacconist's shop at 39 Liverpool Road, Islington, previous to her 'first appearance,' which took place on 8 Feb. 1840 at the Olympic Theatre, then under the management of Samuel Butler, as Betty in 'Mr. and Mrs. Grubb.' After playing other soubrette parts she went into the country for three years, and on her return to London was engaged for 'boys and walking ladies' by Phelps at Sadler's Wells. Here, with the exception of one season with Mrs. Warner at the Marylebone, she remained until 1852. In 1853, as Miss Stephens, she joined the company of Charles Mathews at the Lyceum, then in 1858, as Mrs. Stephens, that of Alfred Wigan at the Olympic, where under four different managements she remained many years. Not until she began to assume grandmotherly parts did she make any great hit. In June 1854 in a revival of 'Hush Money' she was Mrs. Crab, and in March 1857 supported Robson as a country servant in 'Daddy Hardacre,' Palgrave Simpson's rendering of 'La Fille de l'Avare.' On 27 May 1863 she won her first great success as Mrs. Willoughby in the 'Ticket of Leave,' Taylor's adaptation of 'Leonard.' On 31 Aug. 1867 she played, at the Adelphi, the Nurse in 'Romeo and Juliet,' on the occasion of Miss Kate Terry's retirement. At the Holborn in October 1867 she enacted a part in Robertson's unsuccessful 'For Love.' On the opening of the Globe Theatre on 28 Nov. 1865 she was the original Miss Pamela Grannet (a schoolmistress) in Byron's 'Cyril's Success.' On 23 Oct. 1869 she was, at the same house, Mrs. Mould in Byron's 'Not such a Fool as he looks.' On the opening of the Court Theatre on 25 Jan. 1871 she was the original Mrs. Scantlebury in Mr. Gilbert's 'Randall's Thumb.' Here also on 27 March 1872 she was Madame Valamour in 'Broken Spelling,' by Westland Marston and William G. Wills. Returning to the Olympic, she was on 4 Oct. 1875 Mrs. Daw in Albery's 'Scrivener's Daughter.' In Mr. Burnand's 'Betsy' ('Bébé'), at the Criterion on 6 Aug. 1879, she was Mrs. Dirkett. At the Princess's on 10 Sept. 1881 she was Mrs. Jarvis in Mr. Sims's 'Lights of London,' and at the Prince's Theatre on 29 March 1884 was Miss Ashford in the 'Private Secretary,' Mr. C. H. Hawtrey's adaptation of 'Der Bibliothekar' of Von Moser. She played many other parts mostly of a similar nature. Her farewell to the stage was taken on 9 July 1889, at an afternoon performance at the Shaftesbury Theatre, in which she appeared as Mrs. Stonehenge Tattle in 'Truth.' She died of bronchitis at her residence on Clapham Common on 15 Jan. 1896, and was cremated on the following Monday at Woking. She was in her latter days a bright, cheery, amiable old lady, who seemed born to play the class of parts into which she drifted.

[Personal knowledge; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Era, 18 Jan. 1896; Daily Telegraph, 18 Jan. 1896; Daily News, 20 Jan. 1896; Dramatic Notes; Sunday Times, various years; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vol. x. passim.] J. K.

STEPHENS, JEREMIAH (1591–1665), coadjutor of Sir Henry Spelman [q. v.], was son of Walter Stephens, vicar of Bishop's Castle, Shropshire, where he was born, and baptised 17 Oct. 1591. He entered Brasenose College, Oxford, on 29 March 1609–10, and matriculated 19 June 1610; graduated B.A. 1 July 1612, proceeded M.A. 3 May 1615, and B.D. 11 Nov. 1628. In December 1615 he was ordained deacon, and on 26 May 1616 priest, being appointed about the same time chaplain of All Souls' College. On 11 Oct. 1624 he was made clerk of the market, Ox-

ford, and 17 Dec. 1628 was licensed to preach. He was presented to the rectory of Quinton, Northamptonshire, on 25 Jan. 1621-2 by Charles I, and to that of Wootton in the same county on 13 July 1626, also by the king.

Stephens is best known as the literary coadjutor of Sir Henry Spelman, to whom he rendered very great assistance in the compilation of the first volume of his 'Concilia, Decreta, Leges, Constitutiones in re Ecclesiarum orbis Britannici,' which was published in 1639. Spelman and Stephens were seven years engaged in preparing this volume. In the preface Spelman acknowledges the help rendered to him by Stephens, 'a man born for the public good, by whose assistance this my first volume comes out, and on whom the hope of the rest is founded.' As a reward for the assistance he had given to Spelman, he was nominated by Laud to the prebend of Biggleswade in Lincoln Cathedral on 29 June 1639, and installed on 10 July following, vice Lambert Osbaldeston, who had been deprived; but Osbaldeston seems to have been collated a second time in 1641, so that Stephens could not have held this preferment for long. During the Commonwealth he was deprived of his livings by a parliamentary committee sitting at Northampton in 1644, and was 'plundered, imprisoned, barbarously used, and silenced' (Wood). On the accession of Charles II he was reinstated in his livings, and was made prebendary of Ilfracombe in the church of Sarum on 20 Aug. 1660, and again collated to the same prebend on 8 Oct. 1662. He died at Wootton on 9 Jan. 1664-5, and was buried in the chancel of Wootton church.

Besides the help given to Spelman in the 'Councils,' Stephens edited Spelman's 'Apologia pro tractatu de non temerandis ecclesiis' (1647) and 'Tithes too hot to be touched,' 3 parts, 1646, which subsequently appeared as 'The Larger Treatise on Tithes' (1647). He also published on his own account: 1. 'B. Gregorii Magni, episcopi Romani, de Curâ Pastorali liber vere aureus, accurate emendatus, et restitutus e vet. MSS. cum Romanâ editione collatis,' 1629. 2. 'Notæ in D. Cyprian. de Unitate Ecclesiæ,' 1632. 3. 'Notæ in D. Cyprian. de Bono Patientiæ,' 1633. 4. 'An Apology for the Ancient Right and Power of the Bishops to sit and vote in Parliaments,' 1661.

He wrote some polemical tracts, which were not published owing to the Restoration, including 'A Comparison between the Belgic, Gallic, Bohemian, and Scotch with the English Covenant;' 'Account of the Principles and Practices of the Presbyterians;' 'The Sequestration of the Clergy, by Joh. Pym and Joh. White.'

Stephens also wrote two works, the publication of which was prevented by his death, 'Treatise of the Laws of England,' and 'The Design of the Cormorants upon the Church Lands defeated in the Time of King Henry V, effected in the Days of King Henry VIII.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 670; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, pp. 45-6; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Clark's Register of the Univ. of Oxford, passim; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 112, 656-7; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. xxviii. 385; Hook's Eccl. Biogr. viii. 478; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. ii. 123.] W. G. D. F.

STEPHENS, JOHN (*fl.* 1615), satirist, son and heir of John Stephens of Gloucester, came of a numerous Gloucester family, which took an active part in municipal politics during the seventeenth century, James Stephens being its mayor in 1650-1, and member of parliament 1659-60 (Fosbrooke, *Gloucester*, pp. 200, 205, 209; Washbourn, *Bibliotheca Gloucestrensis*, passim). He must be distinguished from John Stephens (*d.* 1613), who was attorney-general to Henry, prince of Wales, an ancestor of the Stephens of Over Lypiat, Gloucestershire (*Visit. Gloucestershire*; Atkyns, *Gloucestershire*; Burke, *Landed Gentry*), and also from John Stephens of Minsterley, Herefordshire (*Visit. Herefordshire*, 1623). On 11 Nov. 1611 he was admitted member of Lincoln's Inn, where he practised common law; but he held no office there (Dugdale, *Origines Jurid.* and *Chronica Ser.*), and attained to no eminence in his profession (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) His sole claim to remembrance is his authorship of 'Satyrical Essayes, Characters, and Others, or accurate and quick descriptions fitted to the life of their subjects,' London 1615, 8vo. A second edition, entitled 'Essayes and Characters . . . with a new Satyre in defence of Common Law and Lawyers,' appeared in the same year, and in 1631 appeared a third, which is a reprint of the second edition with the exception of the title 'New Essayes and Characters' (Brydges, *Restituta*, iv. 503 et seq.) Some of these were reprinted by Halliwell-Phillipps in his 'Books of Characters,' 1857, 4to, and the 'Essay on a Worthy Poet' has been considered, on no very conclusive grounds, to be a sketch of Shakespeare (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iii. 550). Stephens was also author of 'Cynthia's Revenge, or Menander's Extasy,' London, 1613, which was not entered in the 'Stationers' Register,' but was published surreptitiously, with commendatory verses by Jon-

son. It is a long and tedious play, founded on Lucan's 'Pharsalia' and Ovid's 'Metamorphoses' (FLEAY, *Biogr. Hist.* ii. 252–3). Stephens has three copies of commendatory verses in 'Certaine Elegies,' 1617, by Henry Fitzgeffrey [q. v.], also a member of Lincoln's Inn.

[Authorities cited; Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Lincoln's Inn Reg.; Baker's Biogr. Dram.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn.] A. F. P.

STEPHENS, JOSEPH RAYNER (1805–1879), social reformer, sixth child of John Stephens (1772–1841), by his wife, Rebecca Eliza Rayner, of Wethersfield, Essex, was born at Edinburgh on 8 March 1805. His father, a native of St. Dennis, Cornwall, became a methodist preacher in 1792, and was president of the Wesleyan conference in 1827. George Stephens (1813–1895) [q. v.] was his brother. Joseph entered Manchester grammar school in 1819, where he made friends with William Harrison Ainsworth [q.v.] and Samuel Warren (1807–1877) [q.v.] He was also at the methodist school, Woodhouse Grove, near Leeds, and in 1823 taught in a school at Cottingham, East Riding. In July 1825 he became a methodist preacher, and was appointed in 1826 to a mission station at Stockholm. He was soon able to preach in Swedish, and acquired a taste for Scandinavian literature, which he communicated to his younger brother, George. He attracted the notice of Benjamin Bloomfield, first baron Bloomfield [q. v.], then plenipotentiary at Stockholm, who made him his domestic chaplain. He also enjoyed a brief but ardent friendship with Montalembert, who spent some time at Stockholm in 1829. Stephens was ordained as a Wesleyan minister in 1829, and stationed at Cheltenham in 1830.

His Wesleyan career ended in 1834, when he resigned under suspension for attending disestablishment meetings in Ashton-under-Lyne circuit. He had joined, under Richard Oastler [q. v.], the movement for improving the conditions of factory labour, and thought establishment checked the popular sympathies of the clergy. Francis Place (1771–1854) [q. v.] says of Stephens that he 'professed himself a tory, but acted the part of a democrat.' The opposition of leading liberals to the 'Ten Hours Bill' confirmed him as a 'tory radical,' a name first given by O'Connell to Feargus O'Connor [q. v.] He threw himself with more zeal than discretion into the agitation for the 'people's charter' (8 May 1838), drafted by William Lovett [q. v.] Lovett reckoned O'Connor and Stephens among the 'physical force chartists' with James [Bronterre] O Brien [q. v.], and though Stephens repudiated even the name of 'chartist,' and maintained that his views were 'strictly constitutional,' his impassioned language gave colour to another interpretation. As an orator he possessed unusual gifts; he was distinctly heard by twenty thousand people in the open air; his energy of expression and his mastery of homely sentiment were alike remarkable. His brother George designates him (1839) 'the tribune of the poor;' but his sympathy with popular needs was in excess of his political sagacity. His weekly sermons were for some time published as 'The Political Pulpit.' He contributed to the 'Christian Advocate,' edited by his brother John.

On 27 Dec. 1838 he was arrested at Ashton-under-Lyne on the charge of 'attending an unlawful meeting at Hyde' on 14 Nov. He was tried at Chester on 15 Aug. 1839, the attorney-general, Sir John Campbell, prosecuting. Stephens defended himself, and was sentenced by Mr. Justice Pattison to find sureties for good behaviour for five years, after suffering imprisonment for eighteen months in the house of correction at Knutsford; for this Chester Castle was substituted. He writes that his confinement was made 'as little irksome and unpleasant as possible,' adding, 'To a man who has slept soundly with a sod for his bed, and a portmanteau for his pillow, within a stone's throw of the North Cape, and who has made himself quite at home among Laplanders and Russians, there is nothing so very, very frightful in a moderately good gaol, as gaols now go' (unpublished letter, 9 Sept. 1839). On the expiration of his five years' bail a presentation of plate was made to him (10 Feb. 1846).

He settled in 1840 at Ashton-under-Lyne, where he preached at a chapel in Wellington Road, and conducted several journalistic efforts: 'Stephens's Monthly Magazine' (1840), the 'Ashton Chronicle' (1848–9), the 'Champion' (1850–1). In 1852 he removed to Stalybridge. In 1856 he sold his Ashton chapel to Roman catholics (opened as St. Mary's, April 1856, rebuilt 1868), but still continued to preach at a chapel which he rented in King Street, Stalybridge, till 1875. He took part in various local agitations, retaining his power and popularity as a speaker, and being the recipient of various testimonials from his friends. For some time he was a member of the Stalybridge school board. He took no lead in politics, and claimed to stand aloof from parties. During his long career he published many pamphlets, not equal to his speeches, though he was an admirable letter-writer. In his later years he suffered from

gout and bronchitis. He died at Stalybridge on 18 Feb. 1879, and was buried on 22 Feb. in the churchyard of St. John's, Dukinfield, where his tombstone is the font from his King Street chapel. He married, first, in 1835, Elizabeth Henwood (*d.* 1852); secondly, in May 1857, Susanna, daughter of Samuel Shaw of Derby, and had issue by both marriages. On 19 May 1888 a granite obelisk to his memory was unveiled in Stamford Park, Stalybridge.

[Life, by Holyoake (1881), portrait; Glover and Andrews's Hist. of Ashton-under-Lyne, 1884, pp. 317 sq. (portrait), 342; Stalybridge Herald, 24 May 1888; unpublished letters.] A. G.

STEPHENS, NATHANIEL (1606?–1678), nonconformist divine, son of Richard Stephens, vicar from 1604 of Stanton St. Bernard, Wiltshire, was born in Wiltshire about 1606. On 14 March 1623, at the age of sixteen, he entered Magdalen Hall, Oxford, as a batler, graduating B.A. 14 Feb. 1626, M.A. 25 June 1628. He was a hard student, giving sixteen hours a day to study. On leaving the university he appears to have become curate at Fenny Drayton, Leicestershire, of which Robert Mason was rector. He probably was in sole charge from 1638. Driven from Drayton by the outbreak of the war in 1642, he took refuge in Coventry, where he subscribed the 'league and covenant' and became morning preacher at St. Michael's. He returned to Drayton in 1645, and had among his hearers George Fox (1624–1691) [q. v.], who was then at a critical stage in his religious history. Stephens thought highly of Fox, discussed religion with him, and preached on the topics of their discourse, a proceeding which, in Fox's sensitive state, made him conceive a dislike to his pastor. In 1649, while Stephens was conducting a lecture at Market Bosworth, Fox interposed. Stephens cried out that he was mad, and Fox, stoned out of the town by a rabble, set down the 'deceitful priest' as his 'great persecutor.' A discussion between them at Drayton in 1654 is graphically narrated in Fox's 'Journal.' 'Neighbours,' said Stephens, 'this is the business: George Fox is come to the light of the sun, and now he thinks to put out my starlight.' With anabaptists, and with Gerard Winstanley [q. v.] the universalist, Stephens had similar discussions, when they invaded his parish. His allusions in print to his various antagonists are marked by good sense and good feeling. In controversy he was moderate and fair, aiming neither 'to please nor to displease any party;' even of the Roman church he writes without bitterness. His chief work (1656), on the Apocalypse, is notable for its rejection of fanciful speculations; his exegesis is highly praised and generally followed by Matthew Poole or Pole [q. v.] in the fifth volume (1676) of his 'Synopsis Criticorum.'

In 1659 Stephens was presented by Colonel Purefoy to the rectory of Drayton, which he held till 1662, when he resigned under the Uniformity Act. He continued to preach privately, but his services were often interrupted. Having seven times been driven from Drayton, he at length removed to Stoke Golding, three miles off, and preached there till lameness confined him to his chair. His studies made him absent-minded, but he was not wanting in a playful humour. He was buried on 24 Feb. 1678 in the churchyard of Stoke Golding.

He published: 1. 'A Precept for the Baptisme of Infants... vindicated ... from... Mr. Robert Everard,' 1651, 4to (preface by John Bryan, D.D. [q. v.], and Obadiah Grew [q. v.]) 2. 'A Plain and Easie Calculation of the Name ... of the Beast,' 1656, 4to (preface by Edmund Calamy the elder [q.v.]) 3. 'Vindiciæ Fundamenti, or a threefold defence of the Doctrine of Original Sin,' 1658, 4to (against the Arminian positions of Everard, Jeremy Taylor, and others). Calamy gives a specimen of his unpublished notes on the Apocalypse, used by Poole, and afterwards in the possession of Sir Charles Wolseley (*d.* 1714) [q. v.]

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 1148 sq.; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 422, 439; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iv. 1419; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 419 sq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 1 sq.; Theological Review, 1874, pp. 51 sq.; extracts taken in 1873 from the parish registers of Stanton St. Bernard, Fenny Drayton, and Stoke Golding.] A. G.

STEPHENS, Sir PHILIP (1725–1809), secretary of the admiralty, one of a family settled for many generations at Eastington in Gloucestershire, was the youngest son of Nathaniel Stephens, rector of Alphamstone in Essex, and was born there. He was educated at the free school at Harwich (*Gent. Mag.* 1810, i. 128), and at an early age obtained an appointment as clerk in the navy victualling office, as his eldest brother, Tyringham Stephens, had previously done. After his return from his voyage round the world, Rear-admiral George Anson (afterwards Lord Anson) [q. v.] took notice of young Stephens, and had him moved to the admiralty. Stephens afterwards served as Anson's secretary, and was appointed assistant secretary of the admiralty. In 1763 he became secretary, and so continued for upwards of thirty years. He was elected

F.R.S. on 6 June 1771, and from 1768 to 1806 he represented Sandwich in the House of Commons. In 1795 he applied for permission to resign his office at the admiralty, and was then, 17 March, created a baronet and appointed one of the lords of the admiralty. By a special recommendation on 15 Oct. 1806 (*Orders in Council*, vol. lxvi.) Stephens, at the age of eighty-one, was granted a pension of 1,500*l.*, which he enjoyed till his death on 20 Nov. 1809. He was buried in Fulham church. His only son, Captain Thomas Stephens, was killed in a duel at Margate in 1790; and his nephew, Colonel Stephens Howe, who was included in the patent of baronetcy, predeceased him. The baronetcy thus became extinct. An elder brother, Nathaniel Stephens, died a captain in the navy in 1747; and two nephews, also captains in the navy, William and Tyringham Howe, died in 1760 and 1783 respectively.

[Burke's Extinct Baronetcies and Landed Gentry; Gent. Mag. 1809, ii. 1180, 1234; Faulkner's Fulham, pp. 272–3; Thomson's Royal Society; Official Returns of Members of Parliament. Stephens's name is very prominent in the admiralty correspondence of the last half of the eighteenth century.] J. K. L.

STEPHENS, ROBERT (1665–1732), historiographer-royal, born in 1665, was the fourth son of Richard Stephens of the elder house of that name at Eastington, Gloucestershire, by his wife Anne, eldest daughter of Sir Hugh Cholmeley, bart. His first education was at Wotton school, whence he removed to Lincoln College, Oxford, matriculating on 19 May 1681, but he left the university without taking a degree (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iv. 1420). He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1689, and was one of the founders of the Society of Antiquaries in 1717 (*Archæologia*, vol. i. p. xxxvii). Being a relative of Robert Harley, earl of Oxford, whose mother, Abigail, was daughter of Nathaniel Stephens of Eastington, he was preferred by him to be chief solicitor of the customs, in which employment he continued till 1726, when he was appointed to succeed Thomas Madox [q. v.] in the place of historiographer-royal. He died at Gravesend, near Thornbury, Gloucestershire, on 9 Nov. 1732 (*Gent. Mag.* 1732, p. 1082), and was buried at Eastington, where a monument with an English inscription was erected to his memory by his widow, Mary Stephens, daughter of Sir Hugh Cholmeley, bart. (Bigland, *Gloucestershire*, i. 541).

Stephens began about 1690 to transcribe and collect unpublished 'letters and memoirs' of Francis Bacon, chiefly in private collections. The first result of his labours was 'Letters of Sr Francis Bacon ... written during the Reign of King James the First. Now collected and augmented with several Letters and Memoires ...: never before published. The whole being illustrated by an Historical Introduction,' London, 1702, 4to. After this volume had appeared Harley 'was pleased to put into my hands some neglected manuscripts and loose papers, to see whether any of the Lord Bacon's compositions lay concealed there that were fit to be published.' His investigation induced Stephens to prepare another volume, the 'Letters and Remains of the Lord Chancellor Bacon,' London, 1734, 4to. The first 231 pages of this volume (it consists of 515), with a preface and introductory memoir, were sent to press by Stephens. The rest were selected from his papers by his friend John Locker, and the whole volume was edited by Stephens's widow. This work was reissued in 1736 as: 'Letters, Memoirs, Parliamentary Affairs, State Papers, &c., with some Curious Pieces in Law and Philosophy. Published from the Originals. . . . With an Account of the Life of Lord Bacon.'

Among Stephens's collection in the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 4259) is a catalogue of letters and papers connected with Bacon. Many of these documents cannot now be found, and a list of the missing papers is printed in Spedding, Ellis, and Heath's edition of Bacon's 'Works,' 1874, xiv. 590. It is possible that they are still in existence, and may yet be recovered. All the letters and papers described in Stephens's 'Catalogue' were most probably in the hands of Archbishop Tenison at Lambeth as late as December 1682.

[Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn) i. 96, 97; Spedding's Bacon, viii. 16, 119, ix. 2, 3, 18, xi. 3, xii. 349, 356, 372, xiii. and xiv. passim; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 51, 700, iii. 616, v. 373; Ayscough's Cat. of MSS. p. 784; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

STEPHENS, THOMAS (1821–1875), Welsh historian and critic, born at Pont Nedd Fechan, Glamorganshire, on 21 April 1821, was the son of Evan Stephens, shoemaker, by Margaret, daughter of William Williams, minister of the unitarian church at Blaengwrach. Stephens was educated at a grammar school at Neath. About the commencement of 1835 he was apprenticed to a chemist at Merthyr Tydfil, where subsequently, on his own account, he successfully carried on the business until his death.

From his earliest days Stephens devoted himself to the study of Welsh history. His taste was first stimulated by Eisteddfod competitions, in which, from 1840 onwards, he

was awarded prizes for historical essays. In 1848 he produced 'An Essay on the Literature of Wales during the Twelfth and Succeeding Centuries,' which won him the prize offered in the name of the Prince of Wales at the Abergavenny Eisteddfod, thereby defeating Thomas Price (1787–1848) [q.v.], a Welsh historian of repute. The essay was published at the expense of Sir John Guest, under the title of 'The Literature of the Kymry' (Llandovery, 1849, 8vo), and was enthusiastically received by the best Celtic scholars, including Count Villemarqué, Henri Martin, and Professor Schulz, who thereafter corresponded regularly with Stephens. In later years Matthew Arnold praised this 'excellent book' (*Celtic Literature*, p. vi). Schulz, under his *nom de guerre* of San Marte, brought out in 1864 a German translation of the work, entitled 'Geschichte der wälschen Literatur vom xii bis zum xiv Jahrhundert' (Halle, 8vo). A second edition, with the author's additions and corrections, so far as they could be utilised, was posthumously published, under the editorship of the Rev. D. Silvan Evans, in 1876 (London, 8vo), with a biography by B. T. Williams, and a portrait from a bust executed by Joseph Edwards for presentation to Stephens on behalf of the committee of the Merthyr library.

After 1848 Stephens won prizes for historical essays at every Eisteddfod at which he chose to compete, being, for example, awarded three prizes at the Abergavenny Eisteddfod in 1853. One of these was for an essay on 'The History of Trial by Jury in Wales,' which received the encomiums of the Chevalier Bunsen, who acted as adjudicator. For the Eisteddfod held at Llangollen in 1858 he wrote an essay in which he proved the unhistorical character of the Welsh claim to the discovery of America by Madoc ap Owen Gwynedd; but the Eisteddfod committee, influenced by John Williams ab Ithel, withheld the prize from Stephens on the quibbling pretext that he had written on the non-discovery instead of the discovery by Madoc. This essay was published in 1893 under the title 'Madoc: an Essay on the Discovery of America by Madoc ap Owen Gwynedd in the Twelfth Century,' edited by Mr. Llywarch Reynolds (London, 8vo). Stephens did not again compete at the Eisteddfod, though, at the request of that institution, he subsequently drew up a report, along with R. J. Pryse (Gweirydd ab Rhys), on a standard of Welsh orthography, 'Orgraff yr Iaith Gymraeg' (1859, 12mo). Stephens contributed a series of valuable articles in Welsh on the Triads to 'Y Beirniad' for 1861–3, in which he established their mediæval as opposed to their prehistoric origin; and in the course of seven articles in 'Archæologia Cambrensis' for 1851–3 he critically examined the poems traditionally ascribed to Taliesin. He left unpublished at his death a large number of manuscript essays, one of which, probably the most important, was edited by Professor Thomas Powel of Cardiff for the Cymmrodorion Society, and published in 1888 under the title 'The Gododin of Aneurin Gwawdrydd: an English Translation, with copious Explanatory Notes, a Life of Aneurin, and several lengthy Dissertations illustrative of the Gododin and the Battle of Cattraeth' (London, 8vo).

Stephens was almost the first native Welsh scholar of this century to apply a rigidly scientific method to the study of Welsh history and literature. His tendency was sceptical and iconoclastic, on which account he became highly unpopular with Welsh enthusiasts, though he enjoyed the confidence of competent critics. His opinions in other respects were also often unpopular. He evoked the hostility of dissenters by advocating, from 1847 onwards, a state-aided system of secular education. In politics he was a philosophical reformer. Among other institutions at Merthyr which largely owed their origin to him was the public library, of which he acted for twenty-five years as honorary secretary, and to which he bequeathed a valuable collection of books. He was high constable of the town for 1858, and in 1864 undertook the management of the 'Merthyr Express.'

In 1870 overwork brought on paralysis, which, after repeated attacks, ended in his death on 4 Jan. 1875, when he was buried at the Cefn cemetery. He married, on 11 Sept. 1866, his cousin, Margaret Davis, a granddaughter of William Williams of Penrheolgerrig, who survives him (1898), but there was no issue. A bust by Joseph Edwards is at the University College of Wales, Aberystwyth.

[The chief authority is the Life by B. T. Williams, Q.C., prefixed to the second edition of the Literature of the Kymry. To this is added a list of the manuscript essays and writings which Stephens left unpublished at his death. See also Archæologia Cambrensis, 4th ser. vi. 87, 196; Academy, January, 1875, vii. 62; Red Dragon, 1882, i. 3–18 (with portrait); Yr Ymofynydd, June 1895 (with portrait); Wilkins's History of Merthyr Tydfil, pp. 258–60.]

D. Ll T.

STEPHENS, WILLIAM (1647?–1718), divine, eldest son of Richard Stephens, a 'dealer,' of Worcester, was born probably on

27 March 1647, in the parish of All Hallows, Lombard Street. From Merchant Taylors' school he matriculated at St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, as a batler on 1 July 1664. He graduated B.A. in 1668, M.A. in 1671, being incorporated at Cambridge the same year, and B.D. in 1678. He was for some time preacher at St. Lawrence, Hincksey, near Oxford, 'where, by his sedulous endeavours, he caused the tower to be re-edified,' says Wood, and at St. Martin's, Carfax. On 26 July 1690 he became rector of Sutton, Surrey, and archdeacon. He soon became known for his strong whig principles.

Being appointed to preach before the House of Commons on 30 Jan. 1700, Stephens not only omitted the prayer for the king and royal family, but suggested the propriety of discontinuing the observance of the anniversary of the execution of Charles I; while he further offended a tory house by insisting upon the whig doctrine of the foundation of government on consent (cf. EVELYN, *Diary*, 25 Jan. 1699–1700). The result was that not only was the usual vote of thanks withheld, but a resolution was passed that for the future 'no one be recommended to preach before the house who is under the degree of a dean or hath not taken his degree of doctor of divinity' (*Journals of the House of Commons*). The sermon was published in 1700, with an apologetic advertisement, stating that 'since it had stolen incorrectly into the world without his privity,' the author 'hoped it would not be imputed as a crime that he amended the errata of the press.' A reply by 'H. E.' (probably Edward Hawarden), entitled 'A Sermon vindicating King Charles the Martyr,' appeared the same year. Stephens's sermon was reprinted in vol. ii. of R. Barron's 'Pillars of Priestcraft shaken,' 1752.

On 6 May 1706, chiefly on the ground that he refused to give evidence against Thomas Rawlins, the reputed author of a libellous 'Letter to the Author of the Memorial of the State of England' (in reality by Toland), Stephens was himself indicted as the writer. He was sentenced to a fine of one hundred marks, to stand twice in the pillory, and to find sureties for his good behaviour for twelve months. Though the more ignominious part of the sentence was remitted, Stephens had to go to a public-house at Charing Cross and see the scaffold and the gathering spectators (BOYER). Stephens's reticence also led to his being coupled with the leading deists in the satirical 'Apparition' of Abel Evans [q. v.] He died on 30 Jan. 1717–18.

Stephens also published, besides sermons: 1. 'An Account of the Growth of Deism in England,' 1696, 4to. 2. 'A Letter to King William III, showing (1) the original foundation of the English Monarchy; (2) the means by which it was removed from that foundation; (3) the expedients by which it has been supported since that removal; (4) its present constitution; (5) the best means by which its grandeur may be for ever maintained' (in *Collection of State Tracts*, 1705–7, vol. ii.) 3. 'Bishop Hacket's Memoirs of the Life of Archbishop Williams, abridged,' 1715, 8vo.

[C. J. Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, i. 252; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 790; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 46, viii. 301; Wilson's Memoirs of Defoe, i. 311–12, ii. 377–80, 425; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. ii. 123; J. Hunt's Relig. Thought in England, iii. 98*n.*; Manning and Bray's Surrey, ii. 487.]

G. LE G. N.

STEPHENS, WILLIAM (1671–1753), colonist, son of Sir William Stephens (*d.* 1697), lieutenant-governor of the Isle of Wight (where his family, originally of Cornish origin, had settled), by his wife Elizabeth, was born at Bowcombe, Isle of Wight, on 28 Jan. 1671, and educated at Winchester and King's College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1684 and M.A. in 1688. Upon leaving Cambridge he was admitted at the Middle Temple. He entered parliament for Newport, Isle of Wight, in 1702, became an officer in the island militia, and before 1706 rose to the rank of colonel; in 1712 he was appointed a commissioner for the victualling of the force. His lavish expenditure made him popular, and he represented Newport down to 1722, when he was unseated, and had promptly to quit his seat at Barton, near Cowes, and seek refuge from his creditors.

In 1728 Stephens found employment in Scotland as agent for the York Building Company, with a salary of 200*l.* a year. Arriving at Findhorn on 28 March 1729, he devoted himself to the timber trade, in which the company was interested, and declined an invitation to stand again for Newport in 1732. Three years later he had to quit Scotland, leaving the company's affairs in confusion.

After a short residence in Penrith, Stephens was asked by one Colonel Horsey in 1736 to execute a survey in South Carolina. There he made the acquaintance of James Edward Oglethorpe [q. v.], and returned with him to England. In August 1737, taking one of his sons with him, he went back to Georgia in the Mary Anne via Charlestown, and arrived on 1 Nov. 1737.

He found the settlement distracted by social quarrels and jealousies, in which he acted the part of a mediator. He met with success, at first as a planter and fruit cultivator, and he was appointed secretary to the trustees in Georgia in April 1741. He was shortly afterwards made president of the county of Savannah, and of the entire colony in 1743. He held this post until 1750, when he gave such evidence of mental and physical decline that he was requested to resign. He was voted a pension of 80*l.*, but appears to have sunk into poverty before his death, upon his plantation of Bewlie (named after Beaulieu in the New Forest), at the mouth of the Vernon River, in August 1753.

He married, in 1697, Mary, second daughter of Sir Richard Newdigate, bart., of Arbury, by Mary, daughter of Sir Edward Bagot. They had issue seven sons and two daughters. The eldest son, Thomas, was the author of a curious memoir of his father, entitled 'The Castle-builder; or, the History of William Stephens of the Isle of Wight, Esq.' (2nd ed. London, 1759, 8vo).

William Stephens was author of 'A Journal of the Proceedings in Georgia, beginning October 20, 1737: to which is added a State of that Province, as attested upon Oath in the Court of Savannah, Nov. 10, 1740,' 3 vols. London, 1742, 8vo. Of this work a limited edition was published by the trustees, and complete copies are very rare (the British Museum copy lacks the third volume). While encumbered with many trivial and irrelevant matters, the 'Journal' is remarkable for accuracy and minuteness of detail. Stephens also possessed some manuscript records of the colony, accumulated during his tenure of office as secretary, and these, having passed to his family, formed part of Sir Thomas Phillipps's library at Thirlestane House, Cheltenham (cf. H. Stevens, in *Collections of the Georgia Hist. Society*, i. 34).

[Graduati Cantabr.; Official Ret. of Members of Parliament; Winsor's History of America, v. 386, 395–7, 400; Appleton's Cyclop. of Amer. Biography; Woodward's Hampshire, vol. iii. Suppl. p. 56; Collins's English Baronetage, vol. iii. pt. ii. p. 626; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

C. A. H.

STEPHENSON, GEORGE (1781–1848), inventor and founder of railways, second son of Robert Stephenson, fireman at the Wylam colliery, was born at Wylam, eight miles from Newcastle, on 9 June 1781. His mother, Mabel, was the daughter of Richard Carr, a dyer of Ovingham, and his paternal grandfather is said to have come from Scotland as a gentleman's servant. His father was a steady, honest workman, very fond of children, and with a great love for birds, a trait of his character inherited by his famous son.

Stephenson's first employment was herding cows; then he became a driver to the horses working the colliery gin, and at the age of fourteen was an assistant fireman to his father at the Dewley colliery. At fifteen he became fireman, and at seventeen 'plugman,' at the colliery where his father was fireman. While in this post, during his eighteenth year, he began to learn to read and write at a night school. In 1801 he became a brakesman at Black Callerton, lodging at a farmhouse close by. Anxious to increase his earnings, as he had formed an attachment for Frances Henderson, a servant at the farm, he took to mending boots in his leisure hours, and became very expert at the work.

On 28 Nov. 1802, when twenty-one years of age, he married Frances Henderson at Newburn church, and became engineman at Willington Ballast Hill. Here, owing to the experience gained in repairing his own clock, which had been damaged by a fire, he took up the work of cleaning and repairing clocks and watches, acquiring great skill at it. William (afterwards Sir W.) Fairbairn [q. v.], who was then working as an engineer's apprentice in the neighbourhood, became his intimate friend at this time.

On 16 Oct. 1803 his only son Robert was born, and in 1804 he removed to Killingworth, where his wife died of consumption on 14 May 1806. The greater part of the next year he spent at Montrose, looking after one of Boulton & Watt's engines. After his return his prospects seemed so gloomy that he seriously considered the wisdom of emigrating. During this period his father became incapable of active work; his parents therefore became a charge on his limited resources; he was also drawn for the militia, and had to find the money to pay for a substitute. In 1808 he took, with two other men, a contract to work the engines of the Killingworth pit. While there he took his engine to pieces every Saturday in order that he might become a thorough master of its construction. In consequence of the great skill he showed in putting in order a Newcomen engine which failed to do the pumping work it was designed for, he was in 1812 appointed engine-wright to the colliery at a salary of 100*l.* a year.

Meanwhile he again devoted much of his leisure to improving his scientific knowledge. He also converted his home at Killingworth into a comfortable four-roomed house, putting up a sundial in front of it, with the aid of his son.

Stephenson's inventive genius was first applied to a safety lamp for miners. The constant accidents in the pits at which he was working painfully forced the danger of naked lights on his attention. He made numerous experiments on the combustion of the escaping inflammable gases at Killingworth colliery, and eventually designed a safety lamp, by controlling the entry of the air to support combustion, and the escape of the products of combustion by the use of small tubes for the gases to pass through. On 21 Oct. 1815 the first lamp was actually tried, on 4 Nov. a second improved form, and on 30 Nov. a third still better were tested. On this last occasion he entered with his lamp with perfect safety into parts of the working which were full of gas.

Sir Humphry Davy [q. v.] had, unknown to Stephenson, been working on the same subject, and practically at the same time that Stephenson's long experiments bore fruit in his lamp, Davy brought out his well-known safety lamp. A fierce controversy raged for several years on the question to whom was due the credit of this solution of a problem fraught with life and death to so many thousands of miners. A national testimonial to Davy produced a testimonial to Stephenson, and he was presented with 1,000*l.* and an address (12 Jan. 1818). There can be little doubt that the two inventions were quite independent of each other, and that both men practically reached the same solution by different methods at the same time (cf. *A Description of the Safety Lamp invented by George Stephenson*, 1817).

Meanwhile Stephenson had turned his attention to the question of steam locomotion, with which his name is permanently associated. Steam locomotion on common roads had been an idea of William Murdock [q. v.], one of Watt's most trusty assistants, and he made a working model of a steam carriage in 1784. Richard Trevithick [q.v.] took up the question in 1802, constructing a carriage which ran in Cornwall, and was shown in London for a few days. In 1811 John Blenkinsop constructed a locomotive for hauling loaded coal wagons at a colliery near Leeds, which ran on rack-rails, but was very cumbersome and unwieldy. Mr. Blacket of Wylam colliery was very anxious to introduce steam-power on his horse tramways. He had two engines made, copies of Blenkinsop's locomotive, but they were failures; then he constructed a third, assisted in the design by William Hedley [q. v.], his viewer.

Stephenson saw these attempts at Wylam in progress; his interest, always keen in the matter of improving the steam-power in colliery working, was aroused, and he set himself to deal with this problem of coal haulage. He eventually, in 1813, brought the matter before the owners of his own colliery, and, receiving financial support from them, his first locomotive was built in the engine-shops at West Moor. It had smooth wheels, an improvement at which Hedley had already arrived by experiments very similar to Stephenson's, and a cylindrical barrel to the boiler thirty-four inches in diameter and eight feet long. It was tried on 25 July 1814, and successfully drew a load of thirty tons up an incline of 1 in 450 at four miles an hour. Stephenson soon recognised means of improving his engine, and in February 1815 he took out a patent for a greatly improved engine, with steam springs for the boiler to rest on. In this locomotive the steam-blast was used by him for the first time.

Trevithick had used the steam-blast in his road engines, but without any notion of its real importance. Davies Gilbert [q. v.], however, who saw it at work, recognised its great value, and wrote a letter to 'Nicholson's Journal' on the subject. William Nicholson (1753–1815) [q. v.] himself took out a patent for its use in 1806, but nothing came of it. Undoubtedly Stephenson was the first to use it practically with a full knowledge of its important influence on the working of the locomotive. Meanwhile he was making experiments on the traction of vehicles on smooth roads, and these experiments materially influenced his development of the crude locomotive of 1814 into the 'Rocket' of 1829. He found that a gradient of 1 in 200, common enough on roads, at once reduced the hauling power of a locomotive 50 per cent., since on a smooth, level road a tractive force of ten pounds would move a ton. Moreover, he found that the friction was practically independent of speed. He came to the decision, therefore, that steam carriages on ordinary roads were of no value, and that railways must be specially designed with the object of avoiding as much as possible changes of gradient. Cuttings, tunnels, and embankments were essential. In 1819 the proprietors of Hetton colliery laid down, under Stephenson's direction, a railroad eight miles in length. It was opened for traffic on 18 Nov. 1822. The traction was carried out partly by fixed engines, partly by locomotives.

On 19 April 1821 the project of connecting Stockton and Darlington by a tramroad was, after many years of discussion, approved by act of parliament. Stephenson offered his

services to Edward Pease [q. v.], the chief promoter, and strongly urged the advantages of steam locomotives over horse traction. He was at length appointed engineer to the line at a salary of 300*l.* a year. He surveyed the whole line himself, and early in 1823 a fresh act of parliament was obtained for a new route (*Ann. Reg.* 1823, p. 241). On 23 May 1823 the first rail was laid. Stephenson strongly advocated the use of malleable-iron rails, instead of the cast-iron which had always been used up to that time, and the suggestion was in part adopted. But the character of the locomotives to be used on the line occupied his chief attention. He saw the necessity of getting together a trained staff of workmen if the mechanical construction of his locomotives was to be improved. He induced Pease and his cousin Thomas Richardson (1771–1853) [q. v.] to join him in establishing works at Newcastle. They were started in August 1823, and at these works the engines for the Stockton line were made. The line was opened for traffic, amid a scene of great enthusiasm, on 27 Sept. 1825. The first locomotive that passed over it weighed eight tons and attained a speed of twelve to sixteen miles an hour. It now occupies a pedestal at Darlington station.

Stephenson's next undertaking was the Liverpool and Manchester Railway. The enormous and rapidly increasing trade between these two towns had completely outgrown the canal accommodation, and as early as 1821 schemes were mooted for connecting them by a railroad. In 1824 a company was organised, and Stephenson, after several visits of the chief promoters to the Stockton and Darlington line, then in construction, was employed to make the necessary surveys for the preparation of the plans. The surveyors encountered the fiercest opposition from the farmers and proprietors of the great estates through which the proposed line was to run, and were often subjected to actual personal violence; hence, proper surveys could hardly be made. A bill was introduced into parliament in 1825, and, after a most stubborn fight, was eventually rejected, the rejection being greatly facilitated by the admitted inefficiency of the plans. Stephenson was subjected to the most searching cross-examination by the counsel for the opposers, mainly as to his method of crossing the Chat Moss, and as to the speed he proposed his engines should attain. In 1826, urged by Huskisson, the promoters again introduced a bill. The new plans were drawn on surveys made by the Rennies [see RENNIE, GEORGE, 1791–1866, and RENNIE, SIR JOHN, 1794–1874]. Another long struggle ended in their victory. Stephenson was appointed engineer, and work was at once begun. The most important constructional works on the line were the crossing of Chat Moss and the execution of the great Olive Mount cutting. By distributing the load over a considerable surface of the Moss, Stephenson was enabled, as it were, to float his line over this treacherous bog, and thus overcome the chief difficulty. While the line was being constructed long and anxious consideration was given to the question of motive power; and for a time, influenced by a report given by outside engineering experts, the directors were in favour of haulage by the use of fixed engines distributed along the line. Stephenson fought strenuously for the locomotive, and eventually the directors decided to test the possibility of Stephenson's ideas by means of an open competition, the prize offered being 500*l.* The chief condition insisted on was that a mean speed of ten miles an hour was to be obtained with a steam pressure not exceeding fifty pounds per square inch. There were also certain restrictions as to weight of engine in comparison with the load it hauled, the price of engine, and other details. The trial was fixed for 1 Oct. 1829.

Stephenson saw that, if he was to be successful, he must find some means of increasing the heating surface of the boilers of his locomotives. On the advice of Henry Booth [q. v.], the secretary of the company, he adopted tubes passing through the cylindrical barrel and connecting the fire-box with the smoke-box. Several tubular boilers had been previously made by Trevithick, Sir Goldsworthy Gurney [q. v.], and others; and Seguin in France, in 1828, had applied the tube principle to a locomotive. Stephenson's engine for the great trial, called 'The Rocket,' was built at the Newcastle works under the direct supervision of Stephenson's son, and, after many failures, the problem of securing the tubes to the tube-plates was mastered. The boiler was a cylinder six feet long and forty inches in diameter, with twenty-five three-inch copper tubes, the fire-box being two feet by three feet, secured to the front and surrounded by water; the cylinders were two, and were placed obliquely to the axis; its weight was four and a quarter tons. Three other engines entered for the competition besides the Rocket—the Novelty (the only real competitor) by John Braithwaite (1797–1870) [q. v.] and Ericson, the Sanspareil by Hackworth, and the Perseverance by Burstall. The place of trial, Rainhill, near Liverpool, was a two-mile level piece of line, and each engine was to run at least seventy miles in a day, back-

wards and forwards on this course, at a mean speed of at least ten miles per hour. The contest, which created extraordinary interest and excitement, began on 6 Oct. 1829. On the opening day the Rocket, the only engine ready to time, ran twelve miles in fifty-three minutes, and was eventually awarded the prize, the Novelty meeting with many mishaps during the various tests.

Stephenson's triumph was complete; his former opponents became his warmest supporters, and the railway system of the world may be said to date from 6 Oct. 1829, when the Rocket, in her trials, showed that genius and mechanical ability of the highest order had swept aside all the difficulties which had hitherto hampered progress in the development of steam locomotion on land. The 'Scotsman,' in commenting on the trials, said: 'The experiments at Liverpool have established principles which will give a greater impulse to civilisation than it has ever received from any single cause since the press first opened the gates of knowledge to the human species at large.'

On 1 Jan. 1830 a trial trip with the Rocket was made over most of the Liverpool and Manchester railway, and on 15 Sept. 1830 the line was officially opened in great state, a procession of eight locomotives, with their attendant carriages, passing over it. The Duke of Wellington, then prime minister, and most of the distinguished men of the day were present. The opening ceremonies were, however, marred by the fatal accident to Huskisson [see Huskisson, William].

From this time forward till 1845, when he arrived at the decision that he ought to retire completely from active work, Stephenson's life is a history of the railway progress of the country. The locomotive underwent further improvements. When Gurney's steam-jet was applied to the Rocket, that engine attained a speed of twenty-nine miles an hour. Stephenson was chief engineer to the Grand Junction line connecting Birmingham with Liverpool and Manchester, begun in 1833 and finished by Joseph Locke [q. v.], his pupil. Stephenson was also chief engineer to the following railways: Manchester to Leeds, Birmingham to Derby, Normanton to York, and Sheffield to Rotherham, and others, all begun in 1836. The Derby to Leeds railway (afterwards called the North Midland line) was commenced under his supervision in 1837. In fact there was hardly a railway scheme in which he was not consulted, or an important line constructed without his help and advice.

After the completion of the Liverpool and Manchester railway Stephenson removed his home to Alton Grange, near Ashby-de-la-Zouch. He had married again, on 29 March 1820, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Hindmarsh, a prosperous farmer at Black Callerton (he had no children by her). He opened large coal-pits in this neighbourhood, and spent much time and energy in developing its mineral resources. During the construction of the Midland line he took a lease of Tapton House, near Chesterfield, and lived there till his death.

In 1838 Stephenson was vice-president of the mechanical science section of the British Association at its Newcastle meeting. He took a keen interest in the foundation and support of mechanics' institutes. During the great railway mania of 1844 he kept aloof from the mad schemes then brought forward, and used all his influence to check the mania. The remarkable development of railways and the locomotive in the fourteen years which elapsed since the Rainhill competition is shown by the fact that he travelled from London to Newcastle in 1844 to attend a railway banquet in the then remarkably short time of nine hours. His last great parliamentary struggle was in 1845 in the battle between the supporters of the locomotive and the upholders of the atmospheric railway system, led by Brunel, which arose in connection with the extension of the railway from Newcastle to Berwick. Though the board of trade were inclined to support Brunel in his heresy, Stephenson's party won a great parliamentary victory, and settled the matter for ever. This was the final attempt to dispute the supremacy of the locomotive. In 1847 Stephenson became president of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers, which was founded by him that year in Birmingham. He paid several visits to Belgium in connection with railway work, and received in 1835 the honour of knighthood from Leopold I. In 1845 he also visited North Spain in connection with a proposed railway. He steadfastly refused all proffered honours in England, and also declined to enter public life as a member of parliament.

His last years were devoted to horticultural pursuits at Tapton House, in which he developed great enthusiasm, making many experiments on the values of various manures. His second wife died in 1845, and on 11 Jan. 1848 he married the daughter of a farmer of Bakewell, named Gregory. But his strength was failing, and he died of intermittent fever at Tapton House on 12 Aug. 1848, in his sixty-seventh year. He was buried at Trinity Church, Chesterfield. The foundation-stone of a fine memorial hall was laid at Chesterfield by Lord Hartington on 17 Oct. 1877, and

the building was opened in July 1879. A festival in celebration of the centenary of Stephenson's birth was held at Newcastle on 9 June 1881, when a medal was struck in his honour (W. DUNCAN, *The Stephenson Centenary*).

Several statues have been erected in Stephenson's honour. A fine one by Bailey stands in the great hall of Euston Station. Another by Gibson was placed in St. George's Hall, Liverpool, in 1844, and a third by Lough is at Newcastle near the High Level Bridge. There are two oil paintings of him by John Lucas at the Institution of Civil Engineers; in one he is painted along with his son. A third portrait by Pickersgill is in the National Portrait Gallery, London. Schools were built by way of memorial at Willington, where his son Robert, who is separately noticed, was born.

With his high mental attainments Stephenson possessed great physical strength and powers of endurance. In his younger days he was fond of showing his muscular development by feats of strength, and even when very advanced in life he was a good wrestler. His courage and perfect confidence in his work and judgment were shown by his venturing with his trial safety lamps into parts of the mine purposely rendered dangerous. The services that he rendered to the well-being of mankind by his invention of steam locomotion and railways place him among the world's greatest benefactors.

[The Life of George Stephenson, by Mr. Samuel Smiles, appeared in 1857, and, in a revised shape, formed the third volume of the same writer's Lives of the Engineers. In this form it constitutes the standard authority. See also notice of life and character by J. Scott Russell, Proc. Inst. Mech. Eng. 1849; obituary notice by J. Field, Pres. Inst. Civ. Eng., Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng. viii. 49; Memoir by Hyde Clarke in Civil Engineer and Architect's Journal, 1848, pp. 297, 329, 361; Tredgold's Steam Engine; R. L. Galloway's Steam Engine and its Inventors; Summerside's Reminiscences of George Stephenson, 1878; cf. Nature, xxiv. 121–3, an article on the centenary of Stephenson's birth.]

T. H. B.

STEPHENSON, HENRY PALFREY (1826–1890), civil engineer, son of Major John Stephenson of the 6th dragoon guards, was born at Portobello, near Edinburgh, on 27 March 1826. He was educated at a private school at Twickenham, and in 1842 became a student at the college of civil engineers, Putney. The then principal was Dean Cowie of Exeter; Sir Guilford Molesworth, and several other well-known engineers were his fellow students. He founded the Putney Club, which was afterwards converted into the Society of Engineers. His early professional work consisted mainly of the design of iron railway bridges, and of arbitration work. In 1858 he turned his attention to gas lighting for towns; he designed and carried out several important gas undertakings on the continent, and was connected as a director with a large number of similar undertakings both in England and abroad. He was elected an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1853, and a full member in 1864. About 1882 his health began to fail, and he gradually retired from active professional pursuits; he died on 30 April 1890.

[Obituary Notices in Proc. Inst. Civil Eng. ci. 303.] T. H. B.

STEPHENSON, JAMES (1808–1886), engraver, born at Manchester on 26 Nov. 1808, was the son of Thomas Stephenson, boot and shoe maker, of Stable Street, near Oldham Street, in that town. James was educated at a school kept by Thomas Rain, adjoining Oldham Street chapel, and before the end of his schooldays was apprenticed to John Fothergill, an engraver, of Prince's Court, Market Street. While there he made the acquaintance of the artist, Henry Liverseege [q. v.], and, probably by his advice, he came to London at the expiry of his apprenticeship and entered the studio of William Finden [q. v.] While there he gained the silver medal of the Society of Arts for an original design of a figure engraved in line.

About 1838 he returned to Manchester and established himself as an historical and landscape engraver in Ridgefield, and afterwards in a studio in St. Ann Street. Besides furnishing illustrations for 'Manchester as it is' (1839), for Charles Swain's 'Mind and other Poems,' and for other books, he engraved the members' card for the Anti-Corn-law League, and executed for Agnew & Sons portraits of prominent members, among others of Sir John Bowring [q. v.], Edward Baines [q. v.], and John Heyworth. During this period he also engraved Du Val's portrait of Richard Cobden, George Putten's portrait of John Frederick Foster, and John Boston's portrait of Daniel Grant, one of the original 'Cheeryble Brothers.' In 1842, for the British Association, which met in that year in Manchester, he executed a portrait of John Dalton (1766–1844) [q. v.], the chemist.

About 1847 Stephenson took up his permanent abode in London, and from 1856 exhibited regularly at the Royal Academy. Among his later engravings were 'The Day of Wrath,' 'The Last Judgment,' and 'The

Plains of Heaven,' after John Martin; 'The Highland Whiskey Still,' the 'Taming of the Shrew,' and 'The Queen at Osborne,' after Landseer; 'Ophelia,' after Millais; and the 'Portrait of Lord Tennyson,' after George Frederick Watts. He also engraved pictures by Maclise, Gilbert Stuart Newton, Thomas Faed, and Sir John Watson Gordon. Stephenson died at his residence in Dartmouth Park Road, London, on 28 May 1886. Among his contemporaries he was regarded as one of the finest line engravers in the country, and in vignette engraving he was probably unsurpassed.

[Manchester Guardian, 4 June 1886; Times, 5 June 1886; Athenæum, 1886, i. 787; Bryan's Dict. of Engravers, supplement.] E. I. C.

STEPHENSON, ROBERT (1803–1859), civil engineer, only son of George Stephenson [q. v.], was born at Willington Quay, near Newcastle, on 16 Oct. (not November) 1803 (cf. *Register*). The following year his father removed to Killingworth, where on 14 May 1806 his mother died of consumption. His first elements of education were acquired in the village school of Long Benton. In 1814 his father, whose circumstances were now improving, and who felt keenly his own want of a sound education, sent him to Bruce's academy at Newcastle, and made him a member of the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society. Leaving school in 1819, he was apprenticed to Nicholas Wood (M.I.C.E.), viewer of Killingworth colliery. In 1821 he assisted his father in the survey of Stockton and Darlington Railway, and then in 1822 spent six months studying at Edinburgh University. There he met, as a fellow student, his lifelong friend, George Parker Bidder [q. v.], with whom he afterwards carried on much of his professional work. On leaving the university he settled down in Newcastle to manage the locomotive factory which his father established there in 1823, but his health soon broke down, and he accepted an offer to go abroad to Columbia in South America to superintend the working of some gold and silver mines. He left England in June 1824, and was absent three years. Difficulties in the working of the locomotive factory led to a request for him to return; on the return journey he met Richard Trevithick [q. v.], then on his way back to England, a penniless, broken man. Stephenson reached England in 1827, in the thick of the controversy as to the most suitable system of traction for use on the Liverpool and Manchester line. The famous Rocket was eventually built under his direction at the Newcastle works, the securing of the tubes in their plates giving him great trouble before the difficulty was overcome. Most of the subsequent improvements in the details of the locomotive were due to his skill. From 1827 to 1833 besides this work he assisted his father generally in the Liverpool and Manchester line, in the Leicester and Swannington line, and in other minor lines.

In 1833 the act for the London and Birmingham line was passed; Stephenson became engineer, and was solely responsible for its success. The work is a memorable one, not only from the great difficulties encountered in its construction—as, for example, in the Blisworth cutting and in the long Kilsby tunnel—but also because it was the first railway into London. It was completed in 1838. He took an active part in the great 'battle of the gauges' which was fought out in parliament, and also in the great struggle between the rival advocates of the locomotive and of the atmospheric system, in both contests supporting with all the strength of his powerful and clear intellect the causes which the judgment of experience has shown to be the right ones. From 1838 till the close of his life he was engaged on railway work, not only in Great Britain, but all over the world; railways were constructed either under his own direct supervision or under his advice which have since become the trunk lines of the countries in which they were laid down.

The greatest works he carried out, or at any rate those by which he will be best known to posterity, were his bridges. The splendid high-level bridge over the Tyne at Newcastle and the Victoria bridge at Berwick were two of his earliest and most successful examples of this branch of engineering. When the act was passed in 1844 for the Chester and Holyhead line, Stephenson gave long and anxious consideration to the best type of bridge for crossing the Conway and the Menai Straits. Eventually he decided upon the tubular girder form, the type of railway bridge which will always remain inseparably connected with his name. Assisted by Hodgkinson, Fairbairn, and Clarke, his schemes were carefully worked out, every step being tested by experiment, and his labours were eventually crowned with success when the Menai bridge was opened for traffic on 5 March 1850. He constructed on similar lines the great Victoria bridge over the St. Lawrence at Montreal, which was begun in 1854 and completed in 1859, and was for many years the longest bridge in the world, and also two others in Egypt. For his invention of

the system of tubular-plate railway bridges he was awarded by the council of the French Exhibition of 1855 their great gold medal of honour.

On 30 July 1847 Stephenson was returned to parliament as member for Whitby, which town he represented till his death, being re-elected on 10 July 1852, 27 March 1857, and 29 April 1859. He was a conservative and protectionist. He rarely spoke except on engineering matters; he was an opponent in the house of the Suez Canal scheme. In 1830 he became a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, and eventually became president, occupying the chair during 1856 and 1857. He received numerous distinctions—the Order of Leopold from the King of the Belgians in 1841, the grand cross of St. Olaff of Norway in 1848, he was elected F.R.S. on 7 June 1849, and on 24 June 1857 he was created a D.C.L. of Oxford University. He married, on 17 June 1829, Frances, daughter of John Sanderson of London. She died without issue at Hampstead on 4 Oct. 1842, aged thirty-nine (*Gent. Mag.* 1842, ii. 553). His health had long been very unsatisfactory, and early in 1859 he was advised to stop all work and take a yachting cruise (the only recreation he indulged in). Eventually, in September 1859, he left for Norway; but after a temporary rally he rapidly grew worse, and was brought back in great haste to die at his own home, No. 34 Gloucester Square on 12 Oct. 1859. He was buried on 22 Oct. in Westminster Abbey, by the side of Telford, amid signs of general mourning throughout the engineering world.

Apart from his numerous reports on professional matters, Stephenson undertook little literary work, his only important work being the article on 'Iron Bridges' he wrote for the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (8th ed.)

There are three portraits at the Institution of Civil Engineers—one by H. Phillips, one by J. Lucas, and a third, with his father, also by Lucas. A portrait by George Richmond (1849) was engraved for Mr. Jeaffreson's 'Life.' There is also a bronze statue by Marochetti, and a memorial brass in Westminster Abbey.

[Smiles's Life of George and Robert Stephenson; Obituary Notices in Proc. Inst. Civil Eng. xix. 176; The Life of Robert Stephenson, F.R.S., by J. C. Jeaffreson, with descriptive chapters on his professional works by William Pole, F.R.S., London, 1864, 2 vols., with two portraits.]

T. H. B.

STEPHENSON, SAMUEL MARTIN, M.D. (1742–1833), Irish presbyterian divine and physician, youngest son of James Stephenson, by his wife Margaret (Martin), was born in 1742 at Straidballymorris, parish of Templepatrick, co. Antrim. From the school of John Rankin, presbyterian minister at Antrim, he went to Glasgow University, where he was a pupil of William Leechman [q. v.] After being licensed in 1767 by Templepatrick presbytery he became master in the diocesan school at Monaghan, where for two years he lodged with Braddock, an apothecary. This gave him a taste for medicine, which he studied in Dublin and in Edinburgh (1773–6). Meanwhile he received a call in August 1773 from the congregation of Greyabbey, co. Down. His trial sermon, preached on 19 April 1774, was of doubtful orthodoxy, and he declined to subscribe the Westminster confession of faith. By a majority of one he was admitted on 31 May to ordination, and ordained by Bangor presbytery on 21 June (the date, 20 June, in report to synod, is wrong) 1774, reading a written declaration of his faith. On 12 June 1776 he graduated M.D. at Edinburgh, and practised gratuitously at Greyabbey, where his salary was 50*l.* besides *regium donum*. On 1 Aug. 1785 he resigned his charge, and was succeeded by James Porter [q. v.] Settling as a physician in Belfast, he obtained great distinction in his profession, revolutionising the treatment of fever cases. He founded, in conjunction with James McDonnell, M.D., the dispensary in 1792 and the fever hospital in 1797. He was also a zealous promoter of the (now Royal) Academical Institution which was opened 1 Feb. 1814. In recognition of his high character for public spirit and private charity, the general synod of Ulster in 1818 replaced his name on the ministerial roll, though he had exercised no clerical duties for over thirty years. In 1821 he resigned his public appointments in favour of his son, Robert Stephenson, M.D. (*d.* 1869). Latterly he amused himself with farming. He died on 13 Jan. 1833. He married Mary, daughter of James Armstrong, presbyterian minister of Portaferry, co. Down, and had a numerous family.

He published: 1. 'The Declaration of Faith,' Belfast, 1774, 8vo; 2 edits. same year; reprinted, with title 'Of Articles of Faith,' [1822 ?], 8vo. 2. 'A Review of the Reasons . . . and . . . Remarks upon a late Declaration of Faith,' Belfast, 1775, 8vo. 3. 'De Typho,' Edinburgh, 1776, 8vo (graduation thesis). 4. 'On the Linen and Hempen Manufactures of . . . Ulster,' Belfast, 1808, 4to. 5. 'An Historical Essay on the Parish . . . of Templepatrick,' Belfast, 1825, 8vo. 6. 'An Historical Essay on the Parish . . .

of Greyabbey,' Belfast, 1828, 8vo. The last two works are somewhat miscellaneous in character, but deserve credit as early examples of attention to Irish local antiquities.

[Bible Christian (Belfast), 1833, pp. 46 sq.; Irish Unitarian Mag. 1847, pp. 288 sq.; Reid's Hist. of Presbyterian Church in Ireland (Killen), 1867, iii. 337 sq.; Killen's Hist. of Congregational Presbyterian Church in Ireland, 1880, pp. 157, 215; Benn's Hist. of Belfast, 1880, ii. 161 sq.; Witherow's Hist. and Lit. Memorials of Presbyterianism in Ireland, 1886, ii. 187 sq.; Records of Gen. Synod of Ulster, 1897, ii. 507, 561.] A. G.

STEPHENSON, THOMAS (1552–1624), jesuit, was born in 1552 of catholic parents at Windlestone in the parish of St. Andrews, Auckland, Durham. He studied his humanities in England, and went through the higher course at the English College of Douay, then temporarily settled at Rheims, where he arrived on 22 June 1581. He was ordained priest there on 21 Dec. 1581, and was sent to the English mission on 13 April 1583. He was arrested on 13 Feb. 1583–4, committed to the Tower of London, and tried for high treason, but made so bold a defence that his life was spared, and after a year's confinement in the Tower he was sent into banishment, arriving at Rheims with seventy-one fellow-priests on 3 March 1584–1585. On seeking admission to the Society of Jesus he was sent to the novitiate at Brünn in Moravia on 11 Dec. 1585, and he was made a spiritual coadjutor on 3 June 1597. He spent twelve years at Prague and Olmütz as professor of Hebrew and Greek, and then became secretary to Robert Parsons [q. v.] in Rome. He was again sent to the English mission in 1605, being stationed for some time in the Suffolk district. He retired to Liège in 1621, and died at Watten on 23 March 1624.

He has been credited with the authorship of translations into Latin of several of Father Parsons's works, as well as of: 1. 'A large Catechism for the Instruction of the Ignorant.' 2. 'Historia Sacra ab Orbe Condito usque ad Christi Salvatoris Adventum,' St. Omer, 1622. 3. 'The Life of Thomas Pounde.' None of his works are in either the British Museum or the Bodleian library.

[De Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus (1876), iii. 940; Dodd's Church History, ii. 418; Douay Diaries; Foley's Records, i. 471, vii. 739; More's Hist. Prov. Anglican. Soc. Jesu, p. 19; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 198; Sochero's Hist. Prov. Austriæ Soc. Jesu, viii. 355; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 768; Tanner's Societas Jesu Apostolorum Imitatrix.] T. C.

STEPNEY, CATHERINE, Lady (*d.* 1845), novelist, daughter of Thomas Pollok, LL.D. (*d.* 1801), rector of Grittleton, Wiltshire, by his wife Susannah (*d.* 1802), daughter of Charlton Palmer of London, was first married to Russell Manners, and under that name published two novels, 'Castle Nuovier, or Henry and Adelina,' 1806, and 'The Lords of Erith,' 1809. On 8 June 1813 she married, at Edinburgh, Sir Thomas Stepney, ninth and last baronet, groom of the bedchamber to H.R.H. the Duke of York. He had succeeded his brother, Sir John Stepney, in the baronetcy in October 1811. Sir Thomas died on 12 Sept. 1825 (*Gent. Mag.* 1825, ii. 277). His widow, who was pretty, accomplished, and fashionable, and made her house the rendezvous of authors and artists, died at Henrietta Street, Cavendish Square, London, on 14 April 1845.

She wrote in later life four novels: 'The New Road to Ruin,' 1833; 'The Heir Presumptive, 1835; 'The Courtier's Daughter,' 1838, 1841; and 'The Three Peers,' 1841, all in 3 vols. They show careful observation of London society. Lady Stepney also contributed to the fashionable annuals; but Miss Mitford declared that everything under Lady Stepney's name was rewritten by Miss Landon, 'or the grammar and spelling would have disgraced a lady's maid' (L'Estrange, *Life of M. R. Mitford*, iii. 94).

[Allibone's Dict. iii. 1214, 2241; Gent. Mag. 1845, ii. 86; Literary Gazette, 1845, pt. cclvii.; Jackson's History of Grittleton (Wiltshire Topographical Soc.), 1843, p. 22; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, p. 508.] E. L.

STEPNEY, GEORGE (1663–1707), poet and envoy, descended from the Stepneys of Prendergast in Pembrokeshire, was the son of George Stepney, groom of the chamber to Charles II, and grandson of Sir Thomas Stepney, knt., cupbearer to Charles I, by his wife, Mary, eldest daughter and coheiress of Sir Bernard Whetstone, knt., of Woodford, Essex. He was born at Westminster in 1663, and was educated at Westminster School, where he was admitted on the foundation at Whitsuntide 1676, and formed his lifelong friendship with Charles Montagu (afterwards Earl of Halifax) [q. v.] After passing the unusual time of six years as a king's scholar at Westminster, he was elected a scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, at Whitsuntide 1682. At Cambridge Stepney appears to have acquired a great reputation as a writer of Latin verse, and his ode on the marriage of the Princess Anne to Prince George of Denmark was published in the 'Hymenæus Cantabrigiensis' (Cambridge, 1683, 4to). He graduated B.A. in 1685,

M.A. in 1689, and on 12 Sept. 1687 was elected a major fellow of his college without passing through the intermediate step of a minor fellowship. Though Stepney wrote some fulsome lines on the death of Charles II, in which he compared James II to Hercules, he joined the winning side at the Revolution, and, with the aid of his friend Montagu, entered upon a successful diplomatic career. He became secretary to Sir Peter Wych at Hamburg, and subsequently to James Johnson at Berlin (*Addit. MS.* 5881, f. 24). In 1695 he was sent as envoy to the electors of Saxony and Brandenburg, and in 1696-7 to the electors of Mayence, Treves, and Cologne, the elector palatine, the landgrave of Hesse, and the congress at Frankfort. In June 1697 he was appointed a commissioner of trade and plantations, a post which, in spite of his diplomatic work, he retained until his death. In 1698 he was again sent to Brandenburg, and subsequently to Warsaw. In March 1702 he went a second time as envoy to Vienna. In 1705 a misunderstanding arose between him and Count Wratislaw, the imperial minister, which became so serious that Prince Eugène insisted upon Stepney's recall, and presented a formal complaint from the emperor against Stepney's supposed partiality to the cause of the Hungarian insurgents. The Duke of Marlborough, who placed the fullest confidence in Stepney, succeeded in persuading Eugène to withdraw the demand, though he afterwards 'privately engaged to remove Mr. Stepney from the embassy' (Coxe, *Memoirs of John, Duke of Marlborough*, 1818-19, i. 382-3, 498). In May 1706 Stepney was sent to take possession of the lordship of Mindelheim, which had been conferred on Marlborough by the emperor (*ib.* pp. 529-42). In October following he was transferred from Vienna to The Hague, where he succeeded Stanhope as envoy. He was taken seriously ill 'of the bloody flux' in August 1707, and returned to England in the vain hope that the change might benefit him (Luttrell, *A Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs*, 1857, vi. 206). He died unmarried in Paradise Row, Chelsea, on 15 Sept. 1707, and was buried in great state on the 22nd in Westminster Abbey, the pall being carried by two dukes, two earls, and two barons (*ib.* vi. 215). An elaborate monument, with a long and complimentary epitaph, surmounted by his bust, was subsequently erected to his memory in the south aisle of the Abbey.

Stepney was more successful as a diplomatist than as a poet. Though his juvenile compositions are said to have made 'grey authors blush' (*Works of Samuel Johnson*, 1810-11, ix. 293), his poems are few and of little merit. He was 'a very licentious translator,' and did not, as Johnson remarks, 'recompense his neglect of the author by beauties of his own' (*ib.*) Macky declares that 'no Englishman ever understood the affairs of Germany so well, and few Germans better.' According to the same authority, Stepney spoke 'all the modern languages, as well as antient, perfectly well,' was 'a thorough statesman,' and 'of very good, diverting conversation' (*Secret Services of John Macky*, 1733, p. 142). Stepney was also a bright and perspicuous letter-writer. Extensive collections of his correspondence are preserved in the British Museum and in the Public Record Office (see 'Stepney Collection' in 42 vols. P.R.O. Archives 48-89). Another large and important collection is in the possession of the Earl of Macclesfield (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. p. ix, app. pp. 34-40).

Stepney was a member of the Kit-Cat Club. His portrait, by Sir Godfrey Kneller, was engraved in mezzotint by Faber.

Stepney contributed a translation of Ovid's elegy on the death of Tibullus to Dryden's 'Miscellany Poems' (1684), and of the eighth satire of Juvenal to 'The Satires of Decimus Junius Juvenalis translated into English verse by Mr. Dryden and several other eminent hands' (1693). His poems have been reprinted in Chalmers's 'English Poets' and similar collections. He published: 1. 'An Epistle to Charles Montagu, esq., on his Majesty's Voyage to Holland,' London, 1691, fol. 2. 'A Poem dedicated to the Blessed Memory of her late Gracious Majesty Queen Mary,' London, 1695, fol. 3. 'An Essay upon the Present Interest of England. To which are added the Proceedings of the House of Commons in 1677 upon the French King's Progress in Flanders' (anon.), London, 1701, 4to; reprinted in the 'Somers Collection of Tracts,' 2nd edit. xi. 195-227.

[Authorities quoted in text; Harrison's Notices of the Stepney Family, 1870, pp. 9, 22-8; Memoir of the Celebrated Persons comprising the Kit-Cat Club, 1821, pp. 205-6 (with portrait); Alumni Westmon. 1852; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers (Harl. Soc.), 1875, x. 259-60, 299 *n.*, 311 *n.*, 385 *n.*; Addit. MSS. (Brit. Mus.) 5881 f. 24, 5846 ff. 123, 167, 9387; Dart's Westmonasterium, 1742, ii. 82, 83-4; Cantabr. Grad. 1800, p. 400; Cibber's Lives of the Poets, 1753, iv. 72-6; Nichols's Select Collection of Poems, 1780-2, iv. 133; Burnet's History of his Own Time, 1833, iv. 501, v. 239, vi. 293; Swift's Works, 1814, x. 313; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, 1804, ii. 396 *n.*; Noble's Continuation of Granger,

1806, ii. 174–5; Faulkner's Chelsea, 1829, ii. 201–2, 321; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 225; Brit. Mus. Cat. Some of his correspondence has been printed in Abraham Hill's Familiar Letters (1767), Lord Hardwicke's Miscellaneous State Papers (1778), Rebecca Ward's Epistolary Curiosities, 2nd ser. (1818), Coxe's Memoirs of the Duke of Marlborough (1818–19), Gentleman's Magazine for 1837 (ii. 362–5), James's Letters illustrative of the Reign of William III (1841), The Lexington Papers (1851), Kemble's State Papers (1851), and Angol Diplomatiai Iratok II. Rákóczi Ferencz Korára: Angol Levéltárakból Közli Simonyi Ernö in the Archivum Rákócziánum published by the Hungarian Academy of Sciences.]

G. F. R. B.

STERLING. [See also STIRLING.]

STERLING, SIR ANTHONY CONINGHAM (1805–1871), author of 'The Highland Brigade in the Crimea,' eldest son of Captain Edward Sterling, by Hester, daughter of John Coningham of Londonderry, was born at Dundalk in 1805. John Sterling [q. v.] was a younger brother. After keeping some terms at Trinity College, Cambridge, he was on 18 Feb. 1826 gazetted an ensign in the 24th foot. From 21 March 1834 to 5 Dec. 1843 he was a captain in the 73rd foot, and was then placed on half-pay. He was on active service during the Crimean campaign of 1854–5, first as brigade major and afterwards as assistant adjutant-general to the Highland division, including the battles of the Alma, Balaklava, and Inkerman, and the siege of Sebastopol. He received the medal with four clasps, the order of the Legion of Honour, the Turkish medal, and the fourth class of the Medjidie. On 17 Oct. 1857 he sold his commission, retiring with the rank of colonel; but during 1858–9 he was again employed as military secretary to Sir Colin Campbell, lord Clyde [q. v.], in the suppression of the Indian mutiny, and received a medal with clasp. In 1861 Lord Clyde accused Sterling of wilfully neglecting to insert the name of Colonel Pakenham in a list of persons recommended for reward by the bestowal of the K.C.B. at the close of the mutiny. This led to many letters, which are given in 'Correspondence concerning Charges made by Lord Clyde against Sir Anthony Sterling,' March 1861 (privately printed 1863). He was gazetted C.B. on 5 July 1855, and K.C.B. on 21 July 1860. He died at 3 South Place, Knightsbridge, London, on 1 March 1871, having married in 1829 Charlotte, daughter of Major-general Joseph Baird; she died on 10 April 1863.

Sterling was the author of 'Russia under Nicholas I,' a translation, 1841; 'Letters from the Army in the Crimea, written by a Staff Officer,' 1857; 'The Story of the Highland Brigade in the Crimea, founded on Letters written during 1854, 1855, and 1856 by Lieut.-Col. A. Sterling, a Staff Officer who was there,' 1895.

[Hart's Annual Army List, 1870, pp. 96, 106; Dodd's Peerage, 1871, p. 585; Ann. Reg. 1871, p. 147; Illustrated London News, 1871, lviii. 267, 315; Carlyle's Life of John Sterling.]

G. C. B.

STERLING, JAMES (*fl.* 1718–1755), playwright, a native of Ireland, son of James Sterling, entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a scholar in 1718, and graduated B.A. in 1720 and M.A. in 1733. In that year he came to London with his friend Matthew Concanen [q. v.], and it is stated that on their arrival, having come to the conclusion that political writing alone would prove remunerative, they settled by the toss of a halfpenny that Concanen should defend and Sterling abuse the ministry. Sterling caused to be printed in London his weak tragedy 'The Rival Generals,' as it was acted at the Theatre Royal, Dublin' (five acts, verse, London, 8vo and 12mo), but he failed to get it accepted by a London manager. In 1724 he made three contributions to Concanen's 'Poems,' signed 'J. S.' In 1728 he issued a version of 'The Loves of Hero and Leander' from the Greek of Musæus, and this was reissued with a few minor pieces as 'Poetical Works of the Rev. James Sterling' (Dublin, 1734, 8vo); and in 1736 he published 'The Parricide: a tragedy' (London, 8vo, five acts, verse). This wretched production was given five times at Goodman's Fields in December 1735. Sterling's work as a journalist and pamphleteer seems to have likewise proved a failure, and about 1740 he migrated to Maryland, where he settled as a preacher in Kent County. One of his sermons on 'Zeal against the enemies of our country' was printed at the Annapolis press in 1755, small 4to.

[Cibber's Lives of the Poets, v. 27; Trinity College (Dublin) Register; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, p. 236; Baker's Biogr. Dram. 1812, i. 687; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, iii. 484; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ix. 23, 195, 286.]

T. S.

STERLING, JOHN (1806–1844), author, born at Kames Castle in the island of Bute, 20 July 1806, was the son of Edward Sterling by his wife Hester, only daughter of John Coningham, merchant, of Londonderry. He was consequently Irish on both sides of the house, although his father's family was originally Scottish.

The father, EDWARD STERLING (1773-1847), traced descent from William, younger brother of Sir Robert Sterling, who had served under Gustavus Adolphus, and, subsequently attaching himself to James Butler, first duke of Ormonde [q. v.], was knighted in 1649 and exiled until 1660, when he returned and settled in Munster. Edward, born at Waterford on 27 Feb. 1773, was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and was called to the Irish bar. He fought as a loyal volunteer at Vinegar Hill, and, having attained the rank of a captain of militia, contemplated a military career, and was for a short time attached to the 'eighth batallion of reserve.' Shortly after his marriage, on 5 April 1804, his regiment was 'broke,' and he migrated to Kames Castle and then to Llanblethian, near Cowbridge, Glamorganshire. In 1811 he issued a pamphlet on 'Military Reform,' which led to his becoming a regular correspondent of the 'Times' newspaper, under the signature 'Vetus,' later exchanged for 'Magus.' Some of his letters were reprinted. During the peace interval in 1814-15 he was at Paris, and on his return to England he became a regular and important member of the 'Times' staff. Between 1830 and 1840 the paper became, says Carlyle, his 'express emblem,' and his opinions were specially identified with 'The Thunderer's' admiration for Wellington and Peel and detestation of O'Connell. He retired from active journalism soon after 1840, and died on 3 Sept. 1847 at South Place, Knightsbridge, at the house of his elder son, Sir Anthony Coningham Sterling [q. v.] (*Gent. Mag.* 1847, ii. 440).

John's infancy owed much to Wales, some of his most abiding impressions having been formed when his family were domiciled at Llanblethian. After his father's return from Paris in 1814, he permanently settled in England. He received most of his schooling at Dr. Burney's establishment at Greenwich, and, after a short trial of the university of Glasgow, proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, in October 1824. Here his tutor was Julius Charles Hare [q. v.], a circumstance which may be said to have determined his intellectual course for life, not so much from Hare's immediate influence upon him, as from the acquaintances, literary and personal, which he was thus led to form. His opinions had hitherto been radical and utilitarian, but the study of Niebuhr, to which Hare must have introduced him, effected a complete revolution; he became a leading member of the 'Apostles'' club; he was the most distinguished speaker at the Union; and formed friendships with Frederick Denison Maurice [q. v.] and Richard Chenevix Trench [q. v.] which had the most powerful effect upon his mind and character. It was most probably through Hare that he became acquainted with Coleridge, at whose feet he sat whenever possible, and through whom he came to know Wordsworth and Edward Irving. He migrated along with Maurice to Trinity Hall, with the intention of taking a legal degree, but left the university in 1827 without any, and disappointed his family by declining to study for the bar, 'because,' as he afterwards told Caroline Fox, 'he knew how specially dangerous to his temperament would be the snare of it.' A secretaryship to a political association was found for him. The object of the society was believed by Carlyle to have been the abolition of the East India Company's trading monopoly, a reform eagerly promoted at the time. If so, it would account for Sterling's acquaintance with James Silk Buckingham [q. v.], from whom in July 1828 he, with other friends, purchased the 'Athenæum.' This journal for a half-year was principally conducted by him and Maurice. Both had been regular writers while it was under Buckingham's management, and General Maurice shows in his life of his father that ignorance of the fact that they were not then its conductors has led Carlyle to mistake their sentiments, which were by no means ultra-liberal in politics, although daringly original in literature. Maurice's essay on Shelley, for instance, is a perfect dithyrambic, and either he or his colleague is found seriously exhorting University College to make the opium-eater its professor of logic. With much crudity there was a right spirit in the journal. Some of the little fanciful tales and sketches contributed by Sterling were especially charming. Financial considerations, however, soon made it imperative to transfer the paper to more practical and experienced hands. Sterling occupied the leisure thus gained in trying to fathom Coleridge, whose 'Confessions of an Inquiring Spirit' he transcribed, and in the composition of his suggestive but unsatisfying novel of 'Arthur Coningsby,' though this did not appear until 1833 (London, 3 vols. 8vo, published anonymously). The best thing in it is the beautiful ballad 'A maiden came gliding over the sea,' which alone would prove Sterling a poet. Another novel, 'Fitzgeorge,' brought out by the publisher of 'Arthur Coningsby' in 1832, has been attributed to Sterling, but it is impossible that he should have written it.

In 1830 Sterling married under romantic circumstances. He had become connected

with General Torrijos and other Spanish refugees who were planning an expedition to Spain to overthrow the tyranny of Ferdinand VII, and it was at his suggestion that an Irish cousin, Lieutenant Boyd, formerly of the East India service ('My victim,' he remorsefully says in a letter to Trench), found funds, a ship, and arms, for this generous but wild undertaking. Sterling himself was to have accompanied it, but upon the point of departure discovered that he had inspired a strong interest in Susannah, eldest daughter of Lieutenant-general Barton of the life-guards, and that the 'stately blooming black-eyed young woman, full of gay softness' (CARLYLE), would by no means let him go. He therefore stayed behind and married her, 2 Nov. 1830, thus escaping the disastrous fate which overtook Boyd, Torrijos himself, and most of the other associates in the unfortunate enterprise. Trench and Mitchell Kemble, who had actually accompanied the expedition, fortunately returned before its catastrophe. Almost immediately after his marriage he had a dangerous pulmonary attack, which decided him to accept a proposal to go out to St. Vincent, and undertake the management of a sugar estate which had belonged to a deceased uncle of his mother's, and in which he himself had an interest. Sugar-planting in the West Indies failed to prove congenial to a man born for the intellectual life, and as the state of his own health had sent him out, the state of his wife's served to send him back in August 1832. A son had been born to him in St. Vincent in October 1831, and in the previous August he had had experience of a tremendous hurricane, graphically described in a letter printed by Carlyle.

His return to England seems to have been vaguely connected in his own mind with a project for the government education of the negroes, now on the eve of emancipation. This was promptly extinguished by the colonial office, and Sterling had for the time nothing else to do than to resume the train of thought into which he had been directed by Coleridge. This led him to Germany to study German philosophy at its source, and at Bonn, in July 1833, an encounter with his former tutor, Julius Hare, now rector of Hurstmonceaux in Sussex, gave definite shape to an idea which had been dimly growing up in his mind of the church as a possible sphere for him. Hare's cordial encouragement clenched the matter, and on Trinity Sunday 1834 Sterling received deacon's orders and became Hare's curate at Hurstmonceaux, where he remained, fulfilling his professional duties in the most exemplary manner, until ill-health compelled, or was supposed to compel, his retirement in February 1835. Carlyle is no doubt correct in deeming the real reason to have been Sterling's perception that he was out of place, and his ordination was without question an ill-judged and precipitate step.

Yet Sterling certainly did not meditate forsaking the clerical profession when he resigned his curacy. He wished to edit Coleridge's theological works, and would have taken the English chaplaincy at Rome if he could have got it. He continued to reside at Hurstmonceaux until the autumn, when he settled at Bayswater, and constant intercourse with Carlyle, whose acquaintance he had made in the previous February, greatly influenced him. He nevertheless remained constant to the study of German divinity as long as he was in England. Not until his arrival in Bordeaux, whither ill-health drove him in the autumn of 1836, are there indications of his conviction that literature was his vocation.

Upon his return in 1837 he wrote his poem of 'The Sexton's Daughter,' much in the style of Wordsworth, which was published in 1839 with miscellaneous 'Poems' (London, 12mo; Philadelphia, 1842). At the same time he formed a connection with 'Blackwood,' in which appeared prose pieces more distinctively original. Chief among them in merit is 'The Palace of Morgana,' one of the most beautiful of prose poems. The most elaborate is 'The Onyx Ring' (*Blackwood*, vols. xliv. xlv.; separately published, Boston, 1856, 16mo), a romance showing decided German influence, and perhaps on this account acceptable to Carlyle, who is apparently idealised in it as 'Collins,' while Hare figures as 'Musgrave.' The connection with 'Blackwood' continued during 1837–8, despite friction caused by the neglect of the contributors' notes and the mislaying of his manuscripts by the erratic 'Christopher North' (MRS. OLIPHANT, *William Blackwood and his Sons*, ii. 186–92). During these years appeared in 'Maga' the detached thoughts entitled 'Crystals from a Cavern.' To the 'London and Westminster Review,' conducted by Stuart Mill, now a very intimate friend, Sterling contributed an essay on Montaigne, evincing more clearly than heretofore his detachment from theology; and another on Simonides, with translations exhibiting his poetical talent at its best.

In the autumn of 1837 Sterling, again driven abroad by ill-health, repaired to Madeira, where he made the acquaintance of Dr. Calvert, another invalid exile. On his return in 1838 the Sterling Club was in-

stituted, and named after him. A list of the members signed 'James Spedding, secretary,' and dated 8 Aug. 1838, is printed in Carlyle's 'Life of Sterling' (pt. ii. chap. vi.) The winter of 1838–9 was spent at Rome, a pilgrimage disparaged by Carlyle, but justly considered by Hare as momentous in its effect on Sterling's mental development. It was now hoped that he might be able to reside entirely in England, and with this view he took a house at Clifton, where he gained the friendship of Francis Newman, to whom he afterwards bequeathed the guardianship of his son. Here Sterling wrote his article on Carlyle in the 'Westminster,' which went far to complete his intellectual estrangement (there never was any other) from his old friends. This was further promoted by the assent which he found himself no longer able to refuse to some of the propositions of Strauss. He was beginning his tragedy of 'Strafford,' when, in November, a violent attack of hæmorrhage drove him to Falmouth, where he was introduced by his friend Calvert to the amiable and accomplished quaker family of Fox. Stuart Mill was also there, tending his dying brother Henry, and the social intercourse of the visitors and their Cornish entertainers is delightfully depicted in the diary of Caroline Fox [q. v.], which entirely confirms the testimony of Sterling's older friends to his amiability and charm.

The rest of Sterling's life was a hopeless struggle against consumption. On 18 April 1843 his mother and his wife both died within a few hours of each other, but he pursued his literary work in the face of every discouragement. 'The Election: a Poem in seven books' (London, 12mo), analysed and on the whole not dispraised by Carlyle, appeared in 1841; it is a pleasant exhibition of the humours of an election, somewhat in the manner of Crabbe, comic but not farcical, and linked to a pretty story. 'Strafford: a Tragedy' (London, 8vo), published in 1843, with a graceful dedication to Emerson, has much beautiful writing, but is undramatic. Of the eight cantos of 'Richard Cœur de Lion,' an 'Orlandish or Odyssean serio-comic poem' in octaves, after the pattern of Berni, only three have been published. They appeared in 'Fraser' after the author's death, and by their humour and narrative faculty deserve the praise Carlyle bestows upon them. The writer in the 'Prospective Review'—doubtless Francis Newman—however, states that nearly all the part specially commended by Carlyle was afterwards cancelled and rewritten by Sterling, one proof among many that his judgment was not in such bondage to his friend's as has been stated. One of his last efforts was his review in the 'Quarterly' of Tennyson's 'Poems' (September 1842), in which, after an apology for the paucity of poetic power in England at the time, praise is lavished upon the homely and domestic at the expense of the more purely imaginative poems. He died on 18 Sept. 1844 at Ventnor, where he had dwelt since June 1843, and was interred in the old churchyard at Bonchurch. His writings were edited in 1848 by Julius Hare ('Essays and Tales by John Sterling,' 2 vols. London, 8vo), with a memoir in many respects most admirable, but its inadequacy, inevitable from the writer's point of view, stimulated Carlyle to the composition in 1851 of the biography which has made Sterling almost as widely and intimately known as Carlyle himself. The book is remarkable for its inversion of the usual proportion between biographer and hero. Johnson for once writes upon Boswell. Sterling is a remarkable instance of a man of letters of no ordinary talent and desert who nevertheless owes his reputation to a genius, not for literature, but for friendship.

A fine sculptured head, engraved by J. Brown, is prefixed to Hare's issue of Sterling's 'Essays and Tales,' and a portrait of 1830, after Delacour, by the same engraver, to Carlyle's 'Life' (1851).

[Of all sources of information respecting Sterling, Carlyle's biography is infinitely the most important; next are to be named Archdeacon Hare's memoir, prefixed to Essays and Tales in 1848; the invaluable notices in Caroline Fox's diary, and the article in the Prospective Review, vol. viii. General Maurice's biography of his father and Froude's publications on Carlyle and Mrs. Carlyle also afford many interesting notices. Numerous letters are published in the Letters and Memorials of Archbishop Trench; and the correspondence between Sterling and Emerson appeared in the Atlantic Monthly for July 1897, and was republished in book form 'with a sketch of Sterling's life by Edward Waldo Emerson,' Boston, 1897. Twelve letters on religious subjects to Sterling's cousin, William Coningham, afterwards M.P. for Brighton, were printed in 1851.] R. G.

STERN, HENRY AARON (1820–1885), missionary and captive in Abyssinia, youngest son of Aaron Stern, a Jew, and Hannah his wife, was born at Unterreichenbach, near Gelnhausen in the Duchy of Hesse-Cassel in Germany, on 11 April 1820. He received his education at a school in Frankfort-on-the-Maine, to which place his parents had removed when he was young. His father destined him for the medical profession, but,

at his son's special request, sent him when seventeen years old to Hamburg to be trained for a commercial life. In 1839 Stern received the offer of a good appointment in London, but presently the firm failed, and he found himself unsuccessful in obtaining employment. While in London he was taken to the Palestine Place chapel, where, through the influence of Dr. McCaul, he became a Christian, and was baptised on 15 March 1840. He was then placed in the Operative Jewish Converts' Institution, where he learned the trade of a printer. In August 1842 he was admitted into the Hebrew College of the London Jews' Society, with the ultimate intention of becoming a missionary to the Jews.

Early in 1844 Stern was appointed a missionary to the Jews in Asia Minor, and sailed for Palestine. On 14 July 1844 he was ordained deacon by the Anglican bishop of Jerusalem (Bishop Alexander) in St. James's Chapel at Jerusalem, and the same year began to work as a missionary to the Jews in Bagdad, as well as at Hillah and Bussorah. In 1847 he made a tour through the cities of Persia, labouring among Moslems as well as Jews. In 1849 he returned to England, and was ordained priest in the Chapel Royal at Whitehall on 23 Dec. 1849 by the bishop of London. He returned to Bagdad in June 1850, and remained there until 1853, when he was sent by the society to take charge of their mission at Constantinople. Here he remained for three years, and in 1856, at his own request, went on an itinerary among the Caraite Jews in the Crimea. In July 1856 he made a missionary tour among the Jews who live in the interior of Arabia, returning in the following January to Constantinople, where he stayed until 1859.

The state of the Falashas, or Abyssinian Jews, had attracted the notice of the London Jews' Society, and Stern, at their request, travelled to Cairo, whence, in December 1859, he proceeded southwards to Abyssinia. King Theodore and the Abûna gave him permission to preach to the Falashas, which he did, visiting the various Jewish villages and settlements, and fixing his headquarters at Genda. He paid a visit to England in 1860, but returned to Abyssinia at the close of 1861. Theodore, desiring closer relations between his country and England, forwarded a letter to the queen in November 1862 by Consul Cameron, stating his wish to send ambassadors to England. This communication reached the foreign office on 12 Feb. 1863, but was pigeonholed by Lord John Russell and never answered. Serious troubles followed. Stern was summoned to appear before Theodore in October 1863 at Gondar, was knocked down and beaten by the king's orders and put in chains, together with Mr. Rosenthal, a fellow-missionary. They were first incarcerated at Gondar, then at Assasso, and finally at Amba Magdala, which they reached in November 1864. Consul Cameron and other Europeans were also manacled and cast into prison. Stern was subjected to especially cruel tortures and indignities, for he was charged by the king with having reflected, in his book (see below) entitled 'Wanderings among the Falashas,' on the king's ferocity, and with having stated that his mother was a vendor of *Kosso*.

In July 1864 Mr. Hormuzd Rassam, first assistant to the political resident at Aden, accompanied by Dr. Blanc and Lieutenant Prideaux, arrived at Massowa, bearing a letter from the queen to Theodore, which he delivered to him at Ashfa on 28 Jan. 1866. On 24 Feb. the hand and foot chains were taken off the prisoners, whose liberation was then announced, and on 12 March they arrived, eight in number, at Korata, where Mr. Rassam was encamped. The 13th of April was the day fixed for the departure of the Europeans, but Theodore changed his mind, and again seized them, and, after a mock trial, sent the envoy and his companions, together with Stern, to Amba Magdala, where they arrived on 12 July. Four days later they were all put in foot-chains. The prisoners were guarded by soldiers day and night. They were, however, enabled to communicate with England, a system of coast messengers having been organised by Mr. Rassam.

On 13 Dec. 1867 Stern and his fellow-prisoners heard that Colonel Merewether and his band of pioneers were at Annesley Bay, preparing for the expedition upon which the government had resolved. Soon the army, which consisted of twelve thousand men, under the command of Sir Robert Cornelis Napier (afterwards Lord Napier of Magdala) [q. v.], reached Mulkutto, and, after a three months' march, crossed the Bashilo river on 10 April 1868, and defeated Theodore's troops. On the following day Stern and the other Europeans were liberated and sent to the British camp. On the 13th Amba Magdala was stormed and captured, Theodore shot himself, all the state prisoners were released, and on the 17th the fortress was burnt, and the troops marched back.

Stern at once returned to England, and (at the request and for the benefit of the London Jews' Society) told the story of his captivity to large audiences. On 1 Jan. 1871 he was appointed senior missionary of the

London Jews' Society in the metropolis, and took up his residence at Palestine Place, working among the Jews and superintending the 'Wanderers' Home.' He was made D.D. by the archbishop of Canterbury in 1881. He died at 5 Cambridge Lodge Villas, Mare Street, Hackney, on 13 May 1885, and was buried on the 18th in the City of London cemetery at Ilford. He married: first, on 2 April 1850, Charlotte Elizabeth, second daughter of Charles Henry Purday, of Hunter Street, Brunswick Square; her health compelled her to remain in England during his captivity, and she died on 1 Jan. 1874. He married, secondly, on 3 March 1883, Rebecca Davis, daughter of S. D. Goff, of Horetown, co. Wexford.

His works are: 1. 'Dawnings of Light in the East: with Biblical, Historical, and Statistical Notices of Persons and Places in Persia, Coordistan, and Mesopotamia,' 1854. 2. 'Journal of a Missionary Journey into Arabia Felix,' 1858. 3. 'Wanderings among the Falashas in Abyssinia: together with a description of the Country and its various Inhabitants,' 1862. 4. 'The Captive Missionary: being an Account of the Country and People of Abyssinia,' 1868. A number of Stern's letters were included in 'Letters from the Captive Missionaries in Abyssinia' (1866).

[Biography of the Rev. Henry Aaron Stern, D.D., by A. A. Isaacs, 1886; History of the Abyssinian Expedition, by Clements R. Markham, 1869; Abyssinian Captives: recent intelligence from H. A. Stern, edited by C. H. Purday, 1866; Times, 15 May 1885; information supplied by Colonel Prideaux, one of the captives.] W. G. D. F.

STERNE or **STEARNE, JOHN** (1624–1669), founder of the Irish College of Physicians, was born on 26 Nov. 1624 at Ardbraccan, the episcopal palace of his grand-uncle, James Ussher [q. v.], then bishop of Meath. His father, John Stearne, of Cambridge, who settled in co. Down and married Mabel Bermingham, a niece of Primate Ussher, was distantly connected with the family of Archbishop Richard Sterne [q. v.] Stearne entered Trinity College, Dublin, at the age of fifteen, in 1639, and obtained a scholarship in 1641. On the outbreak of the great Irish rebellion, Stearne fled to England, and in 1643 proceeded to Cambridge, where he studied medicine at Sidney-Sussex College, and collected material for his first work, 'Animi Medela.' He remained at Cambridge about seven years, and then spent some time at Oxford, where he was welcomed by Seth Ward [q. v.], then fellow of Wadham. Prior to his departure for England he had been elected a fellow of Trinity College (1643), a position from which he was ejected by order of the Rump. On his return to Ireland in 1651 he was restored to his fellowship by direction of Henry Cromwell, with whom he was on terms of friendship, and to whom he dedicated one of his books. In 1656 he was appointed the first Hebrew lecturer in the university, receiving the degree of M.D. in 1658, and that of LL.D. in 1660. In 1659 he resigned his fellowship (probably as a necessary preliminary to his marriage in that year to Dorothy, daughter of Charles Ryves), but was appointed to a senior fellowship in 1660, after the Restoration, receiving a dispensation from the statutes of the university respecting celibacy. He became in the same year professor of law. During his tenure of these various offices, Stearne practised as a physician in Dublin, obtaining special permission to reside outside the walls of the college.

Stearne is chiefly noticeable as the founder of the Irish College of Physicians. In 1660 he proposed to the university that Trinity Hall, situated in Back Lane, Dublin, then a college or hall affiliated to the university, of which he had been constituted president in 1654, should be set apart for ever as a college of physicians. The arrangement was sanctioned, and Stearne, on the nomination of the provost and senior fellows of Trinity College, in whom the appointment was vested, became its first president. No students were to be admitted who did not belong to Trinity College. The connection between the College of Physicians and Dublin University may still be traced in the gown of the officials of the former body, which is the same as that formerly worn by fellows of Trinity College. In 1662 Stearne was appointed for life professor of medicine in the university. In 1667 a charter was granted to the College of Physicians, under which a governing body of fourteen fellows was constituted—of whom Sir William Petty [q. v.] was one—with Stearne at their head as president for life. Stearne died in Dublin on 18 Nov. 1669 in his forty-fourth year, having done and written much in his comparatively short but active life. He was buried, by his own request, in the chapel of Trinity College, where his epitaph, by his friend Henry Dodwell the elder [q. v.], in which he is described as 'Philosophus, Medicus, summusque Theologus idem,' may still be read. He had issue three daughters and one son, John Sterne (1660–1745) [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Clogher, who presented a set of his father's works to Archbishop Marsh's library at Dublin.

Few men in the academic sphere have accomplished more than Stearne. Ware says of him 'he was a very learned man, and more fond of the study of divinity than of his own profession, in which nevertheless he had great knowledge.' That he was also a man of the world is shown by the success with which he contrived to stand well both with the Cromwellian and the royalist parties. There is a fine portrait of Stearne in the College of Physicians, Dublin.

The following is a list of his works, all of which were published in Dublin: 1. 'Animi Medela,' dedicated to Henry Cromwell, 1653. 2. 'Θανατολογία,' 1656. 3. 'Adriani Heerboordii disputationum de concursu examen,' 1660. 4. 'De Electione et Reprobatione,' 1662. 5. 'Aphorismi de Felicitate,' 1664. 6. 'De Destinatione,' posthumously published and edited by Henry Dodwell, his pupil and literary executor, 1672.

[Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Ware's Irish Writers, ed. Harris, p. 159; Stubbs's Hist. of Dublin University; Hist. of Irish Coll. of Phys.; Dublin Quarterly Journal of Medical Science, xix. (paper by Aquilla Smith on the Early Hist. of the Irish College of Physicians); Journ. of Medical Science, May 1865 (reprinted as 'A Memoir of Stearne,' by Dr. T. W. Belcher); Todd's List of Graduates of Dublin University.]

C. L. F.

STERNE or STEARNE, JOHN (1660–1745), bishop of Clogher, only son of Dr. John Sterne or Stearne (1624–1669) [q. v.], by his wife Dorothy, daughter of Charles Ryves (*d.* 1700), examiner in the chancery of Ireland, was born in Dublin in 1660. He was educated at the cathedral school under 'Mr. Ryder,' and entered Trinity College, Dublin, on 2 April 1674, his tutor being Philip Barbour. He graduated B.A. 11 Feb. 1677, M.A. 12 July 1681, and D.D. in July 1705. Having been ordained deacon in October 1682 by Anthony Dopping, bishop of Meath, he served for a time as domestic chaplain to that prelate. About 1688 he was made vicar of Trim; in October 1692 he was instituted to the rectory of Clonmacduffe, and in June 1703 to that of Killary, both in the diocese of Meath. On 11 Sept. 1702 he was installed chancellor in St. Patrick's Cathedral. Upon the death of his mother's kinsman, Dean Jerome Ryves, Sterne was elected dean of St. Patrick's, Dublin, by the chapter, largely, it was said, owing to the exertions of Jonathan Swift, then prebendary of Dunlavin. Sterne retained with the deanery the curacy of St. Nicholas Without, which Swift afterwards maintained he had promised to make over to him as a guerdon for his support. In July 1707 Sterne was instrumental in the election of Swift to represent the chapter in convocation. Soon afterwards he joined a small social club to which belonged Swift, Stella, and their common friends, the Walls and the Stoytes, who met on Saturdays for cards and other diversions. Sterne had ample means, and was liberal to the verge of profusion in his private expenditure. Swift fully appreciated his house, his library, and his dinners, with which he often compared unfavourably the dinners of his titled friends in London during 1711. Swift's letters during this period are full of allusions to Dean Sterne; he followed with interest the building operations at the deanery, tendered advice as to the laying out of the garden, and exhorted the dean to set an example to the Irish bishops by opposing the repeal of the Test.

As Sterne was assisted in his elevation to the deanery, so likewise he owed his promotion to the episcopate to Swift. On 28 Oct. 1712 the latter wrote to Stella that if he were asked who would make a good bishop, he would name Sterne before anybody. When the vacancy of Dromore occurred, before he had any idea of the deanery for himself, Swift accordingly named the dean to Bolingbroke and Ormonde, and he says 'I did it heartily.' Ormonde raised difficulties; but when the tory leaders, despairing of surmounting Anne's objection to elevating Swift to the bench, determined to provide for him at St. Patrick's, Ormonde had to give way, though he declared that he would have done it for 'no man else' than Swift. Swift was held to have achieved a great diplomatic triumph, for, in spite of the hospitalities of which the deanery was the centre, Sterne had a host of enemies among the protestant clergy in Ireland. He was consecrated bishop of Dromore on 10 May 1713, and in March 1717, upon the removal of St. George Ashe [q. v.] to Derry, he was translated to Clogher. There, as at Dublin and Dromore, he kept up hospitalities which Jonathan Smedley [q. v.] described as the redeeming feature of a forlorn district, while of the bishop himself he rhymed:

> He has a purse to keep a table
> And eke a soul as hospitable

(*Gulliveriana*, 1728, p. 111). In 1721 Sterne was appointed vice-chancellor of Dublin University, to which in 1726 he presented a sum of 1,000*l.* for the purpose of erecting a university printing-house (cf. BURDY, *Life of Skelton*, 1792).

In 1732 Sterne put his name upon the back of two bills—one for subdividing large preferments, the other for enforcing residence. Nothing came of the bills, but Sterne's action elicited a terrible letter from Swift to his old friend, dated July 1733. To the startling candour of this epistle the bishop answered, after a very long interval, with a suavity and a tact which give the reader a high opinion of him as a courtier. Sterne died at Clogher, unmarried, on 6 June 1745. No one enjoyed more of the confidence of Archbishop William King [q. v.], who about 1728 (that is, a year before his death) wrote to Sterne: 'It would be a comfort to me, if I were dying, to think that you would be my successor, because I am persuaded that you would prosecute right methods for the good of the church.'

By his will, dated 13 May 1741, Sterne munificently endowed a large number of local charities, especially Steevens's Hospital [see STEEVENS, RICHARD] and the Blue Coat Hospital, Dublin. He also left 600*l.* to Dean Swift's hospital for lunatics. He rebuilt the episcopal mansions at Dromore and Clogher, as well as St. Patrick's deanery, and he bequeathed 1,000*l.* to build a granite spire to St. Patrick's Cathedral, in addition to 1,500*l.* or 2,000*l.*, at the discretion of his executors, towards finishing the cathedral of Clogher. He left 50*l.* per annum in exhibitions to Trinity College, Dublin, poor scholars of the diocese of Clogher to have the preference. The rarer books in his library he gave to Archbishop Marsh's library in Dublin. The remainder of his books (many of them purchased at John Dunton's auction in Dublin) were packed in oaken chests, and distributed by lot among the poor curates of the diocese. His manuscripts, of which he had a most valuable collection, he bequeathed to Trinity College, Dublin; among them are the well-known depositions of the sufferers in the rebellion of 1641.

Sterne's only work of importance was his admirable 'Tractatus de Visitatione Infirmorum' (Dublin, 1697, 12mo; London, 1700, several editions). This was translated in 1840 as 'The Curate's Manual' (London, 8vo). The 'Tractatus' was reprinted in the 'Clergyman's Instructor' of 1807 and 1813; but in the 1843 edition it was replaced by Bishop Wilson's 'Parochialia' (cf. DARLING, *Cyclop. Bibl.* p. 2827).

A portrait of the bishop by the Dublin artist, Thomas Carlton, is in the provost's house at Trinity College, and a replica is at Clogher. A mezzotint engraving was executed by Beard (EVANS, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, No. 9940).

[Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hibern. iii. 80–1; Taylor's Univ. of Dublin, p. 380; Stubbs's Hist. of Dublin University, pp. 178, 180; Monck Mason's Hist. of St. Patrick's; Mant's Church of Ireland, ii. 245, 315, 545, 587; Ware's Irish Bishops, ed. Harris, p. 191; Ware's Irish Writers, ii. 263; Wills's Irish Nation; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iv. 170; Dunton's Life and Errors, p. 517; Burdy's Life of Skelton, 1792; Noble's Contin. of Granger, iii. 94; Craik's Life of Swift, p. 149; Swift's Journal to Stella, ed. Ryland, passim.] T. S.

STERNE, LAURENCE (1713–1768), humourist and sentimentalist, was great-grandson of Richard Sterne [q. v.], archbishop of York, and grandson of Simon Sterne, the archbishop's third son. Laurence's grandfather married Mary, a Yorkshire heiress, daughter of Sir Roger Jaques, and she inherited her father's estate of Elvington. She bore her husband, who died at Halifax in 1703, three sons and three daughters (THORESBY, *Ducatus Leodiensis*, ed. Whitaker, p. 214). The eldest son, Richard (1680–1732), succeeded to Elvington, married twice, and left a son Richard and many daughters. The third son, Jaques (the humourist's uncle), pursued a successful career in the church.

Roger, the humourist's father, was the second son, and, despite the wealth of his mother, was left to make his own way in the world. He entered the army, but never rose to high rank. His son described him in an autobiographic fragment as 'a little smart man, active to the last degree in all exercises—most patient of fatigue and disappointments, of which it pleased God to give him full measure; he was in his temper somewhat rapid and hasty, but of kindly disposition, void of all design, and so innocent in his own intentions that he suspected no one.' About 1710 he was appointed ensign in the regiment (now the 34th foot) which, at the date of his joining it, was known as Colonel Hans Hamilton's, and next year as Colonel Chudleigh's. With it Roger Sterne served in Flanders. On 25 Sept. 1711, when he was quartered at Dunkirk, he married Agnes, widow of a brother officer, Captain Hebert, 'of a good family.' She was herself of humble Irish origin, and either daughter or stepdaughter of one Nuttle, 'a noted sutler in Flanders in Queen Anne's wars.' Ensign Roger owed Nuttle money when he took her off his hands, and 'she brought not one sixpence into the family' (FITZGERALD, i. 78–9). Her husband's kindred regarded her as of inferior social station, and she failed to inspire her son with respect or affection. Her first child—a daughter Mary—was born at Lille on 10 July 1712. Late in the autumn of

the following year Roger's regiment was ordered to Clonmel in Tipperary; and Laurence was born there on 24 Nov. 1713, within a few days of the family's arrival. Chudleigh's regiment was reduced the same day, and the father, thus placed on half-pay, carried his wife and children to his mother's house at Elvington. There for nearly two years they subsisted on her bounty. In May 1715 the regiment was re-formed, and Roger resumed active service (Cannon, *Records of 34th Foot*). Wife and children followed him to Dublin, and thence, moving in the track of the regiment, to Exeter. In 1719 Ensign Roger left his family in the Isle of Wight while he served in the expedition to Vigo, but in 1720 they rejoined him at the barracks at Wicklow. At the end of a year Mrs. Sterne took the children on a half-year's visit to a relative, one Fetherston, parson of the neighbouring parish of Animo. There Laurence had 'a wonderful escape in falling through the mill-race whilst the mill was going, and of being taken up unhurt.' Like sojourns (each of about a year's duration) followed in barracks or with pitying kinsfolk—at Dublin (where, in the course of 1721, Laurence learned to write), at Mullingar, and at Carrickfergus. Meanwhile the family was growing, but most of Sterne's brothers and sisters were 'of a fine delicate frame,' 'not made to last long.' Four children—two sons and two daughters—who were born between 1715 and 1722, died before completing their fourth year. Only two children besides Laurence survived infancy: his sisters—Mary, the eldest of the family, and Catherine, the youngest (born at Londonderry in 1724).

In the autumn of 1723, when he was ten years old, Sterne's father 'got leave of his colonel to fix him at a school at Halifax.' Thus Sterne's wanderings for the time ceased, but the deep impression that soldiers and barrack life made on him was attested in his portraits of Uncle Toby, Corporal Trim, and Lieutenant Le Fever. At school he spent 'eight long years or more' chafing at the tedium of '*τυπτω*ing it at Latin and Greek.' 'He would learn when he pleased,' but was 'inquisitive after all kinds of knowledge,' and spent his slender store of pocket money on chap-books. An exceptional sensitiveness to pain and pleasure soon declared itself, and in the class-room the stories of the 'Iliad' moved him to uncontrollable tears or laughter (cf. *Tristram Shandy*, bk. vi. chap. 32). Though of delicate constitution, he liked the open air and field sports, and was on occasion whimsically mischievous. When the schoolroom had been newly whitewashed, he mounted the workmen's ladder and 'wrote with a brush in large capital letters "Lau. Sterne," for which the usher severely whipped' him. But the master, according to Sterne's account, took a different view of his freak, and declared that 'that name should never be effaced, for [the lad] was a boy of genius and sure to come to preferment.'

Meanwhile in 1727 his father played a part in the defence of Gibraltar, and there 'was run through the body by Captain [Christopher] Phillips in a duel: the quarrel began about a goose.' His health was permanently injured, and when he subsequently went with his regiment to Jamaica in 1729, an attack of 'the country fever' 'made a child of him.' He died suddenly at Port Antonio in March 1731, holding the rank of lieutenant. All that he left his widow and children was a pension of 20*l.* a year. Mrs. Sterne, with her two daughters, was at the time of her husband's death with her relatives in Ireland. Her husband's family were unwilling to aid her, and she opened an embroidery school in her native land—probably at Clonmel. For eleven years her son heard little of her.

Sterne left school soon after his father's death, 'without a shilling in the world.' For two years he lived in idleness, apparently at Elvington, on the bounty of his first cousin, Richard Sterne—who alone of his father's kindred showed much disposition to help him. In 1733 this cousin, who became, he says, 'a father to' him, offered him 30*l.* a year wherewith to go to the university. Of Jesus College, Cambridge, his great-grandfather, the archbishop, had been master and benefactor, and his uncle Jaques a scholar. Accordingly, on 6 July 1733, when nearly twenty—an unusually late age—Laurence was admitted a sizar of the college. A year later, on 30 July 1734, he was promoted to an exhibition on the foundation of the archbishop. He did not matriculate in the university till 29 March 1735. The long break in his educational career between leaving school and going to Cambridge reinforced his natural impatience of disciplinary restraint, and the educational system in vogue in the university excited his abhorrence. For mathematics he had an inherent incapacity, and he discovered only matter for jesting in the terminology of formal logic and the writings of Aristotle, to which his tutors mainly directed his attention. But his time at Cambridge was not wasted. The classics he read with appreciation in a desultory fashion, and one academic text-book—Locke's 'Essay on the Human Understanding'—which had recently

been accorded a place in the university curriculum, awoke in him enthusiasm (cf. *Tristram*, i. 11, 86, 194, 203–4). Locke's perspicuity exerted a permanent influence on his mind, and evoked his intolerance of mock-learning and scholastic pedantry.

Sterne was of too volatile a temperament to make many friends at college, but at the close of his third year there entered Jesus College, as a fellow-commoner, John Hall, afterwards John Hall-Stevenson [q. v.], a precocious lad of seventeen, whose main delight was in coarse jesting and the perusal of obscene literature. With Hall-Stevenson, Sterne, despite his seniority, formed a close intimacy, which was only interrupted by death. They claimed to be distant cousins, but knew little of each other till they met at Cambridge. The tradition of their friendship during the only year (1735–6) that they were at college together was long current. 'They used to study together under a large wallnutt tree in the inner court, where one of 'em wrote underneath these lines:

> This shou'd be the Tree of Knowledge,
> As it stands in so very wise a colledge'

(Croft, *Anecdotes in Whitefoord's Papers*, p. 229). In January 1736 Sterne graduated B.A., and he proceeded M.A. in due course in 1740. But he did not quit the university under the best auspices. Despite the allowances made him while an undergraduate by the college and by his cousin, he ran into debt, which long embarrassed him. In his last year at the university, too, an attack of hæmorrhage of the lungs bore witness to a permanent weakness of constitution.

His start in life he owed to his uncle Jaques, who, as precentor and canon of York, the holder of two rectories (Rise and Hornsea-cum-Riston), and an active whig politician, possessed much influence in clerical and political circles. Acting under his uncle's advice, Laurence took holy orders. He had no fitness for the vocation, but at the time the church was regarded, in the north especially, as a whig fortress against Jacobitism and toryism. Spiritual fervour was the last qualification expected in an aspirant to ecclesiastical preferment. Sterne was ordained deacon by Richard Reynolds [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, on 6 March 1736, at Buckden, and appears to have served a curacy there. On 20 Aug. 1738 he was ordained priest by Samuel Peploe, bishop of Chester, and four days later, on 24 Aug. 1738, he was collated by the patron, the archbishop of York, on the recommendation of his uncle Jaques, to the vicarage of Sutton-in-the-Forest (of Galtres). This village, which was 'in the forest' only in name, lay on low ground, within eight miles north of York. The parish included the hamlet of Huby, more than a mile distant, and covered an area of 10,650 acres. Entries in Sterne's handwriting in the registers date from 1739. But Sterne kept a curate from 1740, and passed much time at York. His uncle added to his emoluments and duties by procuring his appointment, on 15 Jan. 1740–1, to the prebendal stall of Givendale in York Cathedral. About the same time he was appointed commissary of the court of Pickering and Pocklington, a sinecure office, which entitled him to a share of the fees on the issue of marriage licenses in those parishes. The prebend was worth about 40*l.* a year. Sterne thenceforth took his turn as a preacher in the cathedral; but he never acquired much fame in that capacity at York. It was reported that as soon as he mounted the pulpit 'half of the congregation usually left the church, as his delivery and voice [were] so very disagreeable' (Croft).

In 1739 there was living, in solitary seclusion in Little Alice Lane, under the shadow of the minster, a lady under thirty years of age named Elizabeth or Eliza Lumley. Both her parents were dead. Her father, Richard Lumley, held from 1721 to 1732 the rich rectory of Bedale, and brought up his family 'in style.' Her mother, Lydia, daughter of Anthony Light of Durham, had married the rector of Bedale, after the death in 1709 of a first husband, Thomas Kirke of Cookridge, near Leeds, 'a great virtuoso in all sorts of learning.' 'Though Miss Lumley was but a homely woman, still she had many admirers, as she was reported to have a fortune, and she possessed a first-rate understanding' (Croft). For two years Sterne courted her. 'She owned,' he wrote, 'she liked me, but thought herself not rich enough or me too poor to be joined together.' At the end of two years the lady paid a prolonged visit to a sister who lived in rural retreat in Staffordshire, and Sterne wrote to her of his desolation. These letters are the earliest extant examples of that tendency to lachrymose emotion or nervous sensibility which Sterne turned later to account in his literary work. In reminding the absent Miss Lumley in 1740 of 'the sentimental repasts' which he and she had enjoyed together, Sterne, for the first time in the known history of the language, used the epithet which was, under his auspices, to designate for all time a definite condition of the tender emotions.

On Miss Lumley's return to York, Sterne resumed his visits. The lady soon fell into

what appeared to be a consumption. Thereupon she confided to her leisurely lover that she had bequeathed him all her property. 'This generosity,' Sterne confessed, 'overpowered me. It pleased God she recovered.' He married her in York Minster on Easter Monday (30 March) 1741, Richard Osbaldeston, the dean, officiating (*Yorkshire Archæological Journal*, iii. 93). Mrs. Sterne refused to have her fortune of some 40*l.* a year settled on her, wishing 'for no better security' than her husband's honour (Fitzgerald, i. 75).

Sterne supplied much autobiographic detail in his account of Parson Yorick in 'Tristram Shandy,' and he there credited Yorick with making a hasty journey through Europe in 1741 as governor to 'Mr. Noddy's eldest son' (bk. i. chap. xi.) It is quite possible that Sterne travelled abroad soon after his marriage, and that his pupil was related to Charles Gordon, fourth earl of Aboyne (1726–1794), as whose chaplain he was officially described two years later. In any case he improved his position at home early in 1742 by contriving to exchange his prebend of Givendale for that of North Newbald, which was of greater value (5 Jan. 1741–2), and gave him a house in Stonegate; the lease was at one time held by the York bookseller, Thomas Gent [q. v.], who recorded Sterne's succession to the property in his autobiography (Gent, *Life*, 1832, pp. 194–5). A year later, on 13 March 1742–3, Sterne was instituted to the living of Stillington—the parish adjoining Sutton—which he was permitted to hold in conjunction with his other preferments. The dispensation described him as chaplain to the Earl of Aboyne. Sterne owed Stillington to his wife's influence. 'A friend of hers in the south,' Sterne wrote, 'had promised her that if she married a clergyman in Yorkshire, when the living became vacant he would make her a compliment of it.' The actual patron who presented Sterne was Richard Levett, prebendary of Stillington in York Cathedral. The parsonage-house at Stillington he never occupied (cf. Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 16158–66, comprising Sterne's certificates of ordination and of his institution to benefices).

For more than twenty years (1738–59) Sterne resided at Sutton, and followed the ordinary pursuits of a rural parson who enjoyed substantial preferment. His income amounted to some 200*l.* a year. When he was not officiating in York, he preached each Sunday morning at Sutton and every Sunday afternoon at Stillington, walking thither across the fields from Sutton. But parochial duties were irksome to him. His parishioners did not understand the light-hearted indifference with which he viewed them and his sacred functions. He was a good shot, and the story is told that one Sunday, when 'his pointer dog' sprang a covey of partridges on his way to Stillington, he went home for his gun, and his congregation waited for him in vain (Croft). In the winter he skated, and was once nearly drowned by the breaking of the ice at Stillington and the unreadiness of his parishioners to rescue him. Following the example of other rural parsons, he endeavoured to increase his income by farming. With his wife's money he purchased some land in Sutton parish, and established a dairy farm. He kept seven milch cows, but his and his wife's only notion of business was to sell their butter cheaper than their neighbours, with the result that they lost money and increased their local unpopularity. Frequently Sterne recorded in his registers his planting of fruit-trees in his garden, and his extant correspondence (before 1760) contains many references to the annual yields of his barley and oats. But his agricultural experiments rarely ended successfully. 'The following up of that affair (I mean farming),' he wrote to a friend on 19 Sept. 1767 (*Letter* 107), 'made me lose my temper, and a cart-load of turnips was (I thought) very dear at two hundred pounds.' In his later years at Sutton he tried to 'clear his hands and head of all country entanglements' by finding tenants for his glebe and freehold, and by letting out his tithes (Fitzgerald, i. 92). His dealings in land were not unsuccessful. With characteristic disregard of the rights of his poor parishioners, he, in his capacity, not of clergyman, but of owner of land outside his glebe, actively supported Lord Fauconberg, the lord of the manor of Sutton, and his neighbour, Philip Harland, in securing the passage through parliament in 1756 of a private act 'for dividing and enclosing several fields, meadows, and commons in the township of Sutton upon the Forest.' The act recites how Laurence Sterne was 'seized in his own right of a messuage and certain lands in the said township,' and how, by arrangement with his two fellow-beneficiaries, he was granted various parcels of land in addition to his former holding, amounting in the aggregate to sixty acres, two roods, and ten perches (cf. Sutton Enclosure Act, 29 Geo. II). At a later date (in 1766) he interested himself in a similar act of enclosure in his parish of Stillington, when a share in the common land was bestowed on him in consideration of his surrender of 'the tythes of wool and

name (cf. Stillington Enclosure Act, 6 Geo. III).

While in the country Sterne sought relaxation within doors, 'according as the fly stung,' in 'books, painting, and fiddling.' He describes his proficiency on the bass-viol in 'Tristram Shandy,' and used familiarly the technical terms of harmony and counterpoint (cf. *Tristram*, i. 59, ii. 231; *Sentimental Journey*, pp. 36, 99, 104). As an amateur artist 'he chiefly copied portraits; he had a good idea of drawing, but not the least of mixing his colours' (Croft). Some designs by him were engraved in Woodhull's poems (1772). At the end of the eighteenth century many of his pictures were in private hands at York. James Atkinson, the author of 'Medical Bibliography,' showed to Thomas Frognall Dibdin [q. v.], when on a visit to York in 1820, a coarse painting in oils in which Sterne figured as a mountebank at a fair, and a friend, Thomas Brydges, as a quack doctor. The latter figure was by Sterne and the former by Brydges (see print in Dibdin's *Bibliographical Tour*, 1838, i. 212). An offensive caricature-sketch of Mrs. Sterne, signed 'Pigrich fecit,' and engraved in M. Paul Stapfer's 'Life,' is also assigned to Sterne's pencil. But it was on books and society that he chiefly depended to relieve the monotony of rural existence. His reading while at Sutton was multifarious and incessant. He rarely rode about the parish without a book in his hand. Rabelais and Cervantes he was constantly quoting, and he pored over romances in French and English, medical and military treatises, and collections of facetiæ. He was a book-collector, but the purchase of works in his favourite lines of study was often beyond his means. His friend, John Hall-Stevenson, on marrying an heiress, had, however, settled down at Skelton Hall in Cleveland, and acquired a large and curious library, which was freely at Sterne's disposal.

Congenial society was not wholly out of Sterne's reach at Sutton. If the farmers pitied his levity as proof of a cracked brain, Stephen Croft, the squire of Stillington, delighted in Sterne's whimsical vein of humour, and showed him 'every kindness.' With Philip Harland, the squire of Sutton, he was never 'on a friendly footing,' although he made various efforts to ingratiate himself with him. But at Newburgh Priory, near Coxwold, within nine or ten miles of Sutton, lived Lord Fauconberg, the lord of the manor of Sutton, who extended a profuse hospitality to Sterne and his wife. At York they regularly frequented concerts and balls. Sterne spent many an afternoon in jesting to an admiring audience at the coffee-house which served him as a club, or in visiting the booksellers. A week or two was occasionally spent at Scarborough or London. Outside his immediate neighbourhood he found his most boisterous recreation in sojourns with Hall-Stevenson at Skelton. Hall-Stevenson gathered there at certain seasons of the year a crew of kindred spirits drawn from the clergy and squirearchy of the county, whom he christened the club of 'Demoniacks.' It is said that Sterne was never formally enrolled a member, but he often joined in the orgies of drink and coarse merriment with which the 'Demoniacks' celebrated their meetings.

Throughout his career Sterne's health was a frequent source of anxiety. His lungs were always weak, and the wet climate and low-lying situation of Sutton encouraged a tendency to asthma. His love of social festivities was not salutary, but after a midnight debauch he usually dosed himself religiously with Bishop Berkeley's tar-water. He had his share of domestic worries, and, although they were largely of his own making, he was not on that account the less oppressed by them. The commonly accepted notion that Sterne drew his wife's portrait in Mrs. Shandy—both were named Elizabeth—has little to support it. Mrs. Sterne had none of Mrs. Shandy's placidity, taciturnity, or stupidity. She was of excitable and bustling temperament, and, while frugal in trifles, lacked capacity for orderly or economical housekeeping. But her husband was never blind to her intellectual ability. Even when smarting under her voluble rebukes and abusing her ill-humour to his friends, he admitted that 'in point of understanding and finished address' few of her sex rivalled her (*Addit. MS.* 34527, f. 50). She is said to have aided him in composing his sermons (Croft). Nor, in an irresponsible fashion, was he indifferent to her happiness. He claimed to be 'easy' with her, and he convinced himself that if he left her at liberty to go her own way, he might fairly go his undisturbed. But he never viewed his marital obligations seriously, and his immoral and self-indulgent temperament rendered sustained felicity impossible. He used no figurative language in his often repeated confession that it was his unhappy lot to be 'always miserably in love with some one' outside the domestic circle. There were, however, seasons of calm in the conjugal atmosphere. As parents both husband and wife appear in a favourable light. Their first child—a daughter—who was born on 1 Oct. 1745, was christened Lydia, after Mrs. Sterne's

mother, within an hour or two of her birth, and died next day. On 1 Dec. 1747 a second child, again a daughter, was born, and was also baptised in the name of Lydia on the same day. There were no other children of the marriage. The second Lydia reached maturity, and the genuine affection that Sterne lavished until his death on his only child forms the pleasantest feature of his domestic life. A proof of the amity existing on occasion in the household during Lydia's early girlhood is extant in the register of marriages celebrated by Sterne among his poor parishioners at Sutton between 1755 and 1757. Mrs. Sterne more than once signed her name as a witness of the ceremony, and from the age of nine Lydia, who grew into a frolicsome girl, frequently served in the same capacity, on the first occasion signing her name beneath her mother's (31 Jan. 1757).

With others of his kinsfolk Sterne's relations were far less harmonious. His elder sister, Mary, was, as he wrote, 'most unfortunate. She married one Weemans in Dublin, who used her most unmercifully, spent his substance, became a bankrupt, and left my poor sister to shift for herself, which she was able to do but for a few months, for she went to a friend's house in the country and died of a broken heart.' His mother and younger sister (Catherine), of whom he apparently lost sight between his father's death and his marriage, proved sources of graver embarrassment. Soon after his marriage the news reached them in Ireland that his wife was a woman of fortune. They straightway crossed to Liverpool with a view to subsisting at Chester or York on Sterne's or his wife's bounty. His mother visited Sutton, was dismissed with difficulty with 20*l.* and a gift of clothes, and, in spite of Laurence's remonstrances, took up her residence with her daughter at Chester. In 1744 Sterne's sister Catherine travelled to Sutton to announce their pecuniary distress. His wife offered to set Catherine up as a mantua-maker or milliner in London, and actually secured for her a situation in a nobleman's family, but the arrangement was treated with scorn. Between 1743 and 1750 Sterne reckoned that he forwarded to his mother and sister sums amounting to 90*l.* Just before the second Lydia was born, in November 1747, the elder Mrs. Sterne again swooped down on Sutton, and, while accepting ten guineas, declined an offer of an annuity of 8*l.* unless it was legally settled on her. From Sutton she passed to York to complain to Sterne's uncle of her son's neglect. Much of her story was false, and in 1751 Sterne, after defending himself from her charges in a long letter to his uncle, with whom he was then involved in a bitter quarrel, declared that her pension of 20*l.* was adequate for her needs, and that he could not rob his wife and daughter in her interest (Brit. Mus. *Addit. MS.* 25479, f. 12). His mother remained at York, and in 1759 he wrote of paying her and other friends a visit, as if he were on tolerable terms with her (Fitzgerald, i. 91). Some years later she died an insolvent debtor in 'a wretched condition' either in the common gaol at York 'or soon after she was released' (Croft). In her last days it is said that a subscription was set on foot to relieve her, and that Sterne made no sign (*ib.*) He was sensitive to public opinion, and it seems incredible that, had he known of her extremity, he should not have come to her rescue. His relations with her were passably amicable in 1759. After that date he was often absent from York, and the chances are that the news of her tragic end reached him when all was over. That he shirked his responsibilities in this as in other relations of life is possible; and in view of his published avowals of sensibility to all forms of distress, Byron's epigrammatic denunciation of him as the man who could whine over a dead ass while he let his mother starve has apparent justification. But allowance must be made for his early efforts to aid her, for her difficult temper, and for her malevolence in widening the breach between him and his influential uncle by retailing fanciful statements of his neglect of her when the quarrel was at its height.

For Sterne's alienation from his uncle, which began after 1745, two causes have been assigned. Jaques Sterne was an active whig politician. He corresponded with the Duke of Newcastle (cf. his manuscript letters in the *Newcastle Correspondence* in the British Museum), and his nephew, although he had no interest in politics, for a time deemed it wise to propitiate him by sending paragraphs to a York newspaper in the whig interest. When in 1745 a defence fund was raised in York at the outbreak of the Jacobite rebellion, Laurence subscribed 10*l.*, while his uncle subscribed 50*l.*; and Laurence wrote soon after for 'Lloyd's Evening Post' a congratulatory article on the arrest of Dr. Burton, a York physician, who, as a suspected Jacobite, had incurred his uncle's enmity. Sterne afterwards immortalised Burton as 'Dr. Slop.' In 1747 the elder Sterne, who was archdeacon of Cleveland in 1735 and of the East Riding from 1750, printed a charge to the clergy entitled 'The Danger arising to our Civil and Religious Liberty from the

great increase of Papists,' and at the same time helped to inaugurate a new whig electioneering journal, 'The York Journal, or the Protestant Courant.' Sterne at first contributed, but suddenly informed his uncle that he would write for the whigs no more (Robert Davies, *Memoir of the York Press*, 1868, p. 324). 'Though my uncle was a party man,' Sterne declared, 'I was not, and detested such dirty work, thinking it beneath me. From that period he became my bitterest enemy.' This is Sterne's version of the quarrel. Coffee-house gossip, on the other hand, traced it to a less respectable origin. Laurence was said to have displaced his uncle in the affections of a lady who was living under Dr. Sterne's protection, with the result that Laurence became by her the father of a natural daughter; the girl was stated to be alive in 1796, and to closely resemble her reputed father (Croft). Uncle and nephew were never reconciled. When in December 1750 Sterne sought to add to his income by offering to take the turns of such appointed preachers in the minster as might be accidentally prevented from fulfilling their engagements, Dr. Sterne intervened and wrote that on no account was extra employment to be given to 'the one person unacceptable to me in the whole church, an ungrateful and unworthy nephew of my own.' When Dr. Sterne died in 1759 no mention was made of his nephew in his will, at which Laurence 'was so offended that he did not put on mourning, though he had it ready, and, on the contrary, showed all possible marks of disrespect to his uncle's memory' (*ib.*)

Despite such difficulties, Sterne maintained his position in York. In 1747 he first appeared in print under his own name, publishing, at the price of sixpence, 'The Case of Elijah and the Widow Zerephath consider'd. A charity sermon, preach'd on Good Friday, April 17, 1747, in the parish church of St. Michael-le-Belfry, before the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor, by Laurence Sterne, M.A., Prebendary of York' (York, 1747). It was printed for John Hildyard, bookseller in Stonegate, but was sold, according to the title-page, by London booksellers. The dedication was addressed to Dean Richard Osbaldeston [q. v.] A presentation copy, inscribed by Sterne to the squire of Sutton, Philip Harland, is in the minster library at York. It was reissued in Sterne's collected sermons (vol. i. No. v.) Although this effort was, on its first publication, 'read by very few,' Sterne soon printed a second sermon, 'The Abuses of Conscience, set forth in a Sermon preached in the Cathedral Church of St. Peter's, York, at the Summer Assizes, before the Hon. Mr. Baron Clive and the Hon. Mr. Baron Smythe on Sunday, July 29, 1750.' This was stated to be 'published at the request of the High Sheriff [Sir William Pennyman] and Grand Jury,' to whom it was dedicated. This performance, like its forerunner, was little noticed at the time, but it acquired worldwide celebrity on being incorporated at a later date in 'Tristram Shandy' (bk. ii. chap. xvii.), and again in the collected 'Sermons' (vol. iv. No. xii.) The only literary effort, besides sermons and political paragraphs, with which Sterne has been credited in his early years is some fanciful reflections on problems of natural science, which were obviously suggested by Fontenelle's 'Plurality of Worlds.' These reflections were first published from a manuscript by M. Paul Stapfer in his 'Vie de Sterne' (pp. xvi–xlix); but their authenticity is by no means established.

On 29 Oct. 1750 Dean Fountayne, who succeeded Osbaldeston in 1747, bestowed on Sterne, despite his uncle's hostility, a second commissaryship—that of the peculiar court of Alne and Tollerton. The emoluments were insignificant, and, although a deputy exercised most of the slight functions, Sterne thenceforth made an annual visitation of the parishes which were subject to the commissary's court. They included Skelton (with Alne and Wigginton).

Soon after the issue of his second sermon a quarrel among the cathedral officials suggested to Sterne a literary effort in a different style. About 1748 Dr. Topham, a lawyer, who held many ecclesiastico-legal offices in the diocese, obtained for his son from Matthew Hutton, archbishop of York (since 1747), a promise of the reversion of one of his patent places. Dean Fountayne complained that Topham had misrepresented the matter, and the archbishop revoked his assent to the arrangement. Topham declared open war on Fountayne, and Sterne supported the dean. Subsequently Topham laid claim to the commissaryship of Pocklington and Pickering, which Sterne himself enjoyed. The dispute lingered on for many years, and Sterne amused himself by humorously satirising in a pretended letter to a friend the ferment in cathedral circles which Topham's greed aroused. He represented York as a village of which Trim (i.e. Topham) was sexton and whipperin; the archbishop was the parson, the dean the parish clerk, and himself, Lorry Slim, an insignificant parishioner. According to Sterne's sketch, Trim was detected in carrying home 'the warm watch-coat' which was parish property, and was held by him in right only

of his office of sexton. But the parish clerk came upon Trim just in time to prevent him from cutting out of the parochial garment an under-petticoat for his wife and a jerkin for himself. Thereupon Trim, thwarted in one direction, endeavoured to rob his neighbour Lorry Slim, 'an unlucky wight,' of a threadbare pair of black plush breeches. The sketch ends with Trim's signal humiliation. Much of the jesting is coarse, but throughout Sterne gave proofs of his capacity as a literary artist in humour. In its general tone it adumbrates many characteristic features of 'Tristram Shandy.' The name Trim Sterne transferred to his novel unaltered. The sketch was furtively circulated among Sterne's friends—doubtless in manuscript—but was deemed unfit for publication. It was first published in 1769, in the year after Sterne's death, under the title of 'A Political Romance addressed to ——, esq. of York,' with a list of dramatis personæ and the names of the persons they were intended to represent. The advertisement vaguely described the piece as 'written in 1759,' but it doubtless dated further back. The edition of 1769 is of some rarity. There are copies in York minster and the British Museum libraries. It was subsequently appended to Sterne's 'Correspondence,' and often reprinted under the title of 'The History of a Warm Watch Coat.'

This skit indicated Sterne's vocation, and in fantastic accord with his irresponsible temperament, a crisis which he disreputably provoked in his domestic affairs gave him, at the mature age of forty-six, an opportunity of pursuing it. Writing in Latin during 1758 to his friend Hall-Stevenson, he expressed himself weary of his wife's society, and announced a visit to London on an adulterous errand (this letter is often misdated 1767). Within a few months of its composition, in 1758, Sterne's wife was stricken by an attack of insanity. The immediate cause was a fit of anger occasioned by her discovery of her husband in compromising relations with a maid-servant (Croft, *Anecdotes*). Sterne suffered for a time such remorse as was possible to his disposition, and in the early stages of the illness took whimsical pains to humour his wife's diseased imaginings. 'She fancied herself the queen of Bohemia. He treated her as such, with all the supposed respect due to a crowned head.' 'To induce her to take the air, he proposed coursing in the way practised in Bohemia. For that purpose he procured bladders and filled them with beans and tied them to the wheels of a single horse-chair, when he drove madam into a stubble field. With the motion of the carriage and the bladders' rattle it alarmed the hares, and the greyhounds were ready to take them' (Croft, *Scrapeana*, p. 22). But such remedies proved of little avail, and Mrs. Sterne was at length placed in 'confinement under a lunatic doctor in a private house at York' (Croft, *Anecdotes*). In his wife's absence Sterne lived at first much alone. His daughter's health seemed failing, and his spirits declined. It was then that he turned for solace to literary work, and by way of relieving his melancholy wrote the opening books of 'Tristram Shandy.' He laboured with a rare zest. Although he corrected his manuscript liberally, he had completed fourteen chapters in six weeks (bk. i. chap. xiv.), and reached his twenty-first chapter on 26 March 1759. The employment dissipated most of his cares. He was so delighted with his facility that he jestingly promised to write two volumes every year for the rest of his days (cf. bk. i. chap. xxii.)

Meanwhile his yearning for feminine sympathy revived, and happening to meet at York a very young and intelligent French lady of unblemished reputation, who was lodging with her mother, Madame Fourmantelle, in the Stonegate, he, with indefensible disregard of his domestic position, amused himself with a flirtation. During the year (1759) that he was shaping his *magnum opus*, a playful correspondence and a series of interviews with Mlle. Fourmantelle, his 'dear, dear Kitty,' formed his main source of recreation. In the book he refers to the lady as his 'dear, dear Jenny,' between whom and himself there subsisted 'that twice tender and delicious sentiment which ever mixes in friendship where there is a difference of sex.' He sent her sweetmeats and honey, and declared himself hers 'to eternity' (the correspondence was published from the originals in the possession of Mr. John Murray by the Philobiblon Society in 1855–6, vol. ii.)

When Sterne had gone some way with 'Tristram Shandy,' his friend Croft assembled a select company at Stillington Hall after dinner to hear portions read by the author; but the company fell asleep, and Sterne is said to have flung the manuscript in anger into the fire. Luckily his host rescued the scorched papers from the flames (Croft). Other friends who examined it declared it to be laughable. The rumour spread that it would prove 'extraordinary,' and when by the autumn of 1759 two books were completed, Sterne offered them to Dodsley, the great London publisher, for 50*l.* with much self-satisfaction. The offer was declined. A friend, Arthur Lee, lent him 100*l.*, and he printed at York a small edition of two or

three hundred copies, which John Hinxham, the successor of Hildrop, the publisher of his sermons, agreed to publish for him. Dodsley was one of Hinxham's London agents, and took a few copies with many misgivings. On 1 Jan. 1760 advertisements in the 'Publick Advertiser' announced that the work was on sale. The York public at once recognised its attraction; but it was more gratifying to its author, who declared that he wrote 'not to be fed but to be famous,' to learn within a few weeks that it had startled London. Garrick was one of its earliest admirers. Bishop Warburton read it and recommended it to all 'the best company in town.' In March Horace Walpole wrote that nothing else was talked of or admired. A wager was laid in London that a letter addressed to 'Tristram Shandy in Europe' would reach Sterne at Sutton, and the letter was safely delivered (*ib.*) Sterne's first genuine experiment in literature brought him in an instant a world-wide reputation.

Mrs. Sterne's health was meanwhile improving, and in November 1759 he took a house in the minster yard for her and her daughter, whom he was resolved to educate thoroughly. Anxiety on his wife's account in 1760 made him hesitate to accept Stephen Croft's offer to carry him to London and thus enable him the better to estimate the extent of 'Tristram's' triumph. But Croft pointed out that his presence did his wife no good. In the first week of March they hurried south and put up with a common friend, Cholmley, in Chapel Street, Mayfair. Sterne was welcomed by Dodsley, who accepted without hesitation Sterne's offer of a collected edition of his sermons. One on conscience had already figured in 'Tristram' (bk. ii.) For the sermons and a new edition of 'Tristram' Dodsley paid down 480*l.* At the same time he commissioned Sterne to supply a fresh volume of 'Tristram' every remaining year of his life. Sterne, although he had asked Dodsley for 650*l.*, skipped back to Cholmley's rooms, declaring that 'he was the richest man in Europe,' and, resolving to prolong his stay in London, took lodgings in St. Alban's Street, not far from Dodsley's shop in Pall Mall. News of his presence there was soon abroad, visitors thronged his rooms, and invitations to fashionable dinners and receptions abounded. Almost every hour of his day and night was straightway engaged for a month in advance. At his suggestion Mlle. Fourmantelle and her mother arrived in Soho to see the town under his auspices, but his social preoccupations left him little time for dalliance with humble admirers. Although, with repellent levity, he hinted to the young lady at what might befall them if 'an obstacle to their happiness' (i.e. Mrs. Sterne) were removed, their interviews in London were brief and rare. That Sterne's neglect drove Mlle. Fourmantelle mad, and that a chance meeting with her later in France suggested to him his portrait of Maria, are stupid fables. The sentimental passion with which he inspired a bewilderingly rapid succession of Dulcineas in London was not treated very seriously on either side. But he flattered himself that his gallantries were admired (*ib.*) His witty talk in society was applauded on all hands. According to the poet Gray, the man proved as great an object of admiration as the book (*Letters*, ed. Gosse, iii. 36). Lord Ossory commissioned Reynolds to paint his portrait. Old Earl Bathurst treated him with all the deference he had extended in early life to Pope and Addison. Lord Rockingham took him to Windsor in his suite on 6 May. Garrick's attentions were incessant.

A large second edition of 'Tristram' was published in April, with a dedication addressed to Pitt and a frontispiece by Hogarth. On 22 May following there appeared fifteen 'Sermons of Mr. Yorick' in two 12mo volumes. The preliminary list of subscribers numbered over five hundred, and included a long array of noblemen. An engraving by Ravenet of Reynolds's portrait—'his own comic figure'—formed the frontispiece. Admirers of 'Tristram' were not disappointed. Gray declared the 'Sermons' to be 'most proper for the pulpit,' and indicative of 'strong imagination and a sensible heart.' But their main recommendation was that the preacher was 'often tottering on the verge of laughter and ready to throw his periwig in the face of his audience' (*ib.* iii. 53; cf. Mrs. Delany, *Autobiography*, 1st ser. iii. 602).

But Sterne's triumph was not unalloyed. In private and in public 'Tristram' excited much adverse criticism. Every character and locality mentioned in the work seemed identifiable by York readers, and Sterne was freely charged there with vilifying his neighbours alive and dead (cf. *Letter* vi). The man-midwife, Dr. Slop, was Dr. John Burton [q. v.], the leading accoucheur of York, and the minutely described scene of Slop's farcical tumble in the mire at the sudden turn in the road is still recognisable by any traveller approaching Sutton vicarage from York. Parson Yorick was without disguise Sterne himself, and Yorick's large parish, Sutton-in-the-Forest.. The account of Mr.

Shandy's ancestor, Sir Roger Shandy, who fought at Marston Moor, bore an obvious relation to an ancestor of the unamiable squire of Sutton, who had set forth his ancestor's prowess at Marston Moor in an epitaph that he caused to be inscribed in the church while Sterne was vicar. Ox Lane and Ox Close are still names of fields in Sutton parish, and Oxmoor figures largely in the conversation of Yorick with the Shandy brothers.

In London 'Tristram' was denounced on wider grounds. Dr. Johnson was offended by its indecent innuendo, and always spoke with scorn of 'the man Sterne.' They met only once, and then Sterne further outraged his censor by displaying to the company an obscene drawing. Richardson declared Sterne's book 'execrable.' Horace Walpole found the digressions insupportable, and the whole 'a very insipid and tedious performance.' Dr. Farmer warned the undergraduates at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, who rated it highly, that, 'however much it may be talked about at present, in the course of twenty years, should any one wish to refer to it, he will be obliged to go to an antiquary to refer to it' (cf. Mrs. Delany, 1st ser. iii. 588, 593). Professional critics in the press, who envied Sterne's reception by the world of fashion, pursued him with unremitting hostility. Goldsmith wrote of him in the 'Citizen of the World' (No. 74): 'In England, if a bawdy blockhead thus breaks in on the community, he sets his whole fraternity [of brother-authors] in a roar, nor can he escape, even though he should fly to the nobility for shelter.' Smollett in the 'Critical Review,' and Griffith in the 'Monthly Review,' made furious onslaughts. A report got abroad in the newspapers that Sterne designed to introduce Warburton into a later volume as Tristram's tutor, and was bought off. Sterne hotly denied the rumour in a letter to Garrick (*Letter* vii.) It seems due to the fact that soon after his arrival in town Warburton, who recognised his genius, sent for him, and sought to obtain a promise that he would restrain his tendency to obscenity in future volumes. On parting Warburton gave him a purse of money and sent him books. Sterne corresponded amicably with the bishop later in the year; but subsequent volumes of 'Tristram' were not purged of indecency, and Warburton, while acknowledging their wit, expressed a fear that Sterne was 'an irrecoverable scoundrel' (cf. J. S. Watson, *Life of Warburton*, 1863; Kilvert, *Warburton Papers*, pp. 239–46; Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, v. 616–18; Sterne, *Letters*, vii. x. xi.) When in 1760 Sterne's friend, Hall-Stevenson, published a vapid adulatory ode on his 'Cousin Shandy's' visit to town, which disgusted many of Sterne's supporters, the newspapers bespattered Hall-Stevenson as well as his hero. The attack was developed in separately issued pamphlets. 'The Clockmaker's Outcry against the Author of "Tristram Shandy"' was soon followed by 'A Methodist Preacher's Letter to Sterne,' 1760, and 'Explanatory Remarks upon the Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy, by Jeremiah Kunastrokius, M.D.,' 1760. 'A Funeral Discourse occasioned by the much lamented death of Mr. Yorick... by Christopher Flagellan, A.M.' (1761), was a well-sustained piece of irony. A more impudent attack was the issue, late in 1760, of a spurious third volume of 'Tristram' by a hack-writer named John Carr [q. v.] Sterne at first bore such blows good-humouredly. 'The scribblers use me ill,' he wrote to Warburton on 9 June 1760, 'but they have used my betters much worse.' Subsequently he complained of 'the cant of criticism' with a good deal of heat.

In the middle of May (1760) he returned to Yorkshire, travelling in unwonted state, as befitted in his opinion his newly acquired fame. He preached in the cathedral on the 18th before the judges of the assizes. In the preceding March he had the good fortune to receive from his old friend Lord Fauconberg an offer of the perpetual curacy of Coxwold, worth 160*l.* a year. The village was admirably situated upon high ground on the Thirsk road, some twenty-two miles from York, and lay within easy reach of the moors. Newburgh Priory, the patron's house, was a mile off. Sterne accepted the benefice with alacrity, receiving permission to retain the livings of Sutton and Stillington, which were thenceforth served solely by curates. After a twenty-two years' settlement at Sutton, the climate of which he always found unhealthy, Sterne accordingly moved in the summer of 1760 to the invigorating elevation of Coxwold. There seems to have been no parsonage, but Sterne lived on the Thirsk road, near the church, in a large cottage, which he christened Shandy Hall. The house, which he was constantly extending and improving, has been recently renovated, and is now adorned by a tablet attesting Sterne's occupancy. The change reconciled him for a time to the contrast between the dull monotony of country life and the brilliant variety of his metropolitan experiences. But he had, as Garrick wrote, 'degenerated in London like an ill-transplanted shrub; the incense of the great spoiled his

head as their ragouts had done his stomach' (cf. HORACE WALPOLE, *Letters*, iii. 298). He spent wastefully the money that his books brought him, and resented his wife's biting rebukes of his extravagance. But he found some compensations at Coxwold for Mrs. Sterne's increased and well-justified mistrust —in the society of his daughter, in the hospitable attentions of Lord Fauconberg, and in the delights of literary work. By August he had finished a third book of 'Tristram,' which he believed to contain 'more laughable humour' than its forerunners, with 'an equal degree of Cervantic satire' (*Letter* xii.) By October a fourth book was ready for the press, and before Christmas he hurried to London to superintend the issue of the two new volumes. They appeared at the beginning of the new year with a second plate by Hogarth, and met with mingled cries of abuse and applause. Fashionable society heartily welcomed him back, and for another three months he was immersed in social gaieties. The wits, Foote and Delavall, courted him; Wilkes found him a companion after his own heart. He associated on even terms with politicians like Lord Rockingham, Shelburne, Charles Spencer, and Charles Townshend, and retailed political gossip, with an increasing sense of his own importance, in letters to Yorkshire acquaintances. John, first viscount and afterwards first earl Spencer, sent him a silver ink standish, and offered him repeated hospitalities. On 3 May he preached at the Foundling Hospital, when the collection amounted to 55*l.* 9*s.*

Next month he cursed anew the churlish fate which rendered resumption of residence at Coxwold needful. His wife, 'in pure, sober good sense, built on sound experience,' declared herself happier in his absence, and suggested that he should cure his discontent by leading 'a bear round Europe.' But he resolved to make the best of his situation, bought seven hundred books, 'dog cheap and many good,' and found all his old satisfaction in working at a fifth volume of 'Tristram.' An unusually amiable impulse led him to read the chapters to his wife as they were finished, while, despite their improprieties, his daughter helped him to copy them (*Letter* xix.) On 6 Sept. 1761 he wrote a paper (still in York Minster Library) promising the dean and chapter to pay the Rev. Marmaduke Collier 16*l.* a year for taking entire charge of his parish of Sutton, and subsequently engaged a curate for Stillington, it is said, at 40*l.* a year. On the day that George III was crowned (22 Sept.) there were extended festivities at Coxwold. Sterne preached extemporarily in the morning 'an excellent sermon,' which 'gave great content' to a crowded congregation; he published the text in the London and York newspapers (Letter to Lord Fauconberg from his Coxwold agent, Richard Chapman, 25 Sept. 1761; cf. *Sermons*, No. 21). By December he completed the fifth and sixth volumes of 'Tristram,' including the beautiful story of 'Le Fever,' and, while dedicating them to Lord Spencer, inscribed 'the story of Le Fever to' the name of Lady Spencer. A manuscript draft of that story, partly in his autograph, which he sent to his patrons before its publication, is still preserved among Earl Spencer's archives (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 20). Becket took Dodsley's place as the publisher, and to Becket Sterne remained faithful to the end.

While supervising the publication of these books in London Sterne fell violently ill, and a journey to the south of France was judged imperative by the physicians. Obtaining a year's absence of leave from the archbishop of York, and hastily borrowing from Garrick 20*l.*, which he never repaid, he left for Paris in January 1762. His fame had preceded him in the French capital, and his health improved sufficiently to enable him to plunge with enthusiasm into the whirl of social dissipation that was offered him. Politicians and men of letters alike welcomed him. The Duc d'Orléans added his portrait to his collection of 'odd men;' Diderot gave him a commission to buy English books. He was a familiar figure in the salons of Choiseul, Crébillon fils, Holbach, Suard, and the Comte de Bissy. He visited the theatres, and was introduced as Garrick's friend to the leading actresses. Charles James Fox, who was also visiting Paris, carried him off to spend a week with him at St. Germain in February (*Wombwell MS.*) In March he wrote to his wife of his rapid progress in the French tongue (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. v. 254); but, although he spoke and wrote it fluently, he never did either well. In May he sent for Mrs. Sterne and Lydia, who was suffering from asthma; and he forwarded detailed instructions for the journey which would have done credit to the most pragmatic paterfamilias. On 4 June 1762 —George III's birthday—he dined with a distinguished company at the English ambassador's (Lord Tavistock's), and allowed himself to be tricked by some fellow-guests into giving an imaginary sketch of the Abbé Dutens, the French envoy at Turin, in ignorance of the fact that the abbé, who was personally unknown to him, was his neighbour at the table (DUTENS, *Memoires d'un Voyageur*, i. 165–7). Later in the month another attack of hæmorrhage of the lungs proved the

unwisdom of further indulgence in Parisian gaieties. Mrs. Sterne and Lydia joined him in July, and within two weeks they all went south to Toulouse, where he had hired a house at a rental of 30*l.* a year. Although he often talked of returning to Paris, he stayed with them at Toulouse for more than twelve months. Lydia was soon 'hard at it with music, dancing, and French speaking.' Mrs. Sterne, 'a great economist,' was 'charmed' by the cheapness of provisions, but would never let her husband out of her sight, following him everywhere so persistently as to excite pity for him among his friends (Cooper, p. 5). Sterne tried to relieve ennui by fabricating a seventh volume of 'Tristram,' in which he embodied his recent experience of foreign travel. He had originally intended, he told his political friends, to conduct his hero to various European courts so as to give himself the opportunity of comparing the political constitutions of foreign countries to their disadvantage with the government of England (Croft). But this design was very imperfectly executed. At Christmas he took part with other English visitors in private theatricals, playing in the 'Busy Body' or 'The Journey to London.' Life at Toulouse grew more irksome in the spring. Sterne suffered from ague, and things at home were not promising. Becket wrote that the sale of the last books of 'Tristram' was slackening. Of the four thousand copies, nearly a thousand hung fire (*Morrison MS.*) In July 1763 they removed to Bagnères de Bigorre in the Pyrenees. Thence they visited Aix and Marseilles, and in September settled down at Montpellier for the winter. On 30 Sept. Sterne wrote to Lord Fauconberg offering to purchase for him a hogshead of claret, and expressing his longing to be back at Coxwold (*Wombwell MS.*) In February 1764 he was 'heartily tired of France,' and next month he set his face homewards.

Mrs. Sterne did not share her husband's yearning for home. She declared her intention of staying behind at Montauban. Their daughter, she argued, ought to complete her education abroad, and they could save as much money in a year in France as would keep them in clothes for seven in England. 'My system,' Sterne wrote to Lord Fauconberg of his wife, 'is to let her please herself;' and although he deplored a long separation from his daughter, he accepted Mrs. Sterne's arguments. Her expenditure was to be restricted to two hundred guineas a year. Malicious friends treated the arrangement as a formal separation, suggested by Sterne. But Mrs. Sterne was wholly responsible for Sterne's return to England alone, and it was very unwillingly that he reconciled himself to the maintenance by his wife and daughter of a separate establishment.

On quitting his family Sterne remained a month (April–May) in Paris, and renewed his intimacy with French society (cf. *Morrison MS.*) Wilkes wrote to Churchill from Paris (10 April 1764) that Sterne and he were often in each other's company (Wilkes MS. in British Museum). He preached at the English ambassador's chapel on Hezekiah to 'a concourse of all nations and religions' (*Sermons*, No. 17), and sent his daughter books and a guitar. The summer was mainly spent in London, and in the early autumn he went to Scarborough to drink the waters. In August he settled down at Coxwold, after an absence of more than two and a half years. He was soon immersed in a further instalment of 'Tristram,' which was to narrate Uncle Toby's amour with the Widow Wadman. In December he had completed books vii. and viii., and took them to London. They were published on 26 Jan. 1765. Dinner engagements set in 'a fortnight deep.' Garrick and his wife were assiduous in their attentions, and he began a flirtation with a fashionable admirer, Lady Percy, a daughter of Lord Bute. His lungs gave him trouble, and he withdrew in April to Bath, where Gainsborough painted his portrait in a single sitting. He returned to his solitude at Coxwold in May, and in the autumn a second expedition abroad was recommended. In October 1765 he set out on a seven months' tour through France and Italy, which he immortalised in his 'Sentimental Journey.'

At Calais he put up at M. Dessein's hotel (now pulled down), which gained so wide a reputation from the account Sterne gave of it that for more than half a century it was a place of pilgrimage for French and English travellers. At his next stopping-place, Montreuil, he engaged the drummer-boy La Fleur as his valet. A few weeks were spent with friends in Paris before a start was made for Lyons. There Sterne enjoyed the society of Wilkes's friend, Horne Tooke. Eight days were required for the journey through the mountain passes of Savoy, and at a wayside inn on the road to Modane, in the plains beyond, occurred, according to the 'Sentimental Journey,' the notorious incident with which that work abruptly closes. But there seems little doubt that this episode never came within the author's experience. It was borrowed from the lips of a fashionable London friend, John Crawford of Errol, who declared that the adventure befell him at an inn between Verviers and Aix-la-Chapelle.

By 15 Nov. Sterne joined Sir James Mac-

donald, a cultivated young man, at Turin, and together they passed through Milan, Parma, and Florence to Rome. There he was well received in both English and Italian society, and met his censor Smollett, whom he depicted in his 'Journey' as the type of the grumbling traveller under the sobriquet of 'Smelfungus.' In February 1766 he arrived at Naples, still in company of Sir James Macdonald. On the return journey he turned aside while in the south of France to pay a hasty visit to his wife and daughter. They had long since left Montauban, and Sterne sought them in five or six different towns before running them to earth in 'Franche-compté' in May. His wife was 'very cordial,' but begged to stay abroad another year. Lydia was greatly improved in everything her father wished. On parting with them towards the end of May, he wrote to Hall-Stevenson from Dijon in the highest spirits. He was 'most unaccountably well and most unaccountably nonsensical.' He was back in Yorkshire in time to dine with Hall-Stevenson at Skelton on the king's birthday (4 June 1766). In the autumn he completed in his 'peaceful retreat' of Coxwold the ninth and last volume of 'Tristram,' and planned in four volumes his 'Sentimental Journey' (*Letter* lxxi.)

Sterne suffered much depression at the close of 1766. Money was not abundant. He had spent most of his literary profits on his foreign tours. His wife, who, it is obvious, wofully mismanaged her finances, found two hundred guineas an inadequate allowance, and, with a fuller sense of responsibility than was habitual to him, Sterne made every effort to supply her growing needs. Numberless appeals are extant from him to his agents and bankers in Paris (Mr. Foley and M. Panchaud) to forward money instantly to Mrs. Sterne in the south of France, and all give practical proof of Sterne's anxiety to study her and his daughter's material comfort. 'Whilst I have a shilling,' he wrote to his daughter (*Letter* lxxix), 'shall not you both have ninepence of it?' In 1764 the parsonage at Sutton had been accidentally burnt down while in charge of the curate, and Sterne became responsible for the cost of rebuilding, an obligation which he tried to evade. At Stillington the Enclosure Act required his attention, and at the end of 1766 letters from Lydia announced that his wife was seriously ill at Avignon. But the danger passed, and in January 1767 he was once more in London, hoping to retrieve his position by the issue of the ninth volume of 'Tristram.' Two new volumes of sermons had appeared in the preceding January. The last volume of 'Tristram' came out in Jan. 1767. It was dedicated to the patron of the first, the Earl of Chatham, who was reminded that 'honours, like impressions upon coin, may give an ideal and local value to a bit of base metal, but not to gold and silver'—a sentence whence Burns, a warm admirer of 'Tristram,' is credited with deriving his notion of 'the guinea-stamp;' Sterne probably borrowed his simile from a passage in Thomas Tenison's preface to 'Baconiana' (1679), although it could be matched in Thomas Carew's 'Poems' and Wycherley's 'Plain Dealer.' To the 'Sermons' (vols. iii. and iv.) was prefixed a list of over six hundred subscribers, including, besides '*toute la noblesse*,' Voltaire, Holbach, and other French authors. The winter's campaign proved lucrative. 'Shandy' sold well, and 300*l.* fell to Sterne from the subscriptions to the 'Sermons' apart from payment for the copy. The last volume of 'Tristram' was not more refined than its predecessors, and in March 1767 the archbishop of York (Robert Hay Drummond [q. v.]) was the recipient of an anonymous petition from London inviting his attention to the scandalous contrast between the indecent tone of Sterne's writing and his sacred vocation.

On this his penultimate visit to London (January to May 1767) Sterne occupied new lodgings at 41 Old Bond Street, above a silk-bagwig-maker's. He spent much time at the house of Sir William James [q. v.], a retired Indian commodore, who lived in fashionable style in Gerrard Street, Soho. He had met James casually in society, and James's wife and little daughter attracted him. In the repeated hospitalities they offered him he took a genuine delight. Visitors from India were often his fellow-guests at James's table, and there late in December 1766 Sterne first met Mrs. Eliza (or more properly Elizabeth) Draper, a visitor from Bombay, who was to play an important part in what remained of his life. She was a daughter of May Sclater (*b.* 1719), a member of a good west-country family, who had gone out to India in 1736 [see under SCLATER, WILLIAM, 1575–1626]. In India her father married a lady named Whitehill, and apparently settled at Anjengo on the Malabar coast, where Eliza was born on 5 April 1744. After being educated in England, she reached Bombay on the return voyage on 27 Dec. 1757, and when little more than fourteen she married, at Bombay on 28 July 1758, Daniel Draper, at the time a writer in the East India Company's service, who next year became secretary to the government at Bombay. Draper was a dull official, fully twenty years his wife's senior. A boy was born in 1759, and a daughter

(Elizabeth or Betsy) in October 1761. In 1765 Mrs. Draper and her husband paid a visit to England with a view to placing their children at school. Draper soon returned alone to his post at Bombay, and left his wife to follow him later.

Mrs. Draper, when Sterne met her, was no more than a coquettish schoolgirl, who had read widely, and aped the ethical theories of the blue-stocking school. She chattered of 'the rights of women' in matters of education and marriage. But there was no doubt of the reality of her conviction that a wrong had been done her by yoking her in immature years to a husband of formal manner and illiterate tastes, who rendered conjugal life detestable to her. Sterne was not slow in winning her confidence. The sympathy of a distinguished man of letters flattered her vanity. She knew him as the 'mild, generous, and good Yorick,' and became a whole-hearted 'idolater of his worth.' He opened a correspondence with her in his customary vein, calling her his 'Bramine,' in allusion to her Indian connections. He cursed fate that both were married already, sent her his books, and having had her portrait painted, wore it round his neck. But within a month or two of their first meeting Draper summoned his wife home. Eliza fell ill at the thought of leaving her children and relatives. Sterne assigned her melancholy to the coming separation from him. On 3 April 1767 Eliza sailed from Deal for Bombay in the Earl of Chatham, East Indiaman. Sterne and she never met again. Her health and spirits recovered on the voyage. New admirers were forthcoming, and most of the impression Sterne had made on her passed away.

But Sterne had no wish to close the episode hastily. He recognised in Eliza a young woman of intellectual capacity and emotional temperament not unlike his own, and he determined to maintain relations with her in her absence after the manner in which Swift had maintained relations with Stella. He was to keep a journal addressed to Eliza while she was in India. In the fifth of his extant letters written to Mrs. Draper while she was in England he told her 'the journal is as it should be all but its contents.' 'I began a new journal this morning,' he writes in his next letter; 'you shall see it, for if I live not till your return to England I will leave it you as a legacy; 'tis a sorrowful page, but I will write cheerful ones.' On the day they parted Eliza agreed to keep a journal too. At the moment of her sailing Sterne forwarded to her all that he had yet written. Of that effort of Sterne nothing is known. On 9 April, six days after the Earl of Chatham set sail, he wrote in desperation to his daughter (*Letter* xci.) of his loneliness now that his 'dear friend' had left him and his family was at a distance. 'For God's sake, persuade [thy mother],' he added, 'to come and fix in England. . . I want thee near me, thou child and darling of my heart.' On 13 April Sterne sought relief from his melancholy by applying himself to a continuation of his 'Journal to Eliza.' He carried it on regularly till 2 Aug. A fragmentary entry dated 1 Nov. brings it to a conclusion. The whole still survives in manuscript at the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 34527), and has not been printed. Sterne called it 'The Bramine's Journal,' and described it as 'a diary of the miserable feelings of a person separated from a lady for whose society he languished.' It is mainly a mawkish record of his yearning for Eliza's society, of his vague hope of making her his wife, of his antipathy to Mrs. Sterne, of his declining health, and of his social diversions in London and Coxwold. Signs are apparent throughout of the decay of physical strength. One curious feature of the 'Journal' is its frequent plagiarism of his own letters which are extant elsewhere. The sense of desolation with which Eliza's departure fills him is expressed in almost the same language that is applied in his published correspondence to the grief caused by his wife's absence in their courting days, twenty-seven years before. It is just possible that his daughter, who recklessly edited his correspondence, foisted some passages from the 'Journal' on her mother's love-letters. It is barely credible that the close resemblance should be due to an accidental freak of memory on Sterne's part, or that he should have copied his old letters, even in the improbable case that he had access to them. The accounts he gives in the 'Journal' of his illness in London in April, and of the rural charms of life at Coxwold in July, both figure with little verbal change in letters that he sent at the time to other friends. But this accorded with his common epistolary practice.

For the first five weeks after Eliza's departure (13 April–22 May) Sterne lay seriously ill in his lodgings in New Bond Street. But as soon as he was convalescent the old routine of gaiety recommenced. He imprudently ventured on visits by night to Ranelagh or to Madame Cornelys's concerts in Soho Square. He breakfasted or dined with Lord and Lady Spencer, and flirted with female admirers in Hyde Park. At the end of May he travelled down to Coxwold 'like a bale of cadaverous goods consigned to

Pluto and company,' and stayed with the archbishop of York before reaching Coxwold. There his health improved, and he began in earnest his 'Sentimental Journey;' but a letter on 2 June from Lydia and her mother confirmed an earlier threat that they were about to pay him a visit. Mrs. Sterne demanded a new financial settlement, and Sterne's equanimity completely failed him. But with characteristic inconsistency he was distressed to learn that some recent letters to his wife had miscarried. The mishap wore, he lamented, the aspect of unkindness, which his wife by no means merited from him. The threatened meeting threw him, as the appointed date approached, into paroxysms of hysteria. In July visits to Skelton Castle and Harrogate raised his drooping spirits, and friends sympathised with him in his twofold grief—the home-coming of Mrs. Sterne and his vain passion for Eliza. The bishop of Cork and Ross (Jemmet Brown) offered him preferment in Ireland, and there was talk of his exchanging his York livings for a benefice in Surrey worth 350*l.* a year.

At the end of August his wife and 'dear girl' arrived. Lydia had developed into an elegant and unprincipled coquette, but her father thanked Heaven for her brilliant endowments. Mrs. Sterne kept her temper. After a stay of two months she and Lydia left Coxwold on 1 Nov. to winter in a hired house at York. It was then formally agreed that in the ensuing spring Mrs. Sterne was to return to the south of France with an annual allowance of three hundred guineas, and not to stir again till death. She was well satisfied. The climate of England made life insupportable to her, she said, and she vowed, if her husband would only maintain her at a distance from him, never to give him another sorrowful or discontented hour. 'She leaves me,' Sterne wrote to Eliza, 'more than half in love with me.' To his daughter he gave 2,000*l.*, which his wife, despite his objection, insisted on investing in the French funds. But he assented to permanent separation from Lydia in genuine sorrow. 'This dear part of me must be torn from my arms,' he lamented, 'to follow her mother.' 'My heart bleeds,' he wrote to his friend Lee, 'when I think of parting with my child; 'twill be like the separation of body and soul.'

In November the 'Sentimental Journey' was resumed, and relieved its author's feelings. He designed 'it to teach us to love the world and our fellow-creatures better than we do,' and he enjoyed dwelling on 'those gentler passions and affections which aid so much to' general goodwill. Many references to Eliza—to the little portrait of her that he wore round his neck, and to his vows of eternal fidelity—figured in the 'Sentimental Journey' (pp. 48, 85, 113, 129). His wife's return had compelled the abandonment of the 'Journal to Eliza,' and it was not resumed. Nevertheless Sterne continued to pen sprightly *billets-doux* to other ladies of his acquaintance in London, and one at least was despatched while his wife was under his roof.

By December 1767 two books of the 'Sentimental Journey' were completed, and, taking leave of his family in the hired house in York, Sterne set out with his friend Hall-Stevenson for London to superintend the publication. It proved his last journey. His lodgings in Bond Street were soon filled with visitors, and hospitalities were offered him in profusion. His weak health depressed him, but he was gratified by the receipt of a curiously carved walking-stick from Dr. Eustace, an American admirer, who was personally a stranger to him. He saw much of Mr. and Mrs. James in Gerrard Street, and strained all his social influence to procure for Mrs. James a ticket of admission to Mrs. Cornelys's fashionable entertainments in Soho Square, to which he had omitted to take out a subscription. On 27 Feb. the 'Sentimental Journey' was published in two 12mo volumes, and added greatly to his reputation. Even Horace Walpole, who could never get through three volumes of the 'tiresome' 'Shandy,' admitted that the new book was 'very pleasing though too much dilated,' and was marked by 'great good-nature and strokes of delicacy' (*Letters*, ed. Cunningham, v. 91). In March Sterne wrote to his daughter that a vile influenza was bowing him down, but he hoped to get the better of it. He repudiated with much heat a rumour which Lydia had brought to his notice, that he intended to bequeath her as a legacy to Mrs. Draper. 'I wish I had thee to nurse me,' he concludes; 'but I am denied that. Write to me twice a week at least. God bless thee, my child, and believe me ever, ever, thy affectionate father.' He rapidly grew worse; pleurisy set in; he was bled and blistered, and his strength waned. On 15 March he took up his pen for the last time, and wrote a touching note to Mrs. James, confiding his daughter to her care in case he should be vanquished in 'this wrestling.' 'My spirits are fled,' he wrote; ''tis a bad omen.' Four days later, at four o'clock in the afternoon of Friday, 18 March, he died. At the moment of his death his friend John Crawford of Errol was entertaining a distinguished party, including many of Sterne's acquaintances, at his house

in Clifford Street. The Dukes of Grafton and Roxburghe were there, with the Earls of March and Ossory, Garrick, Hume, and James. Crawford's Scottish footman, James Macdonald, who afterwards published memoirs, was sent by the company to Old Bond Street to make inquiries. Macdonald was told by the landlady to go to Sterne's bedroom. As he approached the bedside he heard the dying man mutter, 'Now it has come,' and a few moments later life was extinct. According to Dr. Ferriar, the lodging-house servant, who was his sole attendant, tore the gold buttons from the sleeves of the garment he was wearing while he was uttering his last breath. Croft says that many compromising letters from ladies of rank were found in his rooms and were burnt by a friendly hand. There seems little ground for crediting Sterne's London hosts and patrons with neglect in his last hours. James was constantly with him in his last days. Late in the evening of his death Lady Mary Coke met some of his titled friends. 'Lord Ossory told us,' she wrote, 'that the famous Dr. Sterne dyed that morning; he seem'd to lament him very much. Lord Eglinton said (but not in a ludicrous manner) that he had taken his "Sentimental Journey"' (Lady Mary Coke, *Letters and Journal*, ii. 216).

Sterne was buried on the 22nd in the St. George's burial-ground in the Bayswater Road. According to a ghastly story that seems authentic, on 24 March, two days after the burial, the body was 'resurrected' and sold for purposes of dissection to Charles Collignon [q. v.], the professor of anatomy at Cambridge. The features are said to have been recognised by a friend who stood beside the dissecting table. The skeleton, it is stated, was long preserved at Cambridge. A monumental stone, with an inscription (inaccurate as to the date of death), was afterwards erected near the site of his grave in the St. George's burial-ground by 'two brother masons,' a disinterested act of reverence which they assigned to Sterne's possession of all the qualities that freemasonry honoured, although Sterne himself was not of the fraternity. The burial-ground, long neglected, has lately been put in good order, and the stone has been recut and placed in the mortuary chapel.

Sterne left no will, and his widow took out letters of administration on 4 June. His books were sold to Messrs. Sotheran & Todd, booksellers, of York, and many of them figured among the 5,500 entries in the catalogue, published by Todd in 1775, 'of several libraries and parcels of books lately purchased, containing upwards of ten thousand volumes' (copy in Hailstone Library in York Minster). Sterne's debts amounted to 1,100*l.*, and his assets to 400*l.* Mrs. Sterne, with an income of only 40*l.* a year in her own right, was not in a position either to pay the creditors or to provide for herself satisfactorily. Sterne's vicarage at Sutton, which had been burnt down, was still in ruins, and when a suit was instituted against his widow to recover damages, she made an oath of insolvency, but subsequently tendered 60*l.* which was accepted, although the cost of rebuilding amounted to near 600*l.* (*Sutton Parish Reg.*) In August, under Hall-Stevenson's auspices, 800*l.* was collected for her and her daughter at the York races. Early next year three further volumes of sermons were issued for their benefit, and subscribers were numerous (cf. *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 22261, f. 48, receipt by Mrs. Sterne of a payment by Lady Strafford). Resolving to dispose of the rest of Sterne's manuscripts to the best advantage, widow and daughter travelled to London, and took lodgings in Gerrard Street. But they rapidly alienated most of Sterne's friends by the reckless indifference to either his or their own reputation which they displayed in their efforts to make money out of Sterne's literary remains. Mrs. Draper, on learning of Sterne's death from Mrs. James, and of his wife's and daughter's distress, collected six hundred rupees herself in their behalf, and induced a friend, Colonel Donald Campbell, to collect an equal sum among his fellow officers. Campbell brought the money to Miss Sterne with an introduction from Mrs. Draper, who thought he might prove an eligible suitor. In any case, Mrs. Draper offered to provide for Lydia if she would join her in India. Lydia wrote resenting Mrs. Draper's patronage, and defending her mother's character from the aspersions her father had cast on it. With less excuse she joined her mother in a threat to publish, from copies in their possession, Sterne's letters to Mrs. Draper unless a heavy sum of money was at once remitted to them. Mrs. Draper, violently perturbed, wrote to Becket the bookseller, promising any reasonable recompense if he would secure the letters in case they were offered for sale, and hand them to Mrs. James. Mrs. Sterne was better than her word, and the letters did not at the time pass out of her hands. Meanwhile Lydia applied to Wilkes to write a full biography of her father (cf. Brit. Mus. *Addit. MSS., Wilkes MS.* 30877, ff. 70–8). Wilkes assented, and Hall-Stevenson promised his co-operation. In the summer of 1769 Lydia

and her mother left England and settled at Angoulême. Thence she wrote repeatedly to Wilkes and Hall-Stevenson, begging them to proceed with her father's biography. But they had no serious intention of gratifying her wish, and her letters remained unanswered. About 1771 mother and daughter removed to Alby on the Tarn in Languedoc. Mrs. Sterne was in bad health, probably suffering from a recurrence of her mental malady. Lydia made the acquaintance of Alexander Anne Medalle, son of a 'receveur des décimes' in the custom-house, who was a year her junior. On 28 April 1772 she abjured the protestant religion in the private chapel of the provost's house at Alby, and was married to the young man on the same day. The registers of Alby state that the marriage was 'forcé, urgent,' epithets to which the gloss is appended: 'car alors la loi autorisait la recherche de la paternité' (*Inventaire des Archives Communales d'Alby*). The words seem to cast a slur on Lydia's chastity. A son was born soon after the marriage. Lydia's mother, who, owing to continued illness, was absent from the wedding ceremony, died at Alby in the house of a doctor named Lionières (No. 9 Rue St.-Antoine) in January 1773. Lydia's husband did not long survive (Croft). In June 1775 the widowed Madame de Medalle arrived in London, and published in Oct., as a substitute for a biography, her father's letters to her and his friends, to which was prefixed, in the worst taste, a portrait of herself bending over a bust of her father. She then returned to the south of France, and soon died. On 19 Sept. 1783 her son, her only known child, died in the school of the Benedictines at Sorère, and it was stated at the time that the boy's mother predeceased him (*Athenæum*, 18 June and 2 July 1870). The legend that Madame de Medalle was, with her husband, a victim of the French revolution is apocryphal.

The later history of Sterne's Eliza was followed with interest by Sterne's admirers. On arriving at Bombay at the end of 1767, she made the best of the situation, and in 1769 removed with her husband to Tellichery, where he had been appointed chief of the factory. She acted as his amanuensis, and was not, despite the death of her son in England, unhappy there. She described the town as the Montpellier of India, and enjoyed the social distinction accorded her by both English settlers and natives (cf. *Journal of Indian Art*, January 1891, vol. iv. No. 33, letter from Mrs. Draper from Tellichery, April 1769, edited by Sir George Birdwood). Her main anxiety at Tellichery was due to the malicious conduct of Sterne's wife and daughter in threatening to publish her correspondence with Sterne. Every member of the family, including Sterne himself, whom she now declared to have been tainted with the 'vices of injustice, meanness, and folly,' became the subject of Mrs. Draper's warm denunciation. In 1771 Draper removed from Tellichery to fill the same post of chief of the factory at Surat. But intrigues at Bombay jeopardised his prospects. He was recalled thither in 1772, and was for a time without remunerative employment. Life in Bombay was increasingly irksome to Mrs. Draper as the chance of returning to England with a competency grew more remote. On 15 April 1772, in a long rambling letter to Mrs. James, she defended the attitude she had maintained to Sterne's family, and set forth in elaborate detail her impatience with her husband and Indian society, as well as her views on life and literature. At length, driven to desperation by her renewed antipathy to her husband, she fled on 12 Jan. 1773 from his house —called both Marine House and Belvidere House—at Mazagon, which overlooked Bombay Harbour (see her farewell letters in *Times of India*, 24 Feb. 1894). It is said that she was aided in her escape by Captain Sir John Clark, and let herself down to his ship by a rope from a window. But she denied, in letters to her friends at home, that she compromised herself in any other way. Mrs. Draper's disappearance created a sensation throughout India. Writs were taken out against Clark in the mayor's court at Bombay, but he eluded them successfully (David Price, *Memoirs*, 1839). Mrs. Draper retired to the residence of her maternal uncle, Thomas Whitehill, at Rajahmundry, eighty miles from Masulipatam, and wrote home with composure of her contentment there, and of her intention to retaliate if Draper proceeded to extremities. A year later she returned to England. There she met Wilkes, William Combe [q. v.], and other literary men, and exercised over them some of her old fascination (cf. Rogers, *Table Talk*, ed. Dyce, p. 117). Her pride in her relations with Sterne revived, and in February 1775—later in which year Sterne's daughter published some of his correspondence without making any reference to her—she authorised the publication, under the title of 'Letters from Yorick to Eliza,' of ten letters that Sterne had addressed to her between January and April 1767. The volume was dedicated to Lord-chancellor Apsley by an anonymous editor, who said he had copied the letters with Eliza's permission from the

originals in her possession. Her replies were not given. 'Letters from Eliza to Yorick' (1775, 'printed for the editor') and William Combe's 'Letters, supposed to have been written by Yorick and Eliza' (1779, 2 vols.), were forgeries, some of which were foisted on reprints of the genuine collection. That volume gave 'Sterne's Eliza' a reputation little less universal than Sterne's. But she did not long enjoy the equivocal distinction. Dying at Bristol on 3 Aug. 1778, before she had completed her thirty-fifth year, she was buried in the cloisters of the cathedral there on 6 Aug. A sculptured monument still stands there to her memory. Eliza's husband, who was the object of much sympathy both in India and England, attained the first place in the Bombay council, and finally returned to England on 10 Oct. 1782. His and Eliza's daughter, their only surviving child, married, on 10 Jan. 1785, one Thomas Nevill, esq. (*Gent. Mag.* 1785, i. 75). Draper died in St. James's Street in March 1805.

Eliza's fame died hard (cf. JAMES DOUGLAS, *Bombay and West India*). L'Abbé Raynal, who met her in India, gave it new vigour when, in the second edition of his 'Histoire des Indes' (1779), he rapturously and at great length apostrophised her in his account of Anjengo, her birthplace. In 1813 James Forbes, in his 'Oriental Memoirs' (i. 338–9), wrote of 'Abbé Raynal's rhapsody of Anjengo' that, 'however insignificant the settlement may be in itself, it will be for ever celebrated as the birthplace of his and Sterne's Eliza, a lady with whom I had the pleasure of being acquainted at Bombay, whose refined taste and elegant accomplishments require no encomium from my pen.' A tree at Masulipatam, where she stayed for a time with her uncle Whitehill, was known, until it was swept away in 1864, as 'Eliza's Tree;' and the house that she had occupied in Bombay was, until its demolition in 1874, regarded as a literary shrine. A picture of it formed in 1831 a scene in Burford's famous panorama in London (cf. *Mirror of Literature*, 1831, xviii. 17, with view of house and an apocryphal account of the later life of Sterne's Eliza).

The fine portrait of Sterne (two-thirds length) by Sir Joshua Reynolds belongs to the Marquis of Lansdowne. The expression is slyly humorous, but far less roguish than it appears in the numerous engravings that have been made from it. Sterne wears a clerical gown. A second portrait (half length), painted by Gainsborough at Bath in a single sitting in April 1765, formerly belonged to Thomas Turton, bishop of Ely (FULCHER, *Life of Gainsborough*, p. 223). It is now at the Peel Park Museum, Salford, to which it was presented by Mr. Thomas Agnew. The expression of countenance is far less distinctive than in Reynolds's portrait. Sterne holds an open illustrated volume in his right hand. It is not known to have been engraved. A watercolour drawing (full length) by Carmontelle is in the Duc d'Aumale's collection at Chantilly. A few copies were reproduced by Messrs. Colnaghi in 1890. Of the rough oil-painting in which Sterne was introduced by his friend Bridges as a mountebank, the original is lost; an engraving appears in Dibdin's 'Bibliographical Tour,' 1838 (i. 213). The bust by Nollekens, executed on Sterne's visit to Rome in 1766, passed to the Yarborough collection. A marble replica is at Skelton Castle in the possession of J. T. Wharton, esq. The bust is reckoned one of Nollekens's finest performances, and it is figured in Dance's portrait of the sculptor.

Sterne's reasoning faculty was incapable of controlling his constitutional sensitiveness to pain and pleasure. His deficiency in self-control induced a condition of moral apathy, and was the cause alike of the indecency and of the sentimentality which abound in 'Tristram Shandy' and the 'Sentimental Journey.' Both the indecency and the sentimentality faithfully and without artifice reflected Sterne's emotional nature. The indelicate innuendoes which he foists on sedate words and situations, and the tears that he represented himself as shedding over dead asses and caged starlings, had an equally spontaneous origin in what was in him the normal state of his nerves.

In itself—with the slightest possible reference to the exciting object—his sensibility evoked a pleasurable nervous excitement, and the fulness of the gratification that it generated in his own being discouraged him from seeking to translate its suggestions into act. The divorce of sensibility from practical benevolence will always justify charges of insincerity. All that can be pleaded in extenuation in Sterne's case is that he made no secret that his conduct was the sport of his emotional impulses, and, obeying no other promptings, was guided by no active moral sentiment. Gravity, he warned his readers, was foreign to his nature. Morality, which ordinarily checks the free play of feeling and passion by the exercise of virtuous reason, lay, he admitted, outside his sphere. Such infirmities signally unfitted him for the vocation of a teacher of religion, but his confessions remove hypocrisy from the list of his offences. His declared temperament renders it matter for surprise not that he so often disfigured his career as

a husband and author by a wanton defiance of the accepted moral canons, but that he achieved so indisputable a nobility of sentiment as in his creation of Uncle Toby, and so unselfish a devotion as in his relations with his daughter. He was no 'scamp' in any accepted use of the term, as Thackeray designates him. He was a volatile, self-centred, morally apathetic man of genius, who was not destitute of generous instincts.

In portraying sympathetically the hysterical working of the tender emotions Sterne was an innovator. He knew little of his greater contemporary Rousseau, who was similarly constituted to himself; and there is no ground for tracing Sterne's sentimentality to any spring outside his natural temperament. But, like Rousseau, Sterne unconsciously represented the reaction which was in the air of western Europe against those dominant principles of thought and action, both in politics and religion, which ignored the emotions altogether. Sterne's sentimentality was not militant, like Rousseau's, but its mildness rendered it even more contagious in both England and France. This characteristic was not altogether disadvantageous. Even in its most mawkish manifestations Sterne's sentimentality had the saving grace of running directly counter to inhuman prejudices of long standing. The exaggerated sympathy that Sterne expressed for dumb animals (even flies) helped to create a new and humanising relation between man and animals. His tearful references to the evils of slavery and to the right of slaves to recognition as human beings helped to set the negroes free (cf. *Letters*, lxxv–vi.; *Tristram*, iii. 185; *Journey*, p. 80; art. Sancho, Ignatius). The worst result that may be traced to Sterne's sentimentality is the vogue of mawkishness and unreality that it introduced for a time into English literature, and the hypocrisy that, according to Coleridge, it long encouraged in English life (*Aids to Reflection*, 1839, p. 27). Henry Mackenzie's 'Man of Feeling' (1771) illustrates its immediate effect on literature. For three years —from 1773 to 1775—worshippers of Sterne concocted month by month in the 'Sentimental Magazine' imbecile imitations of his characteristic style and feeling. A little later his sentimentality was responsible for the affectations of Burns's epistolary style. The persistence of its influence may be estimated by the circumstance that it inspired much of the emotional writing of Dickens and Lytton only half a century ago. Seriously minded bystanders could not stem the tide which made Sterne's sentimentality fashionable in thought and speech. Wesley wrote in his 'Journal' on 11 Feb. 1772, after looking at the 'Sentimental Journey:' 'Sentimental! What is that? It is not English; he might as well say Continental. It is not sense. It conveys no determinate idea; yet one fool makes many. And this nonsensical word (who would believe it?) is become a fashionable one!' In France the 'Sentimental Journey,' mainly on account of its emotional extravagances, enjoyed a popularity even greater than that it could claim in the country of its birth. 'Sterne à Paris: ou le Voyageur Sentimental,' by Révoil and Forbin, was a popular vaudeville on the Parisian stage. Saintine's 'Picciola' was written largely under Sterne's inspiration. In Germany his sentimentality was avowedly imitated by the novelist Hippel in his 'Die Lebenslaufe' (1778–81), and more subtly by Wieland and Jean Paul Richter; while its influence has been detected as far afield as in Russian novels of the close of the eighteenth century (Dunlop, *Hist. of Fiction*, ii. 649).

One proof of Sterne's popularity lies in the many spurious works published under his name, and in the many barefaced imitations of his efforts that appeared before or immediately after his death. The fraudulent third volume of 'Tristram Shandy' (1760), by the impudent hack-writer John Carr (1732–1807) [q. v.], was followed by Samuel Paterson's 'Another Traveller' (1767–9), and by John Hall-Stevenson's more mendacious continuation of the 'Sentimental Journey' in 1769. These heralded a very long series of contemptible imitations of Sterne's travels. 'La Quinzaine Angloise à Paris, ou l'art de s'y ruiner en peu de tems, ouvrage posthume du Doctor Stearne traduit de l'anglois par un observateur' (London, 1776), was an original work in French by James Rutledge [q. v.] William Combe, Samuel Jackson Pratt, Martin Sherlock, and Samuel Ireland showed varying degrees of adroitness in the same direction. Probably the most impudent of the deliberate forgeries undertaken by literary hacks was a volume entitled 'The Posthumous Works of a late Celebrated Genius, deceased, A.M.' (1770, 2 vols.), which consisted of a work in two parts called 'The Koran, or the Life, Character, and Sentiments of Tria Juncta in Uno, M.N.A., or Master of No Arts!' It was by Richard Griffith (*d.* 1788) [q. v.] There was some clever parodying of the style of thought and language of 'Tristram Shandy.' Reprints were frequent. It was included in the first collected edition of Sterne's works (Dublin, 1779), and it was translated into French by A. Hédouin in 1853. In 1783 Leonard McNally [q. v.] plagiarised for

dramatic purposes, with better justification, many passages from Sterne in 'Tristram Shandy: A Sentimental, Shandean Bagatelle in Two Acts;' McNally dedicated it to Sterne's patron, Lord Fauconberg. In 1779 William Combe fathered on Sterne a spurious collection of 'letters between Yorick and Eliza.' 'Letters from Eliza to Yorick' (1775; printed for the editor) and 'Original Letters of the late Rev. Laurence Sterne,' 1788, came from similar manufactories of fraud.

But writers of position and ability have shown little less hesitation than the denizens of Grub Street in emulating Sterne. Travellers of literary genius like Heine and Robert Louis Stevenson have, as recorders of their impressions of travel, marched under Sterne's banner. On fiction dealing with domestic life his influence has been no less pronounced. Dickens often reflected his humour as distinctly as his sentimentality. Marryat in 'Midshipman Easy,' and more notably Lytton in the 'Caxtons,' levied ampler loans on Sterne's pictures of Mr. Shandy and his household than a stern sense of probity might justify. Conscious mimicry of Sterne's tricks of style—his use of ''tis' and ''twas,' his picturesque abruptness, his quaint paradoxes—is apparent in much modern essay writing. 'That's another story' fell originally—in the sense that Mr. Rudyard Kipling has made it his own—from the lips of Mr. Shandy in bk. ii. chap. xvii. of his son Tristram's 'Life and Opinions' (ed. Saintsbury, i. 141).

But the plagiarism of which Sterne has been the victim is retributive justice. Hundreds of writers of all ages and nations are quoted in 'Tristram Shandy,' and attest the width of Sterne's reading. 'My dear Rabelais and dearer Cervantes' were, with Montaigne, the authors he declared that he loved the best, and their influence is very obvious throughout 'Tristram.' In Shakespeare and Lucian he also avowed delight. But he did not always confess his debts to his predecessors, and his plagiarisms, although they fail to detract from the literary interest of his achievement, convict him of effrontery, if not of downright dishonesty. Many impressive phrases did he borrow direct and without acknowledgment from Burton's 'Anatomy of Melancholy.' Whole paragraphs in his 'Sermons' come from the published works of Bishop Hall and Wollaston. The story of the dwarf at the theatre in the 'Sentimental Journey' is largely a translation from a chapter of Scarron's 'Roman Comique.' Nor was the general scheme of 'Tristram' more original than many of its details. John Dunton's 'A Voyage round the World, or Pocket Library divided into several volumes: the first of which contains the rare adventures of Don Kainophilus from his cradle to his fifteenth year,' London [1720?], was beyond reasonable doubt the parent of 'Tristram Shandy's Life and Opinions,' with the whimsical and perverse digressions on which the author prided himself. The resemblance between Tristram's and Don Kainophilus's fortunes has been overlooked by later critics, but it led to the publication in 1762 of an adaptation of Dunton's novel under the title of 'The Life, Travels, and Adventures of Christopher Wagstaffe, Gentleman, grandfather to Tristram Shandy, adapted by the editor' (London, 8vo). He was clearly acquainted, too, with Arbuthnot's 'Memoirs of Martin Scriblerus.' Sterne told the Crofts that many of the ludicrous discussions of the brothers Shandy were due to the less brilliant conferences reported in Béroalde's 'Moyen de Parvenir' (1599). Others were clearly suggested by Bouchet's 'Serées' (Paris, 1608). Sterne's disquisition on noses was adapted from Bruscambille's 'Pensées Facetieuses' (1623). Copies of these three French books were in Sterne's library, and his copy of Béroalde, which bore the inscription 'L. Sterne à Paris, viii livres,' afterwards belonged to Heber. It is notable that his sentimental episodes owed on the whole less to his reading than his humorous episodes. But he knew thoroughly the so-called pathetic romance of 'Le Doyen de Coleraine,' and he assimilated some of the wearisome sentiment of Marivaux's 'Le Paysan Parvenu' which was popular in Mrs. Eliza Haywood's English translation (1735). Sterne's most widely known apophthegm, 'God tempers the wind to the shorn lamb' (*Sentimental Journey*), was a Languedoc proverb which had often been in print in France (cf. JOHN FERRIAR, *Illustrations of Sterne*, London, 1798; Warrington, 1812, 2 vols.) Doubt is admissible whether Uncle Toby owes much (as has been suggested) to the Commodore Trunnion of Smollett's 'Peregrine Pickle' (cf. ANNA SEWARD, *Letters*, ii. 30 Oct. 1788). Another tradition represents Uncle Toby as a portrait of one Captain Hinde of Preston Castle, Hertfordshire, a neighbour of Lord Dacre, who occasionally entertained Sterne (*Macmillan's Mag.* July 1873, p. 238). But after all Sterne's thefts have been admitted, it is clear that his wealth alike of humour, sensibility, and dramatic instinct enabled him to steal material from all quarters without obscuring his individuality. His style was his own. At its best it is, in Hazlitt's words, 'the most rapid,

the most happy, the most idiomatic of any that is to be found. It is the pure essence of English conversational style.' It is seen to best advantage throughout the 'Sentimental Journey.' In 'Tristram Shandy' he at times descends into the rambling incoherence of the buffoon. But his habit of abrupt transition from one topic to another maintains the interest of patient readers. In both books his impertinent grossness occasionally causes irritation. In spite of his trick of masking his predilection for double-entendre by a free use of aposiopesis, his words are often as indecent as his thoughts.

Sterne's sermons are as a rule professional efforts on common-sense lines, and mainly interest the literary critic by the perspicuity, orderliness, and restrained eloquence of which they prove his literary style to be capable. He claimed that they were 'dramatic' (*Tristram*, ii. 231), and admitted that passages were stolen. His careless philosophy of life and his impatience of gravity led him into other incongruities which tend to profanity. The parable of the prodigal son suggests to him remarks on the advantages of foreign travel, and the desirability of confiding one's son when on the grand tour to a tutor of gentlemanly habits and worldly experience. Cardinal Newman admitted Sterne's eloquence when quoting from his sermon (xlii) on the literary value of the bible (NEWMAN, *Idea of a University*, 1889, pp. 270–2).

But after full account has been taken of Sterne's numerous deflections from the paths of literary rectitude—of his indecency, his buffoonery, his mawkishness, his plagiarisms, his wanton digressiveness—he remains, as the author of 'Tristram Shandy,' a delineator of the comedy of human life before whom only three or four humorous writers, in any tongue or of any age, can justly claim precedence. Uncle Toby, Corporal Trim, Dr. Slop, Mr. and Mrs. Shandy, Obadiah, and the Widow Wadman are of the kin—however the degrees of kinship may be estimated—of Pantagruel and Don Quixote, of Falstaff and Juliet's Nurse, of Monsieur Jourdain and Tartuffe. For the guerilla warfare that he incidentally waged in his own freakish fashion throughout the novel on the pedantries and pretences of learning he deserves many of the honours that have been paid to Pope and Swift. No modern writer has shown a more certain touch in transferring to his canvas commonplace domestic scenes which only a master's hand can invest with point or interest. It is this kind of power especially that glorifies 'A Sentimental Journey.' Defects due to the author's overstrained sensibility practically count for nothing against the artistic and finished beauty of the series of vignettes which Sterne, by his sureness of insight and descriptive faculty, created in 'A Sentimental Journey' out of the simplest and most pedestrian episodes of travel.

Apart from 'The Case of Elijah, a charity sermon,' 1747; 'The Abuses of Conscience,' 1750; and 'The Political Romance,' 1769; Sterne's authentic works (with eighteenth-century reprints) are: 1. 'The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy,' vols. i. and ii. York, 1759 (2nd edit. London, 1760, with plate by Hogarth); vols. iii. and iv. 1761, with a second plate by Hogarth; vols. v. and vi. 1762; vols. vii. and viii. 1765; vol. ix. 1767. The volumes of the original edition numbered v. vii. and ix. often bear Sterne's genuine autograph on the title-page. The first collective edition, in nine 12mo volumes, appeared in 1767, and the second in 1768. Other editions were, 1777, 6 vols.; 1779, 2 vols. 2. 'Sermons of Mr. Yorick,' London, 1760, vols. i. and ii. 12mo (2nd edit. 1763, Dublin, 1761); vols. iii. and iv. 1766; vols. v. vi. and vii. 1769. Reissues appeared in 1775 and 1777, 6 vols.; 1779, 2 vols.; 1784, and 1787. 3. 'A Sentimental Journey,' 1768, 2 vols. 12mo; 1778, 2 vols. 12mo; 1792, with six plates after Stothard. 4. 'Letters from Yorick to Eliza,' 1775 (Feb.) 5. 'Twelve Letters to his Friends on various occasions, to which is added his history of a watch-coat, with explanatory notes,' London (July), 1775 (letters iv–xi are of very doubtful authenticity). 6. 'Letters of the Late Reverend Laurence Sterne to his most intimate friends, with a fragment in the manner of Rabelais [apparently a first draft of a projected scene in 'Tristram'], to which are prefixed memoirs of his life and family, written by himself, published by his daughter, Lydia Sterne de Medalle,' 1775 (Oct.) 7. 'Seven Letters written by Sterne and his Friends [two only by Sterne],' edited by W. Durrant Cooper, 1844 (privately printed).

Several volumes of extracts appeared under such titles as 'Sterne's Witticisms' or 'The Beauties of Sterne' (1783). The latter reached a tenth edition in 1787, and was often reissued.

The first collected edition of Sterne's works appeared in Dublin in 7 vols. in 1779. It was dedicated to Eugenius [i.e. John Hall-Stevenson], and includes the spurious 'Koran,' but no letters were admitted. A fifth Dublin edition in five 12mo volumes, 'with additions,' omitted the 'Koran' and included Madame de Medalle's letters. The best early collected edition appeared in London, with all the genuine letters and a few (Nos.

129–31) of doubtful authenticity, in 10 vols. in 1780, with plates by Hogarth; the 'Sentimental Journey' has plates by E. Edwards. Another issue in 1780, in 5 vols., included Eugenius's continuation of the 'Journey.' Other early collected editions of authenticity are dated 1788, 1793, 1803, and 1810. A complete edition in two volumes, edited by Dr. J. P. Browne, appeared in 1873, in 2 vols., with much of the newly recovered correspondence. An edition (6 vols.) with selected sermons, and without the newly recovered letters, was edited by Mr. George Saintsbury in 1894 (the paged references to 'Tristram' and the 'Journey' in this article are to the reprints in this edition). A complete edition of novels, letters, journals and sermons, edited by Prof. W. L. Cross, came out in New York in 1904 (12 vols.)

A French translation of the complete works, by F. Michel, appeared at Paris in 1835. The 'Sentimental Journey' was translated by Frénais (Liège, 1770, often reprinted), by J. Janin (Paris, 1854), by A. Hédouin (Paris, 1875), and by É. Blémont (with Leloir's illustrations, 1884). 'Tristram' appeared in French by Frénais (London, 1784), by L. de Wailly (Paris, 1842), and by A. Hédouin (1890-1). The 'Sentimental Journey' has also appeared in German, Italian, Spanish, Polish, and Russian. A German translation of the 'Letters' appeared at Leipzig in 1776, and of 'Tristram' in 1801. An Italian translation of the 'Sermons' by Campagnona appeared at Milan in 1833.

Of Sterne's manuscripts, the British Museum owns the first half (vol. i.) of the 'Sentimental Journey,' with autograph corrections (Egerton MS. 1610), and the whole of the 'Journal to Eliza' (Addit. MS. 34527). The draft of the story of Le Fever in 'Tristram Shandy,' which Sterne sent to Lord Spencer, has notes in his handwriting; it is still at Spencer House. A copy of the 'Sentimental Journey,' in the same hand as Lord Spencer's transcript from 'Tristram Shandy,' belongs to Sir Andrew Agnew, bart., of Lochnaw Castle, Stranraer. An autograph manuscript of Sterne's sermon on 'The temporal advantages of religion' (vol. v. No. 1), which formerly belonged to Henry Fauntleroy [q. v.], was the property of Frederick Locker-Lampson at Rowfant. The original copy of only one of Sterne's letters to Eliza has been preserved —the first in the series; it belongs to Lord Basing, at Hoddington. Several letters in Sterne's autograph are in the British Museum; others belong to Sir George Wombwell, or are in the Alfred Morrison collection.

[Material, previously unpublished, containing much new information, has been utilised for this article. John Croft, who was brought up under Sterne at Stillington, and was a younger brother of Stephen Croft, Sterne's intimate friend there, collected from the humourist's acquaintances about York a series of anecdotes respecting his career in the north, which he forwarded to Caleb Whitefoord in letters dated from York in August 1795 and June 1796. These letters remain in manuscript among the archives of the Whitefoord family, and were first published in the Whitefoord Papers which Mr. W. A. S. Hewins edited for the Clarendon Press in 1898. Three slight anecdotes of Sterne, which have been neglected by Sterne's biographers, also figure in John Croft's Scrapeana, 1792, pp. 22, 25, 33. The parochial registers of Sutton, Stillington, and Coxwold have been perused by the present writer. Two long unpublished letters from Sterne to Lord Fauconberg, one dated Paris, 10 April 1762, and the other Montpellier, 30 Sept. 1763, with a letter respecting Sterne's life at Coxwold, from Lord Fauconberg's agent, Richard Chapman, dated 25 Sept. 1761, have been copied by kind permission of their owner, Sir George Wombwell of Newburgh Priory. Two other unpublished letters to Becket the bookseller, one dated Toulouse, 12 March 1763, and the other Paris, 20 March 1764, are in the Alfred Morrison collection. The unpublished Journal to Eliza was for many years in the possession of Mr. Thomas Washbourne Gibbs of Bath, who lent it to Thackeray in 1851 when he was lecturing on Sterne. Thackeray made small use of it. On Mr. Gibbs's death, in 1894, it passed under his will to the British Museum. It is now numbered Addit. 34527, ff. 1-40; letters from Sterne to Daniel Draper and to the Jameses are attached to it (ff. 45–6). The former is printed by Mr. Fitzgerald, apparently from a description of Mr. Gibbs's Sterne MSS. supplied to the Athenæum on 30 March 1878; the latter appears somewhat mutilated in Sterne's published correspondence. A letter from Mrs. Draper to her friend Mrs. James, dated Bombay, 15 April 1772, covering twenty-four folios, is also bound up with the unpublished Journal at the British Museum (Addit. MS. 34527, ff. 47–70). Other unpublished sources for Mrs. Draper's career are thirteen letters from her to members of her father's family, belonging to Lord Basing, who descends from Richard Sclater, a brother of May Sclater, Mrs. Draper's father; Lord Basing has kindly supplied copies for the purposes of this article. The first, dated Bombay, 13 March 1758, was written before her marriage, and is signed Eliza Sclater; the latest is dated from Rajahmundry, 20 Jan. 1774. The letter from Mrs. Draper from Tellichery in 1769, which was printed in the Journal of Indian Art, is now in the British Museum. Those printed in the Times of India in 1894, which are in private hands in Bombay, were communicated by Mr James Douglas of Bombay.

The earliest biographical notice of Sterne, apart from a notice by 'Sir' John Hill in the newspapers of 1760, is by his friend Hall-Stevenson, prefixed to the spurious continuation of the Sentimental Journey (1769). Sterne's daughter, Madame Medalle, supplied in her collection of Sterne's letters (1775) a brief autobiographic fragment of great value. Both Tristram Shandy and the Sentimental Journey abound in autobiographic material. Thomas Gill's Vallis Eboracensis collects local information from Coxwold and the neighbourhood.

The only full life of Sterne is by Mr. Percy Fitzgerald, which was published in 1864 (2 vols.), and was reissued somewhat condensed, but with much new information—mainly derived from manuscript letters in the British Museum—in 1896 (2 vols.) Not all the old errors are corrected in the new edition. Laurence Sterne, sa personne et ses ouvrages, étude précédée d'un Fragment inédit de Sterne (Paris, 1870), is a valuable piece of expository criticism and biography by M. Paul Stapfer. Mr. H. D. Traill's Life of Sterne, in the Men of Letters series, supplies no new information, but some sensible criticism. The chief English critical notices are Thackeray's lecture in his Lectures on the Humourists, an essay by the Rev. Whitwell Elwin in the Quarterly Review, 1854, xciv. 303–53, and Mr. Leslie Stephen's essay in his Hours in a Library, 1892, iii. 139–74. Among French critics it is worth noting that Voltaire devoted the whole of section iii., entitled De la Conscience trompeuse, of his article on conscience in his Dictionnaire Philosophique (ed. 1765), to an appreciative account of Shandy and of Sterne's insight into the character of David (Œuvres Complètes, Paris, 1838, vii. 369). In the Journal de Politique et de la Littérature, 25 April 1777, Voltaire condemned Sterne's 'bouffonnerie continuelle dans le goût de Scarron.' Notices by Montégut, Essais sur la Littérature Anglaise, p. 281; Scherer, Etudes Critiques, 1876, pp. 195–221; and Texte, Cosmopolitisme Littéraire, pp. 337–354, are also suggestive.] S. L.

STERNE, RICHARD (1596?–1683), archbishop of York and alleged author of the 'Whole Duty of Man,' born about 1596, was son of Simon Sterne of Mansfield, Nottinghamshire. Simon, son of William Sterne, who is said to have migrated to Mansfield from Suffolk, where the name is common, married Margery, daughter of Gregory Walker of Mansfield. The future archbishop was educated at the free school at Mansfield, and on 8 July 1611 was matriculated from Trinity College, Cambridge. He was admitted a scholar on 6 May 1614, graduated B.A. in 1614–15, M.A. in 1618, and B.D. in 1625. He was elected fellow of Benet or Corpus Christi College in 1620, and was incorporated B.D. at Oxford on 10 July 1627 (Wood, *Fasti*, i. 433). He became chaplain to Archbishop Laud, probably in 1633, and on 17 Nov. in that year was selected by him to preach at St. Paul's Cross (Laud, *Works*, vii. 47). On 7 March 1633–4 he was elected master of Jesus College, Cambridge, and in the same month was collated by Laud to the rectory of Yelverton, Somerset. About the same time he received the rectory of Harleton, Cambridgeshire, and in 1635 he graduated D.D.

On the outbreak of the civil war, Sterne zealously adopted the royalist cause, and in August 1642 he arranged for the despatch of large quantities of college plate to the king. Cromwell, however, who, as one of the burgesses of Cambridge, was engaged in securing that town for parliament, had Sterne arrested on 11 Aug., with Dr. John Barwick (1612–1664) [q. v.] and Dr. William Beale (*d.* 1651) [q. v.] They were brought up to London, being subject to hostile demonstrations on the journey, and, on the order of the House of Commons, were committed to the Tower (Barwick, *Querela Cantabrigiensis*, 1644). Sterne remained there nineteen weeks until 12 Jan. 1642–3, when he was ordered to confine himself to Lord Petre's house in Aldersgate Street; after seven months' imprisonment he was placed on board an Ipswich coalship in the Thames. Being shut down beneath hatches he suffered great privation, and his enemies were credited with the intention of selling him into slavery. After ten days, however, he was put on shore and confined in Ely House. Meanwhile he was sequestered from his livings, and in March 1643–4 he was ejected by the Earl of Manchester from the mastership of Jesus College. On 7 Jan. 1644–5, at Laud's request, Sterne was permitted by parliament to attend the archbishop in the Tower, and he was with him from the 8th until his execution on the 10th. Some notes of Sterne's conversations with Laud during this time are printed in Laud's 'Works' (vii. 660–1), and the written address which Laud read to the people on the scaffold on 10 Jan. was handed by him to Sterne, under whose supervision it was printed in 1677 (Oxford, reprinted in Laud, *Works*, iv. 430 et sqq.) Soon afterwards Sterne regained his liberty, and during the Commonwealth and Protectorate he maintained himself by keeping a school at Stevenage, Hertfordshire.

At the Restoration he was at once singled out for preferment. He was reinstated in the mastership of Jesus College, but a few months later was made bishop of Carlisle. The *congé d'élire* was dated 9 Oct. 1660, the royal assent was given on 28 Nov., the temporalities were restored on 19 Dec., and he was enthroned on 4 Jan. 1660–1 From

April to July 1661 he attended the Savoy conference. 'Among all the bishops,' wrote Baxter, 'there was none who had so promising a face as Dr. Sterne, the Bishop of Carlisle. He look'd so honestly, and gravely, and soberly, that I scarce thought such a face could have deceived me; and when I was intreating them not to cast out so many of their brethren through the nation, as scrupeled a ceremony which they confessed indifferent, he turn'd to the rest of the Reverent Bishops and noted me for saying "in the nation." "He will not say in the kingdom," saith he, "lest he own a king." This was all I ever heard that worthy bishop say. But with grief I told him that half the charity which became so grave a bishop might have sufficed to have helpt him to a better exposition of the word' (*Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, 1696, ii. 305). On 5 March 1661–2 convocation is said to have entrusted the revision of the Book of Common Prayer to Sterne, George Griffith [q.v.], bishop of St. Asaph, and Brian Walton [q.v.], bishop of Chester (Le Neve, *Protestant Archbishops*; but cf. Luckock, *Studies in Hist. of the Common Prayer*).

Sterne is said to have left his bishopric in an impoverished state to his successor, Edward Rainbowe [q.v.], with whom he had a lawsuit (Hutchinson, *Cumberland*, ii. 632–633). In 1664 he was translated to the archbishopric of York, being elected on 28 April and confirmed on 10 June following. In that capacity, according to Burnet, he 'minded chiefly the enriching of his family' (*Own Time*, ii. 427). He was a regular attendant at parliament (cf. *Tanner MSS.* xlii. 46), and, according to Burnet, was 'more than ordinarily compliant in all things to the court, and was very zealous for the duke' of York. He was also suspected for this reason of inclinations towards popery. He died at Bishopthorpe, aged 87, on 18 June 1683 (cf. letter of his son Richard to Sancroft, 20 June 1683, in *Tanner MSS.* xxxiv. 47), and was buried in St. Stephen's Chapel, York Minster, where there is an inscription to his memory. He gave 1,850*l.* towards the rebuilding of St. Paul's Cathedral, and left 40*l.* a year to found four scholarships at Jesus College, and 20*l.* a year to found two at Corpus Christi College.

Sterne married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Dickinson, lord of the manor of Farnborough. She died in London on 6 March 1673–4, aged 57, and was buried at Farnborough, where there is an inscription to her memory. By her Sterne had thirteen children. The eldest son, Richard, died at York in 1700; another son, Simon, was grandfather of Laurence Sterne [q.v.], the author of 'Tristram Shandy' (Thoresby, *Ducatus Leodiensis*, ed. Whitaker, i. 214). An anonymous portrait of the archbishop was engraved by F. Place. There is a portrait in the hall of Jesus College, Cambridge.

Sterne published 'A Comment on Psalm ciii' (London, 1649, 8vo), and a work on logic entitled 'Summa Logicæ' (London, 1685, 8vo). He has verses in the 'Genethliacon Caroli et Mariæ' (1631) and in 'Irenodia Cantabrigiensis ob paciferum Caroli e Scotia reditum' (1641). He also assisted in the preparation of Walton's Polyglot Bible.

Sterne has also been claimed as the author of the 'Whole Duty of Man' and the six works published anonymously as by that writer (cf. *The Whole Duty of Man*, ed. W. B. Hawkins, 1842, pp. xiii–xxiii; *Bibliographer*, 1882, ii. 73–9, 94, 164). The claim was based solely on the assertion that the manuscript of the work was once in Sterne's possession (Evelyn, *Diary*, ed. Bray, ii. 321). But Sterne, who was, according to Burnet, 'a sour ill-tempered man,' possessed worldly characteristics quite incompatible with Bishop Fell's account of the author of the 'Whole Duty.' The latter, moreover, in the seventh tract of the series, 'The Christian's Birthright' (sect. vii. paragraph 2), states that he had been driven abroad during the troubles, whereas Sterne never left England. There can indeed be little doubt that the 'Whole Duty of Man' was written by Richard Allestree [q.v.], though severely edited by Bishop John Fell (1625–1686) [q.v.], his biographer and literary executor (Mr. C. E. Doble in *Academy*, 1882, ii. 348, 364, 382; cf. art. Pakington, Dorothy, Lady).

[Tanner MS. xxxvi. 73, xxxviii. 130, xl. 42, xlii. 46, lxx. 79, cxliv. 130; Rawlinson MSS. A. 290. 20, C. 983. 11; Harl. MS. 3784, arts. 2, 3; Lords' and Commons' Journals; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1660–71; A True Relation of the Taking . . . of Dr. Sterne, London, 1642, 4to; Baillie's Letters and Journals, ii. 148; Evelyn's Diary, ii. 321, 389; Luttrell's Brief Relation; Burnet's Own Time, i. 312, ii. 427; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 146–7; Peter Barwick's Life of John Barwick, 1724, pp. 41, 42, 281; Le Neve's Protestant Archbishops, 1720, pp. 241–57, and Fasti Eccl. Angl. ed. Hardy; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 433–4, ii. 336; Laud's Works, iv. 423–4, 430, vii. 47, 660–1; Masters's Hist. Corpus Christi Coll. Cambridge; Worthington's Diary (Camden Soc.); Baker's Hist. St. John's Coll. Cambridge, ed. Mayor, i. 219, ii. 633, 638, 647; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iii. 328–30; Granger's Biogr. Hist.; Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, ii. 603–4; Nicholson and Burn's Cumberland and Westmoreland;

Hutchinson's Cumberland, ii. 632–3; Thoroton's Nottinghamshire, ii. 311; Hook's Eccl. Biogr. viii. 479–83; Brown's Nottinghamshire Worthies, pp. 230–1; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714.] A. F. P.

STERNHOLD, THOMAS (*d.* 1549), joint versifier of the Psalms with John Hopkins (*d.* 1570) [q. v.], was, according to Holinshed, born at Southampton. Bale (*Scriptt. Illust.* 1557) styles him 'Suthamptonensis,' which may only mean that he was, as Fuller and Anthony à Wood designate him, 'a Hampshire man.' In conflict with these authorities, Atkyns (*Hist. of Gloucestershire*) says that he was born at Awre on the Severn, and that his posterity, turning papists, left the place. An inhabitant of the name of Sternhold lived at Lydney, not far from Awre (*Visitation of Gloucestershire*, 1623, s.v. 'Bond'). An entry in a later hand and printed characters on a blank page after the baptisms of 1572 in the parish register at Awre asserts that he lived on an estate called the Hayfield in that parish with his colleague, John Hopkins, as a neighbour, and that 'from Awre first sounded out the Psalms of David by Thomas Ste[r]nhold and John Hopkins.' The fact that Hopkins was concerned in the posthumous edition of Sternhold's Psalms, and apparently responsible for adding three others of Sternhold's translations to the version in 1561, makes the story in the register probable. The property in his will, however, lies entirely in Hampshire and Cornwall.

Wood says that Sternhold entered Christ Church, Oxford, but did not take a degree. The first ascertained date in his life is 1538, when the name of Thomas Sternhold appears in Cromwell's accounts (*Letters and Papers Henry VIII*, ed. Gairdner, vol. xiii. pt. ii.) in a list of 'gentlemen most mete to be daily waiters on my said lorde' (the king). He had probably been known to Cromwell previously. He became one of the grooms of the robes to Henry, and was evidently a favourite, since a legacy of a hundred marks was bequeathed him by the king's will. He is probably the Thomas Sternell or Sternoll who was elected for Plymouth to the parliament that met on 30 Jan. 1544–5, and was dissolved by Henry VIII's death in January 1546–7 (*Official Return*, App. p. xxx). His earliest metrical versions of the Psalms may have been composed in Henry's reign (Coverdale had published his 'Goostly Psalmes,' a translation of Luther's psalm versions, as early as 1539. In 1540 the earliest Psalms by Marot, valet de chambre to Francis I, were the rage at the French court, and soon afterwards passed into protestant worship at Geneva). In the opinion of learned men of the time metrical versions more nearly represented the structure of the Hebrew psalms than prose, and for singing metre was a necessity. Sternhold, Marot, and Coverdale alike wished to substitute the Psalms of David for the 'obscene' ballads of the court and people. The close parallel in position at their masters' courts naturally suggests comparison between the work of Marot and Sternhold; but there is no similarity discernible. In contrast with the French poet's lyrical variety Sternhold (with the exception of Ps. cxx) used only one metre, and this the simplest of all ballad measures, the metre of 'Chevy Chace.' This choice of metre was really of infinitely wider consequence than the psalms he set to it; for either in this form, which has two rhymes, or that of Hopkins, which has four, it became the predominant metre (C. M.) not only of the old and new versions of England and Scotland, but of countless metrical psalters and English hymns in general. The rapid spread of psalm-singing in Elizabeth's reign was made possible by the easiness of tune and metre, and in the decay of music under the puritans the simplicity of the metre alone kept psalm-singing alive. Sternhold is said to have sung his psalms to his organ for his own 'godly solace' (Strype). They won the ear of Edward VI. The only edition which Sternhold lived to publish he dedicated to the young king. In this dedication he thanks God for giving them a king 'that forbiddeth not laymen to gather and lease [i.e. glean] in the lordes harvest,' and trusts as his 'grace taketh pleasure to hear them song sometimes, so he wyll also delighte to see and read them and command them to be song by others.' He expresses a hope also of 'travayling further,' and 'performing the residue' of the Psalter. This, however, was not to be, as his total contribution to the old version consists of only forty psalms.

Sternhold died on 23 Aug. 1549 (*Inquisitiones post mortem*, 3 Edward VI, Nos. 12, 146). His will, dated August 1549, was proved on 12 Sept. following. Among the witnesses to his will was Edward Whitchurch [q. v.], probably his publisher. He left his property to his wife Agnes and his two daughters, Judith and Philippa, aged respectively three years and one. His property consisted of land in Hampshire and at Bodmin in Cornwall. Part of the Hampshire property might have been inherited. Slackstead, however, had been purchased recently, as it had been granted, as part of the possessions of Hyde Abbey, to Sir Ralph Sadler [q. v.] in 1547. The Bodmin property also he had

purchased from the crown in 1543, as part of the possessions of the dissolved priory of St. Petrock there. The total was of the annual value of 10*l.* 13*s.* 1½*d.*

Sternhold is solely remembered as the originator of the first metrical version of the Psalms which obtained general currency alike in England and Scotland. The 'Versification of Certain Chapters of the Proverbs of Solomon' has only been attributed to him by error (cf. COTTON'S *Editions of the Bible*). Sternhold and Hopkins's version has had a larger circulation than any work in the language, except the authorised version of the Bible and the Book of Common Prayer (for an account of its evolution, authors, and merits see art. HOPKINS, JOHN, *d.* 1570). Sternhold's work forms its base. His first edition undated, but, as being dedicated to Edward VI, not earlier than 1547, contains nineteen psalms (i–v, xx, xxv, xxviii, xxix, xxxii, xxxiv, xli, xlix, lxxiii, lxxviii, ciii, cxx, cxxiii, cxxviii). It was printed by Edward Whitchurch, and is entitled 'Certayne Psalmes chosē out of the Psalter of Dauid and drawē into Englishē Metre by Thomas Sternhold, grome of yᵉ Kynges Maiesties Roobes' (Brit. Museum). The second edition, printed after his death—apparently by John Hopkins, who adds seven psalms of his own in order to fill in a blank space, deprecating comparison with Sternhold's 'most exquisite doynges'—added to those of the former edition eighteen new psalms (vi–xvii, xix, xxi, xliii, xliv, lxiii, lxviii). It is entitled 'Al such Psalmes of Dauid as Thomas Sternhold, late grome of the Kinges maiesties robes, did in his lyfetime drawe into English Metre,' and is printed by Edward Whitchurche in 1549 (Cambridge University Library). Three more psalms (xviii, xxii, xxiii) are added to these in a very rare edition of the growing Psalter printed by John Daye in 1561, and the complete number (40) appears in the full editions of 1562, 1563, and all subsequent ones. The only one of his psalms which remains current is the simple rendering of Psalm xxiii ('My Shepherd is the Living Lord'). The text of his psalms, as found in all editions subsequent to 1556, follows the Genevan revision of that year.

[Julian's Dict. of Hymnology. See also authorities under HOPKINS, JOHN, and The Scottish Psalter, by Neil Livingstone.] H. L. B.

STERRY, PETER (*d.* 1672), Cromwell's chaplain, born in Surrey, entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on 21 Oct. 1629, and graduated B.A. in 1633, and M.A. 1637. He was elected a fellow in 1636. He became a preacher in London, and was one of the fourteen divines nominated for the Westminster assembly by the House of Lords in May 1642. The omission of his name from the ordinance of June 1643 is probably accidental, as Sterry was serving on a committee of the assembly in August 1645.

Sterry had been known at Cambridge as one of the platonists, and in London he was characterised by Sir Benjamin Rudyerd [q.v.] and others as mystical and obscure. He was intimate with Sir Henry Vane, the younger [q. v.], and Baxter, who calls Vane's followers 'Vanists,' puns on their friendship, asking 'whether vanity and sterility had ever been more happily conjoined.' On 24 Jan. 1644, while he was chaplain to Lady Brooke, Sterry was examined concerning some supposed plot of Vane, which Lord Lovelace was sent by the king to investigate (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 3). Immediately after the execution of the king, Sterry was voted a preacher to the council of state (16 Feb. 1649). A salary of 100*l.* a year was settled upon him, and he was ordered to commence Sunday sermons at Whitehall in November of the same year. By that time he had been granted lodgings at Whitehall, and the allowance was doubled. His duties were to preach on Sundays before Cromwell either at Whitehall or Hampton Court, on every other Thursday morning at the former, and frequently before the lords and commons. He was employed to make an inventory of the state records for the Commonwealth, 'so that they may not be embezzled,' to certify of the fitness of ministers, and to report on some works in manuscript which the council decided to print (*Cal. State Papers*, 1653-4, p. 225). He was also commissioned (in 1656) to examine Archbishop Ussher's library, and advise what books should be bought by the state (*ib.* 1655–6, p. 370).

He may have been the 'Mr. Sterry' appointed on 8 Sept. 1657 to assist Milton as Latin secretary when Sir Philip Meadows [q. v.] went on a mission to Denmark; but there was a secretary to the Danish embassy in 1660 also of the name of Sterry (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1657-8, p. 89; cf. MASSON, *Milton*, v. 71; PEPYS, *Diary*, i. 43).

Sterry's attachment to the Protector was sincere, if at times somewhat fulsomely expressed. On the news of Cromwell's death being brought to the chaplains assembled to pray for him, he assured them it was good news, for if he had been so useful in a mortal state, how much more so would he be when translated! His prayer for Richard Cromwell that he might be made the 'brightness of his father's glory and the express image

of his person' was regarded by Burnet as nothing short of blasphemy (*Hist. of his Own Time*, i. 141). Baillie (*Letters*, ii. 429) says that after Cromwell's death he was out of favour, and regarded as a parasite. He continued to live in London, took pupils, for whom he prepared a catechism (Preface to his *Appearance of God to Man*), and after the Restoration held a conventicle. Apparently his later years were occupied with literary work. He paraphrased the Canticles, and dictated from his sick-bed a 'Discourse on the Mystery of Love and Wrath.' He died, after a long illness, on 19 Nov. 1672.

Sterry's sermons and books are excellent both in matter and style. Some of his prose has been held worthy of comparison with Milton's. His religion was a pure and lofty platonism. Holding entirely aloof from the polemical spirit of his time, he strongly disagreed with the presbyterian system, whose 'constitutions, methods, and discipline,' he said, 'laboured to hedge in the wind, and to bind up the sweet influences of the spirit.' The very mystical qualities which rendered him unacceptable to Baxter were those that attracted Cromwell. Unlike the majority of the puritans by whom he was surrounded, Sterry was keenly alive to the influences of poetry, music, and art, and speaks with admiration of the works of Virgil, Titian, and Vandyck (*Freedom of the Will*, p. 28). He is satirised in Butler's 'Hudibras' (bk. iii. canto ii. ll. 215, &c.)

Besides many other sermons preached before the lords and commons, in St. Paul's, Covent Garden, St. Margaret's, and elsewhere, Sterry published: 1. 'The Spirit's Conviction of Sinne,' London, 1645, 4to; another copy of the same date has the title, 'The Spirit Convincing of Sinne.' 2. 'England's Deliverance from the Northern Presbytery compared with its Deliverance from the Roman Papacy,' London (printed at Leith), 1652, 4to. 'A rare Epistle' was sent to him by David Brown of Soho, concerning a disturbance made by a woman while Sterry was preaching at Whitehall, to which a satisfactory answer was returned, and the correspondence published, 'Cloathing for the Naked,' 1652, 4to. Posthumously were published: 1. 'Discourse of the Freedom of the Will,' London, 1675, fol. 2. 'The Rise, Race, and Royalty of the Kingdom of God in the Soul of Man,' London, 1683, 4to. 3. 'The Appearance of God to Man in the Gospel and Gospel Change,' London, 1710, 4to. This contained miscellaneous works, and an announcement that part ii. (which does not seem to have been published) would contain 'A Discourse of Vertue. That an Eternity of Duration having a beginning without end is expos'd to Difficulties. Of the state of the Wicked after Death and of the Divine Wrath and of the Devil. Short essays on A Spirit, Memory, A Plant, the Consort of Musick,' &c. 'Prayers selected from Thomas à Kempis, Everard, Law, and (chiefly) Peter Sterry,' appeared 1785, 8vo, and a sermon of Sterry's was republished in 'Fourteen Sermons,' 1831, 12mo. Some unpublished manuscripts are in the possession of a descendant, Mrs. Wynter, residing at Wodville, Taunton. They consist chiefly of papers and sermons treating of philosophical and metaphysical subjects, together with a number of letters and autobiographical fragments.

Nathaniel Sterry (*d.* 1698), of Surrey, Peter's younger brother, entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on 19 July 1644, graduated B.A. 1648, became a fellow of Merton College, Oxford, in 1649, proceeded M.A. on 31 May 1651, and B.D. on 24 March 1675. He was appointed rector of Stuston, Suffolk, in 1662, and on 8 Sept. 1674 rector and dean of Bocking, Essex. He was, like Peter, an ardent Cromwellian. He died before 10 Nov. 1698, when his successor was appointed (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, p. 1422; Burrows, *Visitation of Oxford*, pp. 178, 265, 313, 525; Brodrick, *Memorials of Merton College, Oxford*, pp. 104, 290, 291, 363; Newcourt, *Eccles. Repert.* ii. 68, 69).

[Brook's Lives of the Puritans, iii. 347; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, iv. 180 *n.*; Edwards's Gangræna, pt. ii. p. 145; Thurloe's State Papers, p. 621; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 197, 912, 1170; Cal. State Papers, Dom., Committee for Compounding, p. 2077, and from 1649–50 to 1658–1659 passim; Masson's Life of Milton, passim; Sylvester's Life of Baxter, p. 75; Mitchell's Westminster Assembly, xviii. 112; Minutes of the Westminster Assembly lxxxiv. 121, 134; Cromwelliana, pp. 132, 154, 155; Kennett's Register and Chronicle, p. 555; Hanbury's Hist. Mem. relating to Independents, ii. 217, iii. 423, 590; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iii. 38, 434, vii. 388, 2nd ser. xii. 271; Walcot's Hist. of St. Margaret's, Westminster, p. 86; Nickolls's Original Letters, p. 18; Sterry's Works; Ludlow's Memoirs, ed. Firth, 1894, ii. 45; Baker MSS. vol. vi. f. 80; information from the master of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, from J. Willis Clark, esq., registrary of the university of Cambridge, and from the Rev. A. B. Grosart.]

C. F. S.

STEUART. [See also Steward, Stewart, and Stuart.]

STEUART, Sir HENRY SETON (1759–1836), of Allanton, Lanarkshire, author of 'The Planter's Guide,' born on 20 Oct. 1759, was the second but eldest surviving son of James Steuart, tenth of Allanton,

an agriculturist and scholar. His mother was a daughter of Henry Steuart-Barclay, esq. of Collernie, Fifeshire. The family claimed descent from Sir John Steuart of Bonkill, lord high steward of Scotland, who was killed at Falkirk in 1298, and whose sixth son, Sir Robert of Daldowie, was asserted to have been the progenitor of the Stewarts of Lennox, Darnley, and Castlemilk. Sir Henry Steuart supported this claim in a pamphlet issued in 1799, in opposition to Andrew Stuart's 'Genealogy of the Stuarts,' published in the preceding year, and the controversy was afterwards revived on the one side by George Robertson ('Candidus')—who, in his edition of Crawfurd's History of Renfrewshire' (1818), printed the manuscript history of the family, on which the Steuarts of Allanton based their pedigree—and on the other by John Riddell (*Blackwood's Mag.* i. 349–52, 476–83, iii. 439–46).

Steuart completed his education at Hamburg, and returned to Scotland when about seventeen. In 1778 he entered the army as a cornet in the 13th light dragoons. Three years later he exchanged into the 10th light dragoons, and accompanied to Ireland his kinsman, General Sir James Steuart of Coltness, in the capacity of aide-de-camp. In 1787 he retired from the army. He settled at Allanton, and devoted the rest of his life to literary pursuits and the improvement of his estate. His winters he usually spent at Edinburgh, where he enjoyed the society of Erskine, Tytler (Lord Woodhouselee), and Henry Mackenzie, whose father Steuart's mother had married as her second husband. In 1801 Steuart published a pamphlet advocating the construction of a canal from the Lanarkshire coalfields to Edinburgh in order to cheapen and improve the coal supply of that city. He had also projects for supplying Ireland, the Isle of Man, and even some foreign ports with fuel from the same district. In 1806 he obtained some credit for a competent edition of Sallust's works (2 vols. 4to). He was rewarded by the degree of LL.D. from Edinburgh University, and was also elected F.R.S.E. He occasionally contributed to the 'Anti-Jacobin' and other periodicals, and at his death left in manuscript fragments of a 'History of the Rebellion of 1745' and of a history of Scotland. He handed over to Chambers the materials he had collected for a history of the Rebellion.

Owing to bad health Steuart abandoned most of his literary work, and experiments in arboriculture became the chief interest of his life. In September 1823 a deputation from the Highland and Agricultural Society, which included Sir Walter Scott and Lords Belhaven and Corehouse, visited Allanton, and reported on the improvements effected there by Steuart's system of transplanting large trees. Though he had had to contend with an unfavourable soil and an exposed position, he 'attained at no extraordinary expense the power so long desired of anticipating the slow progress of vegetation, and accomplishing within two or three seasons those desirable changes in the face of nature which he who plants in early youth can, in ordinary cases, only hope to witness in advanced life.' From this time Steuart frequently corresponded with Sir Walter, who imitated several of Steuart's experiments at Abbotsford. When, in 1828, Steuart published his 'Planter's Guide; or a practical essay on the best method of giving immediate effect to wood by the removal of large trees and underwood,' Scott reviewed it enthusiastically in the 'Quarterly' (March). When Scott visited Allanton in January 1829, in company with Lockhart, he noted in his journal: 'Sir Henry is a sad coxcomb, and lifted beyond the solid earth by the effect of his book's success. But the book well deserves it.'

'The Planter's Guide' was also favourably reviewed by Southwood Smith in the 'Westminster Review,' by Professor Wilson ('Christopher North') in 'Blackwood's Magazine' (April 1828), and in the 'Edinburgh Review' (March 1829). It had a large circulation in America. In his preface to the second edition Steuart claims to have made the first attempt to apply the principles of physiology to practical arboriculture, and to have created the new science of phytology. W. Billington, formerly of the woods and forests department, asserted, however, that he had anticipated, in a work published in 1825, some of the author's discoveries (*Facts, Observations, &c., being an Exposure of the Misrepresentation of the Author's Treatise on Planting*, 1830). It was also criticised by W. Withers (*Letter to Sir H. Steuart on the Improvement in the quality of Timber by the High Cultivation and Quick Growth of Forest Trees*, 1829). Steuart's method of transplanting was tried with great success on estates in England and Ireland.

A posthumous edition of the 'Planter's Guide' was issued in 1848, with dedication to Queen Victoria. A portrait of the author, engraved by Edward Burton from the painting by Raeburn, is prefixed.

Steuart was created a baronet of Great Britain on 27 Dec. 1814. He died on 11 March 1836, and was buried in the family vault at Camnethan. He married Lilias,

daughter and heiress of Hugh Seton, esq. of Touch-Seton, Stirlingshire. His only daughter, Elizabeth, succeeded to her mother's estates in 1835. Her husband, REGINALD MACDONALD STEUART-SETON (1778-1838), originally Reginald Macdonald of Staffa, assumed the name of Steuart, and subsequently that of Steuart-Seton when he succeeded to the baronetcy. He was a friend of Scott, was sheriff of Stirlingshire for twenty-six years, and for thirty-nine acted as ruling elder of the presbytery of Moll in the general assembly. He was also for many years secretary of the Highland and Agricultural Society of Scotland. He died in Edinburgh, aged 60, on 15 April 1838. He left three sons and two daughters. The eldest, Sir Henry James Macdonald Steuart-Seton (1812-1884), succeeded to the baronetcy, and was succeeded as fourth baronet by his nephew, Sir Alan Henry Seton-Steuart (*b.* 1856).

[Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; Memoir (signed R.) prefixed to 3rd edit. of the Planter's Guide; Lockhart's Scott, 1845, pp. 510, 511, 694; Scott's Journal, ii. 40, 90, 221; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816 (which attributes to Steuart a history of Catiline's conspiracy, with the four orations of Cicero, published under pseudonym Geo. Fred. Sydney in 1795); Quarterly Rev. March 1855; Irving's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Gent. Mag. 1838, i. 658.] G. Le G. N.

STEUART or STEWART, SIR JAMES (1635-1715), lord advocate of Scotland, fourth son of Sir James Steuart of Kirkfield and Coltness, by Anne Hope, niece of Sir Thomas Hope (*d.* 1646) [q. v.], lord advocate, was born in 1635. His father, a banker in Edinburgh, born in 1608, was elected lord provost of Edinburgh in 1648, and also held office under Cromwell. He was in office at the time of the Restoration, but was dismissed, and arrested under a charge of having embezzled money while receiver-general for the army in Scotland, but finally obtained his liberty in 1670, on payment of 1,000*l.*

The son, who was called to the bar on 20 Nov. 1661, did his best on his father's behalf, but on that account lost almost all his practice. Having also in 1669, in reply to Bishop Honeyman's 'Survey of Naphtali,' published a political pamphlet, entitled 'Jus Populi Vindicatum, or the People's Right to defend themselves, and their Covenanted Reign vindicated,' he found it necessary to leave the country, and went to Rouen, where he became a merchant under the name of Graham. Some years afterwards he returned to Scotland, but being suspected of having had a hand in a political pamphlet, 'An Account of Scotlands Grievances by reason of the Duke of Lauderdale's Ministry,' 1675, an order was issued for his apprehension. He, however, escaped, and lived in different places in England under the name of Lawson. In 1678 he opened a small office in London, where he gave legal advice at half fees, his clerk meeting the clients and transmitting their statements to the invisible Steuart. Returning to Scotland in 1679, he again got into trouble in 1681, from the accidental discovery among the Argyll papers of a memorandum in his hand reflecting on the government, but, as usual, made his escape, and this time took refuge in The Hague. He was present at the meeting at Amsterdam in 1685, when the expedition of Argyll was resolved on, and, having prepared Argyll's declaration of war, was accused of treasonably consulting and contriving Argyll's rebellion, was found guilty in his absence, and was sentenced to be executed whenever he could be found. He, however, received a free pardon from the Prince of Orange, and, on account of his supposed influence with the presbyterian party, was received into favour, and employed to conduct the crown cases along with Mackenzie. In 1692 he was appointed lord advocate, and during his term of office he introduced many legal reforms. He resigned office in 1709, and, dying in 1715, was buried in the church of Old Grey Friars. His only son, Sir James Steuart of Goodtrees and Coltness, became solicitor-general and was father of Sir James Steuart-Denham the elder [see DENHAM].

[Coltness Collections; Wodrow's Analecta; Omond's Lord Advocates of Scotland.]
T. F. H.

STEUART, SIR JAMES, afterwards DENHAM (1712-1780), political economist. [See DENHAM.]

STEUART, formerly **DENHAM, SIR JAMES** (1744-1839), general. [See DENHAM.]

STEVENS, ALFRED (1818-1875), artist, baptised on 28 Jan. 1818 at Blandford in Dorset, was the younger son of George Stevens, house-painter, by his wife Susan, daughter of a neighbouring farmer. Alfred claimed relationship with George Steevens [q. v.], the editor of Shakespeare, asserting that his father had dropped the second 'e' of his surname.

Alfred was educated at the village school, and after the summer of 1828 assisted his father in his trade, devoting his leisure to copying pictures. In 1833, through the assistance of Samuel Best, rector of Blandford St. Mary, who was attracted by his artistic promise, he was able to proceed to Italy,

where he studied for nine years at Naples, Rome, Florence, Milan, and Venice. From an early period he was a strong advocate of the unity of art; painting, sculpture, architecture, and decorative design all shared in his unremitting application. He received his entire artistic training during his stay in Italy, and never studied in an English school. Even in Italy only a small part of his time was spent in studios, most of it being devoted to the independent study of Italian works of art; and it is said that he was well acquainted with every monument in the country. In 1841 he was employed in Rome by Thorwaldsen, and, after working for him for more than a year, left Italy at the same time as the Danish sculptor in 1842. After two years' residence at Blandford he came to London, and on 7 Oct. 1845 obtained a post in the School of Design as teacher of architectural drawing, perspective, and modelling. He resigned his appointment in 1847, when extensive changes were made in the staff; but even in two years he exercised considerable influence on younger English artists. Among his pupils were Richard Beavis and Godfrey Sykes [q.v.] His chief work at this time was the design of the doors and doorways of the School of Mines in Jermyn Street, which, however, was never carried into execution. The drawing is preserved at South Kensington Museum. Most of his time was devoted to the conception and execution of decorative designs. In February 1850 he obtained the position of chief artist to H. E. Hoole & Co. of Green Lane Works, Sheffield, workers in bronze and metal. His designs, some of which are still in use, secured the first place for his firm at the Great Exhibition in Hyde Park in the following year (cf. Wyatt, *Industrial Arts of the Nineteenth Century*). During his stay at Sheffield he exercised a profound influence on the higher branches of metal working, raising the artistic character of the trade. Previously manufacturers had depended on impure rococo ornamentation introduced by second-rate foreigners. Returning to London in 1852, he designed among other things the vases on the top of the railings in front of the British Museum, and the lions sejant on the dwarf posts in front of the grille. The lions have since been placed within the museum.

In 1856 he entered into the competition for the Wellington monument to be erected under one of the great arches of St. Paul's Cathedral, at the cost of 20,000*l.* On 7 Aug. 1857 Stevens's design was awarded a premium of 100*l.* and placed sixth in order of merit. On proceeding, however, to consider the fitness of the selected models for the site it became evident that Stevens's was the only design in any way suitable, and, in consequence, the execution of the monument was entrusted to him, 6,000*l.* being deducted from the amount placed at his disposal, and devoted to other commemorative work in order to compensate unsuccessful artists. Partly through his own procrastination, but chiefly through the hindrances thrown in his way by officials and the inadequacy of the money placed at his disposal, the work was not entirely finished at the time of his death. For many years the monument was suffered to stand in an unfavourable position in the consistory court of St. Paul's, but in 1892, owing to the emphatic recommendation of Sir Frederic (afterwards Lord) Leighton, who raised and contributed to a fund for the purpose, it was placed in the position originally intended for it. The monument has been characterised as 'probably the finest plastic work of modern times,' and consists of 'a sarcophagus supporting a recumbent bronze effigy of the duke, over which is an arched canopy of late Renaissance style on delicately enriched shafts. At each end of the upper part of the canopy is a large bronze group, one representing "Truth tearing out the Tongue of Falsehood," and the other "Valour trampling Cowardice under foot."' The beauty and vigour of these groups alone are sufficient to place their maker among the foremost of modern sculptors. An equestrian statue of the duke, which was designed to surmount the canopy, was never executed.

Stevens died unmarried at his house on Haverstock Hill, London, on 1 May 1875. During his lifetime his merits remained almost unappreciated by the public, and even now the greatness of his genius is not fully realised. His exclusively Italian training and his exemption from English influence help to explain his excellence at a time when English sculpture was at a low ebb. Although the Wellington monument afforded him his only adequate opportunity, his other work was highly meritorious. Some of the best of it may be found in Dorchester House, Park Lane, the residence of Captain George Lindsay Holford, and includes painting on panels and ceiling, ornamental metal work, and especially a noble mantelpiece in the dining-room supported by nude caryatids in a crouching attitude. Among conceptions which remained unexecuted were a scheme of decorations for the reading-room of the British Museum, the model of which is preserved at the South Kensington Museum, and designs for the decorations of the Houses

of Parliament, including a fresco painting of incidents from the life of Alfred the Great. 'He designed in all materials, in silver, bronze, iron, marble, and for many purposes—for furniture, churches, porcelain, and mantelpieces.' He was also a painter, though he produced few pictures, owing to his habit of destroying his own work; portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Leonard Collman are among those that survive. A portrait of Stevens, painted by himself at the age of fourteen, was in 1891 in the possession of Mr Alfred Pegler of Southampton. Another portrait of him in later life is prefixed to Hugh Stannus's 'Memoir.'

[Stannus's Alfred Stevens and his Work, 1891, fol.; Armstrong's Alfred Stevens, a biographical study, 1881; Encyclopædia Britannica, 9th ed. xxi. 561; Athenæum, 1875, i. 630; Academy, 1875, p. 487; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Ward's Men of the Reign; Chambers's Encyclopædia.] E. I. C.

STEVENS, FRANCIS (1781–1823), landscape-painter, was born, probably at Exeter, on 21 Nov. 1781. He was a pupil of Paul Sandby Munn [q. v.], and became a skilful painter of landscape and cottage architecture, working chiefly in watercolours. He exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1804 and 1805, and in the latter year was elected an associate of the newly founded Watercolour Society; he was promoted to full membership in 1809. Stevens was one of the originators of the Sketching Society in 1808. In 1815 he etched and published a series of views of farmhouses and cottages from drawings by Munn, Varley, Prout, and others. Later he settled at Exeter, whence he sent works to the Royal Academy in 1819 and 1822. He died of apoplexy at Exeter in 1823. His 'Lustleigh Cleeve' is in the Devon and Exeter Institution.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Roget's Hist. of the 'Old Watercolour' Soc.; Pycroft's Devonshire Artists; Exhibition Catalogues.] F. M. O'D.

STEVENS, GEORGE ALEXANDER (1710–1784), author of 'A Lecture upon Heads,' was born in the parish of St. Andrew's, Holborn, in 1710. His father was a London tradesman, who apprenticed him to a trade; but the occupation soon proved uncongenial to Stevens, who joined a troupe of strolling players. He showed little talent, but his convivial temper made him popular with his fellow-actors, and the stage afforded him a subsistence. In 1750 he was playing at Lincoln. Next year he had a severe attack of illness, and published a dismal rhapsody called 'Religion, or The Libertine Repentant' (1751, 8vo). But the libertine was not repentant for long. In 1752 he was playing in Dublin, where he became intimate with a dissolute humorist, known as 'Lord Chief Joker [Isaac] Sparks.' With his co-operation he founded a jovial club called 'Nassau Court,' where mock trials and other buffooneries were enacted. At the same time he published pseudonymously, 'Distress upon Distress . . . A Heroi-Comi-Parodi-Tragedi-Farci-cal Burlesque in two acts . . .' by Sir Henry Humm, with notes by Paulus Purgantius Pedasculus, a nonsensical piece; the line 'And common sense stood trembling at the door' Churchill thought worthy of transference to his 'Rosciad.'

In 1754 Stevens arrived in London to fulfil an engagement at Covent Garden Theatre. He had no success as an actor, but he met with some recognition as a wit, began an imitation of the 'Dunciad' called 'The Birthday of Folly' (1754), and was admitted to several convivial clubs, including 'The Choice Spirits,' near Covent Garden, for which he wrote a number of songs. He also wrote songs and benefit speeches for Edward Shuter [q. v.] and other performers. Some of his ditties were published in 1754 as 'The Choice Spirit's Feast.' There followed a concealed autobiography, 'The History of Tom Fool' (1760), and a short-lived periodical (in anticipation of the 'Review of Reviews') called 'The Beauties of all the Magazines Selected,' of which three volumes appeared (1762–4). Baker credits him with the authorship in 1762 of an interlude entitled 'Hearts of Oak,' consisting of 'little more than a song and dances for sailors,' but this statement is doubtful. The well-known sea song 'Hearts of Oak' (originally 'Heart of Oak') was first given in 'Harlequin's Invasion,' a Christmas pantomime of 1759, and has generally been attributed to David Garrick. It is quite certain that Stevens would have included it among his 'Songs' if he had had any claim to it (cf. FITZGERALD, *Stories of Famous Songs*, p. 173). In 1763 he gave to the world 'The Dramatic History of Master Edward, Miss Anne, and others, the extraordinaries of these times' (London, 8vo). This volume, which is of some rarity, although it is solely remarkable for its quaint cuts, is a curious libel in the form of a dialogue upon Shuter and Nancy Dawson. Shuter's offence was the refusal of a dramatic sketch upon which Stevens had lavished special pains. The rough draft of this sketch was the germ of Stevens's 'Lecture on Heads,' a skit, in the form of a series of

characterisations, upon the reigning follies of the day. He enlarged his original plan, improved the details, and, having provided himself with the necessary properties, commenced operations in April 1764 by a lecture at the Haymarket, which he repeated in the provinces with great success and unprecedented profit. Despite his incompetence on the stage, his animation and quick perception apparently gave the entertainment a character for humorous extravagance which is not perceptible in the published words of the 'Lecture.' At the end of July he reappeared for a short while in London, lecturing in the 'Long Room opposite to Sadler Wells,' and soon afterwards he went for an extended tour in America, meeting with a very fair reception, especially in Boston and Philadelphia. This pioneer of the monologue entertainment is said to have amassed over 10,000*l.* by his lecture. In February 1766 he essayed a 'Supplement, being a new Lecture on Heads, Portraits, and Whole Lengths,' but this enjoyed little favour. In 1774 he disposed of his original 'Lecture' for a moderate sum to the actor, Charles Lee Lewes [q.v.], who 'improved' it from time to time, but failed to reproduce the full success of the inventor. A spurious edition of the 'Lecture' appeared as early as 1770 (London, 8vo), and of this there were several reissues with varying title-pages: a quarto version appeared in 1784. The first authentic edition is dated 1785 (London, 8vo), 'with additions by Pilon, the whole edited by Lewes, with an Essay on Satire.' Other editions include 1787, 8vo; 1788 (two editions); 1799, with twenty-four heads by Charlton Nesbit [q.v.], from designs by Thurston; Cooke's edition, with alterations and additions, 1800; 1806, 12mo, with forty-seven heads by Nesbit; 1808, 12mo, with twenty-five prints from drawings by G. M. Woodward; Baltimore, 1820, 16mo; 1821, 12mo, with forty-seven heads by Nesbit.

In the meantime Stevens had composed several feeble dramas. 'The French Flogged, or English Tars in America,' was produced at Covent Garden on 30 March 1761, with Shuter as Macfinin the Irish hero, and the author in a minor part, as a sailor; but it was a signal failure, and Stevens did not print it until 1767, when he had won fame by his 'Lecture.' In the same year Stevens was performing at Whitehaven, where a bookseller showed him a manuscript collection of popular songs by various writers and begged him to mark those of the greatest merit, and where possible to affix the names of the authors. Four years later the bookseller, without making any further communication with Stevens, issued the songs thus indicated under the title of 'The Choice Spirits' Chaplet' (Whitehaven, 8vo), and represented them as a selection by Stevens. The latter responded by issuing an authentic selection entitled 'Songs, Comic and Satyrical' (Oxford, 1772, 8vo; Dublin, 1778; 1801, with cuts by Bewick, and numerous subsequent editions). In this anthology the song 'Hearts of Oak' is definitely ascribed to 'Mr. Garrick.'

Stevens was responsible for at least one fine song, 'Cease, rude Boreas, blustering railer,' which was adapted to the tune of 'Old Hewson the cobbler' (ap. the ballad opera 'The Jovial Crew' of 1731), and soon supplanted the rivals that were already in possession of that popular air. Another once popular ballad, 'The Vicar and Moses,' was suggested by the 'Vicar of Wakefield.' These and others of Stevens's songs were separately printed and hawked by chapmen (cf. *Roxburghe Ballads*, vol. iii. British Museum).

Stevens had already tried his hand at opera without success, and in 1773, in order to exploit such a popular topic as 'the late naval review,' he patched together in five days a number of detached scenes and called them 'The Trip to Portsmouth.' The piece was given at the Haymarket on 11 Aug. 1773, and, with Bannister and Weston in the leading rôles, had a certain success. In 1780 there appeared in his name a volume of selections entitled 'The Cabinet of Fancy,' but it is doubtful if he had any hand in the publication; so-called 'Humorous Miscellanies' were issued in his name as late as 1804. Before 1780 Stevens seems to have retired to Hampstead upon what little remained of his savings. About the same time his intellect began to decay, and he died in a state of imbecility at Baldock in Hertfordshire on 6 Sept. 1784. There appeared posthumously 'The Adventures of a Speculist, or a Journey through London, by G. A. S.' (London, 1788, 8vo). Stevens was an authority on city topics, and wrote a humorous poem on 'The Stocks' inscribed to 'Bulls and Bears.' The manuscript was found among Stevens's papers, having probably been written in 1762.

Stevens's rough and ready wit often found expression in reckless practical jokes, as when he threw a waiter out of window and told the host to put him down in the bill.

[Stevens's Works in the British Museum Library; English Cyclopædia; Baker's Biographia Dramatica, 1812, i. 690; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, iv. 627, v. 378, x. 177; Timbs's Anecdote Lives of Later Wits and Humourists;

Lowe's Theatrical Literature, p. 324; Gent. Mag. 1784 ii. 717, 795; Chappell's Popular Music of the Olden Times, ii. 166; Halliwell's Cat. of Ballads, 187 sq.; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iv. 196, 277; cf. Anthony Pasquin's [see WILLIAMS, JOHN, *fl.* 1785–1810] Children of Thespis, iii. 32.] T. S.

STEVENS or **STEPHENS, JOHN** (*d.* 1726), Spanish scholar and translator, was a Roman catholic, and probably an Irishman. He is said to have accompanied James II in his Irish campaigns, and to have been employed in other services by him. He is probably to be identified with the Lieutenant John Stephens mentioned by D'Alton (*King James's Irish Army List*, p. 485). He was not attainted, and before 1695 had settled in London. From that time till his death he was busily engaged in translations and historical and antiquarian compilations. He says nothing of himself in any of his numerous works, which are almost always inscribed 'Captain Stevens.' The intimate knowledge of Portuguese and of the Spanish language and literature displayed in his prefaces points to a residence in Spain or Portugal. Miscellaneous as Stevens's work was, he deserves special recognition as a predecessor of Southey, Stirling-Maxwell, and Ticknor in the exploration of the rich mine of Spanish literature, and his translations of Quevedo and of the historians Mariana and Sandoval are of real value. He died on 27 Oct. 1726.

Stevens's first publication, an abridged translation in three octavo volumes of Faria y Sousa's 'Portuguesa Asia,' appeared in 1695, with a dedication to Catharine, queen dowager of England, and daughter of King John of Portugal. In 1698 he produced a translation and continuation from 1640 of the same author's 'History of Portugal.' His English version of Don Francisco Manuel da Mello's 'The Government of a Wife' was issued in 1697. It was dedicated to Don Luis da Cunha, the Portuguese envoy. In the same year Stevens published a version of Quevedo's 'Fortune in her Wits, or the Hour of all Men.' He issued in 1707 a translation of the collected comedies of Quevedo, which was republished in 1709 and in 1742. A collection of Spanish works translated and adapted by him appeared in the same year under the title of 'The Spanish Libertines.' It consisted of Perez's 'Justina, the Country Jilt;' 'Celestina, the Bawd of Madrid,' by F. de Rojas; 'Gonzales, the most arch and comical of scoundrels, by himself;' and D'Avila's comedy, 'An Evening's Intrigue,' adapted by the translator.

Some years previously Stevens had essayed a 'revision' of Shelton's English version of 'Don Quixote' (second edition, 'further revised and amended,' London, 1706, in 2 vols. 8vo). It was dedicated to Sir Thomas Hanmer [q. v.], and was illustrated by thirty-three copperplates, 'curiously engraved from the Brussels edition.' Stevens also translated in 1705 the so-called 'continuation' of 'Don Quixote' made by 'the licentiate, Alonzo Fernandez de Avellaneda,' which had never before appeared in English. The version was prepared from the French of Le Sage.

A rendering by Stevens of Quevedo's 'Pablo de Segovia the Spanish Sharper' formed the basis of the Edinburgh version of 1798, and was reprinted in vol. ii. of 'The Romancist and Novelist's Library,' edited by Mr. W. C. Hazlitt in 1841. Mr. H. E. Watts, who utilised it for the edition prepared by him in 1892, says that it is still the best English version. Stevens also translated from the Spanish many works of history and travel, as well as Quintana's 'The most Entertaining History of Hippolyto and Aminta;' 2nd edit. 1729, 12mo. His rendering of Mariana's 'History of Spain' appeared in 1699, fol.; and of Sandoval's 'History of Charles V' in 1703, 8vo. In 1715 he englished Texeira's Spanish version of Mírkhánd's 'History of Persia.' His translation of Herrera's 'General History of the Vast Continent and Islands of America, commonly called the West Indies,' issued in 6 vols. 8vo, 1725–6, and reprinted in 1740, has been pronounced too free. From Spanish authors Stevens also mainly compiled his 'New Collection of Voyages and Travels,' published in two quarto volume in 1711 (having originally appeared in monthly parts), and republished in 1719.

Stevens was also a learned and industrious antiquary. In 1718 he published anonymously a folio translation and abridgment of Dugdale's 'Monasticon Anglicanum.' Ralph Thoresby, who afterwards corresponded with Stevens, attributed it to a Spanish priest. He terms it 'an useful book in its kind, tho' there are both typographical errors and others, besides some reflections upon the revolution' (*Diary*, ed. Hunter, 12 Nov. 1719, 7 Jan. 1721). In 1722 Stevens published a continuation of the 'Monasticon' in 2 vols., entitled 'The History of the Ancient Abbeys, Monasteries, Hospitals, Cathedrals,' &c., illustrated with copperplates. As a further continuation of the 'Monasticon Anglicanum' Stevens issued anonymously in 1722, 8vo, his 'Monasticon Hibernicum.' This is a translation, with additions and alterations, of Alemand's 'Histoire Monastique d'Irlande,' 1690 (cf. THORESBY, *Diary*, 5 Sept. 1723, ed. Hunter).

Stevens also translated Bæda's 'Ecclesiastical History of Britain.' The work is scarce, and the rendering so literal as to be obscure in places. Some of the notes were embodied in W. Hurst's version, published in 1814. Stevens's translation formed the basis of that of Dr. Giles (1840), and of that issued in Bohn's 'Antiquarian Library' (1847).

From the French he translated in 1712 for Lintot 'parts of Dupin' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 298), probably Louis Ellies Dupin's 'Bibliothèque Universelle des Historiens;' and Book iii. of P. J. D'Orléans's 'Histoire des Révolutions en Angleterre sous la Famille des Stuarts,' 1722, 8vo.

He also compiled: 1. 'A Brief History of Spain,' 1701, 8vo. 2. 'The Ancient and Present State of Portugal,' 1701, 8vo (founded on Faria y Sousa's 'Europa Portuguesa'). 3. 'The Lives and Actions of all the Sovereigns of Bavaria,' 1706, 8vo. 4. 'A Spanish-English and English-Spanish Dictionary, with Grammar,' 1706, fol.; 1726, 4to. 5. 'The Royal Treasury of England; or an Historical Account of Taxes,' 1725, 8vo; 2nd edit., 1733. Defoe's 'History of the Wars of Charles XII' is wrongly ascribed to him by Watt.

[Baker's Biogr. Dramatica, i. 691, ii. 203; Boyer's Polit. State of Great Britain, xxxii. 411; Hist. Reg. 1726 (Chronol. Diary); Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ii. 359, iii. 306; Watt's Bibl. Brit. i. 880; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual, vol. v.; H. E. Watts's Essay on Quevedo prefixed to Pablo de Segovia 1892; Advertisement to Hurst's Translation of Bæda's Eccles. Hist. 1814; Works in Brit. Mus.] G. Le G. N.

STEVENS, RICHARD JOHN SAMUEL (1757–1837), musician, was born in London, 27 March 1757, and was a choirboy at St. Paul's under Richard Savage. At an early age he formed a friendship with Samuel Birch [q. v.], which lasted all his life, and was of great service to him. On the breaking of his voice Stevens studied the organ, and soon distinguished himself as a glee-composer, winning one of the Catch Club's prizes in 1782 with the serious glee, 'See what horrid Tempests rise.' In 1786 Stevens again took the prize for a serious glee, with his setting of 'It was a Lover and his Lass.' In the same year he was appointed organist at the Temple Church, in succession to John Stanley [q. v.], and published three sonatas for the harpsichord. These sonatas are in two movements, and are bright, spirited, and effective music, with not much invention. During the next few years were composed most of Stevens's glees, in the selection of words for which he was much helped by Birch. Stevens published three sets of glees, and in Warren's collections there are nine glees and a catch by him. In 1796 he became organist at the Charterhouse, and in 1801, by Birch's influence, he was appointed Gresham professor. These two posts he retained till his death. In 1802 he edited a collection of sacred music, in three volumes folio, intended for private performance, and dedicated to the archbishop of Canterbury. It was mainly drawn from Handel, Greene, Purcell, and Italian composers of the eighteenth century, and was an admirable selection, but the compositions are somewhat freely arranged. Stevens was for sixty years a member of the Royal Society of Musicians. He died, after a long illness, at Peckham, on 23 Sept. 1837. His valuable library, containing a collection of glees in sixteen volumes, and a quantity of rare old English musical literature, he bequeathed to the Royal Academy of Music.

Many of Stevens's glees retain their popularity, but they exhibit a feature (new in the composer's own day) which ultimately destroyed glee-writing. Instead of using the style practised by Webbe and his contemporaries, in which there is quite independent work for each individual voice, Stevens composed a melody for one voice accompanied in simple harmony by the others, thus approximating to the modern part-song. In one case he even added an obbligato accompaniment for the harp. Occasionally he followed the true glee style, but all his best known works, 'From Oberon in Fairy Land,' 'Sigh no more, Ladies,' 'The cloud-capt Towers,' 'Crabbed Age and Youth,' 'Blow, blow, thou wintry Wind,' show the tendency to a harmonised melody, to homophony rather than polyphony. In 'Ye spotted Snakes,' Stevens very cleverly adapted sonata-form to vocal music. Excellent remarks upon 'Blow, blow, thou wintry Wind' may be seen in G. F. Waagen's 'Kunstwerke und Künstler in England' (English translation, 1838, p. 71). Several of Stevens's glees have been arranged by Hullah and others for a mixed chorus, for which they are well adapted.

[Ann. Reg. 1837; Times, 27 Sept. 1837; Musical World, 29 Sept. 1837, p. 45; C. F. Pohl's Haydn in London, p. 19; Barrett's Glee and Madrigal Writers, pp. 282–5; Baptie's Sketches of the English Glee Composers, pp. 41, 211; Ouseley's Contributions to Naumann's Illustrirte Geschichte der Musik, English edit. p. 1276; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians ii. 420, iii. 712, iv. 796; Davey's Hist. of English Music, p. 416; Stevens's compositions.] R. D.

STEVENS, WILLIAM (1732–1807), biographer and editor of the works of Jones of Nayland, born in the parish of St. Saviour's, Southwark, on 2 March 1732, was son of a tradesman. His mother was sister of the Rev. Samuel Horne of Otham, Kent. He was educated at Maidstone with his cousin, George Horne [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Norwich. In August 1746 he was apprenticed to a hosier in Old Broad Street, named Hookham, whose partner he afterwards became. Hookham's daughter married John Frere [q. v.], and was mother of John Hookham Frere [q. v.] After Hookham's death Stevens became the senior partner, but in 1801 he gave up a large share of his interest in the business, and a few years later retired altogether.

From the first Stevens devoted his leisure to literary studies, and soon acquired a good knowledge of French, Hebrew, and the classics. His chief study was theology. He kept up a constant correspondence with Bishop Horne, to whom he suggested the plan of his 'Letters on Infidelity,' which, when published, were dedicated to him. On Horne's death, Stevens published three volumes of his sermons, and supplied William Jones [q. v.] of Nayland with materials for his life. In 1772 Stevens made his first public appearance as a writer with 'A new and faithful Translation of Letters from M. l'Abbé de ——, Hebrew Professor in the University of ——, to the Rev. Benjamin Kennicott' [q. v.] In this anonymous brochure he followed up Horne's attack upon Kennicott's project of a revised Hebrew text of the Old Testament. In the next year he published, in opposition to the recent effort to get rid of subscription to the thirty-nine articles, 'An Essay on the Nature and Constitution of the Christian Church, wherein are set forth the form of its government, the extent of its powers, and the limits of our obedience, by a Layman.' A new edition of Stevens's 'Essay' appeared in 1799, and it was reissued by the S.P.C.K. in vol. iv. of their 'Religious Tracts' in 1800, in 1807, and in 1833. In 1776 he published 'A Discourse on the English Revolution, extracted from a late eminent writer, and applied to the present time;' and in the following year attacked Richard Watson [q.v.], then regius professor of divinity at Cambridge, in 'Strictures on a Sermon entitled the Principles of the Revolution vindicated.' Daniel Wray [q. v.] described Stevens as 'a tory of the old Filmer stamp' (Nichols, *Lit. Illustrations*, i. 160–1).

Stevens identified himself with that section of churchmen who acknowledged William Jones of Nayland as their leader, and formed a link between the nonjurors and the Oxford tractarians. He joined with Jones and others in forming a 'Society for the Reformation of Principles,' to counteract the influence of the French revolution. The society published a collection of tracts for the younger clergy, and originated the 'British Critic.' In 1795 Jones dedicated to Stevens his 'Life of Bishop Horne.' In 1800, in a 'Review of the Review of a new Preface to the Second Edition of Mr. Jones's Life of Bishop Horne,' Stevens defended his cousin from an attack in the 'British Critic.' It was signed 'Ain' (Hebrew for 'Nobody'), and suggested the title of a collection of Stevens's pamphlets issued in 1805 as 'Οὐδενὸς ἔργα, Nobody's Works.' A club was also founded in his honour under this name about 1800. It met three times a year. Sir Richard Richards [q. v.] was the first president, and it contained many well-known clergymen, barristers, and doctors. It still flourishes under the name 'Nobody's Friends.'

Stevens's last publication was his edition of Jones's works published in 1801 in twelve octavo volumes. Prefixed to it was a life of Jones after the manner of Izaak Walton (part of this had appeared in the 'Anti-Jacobin Review').

Stevens acted for many years as treasurer of Queen Anne's Bounty, liberally aided the work of the chief church societies, and actively interested himself in improving the position of the episcopal church in Scotland. Numberless instances of his benevolence are given by his biographer. Stevens died on 7 Feb. 1807 at his house in Old Broad Street, and was buried in Otham churchyard. He left the bulk of his property to his cousin, William Horne, the rector of Otham.

[A memoir of Stevens by Sir James Allan Park was published in 1812. The substance of it had already been given in an obituary notice in the Gent. Mag. 1807, i. 173–5. A second edition appeared in 1814, and a third in 1823. On these is founded the article in Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. The present article is mainly based upon the revised and enlarged edition of 1859, among the appendices to which are a list of books drawn up by Stevens for Jane Hookham (afterwards the wife of John Frere, the antiquary), and a description of Nobody's Friends. See also Watt's Bibl. Britannica; Lowndes's Bibliogr. Manual; Brit. Mus. Cat.; art. Jones, William; Horne, George; and Kennicott, Benjamin.] G. Le G. N.

STEVENS, WILLIAM BAGSHAW (1756–1800), poet, son of William Stevens, apothecary and surgeon, of Abingdon, Berk-

shire, was born there on 15 March 1756. He was educated at the grammar school of his native town and at Magdalen College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 29 July 1772, and held a demyship from 1772 to 1794. He graduated B.A. 2 July 1776, M.A. 2 June 1779, and D.D. 26 Jan. 1797. For a short period in 1794 and 1795 he was a fellow of his college, and he held in 1795 the post of prælector of moral philosophy.

About 1778 Stevens accepted the place of second master, under Dr. William Prior, at Repton school, and took holy orders in the English church. In July 1779 he succeeded as headmaster, and remained in that position until his death. But the school did not prosper in his hands. He was naturally of an indolent and abstracted disposition, and as years increased he lapsed into idleness and neglect of his duties, until at the end only one or two boys remained in his charge. His most distinguished pupils were Joseph Bosworth [q. v.], Lieutenant-colonel Hans Francis Hastings, eleventh earl of Huntingdon [q. v.], and Stebbing Shaw [q. v.]

The pre-eminence of Stevens as a scholar and talker made him a frequent guest with the family of Burdett at their seat of Foremark, near Repton, where he officiated as domestic chaplain. Early in 1799 he was presented by Sir Francis Burdett [q. v.] to the rectory of Seckington in Warwickshire, and through the interest of Thomas Coutts [q. v.], father-in-law of Sir Francis, he was appointed by the crown to the adjacent vicarage of Kingsbury. But he did not live long to enjoy this improvement in his resources. He died, unmarried, at Repton on 28 May 1800 from apoplexy, which was said to have been caused by an immoderate fit of laughter, and was buried near other members of his family, on the west side of the churchyard. A tablet in the chancel bears an epitaph by Anna Seward [q. v.]

In 1775, while an undergraduate, Stevens published 'Poems, consisting of Indian Odes and Miscellaneous Pieces.' Most of the pieces were in imitation of Collins, who was also a demy of Magdalen College. His second and last volume of 'Poems,' including 'Retirement,' came out in 1782 and met with a very severe reception in the 'Critical Review' (June 1782).

Translations by Stevens subsequently appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1786 (i. 426–7), and for years he was a frequent correspondent, with the initials of M. C. S. (i.e. 'Magdalen College Semi-socius'), of that periodical on subjects poetical and critical. Stanzas by him 'to the author of the poem on the loves of the plants' were prefixed to the first book of Darwin's 'Botanic Garden,' and a sonnet, first printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' 1783 (ii. 784), is in Shaw's 'Staffordshire' (i. 343-4). Three idylls written by him at Anchor Church, Derbyshire, appeared in 'The Topographer' (ii. 39–41), and were reprinted in the 'Poetical Register' (ii. 387–8). Some others of his compositions were included in the 'Register.' Stevens had some descriptive talent, but his verse lacks freedom and energy.

An epistle in verse to Stevens is in Miss Seward's 'Poems' (1810, ii. 165–71), and letters to him are in that lady's collected correspondence (i. 278–81, ii. 47–50, iv. 198–202).

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Bloxam's Magdalen College, vii. 39–43; Hipkins's Repton School Reg. xvi. xviii. 44; Gent. Mag. 1786 ii. 1109-1110, 1792 i. 506, 1800 ii. 699, 897, 1801 i. 106–9 (by Sir S. E. Brydges), 316; Brydges's Censura Literaria, v. 387–98.] W. P. C.

STEVENSON. [See also STEPHENSON.]

STEVENSON, LORD. [See SINCLAIR, SIR ROBERT, 1640?-1713.]

STEVENSON, ALAN (1807–1865), civil engineer, eldest son of Robert Stevenson [q. v.], and brother of David Stevenson [q. v.] and Thomas Stevenson [q. v.], was born at Edinburgh in 1807. Educated at the high school and university of Edinburgh, where he greatly distinguished himself, he graduated M.A. on 30 March 1826, and obtained, under Sir John Leslie (1766–1832) [q. v.], the Fellowes prize as an advanced student in natural philosophy. With the view of entering the church, he continued his studies under a clergyman at Twickenham, but eventually resolved to follow his father's profession, and became a pupil in his father's office, at the same time gaining experience in practical engineering. After entering into partnership with his father, he was engaged in general engineering practice, especially in connection with marine works, such as piers, harbours, and river and estuarial improvements. He was also engaged on work for the Scottish lighthouse board, and in 1843 succeeded his father as engineer to the commissioners. He designed and carried out ten lighthouses, including Skerryvore lighthouse tower, the finest example for mass, combined with elegance of outline, of any extant rock tower. This tower, which is exposed to the full fetch of the Atlantic, is built on a rock fourteen miles from the nearest land, the island of Tyree. The work was begun in July 1838, but a storm swept away the tem-

porary barrack, and another had to be erected in its place. The foundations of the tower involved the excavation of two thousand tons of material. The first stone was laid in July 1840, and the light exhibited in 1843. The rearing of this structure, containing upwards of 4,300 tons of granite, occupied three seasons, each extending to about two months, and was personally superintended by its author. The tower rises to a height of 138 ft., is 42 ft. in diameter at the base, gradually decreasing to 16 ft. at the top. The 'solid' or monolithic part extends to 26 ft. above the rock, the cubic contents of which are double the entire contents of Smeaton's Eddystone tower. The walls, as they spring from the solid, are 9¼ ft. in thickness, gradually diminishing to 2 ft. The interior is divided into ten floors, including the light-room, each 12 ft. in diameter. The optical apparatus is dioptric revolving, the most complete which had hitherto been constructed; the height of the eight central lenses was extended to 3 ft. 3 in., and, instead of Fresnel silvered mirrors below the lenses, Stevenson designed prismatic rings, which were introduced for the first time in this apparatus. Stevenson designed and carried out some notable improvements on dioptric apparatus used in lighthouses. For the central portion of the fixed apparatus he converted Fresnel's narrow lenses into a truly cylindrical drum, which he divided into sections with helical joints; and he introduced prismatic rings above and below the central belts, thus securing equal distribution of light all round, and extending dioptric action throughout the whole height of the apparatus. He also suggested the spherical mirrors placed on the landward arcs of dioptric apparatus.

In 1830 Stevenson became a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, and in 1838 a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, acting as a member of its council from 1843 to 1845. In 1840 the university of Glasgow conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.B. The emperor of Russia and the kings of Prussia and Holland presented him with medals in acknowledgment of his merit as a lighthouse engineer. In 1848 was published his 'Account of the Skerryvore Lighthouse, with Notes on the Illumination of Lighthouses,' 4to. It still remains a standard book. The notes on lighthouse illumination were subsequently extended and published in 1850 under the title of 'A Rudimentary Treatise on the History, Construction, and Illumination of Lighthouses.'

Stevenson had fine literary tastes. He knew Italian, Spanish, French, Greek, and Latin literatures thoroughly. In 1852 he was seized with paralysis, and thenceforth beguiled his suffering by translating the ten hymns of Synesius, bishop of Cyrene. These translations, along with other poems, were printed for private circulation the year before his death. He wrote articles for the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (8th edit.) on lighthouses and other subjects. Stevenson died at Portobello on 23 Dec. 1865. On 3 Jan. 1866 the commissioners of northern lighthouses recorded in their minutes 'their deep and abiding regrets for the loss of a man whose services had been to them invaluable,' and whose works combined profound science and practical skill.

[Private information.] D. A. S.

STEVENSON, DAVID (1815–1886), civil engineer, born at Edinburgh on 11 Jan. 1815, was third son of Robert Stevenson [q. v.], and was brother of Alan Stevenson [q. v.] and of Thomas Stevenson [q. v.] He was educated at the high school and university of Edinburgh, but spent some time in youth in the workshops of millwrights, where he acquired much manual skill. While a pupil he conducted extensive land and marine surveys, in the almost entire absence of trustworthy charts and maps, and made tidal and other hydrometric observations for lighthouses, piers, harbours, docks, and for river and estuarial improvements. His results he published in 'The Application of Marine Surveying and Hydrometry to the Practice of Civil Engineering,' the first book of its kind (1842). On completing his apprenticeship he was engaged with Mr. Mackenzie, the contractor on the Liverpool and Manchester railway, and gave a description of the railway in 1835 to the Royal Scottish Society of Arts. A paper on the 'Dublin and Kingston Railway' followed in 1836. In 1837 Stevenson made a professional tour in Canada and the United States, and published on his return next year a 'Sketch of the Civil Engineering of North America' (republished in 1859 with additions, and now forming one of Weale's 'Engineering Series'). On the outward and homeward voyages he made daily observations on the temperature of the sea and air. In 1838 Stevenson entered into partnership with his father and brother Alan. His father then gave little attention to business, and Alan confined himself to the lighthouse department; the entire management of the general business of the firm consequently devolved on David. He soon was a recognised authority in reference to the improvement of rivers and estuaries, harbours, the construction of docks, and other marine works. He was called on to report

on, or to execute works for, the improvement of the rivers Dee, Lune, Ribble, Wear, and Wyre, and the restoration and enlargement of the Fossdyke navigation in England; the Earn and Foyle in Ireland; and the Forth, Tay, Ness, Nith, and Clyde in Scotland. His 'Remarks on the Improvement of Tidal Rivers,' laid before the Royal Society of Edinburgh (published in London separately in 1845; 2nd ed. 1850), describe the works specially necessary for the improvement of the three parts, 'sea proper,' 'tidal,' and river proper, into which he showed that rivers must be divided. Fuller results of his practice in river engineering were given in the article 'Inland Navigation' in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (8th ed.), and further enlarged in 'Canal and River Engineering' (Edinburgh, 1858, 8vo, 3rd ed.) In 1877 Stevenson gave a course of four lectures on 'Canal and River Engineering' to the students of the Chatham School of Military Engineering.

In 1846 Stevenson was appointed by the admiralty and the department of woods and forests under the Preliminary Inquiries Act, to hold courts of inquiry and to report on a large number of railway, harbour, sanitary, and other schemes in Scotland, England, and Ireland. In all cases save one his suggestions were carried out. This exception was the proposal to cross the Clyde with a railway bridge, which he reported could be done without injury to the navigation; the admiralty, however, refused its sanction. The scheme has since been adopted with the consent of the board of trade and parliament.

In 1853 Stevenson succeeded his brother Alan as engineer to the northern lighthouse board, and along with his brother Thomas, who, at his request, was at a subsequent date joined with him in the engineership, he designed and executed no fewer than twenty-eight beacons and thirty lighthouses. Three of the lighthouses — North Unst, Dhu Heartach, and the Chickens — were works of great difficulty. The optical apparatus for these thirty lighthouses was in almost every case of novel design. His lighthouse practice was not limited to Scotland, but extended to India, Newfoundland, New Zealand, and Japan. In connection with the lighting of the Japanese coast where earthquakes are frequent, he devised the 'aseismatic arrangement' to mitigate the effect of earthquake shocks on the somewhat delicate optical apparatus used in lighthouses. He took a leading part in introducing paraffin as an illuminant for lighthouses, instead of the expensive colza oil. His report of 1870 settled the relative merits of colza and paraffin for lighthouse purposes, and all British and many European and foreign lighthouse authorities now use paraffin, with increased luminous intensity, and at decreased cost.

In 1844 Stevenson was elected a member of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, acted as a member of council, and as one of its vice-presidents from 1873 to 1877, and frequently contributed to its proceedings. He was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1844, and acted as a member of council from 1877 to 1883. He contributed to the 'Proceedings' of the institution 'a description of a cofferdam adapted to a hard bottom,' being a cofferdam he designed and used in improving the Ribble; and other papers. He was also member of the Société des Ingénieurs Civils, Paris, and of other learned societies. In 1869, when president of the Royal Scottish Society of Arts, he delivered a valuable address on 'Altered Relations of British and Foreign Industries and Manufactures.'

Stevenson took a warm interest in the better endowment of Edinburgh University chairs, and was a lover and critic of art. He died at North Berwick on 17 July 1886.

Stevenson's books have taken a permanent place in engineering literature. Besides those already mentioned, he wrote 'Our Lighthouses' (from 'Good Words'), 1864, 'Reclamation and Protection of Agricultural Land' (1874), and a life of his father (Edinburgh, 1878). He also contributed the articles 'Canal,' 'Cofferdam,' 'Diving,' 'Dredging,' to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (8th edit.)

[Private information.] D A. S.

STEVENSON, GEORGE (1799–1856), 'father of the South Australian press,' born at Berwick-on-Tweed on 13 April 1799, was son of a country gentleman who died when the boy was twelve years old. Destined for the merchant service, he was sent to sea with his uncle, the captain of an East Indiaman, but soon threw up his berth, and began to study medicine in Scotland. About 1820 he emigrated to Canada, and for some years lived as a backwoodsman; he travelled through Central America and the West Indies, finally returning to London in 1830. There he commenced literary work, and obtained employment on the 'Globe' newspaper, of which he became editor in 1835.

Stevenson was greatly interested in the Wakefield scheme for the colonisation of South Australia, and was induced in 1836 to resign his editorship in order to emigrate to South Australia as private secretary to

John Hindmarsh [q. v.], the first governor. He was present at the proclamation of the new colony on 28 Dec. 1836. He was first clerk of the legislative council, and one of the first coroners and magistrates in the colony.

Before leaving England Stevenson had arranged with one Thomas Robinson for the issue of the first colonial newspaper, to be called the 'South Australian Gazette and Colonial Register.' In 1838, resigning his office under the crown, he devoted himself to the paper, which then became the 'South Australian Register.' But in 1840 he lost the government contract for printing, and in 1842, in consequence partly of the general financial crisis in the colony, partly of the actions brought against the paper by Sir George Stephens, he relinquished his work, and gave himself to the study of viticulture. In 1845 the discovery of the Burra Burra mines made a new demand for journalism, and he started his paper again as the 'South Australian Gazette and Mining Journal.' In 1851 he went to the diggings in Victoria, with the view of running a mining journal; but his success was not great, and in 1853 he returned to Adelaide, and for a short time acted on the staff of the 'Adelaide Times.' After this he only occasionally contributed articles to the press, and those chiefly non-political.

As a horticulturist Stevenson seems to have been most in his element. His vineyard was one of the first in South Australia, and the colony owes him much for the practical impetus given to its vineyards by his personal example in planting, writing, and lecturing. On agricultural experiment generally he spent large sums of money.

Stevenson was coroner of Adelaide and a J.P. at the time of his death, which took place on 19 Oct. 1856 at his residence in North Adelaide. He married, in 1836, Margaret, daughter of John Gorton (of the 'Globe'), who, with three children, survived him.

Stevenson aided Sir William Henry Lytton Earle Bulwer (Lord Dalling) [q.v.] in his 'France, Social, Literary, Political' (1834, 12mo, 2 vols.)

[Logan's Representative Men of South Australia, Adelaide, 1883; Adelaide Times, 20 Oct. 1856.] C. A. H.

STEVENSON, GEORGE JOHN (1818–1888), author and hymnologist, born at Chesterfield on 7 July 1818, was the son of John George Stevenson (1792–1866) of Chesterfield, by his wife Jane, daughter of John Aldred. George was educated at Duttoris grammar school, Chesterfield. From an early age until 1844 he was employed in the printing and bookselling business. In 1844 he entered St. John's College, Battersea, to be trained for an organising mastership under the National Society. In 1846 a reformatory school was established in the Philanthropic Institute, Southwark, for the benefit of the better conducted criminals from the convict prisons, and Stevenson was appointed first headmaster. In 1848 he became headmaster of the endowed parochial school at Lambeth Green, but in 1855 he resigned his post and established himself in Paternoster Row as a bookseller and publisher, a business which he continued until a few years before his death. From 1861 to 1867 he was editor and proprietor of the 'Wesleyan Times,' and in 1882 he edited the 'Union Review.' He died on 16 Aug. 1888.

After joining the methodists in 1831, Stevenson took the keenest interest in their history and literature, and brought out several publications embodying the results of his researches. One of the most important of these is the 'Methodist Hymn Book and its Associations,' 1869, which was published in an enlarged form in 1883 as 'The Methodist Hymn Book, illustrated with Biography, Incident, and Anecdote.' According to the Rev. John Julian, this is 'the most complete account of methodist hymnody extant.'

Besides the works mentioned, Stevenson wrote: 1. 'The Origin of Alphabetical Characters,' London, 1853, 8vo. 2. 'Sketch of the Life of C. H. Spurgeon,' London, 1857, 12mo; new edit. 1887. 3. 'The American Evangelist,' London, 1860, 12mo. 4. 'The Prince of Preachers, C. H. Spurgeon,' London, 1867, 8vo. 5. 'City Road Chapel, London, and its Associations,' Edinburgh, 1872, 8vo. 6. 'Memorials of the Wesley Family,' London, 1876, 8vo; new edit. 1883. 7. 'Sir Charles Reed: a Life Sketch,' London, 1884, 4to. 8. 'Historical Records of the Young Men's Christian Association,' London, 1884, 8vo. 9. 'Methodist Worthies,' London, 1884, &c., 8vo. 10. 'Memorial Sketch of May Stevenson,' London, 1886, 8vo. He also edited 'A Historical Sketch of the Christian Community, 1818–1826,' London, 1868, 8vo, and 'Samuel Wesley's Memorials of Elizabeth Ann Wesley,' London, 1887, 8vo.

[Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, p. 1093; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 689.] E. I. C.

STEVENSON, JOHN (1778–1846?), surgeon, son of Joseph and Deborah Stevenson, was baptised at Kegworth on the borders of Leicestershire and Derbyshire, on 13 March 1778. He was educated privately, and was

apprenticed to his father, a surgeon, at the age of sixteen. Three years later he was sent to the united hospitals (St. Thomas's and Guy's) in the Borough, where he stayed until 1800. It is probable that his medical studies were much interrupted by ill-health, for he was not admitted a member of the College of Surgeons of England until 20 Nov. 1807. On account of his ill-health he determined to devote himself to the ophthalmic side of surgery. After studying for some time under John Cunningham Saunders [q. v.], the oculist, he settled in or near Nottingham. The death of Saunders in 1810 led Stevenson to return to London, where he commenced to practise.

In 1813 he was oculist and aurist to the Princess of Wales, and to Leopold, duke of Saxe-Coburg; he was then living in Great Russell Street, Bloomsbury. He delivered the anniversary oration at the Medical Society of London in March 1817, taking as his subject the treatment of gutta serena. He founded in 1830, at 13 Little Portland Street, Cavendish Square, 'The Royal Infirmary for Cataract,' and he was soon afterwards appointed oculist and aurist to William IV. In 1841 he became oculist and aurist to Leopold I, king of the Belgians, and in 1844 he was living in Conduit Street and at Norwood Park, Middlesex. All trace of him is lost after this year.

Stevenson undertook to operate upon cases of cataract at an earlier period than was thought advisable by other surgeons, and his infirmary was founded with the express design of carrying out his mode of treatment.

His works are: 1. 'On the Morbid Sensibility of the Eye, commonly called Weakness of Sight,' London, 1810, 8vo; reprinted at Hartford, America, 1815; 3rd edit., London, 1819; 4th edit. 1841. 2. 'A Practical Treatise on Cataract,' London 1813, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1814; a new edit. 1824, and again in 1834; 5th edit. 1839, 12mo; 7th edit. 1843. 3. 'On the Nature of ... Gutta Serena,' London, 1821, 8vo; an expansion of his anniversary address delivered at the Medical Society in 1817. 4. 'Deafness, its Causes, Prevention, and Cure,' London 1828, 8vo; 7th edit. 1842. 5. 'On Throat Deafness,' London, 12mo; 4th edit. 1843.

[The New Pantheon of the Age, 2nd edit. vol. iii. 1825; Callisen's Schriftsteller-Lexicon, Band 32, Nachtrag, 1844, p. 436, No. 1187*; additional information kindly given by the Rev. H. M. Stephenson, M.A., vicar of Kegworth.]

D'A. P.

STEVENSON, Sir JOHN ANDREW (1760?-1833), musical composer, born at Dublin about 1760, was the son of John Stevenson, a native of Glasgow, who became a violinist in the state band in Dublin. He was a chorister in Christ Church, Dublin, from 1771 to 1775, receiving his first instruction from Dr. Woodward, and he was in St. Patrick's Cathedral choir from 1775 to 1780. He became a vicar-choral in St. Patrick's in 1783, and in Christ Church in 1800. He was created Mus. Doc. of Trinity College, Dublin, in 1791, and in 1803 was knighted by the lord lieutenant (Lord Hardwicke). He married a daughter of Mr. Morton of the custom-house, Dublin, and widow of Mr. Singleton, and died on 14 Sept. 1833 at Headfort House, Kells, co. Meath, the seat of Thomas Taylour, second marquis of Headfort, whose second wife was Olivia (*d.* 1834), Stevenson's second daughter. A memorial monument was placed in St. Patrick's Cathedral, and was restored in December 1896.

Stevenson is best known by his symphonies and accompaniments to the collection of Irish melodies, the words for which were written by Thomas Moore [q.v.] He wrote a good deal for the Irish stage, including the operas of 'The Contract' (1783), 'Love in a Blaze' (1800), 'The Patriot,' and 'The Burning of Moscow;' and furnished new music for O'Keeffe's farces, 'The Son-in-law' and 'The Agreeable Surprise.' A collection of services and anthems, with his portrait, was published in 1825 (London, 2 vols. 4to); and numerous glees, duets, songs, &c., were issued at various times. He also published an oratorio, 'The Thanksgiving,' a series of 'Sacred Songs, Duets, and Trios, the Words by T. Moore' (London, n.d.), and 'A Selection of Popular National Airs, with Symphonies and Accompaniments,' 2 vols., London, 1818.

[Grove's Dictionary; Gent. Mag. 1833, ii. 542-4; Baptie's English Glee Composers; Biographical Dictionary of Musicians, 1824; Love's Scottish Church Music; O'Keeffe's Recollections; Brown and Stratton's Biographical Dict. of Musicians.]

J. C. H.

STEVENSON, JOHN HALL, originally John Hall (1718-1785), country gentleman and poetaster, born in 1718, was son of Joseph Hall of Durham, by his wife Catherine, sister and heiress of Lawson Trotter of Skelton Castle in Cleveland, Yorkshire. On 16 June 1735 he was admitted a fellow-commoner of Jesus College, Cambridge. At the time Laurence Sterne, an exhibitioner of the college and Hall-Stevenson's senior by five years, was nearing the end of his second year at the university. With Sterne Hall-Stevenson formed at once a close intimacy, which lasted till death separated them. They called each other cousin, but the blood-relationship was very distant, if not imagi-

nary. Hall-Stevenson was a precocious undergraduate, delighting in Rabelaisian literature and coarse jesting. Such tastes dominated his life. On leaving the university about 1738, without a degree, he made the grand tour, and on his return he married a lady of property, Anne, daughter of Ambrose Stevenson of the Manor House, Durham, by his wife Ann, daughter of Anthony Wharton of Gillingwood, near Richmond, Yorkshire. He assumed his wife's surname in addition to his own. In 1745 his uncle, Trotter, an avowed Jacobite, fled the country, and Trotter's residence, Skelton Castle, passed to his sister, Hall-Stevenson's mother. Hall-Stevenson inherited it on her death. It dated from the fifteenth century, and was in a half-ruinous condition while Hall-Stevenson occupied it.

Hall-Stevenson's sole aim in life was, he repeatedly declared, to amuse himself. He had no liking for field sports, and divided his energies at Skelton between literature and hospitality. He collected a library, largely consisting of facetiæ, and wrote with fatal fluency verse in imitation chiefly of La Fontaine, whose 'Contes' attracted him by their obscenity. At the same time he gathered round him a crew of kindred spirits, drawn chiefly from the squirearchy and clergy of Yorkshire, whom he formed into 'a club of demoniacks.' The members met under his roof at Skelton several times a year, and indulged by night in heavy drinking and obscene jesting. The chief of these were a clergyman, Robert Lascelles (a connection of the Earl of Harewood), who was nicknamed Pantagruel or Panty, Colonel Hall, Colonel Lee, one Zachary Moore, an architect named Pringle, and a schoolmaster, Andrew Irvine of Kirkleatham. Their orgies seem to have been pale reflections of those practised by Dashwood and his friends at Medmenham. An annual trip to London, where he usually lodged in the neighbourhood of Berkeley Square, brought Hall-Stevenson the acquaintance of a few men of literary or political consequence, including Wilkes and Horace Walpole. Three familiar letters from him to Wilkes, dated in 1762, are among the Wilkes manuscripts in the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 30867, ff. 181, 188, 199). Occasionally he seems to have visited the continent. He claimed friendship with Rousseau, but he may have made Rousseau's acquaintance in England. Each summer or autumn he usually spent a few days at York or Scarborough.

Hall-Stevenson gained some notoriety by his small pamphlets of licentious but tedious and unimpressive verse, which he issued in quarto form with ample margins at frequent intervals. In 1760 he published a 'Lyric Epistle' to his friend Sterne, on his triumphal reception in London after the publication of 'Tristram Shandy' (two lyric epistles, 'To my Cousin Shandy on his coming to Town,' and 'To the Grown Gentlewomen the Misses of ****'). Gray justly described the verses as 'absolute nonsense' (*Letters*, iii. 37). There followed 'Fables for Grown Gentlemen' (1761 and 1770), and in 1762 Hall-Stevenson's best-known publication, 'Crazy Tales' (other edits. 1764 and 1780). An engraving of Skelton Castle forms the frontispiece. Hall-Stevenson and his friends had nicknamed it Crazy Castle, and in 'Crazy Tales' he described the merry meetings of his friends there. Into the mouth of each of the members he put a more or less obscene tale, and he appended a few adaptations of Horace's 'Odes' to current events.

Horace Walpole affected to detect in Hall-Stevenson's compositions 'a vast deal of original humour and wit.' But Smollett and the writers in the 'Critical Review' showed truer insight in treating his efforts with caustic contempt. By way of retaliation Hall-Stevenson poured floods of vulgar abuse on the head of Smollett and his Scottish associates in such lucubrations as 'A Nosegay and a Simile for the Reviewers,' 1760, and 'Two Lyrical Epistles, or Margery the Cook Maid, to the Critical Reviewers,' 1760.

Hall-Stevenson's acquaintance with Wilkes turned his attention to politics. In much the same vein as he addressed himself to the reviewers, he denounced Bute and all professional politicians, whether whig or tory. The titles of his political effusions ran: 'A Pastoral Cordial; or an Anodyne Sermon, preached before their Graces Newcastle and Devonshire,' 1763; 'A Pastoral Puke; a second Sermon preached before the people called Whigs; by an Independent,' 1764; 'Makarony Fables, with the new Fable of the Bees,' 1767; 'Lyric Consolations, with the Speech of Alderman Wilkes delivered in a Dream,' 1768; and 'An Essay upon the King's Friends,' addressed to Dr. Johnson, 1776.

Hall-Stevenson's relations with Sterne give his career its only genuine interest. Sterne introduces him into both 'Tristram Shandy' and the 'Sentimental Journey' under the name of Eugenius. He represented him as a prudent counsellor, and gratefully acknowledged the readiness with which Hall-Stevenson often put his purse at a friend's service. Hall-Stevenson returned the compliment by flattering references to Sterne as 'Cousin Shandy,' and often signed himself 'Anthony Shandy.' Sterne was a

frequent visitor at Skelton, and from the books in the library drew many hints.

In the summer of 1767, a few months before Sterne's death, Hall-Stevenson stayed with him at Coxwold, and carried him back to Skelton. They amused themselves on the seashore of the neighbouring Saltburn by racing each other in chariots over the sands. But even in his association with Sterne Hall-Stevenson illustrated his lack of decency. He tried to imitate Sterne's style. Hall-Stevenson's 'A Sentimental Dialogue between two Souls in the palpable Bodies of an English Lady of Quality and an Irish Gentleman,' 1768, was a very lame parody of 'Tristram Shandy.' Less defensible was Hall-Stevenson's endeavour to complete the 'Sentimental Journey.' In 1769, within a year of Sterne's death, he issued, with a brief biographical preface, a disreputable continuation. Although in his character of an author Hall-Stevenson had nothing to lose, this achievement is discreditable to him in the character of a friend. After Sterne's death Hall-Stevenson promised Sterne's daughter to write his life, but was too indolent to make serious effort to carry out the promise.

Hall-Stevenson's careless mode of life, which involved very liberal potations, gradually induced chronic hypochondria. In the 'Sentimental Journey' Sterne wrote that Eugenius 'blamed the weather for the disorder of his nerves.' The story is told that Hall-Stevenson took to his bed and regarded himself as *in extremis* whenever there was an east wind, and that one day when the wind came from the east Sterne cured him by tying up the weathercock, and thus led Hall-Stevenson to believe that the wind had changed. He was harassed, too, by pecuniary difficulties, while his relations with his wife were never good. In 1765 he reopened at Selby Hagg, near Skelton, some alum works which had been discontinued for near fifty years; but he failed to make them pay, and gave them up in 1776. On 17 Feb. 1785 he wrote to his grandson that he had been obliged to raise 2,000*l.* to pay his brother, who had a mortgage on the estate. At the same time he declared that the chief advantages of life had been denied him by premature marriage, and that the scantiness of his fortune had forced him to vegetate in the country, and precluded him from every laudable pursuit suggested by ambition (W. D. Cooper, *Seven Letters by Sterne and his Friends*, 1844, p. 17). He died at Skelton next month (March 1785).

By his wife, who died in 1790, Hall-Stevenson had two sons, of whom one, John, died unmarried. The surviving son, Joseph William Hall-Stevenson (1741–1786), died within a year of his father, and was succeeded at Skelton Castle by his son, John Hall-Stevenson (1766–1843). The latter, who rebuilt Skelton Castle, assumed in 1788 by royal sign manual the sole surname of Wharton. He was descended from the Wharton family of Gillingwood, Yorkshire, in the female line through Ann Wharton, wife of Ambrose Stevenson and mother of the poetaster's wife. He contested the parliamentary representation of Beverley in the whig interest nine times between 1790 and 1826, and was seven times successful between 1790 and 1820. But the expense of the struggle ruined him, and in 1829 he took refuge within the rules of the queen's bench in Lambeth, where he died on 28 May 1843 (*Gent. Mag.* 1843, ii. 207). Skelton Castle is now the property of this John Wharton's nephew, John Thomas Wharton, esq.

Hall-Stevenson's works, with some unpublished translations and other pieces, were collected and published in three volumes in 1795. An engraving of Skelton Castle (Crazy Castle) formed the frontispiece. 'Seven Letters written by Sterne and his Friends,' hitherto unpublished, were edited from Hall-Stevenson's manuscripts by W. Durrant Cooper, and printed for private circulation in 1844. An edition of the 'Crazy Tales,' dated 1825, was absurdly assigned on the title-page to Richard Brinsley Sheridan [q.v.] 'Crazy Tales' was reprinted privately in 1894.

[George Young's Hist. of Whitby, 1817, ii. ch. ii. iv. v.; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes; Burke's Landed Gentry, s.v. 'Wharton of Skelton Castle;' Cooper's Seven Letters as above; Sterne's Works and Correspondence; and art. Sterne, Laurence.] S. L.

STEVENSON, JOSEPH (1806–1895), historian and archivist, born at Berwick-upon-Tweed on 27 Nov. 1806, was the eldest son of Robert Stevenson, surgeon, of that town, by his wife, Elizabeth Wilson. His first schooldays were passed at Wooten-le-Wear, and thence he was removed to Durham, where he was placed under the charge of the Rev. James Raine [q. v.] He next studied in the university of Glasgow, but does not appear to have graduated. In 1829 he returned to Berwick, with the intention of entering the presbyterian ministry. He became a licentiate of that body, and preached a trial sermon at Hutton, Berwickshire, where he resided for the period necessary to qualify himself for service in the kirk of Scotland. However, he turned his attention to antiquarian and literary pursuits,

and for more than sixty years from 1831 his pen was never idle. Coming to London, he found employment in arranging the public records, then kept in St. John's Chapel in the Tower, and about midsummer 1831 he was appointed to a permanent situation in the manuscript department of the British Museum. On 19 Sept. in the same year he married Mary Ann, daughter of John Craig of Mount Florida, Glasgow. His post at the Museum brought him into contact with the leading students of British history and antiquities, and he became a member of several learned societies. After his appointment as a sub-commissioner of the public records in 1834, he worked at the proposed new edition of Rymer's 'Fœdera,' and he drew up in 1836 the appendix (vol. E) to Charles Purton Cooper's report on that subject.

In London Stevenson gradually dropped his connection with the presbyterian body, and had his children baptized in the established church. On the death of his eldest son, Robert, on 5 Nov. 1839, he resigned his post on the Record commission, returned to Durham, where he entered the university and became a licentiate in theology in 1841. He was ordained priest by Bishop Maltby. In 1841 he was appointed librarian and keeper of records to the dean and chapter in succession to his old schoolmaster, James Raine, and for the next seven years he was engaged in drawing up a catalogue of the charters and deeds preserved in the treasury. In acknowledgment of his services the university conferred upon him the honorary degree of M.A. He was appointed curate of the parish of St. Giles, Durham, in 1847; and in January 1849 he was instituted to the parish of Leighton Buzzard, Bedfordshire.

In 1856 Stevenson undertook to bring out for the Clarendon Press at Oxford a work which, if completed, would have been of a monumental character. This was a chronological list of English historians of all ages, with a critical account of their works, whether in print or manuscript. Eventually he presented the whole of his collections to Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy [q. v.] for his well-known 'Descriptive Catalogue of Manuscripts relating to the History of Great Britain and Ireland.' When many plans for continuing the work of the Record commission had fallen through, Stevenson's representation in 1856 induced the government to undertake in the following year the splendid Rolls Series of historical works, under the title of 'Chronicles and Memorials of Great Britain and Ireland.' He was himself appointed one of the editors, and in the prosecution of his researches he visited Paris, Rheims, Chartres, Rouen, and Lille. He resigned his living in 1862, and undertook the work of calendaring at the Public Record Office that William Barclay Turnbull [q. v.] had resigned. His study of the history of the Reformation period led him, like his predecessor, to withdraw from the Anglican communion, and on 24 June 1863 he was received into the Roman catholic church. In consequence of the pressure brought to bear upon him, he resigned his post as calendarer, though he continued to be employed as an editor of the Rolls Series. He retired to Selly Park, near Birmingham, and assisted Canon Estcourt in composing his book on Anglican orders. The historical manuscripts commission opened for him a further field for congenial labour, and he examined and reported upon no fewer than twenty-four manuscript collections in the possession of various corporations or private families.

After the death of his wife (11 July 1869) he entered St. Mary's College, Oscott. In 1872 he was ordained priest by Bishop Ullathorne, and in the same year he not only received from Mr. Gladstone a pension in recognition of his valuable services to historical literature, but was deputed by the government, after consent had been obtained from the pope, to make a detailed examination of the Vatican archives. This task occupied him about four years, and the results of his labours are contained in thirteen folio volumes of transcripts now deposited in the Public Record Office. In November 1877 he entered Roehampton College as a novice of the Society of Jesus. In 1878 his headquarters were at Oxford, and after that, until his decease, he resided in the 'House of Writers' at 31 Farm Street, Berkeley Square, London. On 25 March 1885 he was professed of the three vows, and when he was eighty-six years old, the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws was bestowed upon him by the university of St. Andrews. He died at Farm Street on 8 Feb. 1895, and was buried in the cemetery of St. Thomas's Church, Fulham.

For the Maitland Club Stevenson edited: 1. 'Illustrations of Scottish History,' 1834. 2. 'Scalachronica, by Sir Thomas Gray of Heton,' 1836. 3. 'The Life and Death of King James I of Scotland,' 1837. 4. 'Selections from unpublished Manuscripts illustrating the reign of Mary, queen of Scotland,' 1837. 5. 'Chronicon de Lanercost,' 1839 (printed also for the Bannatyne Club). 6. 'The Scottish Metrical Romance of Lancelot du Lak,' 1839. 7. 'Documents illustrative of Sir William Wallace, his Life and Times,' 1841. 8. 'Notices of original

unprinted Documents . . . illustrative of the History of Scotland,' 1842.

For the Bannatyne Club he edited: 9. 'Chronica de Mailros,' 1835. 10. 'Chronicon de Lanercost,' 1839.

For the English Historical Society he edited: 11. 'Chronicon Ricardi Divisiensis de Gestis Ricardi I,' 1838. 12. 'Gildas de Excidio Britanniæ,' 1838. 13. 'Nennii Historia Britonum,' 1838. 14. 'Venerabilis Bedæ Historia Ecclesiastica . . . et Opera Historica Minora,' 1838–41.

For the Roxburghe Club he edited: 15. 'The Owl and the Nightingale,' 1838. 16. 'Correspondence of Sir Henry Unton,' 1847. 17. 'The Alliterative Romance of Alexander,' 1849. 18. Dan Michel's 'The Ayenbite of Inwyt,' 1855.

For the Surtees Society he edited: 19. 'Rituale Ecclesiæ Dunelmensis,' 1840. 20. 'Liber Vitæ Ecclesiæ Dunelmensis,' 1841. 21. 'The Correspondence of Robert Bowes of Ask,' 1842. 22. 'Anglo-Saxon and Early English Psalter,' 2 vols. 1843–4. 23. 'Libellus de Vita et Miraculis S. Godrici,' 1845. 24. 'Latin Hymns of the Anglo-Saxon Church,' 1851. 25. 'The Gospel of St. Matthew, from the . . . Lindisfarne and Rushworth Gospels,' 1854.

For the collection of 'The Church Historians of England' he edited: 26. 'The Historical Works of the Venerable Beda,' 1853. 27. 'The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle; the Chronicle of Florence of Worcester, with a continuation and appendix,' 1853. 28. 'The History of the Kings of England, and of his own Times, by William of Malmesbury,' 1854. 29. 'The Chronicle of Fabius Ethelwerd; Asser's "Annals of King Alfred;" the Book of Hyde; the Chronicles of John Wallinford; the History of Ingulf; Gaimar,' 1854. 30. 'The Historical Works of Simeon of Durham,' 1855. 31. 'The History of William of Newburgh; the Chronicles of Robert de Monte,' 1856. 32. 'The Chronicles of John and Richard of Hexham; the Chronicle of Holyrood; the Chronicle of Melrose; Jordan Fantosme's Chronicle,' 1856.

For the Rolls Series he edited: 33. 'Chronicon Monasterii de Abingdon,' 2 vols. 1858. 34. 'Letters and Papers illustrative of the Wars of the English in France during the Reign of Henry VI,' 2 vols., 1861–4. 35. 'Narratives of the Expulsion of the English from Normandy, 1449–50,' 1863. 36. 'Radulphi de Coggeshall Chronicon Anglicanum,' 1875.

His other works are: 37. 'Comparison between certain Statements in the Evidence by Messrs. S. Hardy and Cole before the select committee upon the Record Commission,' 1837. 38. 'Calendar of State Papers, Foreign Series, of the Reign of Elizabeth,' vols. i. to vii., 1863, &c. 39. 'Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland from the Death of King Alexander III to the Accession of Robert Bruce,' 2 vols., Edinburgh, 1870, 8vo. 40. 'The History of Mary Stewart. . . . By Claude Nau, her Secretary, now first printed from the original Manuscripts, with illustrative Papers from the secret Archives of the Vatican, and other Collections in Rome,' Edinburgh, 1883, 8vo. 41. 'The Truth about John Wyclif, his Life, Writings, and Opinions, chiefly from the evidence of his Contemporaries,' London, 1885, 8vo. 42. 'Marie Stuart: a narrative of the first eighteen years of her Life, principally from original Documents,' Edinburgh, 1886, 8vo. 43. 'The Life of St. Cuthbert,' translated fron the Latin of the Venerable Bede, London, 1887, 8vo. 44. An edition of H. Clifford's 'Life of Jane Dormer, duchess of Feria,' London, 1887, 8vo, forming vol. lxii. of the 'Quarterly Series.' 45. 'Cranmer and Anne Boleyn,' London [1892], 8vo.

He also assisted Mr. James Paton in editing the 'Scottish National Memorials,' 1890.

[Memoir by Rev. J. H. Pollen in the Month, March 1895 p. 331, and April p. 500; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), Suppl. pp. 5, 6, 22–5, 33–5, 131; Times, 12 Feb. 1895, p. 11, col. 5; Tablet, 16 Feb. 1895, p. 243; Athenæum, 16 Feb. 1895, p. 220; Durham Univ. Journal, xi. 169, 221; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 221.] T. C.

STEVENSON, MATTHEW (*fl.* 1654–1685), minor poet, was probably of Yorkshire origin, and a resident for the greater part of his life in Norfolk. He was occasionally seen in London, moving in a circle of minor wits of royalist tendencies, who haunted the law courts in the years following the Restoration. The coterie was dominated by such faint luminaries as Henry Bold, Valentine Oldys, Alexander Brome, and Edward Baynard (all of whom are separately noticed). Stevenson's publications were: 1. 'Occasion's Offspring. Or Poems upon Severall Occasions. By Mathew Stevenson. London, for Nathaniell Ekins,' 1654; dedicated 'To my best friend & courteous cousin Mr. Benjamin Cook' and adorned by a portrait of the author by R. Gaywood. 2. 'The Tvvelve Moneths, or a pleasant and profitable discourse of every action, whether of Labour or Recreation, proper to each particular Moneth, branched into directions relating to Husbandry, as Plowing, Sowing, Gardening, Planting, Transplanting, Plashing of Fences, felling of Timber, ordering of Cattle and Bees & of Malt &c. As also of Recreations,

as Hunting, Hawking, Fishing, Fowling, Coursing, Cockfighting. To which is likewise added a necessary advise touching Physick, when it may and when not be taken. Lastly every Moneth is shut up with an Epigrame,' with the fairs of every month; London for Thomas Jenner, Royal Exchange,' 1661. A quaint woodcut illustrates the occupations of each month. Donaldson (*Agricult. Biogr.* p. 29) remarks upon the singularity of the work, which is evidently based less upon research than upon oral tradition and current folklore (BRYDGES, *Censura*, iv. 410). 3. 'Bellum Presbyteriale. Or as much said for the Presbyter as may be. Together with their Covenants Catastrophe. Held forth in an Heroic Poem,' London, 1661, 4to. The catastrophe refers to the burning of the covenant by the common hangman on 22 May 1661 and the consequent confusion of the 'Phanaticks,' at which the author rejoices. 4. 'Florus Britannicus; or an exact Epitome of the History of England From William the Conquerour to the Twelfth Year of the Reign of his Sacred Majesty Charls the Second now flourishing. Illustrated with their perfect Portraictures in exact Copper Plates very delightfull to the reader: as also, every King and Queens Elegie, with a Panegyrick upon his Maiesties Happy Returne. London for Thos Jenner, Royal Exchange,' 1662, 4to. The volume, which is very rare in a perfect state, was dedicated to the writer's cousin 'Mrs. Grace Killingbeck of Baroughby Grange, near Weatherby in Yorkshire,' and dated 'from my study in F. Street,' London, 12 March 1661. The letterpress, amounting to a page and a half for each monarch, was evidently written to accompany the plates, which are by Elstrack. 5. 'Poems by Matthew Stevenson. London for Lodowick Lloyd,' 1665. The work, again preceded by Gaywood's portrait, is inscribed to 'Edward [Somerset] Lord Marquess of Worcester,' upon whose 'inimitable Water-Commanding Engine' there is an elaborate panegyrick, and it is recommended by 'Val.' Oldis, Henry Bold, Edw. Baynard, and E. Bostocke.' Many of the poems, as the author avows, had seen the light before. 6. 'Norfolk Drollery. Or, a compleat Collection of the Newest Songs, Jovial Poems, and Catches, &c. By the author, M. Stevenson,' London, 1673, 12mo. Two dedicatory letters are addressed respectively to 'Madam Mary Hunt of Sharington Hall' and 'My Very noble Friend Thos. Brown of Elsing Hall.' There are commendatory verses by 'Arth. Tichborne.' There are several reissues, with fresh title-pages. In one of 1673 the work is styled simply 'Poems;' in another of 1685 it is headed 'The Wits.' Many of the verses had already done duty before, and the additions are mostly of a frivolous nature. The author celebrates the East Anglian labourer's practice of demanding 'largesse' from fieldfarers; but there is little distinctive of Norfolk about the various collections, which are remarkable chiefly for their quaint originality of manner.

[Hunter's Chorus Vatum, vol. i. in Add. MS. 24487, f. 68; Gent. Mag. 1835. i. 277; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of Engl. iv. 56; Ellis's Specimens, iii. 336; Nichols's Select Poems, ii. 141; Colman's Bibliotheca Norfolciensis, p. 505; Walpole's Cat. of Engravers, s.v. 'Gaywood'; Hazlitt's Handbook, p. 578; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

T. S.

STEVENSON, ROBERT (1772–1850), civil engineer, born at Glasgow on 8 June 1772, was only child of Alan Stevenson, a West India merchant, who died at St. Christopher on 26 May 1774, when Robert was an infant. The father came of a family whose members were originally settled as cultivators at Nether Carswell in the parish of Neilston, Renfrewshire, and afterwards, in the eighteenth century, engaged in business first as maltsters and later as West India merchants at Glasgow. Jean, Robert Stevenson's mother, was the daughter of David Lillie, a builder in Glasgow. After her husband's death she was for a time in straitened circumstances, and Robert began his education in a charity school. It was intended that he should enter the church, but before he had attained his sixteenth year his mother married Thomas Smith, engineer to the recently (1786) constituted northern lighthouse board, and he entered his stepfather's office. He studied civil engineering at the winter sessions of the Andersonian Institute, Glasgow, and afterwards at the university of Edinburgh. Smith showed his confidence in him by entrusting to him, while still in his teens, the superintendence of the erection of lighthouse buildings, lanterns, and optical apparatus, and the formation of 'macadam' roads of access to lighthouse stations. Communication with headquarters was difficult, as the stations were often situated on uninhabited islands or headlands, to which the materials were brought in smacks. In 1796 Smith took him into partnership, and he married Jean, Smith's eldest daughter by a former marriage.

A few years later Stevenson succeeded Smith as engineer to the Scottish lighthouse board, and held the office for about half a century. He practically inaugurated the Scottish lighthouse system, which is still

conducted on the lines he initiated. Under his superintendence no fewer than twenty lighthouses were designed and constructed, and many improvements, now in universal use, were due to his ingenuity. He brought the catoptric or reflecting system of lighting to perfection, advocated the adoption of the dioptric or refracting system with its central lamp, and invented the intermittent and flashing lights; for the last invention the king of the Netherlands bestowed on him a gold medal. The most important of his lighthouses was the famous Bell Rock tower, erected on a dangerous reef submerged by every tide to the depth of twelve feet, and lying in the fairway of ships making for the estuaries of the Tay and Forth. Previous attempts made by Captain Brodie to erect beacons upon it had failed. In the storm of 1799 seventy sail were wrecked off the reef, among them the York, 74-gun ship. After a careful survey Stevenson designed and modelled a tower, and reported on 23 Dec. 1800 to his board that the erection of a stone tower on the reef was practicable. Public opinion was sceptical, and when the board applied to parliament in 1803 for powers to carry out the design, the bill after passing the commons was withdrawn owing to difference of opinion regarding the extent of coast over which dues to meet the expense of erection and maintenance should be levied. Before again going to parliament the board, on Stevenson's suggestion, consulted John Rennie [q. v.], who concurred in Stevenson's opinion. Both Stevenson and Rennie gave evidence before a new parliamentary committee, and the act was passed on 21 July 1806. Active operations were begun on the reef in August 1807. Rennie was appointed nominally chief or consulting engineer, to whom Stevenson in any case of difficulty could apply. Rennie, who had no experience of lighthouse construction, suggested various alterations of the design, but to none of them Stevenson gave effect. After five years of arduous labour the lighthouse was in working order. Stevenson described its construction in 1824 in his 'Account of the Bell Rock Lighthouse.' The tower, which, as in all Stevenson's lighthouses, is free from architectural adornment, rises to the height of 100 ft.; the diameter at the base is 42 ft., diminishing to 15 ft. at the top. Above the solid, which is 30 ft. in height, is the entrance doorway, the interior being divided into six stories. Smeaton in his Eddystone tower adopted an arched form of floor, rendering it necessary to insert chains embedded in the masonry to counteract the outward thrust; but in the Bell Rock tower, by an ingenious arrangement of the masonry, the stone floors were converted into effective 'bonds,' thus tying the walls together, for as the stone floors form part of the walls, outward thrust is prevented. All subsequent rock towers have this form of floor. The cubic contents of the tower are more than double those of the Eddystone, from which it differs in many respects owing to its far more difficult and dangerous site. The tower was protected both externally and internally from lightning stroke, and thirty-five years afterwards, on the advice of Faraday, a somewhat similar arrangement was applied to the Eddystone tower. The optical apparatus consisted of parabolic reflectors of silvered copper, combined with argand burners, arranged on a four-sided frame, the best and most complete apparatus then known; and, as a means of further distinguishing the light, it was made to show red and white alternately, hence Sir Walter Scott's 'ruddy gem of changeful light.' Since the lighting of the Bell Rock not a single wreck has taken place on the reef. The Northern lighthouse board directed a bust of Stevenson, by Samuel Joseph, to be placed in the tower, and at his death placed in their minutes their regret at the loss of him 'to whom is due the honour of conceiving and executing the great work of the Bell Rock Lighthouse.'

Not only was the tower itself novel in design, but the implements used in its erection had to be invented. The balance and movable jib cranes were for the first time used at the Bell Rock. The latter is now in universal use. Ball-bearings were also introduced into the cranes at the Bell Rock for the first time. Stevenson further designed for the temporary lightship moored off the Bell Rock tower during its construction—the first lightship placed in so deep water—a lantern to surround the mast, instead of small lanterns hung from the yard-arms or frames. This improvement is now universally adopted.

In 1814 Sir Walter Scott made his celebrated voyage round Scotland with Stevenson and the lighthouse commissioners, starting from Leith on 29 July and reaching Greenock on 8 Sept. On 30 July he visited the Bell Rock, and inscribed some appreciative lines in the lighthouse album. Speaking of Stevenson in his journal, he says: 'The official chief of the expedition is Mr. Stevenson the surveyor—viceroy over the commissioners—a most gentlemanlike and modest man, and well known by his scientific skill.'

Stevenson's practice was not confined to

lighthouses, but covered the whole field of general engineering. He designed many bridges. His Hutchison Bridge 'is one of the best specimens of the segmental arch.' He also designed a new form of suspension bridge, in which the roadway passes above the chains, and the necessity of tall piers is avoided; many bridges have since, especially on the continent, been constructed on this principle. He also suggested the modern rail used on railways. George Stephenson acknowledged that it was from Stevenson's description that he adopted malleable iron rails. He was the first to discover and point out that the salt waters of the ocean flow up the beds of rivers in a stream quite distinct from the overflowing fresh water; and he invented the hydrophore for procuring specimens of sea and river water, so largely used in estuarial and oceanic observations. Stevenson designed the magnificent eastern road approaches to Edinburgh; of one of the eastern approaches Cockburn wrote: 'The effect was like drawing up the curtain of a theatre.'

His experiments on the destruction of timber by the *Limnoria terebrans* led to the universal adoption of greenheart oak for structures in the sea. He took a great interest in the promotion of the fisheries, and suggested and urged the use of the barometer by fishermen. He was one of the originators of the Royal Observatory of Edinburgh, and strongly advocated the importance to navigation of trustworthy charts founded on careful marine surveys and soundings. He was a fellow of the Royal, the Antiquarian, and Wernerian societies of Edinburgh; the Geological and Astronomical societies of London; and a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers (1828). Stevenson died at Edinburgh on 12 July 1850, and was buried in the New Calton cemetery, close to one of the approaches to Edinburgh which he designed. Joseph's marble bust of Stevenson is in the Bell Rock lighthouse. The original model is in the Museum of Science and Art, Edinburgh. A portrait painted from it is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh, and has been engraved for David Stevenson's 'Life of Robert Stevenson,' 1878.

Alan, his eldest, David his third son, and his youngest son, Thomas, are noticed separately.

Stevenson contributed many articles on engineering to the 'Edinburgh Encyclopædia' and the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' such as bridges, blasting, dredging, roads, lighthouses, railways. Among the papers he contributed to scientific societies, that contributed to the Wernerian Society on the 'Alveus of the German Ocean' is frequently quoted by geologists.

[Private information; David Stevenson's Life of Robert Stevenson, Edinburgh, 1878; Robert Louis Stevenson's Family of Engineers, in Edinburgh edition of his Works, 1896, vol. xviii.]

D. A. S.

STEVENSON, ROBERT LOUIS (1850-1894), novelist, essayist, poet, and traveller, was born at 8 Howard Place, Edinburgh, on 13 Nov. 1850. He was baptised Robert Lewis Balfour, but from about his eighteenth year dropped the use of the third christian name and changed the spelling of the second to Louis; signing thereafter Robert Louis in full, and being called always Louis by his family and intimate friends. On both sides of the house he was sprung from capable and cultivated stock. His father, Thomas Stevenson [q. v.], was a member of the distinguished Edinburgh firm of civil engineers [see under STEVENSON, ROBERT; STEVENSON, DAVID; and STEVENSON, ALAN]. His mother was Margaret Isabella (*d.* 14 May 1897), youngest daughter of Lewis Balfour, for many years minister of the parish of Colinton in Midlothian, and grandson to James Balfour (1705-1795) [q. v.], professor at Edinburgh first of moral philosophy and afterwards of the law of nature and of nations. His mother's father was described by his grandson in the essay called 'The Manse.' Robert Louis was his parents' only child. His mother was subject in early and middle life to chest and nerve troubles, and her son may have inherited from her some of his constitutional weakness as well as of his intellectual vivacity and taste for letters. His health was infirm from the first. He suffered from frequent bronchial affections and acute nervous excitability, and in the autumn of 1858 was near dying of a gastric fever. In January 1853 his parents moved to No. 1 Inverleith Terrace, and in May 1857 to 17 Heriot Row, which continued to be their Edinburgh home until the father's death in 1887. Much of his time was also spent in the manse at Colinton on the water of Leith, the home of his maternal grandfather. If he suffered much as a child from the distresses, he also enjoyed to the full the pleasures, of imagination. He was eager in every kind of play, and made the most of all the amusements natural to an only child kept much indoors by ill-health. The child in him never died; and the zest with which in after life he would throw himself into the pursuits of children and young boys was on his own account as much as on theirs. This spirit is illustrated in the pieces which he wrote and published under the title 'A Child's

Garden of Verses,' as well as in a number of retrospective essays and fragments referring with peculiar insight and freshness of memory to that period of life ('Child's Play,' 'Notes of Childhood,' 'Rosa quo locorum,' and others unpublished).

Such a child was naturally a greedy reader, or rather listener to reading; for it was not until his eighth year that he learned to read easily or habitually to himself. He began early to take pleasure in attempts at composition: a 'History of Moses,' dictated in his sixth year, and an account of 'Travels in Perth,' in his ninth, are still extant. Ill-health prevented his getting much regular or continuous schooling. He attended first (1858-61) a preparatory school kept by a Mr. Henderson in India Street; and next (at intervals for some time after the autumn of 1861) the Edinburgh Academy. For a few months in the autumn of 1863 he was at a boarding-school kept by a Mr. Wyatt at Spring Grove, near London; from 1864 to 1867 his education was conducted chiefly at Mr. Thompson's private school in Frederick Street, Edinburgh, and by private tutors in various places to which he travelled for his own or his parents' health. Such travels included frequent visits to health resorts in Scotland; occasional excursions with his father on his nearer professional rounds, e.g. to the coasts and lighthouses of Fife in 1864; and also longer journeys—to Germany and Holland in 1862, to Italy in 1863, to the Riviera in the spring of 1864, and to Torquay in 1865 and 1866. From 1867 the family life became more settled between Edinburgh and Swanston cottage, a country home in the Pentlands which Thomas Stevenson first rented in that year, and the scenery and associations of which inspired not a little of his son's work in literature (see especially *A Pastoral* and *St. Ives*).

In November of the same year, 1867, Louis Stevenson was entered as a student at the Edinburgh University, and for several winters attended classes there with such regularity as his health and inclinations permitted. According to his own account (essay on *A College Magazine*; *Life of Fleeming Jenkin*, &c.), he was alike at school and college an incorrigible idler and truant. But outside the field of school and college routine he showed eager curiosity and activity of mind. 'He was of a conversable temper,' so he says of himself, 'and insatiably curious in the aspects of life; and spent much of his time scraping acquaintance with all classes of man and woman kind.' At the same time he read precociously and omnivorously in the *belles-lettres*, including a very wide range of English poetry, fiction, and essays, and a fairly wide range of French: and was a genuine student of Scottish history, and to some extent of history in general. He had been intended as a matter of course to follow the family profession of engineering; and from 1868 his summer excursions took a professional turn. In that and the two following years he went to watch the works of the firm in progress at various points on the mainland and in the northern and western islands. He was a favourite, though a very irregular, pupil of the professor of engineering, Fleeming Jenkin [q. v.]; and must have shown some aptitude for the calling hereditary in his family, inasmuch as in 1871 he received the silver medal of the Edinburgh Society of Arts for a paper on a suggested improvement in lighthouse apparatus. The outdoor and seafaring parts of the profession were in fact wholly to his taste, as in spite of his frail health he had a passion for open-air exercise and adventure (though not for sports). Office work, on the other hand, was his aversion, and his physical powers were unequal to the workshop training necessary to the practical engineer. Accordingly in this year, 1871, it was agreed that he should give up the hereditary profession and read for the bar.

For several ensuing years Stevenson attended law classes in the university, giving to the subject some serious although fitful attention, until he was called to the bar in 1875. But it was on another side that this 'pattern of an idler,' to use his own words, was gradually developing himself into a model of unsparing industry. From childhood he had never ceased to practise writing, and on all his truantries went pencil and copybook in hand. Family and school magazines in manuscript are extant of which, between his thirteenth and sixteenth years, he was editor, chief contributor, and illustrator. In his sixteenth year he wrote a serious essay on the 'Pentland Rising of 1666' (having already tried his hand at an historical romance on the same subject). This was printed as a pamphlet, and is now a rarity in request among collectors. For the following four or five years, though always writing both in prose and verse, he kept his efforts to himself, and generally destroyed the more ambitious of them. Among these were a romance on the life of Hackston of Rathillet, a poetical play of 'Semiramis' written in imitation of Webster, and 'Voces Fidelium,' a series of dramatic dialogues in verse. A few manuscript essays and notes of travel that have been preserved from 1868 to 1870, together with his letters to

his mother of the same period, show almost as good a gift of observation and expression as his published work of five or six years later. Less promising and less personal are a series of six papers which he contributed in 1871 to the 'Edinburgh University Magazine,' a short-lived periodical started by him in conjunction with one or two college friends and fellow-members of the Speculative Society.

With high social spirits and a brilliant, somewhat fantastic, gaiety of bearing, Stevenson was no stranger to the storms and perplexities of youth. A restless and inquiring conscience, perhaps inherited from covenanting ancestors, kept him inwardly calling in question the grounds of conduct and the accepted codes of society. At the same time his reading had shaken his belief in Christian dogma; the harsher forms of Scottish Calvinistic Christianity being indeed at all times repugnant to his nature. From the last circumstance arose for a time troubles with his father, the more trying while they lasted because of the deep attachment and pride in each other which always subsisted between father and son. He loved the aspects of his native city, but neither its physical nor its social atmosphere was congenial to him. Amid the biting winds and rigid social conventions of Edinburgh he craved for Bohemian freedom and the joy of life, and for a while seemed in danger of a fate like that of the boy-poet, Robert Fergusson [q. v.], with whom he always owned a strong sense of spiritual affinity.

But his innate sanity of mind and disposition prevailed. In the summer of 1873 he made new friends, who encouraged him strongly to the career of letters. His first contribution to regular periodical literature, a little paper on 'Roads,' appeared in the 'Portfolio' (edited by Philip Gilbert Hamerton) for December 1873. In the meantime his health had suffered a serious breakdown. In consequence of acute nervous exhaustion, combined with threatening lung symptoms, he was ordered to the Riviera, where he spent (chiefly at Mentone) the winter of 1873–4. Returning with a certain measure of recovered health in April 1874, he went to live with his parents at Edinburgh and Swanston, and resumed his reading for the bar. He attended classes for Scots law and conveyancing, and for constitutional law and history. He worked also for a time in the office of Messrs. Skene, Edwards, & Bilton, of which the antiquary and historian, William Forbes Skene [q. v.], was senior partner. On 14 July 1875 he passed his final examination with credit, and was called to the bar on the 16th, but never practised. Since abandoning the engineering profession he had resumed the habit of frequent miscellaneous excursions in Scotland, England, or abroad. Now, in 1875, began the first of a series of visits to the artistic settlements in the neighbourhood of Fontainebleau, where his cousin, Mr. R. A. M. Stevenson, was for the time established. He found the forest climate restorative to his health, and the life and company of Barbizon and the other student resorts congenial. In the winter of 1874–5 he made in Edinburgh the acquaintance of Mr. W. E. Henley, which quickly ripened into a close and stimulating literary friendship. In London he avoided all formal and dress-coated society; and at the Savile Club (his favourite haunt) and elsewhere his own Bohemian oddities of dress and appearance would sometimes repel at first sight persons to whom on acquaintance he soon became endeared by the charm of his conversation. Among his friends of these years may be especially mentioned Mr. Leslie Stephen, Mr. James Payn, Dr. Appleton (editor of the 'Academy'), Professor Clifford, Mr. Walter Pollock, Mr. Cosmo Monkhouse, Mr. Andrew Lang, and Mr. Edmund Gosse. In 1876 he went with Sir Walter Simpson on the canoe tour in Belgium and France described in the 'Inland Voyage.' In the spring of 1878 he made friends at Burford Bridge with a senior whom he had long honoured, Mr George Meredith; and in the summer had a new experience in serving as secretary to Professor Fleeming Jenkin in his capacity of juror on the Paris Exhibition. In the autumn of the same year he spent a month at Monastier in Velay, whence he took the walk through the mountains to Florac narrated in the 'Travels with a Donkey in the Cevennes.'

During these years, 1874–8, his health, though frail, was passable. With his vagrant way of life he combined a steady and growing literary industry. While reading for the bar in 1874–5, much of his work was merely experimental (poems, prose-poems, and tales not published). Much also was in preparation for proposed undertakings on Scottish history. His studies in Highland history, which were diligent and exact, in the end only served to provide the historical background of his Scottish romances. Until the end of 1875 he had only published, in addition to essays in the magazines, an 'Appeal to the Church of Scotland,' written to please his father and published as a pamphlet in 1875. In 1876 he contributed as a journalist, but not frequently, to the 'Academy' and 'Vanity Fair,' and in 1877

more abundantly to 'London,' a weekly review newly founded under the editorship of Mr. Glasgow Brown, an acquaintance of Edinburgh Speculative days. In the former year, 1876, began the brilliant series of essays on life and literature in the 'Cornhill Magazine' which were afterwards collected with others in the volumes called severally 'Virginibus Puerisque' and 'Familiar Studies of Men and Books.' They were continued in 1877, and in greater number throughout 1878. His first published stories were: 'A Lodging for the Night' (*Temple Bar*, October 1877); 'The Sire de Malétroit's Door' (*Temple Bar*, January 1878); and 'Will o' the Mill' (*Cornhill Magazine*, January 1878).

The year 1878 was to Stevenson one of great productiveness. In May was issued his first book, 'The Inland Voyage,' containing the account of his canoe trip, and written in a pleasant fanciful vein of humour and reflection, but with the style a little over-mannered. Besides six or eight characteristic essays of the 'Virginibus Puerisque' series, there appeared in 'London' (edited by Mr. Henley) the set of fantastic modern tales called the 'New Arabian Nights,' conceived in a very spirited and entertaining vein of the realistic-unreal, as well as the story of 'Providence and the Guitar;' and in the 'Portfolio' the 'Picturesque Notes on Edinburgh,' republished at the end of the year in book form. During the autumn and winter of this year he wrote 'Travels with a Donkey in the Cevennes,' and was much engaged in the planning of plays in collaboration with Mr. Henley, of which one, 'Deacon Brodie,' was finished in the spring of 1879. This was also the date of the essay 'On some Aspects of Burns.' In the same spring he drafted in Edinburgh, but afterwards laid by, four chapters on ethics (a study to which he once referred as being always his 'veiled mistress') under the name of 'Lay Morals.' In few men have the faculties been so active on the artistic and the ethical sides at once, and this fragment is of especial interest in the study of its author's mind and character.

By his various published writings Stevenson had made little impression as yet on the general reader. But the critical had recognised in him a new artist of the first promise in English letters, who aimed at, and often achieved, those qualities of sustained precision, lucidity, and grace of style which are characteristic of the best French prose, but in English rare in the extreme. He had known how to stamp all he wrote with the impress of a vivid personal charm; had shown himself a master of the apt and animated phrase; and whether in tale or parable, essay or wayside musing, had touched on vital points of experience and feeling with the observation and insight of a true poet and humourist.

The year 1879 was a critical one in Stevenson's life. In France he had met an American lady, Mrs. Osbourne (*née* Van de Grift), whose domestic circumstances were not fortunate, and who was living with her daughter and young son in the art-student circles of Paris and Fontainebleau. At the beginning of 1879 she returned to California. In June Stevenson determined to follow. He travelled by emigrant ship and train, partly for economy, partly for the sake of the experience. The journey and its discomforts proved disastrous to his health, but did not interrupt his industry. Left entirely to his own resources, he stayed for eight months partly at Monterey and partly at San Francisco. During a part of these months he was at death's door from a complication of pleurisy, malarial fever, and exhaustion of the system, but managed nevertheless to write the story of 'The Pavilion on the Links,' two or three essays for the 'Cornhill Magazine,' the greater part of a Californian story, 'A Vendetta in the West' (never published), a first draft of the romance of 'Prince Otto,' and the two parts of the 'Amateur Emigrant' (not published till some years later). He also tried to get work on the local press, and some contributions were printed in the 'Monterey Independent;' but on the whole his style was not thought up to Californian standards. In the spring of 1880 he was married to Mrs. Osbourne, who had obtained some months before a divorce from her husband. She nursed him through the worst of his illness, and in May they went for the sake of health to lodge at a deserted mining station above Calistoga, in the Californian coast range. The story of this sojourn is told in the 'Silverado Squatters.'

Later, Stevenson brought his wife home in August 1880. She was to him a perfect companion, taking part keenly and critically in his work, sharing all his gipsy tastes and love of primitive and natural modes of life, and being, in spite of her own precarious health, the most devoted and efficient of nurses in the anxious times which now ensued.

For the next seven or eight years Stevenson's life seemed to hang by a thread. Chronic lung disease had declared itself, and the slightest exposure or exertion was apt to bring on a prostrating attack of cough, hæmorrhage, and fever. The trial was manfully

borne; and in every interval of respite he worked in unremitting pursuit of the standards he had set before himself.

Between 1880 and 1887 he lived the life of an invalid, vainly seeking relief by change of place. After spending six weeks (August and September 1880) with his parents at Blair Athol and Strathpeffer, he went in October, with his wife and stepson, to winter at Davos, where he made fast friends with John Addington Symonds (1840–1893) [q. v.] and his family. He wrote little, but prepared for press the collected essays 'Virginibus Puerisque,' in which he preaches with captivating vigour and grace his gospel of youth, courage, and a contempt for the timidities and petty respectabilities of life. For the rest, he amused himself with verses playful and other, and with supplying humorous text and cuts ('Moral Emblems,' 'Not I,' &c.) for a little private press worked by his young stepson. Returning to Scotland at the end of May with health somewhat improved, he spent four months with his parents at Pitlochry and Braemar. At Pitlochry he wrote 'Thrawn Janet' and the chief part of 'The Merry Men,' two of the strongest short tales in Scottish literature, the one of Satanic possession, the other of a conscience and imagination haunted, to the overthrow of reason, by the terrors of the sea. At Braemar he began 'Treasure Island,' his father helping with suggestions and reminiscences from his own seafaring experiences. At the suggestion of Mr. A. H. Japp, the story was offered to, and accepted by, the editor (Mr. Henderson) of a boys' periodical called 'Young Folks.' In the meantime (August 1881) Stevenson had been a candidate for the vacant chair of history and constitutional law at Edinburgh. In the light of such public reputation as he yet possessed, the candidature must have seemed paradoxical; but it was encouraged by competent advisers, including the retiring professor, Dr. Æneas Mackay. It failed. Had it succeeded, his health would almost certainly have proved unequal to the work. A cold and wet season at Braemar did him much harm; and in October he was ordered off to spend a second winter (1881–2) at Davos. He here finished the tale of 'Treasure Island,' began, on the suggestion of Mr. George Bentley, a life (never completed) of William Hazlitt, and prepared for press the collection of literary essays 'Familiar Studies of Men and Books.'

In the summer of 1882 he again tried Scotland (Stobo Manse in Upper Tweedale, Lochearnhead, and Kingussie), and again with bad results for his health. As his wife was never well at Davos, they determined to winter in the south, and settled before Christmas in a cottage near Marseilles (Campagne Defli, St. Marcel). Thence being presently driven by a fever epidemic, they moved in January 1883 to a châlet in a pleasant garden on a hill behind Hyères (Châlet la Solitude). Here Stevenson enjoyed a respite of nearly a year from acute illness, as well as the first breath of popular success on the publication in book form of 'Treasure Island.' In this story the force of invention and vividness of narrative appealed to every reader, including those on whom its other qualities of style and character-drawing would in themselves have been thrown away; and it has taken its place in literature as a classic story of pirate and mutineer adventure. It has been translated into French, Spanish, and other languages. Partly at Marseilles and partly at Hyères he wrote the 'Treasure of Franchard,' a pleasant and ingenious tale of French provincial life; and early in 1883 completed for 'Young Folks' a second boys' tale, 'The Black Arrow.' This story of the wars of the Roses, written in a style founded on the 'Paston Letters,' was preferred to 'Treasure Island' by the audience to whom it was first addressed, but failed to please the critics when published in book form five years later, and was no favourite with its author. Stevenson's other work at Hyères consisted of verses for the 'Child's Garden;' essays for the 'Cornhill Magazine' and the 'Magazine of Art' (edited by Mr. Henley); the 'Silverado Squatters,' first drafted in 1880, and finally 'Prince Otto.' In this tale, or fantasy, certain problems of character and conjugal relation which had occupied him ever since his boyish tragedy of 'Semiramis' are worked out with a lively play of intellect and humour, and (as some think) an excessive refinement and research of style, on a stage of German court life and with a delightful background of German forest scenery. The book, never very popular, is one of those most characteristic of his mind. It was translated into French in 1896 by Mr. Egerton Castle.

In September 1883 Stevenson suffered a great loss in the death of his old friend Mr. James Walter Ferrier (see the essay *Old Mortality*). In the beginning of 1884 his hopes and spirits were rudely dashed by two dangerous attacks of illness, the first occurring at Nice in January, the second at Hyères in May. Travelling slowly homewards by way of Royat, he arrived in England in July in an almost prostrate condition, and in September settled at Bournemouth.

In the autumn and early winter his quarters were at Bonallie Tower, Branksome Park; in February 1885 his father bought and gave him the house at Westbourne which he called (after the famous lighthouse designed by his uncle Alan) Skerryvore. This was for the next two years and a half his home. His health, and on the whole his spirits, remained on a lower plane than before, and he was never free for many weeks together from fits of hæmorrhage and prostration. Nevertheless he was able to form new friendships and to do some of the best work of his life.

In 1885 he finished for publication two books which his illness had interrupted, the 'Child's Garden of Verses' and 'Prince Otto,' and began a highway romance called 'The Great North Road,' but relinquished it in order to write a second series of 'New Arabian Nights.' These new tales hinge about the Fenian dynamite conspiracies, of which the public mind was at this time full, and to the old elements of fantastic realism add a new element of witty and scornful criminal psychology. The incidental stories of 'The Destroying Angel' and 'The Fair Cuban' were supplied by Mrs. Stevenson. During the same period he wrote several of the personal and literary essays afterwards collected in the volume 'Memories and Portraits;' a succession of Christmas stories, 'The Body Snatcher' in the 'Pall Mall Gazette,' 1884; 'Olalla' in the 'Court and Society Review,' and 'The Misadventures of John Nicholson' in 'Cassell's Christmas Annual,' both for 1885; and 'Markheim' in 'Unwin's Christmas Annual,' 1886; as well as several plays in collaboration with Mr. Henley, viz. 'Beau Austin,' 'Admiral Guinea,' and 'Robert Macaire.' Stevenson, like almost every other imaginative writer, had built hopes of gain upon dramatic work. His money needs, in spite of help from his father, were still somewhat pressing. Until 1886 he had never earned much more than 300*l.* a year by his pen. But in that year came two successes which greatly increased his reputation, and with it his power to earn. These were 'The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde' and 'Kidnapped.' The former, founded partly on a dream, is a striking apologue of the double life of man. Published as a 'shilling shocker,' a form at that time in fashion, it became instantly popular; was quoted from a thousand pulpits; was translated into German, French, and Danish; and the names of its two chief characters have passed into the common stock of proverbial allusion. In 'Kidnapped'—a boys' highland story suggested by the historical incident of the Appin murder—the adventures are scarcely less exciting than those of 'Treasure Island,' the elements of character-drawing subtler and farther carried, while the romance of history and the sentiment of the soil are expressed as they had hardly been expressed since Scott. The success of these two tales, both with the critics and the public, established Stevenson's position at the head of the younger English writers of his day, among whom his example encouraged an increased general attention to technical qualities of style and workmanship, as well as a reaction in favour of the novel of action and romance against the more analytic and less stimulating types of fiction then prevailing.

About this time Stevenson was occupied with studies for a short book on Wellington (after Gordon his favourite hero), intended for a series edited by Mr. Andrew Lang. This was never written, and in the winter and spring 1886–7 his chief task was one of piety to a friend, viz. the writing of a life of Fleeming Jenkin from materials supplied by the widow. In the spring of 1887 he published, under the title 'Underwoods' (borrowed from Ben Jonson), a collection of verses, partly English and partly Scottish, selected from the chance production of a good many years. Stevenson's poetry, written chiefly when he was too tired to write anything else, expresses as a rule the charm and power of his nature with a more slippered grace, a far less studious and perfect art, than his prose. He also prepared for publication in 1887, under the title 'Memories and Portraits,' a collection of essays personal and other, including an effective exposition of his own theories of romance, which he had contributed to various periodicals during preceding years.

His father's death in May 1887 broke the strongest tie which bound him to this country. His own health showed no signs of improvement; and the doctors, as a last chance of recovery, recommended some complete change of climate and mode of life. His wife's connections pointing to the west, he thought of Colorado, persuaded his mother to join them, and with his whole household—mother, wife, and stepson—sailed for New York on 17 Aug. 1887. After a short stay under the hospitable care of friends at Newport, he was persuaded, instead of going farther west, to try the climate of the Adirondack mountains for the winter. At the beginning of October the family moved accordingly to a house on Saranac Lake, and remained there until April 1888. Here he wrote for 'Scribner's Magazine' a series of twelve essays (published January–December

1888 and partly reprinted in 'Across the Plains'). Some of these ('Dreams,' 'Lantern Bearers,' 'Random Memories') contain his best work in the mixed vein of autobiography and criticism; others ('Pulvis et Umbra,' 'A Christmas Sermon') his strongest, if not his most buoyant or inspiriting, in the ethical vein. For the same publishers he also wrote the ballad of 'Ticonderoga' and began the romance of 'The Master of Ballantrae,' of which the scene is partly laid in the country of his winter sojourn. This tragic story of fraternal hate is thought by many to take the first place among its author's romances, alike by vividness of presentment and by psychologic insight. In April Stevenson came to New York, but, soon wearying of the city, went for some weeks' boating to Manasquan on the New Jersey coast. At this time (March–May 1888), by way of 'a little judicious levity,' he revised and partly rewrote a farcical story drafted in the winter by his stepson, Mr. Lloyd Osbourne, 'The Wrong Box,' which was published in the course of the year under their joint names. The fact that the farce turns on the misadventures of a corpse caused most readers to think the levity more apparent than the judgment; but the book cannot be read without laughter.

In the meantime the family had entertained the idea of a yachting excursion in the South Seas. The romance of the Pacific had attracted Stevenson from a boy. The enterprise held out hopes of relief to his health; an American publisher (Mr. S. S. McClure) provided the means of undertaking it by an offer of 2,000*l.* for letters in which its course should be narrated. The result was that on 26 June 1888 the whole family set out from San Francisco on board the schooner yacht Casco (Captain Otis). They first sailed to the Marquesas, where they spent six weeks; thence to the Paumotus or Dangerous Archipelago; thence to the Tahitian group, where they again rested for several weeks, and whence they sailed northward for Hawaii. Arriving at Honolulu about the new year of 1889, they made a stay of nearly six months, during which Stevenson made several excursions, including one, which profoundly impressed him, to the leper settlement at Molokai. His journey so far having proved a source of infinite interest and enjoyment, as well as greatly improved health, Stevenson determined to prolong it. He and his party started afresh from Honolulu in June 1889 on a rough trading schooner, the Equator. Their destination was the Gilberts, a remote coral group in the western Pacific. At two of its petty capitals, Apemama and Butaritari, they made stays of about six weeks each, and at Christmas 1889 found their way again into semi-civilisation at Apia in the Samoan group. After a month or two's stay in Samoa, where the beauty of the scenery and the charm of the native population delighted them, the party went on to Sydney, where Stevenson immediately fell ill, the life of the city seeming to undo the good he had got at sea. This experience set him voyaging again, and determined him to make his home in the South Seas. In April 1890 a fresh start was made, this time on a trading steamer, the Janet Nicoll. Touching first at Samoa, where he had bought a property of about four hundred acres on the mountain above Apia, to which he gave the name Vailima (five rivers), he left instructions for clearing and building operations to be begun while he continued his voyage. The course of the Janet Nicoll took him during the summer to many remote islands, from Penhryn to the Marshalls, and landed him in September in New Caledonia. Returning the same month to Samoa, he found the small house already existing at Vailima to be roughly habitable, and installed himself there to superintend the further operations of clearing, planting, and building. The family belongings from Bournemouth were sent out, and his mother, who had left him at Honolulu, rejoined him at Vailima in the spring of 1891.

During these Pacific voyages he had finished the 'Master of Ballantrae,' besides writing many occasional verses, and two long, not very effective, ballads on themes of Polynesian legend, the 'Song of Rahero' and the 'Feast of Famine.' He had also planned and begun at sea, in collaboration with Mr. Lloyd Osbourne, his one attempt at a long and sustained story of modern life, 'The Wrecker.' At Samoa he had written the first of his Pacific stories in prose, 'The Bottle Imp.' This little tale of morals and of magic appealed strongly to the native readers to whom (in a missionary translation) it was first addressed (published in English in 'Black and White,' 1891, and reprinted in 'Island Nights' Entertainments'). At Sydney he had written in a heat of indignation, and published in pamphlet form, the striking 'Letter to Dr. Hyde' in vindication of the memory of Father Damien. Lastly, on board the Janet Nicoll, 'under the most ungodly circumstances,' he had begun the work of composing the letters relating his travels, which were due under the original contract to the Messrs. McClure. This and 'The Wrecker' were the two tasks unfinished on his hands when he entered (November 1890) on the four years' residence

at Vailima which forms the closing period of his life.

In his new Samoan home Stevenson soon began to exercise a hospitality and an influence which increased with every year. Among the natives he was known by the name of Tusitala (teller of tales), and was supposed to be master of an inexhaustible store of wealth, perhaps even to be the holder of the magic bottle of his own tale. He gathered about him a kind of feudal clan of servants and retainers, whom he ruled in a spirit of affectionate kindness tempered with firm justice; and presently got drawn, as a man so forward in action and so impatient of injustice could not fail to do, into the entanglements of local politics and government. In health he seemed to have become a new man. Frail in comparison with the strong, he was yet able to ride and boat with little restriction, and to take part freely in local festivities, both white and native. The chief interruptions were an occasional trip to Sydney or Auckland, from which he generally came back the worse. From the middle of 1891 to the spring of 1893 his intromissions in politics embroiled him more or less seriously with most of the white officials in the island, especially the chief justice, Mr. Cedercrantz, and the president of the council, Baron Senfft von Pilsach. The proceedings of these gentlemen were exposed by him in a series of striking letters to the 'Times,' and the three treaty powers (Germany, Great Britain, and the United States) ultimately decided to dispense with their services. At one period of the struggle he believed himself threatened with deportation. Whether all his own steps on that petty but extremely complicated political scene were judicious is more than can be said; but impartial witnesses agree that he had a considerable moderating influence with the natives, and that his efforts were all in the direction of peace and concord.

His literary industry during these years was more strenuous than ever. His habit was to begin work at six in the morning or earlier, continue without interruption until the midday meal, and often to resume again until four or five in the afternoon. In addition to his literary labours he kept up an active correspondence both with old friends and new acquaintances, especially with writers of the younger generation in England, who had been drawn to him either by admiration for his work or by his ever ready and generous recognition of their own. He had suffered for some time from scrivener's cramp, and in the last three years of his life was much helped by the affectionate services as amanuensis of his stepdaughter, Mrs. Strong, who had become a member of the household since 1889. In 1894 the plan devised by his business adviser and lifelong friend, Mr. Charles Baxter, of a limited *édition de luxe* of his collected works, under the title of the 'Edinburgh Edition,' afforded him much pleasure, together with a prospect of considerable gain. This experiment, without precedent during the lifetime of an author, proved a great success, but Stevenson did not live long enough to enjoy the opportunity of rest which its results were calculated to bring him.

Of his writings during the Samoan period, 'The Wrecker' was finished in collaboration with Mr. Lloyd Osbourne in the winter 1890-1. Throughout 1891 he had a heavy task with the promised letters relating his Pacific voyages. Work undertaken to order seldom prospered with him, and these 'Letters,' having cost him more labour than anything he ever wrote, have less of his characteristic charm, despite the interest and strangeness of the matters of which they tell. They were published periodically in the New York 'Sun' and in 'Black and White,' and have been in part reprinted in the 'Edinburgh Edition.' A far more effective result of his South Sea experiences is the tale of the 'Beach of Falesà,' written in the same year and first published under the title 'Uma' in the 'Illustrated London News' (reprinted in 'Island Nights' Entertainments'). In 1892 he was much occupied with a task from which he could expect neither fame nor profit, but to which he was urged by a sense of duty and the hope of influencing the treaty powers in favour of what he thought a wiser policy in Samoa. This was the 'Footnote to History,' an account, composed with an intentional plainness of style, of the intricate local politics of the preceding years, including a description of the famous hurricane of 1888. The same spring (1892) he took up again, after six years, the unfinished history of David Balfour at the point where ill-health had compelled him to break it off in 'Kidnapped.' This sequel (published first in 'Atalanta' under the title 'David Balfour,' and then in book form as 'Catriona') contains some of the author's best work, especially in the closing scenes at Leyden and Dunkerque. The comedy of boy and girl passion has been hardly anywhere more glowingly or more delicately expressed. In the same year (1892) was published 'Across the Plains,' a volume of collected essays, to which was prefixed the account of his emigrant journey from New York to San Francisco, much revised and compressed

from the original draft of 1879; and in the spring of 1893 'Island Nights' Entertainments,' containing with 'The Beach of Falesà,' and 'The Bottle Imp,' a new tale of magic, 'The Isle of Voices,' first published in the 'National Observer.'

In the same year (1892) Stevenson made beginnings on a great variety of new work, some of it inspired by his Pacific experiences, and some by the memories and associations of Scotland, the power of which on his mind seemed only to be intensified by exile. To the former class belonged 'Sophia Scarlet,' a sentimental novel of planters' life in the South Seas, and 'The Ebb-Tide,' a darker story of South Sea crime and adventure, planned some time before under the title of the 'Pearl-Fisher' in collaboration with Mr. Lloyd Osbourne. Of the latter class were 'Heathercat,' a tale of covenanting times and of the Darien adventure; 'The Young Chevalier,' an historical romance partly founded on facts supplied to him by Mr. Andrew Lang; 'Weir of Hermiston,' a tragic story of the Scottish border, in which the chief character was founded on that of the famous judge Lord Braxfield; and 'A Family of Engineers,' being an account of the lives and work of his grandfather, uncles, and father. Some progress had been made with all of these when a fit of influenza in January 1893 diverted him to a lighter task, that of dictating (partly, when forbidden to speak, in the deaf-and-dumb alphabet) a tale of manners and the road called 'St. Ives,' dealing with the escape from Edinburgh Castle and subsequent adventures of a French prisoner of war in 1814. Of these various writings, the 'Ebb-Tide' was alone completed; it was published in 'To-day,' November 1893 to January 1894, and in book form in September 1894. The family history was carried as far as the construction of the Bell Rock lighthouse. 'Sophia Scarlet,' 'Heathercat,' and the 'Young Chevalier' never got beyond a chapter or two each. 'St. Ives' had been brought to within a little of completion when the author, feeling himself getting out of vein with it, turned again to 'Weir of Hermiston.' This, so far as it goes, is his strongest work. The few chapters which he lived to complete, taken as separate blocks of narrative and character presentment, are of the highest imaginative and emotional power.

Despite the habitual gaiety which Stevenson had continued to show before his family and friends, and his expressed confidence in his own improved health, there had not been wanting in his later correspondence from Vailima signs of inward despondency and distress. At moments, even, it is evident that he himself had presentiments that the end was near. It came in such a manner as he would himself have wished. On the afternoon of 3 Dec. 1894, he was talking gaily with his wife, when the sudden rupture of a blood-vessel in the brain laid him at her feet, and within two hours all was over. The next day he was buried on a romantic site of his own selection, whither it took the zealous toil of sixty natives to cut a path and carry him, on a peak of the forest-clad Mount Vaea.

The romance of Stevenson's life and the attraction of his character procured for him a degree of fame and affection disproportionate to the numerical circulation of his works. In this point he was much outstripped by several of his contemporaries. But few writers have during their lifetime commanded so much admiration and regard from their fellow-craftsmen. To attain the mastery of an elastic and harmonious English prose, in which trite and inanimate elements should have no place, and which should be supple to all uses and alive in all its joints and members, was an aim which he pursued with ungrudging, even with heroic, toil. Not always, especially not at the beginning, but in by far the greater part of his mature work, the effect of labour and fastidious selection is lost in the felicity of the result. Energy of vision goes hand in hand with magic of presentment, and both words and things acquire new meaning and a new vitality under his touch. Next to finish and brilliancy of execution, the most remarkable quality of his work is its variety. Without being the inventor of any new form or mode of literary art (unless, indeed, the verses of the 'Child's Garden' are to be accounted such), he handled with success and freshness nearly all the old forms—the moral, critical, and personal essay, travels sentimental and other, romances and short tales both historical and modern, parables and tales of mystery, boys' stories of adventure, drama, memoir, lyrical and meditative verse both English and Scottish. To some of these forms he gave quite new life: through all alike he expressed vividly his own extremely personal way of seeing and being, his peculiar sense of nature and of romance.

In personal appearance Stevenson was of good stature (about 5 ft. 10 in.) and activity, but very slender, his leanness of body and limb (not of face) having been throughout life abnormal. The head was small; the eyes dark hazel, very wide-set, intent, and beaming; the face of a long oval shape; the expression rich and animated. He had a free

and picturesque play of gesture and a voice of full and manly fibre, in which his pulmonary weakness was not at all betrayed. The features are familiar from many photographs and cuts. Of two small full-length portraits by Mr. John S. Sargent one belongs to the family, the other to Mr. Fairchild of Newport, U.S.A.; an oil sketch, done in one sitting, by Sir W. B. Richmond, in the National Portrait Gallery; a drawing from life, by an American artist, Mr. Alexander; a large medallion portrait in bronze, in some respects excellent, by A. St. Gaudens of New York; and a portrait painted in 1893 at Samoa by Signor Nerli, in private possession in Scotland.

His published writings, in book and pamphlet form, are as follows: 1. 'The Pentland Rising, a Page of History, 1666' (pamphlet), 1866. 2. 'An Appeal to the Church of Scotland' (pamphlet), 1875. 3. 'An Inland Voyage,' 1878. 4. 'Picturesque Notes on Edinburgh,' 1879. 5. 'Travels with a Donkey in the Cevennes,' 1879. 6. 'Virginibus Puerisque,' 1881. 7. 'Familiar Studies of Men and Books,' 1882. 8. 'Treasure Island,' 1882. 9. 'New Arabian Nights,' 1882. 10. 'The Silverado Squatters,' 1883. 11. 'Prince Otto,' 1885. 12. 'The Child's Garden of Verses,' 1885. 13. 'More New Arabian Nights: the Dynamiter,' 1885. 14. 'The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde,' 1886. 15. 'Kidnapped,' 1886. 16. 'The Merry Men and other Tales,' 1886. 17. 'Underwoods,' 1887. 18. 'Memories and Portraits,' 1887. 19. 'Memoir of Fleeming Jenkin' (prefixed to 'Papers of Fleeming Jenkin,' 2 vols.), 1887. 20. 'The Black Arrow,' 1888. 21. 'The Wrong Box' (in collaboration with Mr. Lloyd Osbourne), 1888. 22. 'The Master of Ballantrae,' 1889. 23. 'Ballads,' 1890. 24. 'Father Damien: an Open Letter' (pamphlet) 1890. 25. 'The Wrecker' (in collaboration with Mr. Lloyd Osbourne), 1892. 26. 'Across the Plains,' 1892. 27. 'A Footnote to History,' 1893. 28. 'Island Nights' Entertainments,' 1893. 29. 'Catriona' (being the sequel to 'Kidnapped'), 1893. 30. 'The Ebb-Tide' (in collaboration with Mr. Lloyd Osbourne), 1894. The above were published during his lifetime; subsequently there appeared: 31. 'Vailima Letters,' 1895. 32. 'Fables' (appended to a new edition of 'Jekyll and Hyde'), 1896. 33. 'Weir of Hermiston,' 1896. 34. 'Songs of Travel,' 1896. 35. 'St. Ives,' with the final chapters supplied by Mr. A. T. Quiller Couch, 1897. 36. 'Letters to his Family and Friends,' ed. Sidney Colvin, 1899. All save the last were reprinted in the limited 'Edinburgh Edition,' which also contains the 'Amateur Emigrant,' entire for the first time (the title-paper of No. 26, 'Across the Plains,' was the second part of this); the unfinished 'Family of Engineers,' which has not been printed elsewhere; the 'Story of a Lie,' the 'Misadventures of John Nicholson;' and the fragmentary romance, 'The Great North Road'—all here reprinted from periodicals for the first time; the 'South Sea Letters,' not elsewhere reprinted; as well as 'The Pentland Rising,' 'A Letter to the Church of Scotland,' the 'Edinburgh University Magazine Essays,' 'Lay Morals,' 'Prayers written for Family Use at Vailima,' and a number of other papers and fragments, early and late, which have not been collected elsewhere. The edition is in twenty-seven volumes, of which the first series of twenty appeared 15 Nov. 1894–15 June 1896, and the supplementary series of seven December 1896–February 1898. Another collected edition—the 'Pentland'—edited by Edmund Gosse, appeared in 1905–7 (20 vols.)

[Stevenson's autobiographical writings; his private correspondence; personal knowledge. A biography by Graham Balfour appeared in 1901 (2 vols.) See also W. F. Prideaux's Bibliography, 1903.] S. C.

STEVENSON, SETH WILLIAM (1784–1853), antiquary, was born at Norwich in 1784.

His father, WILLIAM STEVENSON (1741-1821), publisher and author, eldest son of the Rev. Seth Ellis Stevenson, rector of Treswell, Nottinghamshire, was born in 1741, and was a printer and publisher in the market-place at Norwich, the firm being Stevenson, Matchett, & Stevenson. For thirty-five years from 1785 or 1786 he was the proprietor of the 'Norfolk Chronicle.' In 1812 he saw through his own press a new edition of James Bentham's 'History of the Church of Ely.' In 1817 he brought out 'A Supplement' to the work. He also edited John Campbell's 'Lives of the British Admirals,' bringing the information down to 1812. To Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' and to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' he was a frequent contributor. For many years he was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He died in Surrey Street, Norwich, on 13 May 1821 (*Gent. Mag.* May 1821, pp. 472–3).

His son, Seth William, was taken into partnership with his father and Jonathan Matchett. From an early period he was connected with the 'Norfolk Chronicle,' of which paper, on the death of his father, he became proprietor, and to a great extent editor to his death. In 1817 he printed for private circulation 'Journal of a Tour through part of France, Flanders, and Holland, including

a visit to Paris and a walk over the Field of Waterloo in the summer of 1816.' This work was dedicated to the Society of United Friars of Norwich, a literary society of which he was almost the last survivor. In 1827 he published in two volumes 'A Tour in France, Savoy, Northern Italy, Switzerland, Germany, and the Netherlands,' and in the same year was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. In 1828 he was nominated a sheriff of the city of Norwich, became an alderman in the same year, and served the office of mayor in 1832. He was elected an associate of the British Archæological Association in 1845, and on the establishment of the Numismatic Society in 1836 he became a member. For many years all his leisure time was engaged in composing a complete dictionary of Roman coins. His idea was to give an explanation of the types, symbols, and devices on consular and imperial coins, biographical notices of the emperors from Julius to Mauricius, and mythological, historical, and geographical notices in elucidation of rare coins. This work, with illustrations by Frederick William Fairholt [q. v.], was left incomplete at the time of his death, as to the last letters U to Z. It was then revised in part by Charles Roach Smith [q. v.], and, being completed by Frederic William Madden, was published, after many delays, in 1889 under the title of 'A Dictionary of Roman Coins, Republican and Imperial,' and remains the standard work on the subject. Stevenson died at Cambridge on 22 Dec. 1853, in the house of his son-in-law, John Deighton, surgeon.

By his wife Mary, he had two sons, of whom Mr. Henry Stevenson, F.L.S., is author of 'The Birds of Norfolk' (1866–90, 3 vols. 8vo).

[Numismatic Chronicle, 1855, vol. xvii., Proceedings, pp. 17–18; Smith's Retrospections, 1883, i. 248–51; Smith's Collectanea Antiqua, 1861, v. 276; Journal British Archæol. Assoc. 1855, x. 124–5; Gent. Mag. 1854, li. 208.]

G. C. B.

STEVENSON, THOMAS (1818-1887) engineer and meteorologist, born in Edinburgh on 22 July 1818, was youngest son of Robert Stevenson [q. v.], and was brother of Alan Stevenson [q. v.], and of David Stevenson [q. v.] He was educated at the high school of Edinburgh, where he showed an incapacity for arithmetical calculation which remained with him through life. His mathematical faculty was, however, above the average, and he acquired a knowledge of Latin which he cultivated in later years, Lactantius, Lucan, Vossius, and Cardinal Bona becoming favourite authors. In youth he formed an ardent love of the English classics, and soon developed the habits of a book collector and the faculty of writing English with grace, vigour, and distinction.

In his seventeenth year Stevenson entered his father's office with a view to becoming an engineer. When his apprenticeship was over he in 1842 wrote a paper on the defects of the rain-gauges then in use, with a description of one of an improved form. This was published in the 'Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal,' 1842, xxxiii. 12–21, and was the first of a series of numerous contributions to scientific journals on such subjects as lighthouse and harbour engineering, lighthouse optics, experiments on the force of waves, and meteorology. By 1883 these papers had reached a total of forty-four (see *Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers*, 1800-63 p. 829, 1864-73 pp. 1014-15, and 1874-83 pp. 495-6). In 1843 Stevenson superintended the construction of the lighthouse on Little Ross Island on the Solway, and wrote a paper on the geology of the island (*Edinb. New Phil. Journ.* xxxv. 83-8). In 1846 he became a partner in his father's firm, and in 1853 he and his brother David were appointed engineers to the board of northern lighthouses. This position he held till his health failed in 1885.

Stevenson won his chief reputation by his successful pursuit of the experiments in lighthouse illumination, which his brother, Alan Stevenson, began. By his efforts 'the great sea lights in every quarter of the world now shine more brightly.' His crowning invention was his 'azimuthal condensing system of lighthouse illumination.' No attempt had previously been made to allocate the auxiliary light in proportion to the varying lengths of the different ranges and the amplitudes of the arcs to be illuminated, or, where a light had to show all round the horizon, to weaken its intensity in one arc, and with the rays so abstracted to strengthen some other arc, which from its range being longer required to be of greater power. To perfecting this invention he devoted the greater part of his time from 1855 to 1885. Other inventions and improvements he described in his 'Lighthouse Illumination,' 1859 (2nd ed. 1871, expanded into 'Lighthouse Construction and Illumination,' 1881; see Sir David Brewster, *Reply to Messrs. D. and T. Stevenson's Pamphlet on Lighthouses*, 1860), and in his article 'Lighthouse' in the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.'

Other separately issued works were: 'Design and Construction of Harbours,' 1864, Edinburgh (2nd ed. 1874; 3rd ed. 1886), a

reprint of the article in the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and 'Proposal for the Illumination of Beacons and Buoys,' 1870.

Stevenson was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1848, served frequently on its council, and became its president in 1885. He was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1864, and president of the Royal Scottish Society of Arts in 1859-60. His contributions to the transactions of these and other societies were many and varied. Outside his profession his interests were mainly concentrated on meteorology. He was one of the originators of the Scottish Meteorological Society in 1855, was member of council from the commencement, and, on the death of Dr. Keith Johnstone [q.v.] in 1871, was elected its honorary secretary. Among the original and permanent contributions he made to meteorology were the Stevenson screen for the protection of thermometers, designed in 1864, and now in universal use; the introduction in 1867 into meteorological investigations of the term 'barometric gradient,' which is now commonly employed in the science; and the means of ascertaining, by high and low level observations, the vertical gradients for atmospheric pressure, temperature, and humidity which are fundamental data in meteorology.

In later years Stevenson published 'Christianity confirmed by Jewish and Heathen Testimony, and the Deductions from Physical Science,' Edinburgh, 1877, 2nd edit. 1879. He died at his house, 17 Heriot Row, Edinburgh, on 8 May 1887. By his wife, Margaret Isabella, daughter of the Rev. James Balfour, minister of Colinton, he was father of Robert Louis Stevenson [q. v.] His widow died on 14 May 1897.

[Personal knowledge; Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Scotsman, 9 May 1887; Times, 9 May 1887 and 16 May 1897; Proc. Royal Society of Edinburgh, vol. xx. pp. lxi-lxxviii; R. L. Stevenson's Memoirs and Portraits, p. 132.]

A. B.

STEVENSON, WILLIAM (1719?-1783), physician, an Irishman by birth, born about 1719, was first cousin to Andrew Thomas Stewart, sixth baron Stewart of Stewart Castle, co. Tyrone. The Stewarts removed to Scotland in consequence of the troublous times in Ireland at the beginning of the eighteenth century, and it was probably for this reason that Stevenson received his medical education at the university of Edinburgh. Here he studied under Alexander Monro I and Alexander Monro II, John Rutherford (1695-1779) [q. v.], Whytt, and Cullen. He graduated M.D. with the inaugural thesis 'De Diabete,' and remained in the city two years longer, partly to study medicine further and partly for instruction in divinity. He was one of the earliest members of the Edinburgh Medical Society, founded in 1737, and he appears to have served for a time in the army, for he says that he 'was formerly commander of one of his majesty's forts.' He practised for some time at Coleraine in Ireland, and then moved to Wells in Somerset, where he was practising as a physician in 1779. He lived for a short time at Bath, but moved to Newark at the end of May 1781. Here he died suddenly on 13 April 1783.

A presbyterian in religion and a Jacobite in politics, Stevenson in his later years was constantly at variance with his surroundings. He hated the apothecaries, he despised the College of Physicians, and he abhorred the therapeutic measures adopted by his contemporaries. His pen was venomous, and he spent his life lampooning and being lampooned. He appears to have been a shrewd physician, magnifying his calling, disbelieving in the efficacy of drugs or of bleeding, but with an abiding faith in the curative value of blisters and issues. His contemporaries regarded him as a malignant quack, who endeavoured to destroy their lucrative practice by explaining away the remedial action of the Bath waters in gout.

His works were: 1. 'A Successful Method of treating the Gout by Blistering, with an Introduction consisting of Miscellaneous Matter,' Bath, 1779, 8vo. 2. 'Cases of Medicine interspersed with Strictures occasioned by some late Medical Transactions in the town of Newark,' London, 1782, 8vo. 3. 'Dr. Stevenson's Reply to a Letter addressed to Dr. Stevenson of Newark by Ed. Harrison,' Newark, 1782, 8vo. 4. 'Candid Animadversions on . . . a Singular Gouty Case, to which are prefixed Strictures on Royal Medical Colleges, likewise a summary Opinion of the late Disorder called the Influenza,' Newark, 1782, 8vo. 5. 'Considerations on the Dangerous Effects of Promiscuous Blood-letting and the common Preposterous Administration of Drugs, with other Coincident Subjects, Medical and Moral,' Newark, 1783, 8vo. This work is incomplete, and was published after Stevenson's death.

[Autobiographical details in Stevenson's works; Gent. Mag. 1783, i. 366; Watt's Bibl. Brit.]

D'A. P.

STEVENSON, WILLIAM (1772-1829), keeper of the records in the treasury, son of a captain in the royal navy, was born at Berwick-upon-Tweed on 26 Nov.

1772. He was educated at the grammar school there under Joseph Romney. In 1787 he entered the academy at Daventry as a student for the ministry, and in 1789 the academy was removed to Northampton, where he completed his course of study. After a short sojourn at Bruges as tutor to an English family, the outbreak of the war in 1792 compelled him to return to England, where he obtained the post of classical tutor at Manchester academy. While at Manchester he became an Arian under the influence of Thomas Barnes, D.D. (1747–1810) [q. v.] For a short time he preached at Doblane, near that town, but, becoming convinced of the impropriety of a paid ministry, he resigned his posts and went as a pupil to a farmer in East Lothian. In 1797 he took a farm at Laughton, near Edinburgh; but after four or five years he relinquished farming, and set up a boarding-house for students in Drummond Street, Edinburgh. Shortly after he became editor of the 'Scots Magazine,' to which he contributed numerous essays. In 1806 James Maitland, eighth earl of Lauderdale, who had been offered by Fox the post of governor-general of India, invited Stevenson to accompany him as private secretary. Owing to the strenuous opposition of the East India Company, Lord Lauderdale withdrew his claims to the governor-generalship, but he compensated his secretary by obtaining for him the office of keeper of the records to the treasury. Soon after Stevenson declined the czar's offer of the professorship of technology at the university of Kharkov. He continued to reside in the neighbourhood of London till his death, at his house at Chelsea, on 20 March 1829. He was twice married. By his first wife, Eliza Holland of Sandlebridge in Cheshire, he had two children, a son John and a daughter Elizabeth Cleghorn, who married William Gaskell [q. v.], and became well known as a novelist [see GASKELL, ELIZABETH CLEGHORN]. Stevenson's first wife died in 1810, and in 1814 he married Catherine, daughter of Alexander Thomson of Savannah in Georgia. By her he had a son and daughter.

Stevenson was the author of: 1. 'Remarks on the very inferior Utility of Classical Learning,' London, 1796, 4to. 2. 'A System of Land-Surveying,' 1805, 4to; London, 1810, 4to. 3. 'General View of the Agriculture of the County of Surrey,' London, 1809, 8vo. 4. 'General View of the Agriculture of the County of Dorset,' London, 1812, 8vo. 5. 'Historical Sketch of Discovery, Navigation, and Commerce,' Edinburgh and London, 1824, 8vo. He also contributed the article on chivalry to Dr. Brewster's 'Edinburgh Encyclopædia,' wrote the life of Carton and other treatises for the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, besides writing numerous articles for the 'Edinburgh Review,' the 'Retrospective Review,' and other magazines, and compiling the greater part of the 'Annual Register' for several years.

[Annual Biography and Obituary, 1830, pp. 208–14; Gent. Mag. 1829, i. 644; Macculloch's Literature of Political Economy, p. 148; Donaldson's Agricultural Biography, p. 97; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] E. I. C.

STEVENSON, W. B. (*fl.* 1803–1825), writer on South America, landed on the coast of Chili in the Indian district of Araucania about 1803, with the intention of travelling through the country. On proceeding to Arauco he found himself detained a prisoner on the pretext that war had broken out between Spain and England. Thence he was conveyed successively to Concepcion, Callao, and Lima, where he was confined in the gaol for eight months with the most abandoned criminals. His liberty was gradually extended, and he was permitted to reside in the town and to make excursions into the adjoining provinces. In 1808 he became private secretary to Count Ruis de Castilla, president and captain-general of Quito. On the outbreak of the revolution at Quito, where he was stationed, he joined the insurgents. In December 1810 he was appointed governor of the Esmeraldas with the title of lieutenant-colonel, and after the arrival of Lord Cochrane in 1818 he became his secretary and had a share in many of his naval operations [see COCHRANE, THOMAS, tenth EARL OF DUNDONALD]. After twenty years' residence in South America he revisited England about 1824, returning to Peru about the end of 1825. The date of his death is not known.

While in England he published the results of his American experiences in a work entitled 'A Historical and Descriptive Narrative of twenty years' residence in South America,' London, 1825, 8vo. His book is of great value for the period immediately preceding the South American revolution. He used his unique opportunities for observation to advantage. Prescott, in his 'History of the Conquest of Peru,' praised his description of Lima, and made considerable use of his accounts of native manners and customs. Translations into French and German were published at Paris and Weimar respectively in 1826.

[Stevenson's Historical Narrative; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Monthly Review, 1825, iii. 66; Literary Gazette, 1825, p. 627.] E. I. C.

STEVENSON, WILLIAM FLEMING (1832-1886), Irish divine, youngest child of William Stevenson, a merchant in Strabane, co. Tyrone, by Margaret Anne, daughter of Samuel Morton, was born at Strabane on 20 Sept. 1832. After being taught for some time by a private tutor, he was sent in 1844 to the Royal Academical Institution, Belfast, where he remained until in 1848 he entered the university of Glasgow. Here he graduated M.A. in 1851, when he commenced the study of theology at New College, Edinburgh. His course completed, he went in 1854 to Germany, where he studied for some time at the universities of Berlin and Heidelberg, and made his first acquaintance with those forms of Christian activity which he afterwards described in 'Praying and Working.' In 1856 he was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Strabane, and in the autumn of 1857 became a town missionary in Belfast, where a virulent attack of typhus, caught in the discharge of his duties, almost cost him his life. After holding two temporary appointments, one as *locum tenens* in Bonn for William Graham, D.D. (1810-1883) [q. v.], in 1858, and the other as assistant to the Rev. D. McKee in Belfast in 1859, he was ordained on 1 March 1860 as minister of a newly established presbyterian congregation at Rathgar, a suburb of Dublin. Two years later a new church there, built largely through Stevenson's exertions, was opened. So popular were his ministrations that it was soon filled, and was twice enlarged.

Stevenson's literary activity began early. In 1855 he commenced writing in the 'Edinburgh Christian Instructor,' then edited by Dr. Norman Macleod (1812-1872) [q. v.] To 'Good Words' he contributed from the beginning. 'Praying and Working' first appeared in its early numbers. It was published separately in 1862, and was very popular from the first. In 1873 he published a large selection of 'Hymns for the Church and Home,' which had a wide circulation.

Meanwhile, in 1871, Stevenson's deep interest in foreign missions caused him to be appointed colleague to the Rev. James Morgan, D.D. [q. v.], Belfast, in the honorary convenership of the Irish General Assembly's foreign mission. On Morgan's death in 1873 he became sole convener. Much of his time and thought was henceforth devoted to this enterprise. As an auxiliary to it he founded a zenana mission. In 1877, accompanied by his wife, he made, at the request of the general assembly, a journey round the world, visiting mission stations, especially in China and India. In 1879-80 he held the chair of evangelistic theology in New College, Edinburgh, and from 1882 till 1886 he was Duff lecturer on foreign missions. A series of lectures which he delivered in this last capacity was published posthumously in 1887, under the title 'The Dawn of the Modern Mission.' In 1881 he was elected to the lectureship founded in Londonderry in memory of Richard Smyth [q. v.], and lectured on his favourite theme, 'The History and Methods of Christian Missions.'

Many other public duties also devolved upon him. In 1879 he was appointed by the crown one of the first senators of the newly established Royal University of Ireland. In 1881 he was elected moderator of the general assembly, and in the same year received the honorary degree of D.D. from the university of Edinburgh. In 1886 he was appointed chaplain to the lord lieutenant of Ireland (the Earl of Aberdeen), being the first presbyterian clergyman selected for that office. His multiplied activities wore him prematurely out, and he died suddenly on 16 Sept. 1886. He was buried in Mount Jerome cemetery, Dublin. 'The Fleming Stevenson Missionary Training College' was established in his memory at Ahmedabad, and his library, now called 'The Stevenson Memorial Library,' was presented to the Assembly's College, Belfast.

Stevenson married, in 1865, Elizabeth Montgomery, eldest daughter of John Sinclair, esq., Belfast. He left two sons, one of whom became a missionary to India, and three daughters.

[Life and Letters, by his wife, 1888, 2nd edit. 1890; Biographical Sketch prefixed to posthumous edition of Praying and Working, 1886; personal knowledge.] T. H.

STEWARD. [See also STEUART, STEWART, and STUART.]

STEWARD, ROBERT THE (1316-1390), king of Scotland. [See ROBERT II.]

STEWARD or STEWART, RICHARD (1593?-1651), dean-designate of St. Paul's and Westminster, and clerk of the closet to Charles I, was baptised at Pateshull, Northamptonshire, on 3 Aug. 1595, probably some two years after his birth. He was third son of Nicholas Steward, esq., of Pateshull. His mother's maiden name was Madox. From Westminster school he matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 1 Dec. 1609. He graduated B.A. in 1612, M.A. in 1615, B.C.L. in 1617, and D.C.L. on 3 July 1624. In 1613 he was elected fellow of All Souls', and in 1622 served the office of proctor. Having taken orders, he became rector of Harriets-

ham, Kent, in 1626, and on 17 July 1629 was named prebendary of Worcester. In the following year he also became vicar of Aldbourne, and rector of Mildenhall, Norfolk, and of Alton Barnes, Wiltshire. With the last benefice he also held a canonry at Salisbury. He was made a chaplain in ordinary and clerk of the closet to Charles I in 1633, and two years later he received an annuity of 100*l.* from the royal exchequer. On 6 March 1635 he received in addition the deanery of Chichester. In 1638 he resigned his stall at Worcester on becoming prebendary of Westminster (see *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1638, p. 305). On 24 Dec. 1639, on the nomination of the king, who dispensed with the statutory obligation requiring membership of the foundation, Steward became provost of Eton in succession to Sir Henry Wotton. In April of the following year he acted as prolocutor of convocation, and was zealous in obtaining the vote of subsidies. He was rewarded by the nomination to the deanery of St. Paul's in 1641, but for some reason was not definitely appointed. On 15 March 1642 he was admitted to the prebend of St. Pancras, and in 1643 he was made dean of the chapel royal. But in the same year he was dispossessed by parliament of the provostship of Eton in favour of Francis Rous [q. v.], and was subsequently deprived of his other preferments. The civil war also prevented him from taking possession of the deanery of Westminster, to which he was nominated in 1645 on the expiry of Archbishop Williams's commendam.

Steward was held in high favour by Charles I. In January 1645 he, together with five other divines, was sent by the king to Uxbridge, 'to attend the commissioners for their devotions and for the other service of the church, as the management of the treaty required' (Clarendon). He vigorously defended episcopacy. Whitelocke says that Steward 'spake very learnedly (tho' seeming frowardly) against the presbyterian government in the church of England.' After hearing the answers of Henderson and Marshall, he 'thought the disputes to be too various and general, and desired that they might dispute syllogistically as became scholars.' When the discussion was renewed after an interval, he again 'argued very positively.' In August 1646 Charles I, writing from Newcastle, recommended Steward to the Prince of Wales as a trusty servant, and desired him to defer to his opinion 'in all things concerning conscience and church affairs' (*Clarendon State Papers*). From this time Steward seems to have followed the fortunes of Prince Charles. In 1649 he strongly opposed a clause in the proposed royal declaration drawn up by Hyde, to the effect that foreign divines should be admitted to the national synod which was to consult upon the church of England. He protested to the chancellor that he had not slept on account of the 'agony and trouble' caused by his proposal, 'and went from him to the king to beseech him never to approve it.' In the summer of 1650 he was in Jersey, whence, under the name of Nicholson, he corresponded with Sir Edward Nicholas. In August he told Nicholas that he had been received into his highness's (the Duke of York's) favour. He followed the duke from Paris to Brussels, but returned to Paris in 1651, and Evelyn heard him preach at an extraordinary fast on 21 July. While in France he preached several striking sermons. Steward died at Paris on 14 Nov. 1651. He was buried in the protestant cemetery near St. Germain des Prés. Some words in his epitaph summarise his aspirations: 'Qui moriens nihil aliud hic inscribi voluit quam quod vivens assidue oravit pro pace Ecclesiæ' (cf. Kennet, *Register*, 1728; Wood, *History of the University of Oxford*). Steward married a daughter of Sir William Button of Tokenham, Wiltshire, and left two sons: Charles (1666–1735), and Knightley Steward (1673–1746), both of whom were beneficed clergymen.

Steward's influence over Charles II, who twice visited him on his deathbed, did much to counteract the influence of the presbyterian party. Evelyn described his death as a great loss to the whole church. Wood (who spells the name 'Steuart') says that in the university he was accounted a good poet and orator, and that he was an eloquent preacher with 'a smart fluent stile.' Clarendon characterises him as a very honest and learned gentleman, whose heart was set upon vindicating the dignity and authority of the church 'not without some prejudice to those who thought there was any other object to be more carefully pursued' (*Life*, fol. edit. p. 124). Steward supplied him with some materials for his 'History of the Rebellion,' more especially regarding the Uxbridge conference.

Steward published: 1. 'Three Sermons,' 1656, 12mo; reissued in 1658 with a fourth by Samuel Harsnett, archbishop of York, and an 'Epistle to the Reader,' by T. H. 2. 'Catholique Divinity; or the most solid and sententious expressions of the Primitive Doctors of the Church, with other Ecclesiastical and Civil Authors,' &c., 1657, 8vo (prefatory remarks by H. M.) 3. 'Trias Sacra: a second ternary of Sermons,' 1659,

12mo; reissued as 'Golden Remains, being the last and best Monuments that are likely to be made publick,' 1660. 4. 'A Discourse of Episcopacy and Sacrilege,' 1683; originally printed in 1647 as an answer to a 'Letter to Dr. Samuel Turner' by John Fountaine. 'The Old Puritan detected and defeated,' 1689, is also attributed to him by the printer Sherlock; it was an attempt to prove that the fifty-fifth canon of James I did not favour extempore prayers.

A portrait was engraved by Stow from a picture at Eton. In it he is depicted holding the ribbon, with an angel of gold attached, which was placed round the neck of those who touched for the king's evil.

[The age of Steward as given in his epitaph does not agree with that of his matriculation entry. For his pedigree see Baker's Northamptonshire, ii. 298, 304. See also Welch's Alumni Westmon. pp. 20, 21; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 295–8 *n.*, and Fasti Oxon. i. 357, 372, 404, 416; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Anglicanæ, i. 258, ii. 315, 425, iii. 79, 344, 348, 352, 492; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1635 p. 122, 1638 pp. 305, 345, 1639–40 p. 175, 1640 p. 76, 1650 pp. 186, 271, 351, 384, 385, 394, 414–15; Cal. Clarendon State Papers, i. 227, 329, 333, 356, 437, ii. 110; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, ed. Macray, 1888, iii. 475, 479, 481–3, iv. 341, v. 42, 43, 235; Evelyn's Diary; Whitelocke's Memorials, pp. 128, 132; Stanley's Memorials of Westminster Abbey, 3rd edit. p. 513; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. x. 493, 494, xi. 75, 76, 7th ser. iv. 473; Evans's Cat. Engr. Portraits.] G. Le G. N.

STEWARD, STYWARD, or WELLS, ROBERT (*d.* 1557), first dean of Ely, born, it is said, at Wells in Norfolk, was the eldest son of Simeon Steward and his wife Joan, daughter and heiress of Edward Besteney of Soham, Cambridgeshire. According to a pedigree which the dean says he extracted from the heralds' rolls (it is printed in WHARTON, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 686–8, from a manuscript at Lambeth; cf. TODD, *Cat.* p. 25), the family, of which Elizabeth Steward, Oliver Cromwell's mother, was a later member, descended from a Sir John Steward (*d.* 1448), a kinsman of the royal house of Scotland, who came to England in Henry V's reign. Apparently, however, the Stewards of Norfolk were settled there long before the arrival of the somewhat fabulous Sir John, who is presumably meant to be Sir John Stuart or Stewart (1365?–1429) [q. v.], and the name was usually spelt Styward (*Genealogist*, 1884, pp. 150–57, where Mr. Walter Rye prints an anonymous pedigree similar to the dean's, with a critical examination of it in *ib.* 1885, pp. 34 et seq.) Among the dean's brothers were Simeon Steward, grandfather of Sir Simeon Steward [q. v.]; Thomas Steward (*d.* 1568), who was pastor of the English church at Frankfurt during Mary's reign, and canon of Ely from 1560 till his death; Edmund Steward (*d.* 1559), who was chancellor of the diocese of Norwich until 1528, and afterwards chancellor and dean of Winchester under Gardiner (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 205, 263, 555); and Nicholas Steward or Styward (*fl.* 1560), who was recommended by Andrew Perne (1519?–1589) [q. v.] as his successor in the chancellorship of Norwich (STRYPE, *Parker*, ii. 362, 398, 433, *Whitgift*, ii. 32, iii. 235; *Parker Corresp.*, Parker Soc. pp. 460, 476).

Robert became a monk at Ely, when he adopted as his name the place of his birth. He graduated B.A. at Cambridge in 1516 and M.A. in 1520, but must probably be distinguished from the Dr. Steward who was chaplain to Wolsey, and afterwards a member of Thomas Cromwell's household (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. iv. App. art. 230). About 1522 he was elected prior of Ely, and in that capacity took the chief part in the election of Thomas Goodrich [q. v.] as bishop of that see in 1534. In the convocation of 1529 he maintained the validity of Henry's marriage with Catherine of Aragon; but he found reason to change his views, and became one of Henry's instruments in persuading monasteries to surrender to the king (cf. *Letters and Papers*, XIII. ii. 320; but it is possible that the Dr. Robert Steward there mentioned was not the prior of Ely). In 1536 he was nominated a candidate for the suffragan-bishopric of Colchester, but the king appointed William More (*d.* 1540) [q. v.] On 18 Nov. 1539 he surrendered the monastery at Ely to the king, and, perhaps as a reward for his compliance, received the considerable pension of 120*l.*, and on 10 Sept. 1541, when the see was refounded, he was appointed its first dean. He then resumed his family name of Steward. He complied with the religious changes under Edward VI and Mary, retaining his deanery until his death on 22 Sept. 1557. He was buried in Ely Cathedral, and his memorial inscription is printed in Bentham's 'Ely' and Cooper's 'Athenæ Cantabrigienses.'

Besides the genealogy mentioned above, Steward continued the 'Historia Eliensis' from 1486 to 1554. The manuscript was formerly preserved at Lambeth, and was printed in Wharton's 'Anglia Sacra' (i. 675–7).

[Todd's Cat. Lambeth MSS., pp. 25, 57; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, vol. i. pp. xlvi–xlvii, 675–7, 686–8; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 692; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Wright's

Letters relating to Suppression of Monasteries (Camd. Soc.), p. 4; Bentham's Ely, pp. 224 et seq., with Stevenson's Supplement, pp. 121, 143; Dugdale's Mon. Angl. ed. Caley, Ellis, and Bandinel, i. 468–9; Fiddes's Life of Wolsey, p. 202; Egerton MS. 2599, f. 5 (for his nephew Robert's will).] A. F. P.

STEWARD, Sir SIMEON (*d.* 1629?), poet, was the son of Sir Mark Steward, by his wife Anna, the daughter of Dr. Robert Huick, one of Queen Elizabeth's physicians. Sir Mark was the son of another Sir Simeon, who was a brother of Robert Steward, dean of Ely [q. v.] According to an untrustworthy family legend recorded on Sir Mark's tomb, an ancestor sailed with James I from his home near Dundee, was captured by the English off Flamborough Head in 1405, married an Englishwoman, and, having transferred his allegiance to Henry V, settled in Cambridgeshire. The poet's father received the honour of knighthood at Whitehall in July 1603. He was then seventy-nine years old, and he died in the following November, when a splendid monument, with a recumbent figure, was erected by his son to his memory in the south aisle of Ely Cathedral.

Simeon Steward was educated at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and while still in residence was knighted by James I at Whitehall, previous to the coronation, on 23 July 1603. He lived at Trinity Hall for many years, and was known to Robert Herrick and Thomas Fuller, who describes the coat-of-arms which Steward caused to be carved over his chimneypiece. The room was probably the 'chamber under ye Library West,' but the arms have long since disappeared (Warren, *Cat. of Fellows* ap. Willis's *Architect. of Cambr.* i. 239). In 1614 he represented Shaftesbury in parliament, and in 1624 he was returned for Cambridgeshire; but his election was declared void upon a petition. In 1627, however, he entered parliament again as member for Aldeburgh. A defaced copy of some elegiac verses upon the death of Sir S. (?) Steward, undated, but probably written in 1629, would refer his death to this year.

Herrick sent Steward some verses as a new year's gift in January 1624, in full confidence of his appreciation; for the knight was the possessor of a small claim to rank as a poet himself. Inspired, it would appear, by Spenser and Shakespeare, he wrote a graceful poem called 'The Faerey King.' This appeared under his name in a volume entitled 'A Description of the King & Queene of Fayries. Their Habit, Fare, their Abode, Pompe, & State' (London, for Richard Harper, 1635, 8vo). Steward's contribution to the volume was reprinted in 'Musarum Deliciæ' (1656), and in the rare volume of 'Bibliographical Miscellanies' printed at Oxford in 1813 by Dr. Bliss, who made several manuscript notes relating to the 'Faerey King' in his copy, now in the British Museum. The version he prints was discovered by him among the Rawlinson manuscripts in the Bodleian Library (Rawl. MS., Poet. 147), and differs in numerous points from that in the 'Musarum Deliciæ.' Steward's poem reappeared in Mr. A. E. Waite's selection of fairy poems, entitled 'Elfin Music' (London, 1888, 12mo).

[Fuller's Worthies, s. 'Cambridgeshire;' Bentham's History of Ely, pp. 287, App. p. 49; Willis's Architect. History of the University of Cambridge; Noble's Hist. of the House of Cromwell, ii. 339; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1624–5; Metcalfe's Book of Knights, p. 247; Members of Parliaments; Herrick's Works, 1891, i. 157; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. v. 194; Genealogist, 1885, p. 37.] T. S.

STEWARD, THOMAS, D.D. (1669?–1753), presbyterian divine, was born about 1669, probably at Norwich. His family was originally of Lackford, Suffolk. He was educated for the ministry by John Collinges, D.D. [q. v.], and in 1689, on the recommendation of John Fairfax (1623–1700) [q. v.], was settled in a congregation at Debenham, Suffolk. In 1706 he succeeded Elias Travers as minister of Cook Street presbyterian congregation, Dublin, on a stipend of 80*l.* His house rent cost him 20*l.*, and he complains that, funeral sermons being 'quite out of fashion,' he got 'nothing in that way,' and as there was no fee for baptism, 'neither burials nor births are of any advantage to me.' Steward was orthodox, though a non-subscriber; he attended with Joseph Boyse [q. v.] and others as a deputation from the Dublin presbytery to the general synod of Ulster at Derry (1722), when a vain attempt was made to heal the non-subscription controversy. In 1724 he left Dublin and became minister of the presbyterian congregation at Bury St. Edmund's, Suffolk. He received the diploma of D.D. from Aberdeen in 1733. He was a correspondent of Francis Hutcheson, (1694–1746) [q. v.], Philip Doddridge, D.D. [q. v.], John Leland (1691–1766) [q. v.], and Cromwell Mortimer [q. v.] He died at Bury St. Edmund's on 10 Sept. 1753, aged 84. His wife died in 1749.

Besides one or two tracts, he published 'Sermons,' 1734, 8vo. In the 'Philosophical Transactions Abridged,' 1738, viii. 289, is his paper on a remedy for the bite of a mad dog. A folio volume of manuscript letters in Latin and English, containing about eighty originals addressed to Steward, and twenty

copies of his replies, was in 1879 in the possession of Sir Edward Reid of Derry.

[Browne's Hist. of Congregationalism in Norfolk and Suffolk, 1877, pp. 420, 491; Withe-row's Hist. and Lit. Memorials of Presbyterianism in Ireland, 1879, i. 175 sq.; Irwin's Hist. of Presbyterianism in Dublin, 1890, p. 322; Records of Gen. Synod of Ulster, 1897, ii. 24 sq.] A. G.

STEWARDSON, THOMAS (1781–1859), portrait-painter, born at Kendal in August 1781, was son of John and Anne Stewardson of Kendal, who belonged to a quaker family at Ullsmoor, near Shap in Westmoreland. After a short apprenticeship with John Fothergill, a painter at Kendal, Stewardson studied for some years under George Romney [q. v.], who painted a portrait of him, which is stated to have been engraved. After this he came to London, and exhibited for the first time at the Royal Academy in 1804. A portrait was painted of Stewardson in that year by John Opie [q. v.], from whom he is also said to have received instruction; this portrait was engraved in mezzotint by W. W. Barney. Stewardson settled at first in Leadenhall Street, where he soon obtained a considerable practice as a portrait-painter, his portraits being well drawn and the colouring good. He painted members of the family of the Duke of Marlborough, the Marquis of Winchester, and others; and among his sitters were Sir Thomas S. Pasley, bart., the Right. Hon. George Canning (engraved for the National Portrait Gallery, i. 75), Lord Skelmersdale, the Earl of Liverpool, and others. Latterly he resided in Adam Street, Adelphi. A portrait, by Stewardson, of George Grote, the historian, is in the National Portrait Gallery. Many of his portraits were engraved. Stewardson sometimes painted fancy subjects, usually with children in them. One of these, 'The Indian Serpent Charmer,' exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1818, attracted a good deal of attention. He was prevented by illness from practising his profession for the last thirty years of his life, and died, unmarried, at his lodgings in Pall Mall on 28 Aug. 1859. He was buried in Kensal Green cemetery.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; information from Mr. Thomas Stewardson of Philadelphia, U.S.A.; Gent. Mag. 1859, ii. 538; Rogers's Opie and his Works.] L. C.

STEWART. [See also STEUART, STEWARD, and STUART.]

STEWART, ALEXANDER, EARL OF BUCHAN and LORD OF BADENOCH, called the 'Wolf of Badenoch' (1343?–1405?), born probably before 1344, was the fourth son of King Robert II of Scotland, by his mistress Elizabeth Mure, whom he subsequently married in 1347. He received from his father a grant of the lands of Badenoch on 30 March 1371, with the famous castle of Lochindorb, but he exercised lordship over Badenoch and Strathspey at an earlier date, for in August 1370 he promised Alexander Burr, bishop of Moray, that he would protect the bishop's lands and tenants within the territories named (*Registrum Moraviense*, p. 171). In 1372 he was king's lieutenant and justiciary north of the Forth. As such he held court at the standing stones of the Rathe of Kingussie and afterwards in his castle of Ruthven in Badenoch on 10 and 11 Oct. 1380, when a serious debate took place between him and the bishop of Moray, who denied the lieutenant's jurisdiction and appealed direct to the crown. The matter ended in favour of the bishop, and the process, with the lieutenant's decree against him, was solemnly burned in presence of the assemblage. This was followed a year later by a declaration from Stewart renouncing jurisdiction over the church lands in the district (*ib.* pp. 183–9). About 1382 the lord of Badenoch married Euphemia, countess of Ross, daughter of William, earl of Ross, and widow of Sir Walter Lesley, and by this marriage he became, or was created, Earl of Buchan, acquiring also the lordship of Ross and other large possessions (*Registrum Magni Sigilli*, i. 165 et seq.) He however deserted his wife for another woman, perhaps the mother of his children, and in November 1389 the censure of the church was pronounced upon him by the bishops of Moray and Ross. Resentment for this and other causes of quarrel between him and the bishop of Moray probably led the earl to incite his men, in May 1390, to burn the town of Forres and certain church buildings there; while in the month following he himself in person led a lawless band against Elgin, destroying by fire the hospital there, the houses of the clergy, and the noble and beautiful cathedral, and earning for himself his popular designation, the 'Wolf of Badenoch.' For this offence he was excommunicated, but was afterwards absolved by the bishop of St. Andrews in the presence of Robert III at Perth (*Registrum Moraviense*, pp. 353, 381).

After this the earl appears to have taken little part in public affairs, and it is usually stated that he died on 24 July 1394. But this is an error first published by Duncan Stewart (*History of the Stewarts*) in 1739,

and repeated by later writers, though there is sufficient evidence to the contrary. Thus, on 3 May 1398, he was ordered by his brother, Robert III, to deliver up the castle of Spynie to William, bishop of Moray (*Registrum Moraviense*, p. 208); and in 1402 the king wrote to him as crown bailie over the earldom of Athole (*Memorials of the Family of Wemyss, &c.*, ed. Fraser, ii. 44). Other evidence, and specially that of the exchequer rolls of Scotland (iii. 600, 634), points to the date of the earl's death as the end of 1404 or beginning of 1405, probably February 1405. The earl had no issue by his wife, but he had several natural children, Alexander (who became Earl of Mar) [q. v.], Duncan, Sir Andrew of Sandhauch, Walter and James; also a daughter Margaret, who married Robert, earl of Sutherland. The earl's tomb is still to be seen in the church of Dunkeld, though much defaced, having, it is said, been destroyed by the Cameronian regiment stationed in Dunkeld in 1689. His earldom of Buchan fell into the hands of the crown, and was conferred in 1406 on his nephew, John Stewart (1381?–1424) [q. v.]

[The popular view of the 'Wolf of Badenoch' is portrayed in the novel of that name, by Sir Thomas Dick-Lauder; see also authorities quoted under STEWART, ALEXANDER, EARL OF MAR.] J. A–N.

STEWART, ALEXANDER, EARL OF MAR (1375?–1435), born about 1375, was natural son of Alexander Stewart, earl of Buchan [q. v.], the 'Wolf of Badenoch,' who himself was natural son of Robert II [q. v.] of Scotland. He was brought up to his father's trade as a leader of freebooters, but in 1404, by one of the most daring acts of that lawless age, 'he raised himself from a captain of robbers to be one of the greatest men in Scotland' (*Exchequer Rolls*, 1406–1436, pref. p. lxxiii). This deed was the seizure and marriage of Isabel (1360?–1408), countess of Mar in her own right. She was only daughter and heir of Margaret, countess of Mar, in her own right, by her first husband, William Douglas, first earl of Douglas [q. v.] (her second husband was Sir John Swinton [q. v.]) By the death of her only brother James, second earl of Douglas, in 1388, Isabel had come into the Douglas estates, and in 1390 she succeeded to her mother's earldom of Mar. She had married Sir Malcolm Drummond, the brother of Robert III's wife, Annabella.

Alexander Stewart determined to obtain this lady's hand, fortune, and title. His first step was to instigate the murder of Drummond, which was accomplished in May 1403. In August of the following year, at the head of a body of marauders, he laid siege to the castle of Kildrummy, where the widowed countess resided, and on the 12th he compelled her to make a charter settling on him and his heirs, in default of her own issue, the earldom of Mar. This charter he resigned on 19 Sept. following, when the countess chose him 'in free marriage' for her husband, and settled on him and their issue the earldom of Mar, castle of Kildrummy, and other estates. The marriage took place on 14 Dec. 1404, and the arrangement subsequently received the necessary royal confirmation. From this date Stewart became known as the Earl of Mar. His wife died before 10 Feb. 1407–8, leaving no issue.

This change in his fortunes rendered Stewart in appearance at least a supporter of law and order, and in 1406 he was one of the ambassadors sent to England to treat for peace. On 6 April 1407 he received a safe-conduct until Michaelmas to go to England and tilt with Edmund Holland, fourth earl of Kent [see under HOLLAND, THOMAS, second EARL], and he is said to have distinguished himself in the encounter (*Cal. Doc. relating to Scotland*, 1221–1435, No. 730; WYNTOUN, c. 27). In the following year he led a body of auxiliaries to help William of Bavaria, Count of Holland and Hainault, in restoring his brother John to the bishopric of Liège, from which he had been expelled by a revolt of the citizens. On the way Mar visited Paris, where by his courtesy he endeavoured to secure the favour of the French (MICHEL, *Les Ecossais en France*, i. 109–10). He took part in the storming of Liège on 23 Sept. (JUVENAL DES URSINS, *Hist. de Charles VI*, ed. Godefroy, p. 417; WYNTOUN, ii. 421–40; *Mémoires de Pierre de Fenin*, pp. 8–14; MONSTRELET, *Chroniques*, i. 351, ii. 17; MONK OF ST. DENIS, ii. 684), and his exploits are recorded in a ballad printed in 'Mémoires pour servir à l'Histoire de France et de Bourgogne,' 1729, i. 373. While in Flanders he married his second wife, Marie, daughter and heir of Willelm van Hoorn of Duffel in Brabant, and widow of Thierry de Lienden (*d.* 1408), and as a result of this visit he is said to have first introduced Hungarian horses into Scotland (STEWART, *Metrical Version of Hector Boece*, iii. 550). On 4 Oct. 1408 he received a safe-conduct to visit England, probably on his way back, in order to confer with the young king, James I (*Cal. Doc. relating to Scotland*, 1221–1435, No. 772). In 1409 he captured at sea a ship called the

Thomas, belonging to Sir Richard Whittington [q. v.] and other merchants of London (*ib.* No. 789).

In 1410 Mar was summoned by the regent Albany to concert measures for resisting Donald Macdonald, second lord of the Isles [q. v.], who had invaded Ross to make good his title to that earldom. In 1411 he was placed in command of the royal forces, and on 24 July at Harlaw, in 'one of the fiercest and bloodiest battles ever fought on Scottish soil,' he defeated Donald. His services were amply rewarded; he received a pension of 200*l.* secured on the customs of Aberdeen, and other sums from those of Dundee, Montrose, and Edinburgh. In the following year he was employed in reconstructing the castle of Inverness, to act as a check on the turbulence of the highlands. In April 1416 he again received a safe-conduct to go to England, and in the same year he furnished ships for service against the islanders. In March 1424 he was appointed conservator of the seven years' truce with England, and was also made warden of the marches. On 16 Nov. 1420 he entered into a curious agreement with the regent Albany [see STEWART, MURDAC], becoming his 'man of speciall feale and reteneu,' while Albany bestowed on him half the profits of the office of justiciary of the north, and empowered him to 'infeft' his natural son Thomas in the earldom of Mar. His life rent in the earldom of Mar was thus converted into a fee, defrauding the rightful heir, Robert, lord Erskine, a cousin of the Countess Isabella. This arrangement was confirmed by royal charter in May 1426.

Unlike most of Albany's adherents, Mar remained in favour with James I when in 1424 he left England to take upon himself the government of his kingdom. He died in 1435, when, his only son Thomas having predeceased him, the earldom of Mar reverted to the crown.

[Authorities cited: Cal. Documents relating to Scotland, 1221–1435; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, 1379–1406 and 1406–36, ed. Burnett, esp. pref. pp. lxxii–vi; Reg. Magni Sigilli Scotiæ, 1424–1513, passim; Rotuli Scotiæ Record. passim; Rymer's Fœdera, viii. 437, 451, &c.; Harl. MS. 4694, f. 22; Wyntoun's Chron.; Bower's Book of Pluscardine; Stewart's Metrical Version of Hector Boece (Rolls Ser.), iii. 496, 548–51; Antiquities of Aberdeen and Banff (Spalding Club), iv. 181; Pinkerton's and Tytler's Histories of Scotland; Wylie's Hist. of England under Henry IV; Wood's Douglas, i. 201–3; Burke's Extinct Peerage, p. 514; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, v. 223.] A. F. P.

STEWART, ALEXANDER, DUKE OF ALBANY (1454?–1485), born about 1454, was the second son of James II of Scotland [q. v.] and Mary of Gueldres [q. v.] He was created by his father Earl of March and Lord of Annandale in 1455, and payments for his clothes and to his nurse appear in the exchequer rolls between that year and 1457. In the parliament of 1456 his marriage, as well as those of his two brothers, Prince James (afterwards James III), John Stewart, earl of Mar [q. v.], and his sister Mary, was already under consideration. Before 1458 he must have been created Duke of Albany, for in that year he is so styled in the entry of an allowance for horses when he was brought from Stirling to Edinburgh. He had also received a grant of the lordship of the Isle of Man. Such titles in childhood left little for the ambition of youth except the crown. Four years after his father's death at Roxburgh in 1464, he was sent by his mother, on the advice of Bishop James Kennedy [q. v.], to Guelderland, but, in spite of the recently concluded truce and a safe-conduct granted on 20 April 1463, was captured on the voyage by an English vessel [see SPENS, THOMAS DE]. The remonstrances of the Scottish government procured his release, and he appears to have lived in St. Andrews under the care of Bishop Kennedy until the bishop's death on 10 May 1465. Preparations were made for his reception at Berwick between 25 June 1465 and 25 June 1466, so he probably came thither about that time. When only a boy of thirteen, according to the usual date assigned to his birth, he is mentioned as holding a court at Dunbar, no doubt for his vassals in the earldom, where his state as a feudal baron is shown by his having his own justiciar and treasurer, granting fiefs, and collecting customs. For ten years we get only occasional glimpses of Albany, but they show him taking an active part in the defence and government of the kingdom. He was created high admiral of Scotland. As warden of the marches and Earl of March he held Dunbar, and as Lord of Annandale the castle of Lochmaben. While still under age he sat in the parliament of 1471. In 1472 he was appointed governor of Berwick and lieutenant of the kingdom. In April 1474, in expectation of an English raid headed by the Duke of Gloucester (afterwards Richard III) on the west and middle marches, Albany summoned a muster of the lieges at Lauder; but the raid was not made. Privateering had, however, commenced at sea, and Edward IV had to send his almoner, Dr. Alexander Legh [q. v.], as an envoy to Scotland to make reparation

for the loss of a royal ship, the Yellow Carvel, which had been taken by the Duke of Gloucester's May Flower, and for another vessel of the laird of Luss taken by Lord Grey.

The last seven years of the life of Albany are crowded with romance and tragedy. The contrast in the character and ambition of the three brothers of the royal house (James III, Albany, and the Earl of Mar) burst into full light; the Scottish court became the scene of fratricidal strife and the country of revolution. Albany's offices and lands on the marches brought him into conflict with the two most powerful barons of the borders, Hepburn and Hume [see HEPBURN, PATRICK, third LORD HAILES and first EARL OF BOTHWELL; HOME or HUME, SIR ALEXANDER, first LORD HOME]. Probably towards the end of 1479 the hostility latent in their character and fomented by their advisers broke out. Both sides attributed the rupture to magical arts. Albany fortified Dunbar against the royal forces, and both he and his brother, the Earl of Mar, were seized by the king's command. Mar, committed to Craigmillar, soon after died [see STEWART, JOHN, EARL OF MAR]. Albany was put in ward in the castle of Edinburgh. His escape was accompanied or magnified by incidents which seized the popular imagination. A French ship in the Forth succeeded in sending him two casks of malmsey which had stowed in them, wrapped in wax, a paper with secret instructions and a 'tow' or rope. Albany invited the captain of the castle to share the wine, and, when he had partaken of it too freely, aided by a chamber child or valet, slew him and three of his guard, whose bodies were cast into the fire. The chamber child let himself down with the rope over the castle wall. It proved too short, and he fell and broke his thigh. Albany, forewarned, used his sheets to lengthen it and, reaching the ground, carried the child on his back to a place of safety, and, himself escaping to Newhaven, near Leith, boarded the French ship, which carried him to France. He arrived in Paris in September 1479, and was received by order of Louis XI at the gate of St. Antoine by M. de Gancourt as royal lieutenant, and lodged at the king's expense at the Sign of the Coq, in the Rue St.-Martin, with a Scottish denizen, Monypenny, seigneur de Concressault, to attend him. His marriage with Anne, daughter of the Comte d'Auvergne et de Boulogne, was celebrated on 10 Feb. 1480. Before May 1482 he crossed to England in the Mickle Carvel, a vessel in the service of Edward IV, and from this time his life was spent in a treasonable alliance with that king and intrigues with his own countrymen to acquire his brother's crown at the price of the independence of Scotland.

On 10 June 1482 Albany made a treaty with Edward at Fotheringay to do homage and to transfer Berwick to the English king, and fourteen days after he was conducted to Edinburgh. Edward undertook to warrant Scotland to Albany against James, and to give his daughter Cecilia, though already contracted to the infant son of James, in marriage to Albany if he could clear himself 'from all other women,' a curious expression which perhaps indicates that his first marriage required full legal dissolution. The English army, sixty thousand strong, under Gloucester and Albany, was, in execution of the agreement, summoned to Alnwick early in July 1482. Albany assumed the humiliating title, which recalls John Baliol, of 'king' of Scotland by the gift of the king of England, and the nobles who favoured him, headed by Angus Bell-the-Cat [see DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD, fifth EARL OF ANGUS], met at the kirk of Lauder, hanged Cochrane and other royal favourites over the bridge, and seized the person of the king. Gloucester and Albany now marched through the Merse and Lothian to Edinburgh, burning the villages on their way, and Berwick surrendered to Thomas, lord Stanley (afterwards first Earl of Derby) [q. v.] on 24 Aug.

Meantime a change had taken place at Edinburgh. The Scottish nobles who had possession of the king were willing to acknowledge Albany, but wanted to ignore Gloucester. In the beginning of August Albany and Gloucester, with the English army, lay at Lethington, near Haddington. James was in the castle of Edinburgh under the custody of his uncles, the Earls of Atholl and Buchan. The king's supporters, of whom the chief were Andrew Stewart, Lord Avandale, the chancellor [q. v.], the bishops of St. Andrews and Dunkeld, and the Earl of Argyll, still held the town. On 2 Aug. they agreed to obtain the restoration of Albany to his lands and offices if he would promise to be faithful to King James. Albany accepted the offer, and left Gloucester's camp for Edinburgh on the following day, but before he left took an oath in Gloucester's presence that he would perform all he had promised to King Edward at Fotheringay. A proclamation was at once issued in the name of James in Edinburgh appointing Albany lieutenant-general of the kingdom, and summoning the lieges to meet at Cranshaws, a hamlet and fortress of the Lammermuirs in Berwickshire, and raise the siege both of Edinburgh and Berwick.

Gloucester, not unnaturally, remonstrated, and, after some diplomatic fencing, it was agreed between Gloucester and Albany, on 24 Aug., that there should be a truce till 8 Sept. 1483, and that Berwick should be rendered to the English, which was at once done. Gloucester waived, until he could communicate with his royal master, consideration of a third article that the debatable land should remain *in statu quo*. Meantime the provost and council of Edinburgh had, by Albany's desire, written on 4 Aug. to the English, offering either to stand by the proposal for the marriage of the prince of Scotland to Princess Cecilia, or to repay the instalments of her dowry, already paid in advance. Edward, with apparent hesitation, accepted the latter alternative, and this was announced by Garter king-of-arms, who came to Edinburgh on 27 Oct. James was released from Edinburgh Castle on 29 Sept., and in token of their amity the two brothers rode together from the castle to Holyrood, it was said on the same horse, and slept in the same bed. Albany was not only restored to his estates, but created Earl of Mar and Garioch; and the town of Edinburgh, in return for its services in aiding Albany in liberating James, received a charter, with an ample grant of privileges, on 14 Nov.

In the same month James obtained a safe-conduct from the English king to enable him to make a pilgrimage to Amiens. This was probably a suggestion of Albany's, which the king was prudent enough not to carry out; for had he left the kingdom Albany would have seized the crown. On 2 Dec. a parliament, over which Albany presided in the king's absence, met at Edinburgh, in which new officers of state appear who were all in Albany's interest. It requested the king to ask Albany to act as lieutenant-general of the kingdom, and ordered preparations for its defence, but urged that peace should, if possible, be made with England. About Christmas Albany seems to have attempted to seize the person of the king, but, failing through the king's return to the castle under the protection of some of his nobles, himself went to Dunbar. From Dunbar he sent Angus Gray and Sir James Liddel of Hetherston as his special envoys, on 12 Jan. 1483, to treat with Edward concerning what had been formerly agreed between them, and they, having met the Earl of Northumberland, Lord Grey, and Sir William Parr, Edward's commissioners, entered into a new treaty on 11 Feb. at Westminster, which enlarged the articles of Fotheringay. The Duke agreed, as soon as he obtained the Scottish crown, to become the liegeman of the king of England, to dissolve the alliance with France, and assist the king of England in its conquest; to cede Berwick; to aid the Earl of Douglas in recovering his Scottish estates, and to marry a daughter of Edward IV. Two days later a warrant for a safe-conduct to the Earl of Douglas was issued to the chancellor.

Albany, however, whose duplicity at this period exceeded even the limits of the diplomacy of that age, within little more than a month, on 19 March 1483, entered into an indenture at Dunbar with his brother, by which he resigned his office of lieutenant-general of the kingdom, retaining that of warden of the marches; declared false the rumour that there had been an attempt to poison him, and promised not to come within six miles of the king without leave. He received in return a remission of all charges of treasonable intrigue with England. The treasonable plot with England, the full details of which were unknown at the time in Scotland, or by any Scottish historian until last century, was shattered by the death of Edward IV on 9 April 1483, and on 22 June Gloucester, after slaying his nephews in the Tower, seized the English throne. Only five days after, on 27 June, Albany was indicted, and on 8 July condemned in absence for treason, and his life, lands, and offices forfeited. Soon afterwards he returned to England, having given over Dunbar to an English garrison. Next year, on 22 July, along with Douglas, he made a daring raid on Lochmaben with five hundred horse; but the country rose, Douglas was captured and sent to Lindores, where he became a monk. Albany escaped by the swiftness of his horse over the border, but before long returned to France, where he was killed in 1485 by misadventure by a splinter from a lance when a spectator at a tournament between the Duke of Orleans and a knight. He was buried in the choir of the church of the Celestines in Paris, near the tomb of Leo, king of Armenia; the dukes of Orleans and Lorraine and other princes attending his obsequies.

Albany was brave, but equally faithless in love and war. A traitor both to his brother and his country, he does not seem to have deserved the popularity which he had at one time in Scotland and till his death in France. No portrait of him is known, but Pitscottie has described his person in vivid colours: 'For this Alexander was ane man of mid stature, braid scholderit, and weill proportionat in all his memberis, and in special in his face, that is to say, braid facit, raid nosit, great eyit, and verie awful countenance quhen he pleisit to schew himself unto his unfrendis.'

Albany married about 1475 his cousin in the fourth degree, Catharine Sinclair, daughter of William, third earl of Orkney and first earl of Caithness [q. v.], by Margaret Douglas; and three sons and a daughter appear to have been born of the marriage. The daughter Margaret is believed to have married Sir Patrick Hamilton of Kincavel, and to have been the mother of Patrick Hamilton [q. v.] the martyr. One son, Alexander, became bishop of Moray in 1527. This marriage was dissolved on the ground of propinquity by the official of Lothian on 9 March 1478, a dissolution confirmed by parliament on 13 Nov. 1516. This step was taken in order to set at rest doubts as to the legitimacy of Albany's son John, duke of Albany [q. v.], the only child of his second wife, Anne, third daughter of Bertrand, count de la Tour d'Auvergne. Albany married her in France in 1480, and she appears to have died in 1487. The confirmation by parliament raised the doubts of later historians, and its occasion was certainly not above suspicion. Chalmers (*Caledonia*, ii. 268 note *p*) argued with ingenuity that the certificate of the divorce under the hand of George Newton, clerk of the official in 1516, which was laid before parliament, was forged. But the chief ground of his doubt that John of Otterburn, the official by whom the decree was pronounced, was not official at its date has since been removed (*Exchequer Rolls*, vol. ix. p. lvii note 1). The facts that the bishop of Moray did not contest the sentence which declared his own illegitimacy, and that in 1488 a proposal was made by James III for the marriage of Albany to a sister of Edward IV, the Duchess of Burgundy, widow of Charles the Bold, outweigh the doubts of Chalmers, which have not been accepted by other historians. Edward declined the proposed marriage through his envoy, Dr. Legh, then in Scotland, not upon the ground of Albany's being already married, but because, 'after the old usage of our realms, no estate or person honourable communeth of marriage within the year of their dool' (Edward IV to Dr. Legh, *Cotton MS.* Vesp. cxvi. f. 121, printed in Pinkerton, i. 501).

[Acts of Parliament of Scotland, ii.; Exchequer Rolls, vols. viii–ix.; Rymer's Fœdera; the Histories of Leslie and Lindsay of Pitscottie; Michel's Les Écossais en France, les Français en Écosse; Pinkerton's and Tytler's Histories.]

Æ. M.

STEWART, ALEXANDER (1493?–1513), archbishop of St. Andrews, was the natural son of James IV by Margaret, daughter of Archibald Boyd of Bonshaw. In succession to James Stewart (1476–1504) [q. v.], he was before 23 July 1505 appointed archbishop of St. Andrews, being so styled in the Stirling account of that date (*Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, x. 334). He is usually stated to have obtained the primacy at the age of eighteen; but in a letter of James IV to Julius II regarding the appointment he is referred to as being below the age of puberty (Gairdner, *Letters of Richard III and Henry VII*, ii. 179); and as, moreover, Erasmus states that he was twenty years of age when he was killed at Flodden, he was probably born about 1493. In his earlier years his education was entrusted to Dr. Patrick Panter [q. v.]; but he was sent to the continent, probably in 1506, under the guardianship of Sir Thomas Halkerston, and, after visiting the Low Countries and France, he settled in 1508 at Padua, where he studied rhetoric and logic under Erasmus, who in his 'Adagia' highly extols his character and scholarship. 'Heavens,' wrote Erasmus, 'how quick, how attentive, how eager he was, how many things he would undertake together!' In July 1509 James IV wrote a letter of thanks to the pope for reserving to his son, the archbishop of St. Andrews, his primacy and legateship, and confirming the liberties of the chapel royal (*Cal. State Papers*, Henry VIII, i. No. 379), and the same year he also wrote to the pope, proposing that the priory of Coldingham, hitherto attached to Durham, and then vacant, should be annexed and made canonically subject to the abbey of Dunfermline, then held by the archbishop of St. Andrews (*ib.* No. 774). In these and similar schemes of aggrandisement the archbishop himself displayed all the quickness and eagerness which Erasmus noted in the scholar. His ambition was further gratified by his appointment, some time before 2 April 1510, to the office of lord chancellor of Scotland (*Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, xiii. 358). It is in fact very evident that the youthful archbishop was as resolutely bent on worldly preferment as any churchman of his time, and probably had he lived the reformers would have fared as hardly at his hands as they did at those of Beaton. At the same time he was an enlightened patron of learning. In 1512 he augmented the stipends of the professors of the pedagogium, of the foundation of Bishop Henry Wardlaw [q.v.] (afterwards St. Mary's College), and gave them the fruits of the church of St. Michael of Tarvat, near Cupar, and he also rebuilt the chapel of St. John the Evangelist, in the same pedagogium, after it had fallen. In the same year, along with Prior John Hepburn [q. v.], he was founder of the college of St. Leonard's, endowing it with the tithes

of that parish, and of the hospice for pilgrims who came to visit the see at St. Andrews.

The archbishop joined his father in the fatal inroad into England which ended in the disaster at Flodden. While his father dallied in the company of Lady Ford, he is said to have amused himself with an intrigue with the daughter; but the only foundation for the story may have been the fact that he remained in attendance on his father. He was killed at Flodden on 9 Sept. 1513.

[Exchequer Rolls of Scotland; Gairdner's Letters of Richard III and Henry VII; Letters and State Papers of Henry VIII, vol. i.; Martine's Reliquiæ Divi Andreæ; Keith's Scottish Bishops; Crawford's Officers of State.] T. F. H.

STEWART, ALEXANDER, fifth Earl of Moray (*d.* 1701), secretary of state for Scotland, was the second son of James, fourth earl (who was a grandson of James Stewart, earl of Moray, *d.* 1592 [q. v.]), by Lady Margaret Home, elder daughter of Alexander, first earl of Home, and coheiress with her sister Anne, duchess of Lauderdale, of her brother James, second earl of Home. He succeeded his father on 4 March 1653. In 1654 he was under Cromwell's act of grace fined 3,500*l.*, which was reduced to 1,166*l.* 13*s.* (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655, p. 72); but in January 1655-6 he presented a petition for the remission of his fine, because he 'was a child during the late differences,' and because his estate was 'small and much charged' (*ib.* 1655-6, p. 152). On 22 Jan. 1656-7 it was ordered that, on his giving security to the council of Scotland to pay 500*l.* before 1 Feb. 1657-8, the residue of his fine should be remitted (*ib.* 1656-7, p. 248).

He was admitted justice-general on 1 June 1675, appointed a lord of the treasury on 27 Sept. 1678, nominated an extraordinary lord of session on 17 July 1680, and on 2 Nov. of the same year appointed secretary of state in succession to Lauderdale. Previous to his appointment he was known as an active opponent of the covenanters. In 1675 he specially exerted himself in putting down conventicles in Elgin (Wodrow, *History*, ii. 284), and in March 1678 he was deputed by the council to London to encourage the king in his policy of repression (*ib.* p. 419). Afterwards he co-operated with James II, not only in his unconstitutional procedure, but in his endeavours to introduce Roman catholicism. In 1686, when an attempt was made to obtain toleration for the catholics, he was nominated for this purpose lord high commissioner to the Scottish parliament, and in the following year he was made a knight of the Thistle. At the Revolution he was deprived of all his offices. He died at Donibristle on 1 Nov. 1701, and was carried to Darnaway and buried in the church of Dyke on 24 Jan. 1701-2. By his wife Emilia, daughter of Sir William Balfour of Pitcullo, lieutenant of the Tower of London, he had four sons: James, lord Doune, who predeceased his father in 1685; Charles, fifth earl, who was created a baronet of Nova Scotia on 23 Sept. 1681, and died on 7 Oct. 1735, aged 75; John; and Francis (*d.* 1739), who succeeded his brother as sixth earl in 1735.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. during the Commonwealth; Wodrow's Hist. of the Sufferings of the Kirk of Scotland; Lauder of Fountainhall's Historical Notices; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 260.] T. F. H.

STEWART, ALEXANDER, fifth Lord Blantyre (*d.* 1704), was the son of Alexander, fourth lord Blantyre (grandson of Walter Stewart or Stuart, first lord Blantyre [q. v.]), by Margaret, daughter of John Shaw of Greenock. At the Revolution he raised a regiment for the service of King William, which was at Stirling when Mackay was encamped at Killiecrankie (*Melville Papers*, p. 206). For his loyalty he received from King William a pension. He was one of those who protested against the meeting of the convention of 9 June 1702, and seceded from the meeting. By the seceding members he was sent as a deputy to Queen Anne, who declined to accept their protest, but permitted Blantyre to wait upon her. Blantyre took the oath and his seat in the Scottish parliament on 9 July 1703. On 11 Aug. a complaint was made against him by the lord advocate for having, before witnesses, called the lord high commissioner 'a base and impudent liar' (Hume of Crossrig, *Diary*, p. 125). He entered the house while the debate was in progress, and having put himself in the lord constable's hands, was placed under arrest in his own chamber. On the 13th a petition from him was read, asking the commissioner and the estates to accept his humble apology. It was agreed that before his liberation he should on his knees crave pardon of the commissioner and the estates, and submit to a fine of 5,000*l.* Scots; but on his being called in the commissioner dispensed with his making acknowledgments on his knees, and, having promised obedience to the remainder of the sentence, he was dismissed from the bar and reinstated (*ib.* p. 147). He died on 20 June 1704. He is described by Macky as 'a little active man, very low in stature, short-sighted, fair-complexioned, towards fifty years old' (*Memoirs*, p. 232). By his first wife, Margaret, eldest daughter of Sir John Henderson of Fordel,

Fifeshire, bart., he had no issue. By his second wife, Anne, daughter of Sir Robert Hamilton, lord Pressmennan, sister of John, second lord Belhaven, he had five sons and four daughters: Walter (*d.* 1713), sixth lord; Robert (*d.* 1743), seventh lord; John, James, Hugh; Marion, married to James Stirling of Keir; Frances to Sir James Hamilton of Rosehall, bart.; Helen to John, eleventh lord Gray; and Anne to Alexander Hay of Drummelzie.

[Hume of Crossrig's Diary, and Melville Papers in the Bannatyne Club; Macky's Memoirs; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 214.]

T. F. H.

STEWART, ALEXANDER (*d.* 1795), of Invernahyle, Jacobite, was the eighth son of Duncan Stewart, seventh of Invernahyle, by a daughter of Campbell of Barcaldine. He was out with his clan, the Stewarts of Appin, both in 1715 and 1745. On the morning of Prestonpans he took part in a brilliant charge, when they stormed and captured a battery of four field-pieces. Invernahyle engaged in single combat Colonel Whitefoord of Ballochmyle, whose life he spared when it was in his hands, on condition of surrender. At Culloden Stewart was wounded, but made his escape. Colonel Whitefoord endeavoured to obtain his pardon from the Duke of Cumberland, and, when that was refused, asked that protection might at least be granted to his houses, wife, children, and property. This also was refused; but Whitefoord having thereupon requested to lay down his commission, it was finally conceded. Search nevertheless was made for Stewart, but he could not be found, and he was afterwards pardoned under the act of indemnity.

Stewart was a client of Sir Walter Scott's father, and his frequent guest in Edinburgh when Scott was a boy. He happened to be in Edinburgh in 1779 when Paul Jones threatened a descent on the city; he was 'the only person,' says Lockhart, 'who seemed to have retained the possession of his cool senses' at that period of alarm, and offered to the magistrates to collect as many highlanders as would cut off any part of the pirate's crew that might venture into the narrow lanes of the old city (Lockhart, *Life of Scott*, ed. 1845, p. 39). It was from this old highland warrior that Sir Walter got his earliest lessons in story-telling. His 'tales,' Sir Walter relates, 'were the absolute delight of my childhood. I believe there never was a man who united the ardour of a soldier and tale-teller—a man of "talk," as they call it in Gaelic—in such an excellent degree, and he was as fond of telling as I was of learning; I became a valiant Jacobite at the age of ten years' (*Familiar Letters*, i. 67). At Stewart's request Scott visited him in 1786 or 1787, when he made his first acquaintance with the highlands. Stewart died in 1795. By his wife Katherine, daughter of Robert Stewart, ninth of Appin, he had fifteen children, of whom Dugald succeeded him.

[The Stewarts of Appin, 1880; Lockhart's Life of Scott, chap. v.; Familiar Letters of Sir Walter Scott, 1893.]

T. F. H.

STEWART, ALEXANDER PATRICK M.D. (1813–1883), physician, son of the Rev. Andrew Stewart (*d.* 1838), minister of Bolton in East Lothian, by his wife Margaret, daughter of Alexander Stewart, tenth lord Blantyre, was born at Bolton on 28 Aug. 1813. His father had graduated M.D. and practised as a physician before his ordination (Scott, *Fasti Eccl. Scoticanæ*, I. i. 323, II. i. 247). Alexander was educated in the Faculty of Arts of the university of Glasgow, and became a good Greek scholar. He travelled abroad with his family from 1828 to 1830, and thus learnt French thoroughly. On his return he entered the medical faculty, and graduated M.D. at Glasgow in 1838, afterwards making further studies at Paris and Berlin. In 1839 he settled in Grosvenor Street, London, and there practised till his death. In 1850 he was elected assistant physician to the Middlesex Hospital, and became physician there in 1855, in which year he was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians. He was lecturer on materia medica, and afterwards on medicine at the Middlesex Hospital, and retired thence in 1866. From 1850 he was an active member of the British Medical Association. He published in 1849 'Sanitary Economics,' and in 1854 ('Medical Times and Gazette') a paper on cholera, and several other papers, but his title to recollection rests upon 'Some Considerations on the Nature and Pathology of Typhus and Typhoid Fever applied to the Solution of the Question of the Identity or Non-Identity of the two Diseases,' read before the Parisian Medical Society on 16 and 23 April 1840. This paper was reprinted by the New Sydenham Society in 1884. The observations on which it is based were made at the Glasgow Fever Hospital. From the time of Antonius de Haen (1760), a discussion had continued among physicians on the distinction of certain fevers. Johannes Valentinus ab Hildebrand in 1811 regarded the fevers now known as typhus and typhoid, or enteric, as distinct, and P. Bretonneau, a

few years later, described exactly the morbid anatomy of typhoid fever. Stewart's experience in the post-mortem room at Glasgow led him to believe firmly in the distinction between the two fevers, and in this essay he states clearly, from his own observation of cases, their differences in origin, cause, course, symptoms, and anatomical lesions, while his remarks against the use of purgatives in typhoid fever entitle him to further distinction as one who has contributed to the saving of many lives by pointing out the danger of what had been a prevalent method of treatment. Sir William Jenner's celebrated papers in 1849, 1850, and 1853 are written on the same lines as Stewart's; but as they were based on a far more extended field of personal observation they had more public effect, and are justly regarded as having finally settled the question. Stewart was an elder in the presbyterian church and wrote in 1843 'Divide and Conquer,' and numerous other pamphlets relating to the church of Scotland. He died unmarried at his house in Grosvenor Street on 17 July 1883. He did not attain to large practice, but both his character and attainments were esteemed by the physicians of his time.

[Memoir by Dr. W. Cayley, New Sydenham Society, vol. cx. 1884; Dr. Norman Moore's Pathological Anatomy of Diseases, 1889; Hilton Fagge's Principles and Practice of Medicine, 2nd edit. 1888; Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal, October 1840; obituary notice by John Marshall in an address to the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, Transactions, vol. lxvi. 1884; Works.] N. M.

STEWART, ANDREW, first BARON AVANDALE or AVONDALE (*d.* 1488), chancellor of Scotland, was, according to the latest authorities, eldest son of Walter, second son of Murdac Stewart, second duke of Albany [q. v.] His mother was apparently a daughter of (Sir Duncan) Campbell of Lochow, ancestor of the Argyll family, but her marriage with Walter Stewart was for some reason considered unlawful. Hence in 1472 and 1479 Andrew obtained from the crown letters of legitimation to himself and two brothers, Arthur and Walter. The date of his birth cannot be stated, but he and a younger brother, Murdach, had both been knighted in England before 12 July 1437 (RYMER, *Fœdera*, x. 672). It is probable he was educated in that country and returned to Scotland after the death of James I, as he was a member of the general council held at Stirling in August 1440 (*Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland*, ii. 56).

Sir Andrew Stewart rose in the favour of the young king, James II, and apparently held office in the royal household. In 1456 he received a grant of the lands of Strathavon, Avondale or Avandale, forfeited by William Douglas, eighth earl of Douglas [q. v.], and was also made warden of the west march and keeper of the castle of Lochmaben. He was created Lord Avandale before 11 June 1457 (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xi. 397), and appointed to the office of chancellor of Scotland in 1460. He continued to hold this post during the next reign, and was for a time one of the lords of regency during the minority of James III. Stirling Castle was placed in his hands, and he was on more than one embassy to England. He took a very prominent part in the negotiations with the king of Denmark for the hand of his daughter Margaret as wife to the Scottish king (TORFÆUS, *Orcades*, 1715, p. 193), and was specially successful in obtaining the cession to Scotland of the islands of Orkney and Shetland, then belonging to Denmark.

In May 1471 Avandale obtained a life-rent grant over the earldom of Lennox, and he also got other lands; but little is recorded of him save the duties of his office until 1479, when by order of the king he besieged the castle of Dunbar, rebelliously fortified against the crown by the king's brother, Alexander Stewart, duke of Albany [q. v.] It soon surrendered. In 1482, when James III declared war against England, Avandale is said to have joined those nobles who refused to advance beyond Lauder, and who warded the king in Edinburgh Castle. This is believed to have been done in the interest of Albany. Avandale certainly was one of those who, on 2 Aug. 1482, effected an agreement between James III and Albany (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xii. 160), and some days later he was deposed from the chancellorship. The reason is involved in obscurity; but as one historian (Lindsay of Pitscottie) expressly names him among the conspirators at Lauder, the king may have been suspicious of his loyalty, or he may have refused to enter into all the plans of those who held the king in durance. Be this as it may, though he was never again chancellor, he took part in public affairs in March 1483, and he sat in the parliaments which deprived Albany of his office of lieutenant-general and pronounced forfeiture against him. Avandale was one of the ambassadors to France in July 1484 who renewed the ancient league with that country, and in the following month he was named as an envoy to England (*ib.* xii. 230), but did not go. After this he appears to have retired from public life, though he acted as an auditor of exchequer and witnessed a few royal charters, the latest dated

death of the mere tools of the conspiracy, while the principals were allowed to go scot free. Sir James Balfour (*d.* 1583) [q. v.], the closest of Bothwell's associates, not merely remained unaccused, but obtained the gift of the priory of Pittenweem.

The escape of the queen from Lochleven made still greater demands on Moray's courage and address. Though completely taken by surprise, he rejected the offers of reconciliation, and rallied his followers with such rapidity as wholly upset the calculations of her supporters. But with her defeat at Langside and flight to England the situation became still more complicated. He had to protect himself and Scotland against Elizabeth as well as Mary; he had to circumvent the intrigues of Maitland and other secret favourers of the dethroned queen; he had to save his own reputation from the possibilities of damage by searching inquiry into the circumstances of the murder. All this he accomplished with consummate ability and address, but also by means of unscrupulous deception wherever this was deemed necessary. Thus his original consent to the Norfolk marriage scheme was a mere ruse either to throw Maitland off his guard or to prevent a full inquiry; it is not even impossible that he himself revealed the scheme to Elizabeth. Though induced finally to commit himself to a public accusation of the queen of Scots, he made it manifest that he did so on compulsion, and he even succeeded in obtaining the formal sanction of Elizabeth for his continuance in the regency. Also when confronted on his way to Scotland by a plot for his assassination, in revenge for his treachery to Norfolk, he unblushingly asserted that he was as devoted as ever to the Norfolk marriage project, that his accusation of the queen of Scots had been compulsory, and that he would do all that he could to promote the marriage. Yet no sooner had he arrived in Scotland than he procured the formal ratification of all his proceedings against the queen in England. Further, after inducing some of her leading supporters to attend a convention on 10 April 1568 at Edinburgh to consider the terms of a pacification, he ordered the Duke of Châtelherault and Lord Herries, on their refusing to sign an acknowledgment of the king's authority, to be apprehended and thrown into prison. Thus summarily deprived of their most powerful allies, both Argyll and Huntly soon afterwards gave in their submission. All the while Moray, partly it may be with a view to being accurately informed of his sister's intrigues, partly to promote pacification in Scotland, kept up the pretence of favouring the Norfolk marriage. At the convention held at Perth on 28 July he, however, voted against the divorce from Bothwell, and as soon as the intrigues of Norfolk were discovered by Elizabeth he revealed to her all that he knew, excusing himself for giving the project his seeming approval by his desire to escape assassination, and by his uncertainty as to her attitude towards himself and the Queen of Scots. But, either to protect himself against a most dangerous enemy or to save his credit with Elizabeth, he now deemed it advisable to proceed against Maitland of Lethington, and did so by contriving that Maitland should be formally accused by Captain Crawford, a dependent of Lennox, of the murder of Darnley. Maitland, however, was rescued from prison by Kirkcaldy of Grange; and even his trial, fixed for 22 Nov., was indefinitely postponed owing to the concourse of his friends in Edinburgh. Shortly after this, Moray, having secured the special approbation of Elizabeth by the capture of the rebel Earl of Northumberland and his imprisonment in Lochleven, made a proposal for the deliverance of Mary into his hands. 'There is no more likely means of remedy,' so runs the bond of Moray and others, 'and for the quiet of both the realms, than that the said queen's person were again in Scotland, and so be something further from foreign realms and daily practice with the princes thereof.' She was of course to be detained, but was to be 'provided for in competent state like unto a queen,' and no 'sinister means' were to be taken 'to shorten her life' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1569–71, No. 580). That Elizabeth would have agreed to a *bona fide* arrangement of this kind is unlikely, but the negotiations were suddenly cut short by the assassination of Moray at Linlithgow by James Hamilton (*fl.* 1566–1580) [q. v.] of Bothwellhaugh, on 21 Jan. 1569–70. His body was removed to the abbey of Holyrood, and on 14 Feb. was carried thence to St. Giles', where it was buried in the south aisle, Knox, according to Calderwood, making a sermon in which 'he moved three thousand persons to shed tears for the loss of such a good and godly governor.' The following Latin epitaph by George Buchanan was engraven in brass and set above his tomb: 'Jacobo Stewarto, Moraviæ comiti, Scotiæ proregi, viro ætatis suæ longe optimo, ab inimicis, omnis memoriæ deterrimis, ex insidiis extincto, ceu patri communi, patria mœrens posuit.'

Moray by his own party was canonised as the 'good regent;' but the epithet 'good' can

Fifeshire, where he was treacherously slain by Huntly (*ib.* pp. 88). Ochiltree made strenuous efforts to be revenged on Huntly for his treachery (*ib.* passim); and in order to achieve his purpose entered into communication with Bothwell and shared in the plot for introducing him to the king in Holyrood (MELVILLE, *Memoirs*, p. 407; CALDERWOOD, v. 256). That the second Lord Ochiltree should have favoured the slayer of his son is improbable, and the most plausible supposition would be that the Lord Ochiltree who did so was the third lord, who was merely the nephew of the slain man, but the second lord was certainly alive until 26 Dec. 1593 (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1593–1608, No. 33). Probably, therefore, it was this same second lord who in the spring of 1594, with Bothwell and the laird of Spot, had a secret meeting, at which they agreed to convene with their forces on 2 April at Dalkeith, and thence proceed to the highlands to join Atholl and Montrose in an attack on Huntly (MOYSIE, p. 113). Their purpose having leaked out, it was frustrated by stopping the boats from sailing to transport the forces across the Firth of Forth, and after encountering and defeating a strong force under Lord Home, they passed south to Kelso and thence into England (*ib.* pp. 115–16). On 26 May Ochiltree was denounced for not appearing to answer for his treasonable attempts (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 144); but in the beginning of 1595 the king, who, says Moysie, 'had great favour and liking for the Lord Ochiltree,' induced him to separate himself from Bothwell, and on coming to the king he received a full pardon for all past offences (MOYSIE, p. 122). Lord Ochiltree was in 1598 appointed lieutenant on the borders, and remained for four or five months at Dumfries, holding courts and pacifying the country (*ib.* p. 136). He died some time before 21 March 1601–2 (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1593–1608, No. 1159). By his wife Agnes, daughter of John Cunningham of Caprington, he had five sons and two daughters: Andrew, master of Ochiltree, who died in 1578; Captain James of Bothwellmuir, afterwards Earl of Arran [q. v.]; Sir William of Monkton (*d.* 1588) [q. v.]; Sir Henry of Nether Gogar; Robert of Wester Braco; Isabel, married to Thomas Kennedy of Bargeny; and Margaret, who was the second wife of John Knox the reformer, and afterwards married Sir Andrew Ker of Faldonside. He was succeeded in the peerage by his grandson Andrew, who was gentleman of the bedchamber to James VI, and governor of Edinburgh Castle, and who in 1615 resigned his title to Sir James Stewart of Killeith, eldest son of James, earl of Arran; Andrew Stewart was subsequently, on 7 Nov. 1619, created Baron Castle Stewart in the peerage of Ireland, and he died in 1632.

[Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. i–v.; Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot. 1546–80, 1580–93, 1593–1608; Knox's Works; Histories by Calderwood and Spottiswoode; David Moysie's Memoirs and Sir James Melville's Memoirs in the Bannatyne Club; Douglas's Scottish Peerage, ed. Wood.]

T. F. H.

STEWART, ANDREW (*d.* 1671), Irish divine, was one of the four children of the Rev. Andrew Stewart (*d.* 1634) of Donegore, co. Antrim, whom Robert Blair (1590–1666) [q. v.] describes as 'a learned gentleman and fervent in spirit, and a very successful minister of the Word of God.' The story of the father's death is graphically told by Robert Fleming the elder [q. v.] in his 'Fulfilling of the Scriptures' (i. 393).

There is some doubt as to the year of the younger Stewart's birth. The inscription on his tombstone states that at his death in 1671 he was 'of his age the 46;' but as he himself in his 'Short Account' speaks of having witnessed some of the scenes in the religious movement at Oldstone, co. Antrim, which took place in 1625, and his nephew, the Rev. Andrew Crawford, in a letter to Wodrow, dated 7 Sept. 1724, says that Stewart was 'a young man' at the time of this movement, he must certainly have been older than forty-six at death. In 1645 or 1646 he was settled as minister of Donaghadee, co. Down. In 1650 he fled to Scotland, owing to the troubles which arose in Ireland in consequence of the execution of Charles I. He returned to Donaghadee in 1652. In October of that year he appeared with other ministers before the commissioners of the revenue at Belfast to consider how the labours of the presbyterian clergy could be carried on 'without disturbing the peace of the commonwealth,' and in 1654 he was one of a deputation which waited on Fleetwood and the council in Dublin with a view to obtaining a share of the payment given by the government to ministers, a mission in which they were successful. Stewart was assigned a salary of 100*l.* per annum, to be paid by the commissioners of the revenue at Belfast (see R. M. YOUNG, *Historical Notices of Old Belfast and its Vicinity*, 1896, p. 102). In the same year he took part in drawing up 'The Act of Bangor,' intended to prevent the troubles between the resolutioners and protesters in Scotland from spreading to Ireland. In 1661 he was one of the sixty-one presbyterian ministers of Ulster who were

ejected from their parishes for nonconformity. In 1663 he was suspected—wrongly, as afterwards appeared—of complicity in Blood's plot [see BLOOD, THOMAS], and was for a time imprisoned first in Carlingford Castle, and afterwards in Dublin. He died on 2 Jan. 1671, and was interred in Donaghadee churchyard.

Stewart compiled a 'Short Account of the Church of Christ as it was (1) among the Irish at first; (2) among and after the English entered; (3) after the entry of the Scots.' A copy of this is among the Wodrow manuscripts in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, where it was placed in 1724 by Stewart's nephew, the Rev. Andrew Crawford. It has not been printed in its entirety. The third and most important portion was appended by Dr. W. D. Killen to his edition of Patrick Adair's 'True Narrative' (Belfast, 1866) [see ADAIR, PATRICK]. The work was evidently left unfinished by its author. It ends abruptly with an account of the establishment of the Antrim meeting in 1626.

[Patrick Adair's True Narrative; Killen's prefatory notice to Stewart's Short Account; Witherow's Historical and Literary Memorials of Presbyterianism in Ireland, vol. i.; Reid's Hist. vol. i.] T. H.

STEWART, ANTHONY (1773–1846), miniature-painter, was born at Crieff, Perthshire, in 1773. He received a good education, and while a youth was introduced to the family of General Campbell of Monzie, whose daughters he assisted in painting medallions for the decoration of a summer-house. These ladies were so much pleased with his ability that they proposed to article him at their own expense to Alexander Nasmyth [q. v.] of Edinburgh, the landscape-painter. The offer was accepted, and he made many sketches of Scottish scenery, which display more of the feeling of Richard Wilson and John Cozens than of his master. But before long he gave up this branch of art, and devoted himself to miniature-painting. He practised for a time in Edinburgh, but afterwards removed to London, where he met with considerable success. He was introduced to the royal family, and painted the Princess Charlotte. Subsequently he executed the earliest miniatures of Queen Victoria, who sat to him when a year old, and afterwards for several years in succession. One of these portraits was engraved by Thomas Woolnoth. Between 1807 and 1820 he exhibited a few miniatures at the Royal Academy. He excelled in painting children, and for the last fifteen years of his life he devoted himself almost exclusively to them.

Stewart died at Stockwell, near London, in December 1846, and was buried in Norwood cemetery.

His daughters, Margaret and Grace Campbell, were instructed by him in miniature-painting. Margaret, the elder, married John Seguier, superintendent of the British Institution [see under SEGUIER, WILLIAM]. Grace Campbell, the younger, practised miniature-painting, and exhibited a few of her works at the Royal Academy between 1843 and 1856. She died in 1863.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1807–56; information from Stewart's grandson, F. P. Seguier, esq.] R. E. G.

STEWART or STUART, LADY ARABELLA (1575–1615). [See ARABELLA.]

STEWART or STUART, ARCHIBALD JAMES EDWARD (1748–1827). [See DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD JAMES EDWARD, first BARON DOUGLAS OF DOUGLAS.]

STEWART, BALFOUR (1828–1887), physicist and meteorologist, born at Edinburgh on 1 Nov. 1828, was son of William Stewart, a tea merchant of Leith, and his wife Jane, daughter of the Rev. William Clouston, for sixty years minister of Stromness, Orkney. William Stewart belonged to the Stewarts of Brough, Orkney, who at one time owned the Fair Isle and other land. This property was subsequently left by a cousin of Balfour Stewart to charities, and formed 'the Stewart Endowment,' of which Sir Walter Scott was a trustee. According to family tradition, Scott took the characters of Minna and Brenda in the 'Pirate' from Jane Clouston and her sister. A brother, the Rev. Charles Clouston of Sandwick, Orkney, was a meteorologist. Balfour Stewart's grandmother belonged to the family of Balfours of Balfour.

A younger brother, William Clouston Stewart, well known in Scotland as an expert angler, was the author of the 'Practical Angler,' first published in 1857, and of other works on angling, and inventor of the 'Stewart tackle' (see *Brit. Mus. Cat.*)

Balfour Stewart went to school in Dundee, then for a short time to the university of St. Andrews, and then to Edinburgh, where he attended the class of James David Forbes [q. v.], the professor of natural philosophy, in 1845–6. On leaving the university at the age of 18, he entered the office of a cousin, James Balfour, a Leith merchant. He went to Australia on business about 1855, and his taste for physical science developed. His first two papers—'On the Influence of Gravity on the Physical Condition of the Moon's Surface' and 'On the Adapta-

tion of the Eye to the Rays which emanate from Bodies'—were contributed in 1855 to the Philosophical Society of Victoria (*Transactions*, i. 92, 95). On his return he gave up business, and in February 1856 joined the staff of Kew observatory as assistant observer to John Welsh [q.v.] In October 1856 he became assistant to his former teacher, Forbes, at Edinburgh. Stewart at this time also worked at pure mathematics with Professor Philip Kelland, and in 1856 wrote a paper on a theorem in the theory of numbers (*Trans. Royal Society of Edinburgh*, xxi. 407), his only contribution to mathematics, for which he then showed distinct aptitude (TAIT). In 1857 he published an interesting paper on the relation between the density and composition of sulphuric acid solutions, deducing therefrom the existence of definite compounds of the acid and water (*Proc. Royal Society of Edinburgh*, iii. 482; a preliminary abstract appeared in 1855, *Brit. Assoc. Report*, pt. ii. p. 70). Mr. Spencer Umfreville Pickering and others have since employed Stewart's method of research.

It was under Forbes's influence that Stewart undertook the researches on radiant heat which form his most important contribution to physical science, and for which in 1868 he was awarded the Rumford medal by the Royal Society. Stewart extended the 'theory of exchanges' due to Pierre Prevost (1751-1839) of Geneva, and proved, in opposition to the view of Jean Baptiste Joseph Fourier (1768-1830), that radiation is not a surface phenomenon; that it depends on the thickness of the radiating body, and in general that at any given temperature 'the absorption of a plate equals its radiation, and that for every description of heat' (*Trans. Royal Soc. of Edinburgh*, xxi. 1 sqq., read 15 March 1858); and that thus 'the streams of radiant heat crossing any point of an enclosure of uniform temperature are not altered by the interposition of a body, whether opaque or transparent.' It is remarkable, since Forbes had proved the similarity of radiant heat to light, that Stewart did not at once extend his results to optics. He also found out later that, *cæteris paribus*, the internal radiation in different substances varies as the square of the refractive index (*Brit. Assoc. Report*, 1861, i. 107), correcting an erroneous statement made by himself previously. Meanwhile Gustav Robert Kirchhoff (1824–1887) arrived independently at results which included those of Stewart, and led to the explanation of the dark lines in the solar spectrum as due to the absorption by layers of the vapours of various elements, and to the foundation by himself and Robert Wilhelm Bunsen of spectrum analysis—one of the greatest discoveries of the century (*Berichte der preussischen Akad. der Wissenschaften*, 11 Dec. 1859).

Stewart had been pushing on in the same direction, but more slowly. In 1860 he showed by experiments on tourmaline, of which the experimental arrangement was suggested by Professor (afterwards Sir George Gabriel) Stokes, that his law held good for polarised rays of light (*Proc. Royal Soc.* x. 503, read 22 May 1860). In the same year he also showed that red glass, when raised to a sufficiently high temperature to emit light on its own account, gives out greenish light, and similarly that a piece of platinum foil blackened appears, when so heated, brighter in the blackened part than elsewhere (*ib.* x. 385, read 7 Feb. 1860). In May 1861 (*ib.* x. 193) he wrote a paper on the theory of internal radiation in uniaxal crystals, which was developed in the same year by Stokes (*ib.* p. 537). By this time, however, Kirchhoff had practically exhausted the subject for the time being.

On 1 July 1859 Stewart had been appointed director of the Kew observatory in succession to John Welsh, and henceforward he devoted himself mainly to meteorology, and especially to the phenomena of terrestrial magnetism. In 1861 he was appointed additional examiner in mathematics at Edinburgh University for five years, and there made the acquaintance of his future collaborator, Professor Peter Guthrie Tait. In August and September 1859 there had been a great magnetic disturbance, accompanied by auroral displays and by marked changes in sun-spots; the analysis of the photographic records of the magnetic storm at Kew directed Stewart's attention to the subject. General Edward Sabine [q.v.] had previously shown a connection between the occurrence of sun-spots and magnetic disturbances. Stewart now put forward the view that auroræ, magnetic storms, and earth-currents are due to variations in a primary electric current in the sun (*Phil. Trans.* 1861, p. 423). In 1862 he was elected F.R.S., and in the same year he suggested that the 'red prominences' are really solar auroræ (*Phil. Mag.* [4] xxiv. 302). In 1863 he made a careful investigation of the increase of pressure of a given volume of air between 32° F. and 212° F., his result for this important constant agreeing closely with that of Victor Regnault (1810–1878). In 1866 he redetermined the density of mercury at 32° F. with great accuracy. As it could be shown that the law of radiation of Stewart and Kirchhoff does not hold for a moving body in an enclosure of constant temperature, he made, in conjunction with Professor Tait between 1865 and 1873,

a number of experiments on the heating of a disc by rapid rotation *in vacuo*, the apparatus for which was designed by R. Beckley, engineer to the Kew observatory. The experiments have been discussed by James Clerk Maxwell [q. v.], Professor Ludwig Boltzmann, and others, but no adequate explanation of the heating effect has yet been given. In 1865–1868 Stewart published, in conjunction with Warren de la Rue [see RUE] and Benjamin Loewy, a long series of investigations on sunspots, the variation of which they attempted, though without decided success, to trace to changes in planetary configuration. Stewart showed, however, that the daily range of magnetic variation appeared to be connected with these changes. He spent much effort from this time until his death on the discovery of certain periodic inequalities in terrestrial and solar phenomena, and attempted to deduce causes for these inequalities; but these deductions, as Stewart knew, can only be regarded as valid when based on an extremely large number of observations (SCHUSTER); and, together with William Dodgson, William Lant Carpenter, and other coadjutors, he spent a large amount of labour on the necessary calculations.

On 1 Jan. 1867 he was appointed secretary to the government meteorological committee, and in this and the following year he supervised the installation of meteorological stations all over the kingdom. He resigned the post in 1869. On 7 July 1870 Stewart was appointed professor of natural philosophy in the Owens College, Manchester, a post which he retained till his death. He continued, however, to act as superintendent of Kew observatory till 1871. In one of his journeys from London, in November 1870, he met with a railway accident in which his thigh was crushed, and for nine months lay ill at Harrow, in the course of which he passed from 'vigorous activity . . . to a grey-headed old age,' although his mental powers remained unimpaired.

In April 1875 was published anonymously a book called 'The Unseen Universe' by Stewart and his friend Professor Tait, in which the authors aimed at deducing from the combination of a number of theological postulates with current scientific doctrines the existence of the soul and of a transcendental universe. The book is written in a popular and picturesque style, and excited much attention, running through fourteen editions in thirteen years. The authors avowed their identity in the fourth edition (April 1876). Professor William Kingdon Clifford (1845–1879) made an attack on the book from the heterodox point of view in the 'Fortnightly Review' (June 1875), to which a reply was offered in the preface to the second edition. A sequel published in 1878 by the same authors, dedicated to the members of the Paradoxical Society, and entitled 'Paradoxical Philosophy,' portraying in dialogue form the conversion of a cynical and heterodox German mathematician to religious and social orthodoxy, proved less successful.

Stewart, who was a devoted and fervent churchman, was elected by a conference held at Lambeth Palace on 7 Jan. 1881 as member of a committee for promoting interchange of views between scientific men of orthodox views in religious matters. He was also one of the founders of the Society for Psychical Research, in whose investigations he took a deep interest; he made several short contributions to its proceedings, and was president of the society from 1885 till his death.

In February 1887 he was elected president of the Physical Society, and also of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society. He died on 19 Dec. 1887 of apoplexy, at Ballymagarvey, a small estate near Drogheda, which he had inherited and whither he had gone to spend his Christmas vacation. He married, on 8 Sept. 1863, Katharine, only daughter of Charles Stevens, a lawyer in London. Two sons and a daughter survived him. Stewart was a man of exceptionally modest, gentle, and kindly nature. A photograph of him is in the common-room of the Owens College.

According to the bibliography by Professor Schuster in the 'Memoirs of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society,' Stewart published about sixty-seven papers of his own composition exclusively. In collaboration with others, he published two papers with J. Brito Capello, astronomer at Lisbon, three with W. L. Carpenter, ten with De la Rue and B. Loewy, two with the Rev. Father Walter Sidgreaves of Stonyhurst, two with Professor Tait, four with William Dodgson, one with Morisabro Hiraoka, three with B. Loewy, one with Father Stephen Joseph Perry [q. v.] on the comparison of magnetic observations at Kew and Stonyhurst, and one with (Sir) Henry Enfield Roscoe. He also contributed various reports to the British Association.

In addition to the papers and books already mentioned, Stewart published a number of successful text-books, which are not only in general conscientious and accurate, but show considerable power of picturesque illustration. Their titles are: 1. 'Treatise on Heat,' 1866; 3rd edit. 1866; 5th edit. 1888. 2. 'Lessons in Elementary Physics,' 1870. 3. 'The Conservation of Energy,' 1872, a popular ex-

position, translated into French, German (1875), and Czech (1885). 4. 'Lessons in . . . Practical Physics,' in conjunction with Mr. William Haldane Gee, assistant lecturer in the Owens College, vol. i. 1885; vol. ii. 1887; 'the most complete exposition of experimental methods in physics which has been written' (SCHUSTER). 5. 'Lessons in Practical Physics for Schools,' 1888, also in conjunction with Mr. Gee. He also contributed an important article on 'Terrestrial Magnetism' to the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.'

In 1874 Stewart edited, jointly with his colleague, Professor Adolphus William Ward (later principal of the college), a series of 'Essays and Addresses by Professors and Lecturers of the Owens College.' He was joint-editor with Professors Thomas Henry Huxley (1825–1895) and (Sir) Henry Enfield Roscoe of a valuable series of science primers published by Messrs. Macmillan & Co., for which Stewart wrote the 'Primer of Physics' (1872).

[Besides the sources mentioned, see Manchester Guardian, 20 and 24 Dec. 1887; Proceedings of the Society for Psychical Research, i. 35, iii. 64, iv. 42, 262, v. 1; Thompson's The Owens College, passim; Men and Women of the Time, 12th edit. (from notes by Stewart); obituaries in Nature, xxxviii. 202, and Proc. Royal Society, xlvii. p. ix, by P. G. Tait; Memoirs of Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society [4] i. 253, and Monthly Notices of Royal Astron. Society, xlviii. 166, by Professor Arthur Schuster, F.R.S.; Proc. of the Physical Society for 1887–8, p. 10, see also p. 6; Proc. Roy. Soc. xlv. 85, xxxix. 37 et seq. (Hist. of the Kew Observatory by R. H. Scott, F.R.S.); Roscoe and Schuster's Spectrum Analysis, passim; Life and Letters of J. D. Forbes, pp. 367, 391 (a communication from Stewart); Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information from Mrs. Balfour Stewart (his widow) and Professor Schuster; Stewart's own works, and personal knowledge. Stewart published an historical account of the theory of exchanges (including spectrum analysis) in the Brit. Assoc. Report for 1861, i. 97 &c. Kirchhoff published in Poggendorff's Annalen for 1862 (vol. xviii.) an historical account of the history of spectrum analysis, containing a somewhat grudging estimate of Stewart's work.] P. J. H.

STEWART, BERNARD or BERAULT, third SIEUR D'AUBIGNY (1447?–1508). [See STUART.]

STEWART, LORD **BERNARD,** titular EARL OF LICHFIELD (1623?–1645). [See STUART.]

STEWART, CHARLES, sixth DUKE OF LENNOX and third DUKE OF RICHMOND (1640–1672). [See STUART.]

STEWART, CHARLES (1775–1812), lieutenant-colonel, born in 1775, was the eldest son of Thomas Stewart of Drumin, Banffshire, a lieutenant in the 56th foot, by Anne (Gordon). After serving for a short time in the Duke of Gordon's fencibles, he was commissioned as lieutenant in the 71st (highland) regiment on 25 Jan. 1791. He joined the regiment in India, and was wounded in the attack on Tippoo Sahib's camp at Seringapatam on 6–7 Feb. 1792. He was with the light company, and was noticed by Lord Cornwallis. On 3 April 1794 he obtained a company in the 109th, and, when that regiment was reduced in the following year, he was transferred with the men to the 53rd (2 Sept. 1795).

He served several years in the West Indies, and was wounded in storming the Morne Fortuné at St. Lucia in May 1796. He was promoted major in the regiment on 4 April 1800, and came home in command of it about 1804. On 17 Feb. 1805 he was made lieutenant-colonel of the newly raised 2nd battalion of the 50th. Sir Charles James Napier, who was major under him, wrote of him at the time as very pleasant in command and very decided, and afterwards spoke of him as one of the best officers of his rank in the service.

Having been transferred to the 1st battalion, Stewart served with it in the Walcheren expedition, was left in command of the rear-guard when the army withdrew, and was mentioned in despatches. In September 1810 he went to the Peninsula with the 1st battalion, and commanded it throughout the campaigns of 1811–12. It was engaged at Fuentes d'Onoro, and was soon afterwards attached to Hill's corps [see HILL, ROWLAND, first VISCOUNT HILL], and took part in the actions of Arroyo de Molinos, Almaraz, and Alba de Tormes. In the storming of Fort Napoleon, at Almaraz, Stewart led the right wing of his regiment 'in a most gallant and spirited manner.' The hardships of the retreat to Portugal in the autumn of 1812 broke down his health, and he died at Coria on 11 Dec., and was buried with military honours in the Campo Santo. He was unmarried.

[Military Mag. January 1813; Fyler's History of the 50th Regiment; Adventures of Captain J. Paterson, pp. 5, 271; Life and Opinions of Sir C. J. Napier, i. 71; private information.] E. M. L.

STEWART, CHARLES (1764–1837), orientalist, eldest son of Poyntz Stewart, captain 1st regiment, of Lisburn, co. Antrim, was born in 1764. In 1781 he entered the East India Company's Bengal army as cadet, and left it with the rank of major in

1808. On the foundation of the Fort William College at Calcutta in 1800, he was appointed assistant professor of Persian there, but in 1806 returned to England, and in the following year was appointed to the professorship, which he retained till 1827, of Arabic, Persian, and Hindustani in the Haileybury College. He died at Bath on 19 April 1837. He was a member of the Royal Academy of Sciences of Munich and other learned bodies, and in 1821 received the gold medal of the Oriental Translation Fund.

Stewart married, first, Amelia, daughter of Sir W. Gordon of Embo, bart., and, secondly, in 1828, Anne, daughter of the Rev. Nicholas Holland, rector of Stifford, and widow of J. Reid, esq., of Calcutta, but had no children.

He wrote: 1. 'The Anvari Soohyly of Hussein Vaiz Kashify,' published by Moolvey Hussein and Captain C. S., Calcutta, 1804, fol. 2. 'A Descriptive Catalogue of the Oriental Library of the late Tippoo Sultan of Mysore, to which are prefixed Memoirs of Hyder Aly and his Son, Tippoo Sultan,' Cambridge, 1809, 4to. 3. 'Abu Taleb Khan's Travels in Europe and Asia, edited by his Son, Mirza Hasein Ali, translated,' London, 1810, 2 vols. 8vo; 1814, 3 vols. 12mo. 4. 'The History of Bengal, from the first Mohammedan Invasion until 1757,' London, 1813, 4to. 5. 'An Introduction to the Anvari Soohyly,' London, 1821, 4to. 6. 'Seventh Chapter of Anvari Soohyly, with an English Translation and Analysis of all the Arabic Words,' London, 1821, 4to. 7. 'Original Persian Letters and other Documents, compiled and translated,' London, 1825, 4to. 8. 'The Mulfuzāt Timury, or Autobiographical Memoirs of the Moghul Emperor Timur, translated,' London, 1830, 4to (Oriental Translation Fund). 9. 'The Tezkereh al Vakiāt, or Private Memoirs of the Moghul Emperor Humayūn,' by Jouher, translated, London, 1832, 4to (Oriental Translation Fund). 10. 'Biographical Sketch of the Emperor Jehángir' (explanatory of a painting presented to the Royal Asiatic Society by C. S.), pamphlet, 8vo, n.d.

[Memorials of the Stewarts of Fothergill, by C. P. Stewart, privately printed, 1879, 4to; Memorials of Old Haileybury College, 1894, 8vo; private information.] T. E. H.

STEWART or STUART, CHARLES EDWARD (1720–1788), the Young Pretender. [See CHARLES EDWARD LOUIS PHILIP CASIMIR.]

STEWART, CHARLES JAMES (1775–1837), bishop of Quebec, born on 13 April 1775, was third son of John Stewart, seventh earl of Galloway, by his second wife, Anne, second daughter of Sir James Dashwood of Kirtlington, bart. General Sir William Stewart (1774–1827) [q. v.] was an elder brother. Charles James was educated by private tutors, and matriculated from Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 22 May 1792, graduating B.A. in 1795, M.A. in 1799, and B.D. and D.D. in 1816. In 1795 he was elected a fellow of All Souls', and in 1799 he was presented to the rectories of Overton-Longueville and Botolph Bridge in Huntingdonshire. In 1807 he undertook work in Canada on behalf of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and was appointed to the mission of Saint Armand in Misisquoi Bay. From this time he devoted his life and fortune to the work of the church in North America, and as the result of his exertions, and partly of his liberality, twenty-four churches, some no doubt small and primitive, were erected. In 1817, after a visit to England, he removed to Hatley, a district farther east than Saint Armand; in 1819, to meet the needs of the growing number of emigrants, he became a visiting missionary, with the duty of travelling to the more remote parts of the diocese of Quebec.

In 1825 Stewart was selected to succeed Jacob Mountain [q. v.] as bishop of Quebec, and, proceeding to England, was consecrated on 1 Jan. 1826 at Lambeth. As bishop he did not suspend his laborious work, but journeyed incessantly throughout Upper and Lower Canada, seeking to supply by his personal efforts the deficient numbers of his clergy. In 1833 the first steps towards reducing the government grant to the church in North America threw fresh anxiety on him. Notwithstanding frequent visits to England, his labours broke down his constitution, which was not robust. In consequence of his infirmity, George Jehoshaphat Mountain [q. v.] was consecrated coadjutor-bishop of Montreal on 14 Feb. 1836, and later in the year Stewart returned on a visit to England. He died unmarried in London on 10 July 1837, and was buried at Kensal Green cemetery.

He was the author of several published charges and sermons.

[Morgan's Sketches of Celebrated Canadians; Christie's History of Lower Canada, iv. 411; Lives of Missionaries (Soc. for Promoting Christian Knowledge, 1865), North America, pp. 161–205; Waddilove's Stewart Missions (containing a few of Stewart's letters), 1838; Douglas's Peerage, ed. Wood, i. 624; Annals of the Colonial Church, Toronto (Soc. Prom. Chr. Knowl.); Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886.] C. A. H.

STEWART (afterwards **VANE**), CHARLES WILLIAM, third MARQUIS OF LONDONDERRY (1778–1854), was the only son of Robert Stewart, first marquis [q. v.], by his second wife, Frances, eldest daughter of Charles Pratt, first earl Camden [q. v.] He was born in Dublin on 18 May 1778, being nine years younger than his half-brother Robert, second marquis, better known as Lord Castlereagh [q.v.] He was educated at Eton, and narrowly escaped drowning there at the age of thirteen in a courageous attempt to save his schoolfellow, Lord Waldegrave. He was commissioned as ensign in a newly raised regiment of foot (Macnamara's) on 11 Oct. 1794, in which he became lieutenant on 30 Oct. and captain on 12 Nov. He obtained a majority in the 106th foot on 31 July 1795, but both this and his former regiment were disbanded in that year. He was employed on the staff of Lord Moira's corps in the campaign of 1794–5 in the Netherlands. He then accompanied Colonel (afterwards Sir Charles Gregan-) Craufurd [q. v.] to the headquarters of the Austrian army, and served with it in the campaigns of 1795–6 on the Rhine and Upper Danube. In a cavalry affair near Donauwörth he was struck by a bullet under the left eye and his sight injured.

He was aide-de-camp to his uncle, Lord Camden, who was lord-lieutenant of Ireland from 1795 to 1798. On 4 Aug. 1796 he obtained a majority in the 5th dragoons (Royal Irish), and became lieutenant-colonel of it on 1 Jan. 1797. The regiment served in Ireland during the rebellion of 1798; but its discipline became so bad, and so many disloyal men were found to be in its ranks, that it was disbanded on 8 April 1799. Stewart had done his utmost to improve it; his family interest was great, and four days afterwards he was made lieutenant-colonel of the 18th light dragoons.

He served with two squadrons of this regiment in the short campaign of 1799 in Holland. Being attached to Abercrombie's division on 19 Sept., and to Pulteney's on 2 Oct., he had little fighting. He was slightly wounded on outpost duty at Schagenburg on 10 Oct. On 25 Sept. 1803 he was made aide-de-camp to the king and colonel in the army. Shortly afterwards he was appointed under-secretary in Ireland. He had been elected member for Thomastown to the Irish parliament in 1798, and after the union he was member for co. Derry in the imperial parliament till 1814. In 1805, when invasion was threatened, he published 'Suggestions for the Improvement of the Force of the British Empire.' In 1807 he became under-secretary for war, Castlereagh being the secretary of state. The two brothers were always most warmly attached to each other.

In August 1808 Stewart left his office for a time to command the hussar brigade in the corps sent out to Portugal under Sir John Moore. The brigade consisted of the 18th and the king's German hussars, to which the 10th was afterwards added. It covered the advance of Hope's division upon Madrid and Salamanca in November, and afterwards covered the retreat of the whole army on Coruña. On 12 Dec. Stewart surprised a French post at Rueda and took eighty prisoners; and on the 28th he had a prominent part in the brilliant cavalry action at Benavente, the pickets being furnished by his regiment. He shared with Lord Paget the praise of Moore, that they had put the right spirit into the British cavalry.

He returned to England and to his office in January 1809. He was given the governorship of Fort Charles, Jamaica—a sinecure office worth 650*l.* a year, which he resigned in favour of Lord Bloomfield in 1822. In April 1809 he went back to Portugal as adjutant-general under Wellesley, with the rank of brigadier-general. At the passage of the Douro he led some charges of squadrons which were specially noticed by Wellesley in general orders, and he also distinguished himself at Talavera. Ill-health obliged him to go to England for the winter, and on 5 Feb. 1810 he received, in his place in parliament, the thanks of the House of Commons. He was promoted major-general on 25 July.

He returned to the Peninsula in March, and served as adjutant-general throughout the campaigns of 1810 and 1811. He was mentioned in despatches for Busaco and Fuentes d'Onoro. In the latter battle he disarmed a colonel of chasseurs and made him prisoner, and at El Bodon he found fresh opportunity of taking part in a cavalry encounter. He was essentially a sabreur, handsome and dashing; in Alison's words, 'his nature was chivalrous rather than administrative;' and he longed to exchange his staff appointment for a cavalry command. But Wellington would not indulge him. On 25 June 1811, in reply to a letter from the Duke of York, he wrote that Stewart was a very gallant and very able officer of cavalry, but, owing to his defective sight and hearing, his gallantry would be apt to lead him into difficulties.

Stewart was at the siege and capture of Ciudad Rodrigo in January 1812, but a return

of intermittent fever obliged him to go home in February, and he saw no further service in the Peninsula. He was appointed a groom of the bedchamber on 28 July. At the end of the year he wrote to Wellington to say that it was proposed he should bring out an hussar brigade, and to ask if he could have command of a cavalry division. Wellington replied that he wished to keep all the cavalry in one division under Cotton (*Despatches, Supplementary*, vii. 165, 549, and viii. 413. Stewart's letter is misdated 1813). Disappointed in this, Stewart determined to resign his appointment as adjutant-general, which he had originally accepted with reluctance. Wellington was not sorry to lose him. He harassed the cavalry, and had vexed Wellington by his free comments on the way in which it was handled, and by the pretensions which he set up as adjutant-general. Wellington believed also that he intrigued against him in the army, and preached that no good was to be done in Spain; and this was the more serious because, as Wellington told Croker in 1826, 'Castlereagh had a real respect for Charles's understanding, and a high opinion of his good sense and discretion. This seems incomprehensible to us who knew the two men' (*Croker Papers*, i. 346; cf. CRAUFURD, *Life of Craufurd*, p. 118). In spite of all this, there were no signs of estrangement in their future relations. Wellington habitually wrote to Stewart in terms of affectionate intimacy, and the latter always showed unstinted admiration for Wellington. An obelisk at Wynyard Park, inscribed 'Wellington, the friend of Londonderry,' commemorated a visit from the duke in 1827.

Stewart was made a K.B. on 1 Feb. 1813, and received the Portuguese order of the Tower and Sword soon afterwards, and the gold medal with one clasp in the following year, for his services in the Peninsula. Castlereagh had returned to office as foreign secretary in 1812, and on 9 April 1813 Stewart was appointed British minister to the court of Berlin, 'specially charged with the military superintendence, so far as Great Britain is concerned, of the Prussian and Swedish armies.' He reached the headquarters of the allies at Dresden on 26 April, and signed the formal treaty of alliance between Great Britain, Russia, and Prussia. He was present at Lützen, and was actively engaged at Bautzen; and he took part in Blücher's brilliant cavalry stroke at Haynau on 26 May. He helped to storm one of the redoubts at Dresden, and was severely wounded at Kulm. At Leipzig (16 Oct.) Blücher gave him the command of his reserve cavalry, and he captured a battery at the head of the Brandenburg hussars.

But it was in bringing pressure upon Bernadotte that he was of most service to the cause of the allies. He at once recognised the prince royal as 'a highly finished actor' who was playing a game of his own, and was not inclined 'to spill Swedish in drawing French blood.' But by strenuous exertions and very plain speaking he brought him to take some share in the battle of Leipzig; and he prevented the completion of a convention under which Davoust, who was in Hamburg with thirty thousand men, would have been allowed to return to France. At the same time he kept on good terms with Bernadotte, and received from him the Swedish order of the Sword. He also received the order of the Black Eagle, and six months later of the Red Eagle, of Prussia, and the Russian order of St. George (fourth class). The latter was accompanied by a letter from the Emperor Alexander, bearing witness to his indefatigable zeal and to the coolness and valour he had shown in the battlefield. On 20 Nov. he was given the colonelcy of the 25th light dragoons.

During the campaign of 1814 Stewart was at the headquarters of the allies with Castlereagh. He was present at the actions of La Rothière, Fère-Champenoise, and Montmartre, and at the entry into Paris on 31 March. He was promoted lieutenant-general on 4 June, and was raised to the peerage as Baron Stewart on 1 July. He received honorary degrees at Oxford and Cambridge, was sworn of the privy council on 23 July, and made a lord of the bedchamber in August. On the enlargement of the Bath he received the G.C.B., and in 1816 the G.C.H.

On 27 August 1814 he was appointed ambassador at Vienna. He assisted Castlereagh, and afterwards Wellington, in the negotiations of the congress there, and accompanied the allied sovereigns again to Paris after Waterloo. He represented Great Britain at the congress of Troppau in 1820, and that of Laybach in 1821, and was at Verona with Wellington in 1822. Throughout these affairs he was the zealous instrument of Castlereagh's policy. Among his duties at Vienna was the collection of information about the conduct of Queen Caroline, and he went to England in the autumn of 1820 to advise the government about it. He was a lord of the bedchamber to George IV from his accession to April 1827.

By his brother's death, on 12 Aug. 1822, he became Marquis of Londonderry, and when he found that Canning was to take the foreign office he tendered his resigna-

tion; but at Canning's request he remained till the end of the year to assist Wellington at Verona.

On 8 Aug. 1808 he had married Catherine, daughter of the third Earl of Darnley. She died on 8 Feb. 1812, while he was on his way home from Spain, leaving one son. On 3 April 1819 he married Frances Anne, only daughter of Sir Harry Vane-Tempest, and of Anne, countess of Antrim, and heiress of very large estates in Durham and the north of Ireland. On his marriage he took the surname of Vane, and on 28 March 1823 he was created Earl Vane and Viscount Seaham in the peerage of the United Kingdom, with remainder to the eldest son by his second marriage. After his return from Vienna he and his wife occupied themselves in improving and developing their property, especially the Seaham estate, which he bought from the Milbanke family in 1822. By opening collieries, and making a harbour, docks, and a railway, he created a thriving seaport which has abundantly justified his foresight, and has nearly ten thousand inhabitants. He rebuilt the mansion at Wynyard twice, for it was burnt down in 1841, and he remodelled the park.

In 1835, during Peel's short administration, he was offered and accepted the embassy at St. Petersburg. The support given by France to Mehemet Ali made the British government draw towards Russia, and he was a man who would find favour there. But in England, as a conspicuous opponent of reform, he had incurred so much hostility that he was on one occasion mobbed and dragged off his horse. Always an uncompromising tory, he did not measure his words, and he had shown some want of sympathy with the Poles. The appointment was bitterly attacked in the commons on 13 March, and not very stoutly defended; and Londonderry, feeling that such a debate would weaken his hands, withdrew his acceptance. The appointment had been recommended by Wellington, who was foreign secretary. He told Greville 'that he was not particularly partial to the man, nor ever had been; but that he was very fit for that post, was an excellent ambassador, procured more information and obtained more insight into the affairs of a foreign court than anybody, and that he was the best relater of what passed at a conference, and wrote the best account of a conversation, of any man he knew' (Greville, *Journals*, 15 March 1835).

Londonderry compensated himself by travels in Russia and other parts of eastern and southern Europe in 1836 and subsequent years. He had succeeded the prince regent as colonel of the 10th hussars on 3 Feb. 1820, and in 1823 he had thought himself bound to accept a challenge from Cornet Battier of that regiment, arising out of a trivial matter brought before him as colonel. This brought him a sharp reprimand from the Horse Guards, while Battier was dismissed from the army. In 1839 he fought another duel with Henry Grattan the younger, owing to an absurd charge which the latter had made against the tories in connection with the bedchamber question. In each case Londonderry received his adversary's fire, and then discharged his own pistol in the air.

On 10 Jan. 1837 he became general, and on 21 June 1843 he was transferred from the 10th hussars to the 2nd life-guards. He had been appointed governor of co. Derry in 1823, and one of the joint-governors of co. Down in 1824; and he was made lord-lieutenant of Durham on 27 April 1842. In 1852 he received the Garter made vacant by Wellington's death, and was one of the pall-bearers at his funeral. But he did not long survive his old chief. He died at Holdernesse House, London, on 6 March 1854, from influenza, and was buried on the 16th at Long Newton, near Wynyard Park, co. Durham, where his widow built a 'memorial-room' for the insignia of his orders and other relics of him. She died on 20 Jan. 1865.

Londonderry's only son by his first wife, Frederick William Robert Stewart (1805–1872), succeeded as fourth Marquis of Londonderry. Londonderry had three sons and four daughters by his second marriage. The eldest of these sons, George Henry Robert Charles William Vane-Tempest (1821–1884), succeeded him as Earl Vane, and (by the death of his half-brother) became fifth Marquis of Londonderry on 25 Nov. 1872. The latter's son is the sixth and present marquis.

There is a portrait of him by Sir Thomas Lawrence, painted during the Peninsular war, in hussar uniform, and a later one by Bostock, painted in 1836.

He was the author of several works: 1. 'A Narrative of the Peninsular War from 1808 to 1813,' 2 vols. 4to, London, 1828. This was based upon letters written by him to Castlereagh during the war, and combines freshness of style with much exact information. It did not include the campaigns of 1812 and 1813. 2. 'A Narrative of the War in Germany and France in 1813–14,' 4to, London, 1830. 3. 'Recollections of a Tour in the North of Europe in 1836–7,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1838. 4. 'Journal of a Tour in the Southern Parts of Spain, &c.' (privately printed), London, 1840. 5. 'A Steam Voy-

age to Constantinople by the Rhine and Danube in 1840-1, and to Portugal, Spain, &c. in 1839,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1842. A correspondence with Metternich is appended to this work. 6. 'Memoir and Correspondence of Viscount Castlereagh, second Marquess of Londonderry, edited by his brother,' 12 vols. 8vo, London, 1848-53. This grew out of 'a letter to Lord Brougham,' which he published in 1839, in reply to the hostile account given of Castlereagh in the 'Sketches of Statesmen of the Time of George III.'

[Alison's Lives of Lord Castlereagh and Sir Charles Stewart; Gent. Mag. 1854, i. 415; Doyle's Official Baronage; Moore's Life of Sir J. Moore; Napier's War in the Peninsula; Wellington Despatches; Wilson's Private Diary, 1812-14; Liddell's History of the 10th Hussars; Records of the 18th Dragoons.] E. M. L.

STEWART, DAVID, DUKE OF ROTHESAY (1378?-1402), only surviving son of Robert III of Scotland, by Annabella Drummond, daughter of John Drummond of Stobhall, was born about 1378. After the succession of the father, who was originally called John, earl of Carrick, to the throne as Robert III, the son succeeded to the title of Earl of Carrick. About 1396 he was entrusted with the government or pacification of the northern parts of the kingdom (Chamberlain's Accounts quoted in TYTLER'S *History*, ed. 1868, ii. 5). He showed himself able and energetic, but rash, headstrong, and unscrupulous. The bodily defects and mild, if not weak, personality of Robert III unfitting him for the personal duties of government, the management of the affairs of the kingdom had been entrusted to the Earl of Fife, the king's brother [see STEWART, ROBERT, first DUKE OF ALBANY]; but at a meeting of the estates held in January 1398-1399 it was resolved that David, earl of Carrick, as heir to the throne, should be appointed lieutenant of the kingdom with full sovereign powers (*Acta Parl. Scot.* i. 572). About the same time he was created Duke of Rothesay, and his uncle, the Earl of Fife, was created Duke of Albany, these being the earliest examples of the use of the ducal dignity in Scotland. Shortly after his accession to the regency he was betrothed to a daughter of the Earl of March, but the proposed marriage having aroused the jealousy of the Earl of Douglas, he induced Rothesay, by the bribe of a splendid dowry, to prefer his daughter Elizabeth Douglas, to whom Rothesay was hastily married at Bothwell. Determined on revenge, March then proceeded to England, and induced Henry IV as lord superior to undertake an expedition against Scotland to chastise the unfaithful swain. March, aided by Hotspur and Lord Thomas Talbot, made also a preliminary incursion against Rothesay, but was totally routed near Cockburnspath. Nor did the more formidable array under Henry accomplish anything of a satisfactory nature. Learning its approach, Rothesay, who commanded the castle of Edinburgh, sent Henry a public cartel of defiance. To the challenge he deigned no reply; but his march against Edinburgh failed either to awe Rothesay or to entice him to offer battle; and Henry, baffled of his purpose, withdrew again into England without a blow being struck.

In 1402 the triennial period of Rothesay's government as regent had expired. How far he had misused his power it is impossible to determine, but Albany at least deemed it desirable that he should be removed; and while it was impossible that one of his audacity could be superseded except by force, his successor's tenure of office would have been insecure so long as he remained at large. To effect his purpose, Albany made a paction with Archibald, earl of Douglas—who was offended with Rothesay for his unfaithfulness to his wife, the sister of Douglas—and with Sir William Lindsay of Ramornie, whose sister had been one of Rothesay's victims. It so happened that after the death of Bishop Trail of St. Andrews, Rothesay had arranged, in accordance with royal custom, to occupy the castle of St. Andrews until the bishop's successor should be appointed. As his term of office had expired, his purpose was illegal, and while proceeding to St. Andrews he was intercepted near Strathtyrum, and placed in confinement in the castle which he had hoped to occupy. Thence shortly afterwards he was carried by Albany and Douglas to Falkland, and confined in a dungeon, where according to one story he was starved to death, and according to another died of dysentery (27 March 1402). In any case it is unlikely that he would have regained his liberty while Albany lived. He was buried privately in Lindores Abbey. At a meeting of the council held at Holyrood, 16 May 1402, an inquiry was held into the cause of his death, and Albany and Douglas were formally—but in very equivocal terms—declared innocent (see specially the narrative with authorities quoted in TYTLER'S *History*, ed. 1868, ii. 20-22). John Wright, one of his keepers in Falkland, received a special allowance from Albany (*Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, iv. 135), which he could scarce have been paid had there been nothing that Albany wished concealed. The dukedom was by charter, 22 Nov. 1409, transferred to Rothesay's brother, after-

wards James I of Scotland; and by an act of parliament, 22 Nov. 1409, the dukedom of Rothesay, with the earldom of Carrick, &c., was vested in the eldest son and heir-apparent of the sovereign.

[Exchequer Rolls of Scotland; Acta Parl. Scot.; Tytler's Hist. of Scotland and authorities therein quoted. A powerfully dramatic account of Rothesay's death by starvation occupies the thirty-second chapter of Scott's 'Fair Maid of Perth.'] T. F. H.

STEWART, DAVID (1772–1829), major-general, born in 1772, was second son of Robert Stewart of Garth, Perthshire, and was descended from James Stewart (grandson of Robert II) who built the castle of Garth at the end of the fourteenth century. He was given a commission as ensign in the 77th (Atholl highlanders) on 21 April 1783, but that regiment was disbanded soon afterwards. He joined the 42nd highlanders on 10 Aug. 1787, became lieutenant on 8 Aug. 1792, and captain-lieutenant on 24 June 1796. He served with the 42nd in Flanders in 1794, and went with it to the West Indies in October 1795. He took part in the capture of St. Lucia and St. Vincent, and in the prolonged bush-fighting with the Caribs. He was also in the unsuccessful expedition against Porto Rico in 1797.

Stewart returned to Europe with his regiment, was in garrison at Gibraltar, and embarked there with the expedition for the recovery of Minorca in November 1798. But he was taken prisoner at sea, and was detained five months in Spain before he was exchanged. He went to Egypt with Abercromby's expedition, and was severely wounded at the battle of Alexandria on 21 March 1801. Three months before this, on 15 Dec. 1800, he had obtained a company in the 90th (Perthshire volunteers), but he returned to the 42nd on 23 July 1802.

He obtained a majority in the 78th highlanders, on 17 April 1804, by raising recruits for the second battalion which was then being formed, a thing which his popularity in the highlands made easy to him. His men were so much attached to him that, when he was at Shorncliffe in the following year, Sir J. Moore interposed to prevent his being sent to India to join the 1st battalion. He went with the 2nd battalion to the Mediterranean in September 1805, and shared in the descent on Calabria. At Maida, 4 July 1806, he commanded a battalion of light companies, and was again severely wounded. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the West India rangers on 21 April 1808, and took part in the capture of Guadaloupe in 1810. He received a medal with one clasp for this and Maida, and in 1815 he was made C.B. He was promoted colonel in the army on 4 June 1814, and in the following year he was placed on half-pay.

In 1817 the officer commanding the 42nd applied to him for information about the history of the regiment, as its records had been lost. The reminiscences and inquiries which were started by this application gradually developed into the 'Sketches of the Character, Manners, and Present State of the Highlanders of Scotland; with details of the Military Service of the Highland Regiments,' which was published in two volumes at Edinburgh in 1822. This book, 'whose excellence shines forth on every page' (J. S. BLACKIE), has been the foundation of all subsequent works on the clans. The first two parts of it, dealing with the country and the people, occupy about half to the first volume; the remainder is devoted the annals of Scottish regiments. 'Remarks on Colonel Stewart's Sketches of the Highlanders' were published at Edinburgh in 1823, admitting its merits, but objecting to its Jacobite sympathies. Stewart had thoughts of writing a history of the rebellion of 1745, but gave it up.

Soon after publishing his book he succeeded to the estate of Garth by the death of his elder brother. When George IV visited Edinburgh in August 1822, Stewart helped Sir Walter Scott in the reception arrangements, headed the Celtic club in the procession, adjusted the royal plaid for the levée, and pronounced the king 'a vera pretty man' (LOCKHART). He was promoted major-general on 27 May 1825, and in 1829 he went out to St. Lucia as governor. The island was then very unhealthy, and on 18 Dec. he died there, widely regretted.

There are portraits of him by J. M. Scrymgeour and Sir J. Watson Gordon; both have been engraved, and the latter is reproduced by Chambers.

[Gent. Mag. 1830, i. 276; Chambers's Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen.] E. M. L.

STEWART, DUGALD (1753–1828), philosopher, born at Edinburgh on 22 Nov. 1753 in a house attached to the professorship of mathematics, and forming part of the old college buildings, was son of Matthew Stewart (1717–1785) [q. v.] by Marjory, only child of Archibald Stewart of Catrine. Dugald Stewart was sent to the Edinburgh high school in 1761, where he was, in 1764–5, under Alexander Adam [q. v.], then assistant to the rector. Under Adam he is said to have acquired a taste for the classics, and especially for Latin poetry, which he always

retained. He was entered as a student of humanity at the university in the session of 1765–6, and completed the usual course in the three following sessions, passing through the Greek class in his second session, the logic class in the third and fourth, and in the fourth attending also the class of natural philosophy under James Russell. He became a good mathematician, and was specially impressed by the teaching of Dr John Stevenson, professor of logic from 1730 to 1775; and of Adam Ferguson [q. v.], professor of moral philosophy. Reid's 'Inquiry' (1764) had been warmly received by both professors, and was mentioned with 'high encomiums' by Russell (STEWART, *Works*, x. 261). Stewart was therefore prepared to accept Reid as the true philosophical prophet. He had thought of obtaining an appointment as an engineer in the service of the East India Company, but afterwards inclined to taking orders in the church of England. He went to Glasgow partly in the hope of going to Oxford as one of the Snell exhibitioners; and partly in order to attend the lectures of Reid, who held the Glasgow chair of moral philosophy. He remained there during the session of 1771–2. He belonged to a literary society at Glasgow, and read before it a paper upon dreaming, afterwards inserted in his 'Elements' (*Works*, ii. 289–305, 490). Its publication there led also to his first acquaintance with Thomas Brown (1778–1820) [q. v.]. Stewart read this and other papers to the Speculative Society of Edinburgh, of which he was an active member from 1772 to 1775. At Glasgow he acquired the personal friendship of his master, Reid, and boarded in the same house with Archibald Alison (1757–1839) [q. v.], who became a lifelong friend, and dedicated the 'Essays on Taste' to him in 1790.

In the autumn of 1772 he was recalled to Edinburgh to take charge of mathematical classes. The elder Stewart was failing, and in 1775 the son was associated with him in his professorship, and thenceforth discharged all the duties of the chair. He is said to have been a very successful teacher. He groaned, however, when he had the prospect of teaching Euclid for the thirteenth time. In the session of 1778–9 Stewart undertook to lecture for Adam Ferguson, who had a temporary appointment in America. He had to give a course upon morality, besides lecturing three hours daily upon mathematics, and giving for the first time a course upon astronomy. He lectured from notes, arranging his ideas while walking in the garden. He afterwards wrote for publication quickly, but altered much while his works were in the press. These early lectures were very successful, and by some hearers preferred to his later efforts. He had to rise at 3 A.M. on five days of the week, and was so exhausted by his labours that he had to be lifted into his carriage for a journey.

In 1783 Stewart visited Paris with his friend, Lord Ancrum (afterwards sixth Marquis of Lothian). On his return he married Helen, daughter of Neil Bannatyne of Glasgow. In 1785 he was transferred to the chair of moral philosophy, upon the resignation of Adam Ferguson. He speedily obtained an influence such as has been enjoyed by few British philosophers. He was, after Reid's death, the only writer of recognised authority upon philosophical topics in the island; and during the exclusion of British subjects from the continent by the war many young men of position were sent to Edinburgh instead of making the 'grand tour.' His character and his eloquence commanded respect, and Edinburgh continued during his life to be scarcely inferior to London as a centre of intellectual activity. His class, during his twenty-four years of active work, increased from 102 in 1785–6 to 196 in 1807–8 and 150 in 1808–9. He also gave summer courses on moral philosophy for a few years, and occasionally lectured for his colleagues upon mathematics, natural philosophy, and logic.

Stewart during the early years of his professorship spent his summers at Catrine on the water of Ayr, in a house inherited from his mother. Burns's farm, Mossgiel, was in the neighbourhood, and the poet was introduced to the philosopher in 1786 [see under BURNS, ROBERT]. Stewart gave an interesting account of their intercourse to Currie, who published it in his life of Burns (also in STEWART'S *Works*, vol. x. pp. cxl, &c.) The erection of a cotton mill at Catrine in 1782 diminished the charm of the place.

Stewart's wife died in 1787. He spent the summers of 1788 and 1789 in France, where he made the acquaintance of many eminent men, including Suard, Morellet, Prévost of Geneva, Degérando, and Raynal. He sympathised strongly with the early revolutionary movement, and did not give up his hopes of a satisfactory issue even at the outbreak of the war and the beginning of the Terror (see Letters in Appendix A to *Life*). On 26 July 1790 he married Helen D'Arcy (1765–1838), third daughter of the Hon. George Cranstoun, and sister of Scott's friend, the Countess Purgstall, and of George Cranstoun, lord Corehouse [q. v.] Her mother was Maria, daughter of Thomas Brisbane

of Brisbane, Ayrshire. She was a woman of cultivated intellect and great social charm. Burns sent a song by her, 'The tears I shed must ever fall,' to Johnson's 'Museum,' adding to it the first four lines of the last stanza. A set of verses attributed to her in Stenhouse's 'Notes to Johnson's "Museum"' —'Returning spring with lessening ray'—has less merit. Stewart submitted all his writings to her judgment, and she helped materially to make his house the centre of the best society in Edinburgh. His liberal opinions, however, gave some offence to the dominant party. Jeffrey was apparently forbidden by his father to attend the lectures of so dangerous a teacher (COCKBURN, *Jeffrey*, i. 51). Though the young whigs regarded him as the especial glory of their party, Cockburn (*Memorials*, p. 103) says that for some years he was not cordially received elsewhere.

In a chapter of his first book, published in 1792, he had, in the course of remarks upon the use of abstract principles in politics, referred approvingly to some of the French 'philosophes' (*Works*, ii. 219 &c.) Though his remarks were very moderate, two of the lords of session (W. Craig and A. Abercromby), who, he says, 'spent three evenings a week at my house,' suggested to him that he ought, in an 'open and manly manner,' to retract every word he had said on behalf of French philosophy. Stewart, while repudiating any sympathy with revolutionary excesses, declared that he had nothing to retract. He gave a separate course of lectures on political economy, principally following Adam Smith, but with some reference to general politics, in 1800. In 1805 he took an active part in support of John Leslie (1766–1832) [q. v.], who, upon becoming professor of mathematics, was attacked for approving Hume's theory of causation. The whigs took Leslie's side; and Stewart published a pamphlet, and spoke in the general assembly in a 'fine spirit,' according to Cockburn (*Memorials*, p. 200), 'of scorn and eloquence.' In a letter to Horner soon afterwards, he expresses his hope that the Scottish universities will be less 'priest-ridden' hereafter, and says that the fall of Lord Melville, which was becoming probable, would be 'synonymous with the emancipation and salvation of Scotland.' When the whigs came into power in 1806, Stewart was appointed to the writership of the Edinburgh 'Gazette,' a sinecure of 300*l.* a year. He held it for life, and it was continued to his family after his death. In the summer he accompanied Lord Lauderdale, who, like his pupil, Lord Henry Petty, held office under the new government, on his diplomatic mission to Paris.

Stewart's health, never very strong, had been failing, and he was much affected by the death of a son in 1809. He requested Brown to act as his substitute in the following session, and finally retired from lecturing. Brown, at the end of the session, was appointed his coadjutor, but was to undertake the whole duty. Stewart canvassed the town council, and used all his influence to obtain his appointment, though he was afterwards greatly dissatisfied with Brown's teaching.

From 1809 Stewart lived in retirement at Kinneil House, Linlithgowshire, lent to him by the Duke of Hamilton. He occupied himself in preparing the substance of his lectures for publication. Upon Brown's death, in 1820, Stewart became again the sole professor. Though invited by some of his friends to lecture, he felt himself too infirm to discharge the duties, and resigned on 20 June. He approved of the candidature of his friend Macvey Napier, and afterwards of Sir William Hamilton. He was unable to take an active part in canvassing, and the election was carried by the tories in favour of John Wilson, 'Christopher North.'

In January 1822 Stewart had a stroke of paralysis. His mind was not seriously affected, and he was able to prepare his work for the press, with the help of his daughter as amanuensis. He died at Edinburgh on 11 June 1828, while on a visit to a friend. Cockburn describes Stewart as slight and feeble, with a large bald forehead, bushy eyebrows, grey, intelligent eyes with very changeable expression, and flexible lips. A portrait, in his seventy-first year, painted by Wilkie, and a bust by Joseph are engraved in the collective edition of his works (vols. i. and x.) A portrait was painted by Raeburn about 1808, for A. Fraser-Tytler, lord Woodhouselee. Soon after his death a meeting was held by his friends, by whom a monument was erected upon the Calton Hill.

Stewart by his first wife had one son Matthew, who entered the army, and went to India in 1807 as aide-de-camp to Lord Minto. He rose to the rank of colonel, and retired on half-pay some years after the peace. There was a strong mutual attachment between him and his father. He had collected many of his father's papers and journals, and had prepared an account of his life and writings. He burnt them all under a delusion, due, it was supposed, to a sunstroke in India (see letter in preface to vol. viii. of STEWART'S *Works*). Colonel Stewart died in 1851. Stewart had two

children by his second wife, who died at Warrington House, Edinburgh, on 28 July 1838: a son George, who died in 1809, and a daughter Maria d'Arcy, who died unmarried in 1846.

Stewart's lectures produced an extraordinary effect in his own day. James Mill, though opposed to his philosophy, says that neither Pitt nor Fox, whose 'most admired efforts' he had heard, was 'nearly so eloquent' (Macvey Napier, *Correspondence*, pp. 24, 27). Cockburn speaks of the beauty of his voice and the delicacy of his ear, and adds, 'He was the finest reader I have ever heard.' He was forced to clear his throat by an asthmatic tendency; but there was 'eloquence in his very spitting.' His manner, though slightly formal, became emotional at proper moments. 'To me his lectures were like the opening of the heavens: I felt that I had a soul' (*Memorials*, pp. 22-6). Cockburn's enthusiasm was shared by others. He remarks that Stewart's high personal character was one cause of the excellence of his oratory. It was clearly one cause of his great influence with the young men who lived in his house. Among the attendants upon Stewart's lectures on political economy were Sydney Smith, Francis Horner, Lord Webb Seymour, Jeffrey, Henry Erskine, Brougham, Sir A. Alison, and Lord Palmerston. Palmerston and J. W. Ward (afterwards Lord Dudley) lived in his house; and Lord Webb Seymour, Lord Henry Petty, and Lord John Russell were pupils, though not living with him (*Works*, vol. x. pp. liv, lviii). All the young Edinburgh reviewers were admirers. Jeffrey, in a review of his life of Reid, gave a sceptical turn to his argument, to which Stewart replied, to Jeffrey's satisfaction it is said, in the 'Philosophical Essays' (*ib.* v. 24). Horner was apparently his most reverent admirer. Sydney Smith, at whose country parsonage he was a visitor, speaks in the highest terms of his moral and literary merits, though considering him to be a 'humbug' in metaphysics as compared with Thomas Brown (Lady Holland, *Sydney Smith*, i. 24, 102, ii. 90, 134, 388). Scott, in spite of his toryism, is as emphatic as others upon Stewart's eloquence (*Autobiographical Fragment*); was encouraged by Stewart's approval of his early efforts, and, according to Lockhart (ch. vi.), kept up an affectionate intercourse through life.

Stewart's influence owed so much to his personal attractiveness that its decline is not surprising. He was a transmitter of Reid's influence far more than an originator. He held, with Reid, that philosophy depended upon psychology treated as an inductive science. He expounded the doctrine 'common-sense' so as to represent the 'intuitionism' against which the Mills carried on their polemic. He repudiated, however, ontological argument still more emphatically than his master, and was a thorough nominalist. While thus approximating to the purely empirical school, he was the more anxious, as Mackintosh observes (essay on Dugald Stewart in *Ethical Philosophy*, 1872, pp. 210-27), to mark his disapproval of more thoroughgoing advocates. He speaks with unusual severity of Hartley, Erasmus Darwin, and their English adherents, and of the French disciples of Condillac, while really making concessions to their doctrine. He was annoyed, therefore, by finding that Thomas Brown had attacked Reid most emphatically, and followed, if he had not plagiarised from, the French 'ideologists' Destutt De Tracy and Laromiguière. He spoke with unusual severity of Brown, whose life and lectures had been recently published, in a note to his 'Elements' (*Works*, iv. 375 &c.) Stewart, therefore, though he constantly shows real power and psychological acuteness, represents rather the decline than the development of a system of philosophy. 'Without derogation from his writings,' says Mackintosh, 'it may be said that his disciples were among his best works.' His 'gentle and persuasive eloquence' stimulated many hearers, and kept up a certain interest in philosophy. Mackintosh's high eulogies upon the eloquence of his style are probably just, as is his intimation that Stewart swells his volumes too freely 'by expedients happily used to allure the young.' Stewart is too much a professor of philosophical deportment. His reading was wide, but his knowledge of German philosophy stopped at Leibnitz; in his 'Dissertation' he confessed his inability to make anything of Kant, and filled the space with secondhand notices. A curious correspondence between him and Thomas Wirgman may be found in the account of Kant's philosophy published by Wirgman in the 'Encyclopædia Londinensis' in 1823. Wirgman, who was an enthusiastic expounder of Kant, had vainly appealed to Stewart to study the new system (in 1813), and Stewart pathetically apologises on the ground of age and ignorance of German for not undertaking the task.

Stewart's works are: 1. 'Elements of the Philosophy of the Human Mind,' vol. i. 1792 (6th edit. 1818); vol. ii. 1814 (4th edit. in 1822); vol. iii. 1827. The whole in vols. ii. iii. and iv. of 'Works.' 2. 'Out-

lines of Moral Philosophy,' 1793; 4th edit. in 1818 (a full syllabus of lectures, divided in the 'Works' into three parts, in vols. ii. vi. and viii., prefixed to corresponding lectures). The 'Outlines' were translated by Jouffroy in 1826. 3. 'Account of Life and Writings of William Robertson,' 1801 (originally in 'Transactions' of Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1793). 4. 'Account of Life and Writings of Thomas Reid,' 1802 (originally in 'Transactions' of Royal Society in 1802). 5. These last two, with a 'Life' of Adam Smith, originally in the 'Transactions' of the Royal Society in 1793, were published together, as 'Biographical Memoirs,' in 1811; in vol. x. of 'Works.' 6. 'A Short Statement of Facts relative to the late Election of a Mathematical Professor in the University of Edinburgh . . .' 1805. A 'Postscript' was published in the same year. These are omitted in the 'Works.' 7. 'Philosophical Essays,' 1810; 3rd edit. 1818; vol. v. of 'Works.' 8. 'Dissertation on the Progress of Philosophy and the Revival of Letters,' pt. i. in 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' 1815, and pt. ii. in same, 1821; these, with a fragment of pt. iii., then first published, form vol. i. of 'Works.' 9. 'Philosophy of the Active and Moral Powers of Man,' 1828; vol. vi. and vii. of 'Works.' 10. 'Lectures on Political Economy,' first delivered in 1800, and first published in 'Works,' forming vols. viii. and ix. A collective edition of the 'Works' was undertaken by Sir William Hamilton, on condition that they should appear 'without note or comment.' The first nine volumes were published from 1854 to 1856; a tenth, with a 'Life' of Stewart by John Veitch, in 1858; and an eleventh 'supplementary' volume, with index to the whole, in 1860.

[Life by Veitch, as above; a Life by Matthew Stewart (his son) is in Annual Biography and Obituary for 1829, pp. 256–69, and was privately printed in 1838; Cockburn's Memorials, pp. 22–6, 103, 170, 206, 250, 369, 451–3; Macvey Napier's Correspondence, pp. 2–7, 24 &c.; Memoirs of Francis Horner, 1853, i. 29, 130, 467, 470, 474, ii. 10, 158, 166–8, 196, 308, 457; Sir H. Bulwer's Palmerston, 1871, pp. 11, 367; S. Walpole's Lord John Russell, 1889, i. 45; Life of Mackintosh, i. 46, 177, 257, 399; Dalzell's University of Edinburgh, 1862, i. 30, 53, 100, 117, 129, 153, 219, 252, ii. 343, 446, 451; Lady Holland's Sydney Smith, i. 102, 196, ii. 90, 134, 386; Sir A. Alison's Autobiography, 1883, i. 4, 19, 40, 47, 50; Lord Dudley's Letters to Copleston, pp. 3, 21, 168, 186, 326, 329; Parr's Works, vii. 542–53 (Stewart's letters to Parr); McCosh's Scottish Philosophy, 1875, pp. 162–73.] L. S.

STEWART, ESMÉ, sixth SEIGNEUR D'AUBIGNY and DUKE OF LENNOX (1542?–1585). [See STUART.]

STEWART, FRANCES TERESA, DUCHESS OF RICHMOND AND LENNOX (1648–1702). [See STUART.]

STEWART or STUART, FRANCIS, fifth EARL OF BOTHWELL (*d.* 1624). [See HEPBURN.]

STEWART, HELEN D'ARCY CRANSTOUN (1765–1838), song-writer. [See under STEWART, DUGALD.]

STEWART, HENRY, first LORD METHVEN (1495?–1551?), second son of Andrew, second lord Avandale, by Margaret, daughter of Sir John Kennedy of Blairquhan, was born about 1495 [see under STEWART, ANDREW, first LORD AVANDALE]. He supported in 1524 the revolution, by which, during the absence of Albany in France, the queen-dowager, Margaret, widow of James IV, who had subsequently married Archibald Douglas, sixth earl of Angus [q. v.], got possession of the person of the young king, who then formally assumed the government. Immediately afterwards Stewart was appointed treasurer and lord chancellor, and it was soon evident that his influence with the queen-dowager was paramount. Thus Magnus and Ratcliffe, on 3 Nov., informed Wolsey that her chief, indeed her only, counsellor was 'a young man about her who keeps all the seals and orders everything' (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. iv. No. 800); and shortly afterwards Norfolk wrote to Magnus that he was not 'surprised at the queen's fickleness, her love to Henry Stewart is so great' (*ib.* No. 805). Her imprudent conduct led to the return to power of her husband, Archibald, earl of Angus, with whom she was in disagreement; and ultimately he succeeded, notwithstanding her efforts to secure from him a divorce, in compelling her to renounce Stewart's company (*ib.* No. 2575). But in December 1527 word finally reached her that the divorce had been obtained, and in the following April Stewart became her husband (*ib.* No. 4134). Not long afterwards Angus compelled her to give him up, and he was placed in temporary imprisonment; but after James V in June made his escape from the tutelage of Angus, Methven and the queen-dowager became the young king's chief advisers. On 17 July he bestowed on them jointly the lands of Methven, Perthshire, and Stewart was raised to the peerage with the title of Lord Methven (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1513-46, No. 614). He was also made

master of the artillery (Lesley, *History*, in the Scottish Text Society, ii. 206). Subsequently he received other grants of lands, including those of Cockburnspath, Berwickshire, on 20 Sept. 1528 (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* 1513–1546, No. 840); the lands of Ardety, Perthshire, on 5 Jan. 1530–1 (*ib.* No. 982); and the lands of Galashiels and Mossilie, Selkirkshire, on 6 Jan. 1535–6 (*ib.* No. 1535).

In 1537 the queen endeavoured to obtain a divorce from Methven, but the king refused to grant consent (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, xii. No. 929). Methven continued to retain the favour of the king, from whom he obtained, on 25 July 1541, the lands of Gilgerston in Methven (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1513–46, No. 2413). Queen Margaret died on 18 Oct. of the same year; and on 5 June 1545 Methven and his new wife, Janet Stewart, had a grant of a third part of the lands of Nether Gorthy (*ib.* No. 3118), and on 18 Feb. 1547–8 a confirmation of the lands of Methven (*ib.* 1546–80, No. 184). He died some time after 10 Oct. 1551, when the lands and castle of Methven were given to him anew (*ib.* No. 639). He is stated to have had by a first wife, one Lady Leslie, a son, the master of Methven who was killed at Pinkie; but the statement lacks corroboration, as also does another, that by the dowager-queen Margaret he had a daughter who died in infancy. By Lady Janet Stewart, eldest daughter of John, second earl of Atholl, and widow of Alexander, master of Sutherland, he had a son, Henry [see below], and three daughters: Johanna, married to Colin, sixth earl of Argyll; Dorothea, to William, first earl of Gowrie; and Margaret, first to Andrew, master of Ochiltree, and secondly to Uchtred Macdougall of Garthland.

The son, Henry, second lord Methven, was born before his father's marriage, but was legitimated in 1551. He was killed by a cannon-shot from Edinburgh Castle on 3 March 1571–2. By his wife Jean, daughter of his stepfather, Patrick Ruthven, he had one son, Henry, who died without issue about 1595, when the title became extinct. On 24 March 1585–6 the lordship of Methven was granted to Ludovick Stuart, second duke of Lennox and duke of Richmond [q. v.] (*ib.* 1580–93, p. 311).

[Letters and State Papers of Henry VIII; Hamilton State Papers; Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot. 1513–46, and 1546–80; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 229–30.] T. F. H.

STEWART or STUART, HENRY, Lord Darnley (1545–1567), second but eldest surviving son of Matthew Stewart, fourth or twelfth earl of Lennox [q. v.], and Lady Margaret Douglas [q. v.], was born on 7 Dec. 1545 at Temple Newsam, Yorkshire. He was educated privately under the direction of John Elder, a Scottish priest, a member of the collegiate church of Dumbarton. From his master he learned to be an accomplished penman, as is attested by a letter of his sent in 1554 to Queen Mary of England (facsimile published in the National MSS. of Scotland, pt. iii. No. xvi.), in which he asked her to accept 'a little plote of my simple penning which I termed Vtopia Noua.' It is further affirmed that he translated Valerius Maximus into English (Montague's Preface to King James's *Works*, 1619); and there is even ascribed to him a ballad, 'The Complaint: an Epistle to his Mistress on the Force of Love,' which Allan Ramsay published in the 'Evergreen;' but these instances of literary accomplishment must be regarded with more than suspicion, since it is clear that Darnley's intellectual gifts were quite below the average. On the other hand, his physical endowments were exceptional; like his father, he was an adept in all the manly accomplishments of the time; and he attained no small skill with the lute. But while it is evident that his mother did her utmost to train him worthily to fill the great position which she never ceased to anticipate for him, it is no less certain that, owing it may be to fatal natural defects, he did comparatively little credit to her methods.

Shortly after the coronation of Francis II of France and Mary Stewart in 1559, Darnley was sent by his mother to the French court with letters to the French king, which it can scarce be doubted concerned the restoration of Lennox to the family estates in Scotland. After the death of Francis he again visited France (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1560–61, No. 88), but on a more important errand. The Spanish ambassador, De Quadra, who was in constant communication with the Lady Margaret, reported to his master in 1560 that it was understood that, should any disaster happen to Elizabeth's life or estate, the catholics would raise Darnley to the throne of England (*ib.* Spanish, 1558–67, p. 135). The hope would therefore be held out to Mary that by marrying Darnley the throne of England as well as Scotland might be hers; and to bring further influence to bear on Mary, the Lady Margaret entered about the same time into communications with the Scottish catholic nobles in view of the marriage (*ib.* For. 1562, No. 26). But Darnley was then a mere boy, and Mary's regards were directed towards Don Carlos of Spain. Negotiations with Spain having come

to nothing, Lady Margaret, soon after Queen Mary's return to Scotland, endeavoured to awaken the queen's interest in Darnley by sending his tutor, Arthur Lyhart, to Scotland to communicate with her (*ib.*) These intrigues of the Lady Margaret were closely watched by Elizabeth; and in November 1561 she and Darnley were summoned to London and placed in confinement [see under DOUGLAS, LADY MARGARET]. But towards the close of the following year they were set at liberty, and soon afterwards were received, at least nominally, into favour, Darnley being in almost daily attendance on Elizabeth, and frequently playing before her on the lute (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1563, No. 1027).

After the departure of Lennox for Scotland [see under STEWART, MATTHEW, fourth EARL OF LENNOX], Sir James Melville [q. v.] was secretly commissioned by Mary Queen of Scots to obtain permission from Elizabeth for Darnley to pass to Scotland, that 'he might see the country, and carry the earl his father back again to England.' All the while Elizabeth was ostensibly engaged in the promotion of a marriage between Mary and Leicester; but that she knew perfectly the ulterior purpose of Darnley's visit to Scotland might be assumed, even had there not been the testimony of her own remark to the Scottish ambassador Sir James Melville: 'Ye [that is 'you Scots,' or 'you and your mistress'] like better of yon long lad' (MELVILLE, *Memoirs*, p. 120). True, Melville discreetly answered that 'No woman of spirit would make choice of sic a man, that was liker a woman than a man;' but it is impossible to suppose that the reply was sufficient to deceive Elizabeth. In fact—whatever may have been her motive, and not improbably it was a desire to prevent an arrangement with Leicester, although he was the suitor she herself had selected—Elizabeth virtually sent Darnley to Scotland in order that he might visit Mary.

Leaving London on 3 Feb. 1564–5, he reached Berwick on the 10th. On arriving on the 13th at Edinburgh, he found that the queen was at Wemyss Castle; and on the 18th, at the suggestion of his father who was in Atholl, he went to Wemyss to pay his respects to her, remaining there for two or three days. After visiting his father in Atholl he again returned to Edinburgh, shortly before the queen's arrival there. The two main incidents following his arrival in Edinburgh were his attendance on the preaching of Knox and his dancing a galliard with the queen the same evening, the Earl of Moray looking on. It may be that neither Moray nor Knox at first was altogether unfavourable to the match, but much depended on Darnley's character and inclinations. Chiefly, if not solely, on the grounds, first, that Mary expressed to Melville the opinion that Darnley 'was the properest and best-proportioned long man that ever she had seen' (*ib.* p. 134), and secondly, that when Darnley fell ill of the measles in Stirling, Mary spent much of her time in his sick room, the theory has been formed that the brilliant and beautiful widow of twenty-two fell violently in love with this girl-faced youth of nineteen. If so, the fact would be little to her credit; for there was nothing in Darnley's character or talents to fascinate any one of average intelligence; and it is at least significant that the queen made no mention to Melville of any special excellence or charm in his disposition.

With regard to Darnley's attitude to Mary there is certainly no evidence of any strong affection. Indeed the vain efforts of Mary to captivate the handsome but headstrong youth are almost pathetic, especially in view of the disastrous sequel. She failed with Darnley almost as wofully as she had done with Knox. Occasionally by adroit flattery she was able to obtain important victories; but all the evidence goes to show that she never had any real hold on his affections, such as they were. On the contrary, their natures seem to have been strongly antagonistic, although neither probably realised their utter incompatibility of temperament until after the marriage. But in the case of both, other considerations were paramount. Darnley had the hope of the joint sovereignty of two kingdoms; Mary, now that the more brilliant prospects of the Spanish alliance had vanished, had concentrated her ambition on winning the sovereignty of England for herself and Britain for Roman catholicism through the Darnley alliance.

On 15 March Darnley was knighted and created Earl of Ross. After his recovery in April from an attack of measles at Stirling, it was announced, but on no tangible evidence [see under MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS], that he had been secretly married to the queen; again, on 16 July, it was reported that the marriage had taken place secretly on the 9th, and that he and the queen had gone to bed at Seton (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1564–1565, No. 1298). On the 22nd a dispensation for the marriage arrived from the pope, and the same day Darnley was created Duke of Albany (Bedford to Cecil, 23 July, *ib.* No. 1312); finally, on the 29th, the marriage did take place in the chapel of Holyrood. The opposition to it in Scotland is to be traced mainly to Darnley's imprudence.

It was impossible for him to keep a secret, and the queen was forced to adopt a line of action which prematurely disclosed her real aims. Maitland and Moray, when they had fathomed Darnley's character, must have been convinced—even apart from their knowledge of the queen's purposes—that the results of the marriage would be calamitous. Scarcely had Darnley set foot in Scotland when he began to manifest his folly. He chose as his special friends Lord Robert Stewart (afterwards Earl of Orkney [q.v.]) and other nobles notoriously disreputable (Randolph to Cecil, 20 March 1564–5, in KEITH, ii. 272). To those who were not his special friends 'his pride' was 'intolerable,' and 'his words not to be borne, except where no man dare speak again' (Randolph to Leicester, 3 June 1565, *Cal. State Papers*, For. 1564–5, No. 1221). Moreover he imprudently expressed his surprise at, and disapproval of, the extent of Moray's possessions, and made no secret of his conviction that his power would need to be curbed. It was thus almost inevitable that Moray, since he was backed by Elizabeth, should do his utmost against an alliance which foreboded his ruin.

Their common dangers and difficulties tended for the time being to foster cordiality between husband and wife; but the essential unhappiness of the union was manifest almost from the beginning. That Darnley was mentally and morally weak was not in itself a fatal objection; but this imbecility was conjoined with reckless courage, strong animal passions, intolerable pride, and fatal obstinacy. In September Randolph reported that he had shown himself altogether unworthy of what the queen had called him to (*ib.* No. 1519); and this judgment the sequel more than justified. On one occasion when the queen, during a visit to an Edinburgh merchant, tried to dissuade him from drinking too much and encouraging others to do so, he not only declined to listen to her advice, but 'gave her such words that she left the house in tears' (Drury to Cecil, 12 Feb. 1565–6, in KEITH, ii. 403). Other vicious habits are also alluded to (see especially *ib.* ii. 405); and while it is quite clear that his conduct to the queen was such as rapidly to dissipate any illusion she may at first have cherished, she quickly recognised that he was unfit not merely to aid her with his advice in matters of state, but even to share her political confidence. Thus being compelled to refuse him the matrimonial crown, she found it needful to elevate Riccio to the place in her political counsels which properly belonged to her husband.

Riccio had been the main assistant of the queen in arranging the marriage with Darnley, and he was now engaged with her in a conspiracy for realising its full political fruits. The queen had no reason for ignoring Darnley more than was essential to the success of the scheme; and for its full success it was necessary not merely that the marriage should be maintained in its entirety, but that there should be cordial relations between them. But it was scarcely possible for Darnley to play any other political part than that of dupe; and he never was more a dupe than when he imagined himself engaged in the circumvention of his enemies. Lacking in modesty as in other gifts and graces, he never had a doubt as to his fitness to grapple with the most difficult emergencies; and he seems to have thoroughly convinced himself that his exclusion from the queen's counsels was primarily due to Riccio, and that Riccio's influence with the queen was rooted in his own dishonour. In any case the opponents of Riccio recognised the supreme importance of convincing Darnley of this. It was advisable that he should be utilised as a dupe and tool; and without doubt or misgiving he was, up to a certain point as compliant as could be wished. The conspirators against Riccio were nominally his agents, acting less in their own behalf, or even in behalf of protestantism, than in behalf of an outraged husband. Thus, on 6 March, three days before the murder, Bedford and Randolph wrote to Cecil that Darnley had determined to be present at Riccio's apprehension and execution; and this because the crime of Riccio was that he had done Darnley 'the most dishonour that could be to any man' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, No. 162). This meant that the conspirators intended to give such a complexion to the assassination; and in token that they were acting on Darnley's behalf, Darnley's dagger was left by George Douglas sticking in his body [for further details of the plot and its execution see under DOUGLAS, JAMES, fourth EARL OF MORTON; MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS; and RICCIO, DAVID]. But not merely was Darnley bent on revenge; he was resolved on the reality of kingship, and it suited the plotters to flatter his ambition; for they meant, for the time being, to set him up as the nominal head of the government. And thus it was that the chief enemies of Darnley—Moray, Argyll, and others, who had risen in rebellion on account of the marriage—now appeared in the guise of his friends and succourers. These nobles without scruple now engaged to be true subjects to him, to guarantee him the

crown matrimonial, and to maintain his right to the crown failing the succession (*ib.* No. 165); and, on the other hand, he did not hesitate to promise them not merely full pardon for their offences, but even the full establishment of the protestant religion (*ib.* No. 164).

But after having been duped so far as to commit himself to the murder, and to play so conspicuous a part in it, Darnley immediately became the dupe of the new circumstances which were thus created, and the new influences they introduced. For one thing, Riccio had ceased to be a rival; for another he had a rooted dislike and dread of Moray; but, more than all, the queen not merely convinced him that they had common interests paramount to all other considerations, but that she would now confer on him the position of trust which he coveted. While concealing from her his own share in the conspiracy, Darnley therefore did not scruple to disclose 'all that he knew of any man' (Randolph to Cecil, 21 May, No. 205); and as he did his utmost to aid her in her escape from Holyrood to Dunbar, their relations became for the time being as cordial as during their days of courtship. But early in April the queen was shown the covenants and bonds between him and the lords, and discovered that his declaration before her and the council of his innocence of the murder was false (*ib.* No. 252). This discovery was fatal to him [see under MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS], and although they nominally became somewhat reconciled in June, before the birth of James VI, there never was a recurrence of real friendship. The favour which the queen now began to show, not merely towards Bothwell, but towards Maitland, Moray, and other avowed enemies of the king, was ominous of how matters were drifting. Left almost without a friend—for even the catholic earls had grown weary of him—and seeing that the queen was more and more favourably disposed towards those whom he had most cause to dread, it is small wonder that he began to find his position almost intolerable. Perhaps, however, it was more in a spirit of sullen resentment and outraged pride than of fear that after the queen's departure on 25 Sept. from Stirling—where he remained—to Edinburgh, he began to form the resolution to leave the kingdom. This resolution he communicated to Le Croc, the French ambassador, who endeavoured to dissuade him, but without effect (Le Croc to Catherine de Medicis, 17 Oct., in TEULET'S *Relations Politiques*, ii. 289–93), and on 29 Sept. Lennox informed the queen of his son's resolve and of his inability to change it. The same day Darnley came to Holyrood with the purpose of bidding the queen farewell; and, although he was induced to stay a night at the palace, he on the following day persisted in his resolve before the council, while admitting that he had no special complaint to make against the queen. He then left for Glasgow on a visit to his father, by whose persuasion, probably, he was induced to have another interview with Le Croc, who was successful in inducing him at least to postpone his departure (*ib.*) From Glasgow, however, he wrote a letter to the queen, in which he informed her that his resolution to depart was unchanged, and assigned as his reasons the refusal of the queen to grant him any real authority, and the fact that the nobility had left him in complete isolation (The Members of the Scottish Privy Council to Catherine de Médicis, 8 Oct. 1566, in TEULET, ii. 288).

During the queen's illness at Jedburgh, Darnley on 28 Oct. paid her a visit, but he left next morning for Glasgow. It was probably his attitude towards the nobles during this short visit that decided them to hold the famous conference at Craigmillar, when it was unanimously resolved that by fair means or foul Darnley should be got rid of. He also visited the queen when she was at Craigmillar, and while there had another interview with Le Croc, who on 2 Dec. expressed to Archbishop Beaton the opinion that he 'did not expect, upon several accounts, any good understanding between them unless God effectually put his hand' (TYTLER, *History*, iii. 230). Le Croc also informed Beaton that he was much assured Darnley would not be present at the baptism at Stirling. His surmise was correct; for, though Darnley went to Stirling, he remained in his own room during the ceremony, and was not even present at the public entertainments—the fact probably being that the ordeal of facing insulting neglect from the queen and the court was more than his pride could brook. Writing from Stirling, Le Croc reported to Beaton that Darnley's 'bad deportment was incurable;' that 'no good could be effected of him;' and that matters could not 'remain long as they are,' without 'sundry bad consequences' (*ib.* iii. 232). On learning that Morton, Lindsay, Ruthven, and other murderers of Riccio had received pardon, he seems to have finally concluded that his cause was hopeless, if not worse, and abruptly left Stirling for Glasgow. His purpose was to have left the country by a ship from the west coast, but a sudden illness rendered this impossible. Knox, Buchanan, and others

have attributed the illness to poison; officially it was stated to be small-pox; but some surmise it to have been an infectious malady of a different character. The queen sent her own physician to visit him, and, when she learned that he was convalescent, resolved to go to Glasgow that she might persuade him to come with her to Edinburgh for change of air. A reconciliation took place, and Darnley resolved to accompany her. But coincident with the queen's visit to Glasgow a conspiracy had been formed, which resulted in the blowing up of Darnley's lodging at Kirk o' Field in the early morning of 10 Feb. [see under HEPBURN, JAMES, EARL OF BOTHWELL, and MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS]. Darnley and his servant were, after the explosion, found dead in an adjoining garden some forty yards distant (see engraving in CHALMERS's *Life of Mary Queen of Scots*, from a sketch in the state paper office). There were on them no marks of injury from the explosion, and they were supposed to have been strangled while making their escape some time before the explosion took place; but although a physician examined the bodies, no authentic statement as to the exact cause of death is in existence. The body of Darnley was disembowelled and embalmed, and on 14 Feb. he was buried in the sepulchre of King James V, in the south-east corner of the chapel of Holyrood.

There are two portraits by Lucas de Heere at Holyrood and a third at Hampton Court. There are also portraits at Newbattle Abbey and Wemyss Castle (cf. *Cat. First Loan Exhib.* Nos. 322, 323, 326).

[There is a biography of Darnley in Chalmers's Life of Mary, and in Sir William Fraser's Lennox (privately printed); see also under MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS, and the authorities there referred to.] T. F. H.

STEWART, HENRY, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER (1639-1660). [See HENRY.]

STEWART or **STUART, HENRY BENEDICT MARIA CLEMENT** (1725-1807), Cardinal York, and styled by the Jacobites Henry IX. [See HENRY.]

STEWART, SIR HERBERT (1843-1885), major-general, born on 30 Jan. 1843, was the eldest son of the Rev. Edward Stewart, rector of Sparsholt, Hampshire, by Louisa, daughter of C. J. Herbert of Muckross, co. Kerry. His father was grandson of the seventh Earl of Galloway. He entered Winchester College in 1854, went into commons as a præfect in 1861, and was captain of the eleven in 1862. He was backward as a scholar, but his schoolfellows describe him as pre-eminently a leader. He entered the army as ensign in the 37th foot on 24 Nov. 1863. He became lieutenant on 18 July 1865, and was adjutant from 17 July 1866 to 11 April 1868, when he was promoted captain. The regiment was then serving in Bengal, and from 15 Aug. 1868 to 28 Nov. 1870 Stewart was aide-de-camp to Major-general Beatson, who commanded the Allahabad division. He also acted as deputy assistant quartermaster-general in Bengal from 27 Jan. 1872 to 18 Oct. 1873.

In the summer of 1870 there was an outbreak of cholera, and Stewart, who happened to be alone at headquarters, at once issued orders for the dispersion of the troops into camps. The measures taken were specially commended by Lord Napier, the commander-in-chief, and, having learnt that they were due to Stewart's judgment and promptitude, he employed him in the quartermaster-general's department in 1872-3. During this time Stewart explored some of the country on the north-west frontier.

He returned to England towards the end of 1873, having exchanged into the 3rd dragoon guards on 18 Oct. He had become keenly interested in his profession. He entered the staff college in 1877, and in April of that year, to qualify himself the better for staff employment, he was admitted a student of the Inner Temple, where he kept twelve terms. At the end of 1878 he left the staff college, before the final examination, to go out to South Africa as a special-service officer.

On 26 Feb. 1879 he was appointed brigade-major of cavalry in Natal, and he served in the latter part of the Zulu war. He advocated a cavalry raid on Ulundi instead of the slow advance in force which was actually made. He did not take part in this advance, as his brigadier, General Crealock, was left behind to guard the frontier and the line of communications. Seeing little prospect of promotion, he was seriously meditating retirement from the army; but on Sir Garnet Wolseley's arrival the outlook improved. Through the instrumentality of General Colley, who had heard of him in India, Stewart was attached to Wolseley's staff, and found in him a fast friend. He was mentioned in despatches and received the medal with clasp and a brevet majority dated 28 Oct. 1879.

He afterwards took part in the operations against Sekukuni, as principal staff officer to the Transvaal field force. Colonel Baker Russell, who commanded it, reported that 'the energy and power of hard work displayed by him were marvellous, and the skill, tact,

and temper he showed in dealing with the very various and conflicting elements of which the force under my command was composed, were beyond praise' (*London Gazette*, 16 Jan. 1880). From 7 Feb. to 25 May 1880 he acted as military secretary to Sir Garnet (afterwards Lord) Wolseley in Natal and the Transvaal. He was made brevet lieutenant-colonel on 24 July 1880.

He thereupon returned to England, but went back to South Africa in the beginning of 1881, when the Boers of the Transvaal, with some of whom he had been serving twelve months before, had risen to recover their independence. He was appointed assistant adjutant and quartermaster-general on 7 Jan., and joined the force under Sir George Pomeroy Colley [q. v.] at Mount Prospect about 20 Feb. as chief staff officer. He shared in the disaster on Majuba Hill on the 27th, and attributed it to the neglect to make some simple entrenchment upon which the men might have formed. He proposed this, but it was thought the men were too tired, and no collision with the Boers was anticipated. In the rush that took place he was knocked over, fell down the side of the hill, and lay hid in a wood till night. He then tried to make his way back to the British camp, but failed, and he was discovered next day and made prisoner by a Boer patrol. He was well treated, and was released with the rest of the prisoners at the end of March (*London Gazette*, 3 May and 10 June).

Stewart was promoted major in his regiment on 1 July 1881. He was appointed aide-de-camp to Lord Spencer, as lord-lieutenant of Ireland, from 9 May 1882, but left Ireland on 4 Aug. following to take part in the Egyptian campaign which followed the rising of Arabi Pasha. He was brigade major of the cavalry brigade sent out from England, and when a second brigade arrived from India he was made assistant adjutant-general of the cavalry division. After the victory of Tel-el-Kebir on 13 Sept. 1882, the cavalry was pushed on rapidly to within a few miles of Cairo, largely owing to Stewart's energy, and he was sent forward with fifty men to the Abbasiyeh barracks, outside Cairo. The troops in those barracks at once surrendered, and Stewart sent for the governor of Cairo, the chief of police, and the officer in charge of the citadel, and told them to arrange immediately to hand over the town and citadel. That same night, the 14th, the citadel was occupied by a detachment sent in under Captain Watson, R.E., and next day Lord Wolseley telegraphed home that the war in Egypt was over. Stewart was three times mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 8 Sept., 6 Oct., and 2 Nov.), and was described by Lord Wolseley as 'one of the best staff officers I have ever known.' He was made brevet colonel, C.B., and aide-de-camp to the queen (18 Nov.), and received the medal for Egypt, with clasp and bronze star and the Osmanieh order (third class).

At the close of the war (on 3 Nov. 1882) he resumed his post as aide-de-camp to Lord Spencer in Ireland. He remained there till 17 Jan. 1884, when he was selected for the command of the cavalry in the force sent to Suakim under Sir Gerald Graham. As brigadier from 12 Feb. to 17 April he was at the action of El Teb (29 Feb.), in which the cavalry made some dashing charges, the relief of Tokar which followed it, the action at Tamai, and the advance to Tamanib. He had made a reconnaissance on the Berber road on 22 March, and was convinced that the mounted troops could push through to Berber. At Graham's request he prepared a scheme for the advance, which he was eager to carry out, but the government thought the risk too great. He was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 27 March, 3 April, 6 May), received two additional clasps, and was made K.C.B. on 21 May.

He was assistant adjutant and quartermaster-general in the south-eastern district in England from 18 April to 1 Sept. 1884, when he went back to Egypt with Lord Wolseley, to take part in the expedition for the relief of Khartoum. He was sent up the Nile to Dongola to command the troops there, obtain supplies, and organise the camel corps. He arrived there on 29 Sept., and did what he could with the shifty mudir of Dongola. In December the news from Gordon made Wolseley decide to push part of his force across the desert to Metemmeh, while the remainder continued its advance up the river. Stewart was chosen to command the desert column. He was appointed brigadier on 24 Nov., and reached Korti with part of the camel corps on 15 Dec.

As the number of transport camels was insufficient for the stores thought necessary, it was decided to form in the first place an intermediate depot halfway across the desert, at the wells of Jakdul. On 29 Dec. Stewart started from Korti with about eleven hundred men and two thousand two hundred camels. He reached Jakdul on 2 Jan. 1885, having marched ninety-eight miles in sixty-four hours. Leaving a guard there for his stores, he returned at once to Korti. The exhaustion of the camels and the want of food for them delayed his movements, but on the 12th he was again at Jakdul with a larger force. On the 14th he set out for

Metemmeh, with about eighteen hundred men, of whom nearly two-thirds belonged to the camel regiments and 135 were cavalry. He had three guns and 2,888 camels. His orders were to occupy Metemmeh, leave a garrison there, and return to Jakdul. A small detachment was to be sent up from Metemmeh with Sir Charles Wilson in Gordon's steamers to Khartoum, not to remain there, but to encourage the garrison by the sight of British troops.

On 16 Jan., while Stewart was marching from Jakdul, the enemy were found to be in force near the wells of Abu Klea. Stewart formed a zereba and encamped for the night, and next morning advanced in square. The ground was undulating, giving a good deal of cover to the Arabs, and fifteen hundred or more of them made a sudden charge upon the left and rear faces of the square. Owing to the lagging of the camels, which were inside the square, the rear face had bulged out, and the men were not in such close order as elsewhere. The Arabs broke in here, and by the time those of them who were in front were killed and those behind driven off, the British force had lost 168 officers and men.

A small post was made at Abu Klea to shelter the wounded, and on the afternoon of the 18th the column resumed its march. Metemmeh was twenty-three miles off, and Stewart hoped to reach the Nile a little above that place before daybreak. But the night was dark, a belt of acacia bush had to be traversed, men and beasts were fatigued, and next morning he was still some miles from the river. Seeing that the Arabs meant to resist his further advance, he ordered a zereba to be formed for the baggage. While this was being done the enemy gathered round and kept up a hot fire, and about 10 A.M. on the 19th Stewart received a wound which obliged him to hand over the command to Sir Charles Wilson. He lingered for nearly a month, and strong hopes were entertained of his recovery, but he himself recognised from the first that the wound was mortal. He died on the way back from Khartoum to Korti, on 16 Feb., and was buried near the wells at Jakdul.

He lived long enough to learn that the expedition had been too late to save Khartoum, though by no fault of his. He also learnt that he had been promoted major-general for distinguished service, and he received with special pleasure, shortly before his death, a telegram of congratulation from the boys and masters of Winchester. In the telegram reporting his death, Lord Wolseley said: 'No braver soldier or more brilliant leader of men ever wore the Queen's uniform'

On 19 Dec. 1877 he married Georgiana Janet, daughter of Admiral Sir James Stirling [q. v.], and widow of Major-general Sir H. Tombs, V.C., and he left one son.

There is a mural monument to Stewart in St. Paul's Cathedral, by Boehm, appropriately placed behind the recumbent figure of Gordon in the north aisle of the nave. It is in three panels, the centre containing a medallion of him in high relief. There is also a memorial to him at Winchester, a gateway into the cloisters from the school quadrangle bearing his arms and the college arms, and inscribed, 'In Memoriam Herberti Stewart.' His portrait was painted by Frank Holl, R.A., and engraved by D. Wahrschmidt.

[Times, 21 Feb. 1885; Royal Engineers' Journal, 1881, p. 125; Maurice's Campaign of 1882; Colvile's Sudan Campaign; Wilson's From Korti to Khartoum; Cooper King's Story of the British Army, 1897, pp. 390–3; private information.]

E. M. L.

STEWART, Sir HOUSTON (1791–1875), admiral of the fleet, third son of Sir Michael Shaw Stewart of Ardgowan, sixth baronet, by his cousin Catharine, youngest daughter of Sir William Maxwell, bart., was born on 2 Aug. 1791. He entered the navy in February 1805 on board the Medusa with Sir John Gore [q. v.], and in her went out to Calcutta. On his return he followed Gore to the Revenge, and in October 1806 was moved to the Impérieuse, then commanded by Lord Cochrane [see Cochrane, Thomas, tenth Earl of Dundonald], under whom he shared in the many incidents of that remarkable commission, including the defence of Rosas, till in December 1808 he was put in command of an armed xebec, which he himself had assisted in cutting out from under the batteries of Port Vendres, and was sent on an independent cruise in the Mediterranean. He did not return to Gibraltar till the Impérieuse had sailed for England, and was unable to join her till after the affair in Basque roads. He was, however, in her in the expedition to Walcheren, after which he was borne, during the winter, on the books of the flagship at Leith. Through the summer of 1810 he was in the Hussar in the Baltic, and during the following year was again in the Leith flagship, till promoted to be lieutenant on 1 Aug. 1811.

On 16 Aug. he was appointed to the Tigre, 74, in which ship, under Captain John Halliday, he served off Rochefort, and in the two following years he was Keith's signal lieutenant in the Channel, at first in the San Josef and afterwards in the Queen Charlotte.

On 3 March 1814 he was appointed acting captain of the Clarence, of 74 guns, off Brest, but returned to the Queen Charlotte in the end of April. On 9 June he was appointed commander of the Podargus, 14, and was confirmed in the rank on 13 Aug. During the next three years he commanded various sloops on the Jamaica station; in March 1817 he was acting captain of the Pique, and in May of the Salisbury, to which he was confirmed on 10 June 1817, and remained in her as flag-captain to Rear-admiral John Erskine Douglas till April 1818.

From October 1823 to December 1826 he commanded the Menai, frigate, on the North American station, and for two winters had charge of Halifax dockyard. In 1839 he went to the Mediterranean in the Benbow, which in the following year he commanded on the coast of Syria and at the reduction of St. Jean d'Acre, under Admiral Sir Robert Stopford [q. v.] For his services in this campaign he was nominated a C.B. on 18 Dec. 1840. In 1846 he was for a few months superintendent of Woolwich dockyard, and in November was appointed controller-general of the coastguard. This post he held till 1850, when he was appointed a lord of the admiralty. From February 1850 to December 1852 he continued at the admiralty, and during the latter part of the time was M.P. for Greenwich. On 16 June 1851 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and in the spring of 1853 went out to the Mediterranean as third in command and superintendent of Malta dockyard, where he remained till January 1855, when he became second in command in the Black Sea under Sir Edmund (afterwards Lord) Lyons [q. v.], and commanded the squadron at the reduction of Kinburn. He was nominated a K.C.B. on 5 July 1855; he also received the grand cross of the legion of honour, and the first class of the Medjidie. For some months in 1856 he was superintendent of Devonshire dockyard; and from November 1856 to January 1860 was commander-in-chief on the North American station. He became a vice-admiral on 30 July 1857. From October 1860 to October 1863 he was commander-in-chief at Devonport; became admiral on 10 Nov. 1862; G.C.B. on 28 March 1865; and admiral of the fleet on 20 Oct. 1872. He died on 10 Dec. 1875. He married, in 1819, Martha, youngest daughter of Lord Glenlee, and had three sons, the eldest of whom was Admiral Sir William Houston Stewart, G.C.B. (1822–1901).

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Navy Lists; information from Sir W. Houston Stewart.]

J. K. L.

STEWART, JAMES (*d.* 1309), high steward of Scotland, was the son of Alexander, high steward, by Jean, daughter and heiress of James, son of Angus Macrory or Roderick, lord of Bute. He succeeded his father in 1283, and the same year was present in the assembly which acknowledged the maid of Norway as heir to the throne (*Acta Parl. Scot.* i. 424). After the death of Alexander III on 9 March 1286, he was on 11 April chosen one of the six guardians of the kingdom under Queen Margaret (*Chronicles* of Fordun and Wyntoun). The same year he signed the band of Robert Bruce and other nobles for mutual defence (*Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland*, i. 22). In the war which followed between Balliol and Bruce he took part on the side of Bruce. He attended in 1290 the parliament at Brigham at which a marriage was arranged between Prince Edward of England and the Maid of Norway; but her death in Orkney in October of the same year completely altered the political outlook. Being continued one of the guardians of the kingdom after her death, he agreed with the other guardians to submit the rival claims of the competitors for the Scottish throne to the arbitration of Edward I of England; but he afterwards joined with the party who resolved at all hazards to break with Edward, and his seal as a baron is appended to the ratification of the treaty with France in 1295 (*Acta Parl. Scot.* i. 453). On 7 July 1297 he, however, came to terms with Edward (*Cal. Documents relating to the History of Scotland*, 1272–1307, No. 908), and, having on 9 July confessed his rebellion and placed himself at Edward's disposal (*ib.* No. 909), he became a guarantor for the loyalty of the Earl of Carrick, until he delivered up his daughter Marjory as hostage (*ib.* No. 910). The service he had rendered to Edward, in inducing many barons to submit, caused Edward to place considerable confidence in his loyalty; but this confidence was soon belied. On the outbreak shortly afterwards of the rebellion under Wallace, he pretended to side with the English, and before the battle of Stirling was, along with the Earl of Lennox, sent by Surrey, the English commander, to treat with Wallace; but probably his main purpose was rather to supply Wallace with information than induce him to make submission. At any rate the negotiations failed, and as soon as the tide of battle turned in favour of the Scots he joined in the pursuit. Consequently, on 31 Aug. 1298, he was deprived of his lands, which were granted by Edward to Alexander de Lindsay (*ib.* No. 1006). In 1302 he was, with six other

commissioners, sent to Paris to endeavour to secure that the interests of Scotland would be respected in the proposed treaty between England and France, but the mission was unsuccessful. On 17 Feb. 1303–4 he had a safe-conduct to go to England to treat of peace; and having submitted himself absolutely to the king's will in November 1305 (*ib.* No. 1713), he on 23 Oct. 1306 subscribed an oath of submission and fealty (*ib.* No. 1843). Nevertheless he was one of the Scots barons who on 16 March 1309 wrote to Philip, king of France, recognising Bruce's right to the Scottish throne. He died on 16 July 1309, and was buried at Paisley. By his wife Cecilia, daughter of Patrick, earl of Dunbar, he had three sons and a daughter: Walter (see below); Sir John, killed at the battle of Dundalk with Edward Bruce, earl of Carrick, in 1318; Sir James of Durisdeer; and Egidia, married to Alexander de Menyers or Menzies.

WALTER STEWART (1293–1326), the eldest son, who succeeded his father as high steward, distinguished himself under Bruce in the English wars. At the battle of Bannockburn in 1314, though then, according to Barbour, 'but a beardless hyne,' he, with Sir James Douglas, commanded the left wing. In the following year Robert Bruce gave him his daughter Marjory in marriage, along with the barony of Bathgate, Linlithgowshire, and other lands; and in 1316, during the absence of Bruce in Ireland, he was, with Sir James Douglas, entrusted with the government of the kingdom. On the capture of Berwick from the English, Bruce entrusted the defence of the town and castle to Stewart, who, after repelling all the efforts of Edward to take them by assault, until the defeat of the English at Mitton, eventually compelled Edward to raise the siege. He signed the letter to the pope on 6 April 1320 asserting the independence of Scotland (*Acta Parl. Scotl.* i. 474). In 1322 he was engaged with Douglas and Randolph in the attempt to surprise Edward at Byland Abbey near Malton, Yorkshire, and after the escape of Edward pursued him with five hundred horse to the gates of York. He died on 9 April 1326, and was buried at Paisley. By his wife, Marjory Bruce, who died in 1316, he had a son Robert, who succeeded to the Scottish throne as Robert II [q. v.] After her death he married Isabel, daughter of Sir John Graham of Abercorn, by whom he had two sons, Sir John of Ralston and Sir Andrew. He is also stated to have married as his first wife Alice, daughter of Sir John Erskine, and to have had by her an only child Jean, the first wife of Hugh, earl of Ross; but this must be regarded as doubtful.

[Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland, ed. Stevenson, vol. i.; Cal. Documents relating to the History of Scotland, 1272–1307 and 1307–1357; Acta Parl. Scot. vol. i.; Barbour's Bruce; Chronicles of Fordun and Wyntoun; Andrew Stuart's Genealogical History of the Stewarts; Douglas's Scottish Peerage, ed. Wood, i. 44–7.] T. F. H.

STEWART, JAMES, DUKE OF ROSS (1476?–1504), archbishop of St. Andrews and lord high chancellor of Scotland, son of James III, by Margaret, daughter of Christian III of Denmark, was born about 1476, and at his baptism was created Marquis of Ormond. On 23 Jan. 1480–1 he obtained a grant of the earldom of Ross, with the castle of Dingwall (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1424–1513, No. 1457), and on 5 April 1481 of the lands of Brechin and Navar (*ib.* No. 1470). On 23 Jan. 1488 he was created Duke of Ross, Marquis of Ormond, Earl of Edirdale, and lord of Brechin and Navar (*Acta Parl. Scot.* ii. 181). A plot was formed in April 1491 by Sir John Ramsay, earl of Bothwell [q. v.], for the deliverance of the Duke of Ross and his brother, James IV, into the hands of Henry VII, but it came to nothing. In 1498 the duke was appointed to the see of St. Andrews, and went to Rome to be confirmed by the pope. There his appearance attracted the admiration of Ariosto, who in 'Orlando Furioso' (canto x.), while describing him as peerless in personal beauty and grace, refers in terms of almost equal but formal eulogy to his dauntless mind. In 1502 he was appointed lord high chancellor of Scotland, and had a grant of the abbacy of Dunfermline. He died in 1504, and was interred in the chancel of the cathedral church of St. Andrews. The title of Duke of Ross was next bestowed on Alexander, posthumous son of James IV, who was born on 30 April 1514, and died on 18 Dec. 1515.

[Reg, Mag. Sig. Scot. 1424–1513; Acta Parl. Scot. vol. ii.; Keith's Scottish Bishops; Crawfurd's Officers of State.] T. F. H.

STEWART, JAMES, EARL OF MORAY (1499?–1544), natural son of James IV of Scotland, by Janet, daughter of John, lord Kennedy, was born about 1499, being referred to in a letter of Dacre to Wolsey of 19 Oct. 1519 as 'a springeolde of 20 years of age' (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, ed. Brewer, ii. No. 1480). On 12 June 1501 he was created by his father Earl of Moray, Lord Abernethy and Strathearn, and received a grant of the earldom of Moray (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1424–1513, No. 2586); and on

12 June he obtained the lands of Abernethy (*ib.* No. 2587). When, in 1517, Lord Home was arrested by the Duke of Albany, the Earl of Moray accused him of having slain James IV after Flodden, there being a rumour that the king 'was seen to return through Tweed, and that he was slain beside Kelso by the Lord Hume's [Home's] friends or defenders' (CALDERWOOD, *History of the Kirk of Scotland*, i. 59). He remained always strongly hostile to England and to the English party to which Lord Home belonged.

In September 1523 Moray was appointed one of the guardians of the young king James (Abbot of Kelso to Dacre, 8 Sept., in *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, ii. No. 3313), and a little later was made lieutenant-general of the French forces in the kingdom, consisting of four thousand foot and four thousand horse (*ib.* No. 3414). He was generally adverse to the English influence in Scotland, and was one of those who sat on the forfeiture of Angus in 1528 (*ib.* iv. No. 4728). In March 1530 he was made lieutenant-general, and sent to the marches to confer with the Earl of Northumberland about a truce; but nothing was concluded, because they were unable to agree as to whether to meet on Scottish or English ground (CALDERWOOD, i. 100). In 1531 he was engaged in suppressing an insurrection in the isles; and on 10 Oct. 1532 he was appointed warden of the east and middle marches, with the promise of having three thousand men under his command (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 16; *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, v. 1460). In the following year he threatened England with a large force, but did comparatively little (*ib.* v. No. 1558, and vi. Nos. 163, 230, and 450; CALDERWOOD, i. 105). He was one of the commissioners appointed, 29 Dec. 1535, to conclude a treaty of marriage between James V and Marie de Bourbon, the treaty being signed on 29 March 1536 (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, x. No. 578). On 13 May 1536 he was discharged of his wardenship of the marches, which was given to Huntly (*ib.* No. 862).

The Earl of Moray always remained specially hostile to England. On 5 Oct. 1542 Angus reported to Norfolk that there had been words between the king of Scots and the Earl of Moray, who had reproached the king for the gentle offers he had made to Henry VIII (*Hamilton Papers*, i. 253). He was not present at the disaster of Solway Moss, but lay with a large force in the neighbourhood of Haddington, purposing to invade England should the Scots be successful (*ib.* p. 315). In the will of James V—supposed to have been forged in the interests of Beaton—he was named one of the governors of the kingdom during the young queen's nonage (*ib.* p. 350; CALDERWOOD, *History*, i. 153). But, although really devoted to the interests of the cardinal and catholicism, he made a pretence of being not wholly unfavourable to an agreement with England. On 13 Feb. 1542–3 he sent a message to Suffolk of his delight that both realms should be under one government (*ib.* p. 417); but about the same time he attended a convention at Perth, called to take measures to set the cardinal at liberty. On being summoned by a herald to disperse those assembled he obeyed, and a few days afterwards gave in his submission to Arran, the governor, but this was done mainly in the interest of the cardinal. On 27 March Sadler reported that he found him much less frank than Huntly; for 'he is a great beads-man, and noted here to be a good papist, wholly given to the old ceremonies and traditions of Rome' (SADLER, *State Papers*, i. 98, summarised in *Hamilton Papers*, i. 492). Sadler further explained that while Moray merely asserted that once the marriage was agreed on the Scots would 'not pass much upon France,' Huntly promised that, this matter settled, he would actually serve against France. On 26 April Sadler reported that Moray appeared well dedicated to the king (SADLER, *State Papers*, i. 161); but on 1 May he had to confess that though he had endeavoured to win Moray, Argyll, and Marischal to consent to the young queen going to England by 'promising them largely on' the king's 'behalf in general terms,' it would be impossible to move them, unless certain 'pledges were given' (*ib.* p. 169). He further reported that Cassilis had told him that money might tempt Moray as he was not rich, 'but that it must be with a greater sum than any of the rest have' (*ib.* p. 178). On 16 July he was reported as holding aloof from the cardinal (*Hamilton Papers*, i. 572); but he was present on 3 Sept. at Callendar House when a reconciliation took place between the cardinal and Arran (*ib.* ii. 19); and he was also named one of the new council of state (*ib.* p. 46). In May 1544 he took the field against Hertford. He died on 12 June of the same year. By his wife, Lady Elizabeth Campbell, only daughter of Colin, third earl of Argyll, he had a daughter, Lady Mary Stewart, wife of John, master of Buchan. The earldom, having reverted to the crown, was on 13 Feb. 1549 conferred on George Gordon, fourth earl of Huntly [q. v.]

[Authorities quoted in the text; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 254.] T. F. H.

STEWART, LORD JAMES, EARL OF MAR, and afterwards EARL OF MORAY (1531?-1570), regent of Scotland (often called by English historians the 'Regent Murray'), was natural son of James V of Scotland by Lady Margaret Erskine—younger daughter of John Erskine, fifth earl of Mar of that name, and afterwards married to Sir Robert Douglas of Lochleven [see under JAMES V]. Queen Mary Stuart was his half-sister. He is in the peerages and other books usually stated to have been born in 1533 or 1534, but in a papal dispensation of 1534 he is stated to be in his third year (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 670). On 20 Oct. 1534 he was designated heir to his elder natural brother in the lands of Douglas, which were then conferred on his brother by the king (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1513-46, No. 1425); and on 31 Aug. 1536 he himself received a grant of the lands and famous stronghold of Tantallon, Haddingtonshire (*ib.* No. 1620). In 1538 he obtained the priory of St. Andrews, and he was also prior of Mâcon in France. In 1541 he entered the university of St. Andrews, and he remained at the university until 1544, but there is no evidence that he graduated. He accompanied the young Princess Mary to France in 1548 (LINDSAY OF PITSCOTTIE'S *Chronicle*, ed. 1814, p. 506; LORD HERRIES, *Memoirs*, p. 23). Chalmers (ii. 277) quotes the terms of his pass, 9 July 1548, which gave him license to go to France 'to the sculis and to study, and to do other his lawful business.' He had, however, returned, according to Lord Herries, 'but newly' (*Memoirs*, p. 24) by September 1549, when he collected the levies of Fife, and repelled a strong force of English raiders under Lord Clinton, driving them to their ships, with a loss of six hundred killed and wounded and one hundred prisoners (*ib.*) In October of the same year he sat as prior of St. Andrews in the provincial council held at Edinburgh (WILKINS, *Concilia*, iv. 46). On 16 Jan. 1549-50 he was contracted in marriage to Christian, countess of Buchan, infant daughter of the master of Buchan, but the contract was never fulfilled. On 6 Sept. 1550 he had a license to pass to France for 'dressing some affairs of the queen' (CHALMERS, iii. 279), and on 7 Feb. 1550-1 he obtained from the queen of Scots letters of legitimation (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1546-80, No. 565). In 1552 he again visited France, going by way of England (CHALMERS, ii. 280), and in the register of the English privy council for 1550 and 1552 are entries of sums of money paid to James Stewart, among other Scots, on four separate occasions. On this account it has been inferred that while in France he acted as a spy in the interests of England; but there is no proof that the James Stewart referred to was Lord James, nor, if there were, is it known that he was paid as a spy. But without doubt Lord James at a comparatively early period was a sympathiser with the reformed doctrines, and therefore inclined to the English alliance. He is included by Knox among the persons of rank who after Knox's return to Scotland in 1555 resorted to his teaching at the house of the laird of Dun (*Works*, i. 250), and his resorting thither implied previous dissatisfaction with the old doctrines. Knox afterwards returned to Geneva, but in March 1556-7 Lord James, with four others, signed a letter inviting him to return to Scotland (*ib.* p. 268).

Appointed, with other commissioners, by the parliament of 14 Dec. 1557 to go to France to witness the marriage of Queen Mary to the dauphin, Lord James was equally with the commissioners most careful to guard the independence of Scotland. Like most of the commissioners, he was also attacked on the way home by a sudden illness, and, although in his case life does not seem to have been seriously imperilled, he ever afterwards felt its ill effects (*ib.* p. 265). According to Bishop Lesley, Lord James while in France intimated to Queen Mary that he had renounced the ecclesiastical life, and craved from her the earldom of Moray, which she declined to grant him, on the ground that he ought to remain in the kind of life to which his father had consecrated him. She, however, expressed her willingness, should he return to the ecclesiastical life, to place him in a bishopric, and to grant him various other preferments in France and Scotland; but, according to Lesley, Lord James was obstinate in his determination not to accede to her desire, and, disappointed in his ambition to obtain the earldom of Moray, resolved strenuously to oppose Mary of Guise, the queen regent (*History*, Scottish Text Soc. ii. 286). There is just enough of truth in Lesley's accusation to render it efficacious as a calumny. It may be that originally secular ambition did induce Lord James to renounce the ecclesiastical life and embrace protestantism, though the choice was most hazardous; but in any case, from whatever motives, he had already made his choice before he visited France in 1557, and this implied opposition to the queen regent, should she endeavour to hinder the progress of the Reformation. Had she been disposed to favour the reformed doctrines, he would have given her his warm support. We must

in fact begin with conceding that Lord James had become as strenuous a Calvinist as Knox himself. His faith seems to have fitted him like a glove. It was conjoined probably with a powerful secular ambition, but this rather strengthened than impaired it. How far this ambition was an inheritance from his royal ancestors, and how far it was imposed on him by circumstances and the instinct of self-preservation, are questions which can be answered, if at all, only after a very careful sifting of facts. Frank and even bluff of speech, he possessed marvellous self-control, and no one was less dominated by impulse. Thus there is no statesman of his time who reveals to us less of his personality. He is ever outwardly calm, passionless, imperturbable. Moreover, with all his bluntness, he is not only peculiarly reticent, he seems to delight in self-effacement. If he contrives it is mainly through others. His favourite rôle is that of the national delegate, responding at the last, and merely at the call of duty, to save his religion or his country from disaster when all other help has failed.

In November 1558 the Scottish crown matrimonial was voted by parliament to the dauphin (*Acta Parl. Scot.* ii. 506–7). Knox asserts that Lord James favoured the proposal, and that it was through him that the act of parliament was passed (*Works*, i. 294); but be this as it may, though nominated by the queen to bring over the sword, sceptre, and crown of Scotland to the dauphin, he did not do so; and Lord Herries states that he had determined in no case to proceed to France, and delayed setting out under various pretexts (*Memoirs of Mary*, p. 38). Other events also occurred to hinder his journey, for the dispute with the queen regent on religious matters was rapidly nearing a crisis. From the time of the meeting of parliament in November it was foreseen that a conflict of some kind was at hand; but Lord James had at first determined to appear rather as a supporter than an opponent of the queen regent. When in May, after the spoiling of the monasteries at Perth and elsewhere, the queen regent gathered a force to prevent further excesses, Lord James joined her, and, undertaking the office of mediator, was sent by her as commissioner to the protestants who had assembled to defend Perth (Knox, i. 337), and on the 28th succeeded in effecting an agreement between the two parties (*ib.* p. 343), but he secretly left her on discovering that she did not mean to keep the agreement.

Immediately afterwards Lord James stepped to the front as the leader of the lords of the congregation. Not merely his birth, but his abilities and education, ensured him a certain predominance over the unlettered Scottish nobles; and henceforth, until his death, whether acting avowedly as leader or remaining carefully in the background, he was the dominant political personality in Scotland. Along with Argyll, though summoned by the queen regent to return to allegiance, he openly defied her, and proceeded to St. Andrews, whither they invited the gentlemen of Fife and Forfar to meet them to concert measures for defence (*ib.* p. 347). How far he was directly responsible for the destruction of the cathedral of St. Andrews which followed the preaching of Knox cannot be ascertained; but there is at least no evidence that he interposed to prevent it; and since prompt and stern opposition on his part could scarce have failed to be effectual, it is probable that if he did not incite or countenance the vandalism, he was not averse to it, and realised its sensational value in impressing the popular imagination. When the queen regent resolved to march on St. Andrews to revenge the outrage, he and Argyll with great celerity gathered a powerful force, with which they barred her approach in a strong position on Cupar Muir (*ib.* i. 351–2). Baulked of her purpose, she agreed to a truce of eight days; but it being discovered that she was now taking advantage of the truce to strengthen her forces, it was resolved to march on Perth and drive the French garrison from the city, which was accomplished on 25 June (*ib.* p. 359). This was followed by an attack on the palace and church of Scone, which Lord James and Argyll for that day succeeded in saving from the fury of the multitude (*ib.* p. 360), but being at nightfall compelled to make a forced march, so as to anticipate the French in holding the passes of the Forth at Stirling, they were unable to prevent the multitude from working their will on the morrow.

As to this forced march, not only was it successful in its special object, but the promptitude of Lord James and Argyll so alarmed the queen regent that she hastily evacuated Edinburgh and fled to Dunbar, the reformers, with Lord James at their head, entering Edinburgh in triumph on 29 June. The inevitable result of such a bold and decisive step was to put Lord James forward as the rival of the queen regent. Indeed, as soon as the reformers took up arms the queen regent seems to have taken for granted that the main purpose of Lord James was to seize the crown for himself (Melville, *Memoirs*, i. 78). On account of his represen-

tations Melville was sent by the king of France to sound Lord James as to his real intentions. To his inquiries Lord James replied, with at least perfectly conclusive logic, that, so far from desiring the crown, he was prepared, if toleration to the protestants were guaranteed, to accept for himself perpetual banishment from Scotland, provided only that his rents were sent to him in France. He succeeded in convincing Melville of his disinterestedness; but he could scarcely expect to be taken at his word, and he was not.

If the conduct of the queen regent rendered a change of government necessary, it was as likely as not that Lord James would be chosen regent in her stead. On 27 Jan. 1558-9 Throgmorton wrote to Cecil regarding secret information that a party was being formed to place Lord James in supreme power (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1558-9, No. 1080), and there are various contemporary rumours to a like effect. Nevertheless Lord James acted throughout with perfect fairness and prudence, and his position is logically unassailable. Whether it was that he judged that the time had not yet come, or that he cherished no such ambitions as were ascribed to him, he never, so far as is known, gave the slightest encouragement to the notion that personally he was the rival of the queen regent. On the contrary, it was probably at his suggestion that James Hamilton, second earl of Arran and duke of Châtelherault [q. v.], was induced in September 1559 formally to join the protestant party as its recognised head. But again there is no proof that in supporting the duke he was entirely disinterested; the introduction of the duke may or may not have been a device to divert suspicion from himself. The issues were complicated and uncertain, and in any case his accession to the regency was as yet probably not regarded by him as within the range of practical politics. The two urgent essentials were to strengthen the hands of the reformed party in Scotland, and to secure the active support of Elizabeth. Therefore, while replying to the remonstrances of the king of France, Queen Mary, and the queen regent with the same emphatic expression of his desire for 'the quietness of the realm,' and with the assurance that if the queen regent would accede to the reasonable demands of the reformers, he would do his utmost to support her authority, Lord James was doing his utmost to obtain the help of Elizabeth to expel the French from Scotland, and thus leave the queen regent without the only support that could maintain her in power. Moreover, as Mary Stuart since 10 July 1559 had been queen of France, the expulsion from Scotland of her own troops was clearly in open defiance of her authority, and practically amounted to a renunciation of her sovereignty.

A contest of the most momentous nature thus seemed imminent, and that the sovereignty of the young queen was not overthrown was mainly due to unforeseen accidents. The queen regent resolved to proceed with the fortification of Leith, and when, on 12 Oct., the reformers entered Edinburgh with a force of twelve thousand men, she retired within her fortifications. On the 28th she was formally suspended from the regency. Lord James, a bold and skilful soldier, took an active part in the skirmishes which broke the monotony of the siege, but without much success. On 21 Oct. he and Argyll vainly endeavoured with a party of horse to capture the Earl of Bothwell, who had seized from the laird of Ormiston the money sent by Elizabeth to the help of the reformers (Knox, i. 456). On 5 Nov. a force under Lord James and James Hamilton, third earl of Arran [q. v.], was severely defeated by the French near Restalrig, and the misfortune so dismayed the reformers that 'men did so steal away that the wit of man could not stay them' (*ib.* p. 464). It was therefore determined that a special appeal should be made to Elizabeth for assistance, and that meanwhile, Edinburgh being evacuated, the forces of the congregation should divide into two parties, one proceeding to the west and the other, under Arran and Lord James, occupying Fife. Learning that the French were moving eastwards from Stirling, Arran and Lord James assembled their forces at Cupar Muir, whence they proceeded to defend the towns on the south coast of Fife. Here, though much inferior in numbers to the enemy, they maintained not unequally a desperate struggle, until the appearance of English ships in the Firth of Forth caused the French to retreat hastily again towards Stirling (*ib.* ii. 9-13; Sadler, *State Papers*, i. 684). In February 1559-60 he was, with several other leaders, delegated to negotiate at Berwick a treaty with the English commissioners by which Elizabeth agreed to assist the Scots in expelling the French from Scotland, the Scots undertaking, in accordance with Elizabeth's jealous regard for sovereign rights, to remain loyal to the queen of Scotland and her husband, so far as was consistent with the ancient laws and liberties of the kingdom (treaty in Knox, ii. 46-52). The English army entered

Scotland on 2 April 1560, and was joined by Moray and other lords, with their followers, at Prestonpans, whence the combined force proceeded towards Edinburgh (*ib.* p. 58). In subsequent negotiations with the queen regent Lord James took a prominent part, insisting specially on French evacuation, which the queen regent would probably have agreed to, had not her death, on 10 June, taken place before the negotiations could be completed.

The death of the queen regent was a happy deliverance, probably for her, and certainly for Lord James and the protestants. It left the catholics without a recognised head, and thus rendered possible the very one-sided treaty of Edinburgh on 8 July 1560. The cardinal provision of the treaty was that against the employment of foreign troops in Scotland; for although the sovereignty of Mary Stuart was also formally recognised, this formal recognition was virtually little more than a mockery—a circumstance made clear by the fact that, without taking counsel with their sovereign, the estates sent commissioners to Elizabeth to propose a marriage between Elizabeth and Arran. The intention to supersede Mary by a joint sovereignty of Arran and Elizabeth is self-evident. To this proposal Lord James was by his silence a party; but he could scarce have desired its success, even had he regarded his own sovereignty as impossible or improbable; for Arran's promotion would mean his own political extinction. Still, even had he been disposed so far to favour his sister's rights, he probably knew that any objection on his part would be attributed to jealousy of Arran, and would therefore do more harm than good. As Lord James perhaps anticipated, Elizabeth rejected the proposal; and hardly had she done so when news reached Scotland of the death of Mary's husband, Francis II, on 5 Dec. 1560. No event could have been more unwelcome to Elizabeth; nor could it have been welcome to the reformers and Lord James. It brought matters to a sudden crisis, a crisis full of difficulty and peril. Either Mary's rights to the Scottish throne had to be recognised by her recall to Scotland or formal deposition would be necessary.

But here again Lord James was equal to the occasion, though Elizabeth was not. He was equal to it in spite of, and almost in direct opposition to, Elizabeth. If selfishness was his main motive, it was selfishness under thorough discipline, and the selfishness of a consummate statesman or at least politician. It was a great opportunity for himself, and he probably made the most of it; but it must be placed to his credit that the path he decided to tread was also seemingly—that is, so far as acts are a key to motives—one of the strictest integrity and honour. Compelled by almost inevitable destiny to assume overwhelming responsibilities, he acquitted himself to admiration. Fully recognising the personal danger to himself in Mary's return, he was yet persuaded that her return ought not to be prevented, and, except at the risk of greater evils, could not. From the beginning, therefore, he sought to win her confidence; but he did not attempt to do so by disguising his opinions or aims. On 15 Jan. 1560–1 he was by the Scottish parliament appointed deputy to her, the main object of his visit being to 'grope her mind.' While he was in France every attempt was made to win him to catholicism; but not for an instant did he even pretend to waver. On the contrary, he aimed to impress on her the impossibility of re-imposing catholicism on Scotland; and on 10 June 1560, after his return to Scotland, he, with perfect candour, advised her, 'for the love of God,' not to 'press matters of religion, not for any man's advice on earth;' and stated that he gave her this advice not merely in her own interest, but for the affection he bore the religion which he himself confessed (Letter in Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 32091, fol. 189, printed in full in PHILIPPSON, *Marie Stuart*, iii. 434–43). To Throgmorton, the English ambassador in Paris, Lord James revealed the whole tenor of his interview with his sister, concealing absolutely nothing. For doing so he has been denounced as a traitor of the blackest kind, influenced mainly by a desire to prejudice his sister in the eyes of Elizabeth. But only the most superficial acquaintance with facts could originate such a theory. It is not a question of his disinterestedness. It was absolutely necessary for his own sake that he should retain Elizabeth's confidence, and he could only succeed in doing so by perfect frankness. That he did succeed is evident from the letters of Throgmorton, who on 1 May wrote to the queen that Lord James deserved to 'be well entertained and made of by the Queen of England' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1561–2, No. 158), and expressed the opinion that Elizabeth could not bestow 'too much favour and benefits on him' (*ib.* p. 159); and on 4 May described him as 'one of the most virtuous noblemen, and one in whom religion, sincerity, and magnanimity as much reign as ever he knew in any man in any nation' (*ib.* p. 167). But, though it was doubtless of the highest importance to him personally to stand well with Elizabeth,

this was not the main motive of his frankness, for he was bound in honour to reveal to Elizabeth, who was in close alliance with the Scottish protestants, the tenor of his communications with his sister; he was bent on effecting a reconciliation between the two sovereigns; and he was ready to dare Elizabeth's displeasure by insisting that his sister should return to Scotland. It is, in truth, as clear as noonday that Lord James, so far from endeavouring to prejudice his sister in the eyes of Elizabeth, had an entirely opposite purpose in view. His main aim seems to have been to impress Elizabeth with the necessity of securing the friendship of the Queen of Scots. Thus, when Throgmorton learned that Elizabeth was proposing to intercept Mary on her voyage from France, he wrote on 26 July that he marvelled at Elizabeth's resolution, because Lord James, during his visit to France, had done what he could to persuade his sister to come home (*ib.* No. 337); and on 6 Aug. Lord James himself opined to Elizabeth that 'the chief glory of both' queens stood 'in a peaceable reign, which is apt to conciliate a mutual love between them,' and made this very definite proposal: 'What if your title did remain untouched, as well for yourself as for the issue of your body? Inconvenient were it to provide that the Queen, my sovereign, her own place were reserved in the succession to the crown of England, which your majesty will pardon me if I take to be next by the law of all nations, as she is the next in lawful descent of the right line of Henry VII, and in this meantime this isle to be united in a perpetual friendship' (*ib.* p. 384).

Indeed, in nothing does Lord James appear to such advantage as in his conduct to his sister in this dubious crisis; and it is simply inconceivable that his main aim was her ruin. He did his utmost to smooth her difficulties and reconcile the protestants to her rule; defended her, notwithstanding the denunciations of Knox, against the attempt to deprive her of the mass (Knox, *Works*, ii. 271); and exercised all his skill to promote a close friendship between Elizabeth and her. Granted that he was striving mainly for the retention of his own authority, still it remains that he regarded his interests as compatible with his sister's sovereignty. It was naturally of prime importance to him and Maitland that they should win her confidence, but they endeavoured to win it by means not merely perfectly honourable, but highly praiseworthy: by effecting a reconciliation between the two queens, their hope being that if Elizabeth forgot the past and recognised the Queen of Scots' right of succession to the throne of England, the Queen of Scots might be led to forget even her devotion to catholicism. How far they were wrong in their calculation as regards the Queen of Scots it is difficult and unnecessary to decide; it suffices that in circumstances of great peril and difficulty they chose what was undoubtedly the path of honour, and that they are wholly free from the blame of failure, which must be shared, in whatever proportion, between the two queens. Nevertheless the conduct of Lord James was quite compatible with enlightened selfishness; for though by promoting this alliance he was extinguishing any hopes he himself might have cherished of succeeding to the Scottish throne, the success of his diplomacy would almost certainly assure him a position of exceptional power and splendour. Moreover, besides staving off immediate danger, he was creating an opportunity for rendering himself secure against the future.

No special office was assigned to Lord James beyond that of member in the new privy council chosen on 6 Sept. 1561. He was merely the friend and informal adviser of the queen, but the internal administration of the kingdom was virtually committed to him; Maitland, as secretary, being employed in all important diplomatic business. On 30 Jan. 1561–2 he had a grant under the privy seal of the earldom of Moray, and on 7 Feb. he obtained the earldom of Mar, and publicly assumed that title: apparently because it was deemed inexpedient that he should assume that of Moray, the earldom of Moray being then held informally by Huntly under the crown. On 8 Feb. he was married by Knox, in the church of St. Giles, to Agnes Keith, eldest daughter of William, earl Marischal, when, according to Knox—then much exercised about Lord James—'the greatness of the banquet and the vanity used thereat offended many godly' (ii. 314). But Knox's alarms were not justified. Never for a moment does Lord James seem to have contemplated the possibility of turning traitor to protestantism; rather was he bent on obtaining guarantees for his continuance in power, should his devotion to protestantism finally compel him to break with the queen. He was utilising the queen somewhat unscrupulously perhaps, but honestly, according to his lights, for the advantage of protestantism plus himself. For mere self-protection it was essential that he should either cripple his chief rivals among the nobility or attain to a special position of ascendency. His most powerful rivals were Bothwell, Châtelherault, and Huntly.

By an expedition against the thieves of Liddesdale in July 1562 (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1562, Nos. 290, 320), he prevented Bothwell, a fugitive from justice, from re-establishing himself in the south of Scotland, and compelled him to leave the country. As for Châtelherault, though his place in the succession constituted him a direct rival, his indecisive character rendered him comparatively innocuous, especially since his influence had been discounted by the curious escapade of his son Arran. The most formidable and avowed of Moray's enemies was Huntly; and it was of vital importance even for protestantism that his power in the north of Scotland should be crippled. A convenient and plausible method of doing so was by the transference of the earldom of Moray to Lord James; and Lord James, having obtained a private grant of it from the queen, persuaded her to make an expedition to the north in order that he might, by force if necessary, enter into possession. Apparently anxious to stand well both with her brother and Elizabeth, Mary made no objection. Also, as good luck would have it, Huntly was foolish enough to resist; and thus Lord James, formally created on 18 Sept. Earl of Moray, had the opportunity not merely of deducting from Huntly's possessions that earldom, but of effecting the forfeiture of all Huntly's estates, Huntly himself being also a victim of the battle which resulted in the total defeat of his followers.

But it was from the date of this signal triumph that Moray's difficulties really began. Probably his sister had been induced to sanction the expedition against Huntly mainly by a consideration of the favourable impression it would produce on Elizabeth. She may have even calculated that it would remove the last doubts of Elizabeth as to the expediency of formally recognising her right to the English succession. But the news that when Elizabeth in October was at the point of death, only a single voice was raised in behalf of the Queen of Scots as her successor, necessarily awakened both Moray and his sister from their day dreams. Once the Queen of Scots was robbed of the hope of recognition as Elizabeth's successor, Moray's position became one of supreme danger; and it is plain that the hope of the Queen of Scots at this time received a crushing blow. She was almost constrained to look out definitely for a catholic alliance; whereupon she and Moray necessarily became distrustful of each other. Perhaps her one objection to him was, as she said, that he was so 'precise' in matters of religion; but he never pretended that he could modify this precision. Indeed about this time Randolph relates a really ludicrous instance of what she must have regarded as his impracticable fanaticism. 'There is,' so he wrote from Dunbar on 30 Dec. 1562, 'thrice in the week an ordinary sermon in the Earl of Moray's lodgings in the queen's house so near to the mass that two so mortal enemies cannot be nearer joined without some deadly blow given either upon the one side or the other' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1562, No. 1375). But, though uncompromising as regards his own faith, Moray was quite disposed to make allowance for his sister's disappointment. Moreover he was anxious to discover some *via media* which would enable him to remain in power; and, like all the other Scots, he was disposed to resent the insult to them implied in Elizabeth's refusal to recognise their queen's right to the English succession. How far he was sincere in his approval of the Don Carlos marriage project cannot be determined; but that he did formally approve is beyond doubt. Maitland, who then enjoyed his confidence, was employed in the negotiations; and De Quadra, the Spanish ambassador in London, in his long letter to the King of Spain on 18 March 1563, referred to Lord James as a party to the proposal (*Cal. State Papers*, Spanish, 1558–1567, pp. 305–12), and on 3 April informed him, on the authority of Mary's French secretary Raulet, that Lord James was extremely desirous of the marriage (*ib.* p. 318). It has been supposed that Moray —who expected that in Scotland protestantism would, as heretofore, be tolerated —calculated on being appointed regent during his sister's absence in Spain; and had such an arrangement been possible or compatible with the more ambitious purposes of the Queen of Scots, it would have been a not unsatisfactory solution, at least from Moray's point of view, of a most puzzling problem. But the Don Carlos proposal, having come to nothing, was succeeded by Elizabeth's pretended ultimatum, the absurd, and apparently insincere, offer to Mary of the hand of her own favourite, Dudley, earl of Leicester. The intolerable patronage implied in such an offer, especially when coupled with no guarantee of Mary's right to the English succession, was probably as distasteful to Moray as to his sister. His attitude was quite unequivocal: he plainly told the English ambassadors that Elizabeth's offer, unless conjoined with parliamentary recognition of Mary's right to the English succession, was little better than mockery; that if, however, her right were conceded, he would do his best, provided Elizabeth really

wished it, to persuade his sister to accept Dudley; but that if after all these years he failed to win for Mary this recognition of her right, he knew perfectly well both that she would feel bound to ally herself with Elizabeth's enemies, and that he himself would cease to share her confidence (Bedford and Randolph to Cecil, 23 Nov. 1564, in *Cal. State Papers*, For. 1564-5, No. 813). The Dudley proposal having also failed, Mary almost immediately began to indicate a desire to accept the proposals of Darnley. Indeed, she had contemplated such a possibility when she proposed the recall of Lennox, who had arrived in Scotland in September 1564; and Moray was no doubt aware that she did so. Nor probably was he altogether hostile to the arrangement. At any rate, he declined to be a party to prevent Lennox's recall, and informed Cecil not only that he could not labour for the stay of Lennox, but that he thought it could not stand with Elizabeth's honour to be the occasion thereof (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1564-5, No. 556). Maitland also further reminded Cecil that Moray and Lennox were both of one name, then regarded in Scotland as one of the strongest bonds of unity (*ib.* No. 557). It is therefore likely that Moray was originally disposed to favour the Darnley marriage provided he could trust Darnley and his father, and especially if Elizabeth could be induced to sanction the marriage and conjoin with this the recognition of Mary's right to the succession. No other match was in truth more desirable in the abstract as insuring the permanent union of the two kingdoms. But any hopes of salvation by such an alliance were dashed by his knowledge of the dispositions and purposes of Darnley and his father, and by Elizabeth's hostility to the marriage. The very fact that Darnley was next lineal heir to the throne of England after Mary rendered all the more dangerous a marriage unsanctioned by Elizabeth; for it tempted Mary and Darnley to seek to make good their joint rights by force and by catholic aid. His strenuous opposition to the marriage can thus be fully accounted for by his complete comprehension of the political situation: selfish motives probably mingled with patriotic ones, but had the protestants understood the case as he did, they would have given him their unanimous support.

As early as 3 Feb. Randolph wrote to Cecil that both Moray and Maitland in their hearts disliked Lennox (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1564-5, No. 958); on 7 April he reported that Moray had retired in disgust from the court (*ib.* No. 1085); on 29 April he informed Cecil that when Moray came to the court of the queen at Stirling he had worse countenance than he looked for (*ib.* No. 1125); and on 8 May he wrote that Moray having declined to give a written promise to support the marriage, the queen had given him 'many sore words' (*ib.* No. 1151). As soon in fact as the queen had resolved to marry Darnley, friendship with her brother became impossible. A significant indication of Moray's impending doom was given in the sudden arrival of his enemy Bothwell from France. But Bothwell was a little premature; on Moray demanding justice on him for his previous conspiracy with Arran, the queen dared not give a positive refusal; and when on 1 May Moray came with six thousand men to Edinburgh to keep the law against him, Bothwell failed to appear (Randolph to Cecil, 3 May, in *Cal. State Papers*, For. 1564-5, No. 1140).

Moray was perfectly frank with his sister as to his motives for refusing assent to the Darnley marriage: it was because he had little hope that Darnley 'would be a favourer of Christ's true religion.' But having once informed her of his decision, and his reasons for it, his frankness ceased; not only did he forbear to intimidate her by threats or warnings, but he carefully masked his preparations to defeat her purpose. At a meeting of the nobles held at Stirling on 15 May he kept silence, and permitted a resolution in favour of the marriage to pass without dissent. As far as the queen could gather, he might have intended to make the best of it. Nevertheless, along with Knox, he was concerting plans to frustrate it. He excused himself from attending a convention at Perth on the ground of concern for his own safety, but about the same date an assembly of the kirk was held at Edinburgh, at which resolutions were passed against popery and the mass. From a letter sent by Arygll and Moray to Randolph on 1 July (*Illustrations of the Reign of Mary*, p. 118), it seems certain that Moray did form a plan for the capture of the queen and Darnley on the journey from Perth to Callendar. For this he has been severely reprehended; but it must be reckoned rather to his credit than not that, instead of delaying to oppose the queen until the marriage had taken place, he did his utmost to prevent her committing herself to a course of action which he saw would entail either her own ruin or the ruin of protestantism in Scotland. He failed in this particular stratagem, nor was he successful in preventing the marriage by force of arms: partly by reason of Mary's

promptitude, partly because of Elizabeth's deception, partly because he was unable to convince the bulk of the nation that the quarrel was more than a personal one. There was no general belief that protestantism was in danger; for the queen maintained that it was not; and she had as yet given no adequate cause for doubting the sincerity of her assurances. Therefore Moray, though backed by Knox, was mainly supported by nobles, such as Châtelherault and Argyll, who had a personal grudge against Lennox, while Morton and other protestant nobles were from motives of kinship ranged on the side of Darnley and the queen.

Having failed to prevent the marriage, Moray's position became much more hazardous; for he found himself committed to a direct attempt to overthrow his sister's sovereignty; and as yet the bulk of those who sympathised with protestantism, even although they realised more and more that protestantism was in danger, were not disposed to support even such a trusted leader in so momentous an enterprise. Only by the substantial aid of Elizabeth could Moray have triumphed, and Elizabeth carefully limited her aid to incitement and small doles of money. Thus the result [for particulars see under MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS] was that Moray on 18 Oct. crossed into England; and since an urgent request on the 14th for reinforcements to be sent to him at Carlisle met with no response from Elizabeth, he discovered too late how grossly Elizabeth had beguiled him. Not only so, but he found that Elizabeth, after using him as her tool, had resolved, at least ostensibly, to disown him, and treat him in a fashion as a criminal. On learning that Moray was proceeding to the court at London, she ostentatiously despatched a message to forbid his approach. He was therefore stayed at Ware, but some time after he received a private message that Elizabeth would receive him. It is scarce conceivable that he was not secretly informed of the ignominious part he was expected to play in the farce which was in contemplation, else how could Elizabeth be certain that he would agree to play it? Be this as it may, she invited him to come to the court only that she might publicly insult him before the ambassadors of France and Spain; compel him to deny in her presence that in his rebellion he had received aid or countenance from her; and bid him to leave her presence as an unworthy traitor to his sovereign (the queen's speech quoted in TYTLER'S *History*, ed. 1868, iii. 219; MELVILLE, *Memoirs*, p. 212). Still, Elizabeth not only gave this traitor an asylum in England, but continued confidential communications with him with a view to contriving a new method of circumventing the purposes of the Queen of Scots.

Moray, who on 7 Aug. had been put to the horn in Scotland (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 349), made an attempt through Cecil to obtain the pardon of his sovereign and permission to return to Scotland; and, according to Sir James Melville (*Memoirs*, p. 147), he even sought the intercession of Riccio, 'more humbly than any one would have believed, with the present of a fair diamond enclosed within a letter full of repentance, and fair promises from that time forth to be his friend and protector.' He probably had some hopes of success when he learned that the queen and Darnley were not on good terms; but discovering that Riccio was a more formidable enemy than Darnley, and being threatened with the forfeiture of his estates at a parliament to be held in Edinburgh in February, he became a party to the plot against Riccio's life. No doubt to effect Riccio's overthrow was to render an important service to protestantism; but this was to be conjoined with Moray's return to power. Nor, even had Moray's aims been wholly unselfish and religious, would they have justified the means. The expedients to which he had recourse to insure his final return to power were even more humiliating than the average Scottish noble would have stooped to. After taking the preliminary resolve to do away with Riccio, he not only without hesitation supported, if he did not suggest, the charge of conjugal infidelity against the queen, but he condescended to enter into a special compact with Darnley, whom but lately he had endeavoured to ruin with such disastrous consequences to himself, and he even signed a solemn obligation to be a 'loyal servant' to Darnley as king (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1566–1568, No. 165). Moreover, while utilising Darnley, he was all the while intending to deceive him; for his faith in Darnley's character and intentions was as slight as ever, and in truth the intention was that not Darnley but Moray should have the supreme power. Thus on arriving at Holyrood on the morrow after Riccio's assassination, Moray had to pretend to the queen that he knew nothing of and abhorred the plot; and while condoling with her on the outrage, he at once set himself to utilise it so as to deprive her of her sovereignty. Frustrated in this attempt by her flight to Dunbar, he had to disguise as best he could his deep disappointment; and while accepting 3,000*l.* from Elizabeth (*ib.* 1566–8, No. 193) as a bribe

to do his utmost for the restoration of English influence, he was compelled from mere motives of personal safety to pretend friendship with his sworn enemy Bothwell, and effectively, if obscurely and indirectly, to aid him in his ambition to win the queen's hand. At first merely tolerated by Mary, because for the time being she deemed it inexpedient to punish him, he was formally reconciled to her before her accouchement, and on 11 July he wrote to Cecil that he was restored to his sovereign's favour, and would do all in his power to maintain the unity between her and Elizabeth (*ib.* No. 567); but 'the utmost of his power' amounted to less than nothing. Any influence he possessed over the queen he had lost for ever; he was simply not to be interfered with, and he knew it, so long as his aims coincided with those of Bothwell and the queen: so long, that is, as he could be utilised for furthering the marriage on which the queen and Bothwell were both equally bent. A necessary preliminary was to get rid of Darnley, and they certainly had in some fashion assurance of Moray's consent to this. That the subject of assassination was directly mooted in Moray's presence at the Craigmillar conference is unlikely; and probably he kept quite clear of the special conspiracy against Darnley. But if he did so it was not to save Darnley but himself; for he must have known that murder was afoot. He was plainly determined not to be made a scapegoat or a martyr, and therefore, instead of either encouraging or discouraging the assassins, he contrived to be at St. Andrews when the assassination occurred. But Bothwell and Mary must have understood that the assassination had his sanction. The tacit bargain—for bargain there was, else Morton and other banished lords would not have been recalled—was apparently that Bothwell was to have a free hand [see DOUGLAS, JAMES, fourth EARL OF MORTON]. But the stipulation for Morton's recall shows that Moray had further purposes in view, and he no doubt wished to give Bothwell and the queen full facilities for acomplishing their own ruin. Even after the assassination not a word escaped his lips against Bothwell, not a syllable of warning or remonstrance to his sister; but he took care—for his life even was at stake—to obtain license to leave the country and go to France before the marriage took place.

Having thus saved himself from direct contamination with the assassination and the marriage, Moray awaited the developments of a situation which, partly by mere passivity, partly by subtle and indirect suggestion, he had done so much to create. Even when protestants and catholics combined against the queen and Bothwell, he gave no sign. It has been supposed that Morton and others were acting by his advice; but no trace of communications with him has been discovered. He remained in his foreign retreat, and conscientiously abstained from any participation in this second and successful rebellion. He was neither consulted as to the terms of the queen's surrender at Carberry Hill, nor did he give his sanction to her imprisonment in Lochleven. It was only after she had been induced to resign the crown, and to sign on 24 July an act nominating him regent (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 539-40), that he consented to return to Scotland. Even then he declined to have anything to do with the regency, until during an interview with the queen at Lochleven he so forcibly impressed on her her own folly and danger that she entreated him to accept the regency as a special act of kindness to herself. When also on 22 Aug. he was formally installed, he professed to consent even at the last with the greatest reluctance, and only did so after special pressure of the lord justice clerk in the name of the queen and king, seconded by the intercession of the assembled lords (Throgmorton to Elizabeth, 23 Aug. 1567, in *Illustrations of the Reign of Mary*, p. 289). One of his main reasons for this show of reluctance was that he wished to appear in the eyes of Elizabeth as merely the protector and guardian of the queen, who had proved herself unfit to be entrusted with the government; and nothing could have been more pleasing to Elizabeth than such an interpretation of the arrangement.

Once he had accepted the government, Moray undoubtedly displayed great firmness and courage, or, as Throgmorton expressed it, he seemed resolved to imitate 'rather some who led the people of Israel than any captaine of our age' (Throgmorton writing about 20 Aug. 1567, *ib.* p. 282). But at the same time he manifested an unscrupulous adroitness worthy of the worst of the Israelitish kings. While he showed no trace of vindictiveness against his sister, he determined that her return to power should be rendered impossible. Therefore without trial she was declared by the parliament of 15 Dec. to have been herself 'privie art and part of the actual device and deed of the murder of the king,' and thus virtually incapacitated from ever again occupying the throne. Further, though himself indirectly involved in the Darnley murder, he did not scruple, in order to silence popular clamour and prevent inconvenient revelations, to do his utmost to secure the conviction and

death of the mere tools of the conspiracy, while the principals were allowed to go scot free. Sir James Balfour (*d.* 1583) [q. v.], the closest of Bothwell's associates, not merely remained unaccused, but obtained the gift of the priory of Pittenweem.

The escape of the queen from Lochleven made still greater demands on Moray's courage and address. Though completely taken by surprise, he rejected the offers of reconciliation, and rallied his followers with such rapidity as wholly upset the calculations of her supporters. But with her defeat at Langside and flight to England the situation became still more complicated. He had to protect himself and Scotland against Elizabeth as well as Mary; he had to circumvent the intrigues of Maitland and other secret favourers of the dethroned queen; he had to save his own reputation from the possibilities of damage by searching inquiry into the circumstances of the murder. All this he accomplished with consummate ability and address, but also by means of unscrupulous deception wherever this was deemed necessary. Thus his original consent to the Norfolk marriage scheme was a mere ruse either to throw Maitland off his guard or to prevent a full inquiry; it is not even impossible that he himself revealed the scheme to Elizabeth. Though induced finally to commit himself to a public accusation of the queen of Scots, he made it manifest that he did so on compulsion, and he even succeeded in obtaining the formal sanction of Elizabeth for his continuance in the regency. Also when confronted on his way to Scotland by a plot for his assassination, in revenge for his treachery to Norfolk, he unblushingly asserted that he was as devoted as ever to the Norfolk marriage project, that his accusation of the queen of Scots had been compulsory, and that he would do all that he could to promote the marriage. Yet no sooner had he arrived in Scotland than he procured the formal ratification of all his proceedings against the queen in England. Further, after inducing some of her leading supporters to attend a convention on 10 April 1568 at Edinburgh to consider the terms of a pacification, he ordered the Duke of Châtelherault and Lord Herries, on their refusing to sign an acknowledgment of the king's authority, to be apprehended and thrown into prison. Thus summarily deprived of their most powerful allies, both Argyll and Huntly soon afterwards gave in their submission. All the while Moray, partly it may be with a view to being accurately informed of his sister's intrigues, partly to promote pacification in Scotland, kept up the pretence of favouring the Norfolk marriage. At the convention held at Perth on 28 July he, however, voted against the divorce from Bothwell, and as soon as the intrigues of Norfolk were discovered by Elizabeth he revealed to her all that he knew, excusing himself for giving the project his seeming approval by his desire to escape assassination, and by his uncertainty as to her attitude towards himself and the Queen of Scots. But, either to protect himself against a most dangerous enemy or to save his credit with Elizabeth, he now deemed it advisable to proceed against Maitland of Lethington, and did so by contriving that Maitland should be formally accused by Captain Crawford, a dependent of Lennox, of the murder of Darnley. Maitland, however, was rescued from prison by Kirkcaldy of Grange; and even his trial, fixed for 22 Nov., was indefinitely postponed owing to the concourse of his friends in Edinburgh. Shortly after this, Moray, having secured the special approbation of Elizabeth by the capture of the rebel Earl of Northumberland and his imprisonment in Lochleven, made a proposal for the deliverance of Mary into his hands. 'There is no more likely means of remedy,' so runs the bond of Moray and others, 'and for the quiet of both the realms, than that the said queen's person were again in Scotland, and so be something further from foreign realms and daily practice with the princes thereof.' She was of course to be detained, but was to be 'provided for in competent state like unto a queen,' and no 'sinister means' were to be taken 'to shorten her life' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1569–71, No. 580). That Elizabeth would have agreed to a *bona fide* arrangement of this kind is unlikely, but the negotiations were suddenly cut short by the assassination of Moray at Linlithgow by James Hamilton (*fl.* 1566–1580) [q. v.] of Bothwellhaugh, on 21 Jan. 1569–70. His body was removed to the abbey of Holyrood, and on 14 Feb. was carried thence to St. Giles', where it was buried in the south aisle, Knox, according to Calderwood, making a sermon in which 'he moved three thousand persons to shed tears for the loss of such a good and godly governor.' The following Latin epitaph by George Buchanan was engraven in brass and set above his tomb: 'Jacobo Stewarto, Moraviæ comiti, Scotiæ proregi, viro ætatis suæ longe optimo, ab inimicis, omnis memoriæ deterrimis, ex insidiis extincto, ceu patri communi, patria mœrens posuit.'

Moray by his own party was canonised as the 'good regent;' but the epithet 'good' can

only be allowed of him in its strict puritanic sense; his goodness was essentially that of a cold temperament. His house, says Calderwood, was 'like a sanctuary;' his solemnity was indeed too preternatural to be wholesome even if it were wholly sincere. And if strictly good and honourable in his private relations, he allowed himself a very wide latitude in politics; while it is certain that here he was even less generous than he was just. No doubt he professed, and probably believed, that he was influenced by the highest possible motives, but these for the most part harmonised with his own advancement; and to suppose that one of his overmastering temperament was destitute of personal ambition would be absurd. Still his task was one of supreme difficulty, and his opponents were at least as unscrupulous as himself. Judged by the political standards of his time, he cannot be charged with conduct that was exceptionally unprincipled, and his career was suddenly cut short before his abilities and aims as a ruler could be so tested as to enable us to pronounce a full and decisive opinion on his character and motives.

By his wife, Agnes Keith, Moray had two daughters: Elizabeth, married in 1580 to James Stewart or Stuart, afterwards earl of Moray (*d.* 1592) [q. v.], son of James, first lord Doune; and Margaret, married to Francis, earl of Errol. Moray's widow married, as her second husband, Colin Campbell, sixth earl of Argyll, whom she predeceased in July 1583.

[In addition to the authorities quoted in the text, reference may be made to the bibliography appended to Mary Queen of Scots.] T. F. H.

STEWART or **STUART**, JAMES, second Earl of Moray (*d.* 1592), was the elder son of James Stewart (*d.* 20 July 1590), abbot of St. Colme, who was on 24 Nov. 1581 created Lord Doune, by Lady Margaret Campbell, eldest daughter of Archibald, fourth earl of Argyll. From James VI he received in 1580 a gift of the ward and marriage of the two daughters of the regent Moray, and a few days thereafter married Elizabeth, the elder one, and assumed, *jure uxoris*, the title of the Earl of Moray. His personal beauty and accomplishments gained him the name of 'the bonny earl.' On 1 Aug. 1588 he was appointed a commissioner for executing the act against the Spanish armada (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 307), and on 5 March 1589–90 a commissioner for executing the acts against the Jesuits (*ib.* p. 466). In 1590, along with the Earl of Atholl, he assisted the laird of Grant when his house was besieged by Huntly (Moysie, *Memoirs*, p. 85); and Huntly having on 23 Jan. 1590–1 presented a supplication against his having taken part with the malefactors in the north (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 569), both earls were on 15 March commanded to proceed to Edinburgh and sign bands to keep the peace (*ib.* p. 597). Afterwards Huntly obtained a special commission to pursue the Earl of Bothwell and his associates. To prevent Bothwell obtaining shelter from the Earl of Moray, who was his cousin-german, Moray was induced by Lord Ochiltree, specially deputed by the king, to come south on condition of receiving the king's pardon (Moysie, *Memoirs*, p. 88; Spotiswood, *History*, ii. 419). According to Spotiswood, after this had been agreed on, a rumour arose that Moray had been seen in Holyrood Palace along with Bothwell, and Huntly therefore received from the king a warrant to apprehend him (*ib.*) But even if this were so, such a proceeding was unjustifiable after Moray had been enticed south on a promise of pardon; and it was strangely unwise, if not worse, to entrust his apprehension to Huntly, who was the hereditary enemy of his house. Besides, there was no need to apprehend him before the king had questioned him on the new charge. The inference seems therefore almost inevitable that the king was influenced by private motives, and these probably were, as was rumoured and as is set forth in the traditionary ballad, that he was jealous of Moray's favour with the queen. Moray, in expectation of a summons to the court, had arrived at Donibristle, a house of his mother on the Fifeshire coast, when on 7 Feb. 1591–2 it was suddenly beset by the followers of Huntly, who called upon him to surrender. To suppose that Moray would quietly put himself into the hands of his enemy was to credit him either with abject cowardice or incredible simplicity. He declined to do so, and Huntly, without scruple, set fire to the house. After every one in the house had rushed out, Moray stayed for a time within, and, suddenly dashing out, he broke through the cordon surrounding the house, and, outpacing his enemies, made for the rocks on the seashore. The burning of the top of his headpiece, however, betrayed him, and he was followed to his place of concealment and slain—a quite unnecessary precaution, since there is no evidence that he even sought to make further resistance. The corpses of the earl and of Dunbar, sheriff of Moray, who had also been slain by Huntly's followers, were brought over by the earl's mother to Leith, to be placed in the tomb of the regent Moray in St. Giles's church; but for some months they remained in their coffins unburied,

their friends refusing to bury them until 'the slaughter was punished' (*ib.* p. 420). Captain Gordon, one of Huntly's followers, who being wounded was unable to escape to the north, was brought to Edinburgh and executed; but this did not assuage the indignation of the people, and the king deemed it prudent to retire from Edinburgh to Glasgow, until Huntly entered himself in ward in Blackness. This Huntly did on 12 March, but on the 20th he was released on giving surety that on six days' notice he would appear and stand his trial whenever called on to do so. The murder of Moray is the theme of a short traditional ballad or song, the simple pathos of which is evidence that the tragedy powerfully affected popular feeling.

By his wife, Elizabeth Stewart, who died three months before him, he had two sons and three daughters: James, second earl of Moray; Sir Francis Stewart, knight of the Bath, who was well known in London literary society, and is said to have frequented the literary meetings at the Mermaid tavern; Margaret, married first to Charles Howard, earl of Nottingham, lord high admiral of England, and secondly to William, viscount Monson; May, married to John, eighth lord Abernethy of Saltoun; and Grizel, to Robert Innes of Innes.

[Reg. P. C. Scotl. iv.; Moysie's Memoirs and History of James the Sext in the Bannatyne Club; Histories by Spotiswood and Calderwood; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 258–9.] T. F. H.

STEWART, JAMES, of Bothwellmuir, Earl of Arran (*d.* 1595), was second son of Andrew Stewart, second lord Ochiltree [q. v.], father-in-law of Knox, by Agnes, daughter of John Cunningham of Caprington. Sir William Stewart (*d.* 1588) [q. v.] was his younger brother. He was well educated, probably with the intention of entering the church, but, preferring an adventurous life, he became a soldier of fortune, and for some time served in the army of the states of Holland against the Spaniards. Plausible, able, and accomplished, he was at the same time quite unscrupulous in the choice of methods to attain his ambitious hopes, while in impudent audacity he probably had no equal even among the Scottish courtiers. Returning to Scotland in 1579, he was on 15 Oct. 1580 appointed a gentleman of the chamber (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 323). He was also made captain of the guard and tutor to his cousin, the insane Earl of Arran [see Hamilton, James, third Earl of Arran]. In December 1580 he was made use of by Esmé Stuart, duke of Lennox [q.v.], to accuse Morton before the council of the murder of Darnley (Calderwood, iii. 481; Spotiswood, ii. 271; Moysie, *Memoirs*, p. 28). On 7 Feb. 1580–1 he was admitted a member of the privy council (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 356). The reward for his bold and dangerous *coup* against Morton was his recognition as the legitimate head of the Hamiltons. On 22 April 1581 he obtained a grant of the earldom of Arran in Bute, of the lands and barony of Hamilton in Lanark, and of other lands in Lanark, Berwickshire, and Linlithgow (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1580–93, No. 167); and under the pretence that he was the lawful heir of the family (his father's mother being only child of the first Earl of Arran by his first wife), he had, on 28 Oct., a letter of confirmation under the great seal, ratifying anew the old erection of the earldom of Arran, and creating him and his heirs male earls of Arran and lords of Avane and Hamilton (*ib.* No. 262). After the execution of Morton a special act was passed by the privy council approving his services in accusing Morton of Darnley's murder (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 389); and the reason for passing the act, according to Spotiswood, was to acquit him for putting some of Morton's servants to the torture, although, according to the same authority, the object of applying torture was 'to find out where his gold and money was hidden, and for no purpose else' (*History*, ii. 280). After his accession to the earldom of Arran he did not scruple to manifest his jealousy of the Duke of Lennox, and 'spared not to affront him on all occasions' (*ib.*) On the ground that his 'house was nearest the king,' he protested against the duke bearing the sword at the parliament held in October (Calderwood, iii. 592). Thereupon, in consequence of Arran's insolence, the duke declined to attend the parliament; and the king, taking the duke with him to Dalkeith, forbad Arran to come to court (Spotiswood, ii. 281). Arran gave out that the quarrel was 'on account of religion;' but finding that he was gaining nothing by this open hostility, he resolved to bide his time. Some time in December they therefore were reconciled; but on 1 Feb. 1581–2 Arran demitted the office of captain of the guard (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 438).

Shortly after being created earl, Arran married, on 6 July 1581, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of John Stewart, fourth earl of Atholl [q. v.] Arran was her third husband. Her first husband was Hugh, sixth lord Lovat, on whose death she became the wife of Robert Stewart, earl of Lennox and March. Subsequently Arran seduced her, and after she was with child by him she

obtained a divorce from the Earl of Lennox on account of his impotency. Her child by Arran, according to Calderwood, was 'born a quarter of a year before' he married her; and before baptism could be granted 'he and his lady had to underlie the discipline of the kirk' (Calderwood, iii. 596). For some time he and Lennox had been in collision with the kirk for the 'intrusion' of Robert Montgomerie [q. v.] into the bishopric in Glasgow, and on 9 May 1582 he and Lennox 'fell out in outrageous words' against the commissioners of the kirk sent to the king on the subject (*ib.* p. 619). Also when certain articles on the subject were presented to the king and nobility at Perth in July, Arran asked, 'with a thrawn face and in boasting manner, who dare subscribe these treasonable articles' (*ib.* p. 631). It was especially the attitude of Arran and Lennox towards the kirk in the Montgomerie case that led to the raid of Ruthven on 22 Aug., when the king was seized by the protestant lords [see Ruthven, William, first Earl of Gowrie]. As soon as he knew what had happened, Arran, who was at Kinneil, hastened to Ruthven, trusting by the Earl of Gowrie's friendship to obtain access to the king. Learning that Mar was guarding the approaches, he sent his brother, Sir William Stewart, to attack Mar and divert his attention, and while Mar was engaged with Stewart he succeeded in gaining access to the castle unperceived; but instead of obtaining an interview with the king, he 'was put in a close chamber and afterwards transported to Dupplin' (*ib.* iii. 637). Finally he was placed under the charge of Gowrie, first in Stirling and afterwards at Ruthven. While at Ruthven he offered, on condition of being placed at liberty, to reveal as much as would cost Lennox his head. No doubt the offer was made *con amore*, nor was it a vain boast; but Lennox's head was not desired, his banishment being deemed sufficient. The offer, therefore, was not accepted; on the contrary, an order was made on 19 Oct. for his continued detention in custody of the Earl of Gowrie at Ruthven Castle until it was definitely known that Lennox had left the kingdom, after which Arran was to be at liberty to reside anywhere 'benorth the Earn' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 519). 'Gowrie, however,' says Calderwood, 'was drawn by the king to be a friend of Arran;' and the council, at the king's request, agreed on 15 Nov. to set Arran at liberty, which would have been done but for the remonstrance of Bowes, the English ambassador (Calderwood, iii. 690). In May 1583 Colonel Sir William Stewart (*fl.* 1575-1603) [q. v.] informed Queen Elizabeth of the king of Scots' desire that Arran should return to court, he having given a promise not to return without her consent (*ib.* iii. 714); but the request was refused. Neverthless, after the king's escape from the Ruthven raiders, Arran on 5 Aug. came to the king at Falkland and was well received (*ib.* iii. 722). In September he was made provost of Stirling, and was entrusted with the keeping of the important fortress and royal residence of Stirling Castle. Although described by Calderwood with some justice as 'a profound mocker of all religion, more fit to be the executioner of some Nero nor counsellor to a Christian prince, let be sole guide and commander of the commonwealth' (*ib.* iv. 47), he now began to wield an influence over the king quite as paramount as that formerly exercised by Lennox. On 15 May 1584—the Earl of Argyll having fallen into ill-health—he had a gift of the survivancy of the chancellorship, with the power to act in the absence of Argyll, and on the death of Argyll he was placed in full possession of the chancellorship. The failure of a plot of the protestant nobles for the overthrow of his ascendency, due to the capture of the Earl of Gowrie by Colonel Stewart, established his supremacy on a more secure basis than ever. Gowrie, at whose trial Arran was one of the jury, was executed at Stirling on 2 Aug.; and the other protestant lords who had engaged in the conspiracy fled into England. On the ground of having, whether truly or falsely, discovered a plot for the capture of the castle of Edinburgh through the treachery of the constable, Arran on 8 Aug. obtained the charge of this fortress as well as of Stirling (*ib.* iv. 170). Still further to consolidate his authority, he entered into private communication with Elizabeth, who, resolving to make use of him so far as suited her own purposes, appointed Lord Hunsdon to hold a conference with him at Berwick (see specially Calderwood, iv. 171-97); and at the conference, if Arran did not succeed in impressing the ambassador with his entire devotedness to Elizabeth, he induced her to believe that there was no immediate necessity for his overthrow. Having thus succeeded in staving off any design for the immediate return of the banished lords, he resolved to make the best use of the breathing space afforded him, and set himself to crush his more prominent enemies in Scotland by wholesale forfeitures, among those on whom such sentences were passed being the Earl of Angus, the Earl and Countess of Mar, the Master of Glammis, and others (*ib.* iv. 190). During

the procession of the king to the parliament, the Countess of Gowrie went down on her knees to petition the king for grace to her and her house, but was rudely thrust away by Arran, and, falling into a swoon, lay in the streets until the procession passed into the Tolbooth. At the same parliament 'all ministers, readers, and members of colleges' were ordered within forty days to subscribe the act of parliament acknowledging the supreme authority of the king in matters temporal as well as spiritual. On 6 Oct. Arran was chosen provost of Edinburgh, and he had now reached the acme of his influence. But the more secure he felt, the more he endangered his position by his reckless use of power. 'Supposing all things to be right,' says Spotiswood, 'he went on in his accustomed manner, not caring what enmity he drew upon himself' (*History*, ii. 325). The Earl of Atholl, the Lord Home, and the master of Cassilis he committed to prison simply because he had a private grudge against them. Thus when the crisis came he was left practically without a supporter. It was not long in coming. Just when he supposed that negotiations with Elizabeth were reaching a stage which would render his lease of power almost for ever secure, his influence with Elizabeth was being undermined by the very agent employed to conduct the negotiations. This was Patrick, master of Gray [see PATRICK, sixth LORD GRAY, *d.* 1612], who, either in secret dread of Arran's supremacy or from the more ambitious resolve to supplant him, professed, and with some justification, to reveal to Elizabeth that no trust could be placed either in Arran's intentions or in the stability of his authority, and offered, if she would support him, to do his utmost to effect his ruin and secure an indissoluble league between the two countries.

In the following spring Wotton, the English ambassador, endeavoured to contrive a plot for Arran's assassination (see specially TYTLER, *History of Scotland*, ed. 1868, iv. 99–100), but did not quite succeed in completing arrangements before an event happened which rendered the execution of the plot unnecessary. This was the slaughter, on 27 July 1585, of Francis, lord Russell (son of Francis Russell, second earl of Bedford [q.v.]), in a border affray between Sir John Forster and Kerr of Ferniehirst. Elizabeth complained to the king through her ambassador, asserting that Russell had been slain at the instance of Arran; and as the ambassador offered further to prove that Arran and Kerr had been art and part in the murder, the king had no choice but meanwhile to send Arran into ward in the castle of St. Andrews (CALDERWOOD, iv. 379). But strangely enough a saviour now appeared to Arran in the person of the master of Gray, who, either because he had become doubtful of Elizabeth's regard for himself or wished to conceal his intrigues with her, arranged with the king, on the receipt of certain bribes from Arran, that Arran should be sent to nominal confinement in Kinneil. Nevertheless, the master knew that he could not trust Arran, and immediately set on foot a new plot for his overthrow by the recall of the banished lords. About the middle of October 1585 rumours reached Scotland of the advance of the banished lords, and Arran, escaping from Kinneil, hurried to the king at Stirling to announce that he was being betrayed by the master of Gray. But learning this, the master returned also to court, and Arran, frustrated in a design for the master's assassination by the rapid approach of the lords, secretly left the castle (*Relation of the Master of Gray* in the Bannatyne Club, pp. 59, 60; CALDERWOOD, iv. 389–90). Soon after their entrance into the castle Arran was proclaimed a traitor at the market-place, and fled to the west coast. About the end of March 1586 he was commanded to depart out of the country before 6 April, and obeyed, going either to Cantyre or Ireland (CALDERWOOD, iv. 547). Afterwards he returned to Scotland, where he resided as merely Captain James Stewart. On 27 Nov. 1592 he came to court at the request of the king, 'to give articles' against the chancellor and Lord Hamilton (CALDERWOOD, v. 186). While in Edinburgh he made an attempt to get reinstated in the favour of the kirk; but it was concluded that he had shown no such offers of repentance as the kirk looked for, and he was dismissed with the general answer: 'Ye must give us as good proofs of your well-doing as ye have given of your evil-doing before we can credit you much' (*ib.* p. 190; MOYSIE, *Memoirs*, p. 99). 'And so Captain James,' says Calderwood, 'finding so great opposition, went home, and came not to court again' (*ib.*) Various intrigues were set on foot for his return to power, but they were unsuccessful. Towards the close of 1595, while riding homewards through Symington in Clydesdale, he was attacked and slain by Sir James Douglas of Parkhead, nephew of Morton, in revenge of Morton's death. His body was left where he fell, a prey to dogs and swine, and his head, having been fixed on the point of a spear, was carried by Douglas through the country in triumph.

By his wife, Lady Elizabeth, he had two sons—Sir James Stewart of Killeith,

fourth lord Ochiltree, and Henry. For bringing a charge of treason against the Marquis of Hamilton that, in pretending in 1631 to raise troops for the aid of Gustavus Adolphus, he was aiming to secure his right to the Scottish crown, Lord Ochiltree was convicted of lease-making, and sentenced to imprisonment for life in Blackness Castle; he was released in 1652 by the English after the battle of Worcester.

[Histories by Calderwood and Spotiswood; Reg. P. C. Scotl.; Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.; Melville's Memoirs; Papers of the Master of Gray; Moysie's Memoirs; History of James the Sext in the Bannatyne Club; Calendar of Scottish State Papers; Bowes Correspondence in the Surtees Society; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Paul), i. 396; Cal. Privy Council Reg. Scotland, v. lxii; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage.] T. F. H.

STEWART, JAMES, fourth DUKE OF LENNOX and DUKE OF RICHMOND (1612–1655). [See STUART.]

STEWART, JAMES (1791–1863), engraver, was born at Edinburgh in October or November 1791. He was articled to Robert Scott [q. v.] the engraver, and had as his fellow pupil John Burnet [q. v.], from whom he received much assistance; he also studied drawing in the Trustees' Academy, and became a very able line engraver. Stewart's first independent plate was from Sir William Allan's 'Tartar Robbers dividing the Spoil,' which was followed by 'Circassian Captives,' 1820; 'The Murder of Archbishop Sharpe,' 1824; and 'Queen Mary signing her Abdication,' all from paintings by Allan. He then became associated with David Wilkie, for whom he executed, with several minor works, an admirable plate of the 'Penny Wedding.' On the foundation of the Royal Scottish Academy in 1826 he became an original member. In 1830 Stewart removed to London, where he engraved 'The Pedlar,' after Wilkie, and 'Hide and Seek,' from a picture painted by himself in the style of Wilkie, which was exhibited at the British Institution in 1829. In 1833 he was induced by financial embarrassment to abandon his profession and emigrate to Cape Colony; there he settled as a farmer, but within a year lost everything through the outbreak of the Kaffir war. He then went to reside in the town of Somerset, where, by teaching and portrait-painting, he earned the means of purchasing another property. He subsequently became a magistrate and a member of the legislature, and died in the colony in May 1863.

[Art Journal, August 1863; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] F. M. O'D.

STEWART or STUART, JAMES FRANCIS EDWARD (1688–1766), the Old Pretender. [See JAMES FRANCIS EDWARD STUART.]

STEWART, JOHN, EARL OF BUCHAN (1381?–1424), born about 1381, was the eldest son of the second marriage of Robert Stewart, first duke of Albany [q. v.] The first notice of him is in a grant made before 1399 to him and his younger brothers, Andrew and Robert, of the lands of Coull and O'Neil in Aberdeenshire (*Exchequer Rolls*, vol. iv. p. clxxxi), and in later years, it is said, his valour obtained for him the popular epithet of 'brave John O'Coul.' He held only the rank of 'squire' in 1406, but on 20 Sept. of that year (DUNCAN STEWART, *History of the Stewarts*, p. 114) he received from his father, then governor of Scotland, the earldom of Buchan, which had fallen to the crown by the death of his uncle, Alexander Stewart (1343?–1405?) [q. v.] In 1407 he was appointed chamberlain of Scotland, an office which he held till his death, and in 1415 he succeeded his niece, Euphemia Lesley, in the earldom of Ross.

The events which gained fame for the earl began in 1418, when an embassy arrived from France earnestly pleading for Scottish aid to assist the dauphin (afterwards Charles VII) against the English. In answer the earl led a force of six thousand Scots by sea to Rochelle in Spanish and other ships provided, and arrived at the French court in October 1419. He and the other Scottish leaders were well received, but no special occasion arose for distinguishing themselves, and the earl appears to have returned to Scotland on a mission for more money and more men. He was again in France in the early part of 1421, when the Scots and their allies under his command completely defeated the English at Beaugé. The English leader, the Duke of Clarence, was slain, and his death has been ascribed to Buchan's own hand, but this is doubtful; in a letter announcing the victory to the dauphin the earl only states that the duke had been killed [see THOMAS, DUKE OF CLARENCE, *d.* 1421]. This success won for the earl the office of constable of France, and he also received the remarkable gift of the person of an astrologer, who is said to have predicted the deaths of Charles VI and Henry V. The earl marched into Normandy, took Avranches and laid siege to Alençon, while he also gained other places for the dauphin. About this time overtures were made to him by his native prince, James I, then in France with the English king, but he and

the other Scots refused to lay down their arms.

The earl was not present at the battle of Crevant, where the Scots were defeated, as he had returned to Scotland for reinforcements. He induced Archibald Douglas, fourth earl of Douglas [q. v.], his father-in-law, to engage in the French service, and a force of ten thousand well-equipped Scots landed in France in the beginning of 1424. Their warlike career, however, was brief, as on 17 Aug. of that year the Scots and French under the two earls were defeated with great slaughter by the English near the town of Verneuil [see JOHN OF LANCASTER, DUKE OF BEDFORD]. Buchan commanded the centre, chiefly composed of Scots, and when at a critical moment they were deprived of their supports, they fought so bravely and stubbornly, refusing all quarter, that nearly nine thousand were left dead on the field. Among these was Buchan, who fell covered with wounds, and was buried at Tours on 24 Aug. in the same tomb with the Earl of Douglas.

The earl married, about 1413, Elizabeth, daughter of Archibald, fourth earl of Douglas, by whom he had a daughter Margaret, who became the wife of George, lord Seton. Elizabeth Douglas afterwards became the wife successively of Thomas Stewart, master of Mar, and William Sinclair, third earl of Orkney [q. v.]

A portrait is given in Pinkerton's 'Iconographia Scotica,' 1797. The original is said to be at Chambord in France. Another bearing his name is shown at Amondell, Linlithgowshire, the seat of the present Earl of Buchan. Their authenticity, however, cannot be positively asserted.

[Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, vol. iv.; The Scots Guards in France, 2 vols., by William Forbes-Leith, S. J.; Fordun's Scotichronicon, ed. Goodall, ii. 459–64; Michel's Les Écossais en France, vol. i.] J. A–N.

STEWART, SIR JOHN (1365?–1429), of Darnley, first SEIGNEUR OF AUBIGNY. [See STUART.]

STEWART, JOHN, EARL OF MAR (1457?–1479?), third and youngest son of James II of Scotland, by Mary of Gueldres, was born after October 1456, his name not occurring in the list of the king's sons in the comptroller's account of that date. James III [q. v.] and Alexander Stewart, duke of Albany [q. v.], were his elder brothers. Between 21 June 1458 and 23 June 1459 he was created Earl of Mar and Garioch (*Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, vi. 516). He sat in the parliament of March 1478-9 (*Acta Parl. Scot.* ii. 120), but between that date and October 1479—for he was not present at the parliament which met in the latter month (*ib.* p. 124)—was arrested by James III at the instance of Cochrane, the king's favourite. The traditional story is that he was accused by Cochrane of using magical arts against the king; but the probability is that Cochrane and the king dreaded a combination against them. Mar was confined in Craigmillar Castle, and, according to one story, an incision being made in one of his veins, he was allowed to bleed to death; while those who desired to absolve the king of blame asserted that his death was the result of misadventure while he was being bled by a physician for fever. 'The Earl of Mar,' says Lindsay of Pitscottie, 'was ane fair lustie man, of ane great and weill proportioned stature, weill faced and comelie in all his behaviours who knew nothing but nobilitie. He used meikle hunting and hawking, with other gentlemanlie exercise, and delighted also in interteaming of great and stout hors and meares, that thair ofspring micht florisch, so that he might be served thairwith in tyme of warres' (*Chronicle*, p. 178). He was unmarried, and his honours became extinct.

[Exchequer Rolls of Scotland; Acta Parl. Scot.; Histories of Lesley and Buchanan; Lindsay of Pitscottie's Chronicle.] T. F. H.

STEWART or STUART, SIR JOHN, LORD DARNLEY and first (or ninth) EARL OF LENNOX (*d.* 1495) of the Stewart line, was eldest son of Sir Alan Stewart, second son of Sir John Stuart of Darnley, first seigneur of Aubigny [q. v.] Sir Alan was treacherously slain by Sir Thomas Boyd at Linlithgow in 1439. His mother was Catherine Seton, probably a daughter of Sir William Seton, killed at Verneuil in 1424. On 16 May 1450 he granted to his brother, Alexander Stewart, a charter of the lands of Dreghorn, Ayrshire (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1424–1513, No. 350), and on 17 July 1460 he had a charter of the lands of Tarbolton, Ayrshire, to be held in a free barony (DOUGLAS, ii. 94). On the death in 1460 of Isabel, duchess of Albany [see STEWART, MURDAC, second DUKE OF ALBANY], and daughter of Duncan, earl of Lennox (*d.* 1425), Sir John Stewart, by virtue of his descent from Duncan's daughter, Elizabeth Lennox, wife of Sir John Stewart, seigneur of Aubigny, laid claim to a share in the earldom of Lennox (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 389). To prove his claim he relied on a charter, dated 8 Nov. 1392, of which there exists a notarial transcript, dated 21 Jan. 1460, granted by King Robert III 'to Duncan, earl of Lennox, of the whole earldom of

Lennox and lordship thereof' to be held by him 'and the lawful heirs male of his body, whom failing, by Murdac Stewart and Isabella, daughter of the said earl, and lawful heirs of their bodies, whom failing, by the nearest and lawful heirs of the said Duncan, whomsoever, of the king and his heirs, for rendering the services due and worthy' (*ib.*) By authority of this charter Sir John Stewart laid claim to one half of the earldom of Lennox, equal parts of the other half being claimed by two sisters, daughters of another daughter of Earl Duncan: Agnes Menteith, married to Sir John Haldane of Gleneagles, and Elizabeth Menteith to John Napier of Merchiston. As the lord chancellor—Andrew Stewart, lord Avandale [q. v.], grandson of Isabella, Earl Duncan's eldest daughter and *suo jure* Countess of Lennox [see under STEWART, MURDAC, second DUKE OF ALBANY], and desirous himself of succeeding to the earldom—took no action in Sir John Stewart's behalf, Stewart, on 12 Oct. 1463, presented a petition to parliament, praying that his majesty would direct breves to be issued from chancery for serving him heir to the lands of half the earldom of Lennox, for which he bound himself to maintain at his own expense for one year a hundred spears and fifty bows, and to find caution that his occupation of one half of the earldom should not prejudice any claim his majesty might have thereto when he attained his majority (*ib.*) No proceedings, however, were adopted to place Stewart in possession of his share in the earldom, the position assumed by the lord chancellor being probably that the king had a claim on it by virtue of the last clause of the charter of 1392. Meanwhile Stewart had been created a lord of parliament, with the title of Lord Darnley, some time between 17 July 1460, when he is mentioned as Sir John Stewart, and 24 July 1461, when, as Lord Darnley, he obtained certain grants of land from James III (*ib.*) On 4 Feb. 1465 he had a charter appointing him governor of Rothesay, in the Isle of Bute, until the king reached the age of fifteen (*ib.* p. 388), and in 1466 he was served heir to his grandfather Alan, who fell at Orleans in 1429, of various lands in the barony of Avandale.

On 10 May 1471 Andrew Stewart, lord Avandale, succeeded in obtaining a life-rent grant of the whole earldom of Lennox (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1424–1513, No. 1018), and his permanent possession of it was further guaranteed by letters of legitimation on 28 Aug. 1472; nevertheless Lord Darnley immediately began to make strenuous efforts not merely to obtain recognition of his right to his share in the earldom, but to make good a claim to the title. To obtain his purpose he endeavoured to induce the other claimants to forego their claims, and in September 1472 he obtained from Elizabeth, wife of John, lord Napier, letters of renunciation of her share (i.e. a fourth part) of the earldom (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 388). Darnley also entered into an agreement with Sir John Haldane to submit to the arbitration of the bishops of Aberdeen and Orkney, and of the earls of Avandale and Argyll, regarding the satisfaction to be made by Darnley to Haldane and his spouse for giving over to him the claim they had to the earldom of Lennox (*ib.* p. 389); but no arrangement was come to. Haldane was sent on an embassy to Denmark in 1473, and Darnley on 27 July of the same year (after guaranteeing to Avandale undisturbed possession of the life rent) obtained an instrument of sasin in his favour, as heir of his great-grandfather Duncan, earl of Lennox, of the principal messuage and half of the lands of the earldom of Lennox and superiority of the same (*ib.* p. 390).

On being infefted in the principal messuage Darnley assumed the title of Earl of Lennox; but Sir John Haldane, on his return to Scotland in 1475, contested his claims to the principal messuage and title. On 12 Jan. 1475–6 letters were given by the king under the privy seal revoking and annulling the breves and service to John, lord Darnley, as heir to Duncan, earl of Lennox, as being unjustly deduced against Sir John Haldane. Darnley had claimed descent from the elder daughter of Earl Duncan (Retour of Service, *ib.*), and it is probable that herein consisted the injustice of his claim, for he endeavoured to set aside the claims of Sir John Haldane to the principal messuage by, in July 1476, contesting the legitimacy of Agnes Menteith, Haldane's wife (FRASER, *Lennox*, i. 302). No decision, however, seems to have been given on this latter point, or at least no decision against Haldane, and matters rested *in statu quo*, Avandale continuing to enjoy the life rent, Darnley ceasing to use the title of Earl of Lennox, and the claims of him and other coheirs remaining in abeyance.

On 8 May 1477 Darnley was reappointed keeper of Rothesay (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 390). Having everything to hope from a change of government, he joined the conspiracy against James III in 1482, when Cochrane, the king's favourite, was hanged over the bridge of Lauder. He remained with James during his confinement in Edinburgh Castle, and on 18 Oct. obtained a signature from him, affirming that the king owed his life to the constant watch of Darnley and others over him day and night, and on that

account declaring them innocent of the king's detention in Edinburgh Castle, and absolving them of all blame (*ib.* p. 391); but the document must be taken to represent rather the opinions of Darnley than the king. On 17 July 1484 Darnley was appointed keeper of Bute for seven years (*ib.*), and on 20 Oct. 1488—both James III and Lord Avandale having meanwhile passed away — he was appointed, as Earl of Lennox, keeper of the castle of Dumbarton (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1424–1513, No. 1794), and he also sat as Earl of Lennox in parliament. But his succession was not the consequence either of a new creation or of a legal decision in his favour as against Sir John Haldane; it was merely a case of appropriation sanctioned by those who had usurped the government. Nevertheless this did not content him, and, disappointed by being overlooked in the distribution of the more important offices, he suddenly determined to rouse the country against those in authority, and in behalf of the young king, James IV, who, he asserted, was detained in captivity against his will by the murderers of his father. Several of the discontented nobles joined him, and Lord Forbes paraded the country with the king's bloody shirt displayed as a beacon; but the nation as a whole was apathetic, and the rising was soon at an end. After the strongholds of Duchal and Crookston, which were held for Lennox, had been carried by assault, the forces of the king marched to the aid of Argyll, who was besieging Dumbarton, held by Lord Lyle and Matthew Stewart, eldest son of Lennox. Meanwhile Lennox himself, who had gone to the highlands to raise reinforcements, was marching to its relief, when a highland deserter brought word to the king's camp, and advised that he should be surprised by a night attack. The advice was adopted with success, Lennox being taken unawares, and sustaining a complete defeat at Tallymoss, on the south side of the Forth. As his followers either were slain or taken prisoners, or had dispersed to their homes, the defenders of Dumbarton, despairing of succour, soon afterwards surrendered, and Lennox succeeded in making his peace, the act of forfeiture against him being rescinded on 5 Feb. 1489–90 (*Acta Parl. Scot.* ii. 213). Lennox being now in favour with the king, the two rival claimants made a virtue of necessity and came to terms with him. On 18 May 1490 Elizabeth Menteith, wife of John Napier, with consent of her son, resigned for ever all right she had to the superiority of Lennox, on condition of being left in possession of a fourth part of the estate (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 390), and a similar agreement was come to with Sir John Haldane on 3 July 1493 (*ib.*) Lennox died some time before 1 Aug. 1495.

By his wife Margaret, eldest daughter of Alexander Montgomerie Knight, lord of Ardrossan, he had five sons and four daughters: Matthew (see below); Robert, seigneur of Aubigny (see below); William, seigneur d'Oizon (*d.* 1502); Alexander; John of Hermeston, sometimes stated to have been rector of Kirkconner in Galloway, but who succeeded his brother as seigneur d'Oizon, and died without issue in 1512; Elizabeth, married to Archibald, second earl of Argyll; Marion, to Robert Crighton of Kinnoul; Janet to Norman, lord Ross; and Elizabeth, to John Colquhoun of Luss.

The earl's eldest son, MATTHEW STEWART, second or tenth EARL OF LENNOX (*d.* 1513), joined his father in 1488 in the conspiracy against James IV; after the death of his father received from James IV a grant of the sheriffdom of Dumbarton which was united to the earldom of Lennox and made hereditary in the family; and, with the Earl of Argyll, commanded the right wing of the Scots army at Flodden, where he and the greater part of his followers were slain on 9 Sept. 1513. By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of James, first lord Hamilton [q.v.], and niece of James III, he was father of John Stewart, third (or eleventh) earl of Lennox.

The earl's second son, ROBERT STUART or STEWART, SEIGNEUR OF AUBIGNY (1470?–1543), was born about 1470, took service under Bernard Stewart, seigneur of Aubigny [q. v.], and was enrolled in 1498 as lieutenant of the Scots men-at-arms to his brother William; served with great distinction in the Italian wars, 1500–13; was chosen a marshal of France in 1515, and the same year defeated General Prospero Colonna at Villa Franca; fought at Marignano; was appointed one of the judges to act for France at the tournament of the Cloth of Gold in July 1522; was taken prisoner at Pavia, and died without issue in 1543.

[Lennox Muniments in Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep.; Sir William Fraser's Lennox (privately printed); Napier's Partition of the Lennox, and the same author's Lennox of Auld; Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot. 1424–1513; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, vols. vii–x.; Histories by Buchanan, Leslie, and Lindsay; Lady Elizabeth Cust's Stuarts of Aubigny (privately printed, 1891); Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 94–6.]

T. F. H.

STEWART, SIR JOHN, of Balveny, first EARL OF ATHOLL of a new Stewart line (1440?–1512), eldest son of Sir James

Stewart, the black knight of Lorne, by Jane or Johanna [q. v.], queen dowager of James I, was born about 1440. The father, according to Lesley, was in close alliance with the Douglases (*History*, Bannatyne ed., p. 14); and while he and Douglas, shortly after Stewart's marriage to the queen dowager, were plotting the overthrow of Sir Alexander Livingstone [q. v.], the governor, Livingstone suddenly seized Stewart and his brother Sir William. 'The Auchinleck Chronicle' (p. 34) states that he put 'thaim in pittis and bollit them,' whatever that may mean; but anyhow Stewart was subsequently liberated as Lesley affirms, for on 22 Nov. 1445 he and his son John had a safe-conduct for a year in England (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, 1357–1509, No. 1181), and in November 1447 he and his sons had a safe-conduct for four years abroad (*ib.* No. 1203). The son was created Earl of Atholl in or shortly before 1457 (*Rot. Scot.* ii. 383), and on 25 March 1460 the king conceded to him the lands of Balveny, Banffshire (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1424–1513, No. 750), and on 20 March 1473–4 the lands of easter and wester Duncaveloch, Perthshire (*ib.* No. 1159).

About 1462 Donald Balloch, the famous general of John Macdonald, fourth and last lord of the Isles and eleventh earl of Ross [q. v.], made a great raid in Atholl, and, having stormed the castle of Blair, dragged the Earl and Countess of Atholl from the chapel of St. Bridget, where they had taken refuge, and took them prisoners to Isla. After plundering the chapel he endeavoured to set fire to it, but the flames refused to do their work; and on his voyage home a terrible storm of thunder and lightning overtook him, during which several of his galleys loaded with booty foundered and were lost. This so preyed upon his mind that, besides doing penance before the altar of the desecrated chapel, he released the Earl and Countess of Atholl from prison (see especially Tytler, *History of Scotland*, ed. 1868, ii. 192). On 8 May 1468 Atholl had a safe-conduct for six months to pass into England (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, 1357–1509, No. 1375). In 1475 he was appointed, along with David Lindsay, fifth earl of Crawford [q. v.], to the command of a powerful combined land and naval force for the reduction of the Earl of Ross, who, however, surrendered himself to the king's mercy before he was attacked. In 1480 he assisted in the subjugation of Angus of the Isles, and on 12 March 1481–2 he received a new charter of the earldom of Atholl to him and his heirs male with remainder to the crown. The reason of this regrant is supposed to have been that the dower of Mary of Gueldres had been secured on it, and that its alienation by the crown during her lifetime was a questionable proceeding. Atholl, with Huntly, in 1480 commanded the first division of the army of James III against the prince (afterwards James IV) and the rebel lords; and on that account he was, on the accession of James IV, imprisoned for a time in the fortress of Dunbar. On 2 July 1502 the king confirmed to him his charter of the thanedom of Glentilt (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1424–1513, No. 2655), and on 5 June 1506 granted him and his wife Eleanor Sinclair the lands of Buchquhairn, Banffshire. He died on 19 Sept. 1512, and was buried in Dunkeld Cathedral.

By his first wife, Margaret, dowager countess of Douglas, only daughter of Archibald Douglas, fifth earl of Douglas [q. v.], called the Fair Maid of Galloway, he had two daughters. By his second wife, Eleonora Sinclair, daughter of Sir William, third earl of Orkney and first earl of Caithness [q. v.], he had two sons, of whom John, who succeeded as second earl, was killed at Flodden, 9 Sept. 1513; and nine daughters, of whom Anne was mother of Matthew Stewart, fourth (or twelfth) earl of Lennox [q. v.] By his wife Lady Mary, third daughter of Archibald Campbell, second earl of Argyll [q. v.], the second earl had a son John (third earl) and five daughters.

John Stewart, third Earl of Atholl (*d.* 1542), entertained James V and the French ambassador at a great hunting match in Atholl in 1529. For this purpose he built a curious palace of wood in the midst of a 'green meadow,' while the table was supplied with 'all sich delicious and sumptuous meats as was to be had in Scotland, for fleschis, fischis, and all kinds of fine wine, and spyces, requisit for ane prince,' at the daily expense, according to Pitscottie, of 'ane thousand poundes' (Scots). The third earl died in 1542, leaving by his first wife, Grizel, daughter of Sir John Rattray, two sons and five daughters, of whom John [q. v.], the eldest son, became fourth earl of Atholl, and by his second wife, Jean, youngest daughter of John, sixth lord Forbes, two daughters.

[Bishop Lesley's Hist. of Scotland, Auchinleck Chronicle; Lindsay of Pitscottie's Chronicle; Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, 1351–1509; Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot. 1424–1513; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 140–1.] T. F. H.

STEWART, JOHN, third or eleventh Earl of Lennox (*d.* 1526), was the son of Matthew, second (or tenth) earl of Lennox, by Elizabeth, daughter of James, lord Hamil-

ton, and a niece of James III [see under STEWART, SIR JOHN, first (or ninth) EARL OF LENNOX]. On 2 Feb. 1511–12 he had a charter of the lands of Tarbolton (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1424–1513, No. 369), and on 23 Sept. 1513 he was served heir to his father (killed at Flodden) in the lands of Dumbarton. After the marriage of the queen regent to Archibald Douglas, sixth earl of Angus [q. v.], he joined the party of James Hamilton, first earl of Arran [q. v.], and in 1515 seized the castle of Dumbarton, and expelled from it Erskine the governor, who had held it for the queen regent (TYTLER, *Hist. of Scotland*, ed. 1868, ii. 300; *Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, vol. ii. No. 50). After the arrival of John Stewart, duke of Albany [q. v.], he in August 1515 took part in the blockade of Stirling (*ib.* No. 783), and in the other measures adopted to frustrate the designs of Henry VIII. In 1516 he combined with Arran and other earls against the regent Albany, and on this account was confined in the castle of Edinburgh; but having made his peace he for a time became a consistent supporter of Albany. He was present at the capture of Tantallon Castle from Angus in 1522 (*ib.* vol. iii. No. 1976), but took no part in the invasion of England in 1523. After the departure of Albany for France in 1524, he joined in the scheme for proclaiming the young king of age, and formed one of the queen regent's escort from Stirling palace to Holyrood, where the king formally assumed the government. But when the queen regent began to show amorous inclinations towards Henry Stewart (afterwards Lord Methven) [q. v.], he left Edinburgh and associated himself with Angus and the English faction. He was one of those deputed in July to communicate with Thomas (II) Howard, third duke of Norfolk [q. v.] (*ib.* vol. iv. No. 529), and it was deemed fitting that his co-operation with Norfolk should be rewarded (Wolsey to Norfolk, 9 Aug. *ib.* No. 571). Although he signed a special band to the queen's grace on 3 Oct. (*ib.* No. 702), he remained faithful to Angus, and seconded him in surprising Edinburgh on the morning of 23 Nov. by scaling the walls and opening the gates for the entrance of four hundred armed followers, backed by whom they proceeded to the lords of the council and desired them to take the government into their own hands (*ib.* No. 854).

A nominal reconciliation now took place between Angus and the queen regent, the charge of the young king being entrusted to a council of peers; but the queen regent continued to act so imprudently that gradually the real authority became centred in Angus, with Lennox for the time being as his chief lieutenant; and on 18 June Angus, Lennox, and Argyll ratified their alliance by signing a band for maintaining James V, and for mutual support (FRASER, *Lennox*, i. 355). The conspirators were rewarded by a pension from Henry VIII, Angus, Lennox, Arran, and Argyll receiving 250 marks sterling, with more in ready money (*Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, vol. iv. No. 1446). Lennox was one of the members of the privy council under the new régime, and also one of the witnesses to the ratification of peace with England, 10 Jan. 1525–6 (*ib.* No. 1873).

The young king having on 26 June 1526 made a bond to Lennox by which he engaged 'to use the counsel of the Earl of Lennox especially and in preference to all others' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd. Rep. p. 392), Lennox was induced to enter into a plot for his deliverance from the custody of Angus. In the first instance he arranged that Scott of Buccleuch should attack Angus while returning from a border expedition. During the conflict Lennox, who was in the train of Angus, retired with the young king, accompanied by George Douglas and Lord Maxwell, to a neighbouring hill to watch the result of the contest; but Buccleuch was completely defeated. Failing therefore in this secret device, Lennox finally threw off all disguise, and, having leagued himself with the chancellor Beaton and the queen regent, raised a force of ten thousand men to march to Edinburgh for the king's rescue; but he was completely defeated by the combined forces of Arran and Angus, near Linlithgow, 4 Sept. 1526. Having been wounded and taken prisoner by John Hamilton of Bardowie, he was after the battle seized from those guarding him and slain in cold blood by Sir James Hamilton [q. v.] of Finnart, a natural son of Arran. Not long afterwards Sir Andrew Wood, despatched by the king to take measures for the protection of Lennox if he were alive, found Arran weeping beside his body, saying, 'The hardiest, stoutest, and wisest man that ever Scotland saw lies here slain this day.' Arran also cast over the body his own scarlet cloak, and caused his men to stand guard over it until the king's servants came and buried it (LINDSAY OF PITSCOTTIE, *Chronicle*, ed. 1814, ii. 328).

By his wife, Anne, eighth daughter of John Stewart, first earl of Atholl [q. v.], he had issue: Matthew, fourth (or twelfth) earl of Lennox [q. v.], Robert, sixth (or fourteenth) earl of Lennox, and John, lord Aubigny; and a daughter Helen, who married, first, William, sixth earl of Errol, and, secondly, John, tenth earl of Sutherland.

[Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot. 1424–1513 and 1513–1580; Cal. State Papers, Henry VIII, vols. iii. iv.; Lennox Muniments in Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep.; Sir William Fraser's Lennox (privately printed); Histories by Buchanan, Leslie, and Lindsay; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 97.] T. F. H.

STEWART, JOHN, DUKE OF ALBANY (1481–1536), regent of Scotland, was the only son of Alexander Stewart, duke of Albany [q. v.], by his second wife, Anne de la Tour d'Auvergne, third daughter of Bertrand II, comte d'Auvergne et de Boulogne. Early left an orphan by the death of his father in 1485, Albany was brought up by his mother in France, and continued through life to consider France his native country, its king his master, and to sign his name Jehan. He held the office of admiral of France, and was a knight of St. Michel, the tutelary saint of France. He married, on 8 June 1505, his cousin, Anne de la Tour, comtesse de la Tour d'Auvergne, elder child and heiress of his mother's brother, Jehan III, comte d'Auvergne, whose younger sister married, ten years later, Lorenzo de' Medici, duke of Urbino, nephew of Leo X, and was mother of Catherine de' Medici.

The Scots, however, treated him as a Scot, described him as John, duke of Albany, and their parliament not only elected him regent, but declared him next heir to the crown. Before the first parliament or general council met after Flodden at Perth, on 26 Nov. 1513, a request was sent by Cumming, the Lyon king, to Louis XII, that Albany might come and assume the government of Scotland. He was unable or unwilling, but sent Antony d'Arcy de la Bastie as his representative. With De la Bastie came James Ogilvy (afterwards abbot of Dryburgh) as ambassador of Louis XII, and at the meeting of the general council at Perth they expressed the desire of the French king to renew the old alliance with Scotland, and that Scottish ambassadors should visit France with full powers. The French king, they said, was willing, if the Scots desired it, to send Albany to Scotland for its defence. The lords of council declared their consent to the renewal of the alliance, and their wish that Albany should be sent with Robert Stuart, seigneur d'Aubigny, the captain of the bodyguard of Scottish archers, and all other Scotsmen who could get license from the French king, to protect their country against the English [see under STEWART, JOHN, first (or ninth) EARL OF LENNOX]. The influence of Henry VIII, who then supported his sister, Margaret Tudor, in the regency of Scotland, and was carrying on the negotiations which resulted in the marriage of his sister Mary to Louis XII, was sufficient to prevent Albany's departure until after the accession of Francis I, at whose consecration, on 25 Jan. 1515, Albany was present. While still in France he acted as the representative of Scotland, and on 2 April 1514 sold in Paris to the French king for forty thousand crowns of Tours the Great St. Michael, the pride of the Scottish fleet, which had been built by James IV.

It was not till May 1515 that Albany sailed from St. Malo to the west coast, to avoid English cruisers. Landing at Dumbarton on 18 May, he at once went to Glasgow, where, on the 22nd, he wrote as regent of Scotland to Francis I signifying his assent to the treaty between France and England, in which Scotland was to be included. On the 26th he was received with acclamation in Edinburgh, and comedies, says Leslie, were acted to welcome him. Parliament met on 12 July, when Albany was declared tutor and governor both of the kingdom and the king, the queen mother having forfeited her right of guardianship and regency by her marriage to the young Earl of Angus [see DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD, sixth EARL OF ANGUS]. Early in August she was forced to surrender Stirling and her children to Albany. Though closely watched, she escaped to Tantallon, and thence on 23 Sept. to Harbottle, where she gave birth on 30 Oct. to Lady Margaret Douglas [q. v.], afterwards Countess of Lennox and mother of Darnley. Albany resided at Holyrood. Among the nobles who had urged his coming to Scotland was Lord Hume or Home, the chamberlain [see HOME, ALEXANDER, third LORD HOME]; but an imprudent remark Albany made when he first saw Hume, who was a little man, 'Minuit præsentia famam,' alienated the proud border chief. He and his clan rebelled, and towards the end of August Albany assembled a large army on the Borough Muir, with which he marched to the borders, visited on his way De la Bastie at Dunbar, and seized Hume Castle and the chamberlain before 12 Sept. Hume was put in charge of James Hamilton, first earl of Arran [q. v.]; but that feeble noble liberated Hume, and entered into a band or league with him and Angus against Albany, which was abetted by Lord Dacre of the north, the English warden of the marches. Albany returned north and seized Arran's estates; but at Hamilton Castle, the chief seat of Arran, terms were made. Arran was pardoned and detached from the league. Albany also endeavoured by conciliatory language to induce Margaret, who had fled to England, to return to Scotland, but without success. The sudden death of her infant

son, the Duke of Ross, led to suspicion of poison, with which Margaret did not hesitate to charge Albany. In February 1516 he was at Linlithgow, and from 19 April to 20 June at Falkland. Between these dates he appears to have come to the north of England and to have made an offer to visit Henry VIII, which Wolsey declined. Henry addressed a letter to the Scottish estates, asking them to dismiss Albany, but the parliament of Edinburgh, on 1 July 1516, sent an emphatic and spirited refusal. On 24 July 1516 Albany agreed with Wolsey to prolong the truce with England to St. Andrew's day, 1517, and this was ratified in January 1517 by the commissioners of the estates.

Parliament again met at Edinburgh in the end of September 1516 (24th according to Buchanan), but its record has not been preserved. Albany was present, and Hume, the chamberlain, and his brother were condemned to death for treason, and executed on 8 and 9 Oct. Immediately after these executions Albany went to the borders and took possession of their estates. Returning early in November, on the 12th of that month parliament confirmed the divorce of his father from his first wife, Catherine Sinclair, daughter of the Earl of Orkney [see STEWART, ALEXANDER, DUKE OF ALBANY], and declared Albany next heir to the kingdom and only heir of his father, thus bastardising his elder brother Alexander, who, in compensation, was made bishop of Moray and abbot of Scone. At the same time he got the reluctant consent of the estates to his return for six months to France. Before he left a regency, consisting of the two archbishops and the earls of Huntly, Argyll, Angus, and Arran, was appointed. Lord Erskine and the earl marshal were named guardians of the king, De la Bastie warden of the marches, and Lord Fleming of Cumbernauld chamberlain. The fortresses of Dunbar, Inchgarvie, and Dumbarton were placed in the hands of French garrisons. On 6 June 1517 Albany sailed from Dumbarton to France, taking with him as hostages the sons of several leading nobles. During this first period of his regency Albany had been singularly successful. He had removed or conciliated his chief adversaries, baffled Henry VIII, and restored peace on the borders. His expenditure had been lavish, as the exchequer accounts show; but it was repaid by the tranquillity of the realm. So far from being 'a coward and a wilful and furious fool,' as Wolsey called him, he had proved an active commander and a prudent governor. His weakness was that his heart was not in Scotland, and he returned to France with his work only half accomplished.

The attempt to conduct the government in Albany's absence by dividing the power between the chief Scottish nobles and De la Bastie and the French commanders failed. No sooner had the duke left Scotland than the old dissensions broke out among the nobles. On 15 June Queen Margaret returned to Scotland, little more than a week after Albany's departure. Towards the end of July or beginning of August De la Bastie was slain by David Hume of Wedderburn in revenge for Albany having put his chief to death. There was a surcease both of the courts and parliament, and the nobles soon became jealous of the growing influence of Angus.

Albany had full power while absent to represent Scotland in foreign affairs, and did not neglect his commission. He promoted the interests of the Scottish merchants who traded with France, and negotiated the treaty of Rouen on 26 Aug. 1517, by which France and Scotland entered into an offensive and defensive alliance against England; and Francis I promised his eldest daughter in marriage to James V if the marriage to the king of Spain or his brother did not take place; or failing her, his second daughter, if he had another. In the spring of 1518 his sister-in-law, Madeline de la Tour d'Auvergne, was married to Lorenzo, duke of Urbino, the nephew of Leo X, who wrote to Francis I he could deny Albany nothing. Through the influence of France and his affinity with the pope, Albany procured on 5 March 1518 from Leo X a confirmation of all the privileges already granted to the kings and kingdom of Scotland by the Holy See. In 1519 a writer called Gremond or Dremond Dornat translated into French for Albany's use the chronicles of Fordun and Bower, a proof of his desire to become acquainted with the history of Scotland. In June 1519 the Scottish estates wrote to the pope, requesting him to use his influence with Francis I to procure the return of Albany to Scotland, and Lord Fleming of Cumbernauld was sent to France as ambassador of James V to solicit the French king's permission; but Francis had, by a secret article of his treaty with England, promised not to allow Albany to leave France while James V was a minor.

Meantime the quarrel between Margaret Tudor and her husband Angus had reached a crisis, and the rivalry between Arran and Angus led to a contest for the possession of Edinburgh. Angus gained the upper hand in April 1520. Arran fled to France, and probably returned with Albany in the following year. The distracted state of Scotland, which made the Scots more than ever anxious to

have Albany back, is reflected in two poems of William Dunbar: one, 'When the Governor passed to France,' prays God to 'help this pure realm in partys all divydit,' and the other, written in 1520 or early in 1521, speaking in the name of the nobles, entreats him 'to return and not to absent himself for the sake of "worldly gear."'

At last, in November, or perhaps not till 3 Dec. 1521, Albany returned to Scotland. He remained less than a year, till 27 Oct. 1522, but the short period was a time of busy intrigues. Already, in November 1521, it had been bruited that Albany was aiding Margaret at the court of Rome in her suit for divorce from Angus, which was true, with the object of marrying her himself, which was certainly false. The first trace in the voluminous correspondence of Henry VIII of the latter rumour is in a letter by Wolsey to his master from Calais, in which he says he has done what he could with the pope's ambassador to prevent the divorce, 'which shall not proceed when the pope shall be informed that the same is procured only for marriage betwixt the Duke of Albany and the queen, whereby the destruction of the young king shall ensue.' It is probable that Wolsey was himself the originator of the calumny. There is no proof that either Albany or Margaret had designs on the life of her son, James V. As to the divorce, there was a serious obstacle: Albany had a wife still living. There were plausible grounds for a divorce between Margaret and Angus, which was in fact procured in 1527, mainly by the influence and money of Albany. But there is no proof that Albany wished, or could have obtained, a divorce from Anne de la Tour d'Auvergne, whose sister was married to the pope's nephew. Nor, though the rumour was persistently spread, is there any reason to believe there were amatory relations between them. Their temporary reconciliation and mutual support were entirely politic, and on Margaret's part, as soon appeared, insincere. Albany aided her in procuring the payment of part of her dowry, which had been withheld, as well as her divorce. In the balance of parties in Scotland and in his conflict with England it was important for him to have the queen dowager and the sister of the English king as his ally. At a meeting at Kirk of Steele on 14 Dec. 1521 between Angus, Hume, and John, third lord Somerville, they drew up a series of charges against Albany, in which they accused him of having been too intimate with the queen on his return to Scotland. Dacre, who forwarded it to Henry VIII, followed it up by a letter of 20 Dec., in which he magnified the scandal, alleging that 'aid must be given to the Scotch lords, or the young king will be destroyed, and a Frenchman will be king and marry the king's sister.' There were many meetings between Albany and Margaret in the end of 1521 and beginning of 1522; but they had quite enough legitimate business to transact without the invention of so nefarious a plot. Charles V, to whom its alleged existence had been communicated by Wolsey, shrewdly remarked that 'he did not think any pope would have given the duke the dispensation he would require [for marrying Margaret], especially as he has children by his present wife;' though, if this latter statement was not an error, the children died young, for none survived their mother.

Henry VIII and Wolsey were not, however, to be stayed in prosecuting the charge which was formally made in a letter brought by the Clarencieux herald to the Scottish estates, accusing Albany with 'endangering the life of the young king and working the perdition of his sister' by procuring the divorce of Margaret and marrying her himself. Albany, Margaret, and the estates in separate answers indignantly repudiated the accusation. Albany privately informed Clarencieux that he preferred his French estates to the crown of Scotland, and that one wife was enough for him. The lords in parliament on Monday, 8 Feb. 1522, unanimously assured Clarencieux, who brought Henry's letter, that they had invited Albany and would not dismiss him. The truce between England and Scotland expired on 2 Feb., and both sides prepared for war. Hostilities began by seven vessels which Henry sent early in April to the Forth. They seized Scottish ships and ravaged the villages on the coast. In July a raid was made across the western border and Kelso partially burnt. On 18 July the Scottish parliament in Edinburgh, at which Albany was present, agreed that the king should be sent for safe custody to Stirling, under the custody of Lord Erskine, and a muster for the invasion of England in September was sanctioned.

The queen, though apparently still acting in concert with Albany, had now entered into a secret correspondence with Dacre, in which she not only betrayed Albany's plans, but undertook to do her best to prevent the invasion of England and procure peace. Albany advanced from Edinburgh on 2 Sept. towards Carlisle with one of the largest armies ever collected in Scotland; it was said to number eighty thousand men, but this is probably an exaggeration. An attempt to conclude a truce was made on 6 Sept. Albany

rejected the proposal to grant even a delay for twelve days to ascertain Henry's approval of its terms, and marched to Lauder on the 7th, to Annan on the 9th, and on the 11th pitched his tents on the debatable ground near the Chapel of Solan, within four miles of Carlisle. The situation was critical for England. Up to this point Albany had wisely rejected every dilatory proposal. But in a private interview, where only interpreters were present—for Albany could not speak English, nor Dacre French—an abstinence or truce was agreed on between Albany and Dacre for one month, and without waiting for its expiry Albany disbanded his army and returned to Edinburgh before the end of the month. Perhaps it would be more correct to say the army disbanded itself, for, according to Leslie, the Scots absolutely refused to fight out of Scotland. On the 27th he despatched his secretary, Jehan de Barron, to England to request the extension of the truce till midsummer, and that France should be included. This condition was of course impossible. After appointing a new council of regency, the chancellor, Huntly, Argyll, and Arran, with Gonzolles, a French officer (called Grosellis or Grosillis by Scottish writers and records), he sailed, on a galley with oars, from Dumbarton to France on 25 Oct., promising to return before 15 Aug. 1523 on pain of forfeiting the regency. The conduct of Albany at this juncture has been variously judged. France was still his first interest; Scotland was to him only a means to promote the interest of France. He declared in his letters to Francis that he was absolutely at the disposal of Francis, his master. He pointed out the increasing influence of England in the Scottish parliament, now the queen dowager had gone over to it, and the reluctance of the Scots to fight. He concluded by asking the French king to say whether he was to go or stay in Scotland, but hinted that he was tired of the country and its customs. Supplies were not sent. No orders came to stay. The Scots lords refused to fight, and practically no course was open but to retreat, and it is unreasonable to accuse him of personal cowardice or pusillanimity. But his diplomatic skill may be reasonably impugned. To allow his whole army to disperse and leave the borders open to new English raids was to throw up the game. His hasty return to France without receiving positive orders was evidently prompted by personal desire. Possibly another private reason combined with this. His wife was already ill of the disease of which she died in 1524. Even if there was, as seems likely, no great affection between them, her will had not yet been made, and after her death Albany was engaged in discussions as to her inheritance, which was left to her niece, Catherine de' Medici.

Albany remained in France till the middle of September 1523, taking an active part in the scheme by which Richard de la Pole [q. v.] was to invade England with the aid of Christian, duke of Holstein, afterwards king of Denmark. Meanwhile the queen dowager was corresponding with her brother and Dacre, and endeavouring to bring over the Scottish lords to the English side; while the English, under Surrey, were constantly wasting the Scottish borders. On 25 Sept., the day when Jedburgh was burnt by them, Albany, who had again evaded the English cruisers, landed in the Clyde. He brought with him four thousand French infantry, one hundred knights, and eighty cavalry, as well as artillery, provisions, and gold. The gold was freely used to influence the needy Scottish barons. The queen wished to retreat to England, but Wolsey and Henry declined to receive her, and she now tried to play off Albany and the French against the English, ready to take part with whichever would help her most.

In the beginning of October the Scottish parliament sanctioned a muster at Edinburgh on the 20th, with provisions for twenty days. On 22 Oct. Albany started from Edinburgh by the road to Lauder, and, despatching Robert, fifth lord Maxwell [q. v.], with five thousand men to the west border, advanced himself with the main body of his troops by way of Melrose, which he reached on the 24th. But after a fruitless attack on Wark, which failed partly because the Scots refused to second the assault by the French troops, Albany on 3 Nov. made a precipitate retreat.

The English ministers and generals, and Skelton, the poet-laureate, scoffed at Albany who, 'void of all brain, shamefully retreated back to his great lack when he heard tell that my Lord Amirell [Admiral] was coming down to make him frown.' His prestige in Scotland, which had survived the misfortunes of the former year, was now lost. It did not help his popularity that while he was always running away to France when he was most wanted in Scotland, he left Frenchmen in some of the most important posts, and was for them, as for himself, always exigent about money. He received upwards of 1,200*l.* for his personal expenses at Wark, made a demand that royal domains should be sold to pay for the bootless campaign, and for forty thousand crowns of the Sun for the cost of his voyage to France (though this was to be repaid at Dieppe). The parliament in

Edinburgh, on 17 Nov., rejected this proposal, and new guardians, one the Frenchman Gonzolles, now captain of Dunbar, were appointed for the king. The king was to remain at Stirling, where his mother's visits were carefully regulated. Leave of absence was readily granted to Albany on condition that if he did not return in four months he should forfeit the regency. Gonzolles was nominated treasurer, but it is doubtful whether he ever exercised the office.

Albany sailed from Dumbarton on 20 May 1524, and never saw Scotland again. On 30 July, before the expiry of the four months, James V, now a boy of twelve, was, in Scottish phrase, erected king at Holyrood, and an instrument signed by the leading nobles and prelates which annulled Albany's regency. The parliament which met on 14 Nov. passed an act declaring that he had broken his promise to return, and thereby forfeited the office of tutor and governor. Albany lived for twelve years after his departure from Scotland. Though he continued a not unimportant factor in continental politics, he never attained the same position as when governor of Scotland. Shortly after his return he accompanied Francis I in the campaign of Italy against Charles V which ended in the disaster of Pavia on 24 Feb. 1525, where Francis was taken prisoner. He had been detached at Milan from the main army, and sent with two hundred lances, six hundred light horse, and eight thousand infantry to make a diversion against the Spaniards in Naples. In the middle of February he was stopped by an illness, and the capture of Francis I put an end to the expedition. Albany retreated to the papal territory, where his presence in Rome led to fights between the faction of the Colonna who favoured the emperor, and the papal faction of the Orsini. Albany and his troops went to the coast, and were soon after recalled by the queen regent, in June 1525. His appointment to this important command shows that in the opinion of Francis I he was not an incompetent general. The French ambassador in England at this time engaged that Albany should not return to Scotland during the minority of James V, but he had no wish to go thither. Through his influence with Clement VII he was instrumental in obtaining, on 11 March 1527, the decree for Margaret's divorce from Angus. He paid the cost of the divorce, which her agent, Duncan, at Rome assured him would amount to not less than six hundred ducats. The English court and Henry VIII himself in 1527 revived the rumour that Margaret desired to marry Albany, but in March 1528 she declared her secret marriage to Henry Stewart, brother of Lord Avandale, with whom she had already had an illicit amour.

Between 1530 and 1533 Albany, as we learn from the Spanish state papers, several times visited Rome as French ambassador. He was narrowly watched by the envoys of the emperor, who suspected, not without reason, that the chief object of his diplomatic activity was to get a footing again for the French in Italy, and renew the league against the emperor. But the only result achieved was the marriage of his wife's niece Catherine to the Duke of Orleans, which gave the pope a family interest in the French royal succession. When absent from Italy Albany carried on an active correspondence with M. d'Inteville, the French ambassador who succeeded him at Rome; Strozzi, the pope's ambassador in France, and more than one cardinal. This correspondence, which is in the French archives, has not yet been published. It probably related to the expenses of the divorce, and to the marriage of his wife's niece, Catherine de' Medici, with Henry, duke of Orleans, the second son of Francis I, which was celebrated at Marseilles by the pope on 28 Oct. 1534, and the arrangements prior to this marriage as to the inheritance of Auvergne and Boulogne between Albany, the Duke of Orleans, and Catherine de' Medici. Albany was selected by Francis I to conduct Catherine to France, probably on account of his office as high admiral as well as his relationship. When in Italy he obtained a cardinal's hat for his uterine brother, Philip de la Chambre.

Another matter in which Albany took a leading part was the institution of the court of session in Scotland, and the endowment of its judges out of the revenues of the Scottish bishops, which required the sanction of the pope. He had started this project while regent, but the bull of Clement VII was not issued till 15 Sept. 1531, the court was not instituted till 1532, and the bull for its endowment was not procured till 1535. Albany was also largely concerned in the negotiations for the marriage of James V. The marriage of James to a French princess had been agreed to by the treaty of Rouen, which Albany had negotiated in 1517. It was naturally renewed when James became of a marriageable age, and the bride first selected was Madeline, daughter of Francis I. Eventually, however, in 1534 the choice of the Scottish ambassadors, David Beaton and John, lord Erskine, fell on Marie de Bourbon, daughter of the Duc de Vendôme, with whom a contract of marriage was entered into at Crémieux in Dauphiné on 6 March 1536.

Albany was named one of the proxies for James in a procuratory dated 29 Jan. 1535, and being unable to attend the signature of the contract through ill-health, the notaries went to his house and read it to him, where he added his signature on 29 March 1536. It was his last public act, for he died on 2 June of that year. Among the unpublished documents in the French archives there is a significant commission to Jean Doutet to verify the debts of the late Duke of Albany, and a decree against him for a small debt has also been preserved. There is some evidence that James V claimed his succession, but no proof that he recovered any estate. He had always been lavish in expenditure, and not improbably died bankrupt. He left no legitimate issue, and contracted no second marriage, acting on his saying that one wife was enough. An illegitimate daughter by Jean Abernethy, his mistress in Scotland, perhaps married Jean de l'Hospital, comte de Choisy, in 1547.

The character of Albany, notwithstanding the different views taken of it both by contemporaries and by historians, does not seem difficult to understand. He was no general, but he was an able negotiator, succeeding in almost all he undertook—the treaty of Rouen, the divorce of Margaret, the protection of the Scots both in France and at Rome, the institution of the court of session, and the marriage of James to a French princess, though after his death Madeline of France was substituted by James's personal choice for Marie de Bourbon. His services were valued equally by James V and Francis I, with whom he was so great a favourite as to have the entry to the royal bedchamber, a privilege not so common as it afterwards became. The miscarriage of his Scottish regency was due to the inherent difficulties of the situation, but his dislike of a life in Scotland, and strong bias in favour of France contributed to it. The history of his relations with Queen Margaret and her son, when fairly examined, refutes the calumnies of Wolsey and Henry VIII. His straightforward manner contrasts favourably with the duplicity of the English ministers and diplomatists, and with the plotting of the Scottish nobles. He was a Frenchman in Scotland, but retained a good deal of the Scot when abroad, and this explains much of his conduct. It is probable that he was passionate; according to Dacre, when displeased he threw hat after hat into the fire. He was certainly superstitious, carrying a relic in an ornament suspended to his neck, and his habit was to swear by it as his favourite oath. There are many signs that he was extravagant, but his conduct to Queen Margaret and to his French followers shows that he was generous, though not particular whether the money he expended was his own or drawn from the French or Scottish revenues; it is probable he spent more than he received.

There is a good portrait of his broad face, dark beard, and handsome features in the enigmatical group now in Lord Bute's collection at Cardiff, in which he is represented as receiving a paper from Margaret, to whom he is making a payment, probably of her dowry, in 1522, as recorded in the exchequer rolls, with the figure of a herald pointing to a butterfly floating in the air between them, which perhaps represents this payment. The picture has been attributed to Holbein, but must have been painted before he came to England, and there is no likelihood that the painter ever saw Albany.

[Acts of Parliament of Scotland, ii., Exchequer Rolls, vol. xiv., where an attempt is made by the present writer to explain the Cardiff picture; State Papers of Henry VIII; Cal. State Papers, Spanish, 1531–5; Teulet's Relations Politiques de la France et de l'Espagne avec l'Ecosse, 1862, tome i.; Contemporary Histories of Buchanan, Leslie, and Lindsay of Pitscottie; Michel's Les Écossais en France, les Français en Écosse gives many minute details as to Albany, and a print of his coat of arms. Of modern historians, Pinkerton and Tytler are the best; Burton is meagre. Brewer, in his History of Henry VIII, has much information, but views Albany too much with the eyes of Wolsey.] Æ. M.

STEWART, Lord JOHN (1531–1563), prior of Coldingham, was a natural son of James V of Scotland by Elizabeth, daughter of John, lord Carmichael, and half-brother of Lord James Stewart [q. v.], 'the regent Moray,' and of Lord Robert Stewart, earl of Orkney [q. v.] In a dispensation of Clement VII to James V, dated in 1534, dispensing with 'the defects of birth' of the king's three natural sons, on the king's desire that they should 'be enlisted in the spiritual army,' John Stewart is stated to be in his third year (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 670). On 6 Dec. 1546 the queen regent bestowed on him and his convent the lands of Greigston (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1546–80, No. 41). He received letters of legitimation from Queen Mary at the same time as his brother, Lord James Stewart, 7 Feb. 1551–2 (*ib.* No. 565). In the answer of Maitland to the English privy council, 10 Dec. 1559, he is mentioned as one of the neutrals (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1559–60, No. 392), but Knox includes him among those who before the meeting of parliament in August 1560

had renounced popery (KNOX, *Works*, ii. 88). After the celebration of the queen's first mass in Scotland the priests were committed to the protection of Lord John Stewart and his brother, Lord Robert, who, Knox states, 'were both protestants, and had communicated at the table of the Lord' (*Works*, ii. 271). Shortly afterwards the stronghold of Dunbar was committed to his custody (Randolph to Throgmorton, 26 Aug. 1561; *Cal. State Papers*, For. 1561–2, No. 455). Writing to Cecil, 24 Aug. 1561, Randolph remarks that 'Lord John of Coldingham hath not least favour' at court 'by his leaping and dancing,' and that he was 'like to marry the Earl of Bothwell's sister' (KEITH, *History of Scotland*, ii. 94; *Cal. State Papers*, For. 1561–2, p. 377). The marriage took place in the following January at Seton, 'with good sport and many pastimes' (Randolph to Cecil, 15 Jan. 1561–2, *ib.* No. 802). Indeed it is very evident that Lord John, though he had 'communicated at the table of the Lord,' was a protestant of a very different complexion from his brother, Lord James. Thus in December 1561 he, along with his brother-in-law Bothwell, headed an unseemly riot, which 'highly commoved all godly hearts,' when an attempt was made to get hold of one Alison Craik, who, it was supposed, was the mistress of the Earl of Arran (KNOX, *Works*, ii. 315). On 30 Dec. 1562 Randolph also reports to Cecil that 'this day' the queen had gone 'to Dunbar to be merry with the Lord John' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1562, No. 1375). While holding justice courts in the north of Scotland, he died at Inverness, probably in December 1563. Throgmorton stated (letter to Cecil, 9 Dec. 1563, in *Cal. State Papers*, For. 1563, No. 1470) he was to have been made captain of a thousand Scots men of arms, which the cardinal of Guise was raising, had he not died. According to Knox it was affirmed that he 'asked God mercy that he had so far borne with' the queen 'in her impiety, and maintained her in her wickedness against God and his servants.' Knox further expressed the opinion that he had good cause to lament his wickedness, the more especially as he was reputed to have expressed the desirability of sticking Knox in his pulpit, rather than that he should trouble the queen as he was doing' (*Works*, ii. 392). By his wife, Lady Jane Hepburn, daughter of Patrick, third earl of Bothwell, he had two sons: Francis Stewart Hepburn, fifth earl of Bothwell [q. v.]; and Hercules.

[Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot. 1546–80; Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep.; Knox's Works; Cal. State Papers, Foreign, reign of Elizabeth.] T. F. H.

STEWART, JOHN, fourth EARL OF ATHOLL (*d.* 1579), eldest son of John, third earl of Atholl [see under STEWART, JOHN, first EARL], by Grizel, daughter of Sir John Rattray of that ilk, succeeded his father in 1542. He was one of those nobles who in 1554 supported the queen dowager in her claims to the regency (KEITH, *History*, i. 140). In the following year he was sent to the north of Scotland to chastise a Highland chief, called by Bishop Lesley John Mudyard, and succeeded in capturing him (LESLEY, *History*, Scottish Text Society, ii. 360; CALDERWOOD, *History*, i. 318). He supported the queen regent in her contest with the lords of the congregation in 1559, and although referred to on 8 June as an enemy of Huntly, and as expected to join the lords (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1560–1, No. 172), he was one of the three lords of the temporal estate who at the parliament of 17 July voted against the confession of faith and affirmed that they would believe as their forefathers believed (CALDERWOOD, ii. 37). Nevertheless, on 8 Sept. Randolph reported to Cecil that Atholl had met with Argyll and Lord James at a tryst to bridle Huntly (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1560–1, No. 501), and on 23 Sept. that he had joined with them in a perpetual league against Huntly (*ib.* No. 550). His support of the protestant party was further shown in his adherence to the movement in favour of Queen Elizabeth's marriage to Arran (KEITH, ii. 8); but, according to Knox, while Lord James Stewart was in France, on a mission to Mary Queen of Scots, Atholl joined with Huntly and others in a scheme for the capture of Edinburgh in the interests of the papists, which was unsuccessful (*Works*, ii. 156).

After the return of Queen Mary to Scotland in 1561, Atholl was appointed one of her new privy council of twelve (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 157), and for a time worked in perfect harmony with Lord James Stewart (afterwards the regent Moray), whom he accompanied in 1562 in the expedition to the north against Huntly (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1562, Nos. 718 and 919). But he was always on more intimate terms with Maitland of Lethington than with Moray. According to Knox, Maitland even 'set forward' Atholl as Moray's rival in the court, and thus it was that Moray began to 'be defaced' (*Works*, ii. 391). The true explanation is, however, that Atholl was a favourite at court not because of Maitland, but because he was a catholic, and that Moray was 'defaced' because he was a protestant, while Maitland, who was probably neither catholic nor protestant, wished to avoid being defaced along with Moray. The 'setting forward' of Atholl

properly dates from the arrival of Lennox in Scotland. Lennox spent much of his time in Atholl, and, there can scarcely be a doubt, was fully apprised of all the ulterior purposes dependent on the proposed marriage of the queen to Darnley. Huntly having been forfeited, Atholl was now the leader of the Scottish catholic nobles, and the 'singular trust' (Randolph to Cecil, 24 Oct. 1564, in *Cal. State Papers*, For. 1564-5, No. 757) which Lennox placed in him was fully justified. As soon as the queen had decided on marrying Darnley, Atholl and Riccio superseded Moray and Maitland respectively as the queen's chief counsellors, and towards the close of April 1565 the queen virtually placed herself under the protection of Lennox, Atholl, and Ruthven.

Before the queen's marriage to Darnley Argyll was rumoured to have purposed the invasion of Atholl with a powerful force; but a proclamation from the queen was apparently effectual in preventing hostilities (Knox, ii. 491-2). Atholl was present with the queen in her journey from the parliament of Perth to Callander, and assisted to protect her and Darnley against the plot of Moray for their capture. On the outbreak of Moray's rebellion after the marriage, he was on 23 Aug. named lieutenant in the north (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 357), and on 10 Oct. he was appointed to lead the rearguard in the force raised for the suppression of Moray (*ib.* p. 379).

Knox states that after the marriage Atholl went openly to the mass in the queen's chapel (*Works*, ii. 514). When the queen, with Riccio, began to prepare for a catholic revolution, she bestowed on Atholl the stronghold of Tantallon, which was taken from Morton (Lord Herries, *Memoirs*, p. 73). Atholl had no connection with the plot against Riccio, and possibly Lennox and Darnley did not even make known to him their special grievances against the queen. On the evening of the assassination he was at supper in an apartment of the palace with Huntly, Bothwell, and other lords in attendance on the queen. Attempting to make their escape by a back way, they were intercepted and forced to return (*ib.* p. 77); but they afterwards got out by a window (Melville, *Memoirs*, p. 147), and they left Edinburgh before the queen's escape to Dunbar (Knox, ii. 523). It was with Atholl that Maitland took refuge after Riccio's assassination, and therefore Atholl, like the majority of even the catholic nobles, was probably by no means grieved that Riccio had been 'taken away.' Through Atholl's interposition Maitland was again permitted to come to court (Randolph to Cecil, 2 April 1566, *Cal. State Papers*, For. 1566-8, No. 242, and Randolph to Cecil, 20 Aug. *ib.* No. 677); but Atholl was undoubtedly kept in the dark as to the plot against Darnley, with whom and with Lennox he would seem to have remained on friendly terms; and, in common with other catholic nobles, he probably witnessed with dismay the increasing predominance of Bothwell. So much, indeed, was he shocked by the assassination of Darnley, and by the queen's association with the principal assassin, that he did not scruple to join the protestant lords in taking up arms against her. He was reputed to have held, not long after the murder, a private conference with Moray and Morton at Dunkeld for concerting measures for avenging it (Darnley to Cecil, February 1566-7, *Cal. State Papers*, For. 1566-8, No. 977); and on 8 May he also entered with other lords into the bond at Stirling for this purpose (*ib.* No. 1181; Knox, ii. 156; Lord Herries, *Memoirs*, p. 93). An attempt to capture Bothwell and the queen at Borthwick Castle failed, mainly because Atholl did not arrive in time to enable the lords to surround it; but shortly afterwards he joined them along with Lethington, and he was one of the leaders against the queen when she surrendered at Carberry Hill. In Morton's declaration regarding the discovery of the casket containing the alleged letters of Mary to Bothwell, he is mentioned as one of those present when the casket was opened and the letters were first read. He approved of her removal to Lochleven Castle, received her demission of the government (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 533), was present at the young king's coronation at Stirling (*ib.* p. 537), and consented to act as one of the council of regency until the return of Moray from France (*ib.* p. 540). Gradually, however, his sympathies veered again towards the queen, especially after her escape from Lochleven. At first he did not openly support her; but he was in secret communication with Maitland, and privy to the designs for her restoration. With a view to this he in 1569 voted in support of her divorce from Bothwell (*ib.* ii. 8).

After the assassination of the regent Moray, Atholl, 'inspired,' according to Calderwood, 'by the secretary,' advised that the council should delay taking active measures against those concerned in it 'until there were a fuller assembly of the nobility' (*History*, ii. 527). Shortly afterwards he, with Huntly, Lethington, and others, openly joined the Hamiltons in a league against the

king's party. On 4 March the heads of both parties held a convention in Edinburgh to consult on their common affairs, but were unable to arrive at an agreement as to the arrangements for the government (*ib.* pp. 544–5); and about the end of March 1570 Atholl and others sent a letter to Elizabeth asking her to enter 'in conditions with the queen of Scotland, whereat the different claims betwixt her highness and her son may cease from henceforth' (*ib.* p. 549). On 13 April they came to Edinburgh, but were unable to persuade the magistrates to deliver up the keys of the town and ports (*ib.* p. 554). Atholl then attempted to induce the lords of the opposite party to attend a convention at Edinburgh, but they declined to come to Edinburgh before 1 May, the day fixed for the meeting of parliament (*ib.* p. 557); and on 20 April he and others left Edinburgh for Linlithgow, where they held an opposition convention to that held by the king's lords at Edinburgh (*ib.* p. 560). The election of Lennox as regent in the protestant interest was entirely displeasing to Atholl, his former confidant; and at a great council of the nobility held at Atholl in August it was definitely resolved to combine in support of the cause of the queen (*ib.* iii. 11).

Atholl sought to prevent the election of Morton to the regency on 24 Nov. 1572 by sending, along with Lord Gray, 'a bill to desire the election to be stayed for the present' (*ib.* p. 243), but seems to have refrained from active opposition either to Morton's predecessors or to himself. In 1574 proceedings were taken against him as a papist; and for not executing the sentence of excommunication against him and his lady James Paton [q. v.], bishop of Dunkeld, was, at an assembly of the kirk held at Edinburgh on 6 March, ordained to confess his fault in his own cathedral kirk, and to undertake to execute the sentence within forty days thereafter (*ib.* p. 331). Notwithstanding this and other injunctions, Paton still refrained from taking action, and, being finally asked to explain his remissness to the assembly, stated that the earl desired a conference with the ministers for the resolution of his doubts. This was granted, and it was reported that as yet he was 'not fully resolved upon sundry heads of religion;' whereupon the assembly gave him until midsummer to be resolved (*ib.* p. 341), with apparently satisfactory results.

In the spring of 1577–8 Atholl joined with Argyll in a coalition for ousting Morton from the regency. The scheme succeeded, a council of regency being appointed, of which Atholl was one, and Atholl was also, on 29 March, appointed chancellor (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 679). When Morton shortly afterwards obtained entrance into Stirling Castle, and resumed his custody of the young king, Argyll and Atholl took up arms against him, and marched towards Stirling with seven thousand men. But before the two parties came to blows they were pacified through the intervention of Bowes, the English ambassador, Atholl and Argyll being added to the new council, which was to assist Morton in the government. After attending a banquet given by Morton at Stirling to celebrate the reconciliation, Atholl, on his way home, was seized with a sudden illness, of which he died on 24 or 25 April 1579 at Kincardine Castle, a stronghold of Montrose near Auchterarder. At once the rumour spread that he had been poisoned; and, according to Calderwood, after a post-mortem examination, all the doctors affirmed so except Dr. Preston, who having, in token of his confidence in his own opinion, rashly touched with his tongue a portion of the contents of the stomach, 'almost had died, and was after, so long as he lived, sickly' (*History*, iii. 443). At a convention of the friends of Atholl held at Dunkeld on 3 May it was resolved to bring the matter before the king (Tytler, *History*, ed. 1868, vol. iv. app. No. iv.); but nothing was done. The suspicion, of course, was that Morton was the instigator of the supposed crime; but even the evidence of poisoning is vague, and probably it was with perfect sincerity that Morton, in his 'confession,' expressed his detestation of such a method of revenge. Atholl was buried on 4 July in the cathedral church of St. Giles, Edinburgh.

By his first wife, Elizabeth Gordon, daughter of George, fourth earl of Huntly, he had two daughters: Elizabeth—whose third husband was James Stewart, earl of Arran [q. v.]—and Margaret, married to George, seventh lord Abernethy of Saltoun. By his second wife, Margaret, widow of Thomas Erskine, and daughter of Malcolm Fleming, third lord Fleming, he had a son, John, fifth earl of Atholl, on whose death in 1595 the earldom reverted to the crown. By his second wife Atholl also had three daughters—Grizel, married to David, tenth earl of Crawford; Jean, to Duncan Campbell of Glenurchy; and Anne, to Francis, ninth earl of Errol. The second wife of Atholl was reputed to possess magical powers; and, when Queen Mary was confined with the child afterwards James VI, she was said to have cast the pains of childbirth on Lady Rires.

[Knox's Works; Histories by Buchanan Calderwood, Keith, and Leslie; Diurnal of Occurrents, Melville's Memoirs, Moysie's Memoirs, and Hist. of James the Sext (Bannatyne Club); Herries's Memoirs (Abbotsford Club); Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, vols. i–iii.; Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot. 1546–80; Cal. State Papers, Foreign, Elizabeth; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 141–2.] T. F. H.

STEWART, SIR JOHN, first EARL OF TRAQUAIR (*d.* 1659), lord high treasurer of Scotland, was the son of John Stewart the younger of Traquair, by Margaret, daughter of Andrew, master of Ochiltree; he was thus fifth in descent from James Stewart, a natural son of James Stewart, earl of Buchan, who was the second son of Sir James Stewart, the Black Knight of Lorne [see under STEWART, SIR JOHN, of Balveny, first EARL OF ATHOLL], by Jane or Johanna Beaufort, queen dowager of James I. On 20 Feb. 1489 this James Stewart obtained from his father an act of legitimation under the great seal, and also a charter of the lands of Traquair, Peeblesshire. His son, William Stewart of Traquair, had four sons, of whom the elder, Robert, died in 1548; the second, Sir John, was knighted by Queen Mary on 20 July 1565, was chosen a captain of her guards, and also fought for her after her escape from Lochleven in 1568; and the third, Sir William, was gentleman of the bedchamber to James VI, and governor of Dumbarton Castle. These three sons were successively lairds of Traquair, and, all dying without issue, the estate fell in 1605 to the youngest, James, who died in the following year, and, being predeceased by his eldest son, was succeeded by his grandson, afterwards first Earl of Traquair.

John Stewart received his early education under Thomas Sydserf [q. v.], bishop of Galloway, and afterwards spent some time abroad. In 1621 he was elected commissioner for Tweeddale in the Scottish parliament; he was also sworn a member of the privy council, and was knighted. On 19 April 1628 he was raised to the peerage by the title of Lord Stewart of Traquair, to him and his heirs male. In 1630 he was appointed treasurer depute, and on 18 Nov. of the same year an extraordinary lord of session. During the visit of Charles I to Scotland, in 1633, he was on 23 June created Earl of Traquair, Lord Linton and Caberston, to him and his heirs male whatever, bearing the title and arms of Stewart.

In 1634 Traquair was chancellor of the jury at the trial of Lord Balmerino [see ELPHINSTONE, JOHN, second LORD BALMERINO], and, it is said, lest he should offend the bishops and the court (BALFOUR, *Annals*, ii. 219), gave the casting vote against him; but finding that the sentence was extremely unpopular, he went up to London, and, after fully explaining the case to the king, obtained his pardon. The attitude of Traquair on the Balmerino case is a sample of his attitude throughout the covenanting struggle; he always succumbed to the policy of the king when necessity compelled him to do so, but at the same time did his utmost both to temper that policy and to reconcile the nation to obedience to it when there was no other option than open resistance. Having gone to London in 1636, he returned in June as lord high treasurer, in succession to the Earl of Morton (SPALDING, *Memorialls*, i. 71). Probably, before receiving office, he gave the king to understand that he would do his best to aid him in introducing the liturgy into Scotland. Indeed, according to Bishop Guthry, Traquair, being a secret enemy of the bishops, encouraged the king to proceed with the imposition of the liturgy in order to accomplish their ruin (*Memoirs*, pp. 17, 20). Spalding, who also describes him as 'a great enemy of the bishops,' states that in July 1637, before the liturgy was introduced, he and other nobles, with 'various miscontented puritans, held a meeting, at which they began to regret their dangerous estate with the pride and avarice of the prelates' (*Memorialls*, i. 78–9). Spalding does not hesitate even to suggest that Traquair, although taking an active part in the arrangements for the introduction of the liturgy into Scotland, secretly encouraged the tumult of the serving-women against the service in St. Giles (*ib.*); but of this there is, of course, no proof. The probability is that Traquair personally cared little either for presbyterianism or episcopacy, and would have been satisfied with any kind of peaceful settlement of the question. He therefore did his utmost to assuage the anger of the king against the offenders, representing that 'the flame kindled was of little danger for its consequence' (GORDON, *Scots Affairs*, i. 14); and he further endeavoured to impress him with the necessity of acting with caution by signing, with others, the letter of 25 Aug., representing that the opposition to the liturgy was so vehement and general that they could not take further steps for enforcing its introduction until they received fresh instructions (BALFOUR, *Annals*, ii. 229–31). In October following he had an unpleasant reminder of the excitable temper of the people; for in a tumult against the bishop of Galloway he was himself thrown down, and had his hat,

cloak, and white wand of office pulled from him (Gordon, *Scots Affairs*, i. 23–4). Traquair represented to the king that it would be vain to demand observance of the liturgy unless he was prepared to enforce compliance with forty thousand men. But he by no means desired the latter alternative. In a private conference with John Leslie, sixth earl of Rothes [q. v.], he stated that he was himself opposed to the liturgy, but advised that some kind of acknowledgment should be made by the city of Edinburgh of the lawlessness of the citizens' procedure, in order that the 'king might be righted in the eyes of the world for the contempt which appeared to proceed from this people to his authority' (*Relation*, p. 52). In answer to a letter of the council to the king, Traquair was asked to proceed to court. While there he was, according to Guthry, accused of treachery to the bishops; but the king, says Guthry, 'would not be induced to take any hard course against him, to the grief of all that were loyal, and the encouragement of rogues and traitors' (*Memoirs*, p. 55). In what way Traquair represented matters to the king is of course unknown; but if he advised him, meanwhile, to let the matter drop, he was unsuccessful, for in February 1638 he was sent down—according to his own account 'with great unwillingness' (Traquair to Hamilton, 15 March, in *Hardwicke State Papers*, ii. 101)—with a proclamation commanding obedience to the service, and forbidding all meetings convened in opposition to it under pain of treason. The proclamation was, however, met at all the principal towns with a protestation against it (Gordon, i. 33–6), and a movement at once commenced for a renewal of the national covenant.

To be prepared against eventualities, the king resolved to place the castle of Edinburgh in a state of defence; but the covenanters forbade the landing of a cargo of arms and ammunition sent by sea for this purpose. Thereupon Traquair secretly provided a boat at night, and conveyed the arms and ammunition to Dalkeith Palace (Gordon, i. 66). He found it, however, impossible to transfer them to Edinburgh Castle. After the capture of the castle by the covenanters, on 19 March 1639, a force of one thousand musketeers was sent by them under the command of the Earl of Rothes and other noblemen to Dalkeith. They compelled Traquair to deliver up the palace, and brought the arms and ammunition, as well as the royal ensigns, to Edinburgh Castle (*ib.* ii. 208; Balfour, ii. 322). After this surrender Traquair joined the king at York, but was regarded for some time with suspicion and ordered to keep his chamber. After the treaty of Berwick, in June he was appointed, in place of Hamilton, the king's commissioner to the assembly which met at Edinburgh on 12 Aug., when an act was passed abolishing episcopacy. Not only did Traquair give his verbal assent to this act: he promised both to give a written declaration of his approval of it and to ratify it in the ensuing parliament, to which he was also the king's commissioner (Gordon, iii. 48; Balfour, ii. 353). He did sign the declaration of assent (Gordon, *ib.*), and he also, as a subject, consented to subscribe the covenant, with an explanation of his reasons for doing so (*ib.* iii. 54); but, instead of arranging for the ratification of the act by parliament, he adjourned the opening of parliament from 14 Nov. 1639 to 2 July 1640. On his return to London he is said, in order to excuse his own conduct, to have given in a report strongly representing the obstinacy of the covenanters; and if he did not, as Gordon suggests, seek to 'play with both parties,' the result probably was, as Gordon affirms, that he 'was trusted of neither' (*ib.* iii. 83). In any case, his inconsistency was so strongly resented by the covenanters that the Scots commissioners for the treaty of Ripon had private instructions to object to him should he be one of those appointed to treat with them (Balfour, ii. 410). In 1641 also an act was passed by the Scottish parliament against him as one of the chief incendiaries, and a warrant was directed to the Scots commissioners in London to have him sent home for trial (*ib.* iii. 3). He failed to appear, but in his absence he was sentenced to execution; and although at the instance of the king the sentence was revoked, he was deprived of the office of treasurer, and the king also undertook that he should not be employed in any office of court or state without the consent of parliament (*Acta Parl. Scot.* v. 495). In 1644, for having repaired to the court, and for having indicated his opposition to the covenant, he was declared an enemy to religion, and his goods were ordered to be confiscated. To avert further evil consequences, he therefore offered to the parliament a sum of forty thousand merks, whereupon he was formally fined in that sum, and ordained to confine himself within the sheriffdoms of Roxburgh, Tweeddale, and Peebles—all the former acts made against him in the parliament of 1641 to stand 'in force and vigour' (Balfour, iii. 286). In 1645 he sent his son, Lord Linton, with a troop of horse to join Montrose, and, according to Bishop Guthry, undertook to

inform Montrose of General Leslie's movements (*Memoirs*, p. 201); but as Lord Linton secretly withdrew with his troop on the night before the battle of Philiphaugh, it has been supposed that Traquair was in communication with Leslie, and gave him private information as to Montrose's position (*ib.* p. 202; WISHART, *Memoirs of Montrose*, ed. Murdoch and Simpson, 1893, p. 143). In November 1646 Charles addressed a letter to William Hamilton, earl of Lanark (afterwards second Duke of Hamilton) [q.v.], Scottish secretary of state, particularly recommending that Traquair should be admitted to his place in parliament; and this was accordingly done. In 1648 he raised a troop of horse for the engagement, and with his son, Lord Linton, was taken prisoner at Preston. He was confined in Warwick Castle, but at different periods was allowed to go to Berwick and Scotland for several months on parole (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651–4, passim). While a prisoner in England he was, in May 1650, discharged to enter the kingdom (NICOLL, *Diary*, p. 14; BALFOUR, *Annals*, iv. 42). He was set at liberty by Cromwell in 1654, and returned to Scotland. In August 1655 he was panelled and accused before the criminal court for perjury at the instance of his son-in-law (NICOLL, p. 156), but the result is not stated. If, however, the story of the kidnapping at his instance of Lord Durie by Willie Armstrong (1602?–1658?) [q. v.] be true, it would at least appear that he had no very scrupulous regard for legal tribunals. He died on 27 March 1659, 'sitting in his chair in his own house, without any sickness preceding' (*ib.* p. 228). By his wife, Lady Catherine, third daughter of Sir David Carnegie, first earl of Southesk [q. v.], he had, with four daughters (of whom Margaret married James Douglas, second earl of Queensberry [q. v.]), a son John, lord Linton (1622–1666), who succeeded as second earl of Traquair.

[Gordon's Scots Affairs and Spalding's Memorialls (Spalding Club); Rothes's Short Relation, Baillie's Letters and Journals, and Nicoll's Diary (Bannatyne Club); Wishart's Memoirs of Montrose; Bishop Guthry's Memoirs; Balfour's Annals; Hardwicke State Papers; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Charles I.] T. F. H.

STEWART, JOHN, called JOHN ROY (Gaelic *ruadh* = red) (1700–1752), Jacobite, was son of Donald Stewart by his second wife, Barbara Shaw. He belonged to the Stewarts of Kincardine, Inverness-shire, the first of whom, Walter, third son of Alexander Stewart, earl of Buchan [q. v.], was knighted for his valour at Harlaw (24 July 1411), and obtained the barony by charter from Robert III in 1400. The property continued in the family till 1683, when it was sold to the Duke of Gordon.

'John Roy' was born at Knock, Kincardine, in 1700, when his mother was fifty-two years of age. He served for some time as lieutenant and quartermaster in the Scots greys, but, being refused a commission in the Black Watch, he resigned. Subsequently he was employed as a Jacobite agent, and, on being arrested, he broke out of Inverness gaol by the connivance of Simon Fraser, lord Lovat [q. v.], 1736 (*State Trials*, vol. xviii.) Retiring to France, then a sort of Cave of Adullam for discontented Scots, he was next sent on a mission to Rome. He fought in the French army at Fontenoy (30 April 1745). At the opening of the Jacobite rebellion in the summer of 1745 he joined Prince Charles at Blair in Atholl, and was placed in command of the 'Edinburgh regiment.' His regiment was actively employed in all the engagements from Prestonpans (21 Sept. 1745) to Culloden. Scott calls him 'a most excellent partisan officer,' and Chambers says he was 'the beau ideal of a clever highland soldier.' His courage and devotion, his gift of song, and the knowledge and culture which he had acquired by service at home and in France, made him a great favourite with the Prince, who called him 'the Body' ('Lyon in Mourning'). The highland chiefs had such confidence in his skill and resource that it was at one time proposed to make him commander in place of Lord George Murray (1700?–1760) [q. v.] After Culloden a price was set on his head, but, though he had many hairbreadth escapes, he was never betrayed. He described his immunity in a poem which he called 'John Roy's Psalm.' After hiding for some weeks on Speyside, he joined the prince in Lochaber and accompanied him to France, where he died in 1752.

John Roy was noted as a poet as well as a soldier. His Gaelic songs and laments are marked by strength and ardour, with fine touches of humour and pathos. They are still popular in the highlands.

[Duncan Stewart's History of the Stewarts, 1739; Old Statistical Account; Chambers's History of the Rebellion; The Beauties of Gaelic Poetry.] W. F.

STEWART, JOHN (1749–1822), 'Walking Stewart,' born in Bond Street, London, in 1749, was the only child of Scottish parents, his father being a linendraper. He was born, to use his own phrase, 'of the most animated and passionate parents' (*Opus*

Maximum, 1803), from whom he often in childhood wandered away. At the age of six he was sent to a school in the country, but freed himself from it by inventing a falsehood to discredit the establishment. He went, at the age of ten, to Harrow school, where he broke all rules and refused all lessons. Two or three years later he was placed at Charterhouse school, and again made himself conspicuous by refusing all tasks except the composition of English themes.

Through the interest of Lord Bute he obtained in 1763 the post of writer under the East India Company at Madras. He very soon discovered that enormous abuses flourished in its administration, and wrote to the court of directors pointing them out. As they were unchecked, he sent the court, two years after his arrival in India, a letter, which was entered on its minutes as a curious specimen of 'juvenile insolence and audacity,' resigning his place from his love of travel and through the possession of a soul above copying 'invoices and bills of lading to a company of grocers, haberdashers, and cheesemongers.' He then obtained employment as interpreter to Hyder Ali, but soon abandoned it for more active life, becoming finally a general in Hyder's army. In this service he received several wounds from sword and bullet (the crown of his head being indented to the depth of nearly an inch), and applied for leave of absence in order that he might consult a surgeon on a European settlement. It was granted, but the escort, so runs one narrative, was instructed by Hyder Ali to murder him. Stewart, however, escaped by swimming a river and outrunning his guards (*Life*, 1822). It should be added that this remarkable story does not agree with the simpler statement of Colonel Mark Wilks in his 'Sketches of the South of India' (*Quarterly Review*, October 1817, p. 51).

Stewart next entered the service of the nabob of Arcot, and ultimately rose to the position of prime minister. In this position he expended large sums of money in official entertainments, which were not repaid for many years. His savings as interpreter amounted to 3,000*l.*, and with that sum he quitted the nabob's court and travelled 'into the interior parts of India,' emerging on the Persian Gulf.

After a hazardous passage across the gulf, Stewart visited Persepolis and other parts of Persia, and completely mastered the language. He also travelled through Ethiopia and Abyssinia, remarking the most curious customs of their inhabitants. Although, as he said, he was afflicted by 'a muscular debility contracted by the pernicious use of tobacco in smoking,' by means of a strict temperance and a peculiar hygienic method of his own he acquired perfect health. He seems effectually to have adopted the Persian proverb, 'Human energy increases in the ratio of travels.' He was often urged in after years to describe what he had seen, but persistently refused on the ground that the object of his walking expeditions was the study of man.

About 1783 a longing for Europe seized upon Stewart. He 'crossed the desert of Arabia and arrived at Marseilles,' after which he walked through France and Spain, and ultimately arrived in England. In 1784 he purchased with his savings of 3,000*l.* an annuity of 300*l.* a year on the French funds, and set off on his travels once again. Michael Kelly [q. v.] met him at Vienna in that year, and described him as, 'though a great oddity, a well-informed, accomplished man, a true lover of the arts and sciences and of a most retentive memory.' He had walked thither from Calais, and in a few days was going on to Constantinople (*Reminiscences*, i. 251–2). At that date he lived entirely upon vegetables.

On his return to London Stewart frequented 'the most noted promenades and resorts of the people,' and wore the Armenian habit until it was threadbare; a coloured print of him in this attire was long conspicuous in the shop-windows. The story of his wanderings and adventures was generally received with incredulity.

At the close of July 1791 Stewart arrived at Albany, New York, and the same evening he set off for Canada (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 247). He returned to Ireland and then crossed to Scotland, and while crossing was in danger of shipwreck, whereupon he begged the crew, if they escaped, to take care of the book 'Opus Maximum,' which he had written. Wordsworth met him at Paris about 1792, and was captivated by his eloquence. The disturbances in that city caused him to beat a speedy retreat to England with the loss of the greater portion of his property. An application to the English government for an appointment as 'oriental interpreter'—he is said to have known eight languages—was unsuccessful, and he settled down to poverty with resignation. For a time he was helped by 'a humane and respectable tradesman in the borough of Southwark, who had married his sister' (Taylor, *Records of my Life*, i. 284 &c.), and he then revisited America, where he eked out his existence by lecturing. He returned to find that his sister was dead, but his brother-

in-law again gave him assistance; his advances were afterwards repaid.

De Quincey made the acquaintance of Stewart at Bath in 1798–9, when he frequented the Pump Room and all public places, walking up and down persistently and distributing to the right and left papers containing his philosophical opinions. Details of his appearance about 1802 and of his opinions are set out in Mrs. Bray's 'Devonshire bordering on the Tamar and the Tavy' (1836, iii. 210–14, 304). In March 1803 he announced his intention of giving a course of twelve lectures on 'the human mind and the study of man' for two guineas at 40 Brewer Street, Golden Square. Somewhere about this time he obtained from the French government a settlement restoring to him a part of his property. De Quincey came up to London about 1808 and sought for Stewart at a coffee-house in Piccadilly, where he read his papers every day. He was still in comparative poverty, and lodged in Sherrard Street, Golden Square. A few years later, probably about 1813, the East India Company paid 10,000*l.* in satisfaction of his claims against the nabob of Arcot. He purchased an annuity and went to lodge in more luxurious rooms in Cockspur Street, for he loved to be 'in the full tide of human existence.'

In these 'Epicurean apartments,' brilliantly decorated with mirrors and Chinese pictures, Stewart gave dinners every Sunday to a few select friends, such as Colton, Robert Owen, Thomas 'Clio' Rickman, and John Taylor, and before the wine was removed lectured on his own doctrines. These discourses were not appreciated, and evening parties of both sexes, with music and whist, were substituted for them. He was, says De Quincey, 'a man of great genius, and, with reference to his conversation, of great eloquence.' His language was remarkable for the aptness and variety of his illustrations; he possessed much humour, and he showed great skill in imitating 'the tone and manner of foreigners.' So frequently was he to be seen in the thoroughfares of London that more than one observer has pronounced him ubiquitous. On fine mornings he would seat himself on Westminster Bridge to contemplate the passers-by. At other times he reposed in 'trance-like reverie among the cows of St. James's Park, inhaling their balmy breath and pursuing his philosophical speculations' (De Quincey).

Stewart was much troubled by the riots in connection with Queen Caroline, and meditated a flight to America. In 1821 his health declined, and a visit to Margate proved of small avail. In January 1822 he became worse, and on the morning of 20 Feb. 1822 he was found dead in his rooms in Northumberland Street, London. He always carried with him a sufficient quantity of poison to put an end to his existence if he tired of it, and a bottle which had contained laudanum was found in the room; but he probably did not commit suicide. He is said to have left 1,000*l.* to the university of Edinburgh, and the rest of his property to James Maitland Dods of Lincoln's Inn. He stood fully six feet in height; was handsome, with Roman features, and of great strength. A portrait of him by T. T. C. Kendrick was engraved by E. Wheatley.

Learned himself, Stewart boasted of being a 'man of nature,' and argued against overlearning and excessive training of the memory. He contended, amid much that was beyond comprehension, for such wholesome practices as temperance, cleanliness, and exercise in fresh air. In the middle of his disquisitions in the 'Roll of a Tennis Ball through the Moral World' he inserts a page on the dangers of damp beds and sheets, and to the 'moral or intellectual last will and testament' he appends a codicil lauding 'earth-bathing, or a warm mud-bath.' He was a good-hearted man, and all his doctrines aimed at inducing men to promote the happiness of their fellows.

Henry George Bohn, who used in company with Thomas Taylor, the Platonist, to attend the soirées of Stewart, inserted in his edition of Lowndes's 'Bibliographer's Manual' (ii. 2515–17) a good list of Stewart's writings, many of which were anonymous and were printed for private distribution. A set of those printed before 1810 was published in that year in three volumes. The chief pieces included were: 1. 'Travels to discover the Source of Moral Motion' [1789?]. 2. 'Opus Maximum, or the great essay to reduce the World from Contingency to System' [1803]. 3. 'The Apocalypse of Human Perfectibility' [1808]. Fearing lest these important volumes might perish, he wished his friends to bury some copies of them and to transmit to posterity the particulars of their resting places; while in order to provide against the extinction of the English tongue, he asked De Quincey to translate them into Latin.

[Gent. Mag. 1822, i. 279–80; Annual Biogr. and Obituary, vii. 101–9; Timbs's Eccentrics, pp. 300–4; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xi. 488, xii. 35, 178–9; Temple Bar (by H. S. Salt), xciii. 573–8; Life of Alaric Watts by his son, ii. 280–7; Taylor's Records of my Life, i. 284–94; London Mag. November 1822, pp. 410–11, and

September 1823 (by De Quincey), pp. 253–60; Tait's Mag. October 1840 (also by De Quincey). The last two articles are included in De Quincey's Collected Writings (1890), iii. 93–117, and an editorial note by Prof. Masson is added (pp. 118–20). A slight life of him, price sixpence, was published in 1822 by a relative, possibly W. T. Brande (says the catalogue of the British Museum Library), and another sketch, by J. W. C., was the first of a series of twopenny tracts on Materialism (1861). The statements in these authorities are vague and contradictory.] W. P. C.

STEWART or **STUART**, LOUISA, COUNTESS OF ALBANY (1753–1824), wife of the Young Pretender. [See ALBANY.]

STEWART, LUDOVICK, second DUKE OF LENNOX and DUKE OF RICHMOND (1574–1624). [See STUART.]

STEWART or **STUART**, MARIA CLEMENTINA (1702–1735), wife of the Old Pretender. [See under JAMES FRANCIS EDWARD.]

STEWART or **STUART**, MARY (1542–1587), queen of Scots. [See MARY.]

STEWART, MATTHEW, fourth or twelfth EARL OF LENNOX (1516–1571), regent of Scotland, son of John, third earl of Lennox [q. v.], by Anne, eighth daughter of John Stewart, first earl of Atholl [q. v.], was born in Dumbarton Castle 21 Sept. 1516 (FRASER, *Lennox*, i. 364). He succeeded his father in 1526, and on 13 Feb. 1530–1 came to an agreement with Sir James Hamilton of Finnart on behalf of James Hamilton, second earl of Arran [q. v.], whereby 'for the removal of suspicion and hatred' conceived by him against 'the said James, earl of Arran, for the slaughter of the deceased John, earl of Lennox, committed beside Linlithgow,' Sir James Hamilton became bound to fee six chaplains to 'do suffrage for the soul of the said deceased earl for seven years; three of them to sing continually in the college kirk of Hamilton, and the other three to sing continually in the Blackfriars, Glasgow' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. iii. 393). On 21 April 1531 he had letters under the privy seal appointing him and his heirs keepers of the castle of Dumbarton (*ib.*) He was present as a peer in parliament on 26 April 1531 and 17 May 1532; but shortly after the latter date he went to France, and obtaining a command of Scots men-at-arms, accompanied his uncle Robert, seigneur of Aubigny, in the campaign in Provence in 1536 [see under STEWART, JOHN, first (or ninth) EARL OF LENNOX]. In January 1537 he was naturalised as a French subject.

After the death of James V in 1542 Lennox was induced by Cardinal Beaton and the French party to return to Scotland to assist in the overthrow of Arran. On the ground of Arran's illegitimacy (*Hamilton Papers*, i. 409–10) Lennox was put forward as next heir to the throne after the Princess Mary, and therefore entitled to act as governor in place of Arran; and the hope was also held out to him of a marriage with the queen dowager, Mary of Guise [q. v.] (Privy Council to Angus and his brother, 10 Feb. 1542–3, *ib.*) Escaping the English vessels which had instructions for his capture, he landed at Dumbarton, 3 March 1543, with only two ships and a small company (*ib.* p. 510), but according to repute, 'with much French gold' (*ib.* p. 511), with which he is said to have boasted he would fill the Scottish purses (*ib.*), although, according to Sadler, it amounted to no more than five thousand crowns (*ib.* p. 519). In April he had an interview with Arran, to whom he delivered a flattering message from the French king, with the offer of troops and money to maintain him against an English invasion (SADLER, *State Papers*, i. 162–3). Later he was reputed to have expressed his willingness 'to remain a prisoner' if the 'French king did not accomplish such things as he offered' (*ib.* p. 173). Finding, however, that the governor had no mind to accept his offers, he refused to subscribe the act acknowledging his authority (*ib.* p. 185), and thereupon was required to deliver up the castle of Dumbarton on pain of treason (*ib.* p. 197). He excused himself for declining to do so on the ground that Stirling of Glorat, the captain, refused to deliver it up (*ib.* p. 201); and after promising to submit himself to Arran and 'confess him to be governor and second person of the realm,' he, on Arran's approach with a strong force, fled to the highlands (*ib.* p. 202). A little later, however, he secretly returned to Lennox, and, having gathered a body of followers, on 21 July joined with other lords in an attempt to rescue the queen dowager and the infant princess from the power of Arran. With a force of ten thousand men they marched towards Edinburgh, and compelled the governor to deliver up his charge, whereupon Lennox escorted the queen dowager and the infant princess back to Stirling (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 28). Thereafter, according to David Lindsay, the 'Cardinal' (Beaton), who had now persuaded Arran—in dread of his rival, Lennox—to come to terms with him, caused the queen dowager 'to entertain him very tenderly and put him in hope of marriage,' that she 'might pacify him by her

love:' i.e. reconcile him to the unlooked-for new alliance of the cardinal with Arran. There was a rival suitor in the Earl of Bothwell, but, according to Lindsay, Lennox far excelled Bothwell in personal grace and strength, as well as in knightly accomplishments, for he 'was ane strong man, of personage weill proportioned in all his members, with lustie and manlie visage, and vent verrie strecht up in his passage: quhairfoir he appeired verrie pleasant in the sight of gentlewomen' (*Chronicles*, pp. 422–3). But Lindsay also records that she gave to both 'nothing but fair words;' and Lennox (suspecting that the cardinal was using him merely for his own aggrandisement, and had no desire, but the opposite, that he should be successful in his suit) began to look out for a new alliance. Of necessity it could be found only among the cardinal's enemies, and without any scruple or the least consideration either for France or Scotland, he gave Henry VIII, through the Earl of Glencairn, to understand that his services might be bought by the hand of Henry's niece, Lady Margaret Douglas [q. v.], daughter of Angus, and by Henry's help to recover 'his right and title to this realm (Scotland), which he sayeth the governor now usurpeth' (*Hamilton Papers*, ii. 56).

Than this offer of Lennox nothing at this crisis could have been more welcome to Henry. He could now make Lennox his trump card in place of Arran, who, in fear of Lennox's rivalry, had succumbed to the cardinal. That Lennox was next heir to the Scottish throne after Arran would have been sufficient for Henry's purpose; but the fact that his claims to be the rightful heir instead of Arran had already been backed by the cardinal and the catholics elevated him into an almost heaven-sent instrument. His pretensions to the hand of the Lady Margaret, far from being objected to, were merely an additional commendation, since his marriage with her would bind up his interests more completely with England. But both as an earnest of his good faith and as a most important step towards the attainment of Henry's purpose, it was deemed advisable to ask him, before negotiations proceeded further, to give up to England Dumbarton Castle, regarded as the key to the west of Scotland (the Privy Council to Sadler, 11 Oct. *ib.* p. 98). The difficulty was that Lennox supposed this to be *his* main trump card, and that to give it up would place him in Henry's power. He therefore point blank refused, Sadler reporting that Lennox would sooner part with his life, and that if Henry pressed him to give it up he would join the French party (*Hamilton Papers*, ii. 108; SADLER, *State Papers*, i. 308). Failing thus to obtain definite assurances from England, he broke his promise to attend a convention of Angus and other lords of the English party held in Douglas Castle about the end of October (*ib.* i. 325); but although the cardinal, alive to the danger of his alliance with England, made every endeavour to reconcile him to Arran's governorship, he failed, and on the arrival of a French fleet with a supply of stores, artillery, and treasures for the Scots against England, Lennox, to make sure of what in any case would be of vital assistance to himself, secured it in Dumbarton Castle (*Diurnal*, p. 29).

Profoundly distrusting the cardinal, Lennox in January 1544 definitely joined Angus and the English party, and united with them in an advance against Edinburgh. Their forces numbered over four thousand, but Arran being prepared to give battle with a much more powerful array, they were forced to pretend to come to terms (*Hamilton Papers*, i. 250; *Diurnal*, p. 30). An agreement was therefore signed, 23 Jan. 1543–4, between commissioners of Arran on the one side, and of Angus and Lennox on the other, for mutual obedience to the queen of Scotland (*Cal. State Papers*, Scot. i. 45); but, this notwithstanding, Lennox did not scruple to continue his negotiations with England, and on 17 March he and Glencairn agreed to put the king of England in possession of several of the strongest fortresses in Scotland, including Dumbarton, and to promote the marriage of the young Princess Mary of Scotland to Prince Edward. For reward Lennox was to obtain the hand of the Lady Margaret and to be appointed governor in place of Arran on the ground of Arran's illegitimacy, while Glencairn was immediately rewarded for his services in the negotiation by a grant of one thousand crowns per annum (*ib.* p. 46). Further, Lennox undertook to become a protestant and promote the preaching of 'the word of God' in Scotland.

Having thus broken his allegiance to his religion and his country, Lennox, on 28 May, set sail from Dumbarton to England (*Hamilton Papers*, ii. 399; *Diurnal*, p. 33), landing at Chester on 6 June (*Hamilton Papers*, i. 403). Proceeding to London, he there on 26 June signed a treaty with Henry's commissioners for his marriage to the Lady Margaret. On the one hand he not merely agreed to surrender to Henry the castle of Dumbarton and the Isle of Bute, but to give up to him what title he had to the Scottish throne, and to support him in his claim to be supreme lord of Scotland;

and in return Henry confirmed his agreement of 17 March consenting to the marriage with Lady Margaret, and also granted him lands in England to the annual value of 1,700 marks (*Cal. State Papers*, Scot. Ser. i. 47). In the final ratification of the bargain there was small delay: obtaining letters of naturalisation on 10 July 1544, Lennox was married the same day to the Lady Margaret.

Although the specially momentous results of this unscrupulous faction could scarcely have been foreseen by either party, it is no matter of wonder that Lennox now regarded his interests as mainly bound up with those of Henry VIII, and that, recreant to his country and his faith, he was steadfastly true to his new master. He had little to hope for elsewhere. Moreover his own intellectual mediocrity and lack of personal stamina were now atoned for by his partnership with the Lady Margaret. Never had any one, some moral considerations apart, a more admirable helpmeet, and never was there a partnership more cordial and complete. Uniting to the dominant will and resolute ambition of the Tudors the subtle cunning of the Douglases, she gradually took the reins, with the admiring consent of her lord and master, into her own hands. With more than willing devotion he allowed himself to be finally guided by her judgment in every important purpose of his career, while she with sleepless activity and great feminine cleverness set herself to make the utmost of every political opportunity, and to win for her house all that was within the range of possible attainment. Nor did Henry allow Lennox to dally in the performance of his part of the bargain. Before his honeymoon was over he had to undertake an expedition against the west of Scotland, with eighteen ships and about six hundred men. On 8 Aug. he was proclaimed by the English king lieutenant for the north of England and south of Scotland (*Cal. State Papers*, Henry VIII, No. 449), and on the 10th he arrived at Dumbarton (*Diurnal*, p. 35). Stirling of Glorat, the captain of the castle, cordially welcomed Lennox its owner, but when Lennox proceeded to hint of its delivery to the English, captain and garrison at once took up arms, and Lennox and his retinue, in dread of their lives or of captivity, fled precipitately to their ships. Proceeding down the Clyde, Lennox was fired upon by Argyll while passing Dunoon, but landed and defeated Argyll's followers, and, continuing his voyage, invaded Cantyre and also plundered the Ayrshire coasts. But he nevertheless returned to Bristol without having achieved anything of the least practical value to the king of England. In December following he received instructions to go to Carlisle, and from thence to treat with the Earl of Angus and bring him to the interests of England (*Cal. State Papers*, Scot. Ser. p. 48). In 1545 he was again appointed to the command of an expedition against the west coast of Scotland; but before anything was accomplished he was called away to assist Hertford [see SEYMOUR, EDWARD, first DUKE OF SOMERSET] in his invasion of Scotland from the south. After Hertford's retreat towards the end of September he passed over to Ireland, and on 17 Nov. sailed with a large armament from Dublin to attempt the capture of Dumbarton, but arrived only in time to discover that it had passed into the hands of his rival. On 1 Oct. of the same year he was pronounced guilty of treason by the Scottish parliament, and sentence of forfeiture was passed against him (*Acta Parl. Scot.* ii. 456), his lands being parcelled out among various noblemen.

After the death of Henry VIII, Lennox in September 1547, while Somerset advanced by the east coast and routed the Scots at Pinkie Cleugh, made a diversion by invading the west marches with Lord Wharton at the head of five thousand men; and, having blown up the church and steeple of Annan and razed the town to the ground, he obtained the submission of the whole of Annandale, compelling the inhabitants to give pledges for their fidelity (*Cal. State Papers*, Scot. p. 68). He also took part in an invasion of Scotland in the following year (*ib.* p. 79). With the accession of Mary Tudor to the English throne, his star was in the ascendant, for his wife and he were special friends of the queen; but with Elizabeth on the throne the Lennox fortunes seemed to have reached their lowest ebb. Nothing was to be obtained through Elizabeth in the way of satisfying his main ambition—the recognition of his wife's eventual right to the succession to the English and Scottish crowns. Necessarily as regards England the main hope of Lennox and his wife was in the catholics; and without the same aid their chances in Scotland appeared still more hopeless than in England. Consequently their house at Temple Newsam, in Yorkshire, became more and more the centre of catholic intrigue in Britain. For the fulfilment of their main ambition, their hopes, especially after the death of Francis II of France, the husband of Mary Stuart, became concentrated on their eldest son, Henry Stewart, lord Darnley [q. v.]; for by his marriage to the young widowed queen of Scots, who

also claimed to be rightful queen of England, he might secure to his and their descendants the unexampled honour of succession to both crowns.

When Arran in 1559 became a convert to protestantism, it was thought that the French party would do their utmost to win Lennox (*ib.* For. 1558–9, No. 1111), and in truth Lennox was only too willing to be won. On the death of Francis, he sent his servant Nesbitt to Scotland to treat regarding his return (*ib.* 1559–60, Nos. 467–8); and he afterwards defended himself to Elizabeth for doing so, on the ground that he was simply 'travelling for his right' (*ib.* No. 579) —that is, for the repeal of the sentence of forfeiture and restoration to his estates. With Mary in Scotland, his return thither became to him a still more engrossing object of desire; and although the mere thought of it so provoked and alarmed Elizabeth that in 1562 she sent him to the Tower, she in 1564 allowed herself to be persuaded— either through the flattery of the Lady Margaret, or by the influence of intrigues which it is now impossible to trace, or from a special freak or purpose of her own, which now baffles full explanation—to grant his request. An important point in his favour was probably the fact that both Moray and Maitland 'were disposed rather to further than hinder his coming' (*ib.* For. 1564–5, No. 557). Their reasons are not quite clear, but their lack of love for Châtelherault was one; and no doubt also Lennox had had private communication with them. They must have been well aware that his main purpose was to promote a marriage between Darnley and Mary. This they may have imagined beyond his attainment, at least without their sanction; and besides they had no personal knowledge either of Lennox or of Darnley, and, until they knew them, may have thought Darnley an eligible suitor for Mary.

Lennox arrived in Scotland in September 1564, and shortly afterwards, on the 22nd, he was released from the horn by open proclamation at the market cross of Edinburgh (*Diurnal*, p. 77). After this necessary preliminary, he on the 23rd rode with his attendants in gaudy style to Holyrood Palace, where he had an interview with the queen, and gave presents to her and the principal nobles (*ib.*) On 9 Oct. proclamation was made of his restoration to his lands and of the repeal of the doom of forfailture (*ib.* p. 78); and on the 27th he and Châtelherault were formally—but only formally—reconciled at Holyrood Palace. With the permission of Elizabeth, Darnley was soon afterwards permitted to come to Scotland; but when Elizabeth learned that the Queen of Scots had determined to marry Darnley, she on 10 June 1565 sent a belated and impotent summons to Lennox and Darnley to return to England (*ib.* p. 125).

After the marriage of Mary and Darnley, Lennox on 6 Sept. 1565 was appointed lieutenant over all the western counties (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 366); and on 10 Oct. he was named leader of the vanguard of the army against Moray and the rebel protestants (*ib.* p. 379); but during the remainder of his son's life he, although of necessity continuing to reside in Scotland, was little more than a political cipher. Notwithstanding his fervent attendance at mass in the queen's chapel (Knox, ii. 514), he probably lost the queen's regard even before his son did; and in fact there was a dispute between Mary and her husband as to whether Lennox or Bothwell should be commander of her forces against the rebels. His haughty manners provoked the resentment of most of the nobility, while, like his son, he lacked the qualities necessary to secure even toleration of his pretensions. Worst of all, he was neither wise enough nor in character strong enough to be a proper mentor to his son, over whom he speedily lost all control. His wife, who could have exercised a salutary influence over both son and husband, was detained a captive by Elizabeth, and could not hold free communication with them even from a distance.

Lennox was privy to the plot for the murder of Riccio; but it was of course without his knowledge that Darnley treacherously conspired with the queen for her escape; and thereanent he was reported to be 'much offended with his son,' as he well might be (Randolph to Cecil, 21 March 1566, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, No. 205). Despised almost from the beginning by the queen, and almost equally with his son the object of her wrath, for his part in the plot against Riccio, Lennox was helpless to prevent the estrangement becoming a public scandal, but he had sufficient good sense to warn the queen in October of Darnley's purpose to leave the kingdom, and to inform her that it was not in his power to turn him from it (Le Croc to Bethune, 15 Oct. 1566, in Keith's *History*, ii. 450). He proved equally impotent to protect Darnley from the inevitable dangers that attended his stay in Scotland. Not only so, but it may have been through his unwise and blind advice that Darnley was lured into the toils which ended in his murder. After its occurrence, Lennox adopted an attitude at once prudent and determined. His wise restraint was probably

due to the advice of others; his courage was always adequate for any demand upon it.

On 20 Feb. 1566-7 he addressed a letter to the queen begging her to call a meeting of the estates, that prompt measures might be taken for the discovery of the murderer (KEITH, ii. 525); and it was only when he found that appeals to her were vain that, on 24 March, he formally accused Bothwell of the crime and demanded that he should be brought to trial. This demand it was impossible to pass by; but matters were so arranged that Lennox was unable to appear at the trial as Bothwell's accuser. Bothwell having filled the city with his own supporters, Lennox deemed it necessary to bring with him a force adequate for his protection; but when the queen learned that he was approaching the city with three thousand followers, she sent her commands to him at Linlithgow not to enter Edinburgh with more than six in his company (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1566-8, No. 1097; *Diurnal*, p. 108). Not daring to place himself under the protection of Bothwell and the queen, Lennox sent his servant, Robert Cunningham, 'to pursue in his name' (*ib.*), but the substitute was not accepted, and, on the ground that no accuser had appeared, Bothwell was formally acquitted of the charge of murder and declared not guilty. On 29 April Lennox, deeming a longer stay in Scotland not only useless but unsafe, set sail from the west coast for England (*ib.* p. 109); but after the queen's surrender at Carberry Hill and imprisonment in Lochleven, he was on 23 June nominated regent provisionally (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 541), and he returned to Scotland in July. On the escape of Mary from Lochleven, he joined the lords who defeated her at Langside; and at the Westminster conference in November 1568 he appeared and delivered a paper in which he accused the Queen of Scots of conspiracy against the life of his son.

After the assassination of Moray, Lennox was on 16 June 1570 appointed lieutenant-general of the kingdom; and on 12 July he was on the recommendation of Elizabeth—who, however, resolved to detain the Lady Margaret in England—chosen regent. With no party in Scotland was his election popular; and it so provoked the queen's sympathisers that in a parliament held at Linlithgow on 10 Aug., they declared their intention never to acknowledge him as regent, while Kirkcaldy of Grange resolved openly to espouse the cause of the queen, and to hold the castle of Edinburgh on her behalf. Huntly also assembled his forces and marched south to Brechin, but was on 18 Aug. surprised by Lennox, who was at least a good soldier, and completely defeated. Shortly afterwards he issued a proclamation against 'the Earl of Huntly's calumnies,' that he 'was a sworn Englishman' (summarised in CALDERWOOD'S *History*, iii. 9); and, proceeding westwards, he besieged the castle of Doune, which surrendered within three days. Elizabeth now sought to interpose to bring about an arrangement between the two parties, and on 14 Jan. 1571 an abstinence for two months was agreed upon; but during its continuance the Hamiltons seized the house of Paisley from Lord Sempill's servants, and Lennox, having appointed the lieges to meet him at Glasgow, defeated Hamilton and obtained its surrender on 12 Feb. On 2 April one of his followers, Captain Thomas Crawford [q. v.], by a daring feat of climbing, succeeded in capturing the all but impregnable stronghold of Dumbarton; and thus established the authority of the regent over all the west of Scotland. On 13 April Kirkcaldy published at the market cross of Edinburgh a public cartel against Lennox, and as a counter-move Lennox, having on 11 May arrived at Leith with a large force, on the 14th fortified a space at the head of the Canongate to enable him to hold a parliament within the freedom of Edinburgh. After various decrees of forfailture had been passed, the parliament was adjourned until August at Stirling, and while the chief nobility of the regent's party were assembled there, the town early on the morning of 4 Sept. was surprised by an armed party sent by Grange from Edinburgh. Many of the nobility, including the regent, were taken prisoners; but while a portion of the raiders had dispersed in quest of plunder, a rescue was effected by Mar, and the party put to flight, although not before the regent had been stabbed in the back by Captain Calder.

Mortally wounded, Lennox rode back to the castle, and died at four o'clock in the afternoon (4 Sept. 1571) after commending the young king to the care of the assembled lords, and beseeching Mar to carry a last message of love to his wife. He was buried in the chapel royal of Stirling. George Buchanan, who had so warmly espoused the cause of the murdered son, commemorated the father in a Latin epitaph. By Lady Margaret Douglas, Lennox had four sons and four daughters; but of these only two sons survived infancy: Henry, lord Darnley [q. v.], and Charles, who, the earldom of Lennox being on the death of the regent vested in James VI, succeeded to the lord-

ship of Darnley with all the family estates and heritable jurisdictions. He married, in 1574, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Cavendish [q. v.] (and sister of William, first earl of Devonshire), by whom he had an only daughter, Lady Arabella Stuart [see ARABELLA]; the fifth earl died in London in 1576, aged 20, and was buried in Henry VII's chapel in Westminster Abbey.

[Letters and Papers, Henry VIII; Cal. State Papers, temp. Eliz. Domestic, Foreign, Spanish, and Venetian Series; Hamilton Papers; Sadler Papers; Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. i–ii.; Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot. 1543–80; Histories by Knox, Lindsay of Pitscottie, Bishop Leslie, Buchanan, Calderwood, Keith, and Spotiswoode; Diurnal of Occurrents; Hist. of James the Sext, Melville's Memoirs and Richard Bannatyne Memorials (all in the Bannatyne Club); Lord Herries's Memoirs in the Abbotsford Club; Fraser's Lennox; Yorkshire Arch. Journ. x. 63–82, 407, 422; see also under LADY MARGARET DOUGLAS.] T. F. H.

STEWART, MATTHEW (1717–1785), mathematician, born at Rothesay in Bute in 1717, was the second son of Dugald Stewart (*d.* 1753), minister of Rothesay, by his wife, Janet Bannatyne (*d.* 1761). He was educated at the town grammar school, and entered Glasgow University in 1734. There he enjoyed the friendship of Francis Hutcheson (1694–1746) [q. v.] and of Robert Simson [q. v.], the mathematician, to whom he owed his marked predilection for the Greek geometricians. In 1741 he proceeded to Edinburgh University, and studied under Colin Maclaurin [q. v.], but regularly corresponded with Simson on the subject of ancient geometrical methods. Simson was at that time engaged in restoring Euclid's porisms, and Stewart pursued the same subject in a different direction. In 1746 he published 'General Theorems of considerable use in the higher parts of Mathematics,' Edinburgh, 8vo. Several of these theorems were in fact porisms, but Stewart avoided the name through fear of seeming to anticipate his friend. Though given without the demonstrations, they placed 'their discoverer at once among the geometers of the first rank.'

On 6 May 1744 Stewart was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Dunoon, and on 9 May 1745, on the presentation of the Duke of Argyll, he was ordained minister of Roseneath, Dumbartonshire, which charge, however, he resigned on being elected professor of mathematics at Edinburgh University in the beginning of September 1747.

In 1756 he published in the 'Essays' of the Philosophical Society of Edinburgh (vol. ii.) a solution of the problem involved in Kepler's second law of planetary motion, remarkable as the first which avoided the use of infinitesimals and employed only elementary geometrical principles. In 1761 Stewart, pursuing his plan of introducing the simplicity of ancient geometrical demonstrations into astronomic investigations, published 'Tracts, Physical and Mathematical, containing an Explication of several points in Physical Astronomy,' Edinburgh, 8vo. In these tracts, after laying down the doctrine of centripetal forces in a series of propositions requiring only a knowledge of the elements of plane geometry and of conic sections, he proceeded to determine in the same manner 'the effect of those forces which disturb the motions of a secondary planet.' A theorem in which he deduced the motion of the moon's apsides attained an accuracy far surpassing that reached by Newton. The result confirmed that arrived at through algebraical methods by Charles Walmesley [q. v.] in 1749. In 1763 Stewart issued a supplement entitled 'The Distance of the Sun from the Earth determined by the Theory of Gravity' (Edinburgh, 8vo), in which he computed the distance at nearly 119 millions of miles. The inaccuracy of this result was due to the difficulty of treating so complex a subject geometrically, Stewart being obliged to neglect so many small quantities in his calculation that the total error seriously affected the result. The nature of his fault was first pointed out in 1769 by John Dawson [q. v.] in a pamphlet entitled 'Four Propositions' (Newcastle, 8vo). In 1771 John Landen [q. v.] published an independent refutation of Stewart's conclusions.

In 1756 Stewart was created D.D. of Glasgow University, and on 21 June 1764 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1772 the failing state of his health compelled him to retire to his estate at Catrine in Ayrshire, and from 1775 the duties of his mathematical professorship were performed by his son Dugald. He died on 23 Jan. 1785. By his wife Marjory (*d.* 1771), only daughter of Archibald Stewart, writer to the signet, he was father of Dugald Stewart [q. v.]

Besides the works mentioned, Stewart was the author of 'Propositiones Geometricæ more veterum demonstratæ,' Edinburgh, 1763, 8vo; translated in 1801. He also published four propositions extending a theorem in the fourth book of Pappus, in the first volume of the 'Essays and Observations' of the Edinburgh Philosophical Society (1754).

[Memoir of Matthew Stewart, by John Playfair [q. v.], in the Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, i. 57–76; Memoir of Dugald Stewart, by Colonel Matthew Stewart,

1838; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Society, App. p. li; Encyl. Britannica, 8th ed. i. 695, iv. 104; Bower's Hist. of Edinburgh University, ii. 357.] E. I. C.

STEWART, MURDAC or MURDOCH, second DUKE OF ALBANY (*d.* 1425), was the eldest son of Robert, first duke of Albany [q. v.], by Margaret, countess of Menteith. During the lifetime of his father he was known as the Earl of Fife. He is mentioned, 30 July 1390, as a conservator of a truce on the marches (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, 1357–1509, No. 416), and in 1392 as justiciary north of the Forth (*Exchequer Rolls*, iii. 316). At the battle of Homildon in 1402 he was taken prisoner by Sir John Skelton, who on that account received from Henry IV a grant of one hundred marks (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, 1357–1509, No. 723). He remained a prisoner in the Tower, with occasional liberty on parole, until, on 4 May 1415, the constable of the Tower was ordered to deliver him up to the king's esquires (*ib.* No. 859). On 6 July direction was given that his capture and abduction should be inquired into by a Yorkshire jury (*ib.* No. 863); but no further information is obtainable in regard to the incident. Early in August he was exchanged for Henry Percy, second earl of Northumberland [q. v.] (*ib.* Nos. 895, 900). On the death of his father on 3 Sept. 1420 he, in the absence of James I in England, succeeded him as governor, but whether by usurpation or by consent of the nobility in parliament there is no evidence to show. In any case, there can be no doubt as to either the incompetence or the corruption of his rule, and the majority of the nation became more than ever anxious for the return of the king. In 1423 a commission was given to Albany by parliament to treat of his liberation, and the negotiations were successful, the king returning to Scotland, amid general rejoicing, on 24 April 1424.

Upon James's coronation at Scone, Albany —in accordance with the privilege which the earls of Fife claimed as successors of Macduff, the conqueror of Macbeth—performed the ceremony of installing him on the throne. But after he had established himself in power, James, either because he believed that his imprisonment in England had been prolonged by the Albany faction, or because of their endeavours to frustrate acts passed for the recovery of crown lands, or because he saw that they constituted a serious possibility of danger, resolved at all hazards to render them impotent. At a parliament held at Perth on 25 March 1425 he suddenly ordered the arrest of Albany, of his younger son, Lord Alexander Stewart, and of twenty of the principal nobility and barons. Previously to this, Walter, the eldest son of Albany, had been arrested and imprisoned on the Bass Rock. Albany himself was sent first to St. Andrews and then to the castle of Dunbar, and his wife Isabella, daughter of the Earl of Lennox—whom the king found in Albany's castle of Doune—was sent to Tantallon. Of the charge against Albany and his sons there is no record. It is usual to assume that as Albany had succeeded to the regency without the sanction of the estates, he had been guilty of treason; but even if he were chargeable with this crime, his sons were not. No doubt Albany and his sons must have been convicted, justly or not, of acts which warranted the death sentence; but the main reason for associating his sons with him probably was that, if spared, they were certain to do their utmost to revenge his death. Walter Stewart (doubtless father of Andrew Stewart, lord Avandale [q. v.]), the eldest son, was tried at a court held at Stirling on 24 May, and, being found guilty, was instantly executed before the castle. A similar fate next day (25 May 1425) befell Albany himself, his son Alexander, and the aged Earl of Lennox. Albany was buried at Stirling. The titles (Earl of Fife and Menteith and Duke of Albany) and estates were forfeited and annexed to the crown. Albany's eldest son, Robert, earl of Fife, died about 1420; the youngest son James escaped to the highlands, collected a band of freebooters, and attacked the burgh of Dumbarton, which he sacked and gave to the sword, killing, among others, the king's uncle, Sir John Stewart of Dundonald, known as 'the Red Stewart.' He then retired to the highlands, but, being hard pressed, made his escape to Ireland, where he married one of the Macdonalds, and had a son James, ancestor of the Stewarts of Ardvoirlech. On those of his followers who were captured in Scotland the king took signal vengeance, causing them, while alive, to be torn limb from limb by horses. Some time after her husband's execution Albany's widow received her liberty, and she was permitted to enjoy the estates of the Earl of Lennox, of which she was sole heiress. In 1450 she founded the collegiate church of Dumbarton, and she died in 1460.

[Cal. Documents illustrative of the Hist. of Scotland, 1350–1507; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, vol. iii.; Chron. by Fordun and Bower; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 58–9; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage.] T. F. H.

STEWART, PATRICK, second EARL OF ORKNEY (*d.* 1614), the second but eldest surviving son of Robert, first earl of Orkney

[q.v.], by Janet Kennedy, eldest daughter of Gilbert, third earl of Cassilis, succeeded his father in 1592. On 11 July 1594 he was summoned before the council at the instance of the inhabitants of Danzig for the spoliation of a ship belonging to that town (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 153), but on 24 Dec. was absolved (*ib.* p. 195). While in Edinburgh he served the king as sewer at the great banquet on the occasion of Prince Henry's baptism on 23 Aug. (Calderwood, *History*, v. 342). On 1 March 1600 he had a charter of the earldom of Orkney and the lordship of Zetland (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1593–1608, No. 1022), and he was served heir to his brother Henry, master of Orkney, on 2 Oct. 1606. Already, however, he had, as Spotiswood states, 'undone his estate by riot and prodigality' (*History*, iii. 213); and in order to secure an income he had resort to the imposition of fines within his jurisdiction for a great variety of trivial or fictitious offences, among his enactments being the specially inhuman one which forbade the supply of relief to vessels in distress (*ib.*) Gradually he assumed a kind of independent sovereignty, with all its external formalities. While observing in his household the ceremonial of a prince, he never went abroad without a guard of fifty musketeers (*History of James the Sext*, p. 386), probably intended less as a mark of royal dignity than as a precaution against the ill-will aroused by his oppressions.

Various complaints having been made to the privy council against his cruelty and tyranny without any action being taken against him, the king on 18 Sept. 1608 wrote a letter of expostulation on their remissness to the privy council, who excused their passivity from 'want of forces;' but added that if the king himself 'put his hand thereto,' they would gladly 'follow' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* viii. 531). Finally, on 27 Dec. 1608, Orkney was charged to appear before the council (*ib.* p. 214), and, having been denounced on 2 March 1609 for not appearing (*ib.* p. 255), did at last come to Edinburgh, when on 6 June David, earl of Crawford, became surety in 20,000*l.* that he should keep ward in Edinburgh and the Canongate until relieved (*ib.* p. 292). In 1609 he was committed to ward in the castle of Edinburgh on general evidence, the final sentence being postponed until special evidence was obtained (*ib.* pp. 312–13). On 18 July he was relaxed on finding sureties in 20,000*l.* and giving his great oath not to escape (*ib.* pp. 322–3); but on 7 Nov. a warrant was issued for keeping him a close prisoner (*ib.* p. 371), to be ready for his trial, which took place on 11 Dec., and resulted in his being detained a prisoner, while in May 1611 he was discharged of his office of justiciar within Orkney (*ib.* ix. 185). On 31 Aug. he was released on a band of 50,000*l.* to remain within four miles of Edinburgh; but in October he was again committed to ward for having sent a commission of justiciary within the bounds of Orkney to his natural son, Robert Stewart (*ib.* p. 257); and on 27 Feb. 1612 his ward was changed to Dumbarton Castle (*ib.* p. 346). On 11 June 1612 he was charged to give orders for the surrender of his castles of Orkney and Shetland (*ib.* p. 388); but although various endeavours were made to induce him to come to terms (*ib.* vol. x. passim), he utterly declined to do so. In June 1613 a more favourable method of treatment was adopted towards him, his allowance in prison being fixed at 4*l.* a day (*ib.* p. 90); but this proving of no avail, he was on 17 May 1614 transported again to Dumbarton (*ib.* p. 239). Learning that his principal castles had been surrendered to the sheriff, he resolved on measures to re-establish his power; and for this purpose despatched his natural son, Robert, to Orkney, who, gathering a band of the more adventurous spirits, succeeded in recapturing the castle of Orkney and other strongholds, but was finally defeated and taken prisoner by the Earl of Caithness. With five of his accomplices Robert was, on 6 Jan. 1613–14, hanged for rebellion at the market cross of Edinburgh, much 'pitied,' says Calderwood, 'of the people for his tall stature and comely countenance' (*History*, vii. 194). In October the earl himself had been brought back from Edinburgh (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* x. 274), and on 1 Feb. he was put upon his trial for having instigated his son's rebellion. The main evidence was the confession of his son, who, however, also stated that Orkney had afterwards countermanded the order; but as Orkney himself had twenty days before his own trial confessed that he had instigated the rebellion, and had placed himself in the king's mercy, he was found guilty, and sentenced to be beheaded at the market cross. The ministers sent to wait on him, 'finding him,' says Calderwood, 'so ignorant that he could scarce rehearse the Lord's prayer, entreated the council to delay the execution some few days till he were better informed, and received the Lord's supper' (*Hist.* vii. 194). Their petition having been granted, he communicated on Sunday the 5th, and was executed on Monday the 6th. By his wife, Margaret, daughter of William, lord Livingstone, relict of Sir Lewis Bellenden of Auchinoull, lord justice clerk, he left no issue.

[Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.; Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. v–x.; Hist. of James the Sext (Bannatyne Club); Histories of Scotland by Calderwood and Spotiswood; Pitcairn's Criminal Trials; Douglas's Scottish Peerage, ed. Wood. i. 216.]

T. F. H.

STEWART, ROBERT, first DUKE OF ALBANY (1340?–1420), regent of Scotland, born about 1340, was third son of Robert, earl of Strathearn (afterwards Robert II [q. v.]), by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert Mure of Rowallan. His parents' marriage took place some seven years after his birth. Robert III [q. v.] and Alexander Stewart, earl of Buchan [q. v.], were his brothers. In 1360 he was sent to England as hostage for David II. After his marriage, by papal license (THEINER, *Vet. Mon.* p. 317), 9 Sept. 1361, to Margaret, countess of Menteith, daughter of the Countess Mary and Sir John Graham, he was known as Lord of Menteith, and he was present, as a baron, at parliaments held at Scone in 1367, 1368, and 1369. On 28 Feb. 1371, the day after his father's coronation, he swore fealty as Earl of Menteith (*Acta Parl. Scot.* i. 545). On 30 March following an indenture was made between him and Isabel, countess of Fife, widow of his brother Walter, who died in 1360, by which the countess agreed to acknowledge him as her heir-apparent (*Harl. MS.* 4694, f. 8, part published in SIR ROBERT SIBBALD'S *History of Fife*, and printed in SIR WILLIAM FRASER'S *Red Book of Menteith*, ii. 251–4). Henceforth, therefore, he held the style and designation of Earl of Fife and Menteith, the earldom of Fife being the older creation.

In 1371 and 1372 the Earl of Fife and Menteith was, along with his elder brother, John, earl of Carrick (afterwards Robert III), engaged in presiding in the courts of redress on the borders (WYNTOUN, *Chronicle*, bk. ix. chap. i. line 31). On 7 Feb. 1373 he had a charter from the king making him and his heirs male hereditary governors of the castle of Stirling, with the power to appoint and dismiss the constables and janitors of the castle; and during his term of office he did much to improve and strengthen its defences. At a meeting of the parliament held at Scone on 4 April of the same year it was declared that, failing the king's eldest son and his heirs, the succession should devolve on the Earl of Fife and Menteith and his heirs (*Acta Parl. Scot.* i. 549).

On the death of Sir John Lyon of Glammis, high chamberlain of Scotland (4 Nov. 1382), the Earl of Fife and Menteith was chosen to succeed him, and he held this office until 1407, when he resigned it in favour of his son John Stewart, earl of Buchan [q. v.] The Earl of Fife was one of the leaders of the expedition into England in 1385 in concert with the French admiral, John de Vienne, when after a reconnaissance of Roxburgh Castle, then held by the English, but deemed too strong to be carried by assault, the joint Scots and French force proceeded to Berwick, and crossing into Northumberland captured Wark Castle, and ravaged the country to the gates of Newcastle. Information then reaching them of the approach of a large force under the Duke of Lancaster, they fell back on Berwick, and, while permitting the English army to march by Liddesdale and Teviotdale to Edinburgh, they again entered England by the western marches and devastated Cumberland (WYNTOUN, bk. ix. chap. vi. lines 54 &c.); FORDUN, ed. Goodall, ii. 401; FROISSART, ed. Buchon, ix. 144–55). After the departure of the French, whose assistance the Scots deemed too dearly purchased by the expense incurred in supporting them, the Earl of Fife and Menteith accompanied the Douglases on another great plundering raid; entering England by the Solway Sands, they ravaged the fruitful western borders as far as Cockermouth, whence they returned with great store of booty (WYNTOUN, bk. ix. chap. vii. lines 31 &c.; FORDUN, ii. 462–3). By these successful raids the earl had won such renown among the Scots that, when in 1388 the council decided on an expedition into England under his leadership, no less than twelve hundred men at arms and forty thousand infantry assembled under his standard on the day of tryst at Yetholm. Having so large a force at his disposal, and obtaining information that the English wardens had determined to invade Scotland as soon as they learned in what direction the Scots intended to advance, the earl determined to baffle them by forming his army into two separate divisions, and himself with the larger division, comprising two-thirds of the troops, entered the western marches by Liddesdale and Carlisle, while the Earl of Douglas with the remainder proceeded to ravage Northumberland and Durham. Of the doings of the western raiders there is no definite information, their achievements being overshadowed by the glorious feat of the other division, which, though at the cost of the Earl of Douglas's life, won the great historic victory of Otterburn (WYNTOUN, bk. ix. chap. viii.; FORDUN, ii. 404).

The earl had now attained a position of commanding importance in Scotland, and his father being old and infirm, while his elder brother John, earl of Carrick, had been

severely weakened in health by the kick of a horse, which rendered him unfit for active exertion, it was agreed at a meeting of the estates in 1389 that he should be elected guardian of the kingdom until the Earl of Carrick should recover from his weakness, or until the latter's eldest son David should be able to assume the government (*Acta Parl. Scot.* i. 555). Immediately afterwards the Earl of Fife and Menteith set out with a large force for England to meet a challenge of the Earl of Nottingham, marshal of England and warden of the eastern marches, who had declared his readiness to engage in fair fight any Scottish force, though double in numbers to his own; but finding Nottingham entrenched in a position of great strength, from which he declined to move out, the earl returned immediately to Scotland (WYNTOUN, bk. ix. chap. ix. lines 33 &c.; FORDUN, ii. 414). Shortly afterwards the French, having concluded a three years' truce with England, induced the Scots to agree to a suspension of hostilities.

On the death of Robert II, 13 May 1390, and the succession of his eldest son, John, earl of Carrick, who took the title of Robert III, the Earl of Fife and Menteith, in accordance with the previous agreement, retained the office of governor, and continued to be entrusted with the chief administration of affairs. In 1397 he was sent with his nephew, David, earl of Carrick, to compose the distractions in the north of Scotland, and on 16 March 1397–8 he was appointed, along with the Earl of Carrick, a commissioner to meet with John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, and other English commissioners at Hawdenstank to arrange their mutual differences (RYMER, *Fœdera*, viii. 35; *Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, 1359–1507, No. 502). At a parliament held at Perth on 28 April following he was created Duke of Albany—from Albania, the ancient name of the country between the Forth and the Spey—his nephew David, earl of Carrick [see STEWART, DAVID, DUKE OF ROTHESAY], being created Duke of Rothesay (WYNTOUN, bk. ix. chap. ix. lines 65 &c.; FORDUN, ii. 423). This, the first introduction of the ducal title into Scotland, is supposed to have been occasioned by certain prerogatives claimed, on account of his ducal rank, by the Duke of Lancaster at the recent conference at Hawdenstank.

In January 1398–9, in accordance with the previous understanding, Albany was succeeded in the governorship of the kingdom by the heir to the crown, the Duke of Rothesay, who was elected for three years, and was to act with the advice of a council, of which Albany was one of the principal members (*Acta Parl. Scot.* i. 572). Whether or how far Albany was jealous of this transference of power to Rothesay is matter of dispute. When Rothesay in 1400 was besieged by Henry IV in Edinburgh Castle, Albany collected a numerous force for his relief, but contented himself with lying encamped on Calder Moor until the approach of colder weather and the lack of provisions compelled the English to raise the siege and proceed southwards (FORDUN, ii. 430). This passiveness of Albany has been attributed to indifference as to Rothesay's fate; but there is no evidence that Rothesay was in extremities, and the result fully justified Albany's watchful inactivity, which, moreover, entirely accorded with the usual methods of Scottish strategy. As regards Albany's responsibility for the imprisonment and death of Rothesay in 1402 [see under STEWART, DAVID, DUKE OF ROTHESAY], at a meeting of the parliament held on 16 May 1402 it was declared that Rothesay had died from natural causes, and Albany and Douglas, who acknowledged their share in his arrest, were formally pardoned for any breach of the law which that act might have involved (*Acta Parl. Scot.* i. 582). Albany was further reinstated in the office of governor of the kingdom. Immediately afterwards he sent a force into England, which was routed at Nesbit Moor on 22 June; and another force despatched by him under Douglas, to take revenge by ravaging Northumberland, was on 14 Sept. almost decimated by the English archers under Hotspur, Murdac, eldest son of Albany, being taken prisoner.

During the rebellion of Hotspur against Henry IV, Albany is supposed to have acted in concert with him by undertaking an invasion of England. Hotspur, having collected a large army, made a pretence of advancing into Scotland, where he surrounded the insignificant tower of Cocklaws, and, having entered into an agreement with its commander to capitulate unless relieved within six weeks, immediately retired southwards. This seems to have been intended as a signal for Albany, who, on the pretence of avenging the supposed insult, called a meeting of the nobility and proposed an immediate expedition into England. At first they deemed the affair too insignificant for further notice; but when Albany vowed that he would be at Cocklaws on the appointed day though only his page-boy should accompany them, they at once agreed to collect their vassals. Hardly, however, had Albany set out with an immense army when

news reached him of the defeat and death of Hotspur on 21 July at Shrewsbury, and after proceeding to Cocklaws and formally relieving the garrison by proclaiming the death of Hotspur, he returned without entering England, and disbanded his forces (FORDUN, ii. 435-6). The Earl of Northumberland and Lord Bardolf having after the death of Hotspur obtained refuge in Scotland, Albany has been accused of having entered into an arrangement to deliver them up in order to procure the liberty of his son Murdac and other Scottish captives in England; but it would appear that they returned to England at the king of England's invitation (WYNTOUN, bk. ix. chap. xviii. lines 135 &c.; FORDUN, ii. 441). Shortly afterwards the young Prince James was captured off Flamborough Head on his way to France, and, being brought to London, was sent by Henry to the Tower. His capture and detention broke down the enfeebled health of the king, who died on 4 April 1406. At a meeting of the estates held shortly afterwards at Perth the captive James was declared to be their lawful king, and Albany was chosen regent of the kingdom.

The regency of Albany, possibly on the ground that the king was in the hands of Henry, a hostile monarch, assumed an entirely independent character. Charters ran in his name and were dated in the year of his regency, and in a letter to Henry IV he calls himself governor Dei Gratia (BURNET, Preface to *Exchequer Rolls*, iv. p. xlviii). It has been usual to assert that Albany connived at the captivity of the young Scottish king, but there is no evidence of this; nor if there were is there any reason to suppose that his connivance or non-connivance had much effect on the resolution of Henry, whose main aim in detaining the young king seems to have been to bring him under the domination of English influence. What is certain is that Albany—at least formally—sent different embassies to England to negotiate both for the deliverance of the king and his own son Murdoch (RYMER, passim), and that until 1415, when his son was exchanged for Hotspur's son, Henry Percy (afterwards second Earl of Northumberland), they were all equally unsuccessful.

The earlier years of Albany's regency were uneventful, the main occurrence being the burning of the English reformer Reseby at Perth in 1407. The university of St. Andrews was founded in 1410, and the following year was notable for the rebellion of Donald, lord of the Isles [see under MACDONALD, DONALD, second LORD OF THE ISLES and ninth EARL OF ROSS], who, claiming the earldom of Ross in opposition to Albany, to whom the government of the earldom had been granted by his granddaughter Euphemia of Ross on her entering a nunnery, formed an alliance with Henry IV of England, and invaded the earldom with a force of ten thousand men, but was defeated by Alexander Stewart, earl of Mar [q. v.], nephew of the regent, at the famous battle of Harlaw on 24 July. Following up this success, Albany, having collected a strong force, marched into the earldom of Ross, and, after seizing the castle of Dingwall, compelled Donald to retreat to the Isles. The contention was renewed in the following summer, but Donald found it necessary to give in his submission; and Albany, with a view to consolidating the influence of the government in the north, caused the castle of Inverness to be erected under Mar's direction.

After the release of his son Murdac by Henry V in 1415, Albany in 1416 sent his second son, John, earl of Buchan, on a special embassy to England with the avowed aim of securing the release of the king, but the negotiations were without result. The sincerity of Albany has been called in question, but mainly on the ground that he could not possibly desire to put an end to his own regency. There is no evidence available for either his exculpation or his inculpation; but it is perhaps worth noting that all the while he was protecting the impostor, Thomas Warde, as the exiled Richard II, and that on Warde's death in 1419 he caused to be inscribed on his tomb in the church of the Dominican friars, Stirling, 'Angliæ Ricardus jacet hic Rex ipse sepultus.'

In 1417 Albany sought to take advantage of the absence of Henry V in France to recapture Roxburgh, but news reaching him of the approach of the Duke of Bedford, he immediately abandoned the siege and retreated northwards. In this he only manifested that 'discretion which is the better part of valour;' but, on account of its inglorious result, the expedition obtained from the people the name of the foul (i.e. fool or foolish) raid (FORDUN, ii. 449). Shortly after Albany's retirement the English entered Scotland by the eastern marches, and ravaged the country, burning many towns and villages. Albany took his revenge by sending in 1419 a force of seven thousand picked troops under the Earl of Buchan to the aid of the French against the English. Albany died at Stirling Castle in 1420. The date given by Bowyer is 3 Sept. 1419, but Albany granted a charter

at Falkland as late as 4 Aug. 1420; and the probability is that Bowyer simply made a mistake in regard to the year. Albany was buried in Dunfermline Abbey between the choir and the chapel of our Lady. A eulogistic Latin epitaph was inscribed on his tomb (FORDUN, ii. 460).

Albany's conduct may be assigned with almost equal facility to lofty and patriotic or to base and selfish motives. But of his strong personality and great ability his remarkable ascendency over the turbulent nobility is sufficient proof; and if that ascendency was won partly by winking at their extortions and oppressions, it must be remembered that while this does not in itself sufficiently account for it, it was almost impossible for one who was only a regent to retain his position otherwise. Moreover he is to be judged by the standards of the time; and the chroniclers of the period, while they bear witness to his imposing presence, are almost equally unanimous in extolling his affability, temperance, justice, fortitude, and wisdom.

By his first wife, Margaret, countess of Menteith, Albany left a son Murdac or Murdoch Stewart, second duke of Albany [q.v.] By his second wife, Muriella (*d.* 1449), daughter of Sir William Keith (*d.* 1407) [q.v.], marischal of Scotland, he had three sons: John, earl of Buchan, Andrew, and Robert. He had also six daughters: Janet, betrothed to David, infant son of Bartholomew de Loen; Mary, married to Sir William Abernethy of Saltoun; Margaret, married first to Sir John Swinton of Swinton, and afterwards, probably, to Robert Stewart of Lorne; Isabel, married to Alexander, earl of Ross, and secondly to Walter Haliburton of Dirleton; Marjory, married to Duncan Campbell of Lochow; and Elizabeth, married to Malcolm Fleming of Biggar and Cumbernauld.

[Chronicles of Wyntoun, Fordun, Froissart, and Walsingham; Rymer's Fœdera; Cal. Documents relating to Scotland, 1359-1507; Accounts of the Great Chamberlain of Scotland; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, vol. ii-iv.; Acta Parl. Scot. vol. i.; Sir William Fraser's Red Book of Menteith; notes collected by the late William Galloway.] T. F. H.

STEWART, LORD ROBERT, afterwards EARL OF ORKNEY (*d.* 1592), was a natural son of James V of Scotland by Euphemia, daughter of Alexander Elphinstone, first lord Elphinstone. He was a half-brother of Mary Queen of Scots, of James Stewart, the regent Moray, and Lord John Stewart (1531-1563) [q.v.] In 1539 he had from the king a grant of the abbacy of Holyrood. His name first appears as a member of the privy council, 20 March 1551-2 (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 119). He early joined the lords of the congregation against the queen regent, and Knox states that in 1559 he was present during the surprise attack of the French on the Canongate, and on their withdrawal was one of the first to follow in pursuit of them (*Works*, i. 458). He subscribed the treaty of Berwick between the lords of the congregation and Queen Elizabeth on 10 May 1560 (*ib.* ii. 53), and he is included by Knox among those attending the parliament of July-August of this year, who 'had renounced Papistry and openly professed Jesus Christ' (*ib.* p. 88). No doubt, like his half-brother Lord John, he was in his political conduct mainly guided by Lord James (afterwards Earl of Moray), whose force of character secured him the loyal devotion of both. Thus on the arrival of Queen Mary in Scotland both Lord Robert and Lord John placed themselves at the disposal of Lord James in regard to the queen's celebration of her first mass, and after the ceremony protected the priest and conveyed him to his chamber (*ib.* p. 271). In 1561 he also with Lord John kept watch at Holyrood Palace when, during the absence of Lord James on the borders, a rumour arose of a projected night attack (*ib.* p. 293).

On 3 Nov. 1566 Lord Robert received from the queen a pension of 990*l.* and several chalders of different kinds of grain out of the temporalities of Holyrood for the maintenance of his legitimate and natural children; and the grant was confirmed on 19 April 1567 by act of parliament. The grant, as well as the confirmation, may have been intended as a bribe in connection with the murder of Darnley. Though he took no active part in the murder, he would appear to have had a more or less intimate knowledge of the plot. After Darnley's arrival at Kirk o' Field he was reported to have warned him that mischief against him was intended. Darnley, it is further stated, informed the queen of what Lord Robert had told him; but Lord Robert denying that 'he had spoken any such thing,' they put their hands to their weapons, and the Earl of Moray had to be called in to separate them (CALDERWOOD, *History*, ii. 343). In 1569 Lord Robert exchanged the temporalities of Holyrood House for the temporal estates of the see of Orkney with Adam Bothwell, bishop of Orkney; but in 1570 the bishop of Orkney explained that Lord Robert had 'violently intruded himself on his whole living with bloodshed and hurt of his servants;' that 'after he had craved justice, his and his servants' lives were

'sought in the very eye of justice in Edinburgh;' and that he was 'then constrained, of mere necessity, to take the abbacy of Holyrood by advice of sundry godly men' (*ib.* p. 531). On 18 July 1574 a letter passed the great seal in favour of Lord Robert, confirming the letter of pensions to his three legitimate and two natural sons out of the abbacy of Holyrood, reserving 860*l.* to the ministers and readers (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1546-80, No. 2283). Having, however, been accused in the following year of treason in offering the Isles of Orkney to the king of Denmark, he was in August imprisoned by the orders of the regent Morton in the castle of Orkney (*Hist. of James the Sext*, p. 157); and although he made large offers to obtain his freedom, he was retained in prison until Morton's resignation of the regency (*ib.* p. 182). On being set free he became one of the chief conspirers of Morton's ruin (Melville, *Memoirs*, p. 266); and he was one of those who, on 18 Jan. 1580-1, conveyed Morton to imprisonment in Dumbarton Castle (Moysie, *Memoirs*, p. 29; Calderwood, iii. 484). On 21 Oct. 1581 he was created by the king Earl of Orkney, when his lands of Orkney and Zetland were erected into an earldom (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1580-1593, No. 263); and on 18 Dec. he had a grant of the island of Caned in Orkney (*ib.* No. 307). He died in 1592. By his wife, Lady Janet Kennedy, eldest daughter of Gilbert, third earl of Cassilis, he had five sons and four daughters: Henry, who died before his father; Patrick, second earl of Orkney [q. v.]; John, earl of Carrick; Sir James, gentleman of the bedchamber to James VI; Sir Robert; Mary, married to Patrick, seventh lord Gray; Jean, married first to Patrick Leslie, commendator of Lindores, by whom she was mother of David Leslie, first lord Newark [q. v.], the general; and secondly to Robert, lord Melville of Raith; Elizabeth, married to Sir John Sinclair of Murchil, brother of George, fifth earl of Caithness; and Barbara.

[Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. i-v.; Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot. 1546-80 and 1580-93; Knox's Works; Calderwood's Hist. of Scotland; Moysie's Memoirs, and Hist. of James the Sext (Bannatyne Club); Douglas's Scottish Peerage, ed. Wood, ii. 341.] T. F. H.

STEWART, Sir ROBERT (*d.* 1670?), governor of Londonderry, reputed to have been the younger brother of Sir William Stewart (*d.* 1662) [see under Stewart, Sir William, first Viscount Mountjoy], in which case he was the third son of Archibald Stewart of Bardye, and other places in the parish of Whithorn, Wigtonshire (cf. Lodge, *Peerage*, vi. 243; M'Kerlie, *Lands and Owners in Galloway*, i. 481-4); but the grounds of identification are insufficient, and there is reason to connect him with Patrick Stewart, second earl of Orkney [q. v.] He apparently accompanied James I, to whom, if this latter conjecture is correct, he was not very distantly related, to England in 1603, and was granted letters of denization on 3 July 1604 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603-10, p. 127). In 1609 he was appointed to conduct eight hundred swordsmen, followers of the fugitive Hugh O'Neill, second earl of Tyrone [q. v.]—whose presence in Ulster was deemed by the government likely to interfere with the success of the plantation of that province—out of Ireland into Sweden. He sailed from Lough Swilly with three vessels in October; but whether he reached his destination is doubtful, for towards the end of November he was arrested in London for debt, at the instance of one Lesly, executor of Lord Lindores. Salisbury, in notifying the fact to Sir Thomas Lake, adds that three vessels, with Irishmen on board, had arrived at Newcastle (*ib.* p. 564). The debt amounted to the considerable sum of 2,500*l.*, and notwithstanding the personal exertions of the king, who was himself involved in the matter, and a grant to Stewart of 'tops and lops' in the royal parks, the matter was still unsettled in July 1611, when James, acting on the advice of Sir Alexander Hay, allowed Stewart to enter the service of Gustavus Adolphus. He left England early in August, and, proceeding through Denmark, endeavoured, though unsuccessfully, to enlist James's intervention in the settlement of the differences existing between that kingdom and Sweden (*ib.* 1611-13, pp. 51, 66, 98).

Stewart remained abroad apparently till about 1617, in which year, on 24 July, he received, as a recompense for his faithful and acceptable services, a grant of lands in the counties of Leitrim, Cavan, and Fermanagh, to the value of 100*l.* a year. After a time, however, being of an adventurous spirit, he again repaired abroad, serving this time apparently under Sigismund III, king of Poland, in whose interest he undertook in 1623 to raise eight thousand volunteers in Scotland (*Register of the Privy Council Scotland*, xiii. 364). That his promise did not remain altogether a dead letter appears from some correspondence between Secretary Conway and Viscount Annandale in March 1624 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1623-5, pp. 183, 192); but of his career abroad information is restricted to incidental reference (*Monro his Expedition*, pt. ii. p. 13) to the effect that

a certain Captain Robert Stewart came over to Germany as lieutenant-colonel in a regiment of Scots volunteers commanded by Colonel James Lumsden [q. v.], 'having served at first as ensign and lieutenant to Captain Mackenzie under this regiment, and then after came again unto Spruce, captain under Sir John Hamilton's regiment, in May 1629. And was preferred after the intaking of Virtzberg, having been before at the battle of Leipsigh' (cf. also GRANT, *Memoirs of Sir John Hepburn*, p. 154). On 26 April 1636 Chancellor Oxenstjerna applied to Charles I for permission for Stewart to enlist troops in England for service in Germany (*Clarendon State Papers*, i. 516), and on 15 May 1637 Charles granted him a warrant to take up in Ireland and transport four hundred volunteers for the service of the crown of Sweden (LODGE, *Peerage*).

On 11 April 1638 Stewart was appointed governor of Culmore Castle on Lough Foyle, commanding the approach by sea to Londonderry, of which city he was on 25 Feb. returned a member to the Irish parliament which met in 1639. After the outbreak of the rebellion of 1641 he received a commission, dated 16 Nov., from Charles I to raise and command a thousand foot and a troop of horse for his majesty's service. But before the commission arrived he and Sir William Stewart had got together a thousand men, with which they managed to relieve Captain Audley Mervyn at Augher, and, though they were unable to prevent Strabane falling into the hands of Sir Phelim O'Neill [q. v.], their efforts were entirely successful in securing the barony of Raphoe, 'in which the safety of the city of Londonderry was highly concerned' (MERVYN, *Relation*). Not, however, receiving any support either from England or the government at Dublin, Stewart was forced to exhaust his own resources, and in the following spring his men were reduced to great extremities. Nevertheless he and Sir William Stewart on 16 June inflicted a severe defeat, 'after the sharpest action that had been fought in the north,' on Sir Phelim O'Neill at Glenmaquin, near Raphoe, though want of provisions disabled them from profiting by their victory. The merit of the action seems to have rested mainly with Stewart.

Early in the following year, 1643, Stewart was, on the death of Sir John Vaughan, appointed governor of Londonderry, in addition to his charge at Culmore. He was superseded next year by Colonel Audley Mervyn; but in the meanwhile the appointment did not prevent him acting, so far as circumstances allowed, on the offensive. In May he made an excursion as far as the borders of co. Monaghan, capturing a number of prisoners, and burning the enemy's quarters. Returning in June, he surprised Owen Roe O'Neill [q. v.], at the head of about sixteen hundred men, in the neighbourhood of Clones. His force greatly outnumbered that of O'Neill, but the conflict was a desperate one. The Irish were defeated with serious loss, 'most of their arms being taken, and the greatest part of the foreign officers which came with Owen O'Neill killed or taken prisoners.' Want of provisions and ammunition, however, again prevented Stewart improving his victory, and, after capturing the castle of Denge and ravaging the country round about Dungannon, Charlemont, and Kinard, he returned to his headquarters. His position, always one of great difficulty, became extremely uncomfortable after the arrival of orders for the Scots army under Robert Monro (*d.* 1680?) [q. v.]—called the New Scots, in order to distinguish them from the army of the Scottish planters—to take the covenant and the proclamation of the lords justices of 18 Dec. condemning it. Unwilling at first to cut themselves off from all assistance from Scotland, Stewart and the other royalist commanders refrained from publishing the proclamation; but, after meeting at Belfast on 2 Jan. 1644 to consider the situation, they agreed not to accept the covenant. Matters after this remained in an uncertain state till the beginning of April, when a number of kirk ministers arrived with instructions to enforce the taking of the covenant. Stewart continued obdurately opposed to it, and, though most of his officers were seduced by Sir Frederick Hamilton, he bravely read the lords justices' proclamation against it at the head of his regiment. But after the appointment of Monro with a commission from the parliament of England on 27 April to the chief command of all the English as well as Scottish forces in Ulster, he gave way, and at a meeting of ministers at Coleraine publicly took the covenant, saying, 'Now I will be as arrant a covenanter as any of you' (ADAIR, *True Narrative*, pp. 113–17).

After this step his difficulties perceptibly diminished. On 7 Feb. 1645 the committee of both kingdoms ordered provisions to be at once despatched to Lough Swilly for him and Sir William Stewart, and on 8 Oct., in consequence of his capture of Sligo Castle, of which he was in June appointed governor, passed him a vote of thanks for his good services. As a result of Monro's precipitancy in fighting Owen O'Neill, Stewart arrived too late on the scene of action to take part in the battle of Benburb on 5 June 1646. He had reached Augher when he

heard of O'Neill's advance after the victory, and, immediately decamping in the night, made good his retreat to Derry, leaving 'Mac Art but an old drum and two or three muskets.' When Sir Charles Coote (afterwards Earl of Mountrath) [q. v.] in 1648 succeeded to the government of Londonderry, Stewart, who loyally adhered to Charles, refused to obey him, and from his position at Culmore seriously obstructed the approaches to the city. On 28 Feb. Warwick, writing to Michael Jones [q. v.] in the name of the committee, warned him to observe him narrowly, as his behaviour 'looked with a face of danger,' and on 4 Nov. Coote and Monck were instructed to take measures to secure him and certain others 'who, we are informed, will certainly serve the king's interest.' Coote laid his plan well, and immediately on receiving his instructions inveigled him to Londonderry, arrested him, and sent him prisoner to London. He was committed on parole to the custody of Mr. Morgan at the 'Wheatsheaf,' and on 8 Jan. 1649 it was resolved to try him by a council of war; but a week or two later he managed to escape. On 14 May he received a royal commission appointing him, in the event of Viscount Montgomery of the Ardes declining the charge, to the command of the five regiments in the north of Ireland, and twelve days later he joined the besieging army before Londonderry. In obedience to his instructions Sligo Castle surrendered on 7 July to the Marquis of Clanricarde, and on 23 Aug. he gave his vote at a council of war for defending Drogheda.

After the collapse of the royalist cause in Ireland Stewart seems to have retired to Scotland. He was excepted from pardon for life and estate by the act of 12 Aug. 1652 for the settlement of Ireland. At the Restoration he was on 6 Feb. 1660 given a company of foot, and six days later reappointed governor of Londonderry, city and county, 'in consideration of his many services performed to King Charles I, and the good affection expressed by him in the late troubles in Ireland, in his arming and maintaining a regiment of foot and a troop of horse at his own charge in the service of the said king.' He resigned or was superseded on 17 Sept. 1661 by Colonel John Gorges. On 22 May 1662 he was appointed a trustee for the '49 officers, and seems to have retained his position as governor of the fort of Culmore till the close of 1670, in which year he is conjectured to have died.

There seems reason to believe that he never married; but if Lodge is correct in making him the brother of Sir William Stewart, he married Helen M'Kie, daughter of John M'Kie of Palgown, by whom he had issue George, who succeeded him, and married Elizabeth, daughter of James Blair of Dunskey; and Agnes, who married William Houston of Cutreoch.

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, vi. 243–5; McKerlie's Hist. of Lands and their Owners in Galloway, i. 481–4; Cal. State Papers, Dom. (in addition to references already given), 1645 p. 183, 1647–8 pp. 22, 318, 327, 1649–50 p. 526; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, James I, iii. 272, 292, 296; Carte's Life of Ormonde, i. 188, 309–10, 350, 366–7, 433–4, 487, 491, 493, 530, 535, ii. 59–60; Gilbert's Contemporary Hist. of Affairs, i. 111, 471, 565, 672, 686, 763–4, ii. 230, iii. 157, 199, 342; Hill's Montgomery MSS. pp. 157, 182; Cal. Clarendon State Papers, ii. 11; Gilbert's Hist. of the Confederation, iv. 353, vii. 120, 224; Manuscripts of Marquis of Ormonde, i. 89, 92–5; Hempton's Siege and Hist. of Londonderry, p. 342; Larcom's Survey of the County of Londonderry, pp. 44, 45, 79, 81, 240; Official Return of Members of Parliament, Ireland.] R. D.

STEWART, ROBERT, first MARQUIS OF LONDONDERRY (1739–1821), eldest son of Alexander Stewart of Ballylawn Castle, co. Donegal, and Mount Stewart, co. Down, M.P. for Londonderry, who died in 1781, by his wife Mary, sister and heir of Sir Robert Cowan, governor of Bombay, was born on 27 Sept. 1739. His family was very influential in the county Down; in 1769 he was elected one of the county members for the Irish parliament, and was re-elected in 1776, but lost the seat in 1783, and was a peer before the next election. He was undoubtedly a sagacious though never a prominent public man. During the Irish volunteer movement he was one of the delegates sent to the second Dungannon convention in 1783, and was one of its leading spirits. He was advanced to the peerage as Baron Londonderry on 20 Sept. 1789, having been previously sworn of the Irish privy council during Lord Lansdowne's administration, and appointed a trustee of the linen board. He was created Viscount Castlereagh on 6 Oct. 1795, Earl of Londonderry on 8 Aug. 1796, and was made Marquis of Londonderry on 22 Jan. 1816. He was also appointed in 1801 and 1803 governor and custos rotulorum of the county of Down and of Londonderry. His claims to be made a peer of the United Kingdom in 1800, in consideration of his son's services, though not pressed by himself or his son, were not unfavourably considered by the crown, and an assurance was given that if at any future time he or his descendants should desire a British peerage, their wish should be granted (*Cornwallis*

Correspondence, ii. 273, iii. 274). Neither the father, however, nor the son claimed the fulfilment of this promise, probably to prevent Lord Castlereagh's removal from the House of Commons. He died at Castle Stewart on 8 April 1821. He was twice married: first, on 3 June 1766, to Lady Sarah Frances, second daughter of Francis Seymour Conway, marquis of Hertford [q. v.], by whom he had two sons, of whom Robert (1769–1822) [q. v.], the younger and surviving son, succeeded him; and secondly, on 7 June 1775, to Lady Frances, eldest daughter of Lord-chancellor Camden [see PRATT, CHARLES, first EARL CAMDEN], by whom he had three sons and eight daughters. Of his second family, General Charles William Stewart (afterwards Lord Stewart and third Marquis of Londonderry [q. v.]), British ambassador at Vienna, was the eldest.

In private life Londonderry was not only a very charitable man, but also enlightened. He resided on his estates almost exclusively, and encouraged tenant-right; he remitted rents; he made work for the unemployed, and brought supplies into the district for the distressed. To his family, and especially to the training and fortunes of his son, Lord Castlereagh, he was deeply devoted.

[Gent. Mag. 1821, i. 373; Alison's Life of Lord Castlereagh and Lord Stewart; Castlereagh's Memoirs and Correspondence; Correspondence of Lord Cornwallis; Froude's English in Ireland, ii. 370.] J. A. H.

STEWART, ROBERT, second MARQUIS OF LONDONDERRY, better known as VISCOUNT CASTLEREAGH (1769–1822), second but eldest surviving son of Robert Stewart, first marquis of Londonderry [q. v.], and of his first wife, Lady Sarah Frances, second daughter of Francis Seymour Conway, marquis of Hertford [q. v.], was born on 18 June 1769. From his childhood he displayed great talent, industry, and resolution of character. His education was begun under Archdeacon Hurrock at a public school in Armagh, and while there he was nearly drowned by the upsetting of a boat on Strangford Lough on 5 Aug. 1788. Shortly afterwards he was placed at St. John's College, Cambridge, where William Pearce (afterwards dean of Ely) was his tutor. He distinguished himself in several college examinations, and was then removed with a view to his entering the Irish House of Commons. He passed portions of 1788 and 1789 in Paris, Geneva, Rome, and Vienna, giving particular attention to political affairs at home and abroad, and on his return to Ireland in 1790 was brought forward on behalf of the independent freeholders of co. Down to wrest one of the county seats from the influence of the Marquis of Downshire. In spite of his youth—for it was only during his canvass that he came of age—his ready speech and pleasing manner secured his election, after a forty-two days' poll; but the expense of the contest, 60,000*l.*, nearly ruined his family, and left his father poor for the rest of his life. He then entered one of the regiments which were enrolled on the outbreak of the French war, and on 26 April 1793 became lieutenant-colonel of the Londonderry militia. On 9 June 1794 he married Lady Emily Anne, youngest daughter and coheiress of John Hobart, second earl of Buckinghamshire [q. v.]

His political views at first were not very definite, or even very consistent. On his election he had pledged himself to parliamentary reform in the sense of the extension of the Irish parliamentary franchise to Roman catholic freeholders, and the act of 1793 which removed the disability was warmly supported by him; but this limitation of his disposition to reform exclusively to the case of the Irish franchise had not been clearly expressed in the first instance, and he was often in his later and strong tory days taunted with apostasy on the strength of this pledge. At first he generally voted with the opposition, but, owing to his duty with his regiment, he was frequently absent from parliament; and although he had already formed the opinion, in advance of his contemporaries, that the parliamentary union of England and Ireland and the repeal of catholic disabilities were both necessary and just, and that the French revolution was likely to lead not to the dismemberment but to the consolidation of France, his sympathies were generally of a tory kind. Besides sitting for co. Down in the Irish parliament, he sat for Tregony (1794–6) in the English parliament, and in 1795 he seconded the address in the English House of Commons. From May 1796 to July 1797 he was member for Orford, Suffolk, and then accepted the Chiltern Hundreds on taking office in Ireland. In February 1796 Thomas Pelham, second earl of Chichester [q. v.], chief secretary, returned to England owing to his rupture with Grattan's party, though he did not resign his office till April 1799. Stewart (now Lord Castlereagh by his father's elevation to an earldom in 1796) was on 25 July 1797 appointed by Lord Camden, the lord lieutenant, to the office of keeper of the privy seal, and was entrusted with the duties of the chief secretaryship in Ireland in Pelham's absence, succeeding to the office when Pelham re-

signed (November 1798). War with France and the outbreak of rebellion at home called for strong and prompt measures, and it fell to him to take many of the necessary steps, the officials of Dublin Castle being unable to deal with such a crisis. He received timely information of the plans of the rebels, and ordered the arrest of the leaders before the day fixed for the outbreak. He was thus largely responsible for the administration during the conspiracy of the United Irishmen, and was frequently accused of encouraging and ordering inhuman punishments. That he was completely guiltless of this charge even Brougham admits; indeed it was his repeated and urgent demands that at length obtained the despatch from England of a proper military force. The substitution of regular troops for the disorderly Irish militia then enabled him in some degree to check the cruelties and excesses which had been perpetrated. The substitution of Lord Cornwallis for Lord Camden in the lord-lieutenancy gave vigour to the administration. The battle of Vinegar Hill broke the strength of the insurgents. Even the landing of the French troops under General Humbert, and his success at Castlebar on 27 Aug. 1798, failed to restore the cause of the rebels. Of Lord Castlereagh's services during this time Lord Cornwallis reported in warm terms of appreciation (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, ii. 359, 439). A liberal amnesty was recommended by Cornwallis and Castlereagh even before the rebellion was at an end; but under pressure from the English government, which thought them unduly lenient, it was granted in a much less generous form.

It was the preparation of a scheme for the union of Great Britain and Ireland, to be followed by a measure of Roman catholic emancipation, which led to the resignation of Pelham, who was hostile to any further concession. Castlereagh's views made him a suitable person to forward the government's policy, and, in spite of the rule that the chief secretary should not be an Irishman, Pitt, on his own knowledge of Castlereagh's talent and recent services, as well as upon Lord Cornwallis's recommendation, made him Pelham's successor. To carry an act of union with the rebellion hardly extinguished was a hard task, but to carry it by protestant votes as the precursor of an emancipation measure was harder still. First the Dublin bar, and then the citizens of Dublin generally, denounced any project of union; the Roman catholics were at best indifferent. But Castlereagh pressed vigorously on. He visited London, and laid his views before the ministry. Having regard to the aggressive policy of the French republic, Ireland, he argued, must be secured by an incorporating union, and that without the loss of a single session. If the catholics could win over the protestant freeholders to a policy of separation, it would be beyond the power of England to maintain her hold on Ireland. The bill which he was accordingly authorised to introduce was, even in its details, drawn in accordance with his own views; but it gained less and less favour the better it was known. All classes in Dublin feared the personal loss that would follow if the centre of political affairs were removed to London; and the catholics, though they saw a prospect of immediate gain in the substitution of English influence for protestant ascendency, saw also that there could be no hope, after a union, of ultimately securing a similar ascendency for themselves. The best argument for the measure, the rottenness of the existing system of government, was one on which it best beseemed the present members of that government to be silent. The borough proprietors and the members of parliament who had sunk large sums in buying their seats were almost unanimously hostile, and estimated their certain pecuniary loss at an aggregate of 1,500,000*l*. Under these circumstances any course was attended by many evils; none was likely to be an unmixed good. If emancipation was to precede union, the Roman catholics could not be withheld from supporting a separate parliament in order to secure an opportunity of taking vengeance on their opponents; if it accompanied union, all hope of protestant support was gone. If an act of union passed without emancipation, a new crop of difficulties would be sown. Reluctantly Lord Castlereagh was driven to choose the third of these three courses; equally reluctantly Pitt was brought to the same way of thinking. Even so Castlereagh perceived that success was hopeless if the government were either irresolute or scrupulous. He made up his mind and had his way. He secretly asked for money from England, and remittance after remittance was sent him.

The British parliament passed the bill without difficulty; but, much to Castlereagh's disappointment, the Irish House of Commons passed, though only by a majority of two, on 22 Jan. 1799, George Ponsonby's resolution 'that the house would be ready to enter into any measure short of surrendering their free, resident, and independent legislature as established in 1782.' Still he was undeterred. His temper, a happy mixture of suavity and obstinacy, stood him

in good stead; he kept his head and persevered, and Lord Cornwallis, though despondent, supported him. The Duke of Portland expressed approval of his tone and conduct. It was announced that the government meant to proceed at all costs.

Now began a traffic most skilfully conducted by Castlereagh, while Cornwallis held aloof. The votes that argument could not win and patriotism could not secure were bought. Though money compensation for extinguished seats was indeed granted irrespective of votes, and money was not directly paid for votes to any considerable extent, pensions and promotions and advancements in the peerage were freely promised. The only justification for such procedure is that, while it did not affect the principle or policy of the union, it secured it. To the difficulties of these negotiations was added the danger of a fresh rising in view of the renewed plans for a French invasion. Some modifications of the bill had also to be arranged with the English cabinet as regarded the adjustment of the public debt of the two countries, the position of the Roman catholic peers, and some other matters, and Castlereagh attended meetings of the English cabinet for this purpose. Thanks to these changes and to the other influences at work, Castlereagh approached the session of 1800 with confidence. An amendment to the address was lost by forty-two votes. There followed a violent agitation outside of parliament and a series of bitter debates within it; and Castlereagh, though his supporters in the House of Commons might vote for him, had to find all the arguments and the eloquence for himself. His speeches were highly praised, and he kept his temper in public; but he was with difficulty dissuaded from challenging Grattan (Brougham, *Statesmen*, ii. 113). To his dismay he saw his majorities sinking and his supporters flinching from their bargains. The belief that this was due to more open-handed corruption by his opponents was small consolation, but at length, after four months of conflict, the bill passed the Irish House of Commons on 7 June 1800 by a majority of 65, and the House of Lords by 69.

The bill being safe and the country tranquil, the difficult task began of performing the bargains and distributing the rewards. The English ministry declined to recommend to the king more than half of the peerages promised by Cornwallis and Castlereagh, but gave way when they threatened to resign on 17 and 18 June. Places of profit were also given or promised as rewards for supporting the bill. Castlereagh himself waived any claim for reward, but the king promised that his father should be advanced to the peerage of the United Kingdom whenever he or his son chose. Although Castlereagh had carefully avoided giving any pledges that an emancipation measure should follow the act of union, his opinion as to its justice and necessity was known, and he had written a tract in favour of the Roman catholic claims and planned the establishment of the Roman church in Ireland. He now visited London to press for the introduction of a bill, and the catholic party in Ireland looked for one with confidence. But the king was obdurate; he had only recently heard the views of Pitt and Castlereagh on this point, and he would not accept them. Pitt resigned, and Castlereagh followed his example, holding office, however, till 21 May 1801, when his successor, Charles Abbot (afterwards first Baron Colchester) [q. v.] arrived in Ireland. As a member of the united parliament Castlereagh had removed to London. His recent labours and anxieties brought on severe attacks of fever there, and his health was for some time impaired.

Castlereagh now sat in the imperial parliament for co. Down, and held that seat till July 1805. He was then defeated, and elected for Boroughbridge in Yorkshire in January 1806, for Plympton-Earl in Devonshire in November 1806, and for county Down again in 1812, 1818, and 1820; and on succeeding to the Irish peerage he was elected for Orford in April 1821.

Castlereagh soon came into intimate relations with Pitt again, and adopted his plans and policy, especially in foreign affairs. Though he held no official position, the Addington administration entrusted to him the conduct of its two chief Irish measures in the House of Commons in 1801—the Suppression of Rebellion Act and the Suspension of Habeas Corpus Act. He prepared and submitted to the government elaborate memoirs upon the danger of continuing the exclusion of catholics from parliament in view of a French invasion, and of levying tithes for the protestant clergy in kind. He prepared plans for the commutation of tithes, he recommended the payment of state salaries to the Roman catholic clergy, and the erection of fortifications in different parts of Ireland. His capacity for affairs was so evident that in 1802, in spite of his views on the Roman catholic question, he received, under pressure from Pitt, and accepted the offer of the presidency of the (East India) board of control, with a

seat in the cabinet, and kissed hands on 17 July.

From this time he ceased to be specially concerned with Irish affairs, and became chiefly engrossed in foreign concerns. His position in the Addington cabinet was the more important, in that his intimacy with Pitt made him in some degree Pitt's mouthpiece. Within a few months he was almost the leading member of the cabinet on questions of foreign policy, though officially still only connected with India. He was strongly for the retention of Malta after the peace of Amiens, in spite of the pledges given for its evacuation, and his minute stating the grounds for renewing the war was adopted by the ministry as its collective justification of its policy. He formed also a strong friendship and admiration for Lord Wellesley, supported him against the court of directors, and obtained their reluctant sanction for his annexation in the Carnatic and Oudh. He had to mediate between the cabinet, which desired to reduce the Indian army, and the governor-general, whose policy urgently demanded its increase, to obtain fresh supplies of silver for the Indian treasury, and at the same time to check the growth of its debt; but he performed his difficult task with skill. Less resolution on his part might have crippled the empire in India, and only his unfailing courtesy and temper could have conciliated so many conflicting powers. He had charge also of the negotiations, then of considerable importance, with the court of Persia. When Pitt succeeded Addington in May 1804, he felt Castlereagh to be too valuable to India to be removed from the board of control, and accordingly, without laying down his other office, Castlereagh in July 1805 succeeded Lord Camden as secretary of state for the war and colonial department. It was on seeking re-election for co. Down that he was defeated, and compelled for several years to sit for an English seat.

As secretary of war he showed himself something of an amateur strategist, and plunged eagerly into the plans for setting fire to the Boulogne flotilla by means of fireships called catamarans, but they did not succeed. He was responsible for the organisation and despatch of the force sent to the Elbe in October 1805, and must bear a large share of the blame for its too tardy arrival. The battle of Austerlitz compelled its return almost as soon as it had landed. Taught, however, by experience, he now grasped the fact that the British army, if it was to lend effective assistance to the continent at all, must be employed in force, and for large and definite objects, and not in scattered and desultory expeditions. He prepared minutes showing that, without endangering home defences, sixty thousand British troops could take the offensive, and, thanks to the command of the sea, could choose their own sphere of operations. Nothing, however, could be done with these objects before Pitt died in January 1806. During Grenville's government which followed Castlereagh was active in opposition, taking foreign affairs as his department, while Perceval attacked the ministry on home questions. When Grenville's ministry fell in March 1807, Castlereagh returned to his former place of secretary at war in the Duke of Portland's ministry, and a more active co-operation with the continental powers at once began. Money and stores were promptly despatched; treaties were entered into for the assistance of Prussia; but again, before anything could be done, the battle of Friedland (14 June 1807) and the treaty of Tilsit detached Russia and left Great Britain isolated. The Copenhagen expedition followed, and the Danish fleet having been secured, Castlereagh transferred the troops which had been employed in Denmark to Gothenburg in Sweden, and prevented the Swedish fleet from falling into the hands of Napoleon. The Russian fleet was thus shut in at Cronstadt; the Baltic remained under the control of Great Britain, and the naval combination which Napoleon had prepared by the secret articles of the treaty of Tilsit was frustrated as far as the north of Europe was concerned. Castlereagh now directed the attention of the ministry to the same objects in southern Europe. The maritime strength of Spain was derived from her connection with her Eastern and American colonies, and, though broken at Trafalgar, might now, unless the attempt were forestalled, be revived by Napoleon. Castlereagh had been in communication with Sir Arthur Wellesley on this subject since November 1806. Canning and Castlereagh anticipated Napoleon's design for seizing the naval force of Portugal by bringing about the prince regent's withdrawal with it and the royal family to Brazil on 27 Nov. 1807.

The recruiting for the army proving now very insufficient to maintain the forces at the height of the establishment authorised by parliament, Castlereagh next devoted himself to a new organisation of the army, by which the regular army was to be fed by volunteering from the militia as well as by recruiting, and kept up to a level of over two hundred thousand men. This plan was adopted by the cabinet and acted on till the end of the war. At the outbreak of the

Spanish war the army was thus both larger and better supplied than at any previous time. In anticipation of this Castlereagh had been preparing transports and disposing troops for prompt embarkation, and, after considering an attack on Boulogne, he prepared the expedition to Portugal. He endeavoured to obtain its command for Sir Arthur Wellesley, whose genius he had quickly divined; but he could only prevail so far with the military authorities as to have him appointed to the command of the detachment from Cork which sailed first, to be superseded in due course as the others, with commanders senior to him, should arrive in Portugal. He approved both of the convention of Cintra and the advance of Sir John Moore. Adopting Wellesley's views rather than Moore's, he determined upon a stubborn defence of Portugal, and had prepared reinforcements, when the news of the disaster at Coruña arrived, and the remains of the force returned home. He now carried the cabinet with him in his determination to persevere in the war, raised the forces at Lisbon to twenty thousand men, and sent Wellesley out again on 14 April 1809. He set himself still further to increase the regular army by dividing every regiment of the line into two battalions, the first of volunteer recruits forming the regular army for service at home and abroad, the second to be raised in the different counties by ballot, forming a militia for service at home only. This raised the total forces to 532,000; the plan was in substance carried out, and during the rest of the war worked admirably. The battalions of the regulars supplied the gaps in the Peninsula army; the regulars were fed by volunteering from the militia; the militia was kept up partly by voluntary recruiting and partly by balloting for service.

The prolonged operation of making the base in Portugal first of all impregnable in itself, and then a starting-point for advance into Spain, had now begun; and Castlereagh's statesmanship, which had seen how Napoleon's naval combination in the Baltic might be thwarted by a moderate but promptly disposable force, had thus with similar means prevented any combination in the south. Castlereagh had proved the superiority of his strategy over that of his contemporaries; he had now to show how he could cope with protracted scarcity of transport, of supplies, and of specie. Of these Portugal itself was practically bare: Great Britain had to supply almost everything. But from this time fortune was against him. To complete his scheme of engaging Napoleon's European front at all available points, he proposed to despatch an expedition against its centre and to seize the island of Walcheren. Antwerp was Napoleon's great naval establishment, and there he was building a fleet. In addition to the chance of ending the French naval schemes, a blow in the Low Countries might encourage the German states to further efforts. The plans were prepared by Castlereagh even as early as April 1807, and were brought forward again in April 1809; but the cabinet long resisted and delayed till many opportunities had been lost. But no doubt it was a grave proposal to send nearly forty thousand men to Belgium, when there were already twenty thousand in Portugal and the burden of the war was so heavy. Delay was caused also by the scandals which ousted the Duke of York from the commandership-in-chief, and when the expedition set sail at the end of July 1809, the chance of spurring Prussia and north Germany to action had been destroyed at Wagram. Napoleon had, however, been obliged to denude the Low Countries of troops, and Antwerp seemed open to Castlereagh's great force of thirty-five sail of the line, besides frigates, and nearly forty thousand troops of all arms. Knowing that the attack was unexpected, Castlereagh urged speed on Lord Chatham [see PITT, JOHN, second EARL], whom the king's influence had placed in command. His plan was to regard the expedition as a *coup de main*, and to invest Flushing and Antwerp simultaneously. If this were done, there were still good prospects of success. The board of admiralty, however, insisted that Flushing must be taken before Antwerp could be attacked, and the fourteen days that were spent in taking Flushing gave Napoleon time to mature the defence of Antwerp. Dissensions then broke out between the English military and naval commanders (Chatham and Sir Richard John Strachan [q. v.]); fever decimated the troops, and early in September the expedition ignominiously returned home without achieving any part of the brilliant successes at which Castlereagh had aimed. Still, the French themselves recognised that with proper promptitude the British must have seized Antwerp and the French fleet there, and it was on the fever, soon to break out if the expedition delayed, that Napoleon counted for its defeat.

The Walcheren expedition was known to be Castlereagh's scheme. Canning and Wellesley thought that for its sake he had starved the Peninsula expedition, and had sent to Holland troops that were urgently needed in Portugal. Its failure was conspicuously due to incompetence somewhere, and its

disastrous losses lacked even the compensation of brilliant feats of arms. The public was determined to find a scapegoat, and they found one in Castlereagh. His unpopularity was increased by the fact that the British, in spite of the victory of Talavera, had been compelled to retire behind the Tagus, and by the news of extensive sickness and mortality in the Peninsula army. Hence, when he fell through dissensions in the cabinet, he fell unlamented.

The events of 1809, which led to the quarrel between Canning, the foreign secretary, and Castlereagh, are obscure. Whoever was responsible for the way in which Castlereagh's colleagues treated him, he certainly had the right to deem himself ill-used. Canning and he administered departments whose duties overlapped, and for some time there had been friction and probably rivalry between them. Castlereagh had carried the cabinet with him in supporting the convention of Cintra; and Canning, who took the opposite view, was not only overborne, but thought that insufficient regard had been had to his position as foreign secretary. As early as the end of March 1809 Canning had told the prime minister, the Duke of Portland, that rather than go on as the ministry then was going on, he would resign. Apparently he did not name, but certainly he must have indicated, Castlereagh as the difficulty before him. The duke consulted the king, who appears to have suggested that, if Canning would hold his hand, Castlereagh might be removed to another office at the end of the session. Portland, afraid of the shock his ministry must sustain by any change, procrastinated, and by a reticence, which may have been due to misunderstanding but looks very much like treachery, Castlereagh was kept in complete ignorance of what was going on. In the House of Commons he was being attacked as to his disposal of Indian patronage in Lord Clancarty's case (Lord Colchester, *Diaries*, ii. 178) and his intervention in Maddock's election; and Canning naturally thought he had gone too far in the former matter, and would do well to retire. Parliament was prorogued on 21 June, and the Walcheren expedition was then agreed upon. No hint reached Castlereagh that his colleagues, when agreeing to his plan, had already arranged for his removal. Canning chafed and protested against both the secrecy and delay. Perceval, the chancellor of the exchequer, was then for the first time told of what was in contemplation, and pointed out that, after adopting the military plan, the ministry could not honourably drop its author. Matters drifted on. The Walcheren expedition failed; on 2 Sept. was published Chatham's despatch abandoning the attempt on Antwerp. The Duke of Portland was in ill-health, and, as he was on the eve of resignation, there was probably some fishing in troubled waters among his possible successors. At length, almost by accident, dining with Lord Camden, Castlereagh was told that he was to go. An offer was indeed made him of the office of president of the council, but though he consented to resign, he declined any other post. Perceval then showed him the letters that had been written by Canning on the subject, and Castlereagh thus first learnt that for months, during the Talavera campaign and the Walcheren expedition, he had been allowed to go on in ignorance that his colleagues had already resolved to supersede him. Fastening the blame for the whole affair on Canning, he sent him a challenge, and a duel took place on Putney Heath on 21 Sept., in which Canning was slightly wounded in the thigh. Both rivals then quitted the ministry.

During his tenure of the war office, in spite of checks and disasters, Castlereagh, largely by his own exertions and policy, had altered England's position from one of isolation after Tilsit to one in which headway against Napoleon was being made, though slowly, still on a comprehensive scale. He had begun that combination of forces by sea and land which ultimately wore out the power of the Napoleonic empire. The design was, however, too bold to be popular either with his colleagues or with the country. It abandoned alike Fox's policy of holding aloof from continental alliances and Pitt's series of desultory operations; and, though events proved that the offensive abroad was the only successful means of defence at home, nothing but successes at the outset, instead of the failures which were actually met with, would have won for it general support.

Castlereagh remained out of office during the greater part of Perceval's premiership. He assumed no ill-natured attitude to Perceval's ministry, and spoke frequently with effect in the House of Commons. On the regency question, at the end of 1810, he supported the restrictions on the regent's powers, and, in spite of the treatment he had received, defended the ministerial resolve to continue the Peninsular war when it was attacked by the whigs. On 1 Feb. 1810 he warmly praised Lord Wellington's character and conduct of the campaign of Talavera, and again defended the whole policy of the Peninsular war on 4 March 1811. When the difficulty of procuring specie became almost insuperable, and England was drained of

gold coin, he was a member of the bullion committee which was appointed to inquire into the question, and when, in spite of his efforts, the committee reported in favour of an early resumption of cash payments, he vigorously defended Vansittart's resolution in favour of continuing the suspension of cash payments till six months after the conclusion of a general peace. The debate took place in May 1811, the report of the committee was rejected, and Vansittart's resolutions adopted, though not by very large majorities, on 9 and 15 May. Whatever may be said of his policy from the point of view of political economy and finance, there can be no doubt that the critical moment of the Peninsular war was no time to select for the great disturbances that the resumption of cash payments was certain to bring about whenever it took place. In the debate on the Roman catholic claims on 4 Feb. 1812 he declared himself favourable to concession if accompanied by adequate securities, though subsequently in March he pronounced, as a minister, against any step being taken for the present.

For some time pressure had been brought to bear on him to accept elevation to the House of Lords, but he resolutely refused, and with good reason. The ministerial changes which followed Wellesley's resignation restored him to office on 28 Feb. 1812. He became foreign secretary, and held that post till he died. To these duties were added, on Perceval's assassination in May 1812, those of leader of the House of Commons, in spite of Canning's claims and objections. Only a man of indomitable industry could have borne such a strain so long continued; undoubtedly it led to his death. On 16 June Brougham moved the repeal of the orders in council, and, in the face of the widespread distress in the country and the loss of the north American trade, Castlereagh found it hard to support their continuance. He defended them historically, and declared that their consequence had been beneficial and in accordance with the design of the ministry responsible for them; but the American Non-intercourse Act had not been foreseen, and had done England immense harm. The orders would therefore be for the present cancelled. This was done on 23 June, but not in time to procure the repeal of that act in the United States, or to prevent the outbreak of war with America. His resolution and tenacity soon made themselves felt in the cabinet, over which his strong will completely asserted itself. The ministry resolved to prosecute the war with vigour, and by the autumn the forces in the Peninsula were increased by twenty thousand men. Napoleon's offers of terms of peace in April were promptly refused, since they did not provide for the restoration of Ferdinand VII to the throne of Spain. Preparations were made for renewed activity in Sicily and Italy, and Castlereagh set himself to strengthen and assist the Russian emperor, and to overcome his incredulity and distrust of English promises and suggestions. Thanks to his timely revelation to Turkey of the secret articles of the treaty of Tilsit, a peace was signed between Russia and Turkey, 28 May 1812, the Porte preferring an accommodation with Russia to witnessing the complete triumph of Napoleon and his liberation for the prosecution of his designs against the east. A treaty between Russia and Great Britain was concluded on 18 July. Sweden, too, had to be detached from its alliance with Napoleon, though the price demanded—the separation of Norway from Napoleon's ally, Denmark, and its union with Sweden—was felt to be high. Accordingly treaties were concluded in April between Sweden and Russia, with the knowledge and assistance of Lord Castlereagh, though he declined to make Great Britain a formal party to them, and on 12 July peace was concluded between Great Britain and Sweden, and the harbours of Sweden were again thrown open to English ships. Thus by the end of 1812 Castlereagh had placed the struggle with Napoleon, as far as England's share in it went, on a new and extended basis.

Castlereagh's main object was now to maintain in full vigour the coalition of the northern powers. Singly he knew none could make head against France, and during the previous ten years they had severally so often made their own terms, or pursued their own individual objects, that to keep them in line and united was a heavy diplomatic task. Both personally and through his brother Sir Charles William Stewart (afterwards third Marquis of Londonderry) [q. v.] and Lord Cathcart he laboured at this work unceasingly. At his instance the British government raised its subsidies to foreign powers for 1813 to 10,000,000*l.*, though the year's expenditure reached 117,000,000*l.*, and its own troops under arms numbered 153,000 men (*Parl. Debates*, xxvii. 86). A force was despatched under Sir Thomas Graham (afterwards Lord Lynedoch) [q. v.] to the Scheldt. The terms of peace proposed at Frankfort, though Castlereagh had been at first disposed to acquiesce in them in November 1813, were later on vigorously opposed by him through Lord Aberdeen, the British ambassador to the Austrian court at Frankfort, and at length, on 31 Dec., he left England him-

self for the allied headquarters as British minister plenipotentiary.

He spent some time in Holland, on a mission to the Prince of Orange, and did not reach Basle till 18 Jan. 1814. So great was his personal influence, so important was the course England might take at this juncture, and so unlimited were his powers understood to be, that till his arrival the representatives of the allies would take no steps in negotiation. Nor was it easy to conciliate the jealousies and harmonise the conflicting interests of the different powers. Against the Emperor Alexander and his party, who wished to press on to Paris and make no peace till it had fallen, were ranged the Austrian adherents led by Metternich, who had no mind to complete the destruction of France, especially at the cost of so much exalting Russia. Castlereagh found the alliance almost on the point of breaking up. On 3 Feb. 1814 the congress assembled at Châtillon, but in form Lord Castlereagh was not a member of it. England was formally represented by Lords Cathcart and Aberdeen and by Sir Charles Stewart. The line taken by Lord Castlereagh was that peace ought to be concluded with Napoleon without ulterior dynastic motives, and that a Bourbon restoration must be brought about, if at all, by the force of circumstances, and not by the arms of the allies. His view prevailed with Russia and Prussia, and the negotiations proceeded without the abdication of Napoleon being demanded as a preliminary; and he subsequently carried the powers with him in his plan for the creation of a kingdom of the Low Countries, under the Prince of Orange, the Cape of Good Hope being ceded to Great Britain by way of compensation, and Venice to Austria. France was to be reduced to her dimensions as they existed in 1790, and the sovereigns of Spain and Portugal were to be restored to their thrones. The envoys of the allies were instructed to negotiate on these lines, and Lord Castlereagh at once established his influence by severing himself from all intrigue, and endeavouring to convince Napoleon's plenipotentiary, Caulaincourt, and the representatives of the powers that England was sincerely anxious for peace, and was willing to make great sacrifices to obtain it. These proposals were put forward on the 7th. Caulaincourt succeeded in gaining time for Napoleon to act, and the battle of Champaubert was won on 10 Feb., a victory through which Napoleon expected to force the allies shortly back across the Rhine. His successes on this and the following days did in fact add greatly to the dissensions already existing among the allies. To prevent open disunion, Castlereagh was obliged to take a firm tone with them. He pressed upon the Austrians a vigorous continuance of the war. He resisted the Russian demands for more money, and temporised with their proposals for a change of dynasty in France; he constrained Bernadotte to a more loyal support of the joint operations. He brought the allies to sign a new treaty of alliance on 1 March, the treaty of Chaumont, and did not shrink from pledging Great Britain to maintain one hundred and fifty thousand men in the field, and to contribute to the resources of the other powers 5,000,000*l.* sterling per annum. The secret terms of this treaty, as to the territorial rearrangement of Europe beyond the dominions of the allies, subsequently became the basis of the treaty of Vienna, but from this point the negotiations of Châtillon became less and less promising of any conclusion. Each side rejected the other's proposals, and the congress eventually broke up on 18 March. Though the prospects of peace were thus for the time being overcast, and Lord Castlereagh's mission had failed of success, there can be little doubt that but for his presence with the allied sovereigns in Germany in February and March 1814, and his mingled firmness, resource, persuasiveness, and personal influence, the alliance would have broken up, and combined action against Napoleon would have ceased.

When the congress of Châtillon terminated, Castlereagh went to the headquarters of the emperor of Austria at Dijon, and remained there till after Napoleon's abdication at Fontainebleau. He was principally occupied during this time in negotiating the future arrangements of Italy, where matters were complicated, as far as Great Britain's course was concerned, by the unauthorised act of Lord William Bentinck in April in proclaiming the re-establishment of the Genoese constitution, contrary to Castlereagh's instruction from Dijon. He arrived in Paris on 10 April, and on the following day signed the preliminaries of peace of 30 March, but with a reservation that Great Britain answered for its own obligations only, and not for those of other powers. Castlereagh was in fact wholly opposed to the title of emperor and the position in Elba assigned to Napoleon, foreseeing that he must there be a source of danger to Europe. The final adjustment of European questions was reserved to the congress shortly to be held at Vienna. Wellington became British ambassador in Paris, and Castlereagh returned home and received the order of the Garter (installed 28 June 1814).

The congress of Vienna assembled in September 1814, and, with his brother, Sir Charles Stewart (now Lord Stewart), ambassador at Vienna, Lord Castlereagh represented Great Britain. His policy was now to secure the permanence of peace by the restoration of the Bourbon monarchy, by limiting France to its prerevolutionary frontiers, by discouraging the revolutionary elements in Europe, and by checking the growing power of Russia. With the latter object he desired therefore to restore the German confederation and the kingdom of Poland, and so to maintain the balance of power; and in order to consolidate the power of Germany, he was for increasing the resources of the two chief German states, Prussia and Austria, by giving the former Saxony, which had deserved hard treatment by its support of Napoleon, and the latter north Italy, where it was supposed no native state could be permanently established strong enough to resist the neighbouring power of France. For these ends he was prepared to risk the charges of spoliation and disregard of the rights of nationalities. Norway, too, was to be annexed to Sweden, and so with an independent Poland two strong powers would be formed to keep a check over Russia. No doubt this plan wholly disregarded the feelings of the minor peoples of Europe, but it had for its principal object the old ideal of European statesmen, the maintenance of the balance of power as the best security against such a dangerous ascendency of one nation as had been recently seen in the Napoleonic empire.

Castlereagh had not the good fortune to see this policy fully carried out. The czar desired indeed a restored Poland, but it was to be one of which he should himself be hereditary king. Castlereagh found few supporters of a free Poland, nor did this article of his scheme excite any enthusiasm at home. He secured the admission of France to the congress, but, to his disappointment, Talleyrand gave him little support, and the united Germany he desired seemed as little likely to be created as an independent Poland. Prussia, in return for aid on the Saxon question, sided with the czar, and Austria was alike opposed to any increase of Prussian power and any surrender of the Polish territory. The English people at the moment were chiefly interested in the abolition of the slave trade, and were neither clearly set on territorial gains for Great Britain, nor eager for any particular arrangement of Europe. Castlereagh thus found his hands tied by feeling on this subject at home which demanded the instant abolition of the slave trade as the condition of the retrocession of the Dutch and French colonies, while to this abolition Talleyrand, whose aid was required elsewhere, offered a steady opposition. The Polish question almost provoked a renewal of the war. The czar occupied Poland with his troops even while the congress was sitting, and handed over Saxony to the king of Prussia. As Great Britain was more concerned in general peace than in particular partitions, Castlereagh was now instructed by the British cabinet to endeavour to bring about a compromise, by which some part of Saxony at least might be retained to its royal family. Having failed after various interviews to shake the resolution of the czar, he set to work to detach Prussia from its Russian alliance by bringing his influence to bear on the Prussian ministers, and through them on the Prussian king. His arguments were supported by Talleyrand and Metternich, but for a considerable time the czar was immovable, and the king of Prussia could not be detached from him. Wellington, as early as the end of September, had formed the opinion that war was inevitable, and now Bavaria and France increased their forces, the Austrian troops were concentrated, and, at Castlereagh's instance, a treaty, offensive and defensive, was agreed to between Great Britain, France, and Austria on 3 Jan. 1815.

This bold act turned the scale, and at this juncture an important point was gained by the conclusion at Ghent of a treaty of peace between Great Britain and the United States, thanks to the conciliatory policy laid down by Lord Castlereagh for the British commissioners. The liberation thus effected of a British army and the discovery by the czar of the treaty of 3 Jan. led at length to a compromise. The Polish question was settled by conceding to Prussia a defensible frontier against Russia, limiting the Russian claims on Austrian Poland, and leaving to the czar Warsaw and its province. Castlereagh so far prevailed for the Poles as to procure for them the grant of a constitution on paper; but as no one else was much concerned for them, he could do no more, and was practically defeated on this point. A settlement of the Saxon and other questions soon followed. Luxembourg was annexed to the Netherlands, as the most feasible, if not the best, mode of preventing a future expansion of France into the Low Countries; and the same paramount necessity of securing Italy against French ambition led Castlereagh, in spite of the British pledges given by Lord William Bentinck to the Genoese, to favour the annexation of the reluctant Genoese to Piedmont. With

regard to the abolition of the slave trade, Castlereagh found himself hampered as he had been in regard to the independence of Poland. Outside of England no one greatly desired it, and the colonial interests of France and Spain were ranged in opposition to it. He was himself a believer in the plan of gradually abolishing the trade by the imposition of high import duties, and was accused of having flinched from pressing the total abolition at Vienna as vigorously as he might have done. Probably there was little justice in the charge; at any rate, after much patient negotiation, he was obliged to be content with undertakings for its abolition by France and Spain within a fixed term of years. He quitted Vienna on 15 Feb. 1815, having been urgently pressed from home to return for the meeting of parliament, where the government felt his assistance to be indispensable. On his way he visited Paris, and, thanks to his personal influence with Louis XVIII, successfully negotiated the questions in dispute as to the duchy of Parma. He landed at Dover on 3 March amid demonstrations of welcome, applauded as the negotiator of a European peace. At that moment Napoleon was advancing towards Paris.

Castlereagh, on hearing this new danger, at once apprehended its gravity, and urged on Wellington the promptest action. The treaty of Chaumont of the previous year was put in force, and Castlereagh authorised Lord Clancarty at Vienna to sign a further treaty binding Great Britain to pay 5,000,000*l.* as a subsidy and over 2,000,000*l.* in lieu of the contingent which the treaty of Chaumont required her to bring into the field. By his speeches in the House of Commons he awoke public feeling to the necessity of a renewal of the war, though he brought odium on himself, and even a street attack by a mob in June. He laboured to provide men and money for a campaign, and to bring the allied sovereigns into the field. On 8 April, to Napoleon's great indignation, he refused his offers, made through Caulaincourt, for a separate accommodation with England. After Waterloo he returned to Paris, and by his resolute remonstrances moderated Blücher's violent plans for taking vengeance on Paris. On the question of restoring to their former possessors the works of art plundered by the French armies abroad, he succeeded in restraining the allies from making reprisals on native French collections. The treaty of Vienna, substantially embodying the terms settled before his return to England, was finally signed on 9 June 1816. He was much attacked because in return for the efforts and sacrifices made and the part played by Great Britain so little was secured for her by the peace. Probably he was right in thinking that England was more interested in European peace and security than in particular acquisitions. Still, one term to which he consented has found few defenders: he restored Java to the Dutch, it was said because he could not find it on the map, and therefore did not know what to say about it; in reality he relinquished it in pursuance of his general policy of maintaining the influence of Great Britain in the task of settling the future of Europe by the most complete demonstration possible of her own disinterestedness. The selection of St. Helena as the place of Napoleon's internment was due to him; and he settled the terms of his confinement, if not very magnanimously, still with keen regard to his safekeeping. With regard to the terms to be enforced on France, Castlereagh was in negotiation for some months longer, and did not conclude the agreement with Prince Nesselrode till 20 Nov. 1815. He had considerable difficulty, not only with the German powers, but with his colleagues at home, in preventing France from being treated with a severity which would have made against, and not for, the prospects of future peace; but, supported by Nesselrode and Wellington, he at length succeeded, and France was simply reduced to her position of 1790.

The year 1815 was the zenith of Castlereagh's career; from that time forward his popularity declined, and before long vanished. The social and financial questions that were forced to the front as soon as the war was over were difficult to deal with in any case, but he least of all men could handle them in a manner likely to conciliate public opinion generally. Though not the originator of the home policy of the government, still, as leader of the House of Commons (the home secretary, Lord Sidmouth, being in the House of Lords), he was always its mouthpiece, and was identified with all its acts of domestic as well as of foreign policy. He was fortunate neither in the policy he advocated nor in the arguments he employed. He defended the maintenance of a high income tax on 18 March 1816, and was defeated; but the continuance of the restriction of cash payments by the Bank of England was carried. He introduced the bill for the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act on 24 Feb. 1817, nor was his reputation restored by his support in 1818 of the ministerial palliative for distress—the bill granting 1,000,000*l.* for the building of new churches. The extent

of his unpopularity may be seen by the fact that on 11 July 1817 Brougham sought to fasten on him the responsibility for the excesses which occurred in Ireland during the suppression of the rebellion of 1798. In 1819 he opposed in the cabinet, but without success, the prompt return to cash payments, but he was none the less generally held responsible for the commercial crises which followed the resumption. He supported Vansittart's sinking-fund proposals in June 1819, and on 29 Nov. introduced in the House of Commons the severe measures known as the Six Acts. His head, accordingly, and Sidmouth's were the two which the Cato Street conspirators proposed to carry through the streets on pikes, for the satisfaction of popular indignation against the ministry [see THISTLEWOOD, ARTHUR]. His negotiations with the queen to induce her to quit the country after her return in June 1820 were unsuccessful, and he was supposed to have instigated the subsequent divorce proceedings. This filled up the measure of his unpopularity. He could hardly appear in the streets at this time without being hooted.

Meantime foreign affairs had closely occupied his attention. His policy had been laid down at the end of 1815 by the circular he had issued to the embassies; it was now Britain's part, he said, to exercise a conciliating influence among the powers, and not to take sides or to interfere in the internal politics of continental states. He assisted to bring to a peaceful settlement Bavaria's claims on Baden and the disputes as to the composition of the Mayence garrison. He carried a bill in 1816 for the more effectual detention of Napoleon. He pressed upon Spain and the Netherlands treaties for the abolition of the slave trade, in return for pecuniary compensation to be paid by Great Britain; and treaties which, however, did not effect much, were signed with Spain in 1817 and with Belgium in 1818. He persuaded Spain and Portugal to submit to the mediation of the powers their dispute with regard to the frontier near Elvas, and at the congress at Aix-la-Chapelle he, with Wellington and Canning, represented Great Britain, and concurred in Wellington's opinion that France might now be evacuated by the allied forces. He brought about the conclusion of treaties between the allied powers and France for a pacific arrangement of their respective interests, and between the allied powers alone for measures of defence in case any new revolution should break out in France. Both treaties were signed in November 1818. His influence with continental statesmen was at its height, and with the czar he now corresponded direct on affairs of state. His enemies accuse him of personal vanity, and allege that, to stand well with sovereigns and to play an important part at congresses, he made himself the pliant servant of foreign despotism. He was certainly no friend to mere democracy or to nationality, but equally little was he a friend to despotism. He supported the monarchs of Europe in the interest of the peace of Europe.

In the following year peace was again disturbed by the revolution in Spain, followed by similar movements in Portugal, Naples, and Piedmont in 1820 and 1821. Castlereagh's policy was here in favour of non-intervention. He thought Great Britain's concern was only with the general peace, and that he thought more likely to suffer by the armed intervention of other powers than by the success of a domestic revolution. Still, his dissent from the Holy Alliance was not expressed with decision. He issued in April 1820 a circular to the allied courts, deprecating the Russian plan of mutual guarantee by the powers of their respective governments, and instructed his brother, Lord Stewart, to urge these views both at the congress of Troppau (20 Oct. 1820) and at Laybach, whither the congress was transferred in December. He thus remained neutral but unprotesting on the conclusion of the treaty of 2 Feb. 1821, by which Austria, Prussia, and Russia undertook to restore the authority of the king of Naples in his dominions; he regarded the matter as too remote to concern Great Britain. It was, however, apparent from this time that the close union which he had laboured so successfully to maintain among the powers in 1815 had passed away with the dangers that called it forth. His speech on 21 Feb. 1822 in the House of Commons, in which he defended and explained this divergence, was the last he made on foreign affairs, though there is a later and detailed exposition of his policy in his instructions to the Duke of Wellington as the British representative at the congress of Vienna, dated 6 July 1822 (GLEIG, *Life of Wellington*, ii. 129), and it may fairly be said that, though Castlereagh began the new foreign policy of England which Canning developed, his reputation is bound up with the concert of Europe as it stood between 1813 and 1820.

The strain of so many years of continued responsibility and toil was now telling on the health of Lord Londonderry, as he had become by his father's death on 11 April 1821. At the foreign office he was most assiduous, writing nearly all despatches with his own hand.

The labour of leading the House of Commons was in itself heavy, and after Lord Sidmouth's retirement from office in 1821 he also undertook the duty of superintending the home office, as he had done for Lord Liverpool early in 1809. Throughout June and July of 1822 his mind was visibly overwrought, and he suffered also acutely from gout. His usually neat handwriting was hardly legible; he forgot appointments. It was remarked in the House of Commons that he denied all knowledge of a document which was actually lying before him. On 9 Aug. he had an audience of the king, at which the king was so struck with his manner that he recommended him to consult a physician. Later in the same day the Duke of Wellington thought his case so serious that he wrote privately to Dr. Charles Bankhead [see under BANKHEAD, JOHN], Lord Londonderry's physician, warning him to take precautions (GLEIG, *Life of Wellington*, iii. 118). Dr. Bankhead was summoned to St. James's Square, and advised Lord Londonderry to go down to his country seat, North Cray Place, Kent, and there, having caused his razors to be removed, he remained in attendance. Lord Londonderry's mind continued affected, and on 12 Aug. he cut his throat with a penknife in his dressing-room, and died almost immediately. His death profoundly affected the public. After the inquest, at which a verdict of unsound mind was returned, his body was buried in Westminster Abbey on 20 Aug. between the graves of Pitt and Fox. There were some scandalous demonstrations when the hearse reached the abbey doors, but in the main the expression of public grief was unanimous. He had no children, and was succeeded in the title by his half-brother, Charles William, lord Stewart. His widow died on 12 Feb. 1829, and eight days later was buried beside her husband in Westminster Abbey.

Few men have taken part in so many important events as did Lord Castlereagh in the quarter of a century that covers his public career; few men have been the victims of such constant and intense unpopularity. Yet the services which he rendered to his country and to Europe were signal. He bore a large part, and often the principal part, in crushing the Irish rebellion of 1798, in effecting the parliamentary union of Great Britain and Ireland, in initiating and in continuing the war in the Peninsula, in combining the great powers of Europe against Napoleon, and in resettling the affairs of Europe at Vienna. In manner he was cold; 'as for my friend Lord Castlereagh,' writes Lord Cornwallis, 'he is so cold that nothing can warm him' (*Correspondence*, iii. 506). This made him many social enemies, especially in Dublin in 1800, and to the end of his life it was a characteristic trait. 'Just and passionless' was Caulaincourt's description of him. He came in turn into collision with almost every party; he had his own way almost always, and was rewarded by being equally feared and hated. He was in collision with the Irish patriots on the union, with the Irish protestants on emancipation, with the whigs on the continuance of the war, with the radicals on popular rights and repressions, with the French legitimists when he was prepared to negotiate with Napoleon in 1814 without first pressing for his abdication, with the Holy Alliance at the time of the congress of Troppau. Even the English tory party looked somewhat askance on a statesman who was not an Englishman himself and was a self-made man. In domestic affairs it must be owned that Castlereagh's repressive system was outworn, and that many of the measures which he supported if he did not originate them, whatever might be said of them in the crisis of the war, were unjustifiable in time of peace. But there must be set to his credit his general comprehension of the strategic principles on which alone Napoleon could be combated, the knowledge of character and of war shown in his selection of Wellington for the Peninsular command, and his steady support of him in Portugal, and the moderation and wise disinterestedness, when, as almost the arbiter of Europe in 1815, he brought about a fairly durable settlement, and at least averted further war. He was no orator, though the stress of circumstances during the debates of 1798 and 1800 made him a fair speaker and a ready debater. His speeches were long, and he had a tendency to be tedious and confused, to mix metaphors, and to fall into indiscreet phrases, such as his well-known 'ignorant impatience of taxation' uttered in 1816; yet he 'never spoke ill,' was sensible and well informed, and could not be daunted or put down. In person he was tall and handsome, and was much admired; his manners were exquisitely and unfailingly courteous; his dress, like his personal bearing, was plain and simple. He spoke French slowly but correctly, and in dealing with kings and ministers possessed an invaluable combination of courtier-like suavity and invincible resolution. Constantly it happened that his strong will and unflinching courage dominated the cabinet (Lord Aberdeen to Bishop Wilberforce, *Life of S. Wilberforce*, ed. 1888, p. 236), and as he

was indifferent alike to unpopularity or the reverse, his influence on the English history of the first twenty years of the century was greater even than it would seem to be on the surface. He was always calm and unruffled, punctual in his work, accumulating no arrears. He was neither guilty of nepotism in his appointments nor of corruption, though the expenses of his position exceeded his official salary and appointments, and trenched on a private income never very large. He was religious and charitable, a patron of letters, and one of the founders of the Dublin Gaelic Society; but his knowledge outside his public work was, owing to his exceedingly busy life, very scanty.

His portrait was painted by Sir Thomas Lawrence, and is engraved in the edition of his correspondence published in 1848, and there is also a half-length in the National Portrait Gallery.

[The principal authority for Lord Londonderry's life is his Correspondence, collected by his brother Charles, and published in twelve volumes in 1848–53, with a memoir. Sir Archibald Alison also had access to the family papers in preparing his unduly laudatory Lives of Lord Castlereagh and Sir Charles Stewart, 1861. For other information see Cornwallis's Correspondence; Burghersh's Memoir of the War of 1814; Wilson's Diary; Stanhope's Life of Pitt; Twiss's Life of Eldon; Lord Colchester's Diaries; Yonge's Life of Lord Liverpool; Seeley's Life and Times of Stein; Life of William Wilberforce. For instances of savage attack on him see Byron's Poetical Works, ed. 1855, epigram ii. 406, Dedication to Don Juan v. 275, 276, Preface to cantos 6, 7, and 8, vi. 78. For depreciatory criticism, Brougham's notice of him in Statesmen of George III, and Greville's character of him in Memoirs, 1st ser. i. 53; Scott gives an instance of his humanity in contrast to Blücher's cruelty, which he witnessed in 1815, Lockhart's Scott, iii. 371; and there is a curious anecdote of his courtesy in the Autobiography of Wolfe Tone, ii. 5.] J. A. H.

STEWART, Sir ROBERT PRESCOTT (1825–1894), musician, born at Dublin on 16 Dec. 1825, was son of Charles Stewart, librarian of the King's Inn, Dublin. He was musically educated in the school attached to Christ Church Cathedral, of which church he became organist in 1844. He was also appointed in the same year organist to Trinity College, and in 1852 to St. Patrick's Cathedral, where he also was a vicar-choral. In 1846 Stewart became conductor of the Dublin University Choral Society, which presented him with his robes and a jewelled bâton when he graduated doctor of music in 1851. Ten years later he was created professor of music in Dublin University. In 1872 he declined an invitation to represent Ireland at the peace festival at Boston, U.S.A. In the same year he became professor of theory at the Royal Irish Academy of Music, and was knighted by Earl Spencer. In 1873 he was appointed conductor of the Dublin Philharmonic. He died at Dublin on 24 March 1894. He married, first, in 1846, Mary Anne, daughter of Peter Browne of Rahurs, Castlebar. She died on 7 Aug. 1887. Stewart married, secondly, on 9 Aug. 1888, Marie, daughter of Joseph Wheeler of Westlands, Queenstown.

Stewart was a remarkable organist and extemporiser, while his memory is said to have been phenomenal. His compositions, many of which gained prizes, are numerous, the most popular being his glees and church music. In 1870 an ode by Stewart was given at the Birmingham festival. The list of his published works includes a number of cantatas, songs, and organ music. Stewart delivered many series of lectures, including one on bagpipes, on which he was an acknowledged authority. To him belongs the credit of requiring candidates at Dublin for musical degrees to pass a literary test, an example followed some years later at Oxford and Cambridge. He was editor of the Irish 'Church Hymnal' (1876).

A portrait, painted by Sir T. A. Jones, belongs to the Royal Irish Academy of Music, and a statue was erected on Leinster Lawn, Dublin.

[Art. by Dr. J. C. Culwick in Musical News, 31 March and 12 May 1894; Brit. Mus. Biogr. 1897; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, passim; manuscript life by O. J. Vignolles.] R. H. L.

STEWART, WALTER (*d.* 1177), steward of Malcolm IV. [See under ROBERT II, king of Scotland.]

STEWART, WALTER, EARL OF ATHOLL (*d.* 1437), was the second son of King Robert II [q. v.], by his second wife, Euphemia Ross. Robert III [q. v.], Robert Stewart, first duke of Albany [q. v.], and Alexander Stewart, earl of Buchan [q. v.], were his half-brothers. Another son of King Robert II, named Walter, by his first wife, was still alive in July 1362, so that possibly the second Walter was born subsequently to this; but in any case as early as 19 Oct. 1378 he married Margaret, only daughter and heiress of Sir David de Barclay, lord of Brechin, with whom he obtained the estate and also the title of lord of Brechin (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* pp. 146, 147, quoted in BURNET's Preface to the *Exchequer Rolls*, vol. iv. p. clx). On 15 Nov. 1391 he had a safe-conduct to go to England with

thirty attendants (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, 1357–1509, No. 431), and he had similar safe-conducts on 5 Dec. 1391 (*ib.* No. 433), 10 Jan. 1402–3 (*ib.* No. 627), and 8 June 1404, in the last instance that he might make a pilgrimage to the shrine of Thomas of Canterbury (*ib.* No. 656). In 1398 and 1400 he received a hundred marks as keeper of Edinburgh Castle (*Exchequer Rolls*, iii. 437, 487). He had a charter of the earldom of Caithness, on the resignation of his niece Euphemia, countess palatine of Strathearn, and is so designated in July 1402 (*ib.* iii. 545). In charters of 20 Oct. 1416 and 22 Aug. 1421 he is also mentioned as tutor of Malise, earl of Strathearn [q. v.] (*Hist. MSS.* 7th Rep. p. 706). In the safe-conduct of 8 June 1404 he is designated Earl of Atholl and Caithness, the earldom of Atholl having been previously vested in his father, Robert II. On 22 Sept. 1409 he received from the regent Albany a grant of the barony of Cortachy in Forfarshire. He took a leading part in the movement for the return of James I to Scotland in 1424; was a conservator for Scotland of the truce with England, signed 28 March (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, 1357–1509, No. 949); and at the same time gave surety in twelve hundred marks that his son David would remain a hostage in England for King James's ransom (*ib.* No. 950). He was also one of the jury which after the king's return condemned Murdac Stewart, second duke of Albany [q. v.] On 22 July 1427 he had a grant of the earldom of Strathearn for life (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* i. No. 93), and on 15 May 1430 he resigned the earldom of Caithness in favour of his son Alexander. In 1437 he engaged in the plot for the assassination of James I, in order that his grandson, Sir Robert Stewart, chamberlain to the king, might succeed to the crown. It was successful so far as the king's assassination was concerned; but the cruel deed in the Blackfriars monastery, on 20 Feb., was approved of by few except those immediately concerned in it. Atholl was captured by the Earl of Angus, and, along with the other conspirators, was put to death in April 1437 after enduring unspeakable tortures. He affirmed that although he had been made aware of the conspiracy, he had used every endeavour to persuade his grandson against it, and believed that he had succeeded. Before execution he was placed on a pillory, and, in bitter mockery of his supposed purpose, his head was encircled with a red-hot iron crown, on which was inscribed 'The king of traitors.' By his wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir David de Barclay, he had two sons: David, who seems to have died before him in England, leaving a son, Sir Robert, conspirator with his grandfather; and Alan, in whose favour his father resigned the earldom of Caithness in 1430, and who was killed by Donald Balloch in 1431, leaving no issue.

[Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, vols. iii–iv.; Cal. Documents relating to Scotland, 1357–1509; Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot. vol. i.; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood).] T. F. H.

STEWART or **STUART**, **WALTER**, first Lord Blantyre (*d.* 1617), was son of Sir John Stewart of Minto (*d.* 1583), provost of Glasgow, by his second wife, Margaret, second daughter of James Stewart of Cardonald. The family descended from Sir Thomas Stewart (*d.* 1500), third son of Sir Thomas Stewart of Dalswinton and Garlies, progenitor of the earls of Galloway, who received from his father the lands of Minto, Sinlaws, and Merbottle, Roxburghshire, on 2 Nov. 1476. The elder Sir Thomas's eldest son, Sir John Stewart of Minto, was killed at the battle of Flodden in 1513, and his second son, William Stewart (1479–1545) [q. v.], was bishop of Aberdeen.

Walter (the great-grandson of Sir John who fell at Flodden) was educated with the young king, James VI, under George Buchanan (Crawford, *Officers of State*, p. 393). He was designated prior of Blantyre in 1580, when he was nominated a gentleman of the bedchamber. On 28 Jan. 1580–1581 he, also as prior of Blantyre, subscribed the second confession of faith (Calderwood, *History*, iii. 501). On 14 Nov. 1582 he was sworn a member of the privy council and appointed keeper of the privy seal. On 29 July 1583 he received a grant of the lands of Calderhall (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1580–93, No. 589), and on 3 Nov. 1587 of the lands and barony of Glasgow (*ib.* No. 1406). On 28 May 1593 he was chosen an extraordinary lord of session; in January 1595–6 he was appointed one of the commissioners of the treasury, known as octavians; and on 6 March 1595–6 he was promoted to the office of lord high treasurer, when he resigned the privy seal. In the same year he went to the west of Scotland to superintend the preparations for an expedition against Cantyre and the isles. On 18 Jan. 1598–9 he received a charter of the barony of Blantyre, Wrightslands, and Cardonald. For interfering on behalf of Robert Bruce in regard to a pension which Bruce had from the abbacy of Arbroath—or rather for interfering to prevent injustice to Bruce—he so incurred the displeasure of the king that, although the lords asserted that he had

acted quite legally, the king not only ordered him into ward in the castle of Edinburgh, but desired him to demit the office of treasurer. He refused to do so until the king paid what he owed him; but, after being sent a prisoner to Inverness, he finally demitted his office on 17 April (CALDERWOOD, v. 733; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 549). After doing so he was, however, released, and on 11 March 1600 an act was passed recognising his long and faithful services (*ib.* vi. 92). In 1604 he was appointed one of the commissioners for the treaty of union between England and Scotland; and on 20 June 1605 he signed the letter commanding the Aberdeen assembly to dissolve (CALDERWOOD, vi. 281). On 10 July 1606 he was created a peer by the title of Lord Blantyre, and the same year he was appointed one of four delegates to reason with the imprisoned ministers and bring them to submission (*ib.* p. 375). He was an assessor at the trial, 12 Aug. 1608, of George Sprott [q. v.], for concealment of the Gowrie conspiracy, and also an assessor at the trial of Lord Balmerino, 4 March 1609. He was reconstituted an extraordinary lord of session, 13 Jan. 1610, and on 15 Nov. of the same year he was appointed an assessor of the treasury. He died on 8 March 1617. By his wife, Nichola (*d.* 1614), daughter of Sir James Somerville of Cambusnethan, he had three sons: William (*d.* 1638), who succeeded him as second Lord Blantyre, and was grandfather of Alexander Stewart, the fifth lord [q. v.]; Sir James, who fought a duel with Sir George Wharton at Islington on 8 Nov. 1609, when both combatants were killed (see *Gent. Mag.* 1800, ii. 1019); Walter, a doctor of medicine and father of Frances Teresa Stewart (la belle Stuart) [see STUART], and a daughter Anne, married to John, eighth lord Abernethy of Salton.

[Reg. P. C. Scotl.; Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot. 1580-93 and 1593-1610; Calderwood's Hist. of Scotland; Crawfurd's Officers of State; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 213-14.] T. F. H.

STEWART, SIR WILLIAM (*d.* 1402), of Jedworth, sheriff of Teviotdale, was the son of John de Foresta, mentioned in a safe-conduct on 26 July 1368 (and descended from Sir John Stewart of Bonkyl, killed at Falkirk in 1298), by a daughter of Turnbull of Minto. A charter of the lands of Minto was granted by John Turnbull of Minto to Sir William Stewart his relative ('nepos') 8 Dec. 1390, and ratified by Robert III on 4 July 1390-1. The earls of Galloway trace their descent from this Sir William Stewart of Jedworth, and, on the ground that he is identical with Sir William Stewart of Castlemilk, they have been claimed as the representatives of the Darnley line since the death of Cardinal York in 1807 [see HENRY BENEDICT MARIA CLEMENT]; but that the two Sir William Stewarts are different persons is clearly proved by the fact that the mother of Sir William Stewart of Castlemilk was Janet Keith, and by irrefragable evidence of their deaths at widely different dates. Sir William Stewart of Castlemilk, who has been claimed as the father of Sir John Stewart of Jedworth, and who was a son of Alexander Stewart of Darnley, was killed at the siege of Orleans on 12 Feb. 1428-9.

Sir William Stewart of Jedworth is mentioned in 1390 as an auditor of customs (*Exchequer Rolls*, iii. 219), and also, a little later in the same year, as clerk of audit (*ib.* p. 236). On 1 Oct. 1397 he received a command from Robert III to appoint a day for the English commission to meet on the marches for the redress of grievances and negotiation of a truce (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, 1357-1509, No. 491), and in March 1398 he was named a deputy commissioner of the Scots to see to the observance of a truce agreed on until Michaelmas following (*ib.* No. 502). On 27 June of the same year he also received from Robert III a grant of a pension of forty marks annually for his life out of the customs of Edinburgh for loyalty and attachment (*Exchequer Rolls*, iii. 207). On 26 Oct. of the same year his name appears as a 'borow' of the Earl of Douglas for the bounds on the middle marches (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, 1357-1509, No. 570), Sir William of Castlemilk being mentioned in November as 'borow' of Douglas for the west marches (*ib.* No. 512). Having been taken prisoner at Homildon Hill on 14 Sept. 1402, Sir William Stewart of Jedworth was accused by Hotspur of treason for having broken his allegiance to the English king. Two successive juries acquitted him of the charge, but Hotspur summoned a third, from which he succeeded in wringing a verdict in accordance with his wishes, and Stewart, having been sentenced to the death of a traitor, was immediately executed with appropriate tortures, his four quarters being placed on the gates of York. He left a son, Sir John Stewart, who married Marion Stewart, heiress of Garlies.

[Cal. Documents relating to Scotland, 1357-1509; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, vol. iii.; Andrew Stuart's Genealogical Hist. of the Stewarts; Wynton's Chron.; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood).] T. F. H.

STEWART, WILLIAM (1479-1545), bishop of Aberdeen, was the second son of Sir Thomas Stewart of Minto, of the family of Garlies, by Isabel, second daughter of Sir

Walter Stewart of Arthurlie. His elder brother, Sir John Stewart of Minto, was killed at Flodden on 9 Sept. 1513 [see under STEWART or STUART, WALTER, first LORD BLANTYRE]. He was born in Glasgow in 1479, and educated at the university there, where he took the degree of B.A., being a determinant in 1494, and licentiate in the following year. In accordance with the custom of the period, he probably studied canon law and theology abroad. He was successively parson of Lochmaben, rector of Ayr, and prebendary of Glasgow; and in 1527 he was made dean of Glasgow. On 2 Oct. 1530 he was named lord high treasurer of Scotland, and at the same time he obtained the provostry of Lincluden. On 14 Nov. 1532 he was elected bishop of Aberdeen. On 3 March 1533-4 he left Scotland as principal ambassador, with a large company of attendants, to treat of a peace with England (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 17), and he returned, after a satisfactory embassy, on 3 July (*ib.* p. 18). On 5 Aug. he left on an embassy to France to treat regarding a marriage between James V and Marie de Bourbon (*ib.*) He resigned the treasurership in 1537, and died on 17 April 1545. According to the 'Album Amicorum Collegii Regii Aberdonensis' (*Fasti Aberd.* p. 533), Bishop Stewart built the library of King's College, Aberdeen, and furnished it with a number of books, and also built the jewel- or charter-house, as well as the vestry or chapter-house.

[Keith's Scottish Bishops; Crawfurd's Officers of State; Diurnal of Occurrents in the Bannatyne Club; Fasti Aberdonenses in the Spalding Club; Turnbull's Pref. to Hector Boece (Rolls Ser.)]

T. F. H.

STEWART, WILLIAM (1481?-1550?), Scots chronicler and verse-writer, born about 1481, was great-grandson of one of the illegitimate sons of Alexander Stewart, earl of Buchan [q. v.], and was thus descended from Robert II, king of Scotland. He was educated like his namesake, William Stewart (1479-1545) [q. v.] (afterwards bishop of Aberdeen), at St. Andrews, where apparently he was a determinant in 1499, and first of the licentiates in 1501. He was destined for the church, and possibly some of the minor preferments assigned to the future bishop were really held by the chronicler. Before 1526 he became a frequenter of the court, and the treasurer's accounts in that and the succeeding years contain entries of various payments and presents to him from James V; in 1527 he held a pension of 20*l.* which was doubled before 1530. The last entry referring to him occurs in 1541, and he was dead before 1560.

Sir David Lyndsay, writing in 1530, mentions Stewart among the poets of James V's court, and John Rolland [q. v.], in his prologue to the 'Seven Sages' (1560), classes him with John Bellenden [q. v.] and Bishop Andrew Durie (*d.* 1558) among his 'masters.' The collections of George Bannatyne (1545-1608?) [q. v.] and Sir Richard Maitland, lord Lethington [q. v.], contain several poems ascribed to Stewart, but only one, beginning 'This hinder nicht, neir by the hour of nyne,' is inscribed with his name. But he had probably written much verse, which has been lost, before 1528, when he was commissioned by James V to prepare a metrical version of the history of Hector Boece [q. v.] This work had been published in Latin at Paris in 1527, and James requested Bellenden to translate it into Scots prose and Stewart into Scots verse. Bellenden's version appeared in 1536, but Stewart's, which was begun in 1531, remained in manuscript until 1858, when it was published in three volumes in the Rolls Series. It was edited by William Barclay Turnbull [q. v.] from a unique manuscript which, after being in the possession of Hew Craufurd of Cloverhill, Bishop Moore, and George I, was presented by the last-named to Cambridge University library (Kk. ii. 16). Stewart's style is rugged and ungrammatical, but his translation contains some graphic descriptions. He shows an acquaintance with the works of John Mair or Major, Froissart, and Fordun, and he made some notable additions to Boece's original—for example in the account of the siege of Perth by the Danes in 1041, in which he introduces Macbeth and Banquo (TURNBULL, pref. pp. xvi-xxiii). Stewart's account is fuller than that of Boece. Holinshed, who is usually supposed to have been Shakespeare's authority, is far more meagre than either of his predecessors (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. xi. 321-2).

[Turnbull's Preface to his edition in Rolls Ser.; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, vols. xv-xvi.; Sir David Lyndsay's Works, ed. Chalmers, i. 286; Rolland's Seven Sages, 1560.] A. F. P.

STEWART, SIR WILLIAM (*d.* 1588) of Monkton, was the third son of Andrew Stewart, second lord Ochiltree [q. v.], by Agnes, daughter of John Cunningham of Caprington. Captain James Stewart of Bothwellmuir (afterwards Earl of Arran) [q. v.] was his elder brother. After the raid of Ruthven in 1582, Arran left his followers under Sir William when he went alone to Ruthven Castle, and they were routed by the Earl of Mar, Sir William being hurt and mutilated of two fingers (CALDERWOOD, iii.

637; Moysie, *Memoirs*, p. 37). Afterwards he was captured and sent a prisoner to Stirling Castle (*ib.* p. 38), but was released on 25 Oct. on condition that he should remain within the sheriffdom of Ayr (*ib.* p. 41). After the fall of Arran in 1586 he was taken prisoner by Lord Hamilton and sent to Edinburgh, but was there set at liberty (*ib.* p. 56). On 26 March 1587 he was sent to treat of a renewal of the league with France (Calderwood, iv. 612); and on his return he accused the master of Gray of having endeavoured to obtain a knowledge of the letters with which he had been entrusted to France, of having trafficked with France and Spain for the subversion of religion, and of having consented to the death of Queen Mary. Both were thereupon committed to ward in the castle of Edinburgh, but after further hearing of the case Stewart was set at liberty, the master being found guilty (*ib.* p. 613; Moysie, *Memoirs*, p. 63; Spotiswood, ii. 373). In May 1588 he was commissioned to pursue John, lord Maxwell [q. v.], and, after capturing him in a cave on 5 June, obtained the surrender of the castle of Lochmaben on the 9th, when the captain, David, brother of Lord Maxwell, was hanged, with five of his men, before the castle gate (Calderwood, iv. 678; Spotiswood, ii. 384; Moysie, p. 68). On 10 July 1588 he had a controversy, in the king's presence, with Francis Stewart Hepburn, fifth earl of Bothwell [q. v.], when each gave the other the lie; and, after the king crossed the Forth a brawl occurred on 30 July between them in the High Street of Edinburgh. Sir William stabbed one of Bothwell's followers, whereupon he was attacked by Bothwell, and, after being stabbed with a rapier, fled to a hollow cellar in the Blackfriars Wynd, where he was despatched (30 July 1588).

[Histories by Calderwood and Spotiswood; David Moysie's Memoirs and Sir James Melville's Memoirs in the Bannatyne Club.]

T. F. H.

STEWART, Sir WILLIAM (*fl.* 1575–1603) of Houston, soldier and diplomatist, was, according to De Thou, an illegitimate son of some Scottish noble (Chéruel, *Marie Stuart*, p. 100), but Douglas and others make him to be the younger son of Thomas Stewart of Galston by Isabel Henderson, his wife (Duncan Stewart, *Genealogy of the Royal Family*). Tytler, David Laing, and others confuse him with Sir William Stewart of Monkton (*d.* 1588) [q. v.] and with Sir William Stewart of Caverstoun, who was captain of Dumbarton castle from 1580 to 1585. According to Calderwood (iv. 448), Sir William of Houston 'was, as is constantly reported, first a cloutter of old shoes. He went to the Low Countries first as a soldier, then as a captain, and last as a colonel.' He is probably the 'William Stewart, servant to Lady Lennox,' who was reported (13 Oct. 1572) to be passing through Berwick prepared to give Burghley certain information (which he afterwards did give) regarding the proceedings of Du Croc in Scotland (*Cal. State Papers*, For.) He was certainly the Mr. William Stewart who despatched to Burghley from the Low Countries news of military affairs in the summer of 1575, and wrote from Rotterdam in the October of that year that he had received a commission from the Prince of Orange to serve with three hundred Scots, and therefore craved license to transport pikes and corslets from England, as he doubted if arms could be purchased at reasonable prices in his own country. In 1579–80 Colonel Stewart, who was for some time quartered at Brussels, had under his command eight companies (Renon de France, *Troubles*, ii. 512, iii. 382). Great efforts were now being made by the Spaniards, in conjunction with Mary Stuart, to entice or bribe the Scots to abandon the service of the Dutch or to betray their fortresses. Balfour was reported to be already wavering; and Stewart, who was said to be much under the influence of Mary's ambassador at Paris (April 1580), was ' to be sounded.' The queen herself wrote (October 1581) to urge her Scottish friends to withdraw, and in particular promised Colonel Stewart a good pension in Scotland (*Cal. State Papers*, Spanish, iii. 27, 184). He had meanwhile married a Flemish wife, the widow of the Count of Manderscheit (Lettenhove, *Les Huguenots*, vi. 147). There is no evidence that Stewart accepted the bribe referred to, but within twelve months he made his appearance in Scotland, having for some reason forfeited his wife's dowry, and was acting contrary to expectation with the English and anti-catholic party which came into power after the Ruthven raid. He was appointed one of the commissioners at the general assembly of the kirk in 1582, and captain of the king's guard. In the following April he was sent with John Colville [q. v.] on an embassy to England, where he was well received by Queen Elizabeth, who presented him with a valuable chain. His object was to cement the friendship with England, and to procure, if possible, a large sum of money for James. Mauvissière, in his disgust, described him as 'ung pauvre aventurier escossois,' and discovered in him a passion for money-making. Some divergence in his policy from that of his colleague, Colville, soon made itself felt, and

on his return to Scotland the colonel, who enjoyed the confidence of the king, became his chief instrument in effecting the counter-revolution which released James from the control of the Ruthven raiders, and brought back James Stewart, earl of Arran. The earl and the colonel, notwithstanding some jealousy between them, now governed the king and country, and incurred the fierce hostility of the church. Stewart was made a member of the privy council, and (July 1583) received a grant of the priory of Pittenweem. As captain of the guard he vigorously supported the king, besieged and captured the Earl of Gowrie [see RUTHVEN, WILLIAM, first EARL OF GOWRIE], at Dundee, brought him to his trial at Edinburgh, helped to frustrate the attempt of the insurgent lords at Stirling, April 1584, and held Lord Maxwell in check on the south.

Fontenay reported to Mary Stuart that James, according to the king's own account, valued Stewart simply as a fighting man, and had said that the colonel, though devoid of intelligence or gift of speech, was a brave and faithful servant. On one occasion Stewart had forgotten himself, and the king brought him to his knees by threatening to reduce him to the *coquin et bélitre* that he once was. Stewart, however, as the king must have soon discovered, possessed considerable diplomatic skill. At this moment he was bent on recovering his Flemish wife's property. He got the king to write on his behalf to Philip II, and he himself sent letters through Fontenay and Mary to Parma and Guise, as well as to the king of Spain; and he even induced Elizabeth to request as a favour from Mary Stuart that she should herself intercede for him with Parma, which Mary did on 13 May 1585 (LABANOFF). Fontenay told Nau that Stewart would be on Mary's side, if not from good will, at least from self-interest: 'this and money rule all the Scots nobles' (*Hatfield MSS.* 15 Aug. 1584).

In November 1585 there occurred another *coup d'état* on the part of the banished lords; and with the help of John, lord Maxwell and earl of Morton [q. v.], who from personal reasons had momentarily joined their party, they made the king a prisoner at Stirling. The Earl of Arran was dismissed; the colonel lost his office of captain of the guard, and was given into the custody of Maxwell, who took him to Dumfries. Stewart quickly accommodated himself to the change of circumstances, made friends with Maxwell, reappeared for a short time at court to the disgust of the church party, and slipped away or was dismissed to the continent with a secret mission from James. He first appeared in Denmark, where he added the Danish king to the list of royal suppliants for the restoration of his wife's dowry; and in December 1586 he was in Paris closeted with Mendoza, to whom he explained that he came as a secret agent from the catholic earls, who were resolved with the aid of Spain to free the king from the hands of the English faction, to secure liberty of conscience for catholics, and finally to restore Scotland to the Roman church. To carry out this enterprise, said Stewart (and in this he was supported by the assurances of another catholic agent, Robert Bruce), it would only be necessary to kill four of the hostile lords—Angus, Boyd, Hamilton, and Mar. In return for aid they offered to molest the queen of England. 'Stewart,' wrote Mendoza to Philip, 'is a catholic himself although a politique.' It is not surprising after this to learn that the colonel was in great credit with Parma, and had at last recovered his wife's possessions. In the same year he was again in Denmark, busy apparently with James's matrimonial projects.

On his return to Scotland on the eve of the armada, Stewart found the king was no longer willing to give countenance to his Spanish intrigues; but Stewart, now bent on claiming from the Dutch the arrears of pay which he declared to be due to him for his former military services, persuaded the king to grant him letters of marque to enable him to extort forcible compensation from the Dutch merchants. The States-General, indignant at the audacity of these proceedings, sent envoys to Scotland with instructions to pass through London on their way. They were stopped by Elizabeth, who undertook to bring James to reason if they would leave the matter in her hands. Thus baffled, the Dutch despatched De Voecht and De Warck on a second mission direct to Leith, where they landed 17 May 1589. The result of the conferences which they held with James and his councillors, partly in the presence of Stewart, was not satisfactory to the Dutch, and a few years later they were compelled to pay to the colonel a large sum of money. No sooner had the envoys re-embarked than Stewart set sail for Aberdeen to join the earl marischal and others who were to complete the king's marriage with the Princess Anne. After many delays and adventures he finally commanded the six ships commissioned to bring back both king and queen from Denmark. His zeal in this matter raised him higher than ever in the king's favour. He became once more a member of the privy council, and in the summer of

1590 was sent as ambassador to the princes of Germany. On his return he was rewarded for his great services to the king in foreign nations with a gift of ten thousand merks and a further grant of lands (*Privy Council Reg.* 12 Jan. 1591). A cloud passed over him for a moment in 1592, when he was warded in the castle of Edinburgh on suspicion of being concerned in one of the mad freaks of Bothwell; but in the following year he was entrusted with an embassy to the Low Countries, having instructions to form an evangelic alliance against the jesuits. He now received a grant of the lands of Houston, and was knighted on the occasion of the baptism of Prince Henry. In December 1594 Sir William Stewart of Houston went again as ambassador to the Low Countries, where he requested a loan of cavalry and infantry to fight against the catholic rebel earls. Two years later he was granted a commission as the king's lieutenant for the Isles and Highlands to establish the royal authority in Kintyre; in 1598 he was once more in Denmark, soliciting the king's goodwill in the prospect of James's accession to the English throne; and in the same year he was one of the 'gentlemen adventurers' who were appointed, at their own cost, to plant policy and civilisation in the hitherto most barbarous Isle of Lewis.

Stewart had meanwhile married, for a second time, a widow, Isabella Hepburn, the lady Pitfirrane, the daughter of Patrick Hepburn of Wauchton, 'not without suspicion of the murder of her former husband,' adds Calderwood (iv. 448). The suspicion may fix approximately the date of the marriage. For in 1585 the laird of Pitfirrane, provost of Edinburgh, having given offence to the clergy, the brethren commended the wrong to God, and 'within a few years after,' adds Calderwood, he was found fallen out of a window of his own house of Pitfirrane. 'Whether he threw himself out of a melancholious despair, casting himself, or by the violence of unkind guests ludgit within,' remarks James Melville, 'God knows' (*Diary*, p. 151). Stewart survived this marriage some eighteen years or more, dying between 1603 and 1606.

By Lady Pitfirrane Stewart had a daughter Anne, born 5 June 1595, and an only son Frederick, in whose favour the lands and baronies of the priory of Pittenweem were erected into a temporal lordship by act of parliament in 1606. Frederick was created a peer, under the title of Lord Pittenweem, on 26 Jan. 1609, but died childless on 16 Dec. 1625 (G. E. C[okayne], *Complete Peerage*, s. v. 'Pittenweem').

[Calderwood's History, iii. 714, iv. 422–50; Tytler, viii. 77, 97, 153, 198, ix. 19, 320; Hatfield MSS. (Hist. Comm.), iii. 52, 57, iv. 600, &c.; Cal. State Papers, Spanish, iii. 26, 183, 458, 471, 488, 681; Border Papers, i. 1583–1588; Hamilton Papers, ii. 649, 697, 703; Privy Council, Scotl. 1583–1606; Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.; Colville's Letters (Bannatyne Club); Douglas's Peerage; Meteren's Hist. des Pays-Bas, p. 310; Manuscript Reports and Papers relating to the affairs of Colonel Stewart, the embassy of De Voecht, &c., from the public archives at The Hague, now in course of publication by the Scottish History Society.] T. G. L.

STEWART, Sir WILLIAM, first Viscount Mountjoy (1653–1692), only son of Sir Alexander Stewart, was born six weeks after the death of his father, who fell fighting against Cromwell at Dunbar on 3 Sept. 1653. His grandfather, Sir William Stewart (*d.* 1662), was an undertaker for the plantation of Ulster, sat in the Irish parliament for co. Donegal, 1613–15, was created a baronet on 2 May 1623, and served with distinction against the Irish rebels, 1641–2 [cf. art. Stewart, Sir Robert]. The grandson was heir to much property in Donegal and Tyrone, and his wardship was given in 1660 to Sir Arthur Forbes, created earl of Granard, who had married his mother. In 1662 he succeeded his grandfather as second baronet. In 1675 he was appointed a commissioner for managing claims under the acts of settlement and explanation by protestant officers who served before 5 June 1649. In 1678 he was made *custos rotulorum* of co. Donegal. Although his father had been a presbyterian, the son was somewhat active against the ministers of that persuasion (Reid, *Hist. of Irish Presbyterians*, ed. Killen, ii. 339). By patent dated 19 March 1682–3 he was created Baron of Ramelton and Viscount Mountjoy, and on 9 May 1684 was made master-general of the ordnance for life. He was also colonel of a regiment of foot and a privy councillor (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 14th Rep. App. vii. 358).

The accession of James II made no immediate difference in Mountjoy's position. Clarendon describes him as 'very industrious in the king's service' (*Clarendon and Rochester Correspondence*, i. 249), and recommends him to Evelyn and others as 'an encourager of ingenuity' (*ib.* p. 251). Mountjoy went to England in 1686, and Clarendon charged him to represent the pitiful state of arms and stores in Ireland. Among other things, the muskets were of many different bores (*ib.* p. 547). Mountjoy intended to return in two months, but was induced to volunteer for foreign service, much to the

disgust of Clarendon (*ib.* p. 407), who regarded him as a check on Tyrconnel's growing power [see TALBOT, RICHARD, *d.* 1691]. He was dangerously wounded at the capture of Buda by the imperialists on 2 Sept. 1686.

Returning to Ireland in 1687, Mountjoy was made a brigadier-general, with the pay of 497*l.* 10*s.* a year. Clarendon was gone, and Tyrconnel, as viceroy in his stead, was busy discharging protestant soldiers and replacing them by Roman catholic recruits. Mountjoy's regiment was quartered at Londonderry when William landed in Torbay. It had been less interfered with than others, and still consisted largely of protestants. Had it remained stationary, the famous siege might never have taken place; but Tyrconnel removed it to Dublin, to replace the Irish troops sent to help James in England. Londonderry was thus without a garrison at the critical moment. The anonymous letter to Lord Mount Alexander on 3 Dec. 1688 is now admitted to have been a hoax, but it put the protestants on their guard. Mountjoy was a tory of the passive obedience kind, and was inclined to put up with almost anything from his lawful king; but circumstances were too strong for him as for other protestants. On 7 Dec. the Londonderry apprentices, moved by an uncontrollable impulse, shut their gates against Lord Antrim's men. The graver citizens accepted the situation with many qualms, and invited Mountjoy's intercession in an apologetic letter (WITHEROW, *Derry and Enniskillen*, p. 39). The Roman catholics all left the town, and protestant guards were established.

As soon as the news reached Dublin, Tyrconnel burned his wig in a rage, and despatched Mountjoy and Robert Lundy [q. v.], with six companies, to the scene of action. Mountjoy halted at Omagh, and sent a message to Londonderry. Representatives of the citizens came to him at Raphoe, and afterwards the acting-governor, George Philips [q. v.], and others met him near St. Johnstown with full powers. They demanded a protestant garrison and a full pardon under the great seal. Mountjoy demurred, and it was not without some debate that he was admitted unattended within the walls. Philips resigned the governorship in his favour. On the 21st Mountjoy bound himself by articles with the town to procure a general pardon for the inhabitants of Ulster within fifteen days. Two companies only of his regiment—and these all, or nearly all, protestants—were to be admitted until after 1 March, and even then at least one half of the garrison were to be of the same religion. Mountjoy's two sons were to remain within the walls as hostages, and the two companies, if withdrawn, were to be replaced by armed citizens (*ib.* App. p. 3). The soldiers were then admitted, and Lundy became governor.

From Londonderry Mountjoy went to Newtown-Stewart, where delegates from Enniskillen met him. He told them that they were too weak to resist, and that they must receive a garrison and trust to the king's protection. Allen Cathcart 'sharply replied that he could not protect himself' (MCCARMICK, *Enniskillen*). Mountjoy, after some reflection, said he would go to Enniskillen himself, cautioning the inhabitants to shed no blood in the meantime. Before he could carry out his resolution he was summoned by Tyrconnel to Dublin.

As a trusted leader of the protestants, with some knowledge of war, Mountjoy was in Tyrconnel's way, and he persuaded him to go to France on 10 Jan. 1688-9 with Sir Stephen Rice [q. v.] Mountjoy refused to sail until Tyrconnel promised 'upon his word and honour' that no more levies should be made, no additional troops sent into Ulster, no more arms issued, and no fresh commissions signed until King James's pleasure should be known. Tyrconnel did everything that he had promised not to do. Mountjoy was commissioned to tell James that Ireland was untenable, and that the viceroy considered it so; while Rice had secret orders to denounce his colleague as a traitor. Tyrconnel's admirers considered this 'a wise and seasonable dissimulation' (*Jacobite Narrative*, ed. Gilbert, p. 43).

On his arrival at Paris Mountjoy was thrown into the Bastille. 'If your majesty,' wrote Avaux to Louis XIV, on 23 April 1689, 'had not ordered the arrest of Lord Mountjoy, and had allowed him to leave France, as the king of England wished, the latter would never have been master of Ireland, Lord Mountjoy having great power there throughout the whole north.' Mountjoy's life appointment as master of the ordnance was given to Justin Maccarthy, titular viscount Mountcashel [q. v.], and he was included in James's great act of attainder (7 May 1689) as not appearing in Ireland on the appointed day, although he was in the Bastille, and although he had gone to Paris by the viceroy's orders. After the battle of Newtown-Butler it was proposed to exchange him for Maccarthy, but the latter escaped. Ultimately, but not till 1692, Mountjoy was exchanged for Richard Hamilton [q. v.] He had had enough of passive obedience, joined William's army as a volunteer, and was killed at Steenkirk on 3 Aug. following.

Mountjoy married Mary Coote, daughter of the first Lord Colooney. By her he had several children, of whom the eldest son, William, succeeded him as second Viscount Mountjoy (see LODGE, *Peerage*, vi. 253–4). Clarendon, who was of the same political school, gives Mountjoy a high character (*Correspondence*, ii. 241, 251); and Avaux, who had no prejudices, calls him 'bon officier et homme d'esprit.'

[Lodge's Irish Peerage, ed. Archdall, vol. vi.; Lascelles's Liber Munerum Publicorum Hiberniæ; King's State of the Protestants under James II; Négociations de M. le Comte d'Avaux en Irlande; Burnet's Own Time; Macaulay's Hist. of England, chapters xii. and xix.]

R. B–L.

STEWART, SIR WILLIAM (1774–1827), lieutenant-general, born on 10 Jan. 1774, was second son of John, seventh earl of Galloway, by Anne, daughter of Sir James Dashwood, bart. Charles James Stewart [q. v.] was his younger brother. William received a commission as ensign in the 42nd foot on 8 March 1786, became lieutenant in the 67th foot on 14 Oct. 1787, and captain of an independent company on 24 Jan. 1791. In that year he went with Sir Robert Murray Keith [q. v.] to Vienna and to the congress of Sistova. His company was disbanded in December, and he was appointed to the 22nd foot on 31 Oct. 1792. He served with that regiment in the West Indies in 1793–4, and commanded a company in the grenadier battalion at the capture of Martinique and Guadaloupe. He was wounded in the unsuccessful attempt on Point-à-Pitre on 2 July 1794, when Guadaloupe had been recovered by the French. He returned to England in November, and obtained a majority in the 31st foot.

He was made lieutenant-colonel in the army and assistant adjutant-general to Lord Moira's corps on 14 Jan. 1795, and in June he served on the staff of the expedition to Quiberon. On 1 Sept. he was given command of the 67th foot, and went with it to San Domingo. He was commandant at Mole St. Nicholas, with the local rank of colonel, till it was handed over to Toussaint l'Ouverture in August 1798. Returning to Europe, he obtained leave to serve with the Austrian and Russian armies in the campaign of 1799, and was at the battle of Zurich.

It was probably what he saw of Croats and Tyrolese in this campaign that led him to propose, in concert with Colonel Coote Manningham, that there should be a corps of riflemen in the British army. The proposal was adopted, and an experimental 'corps of riflemen' was formed in January 1800 by detachments from fourteen regiments. This was brought into the line two years afterwards as the 95th, and eventually became the rifle brigade. Manningham was colonel and Stewart lieutenant-colonel of it, his commission being dated 25 Aug. 1800. The organisation and training of the corps fell to Stewart, for Manningham was equerry to the king. The standing orders show how much he was in advance of most soldiers of his time. Medals for good conduct and for valour, lectures, school, library, classification in shooting, and athletic exercises were among the means adopted to heighten the efficiency of the corps. He preferred Irish recruits, as 'perhaps, from being less spoiled and more hardy than British soldiers, better calculated for light troops.' Charles James Napier [q. v.] was a subaltern in the corps in 1802, and wrote of Stewart as open-hearted and honourable in the highest degree, but with much passion, much zeal, and not the least judgment (*Life and Opinions*, i. 25–9).

In August 1800 Stewart went with three companies of his rifles to Ferrol in Pulteney's expedition, and was dangerously wounded in the first skirmish. He commanded the troops which served as marines in the fleet sent to the Baltic in 1801. He was himself on board Nelson's flagship at Copenhagen, and wrote the best account of the battle (in CLARKE and MCARTHUR'S *Life of Nelson*. The journal on which it was based is in the *Cumloden Papers*). Nelson wrote of him to St. Vincent as 'the rising hope of our army,' and there was a cordial and lasting friendship between them. By Nelson's wish Stewart's first son was named Horatio. Stewart was included in the vote of thanks of parliament, and was made colonel from 2 April.

In 1804 he was appointed brigadier of volunteers in the eastern counties, and in 1805 he published 'Outlines of a Plan for the general Reform of the British Land Forces,' in which he recommended for general adoption many of the institutions which he had already introduced into his own corps. In December 1806 he took command of a brigade in Sicily, and three months afterwards went on to Egypt with Fraser's expedition. On 3 April he was sent to Rosetta with 2,500 men to avenge Wauchope's repulse. Though a most ardent soldier, he was afraid of responsibility; he wished that the command had devolved on some one else, and felt 'a sort of inward presentiment that matters would not go well.' In his first reconnaissance he received a bullet-wound in the arm. He invested the town and made batteries, but did not risk an assault. On the 21st the Turks

received reinforcements from Cairo, and cut to pieces a detachment of seven hundred men which he had placed at El Hamed, and he had to fight his way back to Alexandria, losing three hundred more on the road.

The expedition returned to Sicily in September, and Stewart was commandant of Syracuse till February 1809, when he came home. He had been promoted major-general on 25 April 1808, and on 31 Aug. 1809 he was made colonel of the 3rd battalion of the corps he had formed, the 95th rifles. He commanded the light brigade in the Walcheren expedition, but was invalided early in September.

In January 1810 he was sent to the Peninsula to command the British and Portuguese troops which were to form part of the garrison of Cadiz. He did well there, but was soon superseded in the chief command by Thomas Graham (afterwards Baron Lynedoch) [q. v.] In July he left Cadiz, and was appointed to the 2nd division of Wellington's army under Hill. He was present at Busaco, but could not obtain the medal, as he was not 'personally and particularly engaged.' In December Hill was invalided, and Stewart commanded his corps for a time, but his self-distrust led Wellington to send Beresford to take Hill's place.

In 1811, after Masséna's retreat, the 2nd division—still forming part of Beresford's corps—shared in the first siege of Badajoz, and bore the brunt of the battle of Albuera. The 1st brigade of it (Colborne's) was nearly destroyed there by a sudden attack of French lancers on its rear as it was advancing to charge the French infantry. According to Napier, this happened because 'Stewart, whose boiling courage generally overlaid his judgment, heedlessly led up in column of companies,' without waiting to deploy, as Colborne wished to do. But the charge was made by three deployed battalions (out of four), and, according to Sir Benjamin d'Urban, Beresford's quartermaster-general, Stewart's fault lay rather in rejecting Colborne's proposal to keep a wing of one regiment in column. There can be no doubt that his impetuosity had something to do with the result; but the urgency of the case and the mist which hid the French cavalry go far to excuse him. Beresford had nothing but praise for him in his despatch, and he was thanked by parliament. In July he went home on account of ill-health, and was employed in the eastern district.

In August 1812 he was again appointed to the army in the Peninsula, with the local rank of lieutenant-general. He joined on 6 Dec., and was given command of the 1st division. It comprised the brigade of guards, and a question of privilege soon arose, as he was not a guardsman. In April 1813 he was transferred to his old division, the 2nd. On 4 June he became lieutenant-general. At Vittoria he was on the right under Hill, who spoke highly of his conduct. He was included in the thanks of parliament, and was made K.B. on 11 Sept. When Soult tried to relieve Pampeluna, the 2nd division was guarding the passes near Maya, and was attacked on 25 July by three divisions of d'Erlon's corps, and forced back. Stewart reached the field late, having been at Elisondo with Hill, and reformed his line. Four Portuguese guns, which were moving by his order to the new position, stuck fast, and were taken by the French. Wellington referred with some asperity to the loss of these guns in a postscript to his despatch. Stewart took part in Hill's action at Buenza on the 30th, and next day he led the attack on the French rearguard at the Dona Maria pass. In this attack he was badly wounded, having been already slightly wounded on the 25th. He was present at the Nivelle, Nive, and Orthes, and had a prominent part in the combat of Aire and a minor part at Toulouse. He was popular with the men of his division, among whom he was known as 'auld grog Willie' on account of the extra allowances of rum which he authorised, and which Wellington made him pay for. For his services in the Peninsula he received the gold cross with two clasps, the Portuguese order of the Tower and Sword, and the Spanish order of San Fernando. On 2 Jan. 1815 (on the enlargement of the order of the Bath) he received the G.C.B.

Stewart had been M.P. for Saltash in 1795, and for Wigtonshire from 1796 onward, and on 24 June 1814 the speaker thanked him in his place, on behalf of the house, for his share in the victories of Vittoria and Orthes, and in the intermediate operations. He saw no further service. His health was broken by seventeen campaigns, in which he had received six wounds and four contusions, and in 1816 he resigned his seat in parliament. In July 1818 he was transferred to the colonelcy of the 1st battalion of what had then become the rifle brigade. He settled at Cumloden on the borders of Wigton and Kirkcudbrightshire, near the family seat. He died there on 7 Jan. 1827, and was buried at Minigaff. In 1804 he married Frances, daughter of the Hon. John Douglas (second son of the Earl of Morton), and he left one son, Horatio, a captain in the rifle brigade, and one daughter, Louisa.

[The Cumloden Papers, printed for private circulation in 1871, containing a memoir, with

extracts from his journals, and correspondence with Nelson and Wellington; Cope's Hist. of the Rifle Brigade; Verner's The first British Rifle Corps; Gent. Mag. 1827, i. 175; Royal Military Calendar, ii. 322; Wellington Despatches; Napier's War in the Peninsula; Beresford's Further Strictures on the War in the Peninsula, p. 159.] E. M. L.

STEWART-MACKENZIE, MARIA ELIZABETH FREDERICA, Lady Hood (1783–1862), eldest daughter and coheiress of Francis Mackenzie, earl of Seaforth, and Mary, daughter of Baptist Proby, dean of Lichfield, and brother of Lord Carysfort, was born at Tarnadale on 27 March 1783. She married, on 6 Nov. 1804, Sir Samuel Hood (1762–1814) [q.v.], vice-admiral of the white, whom she accompanied to the East Indies when he commanded on that station. He died on 24 Dec. 1814, and in the following year she succeeded to the family estates on the death of her father, and became the chieftainess of the clan Mackenzie. Scott, who refers to her as having 'the spirit of a chieftainess in every drop of her blood' (Lockhart, *Life of Scott*, ed. 1845, p. 306), devotes some lines to her in his poetical 'Farewell to Mackenzie,' as one

> Whom brief rolling moons in six changes have left
> Of thy husband and father and brothers bereft.

He also describes her 'as an enthusiastic highlander, and deep in all manner of northern tradition' (*Familiar Letters*, i. 142); and he doubtless profited not a little by the tales with which her memory was stored. On 21 May 1817 she married the Right Hon. James Alexander Stewart of Glasserton, elder son of Admiral Keith Stewart (*d.* 1795), who was third son of Alexander Stewart, sixth earl of Galloway. On his marriage he added the name Mackenzie to that of Stewart. He was M.P. for Ross and Cromarty from 1831 to 1837. From November 1837 till 1840 he was governor of Ceylon, and from 1840 to 1843 lord high commissioner of the Ionian Islands. He died at Southampton on 24 Sept. 1843. His widow died at Brahan Castle on 28 Nov. 1862. By her second husband she had three sons, of whom the eldest was Keith William Stewart-Mackenzie (1818–1880), and three daughters.

[Gent. Mag. 1862, ii. 379–80; Lockhart's Life of Scott; Sir Walter Scott's Familiar Letters, 1893.] T. F. H.

STICHIL, ROBERT de (*d.* 1274), bishop of Durham, whose name is probably derived from a village in Roxburghshire, was the son of a cleric, possibly William Scot or de Stichil, archdeacon of Worcester, whose election to the bishopric of Durham in 1226, two years after the death of Richard de Marisco [q.v.], was quashed by the pope as uncanonical, because it was not made 'per viam inspirationis,' but 'singulariter a singulis' (Graystanes, pp. 36–7). Robert was a monk of Durham, and originally of insubordinate character. He was actually about to apostatise, when he was turned back by a voice in the minster. He then reformed, studied the scriptures 'ad miraculum,' and became prior of Finchale. He is described by the Lanercost chronicler as 'vir prudentiæ secularis et scientiæ admodum tenuis, genere nullus, sed pietatis operibus refertus' (*Chron. Lanerc.* p. 70); and in 'Flores Historiarum' (p. 455) as 'elegans, discretus, et commendabilis.' On the death of Walter de Kirkham, Robert, for whom his friend the sacrist, Henry de Horncaster, afterwards prior of Coldingham, had secretly procured a papal dispensation, was elected bishop of Durham on 30 Sept. 1260, being the first member of the convent to attain that dignity. He received the temporalities on 5 (or 28) Dec., and was consecrated at Southwell on 13 Feb. 1261 by Godfrey de Ludham, archbishop of York. He gave the monks thirteen hundred acres of woodland, and assisted them in making the church of Howden collegiate; but in December 1272 he quarrelled with them as to the provision to be made for his friend Hugh de Darlington, on resigning the priorate, and he specially complained that they did not 'profess' in his presence, as in other cathedral monasteries. During the vacancy in January 1273 the bishop appointed a layman, William Whitby, constable of Durham, to be custodian of the convent; but he eventually yielded to the monks' protests on this point. In 1274 he attended the council of Lyons, received leave from Gregory X to retire (or, possibly, to resign his see), and died two days after leaving Lyons (4 Aug.) at 'Arbipeyllis,' i.e. l'Arbresle (department of Rhône), and was buried in the neighbouring Benedictine monastery of Savigny (reading Savinyacense, for Wharton's Sayacense, and Raine's Saninyacense), his heart being conveyed to Durham. His seal is engraved by Surtees (vol. i. pl. ii. 2).

In January 1272–3 Bishop Stichil founded a hospital at Greatham, near Stockton, out of the manor of that place, which had been forfeited by Peter de Montfort the younger after the battle of Lewes, and, having been at first granted to Thomas de Clare, was successfully claimed by the bishop in right of his palatinate. The forfeiture, however, is not mentioned in his charter, nor in that

which he appears to have obtained from Peter to guard against any possible defect. This hospital, originally for forty poor brethren, survived the Reformation, but the number was reduced to thirteen in 1610. The buildings were entirely renovated by John William Egerton, earl of Bridgewater, who held the mastership 1785–1823. The charters, statutes, &c., are printed by Surtees, Hutchinson, and Dugdale (*Monast.* ed. Ellis, vi. 689–90). The seal, which really belongs to Stephen Payn, dean of Exeter 1415–1419, is figured by Hutchinson.

[All the facts, unless otherwise stated, are given by Graystanes, Hist. Dun. Scriptt. Tres, ed. Raine, pp. 45–56. See also Surtees's Durham, i. xxix, xxx, iii. 134–8, and 389; Hutchinson's Durham, i. 214–23, and iii. 91–103; Ann. Monast. ii. 117, iii. 383, iv. 465; Chron. de Lanercost. p. 96.] H. E. D. B.

STIGAND (*d.* 1072), archbishop of Canterbury, was almost certainly the priest of that name who was appointed in 1020 to the church built by Canute [q. v.] at Assandun, probably Ashington in Essex, to commemorate his victory there (*A.-S. Chron.* sub an., Canterbury; FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, i. 473). He was chaplain to Canute and Harold Harefoot, and the chief counsellor of Canute's widow, Emma [q. v.] Florence of Worcester, under 1038, says that he was appointed to the see of Elmham, but lost it because Grimketel, bishop of the South-Saxons, or of Selsey, offered more money for it, and held it along with Selsey; Stigand, however, was reinstated and held the South-Saxon see, and obtained the see of Elmham for his brother Æthelmær (FLOR. WIG. i. 193, followed by WILL. MALM. *Gesta Pontificum*, p. 150). There is some confusion in this account, which probably combines changes that happened some years apart. This much, however, seems certain, that Stigand was appointed to Elmham in 1038, and lost it before he was consecrated, that he obtained it again, and was consecrated to it in 1043 (*A.-S. Chron.* sub an., Abingdon). In that year he lost it again, for as Queen Emma's adviser he shared in her disgrace [see under EMMA]. He was reinstated in 1044, and received the bishopric of Winchester in 1047. Edward the Confessor employed him in 1051 during his quarrel with Earl Godwine, with whom Stigand was in sympathy [see under GODWIN or GODWINE]. He is said to have advised and agreed to the king's appointment of Duke William as his successor (WILLIAM OF POITIERS, p. 129; the story of the appointment probably refers to a promise made by Edward in 1051). On Earl Godwine's return in 1052 he was engaged in the negotiations between him and the king; and Robert of Jumièges [q. v.], the archbishop of Canterbury, having fled and being outlawed, Stigand was appointed to succeed him. The appointment was uncanonical, and the pope ordered the restitution of Robert. While Stigand was acknowledged in all civil matters, his ecclesiastical position was regarded as bad even in England; bishops avoided receiving consecration from him, and even his friend Earl Harold (afterwards king) chose to have the minster that he built at Waltham dedicated in 1060 by the archbishop of York rather than by him (*De Inventione Crucis*, c. 16, where the twelfth-century writer describes the see of Canterbury as vacant in 1060; see also FLOR. WIG. ann. 1062, 1070, and WILL. MALM. *Gesta Regum*, vol. ii. c. 199). He is said to have been cited and excommunicated by five successive popes (*Norman Conquest*, ii. 607), and the schismatical position in which his appointment placed England was evidently urged by the messengers of the Norman duke to Alexander II in 1066, while the injury that it did to Robert is said to have been one of the causes of William's wrath against the English (WILLIAM OF POITIERS, pp. 121–3; HEN. HUNT. p. 199). Stigand made his case worse by retaining the see of Winchester together with that of Canterbury, and he is also said to have held several abbeys, and to have obtained and disposed of church preferments simoniacally (*Gesta Pontificum*, pp. 35, 36, where his ill-doings may be exaggerated, but he certainly held the abbey of Gloucester, *Ecclesiastical Documents*, p. 16, Camden Soc., and for a short time, Ely, *Historia Eliensis*, p. 220; as to other alleged cases, see *Norman Conquest*, iii. 643). For six years he used the pall that Robert had left behind him. In 1058, however, he received a pall from Benedict X, evidently in consequence of a request of Earl Harold, and he then consecrated two English bishops. In 1059 Benedict was declared uncanonical and was deposed, so that Stigand's position was rendered even worse than before. The legates sent to England by Alexander in 1062 seem to have published the papal condemnation of him, and Wulfstan went for consecration to the see of Worcester to Aldred [q. v.], archbishop of York (GREEN, *Conquest of England*, pp. 580–1). He did not dedicate Westminster. He was present at the death of the Confessor, and expressed to Harold his disbelief in the king's visions (*Vita Ædwardi*, p. 431). Norman writers assert that he crowned Harold (WILLIAM OF POITIERS, p. 121; ORDERIC, p. 492; the *Bayeux Tapestry*, so also the author of the

De Inventione, c. 20) on 6 Jan. 1066; but Florence of Worcester (sub an.) says that Harold was crowned by Aldred, which from Harold's conduct in 1060 seems far more probable (*Norman Conquest*, iii. 616–22).

After the defeat and death of Harold, Stigand joined in electing Edgar Atheling [q. v.] to succeed him, but met the Conqueror at Wallingford, and submitted to him (William of Poitiers, p. 141). The story of his leading the men of Kent to meet William in arms and forcing him to confirm their privileges is a mere fable (Thorn, col. 1786), and so, too, is the assertion that he refused to crown William (Will. Newb. vol. i. c. 1), who was crowned by Aldred, Stigand taking part in the ceremony. Against his will he accompanied William to Normandy in 1067, and was received honourably at the churches and monasteries of the duchy. On his return he consecrated Remigius of Fécamp to the see of Dorchester (*Norman Conquest*, iv. 132; Gir. Cambr. ed. Dimock, vii. 151). Though this seemed to indicate that his position was stronger, the king must have determined to displace him. No credence is to be given to the statement that he engaged in a widespread revolt (*Gesta Abbatum S. Albani*, i. 45). When, at William's request, the papal legates visited England in 1070, they cited Stigand before them on 11 April. Various charges, including perjuries and homicides, were made against him, and he was condemned on three counts—for usurpation of the archbishopric in the lifetime of Robert and using his pall, for receiving his pall from a schismatical pope, and for holding the see of Winchester in plurality (Orderic, p. 516; Flor. Wig. sub an.) He appealed to the good faith of the king, who had at least treated him as though he acknowledged his claim, but was deprived of both his sees, and placed by the king in custody at Winchester (see *Norman Conquest*, iv. 333), where he remained until his death. Unless he escaped, was retaken and again committed to prison (*ib. n.* 2), which is improbable, he could not, as is alleged (*Historia Eliensis*, p. 227), have been one of the companions of Hereward in the Isle of Ely in 1071.

Part at least of Stigand's property was left to him. William of Malmesbury relates that he received only a small sum from the treasury, and would spend nothing of his own upon himself; that Queen Edith or Eadgyth (*d.* 1075) [q. v.] and others of his friends tried to persuade him to dress and live more comfortably, and that he swore that he had no means, but that after his death it was discovered that he had a buried treasure, and that a key was found round his neck that opened a case containing a list of his moneys and deeds (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 37; cf. Gerv. Cant. ii. 363). He appears to have died in 1072 (*Annales de Wintonia* sub an.), his obit being 22 Feb. (Stubbs). He was honourably buried in the cathedral abbey of St. Swithun, Winchester. He was covetous and unscrupulous. He is said to have wrongfully held lands belonging to the monasteries of Ely (*Historia Eliensis*, p. 220) and Abingdon (*Chronicon de Abingdon*, i. 462). On the other hand, he gave rich gifts to Ely (u. s), to Winchester a large cross with the figures of St. Mary and St. John with drapery of gold and silver, bought with money that he received from Queen Emma (*Annales de Wintonia*, an. 1047), and to St. Augustine's, Canterbury, among many other benefits, a large cross covered with silver (Gervase, i. 70; Thorn, col. 1785).

[Authorities cited in text.] W. H.

STILL, JOHN (1543?–1608), bishop of Bath and Wells, and reputed author of 'Gammer Gurton's Needle,' was only son of William Still of Grantham, where he was born about 1543. He matriculated as a pensioner of Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1559, graduated B.A. in 1561–2, M.A. in 1565, B.D. in 1570, and D.D. in 1575. From 1562 to 1572 he was fellow of the college, having taken holy orders. He remained an active member of the university for more than thirty years, and at an early period acquired a reputation for learning. He came to know Gabriel Harvey and Edmund Spenser, the former an undergraduate of Christ's (from 1561) and the latter of Pembroke Hall. Harvey credited him with being 'an excellent philosopher, a reasonable good historian, a learned divine, and a wise man' (Harvey, *Works*). Sir John Harington [q.v.] benefited by his instruction, and wrote that Still had given him 'some helpes, more hopes, all encouragements in my best studies: to whom I never came but I grew more religious, and from whom I never went but I parted better instructed. . . . His breeding was from his childhood in good literature and partly in musique. . . . I hold him a rare man for preaching, for arguing, for learning, for lyving: I could only wish that in all these he would make lesse use of logique and more of rhetoricke' (*Nugæ Antiquæ*).

Church preferment was Still's ambition, and he was not disappointed. On 20 Oct. 1570, after failing to obtain the rectory of St. Martin Outwich, London, from the Merchant Taylors' Company, he was admitted

Margaret preacher in the university, and two months later was nominated Margaret professor of divinity in the place of the puritan Thomas Cartwright. Still had already signed a letter to the chancellor urging that Cartwright's alleged heterodoxy might be dealt with leniently, but he soon proved himself a stalwart supporter of the established church and a relentless foe to nonconformity. Archbishop Parker noticed him favourably, and on 30 July 1571 collated him to the rectory of Hadleigh, Suffolk. There he married a parishioner's daughter, and superintended the education of two youths, John Boys [q. v.] and John Overall [q. v.], who attracted him by their promise. Both became scholars of repute. For Hadleigh he always maintained a great affection, leaving on his death 50*l.* to buy clothing for the aged poor of the village. On 4 Nov. 1572 Still was appointed joint dean of Bocking with Dr. Thomas Watts, and at the same period became chaplain to the primate. On 18 July 1573 he was nominated vicar of East Markham, Nottinghamshire, and in the same year canon of the seventh stall at Westminster, succeeding, as in the Cambridge professorship, one who had been deprived for nonconformity (Thomas Aldridge). On accepting the Westminster canonry he resigned his professorship at Cambridge. On 15 Nov. following he was recommended to Lord Burghley for the vacant deanery of Norwich, and Archbishop Parker, his patron, then wrote of him by way of testimonial: 'I took him, although so young [he was thirty], to be more mortified than others of forty or fifty.'

Still was recalled to Cambridge next year to become (fourteenth) master of St. John's College. The election took place on 14 July 1574, after a vote in his favour by a majority of the fellows. He was admitted a week later. His rule was chiefly notable for his refusal to countenance puritan practices and his economical management of the college finances. His skill as 'a disputer' on theological topics rose so high that 'the learned'st were even afraid to dispute with him' (Harington). He acted as vice-chancellor for the year beginning 4 Nov. 1575, and on 6 March 1576–7 became archdeacon of Sudbury. On 30 May 1577 he was transferred from the mastership of St. John's to that of Trinity College; there he pursued with prudence and integrity the same policy as at St. John's. In 1578, when the contemplated diet at Schmalkald for the discussion of differences between protestants and catholics was under consideration in England, Still was chosen as delegate for Cambridge to uphold the protestant cause (Harington). A few years later he drew up, conjointly with William Fulke [q. v.], answers to the propositions of one Shales, about the authority of the fathers 'as lately renewed in the writings of the Jesuits' (*Cal. State Papers*).

Ecclesiastical affairs compelled him to spend much time out of Cambridge. He preached the Latin sermon before the convocation of the Canterbury province on 5 Feb. 1588–9, and was straightway elected prolocutor. In November 1592 he was chosen vice-chancellor of Cambridge for a second time. Next month officers of the court applied to him as vice-chancellor to provide an English comedy for the queen's amusement, owing to professional players' inability to keep their engagements on account of the plague which prevailed in London. Still replied that it might be possible to provide a Latin play, but 'Englishe comedies, for that wee never used any, wee presentlie have none; to make or translate one in such shortness of time wee shall not be able' (Collier, *Annals of the Stage*, ii. 293). Before his year of office as vice-chancellor ended he was appointed bishop of Bath and Wells. The *congé d'élire* was dated 16 Jan. 1592–3, and he was consecrated on 11 Feb. He thenceforth resided in his diocese, and confined himself to the discharge of his episcopal functions. In November 1597 he made proposals in convocation for the better keeping of parish registers (Strype, *Whitgift*, p. 510). He again attended convocation in March 1603–4. He died at the palace at Wells, 26 Feb. 1607–8, and was buried in his cathedral on 4 April. A fine alabaster monument erected by his eldest son, Nathaniel, and containing a recumbent statue of the bishop in canonical attire, now stands in the north aisle. It was engraved by G. Hollis from a drawing by J. Buckler, F.S.A. The Latin inscription was by William Camden. By his will, which was dated 4 Feb. 1607–8, he left, among other charitable bequests, 500*l.* to Bishop Bubwith's hospital at Wells and one hundred marks for new buildings at Trinity.

Still married, in 1574, his first wife, Anne, daughter of Thomas Alabaster of Hadleigh. By her he had five daughters and four sons. Of the latter, Nathaniel (*b.* 1579) was fellow of Trinity, and John (*b.* 1588) graduated M.A. from the same place. His second wife, whom he married after he became bishop, was Jane, daughter of Sir John Horner of Cloford, Somerset. By her he had a son Thomas (*b.* 1596?)

Portraits of Still are extant in the episcopal palace at Wells, and in the master's

lodge at Trinity College, Cambridge. The latter was engraved at George Steevens's expense in 1789 by J. Jones, after a drawing by Silvester Harding. A second engraving was by Henry Meyer (cf. *Cat. Third Loan Exhibition* at South Kensington, No. 637).

The serious-minded Still has been generally but erroneously claimed as the author of the boisterously merry comedy 'Gammer Gurton's Needle.' This play was published in 1575 under the title of 'A Ryght Pythy, Pleasaunt, and Merie Comedie: Intytuld Gammer Gurton's Nedle: Played on Stage not longe ago in Christes Colledge in Cambridge. Made by Mr. S. Master of Art' (London, 4to, by Thomas Colwell). It has been vaguely argued that the piece was written somewhere about 1563, on the ground that a play called 'Dyccon of Bedlam' (not now extant) was, according to the 'Stationers' Register,' licensed for publication to Thomas Colwell, the publisher of 'Gammer Gurton's Needle,' in 1563; and that 'Diccon the Bedlam' (a half-witted itinerant beggar) is a leading character in the extant comedy. But the sobriquet was at the period not uncommonly applied to any half-imbecile mendicant, and in itself offers no proof of the two plays' identity. 'Mr. S. Master of Art,' the author of 'Gammer Gurton's Needle,' was first identified with Still by Isaac Reed in 1782 in his edition of Baker's 'Biographia Dramatica.' Reed's main argument was that Still was the only M.A. of Christ's College whose name began with S at the requisite period. This statement is inaccurate. There seems no doubt that the author of the play was William Stevenson, born at Hunwick, in Durham, who matriculated as a sizar at Christ's College, Cambridge, in Nov. 1546 (B.A. 1549–50, M.A. 1553, and B.D. 1560); was fellow of the college 1551–4 and 1559–61; was ordained deacon in London in 1552; became prebendary of Durham 1560–1, and died in the course of 1575. In 1559–60, according to the books of Christ's College, five shillings was 'spent at Mr. Stevenson's plaie,' which may be safely identified with 'Gammer Gurton's Needle.' That play was thus first published in the year of its author's death. (See art. by Mr. Henry Bradley in Gayley's *Representative English Comedies*, i. 197 sq.) A play was again performed at Christ's College in 1560, when 20*s.* was spent on the scaffold, but nothing further is known of the piece.

In his lifetime the comedy was not assigned to Still, who manifested no interest in the English drama. The only contemporary references to the question of authorship are indeterminate, but they do not point in Still's direction. During the Martin Mar-Prelate controversy of 1588–90 the puritan assailants of the bishops recorded a valueless rumour that 'Gammer Gurton's Needle' was from the pen of their arch foe John Bridges (*d.* 1618), then dean of Salisbury [q. v.] 'Martin Mar-Prelate' addresses Bridges in his 'Epistle' thus: 'Your first book was a proper Enterlude called "Gammer Gurton's Needle," but I thinke that this trifle, which sheweth the author to haue had some witte and invention in him, was none of your doing: because your bookes seeme to proceede from the braynes of a woodcocke, as having neither wit nor learning.' In 'Martin Mar-Prelate's Epitome' (1589) there are two passing references to the play, and to one is appended a marginal note to the effect that Bridges 'made' it, 'as they say.' Bridges was a graduate of Pembroke Hall, of which he was fellow from 1566, and on no pretence could 'Mr. S.' do duty for his initials.

A study of the play itself throws no light on its authorship, which is now satisfactorily determined. Its wit is coarse, homely, and boisterous. The main theme is the loss of a needle by Gammer Gurton, a village housewife, while she is engaged in mending her husband's breeches. The plot turns on the search for the needle and the suspicion of theft which falls in turn on each of the members of Gammer Gurton's household and of her gossiping neighbours. The *dénouement* is reached, after much horse-play, when the needle is found by painful experience by Hodge himself in that part of his breeches on which his wife had been exercising her skill. The whole is written in rhyming doggerel, and most of the characters speak in rustic dialect. The only literary feature is a spirited drinking-song, at the opening of the second act, beginning 'Back and side go bare, go bare;' it is adapted, with very slight changes, from a popular song of far earlier date (cf. Skelton's *Works*, ed. Dyce; Bell, *Songs from the Dramatists*). Historically the piece is of interest as the second extant attempt at comedy in the language—Udall's 'Ralph Roister Doister' being the first—and the first extant play known to have been performed in an English university, while it amply illustrates the phase of merriment which most forcibly appealed to sixteenth-century society. The play was reprinted in 1661; in 'The Ancient British Drama' (1810), edited by Sir Walter Scott, vol. i. pp. 100–31; and again in Dodsley's 'Old Plays,' ed. Hazlitt, iii. 163 seq. (cf. *The Authorship of 'Gammer Gurton's Needle,'* by Charles H. Ross, in *Modern Language Notes*, vii. No. 6, Baltimore, June 1892).

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 467–9; Pref. to Gammer Gurton's Needle in Dodsley's Old Plays, iii. 165–9; Pigot's Hadleigh; Baker's Hist. of St. John's College, Cambridge, ed. Mayor, i. 168–72; Cussans's Bishops of Bath and Wells; Strype's Works; Harington's Nugæ Antiquæ, i. 135; Warton's English Poetry; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 829; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24487, ff. 33–7.] S. L.

STILLINGFLEET, BENJAMIN (1702–1771), naturalist and dilettante, was born in Norfolk in 1702. His father, EDWARD STILLINGFLEET (1660?–1708), eldest son of Edward Stillingfleet, bishop of Worcester [q. v.], was a Lady Margaret scholar of St. John's College, Cambridge (graduating B.A. in 1682, M.A. in 1685, and M.D. in 1692). He was elected F.R.S. in 1688, and Gresham professor of physic. Subsequently he practised as a doctor at King's Lynn, married against the bishop's wishes, got into debt, and further offended his father by his Jacobite opinions; but, on his taking orders, the bishop obtained for him the rectory of Newington Butts, which he exchanged in 1698 for the rectory of Wood Norton and Swanton, Norfolk (cf. BAKER, *Hist. of St. John's College, Cambridge*, ed. Mayor, ii. 702). On the bishop's death in 1699, however, he left nothing to his son, and accordingly, on the death of the latter in 1708, his widow was in straitened circumstances. Besides Benjamin, she had three daughters, of whom the eldest, Elizabeth, afterwards married John Locker [q. v.], and she herself afterwards married a Mr. Dunch.

Benjamin was educated first at Norwich school, from which he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, as a sub-sizar in 1720, by the advice of Bentley, then master, who had been Bishop Stillingfleet's domestic chaplain. He distinguished himself both in classics and in mathematics, and was chosen scholar in 1723, graduating B.A. in the same year. To this year also belongs his first extant work, 'A Poetical Epistle to a Friend,' printed in the 'Poetical Magazine' for 1764, and in his 'Select Works' (1811). In 1724 he settled at Felbrig, Norfolk, as tutor to Ashe-Windham's only son William, then seven years old, whose mother was a niece of Bishop Stillingfleet. Here Stillingfleet remained for fourteen years, having the entire charge of the boy's education until his coming of age, when he addressed to him an excellent letter of advice (*Literary Life*, pp. 20–64). In 1726 Stillingfleet was disappointed of a fellowship at his college; the failure was attributed to the influence of Bentley, who is reported to have said that 'it was a pity a gentleman of Mr. Stillingfleet's parts should be buried within the walls of a college.' Though acknowledging his scholarship, Stillingfleet after this bore a grudge against Bentley, which is evinced both in his 'Essay on Conversation' and in his unpublished notes on Bentley's edition of Milton. At Felbrig Stillingfleet became ardently attached to Miss Alice Barnes, granddaughter of Dr. Beck, rector of North Repps and Felbrig, and sister of the Rev. Edward Barnes, who succeeded Dr. Beck; but, after ten years' courtship, she married a richer man named Russel, and Ashe-Windham, to salve the poor tutor's wounded affections, sent him abroad with his pupil in 1737. Before leaving England probably, Stillingfleet wrote the mathematical *jeu d'esprit* published in 1738, under the pseudonym of Irenæus Krantzovius, as 'Some Thoughts concerning Happiness.'

In Italy and Switzerland the travellers made the acquaintance of Robert Price of Foxley, Herefordshire, the father of Sir Uvedale Price [q. v.]; Richard Aldworth (afterwards Neville) [q. v.], the father of the first Lord Braybrooke; Lord Haddington; his brother, the Hon. George Baillie; and Dr. Dampier, an Eton master (afterwards dean of Durham), and father of Thomas Dampier [q. v.], bishop of Ely. These friends established at Geneva a 'common room' where they read and acted plays and pantomimes, forestalling Garrick in adopting the 'natural' manner and 'improving' 'Macbeth' by substituting magicians for the witches. Stillingfleet acted as 'director of the scenes and machinist,' and, in conjunction with Price, managed the orchestra and composed the airs for the pantomimes. In 1741, in company with Dr. Richard Pococke [q. v.], the party explored the Mer de Glace in the valley of Chamounix. The ascent was described in 'An Account of the Glacieres or Ice Alps in Savoy' (London, 1744, 4to), in which Stillingfleet collaborated with Windham and Price.

In 1743 they returned to England, and Stillingfleet received a pension of a hundred pounds a year from Ashe-Windham until the death of the latter in 1749, when it was continued by his son. He lived mainly in a house in Panton Square, which was rented jointly by William Windham and Price, paying visits to Aldworth Neville at Stanlake in Berkshire, and to his friend Robert Marsham at Stratton in Norfolk. At this period Stillingfleet devoted himself largely to the study of Homer, Plato, and Aristotle, and meditated a reply to Locke on the Understanding, he having espoused Hutcheson's views of ideal beauty as against

Locke's denial of innate ideas. He then made preparations for a critical edition of 'Paradise Lost.' His material he entrusted to his friend Dr. Dampier, but Newton's proposals for his edition under the patronage of Pulteney, earl of Bath, prevented its publication. Dr. Dampier's son, the bishop of Ely, however, communicated Stillingfleet's notes to Henry John Todd [q. v.], who made use of them in his edition of 1801. The original manuscript is interleaved in a copy of Bentley's edition of 1723, now in the library of the British Museum, with which is bound up Stillingfleet's unpublished 'Monody to the Memory of Lord Henry Spencer.'

In 1746 Price married a sister of Lord Barrington, and they persuaded Stillingfleet to make his chief home with them at Foxley, though to maintain his independence he insisted on living in a neighbouring cottage. In 1748 he contributed to Dodsley's 'Collection' 'An Essay on Conversation,' which Dr. Doran styles (*A Lady of the Last Century*, p. 296) his contribution 'towards the social reform commenced by Johnson, Miss Mulso (Mrs. Chapone), and Mrs. Montagu. . . . It rings with echoes of Pope, and lays down some very excellent rules that, implicitly followed, would make conversation impossible.' The poem, which consists of about three hundred rhyming couplets, is addressed to Windham. It was about this time that Mrs. Agmondesham Vesey began at Bath those evening assemblies for rational conversation without card-playing in which she was rivalled by Mrs. Elizabeth Montagu [q. v.], and to which the name 'Blue Stocking' or 'Bas Bleu' afterwards attached. There seems little doubt that this nickname arose from the grey or blue worsted stockings that Stillingfleet habitually wore at these assemblies, which his conversation tended more than anything else to enliven (cf. Boswell, *Life of Johnson*, chap. lxxiii.; D'Arblay, *Memoirs of Dr. Burney*, ii, 262–3; and see art. Montagu, Elizabeth).

His health being delicate and his eyes becoming subject to inflammation, Stillingfleet, who had refused several offers of travelling tutorships, began to devote himself first to field sports, then to gardening, and then to botany, beginning this last study with the works of Gerard, Parkinson, and Ray, consulting Theophrastus and Dioscorides in the original; and, probably through his friend Robert Marsham, making the acquaintance between 1750 and 1755 of the Linnæan system, of which he became one of the earliest defenders. He was also a proficient performer on the violoncello, and his intercourse with Price kept up his interest in music. In 'The Letters of Mrs. Montagu' (1813, vol. iv.), is one from Stillingfleet, dated 1757 or 1758, giving an account of the early days of Malvern as a watering-place.

In 1759 Stillingfleet published 'Miscellaneous Tracts relating to Natural History, Husbandry, and Physick; translated from the Latin, with Notes,' being six essays from Linnæus's 'Amœnitates Academicæ,' with a preface of thirty pages and 'Observations on Grasses' by the translator. This preface has been styled 'the first fundamental treatise on the principles of' Linnæus published in England, so that the issue of this work 'may be considered as the æra of the establishment of Linnæan botany in England' (Archdeacon Coxe, *Life of Stillingfleet*, p. 123). With his friend Price, Stillingfleet made occasional tours, and the journal of one in Wales undertaken in 1759, and printed in Coxe's 'Life' (pp. 126-50), to some extent anticipates such 'tours in search of the picturesque' as those of William Gilpin [q. v.]

In February 1760 he wrote the drama of 'Moses and Zipporah,' intended to be set as an oratorio by his friend, John Christopher Smith [q. v.], the pupil and successor of Handel, and, probably about the same time, those of 'Joseph,' 'David and Bathsheba,' and 'Medea,' two acts of the latter being actually set, though abandoned as too horrible for the stage. These dramas were printed, but never published, only eighteen copies being struck off. 'Paradise Lost,' an oratorio, also set to music by Smith, was performed twice at Covent Garden during 1760, and published with a dedication to Mrs. Montagu, the whole edition of one thousand copies being sold for the author's benefit on the first night. In the same year was published 'The Honour and Dishonour of Agriculture,' translated from the Spanish (of Father Feijoo) 'by a farmer in Cheshire,' which is stated in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (ii. 336) to have been 'edited, if not translated,' by Stillingfleet, and it is noteworthy that Stillingfleet is stated by Sir James Edward Smith in Rees's 'Cyclopædia' to have directed William Hudson (1730?–1793) [q. v.] to the writings of Linnæus, and persuaded him to write his 'Flora Anglica' (1762).

In 1760 Lord Barrington, then secretary for war, at the instance of his brother-in-law Price, appointed Stillingfleet surveyor of the barracks in the Savoy, and the guard-room at the Tilt-yard, St. James's, and Kensington. This produced an income of

about 100*l.* a year, half of which he gave to the support of an orphan niece and a widowed sister. His poverty prevented his marrying Anne Scudamore of Kentchurch, Herefordshire, whose acquaintance he made in London somewhat late in life. In gratitude to Lord Barrington he dedicated to him 'The Calendar of Flora, Swedish and English, made in the year 1755,' the latter at Stratton, where he had been staying with Marsham. To this was added a similar calendar compiled from Theophrastus, and in the preface Stillingfleet suggests the scheme alluded to by Gray, who wrote in 1761: 'I have lately made an acquaintance with this philosopher [Stillingfleet], who lives in a garret in the winter, that he may support some near relations who depend upon him. He is always employed, consequently (according to my old maxim) always happy, always cheerful, and seems to me a worthy honest man. His present scheme is to send some persons, properly qualified, to reside a year or two in Attica, to make themselves acquainted with the climate, productions, and natural history of the country, that we may understand Aristotle, Theophrastus, &c., who have been heathen Greek to us for so many ages; and this he has got proposed to Lord Bute, no unlikely person to put it in execution, as he himself is a botanist' (Mason, *Memoirs ... of Gray*, iv. 70).

In 1761 Stillingfleet lost both his friends Robert Price and William Windham, the latter appointing him, in conjunction with Dr. Dampier and David Garrick, his executor, with the charge of his only son William Windham (1750–1812) [q.v.], afterwards the politician. This brought with it a slight addition to his income. In 1762 the second edition of the 'Miscellaneous Tracts' was published, with considerable enlargements, including 'The Calendar of Flora' and eleven plates to the 'Observations on Grasses,' drawn by Robert Price. Stillingfleet, who had tested several species of grasses in experimental plots at Foxley, in this work first proposed the English, or, as he termed them, 'trivial' names still used for our commoner species, and subsequently devoted several years to the collection of materials for a 'General History of Husbandry.' Towards this, six volumes of manuscript were found at his death, and published in the 'Select Works.'

His last published work was the anonymous 'Principles and Power of Harmony,' an analysis of and commentary on Tartini's 'Trattato di Musica' (Padua, 1754), which Dr. Burney, though ignorant of its authorship, characterises as 'an elegant, clear, and masterly performance' (*Present State of Music*, iii. 131). This was published in the year of his death, which took place at his lodgings over a saddler's in Piccadilly on 15 Dec. 1771. He was buried in St. James's, Piccadilly, where his grand-nephew, Edward Hawke Locker, erected a tablet to his memory. The same modesty which caused him to write of himself with a small 'i' made him order all his papers to be burnt; but Pennant, in his 'British Zoology' (vol. iv. pref.) and in his 'London' (3rd ed. p. 138), alludes to his having made an exception of some notes sent to himself.

A portrait of Stillingfleet by Zoffany, formerly in the possession of Edward Hawke Locker [q. v.], was engraved in mezzotint by Valentine Green in 1782, this engraving being copied on a smaller scale in 1810 by James Basire for Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (vol. ii.) and Coxe's 'Life.' Dr. Alexander Garden named the genus of euphorbiaceous plants *Stillingia* in his honour.

Of his works, the 'Thoughts concerning Happiness,' by Irenæus Krantzovius, London, 1738, 8vo, was reprinted in the 'Repository' (1790, vol. iii.), and was translated into French by H. A. Boulanger, as 'Traité Mathématique sur le Bonheur,' Paris, 1791. The 'Essay on Conversation,' in Dodsley's 'Collection,' London, 1748, was reprinted by Foulis, Glasgow, 1783, and in the 'Select Works of Benjamin Stillingfleet,' published by Coxe in 3 vols. in 1811. 'Some Thoughts occasioned by the late Earthquakes: a Poem,' London, 1750, which is very scarce, is also reprinted in the 'Select Works.' The 'Miscellaneous Tracts' went into a third edition in 1775, and a fourth in 1791, and are partly included in the 'Select Works,' the 'Observations on Grasses' being supplemented by Professor Thomas Martyn, and illustrated by sixteen plates by James Sowerby. 'A Discourse concerning the Irritability of some Flowers: a new Discovery, translated from the Italian [of Count Giov. dal Colvolo],' London, 1767, 8vo, is also in the 'Select Works.'

[Literary Life and Select Works of Benjamin Stillingfleet, by William Coxe, London, 1811, 3 vols. 8vo; Gent. Mag. 1776, xlvi. 162–4, and xlvii. 440; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes and Literary Illustrations; Fetis's Biographie des Musiciens; and the authorities above quoted.]

G. S. B.

STILLINGFLEET, EDWARD (1635–1699), bishop of Worcester, born on 17 April 1635 at Cranborne, Dorset, was the seventh son of Samuel Stillingfleet (of the ancient family of Stillingfleet of Stillingfleet, Yorkshire) by Susanna, daughter of Edward

Norris of Petworth. After early instruction from his parents he was sent to Cranborne grammar school, under Thomas Garden, and in 1648 to Ringwood, that he might procure one of the Lynne exhibitions. At Michaelmas 1649 he was admitted to St. John's College, Cambridge, and obtained a scholarship there on the Earl of Salisbury's nomination on 8 Nov. Immediately after graduating B.A. he was elected to a fellowship on 31 March 1653. He proceeded M.A. in 1656, and was incorporated at Oxford on 17 June 1677. In 1654 he went to reside with Sir Roger Burgoyne at Wroxhall, Warwickshire, and then became tutor to Mr. Pierrepoint at Nottingham. During this period he was ordained by Ralph Brownrig [q. v.], deprived bishop of Exeter, and wrote his first book, 'The Irenicum' (1659; 2nd ed. 1662), suggesting a compromise between the church and the presbyterians. This work, from which its author in later years dissented, took a prominent place among the writings of the 'Latitude-men' of the time. It regards the form of church government as immaterial, and as left undecided by the Apostles; but the argument is directed against nonconformity, which is regarded as indefensible. It shows clear traces of the influence of Hobbes. Burnet says that 'it took with many, but was cried out upon by others as an attempt against the church. Yet the argument was managed with so much learning and skill that none of either side ever undertook to answer it.'

In 1657 Stillingfleet received from Sir Robert Burgoyne the rectory of Sutton, and in 1659 he married Andrea, daughter of William Dobyns of Dumbleton (agreement dated 22 Feb. 1659, *Stillingfleet MSS.*) While at Sutton he wrote his 'Origines Sacræ' (1662), which would 'have been deservedly esteemed a most complete performance for one of more than twice his age' (Bentley's 'Life' in vol. i. of Stillingfleet's *Works*, 1710). This was an apologetic work on an historical basis, asserting the divine authority of the Scriptures. Bishop Robert Sanderson [q. v.] of Lincoln was greatly struck by it. When he saw Stillingfleet at a visitation he was astonished at his youth, and gave him a general license as preacher in his diocese on 16 Oct. 1662.

Similarly impressed by the learning of the 'Origines,' Bishop Humphrey Henchman [q. v.] requested the author to answer the jesuit account of the controversy between Laud and Fisher (Laud, *Labyrinth*). This he did in 'A Rational Account of the Grounds of the Protestant Religion; being a Vindication of the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury's "Relation of a Conference between him and John Fisher the Jesuit," from the Pretended Answer of T. C.,' London, 1664. This performance, of considerable acuteness and learning, gave him still wider fame, and shortly afterwards he was appointed preacher at the Rolls Chapel. In January 1665 he was appointed to the rectory of St. Andrew's, Holborn, which he held till 1689 (instituted 21 March 1665). He retained his preachership at the Rolls Chapel, and was also made reader of the Temple.

He now made the acquaintance of many eminent lawyers, and became the friend of Sir Matthew Hale and of Chief-justice Vaughan, whose funeral sermon he afterwards preached. On 9 Feb. 1667 he was collated to the prebend of Islington in St. Paul's Cathedral, which he exchanged for that of Newington on 11 Oct. 1672. On 21 April 1669 he became a 'canon in the twelfth prebend' in Canterbury Cathedral (Le Neve, *Fasti*, 1854, i. 61, ii. 402, 419); and he graduated B.D. at Cambridge in 1663, D.D. 1668. He soon became a popular London preacher. A petition to Bishop Henchman of London from the parishioners of St. Andrew's, Holborn (*Stillingfleet MSS.*), complains that he only 'vouchsafes' to preach, coming in late, when the reading of prayers is over. A sermon on the courageous text, 'Fools make a mock of sin,' preached before Charles II on 13 March 1667, was printed by the king's command. Having been made a royal chaplain (see *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1667–8, p. 335), Stillingfleet was once asked by Charles why he always read his sermon when preaching before him and used no notes elsewhere. He told the king that 'the awe of so noble an audience, where he saw nothing that was not greatly superior to him, but chiefly the seeing before him so great and wise a prince, made him afraid to trust himself.' Stillingfleet in his turn asked Charles why he always read his speeches 'when you can have none of the same reasons.' The king replied, 'I have asked them so often and for so much money that I am ashamed to look them in the face' (*Richardsoniana*, p. 89).

Pepys, who had known Stillingfleet at Cambridge, says, when he heard him preach at Whitehall on 23 April 1665, that 'he did make a most plain, honest, good, grave sermon, in the most unconcerned and easy, yet substantial manner that ever I heard in my life,' and that when he was presented to St. Andrew's, Holborn, 'the "bishops" of Canterbury, London, and another believed he is the ablest young man to preach the Gospel of any since the Apostles.' In 1666, on the fast day for the fire, he notes that when Stilling-

fleet preached before parliament there was no standing room.

Though now clearly in favour with the court, Stillingfleet remained on good terms with the nonconformists. He was a friend of Matthew Henry, attended the funeral of Fairclough (Wood, *Life and Times*, ed. A. Clark, iii. 23), and was requested by Charles II, as a moderate man, to argue with William Penn (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1668–9, p. 146). While he was still rector of Sutton he had given a home to one of the ejected ministers, and taken a large house, which he turned into a school, for another.

His literary and controversial activity was prodigious, and his books against the Socinians and Romanists were extremely popular. On 4 May 1677 he was made archdeacon of London, and on 16 Jan. 1678 dean of St. Paul's. He was also prolocutor of the lower house of the convocation of Canterbury. He was no less prolific as an antiquary than as a theologian. His treatise on the jurisdiction of the bishops in capital cases, published on the occasion of Danby's trial, was considered, says Burnet, to 'put an end to the controversy in the opinion of all impartial men' (*Hist. of his own Time*, 1753, ii. 93). Still more important was his elaborate work the 'Origines Britannicæ,' 1685, which was an acute historical investigation of the sources of British church history. His 'Discourse of the True Antiquity of London' (published after his death) shows him also an antiquary of wide learning. He was a great book collector, and formed a very large library of manuscripts and rare works.

At the time of the popish plot 'a manuscript against' him was examined by the committee of investigation (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. ii. 68), and it was said that there was an attempt to entrap and murder him. 'Thereupon on Sunday about forty persons for a guard waited on the doctor to church and home' (*ib.* 14th Rep. App. iv. 108).

During the reign of James II he was in less prominence. Letters show that he was required at different times to attend on the king's ecclesiastical commissioners in the chapter-house of St. Paul's (*Stillingfleet MSS.*) He prepared an elaborate argument against the legality of the commission, which was published in 1689, as the second part of his 'Ecclesiastical Cases,' and reasons against the repeal of the Test Act (20 April 1689, *Stillingfleet MSS.*) At the Revolution he was at once taken into favour. Burnet recommended him to William of Orange as 'the learnedst man of the age in all respects' (Sidney, *Diary*). A letter from Hickes, dean of Worcester, announcing the death of William Thomas (1613–1689) [q. v.], the bishop, shows that it was already known that he would have the next preferment (26 June 1689, *Stillingfleet MSS.*) On 12 Oct. 1689 his election was confirmed in Bow Church (Wood, *Life and Times*, ed. A. Clark, iii. 312), and next day he was consecrated bishop of Worcester at Fulham. The temporalities were restored to him on 21 Oct. (Le Neve, *Fasti*, iii. 68; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1689, p. 297). He was at once put on the commission to consider the revision of the prayer-book and the possibility of comprehension.

Stillingfleet was an active and energetic bishop. His charges (1690, 1693, and 1696) were elaborate investigations of the duties and rights of the parochial clergy, and were published in the first part of his 'Ecclesiastical Cases,' 1695. He was a frequent speaker in the House of Lords. He continued his literary labours, his collection of books, and his correspondence with learned men. An interesting letter from Sir William Trumbull [q. v.] shows him keenly interested in the 'wretched state of the Grecian and Armenian churches' (10 June 1688, *Stillingfleet MSS.*) On the death of Tillotson the queen strongly urged his appointment to the archbishopric; but he was already in bad health, and does not appear to have been offered the primacy. It is said that when Tenison, the new archbishop, called upon him he wittily alluded to this by remaining seated, and saying 'I am too old to rise.' He became, however, the constant adviser of Tenison, and, when he was no longer able to attend parliament, was consulted by the bishops on all points of importance (many letters in *Stillingfleet MSS.*)

Despite his infirmity he engaged in a controversy with Locke on the doctrine of the Trinity, which he believed was impugned by some passages in the 'Essay on the Human Understanding.' He published three pamphlets on the subject (1696–7), each of which was answered by Locke. He drew up also an elaborate paper of advice to the bishops in case the king should demand new measures for the suppression of the papists, showing that the existing laws were sufficient (*Stillingfleet MSS.*, undated). The last years of his life were occupied in the revision and publication of sermons, and in the revision of the 'Origines Sacræ,' which he did not live to complete. He also reformed the procedure of his consistory court, and took an active part himself in its work. His second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Nicholas Pedley, died early in 1697 (letter from the

Duchess of Lauderdale, dated Ham, 20 Feb. 1697, in *Stillingfleet MSS.*), and from that time his health rapidly failed. He had a dangerous fit at Hartlebury early in 1698 (*ib.*, letter from Dr. Stanley, dean of St. Paul's), and died at his house in Park Street, Westminster, on 27 March 1699. He was buried in Worcester Cathedral, and his epitaph is from the pen of his chaplain, Richard Bentley. By his first wife he had one son, Edward (father of Benjamin Stillingfleet [q.v.]), and two daughters; by his second, seven children, of whom James became dean of Worcester and rector of Hartlebury.

His valuable library was offered for sale. The historical manuscripts were bought by Robert Harley (afterwards Earl of Oxford), and the books, after lengthy negotiations, by Narcissus Marsh [q. v.], archbishop of Armagh, in 1704 (it is stated that there were over two thousand folios). 'He is supposed to have paid over 6,000*l.* for the books and manuscripts, in the collection of which all over the learned world he spared no cost, . . . and the choiceness of the collection and fewness of common books appears very remarkable and hard to be equalled' (*ib.*)

No bishop of his day was more prominent or more famous than Stillingfleet; but the reputation which his remarkable industry, wide knowledge, and popular gifts gave him among contemporaries was not enduring. Although the publication of his complete works did not enhance his fame (cf. HEARNE, *Diaries*, ed. Doble, ii. 373, iii. 251), his power as a writer and the accuracy of his historical and antiquarian knowledge are unquestionable.

His works were published in 1710 in six volumes, with a 'Life' by Richard Bentley, who had been his chaplain. The most important have been mentioned above. To these may be added his 'Miscellaneous Discourses on Several Occasions,' published by his son in 1735, which show him in his most practical aspect.

He was a handsome man, of a high colour and bright vigorous expression. He was nicknamed 'the beauty of holiness.' Portraits of him are numerous. Among the best are a half-length and a beautiful miniature in the possession of the Stillingfleet family. Engravings exist by R. White and Blooteling, fine copies commanding a high price (EVANS, *Cat.* No. 9995).

[MSS. in possession of Mrs. Stillingfleet, of Grafton Lodge, Hereford; Bentley's Life; Burnet's own Time; Bentley's Corresp.; Baker's St. John's Coll., Cambridge, ii. 698–703, ed. Mayor; cf. Notes and Queries, 9th ser. ii. 223.]

W. H. H.

STILLINGFLEET, EDWARD (1660?–1708), Gresham professor of physic. [See under STILLINGFLEET, BENJAMIN.]

STILLINGTON, ROBERT (*d.* 1491), bishop of Bath and Wells, and lord chancellor, was son of John Stillington, who held property at Nether Acaster, near York (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 256). Stillington was educated at Oxford, and is sometimes alleged to have been a fellow of All Souls' College; but the latter statement seems to be an error, which originated from Stillington having resided at the college during his disgrace (WOOD, *Colleges and Halls*, p. 273). He graduated as doctor of the civil and canon law, and was principal of Deep Hall in 1442 (ANSTEY, *Munimenta Academica*, p. 528). On 2 Aug. 1445 he became canon of Wells, was chancellor of that church on 6 June 1447, and archdeacon of Taunton on 20 April 1450. Stillington had already entered on an official career, having been one of the commissioners to treat with Burgundy on 25 Oct. 1448 (*Fœdera*, xi. 218). Other ecclesiastical preferments quickly followed. He received the prebend of Fenton, York, on 21 March 1450, which he exchanged for that of Wetwang on 28 May 1459; at Southwell he held the prebend of Oxton and Cropwell from 9 July 1457 to 28 May 1459; he became dean of St. Martin's, London, in 1458, archdeacon of Colchester in 1460, of Berkshire on 9 March 1464, and of Wells on 28 Feb. 1465. He had attached himself to the Yorkist party, and through their influence was made keeper of the privy seal on 28 July 1460 (*ib.* xi. 458). After the death of John Phreas or Free [q. v.] in 1465, he was elected bishop of Bath and Wells; his election was confirmed on 11 Jan. 1466, the temporalities were restored on 29 Jan., and on 16 March he was consecrated at Westminster by George Neville [q.v.], archbishop of York (*ib.* xi. 559; *Anglia Sacra*, i. 574).

On 20 June 1467 Stillington was made lord chancellor. The seal was in the king's hands for a short time in March–May 1470 (*Fœdera*, xi. 651). On the Lancastrian restoration Stillington was deprived of his office, but was again made chancellor on the return of Edward IV, receiving a pardon for any past offences on 25 Feb. 1472 (*ib.* xi. 736). He was absent from the parliament of October 1472 through illness, and during 1473 temporary keepers of the seal were appointed to act for him (cf. *Cont. Croyland Chron.* ap. GALE, *Scriptores*, i. 557). Stillington resigned the chancellorship on 25 July 1475. Later in the year he was employed in an unsuccessful attempt to obtain the surrender of Henry of Richmond from the Duke of Brittany. About

March 1478 Stillington was imprisoned in the Tower (BENTLEY, *Excerpta Historica*, p. 354), and on 20 June following received a pardon for some words which he had uttered prejudicial to the king and his state, of which he afterwards cleared himself before the council (*Fœdera*, xii. 66). Commines (v. ch. 18, vi. ch. 9) relates that for some offence Stillington was imprisoned by Edward IV, and had to pay a round sum for his ransom. The same author relates that the bishop had married Edward to a lady before the marriage with Elizabeth Woodville, and afterwards revealed the secret to Richard, duke of Gloucester. Buck, in his 'History of Richard III,' relates the same story, and gives the lady's name as Eleanor Talbot, stating that the bishop, under pressure from the lady's family, informed Gloucester, and hence fell into disgrace with the king (KENNETT, *Hist. of England*, i. 562, 565). There is probably some truth in the story, and Stillington's action may have been due to enmity for the Woodvilles (GAIRDNER, *Richard III*, pp. 113–16).

After the death of Edward IV, Stillington gave his support to Richard of Gloucester, and drew up the bill declaring the invalidity of the marriage of Edward IV to Elizabeth Woodville [see ELIZABETH, 1437 ?–1492]. It is possible that this circumstance is the basis of Commines' story that Stillington had himself celebrated the previous marriage (RAMSAY, ii. 488). Stillington took part in Richard's coronation, when he performed the ceremony of hallowing the king and queen. On the accession of Henry VII he naturally fell into disgrace, and on 22 Aug. 1485 a warrant was issued for his arrest. Five days later he was already in prison at York, 'sore crased by reason of his trouble and carying' (DRAKE, *Eboracum*, p. 122). He, however, obtained a full pardon on 22 Nov. (CAMPBELL, *Materials for Hist. of Henry VII*, i. 172), and when the act declaring Edward IV's children bastards was repealed, the king refused to call him to account for his share in its composition. Nevertheless, he was deprived of the deanery of St. Martin, mention being made in the act of the 'horrible and haneous offences ymagined and donne' by him against the king (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 292). Stillington took part in the rebellion of Lambert Simnel [q. v.], and on its failure sought refuge at Oxford. At first the university refused to surrender him, but on pressure yielded to the king (MAXWELL-LYTE, *Hist. Univ. Oxford*, pp. 369–71). Stillington was taken to Windsor in October 1487, and kept prisoner there till his death early in May 1491. He was buried at Wells Cathedral in a chapel which he had built there. During the reign of Edward IV he had founded the college of St. Andrew, Nether Acaster, on property which belonged to his father (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 256). Commines relates that Stillington had a son whom Richard III designed to marry to his niece Elizabeth, afterwards queen of Henry VII; but the young man, being captured off the coast of Normandy by the French, died in prison at Paris (*Memoires*, vi. ch. 9).

[Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 574–5; William of Worcester, pp. 783, 787, 792, ap. Letters and Papers illustrative of reign of Henry VI; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. i. 141, 160, 167, ii. 340, 635, iii. 185, 223, 451; Foss's Judges of England; Cussans's Lives of Bishops of Bath and Wells; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

STIRLING. [See also STERLING.]

STIRLING, EARL OF. [See ALEXANDER, SIR WILLIAM, 1567 ?–1640.]

STIRLING, JAMES (1692–1770), mathematician, commonly called 'The Venetian,' born at Garden, Stirlingshire, in 1692, was the third son of Archibald Stirling of Garden by his second wife, Anna, daughter of Sir Alexander Hamilton of Hoggs, near Linlithgow. Stirling was educated at Glasgow University and afterwards proceeded to Balliol College, Oxford, whence he matriculated on 18 Jan. 1710–11. In 1715, however, he was expelled from the university for corresponding with members of the Keir and Garden families who were noted Jacobites, and had been accessory to the 'Gathering of the Brig of Turk' in 1708. He made his way to Venice and employed himself in the study of mathematics. The vicinity of Padua gave him the opportunity of acquiring the friendship of Nicolas Bernoulli (1687–1759), who was mathematical professor in the university there. In 1717 he published 'Lineæ Tertii Ordinis Newtonianæ' (Oxford, 8vo), which was intended to supplement Newton's 'Enumeratio Linearum Tertii Ordinis;' it supplied four additional varieties to Newton's seventy-two forms of the cubic curve. In 1718 he communicated to the Royal Society, through Sir Isaac Newton, a paper entitled 'Methodus Differentialis Newtoniana illustrata' (*Phil. Trans.* xxx. 1050). Having discovered the trade secrets of the glass-makers of Venice, he returned home about 1725 from dread of assassination, and with the help of Sir Isaac Newton established himself in London. In December of the year following he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and remained a member until 1754. He lived for ten years in London, corresponding with various mathe-

maticians and enjoying Newton's friendship and hospitality. During the greater part of the time he was connected with an academy in Little Tower Street (cf. a prospectus entitled 'A Course of Mechanical and Experimental Philosophy,' by Mr. James Stirling, F.R.S., &c., London, 1727). In 1730 he published his most important work, 'Methodus Differentialis, sive Tractatus de Summatione et Interpolatione Serierum Infinitarum' (London, 4to; new ed. 1764; translated into English in 1749, by Francis Holliday). In 1735 he was appointed manager to the Scots Mining Company at Leadhills in Lanarkshire, and proved extremely successful as a practical administrator, the condition of the mining company improving vastly owing to his method of employing labour to work the mines. In 1746 he was suggested as a candidate for the mathematical chair at Edinburgh University, vacant by the death of Colin Maclaurin [q. v.], but his Jacobite principles rendered his appointment impossible. At a later time he surveyed the Clyde with a view to rendering it navigable by a series of locks, thus taking the first step towards making Glasgow the commercial capital of Scotland. The citizens were not ungrateful, and in 1752 presented him with a silver tea-kettle 'for his service, pains, and trouble.' He died at Edinburgh on 5 Dec. 1770. By his wife, the daughter of Watson of Thirtyacres, near Stirling, he left one daughter, Christian, who married her cousin, Archibald Stirling of Garden.

Besides the works mentioned Stirling communicated to the Royal Society a paper 'On the Figure of the Earth, and on the Variation of the Force of Gravity at its Surface' in 1735, and in 1745 'A Description of a Machine to blow Fire by the Fall of Water' (*Phil. Trans.* xxxix. 98, xliii. 315). He also left two volumes in manuscript of a treatise on weights and measures and a number of papers and letters, which are preserved at Garden.

[Fraser's Stirlings of Keir, 1858, p. 85. 91–102, 535; Encycl. Britannica, 9th ed. xxii. 555, 8th ed. i. 711, xviii. 617; Thomson's Hist. of Royal Soc. App. p. xxxvi; English Cycl. Biogr. v. 731; Gent. Mag. 1853, i. 590; Brewster's Memoirs of Sir Isaac Newton, ii. 411, 516.]

E. I. C.

STIRLING, Sir JAMES (1740?–1805), first baronet, lord provost of Edinburgh, born in 1740 or early in 1741, was the son of Alexander Stirling, cloth merchant in Edinburgh, by his wife Jane, daughter of James Muir of Lochfield, Perthshire. In early life he went to the West Indies as clerk to Archibald Stirling of Keir, an extensive planter there, who was great-uncle of Sir William Stirling-Maxwell [q. v.]; and not long afterwards he was appointed, through Stirling's influence, secretary to Sir Charles Dalling, governor of Jamaica. Having acquired in the West Indies a considerable fortune, he returned to Edinburgh, and became partner in the banking house of Mansfield, Ramsay, & Co., marrying Alison, the daughter of James Mansfield, the senior partner. Having entered the town council of Edinburgh in 1771, he filled the office of treasurer in 1773–4, and was thrice chosen lord provost —in 1790, 1794, and 1798. For his firm yet prudent conduct in connection with the reform riots in 1792 he was on 17 July of the same year created a baronet. He died on 17 Feb. 1805, leaving three sons and two daughters, and was succeeded in the baronetcy by his eldest son, Gilbert, on whose death in 1843 it became extinct.

[Kay's Edinburgh Portraits; Fraser's Stirlings of Keir, 1858, p. 185; Anderson's History of Edinburgh; Anderson's Scottish Nation.]

T. F. H.

STIRLING, Sir JAMES (1791–1865), admiral and first governor of Western Australia, born in 1791, was fifth son of Andrew Stirling of Drumpellier, Lanarkshire, by Anne, daughter of Sir Walter Stirling [q. v.] He entered the navy in August 1803 on board the Camel storeship, in which he went out to the West Indies, where he was moved into the Hercule, of 74 guns, flagship of Sir John Thomas Duckworth. In 1805 he was in the Glory, then flagship of his uncle, Rear-admiral Charles Stirling [see under Stirling, Sir Walter], and was in the action off Cape Finisterre on 22 July 1805. He continued with his uncle in the Sampson, and again in the Diadem, in which he served during the operations in the Rio de la Plata in 1807. He was promoted to be lieutenant on 12 Aug. 1809, and in 1811 went out to the West Indies as flag-lieutenant to his uncle; by him he was promoted on 19 June 1812 to the command of the Brazen sloop, in which for some months he cruised successfully off the mouths of the Mississippi. Still in the Brazen, he was afterwards in Hudson's Bay, in the North Sea, on the coast of Ireland, and again in the Gulf of Mexico, and after the peace commanded her in the West Indies till 1818. On the special recommendation of the commander-in-chief, he was promoted to post rank on 7 Dec. 1818.

On 25 Jan. 1826 he was appointed to the Success, and sent to form a settlement in Raffles Bay, Torres Strait. For the successful performance of that duty he was highly complimented by the commander-in-

chief and by the government of New South Wales. His report of further explorations in 1827 determined the government to attempt a settlement in Western Australia, and in October 1828 he was appointed to command a party of intending colonists. The expedition sailed in the spring of 1829, and reached its destination in August. The sites of two towns, Freemantle and Perth, were marked out, and within four months of its foundation the colony had a population of thirteen hundred. Stirling remained governor of Western Australia till 1839, when the apparent imminence of a war with France led him to resign the appointment in order to return to active service. From 1840 to 1844 he commanded the Indus, of 78 guns, in the Mediterranean, and from 1847 to 1850 the Howe, of 120 guns, on the same station. On 8 July 1851 he was promoted to be rear-admiral. He was commander-in-chief in China and the East Indies from January 1854 to February 1856, during the war with Russia, which, however, scarcely interfered with the routine of the station. He became vice-admiral on 22 Aug. 1857, and admiral on 22 Nov. 1862. He was a Knight Grand Cross of the Redeemer of Greece, and died on 22 April 1865. He married, in 1823, Ellen, daughter of James Mangles of Woodbridge, and by her had a large family. His daughter, Georgiana Janet, married first Sir Henry Tombs [q. v.], and secondly Sir Herbert Stewart [q. v.]

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1865, i. 801; Jenks's Hist. of the Australasian Colonies, ch. vi.; Foster's Baronetage.]

J. K. L.

STIRLING, Mrs. MARY ANNE, commonly known as **Fanny**, afterwards **Lady Gregory** (1815-1895), actress, the daughter of Captain Kehl, a military secretary at the war office, was born in July 1815 in Queen Street, Mayfair, London, and was, it is said, educated at the catholic seminary, Brook Green House, Hammersmith. Her first appearance was made unobtrusively at the Coburg Theatre, then managed by Davidge, where, under the name of Fanny Clifton, she carried messages and the like. Her first part of importance was Amelia Wildenheim in 'Lovers' Vows,' adapted from Kotzebue. She is said to have been in the ballet at the Surrey in 1827. At the East London Theatre, Commercial Road, she opened early in 1832 in John Stafford's 'Pretender, or the Rose of Alvery,' and Dimond's 'Hunter of the Alps,' her principal business being comedy and 'singing chambermaids.' On Easter Monday 1832, at a salary of 3*l.* weekly, she opened for leading business at the Pavilion Theatre, under Farrell, as Susan Oldfield in 'Speed the Plough,' and as Patrick in O'Keeffe's one-act musical farce 'The Poor Soldier.' Here she met Edward Stirling or Lambert (see below), who was playing 'walking gentleman.' Soon afterwards she married him, and went with him to Liverpool, Manchester, and Birmingham, where she became a favourite. Her first appearance in the west-end was at the Adelphi, where, as Mrs. Stirling from Birmingham, she succeeded Mrs. Nisbett, her manager, as Biddy Nutts in Buckstone's 'Dream at Sea.' A prominent position was thus at the outset assigned her. She was a brilliantly pretty woman, with much grace and propriety of style, carriage, and diction. In the 'Ghost Story' by Serle, 'Luke Somerton,' 'Catching an Heiress,' and the 'Dream at Sea' she played soubrette and low-comedy parts, and as Lady Randolph in William Leman Rede's 'Douglas Travestie' essayed burlesque. In May 1836 she played at the St. James's the heroine of a burletta entitled 'Love and Charity.' In Leman Rede's 'A Flight to America, or Ten Hours in New York,' she made, at the Adelphi, a great hit as Sally Snow, singing negro and patter songs, her associates being T. D. Rice, Yates, John Reeve, and Buckstone. Other parts were played at the Adelphi, the St. James's, and elsewhere; and Mrs. Stirling then accompanied W. J. Hammond, the manager of the Strand, to Drury Lane, where he soon beggared himself. Here in November she failed as Beatrice in 'Much Ado about Nothing,' and in December made a success as the heroine of 'A Night in the Bastille,' a translation by T. Archer of Mlle. de Belle-Isle. In 1840, at the Haymarket under Webster, she took Helen Faucit's part of Clara Douglas in 'Money' (in which her 'freshness' was praised by Macready), and in 1841 Mrs. Glover's rôle of Mrs. Franklin in the same piece. In Macready's second season at Drury Lane she was, on 1 Oct. 1842, Celia in 'As you like it.' She played during the season, among other parts, Sophia in Holcroft's 'Road to Ruin,' Mrs. Foresight in Congreve's 'Love for Love,' and acted with Keeley and C. J. Mathews in Selby's 'Eton Boy.' At the Strand, in June 1843, she was the first Mrs. Blandish in Lunn's 'Rights of Woman,' playing other parts. She failed in January 1844 at Drury Lane as Queen Anne in 'Richard III.' Rejoining Macready at the Princess's in 1845, she was a poor Helen in the 'Hunchback,' but made a success as Cordelia to his Lear. In 1846 she was Dot in the version of the 'Cricket or the Hearth' given at the Princess's Theatre, played Julie de Mortemar in a revival of

'Richelieu,' and Mercury in a fantasy called 'The Ruins of Athens.' In April she was the first Ernestine in the piece so named, in May was Cora in 'Pizarro,' played Mrs. Ford in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' and was the original Madeleine Weir in White's once famous 'King of the Commons.' On 4 Sept. 1848 she was, at the Olympic, the original Laura Leeson in 'Time tries All.' She was also seen as Juliana in the 'Honeymoon,' Katharine in 'Taming of the Shrew,' and Cousin Cherry in the piece so named. After the burning of the Olympic on 29 March 1849, she joined the Strand under Henry Farren, and was on 10 Oct. the original Adrienne of the 'Reigning Favourite,' Oxenford's adaptation of 'Adrienne Lecouvreur.' Other original parts were Iolanthe in [Sir] Theodore Martin's 'King René's Daughter,' and Olivia in Tom Taylor's adaptation of the 'Vicar of Wakefield.' At the rebuilt Olympic, under William Farren, she played, on 14 Oct. 1850, the heroine of Stirling Coyne's 'My Wife's Daughter' ('La Femme de quarante Ans'), and on 13 Jan. 1851 Martha Gibbs in 'All that glitters is not Gold;' the Widow, in an adaptation of Sir Roger de Coverley, followed. Back at the Haymarket, she was on 21 April 1852 the first Fanny Morrison in Mark Lemon's 'Mind your own Business.' On 20 Nov., at the Haymarket, she obtained her greatest success as Peg Woffington in 'Masks and Faces,' by Taylor and Reade. Mrs. Trotter Southdown, in 'To oblige Benson,' was seen at the Olympic on 6 March 1854. At the height of her powers she played at the Olympic Lady Teazle, Miss Dorrillon in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Wives as they were, and Maids as they are,' and some original parts, among which were: Mrs. Metcalfe in 'Stay at Home,' an adaptation by Slingsby Lawrence (G. H. Lewes); Mrs. Levenson in Troughton's 'Leading Strings,' and Madam Bergmann in Wilkie Collins's 'Red Veil.' In February 1857, at the Lyceum, she had been the heroine in Taylor's 'Wolf in Sheep's Clothing.' At the Haymarket she was, 6 March 1861, the first Joconde in Taylor's 'A Duke in Difficulties;' her daughter Fanny—who had on 25 July 1860 played at Drury Lane Miranda in the burlesque of the 'Enchanted Isle' for a benefit—making as Colombe her first regular appearance on the stage, which she soon quitted.

After the season of 1860–61 Mrs. Stirling seems to have temporarily retired from the stage. On 24 Aug. 1863, however, she was, at the Adelphi, the heroine of a drama called 'Hen and Chickens;' on 29 Aug. 1864 the first Mrs. Hall in 'A Woman of Business,' attributed to Webster; and on 30 Nov. the first Marguerite in the 'Workman of Paris' ('Les Drames du Cabaret'). At the Princess's, 2 July 1866, as the Duchess, she supported Miss Neilson in Watts Phillips's 'Huguenot Captain.' In Coyne's 'Woman of the World,' Olympic, 18 Feb. 1868, she was the first Mrs. Eddystone. Her last original part was Lady Caryll in Pinero's 'Lords and Commons,' 24 Nov. 1883. On 23 April 1869 she gave at the St. James's Hall a reading of 'A Midsummer Night's Dream.' At Webster's farewell benefit, Drury Lane, 2 March 1874, she played Mrs. Candour, repeating the performance at the same house for Buckstone's benefit, 8 June 1876. At the Imperial (Aquarium), 22 Sept. 1879, she was Lady Bountiful in Miss Litton's revival of the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' where also she was seen as Mrs. Hardcastle. In 1880, at the Haymarket, she was Mrs. Malaprop, and on 8 March 1882, at the Lyceum revival of 'Romeo and Juliet,' was the Nurse, a part she repeated on 1 Nov. 1884 at the same house to Miss Mary Anderson's Juliet. At the Haymarket, 6 Feb. 1883, she played the Marquise de Saint-Maur in a revival of 'Caste.' On 25 March 1885 she and Mrs. Keeley spoke an address at the Criterion, and on 29 Oct. she recited for Creswick's benefit a ballad called 'Our Whaling Fleet.' On 19 Dec. 1885 she was Martha in Wills's Lyceum version of 'Faust,' the last part in which she was seen. Her husband, from whom she had long been separated, died in August 1894, and in the same year she married Sir Charles Hutton Gregory, K.C.M.G., consulting engineer to the crown agents for the colonies, who was one year younger than herself, and with whom she had long been on terms of close intimacy. She died on 31 Dec. 1895. In her will, made in 1891, she speaks of herself as Mary Anne, otherwise Fanny Stirling or Lambert, wife of Edward Stirling or Lambert, formerly of Drury Lane Theatre. Her personal estate sworn under 11,556*l.*, was left by codicil to her second husband.

Mrs. Stirling was an excellent actress, with a breadth of style in her late years drawing close to extravagance. She was almost the last actress to exhibit the grand style in comedy. Her method of receiving a call from the public was in itself a lesson in art. Peg Woffington was her greatest part, and was indeed a fine creation. In later years she had no equal in rôles such as Mrs. Candour, Mrs. Malaprop, and the Nurse. From 1870 her impersonations, though masterly, were rare, and she devoted herself principally to reciting and teaching eloca-

tion at the Royal Academy of Music. In her late years she was almost blind.

A portrait of her, in oils, is in the Garrick Club, and pictures from photographs are numerous.

Edward Stirling or Lambert (1809–1894), her first husband, born in April 1809, at Thame in Oxfordshire, was originally a banker's clerk, and took to the stage at the Pavilion in 1828, becoming a favourite in the country. At Birmingham he produced his first play, 'Sadak and Kalasrade,' a spectacular drama, the first of some two hundred pieces that have been seen at various London theatres. He was an actor stage manager under Yates at the Adelphi, and also at Covent Garden (where he produced 'Antigone'), the Surrey, Olympic, Lyceum, and Drury Lane. In addition to patriotic pieces, farces, burlesques, melodramas, and adaptations from Charles Dickens (including versions of 'Nicholas Nickleby,' 'The Cricket on the Hearth,' 'Old Curiosity Shop,' and 'Martin Chuzzlewit'), he is responsible for 'Old Drury Lane—Fifty Years' Recollections,' 2 vols. London, 1881, 8vo.

[Personal knowledge; Stirling's Old Drury Lane; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Theatrical Times; Macready's Reminiscences, ed. Pollock; Dramatic and Musical Review, various years; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Era Almanack, various years; Clark Russell's Representative Actors. Accounts of Mrs. Stirling's early career are confused and contradictory.] J. K.

STIRLING, ROBERT (1790–1878), divine and inventor, was born in Perthshire in 1790. He was licensed by the presbytery of Dumbarton on 4 July 1815, and, being presented to the second charge at Kilmarnock in Ayrshire by the commissioner for the Duke of Portland, was ordained on 19 Sept. 1816. On 20 Jan. 1824 he was translated to Galston, Ayrshire, where he remained for upwards of fifty-three years. He received the honorary degree of D.D. from the university of St. Andrews on 11 Jan. 1840. On 30 May 1842 he was suspended with nine others by the general assembly from his judicial functions in the presbytery and the other higher courts for holding communion with the deposed ministers of Strathbogie, but was reinstated on 1 March 1843. After two years of failing health he died at Galston on 6 June 1878. He married Jane, eldest daughter of William Rankine, wine merchant, Galston, on 10 July 1819. By her he had three sons, Patrick and William, civil engineers, and David, minister of Craigie in Perthshire.

On 16 Nov. 1816 he took out a patent (No. 4081) for an engine which produced motive power by means of heated air, and on 1 Feb. 1827 and 1 Oct. 1840 he took further patents (Nos. 5456, 8652) of the same nature. One engine of 45-horse power was actually constructed on his model and employed for three years in driving machinery at the Dundee foundry. He also constructed many optical and other scientific instruments.

[Kilmarnock Standard, 8 June 1878; Scott's Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ, II. i. 116, 176; Ward's Men of the Reign, p. 852; Woodcroft's Alphabetical List of Patentees.] E. I. C.

STIRLING, SIR THOMAS (1733–1808), bart., general, born on 8 Oct. 1733, was second son of Sir Henry Stirling, bart. (1688–1753) of Ardoch, Perthshire, by Anne, third daughter of Thomas Gordon, admiral of the Russian fleet and governor of Cronstadt. He received a commission from the Prince of Orange on 11 Oct. 1747, and served ten years in the Scots brigade (afterwards the 94th), which was then in the Dutch service. On 24 March 1757 he was made captain in the 42nd highlanders, having raised a company for that regiment. He served with it in the conquest of Canada, the capture of Martinique in 1759, and of the Havannah in 1762. In 1765 he was sent to take possession of the Illinois country ceded to Great Britain by the peace of 1763.

The 42nd returned from North America in 1767, but was sent back thither in 1776, when the war of independence had begun. Stirling had become major on 12 Dec. 1770, and lieutenant-colonel on 7 Sept. 1771, in the regiment; and he raised its strength from 350 to 1,200 men in five months in 1775. Under his command it took a very active part in the war, and was especially distinguished at the storming of Fort Washington on 16 Nov. 1776. Stirling and his men were thanked in general orders. They were again thanked for the capture of a post at Elizabethtown in February 1779. On the 19th of that month Stirling was appointed aide-de-camp to the king and colonel in the army. In the attempt upon Springfield (Massachusetts) in June 1780 he commanded a brigade. His thigh was broken by a shot, but he refused to allow amputation, as it would disable him for active service. Of this, however, he saw no more. He was given the colonelcy of the 71st foot on 13 Feb. 1782, but it was reduced soon afterwards. On 20 Nov. he was promoted major-general, and on 13 Jan. 1790 he was made colonel of the 41st foot. He became lieutenant-general on 3 May 1796, and general on 1 Jan. 1801. In 1794 he had bought the estate of Strowan, Perthshire, and he was made a baronet for his services. By the death of his brother, Sir William

Stirling, on 26 July 1799, he succeeded to the baronetcy of Ardoch, which became extinct at his death. He died unmarried at Strowan on 8 May 1808, leaving his property to his sister's son, Thomas Graham of Airth, with reversion to Graham's second son, who took the additional name of Stirling.

[Fraser's Stirlings of Keir, 1858; Foster's Baronetage; Burke's Landed Gentry; Cannon's Historical Record of the 42nd Highlanders; Stedman's Hist. of the American War; Cust's Annals of the Wars; private information.] E. M. L.

STIRLING, Sir WALTER (1718–1786), captain in the navy, only son of Walter Stirling (1686–1732), of Sherva in Stirlingshire, by Janet, daughter of William Ruthven of Torryburn, was born on 18 May 1718. He was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 18 Feb. 1745-6; of commander on 26 Feb. 1757; and on 10 Jan. 1759 was posted to the Lynn, which he commanded for two years, and was then moved to the Lowestoft, in which he remained till the peace. From 1764 to 1766 he commanded the Rainbow, of 44 guns, on the North American station, and in 1770 was appointed to the Dunkirk as flag-captain to the commodore, George Mackenzie, at Jamaica. In 1771 he was moved to the Portland, and in her returned to England. He was then employed for some years on the impress service, and in 1780 was appointed to the Gibraltar, going out to the West Indies with Sir Samuel Hood [see Hood, Samuel, Viscount Hood]. After the capture of St. Eustatius he was sent home with the despatches and was knighted. In 1782 he was commodore at the Nore. He had no further employment, and died on 24 Nov. 1786. He married, in 1753, Dorothy (*d.* 1782), daughter of Charles Killing of Philadelphia, and had issue a daughter Anne (who married her cousin, Andrew Stirling of Drumpellier, Lanarkshire, and was mother of Sir James Stirling, 1791–1865 [q. v.]), and two sons, of whom the elder, Walter, was created a baronet in 1800, and died on 26 Aug. 1832.

The younger son, Charles Stirling (1760–1833), vice-admiral, born on 28 April 1760, served as a lieutenant under Sir Edward Hughes [q.v.] in the East Indies. In May 1780 he was promoted to the rank of commander, and on 6 Sept. 1781, being then in the Savage, of 14 guns, 125 men, off Charlestown, fell in with the American privateer Congress, of 20 guns and 215 men, and was captured after a gallant resistance, for which, on the recommendation of Lord Howe, he was advanced to post rank on 25 Jan. 1783. In 1795 he commanded the Jason, frigate, in the expedition to Quiberon under Sir John Borlase Warren [q. v.]; and on 29 June 1798, in company with the Pique and Mermaid, captured the French frigate La Seine, though with the loss of the Pique [see Milne, Sir David]. On 11 Oct. 1798, while chasing a French convoy near Brest, the Jason struck on a rock and became a total wreck, Stirling and his ship's company escaping to the shore and surrendering as prisoners of war. Within a few weeks they were exchanged, and in February 1799 Stirling was appointed to the Pompée, of 74 guns, which he commanded in the attack on the French squadron at Algesiras on 6 July 1801 [see Saumarez, James, Lord de Saumarez], when the ship received so much damage that she had to be left at Gibraltar when Saumarez sailed on the 12th in pursuit of the enemy.

In 1803–4 he was resident commissioner at Jamaica, and became a rear-admiral on 23 April 1804. In 1805, with his flag in the Glory of 98 guns, he commanded the Rochefort squadron, joined Sir Robert Calder [q. v.] on 15 July, and took part in the action off Cape Finisterre on the 22nd. In 1806 he commanded the squadron which convoyed the troops to the Rio de la Plata, and co-operated with them there [see Popham, Sir Home Riggs; Murray, Sir George, 1759–1819; Auchmuty, Sir Samuel] till, after the surrender of Lieutenant-general John Whitelocke [q.v.], he was ordered to the Cape of Good Hope as commander-in-chief. He became vice-admiral on 31 July 1810, and in 1811 was appointed to the Jamaica command, but was recalled in 1813 on a charge of corrupt practices. A court-martial, held in May 1814, decided that the charge was partly proved, and Stirling was placed on half-pay and barred from all further promotion. He died at his residence, near Weybridge, Surrey, on 7 Nov. 1833.

He married Charlotte, second daughter of Andreas Grote, banker, of London, and grandfather of George Grote [q.v.] the historian, and left issue.

[Fraser's Stirlings of Keir, p. 183; Charnock's Biogr. Nav. vi. 339; Ralfe's Nav. Biogr. iii. 73; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. i. 402; Gent. Mag. 1834, i. 330; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict. p. 1120.] J. K. L.

STIRLING-MAXWELL, Sir WILLIAM (1818–1878), baronet, Spanish scholar, historian, and virtuoso, born at Kenmure on 8 March 1818, was the only son of Archibald Stirling of Keir, who married, on 1 June 1815, Elizabeth (1793–1822), third daughter of Sir John Maxwell (1768–1844), eighth baronet of Pollok and M.P. for Paisley,

1833-4. The descent of the Stirling family is traced from Walter de Striuelyng (*fl.* 1150), grandfather of Thomas de Striuelyng (*d.* 1227), chancellor of Scotland (see FRASER'S *Stirlings of Keir*, 1858, passim). William's father, Archibald Stirling of Keir and Cawder, was born at Cawder on 2 Aug. 1769, and sailed for Montego Bay in 1789, to take charge of the family estates in Jamaica; the property had been built up by his uncle Archibald Stirling (1710-1783). For nearly twenty-five years he continued a planter there. In 1831 he succeeded his brother James in the family estates, and settled at Keir, near Dunblane. A keen agriculturist and breeder of shorthorns, he drained and improved his lands, and, though his West Indian property greatly deteriorated in value, his fortunes were augmented in Scotland by the discovery of coal, iron, and freestone upon his estates. He died on 9 April 1847.

William was educated at the private school of Daniel Baxter Langley, vicar of Olney in Buckinghamshire. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1835 (pensioner 28 April, fellow-commoner 13 Oct.), graduating B.A. in 1839, M.A. in 1843. His college tutor was Whewell. Upon leaving Cambridge at the close of 1839 he spent some time abroad, visiting Spain and the Levant. He explored Mount Lebanon, stayed with the monks on Mount Carmel, and returned to England from Syria in 1842. The study of the Bible amid the scenery of Palestine prompted him to versify a number of episodes of the Old Testament, and a few copies of his 'Songs of the Holy Land' were printed for private circulation (Edinburgh, 1846; 2nd ser. London, 1847; the two series were united and published in 1848, London, 4to).

Renewed visits to Spain induced a growing interest in Spanish art. The subject was practically unexplored, being represented in English by such perfunctory essays as the dramatist Cumberland's 'Anecdotes of Spanish Painting' and A. O'Neil's 'Dictionary of Spanish Painters,' 1834. Nor was either France or Germany much better off in this respect. Stirling's scholarly work on the subject thus proved to a large extent a revelation. It appeared in 1848 as 'Annals of the Artists of Spain' (London, 3 vols. 8vo; twenty-five copies with extra plates and adornments command high prices—one was sold in 1895 for 17*l.*; a new edition with emendations, 4 vols. 1891, 8vo); and, despite a tendency to discursiveness and over-elaboration of style, the good sense and taste displayed by an author so young were no less remarkable than the amount of precise information which his work embodied. The part relating to Velazquez was afterwards rewritten and published separately as 'Velazquez and his Works' (London, 1855, 8vo; translated into German, Berlin, 1856, and into French by G. Brunet, Paris, 1865). Two articles in 'Fraser's Magazine' for April and May 1851 showed that Spain was about to reveal new subjects and fresh sources of information; and in the following year appeared 'The Cloister Life of the Emperor Charles V' (London, 1852, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1853; 3rd edit. 1853; new edit. 1891, incorporating new materials contributed to 'Philobiblon Miscellanies,' vol. ii. 1856, besides American editions and German and Dutch versions). Stirling's work, which censures somewhat harshly the work of Robertson and other predecessors in the same field, is based mainly upon Siguenças's 'History of the Order of St. Jerome' of 1605 and upon the Gonzales manuscript in the archives of the French foreign office. These archives were under the jealous custodianship of Mignet, who was himself meditating a work upon the subject (MIGNET, *Charles V, son abdication*, &c., 1854), and it required all Stirling's pertinacity to effect his object of transcribing the documents. When finished the book was dedicated to Richard Ford [q.v.] as a mark of 'admiration and friendship.' It was warmly praised by Ford, Milman, and the American historians, Prescott, Motley, and Kirk; but its position has necessarily been somewhat impaired by the rivalry of Mignet's book and by the elaborate Belgian monograph of Gachard ('Retraite et Mort de Charles V,' 3 vols., Brussels, 1854-5).

In the meantime (1847) Stirling had succeeded to the family estates, which he disentailed in 1849. Between that date and 1851 he remodelled the mansion at Keir, removing the entrance and turning the old hall into a library. In 1852 he sold the estate of Hampden in Jamaica, which from being a highly lucrative property had ceased to pay expenses. In 1852 he was returned unopposed for the county of Perth as a 'moderate conservative,' and in 1857, 1859, and 1865 he was re-elected without a contest. In 1868 he was unexpectedly defeated, but in 1874 was restored by a large majority. His speeches in Scotland were much appreciated for their point and flavour, but he took a very small part in debate, although he did effective work as a member of several commissions—of the universities commission, 1859, of the historical manuscripts commission, and from 1872 of the Scottish education board.

In addition to his seat at Keir, Stirling

had a mansion with a very fine library in London (128 Park Street, Grosvenor Square), where he exercised a wide hospitality. He was one of the original thirty-five members of the Philobiblon Society in 1854, and was also a member of the Athenæum Club (he was elected in 1849 under rule 2). From 1848 he was a familiar figure in literary society, and was specially friendly with Lord Dufferin and his circle, with the Duc d'Aumale, with Thackeray, Monckton Milnes, Dean Milman, and Peter Cunningham. Prescott during his sojourn in London met him at Lockhart's, and wrote of him afterwards to Ford as 'that prince of good fellows' (October 1850). To the 'Times' of 4 Sept. 1858 Stirling sent an appreciative memoir of Ford, and in 'Fraser's Magazine' for March 1859 he paid a like tribute to Prescott (this was privately printed with additions; both were reprinted in 'Miscellaneous Essays'). On 27 Nov. 1862 he was elected rector of St. Andrews University by 101 votes as against 59 recorded for Lord Dalhousie. His excellent address was not published at the time, though a few copies were struck off (see, however, *Miscellaneous Essays*; cf. KNIGHT'S *Rectorial Addresses*, 1894). In 1865, by the death of his uncle, Sir John Maxwell, Stirling succeeded to his baronetcy, and assumed the additional name of Maxwell. In 1870 he was elected rector of Aberdeen University by the casting vote of the chairman, but declined to accept the honour. In 1871 he took an active part in organising a loan exhibition in Edinburgh of pictures, manuscripts, and relics relating to Sir Walter Scott, and in November 1872 he wrote the preface for the quarto catalogue of the exhibition (1872). On 5 Feb. 1872 he was installed rector of Edinburgh University, and on 27 April 1876 chancellor of Glasgow University (both of his addresses are in the 'Collected Works,' vol. vi.) On 21 June 1876 he was created D.C.L. by the university of Oxford, and in the same year he had the exceptional honour for a commoner of being nominated a knight of the Thistle.

These literary and academic distinctions did not prevent Stirling-Maxwell from an energetic discharge of his duties of landed proprietor. On the contrary, he devoted extraordinary care to the breeding of shorthorn cattle, and both in this matter, and more particularly with regard to the breed of Clydesdale horses, he raised the standard which had been attained by his immediate predecessors; in both classes of animals a 'Keir strain' came to be highly valued. He joined the Highland and Agricultural Society in 1841, took a leading part in the direction of the shows at Perth (1861) and at Stirling (1864), and on 15 Jan. 1868 was elected honorary secretary of the society, a post which he held until his death; he was also president of the Glasgow Agricultural Society.

Meanwhile he indulged with absorbing eagerness in the collection of works of art and vertu and in many other hobbies, which tended to become the serious business of his life. His collection of sixteenth-century engravings and blocks for head and tail pieces was probably unrivalled. He himself acquired no little skill in the designing of initial letters. Other hobbies were the collation and bibliography of proverbs and the application of the bewildering variety of newly invented photographic processes. As an ardent bibliographer he was a regular frequenter of the reading-room at the British Museum, and referred more than once with gratitude to its '420 feet of wall covered to the height of six feet with books of reference.' He was appointed a trustee in 1872, and he was also a trustee of the National Gallery and a member of the senate of London University (1874–8).

Sir William died of a fever at Venice on 15 Jan. 1878, and was buried with his ancestors in Lecropt church. He married first, at Paris, on 26 April 1865, Anna Maria (*d.* 8 Dec. 1874), third daughter of David Leslie Melville, tenth earl of Leven and Melville, and by her left two sons, Sir John Maxwell Stirling-Maxwell, present baronet at one time M.P. for the College division of Glasgow, and Archibald, lieutenant in Princess Louise's Argyll highlanders. Sir William married as his second wife, on 1 March 1877, an old and attached friend, Carolina Elizabeth Sarah Norton [q. v.]; she was at the time confined to her room by indisposition, and she died on 15 June following.

There is a watercolour drawing of the historian as a child at Keir, painted by W. Douglas in 1824. A mezzotint was engraved from a photograph by R. B. Parkes as a frontispiece to the sixth volume of the 'Collected Works' in 1891, and there is a copperplate, by the same engraver, from a portrait by George Richmond, R.A., at Keir (prefixed to vol. i. of 'Works' in 1891). A terra-cotta bust, modelled in 1873 by Francis J. Williamson, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

It was not until five years after Stirling-Maxwell's death that his most elaborate historical work became available to the public under the title 'Don John of Austria, or Passages from the History of the Sixteenth Century, 1547–1578,' 1883, 2 vols. 8vo. It was edited and prefaced by Sir G. W. Cox,

and adorned by cuts from a collection of engravings, &c., formed by the author, with a valuable appendix of documents and authorities (a few copies had been printed for private circulation as early as 1859, and others apparently at later stages of completion; and 115 copies were now issued in folio, with extra plates). The author had been at work upon 'Don John' almost continuously since the conclusion of his 'Cloister Life,' but his fastidious taste and regard for precision conspired to postpone publication. He was happily inspired in his subject; he was never happier than when elaborating a treatise within a treatise, such, for instance, in the present case, as his description of a slave galley, or that of the state of the navies of the Mediterranean in the sixteenth century. His good judgment generally in historical and literary matters is shown very clearly in his 'addresses.' His style gained in lucidity and succinctness with his years, and few scholars have had a wider bibliographical or historical purview of their subjects.

The minor publications of Stirling-Maxwell comprise: 1. 'A Posie of Poesies,' Cambridge, 1839, 8vo (in conjunction with Alexander James Beresford Hope [q. v.]) 2. 'An Essay towards a Collection of Books relating to the Art of Design, being a Catalogue of those at Keir,' London, 1850, 8vo (25 copies; another edit. 1860). 3. 'Lemmata Proverbialia,' London, 1851, 4to (10 copies only, privately printed in red, one on vellum). 4. 'Napoleon's Bequest to Cantillon: a Fragment of International History,' London, 1858, 8vo. 5. 'An Essay towards a Collection of Books relating to Proverbs, Emblems, Apophthegms, Epitaphs, and Ana,' London, 1860, 8vo (75 copies privately printed). The writer enumerates over a century more works than Duplessis in his 'Bibliographie Parémiologique,' Paris, 1847, and by 1870 his collection exceeded twelve hundred works on the subjects indicated. 6. 'Examples of the Ornamental Heraldry of the Sixteenth Century,' London, 1868 (300 copies, folio). 7. 'Arabesques and other Ornaments in Typographical Use at Zurich in 1559,' London, 1868, folio (the impression consists of 50 copies, 25 with red ornaments and black text, 25 *vice versa*; privately printed). 8. 'The Chief Victories of the Emperor Charles V. Designed by Martin Heemskirk in 1555, and now illustrated with Portraits, Prints, and Notes,' London and Edinburgh, 1870, folio (dedicated to the Duc d'Aumale, patron of the Philobiblon Society). 9. 'Examples of the Engraved Portraiture of the Sixteenth Century,' London, 1872, folio (50 copies privately printed). 10. 'The Turks in 1533: a series of drawings made in that year at Constantinople by Peter Coeck of Aelst, with introduction,' London and Edinburgh, 1873, obl. folio (100 copies privately printed, and bound in emblematic cloth). 11. 'Essay towards a Catalogue of Prints engraved from works of Velazquez and Murillo,' London, 1873, 12mo (100 copies privately printed). 12. 'Andreæ Vesalii Tabulæ Anatomicæ Sex,' originally printed at Venice in 1538, London, elephant folio, 1874 (privately printed, 30 copies on paper, one on vellum, and one on parchment; prefixed are a portrait and a life of Andrew Vesalius by Stirling-Maxwell; the 'Tabulæ' are reproduced in facsimile). This choice reprint, like several others of these issues, has a presentation page with a coloured border enclosing Stirling-Maxwell's autograph (Brit. Mus.) 13. 'The Procession of Pope Clement VII and the Emperor Charles V after the Coronation at Bologna on 24 Feb. 1530;' engravings after Nicolas Hogenberg, with historical introduction, Edinburgh, 1875, folio (250 copies).

Stirling-Maxwell contributed some valuable papers to the early 'Miscellanies' of the Philobiblon Society, and several reviews to the 'Examiner,' to 'Fraser's Magazine,' and other periodicals. The life of Prescott in the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' was by him; and he wrote a number of smaller pieces in prose and verse. A selection of his verses is included in Grant Wilson's 'Poets and Poetry of Scotland' (ii. 406). A six-volume edition of his 'Works,' comprising a new edition of 'The Artists of Spain' (4 vols.), a fourth edition of 'The Cloister Life,' and a volume of 'Essays, Addresses,' &c., appeared in 1891, 8vo (415 large-paper copies, with red initials and rules and duplicate illustrations).

[A very brief 'biographical note' is prefixed to the Collected Works, 1891, vol. vi. See also Fraser's Stirlings of Keir, 1858, and the same author's Maxwells of Pollok, i. 115; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Foster's Peerage and Baronetage; Athenæum, 1878, i. 89; Academy, 1878, i. 75; Times, 17 Jan. 1878; Scotsman, 17 Jan. 1878; Guardian, 16 Jan. 1878; Foster's Members of Parliament—Scotland; Ticknor's Life of Prescott; Martin's Privately Printed Books, pp. 520, 526, 540; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Stirling-Maxwell's Works in Brit. Mus. Library; information kindly supplied by Dr. Aldis Wright and James Macdonald, esq.] T. S.

STISTED, SIR HENRY WILLIAM (1817–1875), general, son of Charles Stisted, lieutenant-colonel of the 3rd hussars, who

died on 24 July 1842, by his wife Eliza, daughter of Major-general Burn, was born at St. Omer, France, in 1817. After being educated at Sandhurst, he entered the army as an ensign in the 2nd foot on 4 Dec. 1835, and served with his regiment in Afghanistan and Beloochistan, taking part in the storming of Ghuznee, where he was wounded at the gateway, the capture of Khelat, and the occupation of Cabul, for which he received a medal. On 19 April 1850 he was gazetted lieutenant-colonel of the 78th foot, and in the Persian war of 1856 and 1857 commanded a brigade in the night attack and battle of Kooshat, and took charge of his own regiment at the bombardment of Mohamrah, after which he received the thanks of the governor-general as well as a medal and clasps. He commanded the advanced guard of Havelock's force at the relief of Lucknow, 25 Sept. 1857, when (on Brigadier-general James George Smith Neill [q. v.] being killed) he was appointed to command the first brigade. That post he held until the close of the operations, when on 1 Jan. 1858 he was nominated C.B. In that year he served also in Rohilcund, and commanded the second brigade at the battle of Bareilly on 7 May.

He became lieutenant-colonel of the 93rd foot on 30 Sept. 1859, and served with the field force against the mountain tribes on the north-west frontier of India in December 1863. He was nominated to a divisional command in Canada in 1867, and appointed lieutenant-governor of Ontario in June of the same year. For his services in this capacity he received the thanks of the governor-general of Canada, and was nominated a K.C.B. on 20 May 1871. On 5 Feb. 1873 he was appointed a lieutenant-general, and was nominated colonel of the 93rd foot on 28 Sept. 1873. He died at Wood House, Upper Norwood, Surrey, on 10 Dec. 1875, having married in 1845 Maria, sister of Sir Richard Francis Burton [see SUPPLEMENT].

[Illustrated London News, 25 Dec. 1875, p. 635; Dod's Peerage, 1875, p. 618; Hart's Annual Army List, 1874, pp. 8, 339; Kaye and Malleson's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny, iv. 241, 367.] G. C. B.

STOCK, JOSEPH (1740–1813), bishop of Killala and afterwards of Waterford and Lismore, was the son of Luke Stock, a hosier, in Dublin, and Ann, his wife, and was born at 1 Dame Street, Dublin, on 22 Dec. 1740. He was educated at Mr. Gast's school in his native city and at Trinity College, Dublin, where his career was a distinguished one. He obtained a scholarship in 1759, graduated B.A. in 1761, and gained a fellowship in 1763. In 1776 he published anonymously a life of George Berkeley [q. v.]—subsequently republished in the 'Biographia Britannica'—a work of some value as the only memoir of its subject based on contemporary information. Having taken orders, Stock retired on the college living of Conwall in the diocese of Raphoe. In 1793 he was collated prebendary of Lismore, but resigned this preferment in 1795, on his appointment to the head-mastership of Portera Royal school. In January 1798 he succeeded John Porter as bishop of Killala. Shortly after his consecration, and while holding his first visitation at the castle of Killala, the bishop became a prisoner of the French army under General Humbert (cf. LEVER, *Maurice Tiernay*). Of his experiences at this time he has left a partial record in his private diary—23 Aug. to 15 Sept. 1798—which has been printed in Maxwell's 'History of the Rebellion of 1798,' and in two letters to his brother Stephen, published in the 'Auckland Correspondence' (iv. 46–51). In 1799 he published a more complete account of the French invasion of Mayo in his 'Narrative of what passed at Killala in the Summer of 1798. By an Eyewitness.' This little work is the most authentic record extant of the episode it describes, and is written with a rare impartiality. Its liberality is said to have been a bar to the bishop's advancement (HOLLAND, *Memoirs of the Whig Party*). In 1810 Stock was translated to the diocese of Waterford and Lismore, and died at Waterford on 13 Aug. 1813. He was twice married. By his first wife, Mrs. Palmer, a sister of William Newcome [q. v.], he had several children. He married, secondly, in 1795, only ten weeks after his first wife's death, a widow named Mary Obins. Portraits of the bishop passed into the possession of two of his descendants, Mr. St. George Stock of Oxford, and the Rev. Henry Palmer, of Killiney, co. Dublin.

Stock was an accomplished classical scholar, an excellent linguist, and a man of much general culture. Besides the works mentioned he wrote: 1. 'The Book of the Prophet Isaiah in Hebrew and English, with Notes,' Bath, 1803. 2. 'The Book of Job metrically arranged and newly translated into English, with Notes,' Bath, 1805. He also published school editions of Tacitus and Demosthenes, and was an active contributor to the controversial theology of his day. He left two manuscript volumes of correspondence which are preserved in the library of Trinity College, Dublin. They consist chiefly of letters written from Killala

and Waterford between 1806 and 1813 to his son Henry in Dublin, and give interesting glimpses of life in an episcopal palace in a remote part of Ireland at the beginning of the nineteenth century. A manuscript autobiography belongs to the family of the bishop's second wife.

[Berkeley's Works, vol. i. 1784; Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hib. i. 134, 191, iv. 77; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, ii. 472; Ballina Herald, 4 Nov. 1897; Gilbert's Hist. of Dublin, ii. 308; Taylor's Hist. of the University of Dublin, p. 429; Lecky's Hist. of Ireland, v. 42–68; Public Characters, 1807; Stubbs's Hist. of Dublin University.] C. L. F.

STOCK, RICHARD (1569?–1626), puritan divine, was born at York about 1569. He entered St. John's College, Cambridge, in his nineteenth year, was chosen scholar on 10 Nov. 1587, and, after graduating B.A. in 1590 and M.A. in 1594, would have been elected fellow had there been a vacancy. He was a favourite with the master, William Whitaker [q.v.] He began to preach in 1594. On 15 July 1595 he was incorporated M.A. of Oxford. He was to have been one of the original fellows of Sidney-Sussex College, but left the university soon after the college building was begun (20 May 1596). He was rector of Standlake, Oxfordshire, in 1596 (Foster). After acting as domestic chaplain successively to Sir Anthony Cope (1548?–1614) [see under Cope, Sir Anthony, *d.* 1551], and to Lady Lane of Bourton-on-the-Water, Gloucestershire, he went up to London, and was appointed lecturer at St. Augustine's, Watling Street. Soon afterwards he became curate to Thomas Early at St. Mildred's, Bread Street, and, on Early's death in 1604, became curate to Thomas Edmonds, B.D., rector of Allhallows, Bread Street. Edmonds was at the time too infirm to do duty; he died in 1610, and on 8 March 1611 Stock succeeded him in the rectory. Brian Walton [q. v.] was his curate in 1623–6. Both as a parochial clergyman and as a public preacher Stock maintained a high reputation. As a young man he had dealt, in a sermon at St. Paul's Cross (1606), with the inequalities in the incidence of the city rates, which pressed heavily on the poor, and was decried as 'a greenhead.' Towards the end of his life he reverted to the topic in a sermon at the election of lord mayor, remarking that 'a grayhead spake now what a greenhead had done formerly.' He was active in promoting the observance of the Lord's day. In preaching he made more use of quotations from the fathers than his puritan hearers were accustomed to. He died on 20 April 1626, and was buried in his church, where a monument (destroyed in the fire of 1666) was erected to his memory by his parishioners on 28 Jan. 1629. His portrait was three times engraved; he wore a moustache and square beard, and dressed in skullcap and ruff. His wife, by whom he had three daughters, survived him many years.

He published single sermons, 1606–14, including a funeral sermon for John Harington, second lord Harington of Exton [q. v.] Posthumous were: 1. 'A learned . . . Commentary upon . . . Malachy,' 1641, fol. Appended is an 'Exercitation' on Malachi by Samuel Torshell [q. v.] 2. 'A Stock of Divine Knovvledge. . . . Description of the Divine Nature,' 1641, 4to. Brook distinguishes him from a contemporary Richard Stock, rector of Kirk Heaton, Yorkshire, and founder of a school there.

[Funeral Sermon, by Gataker, 1626; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iv. 1425; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 271, ii. 82; Stow's Survey of London, 1633, p. 821; Fuller's Worthies, 1662 (Yorkshire), p. 231; Clarke's Lives of Thirty-two English Divines, 1677, pp. 61 sq. (portrait); Newcourt's Repertorium, 1708, i. 246, 499; Granger's Biographical Hist. of England, 1779, i. 368; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, ii. 344 sq., iii. 516.] A. G.

STOCK, St. SIMEON (1165?–1265), Carmelite. [See Simeon.]

STOCKDALE, JOHN (1749?–1814), publisher, born in Cumberland about 1749, was brought up, it is said, as a blacksmith, then became valet to John Astley of Dukinfield, Cheshire, and eventually removed, about 1780, to London, where he was engaged as porter to John Almon [q. v.], the publisher. When Almon retired from business in favour of John Debrett [q. v.], Stockdale opened an opposition shop; and, 'being a man of natural parts, he soon became conspicuous in business in spite of much eccentricity of conduct and great coarseness of manners' (*Gent. Mag.* June 1815). Among the numerous works bearing his name as publisher are: Ferguson's 'Roman Republic,' 1783, an edition of Shakespeare's 'Dramatic Works,' 1784, Edwards's 'History of the West Indies,' Chalmers's edition of Defoe's 'History of the Union,' Phillips's 'Voyage to Botany Bay, and Dr. Johnson's Works,' 1787 (vols. 12 and 13 of which Stockdale edited). He also issued 'Debates in Parliament,' 1784–90, an edition of 'Robinson Crusoe,' and Aikin's 'Country round Manchester,' 1795, originally intended to be merely an account of the neighbourhood of Mottram-in-Longdendale, with which Stockdale had personal acquaintance. In 1788 he published the Rev. John

Logan's 'Review of the Charges against Warren Hastings,' which was conceived by the government to embody a libellous charge of corruption and injustice against the House of Commons. Stockdale was accordingly prosecuted. The case came before Lord Kenyon in December 1789, and Stockdale was eloquently defended by Erskine (see ERSKINE, *Speeches*, 1847, vol. iii.; *Parl. Hist.* xxvii. 1–7; HOWELL, *State Trials*, xxii. 237). Erskine contended that the defendant was not to be judged by isolated passages, selected and put together in the information, but by the entire context of the publication and its general character and objects. Stockdale was acquitted, and so conspicuous a triumph for the liberty of the press led to the passing of the Libel Act of 1792, which established that a man was not to be punished for a few unguarded expressions, and committed to the judgment of the jury the construction to be placed on an alleged libeller's general purpose and animus in writing.

Stockdale again figured as defendant in an action for libel brought by Joseph Nightingale [q. v.] in 1809, when he was amerced in 200*l.* damages. Towards the end of his career he dealt largely in the surplus printed stock ('remainders') of other publishers, and excited the jealousy of the regular traders by a series of sales of books by auction which he established in various parts of the country. By his earlier speculations he acquired considerable property, but afterwards he was less successful; and the circumstance of having to make an arrangement with his creditors is said to have preyed upon his mind and accelerated his death, which took place, at the age of sixty-five, on 21 June 1814.

He married Mary Ridgway, a native of Roe Cross, Mottram-in-Longdendale, Cheshire, and sister to James Ridgway, a well-known publisher of Piccadilly, London. By her he had several children, including Mary R. Stockdale, who wrote: 1. 'The Effusions of the Heart: Poems,' 1798. 2. 'The Mirror of the Mind: Poems' (with an autobiography), 1810, 2 vols. 3. 'The Life of a Boy,' 1821, 2 vols.; besides translations from Berquin and others, and some minor pieces.

His eldest son, JOHN JOSEPH STOCKDALE (1770–1847), was admitted to the freedom of the Stationers' Company on 3 Aug. 1802, and afterwards took up the livery. He compiled and edited a large number of books, including: Wellesley's 'Events and Transactions in India,' 1805, 'Cevellos's Usurpation of the Crown of Spain,' 1808, and 'Sketches Civil and Military of the Island of Java,' 1811. He was the publisher of the notorious 'Memoirs of Harriette Wilson,' 1826.

During the recess of 1836 Stockdale commenced an action against Messrs. Hansard for the publication of a libel in an official 'Report of the Inspectors of Prisons,' in which certain strictures were made on some obscene books alleged to be published by Stockdale. The verdict went against Stockdale, upon a plea of justification; but Chief-justice Denman, in summing up, made a declaration adverse to the plea of 'privilege' which Messrs. Hansard had set up in their defence. Stockdale thereupon brought another action, and the case was thenceforth tried upon the single issue—whether the printers were justified in printing animadversions on Stockdale by the privilege and order of the House. The latter having ordered the Hansards to plead, the court of queen's bench unanimously decided against them. The costs were paid by the treasury; but it was decided that in case of any future action Messrs. Hansard should not plead at all. Stockdale duly brought another action in the recess of 1839, and judgment went in his favour by default. When, however, the sheriffs of Middlesex proceeded, by order of the court of queen's bench, to put the verdict into effect, the printer fell back upon parliament for protection. Accordingly the sheriffs and other persons who sought to carry out the orders issued by the law court against the Hansards were imprisoned by order of the House of Commons. These protracted and vexatious proceedings were only brought to a close by the passing in 1840 of the 3 & 4 Vict. c. 9, by which it was enacted that proceedings, criminal or civil, against persons for the publication of papers printed by order of either house of parliament shall be stayed upon the production of a certificate to that effect (MAY, *Parliamentary Practice*, 1893, pp. 99, 138 sq.) Stockdale was thus finally defeated, and the printer was indemnified. He died at Bushey on 16 Feb. 1847, aged 70.

[Gent. Mag. 1814 i. 701, 1815 i. 649, 1847 i. 452; Chadwick's Reminiscences of Mottram, pp. 22, 64; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual (Bohn), p. 2942; Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Bray's Life of Stothard, 1851, pp. 36, 37; Erskine May's Const. Hist. 1865, i. 460, ii. 113; communication from Mr. C. R. Rivington, clerk to the Stationers' Company.] C. W. S.

STOCKDALE, PERCIVAL (1736–1811), miscellaneous writer, born on 26 Oct. (O. S.) 1736 at Branxton, Northumberland, was the only child of Thomas Stockdale, vicar of that parish and perpetual curate of Cornhill, near the Tweed, by his wife, Dorothy Collingwood of Murton, Northumberland. After spending six years in the grammar

school at Alnwick, he was removed in 1751 to the grammar school at Berwick-upon-Tweed. He became intimately acquainted with the Greek and Latin classics, and acquired a taste for poetry. He never harboured a doubt that he was a poetical genius of the highest order, and the indifference of the public to his pretensions embittered his life. In 1754 he proceeded to the university of Aberdeen, having obtained a bursary in the united colleges of St. Leonard and St. Salvador. The death of his father in 1755 left the family in pecuniary difficulties, and he accepted the offer of a lieutenancy in the 22nd or royal Welsh fusiliers. He joined Admiral Byng's fleet, which anchored in the bay of Gibraltar in May 1756. Stockdale, with part of his regiment, was on board the Revenge, in the expedition sent, under the command of Admirals Byng and West, to the relief of the besieged garrison of St. Philip in the island of Minorca. He returned to England in October 1756, and in November 1757 he left the army on the ostensible ground of ill-health.

On his way to his mother's house at Berwick he stayed at Durham, and was introduced to Dr. Thomas Sharp (1693-1758) [q. v.], archdeacon of Northumberland, who persuaded him to take holy orders. At Michaelmas 1759 he was ordained deacon by Dr. Richard Trevor [q. v.], bishop of Durham. Immediately afterwards he came to London as Sharp's substitute in the curacy and lectureship of Duke's Place, near Aldgate. Henceforth he mixed in the best literary society of the metropolis, and became intimate with Garrick, Dr. Johnson, Dr. Browne, Goldsmith, Hawkesworth, and Lord Lyttelton. He published 'A Poetical Address to the Supreme Being' (Berwick [1764]), 4to, and 'The Constituents: a poem,' London, 1765, 4to. In 1767, being without church employment, he visited Italy, and resided for two years at Villafranca, where he read and wrote assiduously. He returned to London in 1769, and in the following year published a translation of Tasso's 'Amyntas.' He succeeded Dr. Guthrie in the management of the 'Critical Review,' edited the 'Universal Magazine' in 1771, and wrote a 'life' of Waller, prefixed to the poet's 'Works' (1772). He also translated the 'Antiquities of Greece' from the Latin of Lambert Bos (1772), and in 1773 he published 'Three Discourses: two against Luxury and Dissipation, one on Universal Benevolence.' In the summer of 1773 his most important work appeared—a poem entitled 'The Poet.'

At this period Lord Sandwich, first lord of the admiralty, appointed him chaplain of the Resolution, guardship, lying at Spithead. He was attached to that vessel for three years. He composed some characteristic minor poems, besides translating into English Sabbathier's 'Institutions, Manners, and Customs of the Ancient Nations,' and publishing 'Six Discourses, to which is prefixed an introduction containing a view of the genuine Ancient Philosophy,' London, 1777, 8vo. Afterwards he wrote 'An Enquiry into the Nature and Genuine Laws of Poetry; including a particular defence of the Writings and Genius of Mr. Pope' (London, 1778, 12mo), against the essay by Warton. He published in the same year 'Miscellanies in Prose and Verse' and a translation of Riccoboni's 'Letters from Lord Rivers to Sir C. Cardigan.' In 1779 he contributed to the 'Public Advertiser' political letters under the signature of 'Agricola.' According to his own doubtful story, the principal London booksellers, having resolved to bring out a new edition of the 'English Poets,' with biographies, requested Stockdale to undertake the work. An agreement was made, but, by some 'strange misunderstanding,' Stockdale was deprived of this employment, and Dr. Johnson wrote the 'Lives of the Poets.'

After a brief experience as tutor to the eldest son of Lord Craven, he was presented in 1780 by Sir Adam Gordon to the rectory of Hinxworth, Hertfordshire. While there he took priest's orders—twenty-three years after his admission to the diaconate. In 1782 he wrote 'An Examination of the Important Question whether Education at a Great School or by Private Tuition is preferable,' London, 1782, 8vo. In 1783 Lord-chancellor Thurlow presented him to the vicarage of Lesbury, Northumberland, and to this the Duke of Northumberland added the vicarage of Long Houghton in the same county. There Stockdale composed an 'Essay on Misanthropy,' 1783. On 28 Oct. 1784 Archbishop More conferred upon him the Lambeth degree of M.A. (*Gent. Mag.* June 1864, p. 770).

His tragedy of 'Ximenes,' in five acts and in verse, was printed in 1788, but was not acted, as the manager of Covent Garden Theatre declined to accept it. After paying a visit to Tangier for the sake of his health, Stockdale returned to Lesbury in 1790. Subsequently he published 'Thirteen Sermons to Seamen, preached on board H.M.S. Leander in the Bay of Gibraltar,' 1791; a 'Letter to Granville Sharp, suggested by the present Insurrection of the Negroes in the Island of St. Domingo,' 1791; 'Observations on the Writings and Conduct of our present

Political and Religious Reformers,' 1792; 'Poetical Thoughts and Views on the Banks of the Wear,' 1792; an amusing correspondence with Shute Barrington, bishop of Durham, 1792; a 'Letter to Mr. Bryant, occasioned by his late Remarks on Mr. Pope's Universal Prayer,' 1793; an edition of Thomson's 'Seasons,' with biography, 1793; a 'Letter to a Gentleman of the Philanthropic Society on the Liberty of the Press,' 1794; 'The Invincible Island: a poem, with introductory Observations on the present War,' 1797; 'A Discourse on the Duties and Advantages of Old Age,' Alnwick, 1801, 4to; 'A Remonstrance against Inhumanity to Animals, and particularly against the Savage Practice of Bull-Baiting,' Alnwick, 1802, 8vo; 'Lectures on the truly eminent English Poets,' 1807, which present a strange combination of good and bad sense, of just and petulant criticism; a selection of his best 'Poems,' 1808; and 'Memoirs of his Life and Writings, containing many interesting Anecdotes of the Illustrious Men with whom he was connected,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1809, with his portrait, engraved by Fitler from a painting by Downman. Unbounded egotism, conceit, and yearning for poetical fame are exhibited in these 'Memoirs.' 'I know,' he exclaims, 'that this book will live and escape the havoc that has been made of my literary fame.' He died at Lesbury on 14 Sept. 1811, and was buried at Cornhill-on-the-Tweed.

[Stockdale's Memoirs; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill; Baker's Biogr. Dram. 1812, i. 694, ii. 27, iii. 426; Gent. Mag. 1810 ii. 248, 1811 ii. 384, 528, 667; D'Israeli's Calamities of Authors, 1812, ii. 313; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 14, 18.] T. C.

STOCKER, THOMAS (*fl.* 1569–1592), translator, is described by Tanner as 'ex generosa familia oriundus,' and may have been connected with the Stockers of Bedfordshire (*Harl. Soc. Publications*, xix. 143). He translated from the French the following: 1. 'A righte noble History of the Successors of Alexander, taken out of Diodorus Siculus: and some of their lives written by the wise Plutarch,' London, 1569, 4to. This was a translation of C. de Seyssel's 'Histoire des Successeurs d'Alexandre le Grand,' Paris, 1530, fol. 2. 'Two and twentie Sermons of Maister John Calvin. In which sermons is most religiously handled the hundredth and nineteenth Psalme of David,' London, 1580, 8vo. 3. 'An excellent treatise of the Immortalytie of the soule. Set fourth by M. John Calvin and englished from the French by T. Stocker,' London, 1581, 12mo. 4. 'Divers Sermons of Maister John Calvin concerning the Divinitie, Humanitie, and Nativitie of Our Lord Jesus Christe,' London, 1581, 8vo. 5. 'A Tragicall Historie of the troubles and Civile warres of the lowe Countries,' 8vo. The dedication to Lord Robert Dudley, earl of Essex, is dated 15 March 1583–4. The work is a translation of 'Histoire des Troubles et Guerres Civiles des Pays-Bas,' 1582, 8vo, which is prefaced by a dedication signed 'Théophile D. L.' 6. 'The Second Part of the Demoniacke Worlde, or worlde possessed with Devils,' London, 1583, 8vo (two editions); a translation of the second part of Pierre Viret's 'Monde Demoniacle,' Geneva, 1579, 8vo. 7. 'The Cauteles, Canon, and ceremonies of the most blasphemous, abominable, and monstrous Popish Masse. Togither, the Masse intitled Of the body of Jesus Christ. Fully set downe, both in Latine and Englishe. With annotations set forth by Peter Viret,' London, 1584, 8vo. Dedicated 'To Syr William Cycell, Lord High Treasurer of England.' 9. 'Sermon of Maister John Calvin on the Historie of Melchisedech, also Abraham's Faith, in believing God: comprehending four sermons. And Abraham's Obedience in offering his sonne Isaak; in three sermons,' London, 1592, 8vo.

The above works are contained in the library of the British Museum. Stocker translated another volume of sermons (London, 1594, 12mo), and published 'A Lamentable Paraphrase on the Lamentations of Jeremiah by Daniell Tousain,' London, 1587.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 693; British Museum Library Catalogue; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, index; Gray's Index to Hazlitt's Collections.] E. I. C.

STOCKS, LUMB (1812–1892), line-engraver, son of a Yorkshire coal-owner, was born at Lightcliffe, near Halifax, on 30 Nov. 1812. He was educated at Horton, near Bradford, and while there he received instruction in drawing from Charles Cope, the father of Charles West Cope, R.A. At the age of fifteen he came to London, and was articled to Charles Rolls, the line-engraver, and in 1832 he exhibited at the Royal Academy a 'Portrait of a Young Artist.' On the expiration of his articles he began the practice of his art by engraving some excellent plates for the annuals then in vogue, among which were 'The Lace Maker' and 'Going to Service,' after James Inskipp, for the 'Amulet' of 1835. He next engraved for Finden's 'Royal Gallery of British Art' the plates of 'The Procession to the Christening,' after Penry Williams; 'Preparing Moses for the Fair,' from the 'Vicar of Wakefield,' after Maclise; and 'Nell Gwyn,' after Charles Landseer, R.A.

These were followed by 'Raffaelle and the Fornarina,' after Sir Augustus Wall Callcott, R.A., engraved for the Art Union of London, and by three plates—'The Glee Maiden' and 'Ruth,' after Robert Scott Lauder, and 'The Parable of the Ten Virgins,' after James Eckford Lauder—engraved for the Association for the Promotion of the Fine Arts in Scotland. About the same time he produced 'The Dame School' and 'The Rubber,' after Thomas Webster, R.A., and 'Bedtime,' after Mr. W. P. Frith, R.A., as well as several plates for the 'Art Journal' from pictures in the Royal and Vernon collections, which included 'Cupid and Psyche,' after Thomas Uwins, R.A., 'Uncle Toby and the Widow,' after Charles Robert Leslie, R.A., and 'St. Luke painting the Virgin,' after Steinla.

In 1853 Stocks was elected an associate engraver of the Royal Academy, and in 1855 became an associate engraver of the new class, which rendered him eligible for the higher rank of academician, to which he was elected in 1871. About 1859 he engraved for the Art Union of Glasgow 'Many Happy Returns of the Day,' after Frith, which was followed by a series of plates illustrating 'The Dowie Dens of Yarrow,' after Sir J. Noel Paton, R.S.A., and later on by 'The Gentle Shepherd,' after Wilkie, and 'O Nannie, wilt thou gang wi' me?' after Thomas Faed, R.A., for the Association for the Promotion of the Fine Arts in Scotland. He likewise engraved for the Art Union of London 'Claude Duval,' after Frith; 'The Meeting of Wellington and Blücher after the Battle of Waterloo,' from the painting by Maclise in the House of Lords; 'Dr. Johnson waiting for an Audience of Lord Chesterfield,' after Edward Matthew Ward, R.A.; and 'Stolen by Gipsies: the Rescue,' after J. B. Burgess, R.A., the last of which had been left unfinished by Charles Henry Jeens.

Among other and later brilliant works by Stocks were 'Charlotte Corday in the Conciergerie' and 'Marie Antoinette listening to the Act of Accusation the day before her Trial,' after E. M. Ward, R.A.; 'Detected,' by J. Callcott Horsley, R.A.; 'The Fight interrupted,' after Mulready; 'The Odalisque' and 'The Sister's Kiss,' after Sir Frederic (Lord) Leighton, P.R.A.; 'The Silken Gown,' after Thomas Faed, R.A.; 'Olivia and Viola,' from 'Twelfth Night,' after Sir J. Noel Paton; a 'Souvenir of Velasquez' and 'The Princes in the Tower,' after Sir John Everett Millais, P.R.A.; and 'The Spanish Letter-Writer,' after J. B. Burgess, R.A.

Stocks died at 9 Richmond Villas, Seven Sisters Road, Holloway, London, on 28 April 1892, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. His widow Ellen died at Culmington rectory, Shropshire, on 13 March 1898. Stocks was the last survivor of the eminent English line-engravers of the nineteenth century. A portrait of him was painted by his son, Arthur Stocks, and exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1885.

Arthur Stocks (1846–1889), third son of Lumb Stocks, was born in London on 9 April 1846, and educated at the Islington Proprietary School. He was at first a pupil of his father, but afterwards gave up engraving and entered the schools of the Royal Academy, where he gained in 1868 a silver medal for painting from the life. His first appearance as a painter was in 1866, when he sent to the Society of British Artists a picture entitled ''Twas a famous Victory.' In 1867 he sent to the Royal Academy 'Christmas Upstairs' and 'The Expected Letter,' and these were followed in subsequent years by 'A Review at Chelsea,' 'Mending the Old Cradle,' 'The Best of Husbands,' 'Her Last Sacrament,' 'Sermon Time,' engraved in mezzotint by his brother, Bernard O. Stocks, 'At Last,' and 'A Friend of Mine, Grandfather,' and 'The Sands of Time.' The last two were at the Royal Academy in 1889. He exhibited also at the Institute of Painters in Oil-Colours and the Dudley Gallery, as well as at the Royal Institute of Painters in Watercolours, of which he was a member. He died at 63 Hanley Road, Hornsey Rise, London, on 12 Oct. 1889, and was buried in Highgate cemetery (*Times*, 28 Oct. 1889).

Walter Fryer Stocks, second son of Lumb Stocks, is known as a painter of landscapes in watercolours, which have appeared at the Royal Academy and elsewhere from 1862 to the present time.

[Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy of Arts, 1862, ii. 355; Times, 30 April 1892; Athenæum, 1892 i. 607, 1889 ii. 604 (Arthur Stocks); Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1832–92.] R. E. G.

STOCKTON, OWEN (1630–1680), puritan divine, fourth son of Owen Stockton, prebendary of Chester Cathedral, was born at Chester on 31 May 1630. His father traced descent from a younger branch of the Stocktons of Kiddington, Cheshire; his mother was a Tylee of Cambridgeshire. Upon her husband's death in 1637 she removed to Ely, where Owen was educated at William Hitch's grammar school. At fifteen he entered Christ's College, Cambridge. Henry More, the platonist, was his tutor. Stockton graduated B.A. from Christ's College in 1649, and M.A. from Caius (whither

he had migrated) in 1653. He was appointed by the parliamentary commission a junior fellow of Gonville and Caius College in 1651, senior fellow in 1652–8. He was also morning lecturer, 1651; Hebrew lecturer, 1652; steward, 1653; and catechist in 1654. On beginning to study divinity he went to London, read at Sion College, attended the Gresham lectures, and sat under popular preachers. He began to preach in the villages round Cambridge, and after July 1656 he preached fortnightly in St. Andrew's Church, Cambridge, having received presbyterian ordination on 20 Feb. 1655 in London.

He was chosen town lecturer at Colchester by the mayor and aldermen in 1657 (Morant, *Hist. of Essex*, i. 100), and gave a morning lecture at St. James's Church, as well as an afternoon and week-day lecture elsewhere in the town, until the Act of Uniformity was passed. After 1662 Stockton and Edmund Warren established a dissenting congregation in Colchester, their first meetings being held by consent of Speaker Lenthall, the owner, in the castle (Cutts, *Colchester*, p. 209). Stockton also preached in his own house until 1665, when on 24 Aug. (St. Bartholomew's Day) he removed with his wife and family to Chattisham, Suffolk, where his wife's brother-in-law, John Meadows [q. v.], was living. Stockton inhabited a large country house with his sister Sarah, occasional pupils, and his brother Thomas Stockton, who managed the land pertaining to it. He often preached in the church, the rector, with whom he was on good terms, having another cure. He frequently revisited Colchester, Manningtree, White Colne, and other places in Essex, and was often in danger of arrest, although more than once at Colchester he was forewarned by the constable, who was one of his hearers.

In 1669 Stockton was reported to Archbishop Sheldon as having a conventicle in Colchester, and in the next year was presented in the ecclesiastical court by one Mr. Maidstone. At the indulgence of 1672 he took out licenses, 16 April, to be an independent teacher at Ipswich, Colchester, and Hadleigh. Having received calls to both Colchester and Ipswich, he decided to preach alternately at both, residing meantime at Ipswich, where he died of fever after a few days' illness on 31 Aug. 1680.

By his will (P. C. C. 'Bath' 156) Stockton left his library and 500*l.* to found a fellowship and scholarship at Gonville and Caius College, an annuity of 20*l.* to Harvard College, Massachusetts, and legacies to his brother William Stockton, his cousin Owen Stockton, and others. A clause desires that his only surviving child, Sarah (*d.* circa 1695), 'attire herself in a sober manner as becometh one professing godliness;' the provisions for the endowment are also thoroughly puritan.

Stockton's wife Elianor, daughter of Roger Rant of Swaffham Priors, Cambridgeshire, survived him. Her diary, dated 20 June 1695, is in Dr. Williams's library, where is also that of Stockton from 1 April 1665 to Bartholomew's Day, 24 Aug. 1680, a week before his death. It is in a clear but minute hand, largely introspective and self-condemnatory. Extracts from it were printed by T. W. Davids in his 'Annals.' With the diary are the following unpublished manuscripts by Stockton: 'A Treatise of glorifying God,' in three parts, prepared for publication with a revised copy of the introduction dated 16 Aug. 1661; 'Practical Questions concerning the Pestilence;' 'A Treatise concerning an Interest in God;' 'Of Walking with God;' 'On knowing the Plague of one's own Heart;' 'Cases of Conscience.'

Stockton published: 1. 'A Treatise of Family Instruction,' in two parts, London, 1672, 8vo. 2. 'Consolations in Life and Death' (on the death of Mrs. E. Asty), London, 1681, 12mo; 1847, 12mo. 3. 'A Warning to Drunkards,' 1682, 8vo. Nos. 2 and 3 were published posthumously.

[John Fairfax's True Dignity of St. Pauls Elder exemplified in the Life of Owen Stockton, republished in Christian Biography, 1835; Clarke's Lives, 1682, p. 193; Kennett's Register, 1791; Davids's Annals of Evangel. Nonconf. in Essex, p. 365; Browne's Hist. Congregat. in Norfolk and Suffolk, pp. 367, 521; Palmer's Nonconf. Mem. ii. 191; information from Dr. Venn, of Caius College, Cambridge; manuscript diary in Dr. Williams's Library, Gordon Square.]

C. F. S.

STOCKWOOD, JOHN (*d.* 1610), schoolmaster and divine, was a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, when Queen Elizabeth visited that university in August 1564, being matriculated on 4 Oct. in that year, and admitted a scholar on the Lady Margaret's foundation on 10 Nov. following. He graduated B.A. in the university of Heidelberg in 1567, and was incorporated in that degree at Oxford on 19 May 1575, when he stated that he was about to open a 'ludus literarius' at Cambridge. He was admitted M.A. at Oxford on 9 July 1575 (*Oxford Univ. Reg.* II. i. 376), and was incorporated in that degree at Cambridge in 1579. In 1571 he occurs as minister of Battle, Sussex. In or before 1578 he was appointed head-

master of the free grammar school at Tunbridge, Kent, by the Skinners' Company of London. It is supposed that Sir Robert Heath [q. v.] (afterwards chief justice) was one of his pupils. He was a celebrated and powerful preacher, and obtained the vicarage of Tunbridge, Kent, in 1585 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iv. 1426). At one period he was in great poverty. The records of the corporation of Gravesend show that on 30 Aug. 1594 he received a contribution of forty shillings out of the stock of the chamber of that town, in compliance with a written request from Sir Robert Sidney. He had ceased to be master of Tunbridge school in 1597, when his 'Progymnasma Scholasticum' was published. In the dedication of that work to the Earl of Essex he acknowledges the kindness of that nobleman in relieving his poverty and protecting him from malevolent antagonists. It is believed that he retained the vicarage of Tunbridge till his death. He was buried there on 27 July 1610. Jonathan Stockwood of St. John's College, Cambridge (B.A. 1605–6, M.A. 1609), may have been his son.

His principal works, mainly translations of devotional works by continental reformers, are: 1. 'Common Places of Christian Religion,' London, 1572, 1581, 8vo; translated from the Latin of Henry Bullinger, and dedicated to Henry, earl of Huntingdon. 2. 'The Treasure of Trueth . . . newlie turned into English,' London [1576], 8vo; from the Latin of Theodore Beza; another edition 1581. 3. 'A Shorte . . . Treatize of the Plague,' London, 1580, 8vo; translated from the Latin of Theodore Beza, and dedicated to Sir Henry Sidney. 4. 'A Short Catechisme for House Houlders. With prayers to the same adjoyning [by E. Dering, B.D.]... Gathered by J. S.,' London, 1582 and 1583, 8vo. 5. 'Of the Duetie of a Faithful and Wise Magistrate, in preserving and delivering of the comon wealth from infection in the time of the Plague or Pestilence,' London, 1583, 8vo; translated from the Latin (1582) of Johann Ewich. 6. 'A verie profitable and necessarie discourse concerning the observation and keeping of the Sabbath day,' London, 1584, 8vo; translated from the Latin of Ursinus. 7. 'A Right Godly . . . discourse upon the book of Ester,' London, 1584, 8vo; from the Latin of John Brentius; dedicated to Sir Francis Walsingham. 8. 'A godlie and learned Commentarie upon the excellent book of Solomon, commonly called Ecclesiastes, or the Preacher,' London, 1585, 8vo; translated from the Latin of John Serranus. 9. 'An exposition of the 51 Psalme, by Wolph. Musculus, translated,' London, 1586, 8vo. 10. 'A Bartholmew Fairing for parentes, to bestow vpon their sonnes and daughters, and for one friend to giue vnto another; shewing that children are not to marie without the consent of their parentes,' London, 1589, 8vo. 11. 'A plaine and easie laying open of the Meaning and Vnderstanding of the Rules of Construction in the English Accidence, appointed by authoritie to be taught in all schooles of hir Maiesties dominions, for the great vse and benefite of young beginners,' London, 1590, 4to; ... 1703, 8vo. 12. 'A fruitfull Commentarie upon the twelve Small Prophets,' Cambridge, 1594, 4to; translated from the Latin of Lambert Danæus, and dedicated to the Earl and Countess of Huntingdon. 13. 'Progymnasma Scholasticum. Hoc est, Epigrammatum Græcorum ex Anthologia selectorum ab He. Stephano duplicique ejusdem interpretatione explicatorum Praxis Grammatica,' London, 1597, 8vo; dedicated to the Earl of Essex. 14. 'Disputatiuncularum grammaticalium libellus, ad puerorum in scholis triuialibus exacuenda ingenia excogitatus,' London, 1598, 12mo; 4th edit. 1619; again 1650.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert); Dr. Bliss's Sale Catalogue, i. lot 3986; Churton's Life of Nowell, p. 109; Collier's Annals of the Stage, i. 229, iii. 266; Cruden's Gravesend, p. 257; Hallam's Lit. of Europe, i. 513; Hawei's Sketches of the Reformation; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

STOCQUELER, JOACHIM HAYWARD (1800–1885), compiler, the son of Joachim Christian Stocqueler, an insurance broker of Hatton Garden, who was of Portuguese extraction, by his wife Elizabeth, second daughter of Dr. Francis Hayward of Hackney, was born in London in the year 1800.

About 1821 he sailed for Calcutta, and spent the next twenty years in India. There, in addition to writing a guide to the overland route, Stocqueler did much journalistic work, editing, among other papers, the 'Bengal Monthly Sporting Magazine,' the 'East Indian United Service Journal' (1833), the 'Indian Racing Calendar' (1838), the 'Calcutta Englishman' and the 'English Gentleman.' He also compiled several works of at least temporary value, including 'Fifteen Months' Pilgrimage through Khuzistan and Persia' (2 vols. London, 1832), 'The Wellington Manual' (extracted from the Despatches, Calcutta, 1840), and 'Memorials of Affghanistan' (illustrative of the British expedition, 1838–42, Calcutta, 1843). He returned to England in 1843 in order to find a wider market for his Indian experience, and, in addition to lecturing on Indian subjects, established an East Indian

institute and a general inquiry office. During 1855–6 he lectured on the Crimean war with a diorama. Shortly after this he left London in debt, and was employed throughout the American war as a newspaper correspondent. Returning to England, he lived to a ripe old age, and died at Brighton in 1885. A book professing to be his 'autobiography' was printed in India about 1873, but was suppressed.

Besides the works mentioned, he wrote: 1. 'Handbook of India,' London, 1844. 2. 'The Oriental Interpreter, and Treasury of East India Knowledge,' London, 1848. 3. 'Alfred the Great: a romance,' 1849. 4. 'The British Officer: his Position, Duties, Emoluments,' London, 1851. 5. 'Life of the Duke of Wellington,' 2 vols. London, 1852–3. 6. 'The Military Encyclopædia,' London, 1853. 7. 'The Old Field Officer, or the Military and Sporting Adventures of Major Worthington' (pseudonym), 1853. 8. 'India: its History, Climate, Productions, and Field Sports,' London, 1853. In a later edition (1857) this was carried down to the mutiny. 9. 'Memoirs and Correspondence of Major-General Sir William Nott,' 2 vols. London, 1854. 10. 'A Familiar History of British India,' London, 1859; another edition, 'brought down to 1865 by J. H. Siddons' (pseudonym), was published in 1865. 11. 'A Familiar History of the United States' (under the above pseudonym), London, 1865. 12. 'A Familiar History of the British Army from 1660,' London, 1871. 13. 'A Personal History of the Horse Guards from 1750,' London, 1873. 14. 'The Shakespearean Referee: a Cyclopædia of 4,200 Words occurring in the Plays of Shakespeare,' Washington, 1886. Two farces also appeared in his name, 'Polkamania' and 'An Object of Interest' (Lacy's edition, vol. xvi.)

[Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xi. 267, 315; details kindly furnished by H. J. Hunter, esq., of Bath; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Brit. Mus. Cat.] E. M. L.

STODDART, CHARLES (1806–1842), diplomatist, born at Ipswich on 23 July 1806, was the son of Major Stephen Stoddart (1763–1812), of the 6th dragoons, and his wife Katherine Randal (1773–1824). Major Stoddart was thrown from his horse and killed near Limerick in 1812.

Appointed to the royal staff corps as second lieutenant on 15 March 1823, and lieutenant on 9 Feb. 1826, Stoddart was placed on half-pay on 7 Feb. 1834 with the rank of captain. From 1833 to 1835 he was secretary to the Royal United Service Institution, London; and secretary to the Institute of Civil Engineers. In 1835 he went to Persia as military secretary to the British envoy, Mr. (afterwards Sir Henry) Ellis (1777–1855) [q. v.] When the king of Persia (Mahomed Shah) marched to attack Herat in 1837, Stoddart was ordered to accompany him, and remained in the Persian camp throughout the greater part of the siege. Having left with John (afterwards Sir John) McNeill [q. v.] in June 1838, he was sent back in July with a message to the shah saying that unless the siege was raised England would declare war. This threat, with the news that a British force had reached the Persian Gulf, produced the desired effect, and Herat was saved. Writing on 16 Aug. 1838 to his brother (the Rev. George Stoddart), Stoddart said, 'I cannot tell you how thankful to the Almighty I feel at being the humble means of effecting this happy change from war to peace.' Stoddart's services during this critical period were warmly acknowledged by McNeill in a despatch dated 6 Oct. 1838.

After the retirement of the Persian army, Stoddart, who had been given the local rank of lieutenant-colonel (2 June 1837), joined Eldred Pottinger [q. v.] in Herat, and shortly afterwards left for Bokhára, being instructed by McNeill to negotiate for the release of Russian captives there, and, if possible, to conclude a treaty of friendship with the ameer, Nasrulla Khan (Kaye). Reaching Bokhára on 17 Dec. 1838, he appears to have offended the ameer by riding on horseback in the precincts of the palace, and, according to one account, by striking a court official, though it is more probable that he merely drew his sword when an attempt was made to force him to an obeisance (*Edinburgh Review*, 1845). According to the account given by Grover, and accepted by Kaye, Ferrier, and later writers, he was seized four days after his arrival at Bokhára, and confined for two months in the Siah Cha or 'Black well,' an underground dungeon infested with vermin. The same authorities state, with some discrepancies, that, worn out by his sufferings, he consented to become a mahomedan [see Conolly, Arthur]. That Grover, Kaye, and Ferrier were all to some extent misinformed is clear from letters which Stoddart wrote on 14 and 17 March 1839, in which he said that he was still confined, not in the Siah Cha, but in the Zindan, and that he was in good health. Nor do any of the original reports of his alleged conversion support the statement that this event took place within two or even three months after his imprisonment. It was questionable indeed whether it took place at all. That he became a mahomedan

at a later period, namely during the latter half of 1839, was asserted by more than one Asiatic witness, including his servant Rujub Beg; and Arthur Conolly [q. v.], who before he left Cabul credited the story, believed it up to the last. Stoddart himself, however, merely wrote that his life was spared and that he was released from prison, on 8 July 1839, on his promising to serve the ameer. 'I argued hard and long with them, till they brought the executioner with spade and pick to dig the grave near the prison. I told them that the ameer must know it was a false pretence, my service to him; but it ended in my release' (Letter to his family on 31 July 1839). There is nothing to show that 'service' included apostasy.

Towards the end of 1839 Stoddart was again placed in more rigorous confinement, from which he was not wholly released till 8 Oct. 1840. What happened during the twelvemonth from September 1839 to September 1840 is uncertain; but in January 1841 he wrote, 'Thank God I have fought my way from imprisonment and insult to the highest favour with the ameer.' On 22 Feb. he became the guest of Abdul Samut Khan, a Persian adventurer in the ameer's service. At this time the ameer was anxious to enter into a treaty with the British government; and at his request Stoddart informed Lord Palmerston of his master's wish to become the ally of England. In the spring of 1841 information reached Russia that, in deference to repeated requests from the Russian authorities, the ameer had given Stoddart leave to proceed to Orenburg, but that he refused to profit by the intercession of a foreign power. Letters he wrote in July intimated his belief that he would shortly be allowed to leave by the way he came. He had also sent messengers to Arthur Conolly, then in Khokand, inviting him in the ameer's name to return via Bokhara; but he hoped to leave before Conolly's arrival (*Edinburgh Review*, 1845). In August he wrote expressing entire confidence in the ameer's friendliness towards England and himself, and hoped shortly to be allowed to depart with honours (*ib.*) On 8 Sept. 1841 the Russian envoy, Colonel Buteneff, who had reached Bokhara three weeks before, met Stoddart, who ten days later was allowed to remove to the house occupied by the Russian mission. Buteneff described Stoddart as 'a very clever, well-educated, and agreeable man.' On Conolly's arrival in Bokhara (9 Nov.) Stoddart resided with him at Abdul Samut's house.

On 10 Dec. Stoddart received a despatch from Lord Palmerston, and the ameer is said to have been annoyed at not getting a letter from the queen. More probably his dislike of the English was revived by the news of the rising at Cabul and the murder of Alexander Burnes (2 Nov. 1842). On 20 Dec. Stoddart and Conolly were both imprisoned in the house of Abdul Samut. Writing on 28 March, Conolly said: 'Stoddart is such a friend as a man would desire to have in adversity.' A few letters from Stoddart have been preserved. On 28 Feb. 1842 he wrote to his sister: 'Don't believe all you hear or may hear.' On 28 May he wrote: 'The Russian mission left this toward the end of April. I feel convinced that Colonel Buteneff's kind desire to procure our release failed solely in consequence of the unreasonableness of the ameer.' On 17 June 1842 Stoddart and Conolly were taken to a public square in the city and beheaded (so VÁMBÉRY, and KAYE, ii. 139; FERRIER gives 24 June as the date). According to a statement made to Dr. Wolff, Stoddart, before he was killed, said, 'Tell the ameer I die a disbeliever in Muhammad; that I am a Christian, and a Christian I die.' A miniature portrait of Stoddart by an unknown artist was bequeathed to the National Portrait Gallery, London, by Stoddart's sister, Miss Frances Agnes Stoddart.

[Blue Book, Correspondence relating to Persia and Afghanistan, 1839; The Bokara Victims, by Captain Strover; Records in the Secret and Political Department at the India Office; private information; see art. CONOLLY, ARTHUR.]

S. W.

STODDART, SIR JOHN (1773–1856), journalist, eldest son of John Stoddart, lieutenant in the royal navy, was born at Salisbury on 6 Feb. 1773. His only sister, Sarah, married, on 1 May 1808, William Hazlitt [q. v.] He was educated at Salisbury grammar school, and matriculated on 25 Oct. 1790 from Christ Church, Oxford, where he was elected a student in 1791, and graduated B.A. in 1794, B.C.L. in 1798, and D.C.L. in 1801. He was admitted a member of the College of Advocates in 1801, and from 1803 to 1807 he was the king's and the admiralty advocate at Malta. Returning to England, he practised in Doctors' Commons, and from 1812 to 1816 was a leader-writer on the 'Times.' In February 1817 he had a difference with the 'Times,' and started a rival daily, entitled 'The New Times,' which was soon amalgamated with the 'Day.' For a short time it appeared as the 'Day and New Times,' but dropped the first half of the title in 1818, and survived as the 'New Times' until about 1828. During the period

of his editorship he was scurrilously known as 'Dr. Slop,' and was the subject of several satires, of which 'A Slap at Slop' (1820) ran through four editions. His connection with the 'New Times' probably ceased in 1826, when he was appointed chief justice and justice of the vice-admiralty court in Malta, and on 27 July was knighted by George IV at St. James's Palace. Finding that the Maltese complained that former judges were imperfectly acquainted with their language, he made himself master of Italian. He gave entire satisfaction in his office, and the islanders had perfect confidence in his decisions. He published in 1830–2 (3 parts) 'Trial by Jury: a Speech on the opening of a Commission in Malta for establishing a modified Trial by Jury, translated from the Italian.' During an outbreak of cholera in the island he devoted himself to its suppression with great success. Returning to England in 1840, he made progress in an etymological theory, which he believed would supplant that of Horne Tooke, and he embodied it in a work called 'Glossology, or the Historical Relations of Languages.' Of this work he completed the first part only, which was published in 1858 in the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana.' He died at 13 Brompton Square, London, on 16 Feb. 1856. In 1803 he married Isabella, eldest daughter of the Rev. Sir Henry Moncrieff Wellwood, bart. She died on 2 Feb. 1846, having had, among other children, three sons: Henry Moncrieff, who died while a pupil at the Charterhouse; John Frederick, a member of the Scottish bar in 1827, a judge in Ceylon in 1836, who died of a jungle fever while on circuit on 29 Aug. 1839 (*Gent. Mag.* 1840, i. 110); and William Wellwood, vicar of Charlbury, Oxfordshire, who died at Genoa on 21 Nov. 1856.

Stoddart published in 1801 'Remarks on the Local Scenery and Manners of Scotland,' London, 2 vols. 8vo. Of his writings on legal subjects, the most important was 'A Letter to Lord Brougham,' one in the minority of the law lords by whom the great Irish marriage case, Queen v. Millis, was decided in 1844, and, as Stoddart endeavoured to show, erroneously decided. On this case he also published in 1844 a pamphlet entitled 'Irish Marriage Question: Observations on the Opinions delivered by Lord Cottenham in the Irish Marriage Case,' 1844. His legal acumen was also shown in his article 'The Head of the Church' in the 'Law Review,' February 1851, pp. 418–36. He translated from the French of Joseph Despaze 'The Five Men, or a review of the Proceedings and Principles of the Executive Directory of France, with the lives of the present Members,' 1797; and, with Georg Heinrich Noehden, Schiller's 'Fiesco,' 1796, and 'Don Carlos,' 1798. To the quarto edition of the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana' he contributed 'Grammar' (i. 1–193), and the introductory chapter on 'The Uses of History as a Study' (ix. 1–80); and to the octavo edition, 1850, an introduction to the 'Study of Universal History,' besides 'Glossology' in 1858.

[Law Magazine and Law Review, 1857, iv. 124–30; Gent. Mag. 1856, xlv. 524.] G. C. B.

STODDART, THOMAS TOD (1810–1880), angler and poet, was born on 14 Feb. 1810 in Argyle Square, Edinburgh. He was the eldest son of Captain (afterwards Admiral) Pringle Stoddart, a descendant of the Stouthearts of Liddesdale and Ettrick, and his wife Frances, daughter of James Sprot. At the age of ten he was sent to a Moravian school in Lancashire, but soon returned to attend the high school and the university of his native city. One of his professors was John Wilson, the celebrated 'Christopher North,' in whose house young Stoddart met De Quincey, Hartley Coleridge, the Ettrick Shepherd, Aytoun, Ferrier, Henry Glassford Bell, and others. He early began to evince a passion for angling, which afterwards became the chief business of his life. He was a very expert angler, having much delicacy of wrist, and a great knowledge of the haunts and habits of fish, besides being an adept at fly-making. In 1833 he was admitted a member of the faculty of advocates, but never practised. He busied himself with the preparation of papers on the 'Art of Angling,' which appeared in 'Chambers's Journal,' and were published in 1835 in book form—the first treatise of its kind that appeared in Scotland. In 1836 he married and settled in Kelso, where he found the surroundings so congenial for the practice of his art in the rivers Tweed and Teviot that it became his home for life. In 1847 he published 'The Angler's Companion to the Rivers and Lakes of Scotland' (3rd edit. 1892), which still remains an angling classic in Scotland, being distinguished from others by its Waltonian note of appreciation of natural scenery and literary excellence. His later life was devoted to fishing in his home streams, and in the Yarrow and other western rivers. He was much interested in the acts against the pollution of rivers, and several times gave evidence before the Tweed commissioners and parliamentary committees on these and kindred subjects. He died on 21 Nov. 1880, and was buried in Kelso cemetery. By his wife Bessie Macgregor, daughter of a farmer

at Contin in Ross-shire, whom he met while on a fishing tour, he had two sons and a daughter Anna. Miss Stoddart became the biographer of her father and also of Professor Blackie. An engraved portrait by Charles Laurie is prefixed to 'Angling Songs' (1889) and a photograph to 'Songs of the Seasons' (1881).

Besides the works mentioned Stoddart was the author of: 1. 'The Death-wake, or Lunacy: a Necromaunt in three chimeras,' 1831, which was surreptitiously published in America in 1842 in 'Graham's Magazine' as 'Agatha, a Necromaunt in three chimeras, by Louis Fitzgerald Tasistro' (new edit. 1895). 2. 'Angling Reminiscences,' 1837. 3. 'Angling Songs,' 1839 and 1889. 4. 'Abel Massinger, or the Aëronaut,' 1846, a romance in prose. 5. 'An Angler's Rambles, and Angling Songs,' 1866. 6. 'Songs of the Seasons,' 1873; new edit. with autobiographical memoir, Kelso, 1881. He was also a contributor to 'Bell's Life,' 'The Field,' and the 'Sporting Gazette.'

[Stoddart's Autobiography; Stoddart's Angling Songs, edited by his daughter with Memoir; Stoddart's Death-wake, with Introduction by Andrew Lang, 1895; personal information.] W. W. T.

STOGDON, HUBERT (1692–1728), nonconformist divine, born at Bodicote, near Banbury in Oxfordshire, on 9 Jan. 1691–2, was eldest son of Robert Stogdon, presbyterian minister, by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Hubert or Hubbard, nonconformist minister, who was disinherited by his father for his religious opinions. On the death of his father in 1697, Hubert went to reside with relatives in the neighbourhood of Exeter. He was first educated by the presbyterian minister at Withycombe Raleigh, and afterwards at the free school at Exeter. He entered the presbyterian ministry in 1715, and for a short time was chaplain to Sir John Davy, bart., at Creedy Park, near Crediton, and afterwards preached for two years at Thorverton, a village near Exeter. About this time, under the influence of Nicholas Billingsley [q. v.], he embraced semi-Arian views; and, as this occasioned some differences with his friends at Exeter, he accepted the pastorate of Wookey, near Wells, and was ordained at Shepton Mallett in August 1718. He remained in the neighbourhood preaching at Wookey and Coleford for seven years, and in 1721 married a gentlewoman of the neighbourhood. Towards the close of the period he became convinced of the expediency of baptism by immersion, and was rebaptised at Barbican in London. In spite of this, however, in 1724 he was called to Trowbridge in Wiltshire by a congregation of pædobaptists, and remained there until his death on 20 Jan. 1727–8. He was buried in the parish church. His wife survived him.

Stogdon was the author of: 1. 'A Defence of the Caveat against the New Sect of Anabaptists,' Exeter, 1714, 8vo. 2. 'Seasonable Advice respecting the Present Disputes about the Holy Trinity,' London, 1719, 8vo. 3. 'Poems and Letters,' ed. N. Billingsley, London, 1729, 8vo.

[Billingsley's Sermon on the Death of Hubert Stogdon.] E. I. C.

STOKES, DAVID (1591?–1669), divine, born in 1590 or 1591, was educated at Westminster school, and was elected a queen's scholar, proceeding to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1610, and graduating B.A. in 1614–15. After becoming a fellow of Peterhouse, he proceeded M.A. in 1618, and in 1624 became a fellow of Eton College. In 1625 he was appointed rector of Brinklow in Warwickshire; he was made canon of Windsor in 1628, precentor of Chichester in 1628, and in 1630 he took the degree of D.D. at Cambridge. He became rector of Binfield in Berkshire in 1631, of Everton in Northamptonshire in 1638, and vicar of Erchfont in Wiltshire in 1644. On the outbreak of the civil war he was, as a royalist, despoiled of all his preferments, and compelled to seek refuge in Oxford, where, in 1645, he was admitted *ad eundem*. On the Restoration he was reinstated in his livings, and died on 10 May 1669, shortly after resigning his canonry at Windsor. He was buried behind the altar in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. His will is in the Prerogative Office of Canterbury.

He was the author of: 1. 'An Explication of the Twelve Minor Prophets,' to which was prefixed a laudatory preface by John Pearson [q. v.], bishop of Chester, London, 1659, 8vo. 2. 'Verus Christianus, or Directions for Private Devotions,' Oxford, 1668, folio. 3. 'Truth's Champion,' 8vo, not known to be extant; besides two sermons.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 81; Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 5858 f. 226, 5880 f. 33; Carter's Hist. of Cambridge, pp. 24, 326; Walker's Sufferings, ii. 93; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 400; Welch's Alumni Westmonasterienses, p. 81; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714.] E. I. C.

STOKES, HENRY SEWELL (1808–1895), Cornish poet, was the eldest son of Henry Stokes (*d.* 1832), proctor and notary at Gibraltar, who married in 1807 at Gibraltar Anne Sewell (1787–1857). Born at Gibraltar on 16 June 1808, Henry Sewell came to England in 1815, and was sent in 1817 to

St. Saviour's grammar school, Southwark, and at a later date to the school of a young baptist minister called William Giles at Chatham, where Charles Dickens was his companion. In 1825 he returned to his native place, studied mercantile law in his father's office, and acquired a knowledge of French, Spanish, and Italian. He was then articled to Mr. Bridgman, a solicitor at Tavistock, and was admitted attorney and solicitor in January and February 1832. For a short time he was a student of the Middle Temple.

Stokes dwelt for some weeks at St. Austell in Cornwall, getting up evidence on mining customs in the duchy, and in April 1832 settled at Truro, where he practised as solicitor for many years, and played an active part as a liberal in local politics. He started in that town in July 1833 the 'Cornish Guardian and Western Chronicle' newspaper (afterwards merged in the 'West Briton'), and for three years was its editor, with Charles Buller [q. v.] and Sir William Molesworth [q. v.] as occasional leader writers. He also wrote leaders for the 'Devon Independent,' published at Devonport, but with a large circulation in Cornwall, and was an occasional contributor to the 'West Briton.' In 1856 he was elected mayor of Truro, and in 1859 was appointed its town clerk. On the nomination of Lord Vivian, lord lieutenant of the county, he became in February 1865 clerk of the peace for Cornwall, and continued in that position until his death. The duties of this post forced him to remove to Bodmin, where he spent the rest of his days. He died at Bodmin on 7 April 1895, and was buried in its cemetery on 13 April. He married at Tavistock, on 9 Aug. 1834, Louisa Rachel, daughter of the Rev. William Evans of Parkwood in that town. She died at Bodmin on 15 Feb. 1890, aged 80. They had issue one son, William Evans Stokes, and three daughters.

From the number of his poems on the county, Stokes was sometimes called 'the laureate for Cornwall.' Tennyson spent a week with him at Truro in 1848. His chief works, many of which attest his love of Cornwall, were: 1. 'The Lay of the Desert,' 1830, designed and in part written on Dartmoor; the substance of it was revised and included in the sixth and seventh cantos of 'Memories,' 1872. 2. 'The Song of Albion: a Poem on the Reform Crisis,' 1831. 3. 'Discourses on Opinion,' 1831. 4. 'The Vale of Lanherne,' 1836; new edit. with costly illustrations by Charles Haghe, from designs by James G. Philp, 1853. 5. 'Echoes of War,' 1855. 6. 'Scattered Leaves,' 1862. 7. 'Rhymes from Cornwall,' 1871; reissued in 1884 as 'Voyage of Arundel and other Rhymes from Cornwall.' 8. 'Memories' [anon.], 1872; new edit. [anon.] 1879. 9. 'Poems of later years,' 1873; reissued in 1881 as 'The Chantry Owl and other Verses.' 10. 'Restormel: a Legend of Piers Gaveston,' 1875; republished 1882. 11. 'The Gate of Heaven: the Plaint of Morwenstow,' 1876.

Stokes published numerous flysheets and small poems. He contributed to the 'Mining Almanac' of Henry English (1849, pp. 105–116) an article on the court of the vice-warden of the stannaries, and read before the meeting of the British Archæological Association at Bodmin on 17 Aug. 1876 a paper on books and manuscripts relating to the county, which was printed in its journal (xxxiii. 35–45). An oil portrait which was presented to him, with a cheque for 500*l.*, at a public meeting held at Truro in December 1891, now hangs in the Truro council-chamber.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornub. i. 204, 227, ii. 691–2, iii. 1340; Boase's Collectanea Cornub. pp. 808, 934, 1367; Times, 9 April 1895, p. 10; The Realm, 26 April 1895 (by T. H. S. Escott); West Briton, 20 Feb. 1890 p. 8, 11 April 1895 p. 4, 18 April p. 7; Foster's Men at the Bar.] W. P. C.

STOKES, JOHN LORT (1812–1885), admiral, born in 1812, was second son of Henry Stokes of Scotchwell. He entered the navy on 2 Feb. 1826 on board the Beagle, then fitting out under the command of his namesake, Commander Pringle Stokes, for the survey of the southern parts of America, in company with the Adventure, commanded by Captain Philip Parker King [q. v.] On the death of the commander in November 1828, Robert Fitzroy [q. v.] was promoted to the vacancy, and with him young Stokes continued till the return of the Beagle to England in 1830, and again, on the renewed commission of the Beagle, from 1831 to 1836, during which period Charles Darwin was naturalist on board the vessel. On 10 Jan. 1837 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and when in February the Beagle was recommissioned by her former first lieutenant, Commander John Clements Wickham, for the survey of Australia, Stokes was again appointed to her. In March 1841 Wickham was obliged to invalid, and Stokes succeeded to the command, being confirmed in the rank on 16 Aug. following. For the next two years he was principally engaged in the survey of Timor and of New Zealand, and in September 1843 he arrived in England after a service in the Beagle of nearly eighteen years. During the years imme-

diately following he wrote 'Discoveries in Australia, with an Account of the Coasts and Rivers explored and surveyed during the Voyage of the Beagle, 1837–1843' (2 vols. 8vo, 1846). On 4 July 1846 he was advanced to post rank, and on 14 Oct. 1847 he was appointed to the Acheron, steam vessel, employed for the next four years on the survey of New Zealand. In the end of 1851 the Acheron was paid off at Sydney, and for a few years Stokes was on half-pay. From 1860 to 1863 he was employed in surveying the coasts of the Channel. He became a rear-admiral on 9 Feb. 1864, vice-admiral on 14 July 1871, admiral on 1 Aug. 1877, and died on 11 June 1885. He was twice married and left issue.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Times, 13 June 1885; Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society, new ser. vol. vii.; Fitzroy's Adventure and Beagle; Navy Lists; Pasco's A Roving Commission, 1897, p. 102, with a portrait at p. 124.] J. K. L.

STOKES, PETER (*d.* 1399), Carmelite, became a Carmelite friar at Hitchin, Hertfordshire, and, afterwards proceeding to Oxford, graduated there as doctor of divinity before 1382. During the religious troubles of that year Stokes acted as the representative of Archbishop Courtenay in the university. During Lent he had made an ineffectual complaint against Nicholas Hereford [see NICHOLAS], and in May he had a statement of Hereford's heresies drawn up by notaries (*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, pp. 296, 305). On 28 May the archbishop sent him a list of twenty-four heresies extracted from Wiclif's writings, and directed him to publish it in the university. Robert Rygge [q. v.], the chancellor, opposed Stokes in the matter, and on 5 June, when Philip Repington [q. v.] preached at St. Frideswide's, Stokes was prevented from publication by fear of violence. On 10 June Stokes determined against Repington, but on the following day left Oxford at the summons of the archbishop. He had already reported what had happened in a letter to Courtenay on 6 June, and was now present in the council on 12 June, when Rygge was condemned. The royal letter of 13 July specially forbade Rygge to molest Stokes further. Stokes, however, appears to have withdrawn from Oxford to Hitchin, where he died on 18 July 1399. A contemporary rhymester describes Stokes as

> Rufus naturaliter et veste dealbatus,
> Omnibus impatiens et nimis elatus.

(*Pol. Songs*, i. 267, Rolls Ser.) Stokes is credited with various quæstiones, conclusiones, and lecturæ. He also wrote a work in defence of William Ockham [q. v.], which Leland says was extant in his days, and 'Præconia Sacræ Scripturæ,' which the same writer describes as 'opus non contemnendum.' But the only one of Stokes's writings which seems to have survived is his letter to Archbishop Courtenay on 6 June 1382; it is printed in 'Fasciculi Zizaniorum,' pp. 300–1.

[Fasciculi Zizaniorum; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 674; Villiers de St.-Étienne's Bibl. Carmelitana, ii. 601–2; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of Univ. Oxon. i. 502–5, 508, 510.] C. L. K.

STOKES, WILLIAM, M.D. (1804–1878), physician, was fifth child of Whitley Stokes, regius professor of medicine in the university of Dublin, and his wife Mary Anne, daughter of Hugh Picknell of Lough Gall, co. Armagh.

WHITLEY STOKES, M.D. (1763–1845), the father, was son of Gabriel Stokes, D.D., fellow of Trinity College, Dublin, prebendary of Elphin, chancellor of Waterford, and rector of Desart Martin in the diocese of Derry, and grandson of Gabriel Stokes, an engineer and deputy surveyor-general of Ireland in 1735, the first of the family to settle in Ireland. Whitley was born in 1763, entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1779, obtained a scholarship in 1781, and was elected a fellow in his twenty-fifth year. He proceeded to the degree of bachelor of medicine in 1789, and to that of doctor in 1793. As a young man he joined the United Irishmen, and won the admiration of Wolfe Tone, who designated him the fitting 'head of a system of national education' should Ireland become independent (TONE'S *Autobiography*). Although Stokes denied that he had any connection with the Society of United Irishmen after 1792, he was suspended for three years from all functions as a tutor on the ground of his political opinions in 1798, when Lord Clare made his visitation of Trinity College. But Stokes soon regained the confidence of his colleagues. He was elected a senior fellow in 1805 and lecturer in natural history in 1816. He became regius professor of medicine in 1830, resigning in 1843. He died at his residence in Harcourt Street, Dublin, on 13 April 1845. He married, in 1782, Mary Anne, daughter of Hugh Picknell of Lough Gall, co. Armagh, and had nine children.

The son, William, who was born in Dublin in 1804, was educated in classics and mathematics by John Walker, a fellow of Trinity College, Dublin, and in science by his father. He studied medicine and graduated in 1825 at Edinburgh. On his return in the same

year to Ireland he became a licentiate of the College of Physicians there, and was immediately elected physician to the Meath hospital. He published in 1825 'An Introduction to the Use of the Stethoscope,' one of the earliest treatises on the subject in English. It is dedicated to William Cullen [q. v.], and shows that the author had done much solid pathological and clinical work. Dr. Robert James Graves [q. v.] was his colleague at Meath Hospital, and they reformed the clinical teaching of Dublin. Stokes at once became famous as a teacher of medicine, and in the great epidemic of typhus in Dublin in 1826 his exertions in the treatment of the poor were conspicuous. He was himself attacked by the fever in 1827. In April 1828 he married. He first lived at 16 Harcourt Street, Dublin, and in 1828 published two lectures on the application of the stethoscope to the diagnosis of thoracic disease. His practice increased, and in 1830 he moved to a larger house in York Street, Dublin. Every Saturday he had an open evening, and the excellent society of his house became a powerful influence in Dublin. He encouraged the labours of George Petrie [q. v.], and stimulated by kindly sympathy the studies of younger men in all branches of learning. Asiatic cholera visited Dublin in 1832, and he reported the first case. He have clinical lectures at the Meath hospital, and contributed lectures to the 'London Medical and Surgical Journal,' as well as a paper on the curability of phthisis. In 1832 he published 'Clinical Observations on the Use of Opium,' and in 1833 and 1834 papers in the 'London Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine.' He became in 1834 editor of the 'Dublin Journal of Medical Science,' and in 1835 began a work entitled 'A Treatise on the Diagnosis and Treatment of Diseases of the Chest,' which was published in 1837. It is based on his clinical discourses, and is remarkable for the lucid and definite character of its summaries on each of the diseases described. It sets forth and discusses all the views of Laennec and his school, but is most valuable where it is most original, and whatever additions may be made to the information contained in it will always be useful as a model of medical exposition. In 1838 he founded the Pathological Society of Dublin, and in 1839 the university of Dublin conferred upon him the degree of M.D. His foreign travels, which he repeated in 1840, enabled him to add to his already extensive knowledge of art, and in Ireland George Petrie [q. v.] and (Sir) Frederick Burton were his favourite artists and dearest friends. Miss Helen Faucit (afterwards Lady Martin) visited Ireland, and they became friends. He discharged the duties of regius professor of medicine in the Dublin University from 1843, and on his father's death in 1845 his appointment was confirmed. In that year he visited Icolmkill and the Hebrides, and in 1849 he enjoyed a period of repose and antiquarian study in South Wales. He published in 1854 'Diseases of the Heart and Aorta,' a profound work of the same kind of merit as his treatises on diseases of the chest, and in 1863 he edited 'Studies in Physiology and Medicine' by Robert James Graves. He was made physician in ordinary to the queen in Ireland in 1861, and elected F.R.S. in the same year. His 'lectures on fever,' which are chiefly valuable from the light they throw on Irish epidemics, were edited by Dr. J. W. Moore in 1874.

Meanwhile in 1866-7 he wrote the 'Life and Labours in Art and Archæology of George Petrie.' This was published in 1868. Throughout life he took deep interest in Irish antiquities, visited the isles of Arran twice and many other remote parts of Ireland with his daughter Margaret and the Earl of Dunraven [see QUIN, EDWIN RICHARD WINDHAM WYNDHAM-, third EARL OF DUNRAVEN]. He was elected president of the Royal Irish Academy in 1874.

Stokes owned a house called Carrig Breac on the most remote part of the promontory of Howth, and he retired thither when he gave up practice. In 1876 he was awarded the Prussian order Pour le Mérite in recognition of his medical writings. He had a paralytic stroke in November 1877, and died on 10 Jan. 1878. He was buried at St. Finlan's, Howth.

Besides the works mentioned, he published numerous medical essays and several addresses on medical education, in which he insists on the advantage of a wide general education for students of medicine. His services to his country in encouraging the study of her architecture, artistic work, and music, were very great, and every young man found in him a generous friend. He was long the undoubted head of his profession in Ireland, and Sir George Edward Paget [q. v.], a most capable authority, expressed in 1868 the opinion that Stokes was the greatest physician of that time in Europe. Several of his works were translated into French, German, and Italian.

His portrait, by Sir Frederick Burton, was in the possession of Mr. Whitley Stokes, and has been engraved; and his statue, by John Henry Foley [q. v.], is in the hall of the King's and Queen's College of Physicians of

Ireland. In April 1828 he married Mary, daughter of John Black of Glasgow. His eldest son, Whitley (1830–1909), became a legal member of council in India, and was well known as a Celtic scholar; while another of his sons was an eminent Dublin surgeon (Sir William Stokes) [see SUPPLEMENT]. One of his daughters, Margaret Stokes [see SUPPLEMENT], published several works on Irish art and its history.

[Private information and personal knowledge; Stokes's works; Ormsby's Medical History of the Meath Hospital.] N. M.

STOKESLEY, JOHN (1475?–1539), bishop of London, was born at Collyweston, Northamptonshire, on 8 Sept., probably in 1475. He was doubtless related to the Richard Stokesley, parson of North Luffenham, Rutland, not far from Collyweston, on whose death in 1526 Stokesley was presented to that church. His mother was Margaret, daughter of Edward Spendlove or Spendlowe; the John Spendlove (*d.* 1581) whom Stokesley in 1534 collated to the prebend of Hoxton and in 1537 to that of Holywell, both in St. Paul's Cathedral, was no doubt his cousin (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ii. 396, 402, 408; BRIDGES, *Northamptonshire*, ii. 606). Stokesley was elected fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, about 1495, and for a month in 1497 he was usher in Magdalen College school. In 1498 he was appointed prelector in logic and principal of Magdalen Hall, and bursar in 1502. In 1503 he was dean of divinity and northern proctor. He was ordained deacon on 8 March, and priest on 22 March 1504–5, and in the same year was appointed prælector in philosophy and vice-president of Magdalen College. In that capacity Stokesley became involved in the fierce dissensions among the fellows which between 1504 and 1507 reduced the college to a condition of the utmost disorder and laxity. He seems to have been an adherent of the absent president, Richard Mayhew, bishop of Hereford, and the opposite faction accused Stokesley of every sort of offence, from heresy, theft, perjury, and adultery, to witchcraft, neglect of duties, spending the night at Sandford without leave, and christening a cat. Between 28 and 30 Jan. 1506–7 John Dowman, the commissionary of Richard Foxe [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, held a visitation to examine into the condition of the college. On the 27th Stokesley solemnly denied on oath all the charges against him, and, no witnesses appearing to substantiate them, he was admitted to compurgation. Finally the fellows 'in sign of unity all drank of a loving-cup together' (MACRAY, *Register of Magdalen College*, i. 37–60; BLOXAM, ii. 20–4).

In February 1505–6 Stokesley was instituted to the vicarge of Willoughby, and soon afterwards to the rectory of Slimbridge, Gloucestershire, both college livings. After Henry VIII's accession, perhaps through Bishop Foxe's influence, he became chaplain and almoner to the king and a member of his council. Writing on 26 July 1518, Erasmus described him as 'well versed in the schoolmen, and intimately acquainted with three languages,' and on 23 July 1519 classed him with More, Linacre, Colet, and Tunstal as men who were a credit to Henry VIII's court (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, ed. Brewer, ii. 4340, iii. 394). In June 1520 he attended Henry as his chaplain to the Field of the Cloth of Gold, and in the following month was present in a like capacity at the meeting between Henry and Charles V. In the parliament of 1523 he was a trier of petitions from Gascony and parts beyond sea, and on 23 March 1523–4 was collated to the vicarge of Ivychurch, Kent; he was also appointed dean of the chapel royal.

In 1529 Stokesley was sent with George Boleyn (afterwards Viscount Rochford) [q. v.] as ambassador to France in place of Sir Francis Bryan [q. v.] He was instructed to prevent Albany's return to Scotland and the formation of a league between France and Scotland. But the more important part of his mission was to induce Francis I to join Henry in preventing the assembling of a general council 'considering the influence the emperor has over the pope,' and to collect opinions from foreign universities in favour of Henry's divorce. He had already become a prominent advocate of this measure, and before his embassy had, with Edward Fox [q. v.], bishop of Hereford, and Nicholas de Burgo [see NICHOLAS], composed in Latin a book on the subject, which was translated into English with additions and alterations by Cranmer. It was published as 'The Determinations of the most famous and most excellent Universities . . .,' London, 1531, 8vo (*Letters and Papers*, viii. 1054). In pursuance of this object Stokesley proceeded in 1530 to Italy, spending the spring and summer in attempts to win over the universities of Bologna, Padua, Venice, and others. More than a hundred references to Stokesley in vol. iv. pt. iii. of the 'Letters and Papers' testify to his activity in this matter, and according to his own boast he 'recovered' the king's cause 'when it had slipped through the ambassador's fingers and was despaired of' (*ib.* vii. 15). His efforts satisfied Henry,

and on the translation of Cuthbert Tunstal [q. v.] to Durham, Stokesley was during his absence nominated bishop of London in July 1530. He returned in October, and was consecrated on 27 Nov.

As bishop of London Stokesley shared in the further measures for the completion of the divorce, and concurred in the various enactments which abolished the papal authority in England. He was with Cranmer at Dunstable when the sentence of divorce was pronounced against Catherine, and on 10 Sept. 1533 he christened at the Greyfriars Church, Greenwich, Princess (afterwards Queen) Elizabeth. He took part in the dissolution of monasteries at Reading, Godstow, and others in Lincolnshire (*Cotton MS.* Cleopatra E. iv. ff. 223, 225, 235-7; *Arundel MS.* 249 ff. 82-4), and he induced the Carthusians of London to submit to Henry. Conjointly with Tunstal he wrote in 1537 a remonstrance to Pole on his book, 'Pro Unitatis Ecclesiæ Defensione,' and on his acceptance of the cardinalate; it is printed in Bernard Garter's 'New Year's Gift,' 1571. In August 1531 he was employed to assess for taxation various benefices, a measure which roused the indignation of their holders. They assembled on the 31st in the Greyfriars Church, London, and 'made an assault on the Bishop's palace at Paul's, where they continued an hour and a half, and, from thence returning to the chapter-house, made a new assault on the bishop and his officers, whom they put in fear of their lives' (*Letters and Papers*, v. 387). The ringleaders were brought before the Star-chamber on a charge of attempting to murder the bishop and evade payment of the clerical subsidy (cf. Froude, i. 340; Dixon, i. 68-9).

Stokesley, however, was strenuously opposed to all doctrinal changes; even the royal supremacy he accepted only with a proviso safeguarding 'the laws of the church of Christ,' and he became a strenuous persecutor of gospellers. On 3 July 1533 he reported to Henry that he had condemned John Frith [q. v.] for heresy, and handed him over for execution to the lord mayor (*Letters and Papers*, vi. 761; Foxe, v. 16). He attacked Alexander Alesius [q. v.] in the convocation of 1537, and argued against John Lambert (*d.* 1538) [q. v.] According to Foxe he boasted on his deathbed of having been the means of executing over thirty heretics (Foxe, iii. 104; cf. Laurentius Humfredus, *Vita Juelli*, p. 268). Similarly he refused to revise the translation of the 'Acts of the Apostles' which Cranmer had entrusted to him when preparing an English version of the Bible, declaring that reading it in English infected the people with heresy (*Narr. of the Reformation*, Camden Soc. pp. 277-278). He also resisted Cranmer's metropolitical visitation of his diocese, and joined with Tunstal in giving as catholic a colour as possible to the 'Institution of a Christian Man,' 1537.

This attitude laid Stokesley open to Cromwell's hostility, and he was subjected to various vexatious proceedings. In 1535 he was required to send the king a written copy of a certain sermon he had preached; he excused himself by saying that he never wrote out his sermons. 'If I were to write my sermons, I could not deliver them as they are written, for much would come to me without premeditation much better than what was premeditated' (*Letters and Papers*, viii. 1054). On 29 May 1538 the attorney-general, Sir John Baker [q. v.], instituted proceedings against Stokesley on the king's behalf, accusing him of infringing statutes 16 Richard II and 28 Henry VIII by executing a bull of Martin V. The bishop, who was brought into court in the marshal's custody, confessed his offence and was admitted to bail; when called upon to receive judgment he produced a pardon from Henry VIII (*ib.* xiii. i. 1095). He also complained bitterly of the way in which the king assumed the right of presenting to prebends in his diocese, and declared that he could have no learned men about him because he had no means of providing for them.

Stokesley died on the anniversary of his birthday, on 8 Sept. 1539, and was buried in St. George's Chapel, St. Paul's Cathedral, on the 14th. A memorial, with a Latin inscription, an English version of which is given in Wood's 'Athenæ,' ii. 749, was erected over his tomb. A portrait, painted by Holbein, is at Windsor, and a copy of it, presented by J. R. Bloxam, hangs in Magdalen College School, Oxford.

[Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner, vols. iii-xiv.; State Papers, Henry VIII, 1830; Inquisitiones post mortem, 2 Edw. VI, ii. 28, 3 Edw. VI, i. 109; Cotton MSS. Otho C. x. 161, Cleopatra E. iv. 207 *b*, 223, 225, 237, v. 378; Arundel MS. 249 ff. 82-4; Foxe's Actes and Mon. ed. Townsend; Strype's Works (General Index); Wriothesley's Chronicle; Narratives of the Reformation, Greyfriars' Chronicle, and Pretended Divorce of Catherine of Aragon (Camden Soc.); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 746-50; Hall's Chron.; Wilkins's Concilia; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy; Pocock's Records of the Reformation; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation, ed. Pocock; Fuller's Church Hist. ed. Brewer; Brewer's Reign of Henry VIII; Oxford Univ. Reg.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Bloxam's and Macray's Registers

of Magdalen Coll. Oxford; Wordsworth's Eccl. Biogr. ii. 160, iii. 441; Froude's Hist. and Divorce of Catharine of Aragon; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England; First Divorce of Henry VIII, ed. Gasquet, 1894; Dr. Stephan Ehses's Römische Dokumente, 1893.] A. F. P.

STONE, ALFRED (1840-1878), musician and choir-trainer, born in Bristol 12 Feb. 1840, was educated at the Bristol city school (Queen Elizabeth's Hospital). He displayed an enthusiasm for music in early life, studying under John David Corfe, organist of Bristol Cathedral [see CORFE, ARTHUR THOMAS], and, after a brief experience of commercial life at Messrs. Thomas's Bristol soap works, made music his profession. In 1858, when only eighteen, he became organist of St. Paul's Church, Clifton, and was successively organist of Arley chapel (1862), of Highbury chapel (1863-9), of St. Paul's again (1869-75), of Christ Church, Clifton (1875-8), and by the mayor's appointment of the mayor's chapel (St. Mark, Bristol) (1873-8). He trained his church choirs to a high state of efficiency, notably at St. Paul's.

In 1863 he edited, with Mr. Fred Morgan, the 'Bristol Tune Book,' comprising 342 hymn-tunes and chants; a few were written by himself. The book at once gained popular favour, chiefly among nonconformists. In a third edition, edited by H. Eliot Button, the number of tunes reached nine hundred. The sale exceeded three-quarters of a million copies in England and colonies. No hymn-tune book except 'Hymns Ancient and Modern' has exercised a wider influence on congregational singing. In 1863-4 Stone adopted the tonic sol-fa system for purposes of teaching, although he did not wholly abandon the old notation. His tutorial appointments included that of master of singing at Queen Elizabeth's Hospital, 1867-76, at the Bristol Red Maids School, 1867-78, and at the Blind Asylum, 1876-8. He conducted the Bristol Orpheus Glee Society (founded in 1844) from 1876 till his death, and under his rule the society conspicuously flourished. Stone organised and trained a male-voice choir in 1872 to compete at the national music meetings which were inaugurated that year at the Crystal Palace. He gained the prize (50*l.*) in that year, and next year obtained honourable mention. In 1873 he organised the first Bristol musical festival. He was secretary, chose and trained the festival choir of three hundred voices, and conducted the preliminary concerts and intermediate Festival Society concerts till his death. The chorus singing won the highest praise from critics, and the choir became a permanent institution. For preparatory singing classes he edited 'Progressive Exercises for Elementary and Advanced Mixed Choirs,' which are still in use. He wrote a series of papers, 'Hints for Elementary Teaching,' in which he strongly advocated the tonic sol-fa. For a contemplated work on harmony (never completed) he wrote 'The Common Sense of the Minor Scale,' which was published in the 'Tonic Sol-fa Reporter,' August 1878. He adjudicated at the Welsh Eisteddfodau, and travelled in Germany with Mr. J. S. Curwen for the purposes of his profession. His last public appearance was at a festival concert, when he conducted Roeckel's 'Ode in Memory of Titiens' in November 1877. He died at Stoke Bishop, near Bristol, on 3 Jan. 1878, leaving a widow and children. A memorial fund of 2,000*l.* was raised in behalf of his family. He was a stimulating teacher and conductor, and by his energy improved musical education and taste in the west of England.

[From personal knowledge, also that of his family and friends; biographical notice by W. Critchley in Tonic Sol-fa Reporter, October 1887; Recollections of A. Stone by J. S. Curwen in Western Daily Press, 12 March 1878; notices in musical and Bristol press.] F. T. W.

STONE, ANDREW (1703-1773), undersecretary of state and tutor to George III, born in 1703, was elder son of Andrew Stone, a banker of Lombard Street, London, by his wife, Anne Holbrooke. George Stone [q.v.], archbishop of Armagh, was his younger brother. The father resided for some time at Winchester, and Andrew was sent to a school there. In 1717 he was admitted scholar at Westminster, whence he was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, matriculating on 6 June 1722. He graduated B.A. in 1726 and M.A. in 1728. He then became private secretary to Thomas Pelham-Holles, duke of Newcastle [q. v.], to whom he was introduced by William Barnard [q. v.] (afterwards bishop of Derry), who married Stone's sister. He became the intimate confidant of Newcastle and his brother Henry Pelham [q. v.] When Horace Walpole was seeking Newcastle's favour, his first step was to present Stone with a snuff-box (WALPOLE, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, i. 223, 319), and to his influence was largely due his brother's rapid rise to the primacy of Ireland. According to Horace Walpole, Stone, whom he describes as 'the dark and suspected friend of the Stuarts,' exercised a pernicious influence over the Pelhams. 'From that hour,' he wrote, 'every measure was coloured with a tincture of prerogative; and a foundation was laid for that structure

against which the disciples of the Pelhams have so much declaimed since' (*Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, ed. Barker, iv. 91). The negotiations between Hardwicke, Pulteney, Carteret, and Newcastle for the formation of a ministry on Walpole's fall in 1741 were carried on at Stone's house, and 'during 30 or 40 years no man was more completely behind the scenes of the political stage.'

In 1734 Stone was appointed under-secretary of state to Newcastle, and in 1739 joint collector of papers in the office of the secretary of state. On 5 May 1741 he was returned to parliament for Hastings, for which he sat continuously until 1761, being re-elected on 26 June 1747 and 15 April 1754 (*Official Return*, ii. 94, 106, 119). He was appointed secretary to the island of Barbados in 1712, joint secretary to the lords justices of the regency during George II's absence in 1744, and registrar of chancery, Jamaica, in 1747. In May 1748 he accompanied the king on his visit to Hanover, acting as his private secretary until the arrival of the Duke of Newcastle. According to the latter, the king showed him 'the greatest distinction' and expressed 'the greatest regard and approbation.' From 1749 to 1761 Stone was also a commissioner of trade and plantations, and in 1752 he was elected a trustee of the Busby charities.

When, on the death of Frederick, prince of Wales, in 1751, the household of his son, the future George III, was reconstituted, Stone was appointed sub-governor to the young prince, under the Earl of Harcourt. The whigs regarded his influence over Prince George with fear and suspicion; he was credited with instilling into his mind those exaggerated ideas of the royal prerogative which were derived from Bolingbroke's 'Patriot King,' and were afterwards put in practice when George became king. Early in 1763 Horace Walpole anonymously circulated a memorial denouncing the establishment in the prince's household of men who were 'the friends and pupils of the late Lord Bolingbroke.' Stone was also accused, with William Murray (afterwards first Earl of Mansfield) [q. v.], of having toasted the Pretender. The question was taken up by Lord Ravensworth, the Duke of Bedford, and others, and caused some sensation. Several cabinet councils were held to discuss the matter in February, and Stone was summoned to answer the charges against him, which he did to the cabinet's satisfaction. These charges were the subject of a lengthy debate in the House of Lords on 22 Feb., but Bedford's motion for further inquiry was finally negatived without a division (*Parl. Hist.* xiv. 1294–7; WALPOLE, *Mem. of Reign of George II*, i. 289–332; *Addit. MS.* 33050, ff. 200–368; cf. art. JOHNSON, JAMES, 1705–1774).

Stone retained the entire confidence of the court. In 1755 he conducted the negotiations which led to Henry Fox (afterwards first Baron Holland) [q. v.] taking office, and after the accession of George III he was appointed treasurer to the new queen, Charlotte Sophia [q. v.], on her arrival in England in September 1761. He attached himself to Bute, and was one of the party of 'king's friends' whom Burke denounced (*Thoughts on Present Discontents*, 1769, passim). In 1763 Horace Walpole reported that Bute's private junto met daily at Stone's house in Privy Garden (*Mem. of Reign of George III*, ed. Barker, i. 334). Stone died at his house in Privy Garden on 16 Dec. 1773, and was buried in Westminster Abbey on the 24th (*Gent. Mag.* 1773, p. 622; WALPOLE, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, vi. 34).

Stone married at Tooting, on 7 July 1743, Hannah, daughter of Stephen Mauvillain of Tooting and Morden, Surrey, by his wife, Hannah Gregory. She died on 5 June 1782, aged 72, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. Stone's only son, Thomas, born on 6 Dec. 1749, died on 7 Feb. 1761, and was buried in Westminster Abbey on the 15th (CHESTER, *Reg. West. Abbey*, pp. 397, 433).

According to Walpole, Stone was 'a dark, proud man, very able, but very mercenary,' and probably his high tory views influenced George III's mind in a direction that subsequently proved disastrous. Bishop Newton described him as a man of much reading, great knowledge, and exact memory. A mass of Stone's correspondence, including letters to Sir John Norris, Sir Thomas Robinson, Lord Tyrawley, and other politicians, is among the British Museum Additional MSS. (see *Cat. of Additions*, 1854–75) and forms an important source for the ministerial history of the period.

[Gent. Mag. 1749 p. 475, 1761 p. 44, 1773 p. 622; Hist. Reg. xxi. Chron. Diary, p. 22; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Welch's Alumni Westmon. pp. 277–9; Egerton MS. 2529 ff. 211, 218, 235, 237; Parl. Hist. xii. 219, xiv. 84, xv. 318; Hervey's Memoirs, ii. 328; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, vols. i–iii. and v–vi.; Walpole's Mem. of the Reign of George II, ed. 1847 i. 283, 289–332, ii. 43, 45, and Memoirs of the Reign of George III, ed. Barker, 4 vols. passim; Bubb Dodington's Diary, 1784; Coxe's Pelham Administration, i. 423, 430, ii. 128, 167, 235–6; Bishop Newton's Life, pp. 133–5; Lord Waldegrave's Memoirs, pp. 10, 80; Torrens's Hist. of Cabinets, 2 vols. 1894, passim.] A. F. P.

STONE, BENJAMIN (*fl.* 1630-1642), sword-maker, was an enterprising cutler of London who about 1630 established on Hounslow Heath, on the site now occupied by Bedfont powder-mills, the earliest English sword factory of which anything is known. He employed English workmen under the direction of foreigners, probably Flemings, paying by the piece and finding workshops, tools, &c., as usual in the trade until recent times. His grindstones and polishing wheels were turned by a water-wheel, this being in all probability an innovation. His establishment was on a scale that enabled him to produce about a thousand swords a month. His blades were of exceptional quality. On one occasion three of his blades which were falsely represented by a rival cutler to be of Toledo manufacture were purchased by Robert South, formerly cutler by appointment to James I, who, despite fifty years' experience, did not detect the false pretence. Stone's persistent condemnation of the work of contemporary London cutlers converted them into personal and bitter enemies. Their opposition and the remote site of his factory, combined with the popular belief in the superiority of imported blades, served in course of time to ruin Stone's business, and in 1636 he was in danger of arrest for debt. He appealed to the king for protection and assistance, and was appointed blade-maker to the office of ordnance. Subsequently, upon the occasion of a contract for four thousand swords being given to his rivals, Stone attempted to claim a monopoly of supply to the royal stores; but the influence of Captain William Legge [q. v.], master of the armoury, was cast against him, and the attempt failed. The withdrawal of Charles I and the flight from London of the chief officers of ordnance, with the rest of the nobility, left Stone without protectors and with a stigma of 'malignancy' upon him in the midst of enemies. The parliamentary party was too poor to encourage the making of new swords, and when Waller and Hesilrige in 1643-4 appealed for two hundred horsemen's swords of Stone's Hounslow make, the appeal was met by public subscription in kind. After the civil war the factory passed to other hands, and was removed to a point lower down the river. The industry languished and ceased in the eighteenth century. The Duke of Newcastle testified both in his 'Truth of the Sword' and his 'Country Captain' (act i. scene 2) to the surpassing excellence of Hounslow blades, at a time when the mill was probably under Stone's management.

[State Papers, Domestic; Ordnance Office, Declared Accounts and Journal (Harl. MS. 429); Glover's Survey of the Hundred of Isleworth.]

STONE, EDMUND (*d.* 1768), mathematician, was the son of a gardener in the employ of John Campbell, second duke of Argyll [q. v.], at Inverary. In a letter by Andrew Michael Ramsay [q. v.] in the 'Mémoires de Trévoux' for 1736, it is stated that Stone was eighteen years old before he learned to read, but that afterwards he made extraordinary progress. The Duke of Argyll, one day seeing a copy of Newton's 'Principia' lying upon the grass, supposed it be his own and directed it to be carried to the library. It was, however, claimed by Stone, and a conversation ensued in which the duke learned to his surprise that the young man without teachers had acquired a considerable knowledge of mathematics, besides having mastered the rudiments of the Latin and French languages. The duke, delighted by his ability and knowledge, placed him in a position which afforded him opportunity to pursue his studies.

In 1723 Stone published a work on 'The Construction and Principal Uses of Mathematical Instruments, translated from the French of M. [Nicolas] Bion, to which are added such instruments as are omitted by Bion, particularly those invented or improved by the English' (London, fol. 2nd edit. with supplement, 1758), and a translation of de L'Hôpital's 'Traité Analytique des Sections Coniques' (1720), entitled 'An Analytick Treatise of Conic Sections' (London, 4to). On 22 April 1725 he was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society (THOMSON, *Hist. of Royal Soc.* App. p. xxxvi), and in the same year he published 'A New Mathematical Dictionary' (London, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1743). In 1730 he issued a treatise on 'The Method of Fluxions, both direct and inverse, the former being a translation from . . . de l'Hôpital's "Analyse des Infinement [sic] petits," and the latter supply'd by the translator, E. Stone' (London, 8vo). The latter part, on the integral calculus, was translated into French in 1735 by 'M. Rondet, Maître de Mathématiques.' In 1736 Stone communicated to the Royal Society 'concerning two species of lines of the third order not mentioned by Sir Isaac Newton nor Mr. Sterling' [see STIRLING, JAMES] (*Phil. Trans.* xli. 318). These two forms complete the seventy-eight different varieties of cubic curves. They had, however, already been discovered—one by Nicole in 1731, and the other by Nicolas Bernoulli about the same time. Stone seems to have suffered by the death of his patron, the second Duke of Argyll, on 4 Oct. 1743,

for about that time he withdrew from the Royal Society, and the latter part of his life was spent in poverty. In 1760 a writer in the 'Critical Review' describes him as 'living at an advanced age, unrewarded, except by a mean employment that reflects dishonour on the donors.' He died in 1768. If his last work, 'Some Reflections on the Uncertainty of many Astronomical and Geographical Positions' (London, 1766, 8vo), were intended to be more than an extravaganza, it is a proof that his mind was failing. It consists of a series of propositions attacking the accuracy of the conclusions of astronomers concerning the shape of the earth and other matters of a similar kind.

Besides the works mentioned, Stone was the author of: 1. 'An Essay on Perspective,' London, 1724, 8vo, translated from the French of Willem Jacob Storm van Gravesande. 2. 'Geometrical Lectures,' London, 1735, 8vo, translated from the Latin of Isaac Barrow [q. v.] 3. 'The Whole Doctrine of Parallaxes,' London, 1763, 8vo. He also published two editions of 'Euclid' in 1728 and 1752, and revised 'A New Treatise of the Construction and Use of the Sector by Samuel Cunn,' London, 1729, 8vo.

[Encycl. Britannica, 8th edit. xx. 708; English Cyclopædia Biogr. v. 739; Georgian Era, i. 834, iii. 131; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. 1816; Rondet's Discours Preliminaire to his translation of Stone's treatise on Fluxions, 1735; Hutton's Phil. and Math. Dict. 1815.] E. I. C.

STONE, EDWARD JAMES (1831–1897), astronomer, was born in London on 28 Feb. 1831. His father, Edward Stone, came of a Devonshire family. Having taken a studentship at King's College, London, he went up to Cambridge in 1856, was elected a scholar of Queens' College, and graduated thence as fifth wrangler in 1859, proceeding M.A. in 1862. He held a fellowship of his college 1859–72, and was readmitted as honorary fellow in 1875. Appointed in 1860 chief assistant at the Royal Observatory, Greenwich, he devoted ten laborious years to the improvement of the fundamental constants of astronomy. The thoroughness of his investigations was shown by his early detection of the 'variation of latitude.' From observations of the opposition of Mars in 1862 he deduced a solar parallax of 8″·94 (*Monthly Notices*, xxiii. 183), while an elaborate discussion of a mass of data relative to the transit of Venus in 1869 afforded him a value of 8″·91, corresponding to a distance of the sun from the earth of 91,700,000 miles (*ib.* xxviii. 255). The gold medal of the Royal Astronomical Society was awarded to him in 1869 for this work (*ib.* xxix. 175).

In 1870 Stone succeeded Sir Thomas Maclear [q. v.] as royal astronomer at the Cape of Good Hope. His energies were there mainly devoted to the preparation of the Cape Catalogue of 12,441 stars for the epoch 1880, the standard merit of which was acknowledged by the bestowal of the Lalande prize of the French Academy in 1881. He witnessed at the Cape the memorable aurora of 4 Feb. 1872 (*Nature*, v. 443), and observed from Klipfontein in Namaqualand the total solar eclipse of 16 April 1874, when he confirmed Young's spectroscopic discovery of the 'reversing layer' (*Memoirs Roy. Astr. Society*, xlii. 35). A series of magnetic observations made by him on the occasion were printed by the Royal Society (*Proceedings*, xxiii. 553). At the Cape, too, he watched the transit of Venus on 8 Dec. 1874, and, having returned to England on his nomination in 1879 to the post of Radcliffe observer at Oxford, he ably organised the government expeditions to observe the corresponding event of 1882. In his report, presented in 1887, he carefully examined the baffling phenomena of 'contacts,' and concluded for a solar parallax of 8″·85. In the 'Radcliffe Catalogue for 1890,' published in 1894, he completed his useful survey of the southern heavens. It gives the places of 6,424 stars between the equator and − 25° of declination.

Stone was a fellow of the Royal Society, and presided over the Royal Astronomical Society during the term 1882–4. He received the degree of doctor of science from the university of Padua in 1892. He made successful spectroscopic observations of the eclipsed sun at Novaya Zemlya on 8 Aug. 1896, and planned an expedition to India for the eclipse of 22 Jan. 1898. But his design was frustrated. He died suddenly at Oxford on 9 May 1897, aged 66. He married, in 1866, Grace Tuckett, who survives him with a son and three daughters.

A worthy inheritor of Airy's methods, Stone rendered very considerable services to exact astronomy; yet he fell into a strange misconception regarding mean solar time, which the reiterated arguments of Professors Newcomb and John Couch Adams failed to dissipate. The proper motions of 406 southern stars were determined by him (*Memoirs Roy. Astr. Soc.* xlii. 129), and, approximately, the relative masses of the components of *a* Centauri (*Monthly Notices*, xxxvi. 258). Almost simultaneously with Dr. Huggins he made in 1869 an attempt to measure stellar heat (*Proc. Roy. Soc.* xvii. 309, xviii. 159).

His communications to the Royal Astronomical Society were very numerous, and they included a painstaking inquiry into the origin of certain errors in the tables of the sun and moon, completed one month before his death (*Monthly Notices*, lvii. 458). The event just preceded the issue of a new edition, revised by Professor H. H. Turner, of his 'Tables for facilitating the Computation of Star-constants.'

[Times, 10 May 1897; Observatory, June 1897; Nature, 20 May 1897; Astronomische Nachrichten, No. 3426; Athenæum, 15 May 1897; Men of the Time, 13th edit.; Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers.]

A. M. C.

STONE, FRANCIS (1738?–1813), unitarian divine, son of Arthur Stone of the Middle Temple and Fleet Street, London, was born about 1738. His mother was Susanna, second daughter of Francis Fox [q. v.] He was but two years old when his father died. From the Charterhouse school, of which he was captain, he was elected scholar in 1755 at University College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 15 May 1755, aged 16, graduated B.A. 1759, and M.A. 1766. He studied Hebrew under Thomas Hunt (1696–1774) [q. v.] In 1760 he became curate at Crawley, Hampshire, to his mother's brother-in-law, Henry Taylor [q.v.], who made him an Arian. In 1762 he became curate of Worth, Sussex, having as neighbours William Hopkins (1706–1786) [q. v.] and John Bristed, rector of Slaugham, Sussex, both Arians. Bristed, a good Hebraist, of the school of Gregory Sharpe [q. v.], taught him to discard the Massoretic points. In 1765 he was presented by the governors of the Charterhouse to the rectory of Cold Norton, Essex (instituted 11 May).

A pamphlet by Stone, issued in 1768 under the name of 'Tyro-Theologus,' initiated the movement for a petition to parliament for relief from clerical subscription. Stone wrote avowedly in the interest of unitarians; the proposal was renewed on broader grounds (1771) by Francis Blackburne (1705–1787) [q. v.] The petition was promoted (1771–2) by William Robertson, D.D. [q. v.], and Theophilus Lindsey [q. v.] Stone's name was not put forward, but he acted as chairman of the 'society of the petitioning clergy' at the Feathers tavern in the Strand. The large number of names from Essex was greatly due to his activity. By 1784 he had got beyond Arianism, rejecting the doctrine of the miraculous conception. Meantime he was turning his attention to economic and social questions, and became a fellow of the Society of Arts. At length, on 8 July 1806, during a visitation held at Danbury by William Gretton [q. v.], archdeacon of Essex, he put forward his unitarian views in a sermon which he published, with the title 'Jewish Prophecy the sole Criterion to distinguish between genuine and spurious Christian Scripture,' 1806, 8vo (three editions). He offered the profits of the publication to the fund for widows of Essex clergy, but the offer was rejected 'with disdain.' For this sermon he was prosecuted in the bishop of London's consistory court. The trial took place on 13 May 1808 before Sir William Scott (afterwards Lord Stowell) [q. v.], who condemned Stone to deprivation unless he recanted. Failing to do this, he was deprived (20 May) by Beilby Porteus [q. v.], who died on 14 May 1809. Stone made a futile appeal to the court of arches. The loss of his living threw him into debt. The unitarians raised a subscription, from which they paid him 100*l.* a year, but from Michaelmas 1810 he was confined within the rules of the king's bench. It would appear that his eccentricity alienated his friends. He died at 30 Garden Row, London Road, Southwark, on 1 Nov. 1813. He married in 1761, and must have married a second time, as he left a widow and eight children, several of them young, and one born after 1809.

He published, besides sermons: 1. 'A short and seasonable Application . . . in behalf of . . . a legal redress of . . . religious Grievances, by Tyro-Theologus, M.A.,' 1768, 8vo. 2. 'A New . . . Method of discharging the National Debt,' 1776, 8vo (he suggests the appropriation of church property, after paying to all ecclesiastics a uniform stipend of 200*l.* a year). 3. 'Political Reformation on a large scale,' 1789, 8vo. 4. 'An Examination of . . . Burke's Reflections on the Revolution in France,' 1792, 8vo. 5. 'Thoughts in favour of the Abolition of the Slave Trade,' 1792, 8vo. 6. 'A Letter to . . . Dr. Beilby Porteus,' 1807, 8vo. 7. 'An Unitarian Christian Minister's Plea for Adherence to the Church of England,' 1808, 8vo. To the 'Monthly Repository,' 1813, he contributed biographical notices of Henry Taylor and William Hopkins. His promised autobiography did not appear.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1888, iv. 1359; Morant's Essex, 1768, i. 350; Monthly Repository, 1806 p. 490, 1807 pp. 528, 565, 1808 pp. 274, 282, 518, 1809 pp. 404, 411, 1812 pp. 447, 752, 1813 pp. 133, 286, 425, 1818 p. 16; Gent. Mag. 1808 i. 455, 1813 ii. 508; P. A. Taylor's Account of the Taylor Family, 1875.]

A. G.

STONE, FRANK (1800–1859), painter, born at Manchester on 22 Aug. 1800, was the son of a cotton-spinner. He was brought up in his father's calling, and did not turn his attention to art until the age of twenty-four. He is said 'never to have studied under any master or even to have received a drawing lesson at school.' After seven years' application he came to London in 1831. His earliest work consisted in making pencil drawings for Charles Heath (1785–1848) [q. v.], at five guineas each, to be engraved by him in the 'Book of Beauty.' On 11 Feb. 1833 he was elected an associate exhibitor of the Watercolour Society, and in 1837 was represented for the first time at the Royal Academy exhibition by a couple of portraits in oil. His early works were extensively engraved. They were distinguished by 'a pretty sentimentality' which made them popular. Among them may be mentioned 'The Last Appeal,' 'Cross Purposes,' 'The Old, Old Story,' and the companion pictures 'Impending Mate' and 'Mated.' In 1841 he was awarded a premium of fifty guineas by the British Institution, and on 13 June 1842 was elected a member of the Watercolour Society, but resigned his membership on 17 July 1846.

Among London writers and artists Stone had many acquaintances. He was the associate of Thackeray, and of the poets Campbell and Rogers, and the intimate friend of Dickens. From 1845 to 1851 he resided at Tavistock House, Tavistock Square (afterwards the dwelling of Dickens). He frequently assisted Dickens in theatricals, and in 1847 he accompanied the novelist in a troupe of amateur players on a tour in the north. Dickens made Sairey Gamp describe Stone as 'a fine-looking, portly gentleman, with a face like an amiable full moon' (Forster, *Life of Dickens*, ii. 353). In November 1848 he assisted in illustrating the 'Haunted Man.' In the same year he exhibited at the Royal Academy 'Christ and the Sisters of Bethany,' and two years later a 'Scene from the Tempest,' the first of several Shakespearean subjects. In 1851 he was chosen an associate of the Royal Academy. During the last five or six years of his life his work acquired more breadth and simplicity and showed less trace of drawing-room sentiment. Among his later productions may be mentioned 'The Gardener's Daughter' and several sea studies. Stone died in London on 18 Nov. 1859, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. He was father of the well-known artist, Mr. Marcus Stone, R.A.

Stone seldom attempted large or complicated compositions, preferring groups of two or three figures which he could paint with careful attention to matters of technique. The characteristics of his art have been described as 'a combination of technical elaboration with a definite predilection for beauty of physical type.' With such tendencies he was necessarily popular, but his most successful work was perhaps not his best.

[Athenæum, 1859, ii. 707; Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Armstrong and Graves; Ward's Men of the Reign; Roget's Hist. of the 'Old Water-colour' Soc. ii. 217–23; Letters of Dickens, 1882, passim; Mrs. Ritchie's Chapters from some Memoirs, 1894, p. 91.] E. I. C.

STONE, GEORGE (1708?–1764), archbishop of Armagh, born about 1708, was younger son of Andrew Stone, an eminent banker of Lombard Street, London, by his wife, Anne Holbrooke. Andrew Stone [q. v.] was his elder brother. George was educated at Westminster school, where, at the age of thirteen, he was elected a king's scholar at Whitsuntide 1721. Four years later he obtained a Westminster studentship at Christ Church, Oxford, whence he graduated B.A. on 7 May 1729, M.A. on 10 May 1732, and D.D. on 20 May 1740. Stone seems to have first thought of entering the army (Nichols, *Illustrations of Literary History*, 1817–58, v. 383), but ultimately took orders, and, on the appointment of the Duke of Dorset as lord-lieutenant of Ireland, went over to Dublin as one of his chaplains. His rise in the church was remarkably rapid. He was appointed dean of Ferns by patent dated 22 Aug. 1733. On 11 March 1734 he was promoted to the deanery of Derry, and was installed on 3 April following. On 3 Aug. 1740 he was consecrated bishop of Ferns and Leighlin by the archbishop of Dublin, assisted by the bishops of Meath and Derry, in the parish church of Chapelizod, near Dublin. He took his seat in the House of Lords for the first time on 6 Oct. 1741 (*Journals of the Irish House of Lords*, iii. 497). He was translated to the bishopric of Kildare by patent dated 19 March 1743, and in the same month was installed dean of Christ Church, Dublin. On 11 May 1745 he was translated to the bishopric of Derry, and thereupon resigned the deanery of Christ Church. He was appointed archbishop of Armagh by patent dated 13 March 1747, and took his seat on the archbishops' bench in the Irish House of Lords on 6 Oct. following, but he was not enthroned until 26 Sept. 1752.

Stone was sworn a member of the Irish privy council on 10 April 1747, and on the

same day was appointed a lord justice along with Robert Jocelyn, Baron Newport, the lord chancellor, and Henry Boyle, the speaker of the House of Commons. Though Stone had already on several occasions 'signalised himself by a most determined opposition to the Irish interest' (PLOWDEN, *Historical Review of the State of Ireland*, 1803, i. 304), it does not appear that he exercised much influence on the Irish administration during the viceroyalty of Lord Harrington. A rivalry, however, soon sprang up between the young primate and Boyle, who had been for a long time one of the most considerable men in the kingdom. On the reappointment of his old patron, the Duke of Dorset, as lord-lieutenant in 1751, Stone allied himself with Lord George Sackville, the new chief secretary. This alliance, combined with the influence of his elder brother, Andrew Stone, in England, enabled him more effectually to contest the supremacy of his rival in the direction of Irish affairs. The contest between Stone and Boyle was merely for power, but the question nominally at issue in the struggle between them from 1749 to 1753 was whether the Irish House of Commons had or had not the right to dispose of the surplus revenues of the country. Stone supported the claim of the crown, while Boyle, who had been driven into opposition by Lord George Sackville's attempt to induce him to resign the speakership in favour of John Ponsonby, took the popular side. In the session of 1749 heads of a bill for the appropriation of the surplus were sent over to England, but the English authorities insisted that the surplus belonged to the crown, and that the Irish House of Commons had not even the right to entertain any question of the kind without the express consent of the crown. In order to establish this principle Dorset, at the opening of the session in 1751, declared the royal consent to the proposed measure. The house, however, passed the bill without taking any notice of this consent. The bill was returned from England with an alteration in the preamble, signifying that the royal consent had been given. The Irish parliament thereupon gave way, and the bill was passed in its altered form. In the session of 1753 the struggle was renewed. Dorset again signified the king's consent to the appropriation of the new surplus towards the payment of the national debt. As in the previous session, the bill was sent over without any mention of the consent of the crown. It was returned with the same alteration as before; but by this time the opposition had grown stronger, and the bill was rejected by the Irish House of Commons on account of the alteration by a majority of 122 votes against 117. Hereupon strong measures were taken by the government; Anthony Malone [q. v.] and other servants of the crown who had voted with the majority were dismissed from their places, and a portion of the surplus was by royal authority applied to the liquidation of the national debt (LECKY, *History of Ireland*, 1892, i. 463-5).

Stone was now virtually dictator of Ireland. 'Without this Wolsey's interposition it is vain,' writes Adderley to Lord Charlemont, 'to look after honours or any kind of preferment' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. app. x. p. 189). Though Boyle was excluded from the regency of 1754-5, he still continued his active opposition to the government until the Duke of Dorset's dismissal. During the Duke of Devonshire's viceroyalty the tables were turned. Boyle was created Earl of Shannon, and several members of the opposition received places or pensions, while Stone was forced to retire from the direction of affairs. Though he was excluded from the regency in May 1756, he was not struck off the list of Irish privy councillors, as Plowden and others assert. With the object of regaining power, Stone now entered into an alliance with John Ponsonby [q. v.] in opposition to the government. The House of Commons was at this time divided into three parties, of which Stone, John Ponsonby, and the Earl of Kildare were respectively the chiefs. Unable to govern Ireland independently of these factions, the Duke of Bedford, who succeeded the Duke of Devonshire as lord-lieutenant of Ireland in September 1757, attempted to induce Kildare to make up his differences with Stone. Stone had always been a special object of hatred to Kildare, who, in his famous petition to the king in 1754, described the primate as 'a greedy churchman,' affecting to be 'a second Wolsey in the senate' (PLOWDEN, *Historical Review of the State of Ireland*, vol. i. app. pp. 255-257). Though Stone was willing to serve with anybody so long as he was restored to power, Kildare was inexorable. Ultimately Stone's intrigues prevailed, and, having promised to be faithful in future, provided he received a share of the public patronage, he was appointed a lord justice along with the Earl of Shannon and John Ponsonby, by patent dated 29 April 1758. With the aid of his old antagonist Shannon, and the steady assistance of John Ponsonby, Stone was enabled to carry on the government of Ireland during the remainder of his life, but he never regained his former ascendency. Stone died unmarried, at his brother's house in Privy Garden (now known as Whitehall Gardens),

on 19 Dec. 1764, aged 56, and, after lying in state in the Jerusalem Chamber, was buried in the north aisle of Westminster Abbey on the 28th of the same month. There is no monument to his memory, and the large marble slab which formerly marked his burial-place has been removed. There is a portrait of Stone by Ramsay in the hall of Christ Church, Oxford.

Stone was an able but somewhat unscrupulous man, with a handsome presence and insinuating manners. His ambition and ostentation were unbounded, and he was much more of a politician than an ecclesiastic. His tact and finesse were alike remarkable. 'No man,' says Cumberland, 'faced difficulties with greater courage, none overcame them with more address; he was formed to hold command over turbulent spirits in tempestuous seasons; for if he could not absolutely rule the passions of men, he could artfully rule men by the medium of their passions' (*Memoirs of Richard Cumberland*, 1806, p. 172). According to Horace Walpole, Stone 'ruined his constitution by indulgence to the style of luxury and drinking established in Ireland, and by conforming to which he had found the means of surmounting the most grievous prejudices, and of gaining popularity, ascendant, power—an instance of abilities seldom to be matched' (*Memoirs of the Reign of King George III*, 1894, ii. 27). The appellation of 'the beauty of holiness,' which was given to Stone, as previously to Bishop Stillingfleet, on account of his good looks, was not confirmed by any singular excellence of his moral character. But though he did not conform to the decencies of his profession, he was probably innocent of the grosser charges which were brought against him by his numerous enemies. Stone was favourably inclined to the toleration of Roman catholics, and strongly opposed a bill for the registration of priests (Stuart, *Memoirs of the City of Armagh*, 1819, pp. 438-40). He was one of the very few persons who recognised the merits of Hume's 'History of England' on its first appearance ('Life of David Hume, Esq., written by himself,' 1777, pp. 17-20). Some satirical verses on Stone will be found in the 'Twelfth Report of the Historical Manuscripts Commission' (App. x. pp. 272-273). In 'Baratariana' he figures as 'Cardinal Lapidario' (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 211-12).

Many of Stone's letters to the Duke of Newcastle and others are preserved in the British Museum and the Public Record Office. A copy of verses by him is printed among the Oxford poems on the death of George I (*Pietas Univ. Oxon.* &c. 1727). Sermons by him were published in 1742, 1751, and 1760 respectively. He is said to have been the author, conjointly with Anthony Malone, of 'The Representation of the L—s J—s of Ireland, touching the Transmission of a Privy Council Money Bill, previous to the calling of a new Parliament,' Dublin, 1770, 8vo.

[Authorities quoted in text; Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George II, 1846; A Letter from a Prime Serjeant to a High Priest, 1754; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. App. i. pp. 175-81 et seq.; Bedford Correspondence, 1842-6, vol. ii. pp xii-xiv, 348-52, 355-9, 377-82; Chatham Correspondence, 1838-40, i. 158-9, 229-30, ii. 59-67; Coxe's Memoirs of the Pelham Administration, 1829, ii. 284-8; Hardy's Memoirs of the Earl of Charlemont, 1810, pp. 41-2, 44-52, 80, 85-6, 94-9, 102-5; Mrs. Delany's Autobiogr. 1861-2; Lord E. Fitzmaurice's Life of William, Earl of Shelburne, 1875-6, i. 346-8, ii. 81-91; Campbell's Philosophical Survey of the South of Ireland, 1777, pp. 55-6; Curry's Historical and Critical Review of the Civil Wars in Ireland, &c., 1786, ii. 261-2, 270; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland from the Revolution to the Union, 1840, ii. 580, 600-5, 617, 781, 784, 785, 786; O'Flanagan's Lives of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland 1870, ii. 86-7, 101-5, 109-10; Froude's English in Ireland, 1872-4, i. 610-12, 617-22, ii. 39, 197, 449; Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 5808, f. 232; Alumni Westmon. 1852, pp. 240-1, 270, 275, 278, 286, 290, 294; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers (Harl. Soc. Publ.), x. 49, 405, 410, 418; Neale's Westminster Abbey, 1818-23, ii. 243; Gent. Mag. 1764, p. 603; Wood's Hist. and Antiquities of the Colleges and Halls in the Univ. of Oxford, pp. 295, 446; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ, 1848-60, ii. 46, 234, 339-40, 351, iii. 26, 324, 333, v. 200; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886, iv. 1359; Liber Munerum Publicorum Hiberniæ, vol. i. pt. ii. pp. 12-13; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit. 1882-8, iii. 2181.] G. F. R. B.

STONE, GILBERT (*d.* 1417?), mediæval letter-writer, born at Stone in Staffordshire, whence he took his name, is said by Brian Twyne [q. v.] to have been educated at Oxford, where he devoted himself to the study of civil law, to have been made chancellor successively to Robert Wyville (*d.* 1375), bishop of Salisbury; Ralph Ergham (*d.* 1400), bishop of Bath and Wells; and to Richard Clifford, bishop of Worcester, who was translated to London in 1407. The defective registers afford no confirmation of these statements, but in 1384 Richard II confirmed Stone in possession of the prebend of Buckland Denham in Wells Cathedral, and early in the fifteenth century he held the prebend of Ynge or Eigne in Hereford Cathedral, which he resigned in 1414. On 9 March 1411-12 he was collated to the prebend of Portpoole in St. Paul's Cathedral, and he

died probably in 1417, when his successor in that office was appointed (Le Neve, ed. Hardy, i. 534, ii. 427). Stone is said to have written 123 letters, some of which are extant in the collections of Sir Thomas Bodley and Richard James in the Bodleian Library (Bernard, *Cat. MSS. Angliæ*, p. 261). One addressed while he was chancellor of Worcester to Thomas Arundel [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, is extant in Cotton MS. Vitellius E. x. 121. Two others are in Harleian MS. 431, f. 25 *a b*. Richard James, in his 'Iter Lancastre' (Chetham Soc. p. 6), says: 'Gilbert Stone, being for ye time a trimme man of his penne, was sollicited by ye monks there [i.e. at Holywell] to write their founders or saints life; when he requested summe memories of him, they had none at all. Wherefore in a letter of his, he says "'tis no matter, for he would write them notwithstanding a fine legend after ye manner of Thomas of Canterburye."'

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 693–4; Twyne's Antiquitatis Acad. Oxoniensis Apologia, 1620; authorities cited.] A. F. P.

STONE, JEROME (1727–1756), linguist and poet, was born in the parish of Scoonie, Fifeshire, in 1727. His father, a seaman, died abroad in 1730, and his mother was left in poverty. He commenced at an early age to earn his living, first as a chapman, and afterwards by selling books at fairs and travelling with them over the country. With no assistance but that of his books he acquired a knowledge of Hebrew and Greek, and, with the aid of a parish schoolmaster, he studied Latin. The professors of St. Andrews, hearing of his abilities, permitted him to attend their classes, and at the end of three years recommended him for the post of usher in the grammar school, Dunkeld. In two or three years afterwards the Duke of Atholl appointed him headmaster. While in his thirtieth year he was seized with fever, and died on 11 June 1756.

Stone's fame as a linguist was wide, but he did not live to complete any large literary work. While at St. Andrews he began to contribute to magazines, and at Dunkeld he studied Gaelic literature, both Scottish and Irish, with a view to translating. His contributions to the 'Scots Magazine' include poems, an allegory, and a preliminary welcome to Dr. Johnson's dictionary. At his death he was engaged on two works: (1) 'An Enquiry into the Original of the Nation and Language of the Ancient Scots;' and (2) 'The Immortality of Authors,' an allegory (*New Statistical Abstract*, 'Fife,' p. 267).

[Encyclopædia Perthensis, xxi. 440; Scots Magazine, June 1756.] J. R. M.

STONE, JOHN HURFORD (1763–1818), political refugee, was born at Taunton, Somerset, in 1763. Losing his father in childhood, he was sent to his uncle, William Hurford, coal merchant and common councilman in London, and, with his younger brother William, he appears to have succeeded to his uncle's business. Being a unitarian, he became intimate with Price and Priestley, and his radical opinions, coupled with his acquaintance with continental languages and literatures, attracted to his dinner table Fox, Sheridan, the poet Rogers, Talleyrand, and Madame de Genlis. A prominent member of the Society of the Friends of the Revolution (of 1688), he presided in London in October 1790 at the reception of a deputation from Nantes, at which the downfall of French despotism was celebrated. In September 1792 he was in Paris, and was chairman at a dinner of British residents and visitors held to commemorate the French victories in Belgium; Thomas Paine and Lord Edward Fitzgerald were present. Madame de Genlis, on quitting Paris, entrusted some manuscripts to Stone, which he confided to Helen Maria Williams [q. v.], who, apprehensive of a domiciliary search by Jacobin inspectors, destroyed them. He advanced twelve thousand francs for a scheme for procuring the escape of M. de Genlis from prison, a debt of honour which the widow afterwards refused to discharge. He returned to London in February 1793, but was again in Paris in the following May, when he was a witness in favour of General Miranda. On the arrest of British subjects in the autumn of 1793, in retaliation for the capture of Toulon, he was imprisoned for seventeen days at the Luxembourg. He was again arrested, with his wife, Rachel Coope, in April 1794, probably on account of his Girondin sympathies, but was released on condition of quitting France. He accordingly went to Switzerland, but was speedily allowed to return to Paris, and in June 1794 obtained a divorce. This presumably marks the date of his liaison or secret marriage with Miss Williams. Tone found them living together in 1796. In January of that year Stone's brother William was tried at the Old Bailey for 'treacherously conspiring with John Hurford Stone, now in France, to destroy the life of the king and to raise a rebellion in his realms;' but being shown to have acted entirely under his brother's influence in harbouring William Jackson (1737?–1795) [q. v.], he was acquitted, whereupon he retired to France and became steward to an Englishman named Parker at Villeneuve St. Georges. Stone himself, who published

in Paris a caustic pamphlet on the trial, became agent in Paris for O'Reilly's pottery works at Creil, and subsequently started in business as a printer. He undertook some government contracts, brought out an edition of the Geneva (French Protestant) Bible, and was ruined by a costly Latin edition of Humboldt's 'Cosmos.' He was naturalised as a Frenchman in 1817, simultaneously with Miss Williams. He died in the following year, and his tombstone in Père-Lachaise (beside which Miss Williams was afterwards buried) describes him as an enlightened champion of religion and liberty.

Under the name of Photinus he published in French in 1800 a letter to Du Fossé in advocacy of unitarianism. An intercepted letter from him to Priestley in 1798 was printed by Cobbett in America; it elicited from Priestley a repudiation of Stone's desire for a French invasion of England.

[Gent. Mag. 1796; Life of Tone; Mém. de Madame de Genlis; Early Life of Samuel Rogers; Alger's Englishmen in French Revolution; Fitzpatrick's Secret Service under Pitt (which confuses the two brothers).] J. G. A.

STONE, NICHOLAS (1586-1647), mason, statuary, and architect, born at Woodbury, near Exeter, in 1586, was the son of a quarryman. He came to London early, and was apprenticed for two years to Isaac James, a mason, whom he also served for one year as a journeyman. He then went to Holland, and worked as a stonemason in Amsterdam under Pieter de Keyser, son of Hendrik de Keyser, the celebrated sculptor. He is recorded to have designed and built a portico to the Westerkerk in Amsterdam, and to have gained thereby the hand of his master's daughter and also a share in a stone-quarry in the Isle of Portland in which De Keyser had a large interest. Stone returned to England before 1614, from which date he had a large practice as a mason and statuary, especially for monuments and similar works. Stone was employed by James I at Holyrood, St. James's Palace, Whitehall, Somerset House, Nonsuch, Theobalds, and Greenwich. He appears to have carried out, as mason, several designs of Inigo Jones, such as the Banqueting House, Whitehall, the watergates of Somerset House, and York House (in which works he was assisted by his brother-in-law, Andreas Kearne [q. v.]), and the portico to the old St. Paul's Cathedral. At Oxford he designed and executed the porch of St. Mary's Church and the gates of the Physick Garden. In 1619 he was made master-mason to James I, and in April 1626 he received a patent from Charles I as master-mason and architect at Windsor Castle (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xviii. 675). As architect he designed, or rebuilt, Cornbury House, near Oxford, and Tart Hall in St. James's Park.

Stone is best known for his monuments, which are in the late debased Renaissance style, known as Jacobean. In some of them he was associated with Bernard Janssens or Jansen [q. v.], Stone contributing the figures (or 'pictures') only, as in the tomb of Sir Nicholas Bacon and his lady in Redgrave church, Suffolk. Among other tombs made by Stone were those of Henry Howard, earl of Northampton, set up in Dover Castle (1615), and afterwards removed; of Thomas Sutton at the Charterhouse (1615) and Sir Thomas Bodley at Oxford (1615); of Sir Charles Morrison and other members of his family in St. Mary's Church at Watford, Hertfordshire; of Dr. John Donne in a winding-sheet to St. Paul's Cathedral, one of the few tombs which survived the great fire of 1666. For Westminster Abbey Stone made the tombs of Francis Holles, Sir George Holles, Sir Richard Cox, Isaac Casaubon, the Countess of Buckingham, and Dudley Carleton, viscount Dorchester. The well-known tomb of Sir Julius Cæsar in St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, is by Stone; and he made those of Sir Adam Newton at Charlton in Kent, Lord-chief-justice Coke at Tittleshall in Norfolk, Sir Robert Drury at Hawstead, Suffolk, and many others. An account-book of Stone, in which details of many such works are recorded, seems to have been given by his son-in-law, Charles Stoakes, to George Vertue [q. v.], and was purchased, with other manuscripts belonging to Vertue, by Horace Walpole. At the Strawberry Hill sale it was purchased by Sir John Soane, and is now in the Soane Museum, Lincoln's Inn Fields. In 1645 he published 'Enchiridion of Fortification; or, a Handful of Knowledge in Martial Affairs . . .,' London, 1645, 8vo, illustrated by engravings. Stone, whose work was considerably affected by the outbreak of the civil war, resided in Long Acre, and died there on 24 Aug. 1647, aged 61. He was buried on 28 Aug. in the church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, and was followed thither on 22 Nov. by his wife Mary, by whom he was the father of three sons.

Henry Stone (*d.* 1653), the eldest son, went to Holland, France, and Italy to study art, and returned in 1642. After his father's death he and his youngest brother carried on their father's business of mason and statuary. Stone was, however, chiefly known as a painter, and has acquired note as one of the most successful copyists of the

works of Vandyck. He also copied Italian pictures with success. A slight work on painting, entitled 'The Third Part of the Art of Painting,' was compiled by him. Stone inherited his father's house and workyard in Long Acre, and died there on 24 Aug. 1653. He was buried on 27 Aug. near his father in St. Martin's Church, and on his inscription it is stated that he had passed the greatest part of thirty-seven years in Holland, France, and Italy. He is usually known as 'Old Stone' to distinguish him from his younger brothers. His portrait was painted by Sir Peter Lely.

NICHOLAS STONE, the younger (*d.* 1647), second son of Nicholas Stone, practised as a mason and statuary. In 1638 he accompanied his brother Henry to France and Italy, and a journal of his is preserved in the British Museum (Harl. MS. 4049). He worked there for a short time under the celebrated sculptor Bernini, and made many drawings of architecture and sculpture. He died at his father's house on 17 Sept. 1647, a few weeks after his father, and was buried on 20 Sept. in the same grave in St. Martin's Church. A portrait of him was in the possession of Colley Cibber.

JOHN STONE (*d.* 1667), youngest son of Nicholas Stone the elder, was educated at Westminster school and at Oxford, being intended for the church as a profession. On the outbreak of the civil wars, however, he entered the army on the king's side, and, after a defeat, narrowly escaped being hanged. Having lain concealed for several months in his father's house in Long Acre, he made his escape to France, and eventually succeeded to his father's house and profession in Long Acre, as the last survivor of his family. When the Restoration became imminent he went to Breda to petition the king for a post as master-mason or surveyor, but was seized there with illness, from which he died a few years later in Holy Cross Hospital, near Winchester. He was buried on 11 Sept. 1667, as 'Captain Stone,' with his kinsfolk in St. Martin-in-the-Fields.

Portraits of Nicholas Stone the elder (from a medallion), Nicholas Stone the younger, and Henry Stone (after Sir Peter Lely) were engraved in Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting' (ed. 1798).

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Vertue's Diaries (Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23068, &c.); Pycroft's Art in Devonshire; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. ii. 465, 8th ser. xi. 402; Registers of St. Martin-in-the-Fields; Some Sculptural Works of Nicholas Stone, by A. E. Bullock, 1908; Papworth's Dict. of Architecture.] L. C

STONE, SAMUEL (1602-1663), puritan divine, son of John Stone, a freeholder of Hertford, was born in that town and baptised at All Saints on 30 July 1602. He was educated at Hale's grammar school, and proceeded to Cambridge in 1620 as a pensioner of Emmanuel College, matriculating on 19 April, and graduating B.A. in 1623 and M.A. in 1627. He studied theology at Ashen in Essex, under Richard Blackerby, a non-subscriber. In 1630 he went to Towcester as a private lecturer, and remained there about three years (SHEPARD, *Autobiogr.*; YOUNG, *Massachusetts Chronicles*, p. 518).

In 1633 Stone sailed for New England in company with John Cotton and Thomas Hooker [q. v.], as an assistant to the latter. Hooker and Stone arrived in Boston on 4 September and went at once to Newtown (now Cambridge), where, on 11 Oct., they were chosen pastor and teacher respectively. In 1636 Hooker and Stone, with the majority of the inhabitants, removed to a new settlement on the Connecticut, which they called Hartford, after Stone's birthplace. In the following year Stone accompanied the Hartford contingent in the expedition against the Pequot Indians, which broke the power of that tribe.

In 1656 differences arose between Stone and William Goodwin, the ruling elder, concerning the former's method of exercising his functions of teacher. As a consequence Stone resigned his office, but was induced to resume it shortly after. The controversy ended in schism, Goodwin with several church members withdrawing to Hadley in 1659. Stone died at Hartford on 20 July 1663.

Stone was twice married. By his second wife, Elizabeth Allyn, whom he espoused in 1641, he had four surviving children—a son Samuel and four daughters, Elizabeth, Rebecca, Mary, and Sarah.

Stone published 'A Congregational Church, a Catholike Visible Church,' London, 1652, 4to, in answer to Samuel Hudson's 'Visible Catholick Church' (1645, 4to), and left two works in manuscript: a catechism and a confutation of the Antinomians.

[Winthrop's Hist. of New England, ed. 1853, i. 108, 109, 115, 142, 235; Mather's Magnalia, ed. 1853, i. 434-8; Walker's First Church in Hartford, passim; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography, v. 703.] E. I. C.

STONE, WILLIAM (1603?-1661?), colonist, born in Northamptonshire about 1603, was nephew of Thomas Stone, a London haberdasher. He was a Roman catholic. He emigrated to America, and on 6 Aug. 1648 was appointed governor of Maryland

by the proprietor, Cecil Calvert, second lord Baltimore. In 1652 the commissioners who were appointed by parliament to reduce Maryland to obedience to its authority deprived Stone of his office, but in the same year restored him by request of the inhabitants, on the understanding that henceforth writs should run in Maryland as in England in the name of the keepers of the liberties of England, instead of, as hitherto, in that of the crown. Two years later Stone reasserted the authority of the proprietor by requiring the inhabitants to take an oath of fidelity to the proprietor, and to take out their patents in his name, and by ordering that writs should run as before 1652. But before long (May 1654) Stone issued a proclamation accepting, on behalf of Baltimore, the authority of the Commonwealth. Nevertheless, the parliamentary commissioners, Clayborne and Bennet, treated Stone's action as a defiance of their authority. They resumed the government, disfranchised Baltimore's co-religionists, the Roman catholics, and declared Stone's proclamation requiring an oath of fidelity to the proprietor null and void. Armed hostilities followed. Stone was wounded and taken prisoner, and, with some of his associates, condemned to death, but he was afterwards pardoned. In 1659, when Lord Baltimore came to terms with his enemies, and eventually recovered his authority, Stone was again appointed a councillor. He died in 1660 or 1661.

[State Papers; Archives of Maryland (Maryland Hist. Soc.); Pamphlets enumerated in Winsor's History of America, vol. iii.; Bozman's History of Maryland; Neill's Founders of Maryland.] J. A. D.

STONEHENGE (editor of 'The Field'). [See WALSH, JOHN HENRY, 1810–1888.]

STONFORD, JOHN DE (1290?–1372?), judge. [See STOWFORD.]

STONEHEWER or STONHEWER, RICHARD (1728?–1809), friend of Thomas Gray, born about 1728, was the son of Richard Stonehewer (*d.* 29 Oct. 1769), rector of Houghton-le-Spring, Durham, from 1727 to 1769. After a rudimentary education at the Kepyer grammar school in Houghton parish, he was admitted pensioner at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 4 Nov. 1745, 'aged 17,' and obtained a scholarship on 2 May 1747. He at once became known to Gray, probably through the introduction of Thomas Wharton, M.D., of Old Park, near Durham, the poet's lifelong friend. He graduated B.A. in 1749–50, being eighth wrangler in the mathematical tripos; was elected a fellow of Peterhouse on 29 Oct. 1751, and proceeded M.A. in 1753. While residing on his fellowship in Cambridge he was the tutor of Augustus Henry Fitzroy, third duke of Grafton (1735–1811) [q. v.] When the duke threw himself into politics, Stonehewer became his private secretary, and remained throughout life his confidential friend. In April 1761 and until June 1763 he was 'interpreter of oriental languages.' On 19 July 1765 he was the duke's under-secretary of state for the northern department, and on 28 June 1766 he became under-secretary for the southern department to the Duke of Richmond (*Calendars of Home Office Papers*). Through the Duke of Grafton he obtained for Gray the professorship of modern history and languages at Cambridge, and was himself made permanent auditor of the excise. In 1768 he was living at Queen Street, Mayfair, London, where Mason paid him a visit, and he afterwards lived at 14 Curzon Street, a house nearly opposite the chapel (WHEATLEY AND CUNNINGHAM, *London*, i. 486–7). He was elected F.S.A. on 17 May 1787. Gray called him in 1769 his 'best friend,' and left him 500*l.* in his will. William Burke deemed him 'a gentleman of great worth, extreme good understanding, and of the politest manners' (*Cal. Home Office*, 22 April 1766). He was friendly with Horace Walpole, and in 1773 made a trip to the English lakes with Mason (MITFORD, *Correspondence of Walpole and Mason*, ii. 372–5). In May 1782 he was 'very ill of the influenza,' but he lived to a good old age, dying on 30 Jan. 1809, aged 81. His portrait was painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds in 1775 for the Duke of Grafton, and is in the possession of the present duke at Wakefield Lodge, Stony Stratford. A replica of it is at Middleton Park, Bicester, the seat of the Earl of Jersey. They are in excellent preservation, half length; a black fur hangs round his neck, and the costume is dark red.

The manuscripts which Gray left, together with his library, to Mason, were left by Mason to Stonehewer, who bequeathed to Pembroke College, Cambridge, Gray's commonplace books and holograph copies of most of his poems (GRAY, *Works*, ed. Gosse, vol. i. pp. xiii–xiv). The correspondence of Gray and Mason, published by Mitford in 1853, was left by Mason to Stonehewer, and passed from him to his relative, Mr. Bright of Skeffington Hall, Leicestershire. So did a part of Gray's library, the subsequent fate of which is described by Mr. Austin Dobson in 'Eighteenth-century Vignettes' (1892, p. 138). Stonehewer presented a manuscript by Gray on Aristophanes to Mathias. Letters

to him are in Mr. Gosse's edition of Gray's 'Works,' ii. 277–9, 373–5, iii. 46–8, 342, 351 (NICHOLS, *Literary Anecdotes*, viii. 568).

[Leslie and Taylor's Sir Joshua Reynolds, ii. 146; Corresp. of Gray and Mason, p. v; Gent. Mag. 1769 p. 559, 1809 pt. i. p. 188; Gray's Works, ed. Gosse, ii. 197–8, 241, 395, iii. 317, 322; Gray's Works, ed. Mathias, pp. 585–6, 589; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, v. 117, 128, 501, viii. 229; Surtees's Durham, i. 157; information from the Earl of Jersey and Mr. W. Aldis Wright.] W. P. C.

STONHOUSE, SIR JAMES (1716–1795), baronet, physician, and divine, was the eldest son of Richard and Caroline Stonhouse of Tubney, near Abingdon, Berkshire, and was descended from the third baronet of the house. His father died about 1725; the mother lived for many years later. From them he inherited an estate worth about 200*l.* per annum. Stonhouse was born at Tubney on 20 July 1716. In 1722 he was at Merchant Taylors' school, and he was afterwards at Winchester College. He matriculated from St. John's College, Oxford, on 15 Jan. 1732–3, and graduated B.A. 1736, M.A. 1739, M.B. 1742, and M.D. January 1745–6. His medical teacher was Frank Nicholls [q. v.]; he attended the school at St. Thomas's Hospital, and then went abroad, where he studied medicine at Paris, Lyons, Montpellier, and Marseilles. On his return he settled for a year at Coventry, and while there married, in May 1742, Anne, eldest daughter of John Neale of Allesley, M.P. for Coventry and a maid of honour to Queen Caroline (*Gent. Mag.* 1742, p. 274). In April 1743 he removed to Northampton, and practised there for twenty years. His success was great, and Akenside fruitlessly tried in June 1744 to wrest his practice from him (JOHNSON, *Poets*, ed. Cunningham, iii. 378). This act did not put an end to their friendship, for Akenside, when withdrawing to Hampstead, carried with him an introduction from his rival (*Gent. Mag.* 1793, ii. 885). Though an absolute stranger to the place, Stonhouse succeeded in about four months after his arrival in founding the county infirmary at Northampton. He compiled the statutes for its government, and continued for many years its physician. In 1766 he drew up 'the statutes and rules for the general infirmary at Salisbury,' which were several times printed. In early life he was 'extreamly licentious both in principles and practice,' but soon after coming to Northampton a close friendship with Philip Doddridge and James Hervey led to his conversion. He had published a pamphlet against Christianity which had passed through two editions; the third he now burnt.

According to one account the change followed the hearing by Stonhouse of a funeral sermon which Doddridge preached on one of Stonhouse's patients. He was favourably influenced by the sermon, and Doddridge's 'Rise and Progress of Religion' was written to complete the good work. There is perhaps better ground for believing that the friendship was originally sought by Doddridge (HUMPHREYS, *Corresp. of Doddridge*, iv. 334–8). The first wife of Stonhouse died in her twenty-fifth year at Northampton on 1 Dec. 1747, leaving two surviving children. Several letters on her loss, which completed her husband's conversion, are printed in Hervey's 'Letters,' 1760, pp. 194–9 (cf. HERVEY, *Meditations*).

Stonhouse now meditated taking orders in the English church, and in October 1748 Doddridge, without his knowledge, wrote to Lord-chancellor Hardwicke asking for some preferment for him should he take that step. The chancellor replied with politeness, but declined to give any pledge (HARRIS, *Life of Hardwicke*, ii. 372–8). By this time he was known to George Whitefield, but was timorous and afraid of being classed among Whitefield's followers. After much hesitation he was ordained deacon in September 1749 by the bishop of Hereford in Hereford Cathedral, and a week later priest by the bishop of Bristol in Bristol Cathedral. For several years after this he remained at Northampton and practised in medicine. In 1758 he attended Hervey in his last illness.

In May 1764 Stonhouse was appointed by Lord Radnor to the rectory of Little Cheverell, near Devizes, Wiltshire, where he made at his own cost considerable improvements to the parsonage-house, and from December 1779 he held with it the adjoining rectory of Great Cheverell. He spent most of the year at Bristol for the sake of its waters. In 1788 he took up his residence permanently at Hotwells. There he preached, without stipend, as lecturer in the church of All Saints, and subsequently for five years at St. Werburgh's. He continued until the year of his death to minister occasionally at Bath and Bristol. Samuel Curwen praised his 'discourse serious and sensible, and his delivery with becoming energy' (*Journal*, p. 154), and Polwhele admired the 'fine inflexion of a voice distinct and sweet' (*English Orator*, bk. iv.); but his egotism and love of flattery were excessive. He was once reproved by Garrick for his faults of manner while ministering in church. Stonhouse advised Hannah More as to her reading, and figures as Mr.

Johnson in her tract, 'The Shepherd of Salisbury Plain.'

Stonhouse succeeded a cousin, Sir James, tenth baronet, in the baronetcy on 13 April 1792. He died at Hotwells, Bristol, on 8 Dec. 1795, and was buried in Dowry chapel (now the church of St. Andrew the Less) in the same grave with his second wife. She was Sarah, only child and heiress of Thomas Ekins of Chester-on-the-Water, near Wellingborough, Northamptonshire, and Doddridge was her guardian. They were married after her father's death in 1754, and the estate came to Stonhouse. She died of consumption at Hotwells, Bristol, on 10 Dec. 1788, aged 55, leaving two sons and a daughter (for metrical epitaphs by Hannah More upon her and her husband see *Gent. Mag.* 1814, ii. 515). Thomas, the only son of the first marriage, was twelfth baronet, and on his death without issue in 1810 the title passed to his half-brother's son, Sir John Brook Stonhouse (*d.* 1848), thirteenth baronet.

Most of Stonhouse's tracts were reprinted by his son, the Rev. T. Stonhouse-Vigor, in a volume dated Bath, 1822, 12mo. It contained: 1. 'Friendly Advice to a Patient,' 1748. 2. 'Spiritual Instructions,' 1748. 3. 'Faithful and Unfaithful Minister contrasted,' 1769. 4. 'Considerations on some particular Sins,' 1758. 5. 'Sermon before Governors of Salisbury Infirmary,' 1771. 6. 'Admonitions against Swearing.' 7. 'Short Explanation of the Lord's Supper,' 1773. 8. 'Prayers for private Persons,' 1773. 9. 'Hints from a Minister to a Curate,' 1774. 10. 'Religious Instruction of Children recommended,' 1774. 11. 'Most important Truths of Christianity stated,' 1778. 12. 'Address to Parishioners of Great Cheverell,' 1780. 13. 'Materials for Talking familiarly with Children and others on Religion,' 1795. 14. 'Remarks on the Office for the Visitation of the Sick and on the Communion Service.' Many of these tracts went through several editions, and were long included in the 'Religious Tracts of the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge.' Several were anonymous, including the 'Hints from a Minister to a Curate,' i.e. the Rev. Thomas Stedman. Stonhouse was also the author of: 'Universal Restitution' [anon.], 1761 and 1768; 'Every Man's Assistant and the Sick Man's Friend,' 1788 (often republished); and 'On the Importance of keeping a Diary.' Two volumes of letters from Job Orton [q. v.] and from Stonhouse to the Rev. Thomas Stedman were published in 1800, and again in 1805. Stonhouse contributed extensively to the life and letters of James Hervey.

[Gent. Mag. 1758 pp. 17–20, 1795 ii. 1058, 1075, 1796 i. 165, 1801 i. 81, 1815 i. 389; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Foster's Baronetage; Betham's Baronetage; Burke's Peerage; Berry's Buckinghamshire Genealogies, p. 53; Orton's Letters, 1800, ii. 260–70; Nicholls and Taylor's Bristol, ii. 279; Robinson's Merchant Taylors' School Reg. ii. 60; Tyerman's Whitefield, ii. 195–200, 213, 233, 290; Doddridge's Corresp. iv. 369–73; Nichols's Illustrations of Literature, ii. 843–4, iii. 519; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, ix. 811; Stanford's Doddridge, pp. 101, 113–21; Jay's Autobiogr. pp. 342–3; Roberts's Hannah More, 2nd edit. pp. 30–4, and pref. to 3rd edit. p. xix; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. ii. 124. A life of Stonhouse, with extracts from his correspondence, said to have been published in 1845, is not at the British Museum.] W. P. C.

STONOR, JOHN DE (*d.* 1354), judge, was probably born at Stonor, near Sandwich, Kent, for in 1316 he took a release of the lands of Robert de Dumbleton in that county. He was, however, also connected with the manor of Stonor, near Dorchester, Oxfordshire, in the church of which place there is the effigy of a judge bearing his arms. Stonor frequently occurs as an advocate in the year-books, and in 1313, as one of the serjeants, was summoned to parliament. In 1316 he had 20*l.* per annum for his expenses in the king's service, and was about this time frequently employed on judicial commissions. On 16 Oct. 1320 Stonor was appointed one of the justices of the common pleas. Dugdale makes him one of the judges of the king's bench in 1323–4; but, though this seems to be an error, he was perhaps removed for a time from the common pleas, since mention is made of his reappointment to that court on 3 May 1324. Stonor was reappointed after the accession of Edward III, on 31 Jan. 1327, and in the autumn of that year was employed in the inquiries into the disturbances at Bury St. Edmunds and Abingdon Abbey (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward III, i. 2, 217, 221–2, 287–9; *Memorials of St. Edmunds Abbey*, ii. 302, 348, 353). On 22 Feb. 1329 he was made chief baron of the exchequer, and on 3 Sept. of the same year chief justice of the common pleas (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward III, i. 365, 439). He was removed from the chief-justiceship on 2 March 1331, and on 1 April appointed to the second place in the same court (*ib.* ii. 78, 102). He was confirmed in this position on 8 Feb. 1334, but on 16 July following was displaced by Geoffrey le Scrope [q. v.] However, on 7 July 1335 he was once more made chief justice of the common pleas (*ib.* ii. 510, 565, iii. 151). In this same year he was sent to inquire into the disputes between north and south at Oxford (Wood, *Hist. and Antiq.* i. 427).

Stonor was one of the judges who were removed from office by the king on his sudden return to England in November 1340, and was for a time imprisoned in the Tower (MURIMUTH, p. 117; AVESBURY, p. 323). He was, however, restored to his office on 9 May 1342, and retained it till his death in 1354. In 1335 the prior of Christchurch, Canterbury, had suggested that Stonor would be a suitable seneschal of the monastery, as being a prudent man, well known and popular among the nobility, and solicited the services of Archbishop Stratford to obtain his consent. Stonor declined the honour, but wrote a letter to the prior recommending John de Hildesley for the post (*Litteræ Cantuarienses*, ii. 84–8, 98, 108). Stonor held lands in nine counties, in which he was succeeded by his son John.

[Authorities quoted; Foss's Judges of England.] C. L. K.

STOPES, LEONARD (1540?–1587?), priest, born about 1540, probably belonged to the branch of the family of Stopes settled at Much Hadham in Hertfordshire, and may have been brother of James Stopes, whose son James, brother of St. Catharine's by the Tower, was rector of St. Mary Magdalene, Old Fish Street, London, from 1577 till his death in 1624 (cf. his will—a very detailed document—110 Byrde at Somerset House). In 1555 Leonard was chosen one of the four original scholars on the foundation of St. John's College, Oxford, by Sir Thomas White (1492–1566) [q. v.], and afterwards became one of the first four fellows. He graduated B.A. on 23 Oct. 1558, and M.A. on 21 March 1558-9. In 1559, refusing to conform, he was ejected from his fellowship, and went abroad, as Wood conjectures, to Douai. Returning to England as a seminary priest, he was imprisoned for some years in Wisbeach Castle. He subsequently was released and exiled. He died before 1588 (BRIDGEWATER, *Concertatio Eccl. Catholicæ in Anglia*).

Stopes was the author of twenty-four verses in praise of Queen Mary, entitled 'Haile Mary, full of grace,' which were printed as a broadside by Richard Lant. The Society of Antiquaries possesses a copy. It is possible that Stopes was also the author of 'An Epitaph on the Death of Queen Mary,' another broadside belonging to the Society of Antiquaries, for printing which without a license Lant was imprisoned in 1559 (AMES, *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Dibdin, 1814, p. 583; ARBER, *Transcript of the Stationers' Reg.* iv. 237).

[Boase's Reg. Univ. Oxon. i. 234; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford Colleges, p. 538; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of Univ. Oxon. ii. 133, Annals, ii. 145; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, i. 154; Dodd's Lives of Elizabethan Clergymen, ii. 87; Sanders, De Visibili Monarchia Ecclesiæ, 1592, vii. 674; Much Hadham Registers; Stonyhurst MSS.; Addit. MS. 29489; Chester's Marriage Licences; Antiquary, p. 198, November 1890.] C. C. S.

STOPES, RICHARD (*fl.* 1521–1544), last abbot of Meaux, studied at St. Bernard's College, Oxford, and graduated B.D. on 7 Dec. 1521. He was appointed abbot of the Cistercian monastery of Meaux or Melsa in Yorkshire before 1526, and drew up an account of the value of the abbey in 1534–5. At the dissolution in 1539–40 he received a pension of 40*l.* As he is not mentioned in the lists of expelled or pensioned priests who were alive in 1555–6, he was probably by that time either dead or abroad.

[Boase's Reg. Univ. Oxon. i. 119; Wood's Fasti Oxon. i. 56; Dugdale's Monast. ed. Caley, v. 397 (where his name appears by error as Draper); Patents 17 Hen. VIII, pt. 2, mems. 2 and 3; Misc. Doc. Aug. Office, vol. 234, f. 362; Uncal. Papers, Hen. VIII, 1537–8; Harl. MS. 600, f 37 *b*; Chron. de Melsa, iii. p. xxxv *n.*] C. C. S.

STOPFORD, JAMES (*d.* 1759), bishop of Cloyne, born in London, was the son of Joseph Stopford, a captain in the English army. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1710, became a scholar in 1713, graduated B.A. in 1715, was elected a fellow on 25 March 1717, and proceeded M.A. in the following year. He was an intimate friend of Swift, who materially aided his promotion in the church, appointed him one of his executors, and bequeathed him a portrait of Charles I by Vandyck, which Stopford had formerly given him.

In 1727 Stopford resigned his fellowship on being appointed vicar of Finglas, near Dublin, by Lord Carteret, the lord-lieutenant. On 11 July 1730 he was installed provost of Tuam, on 10 July 1736 he was collated archdeacon of Killaloe, and on 8 Jan. 1748 he was instituted dean of Kilmacduagh. He held these preferments until 1753, when, in pursuance of letters patent dated 28 Feb., he was appointed bishop of Cloyne. He died on 23 Aug. 1759, and was buried at St. Anne's, Dublin, where a tablet was erected to his memory on the outside of the south wall of the church. He married, on 16 Dec. 1727, Anne, second daughter of James Stopford of Tara Hill in Meath, and sister of James Stopford, first earl of Courtown. By her he had three sons—William, James, and Joseph—besides other children.

[Brady's Records of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, 1864, iii. 119–20; Lodge's Irish Peerage, ed.

Archdall, 1789, iii. 121; Swift's Works, ed. Scott 1824, index; Cat. of Dublin Graduates, p. 545; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ, i. 273, 420, iv. 25, 204.] E. I. C.

STOPFORD, JOSHUA (1636-1675), divine, born in Lancashire in 1636, entered Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1654, and thence migrated in 1656 to Magdalen College, where he was one of the eight clerks on the foundation. He graduated B.A. on 23 Feb. 1657-8 and M.A. and B.D. in 1670. In 1650 he was appointed morning lecturer at the Old Church, Manchester, and in 1659 he took an active part in encouraging the insurrection in Cheshire under Sir George Booth. On 12 Sept. 1660 he was ordained deacon and priest by William Piers [q. v.], bishop of Bath and Wells; and on 7 Nov. 1660 he was collated by Archbishop Frewen to the prebend of Dunnington in the church of York. In 1663 he was presented to the vicarage of Kirkby Stephen, Westmoreland; on 7 Oct. the same year he was instituted to the rectory of All Saints, York, on the presentation of the king; and on 12 Sept. 1667 he was collated by Archbishop Sterne to the vicarage of St. Martin, Coney Street, York. He died at York on 3 Nov. 1675.

His works are: 1. 'The Ways and Method of Rome's Advancement; or, Whereby the Pope and his Agents have endeavoured to propagate their Doctrines,' York, 1672, 8vo. 2. 'Pagano-Papismus; or an exact Parallel between Rome-Pagan and Rome-Christian, in their Doctrines and Ceremonies,' London, 1675, 8vo. The copy in the British Museum has copious manuscript notes; the book was re-edited in 1844 (London, 12mo).

[Bloxam's Magd. Coll. Reg. ii. 70; Davies's York Press, p. 84; Drake's Eboracum, pp. 294, 327; Earwaker's East Cheshire, i. 228; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Kennett's Register, p. 309; Newcome's Autobiogr. and Diary, passim; Palatine Notebook, i. 155; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 1053, and Fasti, ii. 199.] T. C.

STOPFORD, SIR ROBERT (1768-1847), admiral, third son of James Stopford, second earl of Courtown (*d.* 1810), by his wife Mary, daughter and coheir of Richard Powys of Hintlesham Hall, Suffolk, was born on 5 Feb. 1768. He entered the navy in May 1780 on board the Prince George, the flagship of Vice-admiral George Darby [q. v.], and was in her at the relief of Gibraltar in April 1781. The Prince George afterwards went out to the West Indies, and took part in the action of 12 April 1782. In December Stopford was moved into the Aigle, and afterwards into the Atalanta and Hermione. He was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 15 July 1785, and, after serving on the Newfoundland station and in the Mediterranean, was made commander on 2 June 1789. On 12 Aug. 1790 he was posted to the Fame, from which he was, a few months later, moved to the Lowestoft, and from her to the Aquilon, in which he remained for three years, and was present in the action of 1 June 1794; during the engagement he took in tow the Marlborough when disabled and in a critical situation. From July 1794 to July 1799 he commanded the Phaeton, of 38 guns, which played an important part in the celebrated retreat of Admiral William Cornwallis [q. v.] on 16 and 17 June 1795, and was declared by the admiral to have done the work of three frigates. The Phaeton continued to be employed in the Bay of Biscay, where she captured a great number of the enemy's privateers and small vessels of war, till July 1799, when Stopford was appointed to the Excellent, forming part of the grand fleet under Lord Gardner; in 1802 he was sent to the West Indies under the orders of Rear-admiral Totty; after Totty's return he was left there, as senior officer, to deliver up the French and Dutch settlements in accordance with the terms of the treaty of Amiens.

Early in 1803 Stopford was obliged by ill-health to return to England. Some months later he was appointed to the Spencer, which through 1804 was one of the fleet off Brest or detached off Ferrol, and, having joined Nelson in the Mediterranean, took part in the celebrated chase to the West Indies. The Spencer was afterwards one of the fleet with Nelson off Cadiz, but was detached with Rear-admiral Thomas Louis [q. v.] a few days before the battle of Trafalgar. She then went to the West Indies with Sir John Thomas Duckworth [q. v.], and took a brilliant part in the battle of San Domingo on 6 Feb. 1806, for which Stopford received the gold medal. Shortly after this he returned to England. Still in the Spencer in November he went out to the Rio de la Plata with Rear-admiral Charles Stirling [see under STIRLING, SIR WALTER], and on his return to England in July 1807 joined the expedition against Copenhagen under the command of Admiral James (afterwards Lord) Gambier [q. v.], when, with other senior captains, he entered a protest against a junior being appointed over his head to the responsible post of captain of the fleet [see POPHAM, SIR HOME RIGGS]. On 28 April 1808 he was promoted to be rear-admiral and appointed to command the blockading squadron off Rochefort with his flag in the Spencer and afterwards in the Cæsar. While on this

service he was repeatedly engaged with the French batteries and frigates, several of which he drove ashore and destroyed. In April 1809 he was joined by the main fleet under Lord Gambier off the Basque roads, and was a witness of the attack made on the French shipping by Lord Cochrane in the Impérieuse, and the unsatisfactory results of Gambier's negligence [see COCHRANE, THOMAS, tenth EARL OF DUNDONALD].

In the autumn of 1810 Stopford went out as commander-in-chief at the Cape of Good Hope with instructions to reduce Mauritius, which, however, had fallen before his arrival on the station. In August 1811, on the news of the death of Vice-admiral Drury, he left his station to take command of the expedition against Java, where, in co-operation with the army, he gained a complete success. The extraordinary step of leaving his station to take the command in another naturally excited the indignation of the officer whom he superseded [see BROUGHTON, WILLIAM ROBERT], who applied for a court-martial on Stopford, an application which the admiralty, approving of Stopford's conduct, refused to grant. After the conquest of Java Stopford returned to his own station. On 12 Aug. 1812 he was promoted to be vice-admiral, and shortly afterwards returned to England. He was nominated a K.C.B. on 2 Jan. 1815, became admiral on 27 May 1825, a G.C.B. on 6 June 1831, and a G.C.M.G. on 10 May 1837. From April 1827 to April 1830 he was commander-in-chief at Portsmouth.

In 1837 he went out to the Mediterranean as commander-in-chief, with his flag in the Princess Charlotte, and was still there when the English government deemed it necessary to undertake active measures in support of the sultan against his rebellious subject Mehemet Ali. In August 1840 Stopford was instructed to demand, and if necessary to enforce, the restoration of the Turkish ships which had been treacherously delivered to Mehemet Ali by the Capitan Pasha. The situation was extremely critical, for the French were avowedly in favour of Mehemet Ali's claims, and it was thought not impossible that, as their fleet was in splendid order, they might attack the English, whose ships were manned on what was then known as the 'peace establishment.' In September Stopford was joined on the coast of Syria by a reinforcement under Commodore Charles Napier [q. v.], and the operations against Mehemet Ali were carried out with celerity and vigour. Sidon and Beyrout were successively occupied, and on 3 Nov. Acre was reduced after a few hours' bombardment. This was decisive; Mehemet Ali evacuated Syria, and the threatening attitude of France was abandoned. The thanks of both houses of parliament were voted to Stopford and to the fleet; Stopford received also the freedom of the city of London, a sword of honour from the sultan, and honours from Austria, Prussia, and Russia; besides which the promotion after Acre was very large. In 1834 Stopford had been appointed rear-admiral of the United Kingdom; on 1 May 1841 he became governor of Greenwich Hospital, a post which he held till his death at Richmond, Surrey, on 25 June 1847. Stopford married, in 1809, Mary, daughter of Captain Robert Fanshawe, commissioner of the navy at Portsmouth, and by her had a large family.

A portrait, by F. Ramsay, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Ralfe's Nav. Biogr. iii. 1; James's Nav. Hist.; Jurien de la Gravière's La Marine d'Autrefois; Napier's Hist. of the War in Syria; Letters of Sir H. J. Codrington; Official letters in the Public Record Office; Foster's Peerage.] J. K. L.

STORACE, ANNA (or ANN) SELINA (1766–1817), vocalist and actress, born in London in 1766, was daughter of Stefano Storace. The father, whose name was originally Sorace, was a musician of Naples; he changed his name to Storace on removing to England, where he was engaged as a double-bass player at the Haymarket Opera-house. Anna's mother belonged to a Bath family named Trusler. Her elder brother, Stephen, is noticed separately. The name was often spelt Storache, for the sake probably of indicating its pronunciation. Instructed in music by her father, she acquired early proficiency, and on 15 April 1774 sang at the Haymarket in a concert given by Evans, a harper. She then became a pupil of Rauzzini, and in 1777 sang in oratorios in Hereford and at Covent Garden, and had a benefit concert at the Tottenham Street Room (subsequently the Prince of Wales Theatre), 27 April 1778. With the money thus obtained she accompanied her father to Naples, where she is said to have sung in oratorios given during Lent at the San Carlo Theatre. She also went to Venice, where she studied under Sacchini, and to Florence. In 1780 she played at the Pergola Theatre, Florence, with much success. Michael Kelly [q. v.] gives a curious account of the circumstances that brought her into renown: 'Bianchi had composed the celebrated cavatina, "Sembianza amabile del mio bel sole," which Marchesi (an eminent tenor) sung with most ravishing taste; in one passage he ran up a voletta of semitone octaves,

the last note of which he gave with such exquisite power and strength that it was ever after called "La bomba di Marchesi!" Immediately after . . . [Signora Storace] had to sing. She attempted [a bomba of her own], and executed it to the admiration and astonishment of the audience, but to the dismay of poor Marchesi' (*Reminiscences*, i. 97). Menaced with the resignation of the tenor, and met with a blank refusal by Signora Storace to discontinue her exhibition, Campigli, the manager, dismissed his soprano, who then went to Lucca and Leghorn. In 1781 she sang in Parma, in 1782 at the Scala, Milan, and in 1784, at a salary equivalent to the then large sum of 500*l.* a year, was engaged in Vienna, where she was the original Susanna in Mozart's 'Nozze di Figaro.' Here she contracted her disastrous marriage with John Abraham Fisher [q. v.], from whom, after undergoing brutal treatment, she separated.

Returning to England, she made her appearance on 24 March 1787 at the King's Theatre as Gesinda in Paisiello's 'Gli Schiavi per amore,' and in other comic operas. Abandoning Italian opera for English, she was seen for the first time at Drury Lane on 24 Nov. 1789, as Signora Storache, playing Adela in the 'Haunted Tower,' by James Cobb. On 16 April 1790 she was the original Margaretta in Hoare's 'No Song no Supper.' In Cobb's 'Siege of Belgrade,' 1 Jan. 1791, she was Lilla, and in Hoare's 'Cave of Trophonius,' Daphne, both original parts. In 1791 she sang at the Handel festival in Westminster Abbey, and in 1792 at the Hereford festival. On 21 Nov. 1792, with the Drury Lane company in the King's Theatre, Haymarket, she was the first Fabulina in Cobb's 'Pirates.' For her benefit on 11 March 1793 she played with great success Caroline in Hoare's 'Prize, or 2, 5, 3, 8,' and on 16 Dec., also for her benefit, was Florella in Hoare's 'My Grandmother.' Back at Drury Lane, she played on 20 Dec. 1794 Elinor in Cobb's 'Cherokee,' took a part on 6 May 1795 in Hook's unprinted 'Jack of Newbury,' and played for her benefit Clara in the 'Duenna.' Rosina in the 'Spanish Barber' ('Le Barbier de Seville') she took for the first time on 16 Nov. 1795. In Cobb's 'Shepherdess of Cheapside' she had an original part on 20 Feb. 1796, was on 12 March the first Barbara in Colman's 'Iron Chest,' and on 30 April had an original part in 'Mahmoud, or the Prince of Persia,' an opera by Hoare. The music, by Stephen Storace, left unfinished at his death, was vamped up by her, and the receipts were, it is said, given to the widow, her sister-in-law. At Drury Lane 'Nancy' Storace (as she was called by her musical friends) met John Braham [q. v.], with whom she long acted, forming close and enduring relations with him, and having by him a son. The following year she accompanied him to Paris, where, under the patronage of Josephine Beauharnais, they gave a series of concerts, remaining in Paris eight months. They arrived in Italy in 1798. Refusing a joint engagement in Naples, they went to Leghorn and Venice, then by Trieste, Vienna, and Hamburg, home to England, where they arrived in the winter of 1801. On 9 Dec. 1801, in 'Chains of the Heart, or the Slave by Choice,' by Hoare, with music by Mazzinghi, apparently an adaptation of the 'Gli Schiavi per amore' previously mentioned, Braham and Signora Storace both appeared at Covent Garden, the latter as Zulima. In Cobb's 'Siege of Belgrade,' on 15 March 1802, she was Lilla to Braham's Seraskier. On 13 Dec. 1803 she was Katherine and Braham Valentine in T. Dibdin's 'English Fleet in 1342,' and on 10 Dec. 1804 was Rosanna to Braham's Foresail in T. Dibdin's 'Thirty Thousand, or Who's the Richest?' On 28 Feb. 1805, in 'Out of Place, or the Lake of Lausanne,' by Reynolds, she was Lauretta to Braham's Captain Valteline. In the summer she sang with Braham for six nights in Brighton. Back at Drury Lane, where she remained until her retirement, she played on 12 Nov. Floretta in the 'Cabinet' to Braham's Orlando. On 22 Jan. 1806, as the Marchioness Merida, she supported Braham as Koyan in Cherry's 'Travellers, or Music's Fascination.' On 12 Jan. 1807 she was the first Susan in 'False Alarms, or My Cousin,' by Kenney, music by Braham and King; on 13 April was, for her benefit, Wowski in 'Inkle and Yarico;' on 11 Feb. 1808 was the first Rozella in Brandon's 'Kais, or Love in the Deserts,' music by Braham; and on 3 May 1808 the first Mammora in Cumberland's 'Jew of Mogadore.' On 30 May she took a benefit, delivering to the audience a farewell address by Colman, and appearing as Floretta in the 'Cabinet.' She then retired to Herne Hill Cottage, Dulwich. Braham was married in 1816, and Signora Storache died on 24 Aug. 1817, it was hinted through disappointment, and was buried at St. Mary's, Lambeth. By her will, made shortly before her death, she left legacies amounting to 11,000*l.*, including 1,000*l.* to the Old Musical Fund, Royal Society of Musicians, and 1,000*l.* to the New Musical Fund. Her personalty was sworn under 50,000*l.* In her later years the signora increased in bulk, and her features, always strong, became coarse. She persisted to the last in playing parts to which

she was unsuited, and her final retirement was accepted with something more than resignation. At her best she was a finished singer and an admirable comic actress.

Her portrait, by Sharpe, is in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Monthly Mirror, various years; Kelly's Reminiscences; Grove's Dict. of Music; Georgian Era; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Thespian Dict.; and see under BRAHAM, JOHN.] J. K.

STORACE, STEPHEN (1763–1796), musical composer, born in London in 1763, was son of Stephano Storace, and brother of Anna Storace [q. v.] Stephen's progress as a violinist was so rapid that at twelve he was placed in the St. Onofrio Conservatorio at Naples, where he studied for several years. Subsequently he travelled on the continent with his sister Anna. In Vienna he became acquainted with Mozart, but was imprisoned owing to a brawl with an officer, and on being released the Storaces returned in 1787 to England. Stephen, finding no opportunity of earning a livelihood as a musician, taught drawing, but was soon engaged by Linley as composer to Drury Lane, and to superintend the production of opera at the King's Theatre. As a theatrical manager he met with some successes, but was driven to Bath by the intrigue and jealousy of his associates. On his return to London he adapted Dittersdorf's opera 'Doktor und Apotheker' for Drury Lane. In 1783 he resumed work for a short time at the King's Theatre, but ultimately devoted himself to Drury Lane, where he produced his first English opera, 'The Haunted Tower,' on 24 Nov. 1789, which was an extraordinary success. On 20 Nov. 1792 he scored another triumph with 'The Pirate' (libretto by Cobb), the finale to which is considered his best musical effort. In this his sister sang. In the same year he brought out 'Dido,' and for the next two and a half years he was constantly engaged in producing new operas, and operas composed of music by himself and others. On 12 March 1796 'The Iron Chest,' by Colman and Storace, was produced, the music making a popular success; but the anxiety and labour attendant on its production at Drury Lane brought to a climax an illness from which Storace had previously suffered. He died in Percy Street, Rathbone Place, on 19 March 1796, leaving a widow, daughter of John Hall (1739-1797) [q. v.] the engraver, and children.

Storace had a good gift for the invention of melody, and many of his compositions enjoyed an enormous vogue at the time of their production. He wrote about twenty operas, and a string quartet, which was played in Vienna by Haydn, Dittersdorf, Mozart, and Vanhall. Sheridan is said to have declared that Storace had a fine literary talent. His ballads are good; one from Hoare's 'No Song, no Supper' (1790), has been often reprinted.

[Harmonicon, vi. 1; Kelly's Reminiscences, passim; Parke's Musical Memoirs, vol. i. passim; Colman's Preface to The Iron Chest; Georgian Era, iv. 266; Baker's Biographia Dramatica; Musical World, 1840, p. 212.] R. H. L.

STORER, ANTHONY MORRIS (1746-1799), collector and man of fashion, born on 12 March 1746, was elder son of Thomas Storer of Westmoreland, Jamaica (*d.* Golden Square, London, on 21 July 1793, aged 76), who married Helen, daughter of Colonel Guthrie. Anthony was at Eton from about 1760 to 1764 with C. J. Fox and Earl Fitzwilliam, and some sets of Latin verse by him are in the 'Musæ Etonenses.' His 'sense and good nature' while at school are lauded by the fifth Earl of Carlisle in 'Verses on his Schoolfellows,' 1762. About 1765 he proceeded to Cambridge, probably to Corpus Christi College, and was a close friend there and at Eton of Lord Carlisle, but left without taking a degree.

Storer then blossomed in the gay world of London, becoming conspicuous as the best dancer and skater of his time, and beating all his competitors at gymnastics. He excelled, too, as a musician and a conversationalist. Like most of his school friends, he was both a man of fashion and a whig in politics. During 1778 and 1779 he was in America with Lord Carlisle and William Eden (afterwards first Lord Auckland). He visited Carlisle when lord-lieutenant of Ireland in 1781, and, through his interest, succeeded Benjamin L'Anglois as a commissioner of the board of trade on 26 July 1781. Meanwhile he sat in the House of Commons as M.P. for Carlisle from 1774 to 1780, and subsequently—from 1780 to 1784—for Morpeth. Much of his time was passed with the family of Lord North, and in August 1782 he was a medium of communication between that nobleman and Fox. He enlisted under the 'coalition,' and in September 1783, greatly to the indignation of Gibbon, who was also an aspirant to the office, he was sent by Fox to Paris as secretary of the legation. On 13 Dec. 1783, when the ambassador, the Duke of Manchester, came home, he was nominated as minister plenipotentiary, but six days later his friends were ejected from office. His connection with politics then ceased. He had by that time

quarrelled with Carlisle, to whom he revoked a bequest of all his property, and did not seek re-election for Carlisle's borough of Morpeth after the dissolution of 1784.

In September 1781, according to Horace Walpole's testimony, Storer was seized with a passion for collecting books and prints. These expensive tastes and the love of cards kept him in comparative poverty until his father's death. In 1786 he was reading the Latin and Greek writers half the day with Dr. Edward Harwood [q. v.], whose 'View of the Classics' was greatly improved, in its fourth edition, from Storer's library. He was desirous in December 1787 of entering the diplomatic service, and in April 1793 he languished for employment; but his father's death in the last year brought him an ample fortune. He purchased Purley Park, between Pangbourne and Reading, and, with the advice of Humphrey Repton [q. v.], expended a considerable sum in improving and ornamenting the grounds. His health was bad; he had been very ill in the winter of 1787–8, and he did not live to complete the house for the estate. But the sum of 20,000*l.* was set apart by his executors for that purpose, and the present mansion, 'a large square stone building,' was erected from the designs of Wyatt (Britton and Brayley, *Beauties of England and Wales*, i. 175). He died 'of a deep decline' at Bristol Hotwells on 28 June 1799, and was buried at Purley, a monument by Nollekens, with a Latin inscription, being erected to his memory in Purley church. His fortune was left to his nephew, Anthony Gilbert, the only son of his brother Thomas James, who had married the Hon. Elizabeth Proby, daughter of the first Lord Carysfort. The only other legacy was the sum of 1,000*l.* to James Hare [q. v.]

Storer was elected F.S.A. on 11 Dec. 1777, and became a member of the Dilettanti Society on 18 April 1790. His library was rich in old classics, rare books of history and travels, and antique bindings, and it contained two undoubted Caxtons and 'Les fais du Jason' (*Life of Caxton*, 1863, ii. 19, 88, 94). Many of his books were illustrated with prints by himself and drawings by various artists, his copy of Granger being amplified into many large folio volumes. He left his complete library, with the exception of such works as they already possessed, to Eton College, and he also gave the college his beautiful collection of prints. Many sprightly letters by Storer are printed in Jesse's 'George Selwyn' (vols. iii. and iv.) and in the 'Correspondence of William Eden, Lord Auckland.' Mathias, among others, praises his literary attainments (*Pursuits of Lit.* Dialogue iv.)

Storer's portrait, a full-length, with an engraving in his left hand, was painted by Sir Martin Archer Shee [q. v.] It remains at Purley, the property of Major Storer. Another portrait of Storer hangs in the college library at Eton.

[Gent. Mag. 1799 ii. 626, 1800 ii. 689; Gibbon's Letters, ed. 1896, ii. 67–8, 86–7; Notices of Soc. of Dilettanti, p. 123; Leslie and Taylor's Sir Joshua Reynolds, ii. 124, 146; Eton Loan Coll. 1891, pp. 3, 5, and 6; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. vol. iii., s. v. Eton Coll. Libr.; Walpole's Letters, viii. 51–2, 125–6; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ii. 660, viii. 657, ix. 508–10; Jesse's Selwyn, ii. 129, iii. 74–6; Rev. J. Richardson's Recollections, ii. 93–4; information from Major Storer of Purley.] W. P. C.

STORER, JAMES SARGANT (1771–1853), draughtsman and engraver, was born in 1771, and devoted himself to the production of works on topography and ancient architecture, the plates in which, drawn and engraved by himself on a small scale, were distinguished for extreme accuracy and beauty of finish. For some years he was associated with John Greig, another topographical artist, in collaboration with whom he published 'Cowper illustrated by a Series of Views,' 1803; 'Views in North Britain illustrative of the Works of Burns,' 1805; 'Views illustrative of the Works of Robert Bloomfield,' 1806; 'Select Views of London and its Environs,' 1804–5; 'The Antiquarian and Topographical Cabinet,' 10 vols., with five hundred plates, 1807–11; and 'Ancient Reliques,' 1812. He was one of the artists employed upon Britton and Brayley's 'Beauties of England and Wales,' 1801–1816. From 1814 James Storer worked wholly in conjunction with his eldest son (see below), whom he outlived. He died at his house at Islington on 23 Dec. 1853, and was buried beside his son at St. James's Chapel, Pentonville.

The eldest son, Henry Sargant Storer (1795–1837), produced with his father 'The Cathedrals of Great Britain,' 4 vols. 1814–19 (pronounced by Pugin to be the most accurate views of those buildings in existence); 'Delineations of Fountains Abbey,' 1820, a work of great excellence; 'Views in Edinburgh and its Vicinity,' 1820; 'The University and City of Oxford displayed,' 1821; 'Delineations of Gloucestershire,' 1824; and 'The Portfolio: a collection of Engravings from Antiquarian, Architectural, and Topographical Subjects,' 4 vols., 1823–4. The letterpress of some of these works is believed to have been written by the elder Storer.

He and his son also engraved the plates to Cromwell's 'History of Clerkenwell,' 1828, and 'Walks through Islington,' 1835, and other similar publications. They resided for some time at Cambridge, where they issued several sets of views of the town and university, the latest being 'Collegiorum Portæ apud Cantabrigiam.' H. S. Storer engraved, independently of his father, the plates to Pierce Egan's 'Walks through Bath,' 1819, and a view of Christ's College for the 'Cambridge Almanack,' 1822. He exhibited drawings at the Royal Academy from 1814 to 1836, and died, at the age of forty-one, on 8 Jan. 1837.

[Gent. Mag. 1854, i. 326; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; Universal Cat. of Books on Art; Willis and Clark's Architectural Hist. of Cambridge.]

F. M. O'D.

STORER, THOMAS (1571–1604), poet, born in 1571, the son of John Storer, a citizen of London, was elected a student of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1587, and graduated B.A. on 27 March 1591, and M.A. on 13 May 1604. At Oxford, says Wood, 'he was had in great renown for his most excellent vein in poesy.' In 1599 appeared 'The Life and Death of Thomas Wolsey, cardinall. . . . By Thomas Storer, student of Christ Church in Oxford. At London printed by Thomas Dawson,' 4to. The poem, which is written upon the model of Churchyard's legend on the history of Wolsey in 'The Mirrour for Magistrates,' consists of three parts or cantos, 'Wolseius aspirans,' 'Wolseius triumphans,' and 'Wolseius moriens;' these contain respectively 101, 89, and 51 seven-line stanzas of decasyllabic verse (rhyming ababbcc). The volume is dedicated to John Howson [q. v.], Queen Elizabeth's chaplain, and there are introductory verses by Charles Fitzgeffrey [q. v.] and Thomas and Edward Michelborne [q. v.], and a poem in fifteen eight-line stanzas addressed to the author by his fellow-collegian, John Sprint. The poem is carefully based upon the narratives of Cavendish and Holinshed, and, sententious though it is, contains some happily expressed characterisations, notably that of Richard Foxe [q. v.], bishop of Winchester,

A man made old to teach the worth of age.

It was warmly praised by Dr. Alberic Gentilis in his 'Laudes Academiæ Perusinæ et Oxoniensis' (1605, p. 41), and Aubrey commends its historic veracity (*Letters from the Bodleian Library*, 1813, i. 145). Malone has unconvincingly conjectured that Storer's poem may have suggested the subject of Wolsey's fall to the dramatist when he wrote 'King Henry VIII.' Early in the eighteenth century Thomas Hearne, having long sought in vain for a copy, at length procured one for a shilling. In more recent times the price of a copy of the first edition has ranged from ten to twenty guineas (the British Museum has three copies, and there are also copies at Britwell, in the Huth Library, and in the Malone collection at the Bodleian). The 'Life' was reprinted in Park's 'Heliconia' (1815, vol. ii.), and reissued separately in 1826 from the press of Talboys at Oxford.

According to Wood, in addition to the 'Life of Wolsey,' Storer published some 'Pastoral Aires and Madrigals,' which 'were afterwards remitted into a book called "England's Helicon;"' but this appears to be a mistake. No lyrics by Storer are included in 'England's Helicon,' but in 'England's Parnassus' (1600) are a score or so of specimens of his workmanship; they are derived from the 'Life of Wolsey,' and display the elaborate style of metaphor in which the poet excelled. Some verses by Storer are prefixed to Sir William Vaughan's 'Golden Grove' (1600). He died in London in November 1604, and was buried in the church of St. Michael Bassishaw in the city.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 751; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Phillips's Theatrum, pp. 206–7; Addit. MS. 24491 (Hunter's Chorus Vatum), f. 110; Ritson's Bibl. Anglo-Poetica, p. 665; Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, x. 282; Retrospective Review, v. 275; Drake's Life and Times of Shakespeare, i. 702; Hazlitt's Handbook; Huth Library Cat.; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

T. S.

STORKS, SIR HENRY KNIGHT (1811–1874), lieutenant-general, born in 1811, was eldest son of Mr. Serjeant H. Storks (appointed a county-court judge in 1847), and was educated at the Charterhouse. He was commissioned as ensign in the 61st foot on 10 Jan. 1828, and became lieutenant on 2 March 1832. On 23 March he exchanged into the 14th foot, in which he became captain on 30 Oct. 1835, and from which he exchanged on 30 May 1836 into the 38th foot. He served with that regiment in the Ionian Islands, obtained his majority on 7 Aug. 1840, and went on half-pay from the regiment on 23 May 1845. He was employed as assistant adjutant-general at the Cape of Good Hope during the Kaffir war of 1846–7, and was assistant military secretary at Mauritius from 1849 to 1854. He was given an unattached lieutenant-colonelcy on 15 Sept. 1848, and became colonel on 28 Nov. 1854.

During the Crimean war he was placed in charge of the British establishments in Turkey, from the Bosphorus to Smyrna,

and received the local rank of major-general on 23 Nov. 1855. He superintended the final withdrawal of the British from Turkey at the end of the war; and was then employed at the war office as secretary for military correspondence from 1857 to 1859. He obtained one of the rewards for distinguished service on 25 Sept. 1856, and was made K.C.B. on 2 Jan. 1857. On 2 Feb. 1859 he was appointed high commissioner of the Ionian Islands, and was the last man to hold that office. In response to a unanimous vote of an Ionian parliament specially summoned, the British protectorate was resigned by treaty on 14 Nov. 1863, the islands were neutralised, and united themselves with Greece. Shortly before this Storks had found it necessary to make some changes in the judicial bench, in consequence of complaints made against the two Ionian judges. Their two English colleagues took their part, and some acrimonious correspondence followed, but Storks's action was upheld by the colonial office. He received the G.C.M.G. in 1860, and was promoted major-general on 12 Nov. 1862. On 1 July 1864 he received the G.C.B.

He was made governor of Malta on 15 Nov. 1864, but at the end of the following year he was sent to Jamaica to inquire into the disturbances which had taken place there and the measures taken to suppress them. A commission was appointed for this purpose on 2 Jan. 1866, on which Russell Gurney [q. v.] and J. B. Maule were associated with him, and at the same time he replaced Mr. Eyre as governor from 12 Dec. 1865. The very strong partisanship which the events in Jamaica had aroused added to the importance and difficulty of the inquiry; but the report was unanimous, and met with general acceptance. The commissioners found that the danger which Mr. Eyre had had to face was a very real one, and praised him for the skill, promptitude, and vigour which he showed during the early stages of the insurrection; but they held that martial law was prolonged unnecessarily, and that the punishments inflicted were excessive.

Storks gave up the governorship of Jamaica on 16 July 1866, and, as a reward for his services, was made a privy councillor in November. On 19 Dec. 1867 he was appointed controller-in-chief and under-secretary at the war office. The control department, of which he was the head, was formed at that time, at the suggestion of Lord Strathnairn's committee, to give unity to the administration of army transport and supply, which had hitherto been dealt with by several independent branches. It was in imitation of the French intendance. But the amalgamation of the different branches caused some heartburnings: the new department encroached on the field of the quartermaster-general, the name 'controller' (scil. of army expenditure) was open to misinterpretation, and was a cause of unpopularity, and the department did not last many years.

There was great difference of opinion as to whether the charge of 'warlike stores' should be committed to it. Eventually it was decided, in 1870, that they should be entrusted to a sub-department under the director of artillery, who (with the director of supplies and transport) should be subordinate to the surveyor-general of the ordnance—an old title revived, the functions of which were fixed by order in council of 23 June 1870. Storks exchanged the controllership-in-chief for this new office, which he continued to hold till his death. One object of the change was to afford more support to the secretary of state for war in parliament; and Storks became M.P. for Ripon on 15 Feb. 1871, and assisted Cardwell in the prolonged debates on the abolition of purchase in the army. He became lieutenant-general on 25 Oct. 1871. He lost his seat at the election of 1874, and died on 6 Sept. in that year. He was 'a man whose varied experience and abilities made him a very valuable administrator and adviser;' not a brilliant speaker or writer, but a man of tact and devotion to the public service. He married, in 1841, the daughter of Cav. Giuseppe Nizzoli of Milan. She died in 1848.

[Times, 8 Sept. 1874; Annual Register for 1863 and 1866; Sir P. de Colquhoun's Letter to Sir H. Storks respecting the Ionian Judges (London, 1864); Reports of Lord Northbrook's Committee on the Army Departments, 1870.]

E. M. L.

STORMONT, first VISCOUNT. [See MURRAY, DAVID, *d.* 1631.]

STORY, EDWARD (*d.* 1503), bishop successively of Carlisle and Chichester, a native of the diocese of York, was admitted a fellow of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, in or about 1444, and in 1450 was elected master of Michael House in that university. He was chaplain and confessor to Elizabeth, queen of Edward IV, chancellor of the university in 1468, and in the same year became bishop of Carlisle. He was again chancellor of the university from 1471 to 1473, and was translated to the see of Chichester in 1477. He officiated at Edward IV's funeral on 17 April 1485. He died on 29 Jan. 1502-3, and was buried in his cathedral. He is said to have founded the prebendal free school at

Chichester (KNIGHT, *Life of Colet*); but what he really did was 'to procure the annexation to the school, which existed long before, of a canonry and prebend in the cathedral in 1498, and it is therefore still called the prebendal school' (LEACH, *English Schools*, i. 9). Story also erected the magnificent cross yet existing in the centre of that city.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 5; Gairdner's Letters, &c., of Richard III and Henry VII, and Campbell's Materials (Rolls Ser.); Dallaway and Cartwright's Sussex, i. 67, 145, 168; Godwin, De Præsulibus; Hawes and Loder's Framlingham, p. 214; Jefferson's Carlisle, p. 207; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy); Documents relating to the University and Colleges of Cambridge, 1852, i. 122, 143.] T. C.

STORY, GEORGE WALTER (*d.* 1721), historian, was eldest son of Thomas Story of Justice Town, near Carlisle. Thomas Story [q. v.], the quaker, was a younger brother. In 1688 George Story was chaplain to the Countess-dowager of Carlisle at Castle Howard. He was in London when the army for Ireland was being raised in March and April 1689, and accompanied Meinhard, duke of Schomberg [q. v.], in August as chaplain to Sir Thomas Gower's regiment of foot. Gower died early in 1690, and Henry, third earl of Drogheda, succeeded him in the command (see LODGE, *Peerage*, ed. Archdall, ii. 110), the survivors of two regiments being fused into one. Story was an admirer and apologist of Schomberg, who was much criticised for his unwillingness to risk raw troops in a pitched battle, and for the number of men lost by disease.

Story was at the Boyne [see under SARSFIELD, PATRICK], and served with Lord Drogheda while the war lasted. A younger brother, who was ensign in the same regiment, was killed near Birr in June 1691. 'This officer,' says the chaplain, 'was well and at liberty at nine o'clock in the morning, but before twelve he was not only in the power, but buried by his enemies, and that with great formality. And a man that is at the pains to describe other people's actions may be allowed the liberty to leave one page to the memory of his own brother.' After the surrender of Limerick in November 1691, Story's regiment went to Ulster, 'the poor men enduring a great deal of hunger and hardship in so long a march,' and when the war was quite over they remained in the northern province as part of the standing army.

In December 1694 Story was appointed dean of Connor. Subsequently he sometimes visited Carlisle, where he had a living, his curate being a deprived Scots episcopal clergyman whom Story's father took into his own house (STORY, *Journal*, p. 51). On 7 April 1705 Story was instituted dean of Limerick and removed from Connor. On 23 Oct. 1714 he preached in London at St. Dunstan's in Fleet Street, being the day appointed by the Irish parliament to give thanks for deliverance from the massacre of 1641. He urged the Irish protestants, who formed his congregation, and who belonged to both political parties, to bury the hatchet in Queen Anne's grave and to unite in support of the Hanover succession. The sermon was published 'at the request of the stewards and several of the gentlemen of Ireland.' Story was careful of the privileges of his church, and in 1715 established his right to swear in the vicars-choral, notwithstanding the usurpation of successive bishops. In June 1716 he entertained his brother Thomas at Limerick. Story died on 19 Nov. 1721. He had inherited Justice Town, and left it to his widow, who sold it to Thomas Story in 1723. She was Catherine, daughter and coheiress of Edward Warter of Bilboa, near Doon, co. Limerick. The Warters' residence had been burned by some of Sarsfield's men, and they estimated their loss by the war at over 13,000*l.* (LENIHAN, *Hist. of Limerick*, p. 283).

Story's 'History,' by far the most important authority for the war in Ireland on the Williamite side, is scarce. The first part, entitled 'An Impartial History,' which goes down to January 1690–1, was licensed in London on 30 April 1691. A second edition was published with the 'Continuation' early in 1693. The 'Continuation' has useful maps—some by Captain Samuel Hobson, 'who drew the most exact map of Londonderry.' Story dedicated the later work to William himself; 'though I'm no soldier, yet four years' conversation with men of that profession has emboldened me to address your sacred Majesty.' His account ends with the official close of the war by proclamation on 23 March 1691–2. Story leaves us in no doubt about his protestant and whig principles, but he is fair on the whole.

[Journal of Thomas Story, the Quaker, Newcastle-on-Tyne, 1747; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ. Story's movements during the Irish war may be traced in his History.] R. B–L.

STORY, JOHN (1510?–1571), Roman catholic martyr, born about 1510, was the son of Nicholas Story and Joan, his wife, and may have been a member of the family of that name settled in Northumberland and

Durham (cf. SURTEES, *Durham*, i. 233; other branches were settled in London, cf. *Visit. London*, Harl. Soc.) He became a lay brother of the Greyfriars, and was educated at Oxford at Henxey or Hincksey Hall, whence he graduated B.C.L. on 8 May 1531. When in 1535 Henry VIII's commissioners established a civil law lecture at Oxford, Story, as 'a most noted civilian and canonist of his time,' was appointed to the post. In 1537 he was elected principal of Broadgates Hall, afterwards Pembroke College, but resigned the post in 1539. On 29 July 1538 he graduated D.C.L. (*Reg. Univ. Oxon.* i. 164), and in the following year he was admitted an advocate of Doctors' Commons. In 1544 he is said to have 'performed excellent service at the siege of Bologne in Picardie in the administration of the civil law under the lord marshal there;' but he must be distinguished from the John Story, a knight of the order of St. John (*Letters and Papers*, vols. xi–xiv. passim), and also from the 'Captain Story' who was killed at Boulogne in 1546 (*State Papers*, xi. 4). As a reward for his services he received a fresh patent for his office at Oxford, and, dating from this time, he is reckoned as the first regius professor of civil law at the university (cf. LE NEVE, iii. 511).

Story is one of the instances selected by Nicholas Sanders (*De Origine ac Progressu Schismatis*, ed. 1877, p. 200) to illustrate the persecution of Roman catholics under Edward VI. He recanted his romanist opinions in the first few months of the reign, and on 19 Nov. 1548 the council ordered the continuance of his salary as reader in civil law at Oxford and the payment of his arrears (*Acts P.C.* ed. Dasent, ii. 229). He sat for Hindon, Wiltshire, in the parliament which met in November 1547. During its second session, in November 1548, he created a sensation by his vigorous opposition to the act of uniformity, and by exclaiming, 'Woe unto the land whose king is a child!' For this conduct the house ordered his imprisonment on 21 Nov. and drew up articles of accusation against him. Story remained in the Tower until 2 March 1548–9, when, having made his submission, the house ordered his release. This is the first recorded instance of the House of Commons punishing one of its own members (HALLAM, i. 271). Story now retired to Louvain, where he remained until Mary's accession, spending a large portion of his time, it is said, in prayer and meditation with the Carthusians of that town. On 21 Feb. 1549–50 he made over to Sir William Herbert (afterwards first Earl of Pembroke) [q. v.] a lease of the prebend of Tottenhall in St. Paul's Cathedral (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–81). In 1552 he was excepted from Edward VI's pardon.

Story returned to England about August 1553, and his patent as regius professor was renewed. He resigned it, however, before the end of the year to William Aubrey [q. v.], to become chancellor of the dioceses of London and Oxford and dean of arches. As chancellor to Bonner, Story became a bitter persecutor of the protestants; he was the most active of all the queen's agents in bringing heretics to trial and the stake, and Foxe, who gives many instances of his cruelty, pronounces him even worse than Bonner (*Actes and Mon.* ed. Townsend, passim, esp. viii. 743–5). In 1555 Story was appointed queen's proctor for the trial of Cranmer (STRYPE, *Cranmer*, pp. 534–5 et seqq.), and in February 1556–7 he was placed on a commission to discover a 'severer way of dealing with heretics' (BURNET, ed. Pocock, ii. 556). Nevertheless in parliament (where he represented East Grinstead 25 Sept. 1553; Bramber, March 1553–4; and Ludgershall, 6 Oct. 1555) he opposed, on 20 Nov. 1555, the admission of papal licenses into England; the commons reported this offence to the queen, but Story, on expressing regret, was pardoned in consideration of his zeal for religion (*Commons' Journals*, i. 44–5).

On Elizabeth's accession, however, Story took the oath renouncing all foreign jurisdictions, and was not for the time molested. He was returned to parliament for Downton, Wiltshire, on 17 Jan. 1558–9, but soon fell once more under the displeasure of the House of Commons. On 23 March it was reported to the house that he had appeared before the lords as counsel for Richard White (*d.* 1584) [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, though a bill depriving the bishop had already passed the commons. Story again acknowledged his fault, and escaped with a reprimand from the speaker. In the same session he made a speech glorying in what he had done in Mary's reign, and regretting only that they had 'laboured only about the young and little twigs, whereas they should have struck at the root' (STRYPE, *Annals*, I. i. 115). On 20 May 1560 he was sent to the Fleet prison (*ib.* p. 220), but seems to have been again at liberty soon afterwards. In April 1563 he was arrested in his barrister's robes in the west of England and imprisoned in the Marshalsea (Parkhurst to Bullinger, 31 May, *Zurich Letters*); before the end of the month a commission was issued for his trial (*Cal. Simancas Papers*, i. 322–3). Story, how-

ever, escaped in May to the house of Bishop De Quadra, the Spanish ambassador, whose chaplain sheltered him and enabled him to make his way to Flanders (*ib.* pp. 323–5). For this proceeding De Quadra was taken to task by the privy council, but denied all knowledge of the affair.

In Flanders Story resumed his activity in persecuting protestants, and it is said to have been largely due to his instigation that the inquisition was established at Antwerp in 1565. He received a pension from Philip II and gained the confidence of the Duke of Alva. When Alva, in order to check the spread of heresy in the Netherlands, determined to exclude all English books, he gave Story a commission to search ships coming into Flemish ports. This commission supplied the English government with a means of kidnapping him. In July 1570 one William Parker obtained the help of three young merchants, Roger Ramsden, Martin Bragge, and Simon Jukes, in carrying out this plan. They hired a vessel commanded by Cornelius de Eycke and sailed into Bergen-op-Zoom. The three merchants then went to Antwerp and brought down Story to overhaul the vessel; while he was examining the cargo Parker shut down the hatches and weighed anchor with Story on board (*State Papers*, Dom. lxxviii. 51). He was landed at Yarmouth on 11 Aug. and conveyed to the house of Thomas Watts, archdeacon of Middlesex. Thence he was transferred (on 4 Sept.) to Beauchamp's Tower, where an inscription he carved on the wall is still legible. He managed to write several letters to Guerau de Spes, the Spanish ambassador, who sent them on to Philip II, and Alva twice made formal demands for his release on the ground that he was a Spanish subject. Story was indicted in Westminster Hall on 26 May 1571 with Christopher and Francis Norton and Christopher Neville. He was accused of having incited Alva to invade England, and of having been privy to the northern rebellion of 1569 (He must, however, be distinguished from another John Story, 'a servant of Richard Norton' [q. v.], who was in Antwerp in 1572, and was afterwards apparently a captain in the Spanish service: see *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Addenda, 1566–1579, pp. 349, 379; *ib.* For. 1575–7, No. 470). He refused to plead, maintaining that he was a Spanish subject. He was condemned for treason on the following day, and executed with horrible cruelty at Tyburn on 1 June. Story was at once numbered among the saints at Rome, and his life and death became one of the regular themes in the English College there (Anthony Munday, *English Romaine Lyfe*, 1590, p. 25). This sentiment was recognised by his formal beatification by papal decree dated 29 Dec. 1886 (printed in *Tablet*, 15 Jan. 1887, p. 81).

Wood attributes to Story four pieces: 'An Oration against Thomas Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury' (1556), 'Discourse with John Philpot the Martyr,' 'Answer to Examinations during his Imprisonment,' and 'Speech at his Execution.' These are printed in Foxe, but no separately published copies have been traced.

Story's wife, whom he married before 1548, was named Joan. She survived him and lived at Louvain, where she enjoyed a pension from Philip II (*Cal. Simancas Papers*, ii. 327). A daughter Ellen married one Weston, who in 1570 was imprisoned in the Fleet as a recusant. A son John became a priest at Douai (*Douai Diaries*, pp. 120, 123, 126). By his will, which he made in 1552 (printed in Strype, *Annals*, II. ii. 450–2), Story left his daughter Ellen 660 florins, which she was to forfeit on marriage, and 120 florins to any religious order she might enter. His executor was Antonio Bonvisi [q. v.], whom Story calls his 'second father.'

[Cornet's Admonition to Dr. John Story, n.d.; Confession of Dr. John Story, 1571; Declaration of the Life and Death of Dr. John Story, 1571; Welcome Home of Dr. John Story, 1571; News of Dr. John Story, 1571; Cal. of State Papers, Domestic and Addenda, Foreign, Venetian, and Simancas Ser. passim; Commons' Journals, vol. i.; Cal. Hatfield MSS. i. 80; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent; Off. Return of Members of Parl.; Diego de Yepes, Historia Particular de la Persecucion de Inglaterra, Madrid, 1599, pp. 291–6; Bridgewater's (Aquipontanus) Concertatio Eccl. Catholicæ in Anglia, 1594, pp. 43–4; A Temperate Watchword by N.D. (Robert Parsons), 1599, p. 31; Circignano's Eccl. Anglicanæ Trophæa, pl. 30; Sanders, De Visibili Monarchia, 1570, p. 700, and De Origine ac Progressu Schismatis, ed. 1877, pp. 200 &c.; Camden's Annales, sub annis 1569 and 1571; Stow's Annals; Foxe's Actes and Mon. ed. Townsend; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 386–90; Digges's Compleat Ambassador, p. 105; Dodd's Church History; Tanner's Bibliotheca; Strype's Cranmer, Ecclesiastical Memorials, and Annals of the Reformation, passim; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation, ed. Pocock; Gough's Index to Parker Society Publications; Wright's Elizabeth, i. 373, 374, 378; Stowe's Modern British Martyrology, i. 129; Maitland's Essays on the Reformation; Stanton's Menology, pp. 249–50; R. W. Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England, vols. iii–iv.; Hepworth-Dixon's Tower of London, 4th edit. i. 282–3; Lingard and Froude's Hist. of England; Fos-

ter's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Macleane's Hist. of Pembroke Coll. (Oxford Hist. Soc.) 1897.]

A. F. P.

STORY, ROBERT (1790–1859), Scottish writer, was born on 3 March 1790 at Yetholm, Roxburghshire, where his father, George Story, was parish schoolmaster. His mother was Margaret Herbert, of a Northumbrian family. After receiving elementary education at home he entered Edinburgh University in 1805, associating with Thomas Pringle (1789–1834) [q. v.], the son of a neighbouring farmer. He was a good student, earning distinction in the debating societies as well as the class-rooms. From July 1811 to the beginning of 1815 he was tutor in several families, preparing at the same time for entrance into the church of Scotland. One of his tutorial posts was in the family of Lord Dalhousie, his youngest pupil being James Andrew Broun Ramsay [q. v.], afterwards governor-general of India, whose warm friendship he enjoyed through life. Licensed as a preacher in July 1815, Story was in December appointed assistant at Rosneath, Dumbartonshire. In 1817 Carlyle, on a walking tour with a common friend, sojourned with him several days, which days, he says, are 'all very vivid to me and marked in white' (*Reminiscences*, ii. 50, ed. Norton). Ordained minister of the parish on 26 March 1818, Story was introduced to his congregation by Dr. Chalmers.

Devoting himself mainly to his professional work and the improvement of a somewhat demoralised parish, Story stoutly defended his friend and neighbour, M'Leod Campbell of Row, who was deposed in 1831 by the general assembly for his views on the Atonement. He was himself threatened for a time with trouble on the same grounds, but the prejudice passed, and in both cleric and lay circles he came to be called 'Story the beloved.' In 1830 his parishioner, Mary Campbell, professed to have received the 'gift of tongues;' and, though Story exposed her imposture, she found disciples in London, and was credited by Edward Irving [q. v.], then in the maelstrom of his impassioned fanaticism. On the basis of her pretensions arose the 'Holy Catholic Apostolic Church' (see CARLYLE, *Life*, ii. 213, and *Reminiscences*, ed. Norton, ii. 204). Story remained in his charge at the secession in 1843, and in 1853 saw a new parish church erected and a supplementary church placed on his southern borders—the expenses largely defrayed through his own exertions—to meet the needs of a young community when Lochlongside was feued. After a period of weak health, he died on 22 Nov. 1859. He was buried in Rosneath churchyard, and a monument to his memory, from a design by the sculptor William Brodie [q. v.], was placed on the wall of the chancel in the parish church. Story married, in 1828, Helen Boyle, daughter of Mr. Dunlop of Keppoch, Dumbartonshire, and was survived by her and two children.

In 1811 appeared 'The Institute,' an heroic poem in four cantos, written conjointly by Story and Thomas Pringle. Its youthful satire is direct and pungent, and the couplets display ingenuity and ease. In 1829 he published, under the title of 'Peace in Believing,' a memoir of a devout girl named Isabella Campbell, sister of the Mary Campbell who later professed the 'tongues.' The book ran into three editions in a few weeks. Wilberforce said that the narrative filled him 'with reverence and admiration.' Story wrote on his parish for the 'Statistical Account' of 1841.

[R. H. Story's Memoir of the Life of the Rev. Robert Story, 1862; Mrs. Oliphant's Life of Edward Irving, ii. 128; Memorials of M'Leod Campbell; Hanna's Life of Chalmers.] T. B.

STORY, ROBERT (1795–1860), Northumberland poet, born at Wark on 17 Oct. 1795, was the son of Robin Story (*d.* 14 May 1809), a Northumbrian peasant, by his wife, Mary Hooliston, a native of Lauder. He was educated at Wark school under Mr. Kinton, with whom he made rapid progress, and then at Crookham, where he was tempted to play truant by a lame fiddler. About 1807 he commenced work as a gardener, but found more congenial service as a shepherd, an occupation commemorated in one of his best lyrics, 'Pours the spring on Howdsden yet.' In the summer of 1810 he began to teach the elements in a school at Humbleton, and studied with ardour the verses of Dr. Watts and Mrs. Barbauld. He subsequently served in various schools, where his accent excited derision. He was ambitious to follow the plough, like Burns, but after some intermittent field labour, in the intervals of which he corrected the proofs of his ill-conceived poem on 'The Harvest' (1816), he returned to teaching. In 1820 he eventually started a successful school on his own account at Gargrave in Yorkshire, his home for over twenty years. There, on 17 May 1823 (having discarded in turn several 'rustic loves' apostrophised in early poems), he married Ellen Ellison, by whom he had a large family. About 1825 he made the acquaintance of John Nicholson [q. v.], the Airedale poet, in emulation of whom he issued a small volume of verse entitled

'Craven Blossoms' (1826, 8vo). He augmented his income by acting as parish clerk and by contributions to the Newcastle papers. But about 1830 his prosperity was rudely interrupted. At the time of the reform agitation Story signalised himself by strong partisanship on the conservative side. His views were obnoxious to the parents of most of his pupils; on various pretexts the children were removed, and the schoolmaster was persecuted in numerous ways. His imprudent attempts at resistance involved him in debt. He met with some success in selling a volume of verse entitled the 'Magic Fountain,' written in 1829, and his hopes were wildly excited by the applause which attended his poetic rallying cry to the conservative party, entitled 'The Isles are Awake' (1834). In 1843 the conservative members of parliament for the West Riding obtained from Sir Robert Peel a small post for Story in the audit office. For two years he had depended mainly upon the help of his friends and the sale among them of his new volume entitled 'The Outlaw' (London, 1839 12mo). In 1842 he issued an autobiographic medley called 'Love and Literature' (London, 8vo), which again had a fair sale, mainly in the West Riding and in Northumberland, where he had found a warm friend in William Gourley, a self-taught mathematician. In London he had a struggle to make ends meet, and suffered greatly by the loss of four of his children; but his literary productiveness went on. In 1845 appeared a volume of 'Songs and Lyrical Poems' (London, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1849), and in 1852 a versified tale of the Heptarchy, 'Guthrum the Dane.' In 1854 he visited Paris and was presented to Napoleon III as a successor of Burns, and in 1857 the Duke of Northumberland issued at his own expense a sumptuous edition of his 'Poetical Works' (Newcastle, 1857, 8vo). The beauty of the volume seems to have disarmed the critics, for not only did Macaulay and Aytoun signify their approbation, but Carlyle in November 1857 detected in it 'a certain rustic vigour of life, breezy freshness, as of the Cheviot Hills.' This is notably the case in a few of the lyrics, intimately inspired by the localities of the poet's youth, such as 'The wild thyme still blossoms in green Homil-heugh;' but, broadly speaking, one is less impressed by the distinctive merit of Story's poems than by the courage and success with which he set about selling them with a view to relieve himself of the debts by which he was at all times encumbered. He died at Battersea on 7 July 1860, and was buried in Brompton cemetery. A short life was prefixed to a selection of his 'Poems' edited by John James in 1861.

[Story's Works, especially his Love and Literature; Memoir by John James, with an engraved portrait after R. Waller, 1861; Gent. Mag. 1860, ii. 313; Leeds Mercury, 10 July 1860; Athenæum, 1858, i. 176; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature.] T. S.

STORY, THOMAS (1670?–1742), quaker, son by his first wife of Thomas Story of Justice Town in the parish of Kirklinton, near Carlisle, and younger brother of George Warter Story [q. v.], was born there about 1670. After being educated at the Carlisle grammar school, and acquiring skill in fencing and music, Story read law under Dr. Richard Gilpin at Scaleby Castle, Cumberland. In 1687 he settled in chambers in Carlisle, and, although till then a good churchman, began to have scruples about the christening of infants and other rites. Many of the influential families around were quakers, and Story experienced on 1 April 1689 a call or 'conversion' to their tenets. He at once 'put off his usual airs, his jovial address, and the sword which he had worn as a modish and manly ornament.' He also burned his musical instruments, and divested himself of the superfluous parts of his apparel. In 1693 he began to preach. That year he first met William Penn (1644–1718) [q. v.], who, on his deciding to settle in London (1695), assisted him to find legal employment among the quakers, in conveyancing and drawing up settlements. He was appointed registrar of the society, and employed to abstract and index the deeds of London quarterly meeting. At this time he paid visits to, and discussed quakerism with, the Countess of Carlisle, Sir John Rhodes of Balbur Hall, Derbyshire; Sir Thomas Liddell of Ravensworth Castle, Northumberland; and the Czar Peter, then on a visit to Greenwich. To the latter he presented the Latin version of Robert Barclay's 'Apology,' which, however, the czar could not read, and other books in Dutch.

Story accompanied Penn to Ireland in 1698, stayed at Shangarry, and visited his brother, George Story, then dean of Limerick. In November of that year he sailed for Pennsylvania, where, at the request of Penn, who shortly followed, he remained sixteen years. He was chosen the first recorder of Philadelphia by a charter of 25 Oct. 1701, was a member of the council of state, keeper of the great seal, master of the rolls, and in 1706 elected mayor of Philadelphia, but paid the fine of 20*l.* for declining to serve (Proud, *Hist. of Pennsylvania*, i. 421, 450, 484, ii. 60, App. p. 45). Story was also treasurer of the Pennsylvania Land Company, to which, about

the time he left, he sold his estates. James Hoskins, in the 'Pennsylvania Bubble bubbled by the Treasurer,' 1726, accused him of unfair dealings, but Story was adjudged honest by a court of arbitration appointed in London in 1723 (*Determination of the Case of Mr. T. S.*', &c., London, 1724, 4to). During his residence in Pennsylvania, Story travelled about preaching, and visited Jamaica and Barbados. He married while in America, but lost his wife six years later. On 6 Dec. 1714 he returned to London, and on Sunday, 12 Dec., he preached at Gracechurch Street meeting. He held meetings at Oxford, which were attended by 'scholars and people of fashion;' the former created an unruly disturbance.

On a visit to Holland in 1715 William Sewel [q. v.] acted as his interpreter. Next year he was preaching in Ireland. At Limerick crowds came to see the dean's brother; while his cousin, Charles Story, prebendary of Limerick, also attended his meetings. At Kilkenny Story was arrested, but after a few days the sheriff released him, in spite of the bishop of Ossory having committed him for three months' imprisonment. In 1717 Story was with the Barclays at Ury in Scotland. The next year he attended the deathbed and funeral of William Penn. From this time he paid during the season frequent visits to Bath, where his preaching was so much admired that the afternoon meetings were crowded with people of both sexes, and of 'all ranks and notions.' When he was at Justice Town, which he purchased of his brother's widow about 1723, his favourite pursuit was forestry. He planted nurseries of many English and American trees, and at the time of his death, from paralysis, on 24 June 1742, was building a new house. He was buried in the Friends' burial-ground at Fisher Street, Carlisle, on 26 June. By his wife Anne, daughter of Edward Shippen, first mayor of Philadelphia in 1701, Story had no issue. He devised by his will (337 Tremley, P. C. C.), dated 1741, all his lands in England and Pennsylvania to be sold, the former for the benefit of his sister, Ann Elliot, and her two daughters; the latter for members of the Shippen family. Money was left to poor Friends of Carlisle monthly meeting, and for the education of quaker children in Clerkenwell.

Story's sermons were taken down in shorthand and some were collected as 'Discourses delivered in the Public Assemblies of the People called Quakers,' 1738, 1744, 1764, 8vo. Beside several papers, he published: 1. 'Reasons why those of the . . . Quakers challenged by George Keith [1639?–1716, q. v.] to meet him . . . refuse,' 1696, fol. 2. 'A Word to the Wise,' also in answer to Keith, 1697, 4to; republished as 'A Word to the Well Inclin'd,' 1698, 4to. His 'Journal,' Newcastle, 1747, fol., contains the account of his missionary labours, and of some remarkable interviews with persons of rank. It was abridged by John Kendall (1726–1815) [q. v.], 1786, 1832, and published in the 'Friends' Library,' Philadelphia, 1846. Among many passages which throw light upon contemporary religious opinions is one of special interest in which Story relates a discussion with the Earl of Lonsdale in 1739 upon 'a people of late appearing in this kingdom to which the name of Methodists is given' (*Journal*, p. 741).

[Story's Journal; Conversations, Discussions, and Anecdotes of Thomas Story, compiled by Nat. Richardson, Phil., 1860; Watson's Annals of Pennsylvania, i. 25, 85, 369, 522; Hutchinson's Hist. of Cumberland, ii. 567; Jollie's Cumberland Guide, 1811, p. 55; London Daily Advertiser for 28 June 1742; Smith's Catalogue, ii. 636–9; Buchanan's Shippen Genealogy (Washington, 1877).] C. F. S.

STOTHARD, MRS. ANNA ELIZA (1790–1883), novelist. [See BRAY.]

STOTHARD, CHARLES ALFRED (1786–1821), antiquarian draughtsman, born in London on 5 July 1786, was the second son of Thomas Stothard [q. v.] by his wife, Rebecca Watkins. He was educated in Latin by Robert Burnside [q. v.], and early showed talent for drawing. In 1807 he was admitted a student of the Royal Academy, and in 1811 he exhibited there a picture of the death of Richard II at Pontefract, in which the costumes were depicted with strict historical accuracy. In the same year he published the first number of the 'Monumental Effigies of Great Britain,' a work designed to portray the changes in English costume from the twelfth century to the reign of Henry VIII. The work was issued in twelve parts, of which the first ten were prepared by Stothard himself; but the last two issued after his death were the work of other artists. The letterpress was supplied by his brother-in-law, Alfred John Kempe [q. v.], and the last number appeared in 1832. A new edition, with considerable additions, edited by John Hewitt, was published in 1876.

In 1815 Stothard was employed by Daniel Lysons [q. v.] to make drawings for 'Magna Britannia,' and for this purpose he journeyed through northern England as far as the Picts' wall. During his absence in the north Lysons procured him the appointment of

historical draughtsman to the Society of Antiquaries. In 1816 he was deputed by the society to make drawings of the Bayeux tapestry, and during his stay in Normandy discovered in a cellar at the abbey of Fontevrault effigies of several of the Plantagenet sovereigns. In 1818 the drawings of the tapestry were completed, and in the year following Stothard laid them before the Society of Antiquaries together with a valuable paper on the date of the tapestry (see *Archæologia*, xix. 184). In this essay Stothard for the first time pointed out that the tapestry might be contemporary with the events it depicted without being the work of Matilda [q. v.], queen of William of Normandy, with whom it was traditionally associated, and conclusively proved, from the accuracy of the costumes, that it could not be a work of twelfth-century date, as had been contended by the Abbé de la Rue (cf. FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, 1869, iii. 367). On 2 July of the same year Stothard was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and his drawings were published between 1821 and 1823 in the society's 'Vetusta Monumenta' (vol. vi. plates 1–17). Stothard was killed on 28 May 1821 by a fall from a ladder while he was making drawings of a stained-glass window in the church at Beerferris in Devonshire. He was buried at Beerferris. In February 1818 he married Anna Eliza, daughter of John Kempe, bullion-porter at the mint. She afterwards married Edward Atkyns Bray [q. v.], and was well known as a writer under her name of Anna Eliza Bray [q. v.]

Besides the works mentioned, Stothard illustrated his wife's 'Letters written during a Tour through Normandy,' London, 1820, 8vo. A portrait engraved from a miniature painted by Alfred Chalon is prefixed to Mrs. Stothard's 'Memoirs' of her husband.

[Memoirs of C. A. Stothard, by Mrs. Stothard, 1823; Autobiography of Anna Eliza Bray, 1889; Memoir by A. J. Kempe in Gent. Mag. 1821, i. 643, reprinted in the Annual Biogr. and Obituary, 1822; Gent. Mag. 1830, ii. 497; Blackwood's Mag. xxxix. 764; Quarterly Review, xxv. 115; Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves; Encyclopædia Britannica, 9th edit.; Chambers's Encyclopædia, 1895.]

E. I. C.

STOTHARD, THOMAS (1755–1834), painter and book-illustrator, the son of a publican, was born at the Black Horse Inn, Long Acre, London, on 17 Aug. 1755. His father was a native of Stutton, near Tadcaster, and his mother, whose maiden name was Reynolds, came from Shrewsbury. They removed from Stutton to London in 1750. Being delicate, Stothard was sent to his uncle at York, who placed him with an old lady, named Stainburn, at Acomb, where he copied some prints by Strange and Houbraken. At eight years old he was sent to two old aunts at Stutton, and went to a day school at Tadcaster. When thirteen his father brought him to London and sent him to a boarding-school at Ilford, Essex, where he was half starved, and took dancing lessons from the father of the celebrated clown, Joseph Grimaldi. His father died in 1770, leaving a provision for his mother and 1,200*l.* to himself. His mother lived at Stepney Green, and Stothard was apprenticed to a draughtsman of patterns for flowered silks in Spital Square, Spitalfields. The fashion for these silks declining, he employed his leisure in making designs from Homer and Spenser, being encouraged thereto by his master, who died before his apprenticeship was out. He appears to have remained with his master's widow after this, as it was at her house that his drawings attracted the attention of Mr. Harrison, the publisher of the 'Novelist's' and the 'Poetical' magazines, who gave him his first commission for an illustration, but he was not regularly engaged by Harrison till about 1779. Meanwhile he gave up the pattern business and entered the schools of the Royal Academy (1777). In this year he exhibited at the Society of Artists two Welsh landscapes, and 'A Battle' from Homer. He was then living at Mr. Somner's (or Sumners) near The Blind Beggar, at Bethnal Green. About this time he formed a friendship with Samuel Shelley [q. v.], with whom he took lodgings in the Strand in 1778, when he commenced to exhibit at the Royal Academy, sending a picture of 'The Holy Family.' He added to his slender income by painting small family portraits, and frequently visited the studio of Sir Joshua Reynolds, from whom and from Richard Wilson, the landscape-painter, he received encouragement and advice.

In 1779 Stothard commenced his career as an illustrator of books, being employed to illustrate 'Ossian' and Hervey's 'Naval History.' But his principal employers were Bell and Harrison, and in this year his numerous designs for Bell's 'Poets' and Harrison's 'Novelist's Magazine' began to be published. The first of the latter was a scene from 'Joseph Andrews' (dated 1 Dec.), and in the following year he made no less than 148 drawings for this publication, for which he was paid a guinea apiece. He also made many drawings for the 'Ladies' Magazine'

in this and the following years, and a number of small but spirited drawings of the famous actors and actresses of the day. Among the prose works illustrated by him were novels by Fielding, Smollett, Richardson, and Sterne, Ridley's 'Tales of the Genii,' Paltock's 'Peter Wilkins,' 'Don Quixote,' 'Gil Blas,' 'Robinson Crusoe,' the 'Arabian Nights,' the 'Vicar of Wakefield,' and 'Gulliver's Travels.' These designs made a new departure in book illustration by their variety of invention, their literary sympathy, their spirit and their grace. Those to 'Peregrine Pickle' and 'Peter Wilkins' have been specially admired, but Stothard never surpassed those to 'Clarissa Harlowe' for elegance, or those to 'Tristram Shandy' for delicate humour. He may be said to have founded the types of Sancho Panza and Uncle Toby, afterwards adopted by his friend Charles Robert Leslie [q. v.] and others. To this period also belong a few charming illustrations to Ritson's 'Songs' (1783). A little later (1788–9) came his illustrations to the 'Pilgrim's Progress,' in which he found a region of pure but very human allegory well suited to his gentle imagination.

Some larger prints published separately about this time included 'The Power of Innocence,' illustrations of 'Cecilia,' the 'Sorrows of Werther,' 'Caroline de Lichtfield,' and a few classical and allegorical pieces, as 'Callisto' and 'Zephyrus and Flora.' The last two were engraved by William Blake [q. v.], at this time a friend of Stothard, and often employed to engrave his designs. To 1790 belong his illustrations to 'Robinson Crusoe,' published by John Stockdale, and engraved by Medland, a series of great beauty (reingraved by C. Heath, and published by Cadell thirty years later); and also a set of six charming groups of children at school and at play. Besides these more important designs, he executed a number of headpieces, tailpieces, frontispieces, and vignettes of all kinds, including some charming miniature drawings of royal festivities. He designed even shop-cards and fashion plates, for, though popular, he was poorly paid, and, having married in 1783, had to provide for an increasing family.

For some years Stothard's contributions to the Royal Academy consisted principally of designs from poets and novelists, and he sent none from 1786 to 1791. In the latter year the exhibition of 'Friars, a Conversation,' and three historical pictures ('Marriage of Henry the Fifth with Catherine of France,' and two from the life of Richard I), was followed by his election as an associate. It is said that after this his contributions to the academy exhibitions were generally painted in oils. It was at this time that he was employed upon Macklin's bible, for which he painted 'Jacob's Dream,' 'Ruth and Boaz,' and 'St. John preaching in the Wilderness.' In 1792 he exhibited 'A Confirmation,' one of his elegant illustrations of the Book of Common Prayer, which was published by Harding in that year. In 1793, besides six paintings from Telemachus, came the exquisite little picture of 'The Dryads finding Narcissus,' which is now in the National Gallery. These years, 1792–3, are memorable for the appearance of his designs to Milton, which were engraved by Bartolozzi, and perhaps show more than any other of his works the true limits of his genius. It was far more at home in 'Paradise' than 'Pandemonium,' but his 'Sin' and 'Death' are finely conceived. It was in 1793 also that his first illustrations to Rogers's 'Pleasures of Memory' were executed. The first edition of the poem in the British Museum, illustrated by Stothard, is dated 1794, but there are two engravings in the print-room—one of them the delightful 'Hunt the Slipper'—which are dated 1793.

Stothard was elected an academician in 1794, and removed from Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, to 28 Newman Street, where he remained till his death. He purchased the house and furniture out of the capital left him by his father. About this time he began a series of a dozen or more pictures of historical events for Bowyer's 'Historic Gallery' or illustrated edition of Hume, on which he appears to have been engaged for ten years at least (1795–1805). They range from the 'Suppression of the Monasteries' to the 'Landing of William III at Torbay.' They are of no great merit, but one of them, 'The Smothering of the Princes in the Tower (dated 1795), is interesting from its likeness to Chantrey's famous 'Sleeping Children' in Lichfield Cathedral (which is said to have been designed by Stothard); the pose of the children had, however, been anticipated in Northcote's 'Murder of the Princes in the Tower,' exhibited in 1786 (cf. Mrs. Bray, *Thomas Stothard*, p. 184 *n.*) In 1796 he exhibited 'A Victory,' which he kept till his death, and regarded as his finest painting, and in this year appeared his illustrations to the 'Fables of Flora,' which are remarkable for the gracefulness of their fancy and the beautiful drawing of the flowers. In 1798 were published his beautiful illustrations to Pope's 'Rape of the Lock,' in 1790 the 'Seven Ages' from Shakespeare, and by the close of the century he may be said to have almost covered

his field of illustration, though he often went over the same ground again for different publishers. He illustrated Shakespeare, e.g. for Tegg, Bell, Boydell (three plates only), Kearsley, Heath, and Pickering; the 'Spectator,' and many poets and novelists for John Sharpe; Spenser for Kearsley, Burns for Cadell and Davies (he visited Scotland for the purpose in 1809), Byron for John Murray, a number of poets for the Chiswick Press, some of the 'Waverley' novels, and Rogers over and over again; but, excepting perhaps by the Watteau-like fancy of scenes from the 'Decameron,' a number of which were exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1819 and 1820, he added little to his known accomplishment as a book-illustrator. This was not, however, his only employment. In 1799 he commenced the decoration of the grand staircase at Burghley House, near Stamford, for the Marquis of Exeter. The subjects of his designs are 'War,' 'Intemperance' ('Antony and Cleopatra'), and the 'Descent of Orpheus into Hell,' and the figures are much larger than life. He exhibited sketches for this work in 1806 and 1810, one of which is now in the National Gallery. The execution of this important commission occupied the summers of four years, during which he lost his mother, who lived with him.

In 1806 Stothard received a commission from Cromek the engraver to paint his famous picture of the 'Canterbury Pilgrims setting forth from the Tabard Inn.' The subject had been treated before by Stothard for Ritson, but Cromek had previously offered the commission to William Blake, and hence ensued a lamentable breach between the two old friends which was never healed [see BLAKE, WILLIAM, 1757–1827, and CROMEK, ROBERT HARTLEY]. The picture (now, with many sketches for it, in the National Gallery) was exhibited in 1807 in England, Scotland, and Ireland, and drew crowds. The engraving was entrusted to Luigi Schiavonetti [q. v.], who etched the plate and engraved wholly or in part some of the figures. After his death it was being worked upon by Francis Engleheart [q. v.] when Cromek died (1812). It was next given to Niccolò Schiavonetti, who had not finished it at his death in 1813, and it was finally completed by James Heath [q. v.] and published in October 1817, some years after Blake's rival engraving. Its success was enormous, but Stothard had no share in the profits. All he received was 60*l.* from Cromek for the picture, which Cromek sold to Hart Davis for 300*l.* Cromek promised him an extra 40*l.*, but never paid it, and Stothard did not like to press the widow for it. She gave him some copies of the engraving. Stothard made a copy of the picture for Samuel Rogers, and another, lengthened and altered, for Mr. Benson of Doncaster. He is also said to have made a third copy, which was perhaps that exhibited by Lady Marian Alford at the winter exhibition of old masters at the Royal Academy in 1872.

During these years his taste was frequently consulted in the decoration of the houses of his wealthy friends and patrons, of whom Samuel Rogers was the earliest and most constant. Stothard helped in the decoration of Rogers's house in St. James's Place (built 1803), and in the illustration of successive editions of his poems for over forty years. In the most elaborate editions of Rogers's 'Italy' (1830) and the 'Poems' (1834) Stothard joined with Turner in contributing illustrations, which were engraved on steel by Finden and others. The smaller engravings on wood by Luke Clennell (the first of which appeared in Rogers's 'Pleasures of Memory,' 1810) are justly prized for their close imitation of Stothard's beautiful touch with the pen. Less known are the little illustrations of the 'Pleasures of Memory' (1808) and 'Human Life' (1810) in the 'Royal Engagement Pocket Atlas,' an annual for which he provided the headpieces for many years. Other patrons (and friends also) were Robert Markham (archdeacon of York), Thomas Hope, William Beckford of Fonthill, Samuel Boddington, whose children he painted, and Colonel Johnes of Hafod, whose library he decorated (1810) with eight scenes from Froissart and Monstrelet in imitation of sculpture. He also designed the monument (executed by Chantrey) for Johnes's daughter, his own pupil, who died in 1811.

In 1812 he was appointed librarian of the Royal Academy, after acting as deputy for two years. In 1814 he successfully competed for the silver shield to be presented by the merchants and bankers of London to the Duke of Wellington in commemoration of his victories. His design for this elaborate work, well known as the 'Wellington Shield,' was prepared in three weeks, and excited great admiration. He also executed the models for the silversmiths Green, Ward, & Green, and made etchings of the designs. Among his miscellaneous works are many other designs for silver plate, such as salvers, knife-handles, and decanter-tables of much elegance, prepared for Rundle & Bridge; and he designed the reverse of the gold medal of the Royal Academy, and

the monument to Garrick in Westminster Abbey. He also designed transparencies—one for Rundle & Bridge on the occasion of the jubilee of George III (1810), and two in 1814 to celebrate the peace. One of the latter was for the 'Temple of Concord' in Hyde Park, and the other for a fête at Carlton House.

In 1815 Stothard went over to Paris with Chantrey and others, and visited the Louvre before the dispersion of Napoleon's spoils. In 1817 and 1818 respectively he exhibited 'San Souci' and 'Fête Champêtre,' in which the influence of Watteau is perceptible. They were followed in 1819 by the illustrations to 'Boccaccio' (published 1825) already referred to. In 1821 he exhibited 'The Vintage' (now in the National Gallery), a refined Bacchanalian composition with figures of larger size than he usually introduced into his easel pictures. It was in this year that he sustained a severe shock from the sudden death of his son, Charles Alfred. This is said to have had a permanent effect on his spirits, but in the next year he executed his most important decorative work, if we except the staircase at Burghley. Between 4 June and 1 Aug. 1822 he painted the cupola of the upper hall of the Advocates' Library at Edinburgh (now occupied by the Signet Library), with Apollo, the muses, orators, and poets, for which he received three hundred guineas or more. In 1824 appeared 'Venus with Cupid, attended by the Graces,' his last contribution of importance to the exhibitions of the Royal Academy. In 1825 his wife died, and in 1826 he lost his lifelong friend, Flaxman, who had in early life been attracted to him by the sight of some of his book illustrations in a shop window. His last important designs were for the decoration of the drawing-room, the great staircase, and the throne-room of Buckingham Palace. The subjects for the first were allegorical, and for the others the wars of the roses. They were to have been executed in sculpture, but with the death of George IV in 1830 the scheme fell through. In spite of failing strength he still went on working, his principal effort being the drawing for 'The Flitch of Bacon,' a companion to the 'Canterbury Pilgrims,' which was engraved by J. H. Watt, and published in 1832. He continued to walk out alone, in spite of his weakness and deafness, till the close of the autumn of 1833, when he was knocked over by a carriage. He sustained no apparent injury from the accident, but he never recovered from the effects of it, and died without any actual disease at his house, 28 Newman Street, on 27 April 1834. He was buried in Bunhill Fields.

Stothard married, in 1783, Rebecca Watkins, by whom he had in all eleven children, of whom six survived infancy. The eldest son, Thomas, was accidentally shot by a schoolfellow when sixteen. The next son, Charles Alfred, is noticed separately. The third son, Henry, who was intended for a sculptor, gained the first medal in the antique school at the Royal Academy, and was a pupil of Flaxman; but, having been incapacitated by paralysis, he had to give up his profession, and in 1840, through Queen Adelaide, gained admission to the Charterhouse, where he died on 26 Feb. 1847, aged 56. A younger son, Alfred Joseph, was known as a medallist; he executed medallions of George IV, Byron, Canning, and Sir Walter Scott, exhibiting twenty works at the academy between 1821 and 1845; he died on 6 Oct. 1864, aged 71.

The works of art in the painter's possession at his death were sold at Christie's in June 1834. They included a hundred of his pictures in oil and upwards of a thousand sketches, which realised about 1,900*l*. The enormous number of his designs, which are estimated at five thousand (Mrs. Bray says ten thousand), is enough to prove his industry, and it is recorded that even on his wedding day he attended the academy schools, and casually asked a fellow-student to come home and dine with him and his bride in order to celebrate that event. He was a great reader, and never tired of observing nature; and he was fond of hunting butterflies, whose wings he studied for their beautiful arrangements of colour. Stothard's life appears to have been as pure and blameless as the art to which it was devoted. His disposition was retiring, and he did not seek society; but he was justly esteemed by his fellow-artists and his few intimate friends. He paid visits to Archdeacon Markham and other of his friends; he went once to Paris; but his art supplied him with sufficient pleasure to the end of his life. As Leigh Hunt said of him in his last days, 'an angel dwelt in that tottering house amidst the wintry bowers of white locks, warming it to the last with summer fancies.'

Stothard was not much regarded as a painter in his lifetime; he sent comparatively few pictures to the academy, and most of these were very small; but as a colourist he was always pure, and sometimes lovely. It was as an illustrator and 'embellisher' of books that he attained a place which is second to none for invention and for grace. He followed in the wake of Cipriani and

Angelica Kauffmann, but he raised the prettiness of their school above insipidity and affectation. By constant study of nature and his affinity for all that was pure and beautiful in older art (especially the Elgin marbles and the designs of Raphael and Rubens) he formed a style of his own which, in spite of some mannerism, has exercised an unabated charm from his own day to the present. He illustrated almost the whole range of English literature with a taste that seldom failed and a sympathy that was often remarkable. He was deficient in vigour and passion, but he had an exquisite sense of beauty; and his drawing, if not always accurate in detail, was of exceeding grace. He had a true genius for composition and excelled in tender pathos and gentle humour, and in the rendering of virginal purity, womanly grace, and the charms of childhood he has few rivals.

More than three thousand of Stothard's designs were engraved, and nearly all of them are to be found in the Balmanno collection at the British Museum, where are also other engravings after Stothard and a number of drawings. There are many of his pictures in the National Gallery and at South Kensington Museum, principally from the Vernon and Sheepshanks collections.

There are several portraits of Stothard. He introduced himself, his wife, and his son Alfred into a picture of 'Speech-Day at Christ's Hospital,' exhibited in 1799. There are later portraits by Harlow, Jackson, and Wood, and busts by Chantrey, Baily, and Behnes.

[Mrs. Bray's Life of Thomas Stothard, R.A., 1851 (with lithographed portrait after Harlow), and the same writer's Memoir of Charles A. Stothard; Cunningham's Lives of Painters, ed. Heaton; Magazine of the Fine Arts, 1833; Watt's Bibliotheca Britannica; Redgrave's Dict.; Redgraves' Century; Bryan's Dict. ed. Armstrong; Pilkington's Dict.; Gilchrist's Life of Blake; Letters of James Smetham; Wedmore's Studies in English Art, 1st ser.; Dobson's Eighteenth-Century Vignettes, 1st ser. ('The Quaker of Art'); Colvin's Children in Italian and English Design; Monkhouse's Earlier English Watercolorists; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Catalogues of the National Gallery and South Kensington Museum.] C. M.

STOTHERD, RICHARD HUGH (1828–1895), major-general royal engineers, director-general of the ordnance survey of the United Kingdom, son of General Richard J. Stotherd (1796–1879), colonel commandant royal engineers, by his first wife, Elizabeth Sydney (*d.* 1853), daughter of Hugh Boyle, of Dungiven, co. Londonderry, was born at Angler Castle, co. Tyrone, on 25 Nov. 1828. His father, who came of a Lincolnshire family, was long employed upon the ordnance survey of Ireland, was commanding royal engineer in succession at Limerick, Halifax, Nova Scotia, and at Dover, and was promoted general 19 June 1872.

Educated at University College school, and at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, Stotherd received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 2 May 1847, and first lieutenant on 28 Oct. He went through the usual course of professional study at Chatham, and then served at Woolwich and at Gibraltar, and on his return home was posted to the ordnance survey of Great Britain and sent to Dumfries. He was promoted to be second captain on 21 May 1855, and first captain on 17 May 1860. After quitting the ordnance survey in 1861 Stotherd went to Weymouth, and then, in connection with the Trent affair, to North America, where he acted as brigade major and assistant to the commanding royal engineer. He was commended for his services during the four years he served in Canada and New Brunswick.

On Stotherd's return to England on 13 Feb. 1866 he was appointed instructor in electricity, chemistry, and photography at the school of military engineering at Chatham. There he took up the question of the application of electricity to mining and to submarine mining (then in its infancy), and he also organised the first field telegraph. In 1867 he was sent to the Paris Exhibition to report on military telegraph apparatus and engineering exhibits. In 1868 Prince Arthur (afterwards Duke of Connaught) was under his instruction.

While at Chatham Stotherd took great interest in the system of army signalling, of which he was the chief instructor, and the army is indebted to him for his advocacy of the Morse system now in use. He was promoted to be brevet major on 22 Nov. 1870, regimental major on 5 July 1872, and regimental lieutenant-colonel on 3 Aug. 1872.

In 1871 Stotherd accompanied Colonel C. C. Chesney of the royal engineers to the continent to report upon the military operations of the Franco-German war, and of the siege of Paris by Marshal MacMahon during the Communist insurrections. In April 1873 he was appointed to the war office in London, to advise the inspector-general of fortifications on the subject of submarine mines and of military telegraphs. He was from 1873 to 1876 president of the first war office torpedo committee, which became a standing committee and still exists.

In 1876 Stotherd was appointed commanding royal engineer of the Belfast military district, where he remained for five years. He was promoted to be brevet colonel on 3 Aug. 1877, and regimental colonel on 26 April 1882. In September 1881 he was appointed to the charge of the ordnance survey in Ireland, residing at the Mountjoy Barracks, Phœnix Park, Dublin. After the assassination of Lord Frederick Cavendish, Stotherd had extra work thrown upon him as a military justice of the peace for the city of Dublin in charge of troops in aid of the civil power.

On 1 April 1883 Stotherd was appointed director-general of the ordnance survey of the United Kingdom, and went to its headquarters at Southampton. The time was a busy and important one for the survey. Large augmentations of staff had been made under his predecessor, Lieutenant-general A. C. Cooke, and increased work in all branches was in full swing, the result of a recommendation of the parliamentary select committee of 1878, that, in order to facilitate the transfer of land, the original large-scale surveys should be completed in 1890, instead of 1900. There was also the difficult question of the general revision of the national survey, for which, in the case of the large towns and cities—London in particular—the need was most pressing. Stotherd placed before the government a comprehensive scheme with an estimate for many years in advance, and urged strenuously the paramount importance of a systematic organic revision. He pointed out that as the field work of the 'primary detail survey' was all but finished, and the 'trig.' hands running out of work, the time was opportune for making a commencement, and so avoid a wholesale discharge of useful men taken on at a time of pressure. The result was treasury sanction to a tentative commencement.

In 1884 Stotherd prepared at Southampton special maps for the boundary commission in connection with Mr. Gladstone's Redistribution of Seats Bill. By working day and night nearly half a million of maps were prepared. Special thanks were accorded by the government to Stotherd for his promptitude in meeting their requirements, and he was made a C.B. In the adaptation of photography and electricity to the production of maps, Stotherd introduced practical improvements. On 25 Nov. 1886 he was compelled by the age rule to retire from the army and from his appointment, receiving the honorary rank of major-general. He died suddenly, from heart disease, on 1 May 1895 at Camberley, Surrey, where he resided.

Stotherd married first, on 11 June 1861, at St. George's, Hanover Square, London, Caroline Frances Wood (*d.* 17 Feb. 1872), by whom he had a large family; and secondly, on 29 Sept. 1875, at Edinburgh, Elizabeth Janet Melville, who survived him. He contributed articles to 'The Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers,' vols. xvii. and xviii., and was the author of the first text-book published in England on submarine mining, entitled 'Notes on Defence by Submarine Mines,' 8vo, Brompton, Kent; the second edition is dated 1873.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers Records; Royal Engineers Journal, 1879 and 1895 (obituary notices); Minutes of Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, vol. cxxi. (obituary notice); White's Ordnance Survey of the United Kingdom; Blue Books.] R. H. V.

STOUGHTON, ISRAEL (*d.* 1645?), colonist, born in England, emigrated to Massachusetts early in 1630, where he and his companions founded the town of Dorchester, of which he was admitted a freeman on 5 Nov. 1633. He was chosen representative (probably, but not certainly) for Dorchester in the assemblies of 1634 and 1635. But in the latter year, when the colony was disturbed by the antinomian disputes, Stoughton wrote a book which, as it would seem, reflected on the constitution of the colony and was displeasing to the general court. The author somewhat strangely petitioned that the book might be 'forthwith burnt, as being weak and offensive.' No copy is known to exist. In spite of Stoughton's submission, he was declared incapable of holding office for three years. This sentence, however, was remitted in 1636, and Stoughton was chosen assistant in 1637. In the same year he was intrusted with the command of the Massachusetts force against the Pequot Indians, and discharged it with no great credit to himself either for soldiership or humanity. Stoughton was annually chosen as assistant till 1643, and in 1639 he, together with John Endecott [q. v.], acted as a commissioner on behalf of Massachusetts to settle a boundary dispute with Plymouth. He visited England towards the end of 1643 or the beginning of 1644, returned to America, and crossed again towards the end of 1644. He was then appointed a lieutenant-colonel in the parliamentary army, and soon after died at Lincoln.

WILLIAM STOUGHTON (1630?–1701), son of the above, born probably in England about 1630, graduated B.A. at Harvard and was called to the ministry, but soon abandoned it for civil life. He came to England,

was incorporated at New College, Oxford, on 28 April 1652, and, after being elected fellow of that society, graduated M.A. on 30 June 1653. After the Restoration he was ejected from New College, and, returning to America, was continuously elected assistant from 1671 to 1686. In 1684, however, and again in 1686, he was so displeased with the general result of the election that he refused to qualify for office by taking the necessary oath. In the politics of his colony he was identified with the moderate party, whose general policy towards the crown was one of concession. In spite of this he seems to have retained the confidence of his fellow-colonists, as he was chosen one of the federal commissioners from 1673 to 1677, and again from 1680 to 1686. In 1677 he was appointed one of two agents to represent the colony in England in a boundary dispute with the proprietors of New Hampshire. In 1692 he was appointed lieutenant-governor under the new charter of Massachusetts, and held that office till his death. In the year of his appointment he presided over the court specially constituted for the trial of the Salem witches, and acted with great severity. He died unmarried at Dorchester, New England, on 7 July 1701. He was a liberal benefactor to Harvard University, founding a hall, called by his name, at a cost of 1,000*l.*, and bequeathing twenty-seven acres of land.

[Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts; Palfrey's History of New England; Sewell's Diary in Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll. 5th ser. vol. vi.; Quincy's History of Harvard University; Hist. of Dorchester (Dorchester Ant. and Hist. Soc.), 1851–8; Collections of Dorchester Ant. and Hist. Soc.] J. A. D.

STOUGHTON, JOHN (1807–1897), dissenting minister, son of Thomas Stoughton by his wife, Sarah Bullard, daughter of the master of the Norwich lunatic asylum (Bethel Hospital), was born in the parish of St. Michael at Plea, Norwich, on 18 Nov. 1807. His father, son of an admiral in the navy, was a strict churchman. He died when Stoughton was only five years old, and the boy's education was somewhat neglected. His mother, a Friend, taught him to read, and sent him to the Norwich grammar school. While there he saw something of the intellectual coterie which then gave Norwich an exceptional position among provincial cities [see TAYLOR, WILLIAM, 1765–1336]. Placed in the office of a Roman catholic lawyer, Stoughton turned with zest from Blackstone and De Lolme to the study of Milner's 'End of Religious Controversy,' and convinced himself that the independent churches most nearly corresponded to the primitive type. To this view he adhered through life. Abandoning the law, Stoughton in 1828 entered Highbury College, where the society of his contemporary, Henry Rogers [q. v.], formed a potent intellectual stimulus.

On his ordination in May 1833 Stoughton was called to the co-pastorate of the congregational church at Windsor. This charge he resigned after ten years to succeed to that of Hornton Street church, Kensington. He remained at Hornton Street for more than thirty years. Though he never took rank among the masters of pulpit eloquence, his sermons attracted the more cultivated middle class. His leisure he devoted to organisations for evangelical propaganda and to literary work, chiefly historical, which gained him wide recognition. He enjoyed the respect and friendship of some dignitaries of the church of England, among them Deans Alford, Hook, and Stanley, and Archbishops Tait and Magee. In 1856 he delivered the Congregational Lecture on 'The Ages of Christendom before the Reformation,' and was elected chairman of the Congregational Union.

In 1862 appeared his first important work, 'Church and State Two Hundred Years Ago: a History of Ecclesiastical Affairs in England from 1660 to 1663,' London, 8vo. There followed his elaborate 'Ecclesiastical History of England' (Civil Wars, Commonwealth, and Restoration), London, 1867–70, 4 vols. 8vo, which, though unduly diffuse in style, evinced careful study of original sources and freedom from pedantry and prejudice. With its sequels—'Religion in England under Queen Anne and the Georges,' London, 1878, 2 vols. 8vo, and 'Religion in England from 1800 to 1880,' London, 1884, 2 vols. 8vo—it forms an important contribution to the religious history of England.

At the instance of Lord Ebury, Stoughton compiled an account of nonconformist modes of communicating, which was appended to the fourth report of the ritual commission, 1870 (*Parl. Papers*, 1870, No. xix.) Having accepted in 1872 the chair of historical theology in New College, St. John's Wood, he resigned on 11 April 1874 the Kensington charge. With his professorial and literary work he combined for many years occasional duty as a preacher. In the summer of 1876 he arranged a conference between churchmen and dissenters, which met on 4 July in a room in the House of Lords under the presidency of Archbishop Tait, and discussed, without result, the means to co-operation in Christian effort. In 1877 he delivered in

Westminster Abbey a lecture on missions, part of a series of discourses by eminent nonconformists instituted by Dean Stanley by way of protest against ecclesiastical exclusiveness. He was one of the pall-bearers at the funeral of Dean Stanley on 25 July 1881. He attended the conferences held under the auspices of the evangelical alliance at New York in October 1873, at Basel in September 1879, and at Edinburgh in October 1885. On 27 June 1884 he resigned his chair at New College. His later days were spent in retirement at Ealing, varied by visits to Tunbridge Wells. He died of old age at Ealing on 24 Oct. 1897, and was buried in Ealing cemetery.

Stoughton received from the university of Edinburgh in 1868 the honorary degree of D.D., and from the Athenæum Club in 1874 the distinction of election by the committee on the nomination of Matthew Arnold. He was a man of fine figure and features and robust physique. He married, on 12 May 1835, the daughter of George Cooper of Windsor. She died in 1879. Of his eleven children by her four survive—viz. Mr. T. Wilberforce Stoughton, partner in the firm of Messrs. Hodder & Stoughton, and three married daughters.

Stoughton's culture was liberal, and was improved by much travel not only in France and Germany, but also in Italy—Rome he visited thrice—Spain, and Palestine. His travels furnished him with materials for three popular books of some merit—viz. 'Homes and Haunts of Luther,' London, 1875, 4to; new edit. 1883, 8vo; 'Footprints of Italian Reformers,' London, 1881, 8vo; and 'The Spanish Reformers, their Memories and Dwelling Places,' London, 1883, 8vo.

Stoughton was no systematic theologian, and, after having his say on the Oxford movement (*Lectures on Tractarian Theology*, London, 1843, 12mo), eschewed controversy. His only contribution to apologetics was a lecture on 'The Nature and Value of the Miraculous Testimony to Christianity,' printed in 'Modern Scepticism,' ed. Ellicott, London, 1881, 8vo. Among his minor works, mainly historical, were (all published in London): 1. 'Notices of Windsor in the Olden Time,' 1844, 12mo. 2. 'Spiritual Heroes, or Sketches of the Puritans, their Characters and Times,' 1848, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1850. 3. 'P. Doddridge: his Life and Labours,' 1851, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1852. 4. 'Lights of the World, or Illustrations of Character drawn from the Records of the Christian Life,' 1852, 12mo; new edit. 1876. 5. 'Scenes in other Lands, with their Associations,' 1856, 8vo. 6. 'The Pen, the Palm, and the Pulpit,' 1858, 8vo. 7. 'Lessons for Nonconformists,' 1862, 8vo. 8. 'Windsor: its History and Description of the Castle and Town,' 1862, 8vo. 9. 'Shades and Echoes of Old London,' 1864, 16mo; new edit. 1889, 8vo. 10. 'Our English Bible: its Translations and Translators,' 1878, 8vo. 11. 'Worthies of Science,' 1879, 8vo. 12. 'William Wilberforce,' 1880, 8vo. 13. 'Introduction to Historical Theology, being a Sketch of Doctrinal Progress from the Apostolic Era to the Reformation,' London, 1880, 8vo. 14. 'Reminiscences of Congregationalism Fifty Years Ago,' 1881, 8vo. 15. 'W. Penn, the Founder of Pennsylvania,' 1882, 8vo. 16. 'Howard the Philanthropist, and his Friends,' 1884, 8vo. 17. 'Golden Legends of the Olden Time,' 1885, 8vo. 18. 'The Rise and Progress of Congregationalism in the County of Norfolk,' 1886, 8vo. 19. 'The Revolution of 1688 in its bearings on Protestant Nonconformity,' 1888, 8vo. 20. 'Lights and Shadows of Primitive Christendom,' 1891, 8vo. 21. 'Recollections of a Long Life,' 1894, 8vo. 22. 'Lights and Shadows of Church Life,' 1895, 8vo.

[Recollections and Reminiscences above mentioned; Times, 26 Oct. 1897; British Weekly, 28 Oct. 1897; Independent, 28 Oct. 1897; Christian World, 28 Oct. 1897; Men and Women of the Time; Prothero's Life of Dean Stanley; Wylie's Book of the Bunyan Festival; Congregationalist Year-book; Illustrated London News, 30 Oct. 1897, with portrait.] J. M. R.

STOVIN, SIR FREDERICK (1783–1865), general, born in 1783, was the son of James Stovin of Whitgift, near Howden, Yorkshire. He was commissioned as ensign in the 52nd foot on 22 March 1800, served with it in Pulteney's expedition to Ferrol, where he was one of the few officers actually engaged, and became lieutenant on 7 Jan. 1801. He obtained a company in the 62nd foot on 24 June 1802, and (after a few months on half-pay) in the 28th foot on 9 July 1803. He served with the latter regiment in Ireland, where he was employed as brigade major, in Lord Cathcart's expedition to Bremen in 1805, and in the siege and capture of Copenhagen in 1807. In 1808 he served under Moore in Sweden, and afterwards in Spain in the Coruña campaign. He was aide-de-camp to General Alexander Mackenzie Fraser [q. v.] in the Walcheren expedition in 1809, and was present at the capture of Flushing. In January 1810 he went with the 28th to Gibraltar, and in April to Tarifa, where he distinguished himself in a sortie, driving the French out of an old convent which lay inconveniently close

to the walls. He was brigade major at Gibraltar for a few months, but had to return to England in September on account of ill-health.

He went back to the Peninsula in July 1811, and, as aide-de-camp to Picton, he was present at the capture of Ciudad Rodrigo, and Badajoz. He was then appointed assistant adjutant-general to the 3rd (Picton's) division, and served with it in this capacity till the end of the war, without a single day's absence. He was present at Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes, and Toulouse, and received the gold cross with two clasps. He was made brevet major on 27 April 1812, and brevet lieutenant-colonel on 26 Aug. 1813.

In 1814 he was appointed deputy adjutant-general to the expeditionary force against the coasts of the United States, and he took part in the unsuccessful attack on New Orleans, and was wounded there. On 2 Jan. 1815 he was made K.C.B. He was promoted major in the 28th on 9 May 1816, and obtained the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 92nd on 2 Sept. 1819. He commanded that regiment in Jamaica from October 1820 to the middle of 1821, when he exchanged (9 Aug.) into the 90th light infantry. He commanded the 90th in the Ionian Islands till 23 April 1829, when he was placed on half-pay. He was made K.C.M.G. for his services there, the order being at that time confined to Malta and the Ionian Islands. He became colonel in the army on 22 July 1830, and major-general on 23 Nov. 1841. He was groom-in-waiting to the queen from 1837 to 1860, when he was made an extra groom. He was given the colonelcy of the 83rd foot on 1 Sept. 1848. He became lieutenant-general on 11 Nov. 1851, and general on 14 Aug. 1859, and received the G.C.B. on 18 May 1860. He died at St. James's Palace on 16 Aug. 1865. In 1815 he married Anne Elizabeth, second daughter of Sir Sitwell Sitwell, bart.; she died at Brighton on 3 April 1856, aged 63.

[Gent. Mag. 1856 i. 550, 1865 ii. 511; Cadell's Campaigns of the 28th Regiment; Wellington Despatches.] E. M. L.

INDEX

TO

THE EIGHTEENTH VOLUME.

PAGE

Shearman or Sherman, William (1767–1861) . 1
Shebbeare, John (1709–1788) 1
Shedden-Ralston, William Ralston (1828–1889). See Ralston.
Shee, George Darell (1843–1894). See under Shee, Sir William.
Shee, Sir Martin Archer (1769–1850) . . 4
Shee, Sir William (1804–1868) . . . 5
Sheehan, John (1812–1882) 7
Sheehy, Nicholas (1728–1766) 8
Sheepshanks, Anne (1789–1876). See under Sheepshanks, Richard.
Sheepshanks, John (1787–1863) . . . 8
Sheepshanks, Richard (1794–1855) . . . 9
Sheeres, Sir Henry (*d.* 1710) 10
Sheffield, first Earl of. See Holroyd, John Baker (1735–1821).
Sheffield, Edmund, first Baron Sheffield (1521–1549). See under Sheffield, Sir Robert.
Sheffield, Edmund, first Earl of Mulgrave (1564?–1646) 11
Sheffield, Edmund, second Earl of Mulgrave (1611?–1658) 12
Sheffield, George (1839–1892) 12
Sheffield, John (*fl.* 1643–7). See under Sheffield, John (1654?–1726).
Sheffield, John, third Earl of Mulgrave, afterwards first Duke of Buckingham and Normanby (1648–1721) 13
Sheffield, John (1654?–1726) 15
Sheffield, Sir Robert (*d.* 1518) . . . 16
Sheil, Sir Justin (1803–1871) 16
Sheil, Richard Lalor (1791–1851) . . . 17
Sheilds or Shields, Alexander (1660?–1700) . 21
Sheils, Robert (*d.* 1750). See Shiels.
Shelburne, Earl of. See Petty, William, first Marquis of Lansdowne (1737–1805).
Sheldon, Edward (1599–1687) 23
Sheldon, Gilbert (1598–1677) 24
Sheldon, John (1752–1808) 26
Sheldon, Nathaniel (1705–1780). See Elliot.
Sheldon, Ralph (1623–1684). See under Sheldon, Edward.
Sheldon, Richard (*d.* 1642?) 27
Sheldrake, Timothy (*fl.* 1756) 27
Shelford, Leonard (1795–1864) . . . 28
Shelley, George (1666?–1736?) . . . 28
Shelley, Mary Wollstonecraft (1797–1851) . 29
Shelley, Percy Bysshe (1792–1822) . . . 31
Shelley, Sir Richard (1513?–1589?) . . 40
Shelley, Samuel (1750–1808) 41
Shelley or de Conches, William (*d.* 1155?). See William.
Shelley, Sir William (1480?–1549?) . . 41

PAGE

Shelton, John (*d.* 1845) 42
Shelton, Sheldon, or Shilton, Sir Richard (*d.* 1647) 43
Shelton, Thomas (*fl.* 1612) 44
Shelton, Thomas (1601–1650?) . . . 45
Shelvocke, George (*fl.* 1690–1728) . . . 46
Shenstone, William (1714–1763) . . . 48
Shenton, Henry Chawner (1825–1846). See under Shenton, Henry Chawner (1803–1866).
Shenton, Henry Chawner (1803–1866) . . 50
Shenton, William Kernot (1836–1877). See under Shenton, Henry Chawner (1803–1866).
Shepard. See also Shephard, Shepheard, Shepherd, Sheppard, and Shepperd.
Shepard, Thomas (1604–1649) 50
Shepard, Thomas (1635–1677). See under Shepard, Thomas (1604–1649).
Shepesheved, William de (*fl.* 1320?) . . 51
Shepheard, George (1770?–1842) . . . 52
Shepheard, George Walwyn (1804–1852). See under Shepheard, George.
Shepherd, Antony (1721–1796) . . . 52
Shepherd, George (*fl.* 1800–1830) . . . 52
Shepherd, George Sidney (*d.* 1858). See under Shepherd, George.
Shepherd, John (*fl.* 1550) 53
Shepherd, John (1759–1805) 54
Shepherd, Luke (*fl.* 1548–1554) . . . 54
Shepherd, Richard (1732?–1809) . . . 55
Shepherd, Richard Herne (1842–1895) . . 55
Shepherd, Sir Samuel (1760–1840) . . . 56
Shepherd, Thomas Hosmer (*fl.* 1825–1840). See under Shepherd, George.
Shepherd, William (1768–1847) . . . 57
Sheppard, Elizabeth Sara (1830–1862) . . 58
Sheppard, Sir Fleetwood (1634–1698) . . 58
Sheppard, John (1702–1724), known as Jack Sheppard 60
Sheppard, John (1785–1879) 62
Sheppard or Shepherd, Nicholas (*d.* 1587) . 62
Sheppard, Robert (*fl.* 1730–1740) . . . 62
Sheppard, Samuel (*fl.* 1646) 63
Sheppard, William (*fl.* 1650–1660) . . . 63
Sheppard, William (*d.* 1675?) . . . 63
Sheppey, John de (*d.* 1360) 64
Shepreve or Shepery, John (1509?–1542) . 64
Shepreve or Shepery, William (1540–1598), in Latin Scepreus 65
Shepstone, Sir Theophilus (1817–1893) . . 65
Sherard, James (1666–1738) 66
Sherard, William (1659–1728) 67
Sheraton, Thomas (1751–1806) . . . 68
Sherborne or Shirburn, Robert (1450?–1536) . 69

PAGE
Sherbrooke, Viscount. See Lowe, Robert (1811–1892).
Sherbrooke, Sir John Coape (1764–1830) . 70
Sherburne, Sir Edward (1618–1702) . . 72
Sherer, Moyle (1789–1869) . . . 73
Sherfield, Henry (*d.* 1634) 74
Sheridan, Mrs. Caroline Henrietta (1779–1851) 74
Sheridan, Charles Francis (1750–1806) . . 75
Sheridan, Mrs. Elizabeth Ann (1754–1792) . 76
Sheridan, Mrs. Frances (1724–1766) . . 77
Sheridan, Helen Selina, afterwards successively Mrs. Blackwood, Lady Dufferin, and Countess of Gifford (1807–1867) . . . 77
Sheridan, Richard Brinsley (1751–1816) . 78
Sheridan, Thomas (*fl.* 1661–1688) . . . 85
Sheridan, Thomas (1687–1738) . . . 86
Sheridan, Thomas, the younger (*d.* 1746). See under Sheridan, Thomas (*fl.* 1661–1688).
Sheridan, Thomas (1719–1788) . . . 87
Sheridan, Thomas (1775–1817), usually called Tom. See under Sheridan, Richard Brinsley.
Sheridan, William (1636–1711) . . . 88
Sheriff, Laurence (*d.* 1567) 89
Sheringham, Robert (1602–1678) . . . 89
Sherington or Sherrington, Sir William (1495?–1553). See Sharington.
Sherley. See also Shirley.
Sherley or Shirley, Thomas (1638–1678) . 90
Sherlock, Martin (*d.* 1797) 90
Sherlock, Paul (1595–1646) 91
Sherlock, Richard (1612–1689) . . . 92
Sherlock, Thomas (1678–1761) . . . 93
Sherlock, William, D.D. (1641?–1707) . . 95
Sherlock, William (*fl.* 1759–1806) . . . 97
Sherlock, William P. (*fl.* 1800–1820). See under Sherlock, William (*fl.* 1759–1806).
Sherman, Edward (1776–1866) . . . 97
Sherman, James (1796–1862) 97
Sherman, John (*d.* 1671). 98
Sherring, Matthew Atmore (1826–1880) . . 98
Sherry, John (*d.* 1551). See under Sherry or Shirrye, Richard.
Sherry or Shirrye, Richard (*fl.* 1550) . . 99
Sherwen, John (1749–1826) 99
Sherwin, Charles (*fl.* 1780). See under Sherwin, John Keyse.
Sherwin, John Keyse (1751?–1790) . . 100
Sherwin, Ralph (1550–1581) 101
Sherwin, Ralph (1799–1880) 101
Sherwin, William (1607–1687?) . . . 102
Sherwin, William (*fl.* 1670–1710) . . . 102
Sherwood. See also Shirwood.
Sherwood, Mary Martha (1775–1851) . . 102
Sherwood, Robert (*fl.* 1632) 104
Sherwood, William (*d.* 1482) 104
Shewen, William (1631?–1695) . . . 104
Shield, William (1748–1829) 104
Shields, Alexander (1660?–1700). See Sheilds.
Shiels, Shiells, or Shields, Robert (*d.* 1753) . 105
Shilleto, Arthur Richard (1848–1894). See under Shilleto, Richard.
Shilleto, Richard (1809–1876) 106
Shillibeer, George (1797–1866) . . . 107
Shilling, Andrew (*d.* 1621) 107
Shillitoe, Thomas (1754–1836) . . . 108
Shipley, Sir Charles (1755–1815) . . . 109
Shipley, Conway (1782–1808). See under Shipley, William Davies.
Shipley, Georgiana (*d.* 1806). See under Hare-Naylor, Frances.
PAGE
Shipley, Jonathan (1714–1788) . . . 110
Shipley, William (1714–1803) 112
Shipley, William Davies (1745–1826) . . 113
Shipman, Thomas (1632–1680) . . . 114
Shipp, John (1784–1834) 115
Shippard, Alexander (1771–1841) . . . 116
Shippard, William (1764–1856). See under Shippard, Alexander.
Shippen, Robert (1675–1745). See under Shippen, William.
Shippen, William (1673–1743) . . . 117
Shipton, Mother 119
Shipton, John (1680–1748) 120
Shipton, William (*fl.* 1659) 120
Shirburn, Robert (1440?–1536). See Sherborne.
Shirley or Sherley, Sir Anthony (1565–1635?) 121
Shirley, Evelyn Philip (1812–1882) . . 124
Shirley, Henry (*d.* 1627) 125
Shirley, Sir Horatio (1805–1879) . . . 125
Shirley, James (1596–1666) 126
Shirley, John (1366?–1456) 133
Shirley, John, M.D. (*fl.* 1678). See under Shirley, John (1648–1679).
Shirley, John (1648–1679) 134
Shirley, John (*fl.* 1680–1702). See under Shirley, John (1648–1679).
Shirley, Laurence, fourth Earl Ferrers (1720–1760) 134
Shirley or Sherley, Robert, commonly called Sir Robert Shirley or Count Shirley (1581?–1628) 136
Shirley, Sir Robert (1629–1656) . . . 137
Shirley, Sir Thomas (1542–1612). See under Shirley or Sherley, Sir Thomas (1564–1630?).
Shirley or Sherley, Sir Thomas (1564–1630?) 138
Shirley, Thomas (1638–1678). See Sherley.
Shirley, Sir Thomas (1769–1800). See under Shirley, William (1694–1771).
Shirley, Walter (1725–1786) 139
Shirley, Walter Augustus (1797–1847) . . 140
Shirley, Walter Waddington (1828–1866) . 141
Shirley, Washington, fifth Earl Ferrers (1722–1778). See under Shirley, Laurence, fourth Earl Ferrers.
Shirley, William (1694–1771) 142
Shirley, William (*fl.* 1739–1780) . . . 143
Shirreff, Emily Anne Eliza (1814–1897) . . 144
Shirreff, John (1759–1818) 145
Shirreffs, Andrew (1762–1807?) . . . 145
Shirrye, Richard (*fl.* 1550). See Sherry.
Shirwood. See also Sherwood.
Shirwood, John (*d.* 1494) 146
Shirwood, Robert (*fl.* 1520) 146
Shirwood, William (*fl.* 1260) 146
Shoberl, Frederic (1775–1853) . . . 147
Shore, Jane (*d.* 1527?) 147
Shore, John, first Baron Teignmouth (1751–1834) 149
Shore, Louisa Catherine (1824–1895) . . 151
Shore, Margaret Emily (1819–1839). See under Shore, Louisa Catherine.
Shore, Thomas (1798–1868). See under Shore, Louisa Catherine.
Shoreditch or Shordych, Sir John de (*d.* 1345) 152
Short, Augustus (1802–1883) 152
Short, Charles William (1799–1857). See under Short, Augustus.
Short, James (1710–1768) 153
Short, Thomas, M.D. (1635–1685) . . . 154

PAGE
Short, Thomas (1690?–1772) 154
Short, Thomas Vowler (1790–1872) . . 155
Shortall, Sebastian (*d.* 1639) . . . 155
Shortland, Edward (1812–1893) . . . 155
Shortland, John (1769–1810) 156
Shortland, Peter Frederick (1815–1888) . 156
Shortland, Thomas George (1771–1827) . 157
Shortland, Willoughby (1804–1869) . 157
Shorton, Robert (*d.* 1535) 158
Shovell, Sir Clowdisley (1650–1707) . 159
Shower, Sir Bartholomew (1658–1701) . 161
Shower, John (1657–1715) 162
Shrapnel, Henry (1761–1842) 163
Shrewsbury, Duke of. See Talbot, Charles (1660–1718).
Shrewsbury, Earls of. See Roger de Montgomery, *d.* 1093?; Hugh of Montgomery, *d.* 1098; Bellême, Robert of, *fl.* 1098; Talbot, John, first Earl, 1388–1453; Talbot, John, second Earl, 1413?–1460; Talbot, George, fourth Earl, 1468–1541; Talbot, Francis, fifth Earl, 1500–1560; Talbot, George, sixth Earl, 1528?–1590; Talbot, Gilbert, seventh Earl, 1553–1616.
Shrewsbury, Countess of. See Talbot, Elizabeth (1518–1608).
Shrewsbury, Ralph of (*d.* 1368). See Ralph.
Shrewsbury, Robert of (*d.* 1167). See Robert.
Shrubsole, William (1729–1797) . . . 165
Shrubsole, William (1760–1806) . . . 166
Shrubsole, William (1759–1829). See under Shrubsole, William (1729–1797).
Shuckard, William Edward (1802–1868) . 166
Shuckburgh, Sir Richard (1596–1656) . 166
Shuckburgh-Evelyn, Sir George Augustus William (1751–1804) 167
Shuckford, Samuel (*d.* 1754) 168
Shuldham, Molyneux, Lord Shuldham (1717?–1798) 168
Shute or Shutte, Christopher (*d.* 1626) . 169
Shute, John (*fl.* 1550–1570) 170
Shute, John (*fl.* 1562–1573) 170
Shute, afterwards Shute-Barrington, John, first Viscount Barrington (1678–1734). See Barrington.
Shute, Josias or Josiah (1588–1643) . . 170
Shute, Robert (*d.* 1590) 171
Shute, Robert (*d.* 1621). See under Shute, Robert (*d.* 1590).
Shute, Samuel (1662–1742) 171
Shute-Barrington, William Wildman, second Viscount (1717–1793). See Barrington.
Shuter, Edward (1728?–1776) . . . 172
Shuttlewood, John (1682–1689) . . . 174
Shuttleworth, Sir James Phillips Kay- (1804–1877). See Kay-Shuttleworth.
Shuttleworth, Obadiah (1675?–1734) . . 175
Shuttleworth, Philip Nicholas (1782–1842) . 175
Shuttleworth, Robert James (1810–1874) . 176
Sibbald, James, D.D. (1590?–1650?) . . 177
Sibbald, James (1745–1808) 178
Sibbald, Sir Robert (1641–1722) . . . 179
Sibbald, William (*d.* 1650) 182
Sibbes, Sibbs, or Sibs, Richard, D.D. (1577–1635) 182
Siberch, John (*fl.* 1521–1522) 184
Sibley, George (1824–1891) 184
Sibley, Septimus William (1831–1893). See under Sibley, George.
Sibly, Ebenezer (*d.* 1800) 185
Sibly, Manoah (1757–1840) 185
Siborne or Siborn, William (1797–1849) 185
PAGE
Sibson, Francis, M.D. (1814–1876) . . . 186
Sibson, Thomas (1817–1844) 187
Sibthorp, Charles De Laet Waldo (1783–1855) 188
Sibthorp, Sir Christopher (*d.* 1632) . . 188
Sibthorp, John (1758–1796) 189
Sibthorp, Richard Waldo (1792–1879) . . 190
Sibthorp or Sybthorpe, Robert, D.D. (*d.* 1662) 191
Sicklemore or Ratcliffe, John (*d.* 1610) . . 192
Siddall or Syddall, Henry (*d.* 1572) . . 193
Siddons, Harriet (1783–1844). See under Siddons, Henry.
Siddons, Henry (1774–1815) 194
Siddons, Sarah (1755–1831) 195
Sidenham, Cuthbert (1622–1654). See Sydenham.
Sidley. See also Sedley.
Sidley, Samuel (1829–1896) 202
Sidmouth, Viscount. See Addington, Henry (1757–1844).
Sidney or Sydney, Algernon (1622–1683) . 202
Sidney, Lady Dorothy, afterwards Countess of Sunderland (1617–1684). See Spencer.
Sidney, Sir Henry (1529–1586) . . . 210
Sidney or Sydney, Henry, Earl of Romney (1641–1704) 217
Sidney, Mary, Countess of Pembroke. See Herbert, Mary (1561–1621).
Sidney, Sir Philip (1554–1586) . . . 219
Sidney, Philip, third Earl of Leicester (1619–1698) 234
Sidney, Robert, Viscount Lisle and first Earl of Leicester (1563–1626) 236
Sidney, Robert, second Earl of Leicester (1595–1677) 237
Sidney, Samuel (1813–1883) 239
Sidney, Sir William (1482?–1554). See under Sidney, Sir Henry.
Siemens, Sir William (1823–1883) . . . 240
Sievier, Robert William (1794–1865) . . 244
Sigebert or Sebert (*d.* 616?). See Sebert.
Sigebert or Sebert, called the Little (*fl.* 626) . 244
Sigebert (*d.* 637?) 244
Sigebert or Sebert, called the Good (*fl.* 653) . 245
Sigebert (*d.* 756?) 245
Sigered or Sigeræd (*fl.* 762) 246
Sigered or Sigeræd (*fl.* 799) 246
Sigeric or Siric (*d.* 994) 246
Sigfrid or Sigfrith (*d.* 689) 246
Sighard (*fl.* 695) 247
Sigheri or Sighere (*fl.* 665) 247
Sigillo, Nicholas de (*fl.* 1170) 248
Sihtric, Sigtryggr, or Sidroc (*d.* 871), surnamed respectively The Old and The Young 248
Sihtric or Sigtryggr (*d.* 927), surnamed Gale and Caech (cæcus) 248
Sihtric or Sigtryggr (*fl.* 962), surnamed Cam (crooked) 249
Sihtric or Sigtryggr (*d.* 1042), surnamed Silki-Skegg (Silkbeard) 249
Sikes, Sir Charles William (1818–1889) . . 249
Sillery, Charles Doyne (1807–1837) . . 250
Sillett, James (1764–1840) 250
Silver, George (*fl.* 1599) 250
Silvester. See also Sylvester.
Silvester, Sir Philip Carteret (1777–1828) . 251
Silvester, Robert (1500?–1579). See Purs-glove.
Silvester, Tipping (1700–1768) . . . 252
Simcocks, Manners, or Grosvenor, John (1609–1695) 252
Simcoe, Henry Addington (1800–1868) . . 252

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Sidgwick, H. p. 1214. *Silvester de Everdon, 621.*

PAGE
Simcoe, John Graves (1752–1806) . . . 253
Sime, James (1843–1895) 253
Simeon or Symeon of Durham (*fl.* 1130) . 254
Simeon Stock, Saint (1165 ?–1265) . . . 255
Simeon of Warwick (*d.* 1296) 255
Simeon, Charles (1759–1836) 255
Simeon, Sir John (1756–1824) 257
Simeon or Simons, Joseph (1594–1671), whose real name was Emmanuel Lobb . . . 257
Simeonis, Symon (*fl.* 1322) 258
Simmons, Bartholomew (1804–1850) . . 258
Simmons, Samuel (1777 ?–1819) . . . 258
Simmons, Samuel Foart (1750–1813) . . 259
Simmons, William Henry (1811–1882) . . 260
Simms, Frederic Walter (1803–1865) . . 261
Simms, William (1793–1860). See under Simms, Frederic Walter.
Simnel, Lambert (*fl.* 1487–1525) . . . 261
Simon de Senlis, Earl of Northampton and Huntingdon (*d.* 1109). See Senlis.
Simon of Tournay (*fl.* 1184–1200). See Tournay.
Simon du Fresne, Fraxinetus, or Ash (*fl.* 1200) 263
Simon de Wells (*d.* 1207) 263
Simon of Montfort, Earl of Leicester (1208 ?–1265). See Montfort.
Simon de Wauton (*d.* 1266). See Wauton.
Simon of Faversham (*fl.* 1300) . . . 263
Simon Tunsted (*d.* 1369). See Tunsted.
Simon Sudbury (*d.* 1381). See Sudbury.
Simon the Anchorite (*fl.* 1512–1529) . . 264
Simon the Little (1530 ?–1606). See Simwnt.
Simon, Abraham (1622 ?–1692 ?) . . . 264
Simon, John (1675 ?–1751) 265
Simon, Sir John (1818–1897) 265
Simon, Thomas (1623 ?–1665) 265
Simons, Joseph (1594–1671). See Simeon.
Simpson. See also Simson.
Simpson or Sympson, Christopher (1605 ?–1669) 267
Simpson, David (1745–1799) 268
Simpson or Simson, Edward (1578–1651) . 269
Simpson, Elspeth (1738–1791). See Buchan.
Simpson, Sir George (1792–1860) . . . 269
Simpson, James (1781–1853) 270
Simpson, Sir James (1792–1868) . . . 270
Simpson, Sir James Young (1811–1870) . . 272
Simpson, Mrs. Jane Cross (1811–1886) . . 273
Simpson, John (1746–1812) 274
Simpson, John (1782–1847) 274
Simpson, John Palgrave (1807–1887) . . 274
Simpson, Nathaniel (1599–1642) . . . 275
Simpson, Richard (1820–1876) . . . 276
Simpson, Robert (1795–1867) 276
Simpson, Sidrach (1600 ?–1655) . . . 277
Simpson, Thomas (*fl.* 1620) 278
Simpson, Thomas (1710–1761) 279
Simpson, Thomas (1808–1840) 279
Simpson or Sympson, William (1627 ?–1671) . 280
Sims, James (1741–1820) 281
Sims, John (1749–1831) 281
Simson. See also Simpson.
Simson, Alexander (1570 ?–1639). See under Simson, Andrew (*d.* 1590 ?).
Simson, Andrew (*d.* 1590 ?) 282
Simson, Andrew (1638–1712) 288
Simson, Archibald (1564 ?–1628) . . . 283
Simson, John (1668 ?–1740) 284
Simson, Patrick (1556–1618) 286
Simson, Robert (1687–1768) 287
Simson, Thomas (1696–1764) 288
PAGE
Simson, William (*d.* 1620 ?). See under Simson, Andrew (*d.* 1590 ?).
Simson, William (1800–1847) 288
Simwnt Fychan, i.e. Simon the Little (1530 ?–1606) 289
Sinclair, Andrew (*d.* 1861) 289
Sinclair, Catharine (1800–1864) . . . 290
Sinclair, George, fourth Earl of Caithness (*d.* 1582) 290
Sinclair, George, fifth Earl of Caithness (1566 ?–1643) 292
Sinclar or Sinclar, George (*d.* 1696) . . 293
Sinclair, George (1786–1834) 294
Sinclair, Sir George (1790–1868) . . . 295
Sinclair, Sir Henry (*d.* 1330 ?). See under Sinclair, Sir William, or William de Saint Clair (*fl.* 1266–1303).
Sinclair, Sir Henry, Earl or Prince of Orkney (*d.* 1400 ?) 296
Sinclair, Henry, second Earl of Orkney (*d.* 1418) 296
Sinclair, Henry (1508–1565) 297
Sinclair, James (*d.* 1762) 298
Sinclair, James, fourteenth Earl of Caithness (1821–1881) 298
Sinclair, John (*d.* 1566) 299
Sinclair, John, seventh Lord Sinclair (1610–1676) 299
Sinclair, John (1683–1750) 300
Sinclair, Sir John (1754–1835) . . . 301
Sinclair, John (1791–1857) 305
Sinclair, John (1797–1875) 305
Sinclair, Oliver (*fl.* 1537–1560) . . . 306
Sinclair, Sir Robert, Lord Stevenson (1640 ?–1718) 307
Sinclair, Sir William, or William de Saint Clair (*fl.* 1266–1303) 307
Sinclair or Saint Clair, Sir William (*d.* 1330) 308
Sinclair, William (*d.* 1337) 308
Sinclair, Sir William, third Earl of Orkney and first Earl of Caithness (1404 ?–1480) . 309
Sinclair, William (1804–1878) 310
Sindercombe or Sindercome, Miles (*d.* 1657) . 311
Singer, Elizabeth (1674–1737). See Rowe, Mrs. Elizabeth.
Singer, George John (1786–1817) . . . 311
Singer, John (*fl.* 1594–1602) 312
Singer, Joseph Henderson (1786–1866) . . 312
Singer, Samuel Weller (1783–1858) . . 313
Singleton, Henry (1766–1839) 314
Singleton, Robert or John (*d.* 1544) . . 315
Singleton, Robert Corbet (1810–1881) . . 315
Singleton, Thomas (1783–1842) . . . 316
Sinnich, John (*d.* 1666) 316
Sion or John, Llywelyn (*d.* 1616 ?). See Llywelyn or Llangewydd.
Sion Treredyn (*fl.* 1651). See Edwards, John.
Sion y Potiau (1700 ?–1776). See Edwards, John.
Sion Lleyn, known to his neighbours as John Roberts (1749–1817) 316
Siôn Glanygors (1767–1821). See Jones, John.
Siric (*d.* 994). See Sigeric.
Sirr, Henry Charles (1764–1841) . . . 316
Sirr, Henry Charles (1807–1872). See under Sirr, Henry Charles (1764–1841).
Sirr, Joseph D'Arcy, D.D. (1794–1868). See under Sirr, Henry Charles (1764–1841).
Sitric. See Sihtric.
Siward (*d.* 1048) 318

PAGE
Siward, Earl of Northumberland (*d.* 1055) . 318
Siward (*d.* 1075) 319
Skae, David (1814–1873) 320
Skeffington, Clotworthy, seventh Viscount and second Earl of Massereene (1742–1805) . 320
Skeffington, Sir John, second Viscount Massereene (*d.* 1695) 321
Sheffington, John Skeffington Foster, tenth Viscount Massereene (1812–1863). See under Skeffington, Clotworthy, seventh Viscount and second Earl of Massereene.
Skeffington, Sir Lumley St. George (1771–1850) 322
Skeffington, Sir William, called 'The Gunner' (*d.* 1535) 323
Skelater, John Forbes- (1733–1808). See Forbes.
Skelton, Bevil (*fl.* 1661–1692) 325
Skelton, John (1460?–1529) 327
Skelton, Sir John (1831–1897) 332
Skelton, Joseph (*fl.* 1820–1850). See under Skelton, William.
Skelton, Philip (1707–1787) 333
Skelton, William (1763–1848) 335
Skene, Gilbert (1522?–1599). See Skeyne.
Skene, Sir James (*d.* 1633). See under Skene, Sir John (1543?–1617).
Skene, James (1775–1864) 335
Skene, Sir John, Lord Curriehill (1543?–1617) 336
Skene, John (*d.* 1644). See under Skene, Sir John (1543?–1617).
Skene, William Forbes (1809–1892) . . 338
Skerning or Skervinge, Roger de (*d.* 1278) . 340
Sketchley, Arthur (1817–1882). See Rose, George.
Skevington. See also Skeffington.
Skevington or Pace, Thomas (*d.* 1533) . . 340
Skewes, John (*d.* 1544). See Skuish.
Skey, Frederic Carpenter (1798–1872) . . 340
Skeyne, Gilbert, M.D. (1522?–1599) . . 341
Skinner. See also Skynner.
Skinner, James (1778–1841) 342
Skinner, James (1818–1881) 343
Skinner, John (1721–1807) 343
Skinner, John (1744–1816) 344
Skinner, John (1772–1839) 346
Skinner, John (1769–1841). See under Skinner, John (1744–1816).
Skinner, John Edwin Hilary (1839–1894) . 346
Skinner, Matthew (1689–1749) . . . 347
Skinner, Robert (1591–1670) 347
Skinner, Stephen (1623–1667) . . . 348
Skinner or Skynner, Thomas (1629?–1679) . 348
Skinner, Thomas (1800?–1843) . . . 349
Skinner, Thomas (1804–1877) 349
Skinner, William (1700–1780) . . . 350
Skinner, William (1778–1857) . . . 351
Skip, John (*d.* 1552) 352
Skippe or Skipp, John (1741–1812) . . 353
Skippon, Philip (*d.* 1660) 353
Skipwith, Sir William de (*fl.* 1380) . . 356
Skirlaw, Walter (*d.* 1406) 357
Skirving, Adam (1719–1803) 358
Skirving, Archibald (1749–1819) . . . 359
Skogan, John (*fl.* 1480). See under Scogan or Scoggin, Henry.
Skot. See Scott.
Skrine, Henry (1755–1803) 359
Skuish or Skewes, John (*d.* 1544) . . . 359
Skynner, Sir John (1724?–1805) . . . 360
Skynner, Lancelot (1766?–1799) . . . 361
Slack, Henry James (1818–1896) . . . 361
PAGE
Slade, Sir Adolphus (1804–1877) . . . 362
Slade, Felix (1790–1868) 362
Slade, James (1788–1860) 363
Slade, Sir John (1762–1859) 364
Slade, Matthew (1569–1628?) . . . 365
Slade, Matthew (1628–1689). See under Slade, Matthew (1569–1628?).
Slade, William (*fl.* 1380) 365
Sladen, Sir Charles (1816–1884) . . . 365
Sladen, Sir Edward Bosc (1827–1890) . . 366
Slane, Philip of (*d.* 1326) 367
Slaney, Robert Aglionby (1792–1862) . . 367
Slanning, Sir Nicholas (1606–1643) . . 368
Slare or Slear, Frederick (1647?–1727) . . 369
Slate, Richard (1787–1867) 370
Slater. See also Sclater.
Slater, Samuel (*d.* 1704) 370
Slattery, Michael (1785–1857) 371
Slatyer or Slater, William (1587–1647) . . 371
Slaughter, Edward (1655–1729) . . . 372
Slaughter, Stephen (*d.* 1765) 372
Sleath, John (1767–1847) 372
Sleeman, Sir William Henry (1788–1856) . 373
Sleigh, William Campbell (1818–1887) . . 374
Slezer, John (*d.* 1714) 374
Slingsby, Guilford (1610–1643). See under Slingsby, Sir Robert.
Slingsby, Sir Henry (1602–1658) . . . 375
Slingsby, Mary, Lady Slingsby (*d.* 1694) . 377
Slingsby, Sir Robert (1611–1661) . . . 378
Sloane, Sir Hans (1660–1753) 379
Sloper, Edward Hugh Lindsay (1826–1887) . 380
Smalbroke, Richard, D.D. (1672–1749) . . 380
Small, John (1726–1796) 382
Small, John (1828–1886) 382
Smalle, Peter (*fl.* 1596–1615) 382
Smallwood, Charles (1812–1872) . . . 383
Smalridge, George (1663–1719) . . . 383
Smalwoode, John (*d.* 1520). See Winchcombe.
Smart, Benjamin Humphrey (1786?–1872) . 385
Smart, Christopher (1722–1771) . . . 386
Smart, Sir George Thomas (1776–1867) . . 389
Smart, Henry (1778–1823). See under Smart, Sir George Thomas.
Smart, Henry Hawley (1833–1893) . . 391
Smart, Henry Thomas (1813–1879). See under Smart, Sir George Thomas.
Smart, John (1741–1811) 391
Smart, Peter (1569–1652?) 392
Smeaton, John (1724–1792) 393
Smedley, Edward (1788–1836) . . . 395
Smedley, Francis Edward, known as Frank Smedley (1818–1864) 396
Smedley, Jonathan (*fl.* 1689–1729) . . 397
Smee, Alfred (1818–1877) 398
Smeeton, George (*fl.* 1800–1828) . . . 399
Smellie, William, M.D. (1697–1763) . . 399
Smellie, William (1740–1795) 400
Smelt, Leonard (1719?–1800) 401
Smetham, James (1821–1889) 403
Smethurst, John (1793–1859) 404
Smeton, Thomas (1536–1583) 404
Smibert or Smybert, John (1684–1751) . . 405
Smibert, Thomas (1810–1854) 405
Smirke, Sir Edward (1795–1875) . . . 406
Smirke, Richard (1778–1815). See under Smirke, Robert (1752–1845).
Smirke, Robert (1752–1845) 406
Smirke, Sir Robert (1781–1867) . . . 407
Smirke, Sydney (1798–1877) 408
Smith. See also Smyth and Smythe.
Smith, Aaron (*d.* 1697?) 409

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

PAGE
Smith, Aaron (*fl.* 1823) 410
Smith, Adam (1723–1790) 411
Smith, Albert Richard (1816–1860) . . 418
Smith, Alexander (*fl.* 1714–1726) . . . 420
Smith, Alexander, D.D. (1684–1766) . . 421
Smith, Alexander (1760?–1829). See Adams, John.
Smith, Alexander (1830–1867) . . . 421
Smith, Sir Andrew (1797–1872) . . . 423
Smith, Anker (1759–1819) 423
Smith, Aquilla, M.D. (1806–1890) . . . 424
Smith, Archibald (1813–1872) 424
Smith, Arthur W. W. (1825–1861). See under Smith, Albert Richard.
Smith, Augustus John (1804–1872) . . 425
Smith, Benjamin (*d.* 1833) 426
Smith, Benjamin (1783–1860) See under Smith, William (1756–1835).
Smith, formerly Schmidt, Bernard (1630?–1708) 426
Smith, Charles (1715?–1762) . . . 428
Smith, Charles (1713–1777) 428
Smith, Charles (1749?–1824) 429
Smith, Charles (1786–1856) 429
Smith, Sir Charles Felix (1786–1858) . 429
Smith, Charles Hamilton (1776–1859) . 432
Smith, Charles Harriot (1792–1864) . . 433
Smith, Charles John (1803–1888) . . . 434
Smith, Charles Roach (1807–1890) . . 434
Smith, Charlotte (1749–1806) 435
Smith, Colvin (1795–1875) 437
Smith, Edmund (1672–1710) 438
Smith or Smyth, Edward (1665–1720) . 439
Smith, Edward (1818?–1874) 439
Smith, Elizabeth (1776–1806) 440
Smith, Erasmus (1611–1691) 441
Smith, Francis (*fl.* 1770) 442
Smith, Sir Francis Pettit (1808–1874) . 442
Smith, Frederick William (*d.* 1835). See under Smith, Anker.
Smith, Gabriel (*d.* 1783) 444
Smith, George (1693–1756) 444
Smith, George (1713–1776) 445
Smith, George (1797?–1850) 446
Smith, George (1800–1868) 446
Smith, George (1815–1871) 447
Smith, George (1840–1876) 447
Smith, George (1831–1895) 449
Smith, George Charles (1782–1863) . . 450
Smith, Gerard Edward (1804–1881) . . 451
Smith, Sir Harry George Wakelyn (1787–1860) 451
Smith, Henry (1550?–1591) 456
Smith, Henry (1620–1668?) 457
Smith, Henry John Stephen (1826–1883) . 458
Smith, Horatio, always known as Horace (1779–1849) 461
Smith, Hugh (*d.* 1790) 463
Smith, Humphrey (*d.* 1663) 463
Smith, James (1605–1667) 464
Smith, James, D.D. (1645–1711) . . . 465
Smith, James (1775–1839) 465
Smith, James (1789–1850) 466
Smith, James, known as 'Smith of Jordanhill' (1782–1867) 467
Smith, James (1805–1872) 468
Smith, Sir James Edward (1759–1828) . . 469
Smith, James Elimalet, commonly known as 'Shepherd Smith' (1801–1857) . . . 472
Smith, James Hicks (1822–1881). See under Smith, Jeremiah (1771–1854).
Smith or Smyth, Sir Jeremiah (*d.* 1675) . 473
Smith, Jeremiah (*d.* 1723) 473
Smith, Jeremiah (1771–1854) 473
Smith, Jeremiah Finch (1815–1895). See under Smith, Jeremiah (1771–1854).
Smith or Smythe, Sir John (1534?–1607) . 474
Smith or Smyth, John (*d.* 1612) . . . 476
Smith, John (1563–1616) 478
Smith, John (1580–1631). 478
Smith or Smyth, John (1567–1640) . . 481
Smith, Sir John (1616–1644) 481
Smith, John (1618–1652) 482
Smith, John (*fl.* 1638–1678) 483
Smith, John (1630–1679) 483
Smith, John (*fl.* 1673–1680) 483
Smith, John (1659–1715) 484
Smith or Smyth, John (1662–1717) . . . 484
Smith, John (1655–1723) 485
Smith, John (1657–1726) 485
Smith, John (1652?–1742) 486
Smith, John (*fl.* 1747) 486
Smith, John (1717–1764). See under Smith, George (1713–1776).
Smith, John (1747–1807) 487
Smith, John (1790–1824) 487
Smith, John (1749–1831) 488
Smith, Sir John (1754–1837) 488
Smith, John (1797–1861) 489
Smith, John Abel (1801–1871) . . . 490
Smith, John Chaloner (1827–1895) . . . 490
Smith, John Christopher (1712–1795) . . 490
Smith, John Gordon (1792–1833) 491
Smith, Sir John Mark Frederick (1790–1874) 492
Smith, John Orrin (1799–1843) . . . 493
Smith, John Prince (1774?–1822) . . . 493
Smith, John Prince, the younger (1809–1874). See under Smith, John Prince (1774?–1822).
Smith, John Pye (1774–1851) 494
Smith, John Raphael (1752–1812) . . . 495
Smith, John Russell (1810–1894) . . . 496
Smith, John Sidney (1804–1871) . . . 496
Smith, John Stafford (1750–1836) . . . 497
Smith, John Thomas (1766–1833) . . . 497
Smith, John Thomas (1805–1882) . . . 498
Smith, John William (1809–1845) . . . 500
Smith, Joseph (1670–1756) 500
Smith, Joseph (1682–1770) 501
Smith, Joshua Toulmin, who after 1854 was always known as Toulmin Smith (1816–1869) 502
Smith, Josiah William (1816–1887) . . . 503
Smith, Katherine (1680?–1758?). See Tofts
Smith, Sir Lionel (1778–1842) 504
Smith, Matthew (1589–1640). See under Smith, John (1659–1715).
Smith, Matthew (*fl.* 1696) 505
Smith, Michael William (1809–1891) . . 506
Smith, Miles (*d.* 1624) 506
Smith, Miles (1618–1671). See under Smith, Miles (*d.* 1624).
Smith, Sir Montagu Edward (1809–1891) . 507
Smith, Percy Guillemard Llewellin (1888–1893). See under Smith, John Thomas (1805–1882).
Smith, Philip (1817–1885) 508
Smith, Pleasance, Lady (1773–1877) . . 508
Smith, Richard, D.D. (1500–1563) . . . 509
Smith, Richard (1566–1655) 510
Smith or Smyth, Richard (1590–1675) . . 511
Smith, Richard Baird (1818–1861) . . . 512
Smith, Richard John (1786–1855) . . . 515
Smith, Robert (*fl.* 1689–1729) . . . 517

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Smith, B. L. p. 229. *Smith, J. 1220.*

PAGE
Smith, Robert (1689–1768) 517
Smith, Robert, first Baron Carrington (1752–1838) 519
Smith, Robert Angus (1817–1884) . . . 520
Smith, Robert Archibald (1780–1829) . . 522
Smith, Robert Henry Soden (1822–1890) . 523
Smith, Robert Payne (1819–1895). See Payne Smith.
Smith, Robert Percy, known as 'Bobus' Smith (1770–1845) 524
Smith (afterwards Vernon), Robert Vernon, Baron Lyveden (1800–1873) . . . 524
Smith, Samuel (1587–1620) 525
Smith, Samuel (1584–1662?) 525
Smith, Sir Sidney (1764–1840). See Smith, Sir William Sidney.
Smith, Stephen (1623–1678) 526
Smith, Stephen Catterson (1806–1872) . . 526
Smith, Sydney (1771–1845) 527
Smith, Theophilus Ahijah (1809–1879). See under Smith, George Charles.
Smith, Theyre Townsend (1798–1852) . . 531
Smith, Sir Thomas (1513–1577) . . . 532
Smith, Sir Thomas (1556?–1609) . . . 535
Smith or Smythe, Sir Thomas (1558?–1625) . 536
Smith, Thomas (*fl.* 1600–1627) . . . 537
Smith, Thomas (1615–1702) 538
Smith, Thomas (*d.* 1708) 538
Smith, Thomas (1638–1710) 539
Smith, Thomas (*d.* 1762) 541
Smith, Thomas (*d.* 1767) 542
Smith, Thomas Assheton (1776–1858) . . 542
Smith, Thomas Berry Cusack- (1795–1866). See under Smith, Sir William Cusac.
Smith, Thomas Southwood, M.D. (1788–1861) 543
Smith, Walter (*fl.* 1525) 545
Smith, Wentworth (*fl.* 1601–1623) . . . 545
Smith or Smyth, William (1460?–1514) . . 546
Smith, William (*fl.* 1596) 549
Smith, William (1550?–1618) 550
Smith, William (*fl.* 1660). See under Smith, William (*d.* 1673).
Smith, William (*d.* 1673) 551
Smith, William (*d.* 1696) 552
Smith, William (*fl.* 1726). See under Smith, William (1651?–1735).
Smith, William (1651?–1735) 553
Smith, William (1707–1764). See under Smith, George (1713–1776).
Smith, William (1711–1787) 554
Smith, William (1730?–1819) 555
Smith, William (1756–1835) 557
Smith, William (1769–1839) 559
Smith, William (1808–1876) 561
Smith, Sir William? (1813–1893) . . . 561
Smith, William, LL.D. (1816–1896) . . 562
Smith, Sir William Cusac (1766–1836) . . 563
Smith, William Henry (1808–1872) . . 564
Smith, William Henry (1825–1891) . . 565
Smith, William Robertson (1846–1894) . . 568
Smith, Sir William Sidney, known as Sir Sidney Smith (1764–1840) 570
Smith, William Tyler (1815–1873) . . . 575
Smith, Willoughby (1828–1891) . . . 576
Smith-Neill, James George (1810–1857). See Neill.
Smithson, Harriet Constance, afterwards Madame Berlioz (1800–1854) 576
Smithson, Hugh, afterwards Percy, first Duke of Northumberland of the third creation (1715–1786). See Percy.
PAGE
Smithson, James, known in early life as James Lewis or Louis Macie (1765–1829) . . 579
Smitz, Caspar (*d.* 1707?) 581
Smollett, Sir James (1648–1731). See under Smollett, Tobias George.
Smollett, Tobias George (1721–1771) . . 582
Smyth. See also Smith and Smythe.
Smyth, Edward (1749–1812) 592
Smyth, James Carmichael (1741–1821) . . 592
Smyth, Sir James Carmichael (1779–1838) . 593
Smyth, John (1775?–1834?). See under Smyth, Edward.
Smyth, Sir John Rowland (*d.* 1873) . . 595
Smyth, John Talfourd (1819?–1851) . . 595
Smyth, Sir Leicester (1829–1891) . . . 596
Smyth, Patrick James (1826–1885) . . . 596
Smyth, Richard, D.D. (1826–1878) . . . 597
Smyth, Robert Brough (1830–1889) . . 597
Smyth, Sir Warington Wilkinson (1817–1890) 598
Smyth, William (1765–1849) 599
Smyth, William Henry (1788–1865) . . 600
Smythe. See also Smith and Smyth.
Smythe, David, Lord Methven (1746–1806) . 601
Smythe, Emily Anne, Viscountess Strangford (*d.* 1887). See under Smythe, Percy Ellen Frederick William, eighth Viscount Strangford of Ireland, and third Baron Penshurst of the United Kingdom.
Smythe, George Augustus Frederick Percy Sydney, seventh Viscount Strangford and second Baron Penshurst (1818–1857) . . 601
Smythe, James Moore (1702–1734) . . . 603
Smythe, Percy Clinton Sydney, sixth Viscount Strangford and first Baron Penshurst (1780–1855) 603
Smythe, Percy Ellen Frederick William, eighth Viscount Strangford of Ireland, and third Baron Penshurst of the United Kingdom (1826–1869) 605
Smythe, Sir Sidney Stafford (1705–1778) . 606
Smythe, William James (1816–1887) . . 607
Smythies, Charles Alan (1844–1894) . . 609
Snagge, Thomas (1536–1592) 610
Snape, Andrew, D.D. (1675–1742) . . . 611
Snape, Edmund (*fl.* 1576–1608) . . . 611
Snatt, William (1645–1721) 612
Snell, Hannah (1723–1792) 613
Snell, John (1629–1679) 614
Snelling, Thomas (1712–1773) 615
Snetzler, John or Johann (1710?–1774?) . 615
Snow, John (1813–1858) 615
Snow, William Parker (1817–1895) . . . 616
Soames, Henry (1785–1860) 617
Soane, Sir John (1753–1837) 618
Soest, Gerard (*d.* 1681) 619
Solander, Daniel Charles (1736–1782) . . 620
Solanus, Moses, or Moïse du Soul (*d.* 1735?) . 621
Sole, William (1741–1802) 621
Solly, Edward (1819–1886) 622
Solly, Samuel (1805–1871) 622
Solly, Thomas (1816–1875) 623
Solme or Soleman, Thomas (*d.* 1541?). See Soulemont.
Solme, Thomas (*fl.* 1540–1550). See Some.
Solms, Heinrich Maastricht, Count of Solms-Braunfels (1636–1693) 623
Solomon, Abraham (1823–1862) . . . 624
Solus, Saint (*d.* 790?) 625
Some, Robert (1542–1609) 625
Some or Solme, Thomas (*fl.* 1540–1550) . . 626
Somer, Henry (*fl.* 1440) 626
Somer, Semur, Somerarius, John (*fl.* 1380) . 626

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Smith, Sir R. M. p. 1221. *Smyth, C. P. 1232.* *Snowdon, J. 403.*

PAGE
Somer, Paul van (1576–1621). See Van Somer.
Somercote, Swinercote, or Somerton, Lawrence (*fl.* 1254) 627
Somercote or Ummarcote, Robert (*d.* 1241) . 627
Somerled, Lord of the Isles (*d.* 1164). See Sumerled.
Somers, Edmund Sigismund (1759?–1824) . 627
Somers or Summers, Sir George (1554–1610) . 628
Somers or Sommers, John, Lord Somers (1651–1716) 629
Somers, Robert (1822–1891) 637
Somers, William (*d.* 1560). See Sommers.
Somersam, Richard (*d.* 1531). See Bayfield, Richard.
Somerset, Dukes of. See Beaufort, John, first Duke, 1403–1444; Beaufort, Edmund, second Duke, *d.* 1455; Seymour, Edward, first Duke of the Seymour family, 1506?–1552; Seymour, William, second Duke, 1588–1660; Seymour, Charles, sixth Duke, 1662–1748; Seymour, Edward Adolphus, eleventh Duke, 1775–1855; Seymour, Edward Adolphus, twelfth Duke, 1804–1885.
Somerset, Earls of. See Mohun, William de, *fl.* 1141; Carr, Robert, *d.* 1645.
Somerset, Charles, Earl of Worcester (1460?–1526) 638
Somerset, Edward, fourth Earl of Worcester (1553–1628) 639
Somerset, Edward, sixth Earl and second Marquis of Worcester and titular Earl of Glamorgan (1601–1667) 640
Somerset, Lord Edward (1776–1842). See Somerset, Lord Robert Edward Henry.
Somerset, Lord Fitzroy James Henry, first Baron Raglan (1788–1855) 645
Somerset, Lord Granville Charles Henry (1792–1848). See under Somerset, Henry, first Duke of Beaufort.
Somerset, Henry, first Duke of Beaufort (1629–1700) 650
Somerset, Henry, second Duke of Beaufort (1684–1714). See under Somerset, Henry, first Duke of Beaufort.
Somerset, Henry, seventh Duke of Beaufort (1792–1853). See under Somerset, Henry, first Duke of Beaufort.
Somerset or Somerseth, John (*d.* 1455?) . 653
Somerset, Poulett George Henry (1822–1875). See under Somerset, Lord Fitzroy James Henry, first Baron Raglan.
Somerset, Lord Robert Edward Henry (1776–1842), commonly known as Lord Edward Somerset 654
Somerset, William, third Earl of Worcester (1526–1589) 655
Somerville, Alexander (1811–1885) . . . 656
Somerville, Alexander Neil (1813–1889) . . 657
Somerville, Andrew (1808–1834) 657
Somerville, Hugh, fifth Lord Somerville (1483?–1549) 658
Somerville, James, sixth Lord Somerville (*d.* 1569). See under Somerville Hugh, fifth Lord Somerville.
Somerville, James (1632–1690) 659
Somerville or Somervile, John (1560–1588) . 660
Somerville, John Southey, fifteenth Lord Somerville (1765–1819) 661
Somerville, Mary (1780–1872) 662
Somerville, Thomas (1741–1830) . . . 663
PAGE
Somerville, William (1675–1742) 664
Somerville, William (1771–1860) 666
Somerville, Sir William Meredyth, Baron Athlumney in the peerage of Ireland, and Baron Meredyth in the peerage of the United Kingdom (1802–1873) 666
Sommers, William (*d.* 1560) 667
Somner, William (1598–1669) 668
Sondes, Sir George, Earl of Feversham (1600–1677) 669
Sonmans, William (*d.* 1708). See Sunman.
Soone or Zoone, William (*fl.* 1540–1575) . 670
Soowthern, John (*d.* 1584). See Southern.
Sopwith, Thomas (1803–1879) 671
Sorocold, Thomas (1561–1617) 672
Sotheby, Charles (*d.* 1854). See under Sotheby, William.
Sotheby, Samuel (1771–1842) 672
Sotheby, Samuel Leigh (1805–1861) . . . 673
Sotheby, William (1757–1833) 673
Sothel, Seth (*d.* 1697) 676
Sotherey, Simon (*fl.* 1396). See Southrey.
Sothern, Edward Askew (1826–1881) . . . 676
Sothern, Lytton Edward (1856–1887). See under Sothern, Edward Askew.
Sotheron-Estcourt, Thomas Henry Sutton (1801–1876). See Estcourt.
Sotherton, John (1562–1631?) 679
Soulemont, Soleman, or Solme, Thomas (*d.* 1541) 679
Soulis, Sir John de (*d.* 1318). See under Soulis, Sir John de (*d.* 1321?).
Soulis, Sir John de (*d.* 1321?) 680
South, Sir James (1785–1867) 680
South, John Flint (1797–1882) 682
South, Robert, D.D. (1634–1716) 683
Southampton, Duke of. See Fitzroy, Charles (1662–1730).
Southampton, Earls of. See Fitzwilliam, William, *d.* 1542; Wriothesley, Thomas, first Earl of the Wriothesley family, 1505–1550; Wriothesley, Henry, third Earl, 1573–1624; Wriothesley, Thomas, fourth Earl, 1607–1677.
Southampton, Baron. See Fitzroy, Charles (1737–1797).
Southcote, John (1511–1585) 685
Southcott, Joanna (1750–1814) 685
Southern, Henry (1799–1853) 687
Southern or Soowthern, John (*fl.* 1584) . 688
Southerne, Thomas (1660–1746) 688
Southesk, Earl of. See Carnegie, Sir David (1575–1658).
Southey, Mrs. Caroline Anne (1786–1854) . 690
Southey, Henry Herbert, M.D. (1783–1865) . 691
Southey, Robert (1774–1843) 692
Southgate, Henry (1818–1888) 698
Southgate, Richard (1729–1795) 699
Southrey or Sotherey, Simon (*fl.* 1396) . . 699
Southwell, Edward (1671–1730). See under Southwell, Sir Robert (1635–1702).
Southwell *verè* Bacon, Nathanael (1598–1676) 700
Southwell, Sir Richard (1504–1564) . . 700
Southwell, Sir Robert (*d.* 1559). See under Southwell, Sir Richard.
Southwell, Robert (1561?–1595) 702
Southwell, Robert (1607–1677). See under Southwell, Sir Robert (1635–1702).
Southwell, Sir Robert (1635–1702) . . . 707
Southwell *verè* Bacon, Thomas (1592–1637) . 711
Southwell, Thomas, first Baron Southwell (1667–1720) 711

PAGE
Southwell, William (1669–1719). See under Southwell, Thomas, first Baron Southwell.
Sowerby, George Brettingham, the elder (1788–1854) 712
Sowerby, George Brettingham, the younger (1812–1884). See under Sowerby, George Brettingham, the elder.
Sowerby, Henry (1825–1891). See under Sowerby, George Brettingham, the elder.
Sowerby, James (1757–1822) 713
Sowerby, James de Carle (1787–1871) . . 715
Sowerby, John Edward (1825–1870) . . 716
Soyer, Alexis Benoît (1809–1858) . . . 716
Soyer, Elizabeth Emma (1813–1842) . . 717
Spalding, John (*fl.* 1650) 718
Spalding, Samuel (1807–1848) . . . 718
Spalding, William (1809–1859) . . . 718
Spark, Thomas, D.D. (1655–1692) . . . 719
Sparke, Edward (*d.* 1692) 719
Sparke or Sparkes, Joseph (1683–1740) . 720
Sparke, Thomas (1548–1616) 720
Sparke, William (1587–1641). See under Sparke, Thomas.
Sparrow, Anthony (1612–1685) . . . 721
Sparrow, John (1615–1665 ?) 722
Spearman, Robert (1703–1761) . . . 722
Spedding, James (1808–1881) 723
Speechly, William (*fl.* 1776–1821) . . 724
Speed, Adolphus (*fl.* 1650) 725
Speed, John (1552 ?–1629) 726
Speed, John (1595–1640). See under Speed, John (1552 ?–1629).
Speed, John (1628–1711). See under Speed, John (1552 ?–1629).
Speed, Samuel (*d.* 1681). See under Speed, Samuel (1631–1682).
Speed, Samuel (1631–1682) 728
Speght, Thomas (*fl.* 1600) 728
Speke, George (*d.* 1690). See under Speke, Hugh.
Speke, Hugh (1656–1724 ?) 730
Speke, John Hanning (1827–1864) . . . 732
Spelman, Clement (1598–1679) . . . 735
Spelman or Yallop, Edward (*d.* 1767) . . 736
Spelman, Sir Henry (1564 ?–1641) . . 736
Spelman, Sir John (1495 ?–1544) . . 741
Spelman, Sir John (1594–1643) . . . 741
Spence, Benjamin Edward (1822–1866) . 742
Spence, Elizabeth Isabella (1768–1832) . 742
Spence, George (1787–1850) 743
Spence, James (1812–1882) 743
Spence, Joseph (1699–1768) 744
Spence, Thomas (1750–1814) 746
Spence, William (1783–1860) 748
Spencer. See also Despenser and Spenser.
Spencer, Aubrey George (1795–1872) . . 748
Spencer, Sir Augustus Almeric (1807–1893) . 749
Spencer, Sir Brent (1760–1828) . . . 749
Spencer, 'Buck' (1748–1803). See Woodham, Mrs.
Spencer, Charles, third Earl of Sunderland (1674–1722) 751
Spencer, Charles, third Duke of Marlborough and fifth Earl of Sunderland (1706–1758) . 757
Spencer, Lord Charles (1740–1820). See under Spencer, Charles, third Duke of Marlborough and fifth Earl of Sunderland.
Spencer, Dorothy, Countess of Sunderland (1617–1684) 760
Spencer, Lord Francis Almeric (1779–1845). See under Spencer, George, fourth Duke of Marlborough.

PAGE
Spencer, Frederick, fourth Earl Spencer (1798–1857). See under Spencer, Sir Robert Cavendish.
Spencer, George, fourth Duke of Marlborough (1739–1817) 762
Spencer, George, fifth Duke of Marlborough (1766–1840). See under Spencer, George, fourth Duke of Marlborough.
Spencer, George John, second Earl Spencer (1758–1834) 763
Spencer, George Trevor (1799–1866) . . 764
Spencer, Gervase (*d.* 1763) 765
Spencer, Henry le (*d.* 1406). See Despenser, Henry le.
Spencer, Henry, first Earl of Sunderland (1620–1643). See under Spencer, Robert, second Earl of Sunderland.
Spencer, Lord Henry John (1770–1795). See under Spencer, George, fourth Duke of Marlborough.
Spencer, Sir John (*d.* 1610) 765
Spencer, John (1559–1614). See Spenser.
Spencer, John (1601–1671) 766
Spencer, John, D.D. (1630–1693) . . . 767
Spencer, John Charles, Viscount Althorp and third Earl Spencer (1782–1845) . . . 768
Spencer, Robert, first Baron Spencer of Wormleighton (*d.* 1627) 775
Spencer, Robert, second Earl of Sunderland (1640–1702) 776
Spencer, Sir Robert Cavendish (1791–1830) . 785
Spencer, Thomas (1791–1811) 786
Spencer, Thomas (1796–1853) 786
Spencer, William George (1790–1866) . . 787
Spencer, William Robert (1769–1834) . . 788
Spender, Lily, usually known as Mrs. John Kent Spender (1835–1895) 788
Spens, Sir James (*fl.* 1571–1627) . . . 789
Spens, Sir John (1520 ?–1573) 790
Spens, Thomas de (1415 ?–1480) . . . 790
Spenser. See also Despenser and Spencer.
Spenser, Edmund (1552 ?–1599) . . . 792
Spenser, John (1559–1614) 806
Sperling, John (1793–1877) 807
Spicer, Henry (1743 ?–1804) 808
Spiers, Alexander (1807–1869) . . . 809
Spigurnel, Henry (1263 ?–1328) . . . 809
Spillan, Daniel (*d.* 1854) 810
Spiller, James (1692–1730) 810
Spilsbury, John (1730 ?–1795 ?). See under Spilsbury, Jonathan.
Spilsbury, Jonathan (*fl.* 1760–1790) . . 812
Spilsbury, Maria, afterwards Mrs. Taylor (*d.* 1820 ?). See under Spilsbury, Jonathan.
Spinckes, Nathaniel (1653–1727) . . . 813
Spittlehouse, John (*fl.* 1653) 814
Spode, Josiah (1754–1827) 814
Spofforth, Reginald (1770–1827) . . . 815
Spooner, Charles (*d.* 1767) 815
Spooner, Charles (1806–1871) 815
Spooner, William Charles (1809 ?–1885) . 816
Sporley or Sporte, Richard (*d.* 1490 ?) . . 817
Spottiswood or Spotswood, Alexander (1676–1740) 817
Spottiswood, James (1567–1645) . . . 818
Spottiswood, Spottiswoode, Spotiswood, or Spotswood, John (1565–1639) . . . 819
Spottiswood, Spotiswood, or Spotswood, John (1510–1585) 820
Spottiswood, Spottiswoode, or Spotiswood, John (1666–1728) 823

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Spears, R. p. 1223.

PAGE
Spottiswood, Sir Robert, Lord Newabbey (1596–1646) 824
Spottiswoode, Arthur Cole (1808–1874) . . 825
Spottiswoode, William (1825–1888) . . 826
Spragge, Sir Edward (*d.* 1673) . . . 826
Sprat, Thomas (1635–1713) 827
Spratt, James (1771–1853) 832
Spratt, Thomas Abel Brimage (1811–1888) . 832
Sprenger, Aloys (1813–1893) 833
Sprigg, Joshua (1618–1684) 834
Sprigg, William (*fl.* 1655–1695) . . . 835
Spring, Tom (1795–1851). See Winter, Thomas.
Spring-Rice, Thomas, first Baron Monteagle of Brandon in Kerry (1790–1866) . . 835
Sprint, John (*d.* 1590). See under Sprint, John (*d.* 1623).
Sprint, John (*d.* 1623) 837
Sprott, George (*d.* 1608) 838
Sprott or Spott, Thomas (*fl.* 1270 ?) . . 838
Spruce, Richard (1817–1893) 839
Spry, Henry Harpur (1804–1842) . . . 840
Spry, Sir Richard (1715–1775) . . . 840
Spurgeon, Charles Haddon (1834–1892) . . 841
Spurgin, John (1797–1866) 843
Spurstowe, William, D.D. (1605 ?–1666) . . 843
Spynie, Lords. See Lindsay, Alexander, first Lord, *d.* 1607; Lindsay, Alexander, second Lord, *d.* 1646; Lindsay, George, third Lord, *d.* 1671.
Squire, Edward (*d.* 1598) 844
Squire, John (1780–1812) 845
Squire, Samuel (1713–1766) 847
Squire, William (*d.* 1677) 848
Stack, Edward (*d.* 1833) 849
Stack, Richard (*d.* 1812) 849
Stackhouse, John (1742–1819). . . . 849
Stackhouse, Thomas (1677–1752) . . . 850
Stackhouse, Thomas (*d.* 1784). See under Stackhouse, Thomas (1677–1752).
Stackhouse, Thomas (1756–1836) . . . 851
Stafford, Marquis of. See Leveson-Gower, Granville (1721–1803).
Stafford, Viscount. See Howard, William (1614–1680).
Stafford, Anthony (1587–1645 ?) . . . 852
Stafford, Edmund de (1344–1419) . . . 853
Stafford, Edward, third Duke of Buckingham (1478–1521) 854
Stafford, Sir Edward (1552 ?–1605) . . . 855
Stafford, Henry, second Duke of Buckingham (1454 ?–1483) 856
Stafford, Henry, first Baron Stafford (1501–1563) 858
Stafford, Hugh de, second Earl of Stafford (1342 ?–1386). See under Stafford, Ralph de, first Earl of Stafford.
Stafford, Humphrey, first Duke of Buckingham (1402–1460) 859
Stafford, Humphrey, Earl of Devon (1439–1469) 861
Stafford, John (*d.* 1452) 862
Stafford, John (1728–1800) 863
Stafford, Ralph de, first Earl of Stafford (1299–1372) 864
Stafford, Sir Richard, styled 'of Clifton' (*fl.* (1337–1369). See under Stafford, Ralph de, first Earl of Stafford.
Stafford, Richard (1663–1703) 867
Stafford, Richard Anthony (1801–1854) . . 867
Stafford, Thomas (1531 ?–1557) . . . 868
Stafford, Sir Thomas (*fl.* 1633) . . . 869
Stafford, William (1554–1612) . . . 870
Stafford, William (1593–1634) 871
Stagg, John (1770–1828) 871
Staggins, Nicholas (1650 ?–1700) . . . 872
Stainer, Richard (*d.* 1662). See Stayner.
Staines, Sir Thomas (1776–1830) . . . 872
Stainton, Henry Tibbats (1822–1892) . . 874
Stair, Earls of. See Dalrymple, Sir John, first Earl, 1648–1707; Dalrymple, John, second Earl, 1673–1747; Dalrymple, John, fifth Earl, 1720–1789; Dalrymple, John, sixth Earl, 1749–1821; Dalrymple, Sir John Hamilton Macgill, eighth Earl, 1771–1853.
Stair, first Viscount. See Dalrymple, Sir James (1619–1695).
Stairs, William Grant (1863–1892) . . . 875
Staley or Stayley, William (*d.* 1678) . . 876
Stalham, John (*d.* 1681) 877
Stamford, Earls of. See Grey, Henry, first Earl, 1599 ?–1673; Grey, Thomas, second Earl, 1654–1720.
Stamford, Sir William (1509–1558). See Stanford.
Stampe, William (1611–1653 ?) . . . 877
Stanbridge, John (1463–1510) 878
Stanbury, Stanbery, or Stanbridge, John (*d.* 1474) 879
Standish, Arthur (*fl.* 1611–1615) . . . 879
Standish, Frank Hall (1799–1840) . . . 880
Standish, Henry (*d.* 1535) 880
Standish, John (1507 ?–1570) 881
Standish, Myles (1584 ?–1656) . . . 882
Stanfield, Clarkson (1798–1867) . . . 884
Stanfield, George Clarkson (1828–1878). See under Stanfield, Clarkson.
Stanfield, James Field (*d.* 1824) . . . 886
Stanford, Charles (1823–1886) 886
Stanford, Stamford, or Staunford, Sir William (1509–1558) 887
Stanger, Christopher (1759–1834) . . . 887
Stanhope, Lady, and Countess of Chesterfield (*d.* 1667). See Kirkhoven, Catherine.
Stanhope, Charles (1673–1760). See under Stanhope, William, first Earl of Harrington.
Stanhope, Charles, third Earl Stanhope (1753–1816) 888
Stanhope, Charles, third Earl of Harrington (1753–1829) 892
Stanhope, Charles, fourth Earl of Harrington (1780–1851). See under Stanhope, Charles, third Earl of Harrington.
Stanhope, Sir Edward (1546 ?–1608) . . 894
Stanhope, Edward (1840–1893) . . . 895
Stanhope, George (1660–1728) 897
Stanhope, Lady Hester Lucy (1776–1839) . 899
Stanhope, James, first Earl Stanhope (1673–1721) 901
Stanhope, John, first Baron Stanhope of Harrington (1545 ?–1621) 906
Stanhope, Leicester Fitzgerald Charles, fifth Earl of Harrington (1784–1862) . . . 907
Stanhope, Sir Michael (*d.* 1552) . . . 908
Stanhope, Philip, first Earl of Chesterfield (1584–1656) 909
Stanhope, Philip, second Earl of Chesterfield (1633–1713) 910
Stanhope, Philip, fifth Earl of Chesterfield (1755–1815). See under Stanhope, Philip Dormer.
Stanhope, Philip Dormer, fourth Earl of Chesterfield (1694–1773) 911

PAGE
Stanhope, Philip Henry, fifth Earl Stanhope (1805–1875) 927
Stanhope, William, first Earl of Harrington (1690?–1756) 927
Stanhope, William, second Earl of Harrington (1719–1779). See under Stanhope, William, first Earl of Harrington.
Stanihurst, Richard (1547–1618). See Stanyhurst.
Stanley, Mrs. (1796?–1861). See Fleming.
Stanley, Arthur Penrhyn (1815–1881) . . 931
Stanley, Charlotte, Countess of Derby (1599–1664) 935
Stanley, Edward, first Baron Monteagle (1460?–1523) 936
Stanley, Edward, third Earl of Derby (1508–1572) 937
Stanley, Edward (1779–1849) 939
Stanley, Edward (1793–1862) 940
Stanley, Edward George Geoffrey Smith, fourteenth Earl of Derby (1799–1869) . 941
Stanley, Edward Henry, fifteenth Earl of Derby (1826–1893) 948
Stanley, Edward John, second Baron Stanley of Alderley and first Baron Eddisbury of Winnington (1802–1869) 951
Stanley, Edward Smith, thirteenth Earl of Derby (1775–1851) 953
Stanley, Ferdinando, fifth Earl of Derby (1559?–1594) 954
Stanley, Hans (1720?–1780) 955
Stanley, Henrietta Maria, Lady Stanley of Alderley (1807–1895). See under Stanley, Edward John.
Stanley, Henry, fourth Earl of Derby (1531–1593) 957
Stanley, James (1465?–1515) 957
Stanley, James, seventh Earl of Derby (1607–1651) 958
Stanley, Sir John (1350?–1414). See under Stanley, Thomas, first Earl of Derby.
Stanley, John (1714–1786) 961
Stanley, Montague (1809–1844) 962
Stanley, Thomas (1406?–1459). See under Stanley, Thomas, first Earl of Derby.
Stanley, Thomas, first Earl of Derby (1435?–1504) 962
Stanley, Thomas (*d.* 1570). See under Stanley, Edward, first Baron Monteagle.
Stanley, Thomas (1625–1678) 965
Stanley, Venetia (1600–1633). See under Digby, Sir Kenelm.
Stanley, Sir William (*d.* 1495) . . . 968
Stanley, Sir William (1548–1630) . . . 969
Stanley, William, D.D. (1647–1731) . . 971
Stannard, Alfred (1806–1889). See under Stannard, Joseph.
Stannard, Joseph (1797–1830) . . . 972
Stannus, Sir Ephraim Gerrish (1784–1850) . 973
Stanwix, John (1690?–1766) 973
Stanwix, Richard (1608–1656) . . . 974
Stanyan, Abraham (1669?–1732) . . . 974
Stanyan, Temple (*d.* 1752). See under Stanyan, Abraham.
Stanyhurst, James (*d.* 1573). See under Stanyhurst, Richard.
Stanyhurst, Richard (1547–1618) . . . 975
Stanyhurst, William (1602–1668). See under Stanyhurst, Richard.
Stapeldon, Walter de (1261–1326) . . . 979
Staples or Staple, Edward (1490?–1560?) . 980
Stapleton, Augustus Granville (1800–1880) . 981

PAGE
Stapleton, Brian de (1321?–1394) . . 982
Stapleton, Gregory, D.D. (1748–1802) . . 982
Stapleton, Miles de (*d.* 1314) . . . 983
Stapleton, Miles de (*d.* 1364) . . . 984
Stapleton, Sir Miles (1628–1707). See under Stapleton or Stapylton, Sir Robert.
Stapleton or Stapilton, Sir Philip (1603–1647) 985
Stapleton or Stapylton, Sir Robert (*d.* 1669) 987
Stapleton, Theobald (*fl.* 1636) . . . 988
Stapleton, Thomas, D.D. (1535–1598) . . 988
Stapleton, Thomas (1805–1849) . . . 991
Stapley, Anthony (1590–1655) . . . 991
Stapley, Sir John (1628–1701). See under Stapley, Anthony.
Stark, Adam (1784–1867) 993
Stark, James (1794–1859) 993
Stark, William (1740–1770) 994
Starke, Mariana (1762?–1838) . . . 994
Starkey, Geoffrey (*fl.* 1440). See Geoffrey the Grammarian.
Starkey, Storkey or Stirk, George (*d.* 1665) . 994
Starkey, Sir Humphrey (*d.* 1486) . . . 995
Starkey, Ralph (*d.* 1628) 996
Starkey, Thomas (1499?–1538) . . . 996
Starkie, Thomas (1782–1849) . . . 997
Starley, James (1831–1881) 998
Statham, Nicholas (*d.* 1472) 999
Staunford, Sir William (1509–1558). See Stanford.
Staunton, Edmund (1600–1671) . . . 999
Staunton, Francis French (1779?–1825) . 1000
Staunton, Sir George Leonard (1737–1801) . 1000
Staunton, Sir George Thomas (1781–1859) . 1001
Staunton, Hervey de (*d.* 1327) . . . 1002
Staunton, Howard (1810–1874) . . . 1003
Staveley, Sir Charles William Dunbar (1817–1896) 1004
Staveley, Thomas (1626–1684) . . . 1005
Staveley, William (1784–1854) . . . 1006
Stawell or Stowell, Sir John (1599–1662) . 1007
Stawell, Sir William Foster (1815–1889) . 1008
Stayley, George (1727–1779?) . . . 1008
Stayley, William (*d.* 1678). See Staley.
Stayner, Sir Richard (*d.* 1662) . . . 1009
Stearne. See Stern and Sterne.
Stebbing, Henry (1687–1763). . . . 1010
Stebbing, Henry (1716–1787). See under Stebbing, Henry (1687–1763).
Stebbing, Henry (1799–1883) . . . 1011
Stedman, Charles (1753–1812) . . . 1012
Stedman, John Andrew (1778–1833) . . 1013
Stedman, John Gabriel (1744–1797) . . 1013
Stedman, Rowland (1630?–1673) . . . 1015
Steel, Sir Scudamore Winde (1789–1865) . 1015
Steele, Anne (1717–1778) 1015
Steele, Christopher (*fl.* 1756) . . . 1016
Steele, Joshua (1700–1791) 1016
Steele or Steel, Richard (1629–1692) . . 1016
Steele, Sir Richard (1672–1729) . . . 1017
Steele, Thomas (1788–1848) 1024
Steele, Sir Thomas Montague (1820–1890) . 1025
Steele, William (*d.* 1680) 1025
Steell, Gourlay (1819–1894) 1026
Steell, Sir John (1804–1891) 1027
Steere, Edward (1828–1882) 1028
Steevens. See also Stephens and Stevens.
Steevens, Charles (1705–1761) . . . 1030
Steevens, George (1736–1800) . . . 1031
Steevens, Richard (1653–1710) . . . 1035
Stenhouse, John (1809–1880) . . . 1036
Stenhouse, William (1778?–1827) . . . 1036
Stennett, Joseph (1663–1713) . . . 1037

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Stansfeld, Sir J. p. 1224. *Steevens, G. W. 1226.*

PAGE
Stennett, Joseph, D.D. (1692–1758). See under Stennett, Joseph (1663–1713).
Stennett, Samuel, D.D. (1728–1795). See under Stennett, Joseph (1663–1713).
Stephanoff, Francis Philip (1790?–1860) . 1037
Stephanoff, James (1788?–1874). See under Stephanoff, Francis Philip.
Stephen (1097?–1154) 1038
Stephen, known as Stephen of Whitby (*d.* 1112) 1048
Stephen, Saint (*d.* 1134). See Harding.
Stephen de Tours or de Marzai (*d.* 1193). See under Turnham, Stephen de.
Stephen de Turnham (*d.* 1215). See Turnham.
Stephen de Lexinton (*fl.* 1250). See Lexinton.
Stephen of Exeter (*fl.* 1265) 1044
Stephen de Gravesend (*d.* 1338). See Gravesend.
Stephen Langton (*d.* 1228). See Langton.
Stephen, Sir Alfred (1802–1894) . . . 1044
Stephen, Edward (1822–1885) . . . 1045
Stephen, Sir George (1794–1879) . . . 1046
Stephen, Henry John (1787–1864). . . 1047
Stephen, James (1758–1832) 1048
Stephen, Sir James (1789–1859) . . . 1050
Stephen, Sir James Fitzjames (1829–1894) . 1051
Stephen, James Kenneth (1859–1892). See under Stephen, Sir James Fitzjames.
Stephens. See also Steevens and Stevens.
Stephens, Alexander (1757–1821) . . . 1055
Stephens, Catherine, Countess of Essex (1794–1882) 1055
Stephens, Charles Edward (1821–1892) . 1057
Stephens, Edward (*d.* 1706) 1057
Stephens, Edward Bowring (1815–1882) . 1058
Stephens, George (1800–1851) . . . 1059
Stephens, George (1813–1895) . . . 1060
Stephens, Henry (1795–1874) . . . 1061
Stephens, James Francis (1792–1852) . . 1062
Stephens, Jane (1813?–1896) . . . 1063
Stephens, Jeremiah (1591–1665) . . . 1063
Stephens, John (*fl.* 1615) 1064
Stephens, Joseph Rayner (1805–1879) . . 1065
Stephens, Nathaniel (1606?–1678) . . 1066
Stephens, Sir Philip (1725–1809) . . . 1066
Stephens, Robert (1665–1732) . . . 1067
Stephens, Thomas (1821–1875) . . . 1067
Stephens, William (1647?–1718) . . . 1068
Stephens, William (1671–1753) . . . 1069
Stephenson, George (1781–1848) . . . 1070
Stephenson, Henry Palfrey (1826–1890) . 1074
Stephenson, James (1808–1886) . . . 1074
Stephenson, Robert (1803–1859) . . . 1075
Stephenson, Samuel Martin, M.D. (1742–1833) 1076
Stephenson, Thomas (1552–1624) . . . 1077
Stepney, Catherine, Lady (*d.* 1845) . . 1077
Stepney, George (1663–1707) . . . 1077
Sterling. See also Stirling.
Sterling, Sir Anthony Coningham (1805–1871) 1079
Sterling, (Edward 1773–1847). See under Sterling, John.
Stirling James (*fl.* 1718–1755) . . . 1079
Sterling, John (1806–1844) 1079
Stern, Henry Aaron (1820–1885) . . . 1082
Sterne or Stearne, John (1624–1669) . . 1084
Sterne or Stearne, John (1660–1745) . . 1085
Sterne, Laurence (1713–1768) . . . 1086
Sterne, Richard (1596?–1683) . . . 1108
PAGE
Sternhold, Thomas (*d.* 1549). . . . 1110
Sterry, Nathaniel (*d.* 1698). See under Sterry, Peter.
Sterry, Peter (*d.* 1672) 1111
Steuart. See also Steward, Stewart, and Stuart.
Steuart, Sir Henry Seton (1759–1836) . . 1112
Steuart or Stewart, Sir James (1635–1715) . 1114
Steuart, Sir James, afterwards Denham (1712–1780). See Denham.
Steuart, formerly Denham, Sir James (1744–1839). See Denham.
Steuart-Seton, Reginald Macdonald (1778–1838). See under Steuart, Sir Henry Seton.
Stevens, Alfred (1818–1875) 1114
Stevens, Francis (1781–1823) . . . 1116
Stevens, George Alexander (1710–1784) . 1116
Stevens or Stephens, John (*d.* 1726) . . 1118
Stevens, Richard John Samuel (1757–1837) . 1119
Stevens, William (1732–1807) . . . 1120
Stevens, William Bagshaw (1756–1800) . 1120
Stevenson. See also Stephenson.
Stevenson, Lord. See Sinclair, Sir Robert (1640?–1713).
Stevenson, Alan (1807–1865) 1121
Stevenson, David (1815–1886) . . . 1122
Stevenson, George (1799–1856) . . . 1123
Stevenson, George John (1818–1888) . . 1124
Stevenson, John (1778–1846?) . . . 1124
Stevenson, Sir John Andrew (1760?–1833) . 1125
Stevenson, John Hall-, originally John Hall (1718–1785) 1125
Stevenson, Joseph (1806–1895) . . . 1127
Stevenson, Matthew (*fl.* 1654–1685) . . 1129
Stevenson, Robert (1772–1850) . . . 1130
Stevenson, Robert Louis (1850–1894) . . 1132
Stevenson, Seth William (1784–1853) . . 1141
Stevenson, Thomas (1818–1887) . . . 1142
Stevenson, William (1719?–1783) . . . 1148
Stevenson, William (1741–1821). See under Stevenson, Seth William.
Stevenson, William (1772–1829) . . . 1148
Stevenson, W. B. (*fl.* 1803–1825) . . . 1144
Stevenson, William Fleming (1832–1886) . 1145
Steward. See also Steuart, Stewart, and Stuart.
Steward, Robert the (1316–1390). See Robert II.
Steward or Stewart, Richard (1593?–1651) . 1145
Steward, Styward, or Wells, Robert (*d.* 1557) 1147
Steward, Sir Simeon (*d.* 1629?) . . . 1148
Steward, Thomas, D.D. (1669?–1758) . . 1148
Stewardson, Thomas (1781–1859) . . . 1149
Stewart. See also Steuart, Steward, and Stuart.
Stewart, Alexander, Earl of Buchan and Lord of Badenoch (1343?–1405?) . . 1149
Stewart, Alexander, Earl of Mar (1375?–1435) 1150
Stewart, Alexander, Duke of Albany (1454?–1485) 1151
Stewart, Alexander (1493?–1513). . . 1154
Stewart, Alexander, fifth Earl of Moray (*d.* 1701) 1155
Stewart, Alexander, fifth Lord Blantyre (*d.* 1704) 1155
Stewart, Alexander (*d.* 1795). . . . 1156
Stewart, Alexander Patrick, M.D. (1818–1888) 1156
Stewart, Andrew, first Baron Avandale or Avondale (*d.* 1488) 1157

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Stephens or Stevens, Thomas, p. 1227. *Stevenson, R. A. M. 1223.*

PAGE
Stewart, Andrew, second Lord Ochiltree (*fl.* 1548–1593) 1158
Stewart, Andrew (*d.* 1671) 1159
Stewart, Anthony (1778–1846) . . . 1160
Stewart or Stuart, Lady Arabella (1575–1615). See Arabella.
Stewart or Stuart, Archibald James Edward (1748–1827). See Douglas, Archibald James Edward, first Baron Douglas of Douglas.
Stewart, Balfour (1828–1887) 1160
Stewart, Bernard or Berault, third Sieur d'Aubigny (1447 ?–1508). See Stuart.
Stewart, Lord Bernard, titular Earl of Lichfield (1623 ?–1645). See Stuart.
Stewart, Charles, sixth Duke of Lennox and third Duke of Richmond (1640–1672). See Stuart.
Stewart, Charles (1775–1812) 1163
Stewart, Charles (1764–1887) 1163
Stewart or Stuart, Charles Edward (1720–1788). See Charles Edward Louis Philip Casimir.
Stewart, Charles James (1775–1837) . . 1164
Stewart (afterwards Vane), Charles William, third Marquis of Londonderry (1778–1854) 1165
Stewart, David, Duke of Rothesay (1378 ?–1402) 1168
Stewart, David (1772–1829) 1169
Stewart, Dugald (1753–1828) 1169
Stewart, Esmé, sixth Seigneur d'Aubigny and Duke of Lennox (1542 ?–1585). See Stuart.
Stewart, Frances Teresa, Duchess of Richmond and Lennox (1648–1702). See Stuart.
Stewart or Stuart, Francis, fifth Earl of Bothwell (*d.* 1624). See Hepburn.
Stewart, Helen d'Arcy Cranstoun (1765–1838). See under Stewart, Dugald.
Stewart, Henry, first Lord Methven (1495 ?–1551 ?) 1173
Stewart or Stuart, Henry, Lord Darnley 1545–1567) 1174
Stewart, Henry, Duke of Gloucester (1639–1660). See Henry.
Stewart or Stuart, Henry Benedict Maria Clement (1725–1807). See Henry.
Stewart, Sir Herbert (1843–1885) . . . 1178
Stewart, Sir Houston (1791–1875) . . . 1180
Stewart, James (*d.* 1309) 1181
Stewart, James, Duke of Ross (1476 ?–1504) . 1182
Stewart, James, Earl of Moray (1499 ?–1544) 1182
Stewart, Lord James, Earl of Mar, and afterwards Earl of Moray (1531 ?–1570) . . 1184
Stewart or Stuart, James, second Earl of Moray (*d.* 1592) 1194
Stewart, James, of Bothwellmuir, Earl of Arran (*d.* 1595) 1195
Stewart, James, fourth Duke of Lennox and Duke of Richmond (1612–1655). See Stuart.
Stewart, James (1791–1863) 1198
Stewart or Stuart, James Francis Edward (1688–1766). See James Francis Edward Stuart.
Stewart, John, Earl of Buchan (1381 ?–1424) 1198
Stewart, Sir John (1365 ?–1429), of Darnley, first Seigneur of Aubigny. See Stuart.
Stewart, John, Earl of Mar (1457 ?–1479 ?) . 1199
Stewart or Stuart, Sir John, Lord Darnley and first (or ninth) Earl of Lennox (*d.* 1495) . 1199
Stewart, Sir John, of Balveny, first Earl of Atholl of a new Stewart line (1440 ?–1512) 1201

PAGE
Stewart, John, third (or eleventh) Earl of Lennox (*d.* 1526) 1202
Stewart, John, Duke of Albany (1481–1536) . 1204
Stewart, John, third Earl of Atholl (*d.* 1542). See under Stewart, Sir John, of Balveny, first Earl of Atholl of a new Stewart line.
Stewart, Lord John (1531–1568) . . . 1209
Stewart, John, fourth Earl of Atholl (*d.* 1579) 1210
Stewart, Sir John, first Earl of Traquair (*d.* 1659) 1213
Stewart, John, called John Roy (1700–1752) 1215
Stewart, John (1749–1822) 1215
Stewart or Stuart, Louisa, Countess of Albany (1753–1824). See Albany.
Stewart, Ludovick, second Duke of Lennox and Duke of Richmond (1574–1624). See Stuart.
Stewart or Stuart, Maria Clementina (1702–1735). See under James Francis Edward.
Stewart or Stuart, Mary (1542–1587). See Mary.
Stewart, Matthew, second (or tenth) Earl of Lennox (*d.* 1513). See under Stewart or Stuart, Sir John, Lord Darnley and first (or ninth) Earl of Lennox.
Stewart, Matthew, fourth (or twelfth) Earl of Lennox (1516–1571) 1218
Stewart, Matthew (1717–1785) . . . 1223
Stewart, Murdac or Murdoch, second Duke of Albany (*d.* 1425) 1224
Stewart, Patrick, second Earl of Orkney (*d.* 1614) 1224
Stewart, Robert, first Duke of Albany (1340 ?–1420) 1226
Stewart or Stuart, Robert, Seigneur of Aubigny (1470 ?–1543). See under Stewart or Stuart, Sir John, Lord Darnley.
Stewart, Lord Robert, afterwards Earl of Orkney (*d.* 1592) 1229
Stewart, Sir Robert (*d.* 1670 ?) . . . 1230
Stewart, Robert, first Marquis of Londonderry (1739–1821) 1232
Stewart, Robert, second Marquis of Londonderry, better known as Viscount Castlereagh (1769–1822) 1233
Stewart, Sir Robert Prescott (1825–1894) . 1245
Stewart, Walter (*d.* 1177). See under Robert II, king of Scotland.
Stewart, Walter (1293–1326). See under Stewart, James (*d.* 1309).
Stewart, Walter, Earl of Atholl (*d.* 1437) . 1245
Stewart or Stuart, Walter, first Lord Blantyre (*d.* 1617) 1246
Stewart, Sir William (*d.* 1402) . . . 1247
Stewart, William (1479–1545) . . . 1247
Stewart, William (1481 ?–1550 ?) . . . 1248
Stewart, Sir William (*d.* 1588) . . . 1248
Stewart, Sir William (*fl.* 1575–1603) . . 1249
Stewart, Sir William, first Viscount Mountjoy (1653–1692) 1251
Stewart, Sir William (1774–1827) . . . 1253
Stewart-Mackenzie, Maria Elizabeth Frederica, Lady Hood (1783–1862) . . . 1255
Stichil, Robert de (*d.* 1274) 1255
Stigand (*d.* 1072) 1256
Still, John (1543 ?–1608) 1257
Stillingfleet, Benjamin (1702–1771) . . 1260
Stillingfleet, Edward (1635–1699) . . . 1262
Stillingfleet, Edward (1660 ?–1708). See under Stillingfleet, Benjamin.
Stillington, Robert (*d.* 1491) 1265
Stirling. See also Sterling.

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

PAGE
Stirling, Earl of. See Alexander, Sir William (1567?–1640).
Stirling, Charles (1760–1838). See under Stirling, Sir Walter.
Stirling, James (1692–1770) 1266
Stirling, Sir James (1740?–1805) . . . 1267
Stirling, Sir James (1791–1865) . . . 1267
Stirling, Mrs. Mary Anne, afterwards Lady Gregory (1815–1895) 1268
Stirling, Robert (1790–1878) 1270
Stirling, Sir Thomas (1733–1808) . . . 1270
Stirling, Sir Walter (1718–1786) . . . 1271
Stirling-Maxwell, Sir William (1818–1878) . 1271
Stisted, Sir Henry William (1817–1875) . 1274
Stock, Joseph (1740–1818) 1275
Stock, Richard (1569?–1626) 1276
Stock, St. Simeon (1165?–1265). See Simeon.
Stockdale, John (1749?–1814) . . . 1276
Stockdale, John Joseph (1770–1847). See under Stockdale, John.
Stockdale, Percival (1736–1811) . . . 1277
Stocker, Thomas (*fl.* 1569–1592) . . . 1279
Stocks, Arthur (1846–1889). See under Stocks, Lumb.
Stocks, Lumb (1812–1892) 1279
Stockton, Owen (1630–1680) 1280
Stockwood, John (*d.* 1610) 1281
Stocqueler, Joachim Hayward (1800–1885) . 1282
Stoddart, Charles (1806–1842) . . . 1283
Stoddart, Sir John (1773–1856) . . . 1284
Stoddart, Thomas Tod (1810–1880) . . 1285
Stogdon, Hubert (1692–1728) . . . 1286
Stokes, David (1591?–1669) 1286
Stokes, Henry Sewell (1808–1895) . . . 1286
Stokes, John Lort (1812–1885) . . . 1287
Stokes, Peter (*d.* 1399) 1288
Stokes, Whitley, M.D. (1763–1845). See under Stokes, William, M.D.
Stokes, William, M.D. (1804–1878) . . 1288
Stokesley, John (1475?–1539) . . . 1290
Stone, Alfred (1840–1878) 1292
Stone, Andrew (1703–1773) 1292
Stone, Benjamin (*fl.* 1630–1642) . . . 1294
Stone, Edmund (*d.* 1768) 1294
Stone, Edward James (1831–1897) . . 1295
Stone, Francis (1738?–1813) 1296
Stone, Frank (1800–1859) 1297
Stone, George (1708?–1764) 1297
PAGE
Stone, Gilbert (*d.* 1417?) 1299
Stone, Henry (*d.* 1653). See under Stone, Nicholas.
Stone, Jerome (1727–1756) 1300
Stone, John (*d.* 1667). See under Stone, Nicholas.
Stone, John Hurford (1768–1818) . . . 1300
Stone, Nicholas (1586–1647) 1301
Stone, Nicholas, the younger (*d.* 1647). See under Stone, Nicholas.
Stone, Samuel (1602–1663) 1302
Stone, William (1603?–1661?) . . . 1302
Stonehenge. See Walsh, John Henry (1810–1888).
Stonehewer or Stonhewer, Richard (1728?–1809) 1303
Stonford, John de (1290?–1372?). See Stowford.
Stonhouse, Sir James (1716–1795). . . 1304
Stonor, John de (*d.* 1354) 1305
Stopes, Leonard (1540?–1587?) . . . 1306
Stopes, Richard (*fl.* 1521–1544) . . . 1306
Stopford, James (*d.* 1759) 1306
Stopford, Joshua (1636–1675) . . . 1307
Stopford, Sir Robert (1768–1847) . . . 1307
Storace, Anna (or Ann) Selina (1766–1817) . 1308
Storace, Stephen (1763–1796) . . . 1310
Storer, Anthony Morris (1746–1799) . . 1310
Storer, James Sargant (1771–1853) . . 1311
Storer, Thomas (1571–1604) 1312
Storks, Sir Henry Knight (1811–1874) . . 1312
Stormont, first Viscount. See Murray, David (*d.* 1631).
Story, Edward (*d.* 1503) 1313
Story, George Walter (*d.* 1721) . . . 1314
Story, John (1510?–1571) 1314
Story, Robert (1790–1859) 1317
Story, Robert (1795–1860) 1317
Story, Thomas (1670?–1742) 1318
Stothard, Mrs. Anna Eliza (1790–1883). See Bray.
Stothard, Charles Alfred (1786–1821) . . 1319
Stothard, Thomas (1755–1834) . . . 1320
Stotherd, Richard Hugh (1828–1895) . . 1324
Stoughton, Israel (*d.* 1645?) . . . 1325
Stoughton, John (1807–1897) . . . 1326
Stoughton, William (1630?–1701). See under Stoughton, Israel.
Stovin, Sir Frederick (1783–1865) . . 1327

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Stokes, G. T. p. 1233. *Stokes, M. M^c^N. 1234.* *Stokes, Sir W. 1235.*

END OF THE EIGHTEENTH VOLUME.

PRINTED IN ENGLAND
AT THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

920.042
D55D
20049

آخری درج شدہ تاریخ پر یہ کتاب مستعار
لی گئی تھی مقررہ مدت سے زیادہ رکھنے کی
صورت میں ایک آنہ یومیہ دیرانہ لیا جائیگا۔